UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 01278737 0

EPISTVLAE ET TRACTATVS

ECCLESIAE LONDINO-BATAVAE HISTORIAM

ILLVSTRANTES.

LONDINI

APVD C. J. CLAY ET FIL.

AMSTELODAMI

APVD FREDERICVM MVLLER ET SOC.

(CCL TANTVM EXCVSA SVNT EXEMPLARIA)

ECCLESIAE LONDINO-BATAVAE ARCHIVVM.

TOMI TERTII

PARS PRIMA.

(PAGINAE 1—1504; A.D. 1523—16 JVN. 1631.)

EPISTVLAE ET TRACTATVS

CVM REFORMATIONIS TVM ECCLESIAE LONDINO-BATAVAE HISTORIAM ILLVSTRANTES

EX AVTOGRAPHIS MANDANTE ECCLESIA LONDINO-BATAVA

EDIDIT

JOANNES HENRICVS HESSELS,

A.M. COLL. D. JOHANNIS EVANGELISTAE CANTAB.

Cantabrigiae

TYPIS ACADEMIAE

SVMPTIBVS ECCLESIAE LONDINO-BATAVAE

1897.

40929
31/1/98

BX
9480
G7E23
1887
v.3
pt.1

CANTABRIGIAE
TYPIS ACADEMICIS EXCVDEBANT
J. ET C. F. CLAY.

PRINCIPIBVS INCLVTISSIMIS

VICTORIAE
BRITANNIARVM REGINAE

EMMAE
REGINAE VIDVAE NEERLANDIAE
REGENTI

D. D. D.

CONSISTORIVM ECCLESIAE LONDINO-BATAVAE.

MINISTER, SENIORES ET DIACONI ECCLESIAE
LONDINO-BATAVAE

1897.

ABRAHAMVS DIDERICVS ADAMA VAN SCHELTEMA, *Verbi Dei Minister; Ordinis Leonis Neerlandici Eques.*

HERMANNVS KOEKKOEK, *Senior et Thesaurarius.*

FRANCISCVS W. C. VOGEL, *Senior.*

JOANNES T. C. VAN DVLKEN, *Diaconus.*

CAROLVS BLAD DE WITT, *Diaconus.*

PREFACE.

By the publication of this Third Volume (in Two Parts), the task, which the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church entrusted to me at the end of 1884, is finished.

In the Prefaces to the first two Volumes it has been explained, that the Consistory, having been frequently requested by various Scholars to publish the Manuscript Letters and Documents, which had accumulated in their Church since the year 1550, when King Edward VI. granted it to the Foreign Protestant Refugees, considered themselves in 1884 in a position to comply with this request, and by the end of that year deposited, what was thought to be the *whole* Church Collection of Letters and Documents, in the Cambridge University Library, to enable me to edit them.

In the same Prefaces it was also explained that this Collection, consisting in all of 658 Letters and Documents, had, on 11 April 1866, been entrusted to the keeping of the Library Committee of the Corporation of the City of London, with the object of making it more accessible to the public, and that, while there, the various Letters and Documents had been mounted in frames, and bound together, so as to make four large Folio Volumes. In this condition I received them in December 1884.

The First Volume, printed at the Cambridge University Press, was, at the joint request of the Consistory and myself, published in September 1887 by the Syndics of the Press. It comprises the Correspondence of the celebrated Antwerp Geographer, Abraham Ortelius, with various Scholars of the 16th Century, together with that of his Nephew Jacobus Colius, surnamed Ortelianus, but has no immediate connexion with the Church, the Letters which it contains having been merely presented to the Church by Jacobus Colius, who had been one of its Elders.

When the Second Volume was ready for publication in July 1889, both the Consistory and I myself were under the impression that *all* the Letters and Documents, which had ever been in the possession of the Church, were

printed. But when I was writing the Preface for this Volume, and desired to give a short history of the Dutch Churches which had been established in England, I found in J. S. Burn's *History of the Foreign Refugees in England*, several Letters mentioned as being preserved in the Austin Friars Church which I had never seen, and which had never been sent to me. Thereupon, the Church being searched, several large boxes, which were supposed to contain old Bibles and Bills, were found to be filled with a mass of manuscript Letters and Papers of various kinds, most of them covered with the dust and mould of ages.

The Consistory, realizing that these Papers filled up many gaps in the Second Volume, which was ready for publication, and embraced a much later period, decided to issue this Volume in the condition in which it had left the Press, and to publish all the newly discovered Documents in a Third or Supplementary Volume.

When the newly discovered Papers had been sent to me, my first care was to separate the confused piles into three distinct groups: (*a*) Bills, Receipts, Accounts, &c.; (*b*) Attestations, or Certificates of Membership of the Church; (*c*) Letters and Documents to be published. And after the Papers of each group had further been arranged chronologically, the thousands of Bills, Receipts &c. of the first group, dating from 1566 to the present day, were numbered and bound in Nineteen folio Volumes, so as to be eventually accessible to all who may wish to consult them. Of the Papers forming the second group, consisting of Three thousand and Three hundred Attestations, including some Certificates of Marriages, Betrothals &c., and ranging from 1568 to 1872, extracts, containing all the names mentioned in them, were published in 1892 by the present Editor for the Consistory (London: David Nutt, and Amsterdam, Fred. Muller & Co.). The Originals of this group are now, like the Bills and Receipts, all bound together in Ten folio Volumes, and will also eventually be accessible in the Church to all those who may prefer to consult them rather than the published Extracts.

With respect to the Letters and Documents to be dealt with in a Third Volume, as their number was very large, it was deemed unadvisable to print them in the large type and spacious manner, which had been adopted for the First and Second Volumes, in the idea that there were no more than the 658 Letters which they contain. The quarto size therefore has been preserved, but a smaller type used and various other arrange-

ments adopted for bringing more material on a page than in the previous Volumes.

It was, moreover, contemplated at first to publish only the most important Letters, but this plan had to be abandoned on account of the difficulty or impossibility of deciding which of the Letters the Public, interested in collections of this nature, would consider important or not. It seemed, however, unnecessary to publish all the Letters and Documents in extenso; hence it was decided (*a*) to print only the most important in this way, with the omission in certain cases of superfluous words and expressions, such omissions to be indicated in the usual manner by dots (...); (*b*) to give short extracts, in English, of those Letters which by themselves were of no great importance, but yet deserved to be known, as being more or less connected with the events of the period in which they were written, and required, moreover, to be mentioned, in order to make the Third Volume an Inventory of all the documents belonging to the Church; (*c*) short résumés of the Letters already published in the Second Volume, to be inserted in chronological order, with references to the pages where they occur in that Volume. In this way the Third Volume was and is intended to be a complete Chronological register of all the documents belonging to, and bearing on the history of, the Church.

In accordance with this plan such Documents and Letters as Nos. 3, 14, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81 fall into class *a*. So likewise Letters like Nos. 141 and 143; from these, however, certain words of no importance are omitted, but the omission is everywhere indicated by dots; see the former at the end: (*Addressed:* Den...broederen, &c.), and the latter at the beginning (...Dewijle...Eerwaerde Broeders). English Summaries (class *b*) are given of a good many Letters. In all such cases it is pointed out in what language the original is written, and care has been taken to record all the proper names and names of places mentioned in Letters summarized in this way. Letters such as Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 fall into class *c*; these have all been marked with a star in the Table of Contents.

While the arrangement and binding of the Bills, Receipts, Attestations, &c., mentioned above, was proceeding, and the Third Volume of Letters was passing through the Press, it became gradually clear to me that, by careful and systematic treatment, the dusty, mouldy and unsightly papers, discovered in the Church in 1889, would eventually make, together with those already published, a Collection almost unique for its interest and historical importance, and such as any Institution might be proud to

possess. I, therefore, suggested to the Consistory that a Collection of this kind should not be dissociated from the Church where it had been formed, but should, after the completion of my work, be permanently housed in their Church, instead of being deposited in the Guildhall.

As to the greater accessibility of the Documents in the Guildhall than in the Church, which had induced the Consistory in 1862 to deposit them there, it could no longer be of any serious consideration, as all the Documents were to be printed either in extenso or in sufficiently full extracts.

The Consistory agreed with my views, and decided, moreover, not to separate their Books from the Manuscripts. They had a fireproof room built in their Church for storing the Collection, and in December 1894 wrote the following Letter[1] to the Library Committee of the Corporation of the City of London:

GENTLEMEN,—

In 1862 our Consistory requested you to undertake the custody of the library belonging to our Church (consisting of various books and a number of manuscript letters and other documents), for the purpose of making it an addition to the City Library, and thereby more accessible and useful to the public than it had hitherto been. In 1863 the Corporation accepted the charge, in 1866 the transfer was effected, and a Catalogue of the books and manuscripts thus transferred to your keeping was published in 1879. We have reason to think that this transfer has, so far, answered its purposes; but in 1884 our Consistory, at the request of various scholars and other persons interested in our collection, decided to make the manuscript letters, which had been entrusted to your care, still more accessible to the public by publishing their contents verbatim. With this view the whole collection of Letters described in the above-mentioned catalogue of 1879, was, as you know, removed to the Cambridge University Library, to enable Mr J. H. Hessels, whom we had chosen as our editor, to do his work. A first volume, containing the correspondence of Abraham Ortelius, the celebrated Antwerp geographer, was published in 1887, and when the second volume (containing Letters relating to the Reformation, and to our Church) was ready for publication in 1889, we were under the impression that we had printed the texts of all the manuscript Letters belonging to our Church. But before the second volume was issued a great number of other Letters and Documents were discovered in our Church, and as these filled up many gaps in the volumes already printed, we had no choice but to publish the contents of the newly-discovered manuscripts in the same way as the others. With this object in view, they were likewise sent to the Cambridge University Library, and our editor, finding it necessary, in the course of his work, to cut up the four volumes in which the Letters entrusted to you in 1866 had been bound, in order to arrange these Letters in a chrono-

[1] Quoted from the City Press, Wednesday, November 27, 1895, p. 3.

logical order with the newly-discovered ones, we consented to his doing so, and hence the four volumes, which were in 1884 transferred from your custody to that of Mr Hessels, at Cambridge, are no longer in existence, and the Letters which they contain now bound up with others which have never been in your keeping. The Letters enumerated in the catalogue of 1879, combined with the Letters, documents, and manuscript registers discovered in our church in 1889, now form a collection of historical manuscripts of which any literary institution may feel proud, and we should have great pleasure in asking you again to undertake the custody of it, if we had not come to the conclusion that an historical collection of such magnitude and importance ought not to be separated from the church where it has accumulated and been preserved for more than three centuries, and with the history of which it is so inseparably bound up. We have therefore resolved to resume the custody of the whole collection, and for this purpose to have a fireproof room fitted up in our church. It is true that from the nature of this place the Letters and other documents will not be so accessible to the public as in your library, but after the publication of their contents, their accessibility will not be so necessary as it appeared to us in 1862. As we should not feel justified in separating our collection of manuscripts from our collection of printed books, still preserved in your library, we propose to resume also the custody of the latter, as soon as their transfer may be convenient to you, after the completion of our arrangements for their reception. We trust that it will not be necessary for us to remark that our resuming this custody is not caused by any dissatisfaction with your keeping, for which you have given us no reason, but merely by our conviction that such a unique collection should remain in the church to which it belongs.

It was natural that the Library Committee received this intimation with regret, and endeavoured to induce the Consistory to alter their decision. But the latter "expressing[1] their gratitude to the Corporation for all the trouble and care which they had taken for the preservation of their property," pointed out[1] that they had no choice but to adhere to their resolution, as, apart from the reasons stated in their Letter of December 1894, the "proper place for the books and documents which relate to the Church, was the Church itself, and it was undesirable to have to refer members of the Church and visitors to another institution to see those documents."

It has already been pointed out in the Preface to the preceding Volume that the Catalogue of the Books and Manuscripts belonging to the Church, published in 1879 by the Guildhall Library, is not a reliable compilation, as far at any rate as the Mss. are concerned. It was compiled under circumstances which could not have produced a correct Catalogue, and it is now, moreover, entirely out of date, as will be seen on comparing it with

[1] See the same City Press.

the Tables of contents in the Three Volumes now published. It is, therefore, to be hoped, that it will no longer be used for any practical purpose.

It will, perhaps, be said that the Editor of upwards of five thousand Letters and Documents, all more or less relating to the London-Dutch Church, and to the Dutch Churches which have been established at one time or another in this Kingdom, would be the proper person to write a history of these Churches and their Congregations. I admit that I have long had the idea of giving at least a brief outline of such a history. I said as much in the Preface to the preceding Volume. But I have come to realize that even a brief outline of such a history would exceed the limits of a Preface, apart from the fact that it would require visits to, and, perhaps, elaborate research in, the various places where the Churches have been established. I think, moreover, that, in spite of the enormous mass of material already before the Public, we are, as yet, not in possession of sufficient data for such an outline, which I should like to make accurate, if not full.

The reader may form an idea of the extraordinary richness of the Archives of the Church, and the care with which, in times past, events connected with the Church have been chronicled and the Chronicles and Documents preserved, if I say that, even now, little more than half the material stored up in this way has seen the light. Still unpublished are (1) the Acta books of the Consistory; (2) the Acta books of the Colloques of the Anglo-Dutch Churches; (3) the Acta books of the Coetus of London; (4) the Registers of Members of the Church drawn up by the authorities of the Church at various periods.

It is true that the Marnix Society, which was established some years ago at Utrecht, for the purpose of publishing historical Documents bearing on the earliest period of the Reformation, issued, during the few years of its existence, portions of the Consistory-Acts; but the Ms. Volume with which they were acquainted, merely contained the Acts from 10 November 1569 to 17 May 1571, while a substantial Ms. Volume, which I have now before me, and which embraces the Consistorial Acts of the years 1560 to 1563, escaped them, as well as the eyes of everybody else, probably because its Latin and Dutch writing is so cramped that only an experienced reader of Mss. can hope to decipher it. Another little Volume, which has also escaped notice hitherto, consisting only of a few pages, embraces the Acta from 19 Aug. 1563 to 5 September 1563, in the handwriting of Nicolaus Carinaeus. The Marnix Society also published portions of the Acta of the

Colloques of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, but only portions of them, and those not so correctly as might be desired.

As regards the Registers of Membership of the Church, there are several Volumes and isolated Lists, drawn up at various periods. In this respect we have already Mr W. J. C. Moens's valuable *Marriage, Baptismal and Burial Registers of the Austin Friars Church, London,* 1571 to 1874 (Lymington, 1884), which I have quoted frequently. But Registers of this kind, published alphabetically, can only help the genealogist and the historian, when dealing with particular persons; they leave us in the lurch when we wish to follow the history of the Church or of its Congregation from day to day and from year to year, and the labour of re-arranging, in any Chronological order, details scattered about in an alphabetically printed Register, takes more time than the copying of the Ms. would. Mr Moens, moreover, did not use the little Volumes which record marriages and baptisms in the years 1559, 1560 and 1563—1566.

I understand that the publication of the Archives of the Church, so far as it has proceeded, has seriously taxed the funds at the disposal of the Consistory, and the sale of these books is very limited. Still, it is to be hoped that the Consistory, knowing that the value of their Collection is far greater than it was thought to be in 1884 when the publication was commenced, may see their way to having the Acta, Registers etc. published by some competent Editor, so as not to leave them to be dealt with by amateurs. Some of these early Ms. Volumes are fairly legible in certain parts, but they are mostly, especially, as I have said above, the Acta Book of 1560—1563, in such a condition that great experience will be required to decipher them, while Registers, consisting merely of proper *names,* are far from easy in any condition.

It deserves to be noted that, besides the Letters and Documents which were sent to me in 1884, and those which were discovered in the Church in 1889, several Registers or Copy-books were found, in which the successive Ministers of the Church, or the Scribae of the Consistory for the time being, have entered copies of the Letters which they wrote to other Consistories or private persons. These Letters have all been incorporated with the others in their proper chronological order, and entries made in the Registers of the numbers under which they appear in the present Volume.

It is, moreover, to be mentioned that the Collection of Letters, already

of such magnitude, would have been still larger, if it had not become gradually customary for the Ministers of the Church to deal with the affairs of the Church as their private correspondence. For instance, Dr Jan Werninck, who was Minister of the London Church from 1802 to 1834, says, in a Letter addressed to the Consistory of the Dutch Reformed Community of Capetown (see No. 4287), that "the Church affairs in this Kingdom during the last war, in behalf of the Dutch Communities in Java, South Africa and the West-Indies, had never been transacted by the Consistory, but by him in his private capacity." This revelation gives us some clue, perhaps, to the fact that after 1666 the Letters become gradually less numerous, and we can only speculate as to the valuable correspondence which we may have lost in this way.

Nor am I in a position to say where some of the Letters are which Caesar Calandrinus enumerates in a List, preserved among the Papers of the Church, as having been written to him. They have not come to me.

But, though I must forego the pleasure of giving here a short history of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, on account of circumstances, partly explained above, and partly of no present interest to the reader, there is nothing to prevent others from so doing. The Index, for which I had to write out no less than 37,000 slips, will, I hope, be as complete and correct a guide, as a work of this magnitude and detail may be expected to be. For instance, anyone desirous of seeing what the present Volume contains about the Dutch Churches in England, will find under the article *Dutch* Churches a List of them, while further particulars may be found on consulting the articles dealing with each place separately. The French Churches have been treated in the same way.

There is, moreover, material in abundance for studies and monographs of all kinds. To point these out in detail would, I think, be unfair to the careful students in whose hands I hope the Volumes may come.

The Preface to the Second Volume gives some indication of what there is to be found in that Volume, while many gaps in the periods which it embraces are filled up by the present Volume, which contains moreover several special features of no ordinary interest, one of them being the correspondence, during the Thirty Years War, about the affairs of the Palatinate consequent upon the Elector Frederick V. (married to Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King James I.) accepting, in 1619, the crown of Bohemia. This correspondence begins with No. 1833. Other features are (1) the rise, decline and ultimate extinction of Protestant Communities in

the Southern Netherlands, at Brussels, Ghent &c.; (2) the proceedings of Archbishop Laud with regard to the Foreign Churches in England; (3) the status and condition of Foreigners in this Kingdom during the successive reigns of Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, James I., Charles I., the Commonwealth, the Restoration, William III. &c.; (4) the internal discipline and government of the Foreign Communities in this Kingdom, &c. &c.

Some of the Letters and Documents which appear in this Volume have already been published by Baron F. De Schickler in his *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre*, 3 Vols. 8° Paris, 1892. It had been known for some time that his book was in preparation, and when the Papers, discovered in 1889, had been arranged, he was allowed to go through them and extract whatever he might consider useful for his purpose. The result may be stated in his own words: "Nous avons pu consulter les richesses nouvellement retrouvées et en insérer à l'Appendice de nombreux extraits. Il en est résulté forcément un retard dans la publication de ces pages, et des remaniements et modifications considerables."

I may, perhaps, be permitted to point out that, during the eleven or twelve years that the Papers of the Church have been under my charge, I have not only carried out the work which the Consistory entrusted to me (that of merely editing the historical Letters belonging to their Church), but also transformed the disordered mass of Papers, which were sent to me for that purpose, into an orderly and systematically arranged Collection intended to be instrumental in lightening the future researches and studies which the present Volumes, I hope, will suggest and facilitate.

Very few of those who may come to look at the morocco or parchment bindings, in which the old Bills, Attestations, Letters, Acta, Registers &c. &c. are now arranged and bound, will realise what an amount of time and care was required to turn the confused heap of dusty and partly dilapidated Papers and Registers, which I received from the Consistory, into such a Collection.

The labour and drudgery involved in seeing a work of this kind through the press, are stupendous. In copying and printing the 4413 Documents contained in this Third Volume, I had to deal with nearly 4000 different handwritings, all presenting their own peculiar difficulties. Even if all the Documents had been written by educated people, the deciphering of them would not always have been an easy task, but a great number of them were written by persons not trained for writing

letters, as the Elders and Deacons of various Churches, so that their spelling was mostly irregular, and their style of writing sometimes far from perspicuous.

My thanks are due, in the first place, to the Rev. Professor John E. B. Mayor, St John's College, Cambridge, who has again read all the proof-sheets, with a readiness, devotion and attention which were as pleasant and encouraging to me in my heavy task, as they proved to be beneficial to the work. Those, who have ever read proof-sheets will realize what it means to read nearly four hundred of one single Volume, even if spread over five years. While those who know his extensive knowledge and all-embracing reading will know what it means to secure such help. Valuable help and suggestions I also received from the Rev. A. D. Adama Van Scheltema, the Minister of the London-Dutch Church, whom illness and occasional absence from home prevented from reading all the sheets. At Cambridge I received also occasional help from Francis J. H. Jenkinson, Esq., University Librarian; H. T. Francis, Esq.; C. H. Monro, Esq., both of Caius College, and the Rev. P. H. Mason, President of St John's College. G. H. Overend, Esq. of the Public Record Office has, at different times, facilitated my researches in his department, and assisted me in deciphering troublesome documents. So likewise Arthur Hughes, Esq. of the same Office and John Gwenogvryn Evans, Esq., at Oxford. At Amsterdam the Rev. C. F. Gronemeijer has helped me on various occasions, as also the Librarian of Utrecht, Dr J. F. Van Someren. Nor must I forget to thank the Reader of the University Press, who, in spite of my own care and watchfulness, and that of Prof. Mayor, detected, now and again, errors of commission and omission which had escaped us.

J. H. HESSELS.

Cambridge, 17 *February*, 1896.

CORRIGENDA ET ANNOTANDA.

p. 32. In the heading of No. 88 delete "[G. F.]" Cassiodore's name seems to have been Cassiodore de Reyna or Reina. See on him *Bibliotheca Wiffeniana; Spanish Reformers of two Centuries*, by Edward Boehmer (London, Trübner, 1883), 2nd Vol., p. 165 sqq.

p. 49, heading of No. 105, read [Francois] de St. Pol (= Paul), on whom see Bn. F. De Schickler, *Les Églises du Refuge*, I. 293.

p. 186, note 7, delete the words: "Jean Taffin," and "and the preceding Volume (Index)."

p. 213, note 1, second line, delete the number 360.

p. 267, No. 303, see Note on p. 2939.

p. 278, last line, for *Leiden* read *Ypres*, and see Letter No. 579.

p. 367, No. 386, see also p. 2939 for the Inventory of the goods of Woudanus.

p. 704, li. 6 from foot, for Dangrengue read Dangrengne.

p. 844, li. 6 from top, for cha, read c'ha.
„ „ 13 „ „ for c'ol, read co'l.
„ „ 15 „ „ for cęra, read cera.

p. 904, li. 9 from foot, for *Herman* read *Hermes*.

p. 923, note 2 to No. 1216, for 1165 read 1169.

p. 979, to No. 1328 add: [*Original in Dutch.*]

p. 1003, to No. 1381 add: [*Original in Dutch.*]

p. 1056, li. 14 from foot, for Samba*n* read Samba*u*.

p. 1058, li. 7 from top „ „ „ „
„ „ 23 „ „ „ Ha*u*sselin „ Ha*n*sselin.
„ „ 28 „ „ „ S*u*yder „ S*n*yder.

p. 1077, li. 22 from top, for *Retich* read *Fettich*.

p. 1162 „ 12 „ „ delete the word Egene.

p. 1215 „ 15 „ „ for *Queen's* read *King's*.

p. 1260, li. 4 from foot, after A² add: p. 7.

p. 1267, to Letter No. 1765 add the Note: This Letter occurs on Fol. 27ᵃ of the Register or Copy-book B¹ described above in the Note to No. 1420.

p. 1486, line 1 from top, after September add: 1630.

p. 1588, last line, for *Fol.* read *p.*

p. 1843, to Letter No. 2590 add the Note: This Letter occurs on Fol. 64ᵃ of the Register or Copy-book B¹ described above in the Note to No. 1420.

p. 1864, li. 18 from top, for *Liemoer* read *Keuwer*.

p. 1967 „ 3 „ „ for 2347 read 2346.

p. 2028 „ 7 „ foot, delete the word "two," and for *Letters* read *Letter*.

p. 2037, li. 3 from top, for D'a*u*brinne read D'a*n*brinne.

p. 2060, li. 5 from foot, for All*u*ert read All*a*ert.

p. 2080 „ 15 „ „ for *Coetus* read *Synod*.

p. 2101 „ 3 „ „ for "of London" read "assembled in London."

p. 2114, li. 2 from top, for Da*u*beinne read Da*n*bri nne.

p. 2723 „ 1 „ foot, for 4277 read 4324.
„ „ 2 „ „ „ 4274 „ 4323.

p. 2769 „ 12 „ top, for Wall- read Wall*en*; for Voog- read Voog*ht*; for Maar- read Maar*en*, and for Sto- read Sto*ur*.
„ li. 9 from foot, for Br... read Br*uyne*.

With respect to the Index an explanation is required. In writing out the 37000 slips for it, I was aware that I extracted some names under two or three different headings, as for instance: Robert *De la Fontaine* under D and F, and L (Lemaçon); Dirick *Host*, or *Ost*, under H and O. But it was my intention to have the whole Index set up at once, and to collect such names under one heading or to make cross-references to the different headings under which one and the same person might be found, in the proof-sheets, as doing this in the slips was too laborious, and might have led to confusion and disarrangement of the slips. Unfortunately, when the Letters A—D had been set up in type, it was found that, owing to the unusual length of the Index, the composition could not go on without the type used for A—D being released, and so on from Letter to Letter. Hence I have been unable to exercise the

desired control over the Index, or to effect the rearrangements and cross-references, alluded to above and I request the reader to add the following cross-references :

p. 2970, third column, under *Alasco*, add : See also (Joann. a) *Lasco.*

p. 2978, third column, under *Barr*, add : See also *La Bar.*

p. 2979, first column, under *Basel*, add : See also *Iconomachia.*

p. 2983, first column, li. 8, add : See also (Theod.) *Montanus.*

p. 2984, first column, li. 4 from foot after Lithuanian, add : **3576** ;

„ second column, after li. 21, add : Billy (Robles, Seigneur de), see *Robulus.*

p. 2985, second column, under *Blancq*, add : See also *Le Blancq.*

p. 2987, third column, under *Boorde*, add : See also *Laboorde.*

p. 2999, second column, under Casimirus, add : See also *Hans* Casimirus.

p. 3000, third column, li. 7, add : See also *Mailliart*, and li. 32 after Hall, add : *Kelvedon.*

p. 3009, first column, li. 9, add : See also *London.*

„ „ „ li. 12, „ See also *Levant.*

„ second „ li. 12, after *also* add : *Koninck* and.

„ „ „ li. 18, add : See also *Regius.*

„ „ „ li. 24, after *also* add : *Koninck* and.

p. 3011, „ „ li. 1, add : See also *Kortlant.*

„ „ „ li. 2 from foot, add : See also *Koudekercke.*

p. 3012, third column, under *Creiten*, add : See also *Keyten.*

p. 3016, second column, li. 3 from foot, add : and also *Farvaques* (Nic. de).

„ third column, li. 25, add : See also *Fontaine*, and *Lemaçon.*

„ third column, after li. 28 add : De la Moot, see *Lamoot.*

„ third column, li. 38, add : See also Pierre de *Laune.*

p. 3016, third column, li. 2 from foot, add : See also *Lespau.*

p. 3017, first column, li. 2, add : See also *Lespau.*

p. 3019, „ „ after li. 46, add : Does (Jan van der), see *Noortwyc.*

p. 3020, first column, after the last line, add : Dousa (Janus), see *Noortwyc.*

p. 3021, third column, under *Du Jon*, add : See also *Junius.*

„ third column, under *Dupré*, add : See also *Pre.*

p. 3026, first column, li. 30, add : *Liturgy.*

p. 3027, second „ li. 10, add : See also *Marini.*

p. 3028, third column, li. 26, add : See also *Jeusne.*

„ „ „ li. 34, after *also*, add : *Prayer* (Day of) and.

p. 3029, first column, last line, add : See further (Laurence vande) *Velde.*

„ third column, li. 11, after *also*, add : *Vlaenderen.*

p. 3030, first column, li. 41, add : See further *Vlissingen.*

„ second column, li. 9, add : See also *De la Fontaine*, and *Lemaçon.*

p. 3032, first column, under Fremault (Hercules), add : See also *Vermoult.*

p. 3033, first column, under *Gallasius*, add : See also *Saules.*

p. 3034, third column, li. 20, after Germany, add : ; *Teutschland.*

p. 3035, third column, li. 9, add : See also *Nieu-Ghyskercke.*

p. 3048, third column, li. 19, add : *Netherlands; Pais Bas.*

p. 3049, third column, li. 9 from foot, add : See also *Ost.*

p. 3050, first column, li. 13, add : See also *Oste.*

p. 3052, first column, under *interest*, add : See also *Usury.*

p. 3056, second column, li. 11, add : See also *Polyander.*

p. 3094, „ „ li. 2, add : and *William* I.

It is further to be observed that it has not always, perhaps, been possible to distinguish between two or three persons of the same name, as the Christian names of persons are, in a great many cases, not mentioned at all, and even where they are mentioned, it is not always clear whether the father or the son, or some other person of the same name is meant. Great pains have been taken to keep such persons separate, but the specialist in dealing with difficulties of this kind will, it is hoped, pardon possible shortcomings in this respect.

As to the difficulty and labour involved in making an Index of this kind, it may be pointed out that, for instance Canterbury is spelt in 32, Colchester 21, Halstead 27, Maidstone 56, Norwich 67, Sandwich 68, and Yarmouth 44 different ways.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

BEING A LIST OF THE LETTERS AND DOCUMENTS IN THEIR CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER AS THEY APPEAR IN THIS VOLUME.

[*For an alphabetical arrangement consult the Index.*]

N.B. In this Table the headings of the Letters and Documents are epitomised, and the often recurring Dutch Churches of *London*, *Colchester*, *Norwich*, *Sandwich* &c. &c., or their Consistories, are, for the sake of brevity, in most cases simply called: "the London Community," or "the London Consistory," or "the London Church," or "the Colchester Church" &c.

4325[a]. 1462. King Edward IV. orders the London Merchants to be taxed in Subsidies.
1. 1523. Transcript of Act of Parliament, 15 April to July 1523.
2. 1529. Transcript of Act of Parliament 21 Henry VIII.
3. ,, Llanbrenagh, Wednesday, 6 October. Charter of John, the son of Jankyn &c., granting a piece of land.
*4[b]. 1544. Strassburg, Tuesday, 14 October. Martinus Bucerus, to?
*5. 1545. Cologne, Monday, 9 March. Albertus Hardenbergus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*6. ,, Bonn, Saturday, 30 May. Franciscus Boccius, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*7. 1546. Freiburg (Breisgau), Thursday, 21 January. Cornelius Gualterus and Georgius Cassander, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*8. 1548. Oxford, Friday, 21 September. Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*9. 1549. Strassburg, Tuesday, 15 January. Martinus Bucerus, to Baptista "Aulicus."
*10. ,, Oxford, Tuesday, 15 January. Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*11. ,, Zurich, Saturday, 31 August. Henricus Bullingerus, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*12. ,, Basel, Tuesday, 3 September. Coelius Secundus Curio, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*13. 1550. [London, June.] Joannes à Lasco and Joannes Hoperus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
14. ,, Leighes, Thursday, 24 July. Charter of K. Edward VI., granting the Church of the Augustine Friars, London, to the Foreign Protestant Refugees.
*15. ,, Cambridge, Thursday, 18 September. Martinus Bucerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*16. 1551. Zurich, Sunday, 8 November. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*17. 1553. Oxford, Tuesday, 9 May. Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*18. 1554. [ ] January. Joannes Foxus, to Petrus Delænus.
*19. ,, [London], February. Petrus Delænus, to Joannes à Lasco.
*20. ,, Zurich, Thursday, 17 May. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.

[a] The Letters and Documents printed at the end of this Volume as "*Addenda*," are here inserted in their chronological order.

[b] A star is prefixed to the number of those Letters and Documents which were published in extenso in the preceding Volume, but have been summarised in the present Volume, for the sake of a chronological sequence.

*21. 1556. Strassburg, Sunday, 7 June. Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*22. 1557. Balicze, Thursday, 18 February. Joannes Utenhovius, to Godfridus Wingius.
*23. „ Cologne, Sunday, 4 April. Cornelius Gualtherus and Georgius Cassander, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*24. „ Emden, Sunday, 11 April. Gerardus Mortaingne, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*25. „ Emden, Tuesday, 13 April. Godfridus Wingius, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*26. „ Zurich, Saturday, 6 November. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes ab Utenhove.
*27. 1558. From Great Poland, [ ]. Joannes Utenhovius, to Godfridus Wingius.
*28. „ Loppersum, Thursday, 2 June. Arnoldus Piscator, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*29. „ Emden, Monday, 6 June. Godfridus Wingius, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*30. „ Groningen, Wednesday, 8 June. Gerardus Mortaingne, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*31. „ Zurich, Friday, 10 June. Petrus Martyr, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*32. „ Zurich, Friday, 24 June. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*33. „ Chodeczi, Friday, 9 September. Stanislaus ab Ostrorog, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*34. „ Zurich, Monday, 12 September. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*35. „ Zurich, Friday, 28 October. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*36. „ Zurich, Monday, 28 November. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*37. „ Zurich, Tuesday, 29 November. Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*38. 1559. Zurich, Saturday, 7 January. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*39. „ Zurich, Saturday, 7 January. Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*40. „ Zurich, Thursday, 30 March. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*41. „ Zurich, Thursday, 24 August. Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*42. „ Frankfurt, Tuesday, 19 September. Aegidius Becius, to Martinus Micronius.
*43. „ Frankfurt, Saturday, 9 December. Sebastianus Pech, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*44. 1560. London, [ ]. Treatise on the best form of Church discipline &c.
*45. „ London, Monday, 29 January. Supplication of the Community of Strangers in London, to Queen Elizabeth.
*46. „ Frankfurt, Thursday, 11 April. Petrus Dathaenus, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*47. „ Geneva, Saturday, 4 May. The Genevan Church, to the Flemish Church, London.
*48. „ London, Saturday, 29 June. Supplication of the Community of Strangers in London, to Queen Elizabeth.
*49. „ Little Cazimirza, Sunday, 28 July. Stanislaus Luthomirskj, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*50. „ Fulham, Wednesday, 4 September. Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Petrus Delænus and Joannes Utenhovius.
*51. „ London, Saturday, 16 November. Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, excommunicates Adrianus Haemstedius.
*52. 1561. Emden, Monday, 10 February. Adrianus Hambstede, to Mayken Cool.
*53. „ Holm, Wednesday, 5 March. Ericus XIV., King of Sweden, allows certain religious Strangers to reside in his dominions.
*54. „ London, Saturday, 19 April and 2 May and 1 July. Documents concerning Adrianus Hamstede. (Annexed is a Document of 31 May 1573.)
*55. „ Frankfurt, Tuesday, 22 April. Petrus Dathænus, to Godfridus Wingius.
*56. „ Frankfurt, Monday, 28 April. Petrus Dathænus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*57. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 3 May. Philippus Marnixius, to Petrus Delenus.
*58. „ Antwerp, Friday, 16 May. Carolus Utenhovius, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*59. „ Oldersheim, Saturday, 14 June. Adrianus Hambstedius, to Jacobus Acontius.
*60. „ Frankfurt, Monday, 7 July. Petrus Dathaenus, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*61. „ Frankfurt, Tuesday, 8 July. Aegidius Becius, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*62. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 1 October. Jacobus Bucerus, to Petrus Delænus.
*63. „ London, Wednesday, 12 November. Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to the Senate of Frankfurt.
*64. „ London, Wednesday, 12 November. Petrus Delænus, to the Flemish Church at Frankfurt.
*65. 1562. Jenlet, Thursday, 26 March. Nicolaus Carinæus, to Cornelis Coolthuyn.

*66. 1562. London, Friday, 27 March. Petrus Scagius, to Godofredus Wingius.
*67. „ Emden, Wednesday, 1 April. Nicolaus Carinæus, to the Netherlandish Community, London.
*68. „ Frankfurt, Sunday, 5 April. Aegidius Becius, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*69. „ Sandwich, Monday, 27 April. Jacobus Bucerus, to Petrus Dælenus.
*70. „ London, Monday, 25 May. Petrus De Lænus, to Christophorus Eusamanus.
*71. „ London, Friday, 31 July. Latin Form of Revocation, proposed by the Bishop of London to Hadrianus Hamstedius.
*72. „ Vrimurs, Friday, 4 September. Carolus Utenhovius, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*73. „ Sandwich, Friday, 23 October. Jacobus Bucerus, to Petrus Delenus.
74. 1563. [London, .] An Act for taking of Apprentices.
75. „ London, Wednesday, 20 January. Treatise of Justus Velsius, entitled the Rule of a Christian Man.
76. „ [.] Lectio Velsij in Hierarchiam.
77. „ London, Monday, 15 February. Justus Velsius, to the London-Dutch Church.
78. „ London, March. The Dutch and French Churches, London, to the Ecclesiastical Commission.
79. „ London, March. Animadversions of Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, on Justus Velsius's Treatise of the Rule of a Christian Man.
80. „ London, Friday, 14 May. Testimonial of the French and Dutch Churches of London, in behalf of Nicolaus Gallasius, Sieur de Saules.
81. „ London, Tuesday, 25 May. Testimony of the Dutch Church, London, in behalf of Nicolaus Gallasius, Sieur de Saules.
*82. „ [ ], Tuesday, 9 November. Petrus Scagius, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*83. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 14 December. Jacobus Bucerus, to Godfridus Wingius.
*84. 1564. London, [ ]. Jacobus Acontius, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.
*85. „ London, Thursday, 10 February. Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*86. „ London, Friday, 17 March. Joannes Utenhovius, to Gulielmus Cecyll.
*87. „ London, Saturday, 25 March. Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Joannes Utenhovius.
88. „ Bergerac, Saturday, 25 March. Antonius Corranus dit Bellerrive, to Cassiodore de Reina.
*89. „ Orleans, Saturday, 25 March. Nicolaus Gallasius, to Joannes Utenhovius.
90. „ Bourdeaux, Tuesday, 4 April. J. (*l*) Du Perrey, to Jaques Fichet.
91. „ London, Monday, 1 May. Depositions of G. Franciscus Cando, concerning an investigation into the conduct of Cassiodore.
92. „ London, { Wednesday, 20 September. / Monday, 6 November. } Decrees of Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, and Her Majesty's Ecclesiastical Commissioners, &c., regarding a pacification in the London-Dutch Church.
*93. 1565. Paris, [ ]. Carolus Utenhovius, to Johannes Utenhovius.
*94. „ Paris, Wednesday, 7 February. Carolus Utenhovius, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*95. „ Paris, Tuesday, 5 June. Joannes Utenhovius Jr., to Joannes Utenhovius.
*96. „ Norden, Friday, 20 July. Nicolaus a Starkenburg, to Joannes Utenhovius.
*97. „ London, Thursday, 27 September. The London-Dutch Community, to Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford.
98. „ Westminster, Monday, 5 November. Letters Patent of Queen Elizabeth to thirty Dutchmen to inhabit and trade in the City of Norwich.
*99. 1566. Geneva, Thursday, 27 June. Theodore Besza, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.
100. „ Antwerp, Tuesday, 13 August. The French Church of Antwerp, to Antoine Corran dit de Bellerive.
101. „ Antwerp, Wednesday, 18 September. The French Church of Antwerp, to Antoine Corran dit de Bellerive.
102. 1567. London, Friday 11 to Sunday 13 April. A three days' Discourse on a reconciliation made between Angelus, Balthasar and Phares by Antoine Corran.
103. „ London, Wednesday, 16 April. Advice of Elders of the London-French Church, regarding a remonstrance to be made to Antoine Corran.

104.	1567.	London, Saturday, 17 May. The London-French Church, to the Reformed Church of Paris.
105.	„	London, Monday, 16 June 1567. The Consistory of the London-French Church, to Francois de St. Pol.
106.	„	London, circa May or June. Questions asked of the Reformed Church of Antwerp by the London-French Church, regarding Anthoine Corran.
*107.	„	Fulham, Friday, 18 July. Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Joannes Cognatus.
*108.	„	London, Saturday, 19 July. Jean Cousin, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.
*109.	„	Norwich, Tuesday, 21 October. Joannes Helmichius, to Gottfridus Wingius.
*110.	„	Geneva, Friday, 24 October. Letter of the Genevan Church on Ecclesiastical Polity.
111.	„	London, Monday, 8 December. Conference between Jean Cousin and others regarding the affair of Anthoine Corran.
112.	„	London, Friday, 19 December. Decree of Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, regarding persons who had separated themselves from the London-Dutch Church.
*113.	1568.	Embden, Tuesday, 2 March. Georgius Octavius Sylvanus, to the Elders of the London-Dutch Community.
*114.	„	London, Monday, 19 April, to Saturday, 30 October. Transactions of Jehan Spenckhousen, ambassador of William, Prince of Orange, and others, with the Netherlandish and French Churches in England.
*115.	„	London, Wednesday, 28 April. The Minister and Elders of the London-Dutch Church, to the Genevan Church.
116.	„	[Silva], Thursday, 1 July. [ ] Du Croissant, to Jean Cousin.
117.	„	London, Tuesday, 31 August. Anthonius Corranus, to the London-French Church.
118.	„	London, Thursday, 2 September. The Consistory of the London-French Church, to the Bishop of London.
*119.	„	London, Tuesday, 12 October. (*a*) Edmund Grindal, Bp. of London, to Joannes Cognatus: (*b*) Jean Cousin, to Godfridus Wingius; (*c*) Jean Cousin, to the Bp. of London.
120.	„	London, Friday, 22 October. Jean Cousin, to Jean Petit.
*121.	„	Norwich, Thursday, 4 November. Johannes Helmichius, to the London-Dutch Church.
122.	„	London, Sunday, 28 November. Articles of the London-French Church against Anthoine Corran.
123.	„	London, Monday, 29 November. Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Jean Cousin.
124.	„	London, Saturday, 25 December. Godfridus Wingius, to Abraham de Vriese [in No. 234 q.v.].
125.	1569.	Geneva, [ ]. Theodorus Beza, to Antoine Corran.
*126.	„	Geneva, Friday, 11 March. Theodorus Beza, to Johannes Cognatus.
*127.	„	London, Tuesday, 26 April. Georgius Wybo, on the Government of the London-Dutch Church.
*128.	„	London, Wednesday, 27 April. Proposals for reconciliation between the London-Dutch Congregation, and those who had separated from it.
129.	„	London, Friday, 15 July. Anthoine Corran's Tableau de l'œuvre de Dieu.
130.	„	London, Friday, 22 July. The London-French Church, to the Bishop of London.
*131.	„	Emden, Friday, 26 August. Petrus Gabriel and Joannes Arnoldi, to the London Church.
132.	„	London, Tuesday, 6 September. Sentence of the London-French Church, in a dispute between the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church and Franciscus Marquinas.
*133.	„	Emden, Wednesday, 12 October. The Church of Emden gives religious advice and consolation to the London-Dutch Church.
134.	„	Fulham, Monday, 7 November. Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Joannes Cognatus.
135.	„	London, Thursday, 10 November. The London-Dutch Church confute the sentence of the London-French Church of 6 September 1569.
136.	„	London, Saturday, 12 November. Joannes Cognatus, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.
137.	„	London, Tuesday, 22 November. The London-French Church, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.
138.	„	Maidstone, Saturday, 24 December. The Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the London Church.
139.	1570.	[.] Anthoine Corran's Monas theologica.
*140.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 2 January. Jacobus Bucerus, to Godfridus Wingius.

141. 1570. Norwich, Saturday, 28 January. Rachel Jansen, to the London Church.
*142. „ London, Tuesday, 14 February. Gotfridus Wingius, on certain religious doctrines.
143. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 25 February. The Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Communities of London, Norwich, &c.
*144. „ Norwich, Friday, 3 March. Ysbrandus Balkius, to Godefridus Wingius and Bartholdus Wilhelmi.
145. „ Dover, Monday, 27 March. Pieter de Springhere, to the London Church.
146. „ London, Tuesday, 23 May. Bill of Frauncis Askew, regarding Fraunces, the maidservant of John Wastell.
147. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 5 July. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
148. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 6 August. The Sandwich Community, to the Dutch Churches at Frankenthal, Heidelberg, &c., assembled at Frankfurt.
*149. „ London, Sunday, 6 August. Latin Confession of Gottfridus Wingius, to the London-Dutch Church.
*150. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 10 August. The Maidstone Consistory, to the Dutch Communities at Frankenthal and Heidelberg.
151. „ Shene, Tuesday, 15 August. The Cardinal de Châtillon, to the Dutch and Walloon Churches, London.
152. „ London, Wednesday 30 August, to Thursday 18 January 1571. Disputations, judicial investigations and sentence of the Ministers &c. of the French Church, regarding Anth. Corran's Tableau.
153. „ Antwerp, Wednesday, 25 October. Guilelmus Sylvius, to Pieter vanden Kerckhoff.
*154. „ London, [ ] November. On collections requested by William, Prince of Orange.
*155. „ London, Friday, 17 November. Certain Members of the London-Dutch Church, to Edwin Sandes, Bishop of London.
156. [1571. .] Act for explanation of Clauses of the Statutes of Anno v^to^ of the Queens majestie concerning Servants Labourers and Apprentices.
157. [„ .] Petition of the Strangers in England to a Parliament-man, against the preceding Act for explanation.
158. „ Norwich, [ ]. Abraham de Vriese, to the London Church.
*159. „ Wesel, [ ]. Philip van Marnix, to the Dutch and French Communities of England.
160. „ London, Thursday, 18 January. Antonius Corranus, to Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon.
161. „ [.] Notes on Ant. Corran's Letter to the Earl of Huntingdon.
162. „ London, Saturday, 27 January. Captain [ ] Franchotto, to Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon.
*163. „ Geneva, Wednesday, 14 February. Theodore de Besze, to Jean Cousin.
164. „ [ ], Sunday, 18 February. [ ] de Changy, to [Jean] Baptiste.
*165. „ London, Friday, 6 April. Jean Cousin, to Theodore Besze.
166. „ London, Sunday, 15 April. Recantation imposed on John Engelram, by the Three Foreign Churches of London, by authority of the Bishop of London.
167. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 20 June. Abraham de Vriese, and his wife, to the London Church.
168. „ Norwich, Sunday, 24 June. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
169. „ Nederwesel, Saturday, 30 June. Hermannus Moded, to the London Community.
170. „ [London, Tuesday, 3 July.] Antoine Corran's Apologia.
*171. „ Emden, Tuesday, 24 July. The Synod of Betbur, to the London Church.
172. „ London, Tuesday, 11 September. The Ministers &c. of the Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Foreign Communities in England.
173. „ London, Friday, 14 September. The same to the same.
*174. „ Ipswich, Friday, 21 September. Michael Ephippius, to the London Church.
175. „ Antwerp, Thursday, 11 October. The Community at Antwerp, to the London Community.
176. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 13 October. Adriaen de Bleecker, to Jan de Coninck.
177. „ Emden, Sunday, 14 October. The Synod of Emden, to the Dutch Communities in England.
178. „ Antwerp, Sunday, 28 October. Adriaen de Bleecker, to Jan de Coninck.

179.	1571.	Llanvrenach, Sunday, 28 October. Charter whereby Gwenllian, the daughter of Howell, grants a piece of land to Charles Awbrey.
180.	1572.	Sandwich, Monday, 4 February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
*181.	„	London, Friday, 14 March. The Refugee Churches of London, to the Church of Emden.
182.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 27 March. Bartholt Willemzn, to the London Community.
183.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 27 March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
184.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 30 March. Daniel Coene, on original sin.
185.	„	Embden, Monday, 31 March. The Reformed Church of Embden, to the London Community.
186.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 3 April. Bartholt Willemzon, to the London Consistory.
187.	„	Yarmouth, Thursday, 10 April. The Yarmouth Community, to Georgius Silvanus.
*188.	„	Franckenthal, Sunday, 20 April. Petrus Dathenus, to the London Church.
*189.	„	Flushing, Saturday, 26 April. The Community of Flushing, to the Dutch Churches in England.
*190.	„	Antwerp, Tuesday, 6 May. The Protestant Church at Antwerp, to the London Church.
*191.	„	Ipswich, Sunday, 11 May. The Dutch Community of Ipswich, to the London Church.
*192.	„	Colchester, Monday, 12 May. The Dutch Community of Colchester, to the London Church.
*193.	„	Ipswich, Wednesday, 14 May. The Ipswich Community, to the London Church.
194.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 29 May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
195.	„	Norwich, Thursday, 29 May. Hermannus Moded, to the London Church.
*196.	„	London, Monday, 2 June. The Foreign Churches of London, to Petrus Dathenus.
197.	„	Norwich, Thursday, 5 June. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
*198.	„	Dillenburg, Sunday, 8 June. William, Prince of Orange, to the Foreign Churches in England.
199.	„	Antwerp, Wednesday, 18 June. The Reformed Community of Antwerp, to the London Community.
200.	„	Maidstone, Tuesday, 1 July. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
*201.	„	Enkhuizen, Friday, 4 July. The Protestant Church of Enkhuizen, to the London-Dutch Church.
*202.	„	Enkhuizen, Thursday, 10 July. The same to the same.
*203.	„	Geneva, Sunday, 3 August. Theodore de Besze, to Jean Cousin.
204.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 28 August. The Maidstone Church, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.
205.	„	Dordrecht, Friday, 29 August. The Reformed Church of Dordrecht, to the London Church.
206.	„	Dordrecht, Friday, 29 August. Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to the London Community.
207.	„	Delft, Friday, 19 September. Gherardus Gallus Gallinaceus, to the London Church.
*208.	„	Flushing, Thursday, 2 October. Lieven de Herde, to the London-Dutch Church.
209.	„	Dordrecht, Wednesday, 8 October. Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to the London Community.
210.	„	Schiedam, Tuesday, 14 October. The Reformed Community of Schiedam, to the London Community.
211.	„	Dordrecht, Friday, 5 December. Gottfridus Wingius, to the London Community.
212.	„	Colchester, Sunday, 14 December. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
213.	„	Schiedam, Thursday, 18 December. Pieter de Carpentier, to the London Church.
214.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 25 December. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
215.	„	Enkhuizen, Monday, 29 December. Jan Vander Beke, to the London Community.
216.	1573.	Antwerp, Monday, 5 January. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Consistory.
217.	„	Colchester, Sunday, 18 January. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
*218.	„	London, Tuesday, 20 January. Contributions made by the London-Dutch Community, in behalf of their native Country.
219.	„	Maidstone, Wednesday, 28 January. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
220.	„	Dordrecht, Wednesday, 28 January. The Consistory of Dordrecht, to the London Consistory.
221.	„	Dordrecht, Wednesday, 28 January. Gottfridus Wingius, to the London Community.
222.	„	Dordrecht, Thursday, 29 January. Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to the London Community.
223.	„	Sandwich, Sunday, 1 February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
224.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 9 February. The same to the same.

225.	1573.	Schiedam, Friday, 13 February. Pieter de Carpentier, to the London-Dutch Church.
226.	„	Delft, Sunday, 15 February. Jan Vander Beke, to the London Community.
*227.	„	Dordrecht, Monday, 16 February. Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to Gotfridus Wingius.
228.	„	Der Vere, Thursday, 26 February. Joannes Miggrodus recommends Hans Verstraeten to the London Church.
*229.	„	Delft, Thursday, 26 February. William, Prince of Orange, to the Dutch Churches in England.
230.	„	Coventry, Wednesday, 4 March. Jacobus Regius, to the London Community.
231.	„	London, [ ] March. The London Church, to Edwin Sandes, Bishop of London.
232.	„	Sandwich, Thursday, 26 March. Ysbrandus Balkius, to Jehan Begrandt.
233.	„	Dordrecht, Friday, 27 March. Gottfridus Wingius, to the London Community.
234.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 1 April. Abraham de Vriese, to the London Community [contains also No. 124].
235.	„	London, [ ], April. Antheunis Willemsen and Handrixken Ariaens, to the London Church.
236.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 6 April. Certificate of Guyllames Seys and Francoys Boey, regarding a sum of money employed to liberate prisoners.
237.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 7 April. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
238.	„	Vlissingen, Tuesday, 7 April. The Magistracy of Flushing, to the London Community.
239.	„	Embden, Tuesday, 7 April. The Reformed Church, Embden, to the London Church.
240.	„	Dordrecht, Monday, 4 May. Gottfridus Wingius, to the London Community.
*241.	„	Delft, Friday, 8 May. William, Prince of Orange, to the London Church.
242.	„	Dordrecht, Saturday, 9 May. Bartholdus Wilhelmi and Johannes Lippius, to the London Community.
243.	„	Sandwich, [ ], May. The Sandwich Community, to the Dutch Community of Dover.
244.	„	Dover, Tuesday, 12 May. The Dutch Church, Dover, to the London Church.
245.	„	Antwerp, Saturday, 16 May. The Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the London Church.
246.	„	Dordrecht, Friday, 22 May. Gottfridus Wingius, to the London Community.
247.	„	London, Sunday, 24 May. The London Church, to the Dover Church.
248.	„	Norwich, Tuesday, 26 May. Rachel Jansd., to the London Consistory.
*249.	„	London, Sunday, 31 May. Petition of Emanuel Demetrius, and Rescript of Edwin Sandys, Bishop of London, regarding the former's readmission into the Dutch Church.
250.	„	Sandwich, Tuesday, 2 June. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
251.	„	Briel, Friday, 5 June. Arnoldus de Stuer, to the London Church.
252.	„	Sandwich, Friday, 5 June. The French Church of Sandwich, to the Dutch Church of Sandwich.
253.	„	Briel, Saturday, 6 June. The Reformed Church of Briel, to the London Church.
254.	„	Der Vere, Sunday, 7 June. The Magistracy of Der Vere, to the London Church.
255.	„	Sandwich, Thursday, 18 June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
256.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 21 June. The Maidstone Church, to the Dover Community.
257.	„	Norwich, Saturday, 27 June. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
258.	„	Sandwich, Sunday, 12 July. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
259.	„	Woerden, Thursday, 16 July. Gottfridus Wingius, to the London Community.
260.	„	Maidstone, Tuesday, 22 September. Pieter van Maercke, to the London Church.
261.	„	Norwich, Thursday, 8 October. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
262.	„	Sandwich, Thursday, 15 October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
263.	„	Sandwich, Tuesday, 20 October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
*264.	„	Greenwich, Thursday, 22 October. The Privy Council, to the London Church.
265.	„	Dordrecht, Friday, 23 October. Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to the London Church.
266.	„	Dordrecht, Friday, 23 October. Willem van Zuijlen van Nyeveldt, to the London Church.
*267.	„	Delft, Saturday, 31 October. William, Prince of Orange, to the Three Foreign Churches of England.
*268.	„	London, Friday, 6 November. The London-Dutch Church, to the Privy Council.
269.	„	Schiedam, Tuesday, 17 November. Pieter de Carpentier, to the London Church.
*270.	„	London, Monday, 23 November. The London Church, to Bartholdus Wilhelmi.

271. 1573. Zierikzee, Sunday, 29 November. The Coetus and Consistory of Zierikzee, to the London Church.
*272. „ Ter Vere, Tuesday, 29 December. William, Prince of Orange, to the London Church.
273. 1574. Antwerp, Sunday, 3 January. The Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the London Church.
274. „ London, Sunday, 3 January. Thomas Wilson, to the London Church.
275. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 5 January. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
*276. „ Dordrecht, Wednesday, 6 January. Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to the London Church.
277. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 19 January. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
278. „ Zierikzee, Wednesday, 10 February. Hermannus Moded, to the London Community.
279. „ Sandwich, Monday, 15 February. The Sandwich Community, to the Three Foreign Churches, London.
280. „ Norwich, Saturday, 27 February. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
281. „ [=1575] Flushing, Thursday, 4 March. Evidence of Niclaes Everaertssen regarding Geertruyt van Wilshuysen.
282. „ Thetford, Friday, 5 March. The Dutch Community of Thetford, to the London Community.
283. „ Flushing, Tuesday, 9 March. Andries Du Pont and his wife, to the London Community.
284. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 11 March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
285. „ London, April. Her Majesty's Commissioners, to the Governors of the London-Dutch Church.
286. „ Ysselmonde, Friday, 14 May. Petrus de Berdt, to the London Church.
287. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 22 May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
288. „ Sandwich, Monday, 24 May. The same to the same.
289. „ London, Thursday, 27 May. The London Church, to the Sandwich Church.
290. „ Maidstone, Monday, 31 May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
291. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 9 June. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
292. „ London, Sunday, 13 June. Proceedings in the London-Dutch Consistory on the claims of certain English Noblemen, who had served the Prince of Orange.
293. „ Greenwich, Tuesday, 29 June. The Privy Council, to Edwin Sandes, Bishop of London.
294. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 1 July. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
295. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 15 July. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
296. „ London, Sunday, 18 July. The London Church, to the Maidstone Church.
297. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 22 July. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
298. „ Rotterdam, Wednesday, 4 August. Anthoine Waleyns, to Joannes Cubus.
299. „ London, Sunday, 15 August. Gery Le Jeusne, to the London Church.
300. „ Flushing, Monday, 16 August. The Provincial Synod of Dordrecht, to the London Church.
301. „ Lambeth, Sunday, 29 August. Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Anglo-Dutch Church, London.
302. „ London, September. The London Church, to the Classis of Walcheren.
303. „ Mountedgecombe [Stonehouse], Sunday, 12 September. Peter Edgcumb, to the Elders of the Three Foreign Churches of London.
304. „ Norwich, Wednesday, 22 September. The Political Men of the Dutch Nation at Norwich, to the London Church.
305. „ Vere, Thursday, 7 October. The Reformed Church at Vere, to the London Church.
306. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 19 October. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
307. „ London, Tuesday, 26 October. Act of Common Council, making Strangers' Children freemen.
308. „ [.] Bill in the behalf of the Denizons Children.
309. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 16 November. Johannes Cubus, to the London Church.
310. „ Ysselmonde, Sunday, 21 November. The Reformed Church at Ysselmonde, to the London Community.
*311. „ Flushing, Tuesday, 7 December. The Classis of Walcheren, to the London Church.
312. 1575. Rotterdam, Tuesday, 4 January. The Reformed Church at Rotterdam, to the London Community.
313 „ London, Saturday, 22 January and Monday 7 March. Franciscus Puccius, on certain articles of the Christian Faith.

314. 1575. Colchester, Monday, 31 January. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
315. „ 'SHertogenbosch, Tuesday, 1 February. The Secret Reformed Community of s'Hertogenbosch, to the London Church.
316. „ Sandwich, Monday, 7 February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
317. „ Norwich, Tuesday, 15 February. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
318. „ Dover, Wednesday, 16 February. The Dover Community, to the Sandwich Community.
319. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 1 March. Hector Hamon, to the London Church.
320. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 2 March. The Colchester Church, to the London Community.
321. „ Norwich, Thursday, 3 March. The Norwich Church send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
322. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 4 March. The Yarmouth Church, to the Norwich Church.
323. „ Dover, Tuesday, 8 March. The Dover Community, to the Sandwich Community.
324. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 10 March. The Sandwich Church send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
325. „ Norwich, Thursday, 10 March. The Norwich Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
326. „ Maidstone, Friday, 11 March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
327. „ Colchester, Saturday, 12 March. The Colchester Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
328. „ London, Tuesday, 15 March. Proceedings in the London-French Church, with regard to Franciscus Puccius.
329. „ Thetford, Thursday, 17 March. The Thetford Community send a Deputy to the Colloque in London.
330. „ Southampton, Friday, 8 April. The Dutch-French Church at Southampton, to the London Church.
331. „ Sandwich, Monday, 18 April. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
332. „ Norwich, Monday, 25 April. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
333. „ London, Tuesday, 3 May. Françoys Pucci appeals from the Sentence of the London-French Church.
334. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 8 May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
335. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 10 May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
336. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 11 May. Johannes Cubus, to the London Community.
*337. „ Flushing, Thursday, 12 May. The Classis of Walcheren, to the London Church.
338. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 26 May. Johannes Cubus, to the London Community.
339. „ Antwerp, Friday, 10 June. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
340. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 21 June. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
341. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 25 June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
342. „ Sandwich, Monday, 27 June. The same to the same.
343. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 27 June. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
344. „ London, Thursday, 30 June. Petition of the London Church, to Queen Elizabeth in behalf of certain condemned Anabaptists.
345. „ London, Thursday, 30 June. Petition of the London Church, to the Privy Council in behalf of certain condemned Anabaptists.
346. „ Sandwich, Monday, 1 August. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
347. „ Sandwich, Monday, 8 August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
348. „ Norwich, Tuesday, 16 August. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
349. „ London, Thursday, 18 August. The London Church, to the Sandwich Church.
*350. „ Flushing, Friday, 19 August. The Classis of Walcheren, to the Dutch and French Churches in England.
*351. „ Antwerp, Thursday, 25 August. The Church of Antwerp, on Christian Discipline and Liberty.
352. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 28 August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
353. „ Great Yarmouth, Thursday, 1 September. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Church.

*354. 1575. Dordrecht, Friday, 2 September. William, Prince of Orange, to the London Church.
355. „ Colchester, Thursday, 15 September. The Colchester Community, to the London Church.
356. „ London, Thursday, 15 September. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
357. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 21 September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
358. „ London, Sunday, 25 September. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
*359. „ London, Sunday, 25 September. Testimony of Rich. Gardener, on the capture of Anabaptists.
360. „ Middelburg, Thursday, 13 October. Depositions regarding property of Hans Rompelle and his wife.
361. „ Antwerp, Sunday, 23 October. The Walloon Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
362. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 23 October and Wednesday, 2 November. Disputations between Isbrandus Balkius and Adriaen Obrius, on the Person of Christ.
363. „ Yarmouth, Tuesday, 1 November. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
*364. „ Antwerp, Friday, 4 November. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
365. „ Maidstone, Friday, 4 November. The Maidstone Church, to the London Community.
366. „ Leyden, Monday, 14 November. Jehan Chautier, to one of the Ministers of the London Church.
367. „ Sandwich, Friday, 25 November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
*368. „ London, Sunday, 27 November. The London Church, to the Reformed Church of Antwerp.
369. „ Dordrecht, Tuesday, 6 December. Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to Jacop Heijn.
370. „ Dordrecht, Friday, 9 December. Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to the London Community.
371. „ Maidstone, Friday, 23 December. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
*372. „ Antwerp, Thursday, 29 December. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
373. 1576. London, Sunday, 1 January. The London Church, to the Sandwich Church.
*374. „ Strassburg, [ ]. Johann Sturm on the Lord's Supper.
*375. „ Brussels, Saturday, 21 January. The Reformed Church of Brussels, to the London Church.
376. „ Sandwich, Friday, 27 January. The Sandwich Church, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.
*377. „ [.] Matthaeus Huttonius, on Johann Sturm's Formula on the Lord's Supper.
378. „ Schiedam, Friday, 24 February. The Church of Schiedam, to the London Community.
379. „ Sandwich, Monday, 27 February. Ysbrandus Trabius, to the Dutch, French, and Italian Ministers of London.
380. „ [ ], Friday, 23 March. The Communities of Werwick, Comene and Nieuwkerke, to the London Community.
381. „ Middelburg, Tuesday, 27 March. The Church of Middelburg, to the London Community.
382. „ Embden, Sunday, 8 April. Joannes Zuydlaræus, to the London Church.
*383. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 14 April. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
*384. „ London, Friday, 20 April. The London Church, to the Reformed Church of Antwerp.
385. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 29 April. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
386. „ London, Wednesday, 9 May. Last Will of Johannes Woudanus, of Bruges.
387. „ Thetford, Saturday, 12 May. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
388. „ Yarmouth, Tuesday, 15 May. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Church.
389. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 17 May. The Sandwich Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
390. „ Dover, Friday, 18 May. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
391. „ Thetford, Wednesday, 23 May. The Thetford Community, to the Colloque in London.
392. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 27 June. Gottfridus Wingius, to the London Community.
393. „ Ysselmonde, Friday, 29 June. Jan La Moodt, to Jan Radermaker.
394. „ Maidstone, [ ] July. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
395. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 7 July. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
*396. „ London, Sunday, 8 July. The London Church, on pensions to be granted to widows of their deceased Ministers.
397. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 12 July. Gottfridus Wingius, to the London Church.
398. „ Norwich, Friday, 20 July. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
*399. „ Hallingbury Morley, [ ] August. The Privy Council, to the London Church.

400. 1576. Norwich, Friday, 3 August. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
401. „ Norwich, Friday, 17 August. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
402. „ Sandwich, Monday, 20 August. The Sandwich Community, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.
403. „ Colchester, Monday, 20 August. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
404. „ Maidstone, Monday, 20 August. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
405. „ Canterbury, Wednesday, 22 August. The French Church of Canterbury, to the French Church, London.
406. „ Norwich, Thursday, 23 August. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
407. „ Maidstone, Monday, 27 August. The Maidstone Community, to the Sandwich Community.
408. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 30 August. Godfridus Wingius, to the London Church.
409. „ London, Friday, 31 August. The London Church, to the Dover Community.
410. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 4 September. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
411. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 4 September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
412. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 22 September. The Maidstone Community, to the Church-Council of Canterbury.
413. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 22 September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
414. „ Norwich, Friday, 5 October. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
415. „ London, Friday, 5 October. The London Church, to the Dover Church.
416. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 6 October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
417. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 10 October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
418. „ Dover, Friday, 19 October. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
*419. „ Zierikzee, Tuesday, 30 October. The Reformed Church of Zierikzee, to the London Church.
420. „ Dover, Tuesday, 6 November. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
421. „ Thetford, Saturday, 10 November. The Thetford Community, to the London Church.
422. „ Norwich, Friday, 16 November. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
423. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 20 November. The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.
424. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 20 November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
425. „ Norwich, Tuesday, 27 November. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
426. „ Canterbury, Wednesday, 28 November. The Walloon Church, Canterbury, to the London Church.
427. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 2 December. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
428. „ Sandwich, Monday, 10 December. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
429. „ Maidstone, Monday, 17 December. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
*430. „ London, Saturday, 22 December. Sir John Langley, to the London Church.
431. „ Canterbury, Monday, 24 December. The Walloon Church, Canterbury, to the London Church.
432. „ Sandwich, Monday, 31 December. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
433. 1577. Norwich, Thursday, 3 January. Michaël Pannelius, to Jacobus Regius.
434. „ London, Sunday, 6 January. The London Consistory, to the Sandwich Community.
435. „ Nieuwkerke, Monday, 7 January. The Reformed Community of Nieuwkerke, to the London Community.
436. „ London, Wednesday, 9 January. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
437. „ Norwich, Saturday, 12 January. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
438. „ London, Tuesday, 22 January. Probate of the Last Will of Johannes Woudanus.
4326. „ London, Thursday, 24 January. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
439. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 27 January. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
*440. „ Middelburg, Sunday, 27 January. Philip Marnixius, to the London Church.
*441. „ London, Monday, 4 February. The London Church, to the Reformed Community at Nieuwkerke.
442. „ Franckenthal, Monday, 11 February. The Dutch Community of Franckenthal, to the London Community.
443. „ Norwich, Friday, 15 February. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.

444. 1577. Sandwich, Monday, 18 February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
*445. „ London, Friday, 22 February. The London Church, to the Classis of Walcheren.
446. „ Norwich, Friday, 1 March. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
*447. „ Arnemuiden, Friday, 8 March. The Classis of Walcheren, to the London Church.
*448. „ Middelburg, Friday, 8 March. Casparus Heydanus, to the London Church.
449. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 10 March. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
450. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 17 March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
*451. „ London, Monday, 18 March. The London Church, to Caspar Heydanus.
452. „ London, Sunday, 24 March. The London Community, to the Dover Community.
453. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 26 March. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
454. „ London, Thursday, 28 March. The London Church, to the Maidstone Church.
455. „ Dover, Tuesday, 2 April. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
456. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 2 April. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
457. „ Norwich, Monday, 15 April. The Norwich Community, to the Colchester Community.
458. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 16 April. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
459. „ Norwich, Thursday, 18 April. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
460. „ Dover, Friday, 19 April. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
461. „ Colchester, Monday, 29 April. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
462. „ Vlissingen, Thursday, 2 May. The Classis of Walcheren, to the London Community.
463. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 5 May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
464. „ Sandwich, Monday, 6 May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
465. „ Vlissingen, Monday, 6 May. The Classis of Walcheren, to the London Community.
466. „ Antwerp, Friday, 10 May. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Community.
467. „ Colchester, Sunday, 19 May. The Colloque at Colchester, to the Dover Community.
468. „ Colchester, Monday, 20 May. The same Colloque to the Norwich Community.
469. „ [ ], Sunday, 26 May. Jan Klercks, to the London Church.
470. „ Sandwich, Friday, 31 May. The Sandwich Community, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.
471. „ Dover, Saturday, 1 June. The Dover Community, to the Colchester Community.
472. „ Sandwich, Monday, 3 June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
473. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 6 June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
474. „ London, Saturday, 8 June. The Lord Treasurer, and Sir Walter Mildmay's Order concerning matters of Piracy.
475. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 12 June. The Maidstone Church, to the London Community.
*476. „ [ ], Thursday, 13 June. The Classis of Walcheren, to the London Church.
477. „ Sandwich, Monday, 24 June. Caerle Olivier, to the London Community.
478. „ Ghent, Saturday, 29 June. The Reformed Church of Ghent, to the London Church.
*479. „ Norwich, Wednesday, 10 July. Jan Ruytinck, to the London Church.
480. „ Sandwich, Monday, 15 July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
481. „ Middelburg, Tuesday, 16 July. Lucas D'Heere, to the London Community.
482. „ Antwerp, Thursday, 18 July. Johannes Cubus, to the London Community.
483. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 20 July. The Reformed Community of Antwerp, to the London Community.
484. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 24 July. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
485. „ Norwich, Friday, 26 July. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
*486. „ London, Monday, 29 July. The London Church, to the Classis of Walcheren.
487. „ Enkhuizen, Monday, 29 July. Prince William of Orange, to Jacobus Regius.
488. „ Haarlem, Wednesday, 31 July. The Reformed Community of Haarlem, to Jacobus Regius.
489. „ Haarlem, Wednesday, 31 July. The Community of Haarlem, to the London Community.
490. „ Maidstone, Monday, 5 August. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
491. „ London, Tuesday, 6 August. The London Community, to the Reformed Community of Antwerp.
492. „ London, Thursday, 8 August. The London Community, to the Maidstone Community.

493. 1577. Emden, Friday, 16 August. The Deacons of the poor Dutch Strangers at Emden, to the London Community.
494. „ Haarlem, Tuesday, 20 August. Thomas Tilius, to Jacobus Regius.
495. „ Dover, Thursday, 22 August. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
496. „ Antwerp, Sunday, 25 August. Michiel Loosen, to the London Community.
497. „ Norwich, [ ] August. Jan Verspellen, to the London Community.
498. „ London, Sunday, 8 September. The London Community, to the Dover Community.
499. „ London, Friday, 13 September. Jacobus Regius, to William, Prince of Orange.
500. „ London, Sunday, 15 September. The London Community, to the Reformed Community of Haarlem.
501. „ London, Sunday, 15 September. The London Church, to William, Prince of Orange.
502. „ London, Thursday, 19 September. The London Community, to Joannes Taffin.
503. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 28 September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
504. „ Sandwich, Monday, 7 October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
505. „ Schiedam, Monday, 7 October. Pieter de Carpentier, to the London Community.
506. „ Sandwich, Friday, 18 October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
507. „ Antwerp, Sunday, 27 October. Michiel Loosen, to the London Community.
508. „ Antwerp, Monday, 28 October. Johannes Cubus, to the London Community.
*509. „ Zierikzee, Wednesday, 30 October. The Church of Zierikzee, to John Aylmer, Bishop of London.
510. „ London, Sunday, 3 November. The London Community, to Michiel Loose.
511. „ London, Sunday, 3 November. The London Church, to Johannes Cubus.
512. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 3 November. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
513. „ Antwerp, Friday, 8 November. Johannes Cubus, to the London Church.
*514. „ Steenwerck, Saturday, 9 November. The Churches of West-Flanders, to the Dutch Churches in England.
515. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 13 November. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
516. „ London, Thursday, 14 November. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
517. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 26 November. The Colchester Church, to the London Community.
518. „ Antwerp, Sunday, 1 December. Guillame Bogaerd, to the London Community.
519. „ Antwerp, Wednesday, 11 December. Johannes Cubus, to the London Community.
*520. 1578. London, Friday, 3 January. The London Church, to the Church of Zierikzee.
521. „ London, Tuesday, 7 January. The London Community, to certain reformed Communities in West-Flanders.
522. „ Norwich, Friday, 10 January. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
523. „ s'Hertogenbosch, Sunday, 19 January. The Reformed Community of s'Hertogenbosch, to the London Church.
524. „ Sandwich, Monday, 20 January. The Sandwich Community, to the London Consistory.
525. „ Honschoote, Monday, 3 February. The Reformed Community of Honschoote, to the London Church.
526. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 15 February. Jan Camphin, to the London Church.
527. „ Halstead, Monday, 17 February. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
528. „ Sandwich, Monday, 17 February. The Sandwich Church, to the London Consistory.
529. „ Ghent, Sunday, 23 February. The Reformed Church of Ghent, to the London Church.
*530. „ Dordrecht, Wednesday, 26 February. The Ministers of the Churches of Holland and Walcheren, to the London Church.
531. „ Antwerp, Friday, 28 February. Johannes Cubus, to the London Community.
532. „ Antwerp, Friday, 28 February. Johannes Cubus, to Herman Hoolman.
533. „ Zierikzee, Sunday, 2 March. The Reformed Church of Zierikzee, to Jooris Dobbelaer.
534. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 6 March. Anseel Bouve, to Godtfridus Wingius.
535. „ Ghent, Friday, 7 March. Guillame Bogaert, to the London Community.
536. „ Ghent, Saturday, 8 March. The Reformed Community of Ghent, to the London Church.

537. 1578. London, Thursday, 13 March. The London Church, to the Dutch Churches in England.
538. „ London, Thursday, 13 March. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
539. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 19 March. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
540. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 19 March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
541. „ London, Sunday, 23 March. The London Church, to the Reformed Community of Ghent.
542. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 25 March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
543. „ Ghent, Monday, 7 April. The Reformed Community of Ghent, to the London Church.
544. „ Ghent, Monday, 7 April. Jacobus Regius, to the London Community.
545. „ Antwerp, Friday, 18 April. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Community.
546. „ Norwich, Monday, 21 April. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
*547. „ Zierikzee, Thursday, 1 May. The Reformed Church of Zierikzee, to the London Church.
548. „ Norwich, Friday, 2 May. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
549. „ Canterbury, Monday, 5 May. The Strangers' Church at Canterbury, to the London Church.
550. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 6 May. The Sandwich Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
551. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 7 May. The Colchester Church, to the London Community.
552. „ Dover, Monday, 12 May. The Dover Community, to the Colloque in London.
553. „ London, Tuesday, 13 May. The Colloque in London, to the Norwich Church.
554. „ London, Friday, 16 May. The Anglo-Dutch Churches send two Deputies to the National Synod of Dordrecht.
555. „ Antwerp, Sunday, 18 May. Jacques Taffin, to the London-French Church.
556. „ [Ghent], Thursday, 29 May. The Reformed Community of Ghent, to the London Church.
557. „ London, Thursday, 5 June. The London Church, to the New Reformed Community of Ghent.
558. „ Canterbury, Thursday, 5 June. The French Church, Canterbury, to the London Church.
559. „ London, Sunday, 8 June. The London Church, to the Strangers' Church of Canterbury.
*560. „ London, Friday, 13 June. Percivallus Wibarnus, to Theodorus Beza.
*561. „ Ghent, Friday, 13 June. Jacobus Regius, to the London Church.
562. „ Dordrecht, Friday, 20 June. The National Synod of Dordrecht, to the Anglo-Dutch Communities.
563. „ Ghent, Saturday, 21 June. The Reformed Church of Ghent, to the London Community.
564. „ Antwerp, Friday, 11 July. Seeger van Scherburgh, to the London Church.
565. „ Antwerp, Friday, 11 July. The Reformed Community of Antwerp, to the London Community.
566. „ Sandwich, Monday, 14 July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
567. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 16 July. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
568. „ Cortrijck, Tuesday, 22 July. Petrus Dathenus, to the London Community.
569. „ Cortrijck, Wednesday, 23 July. The Community of Cortrijck, to the London Community.
570. „ Colchester, Saturday, 23 August. The Colchester Community, to the London Church.
571. „ Poperinghe, Wednesday, 27 August. The Classical Assembly held at Poperinghe, to the London Community.
*572. „ Ghent, Saturday, 30 August. Jacobus Regius, to the London Church.
573. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 30 August. Johannes Cubus, to the London Community.
574. „ Sandwich, Monday, 1 September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
575. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 7 September. The Sandwich Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
576. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 9 September. The Colchester Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
577. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 1 October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
578. „ Ghent, Monday, 13 October. The Reformed Community of Ghent, to the London Community.
579. „ Ypres, Tuesday, 21 October. The Classis of West-Flanders, to the London Community.
580. „ Turnhout, [ ] October. The Reformed Church of Turnhout, to Jan Beelen.
581. „ Cassele, Sunday, 26 October. The Magistracy of Cassele elect Godfridus Wingius as Minister to their Community.

582. 1578. Cassele, Sunday, 26 October. The Reformed Community of Cassele, to the London Community.
583. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 9 November. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
584. „ London, Sunday, 16 November. The London Community, to the Community of Cassele.
585. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 19 November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
586. „ Ghent, Sunday, 23 November. The Reformed Community of Ghent, to the London Community.
587. „ Antwerp, Tuesday, 25 November. The Reformed Community of Antwerp, to the London Community.
588. „ Sandwich, Monday, 1 December. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
589. „ Hoorn, Friday, 12 December. Simon Franssen Brouwer, to Godefridus Wingius.
*590. „ Lambeth, Saturday, 13 December. Edmund Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Foreign Churches of London.
591. „ Hoorn, Saturday, 13 December. Cornelijs Pijeters, and his wife, to Godefridus Wingius.
592. 1579. Norwich, Sunday, 8 February. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
593. „ Norwich, Monday, 23 February. The Norwich Community, to the Three Foreign Communities of London.
594. „ Halstead, [March]. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
595. „ London, Tuesday, 3 March. The Three Foreign Communities of London, to the Norwich Community.
596. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 4 March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
597. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 7 March. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
598. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 15 March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
599. „ Halstead, Monday, 16 March. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
600. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 19 March. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
601. „ London, Sunday, 22 March. The London Church, to the Halstead Church.
602. „ London, Thursday, 26 March. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
603. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 5 April. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
604. „ Antwerp, Sunday, 12 April. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
*605. „ Frankfurt, Friday, 17 April. Daniel Dedieu, to Godefridus Wingius.
606. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 25 April. The Classis of the Reformed Churches of Brabant, to the London Community.
607. „ Ghent, Thursday, 14 May. Cornelis Vroylick, to the London Church.
*608. „ Ghent, Friday, 15 May. Jacobus Regius, to Gotfridus Wingius.
609. „ London, Thursday, 21 May. Account of Joris de Dobbelaer, of a collection made in behalf of certain Flemish Communities.
610. „ Antwerp, Friday, 29 May. Receipt of the Reformed Community of Antwerp, for £50.—received from the London-Dutch Church.
611. „ London, Friday, 29 May. The London Community, to the Reformed Community of Antwerp.
*612. „ Fulham, Thursday, 4 June. John Aylmer, Bishop of London, to the London Church.
613. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 9 June. The Colchester Church, to the London Community.
*614. „ Antwerp, Wednesday, 10 June. The Consistory of Antwerp, to the London Church.
615. „ London, Thursday, 18 June. The London Church, to Cornelis Vrolick.
616. „ London, Thursday, 2 July. The London Church, to the Colchester Church.
617. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 11 July. The Reformed Flemish and French Churches of Antwerp, to the Foreign Churches of London.
618. „ London, Thursday, 30 July. Codicil of Jan de Borchgrave.
*619. „ London, Sunday, 9 August. The Privy Council forbids any persons or goods coming from Norwich and Yarmouth to be received in London.
620. „ London, Thursday, 13 August. The Principal Official of the Episcopal Consistory of London, to the London Church.
*621. „ Cambridge, Wednesday, 19 August. Peter Baro, to Robert De la Fonteine.

*622.	1579.	Cambridge, Tuesday, 25 August. The same to the same.
623.	„	Antwerp, Thursday, 3 September. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
624.	„	London, Sunday, 27 September. The London Community, to the Reformed Church of Antwerp.
625.	„	London, Tuesday, 6 October. Louis Tiry, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.
*626.	„	Cambridge, Wednesday, 7 October. Peter Baro, to Robert De la Fonteine.
627.	„	Bruges, Sunday, 25 October. The Magistracy of Bruges, to the London Community.
628.	„	London, Tuesday, 8 December. Minute of Joannes Rotarius, concerning the London-Dutch Church.
*629.	„	Geneva, Wednesday, 9 December. Theodore de Besze, to Robert De la Fonteine.
630.	„	Geneva, Wednesday, 30 December. Assuerus van Reghenmortel, to the Reformed Community, Antwerp.
4327.	1580.	London, [ ]. Petition of Prisoners in Ludgate to the London Church.
631.	„	Halstead, Wednesday, 27 January. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
632.	„	Antwerp, Wednesday, 27 January. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Community.
633.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 23 March. The Colchester Church, to the London Church.
*634.	„	Frankfurt, Monday, 28 March. Daniel Dedieu, to Godefridus Wingius.
635.	„	Maidstone, Wednesday, 30 March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
*636.	„	Frankfurt, Saturday, 2 April. Assuerus Regemmorterus, to Godefridus Wingius.
637.	„	London, Wednesday, 6 April. Luis Tiry, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.
638.	„	Brussels, Thursday, 7 April. The Reformed Church of Brussels, to the London Church.
639.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 13 April. The Colchester Church, to the London Church.
640.	„	Thetford, Wednesday, 13 April. The Thetford Community, to the London Church.
641.	„	London, Monday, 25 April. The London Church, to the French and Italian Churches of London.
642.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 8 May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
643.	„	London, Thursday, 12 May. The London Church, to the Colchester Church.
644.	„	London, Sunday, 15 May. The London Community, to the Thetford Community.
645.	„	Maidstone, Monday, 23 May. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
646.	„	Halstead, Thursday, 2 June. Mychiel de Bueterdrogher, to the London Church.
647.	„	Ghent, Friday, 10 June. The Elders and Deacons of the dispersed Community of Ronsen, to the London-Dutch Consistory.
648.	„	London, Friday, 24 June. Sentence of the French and Italian Churches of London (assembled in Coetus), in the case of Lowys Teri.
649.	„	Brussels, Saturday, 25 June. The Reformed Community of Brussels, to the London Community.
650.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 26 June. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
651.	„	Bruges, Monday, 4 July. The Reformed Community, Bruges, to the London Community.
652.	„	London, Saturday, 9 July. The London Community, to the Reformed Community of Brussels.
653.	„	London, Thursday, 14 July. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
654.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 20 July. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
655.	„	Sandwich, Wednesday, 10 August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
656.	„	Antwerp, Thursday, 25 August. Receipt of the Elders and Deacon of the dispersed Reformed Community of Ronsse, for £38. 10. 0 received for the poor of their Community from the London Church.
657.	„	[ ], Sunday, 28 August. Jan Deschamps, to the London Community.
658.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 12 September. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
*659.	„	Cambridge, Wednesday, 14 September. Peter Baro, to Guillaume De Laune.
660.	„	[ ], Thursday, 15 September. Jeronymus Gallemaerts, to the London Church.
661.	„	London, Saturday, 17 September. The London Church, to Lievin Cabeliau.
662.	„	Norwich, Friday, 23 September. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
663.	„	London, Sunday, 25 September. Lowis van Latem, to Anthonis Ruischaert.
664.	„	Antwerp, Friday, 7 October. The Reformed Community of Antwerp, to the London Community.

665.	1580.	Antwerp, Thursday, 13 October. The Classis of Brabant, to the London Community.
666.	„	Ypres, Monday, 24 October. The Reformed Community at Ypres, to the London Community.
667.	„	Ghent, Friday, 28 October. The Elders and Deacon of the dispersed Reformed Community of Ronse thank the Consistory of the London Church for a contribution.
668.	„	London, Friday, 28 October. The London Church, to the Halstead Community.
*669.	„	Neustadt, Wednesday, 9 November. Lucas Pænius, to Godfredus Wingius and Joannes Rotarius.
670.	„	Bruges, Wednesday, 23 November. The Reformed Church of Bruges, to the London Community.
671.	„	Brussels, Thursday, 24 November. The Brussels Community, to the London Church.
672.	„	Ypres, Saturday, 26 November. N. ten Hove, N. fil., to the London Community.
673.	„	Emden, Thursday, 15 December. Willem de Visscher, to Willem Bruninck.
674.	„	London, Saturday, 17 December. The London Community, to the Reformed Church of Bruges.
675.	„	London, Tuesday, 27 December. The London Community, to the Classis of Brabant.
676.	„	Bruges, Saturday, 31 December. The Reformed Community of Bruges, to the London Community.
*677.	„	Antwerp, Saturday, 31 December. Johannes Rotarius, to Gotfridus Wingius.
678.	„	Brussels, Saturday, 31 December. The Brussels Community, to the London Community.
679.	1581.	London, Saturday, 14 January. The London Church, to the Brussels Community.
*680.	„	Antwerp, Wednesday, 18 January. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
681.	„	Brussels, Friday, 27 January. The Reformed Church of Brussels, to the London Church.
682.	„	London, Monday, 30 January. The London Community, to the Dutch Communities in England.
683.	„	Kruiningen, Monday, 30 January. Nicolaus Spiringius, to Godefroij Wingius.
*684.	„	Flushing, Saturday, 4 February. Joannes Vanden Beke, to Godfridus Wingius.
685.	„	Sandwich, Sunday, 5 February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
686.	„	Halstead, Monday, 6 February. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
687.	„	Maidstone, Monday, 6 February. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
688.	„	Thetford, Tuesday, 7 February. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
689.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 7 February. The Colchester Church, to the London Church.
*690.	„	Ghent, Saturday, 11 February. Jacobus Regius, to Gotfridus Wingius.
691.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 15 February. The Drapery Trade and the Dutch Community of Colchester, to the London Church.
692.	„	London, Thursday, 16 February. The London Community, to the Reformed Community of Brussels.
693.	„	Thetford, Tuesday, 21 February 1581. The Thetford Community, to the Synod of the Anglo-Dutch Churches at Sandwich.
694.	„	Dordrecht, Saturday, 25 February. Jan Janssen, to the London Church.
695.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 26 February. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
696.	„	Dordrecht, Sunday, 26 February. Henrick de Corput, to Godefridus Wingius.
697.	„	Ypres, Monday, 27 February. The Reformed Community of Ypres, to the London Community.
698.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 1 March. The Colchester Community, to Adriaen de Poorter.
699.	„	Brussels, Wednesday, 8 March. The Reformed Church of Brussels, to the London Church.
700.	„	London, Tuesday, 14 March. The London Community, to the Maidstone Community.
701.	„	Maidstone, Tuesday, 14 March. Jan Soillot, to the London Church.
*702.	„	Antwerp, Saturday, 25 March. Daniel Dedieu, to Godefridus Wingius.
703.	„	London, Monday, 27 March. Sentence of the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London in the case of Guaspari di Gatti.
704.	„	Thetford, Thursday, 30 March. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
705.	„	London, Thursday, 30 March. Jacques Garet, to the London Community.
706.	„	London, Thursday, 30 March. Marriage-contract between Joris Wolf and Dinghenken Vanden Plassche.
707.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 30 March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
708.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 6 April. Jan Soillot, to the London Church.
709.	„	Bruges, Monday, 10 April. The Reformed Community of Bruges, to the London Community.
710.	„	Haarlem, Thursday, 20 April. The Community of Haarlem, to Godefridus Wingius.

711. 1581. Norwich, Saturday, 22 April. Edmund Freake, Bishop of Norwich, to the Thetford Community.
712. „ Brussels, Tuesday, 2 May. Daniel de Dieu, to the London Church.
713. „ London, Sunday, 14 May. The London Community authorize Godefridus Wingius to represent the Anglo-Dutch Churches at the National Synod of Middelburg.
714. „ London, Sunday, 14 May. Jan Koninck, to Jan van Roode.
715. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 20 May. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
716. „ Antwerp, Tuesday, 23 May. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
*717. „ Antwerp, Wednesday, 24 May. Joannes Rotarius, to Gotfridus Wingius.
718. „ Bruges, Saturday, 27 May. Gottfridus Wingius, to the London Community.
719. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 28 May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
720. „ London, Wednesday, 28 June. Documents concerning the marriage of Steven de la Faille.
721. „ Antwerp, Wednesday, 12 July. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
722. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 15 July. Johan Radermacher, to the London Community.
723. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 16 July. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
724. „ Sandwich, Monday, 17 July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
*725. „ London, Wednesday, 19 July. The London Church, to Hendrik Van den Corput.
726. „ London, Saturday, 22 July. The London Church, to the Reformed Community of Antwerp.
727. „ London, Sunday, 23 July. The Ministers &c. of the London Community, concerning Janneken Schuttens, the wife of Steven de La Faille.
728. „ Thetford, Tuesday, 1 August. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
729. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 2 August. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
730. „ Thetford, Sunday, 6 August. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
731. „ Norwich, Monday, 7 August. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
732. „ Thetford, Thursday, 10 August. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
733. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 20 August. The Maidstone Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
734. „ Halstead, Tuesday, 22 August. The Halstead Community, to the London Church.
735. „ Colchester, Thursday, 24 August. The Colchester Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
736. „ Thetford, circa 25 August. The Thetford Community, to the Colloque in London.
737. „ Thetford, circa 28 August. The Thetford Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
738. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 27 August. Instructions for the Deputies of the Sandwich Community to the Colloque in London.
739. „ London, Thursday, 31 August. The Colloque in London, to the Norwich Church.
740. „ Antwerp, Friday, 8 September. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Community.
741. „ Maidstone, Monday, 11 September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
742. „ Maidstone, Monday, 11 September. Jan Soillot, to the London Community.
743. „ London, Friday, 29 September. The London Church, to Jan Selot.
*744. „ Oxford, Monday, 9 October. Laurentius Humfridus, to Godefridus Wingius.
745. „ Middelburg, Saturday, 14 October. Michaël Panneel, to the London Church.
746. „ Sandwich, Monday, 16 October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
747. „ Fulham, Thursday, 19 October. John Aylmer, Bishop of London, to the London Church.
748. „ London, Monday, 23 October. Conference between the Bishop of London and certain Members of the London Consistory, concerning Lowys Thiery.
749. „ Thetford, Monday, 23 October. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
750. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 24 October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
751. „ Norwich, Saturday, 28 October. The Norwich Church, to the Three Foreign Churches of London.
752. „ Leyden, Sunday, 29 October. Jan Cabelyau, to the London Community.
753. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 31 October. An Elder of the Maidstone Community, to the London Church.

754. 1581. Maidstone, Monday, 6 November. An Elder of the Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
755. „ Antwerp, Friday, 10 November. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Community.
756. „ London, Sunday, 12 November. The London Church, to the Maidstone Community.
757. „ Bruges, Monday, 13 November. The Reformed Church of Bruges, to the London Church.
758. „ London, Monday, 20 November. The Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Norwich Community.
759. „ Norwich, Thursday, 23 November. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
760. „ Ypres, Monday, 27 November. The Reformed Community of Ypres, to the London Community.
761. „ London, Thursday, 7 December. The London Community, to the Norwich Community.
762. „ London, Thursday, 14 December. The London Community, to the Reformed Community of Bruges.
763. 1582. Maidstone, Tuesday, 9 January. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
764. „ London, Saturday, 13 January. The London Church, to Jan Sallot.
765. „ London, Saturday, 13 January. The London Church, to the Reformed Community of Antwerp.
766. „ London, Friday, 19 January. The London Church, to Livinus Kabeljau.
767. „ London, Monday, 29 January. The London Church, to Jan Selot.
*768. „ Flushing, Tuesday, 30 January. Joannes Vander Beke, to Godfridus Wingius.
769. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 3 February. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
770. „ Thetford, Monday, 12 February. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
771. „ London, Friday, 16 February. The London Church, to the Maidstone Community.
772. „ Wolbor, Monday, 26 February. The Bishop of Breslau and Pomerania gives orders that the inhabitants of the village of Schotland shall not be vexed.
773. „ Ypres, Thursday, 1 March. The Reformed Community of Ypres, to the London Community.
774. „ Norwich, Friday, 16 March. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
775. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 20 March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
*776. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 24 March. Joannes Rotarius, to Gottfridus Wingius.
777. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 31 March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
778. „ London, Thursday, 5 April. The London Church, to the Maidstone Community.
*779. „ Deventer, Tuesday, 10 April. Bernherus Vezekius, to Godefridus Wingius.
780. „ London, Thursday, 12 April. The London Church, to Livinus Cabeliau.
781. „ Brussels, Friday, 13 April. The Reformed Community of Brussels, to the London Community.
782. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 14 April. The Reformed Community of Antwerp, to the London Community.
783. „ London, Thursday, 3 May. The London Church, to the Reformed Community of Antwerp.
784. „ Whitehall, Thursday, 10 May. Order of the Privy Council concerning a ship called the Mary of Sherbrooke.
785. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 12 May. Jacob de Meyere, to the London Church.
786. „ London, Thursday, 24 May. Arendt Arendtson, to the London Church, concerning two sailors from Holland.
787. „ Norwich, Monday, 28 May. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
788. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 2 June. Assuerus van Reghenmortel, to the London Church.
789. „ Sandwich, Monday, 11 June. Jacob de Meyere, to the Maidstone Community.
790. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 14 June. The Sandwich Church, to the Maidstone Community.
791. „ Maidstone, Monday, 25 June. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
792. „ Bruges, Friday, 29 June. The Reformed Community of Bruges, to the London Church.
793. „ London, Sunday, 8 July. The London Church, to Jacob de Meyere.
794. „ London, Sunday, 8 July. The London Church, to the Sandwich Community.
795. „ London, Friday, 13 July. The London Church, to the Colchester Church.
796. „ Sandwich, Monday, 16 July. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.

797. 1582. Sandwich, Monday, 16 July. Jacob de Meyere, to the London Community.
798. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 24 July. The Colchester Community, to the London Church.
799. „ London, Thursday, 26 July. The London Church, to the Colchester Church.
800. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 31 July. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
801. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 1 August. The Colchester Community, to the London Church.
802. „ London, Thursday, 2 August. The London Church, to the Colchester Church.
803. „ Halstead, Tuesday, 7 August. The Halstead Community, to the London Church.
804. „ Brussels, Thursday, 9 August. Daniel de Dieu, to the London Community.
805. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 11 August. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
806. „ London, Saturday, 11 August. The London Church, to the Sandwich Church.
807. „ London, Saturday, 11 August. The London Church, to Jacob Meijere.
808. „ Sandwich, Monday, 13 August. Jacob de Meyere, to the London Community.
809. „ Bruges, Tuesday, 14 August. The Reformed Community of Bruges, to the London Church.
*810. „ Antwerp, Wednesday, 15 August. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.
811. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 19 August. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
812. „ Sandwich, Monday, 20 August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
813. „ London, Thursday, 23 August. The London Church, to the Sandwich Community.
814. „ Sandwich, Monday, 3 September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
815. „ Ghent, Friday, 7 September. Jacobus Regius, to Jan Vande Ro.
816. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 19 September. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
817. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 20 September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
818. „ Norwich, Sunday, 23 September. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
*819. „ Ghent, Monday, 24 September. Jacobus Regius, to Gotfridus Wingius.
*820. „ Geneva, Wednesday, 10 [=20, N.S.] October. Theodore de Besze, to Robert De la Fonteine.
*821. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 13 [=23, N.S.] October. Johan Radermacher, to the London Church.
*822. „ Antwerp, Monday, 29 October [=8 November, N.S.]. Assuerus Regemmortelius, to Godfridus Wyngius.
823. „ Brussels, Thursday, 1 [=11] November. The Reformed Church of Brussels, to the London Community.
824. „ Brussels, Wednesday, 14 [=24] November. Daniel Dedieu, to the London Community.
825. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 14 [=24] November. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
826. „ Norwich, Friday, 16 [=26] November. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
827. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 17 [=27] November. Jan de Grave, to Godfridus Wingius.
828. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 27 November [=7 December]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
829. „ Colchester, Monday, 3 [=13] December. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
830. „ Leyden, Friday, 7 [=17] December. The Church of Leyden, to the London Community.
831. „ Ghent, Sunday, 9 [=19] December. The Classis of Ghent, to the London Community.
832. „ Antwerp, Tuesday, 18 [=28] December. Assuerus van Reghenmortel, to the London Community.
833. 1583. Canterbury, Thursday, 17 [=27] January. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the London Church.
834. „ Thetford, Sunday, 3 [=13] February. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
835. „ London, Thursday, 7 [=17] February. The London Church, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.
836. „ Canterbury, Monday, 18 [=28] February. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the London Church.
*837. „ Ghent, Monday, 28 February. Jacobus Regius, to Gotfridus Wingius.
838. „ Bruges, Monday, 28 February. The Reformed Community of Bruges, to the London Community.

*839. 1583. Antwerp, Wednesday, 2 March. Assuerus Regemmortelius, to Godtfridus Wingius.
840. „ London, March, to Sunday, 23 February. Acts of the Consistory of the London-French Church, in the case of Nicolas Burye &c.
841. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 28 February [=10 March]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
842. „ Thetford, Monday, 4 [=14] March. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
843. „ Embden, Friday, 15 [=25] March. The Reformed Church of Embden, to the London Community.
844. „ Norwich, Wednesday, 3 [=13] April. The Norwich Community, to the Maidstone Community.
845. „ Norwich, Sunday, 14 [=24] April. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
846. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 17 [=27] April. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
*847. „ Brussels, Friday, 29 April. Daniel De Dieu, to the London Church.
848. „ Brussels, Saturday, 30 April. The Reformed Church of Brussels, to the London Church.
*849. „ Brussels, Sunday, 1 May. Godefridus Saurbach, to Godefridus Wingius.
850. „ Antwerp, Sunday, 1 May. Anthoine Cappel, to Louis Saye.
851. „ Southampton, Tuesday, 30 April [=10 May]. Wallerand Theuelin, to the London-French Church.
852. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] May. The London Church, to the Reformed Church of Brussels.
853. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] May. The London Church, to Daniel de Dieu.
854. „ [Bruges, before 19 May.] The Reformed Church of Bruges, to the London Community.
855. „ Brussels, Wednesday, 8 June. Daniel Dedieu, to the London Church.
856. „ Brussels, Saturday, 18 June. The Reformed Church of Brussels, to the London Community.
857. „ Brussels, Monday, 4 July. The same, to the same.
*858. „ Ghent, Monday, 11 July. Jacobus Regius, to Godefridus Wingius.
859. „ London, Thursday, 18 [=28] July. The London Community, to the Reformed Church of Brussels.
*860. „ Antwerp, Thursday, 1 [=11] August. Joannes Rotarius, to Godefridus Wingius.
861. „ Ghent, Friday, 12 August. Jacobus Regius, to the London Community.
862. „ Thetford, Monday, 26 August [=5 September]. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
863. „ Ghent, Saturday, 17 September. Jacobus Regius, to the London Community.
*864. „ Ghent, Saturday, 17 September. Testimonial of Jacobus Kimedoncius, in behalf of Levinus Cabeliau.
865. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 8 [=18] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
866. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 24 September [=4 October]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
867. „ Maidstone, Monday, 30 September [=10 October]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
868. „ London, Saturday, 12 [=22] October. The London Community, to the Maidstone Community.
869. „ Maidstone, Monday, 21 [=31] October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
870. „ Norwich, Sunday, 10 [=20] November. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
871. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 3 [=13] December. The Colchester Church, to the London Community.
872. „ Ostend, Monday, 19 December. The Reformed Church of Ostend, to the London Community.
873. „ Ostend, Friday, 23 December. The Burgomasters and Sheriffs of Ostend, to the London Church.
*874. 1584. Geneva, Wednesday, 25 December [=4 January]. The Syndics and Council of Geneva, to the Foreign Churches in London.
875. „ Sandwich, Monday, 30 December [=9 January]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
876. „ Brussels, Monday, 9 January. Daniel de Dieu, to the London Community.
877. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 31 December [=10 January]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

878. 1584. Sandwich, Thursday, 2 [12] January. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
879. „ Ghent, Friday, 13 January. The Community of Ghent, to the London Community.
880. „ Norwich, Monday, 13 [=23] January. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
881. „ London, Thursday, 23 January [=2 February]. The London Church, to the Sandwich Church.
882. „ Norwich, Sunday, 26 January [=5 February]. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
883. „ Sandwich, Monday, 27 January [=6 February]. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
884. „ London, Saturday, 1 [=11] February. The London Church, to the Norwich Community.
885. „ Rayleigh, Sunday, 2 [=12] February. Richard Blackwell &c., to the London-French Church.
886. „ Norwich, Sunday, 9 [=19] February. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
887. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 15 [=25] February. The Sandwich Community, to the Three Foreign Churches, London.
888. „ London, Thursday, 20 February [=1 March]. The London Community, to Daniel de Dieu.
889. „ London, Thursday, 20 February [=1 March]. The London Church, to the Brussels Community.
890. „ London, Thursday, 20 February [=1 March]. Report in the case of Nicholas Burye.
*891. „ Ghent, Friday, 2 March. The Reformed Church of Ghent, to the London Church.
892. „ Westminster, Monday, 24 February [=5 March]. Licence for sundry Merchants.
893. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 15 [=25] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
894. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 22 March [=1 April]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
895. „ London, Wednesday, 25 March [=4 April]. The London Church, to the Dutch Communities in England.
896. „ Brussels, Saturday, 7 April. The Church of Brussels, to the London Community.
897. „ Ostend, Wednesday, 11 April. The Reformed Community of Ostend, to the London Church.
898. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 2 [=12] April. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
899. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 14 April. Johannes Radermacher, to the London Church.
900. „ Halstead, Monday, 6 [=16] April. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
901. „ Colchester, Monday, 6 [=16] April. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
902. „ London, Friday, 10 [=20] April. The London Church, to the Reformed Community of Ostend.
903. „ Thetford, Monday, 13 [=23] April. The Thetford Community, to the London Community.
904. „ Norwich, Tuesday, 14 [=24] April. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
905. „ Brussels, Friday, 27 April. Daniel de Dieu, to the London Community.
906. „ Dover, Friday, 24 April [=4 May]. The Dover Community, to the Colloque in London.
907. „ Sandwich, Friday, 24 April [=4 May]. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
4328. „ [London, May.] The Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London, on victualling the Enemy of the Faith.
908. „ Colchester, Saturday, 25 April [=5 May]. The Colchester Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
909. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 26 April [=6 May]. The Maidstone Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
910. „ Sandwich, Monday, 27 April [=7 May]. Instructions for the Deputies of the Sandwich Community to the Colloque in London.
*911. „ London, Thursday, 30 April [=10 May]. The London Church, to the Reformed Church of Ghent.
912. „ London, Wednesday, 6 [=16] May. Proceedings in the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London, in a dispute between Jean Baptiste Aurelius and Frederico Genebelli.
913. „ Ostend, Friday, 18 May. The Reformed Community of Ostend, to the London Church.
914. „ London, Friday, 29 May [=8 June]. License to Phyllipp van Coolhem &c. for transporting Conyskins.

915. 1584. London, Saturday, 13 [=23] June. The London Community, to the Reformed Community of Ghent.
916. „ London, Saturday, 13 [=23] June. The London Community, to Jacobus Regius.
917. „ London, Saturday, 13 [=23] June. The London Community, to Johannes Rademaker.
918. „ Norwich, Sunday, 21 June [=1 July]. The Norwich Community, to the Three Reformed Foreign Churches, London.
919. „ Antwerp, Saturday, 7 July. Jan Rademaker, to the London Church.
920. „ Flushing, Sunday, 8 July. Jan Ghijs, to the London Church.
921. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 10 July. Hendrick Pieters, to the London Church.
*922. „ Geneva, Wednesday, 1 [=11] July. Theodore de Besze, to Robert De La Fontaine.
*923. „ Flushing, Friday, 13 July. Jan Vanden Beke, to the London Church.
924. „ Ghent, Tuesday, 17 July. Jacobus Regius, to the London Community.
925. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 9 [=19] July. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
926. „ London, Friday, 10 [=20] July. The Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Norwich Community.
927. „ Antwerp, Monday, 23 July. Jan Rademaker, to Willem Bruninck.
928. „ Norwich, Saturday, 18 [=28] July. The Norwich Community, to the Three Foreign Churches of London.
929. „ Flushing, Monday, 30 July. Jan Van Pere, to Willem Bruninck.
930. „ Delft, Saturday, 4 August. Jan Vander Beke, to the London Community.
931. „ Norwich, Saturday, 1 [=11] August. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
932. „ London, Friday, 7 [=17] August. The Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches and the London Church, to the Norwich Church.
933. „ London, Saturday, 8 [=18] August. Receipt of Jaques de Gryse for £200, collected by the London Church in behalf of the Netherlands.
934. „ Antwerp, Monday, 20 August. Jan Rademaker, to Willem Bruninck and Hans Gast.
935. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] August. The London Church, to the Maidstone Community.
936. „ London, Saturday, 15 [=25] August. Receipt of Jaques de Gryse for £200, collected by the London Church in behalf of the Netherlands.
937. „ London, Saturday, 15 [=25] August. Christian Hammer's Confession of faith.
938. „ London, Friday, 21 [=31] August. Receipt of Jaques de Gryse for £120. 19. 2, collected by the London Church in behalf of the Netherlands.
939. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 22 August [=1 September]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
940. „ Colchester, Monday, 24 August [=3 September]. The Colchester Community, to the London Church.
941. „ Flushing, Monday, 17 September. The Reformed Church of Ostend, to the London Consistory.
942. „ Flushing, Thursday, 20 September. Jan Van Pere, to Willem Bruninck.
943. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] September. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
944. „ London, Tuesday, 15 [=25] September. Receipt of Jaques de Gryse for £29. 0. 10, collected by the London Church in behalf of the Netherlands.
945. „ London, Thursday, 24 September [=4 October]. The London Church, to Jan Cabbeliau.
946. „ London, Saturday, 3 [=13] October. Extracta ex libro MS. Joannis Ænglerami contra Ger. Goossenium.
947. „ London, Friday, 9 [=19] October. Geraert Truyen, to the Drapery-men of Colchester.
948. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 13 [=23] October. The Governors and Men of the Drapery, Colchester, to the London Church.
949. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 18 [=28] October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
950. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] November. The London Church, to the Governors of the Drapery at Colchester.
951. „ Rotterdam, Thursday, 20 December. Caspar Swerinchusius, to the London Church.

952. 1585. London, Wednesday, 6 [=16] January. Nicolas Bury and his wife, and Nicolas Andrieu appeal from a Sentence of the London-French Church.

953. „ London [ ] January. Document stating the "False Accusations brought against the wife of Nicholas Berry."

954. „ London, Thursday, 7 [=17] January. Depositions of the four arbiters appointed in the case of Adrienne Bouzy &c.

*955. „ Northeim, Friday, 29 January [=8 February]. Joannes Sturmius, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.

956. „ London, Tuesday, 9 [=19] February. Memoire des affayres qui se sont passees au coetus des trois Eglises estrangeres en Londres.

*957. „ Heidelberg, Tuesday, 9 [=19] February. Christophorus Ehemius, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.

958. „ London, Friday, 12 [=22] February. Tesmoins produictz de la part du Consistoire of the London-French Church in the Appeal of Nicolas Burye.

959. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 17 [=27] February. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

960. „ Colchester, Monday, 1 [=11] March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

961. „ Embden, Tuesday, 16 [=26] March. The Reformed Community of Embden, to the London Community.

962. „ Westerhuisen, Tuesday, 16 [=26] March. The Reformed Churches at Westerhuisen &c., to the London Community.

963. „ Antwerp, Tuesday, 26 March. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.

964. „ Embden, Saturday, 20 [=30] March. The Reformed Church of Embden, to the London Church.

965. „ Sandwich, Monday, 22 March [=1 April]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

966. „ Halstead, Wednesday, 24 March [=3 April]. The Halstead Community, to the London Church.

967. „ Flushing, Friday, 12 April. Daniel de Dieu, to the London Community.

968. „ London, Monday, 12 [=22] April. The London Community, to Daniel de Dieu.

*969. „ Northeim, Wednesday, 14 [=24] April. Joannes Sturmius, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.

970. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 28 April [=8 May]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

971. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 1 [=11] May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

972. „ Dover, Saturday, 1 [=11] May. The Dover Community, to the London Community.

973. „ Halstead, Wednesday, 5 [=15] May. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.

974. „ Flushing, Friday, 17 May. Daniel de Dieu, to the London Community.

975. „ Halstead, Wednesday, 12 [=22] May. The Halstead Church, to the London Community.

976. „ Ghent, Saturday, 25 May. The Reformed Church of Ghent, to Jacobus de Cueninck.

977. „ Ostend, Wednesday, 29 May. The Church of Ostend, to the London Community.

978. „ London, Thursday, 20 [=30] May. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

979. „ London, Thursday, 20 [=30] May. The London Church, to Daniel de Dieu.

980. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 27 May [=6 June]. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.

981. „ Halstead, Thursday, 27 May [=6 June]. Quarrel among members of the Dutch Community at Halstead.

982. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 8 [=18] June. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

983. „ Flushing, Friday, 21 June. Daniel de Dieu, to the London Community.

984. „ Dover, Monday, 14 [=24] June. The Dover Community, to the London Community.

*985. „ The Court, Monday, 14 [=24] June. Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Foreign Churches in London.

986. „ Antwerp, Tuesday, 25 June. The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the London Church.

987. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 20 [=30] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

988. „ Halstead, Tuesday, 22 June [=2 July]. Jan Soillot, to the London Church.

989. „ Leiden, Monday, 8 July. Michiel Suijs, to his wife Janneken Suijs.

990. „ London, Friday, 2 [=12] July. The London Church, to Daniel de Dieu.

991. 1585. Halstead, Saturday, 20 [=30] July. Jan Soillot, to the London Community.
992. „ Leiden, Friday, 2 August. Philippus de Keerle, to the London Community.
993. „ Domburch, Wednesday, 21 August. Gabriel Appaert, to the London Community.
994. „ Middelburg, Tuesday, 27 August. Assuerus van Reghenmortel, to the London Community.
995. „ Ostend, Monday, 2 September. The Reformed Church of Ostend, to the London Church.
996. „ Ostend, Monday, 2 September. Guillaume Suderman, alias Suavius, to the Dutch and French Consistories of London.
997. „ London, Wednesday, 8 [=18] September. Hans Olivier, to the London Church.
998. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 2 [=12] October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
999. „ Dover, Thursday, 7 [=17] October. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
1000. „ Halstead, Tuesday, 12 [=22] October. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
1001. „ Domburch, Sunday, 27 October. Gabriel Appaert, to the London Church.
1002. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 20 [=30] October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1003. „ Sandwich, Friday, 5 [=15] November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1004. „ Goch, Wednesday, 24 November [=4 December]. Johannes Hartmanni, to the London Community.
1005. „ London, Friday, 10 [=20] December. The London Church, to Gabriel Appaert.
*1006. „ Geneva, Saturday, 11 [=21] December. Theodore de Besze, to Robert De La Fontaine and Jean Castol.
4329. 1586. [London .] Goods prohibited to be carried into Spain.
4330. „ [London .] Reasons against an unlawfull bargain of a Ship.
1007. „ Colchester, Monday, 14 [=24] March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1008. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 20 [=30] March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1009. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 23 March [=2 April]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1010. „ Embden, Thursday, 24 March [=3 April]. Abraham Bauters, to the London Community.
1011. „ Halstead, Tuesday, 29 March [=8 April]. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
1012. „ London, Friday, 8 [=18] April. The London Community, to Abraham Bauters.
*1013. „ Oxford, Saturday, 9 [=19] April. Laurentius Humfredus, to Jacobus Regius.
1014. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 19 [=29] April. The Colchester Community, to the London Church.
1015. „ Lambeth, Friday, 22 April [=2 May]. John Whitgift, Archbp. of Canterbury, to the London Church.
1016. „ Alcmaer, Sunday, 11 May. Pieter Corneleszn, to the London Church.
1017. „ Greenwich, Monday, 2 [=12] May. Sir Francis Walsyngham, to Robert de la Fontayne.
1018. „ [,] Monday, 2 [=12] May. Hermen Jansen and his wife Luijdt ten Offerhuijs, to the London Community.
*1019. „ London, Sunday, 8 [=18] May. The London Church, to the Dutch Churches in England.
1020. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 8 [=18] May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1021. „ Halstead, Tuesday, 10 [=20] May. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
1022. „ London, Thursday, 12 [=22] May. Joannes Ængelrammus, to the London Church.
1023. „ Colchester, Thursday, 12 [=22] May. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
*1024. „ Utrecht, Friday, 20 [=30] May. Hermannus Moded, to Dr John James.
*1025. „ Leyden, Friday, 30 May. Justus Lipsius, to Dr John James.
1026. „ [.] Joannes Bernardus, Moravus, to the London Church.
*1027. „ Leyden, June. Adrianus Saravia, to Dr John James.
1028. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 25 May [=4 June]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1029. „ Maidstone, Monday, 30 May [=9 June]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

1030.	1586.	Colchester, Wednesday, 1 [=11] June. Claeys Pont, to the London Community.
1031.	„	Colchester, Monday, 6 [=16] June. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1032.	„	Sandwich, Sunday, 19 [=29] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1033.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 22 June [=2 July]. Claeys Pont, to the London Church.
1034.	„	Goch, Friday, 24 June [=4 July]. Johannes Hartmannj, to the London Church.
1035.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 29 June [=9 July]. Claeys Pont, to the London Church.
*1036.	„	The Hague, Wednesday, 9 July. Jeremias Bastingius, to Dr John Jemis.
1037.	„	Leeuwarden, Sunday, 3 [=13] & Sunday, 10 [=20] July. The Reformed Church of Leeuwarden elect Lucas Penius as their Minister.
1038.	„	Colchester, Monday, 11 [=21] July. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1039.	„	Leeuwarden, Tuesday, 12 [=22] July. The Deputy States of Friesland, to the London Church.
1040.	„	Leeuwarden, Tuesday, 12 [=22] July. Wilhelm Ludwich, Count of Nassau &c., to the London Church.
1041.	„	Leeuwarden, Thursday, 14 [=24] July. Wilhelm Ludwig, Count of Nassau &c., to the London Church.
*1042.	„	The Court, Thursday, 14 [=24] July. Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the London Church.
1043.	„	Norwich, Monday, 18 [=28] July. Pieter de Vinder, to the London Church.
*1044.	„	London, Tuesday, 19 [=29] July. The London Church, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.
*1045.	„	The Court, Wednesday, 20 [=30] July. Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the London Church.
*1046.	„	London, Thursday, 21 [=31] July. Alexander Dyer, to the London Church.
1047.	„	London, Thursday, 21 [=31] July. The Flemish and Walloon Churches of England, to the Queen and the Privy Council.
*1048.	„	London, Thursday, 21 [=31] July. Disbursements of the London Church.
*1049.	„	London, Monday, 25 July [=4 August]. The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.
1050.	„	London, Wednesday, 27 July [=6 August], to Thursday, 20 [=30] October. Documents on the case of Evert Eeckhof.
1051.	„	London, Tuesday, 2 [=12] August. The London Community, to the Reformed Church of Leeuwarden.
1052.	„	Ostend, Saturday, 16 August. The Magistrates and the Reformed Community of Ostend, to the London Community.
1053.	„	Sandwich, Friday, 12 [=22] August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1054.	„	London, Wednesday, 24 August [=3 September]. The Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities, held in London, on the case of Anthonius Algoet.
1055.	„	Edinburgh, Sunday, 4 [=14] September. Gualterus Balcanquellus, to the London Church.
*1056.	„	Deventer, Sunday, 25 September [=5 October]. Bernherus Vezekius, to Dr John James.
*1057.	„	The Court, Saturday, 1 [=11] October. Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Walloon and Dutch Churches in London.
1058.	„	Dover, Monday, 10 [=20] October. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
*1059.	„	Leyden, Tuesday, 28 October. Adrianus Saravia, to Dr Joannes Jacobus.
1060.	„	Norwich, Sunday, 30 October [=9 November]. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
*1061.	„	[,] Friday, 4 [=14] November. Dr Joannes Wierus, to Dr John James.
1062.	„	London, Saturday, 12 [=22] November. Agata Vander Straeten, to the London Church.
1063.	1587.	Rettimo, Monday, 12 January. Testimonial of Benetto Bemo on behalf of Arsinio Heremitta.
1064.	„	Middelburg, Tuesday, 20 January. The Reformed Church of Middelburg, to the London Community.
1065.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 11 [=21] January. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1066.	„	Dover, Tuesday, 24 January [=3 February]. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
1067.	„	Middelburg, Saturday, 7 February. The Reformed Church of Middelburg, to the London Community.
1068.	„	Arnhem, Monday, 30 January [=9 February]. The Communities of the Principality of Gellern and the County of Zutphen, to the London Church.

1069. 1587. Campen, Wednesday, 1 [=11] February. The dispersed Church of Deventer, to the Dutch and French Churches in London, &c.
1070. „ London, Friday, 3 [=13] February. Evert Eckhoff, to the London Community.
*1071. „ London, Friday, 3 [=13] February. Alexander Nevillus, to Dr John James.
1072. „ Middelburg, Sunday, 15 February. The Reformed Community of Middelburg, to the London Church.
*1073. „ Kampen, Monday, 20 February [=2 March]. Hermannus Scherff and Bernherus Vezekius, to Dr John James.
1074. „ London, Thursday, 23 February [=5 March]. The London Church, to the Reformed Church of Middelburg.
1075. „ Sluys, Thursday, 5 March. The Reformed Church of Sluys, to the London Church.
1076. „ London, [ ] March. The London-Dutch Church, on the case of Evert Eeckhof.
1077. „ Dover, Monday, 6 [=16] March. The Dover Community, to the London Community.
1078. „ Sandwich, Monday, 10 [=20] April. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1079. „ London, Friday, 14 [=24] April. Recognizance of Joos Ootigher, to the Chamberlain of London.
1080. „ Halstead, Monday, 24 April [=4 May]. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
1081. „ London, Tuesday, 9 [=19] May. Order of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen concerning Strangers in London.
1082. „ Halstead, Wednesday, 17 [=27] May. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
1083. „ Kampen, Thursday, 1 [=11] June. The Consistories of Kampen and Deventer, now in Kampen, to the London Church.
1084. „ Amsterdam, Monday, 6 July. The Reformed Church of Amsterdam, to the London Church.
1085. „ Amsterdam, Wednesday, 15 July. Betken, widow of Jooris Doens, to the London Community.
1086. „ Norwich, Monday, 10 [=20] July. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1087. „ Norwich, Monday, 17 [=27] July. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
1088. „ Norwich, Sunday, 20 [=30] August. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
*1089. „ Leiden, Tuesday, 1 September. Adrianus Saravia, to Dr John James.
1090. „ Norwich, Saturday, 26 August [=5 September]. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
1091. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 29 August [=8 September]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
1092. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 9 [=19] September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1093. „ Norwich, Monday, 18 [=28] September. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
*1094. „ Amsterdam, Sunday, 4 October. Johannes Dorrius, to Dr John James.
1095. „ Norwich, Tuesday, 10 [=20] October. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1096. 1588. Rettimo, Tuesday, 12 January. Testimonial of Hieronymo di Belluci in favour of Arsenio Erremita.
1097. „ Colchester, Saturday, 27 January [=6 February]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1098. „ Maidstone, Monday, 29 January [=8 February]. Jan Soilot, to the London Community.
1099. „ Delft, Friday, 12 February. The Ministers of Dordrecht, Delft Rotterdam and the Hague, to the London Community.
1100. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 3 [=13] February. Deacons of the Orphans of Sandwich, to the London Church.
1101. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 14 [=24] February. Jan Soillot, to the London Church.
1102. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 7 [=17] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1103. „ London, Friday, 8 [=18] March. The London Church, to the Ministers of Dordrecht, Delft &c.
1104. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 10 [=20] March. Jan Soillot, to the London Community.
1105. „ Norwich, Sunday, 17 [=27] March. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1106. „ Halstead, Tuesday, 19 [=29] March. Jan de Roode, to the London Church.

*1107. 1588. Greenwich, Sunday, 24 March [=3 April]. The Privy Council, to the French and Dutch Churches of London.
1108. „ Norwich, Friday, 12 [=22] April. Samuel van Asche, to the London Community.
1109. „ Norwich, Monday, 15 [=25] April. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1110. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 18 [=28] April. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1111. „ Halstead, Thursday, 9 [=19] May. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
1112. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 15 [=25] May. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1113. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 27 May. Johannes Kuchlinus, to the London Church.
1114. „ Colchester, Monday, 20 [=30] May. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1115. „ Sandwich, Monday, 20 [=30] May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1116. „ Halstead, Tuesday, 21 [=31] May. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
1117. „ London, Friday, 24 May [=3 June]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
1118. „ Halstead, Wednesday, 5 [=15] June. The Halstead Community, to the London Community.
1119. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 15 [=25] June. Jan Soillot, to the London Community.
1120. „ Ipswich, Sunday, 21 [=31] July. The Ipswich Community, to the London Community.
1121. „ Corzula, Friday, 12 August. Testimonial of Marco Costa in favour of Arsenio eremita.
1122. „ Leiden, Friday, 26 August. Gualtherus Roy, to the London Church.
1123. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 26 August. Daniel Mostart, to the London Community.
4331. „ Ostend, Sunday, 11 September. The Reformed Community of Ostend, to the London Community.
1124. „ Norwich, Sunday, 1 [=11] September. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1125. „ St James, Monday, 2 [=12] September. The Lord Treasurer's Letter to the Officers of the ports for the passing of 2000 dozens of Calves Skins.
1126. „ London, Monday, 9 [=19] September. The London Church, to Her Majesty's Privy Council.
1127. „ Ostend, Sunday, 25 September. The Magistracy and Church of Ostend, to the London Church.
1128. „ Ostend, Monday, 26 September. The Reformed Church of Ostend, to Philippus Bevijts.
*1129. „ St James's, Saturday, 12 [=22] October. Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Strangers' Churches in England.
1130. „ Middelburg, Sunday, 23 October. The Reformed Church of Middelburg, to the London Community.
*1131. „ St James's, Saturday, 19 [=29] October. Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Strangers' Churches in England.
1132. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 10 [=20] November. Jan Soillot, to the London Community.
1133. „ Ostend, Tuesday, 20 December. The Community of Ostend, to the London Community.
1134. „ Delft, Thursday, 22 December. The Church of Delft, to the London Church.
1135. 1589. Maidstone, Thursday, 26 December [=5 January]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1136. „ East Smythfield, Friday, 3 [=13] January. Daniell Liste, to Peeter Drossaert.
1137. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] January. The London Community, to Jan Soilot.
1138. „ Wesel, Friday, 20 January. The Netherland Community of Wesel, to the London Community.
1139. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 14 [=24] January. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1140. „ Norwich, Sunday, 9 [=19] February. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1141. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 20 February [=2 March]. Jan Soillot, to the London Community.
1142. „ London, Tuesday, 25 February [=7 March]. List of Contributors towards the cost of a Company of Dutch Soldiers under the command of Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake.
1143. „ London, Tuesday, 25 February [=7 March]. Receipt of Sir Francis Walsyngham for £30. 13. 4, collected by the Dutch and French Communities of London, towards the cost of a Company of Dutch Soldiers.
1144. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 27 February [=9 March]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1145. „ Embden, Tuesday, 11 [=21] March. The Reformed Church of Embden, to the London Church.

1146. 1589. Haarlem, Tuesday, 21 March. The Church of Haarlem, to the London Church.
1147. „ Arnhem, Saturday, 15 [=25] March. Johannes Fontanus, to the London Community.
*1148. „ Heidelberg, Saturday, 22 March [=1 April]. François Dujon, to Robert De la Fontaine.
1149. „ Yarmouth, Tuesday, 22 April [=2 May]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
1150. „ Tolmezzo, Monday, 31 July. Testimonial of Placido Quintiliano Piovano concerning Arsenio Heremita.
1151. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 18 August. Joannes Hallius, to Jacobus Regius.
1152. „ Middelburg, Friday, 18 August. The Church of Middelburg, to the London Church.
1153. „ From the Court, Sunday, 10 [=20] August. Letter of the Privy Council concerning ships and goods brought from Portugal.
1154. „ [London, .] Queen Elizabeth orders the stay of the ships of the Hance Towns.
1155. „ Haarlem, Wednesday, 23 August. The Church of Haarlem, to the London Community.
1156. „ Heydelberg, Sunday, 7 [=17] September. Joannes Lamotius, to the London Church.
*1157. „ Geneva, Sunday, 14 [=24] September. Theodore de Besze and A. Sadeel, to the Foreign Churches of London.
*1158. „ Geneva, Sunday, 14 [=24] September. The Syndics and Council of Geneva, to the Foreign Churches of England.
1159. „ Middelburg, Wednesday, 27 September. The Church of Middelburg, to Jacobus de Koninck.
1160. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 18 [=28] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1161. „ Bologne, Thursday, 5 October. Hans van Loo, to the London Community.
1162. „ London, Tuesday, 14 [=24] October. Declaration of the London Community about Anna Sael.
1163. „ Norwich, Sunday, 2 [=12] November. The Norwich Community, to the Three Foreign Churches of London.
1164. „ Middelburg, Saturday, 18 November. Gillis de Clercq, to the London Community.
1165. „ Haarlem, Tuesday, 21 November. The Community of Haarlem, to the London Community.
1166. „ Middelburg, Wednesday, 22 November. The Reformed Church of Middelburg, to the London Church.
1167. „ Norwich, Sunday, 16 [=26] November. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1168. „ Dordrecht, Friday, 15 December. The Reformed Church of Dordrecht, to the London Community.
1169. 1590. Maidstone, Friday, 2 [=12] January. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Church.
1170. „ Colchester, Friday, 2 [=12] January. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1171. „ Norwich, Sunday, 4 [=14] January. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1172. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 8 [=18] January. Lucas Vander Hagen, to the London Church.
1173. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 11 [=21] January. Johannes Lenaert, to Jaelins Colenboven.
1174. „ Sandwich, Monday, 12 [=22] January. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1175. „ London, Monday, 19 [=29] January. Receipt of Jaques Lect for £126. 8. 6, collected by the London Church for the Geneva Community.
1176. „ Vicosoprano, Tuesday, 20 February. Testimonial of Martino Ponchieri concerning Nicolo di Eremo.
1177. „ Alkmaar, Saturday, 17 March. Dr Pancratius Castrichom, to the London Church.
1178. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 8 [=18] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1179. „ London, Tuesday, 17 [=27] March. Order of the Common Council of London regarding Foreign Teachers of Children.
1180. „ Greenwich, Tuesday, 31 March [=10 April]. The Privy Council, to the London Church.
1181. „ Sandwich, Monday, 13 [=23] April. Joris Bluffyer, to the London Church.
1182. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 18 [=28] April. The Maidstone Congregation, to the London Consistory.
1183. „ Maidstone, [ ]. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Community.
1184. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 19 [=29] April. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Community.

1185.	1590.	Maidstone, Wednesday, 22 April [=2 May]. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Community.
1186.	„	Amsterdam, Wednesday, 2 May. The Reformed Church of Amsterdam, to the London Church.
1187.	„	Maidstone, Friday, 8 [=18] May. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Community.
1188.	„	Sandwich, Wednesday, 20 [=30] May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1189.	„	London, Monday, 8 [=18] June. The London Community, to the Amsterdam Community.
1190.	„	Basle, Monday, 6 August. Testimonial of Jacobus Couët concerning Nicolao Marini and Arsenio Heremita.
1191.	„	Zurich, Friday, 10 August. Testimonial of Johann Wilhelm Stuckius concerning Nicolao Marini and Arsenio Heremita.
1192.	„	Basle, Monday, 2 [=12] November. Testimonial of Leonardus Constans concerning Nicolao Marini and Arsenio Heremita.
1193.	„	Maidstone, Monday, 2 [=12] November. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Community.
1194.	„	Heidelberg, Thursday, 5 [=15] November. Johannes Lamootius, to the London Church.
1195.	„	Wesel, Thursday, 5 [=15] November. The Reformed Community of Wesel, to the London Community.
1196.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 9 [=19] November. The Sandwich Community, to Assuerus van Regemortel.
*1197.	„	Dantzic, Wednesday, 12 December. The Reformed Netherlandish Church at Dantzic, to the London Church.
1198.	„	Sandwich, Thursday, 3 [=13] December. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
*1199.	„	Dantzic, Saturday, 29 December. The Reformed Netherlandish Church at Dantzic, to the London Church.
1200.	1591.	Maidstone, Tuesday, 29 December [=8 January]. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Church.
1201.	„	Norwich, Monday, 4 [=14] January. Cornelis de Keijser, to the London Community.
4332.	„	[London, February.] Examination of Tousyn Lap and Willem Adam.
1202.	„	Norwich, Sunday, 24 January [=3 February]. The Norwich Community, to the Three Foreign Churches of London.
1203.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 25 January [=4 February]. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
1204.	„	London, Wednesday, 27 January [=6 February]. The Master of the Rolls refers the case between Anthony Dawnye and Elizabeth Dodd to the London Church.
1205.	„	Sandwich, Sunday, 7 [=17] February. Suzanne and Abraham van Acker, to the London Church.
1206.	„	London, Wednesday, 10 [=20] February. Decision of the Consistory of the London Church, in the dispute between Augustyn Steuward and Mrs Dods.
1207.	„	London, Wednesday, 10 [=20] February. The Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Norwich Community.
1208.	„	Westminster, Monday, 22 February [=4 March]. Queen Elizabeth grants to Flushing equality of customs with her own subjects.
1209.	„	Norwich, Thursday, 11 [=21] March. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1210.	„	London, Wednesday, 24 March [=3 April]. Order of the Lord Mayor in a dispute between John Vanderbeake and Paul Cooke.
*1211.	„	London, April. The London Church, to the Lord High Treasurer.
1212.	„	London, Monday, 5 [=15] April. Nicolo Marini, to the Cœtus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.
1213.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 7 [=17] April. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
*1214.	„	The Court at Greenwich, Friday, 16 [=26] April. Queen Elizabeth, to Sigismund III. King of Poland.
*1215.	„	London, Sunday, 18 [=28] April. The London Church, to the Reformed Netherland Church of Dantzic.
1216.	„	London, Monday, 3 [=13] May. Nicolo Marini, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.

1217. 1591. Wesel, Thursday, 6 [=16] May. The Netherland Community of Wesel, to the London Community.
1218. „ Lillo, Tuesday, 11 June. Gerardus Schepens, to the London Church.
1219. „ Maidstone, Friday, 11 [=21] June. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Church.
1220. „ [London .] Johannes Marquinus, to the London Church.
1221. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 8 [=18] July. Christiaen Vande Wouwer, to the London Church.
1222. „ London, Thursday, 15 [=25] July. The London Church, to Gerardus Schepens.
*1223. „ Dantzic, Saturday, 17 August. The Reformed Netherland Church of Dantzic, to the London Church.
1224. „ Norwich, Monday, 30 August [=9 September]. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1225. „ London, Thursday, 30 September [=10 October]. The London Church, to the Colchester Community.
1226. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 3 [=13] November. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1227. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 16 [=26] November. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Community.
4333. Before 1592. [London .] Commodities offered to the Dutch if they came to dwell in the Counties of Pembroke and Carmarthen.
1228. 1592. London, Wednesday, 19 [=29] January. Petition to the Lord High Treasurer, in behalf of the Denizens Children of this Realm.
4334. „ [London .] Form of a License to transport Oxhides.
1229. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 1 [=11] February. The Colchester Congregation, to the Three Foreign Churches of London.
1230. „ Amsterdam, Thursday, 13 February. The Amsterdam Community, to the London Church.
1231. „ London, Tuesday, 8 [=18] February. The Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Colchester Community.
1232. „ Norwich, Thursday, 10 [=20] February. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1233. „ Norwich, Monday, 21 February [=2 March]. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1234. „ London, Thursday, 24 February [=5 March]. The London Community, to the Amsterdam Community.
1235. „ Norwich, Monday, 28 February [=9 March]. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
1236. „ Norwich, Saturday, 4 [=14] March. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1237. „ Middelburg, Wednesday, 1 April. The Middelburg Community, to the London Community.
1238. „ Norwich, Sunday, 2 [=12] April. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1239. „ Norwich, Tuesday, 11 [=21] April. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1240. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 2 [=12] May. Jan Ganne consents to the marriage of his niece Claerken Coussemaekers.
1241. „ London, Wednesday, 24 May [=3 June]. The Lord Treasurer orders the staying of all proceedings against Dutch Candlemakers.
1242. „ Dordrecht, Saturday, 6 June. The Classis of Dordrecht, to Assuerus Regenmortel.
1243. „ Leyden, Tuesday, 30 June. Thomas Verdonnck and Jacques Peerle, to the London Community.
1244. „ Haarlem, Monday, 6 July. Kaerel Sijmoens consents to the marriage of his son Isack Sijmoens with Claerken Cousmakers.
1245. „ Hamburg, Wednesday, 12 [=22] July. Fillip die Karel, to the London Church.
1246. „ Colchester, Monday, 17 [=27] July. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1247. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 25 July [=4 August]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1248. „ Middelburg, Saturday, 29 August. Johannes Seu and Johannes Hizenbach, to the London Community.
1249. „ Dordrecht, Monday, 31 August. Johan Lamotius, to the London Community.
1250. „ Sandwich, Monday, 11 [=21] September. Pieter van Hove, to the London Community.

1251.	1592.	Sandwich, Thursday, 14 [=24] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1252.	„	Natland, Monday, 2 [=12] October. Robert Beck consents to the marriage of his son Robert with a Dutch maiden.
1253.	„	Maidstone, Wednesday, 18 [=28] October. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Community.
1254.	„	Leyden, Wednesday, 28 October. Phleyps Kerle, to the London Church.
1255.	„	London, Thursday, 19 [=29] October. The London Community, to the Reformed Community of Dordrecht.
1256.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 9 [=19] November. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Community.
1257.	„	Middelburg, Thursday, 19 November. The Reformed Church of Middelburg, to Jacobus Regius.
1258.	„	Dordrecht, Monday, 30 November. The Classis of Dordrecht, to the London Community.
1259.	1593.	Colchester, Monday, 1 [=11] January. Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to the London Community.
1260.	„	London, Monday, 5 [=15] February. The London Community, to the Classis of Dordrecht.
1261.	„	Maidstone, Friday, 9 [=19] February. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Community.
1262.	„	Norwich, Friday, 16 [=26] February. The College of Politic men of the Strangers at Norwich, to the Three Foreign Churches of London.
1263.	„	Norwich, Monday, 19 [=29] February. The Norwich Community, to the Three Foreign Churches of London.
1264.	„	London, Tuesday, 6 [=16] March. The Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Men of the Polity, Norwich.
1265.	„	London, Wednesday, 7 [=17] March. The Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Norwich Community.
1266.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 17 [=27] April. The Colchester Community, to the London Church.
1267.	„	Ter Tholen, Friday, 18 June. Jan de Haze, to the London Church.
1268.	„	Ter Vere, Monday, 28 June. Johannes Miggrodius, to the London Community.
1269.	„	London, Tuesday, 26 June [=6 July]. Anthonius Algoet, to the London Community.
1270.	„	London, Thursday, 28 June [=8 July]. The London Church, to the Colchester Community.
1271.	„	London, Friday, 6 [=16] July. Two Documents concerning Hans van Cullen and Jeanne Le Broen.
1272.	„	Norwich, Saturday, 7 [=17] July. The Norwich Community, to the Three Foreign Churches of London.
*1273.	„	Harderwyk, Wednesday, 11 [=21] July. The Corporation of Harderwyk grants immunities to Dealers in Drapery.
1274.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 17 [=27] July. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1275.	„	London, Saturday, 21 [=31] July. Anthonius Algoet, to the London Church.
1276.	„	Amsterdam, Tuesday, 10 August. Petrus Plancius, to Assuerus Regenmortell.
1277.	„	Norwich, Sunday, 26 August [=5 September]. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1278.	„	Yarmouth, Sunday, 9 [=19] September. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
1279.	„	London, Thursday, 27 September [=7 October]. The London Church, to Josia Wybo.
1280.	„	Breda, Saturday, 16 October. The Reformed Church of Breda, to the London Church.
1281.	„	Ridderkerck, Thursday, 21 October. Lucas Vander Hage, to the London Church.
1282.	„	Maidstone, Wednesday, 24 October [=3 November]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1283.	„	Norwich, Friday, 2 [=12] November. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
1284.	„	London, Thursday, 29 November [=9 December]. The London Church, to Theodorus Vanden Berghe.
1285.	„	London, Friday, 7 [=17] December. The London Church, to Theodorus Vanden Berghe.
1286.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 18 [=28] December. Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to Jacobus Regius.
1287.	1594.	London, [ ]. The London Congregation, to the Lord Keeper.

1288. 1594. Colchester, Monday, 28 January [=7 February]. Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to Jacobus Regius.
1289. „ London, Thursday, 7 [=17] February. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
1290. „ London, Thursday, 7 [=17] February. The London Community, to Theodorus Vanden Berghe.
1291. „ Sandwich, Monday, 11 [=21] February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1292. „ Westminster, Wednesday, 13 [=23] February. The Lord Treasurer, to certain Aldermen of London, concerning the affairs of Jasper Frederick.
1293. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 26 February [=7 March]. Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to Jacobus Regius.
1294. „ Lambeth, March. John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the London Church.
1295. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 13 [=23] March. Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to the London Church.
1296. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 27 March [=6 April]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1297. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 7 [=17] April. Guillame de Nachtegale, to Jacobus de Coninck.
1298. „ Leyden, Sunday, 17 April. Maerten de Wulf, to the London Church.
1299. „ Leyden, Monday, 18 April. Samuel Montanus, to the London Church.
1300. „ London, Sunday, 28 April [=8 May]. The London Church, to the Norwich Church.
1301. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 12 [=22] May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
1302. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 12 [=22] May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1303. „ Maidstone, Monday, 20 [=30] May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1304. „ Leyden, Friday, 1 July. Phillips de Keerle, to the London Community.
1305. „ Middelburg, Thursday, 14 July. The Reformed Church of Middelburg, to the London Community.
1306. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 31 July [=10 August]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1307. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 6 [=16] August. Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to the London Community.
1308. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 7 [=17] August. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
4335. „ [London, September.] Petition of Maudlen Cooke, to the London Church.
1309. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 15 [=25] September. The Overseers of the Sandwich Orphanage, to the London Community.
1310. „ Yarmouth, Sunday, 22 September [=2 October]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
1311. „ The Court at Nonesuche, Sunday, 13 [=23] October. The Privy Council, to the Lord Mayor of London, &c.
1312. „ Norwich, Thursday, 17 [=27] October. Jacques Vande Sande accuses Philips Andries.
1313. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 22 October [=1 November]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1314. „ The Court at Richmond, Sunday, 27 October [=6 November]. The Lord Treasurer, to the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.
1315. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 12 [=22] November. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
4336. Before 1595. [London]. List of Members of the London Church.
1316. 1595. Achen, Thursday, 9 February. Johan Neissen or Johan Schipper, to the London Community.
1317. „ Ylst, Monday, 10 [=20] February Jan Pauluszn Vande Slijcke, to the London Community.
1318. „ Cobam, Monday, 17 [=27] February. Gillis de Witte, to the London Church.
1319. „ Sandwich, Monday, 24 March [= 3 April]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1320. „ Maidstone, Friday, 18 [=28] April. Arthur Barham lets his part of St Faith's Chapel to the Dutch Congregation of Maidstone.
1321. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 25 May [=4 June]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
1322. „ Colchester, Saturday, 12 [=22] July. Philips de Keerle, to the London Church.
1323. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 23 July [=2 August]. The same to the same.
1324. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 30 July [=9 August]. The same to the same.
1325. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 5 [=15] August. The same to the same.

1326.	1595.	Sandwich, Wednesday, 6 [=16] August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
*1327.	„	Geneva, Wednesday, 27 August [=6 September]. Theodore de Besze, to Robert De La Fontaine and Jean Castol.
1328.	„	Leyden, Sunday, 10 September. Pieter Goossens, to the London Community.
1329.	„	London, Monday, 1 [=11] September. The London Community certify about Phlips de Keerle.
1330.	„	London, circa 9 [=19] September. The London Church, to the Lord Treasurer.
1331.	„	Kew, Tuesday, 9 [=19] September. The Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, to the Lord Mayor of London.
1332.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 23 September [=3 October]. Philips de Keerle, to the London Consistory.
1333.	„	St. Truyden, Friday, 27 October. The Magistracy of St. Truyden testify about Adam Fredericx.
1334.	„	Yorkhouse, Saturday, 25 October [=4 November]. Sir John Puckering, the Lord Keeper, to the London Church.
1335.	„	Antwerp, Tuesday, 7 November. Adam Fredricx, to Jacobus Regius.
1336.	„	London, Sunday, 9 [=19] November. The London Church, to Adam Fredricx.
1337.	„	Norwich, Monday, 10 [=20] November. Abraham van Ixsem, to the London Community.
1338.	„	London, Thursday, 20 [=30] November. The London Church, to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.
1339.	„	London, Thursday, 18 [=28] December. Gerardus de Malines, to the London Community.
*1340.	1596.	Leiden, Wednesday, 10 January. Franciscus Junius, to Joannes Marquinus.
1341.	„	Gorinchem, Friday, 12 January. Henricus Rolandus Dellemius, to the London Church.
1342.	„	Woodstreet Compter, Tuesday, 6 [=16] January. Lewes Kentyne, to the London Congregation.
*1343.	„	Leiden, Thursday, 18 January. Petrus Bertius, to Joannes Marquinus.
1344.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 21 [=31] January. David Frilijckoven, to the London Church.
1345.	„	Rotterdam, Saturday, 3 February. The guardians of the Orphanage of Rotterdam, to the London Community.
1346.	„	Sandwich, Saturday, 7 [=17] February. Cornelys Quaedt Acker, to the London Church.
1347.	„	Flushing, Tuesday, 5 March. The Reformed Church of Flushing, to the London Church.
1348.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 25 February [=6 March]. Philips de Keerle, to the London Church.
1349.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 9 [=19] March. Philips de Keerle, to the London Church.
1350.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 17 [=27] March. The same to the same.
1351.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 19 [=29] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1352.	„	Rotterdam, Friday, 10 May. Receipt of Franciscus Lansbergius for money received for Sara Pailliet.
1353.	„	Wesel, Thursday, 10 [=20] June. The Netherland Community of Wesel, to the London Community.
1354.	„	London, Thursday, 22 July [=1 August]. The London Community, to the Netherland Community of Wesel.
1355.	„	Kampen, Thursday, 12 [=22] August. Joannes Lamotius, to Assuerus Regenmorter.
1356.	„	Amsterdam, Monday, 2 September. The Reformed Church of Amsterdam, to the London Church.
1357.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 7 [=17] September. Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to the London Community.
1358.	„	Woodford Hall, Sunday, 19 [=29] September. Bar. Whitstons, to the Governors of the London Church.
1359.	„	Colchester, Saturday, 25 September [=5 October]. Philips de Keerle, to the London Church.
1360.	„	Santvoort, Wednesday, 30 October. Johannes Marcus, to Jacobus Regius.
1361.	„	Maidstone, Monday, 15 [=25] November. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
*1362.	„	Leiden, Thursday, 5 December. Franciscus Junius, to Johannes Marquinus.
1363.	„	Maidstone, Friday, 26 November [=6 December]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.

*1364.	1596.	Leiden, Sunday, 15 December. Lucas Trelcatius, to Johannes Marquinus.
1365.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 6 [=16] December. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1366.	„	Colchester, Monday, 20 [=30] December. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1367.	„	Leeuwarden, Tuesday, 21 [=31] December. The Reformed Community of Leeuwarden, to the London Community.
1368.	1597.	Sandwich, Thursday, 6 [=16] January. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
1369.	„	London, Sunday, 9 [=19] January. Certificate of Margaret Devous concerning the property of Gerard Baeck.
1370.	„	Embden, Tuesday, 25 January [=4 February]. Hermannus Moded, to the London Community.
1371.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 31 January [=10 February]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1372.	„	Giessen-nieuwkerck, Thursday, 27 February. Hermes Celosse, to the London Community.
1373.	„	Maidstone, Wednesday, 23 February [=5 March]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1374.	„	Sandwich, Saturday, 19 [=29] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1375.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 20 [=30] March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1376.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 30 March [=9 April]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
*1377.	„	Leyden, Friday, 11 April. Joseph Scaliger, to Thomas Oliverius.
1378.	„	Leeuwarden, Monday, 4 [=14] April. The Reformed Church of Leeuwarden, to the London Community.
1379.	„	London, Monday, 11 [=21] April. Memorandum of Gillis Aels for the London Community.
*1380.	„	Leiden, Wednesday, 7 May. Franciscus Junius, to Joannes Marquinus.
1381.	„	Maidstone, Wednesday, 4 [=14] May. The Maidstone Community send Deputies to the London Church.
1382.	„	Middelburg, Saturday, 24 May. Guido Malapert, to the London Church.
1383.	„	Maidstone, Wednesday, 18 [=28] May. The Mayor and Jurats of Maidstone, on a dispute between Jaques Vanden Busche and Christiaen Beeckman.
*1384.	„	Norwich, Saturday, 21 [=31] May. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
*1385.	„	Norwich, Monday, 27 June [=7 July]. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
1386.	„	Norwich, Monday, 27 June [=7 July]. The Three Colleges of the Norwich Church, to Gheleyn de Beste.
1387.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 28 June [=8 July]. Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to the London Community.
1388.	„	Norwich, Thursday, 30 June [=10 July]. Testimonial of William Redman, Bishop of Norwich, in behalf of Thomas Mannering.
1389.	„	Embden, Friday, 8 [=18] July. Receipt of Anna Hellerts for £3, received from the London Community.
1390.	„	Middelburg, Monday, 8 September. Lieven van Bochaute, to the London Church.
1391.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 5 [=15] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1392.	„	London, Monday, 5 [=15] September. The Coetus of the Dutch, Italian and French Churches of London, to the Evangelical Synod of Chiavenna.
1393.	„	Zutphen, Monday, 5 [=15] September. Petrus Gellius de Bouma, to the London Community.
1394.	„	Middelburg, Saturday, 20 September. Guido Malapert, to the London Church.
1395.	„	Sandwich, Thursday, 29 September [=9 October]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1396.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 20 [=30] October. The Maidstone Community and Christiaen Beeckmans accept the arbitration of the London Consistory.
1397.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 30 October [=9 November]. Jacob Vanden Coornhuijse, to the London Community.
1398.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 6 [=16] November. The same to the same.
1399.	„	London, Thursday, 10 [=20] November. The London Church, to Jacob Vanden Coornhuijse.

1400.	1597.	Maidstone, Wednesday, 16 [=26] November. Depositions of Christiaen Beeckmans.
1401.	„	Maidstone, Tuesday, 22 November [=2 December]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1402.	„	London, Friday, 2 [=12] December. Dispute between Christiaen Beeckmans and Jan Vanden Berghe, Jan Vanden Raede &c.
1403.	1598.	London, Friday, 27 January [=6 February]. The Lord Treasurer, to the Officers of the Port of London.
1404.	„	Bergen op Zoom, Monday, 9 February. The Church of Bergen op Zoom, to the London Community.
1405.	„	London, Thursday, 16 [=26] February. The London Church, to Margrieta de Meulemeester.
1406.	„	Amsterdam, Tuesday, 3 March. The Reformed Church of Amsterdam, to the London Community.
1407.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 5 [=15] April. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1408.	„	Middelburg, Thursday, 23 April. Richard Schilders, to the London Community.
1409.	„	Dantzic, Thursday, 20 [=30] April. Phlippus de Keerl, to Jacobus Regius.
*1410.	„	Leiden, Saturday, 9 May. Franciscus Junius, to Joannes Marquinus.
1411.	„	Norwich, Sunday, 30 April [=10 May]. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
1412.	„	London, Thursday, 4 [=14] May. The London Church, to the Norwich Church.
1413.	„	Middelburg, Sunday, 17 May. The widow of Guilliam de Muelemeester, to the London Church.
1414.	„	Maidstone, Wednesday, 17 [=27] May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1415.	„	Maidstone, Saturday, 20 [=30] May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1416.	„	London, Thursday, 25 May [=4 June]. The London Community, on a dispute between Willem Bruninck and Arnolt Elson.
1417.	„	London, Tuesday, 20 [=30] June. Richard Hale lets a house, shop &c. to John Braborne.
1418.	„	Arnhem, Monday, 3 [=13] July. Johannes Fontanus, to the London Community.
1419.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 3 [=13] July. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
1420.	„	London, Friday, 7 [=17] July. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
1421.	„	Yarmouth, Saturday, 15 [=25] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
1422.	„	Cranenburg, Thursday, 20 [=30] July. The Magistracy of Cranenburg, to the London Community.
1423.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 24 July [=3 August]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1424.	„	London, Thursday, 27 July [=6 August]. Laureys van Beringhen, to the London Church.
1425.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 16 [=26] August. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1426.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 21 [=31] August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1427.	„	Norwich, Saturday, 25 November [=5 December]. The Chancellor of Norwich, to the Norwich Church.
1428.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 19 [=29] December. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1429.	„	London, Thursday, 21 [=31] December. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
1430.	1599.	Sandwich, Wednesday, 27 December [=6 January]. Pieter de Leeuwe, to the London Community.
*1431.	„	[.] Confession of Faith of Frederic IV.
1432.	„	Brussels, Monday, 1 February. Maria, the wife of Laurens van Berringhen, to the London Community.
1433.	„	London, [ ] March. Petition of sixteen Dutch Candlemakers for the protection of the Privy Council.
1434.	„	London, Wednesday, 7 [=17] March. The Privy Council order the stay of a Suite against Dutch Candlemakers.

1435.
1436. } 1599. London, Saturday, 10 and 17 [=17 and 24] March. Two dated Letters and one undated of Harman van Bockholt, to the London Church.
1437.

*1438. „ Leiden, Sunday, 4 April. Franciscus Junius, to Joannes Marquinus.

1439. „ Amsterdam, Wednesday, 7 April. Laurens van Beeringhen, to the London Church.

1440. „ London, Saturday, 31 March [=10 April]. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.

1441. „ London, April. Petition of Strangers, belonging to the Dutch and French Churches of London, to Queen Elizabeth.

*1442. „ London, Sunday, 29 April [=9 May]. Petition of Strangers, belonging to the Dutch and French Churches of London, to Queen Elizabeth.

*1443. „ The Court at Greenwich, Sunday, 29 April [=9 May]. The Privy Council, to the Lord Mayor of London.

*1444. „ London, Tuesday, 1 [=11] May. The London Church, to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London.

1445. „ London, Wednesday, 2 [=12] May. Richard Bancroft, Bishop of London, to the London Church.

1446. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 6 [=16] May. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.

1447. „ Maidstone, Monday, 7 [=17] May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

1448. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] May. The London Church, to the Sandwich Community.

1449. „ Middelburg, Monday, 24 May. The Reformed Church of Middelburg, to the London Church.

1450. „ Sandwich, Monday, 4 [=14] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

1451. „ London, Thursday, 7 [=17] June. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.

1452. „ Norwich, Sunday, 10 [=20] June. Philip Andries, to the London Community.

1453. „ The Prison of the King's Bench, Tuesday, 12 [=22] June. Robert Stokes, to the London Church.

1454. „ Sandwich, Friday, 20 [=30] July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

1455. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 26 July [=5 August]. The Consistory of the Sandwich Community, to the London Church.

1456. „ Norwich, Sunday, 19 [=29] August. The Norwich Community, to the Classis assembled in London.

1457. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 19 [=29] August. The Maidstone Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.

1458. „ [August.] The daughter of Dr Jan Colin, to the London Church.

1459. „ Colchester, Friday, 24 August [=3 September]. The Colchester Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.

1460. „ Sandwich, Friday, 24 August [=3 September]. The Sandwich Church send Deputies to the Colloque in London.

1461. „ London, Sunday, 26 August [=5 September]. The London Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.

1462. „ London, Monday, 1 [=11] October. Harmen van Bockholt, to the London Church.

4337. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 13 [=23] October. The Maidstone Comm., to the London Community.

1463. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 25 October [=4 November]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

1464. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] November. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.

1465. „ Norwich, Monday, 3 [=13] December. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.

1466. „ Sandwich, Monday, 3 [=13] December. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.

4339. Circa 1600. [London,]. William Chilcotte, to the London Church.

4340. „ „ [London,]. Petition of the Dutch and French Congregations of London, to the Privy Council.

1467. 1600. Colchester, Wednesday, 12 [=22] March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

1468. „ London, Sunday, 27 April [=7 May]. Harman van Bockholt, to the London Church.

1469. 1600. Maidstone, Sunday, 27 April [=7 May]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

1470. „ London, Friday, 6 [=16] June. Petition to Queen Elizabeth by Poor Handicraftsmen of the Dutch and French Congregations in London.

1471. „ Norwich, Sunday, 8 [=18] June. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.

1472. „ [Norwich, circa 19 June.] Caerle Pauwels, to the London Church.

1473. „ Middelburg, Friday, 15 July. Jaeques Nachtegale, to the London Community.

1474. „ London, Sunday, 13 [=23] July. Warrant of the Masters of Requests for the appearance of certain Strangers Silkweavers at Court.

1475. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 16 [=26] July. Cathelyne, widow of Mattheeus de Waele, to the London Church.

1476. „ Sandwich, Monday, 21 [=31] July. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.

1477. „ London, Friday, 25 July [=4 August]. The London Church, to the Sandwich Church.

1478. „ Maidstone, Monday, 11 [=21] August. Cornelis Quaetacker, to the London Church.

1479. „ Norwich, Thursday, 14 [=24] August. Lodewyc de Cherf (Cerf), to the London Church.

1480. „ Norwich, Friday, 15 [=25] August. Mayken, the wife of Clays Verbeke, to the London Church.

1481. „ Norwich, Monday, 25 August [4 September]. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.

1482. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 17 [=27] September. Cathelyne, widow of Mattheeus de Waele, to the London Church.

1483. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 13 [=23] October. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.

1484. „ London, Thursday, 20 [=30] November. Stephen Wilkinson lets a tenement to Knevett Parry.

1485. „ 's Gravenhage, Thursday, 30 November. Johannes Wtenbogaert, to the London Community.

1486. „ Dordrecht, Wednesday, 6 December. Johannes Becius, to the London Church.

1487. „ London, Wednesday, 10 [=20] December. Willem Bruninck, to the London Church.

1488. 1601. Maidstone, Saturday, 27 December [=6 January]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.

4341. Circa 1601. [London,]. List of Members of the London-Dutch Church.

1489. 1601. London, Thursday, 22 January [=1 February]. Statement of the troubles caused by Informers to members of the Dutch and French Congregations of London.

1490. „ London, Monday, 26 January & Friday, 13 February [=5 & 23 February]. Names &c. of Members of the Dutch and French Congregations of London molested by Informers.

1491. „ London, Monday, 23 March [=2 April]. Indenture between Stephen Wilkinson and John Wilkes respecting property in Southwark.

1492. „ [London,]. Remembrances for Sir Noell Caron from the Merchant Strangers of London, with Note of Sir Robert Cecyll thereon.

1493. „ Maidstone, Monday, 27 April [=7 May]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

1494. „ Norwich, Monday, 4 [=14] May. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.

1495. „ Bremen, Monday, 18 [=28] May. Augustus Sagittarius testifies about Grunnings von der Eltzte and Johannecken Klampes.

*1496. „ Sackvile House, Tuesday, 23 June [=3 July]. The Lord Treasurer, to the Attorney General.

*1497. „ Saumur, Friday, 6 July. Philippe de Mornay Seigneur Du Plessis-Marly, to Robert De La Fontaine.

1498. „ Yarmouth, Saturday, 27 June [=7 July]. The Yarmouth Church, to the London Church.

1499. „ Leiden, Saturday, 14 July. Jacobus de Roo, to the London Church.

1500. „ Sandwich, Monday, 13 [=23] July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

1501. „ Norwich, Sunday, 19 [=29] July. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.

1502. „ London, Thursday, 20 [=30] August. Franchois vanden Broecke, to Karel van Daele.

4342. Before Sept. 1601. [London,]. Petition of the Dutch and French Congregations of London to the Privy Council.

1503. 1601. Norwich, Monday, 7 [=17] September. The Three Colleges of the Norwich Church, to the London Church.

1504. „ London, Thursday, 17 [=27] September. The London Church, to the Norwich Church.

1505. 1601. London, Tuesday, 29 September [=9 October]. The London Church, to the Classis of Zeelant.
*1506. „ Sackvile House, Thursday, 15 [=25] October. The Lord Treasurer, to the Lord Chief Justice.
1507. „ Norwich, Sunday, 18 [=28] October. Maerkus vander Mersch, to the London Community.
1508. „ Sackvile House, Saturday, 31 October [=10 November]. The Lord Treasurer, to the Queen's Attorney General.
*1509. „ London, November. Domyn Vaerheyl, to the London Church.
1510. „ Leiden, Thursday, 1 November. Jacobus de Roo, to the London Church.
1511. „ Canterbury, Saturday, 5 [=15] December 1601, to Thursday, 3 [=13] June 1602. Account of the Proceedings before the Consistory of the Walloon Church at Canterbury, in the case of Peter Maes.
1512. „ London, Friday, 11 [=21] December. Margarett Beck, to James Dennier.
1513. 1602. London, Thursday, 31 December 1601 [=10 January 1602]. The London-French Church, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.
1514. „ Leiden, Thursday, 28 February. Jacobus de Roo, to the London Church.
1515. „ Great Yarmouth, Friday, 5 [=15] March. The Yarmouth Church, to the London Church.
1516. „ Canterbury, Friday, 12 [=22] March. Deposition of Jacques de Ricquebourg in the case of Peter Maes.
4343. „ Canterbury, April. Augustus Fettich, to the London Church.
1517. „ Maidstone, Friday, 9 [=19] April. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
1518. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 14 [=24] April. Jonas Proost, to the London Church.
1519. „ Canterbury, Monday, 19 [=29] April. Augustus Fettich, to the London Church.
1520. „ Newcastle, Thursday, 6 [=16] May. The widow of Nickelas Nevel, to the London Church.
1521. „ Leiden, Thursday, 20 June. Jacobus de Roo, to the London Church.
1522. „ Canterbury, Thursday, 1 [=11] July. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.
1523. „ Canterbury, Saturday, 3 [=13] July. Depositions of Valentin Willau, Jacob du Boys &c. in the case of Peter Maes.
1524. „ Canterbury, Saturday, 3 [=13] July. Depositions of Christevor Bridge, and Simon Oudart, in the case of Peter Maes.
1525. „ Norwich, Friday, 9 [=19] July. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
1526. „ Haarlem, Monday, 22 July. Joannes Bogaert, to the London Community.
1527. „ Norwich, Wednesday, 22 September [=2 October]. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1528. „ Calais, Friday, 4 October. Nicolas Wagheman, to the London Church.
1529. „ Calais, Saturday, 5 October. The Dutch Church of Calais, to the London Church.
1530. „ London, Monday, 4 [=14] October. The London Church, to the Norwich Church.
1531. „ London, Thursday, 14 [=24] October. The London Church, to the Dutch Church of Calais.
1532. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 3 [=13] November. The Governors and Men of the Drapery at Colchester, to the London Community.
1533. „ Calais, Sunday, 17 November. Nicolas Wagheman, to the London Church.
1534. „ London, Tuesday, 9 [=19] November. Harman van Bockhoelt, to Chaerlus Brames &c.
1535. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] December. Samuel Vander Moere, to the London Community.
4338. Between 1591 & 1603. Deventer, 16 June, O.S. Michaël Kerk Hertensius, to the London Church.
4344. Before 1603. [London]. Petition of John Howlden to the London Church.
1536. 1603. Leiden, [ ]. Franciscus Gomarus, to Symeon Ruyting.
1537. „ Leiden, after 23 October 1602. Jacobus de Roo, to the London Consistory.
4345. „ [London,]. Jacob de Bowson to be received as Brother of a London Company.
1538. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 21 January. The Reformed Church of Amsterdam, to the London Community.
*1539. „ Geneva, Monday, 17 [=27] January. Theodorus de Besze, to the London Church.
1540. „ Geneva, Tuesday, 18 [=28] January. The Syndics and Council of Geneva, to the Reformed Churches in England.
1541. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 19 [=29] January. The Yarmouth Church, to the London Church.

1542.	1603.	London, Sunday, 30 January [=9 February]. The London Church, to the Yarmouth Church.
1543.	„	Colchester, Monday, 7 [=17] February. Pieter Bueterdroghe, to the London Community.
1544.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 7 [=17] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1545.	„	Colchester, Tuesday, 8 [=18] March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1546.	„	Middelburg, Friday, 28 March. The Middelburg Church, to the London Church.
1547.	„	Norwich, Wednesday, 23 March [=2 April]. Cornelis Fransen, to the London Church.
1548.	„	Norwich, Friday, 1 [=11] April. The Three Colleges of the Norwich Church, to the London Community.
1549.	„	London, Tuesday, 5 [=15] April. The Coetus of the Dutch and French Communities of London, to the Norwich Church.
1550.	„	Norwich, Friday, 8 [=18] April. The Norwich Community, to the Coetus in London.
1551.	„	London, Tuesday, 19 [=29] April. The London Church, to the Norwich Church.
1552.	„	Norwich, Friday, 6 [=16] May. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
1553.	„	Maidstone, Monday, 9 [=19] May. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
1554.	„	Norwich, Friday, 13 [=23] May. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
1555.	„	Norwich, Friday, 20 [=30] May. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1556.	„	Greenwich, Monday, 23 May [=2 June]. Answer (in French) of King James I. to the Congratulations of the Foreign Churches at his accession.
1557.	„	Norwich, Friday, 27 May [=6 June]. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
1558.	„	Colchester, Friday, 27 to Monday, 30 May [=6 to 9 June]. The Colchester Church on the conduct of Franse Priem.
1559.	„	Altena, Tuesday, 31 May [=10 June]. The Dutch Community of Altena, to the London Community.
1560.	„	Leiden, Tuesday, 10 June. Tobias de Coninck, to the London Community.
1561.	„	London, Friday, 3 [=13] June. The London Church, to the Colchester Church.
1562.	„	London, Saturday, 4 [=14] June. The London Church, to the Church of Geneva.
1563.	„	London, Saturday, 4 [=14] June. The London Church, to the Syndics and Council of Geneva.
1564.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 8 [=18] June. The Colchester Community, to the London Church.
1565.	„	London, Saturday, 11 [=21] June. John Morecroft, to the London Church.
1566.	„	London, Thursday, 16 [=26] June. Petition of sundry Merchants of Holland, Embden and Hamburg to the Lord High Treasurer of England.
1567.	„	London, Thursday, 23 June [=3 July]. The London Community, to the Dutch Community of Altena.
1568.	„	Bergen op Zoom, Sunday, 6 July. The Reformed Church of Bergen op Zoom, to the London Church.
1569.	„	London, Saturday, 9 [=19] July. The London Church, to the Classis of Walcheren.
1570.	„	London, Thursday, 21 [=31] July. The London Church, to the Reformed Community of Bergen op Zoom.
1571.	„	Gyssennieukerck, Thursday, 31 July. Hermes Celosse, to the London Church.
1572.	„	London, Wednesday, 27 July [=6 August]. Indenture between the Marquis of Winchester and Michael Hickes.
1573.	„	Middelburg, Friday, 22 August. The Classis of Walcheren, to the London Community.
1574.	„	Amsterdam, Thursday, 28 August. Certificate of the Deacons of the Reformed Church of Amsterdam concerning property of Cornelis de Coster.
1575.	„	Sandwich, Saturday, 20 [=30] August. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
1576.	„	London, Friday, 16 [=26] September. The London Church, to the Colchester Church.
1577.	„	London, Thursday, 22 September [=2 October]. The London Church, to the Yarmouth Community.
1578.	„	London, Sunday, 9 [=19] October. The London Community, to Daniel de Dieu.
1579.	„	Arnemuyden, Sunday, 19 October. Joos Van Laren, to the London Community.
1580.	„	Flushing, Friday, 31 October. Daniel Dedieu, to the London Community.
1581.	„	London, Sunday, 20 [=30] November. The London Church, to Daniel de Dieu.

1582.	1603.	London, Tuesday, 22 November [=2 December]. The Officers of the Customhouse, to the Lord Treasurer.
*1583.	„	Dodis Castle, Wednesday, 30 November [=10 December]. Hugh Cuffe, to the London Church.
1584.	„	Norwich, Saturday, 3 [=13] December. The Norwich Church, to the London Church.
1585.	„	Sandwich, Wednesday, 7 [=17] December. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1586.	„	London, Tuesday, 20 [=30] December. The London Church, to Daniel de Dieu.
1587.	„	London, Tuesday, 20 [=30] December. The London Church, to Libertus Fraxinus.
1588.	1604.	Whitehall, [ ]. Draught of a license or safe conduct for a stranger, to inhabit in England.
1589.	„	Maidstone, Saturday, 7 [=17] January. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1590.	„	Briel, Saturday, 31 January. Michael Seroien, to the London Church.
1591.	„	's Gravenhage, Sunday, 1 February. Libertus Fraxinus, to the London Church.
1592.	„	London, Thursday, 26 January [=5 February]. Willem Bruninck, to the London Church.
1593.	„	Briel, Tuesday, 10 February. The Burgomasters of Briel, to the London Community.
1594.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 13 [=23] February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1595.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 20 February [=1 March]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1596.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 22 February [=3 March]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1597.	„	Maidstone, Wednesday, 22 February [=3 March]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1598.	„	Leiden, Thursday, 4 March. Jonas Volmærus, to the London Church.
1599.	„	Norwich, Friday, 24 February [=5 March]. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1600.	„	London, Saturday, 25 February [=6 March]. Jaques Nachtegalle, to the London Church.
1601.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 5 [=15] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1602.	„	London, Monday, 5 [=15] March. Jaques Nachtegal, to the London Community.
1603.	„	Norwich, Wednesday, 7 [=17] March. The three Colleges of the Norwich Church, to the London Church.
1604.	„	Yarmouth, Thursday, 8 [=18] March. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
1605.	„	Sandwich, Sunday, 11 [=21] March. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
1606.	„	Leiden, Friday, 26 March. Walraem Olyvier, to the London Church.
*1607.	„	Geneva, Saturday, 17 [=27] March. The Church and School of Geneva, to the London Church.
1608.	„	Calais, Monday, 29 March. Nicolas Wagheman, to the London Church.
1609.	„	Flushing, Wednesday, 7 April. Daniel De dieu, to the London Church.
1610.	„	Maidstone, Thursday, 19 [=29] April. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1611.	„	Norwich, Friday, 27 April [=7 May]. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.
1612.	„	London, [after 1 May]. The London Church, to Hugh Cuffe.
1613.	„	London, Saturday, 26 May [=5 June]. The London Community, to the Classis of Walcheren.
1614.	„	Flushing, Tuesday, 8 June. The Flushing Community, to the London Community.
1615.	„	Colchester, Wednesday, 13 [=23] June. The Colchester Community, to the London Church.
1616.	„	Altena, Tuesday, 3 [=13] July. The Dutch Community of Altena, to the London Community.
1617.	„	Leiden, Saturday, 17 July. Jonas Volmaer, to the London Community.
1618.	„	Flushing, Monday, 19 July. Symeon Ruytinck and Jan de Backer, to the London Church.
1619.	„	Utrecht, Friday, 13 [=23] July. Cornelis Jacobss van Heerwyck &c., to the London Church.
1620.	„	Middelburg, Sunday, 25 July. Symeon Ruytinck, to the London Community.
1621.	„	Middelburg, Saturday, 7 August. The Classis of Walcheren, to the London Church.
1622.	„	Flushing, Sunday, 15 August. The two Colleges of the Reformed Church of Flushing, to the London Church.
1623.	„	London, Monday, 13 [=23] August. The London Community, to the Classis of Walcheren.
1624.	„	Maidstone, Friday, 7 [=17] September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

1625. 1604. London, Thursday, 13 [=23] September. The London Community, to the Maidstone Community.
1626. „ Sandwich, Monday, 17 [=27] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1627. „ London, circa 20 [=30] September. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
1628. „ Haarlem, Friday, 1 October. The Reformed Church of Haarlem, to the London Community.
1629. „ Sandwich, Monday, 8 [=18] October. Casparus Nieren, to the London Community.
1630. „ Sandwich, Monday, 8 [=18] October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1631. „ Leiden, Monday, 25 October. Jonas Volmærus, to the London Church.
1632. „ London, Sunday, 21 [=31] October. The London Church, to Casparus Nieren.
1633. „ London, Sunday, 21 [=31] October. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
1634. „ Geneva, Monday, 22 October [=1 November]. The Syndics and Council of Geneva, to the Flemish Churches in England.
1635. „ Whitehall, Monday, 26 November [=6 December]. King James I., to the Lord Mayor of London, and the Company of Haberdashers.
1636. „ Flushing, Tuesday, 7 December. Receipt of the Deacons and Masters of the Hospital at Flushing for £25 from the London Church.
1637. „ Norwich, Friday, 14 [=24] December. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1638. 1605. London, Sunday, 23 December [=2 January]. The London Community, to the Norwich Community.
1639. „ Flushing, Saturday, 8 January. The Deacons and Masters of the Hospital, Flushing, to the London Community.
1640. „ Edinburgh, Wednesday, 16 [=26] January. Hadrianus Damman, to the London Church.
1641. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 4 February. The Magistracy of Amsterdam, to the London Church.
1642. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 29 March. Joannes Ursinus, to the London Community.
1643. „ Delf, Monday, 18 April. The Community of Delf, to the London Community.
1644. „ Norwich, Tuesday, 16 [=26] April. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1645. „ Leiden, Thursday, 5 May. Jonas Volmaer, to the London Community.
1646. „ Sandwich, Monday, 6 [=16] May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1647. „ London, Saturday, 11 [=21] May. The London Community, to the Norwich Community.
1648. „ Leiden, Saturday, 18 June. Jonas Volmaer, to the London Community.
*1649. „ Windsor, Sunday, 7 [=17] July. King James I. invites Foreign Dyers, Clothfullers &c. to settle in England.
1650. „ Deventer, Tuesday, 23 July [=2 August]. The Magistracy of Deventer, to the London Church.
1651. „ Ratcliffe, Sunday, 11 [=21] August. Jacop de Vriere and his wife, to the Sandwich Community.
1652. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 18 [=28] August. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
1653. „ Sandwich, Friday, 23 August [=2 September]. The Sandwich Community to the London Community.
1654. „ Leiden, Saturday, 3 September. Franciscus Gomarus, to the London Community.
1655. „ Canterbury, Sunday, 3 [=13] November. Jonas Volmaer, to the London Community.
1656. „ London, Monday, 4 [=14] November. (1) Petition of Elizabeth Fraunces, to the Lord Mayor of London. (2) The Lord Mayor of London, to the London Church.
1657. „ Middelburg, Sunday, 20 November. Joannes Radermacherus, to Joannes de Coninck.
1658. „ Norwich, Thursday, 21 November [=1 December]. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1659. „ London, [ ]. Joannes Radermaker's advice to the French and Dutch Churches of London regarding the possession of the Austin Friars Church.
1660. „ Middelburg, Wednesday, 18 [=28] December. Joannes Radermacherus, to the London Church.
4347. Circa 1606. [London]. Petition of the Dutch and Walloon Churches of London, to the House of Commons.
1661. 1606. London, Saturday, 18 [=28] January. The London Community, to the Norwich Community.
1662. „ London, Wednesday, 26 February [=8 March]. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.

4346. 1606. [London,]. Reasons against the Act for transportation of Beer.
1663. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 14 March. The Reformed Church of Amsterdam, to the London Church.
1664. „ Sandwich, Monday, 24 March [=3 April]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
1665. „ London, Tuesday, 15 [=25] April. Act of Common Council, prohibiting all Strangers to use any trades &c.
1666. „ London, Thursday, 17 [=27] April. Petition of the Strangers (traders and handicraftsmen) of the Dutch and French Congregations of London, to the Lord Mayor &c.
1667. „ London, Wednesday, 10 [=20] May. The London Church, to the Consistory of Amsterdam.
1668. „ Walmysley apud Westmonasterium, Monday, 2 [=12] June. Prohibition in the cause of Peter and John Vander Straten.
1669. „ Amsterdam, Wednesday, 28 June. The Reformed Church of Amsterdam, to the London Community.
1670. „ Colchester, Sunday, 27 July [=6 August]. Extracts from the Church-book of the Colchester Church, regarding the transgressions of Jan Van Gavere, &c.
1671. „ Sandwich, Monday, 25 August [=4 September]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1672. „ London, Tuesday, 2 [=12] September. Petition to King James I. by handicraftsmen molested by informers.
1673. „ London, Tuesday, 9 [=19] September. Henry Joris appoints attorneys to recover for him twenty shillings from Sir Steven Soame.
1674. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] October. The Lord Treasurer to the Attorney-General concerning Handicraftsmen.
1675. „ London, Wednesday, 12 [=22] November. Petition of divers poor Strangers of the Dutch and French Congregations, to the Lord Treasurer.
1675*. 1607. London, Thursday, 5 [=15] February. Petition of Strangers of the Dutch and French Congregations, London, to the Lord High Treasurer[1].
1676. „ London, Tuesday, 10 [=20] February. Reasons against the imposition of Custom of Bayes.
1677. „ Emden, Tuesday, 31 March [=10 April]. The Reformed Church of Emden, to the London Community.
1678. „ Thiel, Thursday, 10 May. The Church of Thiel, to the London Church.
1679. „ Sandwich, Monday, 29 June [=9 July]. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
1680. „ London, [after 20 July, 1607]. Report of sworn Viewers to the Lord Mayor &c., London, concerning annoyances to the London Church.
1681. „ Thiel, Thursday, 2 August. The Reformed Church of Thiel, to the London Community.
1682. „ London, Monday, 24 August [=3 September]. Memorandum of the London Consistory, regarding a Legacy of £10 of Hans Wyer to their poor.
1683. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 9 [=19] September. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
*1684. 1608. Saumur, Thursday, 8 May. Philippe de Mornay, Seigneur Du Plessis-Marly, to Robert De La Fontaine.
*1685. „ Saumur, Friday, 13 June. The same, to the same.
1686. „ London, Tuesday, 2 [=12] August. Proclamation of the Lord Mayor of London, about straining of Clothes.
1687. „ London, Sunday, 11 [=21] September. The London Community, to the Norwich Community.
1688. 1609. London, [March]. Demands of the Company of Merchant Tailors, of the Strangers of that Mistery in London.
1689. „ London, Wednesday, 15 [=25] March. Answer of the Handicraftsmen to the Demands of the Merchant Tailors.
1690. „ London, Friday, 26 May [=5 June]. Discharge of Abraham Seawens from paying a certain tax.

[1] See p. 2966.

1691.	1609.	London, [circa 27 May]. Memorandum of the London Community, concerning the Church-yard adjoining their Church.
1692.	„	London, [ ]. Deposition of Jacob Janssen, concerning the Church-yard &c., adjoining the London Church.
1693.	„	London, [ ]. Petition of the London Congregation to Queen Elizabeth, for having the cemetery adjoining their Church restored to them.
1694.	„	London, Saturday, 27 May [=6 June]. Testimonies of Dr Hadrianus Saravia and others regarding the same Churchyard.
1695.	„	London, Sunday, 28 May [=7 June]. Evidence of Emanuel Demetrius regarding the same Churchyard.
1696.	„	London, [ ]. Memorandum of the London Consistory, about the same Churchyard.
1697.	„	London, [ ]. Petition of the London Church, to the Marquis of Winchester.
1698.	„	London, Sunday, 11 [=21] June. Inventory of the goods and chattels of Jacob le Cooke.
*1699.	„	Saumur, Monday, 6 July. Philippe de Mornay, Seigneur Du Plessis-Marly, to Robert De La Fontaine.
1700.	„	Whitehall, Tuesday, 17 [=27] October. The Lord Treasurer, to the King's Remembrancer.
1701.	„	Whitehall, Thursday, 30 November [=10 December]. The Privy Council, to the London Church.
1702.	„	London, December. The London Church, to the Privy Council.
1703.	1610.	London, Thursday, 11 [=21] January. Last will of Jacob Cock.
1704.	„	London, Sunday, 4 [=14] February. Agreement between the Marquis of Winchester, and the London Congregation.
1705.	„	London, Monday, 19 [=29] March. Confession of Franciscus Merlinus, before the Bishop of London.
1706.	„	Whitehall, Tuesday, 5 [=15] June. The Lord Treasurer's Warrant for exporting coarse wool.
1707.	„	London, Thursday, 2 [=12] August. The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to ?
1708.	„	London, Friday, 10 [=20] August. Sir Anthony Mayne, to Peter Van Loor.
1709.	„	London, Saturday, 11 [=21] August. Sir Noel de Caron, to Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester.
1710.	„	London, Monday, 13 [=23] August. The London Church, to Noel de Caron, Seigneur Van Schoonewalle.
1711.	„	London, Wednesday, 15 [=25] August. Sir Noel de Caron, to Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester.
1712.	„	London, Saturday, 25 August [=4 September]. The same, to the same.
1713.	„	Hackwood, Tuesday, 4 [=14] September. The Marchioness of Winchester, to Sir Noel Caron.
1714.	„	London, Thursday, 13 [=23] September. Memorandum of Sir Anthony Mayne, concerning the Churchyard adjoining the London Church.
4348.	„	London, between 9 Oct. and 28 Nov. Receipt of the Remembrancer in the case of Henricus Van Hes &c.
1715.	1611.	Paris, Saturday, 15 January. Tobias de Coninck, to Walrave de Paus.
4349.	Circa 1611.	[London,]. A Remembrance for the Ministers of the London-French Church.
1716.	1611.	London, [ ]. The London Church, to the Lord Treasurer of England.
4350.	„	[London, after 11 February]. Petition of London Merchants for transporting their goods for once Custom.
1717.	„	London, Thursday, 30 May [=9 June]. Receipt of the Marchioness of Winchester for £400 for the Churchyard of the London Church.
1718.	„	London, after 4 May. Petition of the Anglo-Dutch Congregations, to George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury.
1719.	„	London, after 4 May. Orders of the London Church, regarding certain disreputable Members of their Congregation.
1720.	„	London, . Sir John Petre and others grant two houses &c. situated in Austin Friars to King James.
1721.	„	London, Thursday, 4 [=14] July. Receipt of Thomas Dobbins for £21. sh.10 for work done for the London Church.
4351.	„	Westminster, Monday, 8 [=18] July. King James I. grants two houses &c. in Austin Friars to Noell de Caron &c. in trust for the London Church.

1722. 1611. London, [ ]. Account of the purchase, by the London Community, of the Church-yard and houses adjoining their Church.

1723. „ London, Tuesday, 13 [=23] August. The London Church, to the Reformed Community of Solingen.

1724. 1612. London, January. The Foreign Churches of England, to the States General.

4352. „ [London,]. Petition of Jehan de Lune, to the London Church.

1725. „ London, Thursday, 27 February [=8 March.] English Letter on religion and devotion by a person signing himself ia, a, &c.

1726. „ London, Sunday, 1 [=11] March. Two Dutch Letters by the same person, now signing himself aa.

1727. „ London, Sunday, 1 [=11] March. Final Receipt of the Marchioness of Winchester for £200 received from the London Community.

1728. „ Whitehall, Sunday, 29 March [=8 April]. Order of the Privy Council concerning the Manufactures of the Walloon Congregation of Norwich.

1729. „ London, Thursday, 18 [=28] June. The London Church, to John King, Bishop of London.

1730. „ Westminster, Saturday, 17 [=27] October. Letters Patent of King James I. confirming to the Colchester Congregation all their privileges.

1731. „ Lille, Thursday, 15 November. Jehan du Sosoy, to the London Church.

1731*. „ Rotterdam, Monday, 17 December. Certificate of the Burgomasters of Rotterdam, regarding the death and property of Engel Groen.

1732. 1613. London, before 9 February. Report to the Lord Mayor of London, concerning the Steeple near the London Church.

1733. „ London, Tuesday, 9 [=19] February. The Lord Mayor of London, to the Privy Council, concerning the same Steeple.

1734. „ London, Tuesday, 16 [=26] February. Report of the Lord Mayor of London, to the Privy Council concerning the same Steeple.

1735. „ London, Tuesday, 23 March [=2 April]. Report of the Viewers of the City of London, regarding a certain part of the London Church.

1736. „ London, May. Symeon Rutingius, to the Bishop of London.

1737. „ Middelburg, Wednesday, $\frac{5}{15}$ May. Johannes Radermaker, to Johannes de Coninck.

1738. „ London, June. Petition of the London Congregation, to the Privy Council, concerning the Choir and Steeple of their Church.

1739. „ London, June. Instruction concerning the difference between Henry Robinson and the London Congregation.

1740. „ The Court at Greenwich, Monday, 7 [=17] June. The Privy Council, to Henry Robinson.

1741. „ London, Tuesday, 8 [=18] June. Henry Robinson acknowledges the receipt of the preceding Letter of the Privy Council.

1742. „ London, June. Petition of the London Congregation, to the Privy Council, concerning the Choir and Steeple of their Church.

1743. „ London, June. Petition of the London Church to the Privy Council, concerning their Steeple.

1744. „ London, Tuesday, 13 [=23] July. The London Church, to the Dutch and Walloon Churches of Norwich.

1745. „ London, Friday, 5 [=15] November. The Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, to the Colchester Church.

1746. 1614. London, between May 22 and June 12. List of disbursements of Sir Noell de Caron in behalf of the London Church.

1747. „ 's Gravenhage, Sunday, 16 October. Proclamation of the States General prohibiting the importation of any dyed and dressed cloth into the United Provinces.

1748. „ London, Tuesday, 22 November [=2 December]. Indenture whereby Henry Eykyn is apprenticed to Michael Fuller.

1749. 1615. Norwich, Wednesday, 11 [=21] January. Aquila Cruso, to the London Church.

1750. „ Ardenburch, Monday, 2 February. Johannes Lantbergius, to the London Community.

1751.	1615.	London, Tuesday, 7 [=17] February. Receipt for £21. sh. 11 contributed by the London Consistory to the building of a Church at Roosendaal.
1752.	„	Dordrecht, Friday, 24 April. The Community of Dordrecht, to the London Community.
1753.	„	Whitehall, Monday, 17 [=27] April. Proclamation prohibiting the bringing in of commodities traded from the Levant &c.
1754.	„	London, Tuesday, 18 [=28] April. Indenture between Edward Maddison and the London Church.
1755.	„	London, circa 27 April. Petition of the Merchant Strangers to the Lord Treasurer about Scavage.
1756.	„	London, Thursday, 27 April [=7 May]. Report of the Attorney General and the Solicitor General regarding Scavage.
1757.	„	London, Wednesday, 17 [=27] May. Probate of the Will of Jacob Cock.
1758.	„	London, Wednesday, 9 [=19] August. Commission of John King, Bishop of London, confirming the Discipline of the London and Colchester Churches.
1759.	1616.	London, Thursday, 25 January [=4 February]. Thomas Creke appoints Administrators of the property left by Catherina Bernard.
1760.	„	London, Sunday, 30 June [=10 July]. Rescript of King James I, to let the Dutch and French strangers enjoy all favours formerly granted to them.
1761.	„	London, Friday, 13 [=23] September. The London Church, to the Colchester Church.
1762.	„	Whitehall, Wednesday, 18 [=28] December. Order of the Privy Council regarding the shipping of goods at Colchester in Strangers' Bottoms.
1763.	1617.	London, Sunday, 22 December [=1 January]. The Privy Council, to the Bailiffs of Colchester, about shipping goods in Strangers' Bottoms.
1764.	„	London, Monday, 30 December [=9 January]. The London Church, to the Maidstone Church.
1765.	„	London, Friday, 7 [=17] February. The London Church, to the Maidstone Church.
1766.	„	Greenwich, Wednesday, 9 [=19] April. Order of the Privy Council for the relief of the French and Dutch Congregations.
1767.	„	London, Monday, 21 [=31] July. The London Church, to the Reformed Church of Xanten.
1768.	1618.	London, Tuesday, 20 [=30] January. The Lord Mayor's order for receiving the Contribution of alnege.
1769.	„	Dordrecht, Monday, 12 March. Dirck van Clootwyck, to Oockes Cornelissn Both.
1770.	„	London, June. The Privy Council, to the Aldermen of London, concerning two Threadtwisters.
1771.	„	London, Thursday, 11 [=21] June. Declaration of Carolus Liebaert &c., concerning 40 sh. paid to Daniel Niel.
1772.	„	Middelburg, Saturday, 7 July. Gillis Burs, to the London Church.
*1773.	„	Venice, Monday, 3 September. Sir Henry Wotton, to C. H. S.
1774.	„	London, Thursday, 3 [=13] September. The London Church, to the Magistracy and Consistory of Wesel.
1775.	„	London, Monday, 14 [=24] December. The London Church send a Deputy to the National Synod of Dordrecht.
*1776.	1619.	London, [ ]. Marc Antonio de Dominis, to ?.
1777.	„	London, Tuesday, 2 [=12] March. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to the two Foreign Churches of Norwich.
1778.	„	Whitehall, Friday, 14 [=24] May. The Privy Council, about Pirate-money.
1779.	„	Dordrecht, Wednesday, 29 May. The National Synod of Dordrecht, to the Netherland Communities in England.
1780.	„	Dordrecht, Sunday, 23 June. Dirck van Clootwyck, to Ocker Corneliss Both.
1781.	1620.	[London,]. Chrijstijanus Bockholt, to Jan Ruetinck.
1782.	„	[London,]. Discharge of certain Persons from the payment of the first subsidy of the two subsidies granted to King James I.
1783.	„	London, Thursday, 1 [=11] June. Bond of Geleijn van Weimersch for £2. 15.
1784.	„	Enkhuizen, June. Frauncis Chlunon, to Thomas Chlunon.

*1785.	1620.	Lichfield, Thursday, 29 June [=9 July]. Thomas Morton, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to Marcus Antonius de Dominis.
1786.	„	London, Thursday, 13 [=23] July. The London Church, to the Colchester Church.
1787.	„	London, Thursday, 17 [=27] August. Transactions of the Dutch Churches of London and Norwich, in the case of Joannes de Muelenare.
1788.	1621.	London, Friday, 9 [=19] March. Francis Bacon, Viscount of St Albans, to the House of Lords.
1789.	„	Westminster, Saturday, 21 April [=1 May]. Warrant of King James I for the discharge of the Merchants of the Entercourse of all Payments of the two subsidies granted to His Majesty.
1790.	„	London, Thursday, 17 [=27] May. The London Church, to the Dutch Community of Hanau.
1791.	„	London, Monday, 4 [=14] June. The London Church, to the Norwich Church.
1792.	„	London, Monday, 4 [=14] June. The London Church, to Joannes Elisonius.
1793.	„	Norwich, Friday, 29 June [=9 July]. Johannes Cruso, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.
1794.	„	London, Monday, 30 July [=9 August]. The London Church, to Gersom Bucer.
1795.	„	London, Monday, 30 July [=9 August]. The Lord Keeper's Speech about Subsidies.
1796.	„	Colchester, Sunday, 5 [=15] August. The Colchester Community, send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
1797.	„	Sandwich, Thursday, 9 [=19] August. The Sandwich Community, send Deputies to the same Colloque.
1798.	„	London, Monday, 13 [=23] August. The London Church, send Deputies to the same Colloque.
1799.	„	Whitehall, Wednesday, 10 [=20] October. Order of the Privy Council in the case of Denis L'Hermite and other Walloons of Norwich.
1800.	„	The Court at Royston, Sunday, 16 [=26] December. King James I, to Sir George Calvert.
1801.	„	The Court at Theobald, Monday, 17 [=27] December. King James I, to the Speaker of the House of Commons.
1802.	„	London, Monday, 17 [=27] December. The House of Commons, to King James I.
1803.	„	London, Wednesday, 19 [=29] December. Protestation of the House of Commons.
1804.	1622.	London, Wednesday, 26 December [=5 January]. Mary, the widow of Symeon Ruytinck, transfers her right to two houses to the London Church.
1805.	„	Lambeth, after 14 [=24] January. The Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of Lincoln, to the Bishops of England.
1806.	„	Whitehall, Friday, 18 [=28] January. Augmentation and Imposition of dues on French and other wines, for a Supply for the Palatinate.
1807.	„	Lambeth, Wednesday, 20 [=30] March. George Abbot, Archbp. of Canterbury, authorises the London Church to celebrate Divine Service at Mortlake.
1808.	„	Hanau, Monday, 6 [=16] May. Receipt of the Dutch Community, Hanau, for £105, collected for them by the London Congregation.
1809.	„	London, Wednesday, 31 July [=10 August]. The London Community, to Hermannus Faukelius.
1810.	„	London, Wednesday, 31 July [=10 August]. The London Church, to the Reformed Church at Middelburg.
1811.	„	London, Wednesday, 31 July [=10 August]. The London Church, to the Magistrates of Middelburg.
1812.	„	London, Tuesday, 13 [=23] August. The London Church, send three Deputies to Middelburg, to elect a Minister.
*1813.	1623.	Worcester, February. Joseph Hall, to Marc Antonio de Dominis.
1814.	„	Whitehall, Friday, 7 [=17] March. Order of the Privy Council in favour of Foreign Tradesmen.
1815.	„	London, Friday, 8 [=18] August. Certificate of the King's Farmers &c., regarding Commodities imported from Dantzic.
1816.	„	London, Monday, 3 [=13] November. The London Church, to Gulielmus Thilenus.
1817.	„	London, Monday, 3 [=13] November. The London Church, commission two of their members to promote the election of Gul. Thilenus as their Minister.

1818. 1623. London, Monday, 3 [=13] November. The London Community, to the Community at Grypskerk.

1819. „ London, Monday, 3 [=13] November. The London Church, to the Classical Assembly of Walcheren.

1820. „ Middelburg, Monday, 18 December. The Classis of Walcheren on the election of Gul. Thilenus.

1821. „ London, December. The London Church, to Gulielmus Thilenus.

1822. 1624. London, . John Sconninx, to the London Church.

1823. „ Grypskerk, Sunday, 14 January. The Community of Grypskerk, to the London Community.

1824. „ London, Friday, 19 [=29] March. Pardon granted to John Fortrie and twenty-five other Merchant Strangers.

1825. „ London, Sunday, 4 [=14] April. Petition of the House of Commons to King James I, against Papists &c.

1826. „ London, Friday, 23 April [=3 May]. Answer of King James I to the Petition of both Houses of Parliament.

4353. „ London, Tuesday, 1 [=11] June. Abram Wakefeild, to Daniel Beeckmans.

1827. „ Maidstone, Monday, 14 [=24] June. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.

1828. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 12 [=22] August. The Sandwich Community, to the Colloque in London.

1829. „ Norwich, Thursday, 12 [=22] August. The Norwich Church, to the Colloque in London.

1830. „ London, Sunday, 15 [=25] August. The London Church, to the Colloque in London.

1831. „ Colchester, Sunday, 15 [=25] August. The Colchester Church, to the Colloque in London.

1832. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 15 [=25] August. The Maidstone Church, to the Colloque in London.

1833. „ Leiden, Tuesday, 10 September. The Professors of the Theological Faculty at Leiden, to the London Community.

1834. „ Whitehall, Wednesday, 20 [=30] October. Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to the Officers and Farmers in the Port of London.

1835. „ Norwich, Friday, 22 October [=1 November]. The Norwich Church, to the Maidstone Church.

1836. 1625. London, . Petition of , to the Lord High Treasurer about Scavage.

1837. „ Leiden, Tuesday, 11 February. Bartholomæus Hulsius, to the London Community.

4354. Circa 1625. London, . List of Dutchmen, residing in London, unwilling to contribute.

1838. 1625. London, Friday, 13 [=23] May. Certificate of various Merchants about the tax of One per Centum.

1839. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 17 [=27] May. Phillips Rogier, to Ambrosius Reghenmortel.

1840. „ London, June. Description of a Triumphal Arch erected on the occasion of the marriage of King Charles I, by the Foreign Residents in London.

1841. „ Sastinum, Sunday, 1 June. Michael Helvicius, to the London Church.

1842. „ Whitehall, Thursday, 16 [=26] June. The Lord High Treasurer appoints examiners of the rates of scavage and balliage.

1843. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] September. Franciscus Alardus, to the London Church.

1844. „ London, Monday, 17 [=27] October. Petition of the Merchant Strangers of the Entercourse to King Charles I, for their relief from paying Subsidies.

1845. „ The Court at Salisbury, Wednesday, 19 [=29] October. King Charles I discharges the Merchant Strangers of the payment of the last Subsidies.

1846. 1626. Leiden, Friday, 16 January. The Orphanage, at Leiden, to the London Community.

1847. „ London, Monday, 16 [=26] January. Bond of George Booth for £20 in respect to a tenement belonging to the London Church.

1848. „ Whitehall, Sunday, 12 [=22] February. The Lord Treasurer, to Sir Robert Pye.

1849. „ London, Friday, 31 March [=10 April]. List of the Dutch Merchants of the Entercourse.

1850. „ London, Thursday, 6 [=16] April. Franciscus Alardus, to the London Church.

4355. „ London, May. Petition of James Sutton, Sen., to the London Congregation.

1851. „ London, Friday, 5 [=15] May. The London Church, to certain Ministers of the Upper Palatinate.

1852. 1626. London, Thursday, 1 [=11] June. Petition of Barnard Johnson, to Sir Randolph Crew, Lord Chief Justice.

1853. „ Westminster, Friday, 9 [=19] June. Charles I, to Sir Henage Fynch, Speaker of the House of Commons.

1854. „ London, Tuesday, 1 [=11] August. Order of the Privy Council, to the Lord Treasurer, to stay certain Privy Seals to seven Merchants of the Entercourse.

1855. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] August. The Merchant Strangers offer the Pirate money, to the two Foreign Churches of London.

1856. „ Haarlem, Wednesday, 16 September. Daniel Souterius, to the London Church.

1857. „ London, Saturday, 28 October [=7 November]. Occasions when the Dutch and French Handycraftsmen were discharged from Informations.

1858. „ Nurenberg, November. Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

1859. „ London, November. Petition to King Charles I, of Strangers settled in England, molested by Informers &c.

1860. „ Westminster, Tuesday, 13 [=23] November. Letter of King Charles I, to the Judges, Justices &c. of England, confirming the Privileges of the Strangers established in the Kingdom.

1861. 1627. [ ], Tuesday, 12 January. List of moneys lent out by Carsten Fyen.

1862. „ London, Wednesday, 17 [=27] January. Order of the Privy Council for bringing Wines in Strangers bottoms from France.

1863. „ London, Friday, 19 [=29] January. Receipt of the Dutch and French Consistories of London for £399. 10. 7. for Pirate money received from Mrs Toll.

1864. „ London, Saturday, 20 [=30] January. The Consistories of the Dutch and French Communities of London, to Jan Toll and his wife.

1865. „ London, February. Depositions concerning the last will of Mary de Darpere.

1866. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 9 February. Notarial Protestation regarding the non-payment of cheque drawn on Jan Tol.

1867. „ London, Friday, 2 [=12] March. The London Church, to Antonius Wallæus.

1868. „ London, Saturday, 3 [=13] March. The London Church, to Franciscus Gomarus.

1869. „ Middelburg, Monday, 5 April. Willem Teellinck, to the London Community.

1870. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 13 April. Rudolphus Petri, to the London Community.

1871. „ London, April. Letter to the Attorney and Solicitor General to stay proceedings against Foreign Handicraftsmen.

1872. „ Groningen, Thursday, 5 [=15] April. Franciscus Gomarus, to the London Community.

1873. „ Leiden, Saturday, 17 April. Gersonus Bucerus, to the London Community.

1874. „ Whitehall, Wednesday, 11 [=21] April. The Privy Council refers the complaint of the Merchants of the Entercourse to the Lords' Committees.

1875. „ Leiden, Sunday, 2 May. Confession of Nicolas du Preux.

1876. „ Leiden, Saturday, 8 May. Antonius Walæus, to Gulielmus Tilenus.

1877. „ Leiden, Monday, 10 May. Festus Hommius, to the London Church.

1878. „ Amsterdam, Sunday, 6 June. Isack van Oldenhoove, to the London Community.

1879. „ London, Thursday, 21 June [=1 July]. Samuel de Schilt, to the London Church.

1880. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] July. Memorandum of the London Church, about the election of a third Minister.

1881. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] July. The London Church, to Carolus Dematius.

1882. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] July. The London Community, send Deputies to elect a third Minister.

1883. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] July. The London Church, to the Magistracy of Middelburg.

1884. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] July. The London Church, to the Classis of ter Tolen.

1885. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] July. The London Church, to the Reformed Church of Scherpenisse.

1886. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] July to Monday, 24 September [=4 October]. Memorandum of the London Church, concerning the election of their third Minister.

1887. 1627. Spycknisse, Tuesday, 10 August. Renger Engberts de Vrijs, to the London Community.
1888. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 1 [=11] August. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1889. „ Yarmouth, Sunday, 5 [=15] August. The Yarmouth Community, send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
1890. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 6 [=16] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the same Colloque.
1891. „ Norwich, Wednesday, 8 [=18] August. The Norwich Community, send Deputies to the same Colloque.
1892. „ Colchester, Sunday, 12 [=22] August. The Colchester Community, send Deputies to the same Colloque.
1893. „ Maidstone, Monday, 13 [=23] August. The Maidstone Community, send Deputies to the same Colloque.
1894. „ Sandwich, Monday, 13 [=23] August. The Sandwich Church, send Deputies to the same Colloque.
1895. „ London, Tuesday, 14 [=24] August. The London Church, send Deputies to the same Colloque.
1896. „ after 16 August. Petition of the Canvey Island Community, to the Bishop of London, for a Minister, to their Congregation.
1897. „ Sedan, Monday, 30 August. Theodorus Hamerus, to the London Church.
1898. „ London, Sunday, 26 August [=5 September]. Discharge of John Le Theilleur from paying the Pirate-money.
1899. „ Middelburg, Wednesday, 8 September. Act of the Magistracy of Middelburg, concerning the election of Carolus Dematius.
1900. „ Middelburg, Thursday, 16 September. The Deputation of the Consistory of the London Church, to the same Consistory.
1901. „ Middelburg, Monday, 20 September. The same Deputation, to the same Consistory.
1902. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 12 [=22] September. Interview between Jonas Proost, &c., and the Chancellor of the Bishop of London.
1903. „ Utrecht, Tuesday, 6 [=16] November. The Classis of Utrecht, to the London Church.
1904. 1628. London, [ ]. List of the Merchants of the Entercourse.
4356. „ London, 1 January. Samuel de Schilt, to the London Consistory.
1905. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 11 [=21] January. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
1906. „ Westminster, Tuesday, 29 January [=8 February]. Proclamation of King Charles I for a Collection in behalf of the exiled Ministers of the Palatinate.
1907. „ Hanau, Saturday, 1 [=11] March. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Bishop of London.
1908. „ London, Monday, 17 [=27] March. The Lord Keeper's Speech at the opening of the Parliament.
1909. „ London, Wednesday, 2 [=12] April. Speeches at the Debates in the House of Commons, concerning the King's propositions for supply.
1910. „ London, Friday, 25 April [=5 May]. Speech of the Archbishop of Canterbury at the Conference with the Lords; with Propositions from the Lords to the Commons.
1911. „ London, Monday, 28 April [=8 May]. Speech of the Lord Keeper, to both Houses of Parliament.
1912. „ London, Monday, 5 [=15] May. Speech of the Speaker of the House of Commons to the King, and his Majesties Answer.
1913. „ London, Tuesday, 20 [=30] May. Petition of Daniell Host, to the Keeper of the Great Seal.
1914. „ Whitehall, Tuesday, 27 May [=6 June]. Order of the Privy Council in behalf of Abraham Droghebrot and William Cristmas.
1915. „ London, Monday, 2 [=12] June. Petition of both Houses of Parliament to King Charles I.
1916. „ London, Saturday, 7 [=17] June. Speech of King Charles I to both Houses of Parliament.
1917. „ Groningen, Thursday, 12 [=22] June. Henricus Alting, to the London Church.

1918.	1628.	London, Sunday, 15 [=25] June. Remonstrance of the House of Commons against George, Duke of Buckingham.
1919.	,,	Hanau, Monday, 16 [=26] June. The Exiles of the Palatinate, to the London Church.
1920.	,,	Franckfurt, Wednesday, 18 [=28] June. The Dutch Reformed Church of Franckfurt, to the London Church.
1921.	,,	London, Monday, 23 June [=3 July]. The London Church, to Symeon Ruijtinck.
1922.	,,	Leiden, Monday, 10 July. Simeon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
1923.	,,	The Hague, Thursday, 10 [=20] July. Theobaldus Mauritius, to the London Church.
1924.	,,	Nurenberg, Friday, 11 [=21] July. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
1925.	,,	Westminster, Monday, 14 [=24] July. King Charles I Privy Seal, regarding the Merchants of the Entercourse.
1926.	,,	London, Friday, 1 [=11] August. The London Community, to the Church-Council of Amsterdam.
1927.	,,	London, Sunday, 3 [=13] August. The London Church, to the Reformed Church at Hanau.
1928.	,,	London, Monday, 4 [=14] August, to Saturday 25 June [=5 July] 1631. Disbursements of Jean de Moncy on behalf of the Foreign Churches of London.
1929.	,,	London, Tuesday, 5 [=15] August. The London Church, to the exiled Pastors of the Upper Palatinate.
1930.	,,	London, Thursday, 7 [=17] August. The London Church, to the Reformed Church at Franckfurt.
1931.	,,	London, Friday, 8 [=18] August. The London Community, to the Church Council of Amsterdam.
1932.	,,	London, Saturday, 9 [=19] August. The London Church, to Theobaldus Mauritius.
1933.	,,	Yarmouth, Friday, 15 [=25] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
1934.	,,	Sandwich, Monday, 18 [=28] August. The three Colleges of the Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1935.	,,	Nurenberg, Friday, 5 [=15] September. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to Philippus Ludovicus.
1936.	,,	Leiden, Tuesday, 19 September. Simeon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
1937.	,,	Nurenberg, Thursday, 18 [=28] September. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
1938.	,,	Amsterdam, Thursday, 5 October. The Consistory of Amsterdam, to the London Community.
1939.	,,	Hanau, Saturday, 4 [=14] October. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
1940.	,,	The Hague, Sunday, 15 October. Philippus Ludovicus, to Theobaldus Mauritius.
1941.	,,	Norwich, Friday, 10 [=20] October. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
1942.	,,	London, Saturday, 11 [=21] October. The London Community, to the Amsterdam Community.
1943.	,,	Yarmouth, Friday, 31 October [=10 November]. Johan Connel, to the London Community.
1944.	,,	Sandwich, Monday, 3 [=13] November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
1945.	,,	London, Saturday, 15 [=25] November. The London Church, to the Dutch and French Reformed Churches at Hanau.
1946.	,,	London, Saturday, 15 [=25] November. The London Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
1947.	,,	London, Saturday, 22 November [=2 December]. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, at Hanau.
1948.	,,	London, Saturday, 22 November [=2 December]. The London Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate, at Hanau &c.
4357.	,,	London, Saturday, 29 November [=9 December]. Someone to Wilhelmus Telenus.
1949.	,,	Wetzlar, Friday, 12 [=22] December. The Exiles of the County of Solms-Braunfels, to the London Community.
1950.	,,	[Hessen,]. The Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

1951. 1628. Sandwich, Monday, 15 [=25] December. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

1952. 1629. Amsterdam, Thursday, 4 January. The Reformed Community of Amsterdam, to the London Community.

1953. „ Nurenberg, Wednesday, 7 [=17] January. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to Timotheus Vleterenus.

1954. „ Nurenberg, Wednesday, 7 [=17] January. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

1955. „ London, Saturday, 17 [=27] January. The London Church, to the Exiled Pastors of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

1956. „ London, Saturday, 17 [=27] January. The London Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate at Franckfurt.

1957. „ London, Sunday, 18 [=28] January. The London Church, to the Exiled Pastors of the Upper Palatinate, at Nurenberg.

1958. „ Hanau, Sunday, 18 [=28] January. The Exiled Pastors of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Community.

1959. „ London, Monday, 19 [=29] January. The London Church, to the Dutch and French Churches of Hanau, &c.

1960. „ Franckfurt, Monday, 19 [=29] January. The Dutch Reformed Church at Franckfurt, to the London Church.

1961. „ Sandwich, Monday, 26 January [=5 February]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

1962. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 6 [=16] February. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

1963. „ Hanau, Wednesday, 11 [=21] February. The Exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.

1964. „ Hanau, Friday, 13 [=23] February. The same, to the London Church.

1965. „ New Hanau, Saturday, 14 [=24] February. The same, to the London Church.

1966. „ London, Friday, 27 February [=9 March]. The London Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, at Nurenberg.

1967. „ s Gravenpolder, Friday, 9 March. Tobias de Coninck, to the London Community.

1968. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 6 [=16] March. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

1969. „ Hanau, [ ]. Isaacus Boots and Clemens Boesius, to the London Church.

1970. „ London, Tuesday, 10 [=20] March. Speech of King Charles I, to the House of Lords.

1971. „ London, Saturday, 14 [=24] March. The London Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the County of Solms-Braunfels, at Wetzlar.

1972. „ London, Saturday, 14 [=24] March. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

1973. „ London, Saturday, 14 [=24] March. The London Church, to the French and Dutch Communities of Hanau.

1974. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] March. Warrant of the Lord Maior to the sworn viewers of London, to inquire into alleged encroachments on the Dutch Church.

1975. „ London, Monday, 23 March [=2 April]. Report of the Sworn Viewers of London, to the Lord Mayor, regarding these encroachments.

1976. „ London, Friday, 10 [=20] April. Receipt of £171. 14. 6. collected by the London Community in support of the Three Communities at Franckenthal.

1977. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 17 [=27] April. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

1978. „ New Hanau, Saturday, 18 [=28] April. Clement Du Boys and Isaac Boots, to the London Community.

1979. „ Franckfurt, Monday, 20 [=30] April. The Dutch Reformed Church of Franckfurt, to the London Church.

1980. „ London, Thursday, 23 April [=3 May]. Paulus de Vos, to the London Church.

1981. 1629. Hanau, Friday, 1 [=11] May. The Exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
1982. „ London, Tuesday, 5 [=15] May. Jan Sconincx, to the London Community.
1983. „ London, Friday, 8 [=18] May. The London Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
1984. „ London, Thursday, 11 [=21] June. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
1985. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 12 [=22] June. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
1986. „ Middelburg, Tuesday, 3 July. Wilhelmus Thilenus, to Johan or Steven Radermacher.
1987. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 26 June [=6 July]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
1988. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 1 [=11] July. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
1989. „ London, Friday, 24 July [=3 August]. The London Church, to the Exiled Pastors of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
1990. „ London, Friday, 24 July [=3 August]. The London Church, to George Summer.
1991. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] August. Petition of John King, to the London Church.
1992. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 14 [=24] August. Georgius Summer, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.
1993. „ Middelburg, Monday, 27 August. Wilhelmus Thilenus, to the London Community.
1994. „ Nurenberg, Wednesday, 19 [=29] August. The Exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
1995. „ Flushing, Saturday, 1 September. The Reformed Church of Flushing, to the London Community.
1996. „ [London, circa 12 September]. Poem by Matthieu Groma, on the capture of 's Hertogenbosch by Frederik Henry, Prince of Orange.
1997. „ London, Thursday, 3 [=13] September. Bond of David Klinckenborch regarding £36. 13. 4 belonging to Pieter de Clerck.
1998. „ London, Wednesday, 9 [=19] September. Robert Rich, to John de Munsey.
4358. „ London, Thursday, 17 [=27] September. Royal Licence to Abraham Rutter.
1999. „ Middelburg, Saturday, 22 September. Wilhelmus Thilenus, to the London Community.
2000. „ Hanau, Tuesday, 22 September [=2 October]. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2001. „ Norwich, Friday, 25 September [=5 October]. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
2002. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] October. Thomas Hill and Gulielmus Collinson, to the London Church.
2003. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 2 [=12] October. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2004. „ Groningen, Wednesday, 21 [=31] October. Henricus Alting, to the London Church.
2005. „ London, Friday, 6 [=16] November. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2006. „ Hanau, Saturday, 7 [=17] November. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2007. „ London, Friday, 20 [=30] November. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2008. „ Hanau, Tuesday, 15 [=25] December. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2009. „ Paris, Thursday, 27 December. Simon Ruyting, to the London Community.
4359. Between 1629 and 1639. Some Italian to Caesar Calandrinus.
4360. 1629. Dublin. Willem Claessen and Baltezaer de Kramer, Account of their dispute with Geerart van Asperen.
2010. 1630. Nurenberg, Thursday, 7 [=17] January. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2011. „ [London,]. Anna Tuckinck, to the London Church.

2012.	1630.	[London,]. François Alardus, to the London Church.
2013.	"	[London,]. Jacob Belsier, to the London Church.
2014.	"	London, Friday, 8 [=18] January. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate, at Hanau.
2015.	"	London, Saturday, 9 [=19] January. The London Church, to the Community at Amsterdam.
2016.	"	Maidstone, Saturday, 9 [=19] January. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
2017.	"	Hanau, Saturday, 9 [=19] January. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2018.	"	London, February. Memorandum of the London Consistory regarding the Pirate money.
4361.	"	Cambridge, Tuesday, 16 [=26] February. Johannes Ruytinck, to the London Church.
2019.	"	London, Friday, 19 February [=1 March]. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2020.	"	London, Friday, 19 February [=1 March]. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2021.	"	Sandwich, Sunday, 22 February [=4 March]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2022.	"	Colchester, Wednesday, 24 February [=6 March]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
2023.	"	London, Tuesday, 2 [=12] March. Royal Patent to Abraham Ruter, for the transporting of Stuffs &c.
2024.	"	Hanau, Monday, 15 [=25] March. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2025.	"	Hanau, Saturday, 10 [=20] April. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2026.	"	[London], circa April. Filip Burlamachi, to the London Church.
2027.	"	Nurenberg, Friday, 23 April [=3 May]. The exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2028.	"	London, Thursday, 29 April [=9 May]. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2029.	"	London, Thursday, 29 April [=9 May]. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2030.	"	Nurenberg, Friday, 14 [=24] May. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2031.	"	Saumur, Friday, 24 May. Simon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
2032.	"	Nurenberg, Friday, 4 [=14] June. The exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2033.	"	London, Thursday, 10 [=20] June. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2034.	"	Winton, Tuesday, 15 [=25] June. Alexander Stuart, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.
2035.	"	Colchester, Wednesday, 16 [=26] June. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
2036.	"	London, Thursday, 17 [=27] June. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2037.	"	Yarmouth, Thursday, 17 [=27] June. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Church.
2038.	"	Sandwich, Monday, 21 June [=1 July]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2039.	"	Hanau, Thursday, 24 June [=4 July]. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Consistory.
2040.	"	Newgate, Friday, 25 June [=5 July]. Petition of John Barnes, to the London Church.
2041.	"	London, Saturday, 24 July [=3 August]. The London Church, to Gerson Bucerus &c.
2041*.	"	Maidstone, July. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2042.	"	Nurenberg, Friday, 30 July [=9 August]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2043.	"	Maidstone, Sunday, 1 [=11] August. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2044.	"	Maidstone, Monday, 2 [=12] August. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2045.	"	[London, August]. King Charles I. orders a collection in behalf of the Exiled Ministers of the Palatinate.
2046.	"	Canbury, Thursday, 19 [=29] August. Licence of King Charles I., for a collection in behalf of the Exiled Ministers of the Palatinate.

2047. 1630. Nantes, Sunday, 1 September. Simon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
2048. „ Middelburg, Friday, 6 September. Dierick Hoste, to the London Community.
2049. „ Hanau, Friday, 6 September. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2050. „ Maidstone, Monday, 6 [=16] September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
2051. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 17 September. Rudolphus Petri, to the London Community.
2052. „ Maidstone, Monday, 13 [=23] September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2053. „ Groningen, Thursday, $\frac{26}{16}$ September. Franciscus Gomarus, to the London Church.
2054. „ Leiden, Saturday, 28 September. Gerson Bucerus, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.
4366. Circa 1630. [London,]. John Elias, to the London Church.
2055. 1630. Leiden, Saturday, 28 September. Antonius Walæus, to Timotheus van Vleteren.
2056. „ London, before 30 September. Petition of three imprisoned Dutchmen, to the London Congregation.
2057. „ Naas, Friday, 8 [=18] October. Petition of Oker Buff, against George Greannes and the Inhabitants of Ballinure.
2058. „ Middelburg, Monday, 21 October. Isaacus Hoornbekius, to Ambrosius Regemorter.
2059. „ Flushing, Tuesday, 29 October. Joos van Laren, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.
2060. „ Saumur, Thursday, 21 November. Simon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
2061. „ Linnich, Saturday, 20 [=30] November. Receipt of Rombout Scherzes and others for £35 received from the London Church.
2062. 1631. Dordrecht, Monday, 6 January. Maeijken Lendersen, to Jacop Lendertsen.
2063. „ Yarmouth, Tuesday, 28 December [=7 January]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2064. „ [London,]. Johan Christoff van Berg, to the London Church.
2065. „ Whitehall, Friday, 7 [=17] January. The Privy Council forbid certain Dutchmen to separate themselves from the Norwich Congregation.
2066. „ Norwich, Thursday, 20 [=30] January. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
2067. „ London, February. Memorandum of the Coetus of the French and Dutch Churches of London, regarding the Pirate-money.
2068. „ London, February. Memorandum of the Dutch and French Churches of London, regarding the Pirate-money.
2069. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 4 [=14] February. The Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2070. „ Paris, Sunday, 2 March. Simeon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
2071. „ Haarlem, Saturday, 29 March. Peter van Poucke, to the London Community.
2072. „ London, Saturday, 26 March [=5 April]. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2073. „ London, Saturday, 26 March [=5 April]. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2074. „ London, Tuesday, 5 [=15] April. Act of the Coetus of the French and Dutch Churches of London, regarding the Pirate-money.
2075. „ Hanau, Thursday, 21 April [=1 May]. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2076. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 22 April [=2 May]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2077. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 26 April [=6 May]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2078. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 27 April [=7 May]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2079. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 27 April [=7 May]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
2080. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 4 [=14] May. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2081. „ Norwich, Thursday, 2 [=12] June. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
2082. „ Amsterdam, Thursday, 12 June. The Reformed Church of Amsterdam, to the London Community.

2083.	1631.	London, Friday, 3 [=13] June. The London Church authorise Ambrosius Regemorterus &c. to elect a third Minister for their Church.
2084.	„	London, Saturday, 4 [=14] June. The London Church, to Jeremias van Laren.
2085.	„	Middelburg, Wednesday, 25 June. Ambrosius Regemorterus, to the London Community.
2086.	„	Hanau, Thursday, 16 [=26] June. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2087.	„	Hanau, Thursday, 16 [=26] June. The same, to the same.
2088.	„	London, Thursday, 23 June [=3 July]. Petition of Jane Wattkines, to the Lord Mayor of London.
2089.	„	Middelburg, Thursday, 3 July. Ambrosius Regemorterus, to the London Community.
2090.	„	Yarmouth, Monday, 27 June [=7 July]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2091.	„	Middelburg, Thursday, 10 July. Ambrosius Regemorterus, to the London Community.
2092.	„	London, Friday, 1 [=11] July. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2093.	„	London, Friday, 1 [=11] July. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2094.	„	Middelburg, Thursday, 17 July. Extract from the Acta of the Classis of Walcheren, concerning Jeremias van Laren.
2095.	„	Middelburg, Saturday, 19 July. Ambrosius Regemorterus, to the London Community.
2096.	„	Koudekerke, Sunday, 20 July. The Reformed Community of Koudekerke discharge Jeremias van Laren.
2097.	„	Geneva, Sunday, 10 [=20] July. Simeon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
2098.	„	Middelburg, Tuesday, 22 July. Ambrosius Regemorterus, to the London Community.
2099.	„	Amsterdam, Saturday, 26 July. Samuel Vrindts, to the London Church.
2100.	„	Nurenberg, Thursday, 4 [=14] August. Letters patent of the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate to England.
2101.	„	Nurenberg, Thursday, 4 [=14] August. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2102.	„	Yarmouth, Thursday, 4 [=14] August. The Yarmouth Community, send Deputies to the Colloque of 18 August.
2103.	„	Hanau, Sunday, 7 [=17] August. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2104.	„	Norwich, Monday, 8 [=18] August. The Norwich Church send Deputies to the Colloque of 18 August.
2105.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 14 [=24] August. The Maidstone Community, to the same Colloque.
2106.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 15 [=25] August. The Sandwich Community send Deputies to the same Colloque.
2107.	„	London, Thursday, 18 [=28] August. The London Church send Deputies to the same Colloque.
2108.	„	Yarmouth, circa 18 [=28] August. Jan Gonnel, to the same Colloque.
2109.	„	Colchester, Saturday, 20 [=30] August. Trystram Jagheduijvel, to the London Church.
2110.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 21 [=31] August. The Maidstone Community, to the Colloque in London.
2111.	„	Maidstone, Sunday, 21 [=31] August. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2112.	„	Koudekerke, Monday, 1 September. Jeremias van Laren, to the London Community.
2113.	„	London, Thursday, 25 August [=4 September]. Anna, widow of Jan Meynen authorises Jaques de Beste &c. to act in her behalf.
2114.	„	Nurenberg, Thursday, 25 August [=4 September]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2115.	„	Strasburg, Thursday, 8 [=18] September. Simeon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
2116.	„	Franckfurt, Friday, 23 September [=3 October]. Matthæus Tournemainne testifies about Johannes Pithan.
2117.	„	Franckfurt, Monday, 26 September [=6 October]. Johannes Pithan, to the London Church.
2118.	„	Lessna, Saturday, $\frac{1}{11}$ October. Certain Bohemian Ministers, to the London Church.
2119.	„	Hanau, Saturday, $\frac{15}{25}$ October. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2120.	„	Plymouth, Monday, 24 October [=3 November]. Jaen Heindrickxsn Schaets, to the London Church.

2121. 1631. London, Thursday, 3 [=13] November. John Warton, to the London Church.
2122. „ Utrecht, Friday, 4 [=14] November. The Magistracy of Utrecht certify that Jacob Niffels has received a legacy of 100 guilders.
2123. „ London, Friday, 4 [=14] November. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2124. „ London, Friday, 4 [=14] November. The same Consistory, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2125. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] November. John Warton, to the London Church.
2126. „ Leiden, Saturday, 22 November. Simeon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
2127. „ London, Thursday, 24 November [=4 December]. The London Church, to Jaen Heindrickxsn Schaets.
2128. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] December. The London Church, to the Deputies of the Exiles at Hanau.
2129. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] December. The same, to the Exiles at Nurenberg.
2130. „ Canvey Island, Sunday, 11 [=21] December. The Canvey Island Community elect Cornelis Jacobsen as their Minister.
2131. „ London, Wednesday, 14 [=24] December. Cornelis Jacobsen undertakes to execute the orders of the Colloque of 18 August 1631.
2132. „ Nurenberg, Thursday, 15 [=25] December. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2133. „ Nurenberg, December. The Exiles of the Palatinate, to Samuel Harsnet, Archbishop of York.
2134. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 16 [=26] December. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to Timotheus van Vleteren.
2135. „ Wertha, Friday, 16 [=26] December. Georgius Agricola, to Andreas Rerælius.
2136. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 21 [=31] December. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
2137. 1632. 's Gravenpolder, Saturday, 3 January. Tobias de Coninck, to the London Community.
2138. „ London, Thursday, 29 December [=8 January]. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2139. „ London, Thursday, 29 December [=8 January]. The same, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2140. „ Yarmouth, Tuesday, 3 [=13] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2141. „ Hanau, Monday, $\frac{9}{19}$ January. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2142. „ Hanau, Tuesday, $\frac{10}{20}$ January. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury.
2143. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 13 [=23] January. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2144. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] January. The London Church, to the Deputies of the Royal Collection at Nurenberg.
2145. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] January. The same, to the Deputies of the Royal Collection at Hanau.
2146. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 22 January [=1 February]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2147. „ London, Friday, 27 January [=6 February]. List of Contributors to a Collection made by the London Congregation in behalf of Political Exiles in Germany.
2148. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 27 January [=6 February]. The Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2149. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 29 January [=8 February]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2150. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 1 [=11] February. Jonas Proost, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.
2151. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] February. Receipt of the London Church for £100 received for the Exiled Ministers of the Palatinate.

2152.	1632.	London, Friday, 17 [=27] February. The London Church, to the Deputies of the Royal Collection at Nurenberg.
2153.	„	London, Friday, 17 [=27] February. The same, to the Deputies of the Royal Collection at Hanau.
2154.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 20 February [=1 March]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2155.	„	Hanau, Wednesday, 22 February [=3 March]. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2156.	„	Nurenberg, Friday, 24 February [=5 March]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2157.	„	London, Friday, 2 [=12] March. The London Church, to the exiled Bohemian Ministers at Lessna.
2158.	„	London, Saturday, 10 [=20] March. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2159.	„	Middelburg, Wednesday, 31 March. Jodocus Astetten, to the London Church.
2160.	„	London, Friday, 23 March [=2 April]. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2161.	„	London, Friday, 23 March [=2 April]. The London Church send £33. 6. 8 to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2162.	„	Blackfriars, London, Monday, 26 March [=5 April]. The Minister, Officers &c. of Blackfriars, to the London Church.
2163.	„	London, Friday, 20 [=30] April. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2164.	„	London, Friday, 20 [=30] April. The same, to the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2165.	„	Hamburg, Friday, 20 [=30] April. The Netherland Reformed Community of Hamburg, to the London Church.
2166.	„	Leiden, Friday, 30 April. Johannes Polyander, to the Churches of Great Britain.
2167.	„	London, [circa May]. The London Church, to the Netherland Reformed Community of Altena.
2168.	„	Leiden, Tuesday, 4 May. Simeon Ruytingius, to the London Community.
2169.	„	Nurenberg, Thursday, 26 April [=6 May]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2170.	„	Hanau, Tuesday, 1 [=11] May. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2171.	„	Hanau, [May]. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2172.	„	[London, May]. Franciscus Alard, to the London Church.
2173.	„	Groningen, Monday, 7 [=17] May. Henricus Alting, to the London Church.
2174.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 7 [=17] May. Caspar van Nieren, to Israel vander Slaert.
2175.	„	Sandwich, Monday, 7 [=17] May. The Sandwich Community, to Israel vander Slaert.
2176.	„	London, Wednesday, 9 [=19] May. Bond of Jacobus Leonardes to George Scute for £7. 18.
2177.	„	London, Thursday, 10 [=20] May. The London Church send £300 to the Deputies of the Royal Collection at Hanau.
2178.	„	London, Thursday, 10 [=20] May. The same send £200 to the Deputies of the Royal Collection at Nurenberg.
2179.	„	Nurenberg, Friday, 11 [=21] May. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2180.	„	Middelburg, Monday, 24 May. Jodocus à Stetten, to the London Church.
2181.	„	Nurenberg, Friday, 18 [=28] May. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2182.	„	Ashford, Monday, 28 May [=7 June]. Israel Vander Slaert, to the London Church.
2183.	„	London, Thursday, 31 May [=10 June]. The London Church send £75 to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2184.	„	London, Thursday, 31 May [=10 June]. The same send £75 to the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2185.	„	London, Friday, 8 [=18] June. The London Church, to Ludovicus Crocius.
2186.	„	Nurenberg, Friday, 15 [=25] June. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

2187. 1632. London, Thursday, 21 June [=1 July]. The London Church, send £200 to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.

2188. „ London, Thursday, 21 June [=1 July]. The same send £200 to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

2189. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 25 June [=5 July]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2190. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 10 [=20] July. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2191. „ London, Friday, 13 [=23] July. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

2192. „ London, Friday, 13 [=23] July. The same, to the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.

4362. „ London, after 21 July. Poem of François Alardus, on the capture of Maastricht by the Prince of Orange.

2193. „ Hanau, Wednesday, 18 [=28] July. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.

2194. „ London, Friday, 27 July [=6 August]. The London Church send £100 to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

2195. „ London, Friday, 27 July [=6 August]. The same send £100 to the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.

2196. „ London, Friday, 10 [=20] August. The same, to the Exiled Ministers of Bohemia at Lesna.

2197. „ London, Friday, 17 [=27] August. The same, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

2198. „ London, Friday, 17 [=27] August. The same send £100 to the Exiles at Nurenberg.

2199. „ Ashford, Monday, 20 [=30] August. Israel Vander Slaert, to the London Church.

2200. „ sGravenpolder, Monday, 30 August. Tobias de Coninck, to the London Community.

2201. „ Hanau, Saturday, 1 [=11] September. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.

2202. „ London, Wednesday, 26 September [=6 October]. Susana Jacobs, to the London Community.

2203. „ Nurenberg, Thursday, 4 [=14] October. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

2204. „ Amsterdam, Saturday, 16 October. Samuel Vrindt, to the London Community.

2205. „ Ashford, Monday, 8 [=18] October. Israel Vander Slaert, to the London Congregation.

2206. „ Nurenberg, Tuesday, 6 [=16] November. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

2207. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 9 [=19] November. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

2208. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 26 November [=6 December]. Testimonial of Matthew Brookes, in favour of John Gunnell.

4363. „ Yarmouth, before 1633. List of Members of the Dutch Community of Yarmouth.

2209. „ London, Friday, 21 [=31] December. Agreement between Sara van Est and Sir William Courten &c.

2210. „ 'sGravenhage, Friday, 31 December. Simeon Ruytinck, to the London Community.

2211. 1633. Yarmouth, Monday, 31 December [=10 January]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2212. „ London, Wednesday, 9 [=19] January. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

2213. „ London, Wednesday, 9 [=19] January. The same, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.

2214. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 18 [=28] January. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

2215. „ London, Monday, 21 [=31] January. The London Church, to the Governors of the Orphanage of Middelburg.

2216. „ London, Monday, 21 [=31] January. The same, to Jeronimus Willemsen Asman.

2217. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] February. The same, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

2218. 1633. London, Thursday, 1 [=11] February. The same, to the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2219. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] February. The same, to the same.
2220. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] February. The same, to Isaac Boots and Clemens Bois.
2221. „ London, Thursday, 28 February [=10 March]. The same, to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2222. „ London, Thursday, 28 February [=10 March]. The same, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2223. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 1 [=11] March. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2224. „ London, Monday, 11 [=21] March. The London Church, to the exiled Bohemian Ministers at Lessna.
2225. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 22 March [=1 April]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2226. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 25 March [=4 April]. Jan Tomassn Gonnell, to the London Community.
2227. „ London, Thursday, 4 [=14] April. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2228. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 12 [=22] April. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2229. „ Canterbury, Thursday, 18 [=28] April. Order of the Commissary of Canterbury in the case of Daniel Vander Spie and his wife.
2230. „ Hanau, Tuesday, 23 April [=3 May]. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2231. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 25 April [=5 May]. The Sandwich Church, to the Commissary of Canterbury.
2232. „ Lessna, Thursday, 5 May. The Refugee Elders of the Reformed Churches of Bohemia and Moravia at Lessna, to the London Consistory.
2233. „ Norwich, Monday, 29 April [=9 May]. Joannes Elison, to Jan Thomaessen Gonnel.
2234. „ Sandwich, Monday, 6 [=16] May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2235. „ Franckenthal, Thursday, 16 [=26] May. The Netherland Community of Franckenthal, to the London Church.
2236. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 24 May [=3 June]. The exiled Pastors and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2237. „ Yarmouth, Sunday, 26 May [=5 June]. Jan Thomas Gonnell, to the London Church.
2238. „ London, Thursday, 30 May [=9 June]. The London Church, to Isaac Botius.
2239. „ From the Lower Palatinate, Wednesday, 5 [=15] June. The Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Lower Palatinate thank England and the London Church for their benevolence.
2240. „ Norwich, Friday, 28 June [=8 July]. Joannes Elison, to the London Community.
2241. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 1 [=11] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2242. „ London, Friday, 5 [=15] July. Certificate of Susann Jones, &c., regarding offences committed by Sara Depree.
2243. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 8 [=18] July. Jan Thomassn Gonnell, to the London Community.
2244. „ London, Saturday, 3 [=13] August. Theodore Haeck, to the London Church.
2245. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] August. The London Church, to the exiled Bohemian Ministers &c. at Lessna.
2246. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] August. The same Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2247. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] August. The same, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.
2248. „ Norwich, Friday, 9 [=19] August. Joannes Elisonius, to the London Community.
2249. „ Yarmouth, Tuesday, 13 [=23] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2250. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 16 [=26] August. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2251. „ Norwich, Saturday, 17 [=27] August. Joannes Elisonius, to the Ministers and Elders of the London Community.
2252. „ Edinburgh, Saturday, 24 August [=3 September]. Bill of exchange of William Dick for £500, to be paid to the London Church.

2253. 1633. London, Sunday, 25 August [=4 September]. Petition of two exiled Bohemian Ministers, to the London Church.

2254. „ Edinburgh, Wednesday, 28 August [=7 September]. Guilielmus Strutherus, to the Exiles of the Palatinate and the London Church.

2255. „ Hanau, before 20 September. Clemens Boesius and Isaacus Boots, to the London Community.

2256. „ London, Friday, 20 [=30] September. The London Church, to Clemens Boesius and Isaac Boots.

2257. „ Hanau, September. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Community.

2258. „ Sandwich, Monday, 23 September [=3 October]. Casparus Nierenius, to the London Community.

2259. „ London, Wednesday, 25 September [=5 October]. The London Church, to the Elders of the Bohemian Exiles at Lessna.

2260. „ London, Wednesday, 25 September [=5 October]. The same, to the Sandwich Community.

2261. „ London, Wednesday, 25 September [=5 October]. Petition of two exiled Bohemian Ministers, to the London Church.

2262. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 27 September [=7 October]. The exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate, to King Charles I.

2263. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 27 September [=7 October]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Archbishop of York.

2264. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 27 September [=7 October]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

2265. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 2 [=12] October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2266. „ London, Thursday, 7 [=17] November. Petition of two exiled Bohemian Ministers, to the London Church.

2267. „ London, Thursday, 14 [=24] November. Dr William Gouge acknowledges to have received certain acquittances from the London Congregation.

2268. „ Lessna, Saturday, 16 [=26] November. Receipt of Protestant Bohemian and Moravian exiles for £50, received from the London Church.

2269. „ Amsterdam, Monday, 28 November. Marten Rademaker, to the London Community.

2270. „ Brussels, Friday, 16 December. Elizabeth Mets, to Timotheus Van Vleteren.

2271. „ London, Thursday, 12 [=22] December. Andrew Rœrel, to the London Church.

2272. „ London, Friday, 13 [=23] December. The London Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.

2273. „ London, Friday, 13 [=23] December. The same, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

2274. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 16 [=26] December. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2275. 1634. Lessna, Monday, 9 January. The Ministers of the Reformed Community of Lessna, to the London Church.

2276. „ Hanau, Sunday, 5/15 January. The Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Lower Palatinate, to the Archbishops and Bishops of Great Britain.

2277. „ London, Saturday, 25 January [=4 February]. The London Church, to John Spottiswood, Archbishop of St Andrew's.

2278. „ Nurenberg, Saturday, 25 January [=4 February]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

2279. „ Maidstone, Monday, 24 February [=6 March]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2280. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 24 February [=6 March]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2281. „ Hanau, Thursday, 27 February [=9 March]. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Keeper of the Great Seal.

2282. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 7 [=17] March. The Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

2283. „ Zwolle, Monday, 17 [=27] March. The Reformed Community of Zwolle, to the London Community.

2284. 1634. Yarmouth, Friday, 28 March [=7 April]. Engel Hallinck, to the London Church.
2285. „ Westminster, Monday, 31 March [=10 April]. King Charles I. authorizes Archbishop Laud to visit all Churches, Hospitals, &c. within the Diocese and Province of Canterbury.
2286. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 7 [=17] April. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2287. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 15/25 April. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the London-French Church.
2288. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 17 [=27] April. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
2289. „ London, circa April. Account of the number of Members of the London Church.
2290. „ Sandwich, Monday, 21 April [=1 May]. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
2291. „ London, Thursday, 24 April [=4 May]. Abraham De Cerf, to the London Community.
2292. „ London, May. Andrew Roerel, to the London Church.
2293. „ Leiden, Tuesday, 16 May. Joannes Rutingius, to the London Community.
2294. „ London, Saturday, 7 [=17] June. Last Will of Jane Van Paine.
2295. „ Heidelberg, Tuesday, 10 [=20] June. Theodore Haack, to the London Church.
2296. „ Hanau, Sunday, 22 June [=2 July]. The Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2297. „ Sandwich, Monday, 23 June [=3 July]. The Sandwich Church, to the London Church.
2298. „ Yarmouth, Tuesday, 1 [=11] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2299. „ London, Thursday, 3 [=13] July. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.
2300. „ London, Friday, 4 [=14] July. The same, to the Sandwich Church.
2301. „ Nurenberg, Saturday, 5 [=15] July. The Exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2302. „ Sandwich, Monday, 7 [=17] July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2303. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] July. The London Church, to the Sandwich Community.
2304. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] July. The same, to Daniel Vander Spye.
2305. „ Sandwich, Monday, 21 [=31] July. Daniel Vander Spije, to Ambrosius Reghenmortel.
2306. „ London, Thursday, 31 July [=10 August]. The London Church, to Daniel Vander Spye.
2307. „ Sandwich, Monday, 11 [=21] August. Daniel Vander Speije, to Ambrosius Regemortel.
2308. „ Sandwich, Monday, 11 [=21] August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.
2309. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 24 August [=3 September]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2310. „ London, Monday, 25 August [=4 September] to Friday, 30 January 1635. Statement of expenses incurred by the London Church, on behalf of the Exiles of the Palatinate.
2311. „ London, Saturday, 13 [=23] September. Johannes Sictor, to the London Church.
2312. „ London, Tuesday, 16 [=26] September. Indenture between Sir Richard Saltenstall &c. and Jhon Martsen Merens and Frederick Hart.
2313. „ Sandwich, Monday, 10 [=20] November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2314. „ Hanau, Monday, 10 [=20] November. The Dutch and Walloon Communities of Hanau, to the London Church.
2315. „ Sandwich, Monday, 15 [=25] December. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2316. „ Canterbury, Friday, 19 [=29] December. The Foreign Churches of Sandwich and Canterbury, to the Coetus of the French and Flemish Churches of London.
4371. After 1634. [London]. List of Members of the London Congregation.
2317. 1635. London, Thursday, 25 December [=4 January]. The Coetus of the Two Foreign Churches of London, to the Foreign Churches of Sandwich and Canterbury.
2318. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 29 December [=8 January]. Engel Hallinck, to the London Church.
2319. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 29 December [=8 January]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2320. „ [Leiden]. Martenne de Planque, to the London-Walloon Church.
2321. „ [London]. Philippus Bochorst, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.

2322. 1635. Sandwich, Friday, 2 [=12] January. The Flemish Churches of Sandwich and Maidstone and the Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Flemish and French Churches of London.

2323. „ Canterbury, Sunday, 11 [=21] January. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.

2324. „ London, Friday, 16 [=26] January. The London Church, to the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.

2325. „ London, Friday, 16 [=26] January. The same, to the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate at Hanau.

2326. „ Nurenberg, Saturday, 17 [=27] January. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.

2327. „ Southampton, Tuesday, 20 [=30] January. The French Church of Southampton, to the London-French Church.

2328. „ Canterbury, Sunday, 25 January [=4 February]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the French and Dutch Refugee Churches of London.

2329. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 25 January [=4 February]. The Maidstone Community send Deputies to the Synod to be held in London.

2330. „ Sandwich, Monday, 26 January [=5 February]. The Sandwich Community send Deputies to the same Synod.

2331. „ Norwich, Monday, 26 January [=5 February]. The Norwich Church send Deputies to the same Synod.

2332. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 27 January [=6 February]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2333. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 29 January [=8 February]. List of the Members of the Yarmouth Congregation.

2334. „ Colchester, Sunday, 1 [=11] February. The Colchester Community send Deputies to the Synod to be held in London.

2335. „ Yarmouth, Sunday, 1 [=11] February. The Yarmouth Community, to the Dutch and French Communities in London.

2336. „ London, Sunday, 1 [=11] February. The London-French Church send Deputies to the Synod to be held in London.

2337. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] February. The London-Dutch Church send Deputies to the same Synod.

2338. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] February. Acts of the Synod of the Anglo-Dutch and French Churches assembled in London on 5 [=15] February 1635.

2339. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] February. Proceedings of the Archbishop of Canterbury against the three Foreign Churches of Canterbury, Sandwich and Maidstone.

2340. „ London, Friday, 6 [=16] February. The London Church, to the Ecclesiastical Senate of Heidelberg.

2341. „ Canterbury, February. Considerations touching the grievances of the Strangers of Canterbury, Sandwich and Maidstone.

2342. „ London, Wednesday, 11 [=21] February. Petition of the Foreign Churches of England, to King Charles I.

2343. „ London, Thursday, 12 [=22] February. Petition of the Foreign Churches of England, to King Charles I.

2344. „ Canterbury, February. Petition of the Foreign Churches of Canterbury, Sandwich and Maidstone, to Archbishop Laud.

2345. „ London, Thursday, 12 [=22] February. Address of the Foreign Churches of England, to King Charles I., concerning Archbishop Laud's Injunctions.

2346. „ London, circa 13 [=23] February. Fundamentals for the subsistence of the Foreign Churches in England.

2347. „ London, circa 13 [=23] February. Statement of the Numbers of the Members of the Foreign Churches in England.

2348. 1635. Norwich, Sunday, 15 [=25] February. Reasons why the Strangers of Norwich objected to Archbishop Laud's Injunctions.

2349. „ Achen, Thursday, 19 February [=1 March]. The Reformed Church of Achen, to the Reformed London Church.

2350. „ London, Thursday, 19 February [=1 March]. Receipt of Timotheus Van Vleteren for £10. 10 due to him from the London Church.

2351. „ London, Thursday, 19 February [=1 March]. Account of a Collection made among the Members of the London Church in behalf of exiled Ministers.

2352. „ Canterbury, Friday, 27 February [=9 March]. Petition of the Foreign Churches of Canterbury, Sandwich and Maidstone, to King Charles I.

2353. „ London, Friday, 6 [=16] March. Recapitulation of events in connection with Archbishop Laud's Injunctions.

2354. „ Canterbury, after 7 [=17] March. Petition of the Walloon and Dutch Churches of Canterbury, Maidstone and Sandwich, to Archbishop Laud.

2355. „ Frankenthal, Tuesday, 17 [=27] March. The Ecclesiastical Senate of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.

2356. „ London, Wednesday, 25 March [=4 April]. Last Will of Fredrick Harte.

2357. „ Norwich, Monday, 6 [=16] April. Notarial Instrument regarding an Injunction of the Bishop of Norwich to the Foreign Churches of Norwich.

2358. „ Hoorn, Saturday, 21 April. Contract between Jan Martsen Meerens and Geerit Janss.

2359. „ Hoorn, Sunday, 22 April. Contract between Frederick Hart and Jan Martsen Merens.

2360. „ Canterbury, Monday, 13 [=23] April. The Foreign Churches of Canterbury and Sandwich, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.

2361. „ Canterbury, Monday, 13 [=23] April. Notarial Instrument intimating to the Foreign Churches in Archbishop Laud's Diocese that his Injunctions are to be carried into effect.

2362. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 21 April [=1 May]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

2363. „ Canterbury, Friday, 24 April [=4 May]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

2364. „ London, May. Memorandum concerning John Sconicx &c.

2365. „ Zerbst, May. Six exiled Bohemian Ministers recommend the exiled Ministers Joh. Regius and Nic. Hanslinius to the charity of all Christians.

2366. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 19 [=29] May. Petition of the Magistracy of Canterbury, to Archbishop Laud, regarding his Injunctions to the Foreign Churches in England.

2367. „ Canterbury, Wednesday, 20 [=30] May. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

2368. „ Canterbury, Monday, 25 May [=4 June]. Archbishop Laud, to the Mayor &c. of Canterbury.

2369. „ London, Thursday, 28 May [=7 June]. Josias Shute recommends a Moravian Exile to the London Church.

2370. „ Canterbury, Thursday, 28 May [=7 June]. The Foreign Churches of Kent, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.

2371. „ Canterbury, Thursday, 4 [=14] June. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the two Foreign Churches of London.

2372. „ Canterbury, Wednesday, 10 [=20] June. The Walloon Church of Canterbury send Deputies to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

2373. „ Norwich, Friday, 26 June [=6 July]. Petition of the two Congregations of Strangers in Norwich, to Archbishop Laud.

2374. „ Southwark, Friday, 26 June [=6 July]. Barberey Dewise, to the London Church.

2375. „ Sandwich, Monday, 13 [=23] July. The Foreign Churches of Canterbury and Sandwich, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.

2376. „ London, Friday, 31 July [=10 August]. The London Community, to the Dutch Community at Hanau.

2376*. 1635. London, Friday, 31 July [=10 August]. The same Community, to the Walloon Community at Hanau.

2377. „ Embden, Monday, 10 [=20] August. Marten Willems, to the London Church.

2378. „ Croyden, Wednesday, 19 [=29] August. Archbishop Laud, to the Dutch and Walloon Congregation within the Diocese of Norwich.

2379. „ Southampton, Monday, 24 August [=3 September]. The French Church of Southampton, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.

2380. „ London, Sunday, 6 [=16] September. Proclamation of the Consistories of the Dutch and French Churches in England, to their Communities, regarding Archb. Laud's Injunctions.

2381. „ Sandwich, Monday, 7 [=17] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

2382. „ London, Thursday, 24 September [=4 October]. Paulus de Knuijdt, to the London Community.

2383. „ Canterbury, Sunday, 27 September [=7 October]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

2384. „ Clonemore, Tuesday, 29 September [=9 October]. Presentment of the Sidesmen of the Parish of Clonmore.

2385. „ London, Friday, 2 [=12] October. Bond of John Okes, to Frederik Hart for £4.

2386. „ Hanau, Tuesday, 6 [=16] October. The Dutch Community of Hanau, to the London Community.

2387. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 11 [=21] October. Publication of Archbishop Laud's Injunction to the Sandwich Community.

2388. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 18 [=28] October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2389. „ London, Saturday, 14 [=24] November. The London Community, to Joan Luce.

2390. „ Weesp, Saturday, 15 December. Joan Luce, to the London Community.

2391. „ Dublin, Saturday, 12 [=22] December. The Lord Chancellor and the Lord Primate of Ireland, to the London Church.

2392. 1636. London, Friday, 1 [=11] January. The London Church, to Johan Luce.

2393. „ London, Friday, 1 [=11] January. Receipt of John Carpentar for £7. 10 received from Frederick Hart.

2394. „ London, . Franciscus Alardus, to the London Church.

2395. „ Olde Bercoop, . Henricus Bote, to the London Church.

2396. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 7 [=17] January. The Yarmouth Church, to the London Church.

2397. „ Amsterdam, Monday, 25 February. Joan Luce, to the London Community.

2398.
2399.
2400. „ London, Friday, 26 February [=8 March]. Rachel Cambell, and Anna Middelton, recommend Lucas Leoman for the vacant post of Sexton to the London Church. And Abraham Van Houte, Jacob de Meester and three others offer themselves for the post.
2401.
2402.
2403.
2404.

2405. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 1 April. Henricus Geldorpius, to the London Community.

2406. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 5 [=15] April. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2407. „ London, Saturday, 16 [=26] April. The London Church, to Joan Luce.

2408. „ London, Friday, 29 April [=9 May]. The London Church, to the Amsterdam Community.

2409. „ London, Saturday, 30 April [=10 May]. The same, to Henricus Geldorpius.

2410. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 18 [=28] May. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

2411. „ Cambridge, Wednesday, 1 [=11] June. Samuel Benedictus, to the London Church.

2412. „ Meisenheim, July. Louisa, Countess Palatine, to the Reformed Churches of England.

2413. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 4 [=14] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2414. „ Gravesend, Sunday, 14 [=24] August. Robert Gerrish, to Frederick Hart.

2415. „ Rijnberck, after 31 August. The Church-Council of Rijnberck, to the London Congregation.

2416. 1636. Hanau, Monday, 22 August [=1 September]. The Burgomasters and Council of Hanau, to the London Community.
2417. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 22 August [=1 September]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Church.
2418. „ London, Tuesday, 23 August [=2 September]. John Wood, to the London Church.
2419. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] September. The London Church, to the Dutch Community at Rijnberck.
2420. „ London, Tuesday, 6 [=16] September. The Church Duties for the Funeral of Frederick Hart.
2421. „ London, Friday, 16 [=26] September. Casparus Durerus, to the London Church.
2422. „ Rotterdam, Thursday, 2 October. Joan Luce, to Pieter Hert.
2423. „ London, Monday, 3 [=13] October. The Church duties for the burial of Frederick Hart's son.
2424. „ London, Friday, 7 [=17] October. The London Church, to the Burgomasters and Council of Hanau.
2425. „ Sandwich, Monday, 10 [=20] October. Caspar van Nieren, to Joos Godeschalck.
2426. „ Franckenthal, Tuesday, 18 [=28] October. The Foreign Reformed Communities of Franckenthal, to the London Community.
2427. „ Lambeth, Saturday, 29 October [=8 November]. The Archbishop of Canterbury appoints Francisca Johnson administratrix of the estate of Dorothea and Mary Hart.
2428. „ Yarmouth, Tuesday, 15 [=25] November. Engel Hallincx Lenaertssoen, to the London Church.
2429. „ Rijnberck, Monday, 29 December. The Consistory of Rijnberck, to the London Church.
2430. 1637. London, [ ]. Wilhelm Wijnants, to the London Church.
2431. „ London, [ ]. John Jeames, to the same.
2432. „ London, 5 [=15] January. The London Church, to the Dutch, German and Walloon Churches of Franckenthal.
2433. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 16 [=26] January. The Yarmouth Church, to the London Church.
2434. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 5 [=15] February. The Maidstone Church, to the London Church.
2435. „ [ ], Thursday, 9 [=19] March. Agreement between Edward Scurloke and Ocker Buttes regarding property.
2436. „ London, Monday, 13 [=23] March. Joos Croppenbergh, to Pieter Hart.
2437. „ London, Thursday, 16 [=26] March. Notarial Instrument regarding Archbishop Laud's Injunctions, in respect to the London Church.
2438. „ London, after 16 March. Memorandum of the two Foreign Churches of London, concerning the preceding Citation.
2439. „ Meisenheim, Wednesday, 5 [=15] April. The Ministers of Zweibrücken, to the London Church.
2440. „ Colchester, Saturday, 15 [=25] April. State of the Dutch Congregation of Colchester.
2441. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 24 April [=4 May]. Engel Hallincx Lenaertsoen, to the London Church.
2442. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 2 [=12] May. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.
2443. „ London, Wednesday, 10 [=20] May. Notarial Instrument regarding Archbishop Laud's Injunctions.
2444. „ Franckenthal, Monday, 22 May [=1 June]. List of the Poor of the Walloon Church at Franckenthal.
2445. „ London, Tuesday, 23 May [=2 June]. Cornelius Godfrey, to Pieter Hardt.
2446. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 5 [=15] June. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2447. „ London, Tuesday, 13 [=23] June. The London Church, to Henricus Geldorpius.
2448. „ London, Tuesday, 13 [=23] June. The same, to Edward Empting.
2449. „ Sandwich, Monday, 19 [=29] June. Caspar Van Nieren, to Timotheus van Vleteren.
2450. „ London, Thursday, 22 June [=2 July]. The London Church send money to the Foreign Communities at Franckenthal.
2451. „ Norwich, Friday, 7 [=17] July. Johannes Elisonius, to Timotheus van Vleteren.
2452. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 17 [=27] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2453. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 19 [=29] July. Jonas Proost, to Timotheus van Vleteren.

2454. 1637. London, Saturday, 12 [=22] August. Certificate regarding the payment of a debt due by Mathew Vandicke to John King &c.

2455. „ Bolganreigh, Sunday, 27 August [=6 September]. Indenture between Oker Butts and John Allen.

2456. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 13 [=23] September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2457. „ London, Thursday, 14 [=24] September. The London Church, to Henricus Geldorpius.

2458. „ London, Friday, 22 September [=2 October] 1637 to Saturday, 15 [=25] December 1638. Receipts, Inventories &c. concerning Frederick Hart's property.

2459. „ Arnhem, Tuesday, 26 September [=6 October]. Daniel Van Laren, to the London Church.

2460. „ s'Gravenpolder, Tuesday, 13 October. Tobias de Coninck, to the London Community.

2461. „ Amsterdam, Saturday, 17 October. Henrick Brouwer, to the London Community.

2462. „ Hatfield Chase, Monday, 13 [=23] November. The Dutch Congregation of Hatfield Chase, to the London Community.

2463. 1638. London, . Petition of Thomas Allison and Jane Wilson, to the London Church.

2464. „ London, Friday, 5 [=15] January. The London Church, to Hendrick Brouwer.

2465. „ London, Friday, 12 [=22] January. The London Community, to the Reformed Dutch Community of Hanau.

2466. „ London, Friday, 12 [=22] January. Report of the sworn Viewers of the City of London, to the Lord Mayor, regarding encroachments on the Dutch Church.

2467. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 12 [=22] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Church.

2468. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 9 [=19] April. The same, to the same.

2469. „ Hanau, Monday, 16 [=26] April. The Dutch Church of Hanau, to the London Church.

2470. „ London, Saturday, 21 April [=1 May]. The London Church, to Henrick Brouwer.

2471. „ London, Wednesday, 2 [=12] May. The London Church, to the Community of Bergen op Zoom.

2472. „ London, Thursday, 3 [=13] May. Robert Osbolston, to the London Church.

2473. „ Middelburg, Friday, 28 May. Mattheeus de Coninck, to the London Church.

2474. „ London, Thursday, 31 May [=10 June]. The London Church, to Matheus de Coninck.

2475. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 2 [=12] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2476. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 2 [=12] July. Engel Hallinck Lenaertsoon, to the London Community.

2477. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] July. The London Church, to the Community of Bergen op Zoom.

2478. „ London, Friday, 6 [=16] July. Declaration of Timotheus Van Vleteren &c. concerning a legacy of Wessel Boots to his children.

2479. „ Zutphen, Saturday, 7 [=17] July. Certificate of Sebastianus Damman, regarding the identity of Anna de Bruijn.

2480. „ Zutphen, Wednesday, 1 [=11] August. Anna de Bruijn, to the London Church.

2481. „ Middelburg, Friday, 20 August. Mattheeus de Coninck, to the London Church.

2482. „ London, Thursday, 23 August [=2 September]. The London Church, to Mattheus de Coninck.

2483. „ London, Thursday, 30 August [=9 September]. Probate of the Will of Frederick Hart.

2484. „ London, Friday, 31 August [=10 September]. The London Church, to Nicolaes Enserinck.

2485. „ Amsterdam, Thursday, 16 September. Henrick Brouwer, to the London Church.

2486. „ Middelburg, Friday, 17 September. Mattheus de Coninck, to the London Community.

2487. „ Sandwich, Monday, 10 [=20] September. Caspar van Nieren, to the London Community.

2488. „ Rotterdam, Tuesday, 21 September. Joannes Ruyting, to the London Community.

2489. „ Dover, Monday, 17 [=27] September. Nicolaes Poelenburgius, to Gaspar Nirenius.

2490. „ London, Friday, 21 September [=1 October]. The London Church, to Mattheus de Coninck.

2491. „ [ ], Monday, 24 September [=4 October]. Depositions in the case of Okar Buts versus John Jesop.

2492. „ Flushing, October. Joannes Engelaer, to Timotheus van Vleteren.

2493. „ London, Saturday, 29 September [=9 October]. Notarial Instrument whereby Pieter Hart appoints Attorneys.

2494. 1638. London, Tuesday, 2 [=12] October. Notarial Instrument whereby Pieter Hart relieves the Deacons of the London Church from care of Maria Hart.
2495. „ London, Thursday, 4 [=14] October. The London Church, to Henrick Brouwer.
2496. „ Zutphen, Thursday, 18 [=28] October. Receipt of Nicolaes Enserynck for £4 due to his wife Anna de Bruin.
2497. „ Sandwich, Monday, 22 October [=1 November]. Caspar Van Nieren, to the London Community.
2498. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] November. Edmond Wolferston, to the London Congregation.
2499. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] November. The London Church, to Carel van de Putte.
2500. „ London, Sunday, 16 [=26] December. List of the Members of the London Church.
2501. 1639. Zutphen, Thursday, 27 December [=6 January]. Sebastianus Damman testifies that Anna de Bruyn was still alive.
2502. „ Bergen op Zoom, Sunday, 23 January. Pieter Hart, to Timotheus Cruso.
2503. „ Groningen, Sunday, $\frac{3}{13}$ February. Franciscus Gomarus, to Timotheus van Vleteren.
2504. „ London, Thursday, 14 [=24] February. The London Church, to Franciscus Gomarus.
2505. „ London, Monday, 25 February [=7 March]. The London Church, to Johannes Elisonius.
2506. „ London, Monday, 25 February [=7 March]. The London Church, to the Norwich Church.
2507. „ London, Monday, 25 February [=7 March]. Credential Letter of the London Church, for borrowing Johannes Elisonius from the Norwich Church.
2508. „ Amsterdam, Monday, 7 March. Jaques Hoste, to Timotheus van Vleteren.
2509. „ London, Tuesday, 5 [=15] March. Report of a Committee to the Lord Mayor of London, on encroachments on the London Church.
2510. „ Norwich, Wednesday, 6 [=16] March. Joannes Elisonius, to the London Community.
2511. „ Norwich, Thursday, 7 [=17] March. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
2512. „ Leiden, Saturday, 19 March. Antonius Walæus, to the London Church.
2513. „ Utrecht, Wednesday, 13 [=23] March. Gisbert Voetius, to Timotheus van Vleteren.
2514. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 1 [=11] April. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2515. „ Amsterdam, Wednesday, 20 April. Christoffel Verhagen, to the London Church.
2516. „ Canvey Island, Friday, 12 [=22] April. Receipt of William Dove, for £6. 2. 6 for arrears of rent.
2517. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 13 [=23] May. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Church.
2518. „ Rotterdam, Wednesday, 1 June. Pieter Van Pouck, to Guilliame Vander Cruissen.
2519. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 25 June [=5 July] The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2520. „ London, Thursday, 27 June [=7 July]. Cornelis Vermuyden, to the London Church.
2521. „ Calais, Sunday, 7 [=17] July. Jan Franck, to the London Church.
2522. „ Calais, Monday, 15 [=25] July. Jan Franck, to the London Church.
2523. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 5 [=15] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2524. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] August. Marriage-Contract between Adriaen Bolte and Susanna Dumbar.
2525. „ London, Sunday, 25 August [=4 September]. The London Church, to the Yarmouth Community.
2526. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 9 [=19] September. Engel Hallincx, to the London Community.
2527. } „ London, Friday, 29 November [=9 December]. The London Church, to the Exiled
2528. } Ministers of the Palatinate at Nurenberg and Frankenthal.
2529. „ Franckfurt, Saturday, 30 November [=10 December]. The Netherland Community at Franckfurt, to the London Community.
4372. Circa 1639—1641. [London]. List of Members of the London Congregation.
2530. 1640. The Hague, Tuesday, 10 January. Kracht Kinderman, to Timotheus van Vleteren.
2531. „ Nurenberg, Thursday, 2 [=12] January. The Administrators of the Collection for the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2532. „ London, Friday, 10 [=20] January. The London Church, to Henrick Brouwer.
2533. „ Franckfurt, Wednesday, 22 January [=1 February]. The Netherland Reformed Community of Franckfurt, to the London Church.
2534. „ Franckenthal, Tuesday, 28 January [=7 February]. The Ministers, Widows &c. of the persecuted Palatine Church, to the London Church.

2535. 1640. [ ], Monday, 3 [=13] February. Certificate of certain Ministers of the English Church in behalf of Caesar Calandrinus.

2536. „ London, Thursday, 6 [=16] February. The London Church, to Casparus van Nieren.

2537. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 13 [=23] February. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2538. „ London, Tuesday, 25 February, to Tuesday, 3 March [=7 to 13 March]. Acta of the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London, in the Case of Joseph Poujade.

2539. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] March. Johan Beck, to the London Community.

2540. „ London, Saturday, 7 [=17] March. The Foreign Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2541. „ Canterbury, Monday, 9 [=19] March. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Foreign Churches of London.

2542. „ London, Sunday, 15 [=25] March. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2543. „ Canterbury, Sunday, 22 March [=1 April]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the two Foreign Churches of London.

2544. „ Maidstone, Monday, 23 March [=2 April]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2545. „ London, Thursday, 26 March [=5 April]. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2546. „ Canterbury, Monday, 30 March [=9 April]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of London.

2547. „ London, April. Petition of the Foreign Churches of England, to the House of Commons, regarding Archbishop Laud's Proceedings against them.

2548. „ London, Thursday, 23 April [=3 May]. The London Church, to Petrus Crugotius.

2549. „ London, Thursday, 23 April [=3 May]. The same, to the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg.

2550. „ London, Thursday, 30 April [=10 May]. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2551. „ London, Monday, 4 [=14] May. The London Church, to the Professors of the Universities of Leiden, Groningen, Utrecht &c.

2552. „ London, Thursday, 14 [=24] May. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2553. „ Canterbury, Wednesday, 20 [=30] May. The Walloon Community of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London.

2554. „ Franckenthal, Saturday, 23 May [=2 June]. The Pastors and Schoolmasters of the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.

2555. „ Utrecht, Friday, 25 May [=4 June]. Gisbertus Voetius, to Paulus Ruijsch.

2556. „ London, Monday, 25 May [=4 June]. The Foreign Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2557. „ Canterbury, Friday, 29 May [=8 June]. Philippe Delmé and Jean Bulteel, to the two Foreign Churches of London.

2558. „ London, Sunday, 31 May [=10 June]. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to Philippe Delmé and Jean Bulteel.

2559. „ London, Sunday, 31 May [=10 June]. The Foreign Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2560. „ Groningen, Monday, 1 [=11] June. Franciscus Gomarus, to Timotheus van Vleteren.

2561. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 2 [=12] June. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2562. „ Canterbury, Wednesday, 3 [=13] June. The Walloon Church of Canterbury accept M. Poujade as Minister.

2563. „ Canterbury, Thursday, 4 [=14] June. Joseph Poujade thanks the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London for having effected a reconciliation between him and his opponents.

2564. 1640. London, Thursday, 4 [=14] June. Receipt of the London Community for £100 received from Sara, the widow of Corn. Godfrey for the religious Exiles in Germany.

2565. „ Canterbury, Friday, 5 [=15] June. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

2566. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 22 June [=2 July]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Church.

2567. „ London, Friday, 26 June [=6 July]. The London Church, to Petrus Crugotius.

2568. „ London, Friday, 26 June [=6 July]. The same, to the Exiles at Nurenberg.

2569. „ London, Friday, 26 June [=6 July]. The same, to the Exiles in the Principality of Anhalt.

2570. „ London, Friday, 26 June [=6 July]. The same, to the Exiles in the Duchy of Zweibrücken.

2571. „ London, Friday, 26 June [=6 July]. The same, to the Exiles at Franckfurt.

2572. „ London, Friday, 26 June [=6 July]. The same, to the Exiles at Hanau.

2573. „ London, Monday, 29 June [=9 July]. The same, to the Yarmouth Community.

2574. „ Canvey Island, Thursday, 2 [=12] July. Certificate of Cornelis Jacobsen, regarding a Confession of Jacob de Mester.

2575. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] July. Je Seyffertus, to the London Church.

2576. „ Franckenthal, Wednesday, 29 July [=8 August]. The Distributors of the Collections for the Palatinate, to Caesar Calandrinus.

2577. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 10 [=20] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2578. „ [Middelburg], Monday, 20 August. Isaacus Hoornbekius, to Timotheus van Vleteren.

2579. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] August. The London Church, to Jacob Balde.

2580. „ Yarmouth, Sunday, 23 August [=2 September]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2581. „ [ ], Saturday, 29 August [=8 September]. Indenture between Ockar and John Butt, and Leonard Freeman, concerning property in the County of Wexford.

2582. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 31 August [=10 September]. The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.

2583. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] September. The London Church, to the Yarmouth Community.

2584. „ London, Thursday, 24 September [=4 October]. John Kendrick acknowledges to have received £7. 4*s*. from the London Consistory towards the restoration of the Dutch and Walloon Church at Franckfurt.

2585. „ Hanau, Friday, 25 September [=5 October]. The School-Council of the County of Hanau, to the London Community.

2586. „ New-Hanau, Sunday, 18 [=28] October. The Dutch Community of New-Hanau, to the London Church.

2587. „ Yarmouth, Sunday, 18 [=28] October. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2588. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 30 October [=9 November]. The Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to Cæsar Calandrinus.

2589. „ Dickhuizen, Thursday, 5 [=15] November. Melchior Balma, to the London Church.

2590. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] November. The London Church, to the Yarmouth Community.

2591. „ Franckfurt, Sunday, 8 [=18] November. The Dutch Reformed Church of Franckfurt, to the London Community.

2592. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 9 [=19] November. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2593. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] November. The London Church, to the Yarmouth Community.

2594. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 23 November [=3 December]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2595. „ Utrecht, Thursday, 26 November [=6 December]. Certificate of the Community of Utrecht concerning Philippus Op der Beeck.

2596. „ Meisenheim, Tuesday, 1 [=11] December. The Ministers of the Duchy of Zweibrücken, to the London Church.

2597. „ London, Thursday, 3 [=13] December. The London Church, to the Yarmouth Community.

2598. 1640. Nurenberg, Friday, 18 [=28] December. The Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to Caesar Calandrinus.
4364. Before 1641. London. A Dutch Treatise on Praedestination.
4365. „ 1641. London. Thomas Politanus, to the London Church.
4367. „ 1641. Stratford Lankton, [ ]. Petition of Josias Hansom, to the London Church.
4368. „ „ [London]. Hermanus Hulsharst, to the London Church.
4369. „ „ [London]. Petition of John Bootes, to the London Church.
4370. „ „ [London]. Wilhelmus Lehrman, to the London Community.
2599. 1641. London, Thursday, 14 [=24] January. Petition of James Parain, to the London Church.
2600. „ Sandwich, Monday, 18 [=28] January. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2601. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 27 January [=6 February]. The Strangers Churches in Sandwich and Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Strangers Churches in London.
2602. „ Sandwich, Friday, 12 [=22] March. The Sandwich Community, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Communities of London.
2603. „ Maidstone, Monday, 22 March [=1 April]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2604. „ London, Thursday, 25 March [=4 April]. The London Community, to the Maidstone Community.
2605. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 31 March [=10 April]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
2606. „ Franckenthal, circa 10 April. The Distributors of the Collections for the Lower Palatinate, to the London Church.
2607. „ Lessna, Tuesday, $\frac{13}{23}$ April. The dispersed Fraternity of Bohemia and Moravia, to the London Church.
2608. „ London, Friday, 30 April [=10 May]. The London Church, to Petrus Crugotius.
2609. „ London, Friday, 30 April [=10 May]. The London Church, to the Exiles at Nurenberg.
2610. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 10 [=20] May. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2611. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 24 May [=3 June]. Joannes Ruytingius, to the London Community.
2612. „ Leiden, Monday, 3 June. Joh. Polyander a Kerckhoven, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.
2613. „ The Hague, June. Kracht Kinderman, to ?
2614. „ London, Thursday, 27 May [=6 June]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
2615. „ London, Thursday, 3 [=13] June. The London Church, to Johannes Ruting.
2616. „ Nurenberg, Thursday, 10 [=20] June. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
2617. „ Franckenthal, Wednesday, 30 June [=10 July]. Petrus Crugot, to the London Church.
2618. „ London, Monday, 26 July [=5 August]. The London Church, to the Sandwich Community.
2619. „ Sandwich, Monday, 2 [=12] August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2620. „ Amsterdam, Monday, 12 August. Petrus Wittewrongel, to Timotheus Van Vleteren.
2621. „ London, Sunday, 8 [=18] August. The House of Commons request the Prayers of the Dutch Community to hinder the journey of the King.
2622. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 9 [=19] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2623. „ London, Monday, 9 [=19] August. Petition to Parliament of Andrew Church &c. in behalf of poor tradesmen and artificers of London and Westminster.
2624. „ London, Thursday, 12 [=22] August. The London Church, to the Yarmouth Community.
2625. „ London, Monday, 16 [=26] August. Committee of the House of Commons to consider the Petition of Tradesmen and Artificers of the 9th inst.
2626. „ Sandwich, Monday, 16 [=26] August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2627. „ Norwich, Wednesday, 25 August [=4 September]. The Norwich Community, to the Colloque of the Foreign Communities assembled in London.
2628. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 26 August [=5 September]. The Yarmouth Community send Deputies to the Colloque of 2 (12) September.

2629. 1641. Sandwich, Sunday, 29 August [=8 September]. The Sandwich Church send Deputies to the Colloque of 2 (12) September.

2630. „ London, Tuesday, 31 August [=10 September]. The London Church send Deputies to the same Colloque.

2631. „ Utrecht, September. Gysbert Voetius, to Caesar Calandrinus.

2632. „ Maidstone, Saturday, 4 [=14] September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Communities.

2633. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 7 [=17] September. The Maidstone Community, to Philippus op de Beeke.

2634. „ Franckenthal, Saturday, 11 [=21] September. The Distributors of the Collections for the Palatinate, to the London Community.

2635. „ Canvey Island, Monday, 13 [=23] September. The Community in Canvey Island send Deputies to the Colloque of September.

2636. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 13 [=23] September. The Yarmouth Community, to Dirick Hoste.

2637. „ Yarmouth, before 21 September. Susana Enghell, to the Colloque in London.

2638. „ London, Wednesday, 22 September [=2 October]. Acts of the Colloque of the Dutch and French Churches of England held in London on 3 September.

2639. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 18 [=28] October. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2640. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 27 October [=6 November]. Johannes Michielsen, to the London Community.

2641. „ London, Monday, 1 [=11] November. The London Community, to Johannes Henricus Alting.

2642. „ London, Monday, 1 [=11] November. The London Community, to Gisbertus Voetius.

2643. „ London, Monday, 1 [=11] November. The London Community, to Johannes Polyander.

2644. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 16 [=26] November. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2645. „ Oostduijvelant, Friday, 6 December. Abraham Drogebroott, Jun., to the London Church.

2646. „ Leiden, Monday, 9 December. Johannes Polyander de Kerckhoven, to Cesar Calandrin.

2647. „ Wesel, Monday, 6 [=16] December. Jodocus Rappardus, to Guilliame Vander Cruissen.

2648. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 6 [=16] December. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2649. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] December. Extract from the last Will of the widow of Cornelis Godefroy.

2650. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] December. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.

2651. „ Groningen, Monday, 13 [=23] December. Henricus Alting, to the London Church.

4373. Before 1642. London, [ ]. Mary Masterson, to the Governors of Christ Church Hospital, London.

2652. 1642. London, Thursday, 23 December [=2 January]. The London Church, to Petrus Crugotius.

2653. „ London, Thursday, 23 December [=2 January]. The same, to the Exiles at Nurenberg.

2654. „ London, Thursday, 23 December [=2 January]. The same, to the Exiles in the Principality of Anhalt.

2655. „ London, Thursday, 23 December [=2 January]. The same, to the Exiles at Hanau.

2656. „ London, Thursday, 23 December [=2 January]. The same, to the Exiles in the Duchy of Zweibrücken.

2657. „ London, after 22 September (O.S.) 1641. Petition of the Reformed Foreign Churches of England, to King Charles I.

2658. „ London, after 22 September (O.S.) 1641. Petition of the Reformed Foreign Churches of England, to King Charles I.

2659. „ London, after 22 September (O.S.) 1641. Act of Parliament for settling the free exercise of Religion and Discipline of the reformed Foreign Churches in England.

2660. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 4 [=14] February. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to Philippus op de Beeck.

2661. 1642. Franckenthal, Saturday, 5 [=15] February. The Distributors of the Collection for the Palatinate, to the London Community.
2662. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] February. The London Church, to the Yarmouth Community.
2663. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] February. The London Church, to Gisbertus Voetius.
2664. „ London, Sunday, 20 February [=2 March]. Petition of the Dutch and Walloon Churches of London, to the House of Commons, in the case of Andrew Church &c.
2665. „ Utrecht, Tuesday, 22 February [=4 March]. Gisbertus Voetius, to the London Church.
2666. „ Franckenthal, Saturday, 26 February [=8 March]. The Distributors of the Collections for the Lower Palatinate, to Philippus op de Beeck.
2667. „ Santof, Saturday, 5 [=15] March. The Foreign Community of Santof, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.
2668. „ Mortlake, Sunday, 6 [=16] March. Guillaume de Magth, to [ ] de Maeter.
2669. „ Hanau, Monday, 7 [=17] March. The Dutch Church at Hanau, to the London Church.
2670. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] March. The London Community, to the Widow of Engel Hallink.
2671. „ London, Thursday, 24 March [=3 April]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
2672. „ Meisenheim, Friday, 1 [=11] April. The Curators of the Poor of Zweibrücken, to Philippus op de Beeck.
2673. „ London, Wednesday, $\frac{6}{16}$ April. Johannes Amos Comenius, to the London Community.
2674. „ London, Friday, 6 [=16] May. The London Church, to Jonas Libingus &c.
2675. „ London, Friday, 6 [=16] May. The same, to the Exiles at Franckenthal.
2676. „ London, Friday, 6 [=16] May. The same, to the Exiles at Lessna.
2677. „ London, Monday, 16 [=26] May. The London Church, to Johan Ruishout.
2678. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 20 [=30] May. The exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to Philippus op de Beeck.
2679. „ London, Tuesday, 7 [=17] June. The London Community, to Carolus Libartius.
2680. „ Nurenberg, Friday, 10 [=20] June. The Deputies of the Collection for the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to Caesar Calandrinus.
2681. „ Dantzic, Tuesday, 28 June [=8 July]. Albertus Niclassius, to Caesar Calandrinus.
2682. „ Franckenthal, Saturday, $\frac{2}{12}$ July. The Distributors of the Collection for the Palatinate, to the London Community.
2683. „ London, Thursday, 11 [=21] August. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
2684. „ London, Tuesday, 30 August [=9 September]. Order of the Lords in Parliament for a Collection for the relief of Irish Ministers.
2685. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=11] September. Josias Shute &c., on the Collection for the Irish Ministers.
2686. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] September. The London Community, to the Maidstone Community.
2687. „ Franckenthal, Saturday, $\frac{10}{20}$ September. The Distributors of the Collection for the Palatinate, to the London Community.
2688. „ London, Thursday, 22 September [=2 October]. A collection ordered for the Inhabitants of Coleraine.
2689. „ Lessna, October. The Exiled Ministers of Bohemia, to the London Church.
2690. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 28 October. Jacob Jonckheer, to the London Church.
2691. „ Santoft, Wednesday, 26 October [=5 November]. The Foreign Community of Santoft, to the French and Dutch Churches of London.
2692. „ London, Saturday, 12 [=22] November. Order of the Lord Mayor of London, regarding persons who had enlisted.
2693. „ London, Thursday, 24 November [=4 December]. Arent de Groote, to the London Church.
2694. „ Ludgate Prison, Thursday, 1 [=11] December. Abraham Niccholas, to the London Church.
2695. „ London, Tuesday, 6 [=16] December. Order of the House of Commons, concerning Members of the Dutch and French Churches in London.

2696. 1642. London, Monday, 12 [=22] December. Petition of the City of London-Derry, to the House of Commons.

2697. „ London, Monday, 12 [=22] December. Order of the House of Commons for the relief of London-Derry.

2698. „ London, Wednesday, 14 [=24] December. Petition of the Foreign Churches of London, against the preceding Order of the House of Commons.

2699. 1643. London, Saturday, 7 [=17] January. Statement of the London Consistory regarding three Collections for the poor of Coleraine.

2700. „ London, Saturday, 21 [=31] January. Petition of the Foreign Churches of England, to the House of Lords.

2701. „ London, Saturday, 21 [=31] January. Report of the House of Lords concerning Petitions of the Foreign Churches of London.

2702. „ London, Saturday, 21 [=31] January. Extract from the Journals of the House of Lords concerning the Foreign Churches.

2703. „ London, Monday, 23 January [=2 February]. Petition of Members of the London-French Congregation, to the House of Lords.

2704. „ London, Tuesday, 31 January [=10 February]. Petition of Inhabitants of New-England to the House of Commons, for a Collection.

2705. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] February. The Lord Mayor of London orders a Collection to be made for the transporting of Children to New England.

2706. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] February. Recommendations of the foregoing Petition.

2707. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] February. The London Church, to Johan Beck.

2708. „ London, Thursday, 23 February [=5 March]. Receipt of the London Church for £100 received by them under the will of Francois Vanden Broeke.

2709. „ Norwich, Monday, 27 February [=9 March]. The Norwich Church, to Caesar Calandrinus.

2710. „ London, Wednesday, 1 [=11] March. Memorandum concerning Margaret de Wilde.

2711. „ London, circa 16 March. Petition of Martin Pecke, to the London Church.

2712. „ London, Saturday, 15 [=25] April. The Lord Mayor of London orders the Lord Mayor, the Army &c. to be commended to God.

2713. „ Elbing, Sunday, $\frac{14}{24}$ May. Johannes Amos Comenius, to the London Church.

2714. „ London, Friday, 19 [=29] May. The London Church, to Adam Laurens.

2715. „ London, June. Petition of Christian Young, to the London Church.

2716. „ London, Friday, 16 [=26] June. The London Community, to Adam Laurens.

2717. „ London, Wednesday, 19 [=29] July. The Lords and Commons order the 21st [=31st] of July to be kept as a day of public humiliation by Prayer and Fasting.

2718. „ London, Friday, 28 July [=7 August]. The London Community, to Dirick Hoste.

2719. „ London, Tuesday, 8 [=18] August. The Militia of London, to the London Church.

2720. „ London, Friday, 22 September [=2 October]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

2721. „ London, Friday, 22 September [=2 October]. The London Community, to Peter Hoet.

2722. „ London, Tuesday, 26 September [=6 October]. Geraert Stappers and Niclaes Mertens, to the London Church.

2723. „ London, Wednesday, 4 [=14] October. Memorandum concerning Scottish affairs.

2724. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] October. Certificate of James Stanier, concerning Englebert Haterbeck.

2725. „ London, Friday, 6 [=16] October. The London Community, to Dirik Hoste &c.

2726. „ London, Thursday, 12 [=22] October. Johan Mingelcamp, to the London Community.

2727. „ Rouen, Thursday, $\frac{19}{29}$ October. Louis Herauld, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.

2728. 1644. London, Tuesday, 26 December [=5 January]. The Adventurers of London summoned to meet at Goldsmiths-Hall for the succour of Protestants in Ireland.

2729. „ [London]. Edward Williams bequeaths £100 to the Poor Ministers and others in the Palatinate.

2730. 1644. [London]. John Sictor, to Sir George Clarke.

2731. „ London, Wednesday, 21 February [=2 March]. An additional Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament for raising Forces for Sir Thomas Middleton.

2732. „ London, Thursday, 22 February [=3 March]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.

2733. „ London, Monday, 26 February [=7 March]. The Assembly of Divines invite the Ministers of London &c. to subscribe towards the raising of Sir Thomas Middleton's Forces.

2734. „ London, Friday, 8 [=18] March. Hester van Merlen requests the London Consistory to assist her.

2735. „ London, Saturday, 16 [=26] March. Sir Thomas Myddelton, to the London Congregation.

2736. „ London, Thursday, 21 [=31] March. Hester van Merle thanks Caesar Calandrinus for clothes and money.

2737. „ London, Tuesday, 2 [=12] April. Order of Parliament for a public Thanksgiving on Tuesday, 9 [=19] April 1644.

2738. „ London, Thursday, 25 April [=5 May]. Cornelius Duyts, to the London Church.

2739. „ Colchester, Sunday, 28 April [=8 May]. The Colchester Community send two Deputies to the Colloque of 2 [=12] May.

2740. „ Norwich, Sunday, 28 April [=8 May]. The Norwich Community send Deputies to the same Colloque.

2741. „ Sandwich, Monday, 29 April [=9 May]. The Sandwich Church send Deputies to the same Colloque.

2742. „ London, Tuesday, 30 April [=10 May]. The London Church send Deputies to the same Colloque.

2743. „ Canveylandt, Wednesday, 1 [=11] May. The Canveyland Community send a Deputy to the same Colloque.

2744. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] May. The Colloque of Anglo-French Churches declare Joseph Poujade to be innocent of the charge of deserting his wife.

2745. „ Yarmouth, circa 2 [=12] May. The Yarmouth Community send Deputies to the Colloque of 2 [=12] May.

2746. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 7 [=17] May. The Maidstone Community, to the same Colloque.

2747. „ London, Friday, 17 [=27] May. The London Community, to Dirick Hoste &c.

2748. „ Haarlem, Thursday, 9 June. Timotheus Cruso, to Cæsar Calandrin.

2749. „ Haarlem, Thursday, 9 June. Abraham Otger, to Cæsar Calandrinus.

2750. „ London, Thursday, 30 May [=9 June]. William Brereton asks the London Church to assist in redeeming Cheshire from the Irish Rebels.

2751. „ Middelburg, Friday, 7/17 June. Dierick Hoste, to the London Community.

2752. „ Haarlem, Thursday, 23 June. Timotheus Cruso, to Cesar Calandrin.

2753. „ Haarlem, Thursday, 23 June. Abraham Otger, to Cesar Calandrinus.

2754. „ Haarlem, Thursday, 30 June. The same, to the same.

2755. „ Haarlem, Thursday, 30 June. Timotheus Cruso, to Cesar Calandrinus.

2756. „ Haarlem, Thursday, 7 July. The same, to the same.

2757. „ Alençon, Sunday, 17 July. Extract from the Consistory Book of the Reformed Church of Alençon, regarding L. Herauld.

2758. „ London, Thursday, 29 August [=8 September]. Report of Jan Vanden Berghe, to the London Church.

2759. „ The Hague, Monday, 10 October. André Rivet, to Louis Herauld.

2760. „ Basel, Friday, 4 [=14] October. Wolgang Mayer, to Andrew Wonly.

2761. „ Sandwich, Monday, 28 October [=7 November]. The Sandwich Community authorise Jan Vande Broecke Jun. to draw £89. 15*s*. collected for them among the London Community.

2762. „ Charenton, December 1644 to January 1645. Act of the National Synod of Charenton, concerning the Independents.

2763. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] December. Elizabeth Porter alias Bastard requests the Dutch Congregation to help her.

2764. 1644. London, Friday, 20 [=30] December. The London Community, to Wolgang Mayer.
2765. 1645. Maidstone, Thursday, 26 December [=5 January]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2766. „ London, Friday, 17 [=27] January. The London Community, to Dirick Hoste.
2767. „ Basel, Saturday, 18 [=28] January. Em. Max. Mayer, to Emanuel Mayer.
2768. „ Basel, February. Wolgang Mayer, to Emanuel Mayer.
2769. „ Canveyland, Monday, 3 [=13] February. The Canveyland Community, to the London Community.
2770. „ Mortlake, Thursday, 6 [=16] February. The Mortlake Community, to Cesar Calandrinus.
2771. „ Basel, Thursday, 6 [=16] February. Wolgang Mayer, to his Daughter-in-Law.
2772. „ Basel, Wednesday, 12 [=22] February. The same, to Sir Oliver Flemming.
2773. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] February. Theodore de Mayerne, to Caesar Calandrin.
2774. „ Basel, Thursday, 13 [=23] February. Wolgang Mayer, to Emanuel Mayer.
2775. „ London, Sunday, 16 [=26] February. The London Community, to the Canvey Island Community.
2776. „ Basel, Wednesday, 19 February [=1 March]. Wolgang Mayer, to Sir Oliver Flemming.
2777. „ Basel, Thursday, 20 February [=2 March]. Theodorus Zuingerus, to the London Church.
2778. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 4 [=14] March. Certain Members of the Colchester Community, to the London Community.
2779. „ London, Friday, 7 [=17] March. James Butler, to Jacob Benne (?) at Colchester.
2780. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] March. Testimonial of the London Church, concerning Joh. Penon.
2781. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] March. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
2782. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] March. Testimonial of the London Community, concerning Joann. Ruytinck.
2783. „ London, Friday, 14 [=24] March. James Butler, to ? at Colchester.
2784. „ London, Tuesday, 18 [=28] March. Last Will of John Smith.
2785. „ London, Friday, 21 [=31] March. The London Community, to Wolgang Mayer.
2786. „ London, Friday, 21 [=31] March. The London Community, to Theodorus Zwynger.
2787. „ London, Saturday, 22 March [=1 April]. Anna Estericx requests the London Church to persuade Balma to set her free.
2788. „ Canvey-Land, Tuesday, 25 March [=4 April]. The Canvey-Land Community, to the London Community.
2789. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 9 [=19] April. Certain Members of the Colchester Community, to the London Church.
2790. „ London, Wednesday, 9 [=19] April. Asuerus Fromanteel, to the London Community.
2791. „ London, Monday, 21 April [=1 May]. The London Community, to the Canvey Island Community.
2792. „ London, Tuesday, 22 April [=2 May]. The Committee of the House of Commons for plundered Ministers on the case of D'Assigny v. De Laune.
2793. „ London, Wednesday, 23 April [=3 May]. Fundamentals for the subsistence of the Foreign Churches in England.
2794. „ London, Thursday, 24 April [=4 May]. Assuerus Fromenteel, to the London Church.
2795. „ London, Saturday, 26 April [=6 May]. Neeltje Cornelis begs the London Community to assist her in delivering her son from the Turks.
2796. „ London, Sunday, 18 [=28] May 1645 to Monday, 2 [=12] March 1646. Proceedings of the Coetus of the three Foreign Churches of London, against Jean De la Marche.
2797. „ Mortlake, circa 20 May (O.S.). The Mortlake Congregation, to the London Church.
2798. „ Maidstone, Monday, 26 May [=5 June]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2799. „ London, Friday, 30 May [=9 June]. The London Community, to the Maidstone Community.
2800. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] June. The Citizens Adventurers of London summon a meeting for the relief of Munster.
2801. „ Utrecht, Tuesday, 10 [=20] June. Arnoldus Larenus, to the London Church.

2802. 1645. The Camp at Selzaten, Friday, 23 June. Constantyn Huijgens, to Albert Joachimi.
2803. ,, Alençon, Monday, 30 June [=10 July]. Louis Herauld, to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London.
2804. ,, Colchester, Monday, 14 [=24] July. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
2805. ,, Maidstone, Tuesday, 15 [=25] July. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2806. ,, London, Friday, 18 [=28] July. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
2807. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 21 [=31] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2808. ,, London, Friday, 25 July [=4 August]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
2809. ,, London, Monday, 28 July [=7 August]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
2810. ,, London, Friday, 1 [=11] August. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
2811. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 4 [=14] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2812. ,, London, Thursday, 7 [=17] August. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
2813. ,, Canterbury, Monday, 18 [=28] August. Joseph Poujade, to the Coetus of the French and Dutch Churches in London.
2814. ,, Southampton, Monday, 18 [=28] August. Daniel Sauvage, to Jean de La Marche.
2815. ,, Poultry Compter, Thursday, 21 [=31] August. Jacob Melckebeke, to Philippus Op de beeke.
2816. ,, Maidstone, Tuesday, 16 [=26] September. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2817. ,, Sandwich, Tuesday, 7 [=17] October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
2818. ,, Bommel, Wednesday, 8 [=18] October. Paulus Arleboutius, to the London Community.
2819. ,, London, Thursday, 9 [=19] October. Jean Aurelius, to the London Church.
2820. ,, London, Thursday, 16 [=26] October. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
2821. ,, Mortlake, Monday, 27 October [=6 November]. The Mortlake Congregation, to the London Community.
2822. ,, London, Sunday, 2 [=12] November. Pauwels de Vos, to the London Church.
2823. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 3 [=13] November. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2824. ,, Stratford Lancthorn, Wednesday, 12 [=22] November. Testimonial of Jan de Ninne concerning Susana Stickelorom.
2825. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 24 November [=4 December]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2826. ,, London, Thursday, 27 November [=7 December]. The London Community, to Arnoldus Larenus.
2827. ,, London, Saturday, 29 November [=9 December]. Agreement between Diericke Hoste &c. of London, and John Hulenberck &c. of Mortlake.
2828. ,, London, Tuesday, 9 [=19] December. Ralph Smith agrees to print 800 Copies of "The Discipline and Gouvernement of the Reformed Dutch Church, London."
2829. 1646. London, Tuesday, 23 December [=2 January]. Receipt of Ralph Smith for £5. 3 for 50 Copies of the "Corpus Disciplinæ" of the London Church.
2830. ,, London, [ ]. Johannes Sictor, to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches in London.
2831. ,, 's Hertogenbosch, Saturday, 6 January. Cornelius Lemannus testifies that Anna de Bruyn is still residing at 's Hertogenbosch.
2832. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 5 [=15] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2833. ,, Dover, Monday, 5 [=15] January. Jacques Le Candele &c., to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London.
2834. ,, London, Wednesday, 14 [=24] January. The Coetus of the three Foreign Churches of London, to the Brethren of Dover.
2835. ,, Wesel, Monday, 26 January [=5 February]. Philippus Op der Beeck, to the London Community.
2836. ,, London, Tuesday, 27 January [=6 February]. A Collection proposed to provide John Love with a troop of horse to fight against the rebels in Munster.
2837. ,, Yarmouth, Sunday, 1 [=11] February. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2838. ,, Dover, Wednesday, 4 [=14] February. Jacques Le Candele and others, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.
2839. ,, London, Thursday, 5 [=15] February. Articles of the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London concerning Jean de La Marche.

2840. 1646. London, Thursday, 12 [=22] February. Cornelis Vermuyden, to Cesar Calandryn.
2841. „ Maidstone, Monday, 2 [=12] March. Johannes Teellinck, to Caesar Calandrinus &c.
2842. „ Maidstone, Thursday & Friday, 5 & 6 [=15 & 16] March. Statements concerning disputes in the Dutch Community of Maidstone.
2843. „ Maidstone, Friday, 6 [=16] March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2844. „ Utrecht, Saturday, 7 [=17] March. Arnoldus Larenus, to the London Church.
2845. „ London, circa 12 [=22] March. Assuerus Fromanteel and Mary his wife, to the London Community.
2846. „ Norwich, Monday, 16 [=26] March. The Norwich Church, to the London Community.
2847. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 26 March [=5 April]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2848. „ London, Monday, 30 March [=9 April]. Statement concerning the privileges of the Foreign Churches in England.
2849. „ London, Monday, 30 March [=9 April]. The London Church, to Dr Wolgang Mayer.
2850. „ London, Monday, 30 March [=9 April]. The London Church, to Dr Theodorus Zuingerus.
2851. „ Wesel, Friday, 3 [=13] April. Philippus op der Beeck, to the London Community.
2852. „ London, Saturday, 18 [=28] April. John Ley, to Caesar Calandrinus.
2853. „ Dover, Monday, 20 [=30] April. M. De Haze &c., to the Coetus of the three Foreign Churches of London.
2854. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 2 [=12] May. The Sandwich Church send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
2855. „ Colchester, Sunday, 3 [=13] May. The Colchester Community send Deputies to the same Colloque.
2856. „ Canvey-Island, Sunday, 3 [=13] May. The Canvey-Island Community send Deputies to the same Colloque.
2857. „ Norwich, Sunday, 3 [=13] May. The Norwich Community send Deputies to the same Colloque.
2858. „ Yarmouth, Sunday, 3 [=13] May. The Yarmouth Community, to the same Colloque.
2859. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 4 [=14] May. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2860. „ Bruges, Thursday, 31 May. Toemaes Craeije, alias Meynders, to Caesar Calandrinus and Philippus Op de Becke.
2861. „ Elbing, Sunday, 24 May [=3 June]. Johannes Amos Comenius, to Cæsar Calandrinus and Philippus Op de Beeck.
2862. „ London, circa 4 [=14] June. Assuerus Fromanteel, to the London Church.
2863. „ Mortlake, Tuesday, 16 [=26] June. Gillis van de Put, to the London Church.
2864. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 13 [=23] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2865. „ London, Thursday, 16 [=26] July. Account between Guilielmus Apollonij and the London Church.
2866. „ London, Thursday, 23 July [=2 August]. Jacobus, the son of Maillart de Cerf, to the London Community.
2867. „ London, Thursday, 23 July [= 2 August]. John Ley, to Caesar Calandrin.
2868. „ London, circa 30 July [=9 August]. Ann Collingworth, to the London Church.
2869. „ London, Thursday, 6 [=16] August. Cornelis Duits, to the London Church.
2870. „ Flushing, Tuesday, 18 September. Franchoijs Thijsse, to the London Church.
2871. „ London, circa 10 [=20] September. Jurine Sutch, to the London Congregation.
2872. „ Mortlake, Thursday, 1 [=11] October. The Mortlake Congregation, to the London Community.
2873. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 12 [=22] October. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2874. „ London, Thursday, 12 [=22] November. Assuerus Fromenteel is proclaimed from the pulpit of the London Church as having fallen into sin.
2875. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 16 [=26] November. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2876. „ Maidstone, Wednesday, 18 [=28] November. The Maidstone Community, to the London Church.
2877. 1647. Yarmouth, Monday, 28 December [=7 January]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2878. „ London, Friday, 29 January [=8 February]. The London Church, to Theodorus Zuingerus.
2879. „ London, Friday, 29 January [=8 February]. The London Church, to Wolgang Mayer.
2880. „ London, Friday, 29 January [=8 February]. The London Church, to Mattheus Schriber.

2881. 1647. Basel, March. Wolgang Mayer, to the London Church.
2882. „ Canterbury, Monday, 1 [=11] March. Sentence of the Classis of Canterbury in the case of Joseph Poujade.
2883. „ Basel, Tuesday, $\frac{9}{19}$ March. Jeremias Mitz and Mattheus Schreiber, to Caesar Calandrinus.
2884. „ London, Tuesday, 9 [=19] March. Order of the Committee for plundered Ministers, in the case of Joseph Poujade.
2885. „ London, Saturday, 20 [=30] March. Indenture between William Cumbar and Dierick Host &c.
2886. „ London, Saturday, 20 [=30] March. Jacobus de Cerf, to the London Church.
2887. „ Maidstone, Monday, 22 March [=1 April]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2888. „ London, Thursday, 15 [=25] April. The London Church re-admit Georgius Schorstig to the Holy Supper.
2889. „ London, Thursday, 15 [=25] April. Petition of Demetrius Christophorus, to the London Congregation.
2890. „ London, Friday, 16 [=26] April. Receipt of Valantin Wanley for £10 received from the London Consistory advanced to Emanuel Mayer.
2891. „ Delf, Tuesday, 21 May. Certificate of the Reformed Church of Delf, concerning the widow Judith Moreau.
2892. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 31 May [=10 June]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2893. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 28 June [=8 July]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2894. „ Amsterdam, Monday, 8 July. Certificate of the betrothal of Elsgie Cornelisd' with Nicolaes Hendrixsn Stelt.
2895. „ Mortlake, Thursday, 8 [=18] July. The Mortlake Congregation, to Caesar Calandrinus.
2896. „ London, Thursday, 15 [=25] July. Account of Caesar Calandrinus, concerning the "Corpus Disciplinæ."
2897. „ Norwich, Saturday, 24 July [=3 August]. Decision of the Committee for plundered Ministers in the cause of Pierre de Laune and Pierre D'Assigny.
2898. „ London, Saturday, 31 July [=10 August]. The Committee for the Militia of London request the prayers of the various Ministers of the City for the preservation of the City.
2899. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 3 [=13] August. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2900. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] August. Extract from the Acta of the London Church, concerning their dispute with Salomon vanden Broecke.
2901. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 17 [=27] August. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the London Church.
2902. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] August. The London Church, to the Maidstone Community.
2903. „ London, Friday, 20 [=30] August. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
2904. „ Colchester, Monday, 23 August [=2 September]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
2905. „ London, Friday, 27 August [=6 September]. Decision of the Committee for plundered Ministers in the case of Joseph Poujade.
2906. „ Norwich, Monday, 30 August [=9 September]. The Walloon Church of Norwich, to the London Church.
2907. „ Great Yarmouth, Monday, 30 August [=9 September]. The Yarmouth Community, to the Colchester Community.
2908. „ Norwich, Monday, 30 August [=9 September]. The Norwich Community, to the Colchester Community.
2909. „ Sandwich, Monday, 30 August [=9 September]. The Sandwich Community, to the Colchester Community.
2910. „ Canvey-Land, Sunday, 5 [=15] September. The Canvey Island Community, to the Colloque in London.

2911.	1647.	London, Sunday, 5 [=15] September. The London Church send Deputies to the Colloque of 9 September 1647.
2912.	,,	Sandwich, Monday, 6 [=16] September. The Sandwich Community send Deputies to the same Colloque.
2913.	,,	Canterbury, Wednesday, 8 [=18] September. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Synod of the French and Flemish Churches assembled in London.
2914.	,,	Canterbury, Wednesday, 8 [=18] September. The Politic Men of the Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the same Synod.
2915.	,,	London, Friday, 10 [=20] September. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
2916.	,,	Norwich, Monday, 13 [=23] September. The Norwich Church, to the Colloque in London.
2917.	,,	Maidstone, Thursday, 16 [=26] September. The Maidstone Community, to the same Colloque.
2918.	,,	Norwich, Monday, 20 [=30] September. The Norwich Church, to the same Colloque.
2919.	,,	Yarmouth, Monday, 20 [=30] September. The Yarmouth Community, to the same Colloque.
2920.	,,	Sandwich, Monday, 20 [=30] September. The Sandwich Community, to the same Colloque.
2921.	,,	Yarmouth, Monday, 4 [=14] October. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
2922.	,,	Maidstone, Sunday, 10 [=20] October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2923.	,,	London, Thursday, 21 [=31] October. The London Community, to the Maidstone Community.
2924.	,,	Maidstone, Sunday, 24 October [=3 November]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
2925.	,,	Canveyland, Sunday, 24 October [=3 November]. The Canvey Island Community, to the Colloque in London.
2926.	,,	London, Wednesday, 27 October [=6 November]. Declaration of Daniel Pels concerning certain theological doctrines and opinions.
2927.	,,	London, Thursday, 28 October [=7 November]. Remonstrance of Joseph Poujade to the Synod of the Foreign Churches assembled in London.
2928.	,,	Maidstone, Monday, 1 [=11] November. Daniel Pels, to the Colloque in London.
2929.	,,	Sandwich, Monday, 1 [=11] November. The Sandwich Community, to the Colloque in London.
2930.	,,	London, Thursday, 4 [=14] November. Justification of Joseph Poujade against the accusations of his adversaries.
2931.	,,	Norwich, Thursday, 4 [=14] November. The Walloon Church of Norwich, to the Dutch and Walloon Churches assembled in London.
2932.	,,	Canterbury, Monday, 8 [=18] November. Pierre de Lobeau, to the Synod in London.
2933.	,,	Canterbury, Monday, 8 [=18] November. Certificate of the Walloon Church of Canterbury regarding Susanne de Lobeau.
2934.	,,	Maidstone, Monday, 8 [=18] November. The Maidstone Community, to the Colloque in London.
2935.	,,	London, Monday & Friday, 8 and 12 [=18 & 22] November. Objections and answers in the case of Joseph Poujade, submitted to the Colloque.
2936.	,,	Canterbury, Tuesday, 9 [=19] November. Deposition of Hester Hooke, in the case of Joseph Poujade.
2937.	,,	Canterbury, Friday, 12 [=22] November. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Synod in London.
2938.	,,	Canterbury, Friday, 12 [=22] November. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Synod in London.
2939.	,,	Canterbury, Tuesday, 16 [=26] November. Testimony of the wife of David de Woudrin, in the case of Joseph Poujade.
2940.	,,	Canterbury, Tuesday, 16 [=26] November. Three Members of the Walloon Church of Canterbury ask to have their Minister Joseph Poujade restored to them.
2941.	,,	Canterbury, Thursday, 18 [=28] November. Testimony of Pierre de La Pierre and Jean Le Keux, in the case of Joseph Poujade.
2942.	,,	Maidstone, Thursday, 18 [=28] November. Expenses of the Maidstone Community, in connection with the Colloque held in London.
2943.	,,	Canterbury, Monday, 22 November [=2 December]. Evidence of Henry Joy, in the case of Symon Oudart (Joseph Poujade).

2944. 1647. Yarmouth, Monday, 22 November [=2 December]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2945. ,, Canterbury, Monday, 22 November [=2 December]. Depositions of Jean Despaigne and Jean Manneke, Senior, in the case of Joseph Poujade.

2946. ,, Canterbury, Monday, 22 November [=2 December]. Depositions of Pierre de Lobeau and Jean Oudart, in the case of Joseph Poujade.

2947. ,, Canterbury, circa 23 November [=3 December]. Statement of Joseph Poujade regarding his maid-servant.

2948. ,, Canterbury, Thursday, 25 November [=5 December]. Petition of certain Elders, Deacons &c. of the Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Synod in London.

2949. ,, Colchester, Tuesday, 30 November [=10 December]. The Colchester Community, to the Colloque in London.

2950. ,, Canterbury, Thursday, 2 [=12] December. Replies to the Request of Elders, Deacons &c. of the French Church of Canterbury.

2951. ,, Canterbury, Thursday, 2 [=12] December. Replies to the Resolutions of Joseph Poujade, concerning the case of his maid-servant.

2952. ,, London, circa 11 December. Petition of the Synod of the Dutch and French Churches in England, to the House of Commons.

2953. ,, Canterbury, Tuesday, 14 [=24] December. Philippe Delmé demands a judgment, not an accommodation.

2954. ,, Maidstone, Tuesday, 21 [=31] December. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2955. ,, Yarmouth, Tuesday, 21 [=31] December. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2956. 1648. Yarmouth, Monday, 3 [=13] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2957. ,, London, Thursday, 6 [=16] January. Expenses connected with the holding of the Synod of the Foreign Churches in London.

2958. ,, London, Thursday, 6 [=16] January. The Synod of the Foreign Churches assembled in London, to Jaques Le Candele.

2959. ,, Dover, Monday, 10 [=20] January. Jacques le Candele, to Dierick Hoste.

2960. ,, Maidstone, Tuesday, 11 [=21] January. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

2961. ,, Canterbury, Thursday, 13 [=23] January. Extract from the Consistorial Book of the Walloon Church, concerning an order of Joseph Poujade to pursue his lawsuit.

2962. ,, Canterbury, Monday, 17 [=27] January. Certain Members of the Walloon Church of Canterbury, to Jonas Proost, on Joseph Poujade's case.

2963. ,, London, Thursday, 20 [=30] January. Memorandum of Philippe Delmé for the Synod of the Dutch and French Churches assembled in London.

2964. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 24 January [=3 February]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2965. ,, Canterbury, Monday, 24 January [=3 February]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Synod in London.

2966. ,, Groningen, Wednesday, 2 [=12] February. The Reformed Community of Groningen, to the London Community.

2967. ,, Yarmouth, circa 3 [=13] February. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2968. ,, Canterbury, Friday, 4 [=14] February. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Synod in London.

2969. ,, London, Monday, 7 [=17] February. The Synod in London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2970. ,, Yarmouth, circa 10 [=20] February. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

2971. ,, Canterbury, Friday, 11 [=21] February. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Synod in London.

2972. ,, London, Friday, 18 [=28] February. The Coetus of the Dutch and French Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2973. 1648. Canterbury, Tuesday, 22 February [=3 March]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to Jean Niclaes.

2974. „ London, Thursday, 24 February [=5 March]. The Coetus of the Dutch and French Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Norwich.

2975. „ London, Thursday, 24 February [=5 March]. The Synod of the Dutch and French Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

2976. „ Canterbury, Thursday, 24 February [=5 March]. Proceedings of Joseph Poujade since sentence was passed on him on 24 December 1647.

2977. „ Canterbury, Friday, 25 February [=6 March]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the Dutch and French Churches of London.

2978. „ Canterbury, Sunday, 27 February [=8 March]. Grievances of certain Members of the Walloon Church of Canterbury, against the Politic Men of the same Church.

2979. „ Canterbury, Monday, 28 February [=9 March]. Joseph Poujade brings a law-suit against Arnold Deheme and his wife.

2980. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 29 February [=10 March]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the French and Dutch Churches of London.

2981. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 29 February [=10 March]. The same Church, to the same Coetus.

2982. „ Canterbury, Friday, 3 [=13] March. The same Church, to the same Coetus.

2983. „ Canterbury, Monday, 6 [=16] March. Declaration of Richard May, concerning Joseph Poujade.

2984. „ Canterbury, Thursday, 9 [=19] March. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the Dutch and French Churches of London.

2985. „ London, Saturday, 11 [=21] March, and Wednesday, 22 March [=1 April]. Extracts from the Acts of the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London, concerning the cases of D'Assigni and Poujade.

2986. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 14 [=24] March. Depositions of Samuel Pinçon &c., in the case of Joseph Poujade.

2987. „ London, Saturday, 18 [=28] March. Robert Lade forbids Joseph Poujade to preach in St Dunstan's without Westgate.

2988. „ Canterbury, Saturday, 18 [=28] March. Henry Oxinden desires the Recorder of Canterbury to prevent Joseph Poujade from preaching at Canterbury.

2989. „ London, Monday, 20 [=30] March. The Dutch and French Churches of London send Deputies to Canterbury in regard to Joseph Poujade.

2990. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 21 [=31] March. Extract from the Acts of the Consistory of the Walloon Church of Canterbury, concerning Joseph Poujade.

2991. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 21 [=31] March. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the French and Dutch Churches of London.

2992. „ Santhof, Thursday, 23 March [=2 April]. The Dutch Congregation of Santhof, to the Colloque of the Dutch and French Communities of London.

2993. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 26 March [=5 April]. The Maidstone Congregation, to the London Community.

2994. „ Canterbury, Tuesday, 28 March [=7 April]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the Dutch and French Churches of London.

2995. „ Canterbury, Friday, 31 March [=10 April]. Petition of the Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the House of Commons, in the case of Joseph Poujade.

2996. „ London, Friday, 31 March [=10 April]. The House of Commons refer the [preceding] Petition to the Committee of Plundered Ministers.

2997. „ Santhoff, Thursday, 6 [=16] April. The Dutch Congregation of Santhoff, to the London Church.

2998. „ Canterbury, Saturday, 8 [=18] April. Certain Members of the Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches in London.

2999. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 10 [=20] April. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3000. „ London, Monday, 17 [=27] April. Decision of the Committee for Plundered Ministers, in the case of Joseph Poujade.

3001. 1648. Santhoff, Tuesday, 18 [=28] April. The Dutch Congregation of Santhoff, to the London Church.

3002. .. London, Sunday, 14 [=24] May, to Thursday, 23 November [=3 December]. Acta of the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

3003. .. Wesel, Saturday, $\frac{17}{27}$ June. Philippus op der Beeck, to the London Community.

3004. .. Maidstone, Tuesday, 27 June [=7 July]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

3005. .. Yarmouth, Monday, 10 [=20] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3006. .. London, Friday, 14 [=24] July. John Van Est &c. release Joos Godschalk &c. from all Actions, Suits &c., concerning his father's estate.

3007. .. London, August. Reasons concerning the Foreign Weavers.

3008. .. Yarmouth, Monday, 7 [=17] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3009. .. London, Monday, 28 August [=7 September]. Act for the continuation of the Union of the Dutch and French Churches of England.

3010. .. Colchester, Friday, 8 [=18] September. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3011. .. London, Saturday, 9 [=19] September. James Van Est releases Joos Godschalk &c. from all actions, suits &c. concerning his father's estate.

3012. .. Yarmouth, Monday, 11 [=21] September. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3013. .. London, Monday, 25 September [=5 October]. List of the Collection made by the London Community, in behalf of the Colchester Community.

3014. .. 's Gravenhage, Monday, 25 September [=5 October]. Isaac Dorislaus, to the London Community.

3015. .. Maidstone, Monday, 9 [=19] October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

3016. .. Cologne, Tuesday, $\frac{17}{27}$ October. Mathias Schriver, to Abraham Otger.

3017. .. London, Friday, 20 [=30] October. The Committee for Plundered Ministers require a Report concerning the disputes in the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

3018. .. Colchester, Tuesday, 24 October [=3 November]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3019. .. Flensburg, Wednesday, 25 October [=4 November]. Frederic III., King of Denmark, grants a Congregation of Netherlanders free exercise of religion.

3020. .. London, Tuesday, 7 [=17], and Thursday, 23 November [=3 December]. Act of the Dutch Members of the Coetus concerning an Act of their French brethren.

3021. .. London, Wednesday, 22 November [=2 December]. The House of Commons refer the case of the Walloon Church of Canterbury to the Committee of Plundered Ministers.

3022. .. Yarmouth, Wednesday, 22 November [=2 December]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3023. .. Leiden, Monday, 21 December. The Walloon Church of Leiden, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

3024. 1649. Maidstone, Tuesday, 9 [=19] January. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

3025. .. Santhof, Saturday, 27 January [=6 February.] The French Church of Santhof, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

3026. .. Canterbury, Tuesday, 6 [=16] February. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the London-French Church.

3027. .. Canterbury, Friday, 16 [=26] February. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

3028. .. London, Thursday, 1 [=11] March. Receipt of the London Church for £250, being a Legacy from Anna Middelton.

3029. .. Canterbury, Friday, 2 [=12] March. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

3030. .. London, Saturday, 10 [=20] March. Pierre Bellon, to the London Church.

3031. .. London, Thursday, 15 [=25] March. Cornelis Roovers, to the London Church.

3032. 1649. Canterbury, Tuesday, 20 [=30] March. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

3033. ,, London, Thursday, 22 March [=1 April]. The Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

3034. ,, Maidstone, Monday, 26 March [=5 April]. The Maidstone Congregation, to the London Community.

3035. ,, London, Sunday, 8 [=18] April, to Wednesday, 22 May 1850. Acta of the Coetus of the Dutch and French Churches of London.

3036. ,, Canterbury, Thursday, 12 [=22] April. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

3037. ,, London, Saturday, 14 [=24] April. The Lord Mayor of London notifies that the Commons have enacted the keeping of a day of Humiliation on the 19th following.

3038. ,, London, Saturday, 14 [=24] April. Proclamation of the Lord Mayor of London, regarding the observance of the Lord's-day and Fast-days.

3039. ,, London, Wednesday, 16 [=26] May. Marria Collins, to the London Congregation.

3040. ,, London, Sunday, 20 [=30] May. Order of Weavers-Hall, concerning Weavers' apprentices.

3041. ,, London, Wednesday, 30 May [=9 June]. Memorandum of past events, from Thursday 19 [=29] June 1645 to Wednesday, 30 May [=9 June] 1649.

3042. ,, Utrecht, Thursday, 21 June [=1 July]. Testimonial of Guil. Suredoncius, concerning Justus Larenus.

3043. ,, Utrecht, Friday, 22 June [=2 July]. Elisabeth Van Laren, to Jan Abeele.

3044. ,, London, Monday, 2 [=12] July. Report of the Sworn Viewers of the City of London, to the Lord Mayor, concerning alleged encroachments on the Dutch Church.

3045. ,, Bethnall Green, Sunday, 15 [=25] July. Balthazar Gerbier, to the London Church.

3046. ,, London, Monday, 16 [=26] July. The Committee for Plundered Ministers summon Joseph Poujade before them.

3047. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 23 July [=2 August]. The Yarmouth Congregation, to the London Community.

3048. ,, London, Tuesday, 24 July [=3 August]. The Committee for Plundered Ministers suspend Joseph Poujade from preaching till further order.

3049. ,, London, Saturday, 28 July [=7 August]. The Lord Mayor of London, to Caesar Calandrinus, concerning the observance of the Lord's Day.

3050. ,, Canterbury, circa 12 [=22] August. Apology of Joseph Poujade, against the accusations of his Adversaries.

3051. ,, Bethnall Green, Sunday, 26 August [=5 September]. Balthazar Gerbier, to the London Church.

3052. ,, Bethnall Green, Tuesday, 4 [=14] September. Balthazar Gerbier, to the London Church.

3053. ,, Canterbury, Tuesday, 18 [=28] September. The Deputies of the Committee for plundered Ministers, to the same Committee.

3054. ,, Canterbury, Tuesday, 18 [=28] September. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.

3055. ,, London, Monday, 24 September [=4 October]. The Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London, to the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

3056. ,, London, Tuesday, 2 [=12] October. William Rushout, his wife, and John East release Joas Godschalk and others from all further actions.

3057. ,, London, Wednesday, 10 [=20] October. Marie du Bois states what Abraham Otger owes her.

3058. ,, Yarmouth, Thursday, 18 [=28] October. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3059. ,, London, Thursday, 25 October [=4 November]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.

3060. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 29 October [=8 November]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3061. 1649. London, Thursday, 1 [=11] November. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3062. ,, Canterbury, Tuesday, 6 [=16] November. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.
3063. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 26 November [=6 December]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3064. ,, Nuremberg, Friday, 30 November [=10 December]. The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the London Church.
3065. ,, London, Wednesday, 5 [=15] December. Marie du Bois, to the London Congregation.
3066. ,, Utrecht, Friday, 7 [=17] December. Elisabeth Van Laren, to the London Community.
3067. ,, London, Sunday, 9 [=19] December. Petition of Dutch Handicraftsmen in and about London, to the House of Commons.
3068. ,, London, Thursday, 13 [=23] December. Bartholomæus Mikysko and Caspar Hlawacius, to the London Church.
4374. circa 1650. [London]. List of Legacies left to the London Church.
3069. 1650. London, Saturday, 29 December [=8 January]. Marie du Bois, to the London Congregation.
3070. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 21 [=31] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3071. ,, Maidstone, Wednesday, 27 February [=9 March]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3072. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 18 [=28] March. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3073. ,, London, Thursday, 21 [=31] March. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3074. ,, Newgate Prison, Tuesday, 7 [=17] May. Thomas Knolles, to the London Community.
3075. ,, London, Sunday, 16 [=26] June. Dominicus a Fogelsangk, to the London Church.
3076. ,, Gravesend, Wednesday, 26 June [=6 July]. John Van Roosebecke consents to the marriage of his daughter "Zare", with Willem Kieng.
3077. ,, Canvey-Island, Monday, 1[=11] July. The Canvey-Island Community, to the London Church.
3078. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 26 August [=5 September]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3079. ,, Duloe in Cornwall, Thursday, 5 [=15] September. James Forbes, to Philippus Op den Beck.
3080. ,, Amsterdam, Wednesday, 28 September. Feyke Pieters, to the Reader of the London Congregation.
3081. ,, London, Wednesday, 25 September [=5 October]. Maria Defet, to the London Church.
3082. ,, Maidstone, Tuesday, 8 [=18] October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3083. ,, Santoft, Tuesday, 29 October [=8 November]. The Foreign Churches of Santoft, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.
3084. ,, London, Thursday, 31 October, [=10 November]. Maria Defet, to Joos Godtschalck.
3085. ,, Maidstone, Wednesday, 6 [=16] November. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3086. ,, London, Thursday, 5 [=15] December. The London Community, to the Maidstone Community.
3087. } 1651. Utrecht, Friday, 27 December [=6 January]. Elisabeth van Laren, and Jodocus Larenus
3088. } to the London Community.
4375. circa 1651. [London,]. Abraham de Kerel, to the London Church.
3089. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 30 December [=9 January]. The Sandwich Church, to the London Community.
3090. ,, London, Thursday, 2 [=12] January. The London Church, to the Sandwich Community.
3091. ,, Maidstone, Sunday, 9 [=19] March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3092. ,, London, Friday, 14 [=24] March. The London Church, to the Colchester Community.
3093. ,, Colchester, Wednesday, 19 [=29] March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3094. ,, Norwich, Thursday, 20 [=30] March. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
3095. ,, Canvey-Island, Monday, 24 March [=3 April]. The Canvey-Island Community, to the London Community.
3096. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 24 March [=3 April]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3097. 1651. Sandwich, Monday, 24 March [=3 April]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3098. ,, London, Thursday, 27 March [=6 April]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3099. ,, London, Thursday, 27 March [=6 April]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
3100. ,, London, Monday, 31 March [=10 April]. The London Community, to the Norwich Community.
3101. ,, Amsterdam, Thursday, 4 May. The English Church of Amsterdam, to the London Congregation.
3102. ,, Amsterdam, Thursday, 4 May. The Classis of Amsterdam, to the London Community.
3103. ,, London, Thursday, 1 [=11] May. The London Church, to Johan Beck.
3104. ,, London, Friday, 2 [=12] May. Gerlach Momma, to Willem Ruschout.
3105. ,, London, Thursday, 8 [=18] May. The London Church, to the Classis of Amsterdam.
3106. ,, London, Thursday, 8 [=18] May. The London Church, to the English Church of Amsterdam.
3107. ,, London, Thursday, 15 [=25] May. Francoys Lodewick, to the London Community.
3108. ,, Reciffo de Phernambuco, Friday, 26 May. Christoffel Meixtner, to the London Community.
3109. ,, Maidstone, Friday, 23 May [=2 June]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3110. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 26 May [=5 June]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3111. ,, Amsterdam, Wednesday, 7 June. The English Reformed Church at Amsterdam, to the London Church.
3112. ,, Amsterdam, Wednesday, 7 June. The Classis of Amsterdam, to the London Community.
3113. ,, London, Thursday, 5 [=15] June. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3114. ,, London, Thursday, 19 [=29] June. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3115. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 23 June [=3 July]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3116. ,, London, Thursday, 3 [=13] July. Abraham de Keerel, to the London Church.
3117. ,, London, Friday, 14 [=24] November. The London Community, to Dierick Hoste.
3118. ,, Middelburg, Saturday, 2 December. Dierick Hoste, to the London Community.
3119. 1652. Maidstone, Tuesday, 23 December [=2 January]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3120. ,, Middelburg, Thursday, 4 January. Dierick Hoste, to the London Community.
3121. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 29 December [=8 January]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3122. ,, London, Saturday, 10 [=20] January. M. van Hillebrants, to the London Church.
3123. ,, Sandwich, Tuesday, 13 [=23] January. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3124. ,, London, Thursday, 15 [=25] January. Nicolaus Kis-Hat-hazj and Joann. P. Somosi, to the London Church.
3125. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 26 January [=5 February]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3126. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 26 January [=5 February]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3127. ,, Middelburg, Monday, 5 February. Caerle Cournut, to the London Church.
3128. ,, Maidstone, Wednesday, 28 January [=7 February]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3129. ,, London, February. — Ruffin, to the London Church.
3130. ,, Colchester, Wednesday, 11 [=21] February. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3131. ,, London, Thursday, 12 [=22] February. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3132. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 16 [=26] February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3133. ,, Colchester, Tuesday, 17 [=27] February. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3134. ,, Norwich, Monday, 8 [=18] March. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
3135. ,, Maidstone, Wednesday, 7 [=17] April. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3136. ,, Utrecht, Thursday, 8 [=18] April. Jodocus van Laren, to the London Community.
3137. ,, Aardenburg, Saturday, 20 April. Guilielmus Rynvaen testifies about Johannes van Eythuysen and Janneken Willems.
3138. ,, The Hague, Friday, 26 April. The Council of Holland, Zeeland and Friesland testify about Johannes Beutacq.
3139. ,, Zierikzee, Tuesday, 28 May. The Council of Zierikzee testify about Maeijken van Gooten.

3140. 1652. Dover & Canterbury, Wednesday, 2 [=12] June. Testimonials in behalf of two Jews converted to the Reformed Religion.
3141. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 28 June [=8 July]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3142. ,, Maidstone, Monday, 28 June [=8 July]. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3143. ,, London, July. Statement of Judith Stevens concerning the condition of the English residing in Holland.
3144. ,, Antwerp, Thursday, 11 July. Testimonial of Melchior van den Bossche as to two Jews baptized at Antwerp.
3145. ,, London, Friday, 30 July [=9 August]. Balthazar Gerbier, to the London Community.
3146. ,, Whitlesey, Sunday, 1 [=11] August. The French Church near Whitlesey, to the Coetus of the two Foreign Churches of London.
3147. ,, Whitehall, Wednesday, 4 [=14] August. Balthazar Gerbier, to Caesar Calandrin.
3148. ,, Whitehall, Friday, 6 [=16] August. The same, to the same.
3149. ,, London, Wednesday, 25 August [=4 September]. Testimonial in behalf of Anastasius Comnenus.
3150. ,, Hull, Thursday, 3 October. M. P. Groenvelt, to Cesar Calandrinus.
3151. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 27 September [=7 October]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3152. ,, Maidstone, Tuesday, 5 [=15] October. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3153. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 29 November [=9 December]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3154. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 6 [=16] December. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3155. 1653. London, Thursday, 13 [=23] January. Andreas Minet, to the London Community.
3156. ,, London, Thursday, 3 [=13] February. Andreas Minet, to the London Community.
3157. ,, Colchester, Wednesday, 23 February [=5 March]. Joannes Ruyting, to the London Community.
3158. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 28 February [=10 March]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3159. ,, Utrecht, Friday, 4 [=14] March. Joos Van Laren, to the London Community.
3160. ,, Yarmouth, Thursday, 10 [=20] March. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3161. ,, Norwich, Thursday, 10 [=20] March. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
3162. ,, Canvey-Island, Wednesday, 16 [=26] March. The Canvey-Island Community, to the London Community.
3163. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 28 March [=7 April]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Church.
3164. ,, London, Thursday, 7 [=17] April. The Government recommend the town of Glasgow to the charity of all pious people.
3165. ,, Yarmouth, Thursday, 14 [=24] April. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3166. ,, London, Thursday, 5 [=15] May. Extract from the Will of Margarite Keuckelhuys.
3167. ,, Canterbury, Thursday, 19 [=29] May. The Pastor (Theod. Crespin) Elders and Deacons of the French Church, Canterbury, to the Flemish and French Churches, London.
3168. ,, London, Friday, 20 [=30] May. Memorandum of J. Wachter, concerning transactions between Bennett and De Cerff.
3169. ,, Canterbury, Tuesday, 31 May [=10 June]. The Elders and Deacons of the Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.
3170. ,, Maidstone, Thursday, 2 [=12] June. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.
3171. ,, London, Wednesday, 8 [=18] June. The Dutch and French Churches of London, to Theodore Crespin &c.
3172. ,, London, Sunday, 10 July [N.S.]. Five Prisoners petition the London Church for assistance.
3173. ,, Canterbury, Tuesday, 12 [=22] July. The Elders and Deacons of the Walloon Church, Canterbury, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.
3174. ,, London, Monday, 25 July [=4 August]. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to Theodore Crespin and the other Conductors of the New Assembly at Canterbury.
3175. ,, London, Monday, 25 July [=4 August]. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to the Elders and Deacons of the Walloon Church of Canterbury.

3176. 1653. Canterbury, Sunday, 31 July [=10 August]. The Minister (Theod. Crespin), Elders and Deacons of the French Church, Canterbury, to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches, London.

3177. „ Ipswich, Friday, 26 August [=5 September]. Certain prisoners, to the London Church.

3178. „ Wesel, Sunday, 4 [=14] September. Philippus Op de Beeck, to the London Community.

3179. „ Whitehall, Tuesday, 20 [=30] September. The Council of State, to the Lord Mayor of London.

3180. „ Whitehall, Tuesday, 27 September [=7 October]. The Council of State appoint a Committee in the case of Strangers Tradesmen.

3181. „ London, Friday, 11 [=21] November. The London Community, to Johan Beck.

3182. „ Wesel, Wednesday, 7 [=17] December. Philippus Op de Beeck, to the London Community.

3183. „ Mortlake, Monday, 19 [=29] December. Jan Ophalfens, to Cesar Calandrin.

3184. 1654. London, Thursday, 29 December [=8 January]. Bond of Laurens Du Mouchell S^r De Labussiere and Andrew Minet, to William Crosse and others.

3185. „ Wesel, Monday, 9 [=19] January. Philippus Op de Beeck, to the London Community.

3186. „ London, Saturday, 14 [=24] January. Dr Mortemer, to the London Church.

3187. „ London, Sunday, 26 February [=8 March]. Matthias Huss, to the London Church.

3188. „ London, Friday, 3 [=13] March. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3189. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 6 [=16] March. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3190. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 8 [=18] March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3191. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 13 [=23] March. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3192. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 14 [=24] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3193. „ London, Monday, 20 [=30] March. Indenture between John Lamott, Dirick Hoste and others, and Joseph Alport.

3194. „ Norwich, Monday, 20 [=30] March. The Norwich Community, to the London Church.

3195. „ Wesel, Thursday, 23 March [=2 April]. Testimonial of Ministers of the Word at Wesel, regarding Philip Op der Beeck.

3196. „ London, Sunday, 26 March [=5 April]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3197. „ Utrecht, Sunday, 2 [=12] April. Joos van Laren, to the London Community.

3198. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 5 [=15] April. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3199. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 6 [=16] April. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3200. „ Wesel, Thursday, 6 [=16] April. Philippus Op de Beeck, to the London Community.

3201. „ Colchester, Friday, 14 [=24] April. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3202. „ Norwich, Monday, 24 April [=4 May]. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.

3203. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 26 June [=6 July]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3204. „ London, Thursday, 3 [=13] August. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.

3205. „ London, Sunday, 27 August [=6 September]. Matthæus Ehmann, to the London Church.

3206. „ London, Thursday, 28 September [=8 October]. Grizoll Crutchsant, to the London Church.

3207. „ Sandwich, Monday, 16 [=26] October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3208. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 23 October [=2 November]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3209. „ Mortlake, Wednesday, 25 October [=4 November]. Dierick Hoste, to Pieter Vande Put.

3210. „ London, Thursday, 26 October [=5 November]. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.

3211. „ Sandwich, Monday, 6 [=16] November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3212. „ London, Monday, 13 [=23] November. The London Church, to the Professors of Theology at Geneva.

3213. „ London, Monday, 13 [=23] November. The London Church, to the Classis of the Reformed Churches in the Valleys of Piedmont.

3214. „ Sandwich, Monday, 20 [=30] November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Church.

3215. „ Canvey-Island, Tuesday, 28 November [=8 December]. Pieter Priem, to Pieter Kersteman.

3216. „ St Quentin, Saturday, 12 December. Pierre Crommelin, to Pierre Lombaert.

3217. 1654. London, Thursday, 7 [=17] December. Petition of Hilcha wife of Leonard Beza, to the London Church.

3218. „ Canterbury, Friday, 8 [=18] December. Jean Aiton, to the London Community.

3219. 1655. Sandwich, Monday, 25 December [=4 January]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3220. „ Sandwich, Monday, 1 [=11] January. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3221. „ London, Thursday, 11 [=21] January. The London Church, to the Sandwich Church.

3222. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 15 [=25] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3223. „ London, Friday, 19 [=29] January. List of Members of the London Congregation, residing at Mortlake.

3224. „ Sandwich, Monday, 29 January [=8 February]. Casparus van Nieren, to the London Community.

3225. „ London, Friday, 2 [=12] February. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3226. „ Norwich, Monday, 12 [=22] February. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.

3227. „ Sandwich, Monday, 12 [=22] February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3228. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 14 [=24] February. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3229. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 15 [=25] February. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3230. „ London, Thursday, 22 February [=4 March]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3231. „ Utrecht, Tuesday, 9 March. Jodocus van Laren, to the London Community.

3232. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 28 February [=10 March]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3233. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 5 [=15] March. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3234. „ Canvey-Island, Wednesday, 7 [=17] March. The Canvey-Island Community, to the London Community.

3235. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 15 [=25] March. The Maidstone Community, to the London Community.

3236. „ London, Monday, 19 [=29] March. The London Church, to the Classis of the Reformed Churches in the Valleys of Piedmont.

3237. „ London, Monday, 19 [=29] March. The London Church, to the Professors of Theology at Geneva.

3238. „ Sandwich, Monday, 9 [=19] April. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3239. „ London, Tuesday, 10 [=20] April. The London Community, to Hieronymus Beverningck.

3240. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 12 [=22] April. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3241. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] April. The London Church appoint Deputies to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities.

3242. „ Colchester, Sunday, 22 April [=2 May]. The Colchester Community appoint Deputies to the same Colloque.

3243. „ Norwich, Sunday, 22 April [=2 May]. The Norwich Community appoint Deputies to the same Colloque.

3244. „ Sandwich, Monday, 23 April [=3 May]. The Sandwich Community appoint Deputies to the same Colloque.

3245. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 23 April [=3 May]. The Yarmouth Community appoint Deputies to the same Colloque.

3246. „ Canvey-Island, Wednesday, 2 [=12] May. The Canvey-Island Community, to the same Colloque.

3247. „ London, Friday, 4 [=14] May. Pieter Priem, to the same Colloque.

3248. „ Canvey-Island, Saturday, 5 [=15] May. The Canvey-Island Community, to the same Colloque.

3249. „ London, Wednesday, 9 [=19] May. The Colloque in London, to the Classis of Schouwen.

3250. 1655. London, Wednesday, 9 [=19] May. The same Colloque, to Justus de Hubert.
3251. „ Yarmouth, Saturday, 12 [=22] May. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3252. „ Canvey-Island, Monday, 14 [=24] May. The Canvey-Island Community, to the London Community.
3253. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 21 [=31] May. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3254. „ London, Thursday, 31 May [=10 June]. The London Community, to Paulus Stafmacker.
3255. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 11 [=21] June. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community,
3256. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 18 [=28] June. The same, to the same.
3257. „ Canvey-Island, Monday, 18 [=28] June. The Canvey-Island Community, to the London Community.
3258. „ Zierikzee, Monday, 28 June. Justus de Huijbert, to the Colloque of the Dutch Communities in England.
3259. „ Nieuwerkerke, Thursday, 1 July. The Reformed Church at Nieuwerkerke testify about Johannes Beutac.
3260. „ Zierikzee, Tuesday, 6 July. The Classis of Schouwen, to the Colloque of the Dutch Communities of England.
3261. „ London, Thursday, 28 June [=8 July]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3262. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] July. Sentence of the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, against Joannes Butaq.
3263. „ London, Sunday, 22 July [=1 August]. The London Community, to Jan Lievens.
3264. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 25 July [=4 August]. Joannes Ruyting, to Cesar Calandrin and Dierick Hoste.
3265. „ Canveyland, Sunday, 29 July [=8 August]. The Canvey-Island Community, to the London Church.
3266. „ London, Monday, 30 July [=9 August]. Testimonial of the Officers and Inhabitants of Whitechapel concerning John Cooke and his wife.
3267. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 2 [=12] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3268. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] August. Jan Vanden Berghe, to the London Church.
3269. „ London, Thursday, 23 August [=2 September]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3270. „ Norwich, Monday, 27 August [=6 September]. Theophilus Elison, to the London Community.
3271. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 27 August [=6 September]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3272. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 29 August [=8 September]. Joannes Ruyting, to the London Church.
3273. „ Canvey Island, Sunday, 2 [=12] September. Certain Members of the Canvey Island Congregation are determined to retain Joh. Beutacq as their Minister.
3274. „ Sandwich, Monday, 3 [=13] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3275. „ London, Wednesday, 5 [=15] September. Statement of Wauterijnne Coeman about the Lords of Zierikzee.
3276. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 5 [=15] September. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3277. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 5 [=15] September. The Colchester Community authorise Thomas Cool to examine Petrus Van Suynen.
3278. „ London, Thursday, 6 [=16] September. Isaac de Puijt, to the London Church.
3279. „ London, Thursday, 6 [=16] September. Remonstrance and Petition of Martin Hardrett.
3280. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] September. Testimonial regarding Petrus van Suijnen.
3281. „ London, Friday, 14 [=24] September. The London Community, to Pieter Boye and other Members of the Canvey-Island Community.
3282. „ Sandwich, Monday, 17 [=27] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3283. 1655. Canvey-Island, Friday, 21 September [=1 October]. The Canvey-Island Community, to the London Community.

3284. ,, London, Friday, 28 September [=8 October]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3285. ,, Sandwich, Saturday, 29 September [=9 October]. Jan Laingniel, to the Sandwich Community.

3286. ,, London, Thursday, 4 [=14] October. Declaration in the case of Jan Vanden Berge.

3287. ,, Colchester, Wednesday, 10 [=20] October. The Colchester Community, to Caesar Calandrin and Dierick Hoste.

3288. ,, London, Thursday, 11 [=21] October. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3289. ,, Canvey Island, Saturday, 13 [=23] October. Pieter Priem, to Cæsar Calandrinus and Dierick Hoste.

3290. ,, Austria, circa 25 October. Baron Johann Jacob Ehegartner, to the London Church.

3291. ,, London, Friday, 26 October [=5 November]. The London Community, to the Canvey-Island Community.

3292. ,, London, Friday, 26 October [=5 November]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3293. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 29 October [=8 November]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3294. ,, Colchester, Wednesday, 31 October [=10 November]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3295. ,, London, Wednesday, 31 October [=10 November]. John Cooke, to the London Congregation.

3296. ,, Whitehall, Tuesday, 6 [=16] November. The Council, to the Mayor and Court of Aldermen of London.

3297. ,, London, Monday, 12 [=22] November. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3298. ,, London, Wednesday, 14 [=24] November. Pierre De Laune, to Cesar Calandrin.

3299. ,, Colchester, Thursday, 15 [=25] November. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3300. ,, London, Friday, 23 November [=3 December]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3301. ,, Norwich, Monday, 26 November [=6 December]. George Lescaillet, to Cesar Calandrin.

3302. ,, Colchester, Wednesday, 28 November [=8 December]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3303. ,, London, Tuesday, 4 [=14] December. The London Community, to the Norwich Community.

3304. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 10 [=20] December. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3305. ,, Norwich, Wednesday, 12 [=22] December. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.

3306. ,, London, Thursday, 13 [=23] December. Daniel van Peenen on the Summary of the Christian Religion.

3307. ,, Yarmouth, Friday, 14 [=24] December. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3308. ,, London, Thursday, 20 [=30] December. The London Community, to the Norwich and Yarmouth Communities.

3309. ,, Torn, Thursday, 20 [=30] December. The Foreign Community of Thornes, to the two Foreign Churches of London.

3310. 1656. London, Tuesday, 25 December [=4 January]. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to the Community of Strangers at Santhoff.

3311. ,, Yarmouth, Wednesday, 26 December [=5 January]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3312. ,, Sandwich, Two Songs by John Lagniel.

3313. ,, Yarmouth, Saturday, 5 [=15] January. The Yarmouth Community send Deputies to the Colloque in London.

3314. 1656. Norwich, Sunday, 6 [=16] January. The Norwich Community, to the same Colloque.
3315. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 6 [=16] January. The Sandwich Community appoint Deputies to the Colloque.
3316. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 6 [=16] January. Petition of the Sandwich Community, to the Colloque.
3317. „ Canvey Island, Sunday, 6 [=16] January. The Canvey-Island Community appoint Deputies to the Colloque.
3318. „ Colchester, Sunday, 6 [=16] January. The Colchester Community appoint Deputies to the Colloque.
3319. „ Littleborne, Sunday, 6 [=16] January. Declaration of the Landlady of the inn The Anchor, about John Aiton.
3320. „ Maidstone, Tuesday, 8 [=18] January. The Maidstone Community, to the Colloque in London.
3321. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 9 [=19] January. Jan Vanden Broucke, to the Colloque.
3322. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] January. The London Church appoint Deputies to the Colloque.
3323. „ Canvey Island, Thursday, 10 [=20] January. The Canvey-Island Community, to the Colloque.
3324. „ London, Thursday, 17 [=27] January. Memorandum regarding a gift of £200 of Nicolaes Corsellis, to the London Community.
3325. „ Thorney, Friday, 8 [=18] February. The Community of Strangers at Torn, to the French and Flemish Churches of London.
3326. „ Strasburg, Friday, 8 [=18] February. The Reformed Community in and about Strassburg, to the London Church.
3327. „ Utrecht, Friday, 15 [=25] February. Joos van Laren, to the London Community.
3328. „ Sandwich, Monday, 18 [=28] February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3329. „ Sandwich, Monday, 18 [=28] February. Jan Laingniel, to Cesar Calandrin.
3330. „ Canvey-Island, Wednesday, 20 February [=1 March]. The Canvey-Island Community, to the London Community.
3331. „ London, Sunday, 24 February [=5 March]. Acta of the London Church concerning the Disputes in the Sandwich Church.
3332. „ London, Friday, 29 February [=10 March]. The London Community, to the Canvey-Island Community.
3333. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 4 [=14] March. John Aijton submits to the Sentence of the Colloque in London.
3334. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 5 [=15] March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3335. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 9 [=19] March. Proceedings of the Deputies of the London Community, on 3 and 4 March 1656, regarding the disputes in the Sandwich Church.
3336. „ Sandwich, Monday, 31 March [=10 April]. Jan Laingniel, to the London Community.
3337. „ Torn, Friday, 4 [=14] April. The Flemish Congregation of Torn, to the two Foreign Consistories of London.
3338. „ London, Wednesday, 23 April [=3 May]. Proposals of the Consistory of the London-French Church regarding Elie Delmé.
3339. „ London, Thursday, 24 April [=4 May]. Petition of the wife of Thomas Townsend, to the London Church.
3340. „ London, Monday, 28 April [=8 May]. Names of a Subcommittee for Trade.
3341. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] May. Petition of Anne Collingworth, to the London Church.
3342. „ Sandwich, Monday, 12 [=22] May. Jan Laingniel, to the London Church.
3343. „ London, Tuesday, 13 [=23] May. Alessandro Amidei, to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London.
3344. „ London, Tuesday, 13 [=23] May. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3345. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 14 [=24] May. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3346. „ London, Wednesday, 21 [=31] May. Declaration of Martin Hardrett concerning a difference between John van Belcamp and Mrs Bonnell.
3347. „ Whitehall, Monday, 26 May [=5 June]. Petition of Fathers of Families of the London French Church to the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth.

3348. 1656. Sandwich, Monday, 26 May [=5 June]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3349. „ London, Sunday, 1 [=11] June. Declaration of Élie Delmé.
3350. „ Sandwich, Monday, 2 [=12] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3351. „ London, Friday, 13 [=23] June. Petition of the London-French Congregation, to the Lord Protector.
3352. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 2 [=12] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3353. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 2 [=12] July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3354. „ Sandwich, Monday, 7 [=17] July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3355. „ Mortlake, Saturday, 12 [=22] July. Dierick Hoste, to the London Community.
3356. „ Canveyland, Sunday, 20 [=30] July. The Canvey Island Community, to the London Community.
3357. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 30 July [=9 August]. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3358. „ London, circa Thursday, 7 [=17] August. Extract from the last will of Jean Lamotte.
3359. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 14 [=24] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3360. „ London, Tuesday, 14 [24] October. J. L. Thieullier, to the London Community.
3361. „ London, Sunday, 30 November [=10 December]. Extract from the last will of Sara Stephens.
3362. „ Sandwich, Monday, 1 [=11] December. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3363. „ Westminster, Wednesday, 3 [=13] December. The Subcommittee for Trade order the appearance of the Dutch and French Congregations upon complaint of Weavers Hall.
3364. „ Westminster, Wednesday, 10 [=20] December. The Subcommittee for Trade, to the Dutch and French Weavers.
3365. „ Westminster, Wednesday, 10 [=20] December. The Subcommittee for Trade order the bringing in a List of Strangers-Weavers.
3366. 1657. Westminster, Wednesday, 24 December [=3 January]. The Subcommittee for Trade grant an extension of time to the Dutch and French Weavers.
3367. „ Westminster, Wednesday, 31 December [=10 January]. The Subcommittee for Trade require an answer regarding the residence of Dutch and French Weavers.
3368. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 2 [=12] February. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3369. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 5 [=15] February. Certain Members of the Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3370. „ London, Friday, 13 [=23] February. Agreement between the London Community and Thomas Dorbar.
3371. „ Sandwich, Monday, 16 [=26] February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3372. „ Canvey Island, Friday, 27 February [=9 March]. The Canvey Island Community, to the London Community.
3373. „ Sandwich, Monday, 16 [=26] March. Various Members of the Sandwich Community request their Consistory to discharge their Minister Petrus Donsilius.
3374. „ Sandwich, Monday, 30 March [=9 April]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3375. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] April. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3376. „ Middelburg, Thursday, 26 April. Pieter Laccher, to Caesar Calandrin.
3377. „ Westminster, Saturday, 18 [=28] April. Otto Henricus Stöcker, to the London Church.
3378. „ London, Sunday, 26 April [=6 May]. Statement of Heri de Gardien concerning accusations brought against him.
3379. „ Sandwich, Monday, 27 April [=7 May]. Certain Members of the Sandwich Community, to Pieter De Vileer.
3380. „ Sandwich, Monday, 11 [=21] May. Petrus Domselius, to Cesar Calandrin.
3381. „ London, Thursday, 14 [=24] May. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3382. „ London, Thursday, 21 [=31] May. Questions about certain religious Doctrines, by Pieter Pluckoi.
3383. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 25 May [=4 June]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3384. „ Canvey Island, circa Tuesday, 26 May [=5 June]. The Canvey Island Community, to the London Community.
3385. „ London, Thursday, 28 May [=7 June]. The London Church, to the Sandwich Community.
3386. „ London, Friday, 29 May [=8 June]. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.

3387. 1657. Sandwich, Monday, 1 [=11] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3388. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 3 [=13] June. The Colchester Community, to Thomas Cool.
3389. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 3 [=13] June. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3390. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 7 [=17] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3391. „ London, Tuesday, 9 [=19] June, to Thursday, 9 [=19] July. Report of a Classis of the Dutch Churches of London and Colchester, in the case of Peter Domselius.
3392. „ London, Wednesday, 10 [=20] June. The Classis of the Dutch Communities of London and Colchester, to the Sandwich Community.
3393. „ Sandwich, Monday, 15 [=25] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3394. „ London, Thursday, 18 [=28] June. The Classis of the Dutch Churches of London and Colchester, to the Sandwich Community.
3395. „ Sandwich, Monday, 22 June [=2 July]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3396. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 24 June [=4 July]. The Colchester Community, to Thomas Cool.
3397. „ London, Thursday, 25 June [=5 July]. The Classis of the Dutch Churches of London and Colchester, to the Sandwich Community.
3398. „ Sandwich, Monday, 29 June [=9 July]. The Sandwich Community, to the Classis assembled in London.
3399. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] July. The Classis of the Churches of London and Colchester, to the Sandwich Community.
3400. „ Colchester, Monday, 6 [=16] July. The Colchester Community, to the Classis in London.
3401. „ Sandwich, Monday, 6 [=16] July. The Sandwich Community, to the Classis in London.
3402. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 6 [=16] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3403. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 10 [=20] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3404. „ Groningen, Friday, 10 [=20] July. Henricus Alting, to Philippus Op der Beeck.
3405. „ Norwich, Monday, 13 [=23] July. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.
3406. „ Sandwich, Monday, 20 [=30] July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3407. „ Sandwich, Monday, 27 July [=6 August]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3408. „ Sandwich, Monday, 27 July [=6 August]. Petrus Domselius, to the London Community.
3409. „ London, Monday, 27 July [=6 August]. The London Community, to Petrus Domselius.
3410. „ Sandwich, Monday, 3 [=13] August. Petrus Domselius, to the London Community.
3411. „ Sandwich, Monday, 3 [=13] August. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3412. „ London, Thursday, 6 [=16] August. The London Church, to Petrus Domselius.
3413. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 6 [=16] August. Petrus Domselius, to the London Community.
3414. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] August. The London Church, to Petrus Domselius.
3415. „ Flushing, Sunday, 26 August. Josias Brom, to the London Community.
3416. „ Sandwich, Monday, 17 [=27] August. Testimonial of the Sandwich Community, in behalf of Petrus Domselius.
3417. „ London, Sunday, 23 August [=2 September]. Extract from a book printed by the London-French Church against Élie Delmé.
3418. „ Sandwich, Monday, 24 August [=3 September]. Petrus Domselius to the London Community.
3419. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 25 August [=4 September]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3420. „ London, Thursday, 27 August [=6 September]. Testimonial of the Classis of the Dutch Churches of London and Colchester, in behalf of Petrus Domselius.
3421. „ Sandwich, Monday, 31 August [=10 September]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3422. „ Sandwich, Monday, 31 August [=10 September]. Petrus Domselius, to the London Community.
3423. „ London, Thursday, 3 [=13] September. The London Community, to Petrus Domselius.
3424. „ London, Saturday, 5 [=15] September. Certificate of Nicholas Johnson's birth.
3425. „ Amsterdam, Wednesday, 19 September. Treatise of P. W. Brugman, addressed to the Reformed Churches.
3426. „ Flushing, Thursday, 20 September. Josias Brom, to Hans Hoste.

3427. 1657. London, Sunday, 13 [=23] September. The Fathers of Families of the London-French Church, to the London Church.

3428. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 14 [=24] September. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3429. „ Sandwich, Monday, 14 [=24] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3430. „ London, Saturday, 19 [=29] September. Certain Fathers of Families of the London-French Church, to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches in London.

3431. „ London, Thursday, 24 September [=4 October]. The Fathers of Families of the London-French Church, to the London Congregation.

3432. „ London, Thursday, 24 September [=4 October]. Judick Colomeel, to the London Church.

3433. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 5 [=15] October. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3434. „ Sandwich, Monday, 5 [=15] October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3435. „ London, Friday, 9 [=19] October. Pater Macarius, to Caesar Calandrinus.

3436. „ Sandwich, Monday, 12 [=22] October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3437. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 15 [=25] October. Petrus Domselius, to the London Community.

3438. „ Flushing, Saturday, 10 November. Josias Brom, to Pieter Putte.

3439. „ Gouda, Tuesday, 20 November. Magdalena Andries Wilde, to Jacob Jacobs Throor.

3440. „ London, Thursday, 3 [=13] December. Memorandum of Pieter Kersteman regarding Joos van Laren, and the widow of Jeremias van Laren.

3441. „ London, Thursday, 17 [=27] December. Friedericus Kretzschmarus, to the London Church.

3442. 1658. London, Thursday, 31 December [=10 January]. Depositions regarding Jan Laingniel.

3443. „ London, Two Polish Exiles, to the London Church.

3444. „ Middelburg, Saturday, 19 January. Hans Hoste, to the London Church.

3445. „ Westminster, Thursday, 14 [=24] January. Friedericus Kretzschmarus, to the London Church.

3446. „ Beverwyck, Friday, 1 March. P. J. V. Brughman's Song on the twelve Articles of the Apostolic belief.

3447. „ Canvey Land, Monday, 26 April [=6 May]. The Canvey Island Community, to the London Community.

3448. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 30 April [=10 May]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3449. „ London, Wednesday, 2 [=12] June, to Friday, 30 July [=9 August]. Acts of the Colloque of the French Churches in England, on the controversy between the London-French Consistory and Élie Delmé and his friends.

3450. „ London, Saturday, 7 [=17] August. Account of Philippus op der Beeck, with Jacob Parrent.

3451. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] September. The London Community, to the Communities of Norwich, Colchester, &c.

3452. „ Northampton, Monday, 13 [=23] September. William Barlee, to Philippus Oppenbeek.

3453. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 15 [=25] September. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3454. „ Norwich, Wednesday, 15 [=25] September. The Norwich Community, to the London Community.

3455. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 15 [=25] September. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3456. „ Sandwich, Monday, 20 [=30] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3457. „ London, Monday, 4 [=14] October. Address of the Foreign Churches of England, to the Lord Protector Richard Cromwell.

3458. „ London, Monday, 4 [=14] October. Answer of the Lord Protector, Richard Cromwell, to the Address of the Foreign Churches of England.

3459. „ Yarmouth, Saturday, 23 October [=2 November]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3460. „ Maidstone, Thursday, 9 [=19] December. Daniel Beekman, to the London Congregation.

3461. 1659. London, Petition of Katherine Diggerdyne, to the London Church.
3462. „ London, Susanna Margareta Stuart, to the London Church.
3463. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 12 [=22] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3464. „ London, Thursday, 20 [=30] January. Extract from the last Will of Adam Lawrence.
3465. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] February. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3466. „ Sandwich, Monday, 14 [=24] February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3467. „ Beverwyck, Thursday, 27 February. P. J. V. Brugman, to the London Church.
3468. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 1 [=11] March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3469. „ Bremen, Friday, 4 [=14] March. Alheidt Parrendt, to Philip Auff der Beck.
3470. „ Sandwich, Monday, 7 [=17] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3471. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] March. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3472. „ London, Friday, 11 [=21] March. The London Community, to the Colchester Community.
3473. „ Bremen, Saturday, 12 [=22] March. Alheidt Parrendt, to Philip Uff der Beck.
3474. „ Sandwich, Monday, 14 [=24] March. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3475. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 16 [=26] March. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.
3476. „ Bremen, Thursday, 17 [=27] March. Alheidt Parrendt, to Philippus Op de Beeck.
3477. „ Gluckstadt, Thursday, 17 [=27] March. The Reformed Community of Gluckstadt, to the London Community.
3478. „ London, Friday, 18 [=28] March. The London Church, to the Sandwich Church.
3479. „ Sandwich, Monday, 28 March [=7 April]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3480. „ Middelburg, Tuesday, 8 April. Act of the Magistracy of Middelburg concerning a house belonging to Andries Minett.
3481. „ Sandwich, Monday, 11 [=21] April. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3482. „ London, Thursday, 14 [=24] April. The London Church, to the Sandwich Church.
3483. „ Sandwich, Monday, 18 [=28] April. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3484. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 18 [=28] April. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3485. „ London, Thursday, 21 April [=1 May]. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3486. „ London, Thursday, 19 [=29] May. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3487. „ Sandwich, Monday, 23 May [=2 June]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3488. „ London, Thursday, 26 May [=5 June]. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3489. „ Sandwich, Monday, 6 [=16] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3490. „ Sandwich, Monday, 13 [=23] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3491. „ Bremen, Thursday, 16 [=26] June. Alheidt Parrendt, to Philip Auff der Beck.
3492. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 7 [=17] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3493. „ Sandwich, Monday, 11 [=21] July. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3494. „ London, Thursday, 14 [=24] July. Andreas S. Halmi petitions the London Church for assistance.
3495. „ London, Thursday, 21 [=31] July. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3496. „ Sandwich, Monday, 25 July [=4 August]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3497. „ Sandwich, Monday, 12 [=22] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.
3498. „ Angrogne, Thursday, 2 October. The Churches of the Valleys of Piedmont, to the Foreign Churches of London.
3499. „ Sandwich, Monday, 7 [=17] November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.

3500. 1659. London, Thursday, 10 [=20] November. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.

3501. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 14 [=24] November. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.

3502. ,, London, Thursday, 24 November [=4 December]. The London Church, to the Sandwich Community.

4376. Circa 1660. [London]. Matthew Maritus, to the London Church.

3503. 1660. Yarmouth, Wednesday, 4 [=14] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3504. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 30 January [=9 February]. The Consistory of the Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.

3505. ,, London, Thursday, 2 [=12] February. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.

3506. ,, London, Monday, 6 [=16] February. Ambroce Scudamore, to the London Church.

3507. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 13 [=23] February. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation.

3508. } 3509. } ,, London, Thursday, 16 [=26] February. Testimony of Katthren Reynolds about Gemer and Peeter Defive, and the latter's Letter to the Ministers of the London Church.

3510. ,, London, Monday, 20 February [=1 March]. Bond of Susanna Hardcastle for £150, owing by her to Jacob Bonnell.

3511. ,, London, Monday, 20 February [=1 March]. Receipt of Susanna Hardcastle for £2, received from Jacob Bonnell.

3512. ,, Mortlake, Friday, 9 [=19] March. Dierick Hoste, to the three Services of the London Church.

3513. ,, Mortlake, Thursday, 12 [=22] April. Dierick Hoste, to the London Community.

3514. ,, London, Monday, 4 [=14] June. The London Community, to the Communities of Colchester, Norwich &c.

3515. ,, Colchester, Wednesday, 6 [=16] June. The Colchester Community, to the London Community.

3516. ,, Yarmouth, Friday, 8 [=18] June. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3517. ,, London, Monday, 18 [=28] June. The Anglo-Dutch and French Communities congratulate King Charles II. on his accession. Also His Majesty's Reply.

3518. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 25 June [=5 July]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3519. ,, London, Thursday, 28 June [=8 July]. Extract from the last Will of Jan Casier.

3520. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 2 [=12] July. Jan Laingniel, to the London Community.

3521. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 6 [=16] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3522. ,, London, Wednesday, 5 [=15] September. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.

3523. ,, London, Wednesday, 5 [=15] September. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.

3524. ,, Sandwich, Thursday, 20 [=30] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Congregation. .

3525. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 24 September [=4 October]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3526. ,, London, Thursday, 8 [=18] November. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.

3527. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 19 [=29] November. Jan Laingniel, to the London Community.

3528. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 10 [=20] December. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3529. 1661. Maidstone, Thursday, 3 [=13] January. Petition of Daniell Clarke, to the London Congregation.

3530. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 14 [=24] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3531. 1661. Basel, Thursday, 14 [=24] February. The University of Basel, to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London.
3532. „ Basel, Thursday, 14 [=24] February. The Consul and Senate of Basel, to the Foreign Churches of London.
3533. „ Guildhall, Friday, 22 February [=4 March]. The Committee of Aldermen and Commons, to the London Congregation.
3534. „ London, Monday, 1 [=11] April. Order of the Committee of Common Council on the Contributions of Merchant Strangers towards the Coronation of King Charles II.
3535. „ London, Monday, 8 [=18] April. Notice of the Committee of Common Council regarding the Coronation of King Charles II.
3536. „ London, Friday, 12 [=22] April. Receipt of the Corporation of London for £400 from the Dutch and French Congregations of London for triumphal Arches.
3537. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] May. The London Community, to the Consistory of Overkerk.
3538. „ Ouderkerk, Thursday, 19 May. Cornelius Wilmerdonx, to Cesar Calandrin.
3539. „ London, Thursday, 16 [=26] May. Petition of Matthias Harsanyi &c., to the London Church.
3540. „ Sandwich, Monday, 27 May [=6 June]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3541. „ Sandwich, Monday, 3 [=13] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3542. „ London, Friday, 7 [=17] June. The London Church, to the Sandwich Community.
3543. „ Sandwich, Monday, 10 [=20] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3544. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 1 [=11] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3545. „ London, Friday, 5 [=15] July. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3546. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 11 [=21] July. Johannes Pijthius, to the London Church.
3547. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 15 [=25] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3548. „ Coventgarden, Thursday, 18 [=28] July. Prince Maurice of Nassau presents a velvet cloth to the London Church.
3549. „ London, Thursday, 25 July [=4 August]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3550. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 31 July [=10 August]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3551. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 19 [=29] August. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3552. „ London, Thursday, 22 August [=1 September]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3553. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 9 [=19] September. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3554. „ Sandwich, Monday, 16 [=26] September. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3555. „ Wesel, Tuesday, 17 [=27] September. Hermannus Ewichius, to the London Community.
3556. „ London, Friday, 20 [=30] September. The London Church, to Jacobus Lydius.
3557. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 30 September [=10 October]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3558. „ Canterbury, Monday, 30 September [=10 October]. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the London Church.
3559. „ London, Thursday, 10 [=20] October. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3560. „ Sandwich, Friday, 11 [=21] October. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3561. „ Canterbury, Thursday, 17 [=27] October. The Walloon Church of Canterbury, to the London Church.
3562. „ Wesel, Saturday, 14 [=24] December. Philippus Op de Beeck, to the London Community.
3563. 1662. London, List of Members of the London Church.
3564. „ London, Wednesday, 29 January [=8 February]. Anna Boeve, to the London Community.
3565. „ London, Indenture between Thomas Cambell and ? .
3566. „ Sandwich, Monday, 3 [=13] February. Antony van Acker, to the London Community.
3567. „ London, Thursday, 6 [=16] February. The London Church, to Antony van Acker.
3568. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 31 March [=10 April]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.

3569. 1662. Basel, Sunday, 13 [=23] April. The University of Basel, to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London.
3570. ,, Dordrecht, Friday, 19 May. Philippus Op der Beeck, to the London Community.
3571. ,, London, Thursday, 12 [=22] June. Paulus P. Jasz-Berenyi, to the London Community.
3572. ,, London, Wednesday, 18 [=28] June. Guillaume Herbert, Considerations in favour of Strangers residing in England &c.
3573. ,, London, Saturday, 21 June [=1 July]. Robbert Lanford, to Crose.
3574. ,, Sandwich, Friday, 27 June [=7 July]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3575. ,, London, Thursday, 3 [=13] July. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3576. ,, London, Monday, 7 [=17] July. Evan Tyrel, to Caesar Calandrin.
3577. ,, London, Friday, 11 [=21] July. Hermannus Kirchnerus, to the London Church.
3578. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 14 [=24] July. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3579. ,, Middelburg, Friday, 1 September. Judith Coulombe, widow of Andries Minet, to the London Community.
3580. ,, Mortlake, Saturday, 13 [=23] September. Dierick Hoste, to Caesar Calandrin.
3581. ,, London, Saturday, 27 September [=7 October]. John Peeters Smith sends specimens of his handwriting.
3582. ,, Yarmouth, Wednesday, 8 [=18] October. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3583. ,, London, Thursday, 23 October [=2 November]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3584. ,, Haarlem, Sunday, 12 November. Jacobus Filius Mailliart de Cerf, to the Widow of Pieter Trejon.
3585. ,, Haarlem, Monday, 13 November. Jacobus Filius Mailliart, to John Oacksele.
3586. ,, London, Friday, 7 [=17] November. The London Community, to Mrs Minet.
3587. ,, Sandwich, Wednesday, 26 November [=6 December]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3588. ,, London, Thursday, 27 November [=7 December]. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3589. ,, Middelburg, Friday, 8 December. L. D'Outreleau, to the London Church.
3590. ,, London, Tuesday, 2 [=12] December. Johannes Kis-Vardai, to the Chiefs of the London-French Church.
3591. ,, Southwark, Saturday, 6 [=16] December. Peter Bulteel, to the London Congregation.
3592. ,, London, Friday, 12 [=22] December. The London Community, to L. Doutreleaus.
3593. 1663. Sandwich, Monday, 22 December [=1 January]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3594. ,, London, Sunday, 28 December [=7 January]. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3595. ,, London, Monday, 29 December [=8 January]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3596. ,, Sandwich, Tuesday, 30 December [=9 January]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3597. ,, London, Thursday, 1 [=11] January. The London Community, to the Sandwich Community.
3598. ,, Yarmouth, Friday, 9 [=19] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3599. ,, London, Thursday, 22 January [=1 February]. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3600. ,, London, Thursday, 5 [=15] February. Jan Ophalfens, to the London Community.
3601. ,, Yarmouth, Friday, 6 [=16] February. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3602. ,, Yarmouth, Friday, 13 [=23] February. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3603. ,, Yarmouth, Wednesday, 4 [=14] March. The Yarmouth Community, to Cesar Calandrin.
3604. ,, London, Thursday, 12 [=22] March. The London Community, to the Yarmouth Community.
3605. ,, Maidstone, Monday, 16 [=26] March. Daniel Clark, to the London Congregation.
3606. ,, Yarmouth, Monday, 23 March [=2 April]. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3607. ,, Santoft, Monday, 23 March [=2 April]. The French Church at Santoft, to the London Church.

3608. 1663. Yarmouth, Friday, 3 [=13] April. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3609. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 16 [=26] April. The Yarmouth Community send a Deputy to the Colloque in London.
3610. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 17 [=27] April. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3611. „ Norwich, Friday, 17 [=27] April. The Norwich Community, to the Colloque in London.
3612. „ London, Sunday, 19 [=29] April. The London Church, to the Foreign Community at Santhoff.
3613. „ Colchester, Sunday, 19 [=29] April. The Colchester Community, to the Colloque in London.
3614. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 19 [=29] April. The Sandwich Community send Deputies to the same Colloque.
3615. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 19 [=29] April. The Sandwich Community, to the same Colloque.
3616. „ Canveyland, Tuesday, 21 April [=1 May]. The Canvey Island Community, to the same Colloque.
3617. „ London, Tuesday, 21 April [=1 May]. The London Community send two Deputies to the same Colloque.
3618. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 26 April [=6 May]. The Sandwich Community, to the same Colloque.
3619. „ London, May. Valentinus Kropeczi, to the London Church.
3620. „ London, Wednesday, 6 [=16] May. Indenture between John Vaughan and Edward Dudson, and Thomas Suter.
3621. „ Ham, Friday, 8 [=18] May. Anna Grevinghoffes, to the London Church.
3622. „ London, Friday, 5 [=15] June. The London Church, to the French Community of Middelburg.
3623. „ Sandwich, Monday, 15 [=25] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
3624. „ Middelburg, Tuesday, 26 June. Extract from the Consistorial Register of the Walloon Church of Middelburg.
3625. „ Middelburg, Thursday, 28 June. The Walloon Church of Middelburg, to the London Community.
3626. „ Canveyland, Monday, 29 June [=9 July]. The Canvey Island Community, to the London Community.
3627. „ Haarlem, Wednesday, 11 July. Jacobus Filius Mailliart de Cerf, to Sara Treions.
3628. „ Haarlem, Wednesday, 11 July. Jacobus Filius Mailliart de Cerf, to the London Community.
3629. „ Amsterdam, Monday, 13 August. Hendrik Wiesbon, to the London Church.
3630. „ Mortlake, Sunday, 16 [=26] August. List of Members of the Dutch Congregation at Mortlake.
3631. „ London, Thursday, 20 [=30] August. The London Consistory, to the Walloon Community of Middelburg.
3632. „ London, Thursday, 20 [=30] August. The London Consistory, to Hans Hoste.
3633. „ Haarlem, Thursday, 27 September. Jacobus Filius Mailliart de Cerf, to Sara Trejon.
3634. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 9 [=19] October. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3635. „ Sandwich, Monday, 12 [=22] October. The Sandwich Consistory, to Caesar Calandrinus.
3636. „ Maidstone, Monday, 19 [=29] October. Daniel Clarke, to the London Church.
3637. 1664. Yarmouth, Monday, 28 December [=7 January]. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3638. „ London, Sunday, 31 January [=10 February]. The London Consistory, to Peter Tessemaker.
3639. „ Mortlake, Tuesday, 2 [=12] February. Willem Rushout, to Cæsar Calendrin.
3640. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 15 [=25] February. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3641. „ Mortlake, Wednesday, 17 [=27] February. The Mortlake Community, to the London Community.
3642. „ London, April. Samuel Samaræus, to the London Church.
3643. „ Maidstone, Sunday, 22 May [=1 June]. Daniel Clarke, to the London Church.
3644. „ Middelburg, Thursday, 12 June. Hans Hoste, to Pieter Vande Putt.
3645. „ London, Thursday, 9 [= 19] June. Geo. Gaill, to Sir Thomas Cambell.
3646. „ Lausanna, Saturday, 11 [=21] June. John Dury, to the London Congregation.
3647. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 4 [=14] July. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3648. „ Delft, Tuesday, 15 July. Last Will of Maria Valckenier.
3649. „ London, Thursday, 21 [=31] July. Paulus Pinn, to the London Community.
3650. „ London, Monday, 25 July [=4 August]. The London Church, to Johannes Duræus.
3651. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 8 [=18] August. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3652. „ London, Thursday, 18 [=28] August. The London Consistory, to Theodore Host.

3653. 1664. Middelburg, Thursday, 4 September. Theodorus Hoste, to the London Consistory.
4377. Before 1665. Amsterdam, [ ]. Lynten Vadders, to the London Church.
4378. „ [ ]. John Aynsworth, to Paterick Warde.
4379. „ Ainsford, [ ]. Certificate of Mark Burre, about a child.
4380. „ [London]. Suggestions as to a better understanding between the Citizens of London and the Merchant Strangers.
4381. „ Sandwich, [ ]. Samuel de Klerck, to the London Church.
4382. „ [London]. G. Alberti, to the London Consistory.
4383. „ [London], Tuesday, 4 January. Act of the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London concerning Albert Saint Victor.
3654. 1664. Yarmouth, Wednesday, 7 [=17] September. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3655. „ London, Monday, 12 [=22] September. The London Church sends a voluntary gift of £5 to the Court of Sewers.
3656. „ Great Yarmouth, Wednesday, 14 [=24] September. Johannes Beverlandt, to Philippus Opdenbeeck.
3657. „ London, Thursday, 6 [=16] October. Franciscus Szakius, to the London Consistory.
3658. „ London, Thursday, 24 November [=4 December]. The London Consistory, to Johannes Beverlandt.
3659. 1665. Yarmouth, Monday, 2 [=12] January. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3660. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=15] January. The London Consistory, to Theodorus Hoste.
3661. „ Middelburg, Tuesday, 27 January. Receipt of the Walloon Church of Middelburg, for £138. 10. 2 Flemish.
3662. „ Middelburg, Thursday, 29 January. Theodorus Hoste, to the London Consistory.
3663. „ London, Wednesday, 8 [=18] February. Henry Oldenburg, to Cæsar Calandrin.
3664. „ London, Tuesday, 28 February [=9 March]. Request of the Parishioners of St Peter the poore, concerning the pavement before Austin Friars' gate.
3665. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=12] March. The London Consistory, to Theodore Hoste.
3666. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] March. The London Consistory, to the Yarmouth Consistory.
3667. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 27 March [=6 April]. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Congregation.
3668. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 3 [=13] April. The same Consistory, to the same Congregation.
3669. „ Calais, Saturday, 6 June. The Reformed Church of Calais, to the London Church.
3670. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 30 June [=10 July]. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Congregation.
3671. „ Dantzic, Monday, 3 August. Daniel Voss, to the London Church.
3672. „ Barnes, Wednesday, 16 [=26] August. Philippus Op de Beeck, to the London Consistory.
3673. „ London, Monday, 28 August [=7 September]. Sir Thomas Cambell bequeaths £20 to the Ministers and poor of the London Church.
3674. „ London, Thursday, 31 August [=10 September]. Inventory of the Goods, Chattels &c. of Sir Thomas Cambell.
3675. „ Chelsea, Wednesday, 20 [=30] September. Petrus Overnei, to the London Community.
3676. „ London, Thursday, 21 September [=1 October]. Cesar Calandrin, to the London Consistory.
4384. „ London, Thursday, 21 September [=1 October]. Cesar Calandrin, to the London Consistory.
3677. „ Dantzic, Thursday, 8 October. Daniel Vosse, to the London Church.
3678. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 9 [=19] October. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Church.
3679. „ Oxford, Tuesday, 10 [=20] October. Michiel Van Gogh, to the London Church.
3680. „ Barnes, Tuesday, 10 [=20] October. Philippus Op de Beeck, to the London Community.
3681. „ Gravesend, Monday, 26 October. Johannes Nathanaël Donker, to the London Community.
3682. „ Chelsea, Saturday, 4 [=14] November. Michiel Van Gogh, to the London Community.
3683. „ Oxford, Thursday, 14 [=24] December. Joas Eversen, to Jonas Proost.
4385. Circa 1666. [London]. Joas Bateman, to the London Church.
3684. 1666. Clapham, Saturday, 30 December [=9 January]. Peeter Van de Put, to Peter Hoet.

3685. 1666. Yarmouth, Monday, 1 [=11] January. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Community.
3686. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 17 [=27] January. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3687. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 6 [=16] February. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3688. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 8 [=18] March. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3689. „ London, Monday, 14 [=24] May. Bond of Johannes Vaughan for £4000, due from him to William Rushout.
3690. „ London, Trinity Term (15 June to 4 July). Bill of Complaint of the London Church, v. Sir Thomas Cambell and others.
3691. „ London, Wednesday, 25 July [=4 August]. Answer of Thomas Coningsby to the preceding Bill of Complaint.
3692. „ Groningen, Friday, 31 August [=10 September]. Jacobus Duitsma, to Philip Opdebeke.
3693. „ Groningen, Saturday, 1 [=11] September. The Reformed Church at Groningen, to the London Community.
3694. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 5 [=15] September. The Sandwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3695. „ London, Tuesday, 14 [=24] November. Answer of Dame Mary Cambell to the Bill of Complaint of the London Church.
3696. „ London, November. Interrogatories to Witnesses in the Case of the London Church, v. Dame Mary Cambell.
3697. „ London, November. Exceptions taken to the Answers of Dame Mary Cambell.
3698. 1667. Yarmouth, Sunday, 6 [=16] January. The Yarmouth Community, to the London Community.
3699. „ Southampton, Tuesday, 22 February. The French Church of Southampton, to the London Church.
3700. „ Middelburg, Tuesday, 29 March. Hermannus Schainck, to the London Church.
3701. „ Vollenhoo, Friday, 29 April. Certificate of the Magistracy of Vollenhoo, in the case of the late Harmen Hendrickx.
3702. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 30 April [=10 May]. The Sandwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3703. „ Utrecht, Tuesday, 30 April [=10 May]. Gisbertus Voetius, to Philippus Op de Beeck.
3704. „ London, Friday, 24 May [=3 June]. Sir Thomas Estcourt ordered to certify in the Case of the London Church v. Cambell.
3705. „ London, Saturday, 25 May [=4 June]. John Johnson is under an obligation to the London Church concerning his house.
3706. „ London, Monday, 24 June [=4 July]. Further Answer of Dame Mary Cambell.
3707. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 14 October. Johannes Heijdanus, to the London Community.
3708. „ Oxford, Tuesday, 22 October [=1 November]. Michiel Van Gogh, to the London Consistory.
3709. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 15 [=25] November. Diederich Hamer, to Philips Op de Beeck.
3710. 1668. London, Thursday, 23 January [=2 February]. Action in ejectment by George Reeve v. William Cutler.
3711. „ Colchester, Thursday, 6 [=16] February. Samuel Biscop, to the London Consistory.
3712. „ London, Wednesday, 12 [=22] February. The London Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3713. „ London, Thursday, 20 February [=1 March]. The London Consistory apply for leave to insert the name of Rachel Cambell's husband into their Bill of Complaint.
3714. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 30 March [=9 April]. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Congregation.
3715. „ Colchester, Thursday, 2 [=12] April. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3716. „ Colchester, Thursday, 2 [=12] April. Samuel Biscop, to the London Consistory.
3717. „ London, Thursday, 9 [=19] April. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
3718. „ Arnhem, Sunday, 5 [=15] July. The Reformed Community of Arnhem, to the London Consistory.
3719. „ Southampton, Sunday, 11 [=21] October. The French Church of Southampton, to the Coetus of the French and Dutch Churches, London.
3720. „ London, Sunday, 18 [=28] October. The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to the French Church of Southampton.

3721. 1668. Winchester, Tuesday, 27 October [=6 November]. Johannes Couraldus, to the Bishop of Winchester.

3722. „ Southampton, after 27 October (O. S.). The French Church of Southampton, to the Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London.

3723. 1669. London, January. Contract between the Deacons of the London Church, and a London-Dutch Club of working men.

3724. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 30 March [=9 April]. The Sandwich Community, to the London Consistory.

3725. „ London, Tuesday, 13 [=23] April. The London Consistory, to the Sandwich Consistory.

3726. „ London, Tuesday, 25 May [=4 June]. The London Consistory, to the Sandwich Consistory.

3727. „ London, Tuesday, 25 May [=4 June]. The London Consistory, to Johannes de Breij.

3728. „ Sandwich, Friday, 18 [=28] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.

3729. „ London, Sunday, 27 June [=7 July]. The London Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.

3730. 1670. Santhoff, Tuesday, 29 December [=7 January]. The Dutch Community of Santhoff, to the Sandwich Community.

3731. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 19 [=29] January. The Sandwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3732. „ London, Thursday, 20 [=30] January. The London Consistory, to the Dutch Consistory of Santhoff.

3733. „ London, Sunday, 23 January [=2 February]. The London Consistory, to the Sandwich Consistory.

3734. „ London, . Petition of the French and Dutch Churches of London, to King Charles II.

3735. „ London, Wednesday, 4 [=14] May. Order of the Privy Council regarding Foreign Weavers.

3736. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 11 [=21] May. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Congregation.

3737. „ London, Monday, 30 May [=9 June]. Rules for Alien, Stranger or Foreign Weavers, enacted by the London Guild of Weavers.

3738. „ London, Friday, 10 [=20] June. Petition of Thomas Bromhall, against Sir Harry Cambell and Robert Sheffeild.

3739. „ Sandwich, Monday, 12 [=22] September. Isaacus Lovell, to the London Consistory.

3740. „ London, Wednesday, 14 [=24] September. The London Consistory, to Isaacus Lovell.

3741. „ London, Tuesday, 13 [=23] December. Petition of Samuel Fleming, against Sir Harry Cambell.

3742. 1671. London, Saturday, 24 December [=3 January]. Indenture between Peter Hoet &c., and Gerard van Heythuysen.

3743. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 19 [=29] January. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3744. „ London, Tuesday, 24 January [=3 February]. Indenture between Peter Hoet &c., and John Lethieullier.

3745. „ London, Tuesday, 14 [=24] February. The London Consistory, to Abraham Dolins.

3746. „ Sandwich, Friday, 24 February [=6 March]. The Sandwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3747. „ London, March. The London Consistory, to the Sandwich Consistory.

3748. „ London, Friday, 10 [=20] March. Petition of Richard Brinley, against Sir Harry Cambell.

3749. „ London, Monday, 20 [=30] March. Bond of Thomas Percivall regarding his shop in Austin Friars.

3750. „ London, Saturday, 25 March [=4 April]. Account of Robert Sheffeild concerning the Legacy of Lady Rachel Cambell.

3751. „ London, circa June. Memorandum in the case of the London Church v. Sir Henry Cambell.

3752. „ London, Friday, 23 June [=3 July]. Bill of Complaint of the London Church, against Sir Henry Cambell and others.

3753. „ London, Friday, 23 June [=3 July]. Answers of Robert Sheffield and his wife to the preceding Bill.

3754. 1671. London, Tuesday, 27 June [=7 July]. Dame Mary Cambell and Robert Sheffeild assigned Guardians to Sir Henry Cambell.

3755. „ London, Tuesday, 25 July [=4 August]. Answers of Nathaniell Letten &c. on behalf of the London Church against Robert Sheffeild &c.

3756. „ London, circa 25 July [=4 August]. Note of the Annual Rents of some houses belonging to Sir Henry Cambell.

3757. „ London, Tuesday, 25 July [=4 August]. Order for hearing the case of Nathaniel Letten &c. versus Maria Cambell.

3758. „ London, Tuesday, 29 August [=8 September]. The London Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.

3759. „ Westminster, Wednesday, 30 August [=9 September]. Decree as to the execution of Sir Thomas Cambell's last Will.

3760. 1672. Yarmouth, Tuesday, 2 [=12] April. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3761. „ London, Monday, 15 [=25] April. The London Consistory, to the Yarmouth Consistory.

3762. „ Yarmouth, Sunday, 28 April [=8 May]. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3763. „ Rotterdam, Sunday, 8 May. Elizabeth de Klerck, to Philippus Op de Beeck.

3764. „ Rotterdam, after 8 May. Elizabeth de Klerck, to Philippus Op de Beeck.

3765. 1673. Yarmouth, Wednesday, 2 [=12] April. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3766. „ London, Monday, 21 April [=1 May]. The London Consistory, to the Yarmouth Consistory.

3767. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 2 [=12] May. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3768. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 13 [=23] September. The Sandwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3769. „ London, Wednesday, 8 [=18] October. The London Consistory, to the Sandwich Consistory.

3770. 1674. London, Andries Minet, to the London Consistory.

3771. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 22 April [=2 May]. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3772. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 26 June. Luyckes Jansen Spanyaert, to Philippus Optenbeeck.

3773. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 19 [=29] June. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3774. „ King's Bench, Wednesday, 2 [=12] September. Booke Bookey, to the London Church.

3775. „ Jücchen, Thursday, 6 December. The Reformed Churches of Jücchen and Kelzenbergh, to the London Consistory.

3776. 1675. London, Monday, 8 [=18] February. Receipt of Antony Gronen for £20 received from the London Community for the Church of Jücchen.

3777. „ London, Tuesday, 6 [=16] April. Indenture between John Mosyer, and Peter Hoet &c.

3778. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 7 [=17] May. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3779. „ London, Tuesday, 16 [=26] November. The London Consistory, to Franciscus de Knuydt.

3780. „ Delft, Sunday, 2 December. Alexander Petrie, to the London Church.

3781. „ Canvey-Island, Wednesday, 1 [=11] December. The Canvey-Island Consistory, to the London Community.

3782. „ London, Monday, 13 [=23] December. The London Consistory, to the Canvey-Island Consistory.

3783. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 15 [=25] December. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.

4386. 1676. London, Friday, 24 December [=3 January]. The London Consistory, to Franciscus de Knuydt.

3784. „ London, The widow Booky, to the London Church.

3785. „ London, Tobias Flessiers, to the London Consistory.

4387. „ London, The same, to the same.

3786. „ Canvey-Island, Friday, 7 [=17] January. The Canvey-Island Consistory, to the London Consistory.

3787. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 25 January [=4 February]. Henry Brooker, to James Burkin.

3788. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 25 January [=4 February]. Bond of Henry and Solomon Brooker, to Abraham Dolins &c.

3789. 1676. Colchester, Tuesday, 25 January [=4 February]. Indenture between Henry and Solomon Brooker, and Abraham Dolins &c.
3790. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 27 January [=6 February]. Jan Laigniel, to the London Community.
3791. „ London, Tuesday, 1 [=11] February. The London Consistory, to Jan Laigniel.
3792. „ London, Wednesday, 16 [=26] February. The London Consistory, to the Sandwich Consistory.
3793. „ Sandwich, Friday, 3 [=13] March. Antony Van Acker, to the London Consistory.
3794. „ London, Monday, 6 [=16] March. Receipt of Solomon Brooker to the London Consistory.
3795. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 10 [=20] April. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3796. „ London, Friday, 14 [=24] April. The London Consistory, to Johan C. van Bleiswyck.
3797. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 10 [=20] May. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3798. „ London, Saturday, 13 [=23] May. The London Consistory, to the Yarmouth Consistory.
3799. „ Yarmouth, Sunday, 14 [=24] May. The Yarmouth Consistory send two Deputies to the Colloque in London.
3800. „ Sandwich, Monday, 15 [=25] May. The Sandwich Consistory send two Deputies to the same Colloque.
3801. „ Norwich, Sunday, 21 [=31] May. The Norwich Consistory depute their Minister to the same Colloque.
3802. „ Sandwich, Monday, 22 May [=1 June]. Pieter Callett, to Philippus Opdenbeeck.
3803. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 23 May [=2 June]. The Colchester Consistory send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
3804. „ Canvey-Island, Tuesday, 23 May [=2 June]. The Canvey-Island Community depute their Minister to the same Colloque.
3805. „ London, Wednesday, 24 May [=3 June]. The London Consistory send two Deputies to the same Colloque.
3806. „ London, Wednesday, 31 May [=10 June]. Philippus Op de Beeck, to Pieter Callet.
3807. „ Middelburg, Monday, 11 [=21] December. Samuel Biscop, to the London Consistory.
4388. 1677. London, February. Act for allowing Protestant Foreigners to exercise their trades in England.
3808. „ London, Tuesday, 6 [=16] February. King Charles II. authorises the Archbishops &c. to make a Collection in behalf of Hungarian Ministers.
3809. „ Yarmouth, Tuesday, 10 [=20] April. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3810. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 30 April [=10 May]. The same, to the same.
3811. „ Glückstadt, Wednesday, 30 May [=9 June]. The Netherland Reformed Church of Glückstadt, to the London Consistory.
3812. „ London, Thursday, 11 [=21] October. The London Consistory, to the Reformed Community at Glückstadt.
3813. 1678. Glückstadt, Thursday, 24 January [=3 February]. The Reformed Church in Glückstadt, to the London Church.
3814. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 3 [=13] April. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3815. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 14 [=24] June. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3816. „ London, Saturday, 6 [=16] July. The London Consistory, to Franciscus de Knuit.
3817. „ Rotterdam, Saturday, 30 July. Franciscus de Knuijdt, to the London Consistory.
3818. „ Dordrecht, Friday, 12 August. Jacobus Lydius, to Philippus Op de Beeck.
3819. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] August. The London Consistory, to Jacobus Lydius.
3820. 1679. Colchester, Monday, 3 [=13] February. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3821. „ London, Thursday, 13 [=23] February. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
3822. „ London, Monday, 24 February [=6 March]. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
3823. „ Colchester, Tuesday, 4 [=14] March. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3824. „ London, Tuesday, 4 [=14] March. The London Consistory, to the Norwich Consistory.

3825. 1679. Colchester, Monday, 24 March [=3 April]. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3826. „ London, Sunday, 30 March [=9 April]. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
3827. „ Delft, Thursday, 13 April. Account of Joan Van Ophoven, as Administrator of the goods left by Maria Valckenier, deceased.
3828. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 14 [=24] April. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3829. „ London, Monday, 14 [=24] April. Jacobus Salgado, to the London Church.
3830. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 29 August. Johannes de Bruyn, to the London Consistory.
3831. „ Middelburg, Thursday, 7 September. The Classis of Walcheren, to Samuel Biscop.
3832. „ Leiden, Thursday, 5 October. Elisabet Paltenij, to Antony Brigerus.
3833. „ London, Saturday, 27 September [=7 October]. Johannes Hattevier, to the London Community.
3834. „ London, Saturday, 18 [=28] October. Johannes Hattevier, to the London Consistory.
4391. Circa 1680. [London]. Thomas Ramsey, to the London Consistory.
3835. 1680. Norwich, Monday, 23 February [=4 March]. The Norwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3836. „ Yarmouth, Wednesday, 19 [=29] May. The Yarmouth Community depute their Minister to the Colloque in London.
3837. „ Norwich, Sunday, 23 May [=2 June]. The Norwich Consistory send two Deputies to the same Colloque.
3838. „ London, Sunday, 23 May [=2 June]. The London Consistory send two Deputies to the same Colloque.
3839. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 23 May [=2 June]. The Sandwich Consistory send two Deputies to the same Colloque.
3840. „ Colchester, Sunday, 23 May [=2 June]. The Colchester Consistory send two Deputies to the same Colloque.
3841. „ Canvey-Island, circa 27 May [=6 June]. The Canvey-Island Community depute their Minister to the same Colloque.
3842. „ Yarmouth, Thursday, 17 [=27] June. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3843. „ London, Wednesday, 30 June [=10 July]. The London Consistory receive Books &c. in trust from Emanuel van Meteren.
3844. „ London, Wednesday, 28 July [=7 August]. Memorandum regarding the election of Gerard Vander Poort as Minister to the London Community.
3845. „ London, Thursday, 29 July [=8 August]. The London Consistory, to Gerard Vander Port.
3846. „ London, Thursday, 29 July [=8 August]. The London Consistory, to the Consistory of the Vrouwe Polder.
3847. „ Polder, Monday, 19 August. Gerard Vander Port, to the London Community.
3848. „ Polder, Thursday, 29 August. Gerard Vander Port, to the London Community.
3849. „ Yarmouth, Friday, 20 [=30] August. The Yarmouth Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3850. „ London, Friday, 27 August [=6 September]. The London Consistory, to the Collegium Qualificatum in de Polder.
3851. „ London, Friday, 27 August [=6 September]. The London Consistory, to the Classis of Walcheren.
3852. „ Yarmouth, Monday, 8 [=18] November. The Yarmouth Consistory, to Phillip Op den Beeck.
3853. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 10 [=20] November. Francois Drost, to Philippus Opdenbeke.
3854. „ London, Saturday, 20 [=30] November. The London Consistory, to the Yarmouth Consistory.
3855. „ London, Wednesday, 1 [=11] December. The London Consistory, to Francois Drost.
3856. „ Streefkerk, Monday, 27 December. Willem Coolenkamp, to the London Community.
4389. Between 1680 & 1685. Antwerp, 1 February. Fransus de Jager, to Gerard vander Port.
4390. Before 1681. [London]. H. S. Baron de Lowenmuth, to the London Consistory.

3857. 1681. Delft, Thursday, 10 [=20] March. Alexander Petrie, to the London Consistory.
4392. ,, [London]. Peter Berault, to the London Consistory.
3858. ,, Leiden, Tuesday, 29 April. Gerard Van der Port, to the London Community.
3859. ,, London, Tuesday, 10 [=20] May. The London Consistory, to Alexander Petrie.
3860. ,, Canvey-Island, Thursday, 26 May [=5 June]. The Canvey-Island Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3861. ,, London, Friday, 3 [=13] June. The London Consistory, to Justus Smith.
3862. ,, London, Friday, 3 [=13] June. The London Consistory, to the Canvey Island Consistory.
3863. ,, Canvey-Island, Sunday, 26 June [=6 July]. The Canvey-Island Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3864. ,, London, Thursday, 14 [=24] July. The London Consistory, to Justus Smith.
3865. ,, London, Thursday, 14 [=24] July. The London Consistory, to the Canvey-Island Consistory.
4393. ,, Hampton Court, Thursday, 28 July [=7 August]. King Charles II. grants favours to distressed Protestants.
3866. ,, Whitehall, Thursday, 15 [=25] September. Nicholaus Minwid receives the money collected for the Protestant Churches in Lithuania.
3867. ,, London, Friday, 30 September [=10 October]. Indenture between the New River Company, and Phillip Vptenbeck.
3868. ,, London, Wednesday, 19 [=29] October. Harangue to the King, by a Minister of the French Church in the Savoy.
3869. ,, Sandwich, Wednesday, 9 [=19] November. François Drost, to Philippus Opdenbeke.
3870. ,, London, Wednesday, 23 November [=3 December]. Philippus Op de Beeck, to François Drost.
3871. ,, Sandwich, Wednesday, 7 [=17] December. François Drost, to Philippus Op de Beeck.
3872. 1682. Canvey-Island, Friday, 27 January [=6 February]. The Canvey-Island Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3873. ,, London, Saturday, 18 [=28] February. The London Consistory, to the Canvey-Island Consistory.
3874. ,, Sandwich, Wednesday, 1 [=11] March. François Drost, to Philippus Opdenbeke.
3875. ,, London, Wednesday, 1 [=11] March. The London Consistory, to the Sandwich Consistory.
3876. ,, Sandwich, Monday, 3 [=13] April. The Sandwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3877. ,, London, Monday, 10 [=20] April. The London Consistory, to Francoys Drost.
3878. ,, Ramsgate, Wednesday, 26 April [=6 May]. Francois Drost, to Samuel Biscop.
3879. ,, London, Saturday, 20 [=30] May. The London Consistory, to the Sandwich Consistory.
3880. ,, Sandwich, Saturday, 10 [=20] June. The Sandwich Community, to the London Community.
4394. ,, Leiden, 6 August. Hendrik van Meppen, to the London Consistory.
3881. ,, Amsterdam, Tuesday, 8 September. Gerard Vander Port, to the London Consistory.
3882. ,, London, Friday, 8 [=18] September. The London Consistory, to Gerhard Vander Port.
3883. ,, Amsterdam, Friday, 18 September. Gerard Vander Port, to the London Consistory.
3884. ,, London, Tuesday, 26 September [=6 October]. The London Consistory, to Gerhard Vander Port.
3885. ,, Delft, Friday, 1 [=11] December. Alexander Petrie, to the London Consistory.
3886. 1683. Middelburg, Monday, 29 March. Adriaen Galleus, to the London Community.
3887. ,, Westbroeck, Monday, 26 April. Testimonial of the Reformed Community of Westbroeck in behalf of Joan. Blas.
3888. ,, London, Tuesday, 17 [=27] April. The London Consistory, to Jan Blas.
3889. ,, London, Monday, 13 [=23] August. The Company of Weavers, London, to the London Consistory.
3890. ,, London, Wednesday, 29 August [=8 September]. Emanuel Van Meteren, to the London Consistory.
3891. ,, London, Friday, 7 [=17] September. The London Consistory are asked to enquire about Susan La mot.
4395. 1684. [London]. James Salgado, to the London Consistory.

3892. 1684. London, Sunday, 30 March [=9 April]. Indenture between the New River Company and Francis Tysson.
3893. ,, Middelburg, Thursday, 27 April. Abrahamus Hudenbrouk, to Samuel Biscop.
3894. ,, London, Friday, 16 [=26] May. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
3895. ,, Colchester, Friday, 16 [=26] May. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3896. ,, London, Monday, 19 [=29] May. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
3897. ,, London, Sunday, 22 June [=2 July]. The London Consistory send Deputies to the Colloque of 26 June.
3898. ,, Canvey-Island, Sunday, 22 June [=2 July]. The Canvey-Island Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.
3899. ,, Colchester, Sunday, 22 June [=2 July]. The Colchester Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.
3900. ,, Norwich, Sunday, 22 June [=2 July]. The Norwich Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.
3901. ,, Leiden, Tuesday, 4 July. Gerard Van der Port, to the London Consistory.
3902. ,, Sandwich, Thursday, 26 June [=6 July]. The Sandwich Consistory send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
3903. ,, London, Tuesday, 8 [=18] July. The London Consistory, to Gerard van der Port.
3904. ,, Middelburg, Thursday, 3 August. Abrahamus Hudenbrouk, to Samuel Biscop.
3905. ,, Middelburg, Thursday, 24 August. Gerard Van der Port, to Samuel Biscop.
3906. 1685. London, Monday, 9 [=19] February. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
3907. ,, Norwich, circa 23 February. Christoffel Mollerus, to Samuel Biscop.
3908. ,, Sandwich, Wednesday, 11 [=21] February. The Sandwich Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3909. ,, Colchester, Thursday, 12 [=22] February. The Colchester Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3910. ,, Canveyland, Thursday, 26 February [=8 March]. The Canvey-Island Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3911. ,, Colchester, Saturday, 14 [=24] March. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Community.
3912. ,, London, Monday, 4 [=14] May. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
3913. ,, London, Wednesday, 1 [=11] July. The London Consistory, to Hermannus Schainck.
3914. ,, London, Saturday, 4 [=14] July. Indenture for the rent of a house in Austin Friars.
3915. ,, Amsterdam, Wednesday, 22 August. The Burgomasters &c. of Amsterdam, to the London Consistory.
3916. ,, Amsterdam, Tuesday, 28 August. The Reformed Community of Amsterdam, to the London Consistory.
3917. ,, London, Sunday, 30 August [=9 September]. The London Consistory, to the Burgomasters of Amsterdam.
3918. ,, London, Sunday, 30 August [=9 September]. The London Consistory, to the Consistory of Amsterdam.
3919. ,, Amsterdam, Friday, 21 September. The Consistory of Amsterdam, to the London Consistory.
3920. ,, Amsterdam, Friday, 30 November. Gerard vander Port, to the London Consistory.
3921. ,, London, Friday, 4 [=14] December. The London Consistory, to Gerard Vander Port.
3922. ,, 'sHertogenbosch, Thursday, 20 December. Lysbedt & Jacob Moor, to the London Church.
3923. ,, Amsterdam, Friday, 28 December. Gerard Van der Port, to the London Consistory.
3924. 1686. Amsterdam, Tuesday, 1 January. Gerard van der Port, to Samuel Biscop.
3925. ,, London, Friday, 8 [=18] January. The London Consistory, to Gerard vander Port.
3926. ,, London, Saturday, 16 [=26] January. Rudolphus Loderus, to Johan Levero &c.
3927. ,, Amsterdam, Friday, 8 March. Gerard Vander Port, to Samuel Biscop.
3928. ,, London, Friday, 5 [=15] March. The London Consistory, to Gerard van der Port.
3929. ,, Amsterdam, Friday, 5 April. Gerard Van der Port, to Samuel Biscop.
3930. ,, London, Saturday, 8 [=18] May. Rudolphus Loderus, to the London Community.
3931. ,, Amsterdam, Saturday, 18 May. Jan van den Bergh, to Samuel Biscop.
3932. ,, London, Monday, 10 [=20] May. Rudolphus Loderus, to Abraham Doolens.
3933. ,, London, Friday, 11 [=21] June. The London Consistory, to Johannes van Royen.
3934. ,, Westsouburg, Monday, 1 July. Johannes Van Roijen, to the London Consistory.

3935. 1686. London, Friday, 2 [=12] July. The London Consistory, to Johannes van Royen.
3936. „ London, Friday, 2 [=12] July. The London Consistory, to the Church at Westsouburgh.
3937. „ London, Friday, 2 [=12] July. The London Consistory, to the Classis of Walcheren.
3938. „ Soutelande, Friday, 2 August. The Classis of Walcheren, to Samuel Biscop.
3939. „ [ ], Thursday, 15 August. Receipt of the Classis of Walcheren for money received from Joh. van Royen.
3940. „ London, Tuesday, 10 [=20] August. The London Consistory, to Gerard van der Port.
3941. „ Westsouburgh, Thursday, 22 August. Johannes Van Royen, to the London Consistory.
3942. „ London, Friday, 27 August [=6 September]. The London Consistory, to Johannes van Royen.
3943. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 4 October. Gerard van der Port, to the London Consistory.
3944. „ Colchester, Friday, 8 [=18] October. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3945. „ London, Friday, 15 [=25] October. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
3946. „ Canvey-Island, Thursday, 2 [=12] December. Janeke Smaghe, to the London Consistory.
3947. 1687. London, Tuesday, 15 [=25] February. The London Consistory, to Hugo Schafter.
3948. „ London, Monday, 11 [=21] April. Philips de Gols, to the London Consistory.
3949. „ Norwich, Tuesday, 3 [=13] May. The Norwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3950. „ London, Tuesday, 10 [=20] May. The London Consistory, to the Norwich Consistory.
3951. „ London, Tuesday, 12 [=22] July. The London Consistory, to the Consistory of Swyndregt.
3952. „ London, Tuesday, 12 [=22] July. The London Consistory, to the Classis of Dordrecht.
3953. „ London, Wednesday, 3 [=13] August. The London Consistory, to Aarnout van Citters.
3954. „ Norwich, Friday, 5 [=15] August. Christoffel Mollerus, to Samuel Biscop.
3955. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 29 August. Adriaen van Oostrum, to the London Consistory.
3956. „ Elverfeldt, Saturday, 10 [=20] September. The Consistory of Elverfeldt solicit help in rebuilding their Church, Schools &c.
3957. „ London, Wednesday, 7 [=17] December. Receipt of the London Consistory for rent received from Sir Harry Cambell.
3958. 1688. Rotterdam, Saturday, 10 April. Arentz van Bogert, to the London Consistory.
3959. „ Bergen op Zoom, Saturday, 24 April. Joan van den Heuvel, to Samuel Biscop.
3960. „ London, Friday, 4 [=14] May. Margarita Hiligers, to Isack Arense.
3961. „ London, Saturday, 30 June [=10 July]. Indenture between the Governour &c. of the New River, and Adrianus Van Oostrum.
3962. „ Düsseldorff, Friday, 16 [=26] November. Certificate of the Reformed Church of Düsseldorff in behalf of Leonardus van den Bruch.
3963. 1689. Rotterdam, Friday, 30 September. Isaack Arentz, to the London Consistory.
3964. „ London, Sunday, 29 September [=9 October]. The London Consistory, to the Classis of Walcheren.
3965. 1690. Edinburgh, Tuesday, 4 [=14] March. Fransois van Genth, to Samuel Bisschop.
3966. „ London, Thursday, 8 [=18] May. The London Consistory, to the Norwich Consistory.
3967. „ Sandwich, Monday, 12 [=22] May. The Sandwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3968. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 11 [=21] June. Jacob Hardingh, to Samuel Biscop.
3969. „ Norwich, Saturday, 21 June [=1 July]. The Norwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.
3970. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 21 June [=1 July]. The Sandwich Consistory send Deputies to the Colloque in London.
3971. „ Colchester, Sunday, 22 June [=2 July]. The Colchester Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.
3972. „ London, Sunday, 22 June [=2 July]. The London Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.
3973. „ Colchester, Wednesday, 13 [=23] August. Jacob Hardingh, to Samuel Biscop.
3974. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 13 [=23] November. Pieter Odent, to Samuel Biscop.
4396. Before 1691. [Amsterdam]. Jan van den Bergh, to the London Consistory.
3975. 1691. Colchester, Friday, 26 December [=5 January]. The Colchester Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3976. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 5 January. The Burgomasters of Amsterdam, to the London Consistory.
3977. „ Amsterdam, Sunday, 7 January. The English Church of Amsterdam, to the London Consistory.

3978. 1691. Dordrecht, Tuesday, 9 January. Adrian van Oostrum, to the London Consistory.
3979. „ London, Tuesday, 20 [=30] January. The London Consistory, to the English Church of Amsterdam.
3980. „ London, Tuesday, 20 [=30] January. The London Consistory, to Adriaen Van Oostrum.
3981. „ Sandwich, Monday, 13 [=23] April. The Sandwich Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3982. „ Sandwich, Wednesday, 6 [=16] May. The Sandwich Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3983. „ Sandwich, Thursday, 25 June [=5 July]. The Sandwich Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3984. „ Sandwich, Tuesday, 4 [=14] August. The Sandwich Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3985. „ London, Friday, 18 [=28] September. The London Consistory, to Emilius van Cuilemborgh.
3986. „ London, Friday, 18 [=28] September. The London Consistory, to the Consistory of Heusden.
3987. „ London, Friday, 18 [=28] September. The London Consistory, to the Classis of Gorinchem.
3988. „ Heusden, Thursday, 8 [=18] October. Emilius van Cuilemborg, to the London Consistory.
3989. „ Heusden, Saturday, 10 November. Emilius van Cuilemborg, to Samuel Biscop.
3990. „ Sandwich, Monday, 2 [=12] November. The Sandwich Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
3991. „ Heusden, Sunday, 16 December. The Consistory of Heusden, to Emilius van Cuijlemborgh.
3992. „ Gorinchem, Tuesday, 18 December. Certificate of the Classis of Gorinchem in behalf of Æmilius van Cuilenborg.
3993. „ Heusden, Thursday, 20 December. Emilius van Cuilemborg, to the London Consistory.
3994. 1692. London, Wednesday, 30 March [=9 April]. Indenture between the Governour &c. of the New River, and the Churchwardens of the London Church.

There is no 3995.

3996. 1693. London, Thursday, 30 March [=9 April]. Indenture between the Governour &c. of the New River, and Samuel Biscop.
3997. 1695. London, Monday, 12 [=22] August. The London Consistory, to Aarnout van Citters.
3998. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 30 September. Lysbet Jans, to Samuel Biscop.
3999. 1696. Sandwich, Friday, 20 [=30] March. Cornelius Coorne, to Samuel Biscop.
4000. „ London, circa 25 March. Memorandum concerning a Charity to poor French Protestants.
4001. „ Sandwich, Monday, 15 [=25] June. The Sandwich Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
4002. „ Sandwich, Friday, 19 [=29] June. The Sandwich Consistory, to Samuel Biscop.
4003. „ London, Saturday, 20 [=30] June. The London Consistory, to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches.
4004. „ Norwich, Sunday, 21 June [=1 July]. The Norwich Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.
4005. „ Colchester, Sunday, 21 June [=1 July]. The Colchester Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.
4006. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 21 June [=1 July]. The Sandwich Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.
4007. 1697. Canvey-Island, Monday, 18 [=28] January. Simon van der Pyl, to Samuel Biscop &c.
4008. 1698. New York, Monday, 31 March to Monday, 19 May. List of Catechumens in the Dutch Church at New York.
4009. „ New York, Saturday, 18 October. The Dutch Church of New York, to the London Church.
4010. „ New York, Monday, 27 October to Wednesday, 19 November. Acts of the Consistory of the Dutch Community at New York.
4011. „ New York, Thursday, 27 November. The Dutch Church of New York, to the London Church.
4012. 1699. Vlissingen, Thursday, 29 January. Dina van der Burcht, widow of Johannes van Royen, to Samuel Biscop.
4013. „ London, Saturday, 8 [=18] May. The London Consistory, to the Dutch Community of New York.
4014. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 14 August. Lysbeth Lammertz de Vos, to the London Consistory.
4015. „ New-York, Friday, 2 October. The Dutch Church of New-York, to the London Consistory.
4016. „ Flushing, Thursday, 8 October. Dina Van der Burcht, widow of Johan van Royen, to the London Consistory.

4017. 1699. Sandwich, Wednesday, 29 November [=9 December]. The Sandwich Consistory, to the London Consistory.

4018. 1700. London, Wednesday, 3 [=13] January. The London Consistory, to Dina Van der Burcht, widow of J. Van Roijen.

4019. ,, Flushing, Monday, 8 March. Dina Van der Burcht, to the London Consistory.

4020. ,, London, Friday, 19 [=29] April. The London Consistory, to Dina van der Burcht.

4399. After 1700. [London]. Elizabeth Guidet, to the London Consistory.

4400. ,, ,, [London]. Nicolas Auger, to the London Consistory.

4401. ,, ,, [London, 1 January]. Abraham de Man, to the London Consistory.

4402. ,, ,, [London]. John Jacob, to the London Consistory.

4403. ,, ,, Amsterdam, 10 July. Annetie Huibers Luddeloo, to the London Consistory.

4406. ,, ,, [London]. Petition of Andreas Liszkai and Andreas Komaromi, to the London Cons.

4021. 1701. London, Saturday, 19 [=30] April. Anna Guidet, to the London Consistory.

4022. ,, London, Friday, 5 [=16] September. The London Consistory, to Willem Biscop.

4023. ,, London, Friday, 5 [=16] September. The London Consistory, to the Consistory of Ceroskercken.

4024. ,, London, Friday, 5 [=16] September. The London Consistory, to the Classis of Walcheren.

4025. ,, London, Friday, 26 September [=7 October]. The London Consistory, to Willem Biscop.

4026. ,, Middelburg, Wednesday, 4 December. Willem Biscop, to the London Consistory.

4027. 1702. London, Wednesday, 24 December [=4 January]. Indenture between Peter Kersteman, Joas Bateman &c., and George Turney.

4028. ,, London, Wednesday, 1 [=12] April. The Elders of the London Church agree to dine together once every three months.

4029. ,, Canvey-Island, Sunday, 21 June [=2 July]. The Canvey-Island Consistory send Deputies to the Colloque in London.

4030. ,, Colchester, Sunday, 21 June [=2 July]. The Colchester Community send Deputies to the same Colloque.

4031. ,, Norwich, Sunday, 21 June [=2 July]. The Norwich Community send Deputies to the same Colloque.

4032. ,, Sandwich, Wednesday, 24 June [=5 July]. The Sandwich Community, to Pieter Kersteman.

4033. ,, London, October. Memorandum of the London-French Church, in the case of Emilius Van Cuilemborgh.

4034. ,, Tunbridge Wells, Thursday, 8 [=19] October. Emilius van Cuilemborgh, to Dr Johannes Greenfield.

4035. ,, Tunbridge Wells, Friday, 30 October [=10 November]. Emilius van Cuilemborgh, to the London Consistory.

4036. ,, London, Sunday, 1 [=12] November 1702 to Saturday, 9 [=20] October 1703. Proceedings of the Three Services of the London Church in the Case of Emilius Van Cuylenborgh.

4037. ,, London, Thursday, 12 [=23] November. Chrisostomus Hamilton, to the London Consistory.

4038. ,, Flushing, Tuesday, 28 November. Dina van der Burcht, to the London Consistory.

4039. ,, London, Friday, 20 November [=1 December] 1702, to February 1702–3. Proceedings of the Coetus of the Dutch and French Churches of London, with respect to the Bill for preventing Occasional Conformity.

4040. ,, London, circa Sunday, 29 November [=10 December]. The Case of the Dutch and French Protestant Churches in England, intended for presentation to the House of Commons.

4041. 1703. London, Sunday, 24 January [=4 February]. Emilius Van Cuilemborgh, to the London Consistory.

4042. ,, London, Wednesday, 27 January [=7 February]. Emilius Van Cuilemborgh, to the London Consistory.

4043. ,, London, Sunday, 7 [=18] February. Protest of Emilius van Cuilemborgh against the Proceedings of the London Consistory.

4044. 1703. London, Wednesday, 10 [=21] February. Samuel Shepheard, to the London Consistory.
4045. „ London, February. The Case of the Dutch and French Protestant Churches in England, presented to the House of Lords.
4046. „ London, February. Petition of the Dutch and French Protestant Churches in England, to the House of Lords.
4047. „ London, before Monday, 15 [=26] February. Petition of Members of the London-Dutch Church, to the Bishop of London, regarding Emilius Van Cuilemborgh.
4048. „ London, before Monday, 15 [=26] February. Petition of certain Members and auditors of the London Congregation, to the Bishop of London, regarding Emilius Van Cuilemborgh.
4049. „ London, Saturday, 13 [=24] February. Order of the Bishop of London, in the Case of Emilius van Cuilemborgh.
4050. „ Sandwich, Saturday, 20 February [=3 March]. Abraham Lach, to Willem Biscop.
4051. „ London, Wednesday, 3 [=14] March. Emilius van Cuilemborgh withdraws his Petition to the Bishop of London.
4052. „ Mulheim am Rhein, Saturday, 17 March. Johannes Cockius' Certificate about Wilhelm Backhaus.
4053. „ London, Saturday, 20 [=31] March. The London Consistory, to Johan D'Outrein.
4054. „ London, April. List of the Ministers and Elders of the London Church, and the order in which they had to visit the Members of the Church.
4055. „ London, Tuesday, 20 April [=1 May]. The London Consistory, to Johan D'Outrein.
4056. „ London, Friday, 14 [=25] May. The London Consistory, to Johan D'Outrein.
4057. „ London, Monday, 17 [=28] May. John Groenevelt, to John Arents.
4058. „ [ ], Friday, 21 May [=1 June]. Emilius van Cuilemborgh, to his wife.
4059. „ London, Tuesday, 25 May [=5 June]. Anna Catherina van Cuilemborgh, to the London Consistory.
4060. „ London, Friday, 28 May [=8 June]. The London Consistory, to Johan D'Outrein.
4061. „ London, Wednesday, 23 June [=4 July]. The London Consistory, to Jacob Harding.
4062. „ Colchester, Thursday, 24 June [=5 July]. Jacob Hardingh, to Jean Dela Chambre.
4063. „ London, Wednesday, 30 June [=11 July]. Emilius van Cuilemborgh, to the London Consistory.
4064. „ London, Tuesday, 6 [=17] July. The London Consistory, to Johan D'Outrein.
4065. „ London, Friday, 23 July [=3 August]. Emilius Van Cuilemborgh, to the London Consistory.
4066. „ London, Sunday, 25 July [=5 August]. Emilius van Cuilemborgh, to Willem Biscop.
4067. „ Dantzic, Saturday, 25 August. Stephanus Wolters testifies about Jacob Heersold.
4068. „ London, Tuesday, 17 [=28] August. The London Consistory, to Johan D'Outrein.
4069. „ London, Sunday, 22 August [=2 September]. Peter Verstelle's Account of the tumult in the London-Dutch Church on 22 August 1703.
4070. „ London, Tuesday, 24 August [=4 September]. Petition of Emilius van Cuilemborgh, to the Bishop of London.
4071. „ London, Saturday, 28 August [=8 September]. The Bishop of London orders Emilius van Cuilemborgh to abstain from preaching.
4072. „ London, Wednesday, 1 [=12] September. The Bishop of London's order in the Case of Emilius van Cuilemborgh.
4073. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=13] September. Goswin van Hoogstraten, to the London Consistory.
4074. „ London, Friday, 3 [=14] September. List of the Members of the London-Dutch Church who caused a tumult in their Church on 3 September.
4075. „ London, Thursday, 23 September [=4 October]. The London Consistory, to Johan D'Outrein.
4407. „ London, Tuesday, 28 September [=9 October]. Award of the Bishop of London in the Case of Em. van Cuilemborgh.
4076. „ London, Tuesday, 12 [=23] October. The Bishop of London, to the London Consistory.
4077. „ London, Friday, 15 [=26] October. Emilius van Cuilemborgh, to John De La Chambre &c.
4078. „ London, Wednesday, 20 [=31] October. The London Consistory, to Emilius van Cuilemborgh.
4079. „ London, Wednesday, 20 [=31] October. Emilius van Cuilemborgh, to Jean De La Chambre.

4080. 1703. London, Thursday, 28 October [=8 November]. The London Consistory dismiss Emilius Van Cuilemborgh from the Office of Minister.

4081. „ London, Thursday, 28 October [=8 November]. Emilius Van Cuilemborgh resigns the Ministry of the London-Dutch Church.

4082. „ London, Thursday, 25 November [=6 December]. Bill for preventing Occasional Conformity.

4083. 1704. London, Thursday, 10 [=21] February. Indenture between John Delachambre, Justus Otgher &c., and Catherine Le Plastrier.

4084. 1705. London, Saturday, 17 [=28] March. Walter Cock, to the London Consistory.

4085. „ Canvey-Island, Sunday, 1 [=12] April. The Widow of Emilius van Cuilenborgh, to the London Consistory.

4086. „ London, Friday, 29 June [=9 July]. The London Consistory, to Abraham Lach.

4087. „ London, Tuesday, 7 [=18] August. The London Consistory, to Abraham Lach.

4088. „ London, Tuesday, 11 [=22] December. The London Consistory, to Adrianus Van Oostrum.

4089. „ London, Friday, 14 [=25] December. The London Consistory, to Jacobus Fruijtier.

4090. 1706. London, January. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4091. „ London, Sunday, 23 June [=4 July]. The London Consistory send Deputies to the Colloque in London.

4092. „ Norwich, Sunday, 23 June [=4 July]. The Norwich Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.

4093. „ Sandwich, Sunday, 23 June [=4 July]. The Sandwich Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.

4094. „ Colchester, Sunday, 23 June [=4 July]. The Colchester Consistory send Deputies to the same Colloque.

4095. 1707. London, . Act of Queen Anne, for Collecting Charity-Money on Briefs by Letters Patents.

4096. „ London, Thursday, 6 [=17] February. The London Consistory, to Abraham Lach.

4097. „ London, Monday, 17 [=28] February. The London Consistory, to Abraham Lach.

4098. „ London, Tuesday, 4 [=15] March. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4099. „ London, Wednesday, 23 April [=4 May]. The same, to the same.

4100. „ London, Wednesday, 11 [=22] June. Abraham Craiesteyn, to the London Consistory.

4101. 1708. Colchester, Tuesday, 30 December [=10 January]. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.

4102. „ London, Wednesday, 7 [=18] January. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.

4103. „ London, Friday, 9 [=20] January. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4104. „ Colchester, Monday, 19 [=30] January. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.

4105. „ London, Friday, 23 January [=3 February]. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.

4106. „ London, Friday, 5 [=16] March. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.

4107. „ London, Monday, 15 [=26] March. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.

4108. „ London, Tuesday, 16 [=27] March. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4109. „ London, Friday, 9 [=20] April. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4110. „ London, Tuesday, 13 [=24] April. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4111. „ London, Tuesday, 27 April [=8 May]. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.

4112. „ London, Tuesday, 4 [=15] May. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4113. „ London, Tuesday, 11 [=22] May. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4114. „ London, Saturday, 22 May [=2 June]. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4115. „ London, Friday, 29 October [=9 November]. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4116. „ London, Tuesday, 7 [=18] December. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4117. 1709. London, Tuesday, 28 December [=8 January]. The London Consistory, to Franciscus Fabritius.

4118. „ London, Saturday, 5 [=16] February. Indenture between John Delachambre, Justus Otgher &c., and John Le Plastrier.

4119. 1709. London, Friday, 10 [=21] June. The London Consistory, to Jacobus Zuerius.
4120. „ London, Tuesday, 2 [=13] August. The London Consistory, to Jan Hofman.
4121. 1710. London, Monday, 13 [=24] March. Benjamin James, to Abraham Demetrius.
4122. „ London, Saturday, 18 [=29] March. The London Consistory, to Hendrik Willem Gordon.
4123 „ London, Tuesday, 7 [=18] November. The London Consistory, to Theodorus Bolton.
4124. „ London, Friday, 10 [=21] November. The London Consistory, to the Consistory of Breda.
4125. „ London, Tuesday, 28 November [=9 December]. The London Consistory, to Theodorus Bolton.
4126. „ London, Tuesday, 5 [=16] December. Agreement between the London Church, and Jan Smagge, regarding Land in Canvey-Island.
4127. 1711. London, Tuesday, 2 [=13] January. The London Consistory, to Theodorus Bolton.
4128. „ Colchester, Saturday, 3 [=14] March. The Colchester Consistory, to the London Consistory.
4129. 1712. London, Tuesday, 18 [=29] March. The London Consistory, to the Consistory of Middelburg.
4130. 1713. London, Friday, 23 October [=3 November]. The London Consistory, to Ludolphus de Wit.
4131. „ Wijk, Thursday, 16 November. Ludolph De With, to the London Consistory.
4132. „ London, Tuesday, 17 [=28] November. The London Consistory, to Ludolphus De With.
4133. „ London, Tuesday, 17 [=28] November. The London Consistory, to the Consistory of Wijck te Duurstede.
4134. „ London, Tuesday, 17 [=28] November. The London Consistory, to the Classis of Rhenen and Wijck.
4135. „ London, Tuesday, 17 [=28] November. The London Consistory, to the Magistracy of Wijck te Duurstede.
4136. „ London, Tuesday, 15 [=26] December. The London Consistory, to Ludolphus De With.
4137. 1714. London, Friday, 4 [=15] June. The Case of the Dutch and French Protestant Churches in England since King Edward VI. &c.
4404. 1715. London, April. Form of Prayer for the Deacons of the London-Dutch Consistory.
4138. „ London, Wednesday, 5 [=16] October. John de la Chambre, to the London Consistory.
4139. „ London, Wednesday, 2 [=13] November. Martin Arnouts, to the London Consistory.
4405. [1716]. [London]. Petition of Arnoldus Gronan, to a Committee of Lords and Commons.
4140. 1717. London, Tuesday, 4 [=15] June. Indenture between James Crop and Isaiah de Walpergen, and Amey Garnault.
4141. „ London, Wednesday, 4 [=15] September. Samuel Du Pree, to the London Church.
4142. 1718. London, Wednesday, 5 [=16] March. Indenture between James Crop and Isaiah de Walpergen, and David Tough.
4143. „ London, Tuesday, 25 March [=5 April]. Indenture between the same Crop &c., and Lawrence Vande Velde alias Field.
4144. „ London, Wednesday, 11 [=22] June. The London Consistory, to Paulus Colignon.
4145. „ Haeften, Wednesday, 29 June. Paulus Collignon, to the London Consistory.
4397. Before 1719. [Amsterdam]. Yannetie Wellems to Willem Biscop.
4398. „ „ Haarlem, 1 December. Jasper van Gelder, to Willem Biscop.
4146. 1719. London, Tuesday, 19 [=30] May. The London Consistory, to the Colchester Consistory.
4147. „ London, Thursday, 24 September [=5 October]. Indenture between James Crop and Isaiah de Walpergen, and Lewis Hays.
4148. 1721. Canvey-Island, Wednesday, 5 [=16] April 1721, to Thursday, 11 [=22] October 1722. Receipts regarding Property in Canvey-Island, belonging to the London-Dutch Church.
4149. „ London, Saturday, 22 April [=3 May]. Case of the London Church, with Sergeant Pengelly's opinion.
4408. 1722. London, Friday, 29 December [=9 January]. Christopher Toepken, to the London Consistory.
4150. „ London, Tuesday, 6 [=17] February. Lewis Vanden Enden, to the London Consistory.

4409. 1722. London, February. Petition of the London Consistory to King George I.
4151. „ London, Wednesday, 7 [=18] February. Philip Vanden Enden, to Abraham Demetrius.
4152. „ London, Wednesday, 21 February [=4 March]. King George I. approves the choice of a Superintendent, made by the London Church.
4410. „ Court at St James's, Tuesday, 27 February [=10 March]. Same approval.
4153. „ London, Wednesday, 28 February [=11 March]. Indenture between James Cropp and Isaiah de Walpergen, and John Hand.
4154. „ London, [ ]. Case of the London Church versus Benjamin James and others.
4155. „ London, Thursday, 1 [=12] March. The London Consistory, to Petrus Des Reaux.
4156. „ Norwich, Monday, 5 [=16] March. Petrus Des Reaux, to Paul Collignon.
4157. „ London, Wednesday, 18 [=29] April. The London Consistory, to Martinus Van der Wind.
4411. „ Court at St James's, Tuesday, 10 [=21] April. King George I. approves of the Ministers of the London Church.
4158. „ London, Friday, 25 May [=5 June]. Indenture between Nicholas Bailly and others, and John Vande Voorde.
4159. „ London, Trinity Term (May 25 to June 13). Pleadings in an Action of Ejectment between Thomas Smith and Benjamin James &c.
4160. „ London, Thursday, 12 [=23] July. Daniel Smyth Jun., to Nicholas Bayly.
4161. „ Islington, Tuesday, 18 [=29] September. Michael Garnier, to the London Consistory.
4162. „ London, Friday, 23 November [=4 December]. Agreement between the Superintendent and Ministers of the London Church, and Benjamin James.
4163. „ London, Saturday, 1 [=12] December. Indenture between James Cropp and Cornelius Noortwycke, and John Hand.
4412. 1723. London, Tuesday, 25 December [=5 January]. Indenture between the London Church and Benjamin James.
4164. „ London, Friday, 1 [=12] February. Jan Dubourg, to the London Consistory.
4165. „ London, circa 25 March [=5 April]. Memorandum about property in Canvey Island belonging to the London Church.
4166. „ Canvey-Island, Saturday, 30 March [=10 April], to Monday, 28 October [=8 November]. Receipts regarding property in Canvey-Island belonging to the London Church.
4167. 1724. London, Thursday, 2 [=13] April, to Monday, 12 [=23] October. Ditto Receipts.
4413. „ Court at St James's, Friday, 17 [=28] April. King George I. approves of Edm. Gibson as Superintendent of the London-D. Church.
4168. „ London, Wednesday, 26 June [=7 July]. Daniel Smyth Jun., to [ ] Feild.
4169. „ London, Thursday, 12 [=23] September. Henry Muilman, to the London Consistory.
4170. „ London, Wednesday, 2 [=13] October. Case of the London Church, regarding an alleged encroachment, with the opinion of Thom. Owen.
4171. 1725. Canvey-Island, Tuesday, 30 March [=10 April], to Wednesday, 22 December [=2 January 1726]. Receipts about property in Canvey-Island belonging to the London Church.
4172. „ London, before 27 April [=8 May]. Interrogatories in the Case of the London Church concerning the last will of Raymond De Smeth.
4173. „ London, Tuesday, 27 April [=8 May]. Answers of Abraham Demetrius to the preceding Interrogatories.
4174. 1726. London, Monday, 28 February [=10 March]. The London Consistory, to the Bishop of London.
4175. „ London, Friday, 11 [=22] March. Edward Greenly, to Abraham Crop and Abraham Demetrius.
4176. „ Canvey-Island, Friday, 1 [=12] April, to Friday, 25 November [=6 December]. Receipts about property in Canvey-Island belonging to the London Church.
4177. „ London, Easter Term (27 April to 23 May). Allegations of the Ministers of the London Church concerning the last Will of Raymond de Smeth.
4178. „ London, Thursday, 5 [=16] May. Affidavit of Abraham Demetrius concerning the property of the London Church.

4179. 1726. London, Wednesday, 8 [=19] June. Edward Greenly, to Abraham Demetrius.
4180. „ London, Friday, 17 [=28] June. Edward Greenly, to Abraham Demetrius.
4181. „ London, Thursday, 23 June [=4 July]. Abraham Crop, to Edward Greenly.
4182. „ London, Tuesday, 5 [=16] July. Edward Greenly, to Abraham Demetrius.
4183. „ Middelburg, Tuesday, 13 August. Martinus vander Wind, to Paulus Collignon.
4184. 1727. London, Wednesday, 22 March [=2 April]. Edward Greenly, to the London Consistory.
4185. „ London, Monday, 22 May [=2 June]. Edward Greenly, to ?
4186. 1728. London, Saturday, 20 April [=1 May]. Case of the London Church, versus the heirs of Raymond De Smeth.
4187. „ London, Friday, 13 [=24] September. The London Consistory, to Herman Van Bracht.
4188. 1729. London, Monday, 14 [=25] April. Frederick Franckland and Solomon Penny assign an Annuity of £50 to Gabriel Tahourdin.
4189. 1730. London, Saturday, 27 December [=7 January]. John van Hemert, to the London Consistory.
4190. „ London, Thursday, 18 [=29] June. Indenture between Abraham Henckell &c. and Noah Raoul.
4191. 1733. London, Monday, 12 [=23] March. The London Congregation versus the Rector and Churchwardens of the Parish Church of St Peter's Poor.
4192. „ London, Saturday, 24 March [=4 April]. Lewis Hays renews his engagement of 24 Sept. 1719.
4193. „ London, Saturday, 24 March [=4 April]. Indenture between William Standert &c. and Lewis Hays.
4194. „ London, Thursday, 2 [=13] August. Indenture between David Tough and Abraham Crop.
4195. „ London, Monday, 6 [=17] August. Indenture between the Superintendent and Ministers of the London Church and Thomas Clanfeild.
4196. 1734. London, Tuesday, 1 [=12] January. Order of the Service of the Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.
4197. 1735. London, Friday, 13 [=24] June. The London Consistory, to Johannes van Deventer.
4198. „ London, August. The London Consistory, to Frederick Daniel Bongardt.
4199. „ London, Wednesday, 13 [=24] August. Transfer of an Annuity from Gabriel Tahourdin to Dame Mary Roeters.
4200. „ London, Wednesday, 10 [=21] September. Petition of the London Consistory, to the Lord Mayor of London.
4201. „ London, Saturday, 20 [=31] December. Indenture between John Abraham Korton &c. and John Vande Voorde.
4202. 1736. London, Friday, 10 [=21] September. Indenture between Dame Mary Roeters and Francis Craiesteyn.
4203. „ London, Wednesday, 29 September [=10 October]. Agreement between the Trustees of the London Church and John Oliver.
4204. „ London, Wednesday, 29 September [=10 October]. Agreement between the Trustees of the London Church and Matthew Hatch.
4204*. „ London, Friday, 5 [=16 November]. The London Community, to Frederick Daniel Bongardt.
4205. 1737. London, Friday, 7 [=18] October. The London Consistory, to Marten Adriaan de Jong.
4206. 1740. London, Friday, 27 June [=8 July]. The London Consistory, to Johannes Georgius Welman.
4207. „ Amsterdam, Friday, 15 July. Johannes Georgius Welman, to the London Consistory.
4208. „ London, Wednesday, 3 [=14] September. The London Consistory, to Henricus van Haamstede.
4209. „ Ouderkerk, Thursday, 22 September. Henrik van Haemstede, to the London Consistory.
4210. „ London, Saturday, 20 September [=1 October]. The London Consistory, to Mrs Greenway.
4211. „ London, Saturday, 20 September [=1 October]. The London Consistory, to Mrs Otgers.
4212. 1741. London, Friday, 19 [=30] June. Indenture between Abraham Crop &c. and Chauncy Tounsend.
4213. „ Canvey Island, Saturday, 12 [=23] September. Susannah Greenaway, to Charles Van Noton.
4214. „ London, Wednesday, 16 [=27] September. The London Consistory, to Susannah Greenaway.

4215. 1742. Southbellfleet, Monday, 21 December [=1 January]. William Mathews, to the London Church.
4216. 1743. London, Saturday, 12 [=23] March. Gerard Jongsma, to the London Consistory.
4217. ,, Sommelsdijk, Thursday, 25 July. Jan de Graaff, to the London Consistory.
4218. ,, Alkmaar, Monday, 19 August. Jan van Twuijver's testimonial about Christoffel de Haan.
4219. ,, [ ], circa 19 September. List of Persons summoned to give an explanation of their departure about the 17th of October.
4220. ,, London, Sunday, 11 [=22] September. Jan Raam accepts the post of Praecentor and Schoolmaster to the London Community.
4221. 1744. London, Thursday, 28 June [=9 July]. Indenture between Thomas Stibbs and the Elders of the London Church.
4222. ,, Alkmaar, Wednesday, 12 August. Last Will of Abigael and Jacoby Burij.
4223. 1746. Leiden, Friday, 5 August. The English Community of Leiden, to the London Consistory.
4224. 1747. Padang, Sunday, 22 January. Last Will of Cornelis van Baveld.
4225. ,, Amsterdam, Tuesday, 15 August. Daniel Gerdes, to the London Consistory.
4226. 1749. Maastricht, Thursday, 24 July. Marten Adriaan de Jong, to the London Consistory.
4227. 1750. Amsterdam, Monday, 23 February. Johan Visscher, to the London Church.
4228. 1751. London, Sunday, 27 January [=7 February]. The London Consistory, to Henricus Pulman.
4229. 1752. London, Wednesday, 13 December. Joan Silvester, to the London Consistory.
4230. 1753. London, . Act for the better preventing of clandestine marriages.
4231. 1754. London, Tuesday, 15 January. Engelbert Hake, to the London Consistory.
4232. ,, London, Saturday, 19 January. Last Will and Testament of John Schuiringa.
4233. 1757. London, Sunday, 6 February. Mary Field, to the Elders of the London-Dutch Church.
4234. ,, London, [ ] April. Petition of the City of Thorn to all Protestants in Great Britain.
4235. ,, Thorn, Monday, 8 August. The Commission for the building of a Church at Thorn, to the London Consistory.
4236. 1758. Padang, Sunday, 10 September 1758 to Saturday, 10 October 1761. Inventory of the Property left by Cornelis van Baveld.
4237. 1759. London, Tuesday, 24 April. Indenture between William Isaac Kops &c. and Abraham Demetrius.
4238. 1762. London, Tuesday, 26 October. John Waldred van Welderen, to the London Consistory.
4239. 1763. Westminster, Thursday, 1 September. J. Ter Kinder, to the London Church.
4240. 1765. London, Wednesday, 24 July. The London Consistory, to Melchior Justus van Effen.
4241. 1782. London, Tuesday, 21 May. Indenture between Sir John Silvester and James Des Cotes.
4242. 1784. London, Sunday, 29 February. The London Consistory, to Conradus Schwiers.
4243. 1786. London, Tuesday, 18 April, to Sunday, 12 November. Receipts relating to property in Canvey-Island, belonging to the London Church.
4244. 1787. London, Tuesday, 10 April, to Tuesday, 16 October. Similar Receipts.
4245. 1794. London, . Act for the Embankment of the Island of Canvey.
4246. ,, Leigh, Sunday, 30 November. Thomas Greenaway, to the London Consistory.
4247. 1795. London, Friday, 24 April. The Agent of the Trustees of the London Church, to Charles Spittey.
4248. 1799. London, Sunday, 28 July. The Vestry of the London-French Church, to the London Consistory.
4249. ,, London, Monday, 7 October. F. Gottschalck, to the London Consistory.
4250. 1800. London, Sunday, 25 May. Louis Mercier, to the London Consistory.
4251. ,, Rayleigh, Friday, 7 November. William Gardiner, to Antony ten Broeke.
4252. ,, Amsterdam, Saturday, 8 November. D. B. Voogd, to Arend Jacob Guitard.
4253. ,, Amsterdam, Tuesday, 11 November. D. B. Voogd, to Arend Jacob Guitard.
4254. ,, London, Wednesday, 12 November. Indenture between Isaac Blydesteyn &c. and William Gardiner.
4255. 1801. London, Friday, 6 February. The London Consistory, to Lambertus Henricus Schippers Paal.
4256. ,, Ouderkerk, Thursday, 9 April. The Church-Council of Ouderkerk give dimission to L. H. Schippers Paal.
4257. ,, London, Wednesday, 5 August. Samuel de Zoete, to the London Consistory.
4258. 1802. London, Wednesday, 1 September. The London Consistory, to Conradus Schwiers.
4259. ,, London, Wednesday, 1 September. The London Consistory, to Jan Werninck.
4260. ,, Kalslagen, Tuesday, 26 October. The Consistory of Kalslagen give a Certificate to Jan Werninck.

4261. 1802. Alphen, Tuesday, 9 November. The Classis of Woerden give a Certificate to the same.
4262. 1803. London, Sunday, 10 April. The German Reformed Congregation in the Savoy, to the London-Dutch Consistory.
4263. „ London, Wednesday, 13 April. The London-Dutch Consistory, to the German Congregation in the Savoy.
4264. „ London, Saturday, 23 July. The German Reformed Congregation in the Savoy, to the London-Dutch Consistory.
4265. 1804. London, Tuesday, 7 February. The Regimental Committee of the 8th Reg. L.L.V., to the London Consistory.
4266. „ London, Monday, 20 August. The London Consistory, to Cornelis de Waal.
4267. „ Amsterdam, Tuesday, 11 September. Cornelis de Waal, to the London Consistory.
4268. „ London, Monday, 8 October. The London Consistory, to Cornelis de Waal.
4269. „ Amsterdam, Thursday, 25 October. Cornelis de Waal, to the London Consistory.
4270. 1806. London, Tuesday, 25 February. Anthony Gell allows the body of Hendrik Lambertus Schippers Paal to be buried.
4271. 1813. Leiden, Friday, 24 December. The Commissioners for the distribution of the money collected for the inhabitants of Leiden, to Jan Werninck.
4272. 1815. London, Wednesday, 22 February. The London Consistory, to Rutgerus Seyen Ten Harmsen.
4273. „ London, Wednesday, 12 April. Rutgerus Seyen Ten Harmsen, to the London Consistory.
4274. 1816. London, Saturday, 30 March. The Committee of St Peter, Copenhagen, to the London Consistory.
4275. 1818. London, Saturday, 16 May. The Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church, to their two Ministers.
4276. „ Camberwell, Monday, 18 May. Jan Werninck, to the London Consistory.
4277. „ Kingsland Green, Wednesday, 20 May. Rutgerus Seyen ten Harmsen, to A. J. Guitard.
4278. „ London, Saturday, 13 June. The Elders and Deacons of the London Church, to Jan Werninck.
4279. „ London, Saturday, 13 June. The same, to Rutgerus Seyen Ten Harmsen.
4280. „ Camberwell, Saturday, 13 June. Jan Werninck, to the London Consistory.
4281. „ Kingsland, Monday, 15 June. Rutgerus Seyen ten Harmsen, to A. J. Guitard.
4282. „ Camberwell, Wednesday, 1 July. Jan Werninck, to the London Consistory.
4283. „ Capetown, Monday, 3 August. The Dutch Reformed Community of Capetown, to the London Consistory.
4284. „ London, Saturday, 5 September. John Siffken, to Jan Werninck.
4285. „ Camberwell, Tuesday, 8 September. Jan Werninck, to Jan Siffken.
4286. „ Kingsland Green, Monday, 14 September. Rutgerus Seyen ten Harmsen, to John Siffken.
4287. 1819. London, Thursday, 7 January. Jan Werninck, to the Consistory of Capetown.
4288. „ London, Tuesday, 21 September. Rutgerus Seyen ten Harmsen, to the Elders of the London Church.
4289. „ South Lambeth, Monday, 11 October. Rutgerus Seyen ten Harmsen, to John Siffken.
4290. 1820. London, . A. E. Van Rossum requests the Prayers of the London-Dutch Congregation for his Child.
4291. „ Camberwell, Friday, 14 April. Jan Werninck, to John Siffken.
4292. „ London, Friday, 14 April. W. Küper, to the London Consistory.
4293. „ London, Friday, 14 April. The Bishop of London, to the London Consistory.
4294. „ London, Tuesday, 25 April. The Elders and Deacons of the London Church, to the Bishop of London.
4295. „ London, Friday, 19 May. The Elders of the London Church, to W. Küper &c.
4296. „ London, Friday, 26 May. The Elders and Deacons of the London Church, to Jan Werninck and R. S. ten Harmsen.
4297. „ London, Wednesday, 7 June. John Siffken, to the London Church.
4298. „ London, Thursday, 2 November. The Elders and Deacons of the London Church, to the Bishop of London.
4299. „ London, Monday, 4 December. The Bishop of London, to the London Consistory.
4300. 1821. London, Monday, 29 January. The Elders of the London-Dutch Church, to Jan Werninck.

4301. 1821. Palace Yard, Friday, 16 February. The Bishop of London, to the Elders of the Dutch Church.
4302. ,, London, Tuesday, 6 March. Charles Scholl, to R. S. ten Harmsen.
4303. ,, London, Thursday, 22 March. The London Consistory, to the Bishop of London.
4304. ,, London, Wednesday, 8 August. The London Consistory, to the Bishop of London.
4305. ,, London, Thursday, 16 August. The Bishop of London, to the Elders of the London Church.
4306. 1823. London, Thursday, 6 November. The Elders of the London Church, to J. Bealy.
4307. 1829. London, Tuesday, 12 May. Agreement between the London-Dutch Consistory and R. S. ten Harmsen.
4308. 1830. London, Thursday, 9 September. The London Consistory, to Hendrik Gehle.
4309. ,, London, Saturday, 11 September. Hendrik Gehle, to the London Consistory.
4310. 1831. Lyncombe, Tuesday, 27 December. Edwart Burt, to the Elders of the London Church.
4311. 1832. Amsterdam, Saturday, 29 December. Rutgerus S. ten Harmsen, to F. W. Sack.
4312. ,, London, Monday, 31 December. Ann Meyer, to the Elders of the London Church.
4313. 1840. London, Friday, 23 October. Indenture between A. J. Guitard &c. and J. Musgrove.
4314. ,, London, Friday, 23 October. Indenture between A. J. Guitard &c. and W. Lefever.
4315. ,, London, Thursday, 5 November. Hale, Boys and Austen, to A. J. Guitard.
4316. 1857. London, Tuesday, 20 January. Indenture between Henry Gehle &c. and Jonas Cockerton.
4317. ,, London, Tuesday, 20 January. Indenture between Henry Gehle &c. and the United Gas Light Company.
4318. 1858. Amsterdam, Monday, 27 December. R. S. ten Harmsen, to Gerard Wynen.
4319. 1860. London, Thursday, 20 September. Indenture between Henry Gehle &c. and H. A. Fisher.
4320. 1862. London, Saturday, 4 January. Indenture between Henry Gehle &c. and G. B. W. Soanes &c.
4321. 1866. London, Thursday, 25 October. Agreement between Henry Gehle &c. and S. A. A. James.
4322. 1867. London, Wednesday, 29 May. Indenture between Henry Gehle &c. and J. F. H. Read.
4323. 1873. London, Monday, 29 December. The London Consistory, to A. D. Adama Van Scheltema.
4324. 1874. Purmer, Saturday, 3 January. A. D. Adama Van Scheltema, to the London Consistory.
4325—4413 (pp. 2881 to 2936). "Addenda." have all been inserted above in their chronological places. Notes, pp. 2937 to 2966.
1675*. 1607. London, 15 February (p. 2966); see above after No. 1675.
Index, pp. 2967 to 3149.

1. 1523[1]. A transcript of the Act of Parliament 14° and 15° (xv April—July 1523) Henry VIII. c. 2, concerning the taking of Apprentices by Strangers, printed in *The Statutes of the Realm, Printed by command of...King George III.*, Vol. III. p. 208: see *Letters and Papers of the Reign of Henry VIII.*, ed. J. S. Brewer, Vol. III. p. 2, p. 1245 (No. 2956, No. 4).

This transcript begins at the words: "Be it enacted by the king," and stops at the words: "crafte men beyng alyens borne as ys beforesaid," in the third paragraph. The Act, so far as it is copied here, ordains (1) No Alien shall take an Alien Apprentice: Penalty £10.; (2) No Alien shall keep more than two Alien Journeymen: (3) Aliens, using any Handycraft in London, &c., shall be under the search of the Wardens and Fellowships of Handycrafts, and one Alien of the same craft; (4) The Wardens of London shall mark the Wares of Aliens; and (5) Search and reform the Wares of Aliens.

2. 1529[2]. A transcript (on the same sheet of paper as No. 1 above) of the Act of Parliament 21 Henry VIII., c. 16, ratifying a Decree made in the Star Chamber, concerning Strangers Handicraftsmen inhabiting the Realm of England, and printed, like No. 1, in *The Statutes of the Realm*, Vol. III., p. 297 sq.

This transcript gives the second paragraph, beginning at the words: "Be yt furthermore enacted...," on p. 298, and leaving off at the words: "contrary notwithstandyng." By this paragraph the Statute 14 and 15 Henry VIII., c. 2 (see above No. 1) was made perpetual.

[1] This, and the next transcript, both written in an official hand, are here placed under the dates of the respective Acts of Parliament themselves, though the transcripts were made at a later period, no doubt at a time when the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church required them for some purpose in connexion with their Community.

[2] On the date see above, note to Document No. 1.

3. *Llanbrenagh, Wednesday,* 6 *October* 1529. **Original Charter**[1], *on vellum, whereby John the son of Jankyn &c., and John the son of Walter &c. grant a piece of land in the Parish of St. Brenach, in Llanbrenagh, to Thomas, the son of Richard, and his wife.*

Sciant p*rae*sentes et futuri quod nos Johannes ap Jankyn*n* ap *guilel*mi ap tra- 1
heryn*n* et Johannes ap gwalter ap Ll*ewely*n ap morgan*n* dimisimus feoffauimus et
hac p*rae*sente Carta n*ostr*a confirmauimus Thome ap Richard*i* ap Ross*i* et Johannae
v*idelic*et Hoell ap morgan*n* ap traheryn*n* vxori sue vnam parcellam terre situate in
parochia S*ancti* bernaci de llanbrenagh in feod*um* Ricardi Herbert milit*is* infra
dominiu*m* Brechon quam[2] quid*em* parcellam[3] terre nup*er* habuimus ex dono et feoffa-
mento praedicti Thome ap Richard*i* ap Ross*i* p*r*out in Carta feod*i* simplic*is* eiusdem
Thome ap Richard*i* inde nobis confecta plenius, Cuius datu*m* primo die Mens*is*
Octobris Anno regni Regis Henrici oct*aui* post conq*uestu*m vicesimo primo. Haben- 2
d*um* et tenend*um* p*rae*dict*am* parcellam terre cu*m* om*n*ib*us* suis Jurib*us* partinen-
tib*us* p*rae*fato Thome ap Richard*i* et Johannæ vxori sue ad terminu*m* vite sue et
eoru*m* diucius viuent*is* et heredi de eoru*m* corporib*us* inter eos l*egiti*me p*r*ocreato
Imp*erpetuum* de capit*a*lib*us* Dom*i*nis feod*i* illius p*ro* s*er*uic*iis* inde debit*is* et de iure
consueto Et si contingat p*rae*fat*um* Thoma*m* ap Richard*i* et Johanna*m* vxorem suam
sine herede de eoru*m* corporib*us* inter eos l*egiti*me p*r*ocreato decedere tunc volumus
q*uo*d p*rae*dict*a* parcella terre cu*m* om*n*ib*us* suis iurib*us* partinent*ibus* remaneat
hered*i* et assignat*is* p*rae*dict*i* Thome ap Richard*i* imp*erpetuu*m p*er* p*rae*sent*em*, In 3
cuius rei testi*m*oniu*m* huic p*rae*sent*i* Carte n*ostr*e Sigilla n*ostr*a apposuimus. Hijs
testib*us* Waltero ap ll*ewely*n ap morgan*n*, Will*el*mo ap Jankyn*n* Aubrey Joh*ann*e
ap Edmunde ap M*er*end ap *guilel*mi et alijs Dat*um* apud p*ar*ochia*m* p*rae*dict*am*
Sexto die Mens*is* Octobr*is* Anno regni Regis Henrici Oct*aui* post conq*uestu*m
vicesimo primo.

---

4. *Strassburg, Tuesday,* 14 *October* 1544. **Martinus Bucerus, to** (?)

This Latin Letter—which does not show to whom it was written, but deals with the affairs of a certain newly-founded Church—is printed, as No. 1, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 1[4].

---

5. *Cologne, Monday,* 9 *March* 1545. **Albertus Hardenbergus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—which chiefly refers to two noble maidens, whose names are

[1] There is nothing to show how this Charter came among the papers of the London-Dutch Church, or that it had any connexion with the Church or with any of its members. But it was not, for that reason, considered advisable to separate it from the Church-collection. See below, Document No. 179.

[2] MS. *que*. [3] MS. *parcella*.

[4] All the Letters and Documents printed in the Second Volume of the *Archivum Ecclesiae Londino-Batavae*, published at Cambridge in 1889, will be briefly mentioned in the present Volume under their respective dates, so as to give a complete Chronological view of all the Letters and Documents belonging to the London-Dutch Church. Anyone desirous to see the text is referred to the second Volume.

not mentioned, but who, accompanied by Utenhove, had gone to Aix-la-chapelle, to consult their parents, presumably as to their embracing the Reformed religion—is printed, as No. 2, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 3.

6. *Bonn, Saturday,* 30 *May* 1545. **Franciscus Boccius, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—in which the writer expresses his great regard for Utenhove and some of the latter's relatives—is printed, as No. 3, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 8.

7. *Freiburg in the Breisgau, Thursday,* 21 *January* 1546. **Cornelius Gualterus and Georgius Cassander, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—in which the writers express their regret at not having received an answer from Utenhove to their former letter, and refer to various events then passing—is printed, as No. 4, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 11.

8. *Oxford, Friday,* 21 *September* 1548. **Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—whereby the writer returns to Utenhove the three French crowns which the latter had lent him; and refers to Oxford, his family, Dr John Ponet and Julius Terentianus—is printed, as No. 5, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 15.

9. *Strassburg, Tuesday,* 15 *January* 1549. **Martinus Bucerus, to Baptista "Aulicus."**

This Latin Letter—in which the writer alludes to his escape, to coming dangers, and to his longing for a reply from Peter Martyr—is printed, as No. 6, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 17.

10. *Oxford, Tuesday,* 15 *January* 1549. **Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—regarding Valerand Poulain, Archbishop Cranmer, &c.—is printed, as No. 7, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 20.

11. *Zurich, Saturday,* 31 *August* 1549. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on Bucer's Works, Bullinger's agreement with Calvin on the subject of the Sacrament, and affairs in Switzerland—is printed, as No. 8, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 23.

12. *Basel, Tuesday,* 3 *September* 1549. **Cœlius Secundus Curio, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on troubles at Strassburg, and the peace between Switzerland and France—is printed, as No. 9, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 26.

---

13. [*London, June* 1550]. **Joannes à Lasco, and Joannes Hoperus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

These two Latin Letters—on some projected meeting between the writers and the principal members of the Dutch and Walloon Churches in London—are printed, as No. 10 and No. 10A, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 29.

---

14. *Leighes, Thursday,* 24 *July* 1550. **Charter**[1] **of King Edward VI.,** *granting the Church of the Augustine Friars, London, to the Foreign Protestant Refugees.*

1. *As it is the duty of Princes to uphold the Apostolic Faith, to consider the interests of those who suffer for its sake,* 2. *and to preserve the Church intact from papal tyranny; we, seeing that many Germans and other strangers have fled to this country, as papal domination had suppressed the freedom of the Gospel in their own, and have as yet no place here where they can worship in their own language, and exercise their*

[1] The present document is printed from the original Charter by which King Edward VI. granted, on 24 July, 1550, the Church of the Augustine Friars, London, to the foreign Protestant refugees then residing in that city, and which is preserved till this day in that Church, with the Great Seal intact.

In the Public Record Office are still preserved (1) the Bill or Writ of Privy Seal, dated "apud pallacium nostrum de Westminster decimo die Julii Anno Regni nostri Quarto," and addressed to the Lord Chancellor, to whom it was sent, in due course, for the preparation of the Charter. (2) The Patent Roll (Pat. 4. Edw. 6, pt. 5 m. 3 (42)), containing the enrolment of the Charter delivered to the Foreign Refugees. (3) An "attested" copy of the Charter (see *Calendar of State Papers*, Domestic, 1547—1580, p. 28), which adds to the text here printed: "Et est sigillatum sigillo Regio subappenso." After which follows the testimony of the Notary: "Praecedens copia cum suo originali debite collata verbatim cum eodem inuenta est concordare per me notarium infrascriptum Londini commorantem.....Josuam Mainent...1634." (4) A French translation of the Charter.

The Charter was published, probably for the first time, by John à Lasco, the founder and first Superintendent of the Congregation of Foreign Refugees, as an Appendix (p. 646 sqq.) to his *Forma ac ratio tota Ecclesiastici Ministerii, in peregrinorum, potissimum vero Germanorum Ecclesia: instituta Londini in Anglia, per...principem Angliae etc. Regem Eduardum, eius nominis Sextum: Anno post Christum natum* 1550. *Addito ad calcem libelli Priuilegio suae Maiestatis. Autore Ioanne à Lasco...* This work has no place, no printer's name, and no date, but was, according to Dr A. Kuyper (who reprinted it in his Joannis a Lasco *Opera*, II. 1 sqq.), published at Frankfurt on the Main, in 1555. A French translation of this work appeared in 1556 at Emden, printed and published by Giles Ctematius (or Aegidius van der Erve), under the title: *Toute la forme & maniere du Ministere Ecclesiastique, en l'Eglise des estrãgers, dressée à Londres en Angleterre, par le Prince tres fidele du dit pays, le Roy Edouard VI. de ce nom: L'an apres l'incarnation de Christ.* 1550. *auec le preuilege de sa Maiesté a la fin du liure.* Par M. Iean a Lasco.... *Traduit de Latin en Francois, et imprimé par Giles Ctematius.* 1556. On fol. 297[b] the Charter is given in French.

The document was again published in 1560 by Joannes Utenhove, the friend of John à Lasco, and one of the first Elders of the Church of Foreign Refugee Protestants, on p. 13 of his *Simplex et fidelis narratio de instituta ac demum dissipata Belgarum, aliorumque peregrinorum in Anglia, Ecclesia: et potissimum de susceptis postea illius nomine itineribus, quaeque eis in illis euenerunt.* Basiliae, ex Officina Joannis Oporini...M.D.LX. Mense Martio.

It appeared again in Dr Gilbert Burnet's *History of the Reformation of the Church of England* (London, 1681), II. 202 sqq. (of the Records), who refers in the margin to "Rot. pat. 4to. Reg. part 5." Once more

customary rites and ceremonies, 3. grant them a temple in London, which will be called "Temple of Jesus," where the Gospel may be explained and the Sacraments administered by Ministers of the German Church and other Foreigners, and for this purpose appoint one Superintendent and four Ministers, 4. who will be a body corporate and politic. 5. To them and their Successors we assign the Church lately belonging to the Augustine Friars. 6. They and their Successors will have the power to increase the number of their Ministers, and to appoint other sub-ministers. 7. John à Lasco will be the first Superintendent, and Walter De Leene, Martinus Flandrus, Franciscus Riverius and Ricardus Gallus the first four Ministers. 8. They and their Successors will have the right to elect any other person in their place, providing that such person shall first be presented to us, and by us instituted in the Ministry. 9. The same provision to hold in case of the election of a new Superintendent by them and their Successors. 10. All our Officers of this City, and of State and Church, shall allow the said Superintendent and Ministers full liberty to practise their own rites, ceremonies and ecclesiastical discipline, notwithstanding these may differ from those used in this kingdom.

EDWARDUS SEXTUS DEI GRACIA ANGLIE FRANCIE / et hibernie Rex 1
fidei defensor et in terra ecclesie Anglicane et hibernice supremum[2] caput OMNIBUS ad quos presentes littere peruenerint, salutem, CUM magne quedam et graues consideraciones / nos ad presens specialiter impulerunt Tum etiam cogitantes illud quanto studio et charitate, Christianos Principes in sacrosanctum Dei Euangelium et religionem apostolicam ab ipso Christo inchoatam / institutam et traditam animatos et propensos esse conueniat sine qua haud dubie politia et ciuile Regimen[3] neque consistere diu neque nomen suum tueri potest nisi principes ceterique praepotentes viri / quos deus ad regnorum gubernacula sedere voluit, Id in primis operam dent vt per totum reipublice corpus casta sinceraque religio diffundatur et ecclesia in vere christianis et apostolicis opinionibus / et ritibus instituta et adulta per sanctos ac carni et mundo mortuos ministros conseruetur, pro eo quod christiani Principis officium esse[4] statuimus inter alias[5] grauissimas de regno suo bene / splendideque administrando cogitaciones etiam religioni et religionis causa calamitate fractis et afflictis exulibus consulere Sciatis 2
quod non solum premissa contemplantes et ecclesiam a papatus tirannide per nos vindicatam in pristina libertate conseruare cupientes, verumetiam exulum et peregrinorum condicionem miserantes qui iam bonis temporibus in regno nostro Anglie / commorati sunt voluntario exilio Religionis et ecclesie causa multati quia hospites et exteros homines propter Christi Evangelium ex patria sua profligatos et eiectos et in regnum nostrum profugos praesidijs ad vitam degendam necessarijs in regno nostro egere non dignum esse, neque Christiano homine neque Principis Magnificencia dignum[6] esse[6], duximus cuius liberalitas nullo modo in tali rerum statu restricta clausane esse debet ac quoniam multi germane nacionis homines ac alij peregrini qui confluxerunt et indies singulos confluunt in regnum nostrum Anglie ex germania et alijs remotioribus[7] partibus in quibus papatus dominatu[8] Euangelij libertas labefactari et premi cepta

it was published by J. S. Burn, on p. 265 of his *History of the Foreign Protestant Refugees settled in England*, London, 1846. And in 1866 Dr Kuyper reprinted it as part of John à Lasco's *Forma* referred to above (*Opp.*, II. p. 278 sqq.).

[2] John à Lasco (as reprinted by Dr Kuyper), Utenhove, Burnet and Burn print *sub Christo* after supremum, but these words are not in the Charter, nor are they in the two official documents or in the "attested" copy preserved in the Public Record Office mentioned above, though they are in the French translation preserved in the Record Office.

[3] *regnum*, Utenhove. [4] Omitted by à Lasco and Utenhove.

[5] Utenhove adds *suas* after *alias*, but it is not in the MS. [6] Omitted by Utenhove.

[7] MS. *remorcioribus*. [8] *dominatur*, Utenhove.

est, non h*ab*ent certam sedem & locum in Regno n*ost*ro vbi conuentus suos celebrare valeant vbi inter sue / gentis et moderni Idiomatis h*omin*es Religionis negocia et res ecc*les*iasticas pro patrio ritu et more intelligenter obire et tractare possint Idcirco de 3
gracia n*ost*ra speciali ac ex certa sciencia et mero motu / n*ost*ris Necnon de auisamento Consilij n*ost*ri volumus concedimus et ordinamus q*uo*d de cetero sit et erit vnu*m* templum siue sacra edes in Ciuitate n*ost*ra London*iensi* q*uo*d[9] vel que vocabitur Templum D*omi*ni Jesu vbi / congregacio et conuentus Germanor*um* et[9] alior*um* peregrinor*um* fieri & celebrari possit ea intenc*ion*e et proposito vt a ministris ecc*les*ie Germanor*um* alior*um*q*ue* peregrinor*um* Sacrosancti Euangelij incorrupta interpretacio sacramentor*um* / iuxta verbum Dei et apostolicam obseruac*ion*em administracio fiat ac templum illud siue sacram edem illam de vno superintendente et quatuor verbi Ministris erigimus creamus ordinamus et fundamus per p*ræ*sentes / Et q*uo*d idem Superintendens 4
et Ministri in re et nomine sint et erunt vnu*m* corpus corporatum et politicum de se per nomen Superintendentis et Ministror*um* ecc*les*ie Germanor*um* et alior*um* peregrinor*um* ex fundac*ion*e Regis Edwardi / sexti in Ciuitate London*iensi* per presentes incorporamus ac corpus corporatum et politicum per idem nomen realiter et ad plenu*m* creamus erigimus ordinamus facimus et constituimus per presentes et quod[10] successionem / habeant Et VLTERIUS de gr*ac*ia n*ost*ra speciali ac ex certa sciencia 5
et mero motu n*ost*ris necnon de auisamento Consilij n*ost*ri dedimus et concessimus ac per presentes damus et concedimus prefato Superintendenti / et Ministris ecc*les*ie Germanor*um* et alior*um* peregrinor*um* in Ciuitate London*iensi* totum illud templum siue ecc*les*iam nuper fratrum Augustinencin*m* in Ciuitate n*ost*ra London*iensi*, Ac totam terram fundum et solum ecc*les*ie pred*ic*te except*is*, toto Choro d*ic*te ecc*les*ie terris fundo et solo eiusdem HABEND*um* et gaudend*um* dict*um* templum siue ecc*les*iam ac cetera premissa, except*is* preexcept*is*, prefatis Superintendenti & Ministris et successoribus suis TENEND*um* / de nobis heredibus et successoribus n*ost*ris in puram et liberam elemosinam DAMUS vlterius de auisamento pred*ic*to ac ex certa sciencia et mero 6
motu n*ost*ris predict*is* per presentes concedimus prefat*is* Sup*er*intendenti / et Ministris et Successorib*us* suis plenam facultatem potestatem et auctboritatem ampliandi et maiorem faciendi numerum Ministror*um* et nominandi ac appunctuandi de tempore in tempus tales et huiusmodi subministros / ad seruiend*um* in templo pred*ic*to quales prefat*is* Superintendenti et Ministris necessariu*m* visum fuerit Et q*uid*em hec omnia iux*ta* 7
bene placitum Regiu*m* volumus preterea q*uo*d Joh*ann*es A Lasco nacione Polonus homo propter / integritatem et innocenciam vite ac morum et singularem erudic*ion*em[11] valde celebris sit primus et modernus Superintendens dicte ecc*les*ie et quod Gualterus de Loenus Martinus Flandrus Franciscus Riuerius / Ric*ard*us Gallus sint quatuor primi et moderni Ministri DAMUS preterea et concedimus prefatis Superintendenti et 8
Ministris et successoribus suis facultatem, auctboritatem et licenciam post mortem vel / vacac*ion*em alicuius Ministri pred*ic*tor*um* de tempore in tempus eligendi n*omin*andi et surrogandi aliu*m* p*er*sonam habilem et idoneum in locum suu*m* Ita tamen q*uo*d persona sic n*omin*atus et electus presentetur et sistatur coram nobis / heredibus vel successoribus n*ost*ris et per nos heredes vel successores n*ost*ros instituatur in minis-

[9] Added above the line.

[10] *quae* in Kuyper's reprint of à Lasco's work p. 281.

[11] Kuyper wrongly: *traditionem.*

terium predictum DAMUS eciam et concedimus prefatis Superintendenti Ministris et 9
successoribus suis facultatem / aucthoritatem et licenciam post mortem seu vacacionem
Superintendentis de tempore in tempus eligendi nominandi et surrogandi alium per-
sonam doctum et grauem in locum suum Ita tamen quod persona sic nominatus et
electus / presentetur et sistatur coram nobis heredibus vel successoribus nostris et per
nos heredes vel successores nostros instituatur in officium Superintendentis predictum
MANDAMUS et firmiter iniungendum precipimus tam / Maiori Vicecomitibus et Alder- 10
mannis Ciuitatis nostre Londoniensis Episcopo[12] Londoniensi[12] et successoribus suis cum
omnibus aliis Archiepiscopis Episcopis Justiciarijs Officiarijs et Ministris nostris quibus-
cumque quod permittant prefatis Superintendenti / et Ministris et sua[13] suos[13] libere et
quiete frui gaudere vti et exercere ritus et ceremonias suas proprias et disciplinam
ecclesiasticam propriam et peculiarem non obstante quod non conueniant cum ritibus
et ceremonijs in Regno nostro / vsitatis absque impeticione perturbacione aut inquieta-
cione eorum vel eorum alicuius Aliquo statuto actu proclamacione iniuncione restric-
cione seu vsu incontrarium inde antehac habitis factis editis seu promulgatis incon-
trarium non obstantibus EO / QUOD expressa mentio de vero valore annuo aut de
certitudine premissorum siue eorum alicuius aut de alijs donis siue concessionibus
per nos prefatis Superintendenti Ministris et successoribus suis ante hec tempora
factis in / presentibus minime facta existit, Aut aliquo statuto actu ordinacione pro-
uisione siue restriccione inde incontrarium factis editis ordinatis seu prouisis, Aut
aliqua alia re causa vel materia quacumque in aliquo non obstante IN / CUIUS rei tes- 11
timonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus patentes, TESTE me ipso apud Leighes
vicesimo quarto die Julij Anno regni nostri quarto. .per breve de priuato sigillo & de
datis praedicta auctoritate parliamenti.

P. Southwell[14]

15. *Cambridge, Thursday,* 18 *September* 1550. **Martinus Bucerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on some common friends—is printed, as No. 11, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 31.

16. *Zurich, Sunday,* 8 *November* 1551. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on John Hooper's backsliding; the Foreign Church in London; the Council of Trent, and other affairs of the Continent—is printed, as No. 12, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 33.

[12] Omitted by Utenhove.

[13] "sua suos" is wrong, though it is clearly so written both in the Charter and in the Bill or Writ of Privy Seal. The Patent Roll has "successores suos," which is also wrong. We must read "successoribus suis."

[14] John à Lasco (as reprinted by Kuyper), Utenhove and Burnet print the name of W. Harrys after P. Southwell. But there is nothing of the kind in the Charter. Nor is this name "W. Harrys" found in the attested copy, nor in the two other official documents referred to above as preserved in the Record Office, though it is again in the French translation of the Charter in the Record Office.

17. *Oxford, Tuesday,* 9 *May* 1553. **Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on a certain young man who was coming to Oxford; on Martyr's (second) marriage, and that of Julius Terentianus—is printed, as No. 13, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 36.

---

18. [ ], *January* [1554]. **Joannes Foxus, to Petrus Delænus.**

This Latin Letter—whereby the writer advises Delænus to be careful in encountering dangers—is printed, as No. 14, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 38.

---

19. [*London*], *February* 1554. **Petrus Delænus, to Joannes à Lasco.**

This Latin Letter—on the consolation which God granted them in their affliction, and the uncertainty of the writer as to whether he would remain in England—is printed, as No. 15, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 40.

---

20. *Zurich, Thursday,* 17 *May* 1554. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—congratulating Utenhove on his escape from his persecutors; on the inclination of the Lutherans, &c.—is printed, as No. 16, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 45.

---

21. *Strassburg, Sunday,* 7 *June* 1556. **Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious affairs at Strassburg, Martyr's appointment at Zurich, and à Lasco's endeavours to bring about a conference of learned men —is printed, as No. 17, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 47.

---

22. *Balicze, near Cracow, Thursday,* 18 *February* 1557. **Joannes Utenhovius, to Godfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's Dutch version of the New Testament, and other editions of the Scriptures—is printed, as No. 18, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 50.

---

23. *Cologne, Sunday,* 4 *April* 1557. **Cornelius Gualtherus and Georgius Cassander, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious affairs in Poland; the Turkish expedition into Austria; the martyrdom of Carl de Cueninck; Carl Utenhove &c.—is printed, as No. 19, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 56.

---

24. *Emden, Sunday,* 11 *April* 1557. **Gerardus Mortaingne, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the favours which the writer has received at the hands of Utenhove; the affairs of John à Lasco, and the writer's father; the martyrdom of Carl Koenynck and some Mennonites; Utenhove's edition of the New Testament, &c.—is printed, as No. 20, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 59.

---

25. *Emden, Tuesday,* 13 *April* [1557]. **Godfridus Wingius, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the troubles connected with their Dutch version of the New Testament—is printed, as No. 21, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 63.

---

26. *Zurich, Saturday,* 6 *November* 1557. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes ab Utenhove.**

This Latin Letter—on the affairs of John à Lasco, and the reformation in Poland and elsewhere—is printed, as No. 22, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 73.

---

27. *From Great Poland,* [1558]. **Joannes Utenhovius, to Godfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the reformation in Poland, the writer's personal affairs, and his Dutch Version of the New Testament—is printed, as No. 23, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 76.

---

28. *Loppersum, Thursday,* 2 *June* 1558. **Arnoldus Piscator, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the marriage of Utenhove, and religious affairs in Belgium—is printed, as No. 24, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 79.

---

29. *Emden, Monday,* 6 *June* 1558. **Godfridus Wingius, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on a Dutch version of the Bible and other publications—is printed, as No. 25, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 81.

30. *Groningen, Wednesday,* 8 *June* 1558. **Gerardus Mortaingne, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's father, the confiscation of his property, and Thomas, the son of à Lasco—is printed, as No. 26, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 86.

---

31. *Zurich, Friday,* 10 *June* 1558. **Petrus Martyr, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the progress of the Reformation, and other public matters in various countries—is printed, as No. 27, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 88.

---

32. *Zurich, Friday,* 24 *June* 1558. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on Laelius Soccinus, John Burcher, and Vergerius—is printed, as No. 28, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 91.

---

33. *Chodeczi, Friday,* 9 *September* 1558. **Stanislaus ab Ostrorog, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on some public affairs—is printed, as No. 29, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 93.

---

34. *Zurich, Monday,* 12 *September* 1558. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on John Burcher, and Wouter ab Ulma—is printed, as No. 30, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 95.

---

35. *Zurich, Friday,* 28 *October* 1558. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on some common friends—is printed, as No. 31, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 97.

---

36. *Zurich, Monday,* 28 *November* 1558. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on religious matters in Poland and Switzerland—is printed, as No. 32, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 99.

---

37. *Zurich, Tuesday,* 29 *November* 1558. **Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the progress of the Reformation in Poland and elsewhere—is printed, as No. 33, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 101.

38. *Zurich, Saturday,* 7 *January* 1559. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes ab Utenhoven.**

This Latin Letter—on religious matters in Poland and elsewhere—is printed, as No. 34, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 104.

---

39. *Zurich, Saturday,* 7 *January* 1559. **Petrus Martyr Vermigli, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious affairs in Poland, England, Scotland, &c.—is printed, as No. 35, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 107.

---

40. *Zurich, Thursday,* 30 *March* 1559. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on various religious matters in Poland, &c.—is printed, as No. 36, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 110.

---

41. *Zurich, Thursday,* 24 *August* 1559. **Henricus Bullingerus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on various religious matters in Poland, England and elsewhere—is printed, as No. 37, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 113.

---

42. *Frankfurt, Tuesday,* 19 *September* 1559. **Aegidius Becius, to Martinus Micronius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's great esteem for Micronius which induces him to send him a present of Calvin's Institutio—is printed, as No. 38, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 116.

---

43. *Frankfurt, Saturday,* 9 *December* 1559. **Sebastianus Pech, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on some books to be published at Geneva, and religious affairs in Poland—is printed, as No. 39, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 118.

---

44. *London,* 1560. **Treatise** *on the best form of Church discipline and government.*

This treatise, in Dutch, emanating from the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, is printed, as No. 282, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 965.

45. *London, Monday,* 29 *January* 1560. **Supplication** *of the Ministers, Elders &c. of the Community of Strangers in London, to Queen Elizabeth.*

This Supplication, in Dutch—respecting certain molestations to which the Strangers were subjected—is printed, as No. 40, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 124.

---

46. *Frankfurt, Thursday,* 11 *April* 1560. **Petrus Dathaenus, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on various publications, and on religious matters at Frankfurt and elsewhere—is printed, as No. 41, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 128.

---

47. *Geneva, Saturday,* 4 *May* 1560. **The Ministers, Elders etc. of the Genevan Church, to the Ministers and Elders of the Flemish Church, London.**

This Latin Letter—whereby the Genevan Church send Nic. Gallasius as Minister to the London-French Church—is printed, as No. 42, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 132.

---

48. *London, Saturday,* 29 *June* 1560. **Supplication of the Ministers, Elders etc. of the Community of Strangers in London, to Queen Elizabeth.**

This Supplication, in Latin—respecting certain molestations to which the Strangers were subjected—is printed, as No. 43, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 134.

---

49. *Little Cazimirza, Sunday,* 28 *July* 1560. **Stanislaus Luthomirskj, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the children of John à Lasco, and some religious matters in Poland—is printed, as No. 44, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 136.

---

50. *Fulham, Wednesday,* 4 *September* 1560. **Edmund Grindal, bishop of London, to Petrus Delænus and Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on a petition forwarded to him by some Anabaptists—is printed, as No. 45, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 139.

---

51. *London, Saturday,* 16 *November* 1560. **Edmund Grindal, bishop of London,** *excommunicates Adrianus Haemstedius.*

This Latin document is printed, as No. 46, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 142.

52. *Emden, Monday,* 10 *February* 1561. **Adrianus Hambstede, to Mayken, the wife of Jacob Cool.**

This Dutch Letter—on the writer's adventures on his flight from England, and present circumstances—is printed, as No. 47, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 144.

---

53. *Holm, Wednesday,* 5 *March* 1561. **Ericus XIV, King of Sweden,** *allows certain religiously disposed strangers to reside in his dominions.*

This Latin document is printed, as No. 48, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 147.

---

54. *London, Saturday,* 19 *April, Friday* 2 *May, and Tuesday* 1 *July* 1561. **Documents concerning Adrianus Hamstede.**

Another copy of these documents, which were printed, as Nos. 49, 49[a] and 49[b], in the Second Volume of the *Archivum* (p. 149 sqq.), has since been found among the Papers in the Dutch Church. It is endorsed: "Recepta in Consistorio 31 Maij 1573[1] per Emanuelem Demetrium", and the following separate document is attached to it:

Emanuel Demetrius, cùm iam sæpius et à multis annis petijsset à fratribus Ecclesiæ Londinogermanicæ, paci Ecclesiæ restitui, cum palam profiteretur se de incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi pie sentire: tandem cœtui trium exterarum ecclesiarum scriptum exhibuit, cuius hîc affixum est exemplar.

Quod scriptum cum lectum esset et diligentius examinatum, visum est fratribus, posse et debere Londinogermanicæ Ecclesiæ fratres, illum fratrem paci restituere, modò agnoscat coram ecclesia se ob tumultus excitatos, graniter lapsum esse, eóque nomine veniam à Deo petere. Quantum autem ad id quod ideo ex Ecclesia eiectus fuerat ob suspicionem anabaptisticæ hæreseos: censuerunt fratres satis illum et voce et scripto antea sese purgasse. Ideoque tali reiectione existimant dictum Emanuelem recipiendum. At quoniam quæ ante aliquot annos in hoc negotio sunt tractata, authoritate Domini Episcopi Londinensis antecessoris inniti videntur, nihil censent ea in re transigi debere sine consilio Domini Episcopi, cui iudicant confessiones dicti Emanuelis esse communicandas.

[*Here follows in a slightly smaller handwriting*]:

Confessione Emanuelis Demetrij cum Episcopo Londinensi communicata, exhibitaque sententia trium ecclesiarum exterarum quę suprascripta est, censuit Emanuelem eisdem conditionibus ecclesię restituendum, quę eisdem ecclesijs placuerunt.

[*And signed in the Bishop's own handwriting*] Ed London

[id est: Edwin Sandys, bishop of London].

[1] This date marks, it seems, the time that Emanuel Demetrius was finally reconciled to, and readmitted into the Dutch Church, from which he appears to have been excluded ever since the troubles, caused by his friend Adrianus Hamstedius, had begun.

55. *Frankfurt, Tuesday,* 22 *April* 1561. **Petrus Dathænus, to Godfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the troubles besetting himself and Wingius, and some publications—is printed, as No. 50, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 154.

---

56. *Frankfurt, Monday,* 28 *April* 1561. **Petrus Dathænus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious difficulties under which the Refugee Churches at Frankfurt laboured—is printed, as No. 51, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 157.

---

57. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 3 *May* 1561. **Philippus Marnixius, to Petrus Delenus.** This Latin Letter—on the religious disturbances at Valenciennes—is printed, as No. 52, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 159.

---

58. *Antwerp, Friday,* 16 *May* 1561. **Carolus Utenhovius, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—deprecating the persecution of Adrianus Haemstede—is printed, as No. 53, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 162.

---

59. *Oldersheim, Saturday,* 14 *June* 1561. **Adrianus Hambstedius, to Jacobus Acontius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's present circumstances—is printed, as No. 54, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 165.

---

60. *Frankfurt, Monday,* 7 *July* 1561. **Petrus Dathaenus, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious troubles at Frankfurt, and various other matters—is printed, as No. 55, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 169.

---

61. *Frankfurt, Tuesday,* 8 *July* 1561. **Aegidius Becius, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious affairs at Frankfurt and elsewhere—is printed, as No. 56, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 172.

---

62. *Sandwich, Wednesday,* 1 *October* 1561. **Jacobus Bucerus, to Petrus Delænus.**

This Latin Letter—on some affairs of the Dutch Congregation at Sandwich—is printed, as No. 57, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 175.

63. *London, Wednesday,* 12 *November* 1561. **Edmund Grindal, bishop of London, to the Senate of Frankfurt.**

This Latin Letter—whereby the Bishop intercedes in behalf of the persecuted Dutch Protestants at Frankfurt—is printed, as No. 58, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 178.

---

64. *London, Wednesday,* 12 *November* 1561. **Petrus Delænus, to the Ministers of the Flemish Church at Frankfurt.**

This Latin Letter—whereby the writer sends, to the above Ministers, a copy of Bishop Grindal's Letter to the Senate of Frankfurt—is printed, as No. 59, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 182.

---

65. *Jenlet, Thursday,* 26 *March* 1562. **Nicolaus Carinæus, to Cornelis Coolthuyn.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's election as Minister to the London-Dutch Church—is printed, as No. 60, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 184.

---

66. *London, Friday,* 27 *March* 1562. **Petrus Scagius, to Godofredus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—asking information about Andreas Bertheloos who desired to marry the writer's sister—is printed, as No. 61, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 186.

---

67. *Emden, Wednesday,* 1 *April* 1562. **Nicolaus Carinæus, to the Consistory of the Netherlandish Community, London.**

This Dutch Letter—on the writer's election as Minister to the London-Dutch Church—is printed, as No. 62, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 189.

---

68. *Frankfurt, Sunday,* 5 *April* 1562. **Aegidius Becius, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious troubles at Frankfurt, and the writer's contemplated departure for Metz—is printed, as No. 63, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 192.

---

69. *Sandwich, Monday,* 27 *April* 1562. **Jacobus Bucerus, to Petrus Dælenus.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious affairs at Sandwich and in the Netherlands—is printed, as No. 64, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 195.

---

70. *London, Monday,* 25 *May* 1562. **Petrus De Lænus, to Christophorus Eusamanus.**

This Latin Letter—in which the writer intimates the desire of the London-

Dutch Community to have Nicolaus Carinæus as their Minister—is printed, as No. 65, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 198.

71. *London, Friday*, 31 *July* 1562. **A Latin Form of Revocation,** proposed by the Bishop of London to Hadrianus Hamstedius, printed, as No. 66, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 201.

72. *Vrimurs, Friday*, 4 *September* 1562. **Carolus Utenhovius, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's endeavours to obtain a pension for John Utenhove; on the affairs of Adrianus Haemstede, and some private matters—is printed, as No. 67, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 205.

73. *Sandwich, Friday*, 23 *October* 1562. **Jacobus Bucerus, to Petrus Delenus.**

This Latin Letter—on a dispute with Peter Dathenus, and the condition of the Dutch Refugees at Sandwich and Colchester—is printed, as No. 68, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 208.

74. 1563(?) An acte for taking of Apprentices[1].

Wheareas by the lawes and Customes of this Realme all maner of person and 1
persons might lawfullie putt his childe children or any other borne within the
Quenes highnes domynyons to be apprentice in any arte crafte or misterie within
this Realme of Englande and Wales, vntill suche tyme as by one acte of parliament
made in the seaventh yeare[2] of the Raigne of Kinge Henry the fowrth yt was
ordeyned that no man or woman of what estate or Condicion they be shoulde put
theire sonne or doughter of whatsoever age he or she shoulde be to serve as
apprentice to no crafte or other labour within any Cittie or Boroughe in the Realme
except he haue lande or rent to the value of twentie shillingis by the yeare at the
leaste But that they shoulde be putt to other laboures as theire estate shoulde re-
quyre, vpon payne of one yeares ymprysonment[3] and to make fyne and ransomme
at the kingis will And further that yf anye covenaunte shoulde be made of any 2
suche Infante of what estate he be to the contrarie that yt shoulde be houlden for
none, as more playnelie (amongest other thingis) conteyned in the saide acte yt
dothe and maye appere, And forsomoche as to the grave and discreete wysedomes 3
of the wisest yt dothe manyfestlie appere that the same lawe and thexecucion

[1] This document is written in an official hand, and was, perhaps, meant to be a draft for some such law as its contents suggest. But there is no trace of it in any of the official records. It is possible that it was presented to Queen Elizabeth's Second Parliament, which began 11 Jan. 1563, though, of course, it may be later.

[2] An. 1405/6; 7° Hen. IV, cap. xvii, printed in *The Statutes of the Realm*, Vol. ii, p. 157.

[3] After "ymprysonment" follow the words "withoute Baile or mayneprise," but crossed out.

thereof dothe and hathe doon greate hurte and damage within this Realme of Englande and Wales, Be yt the[r]fore Inacted by the authoritie of this present par- 4
liament that yt shall and may be lawfull for any of the Quenes highness subiectis to put or take anye apprentise or apprentices in suche maner and forme as they might haue doon at any tyme before the makinge of the saide Acte of parliament, Any clawse Sentence or other thinge expressed or Inacted within the same, or any other lawe to the contrarie not withstandinge.

Endorsed by the writer of the document: An acte for taking of aprentises. *And in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus, the Minister of the Dutch Church from* 1639 to 1665: Eliz., not limited to an estate of 20sh per an., reversing an Act of An. 7. Henr. 4.

---

75. [*London*], *Wednesday*, 20 *January* 1563. **Treatise of Justus Velsius**[1], entitled **the Rule of a Christian Man.** Christiani hominis norma, ad quam se explorare perpetuò quiuis debet.

Quisnam est Christianus? Qui, quod Christus per se et natura extitit, et est, id 1
participatione atque gratia est redditus, et reddendus.

[1] Justus Vels or Welsens was born at the Hague, and graduated as Doctor of Medicine in 1542 at Louvain, where he often lectured for his friend Petrus Mannius. He was accused, however, of inclining towards Lutheranism, and fled to Strassburg, in order to escape the Inquisition. There he published *Κρίσις, seu novae Christianaeque philosophiae comprobatoris et aemuli et sophistae per comparationem, descriptio*, which was condemned by the Theological Faculty of Louvain in 1554. There he also wrote (in 1550) *Commentarii in Cebetis tabulam, in quibus nonnulla per occasionem, tum de studiorum, artium et scientiarum abusu et corruptela, tum contra ea, quæ nostra hac ætate in religione exorta sunt, falsa et absurda dogmata, ad catholicae et orthodoxae veritatis propugnationem et defensionem disseruntur*, which caused his expulsion from Strassburg. The book was published at Lyons in 1551, but he went to Cologne, where he was appointed Professor of Philosophy, on representing that Strassburg had expelled him on account of his religion. In John Strype's *Life of Sir John Cheke*, p. 50 (under the year 1550), we read: "at Colen, Justus Velsius, once of Argentine [=Strassburg], now an Herodian, (i.e. I suppose a complier with the *interim*) read in Greek Aristotle's Ethics; whom indeed he [Ascham] did approve, though he did not admire." In 1556, says Strype (*Annals of the Reformation*, I. 2, p. 14), "he held a dispute at Frankfurt with one Horne, who appeared in behalf of Calvin's doctrine for absolute predestination, and against free will: and him he called ambitionis et κενοδοξίας vilissimum mancipium, i.e. a most vile slave of ambition and vainglory. He asserted that he that was born again might not sin, and in effect could not sin, that is, if he remained in the grace of regeneration." In Strype's *Life and Acts of Archbishop Grindal*, p. 135 (under the year 1563), it is said: "There was now in January, and after, one Justus Velsius, appearing in London, and making some disturbance about religion. He was a learned man, but hot-headed, and enthusiastical, and held peculiar opinions, and had some followers and admirers: and being very forward to discover himself, he drew up a certain summary of his religion under this title, *Christiani Hominis Norma*, &c., that is 'The Rule of a Christian man, according to which every one ought continually to try himself.' It was composed by way of question and answer. The first question was: 'What is a Christian?' To which the answer he framed was: 'One who by participation and grace is rendered, and to be rendered, that which Christ was, and is, of himself, and by nature.'...He spake of a double regeneration, one of the internal man, and the other of the external. And that the one made Christians *God in man* in this world, and the other made them *Men-Gods* in the world to come, and divers other such kind of odd and blasphemous expressions did his writing contain. ..The Bishop of London was concerned with this man, both as he was of the Dutch congregation, and had made disturbance there, over which our Bishop was superintendent, as also because his opinions came as far as the ears of the Court: for he presumed in the month of March to write bold letters to the Secretary, nay to the Queen herself, superscribing to the Queen *Ad proprias manus*, sending withal this his book to them; which

Quidnam per se et natura extitit Christus et est? primum Deus in homine, 2
deinde et homo Deus.

Quare Christum Deum in homine[2] dicis? Quia dum Verbum caro factum est, 3
et habitauit in nobis, Deum ad nos cœlitùs deduxit, nostræque passibili naturæ coniunxit, et vniuit, vt nobis in terra tanquam aduenis quibusdam constitutis, ad cœlestem patriam, vnde primi hominis inobedientia excidimus, reditus et itineris initiator esset, et dux, perfecta sua ad mortem[3] vsque crucis obedientia, per quam peccato mortuus est semel.

Quomodo peccato mortuum Christum dicis, cùm in peccato vixerit nunquam? 4
peccatum enim non fecit, nec inuentus est in ore eius dolus! Quia etsi ipse in peccato nunquam vixerit, corpore, anima, et spiritu ab omni iniustitiæ cogitatione[4] immunis, tamen peccata nostra in carne sua pertulit dum et à peccato inflictum passibilitatis, et mortalitatis vulnus, et[5] liuorem[5] in se recepit, et pœnam peccati pro nobis *ἀντίλυτρον* redditus sustinuit, seséque pro eo hostiam immaculatam per spiritum æternum Deo patri exhibuit et obtulit.

he did also two months before to the Bishop. And he avowed it to be by him conceived and writ from the enlightening of the Spirit of Christ. The Bishop therefore thought fit, and that upon the Secretary's advice, to write some animadversions upon it [for which see below document No. 79]....Velsius fancied himself endued with the spirit of prophecy, and that Christ dwelt in him. By this authority he took upon him to denounce judgment upon persons and places: and particularly upon the Queen and the kingdom, unless she and her people received his doctrine." Strype in his *Annals of the Reformation*, I. 2, p. 8 says: "this man being on Thursday, March [18] at a prophesy in the Dutch Church in London, where Nicolas [Carinæus], one of the ministers, preached upon the doctrine of regeneration, he stood up and contradicted him, as delivering false doctrine, nay, many gross errors and heresies concerning this point of religion, and made a challenge to the said Nicolas and Peter De Loene, the other Dutch minister, to dispute on this argument with them the Thursday ensuing. And the account of this enterprise of his he thought fit to write to the Secretary, telling him, &c. [see Strype]. The challenge [printed by Strype, p. 10] he soon drew up in a form, and published it abroad and enclosed it in his former letter. By this challenge it seems, that which gave this Velsius offence was the Dutch minister's assertion of original sin, utterly denied by the sect of Dutch anabaptists, of which sort this man I suppose was....It was but a few days before this happened that, as though it were by some inspiration, he required the aforesaid De Loene to put his whole congregation upon entering into a second covenant with God (baptism, their first, being broken), and enjoining him to propose it to them accordingly for their salvation. But the said De Loene not complying with this proposal, Velsius took upon him as one having some extraordinary authority from God, as St Paul had, to anathematize him in that apostle's words [see the words of this Covenant and the anathema against De Loene, in Strype]. He was brought before the ecclesiastical commissioners; and at length two of them, viz. the bishop of London and the bishop of Winchester, forbade him the kingdom, by the Queen's authority. This he took notice of in the end of his letter to the queen, but that it should be by her authority, he said, he could not be induced to believe, having been by them commanded to depart hence for no other cause than for the true confession, which the Queen had heard, and for his endeavour of setting on foot a more pure life, by the leading of the Spirit of God. And that therefore he could not obey them, since God himself had confirmed his vocation here by an open miracle of Cosmus, who was a madman, and lately put into Bethlem: which madness Velsius fancied he had inflicted on him as a judgment, saying he was possessed by the Devil." Velsius was a skilful physician and botanist, and published various learned works besides those previously noted. See, besides the works of Strype mentioned above, Jöcher's *Gelehrten Lexicon;* Sym. Ruytinck, *Gheschiedenissen der Nederd. Natie ende gemeynten in Engelant*, p. 57 sq., and *Calendar of State Papers*, Domestic, 1547—1580, p. 221. The details of what happened concerning Velsius in March 1563 are written by Petrus Deloene himself in a MS. Act book of the years 1560—1563, still preserved in the Archives of the London-Dutch Church.

[2] Strype adds: *extitisse.* [3] Strype wrongly: *montem.* [4] Strype and the Copy of Cousin: *contagione.*
[5] Omitted in Strype.

Quare eundem hominem Deum esse asseris? Quia dum ab elementis huius 5
mundi mortuus est, et moriendo omnem corruptibilitatem et mortalitatem exuit gloriosa sua resurrectione, carne verbum facta, et habitante in Deo, hominem in[6] Deo[6] euexit, ipsiusque impassibili[7] naturæ coniunxit, et vniuit.

Quomodo vtrunque id homo participatione, et gratia reddi potest? Per duplicem 6
regenerationem, interni, alteram externi hominis, quarum illa nos Deos in hominibus in hoc seculo constituit, hæc homines Deos in futuro efficit.

Quænam est interni hominis regeneratio? Qua ex aqua et spiritu renascimur. 7

Quidnam est ex aqua renasci[8]? Secundum internum hominem peccato mori et corruptionis, mortisque metus seruitute liberari, exuendo corpore peccatorum carnis, per non manu factam circuncisionem Christi et veteri homine cum actibus suis deponendo, atque in aqua baptismatis tanquam in mari rubro submergendo, et cum Christo consepeliendo in mortem, vt deinceps actuosus non sit.

Quidnam est ex spiritu renasci[8]? Secundum eundem internum hominem iustitiæ 8
reuiuiscere, et in spem omnimodæ incorruptibilitatis, et immortalitatis erigi per vim resurrectionis Christi, et renouationem spiritus sancti in mentem nostram copiosè effundendi, vt induto nouo homine, qui secundum Deum conditus est in iustitia, et sanctitate veritatis tum in nouitate vitæ ambulemus, membra nostra accommodantes arma iustitiæ Deo, tum externum hominem continenter supplantantes, et in seruitutem redigentes, mortificationem Jesu in corpore nostro perpetuò circumferamus, quo et vita Jesu in corpore nostro per externi hominis fiendam regenerationem manifestetur.

Quænam est externi hominis regeneratio? Eius ad incorruptibilitatis et immor- 9
talitatis consortium, a mortuis in nouissimo die resuscitatio, quando erit et Deus, perfecta obedientia omnibus ipsi iam subditis, omnia in omnibus. Ad quam nemo peruenturum se tum speret, qui non hîc in interno homine, verè renatus mortem primam, id est animi et interni hominis deuicerit. Nam hic solus, eam qui deuicerit, nec à morte secunda et corporis, quæ ipsi ad vitam est transitus, nec ab æterna illa cum corporis tum animi qua[9] æternis supplicijs vtrunque addicetur quidquam vt pote nihil iuris in ipsum obtinente, lædetur, reliquis omnibus nunquam finiendos intollerabiles cruciatus perpessuris.

Hanc ego, nec aliam vllam Christiani hominis normam noui, quæ tuta certè sit, 10
atque fidelis, ad quam me meaque iugiter examino, quod et cuiuis, qui se ipsum decipere nolit, faciendum censeo. Atque ad hanc dum ex hominis Christiani vero affectu et charitate alios quoque reuocare conor, id mihi Psalmistæ vsu venire experior, Et posuerunt aduersum me mala pro bonis, et odium pro dilectione mea. Quid igitur ipsis (proh dolor) expectandum sit ex eodem illo discent psalmo, cuius initium, Deus laudem meam ne tacueris, quia os peccatoris, et os dolosi apertum est super me. Vos autem mihi in Christo dilectos sedulò moneo, et hortor, vt hanc normam, à mentis vestræ oculis nunquam amoueatis, sed omnem vestram vitam ad eam perpetuò exploretis, ac dirigatis. Nam sic tantummodo seruari hoc pessimo tempore poteritis.

Vestræ, omniumque salutis amantissimus

Justus Velsius Haganus.

[6] Strype and Cousin's Copy: *ad Deum*. [7] All three copies: *impassibilis*. [8] Strype: *nasci*. [9] MSS. *quæ*.

The above text is also printed in John Strype's *Life of Archbishop Grindal*, p. 482.

There are three Copies of the document among the Papers in the Dutch Church; one endorsed: "Norma Christianismi secundum Velsium"; *another endorsed in the handwriting of Jean Cousin, the then Minister of the London-French Church:* "La Confession de Velsius"; *while the third is also in the handwriting of Jean Cousin, who has added the following comments in the margin:*

[to heading] Velsius non fidei rationem reddit, sed Christiano homini normam praescribit, quam sub finem scripti sui ita commendat, vt nulla sit alia ęque tuta atque fidelis vt ipse censet.

[to 1] Mira hominis christiani descriptio versuto philosopho potius quam theologo digna.

[to 2] Talem Christum non depingit scriptura, quo poterit esse Deus in homine ante conditum mundum, nisi Christo temporariam diuinitatem, et ex inclusione in homine imaginariam fingamus cum hominis naturam nondum assumpsisset, hæc sunt Serueti deliria.

[to 3] Seipse exponit Velsius quomodo intelligat Christum per se et natura extitisse, quando scilicet factus est homo, quasi vero non extitisset prius. Initiator. Papistarum deliria hęc resipiunt qui gratiam Christi ad baptismum restringunt aut saltem cooperatricem cum libero arbitrio faciunt.

[to 4] Spiritus nomine quid intelligat non video, ad animam referre, quid opus, ad spiritum sanctum minus apposite.

[to 5] Assumptę humanitatis vnionem cum Deo, non satis exprimit, quin potius vt supra videbatur innuere diuinitatem Christi non extitisse ante susceptam humanitatem, ita hic post resurrectionem videtur asserere carnem factam esse verbum, acsi ab [eius][9] Diuinitate absorpta esset humanitas. Euangelista Joannes aliter loquitur, verbum caro factum est inquit. Et quod semel [absorp]sit[9] inquit Augustinus nunquam dimisit.

[to 6] Fidem tacet Velsius, cui scriptura vbique primum locum tribuit, quoties de nostra cum Christo vnione disseritur, quod autem facit nos deos in hominibus, et homines deos, velim illam dicendi formam scripturę testimonio comprobari: sed nos defluit per infusionem essentię.

[to 7] Christus de regeneratione disserens cum Nicodemo, totum hominem complectitur, Velsius ad internum hominem restringit.

[to 8] Velsius nullam fidei mentionem facit, ac si sola regeneratione, vitę Christi fieremus participes. Interea regenerationem externi hominis videtur intelligere de ipsa resurrectione. Hęc duo absurditate non carent.

[to 9] Sub nouis verborum inuolucris regenerationem externi hominis proponit Velsius, quod autem dicit hominem a resurrectione fore Deum, ampliore expositione indiget. Petrus apostolus dicit nos fore participes diuinę naturę sed non ad essentiam, quin potius ad qualitates hoc re[fertur][9] hoc est beatę eius immortalitatis participes erimus.

[9] Here the paper is torn, whereby a few letters are lost.

Mors prima fide debellatur iuxta illud, qui credit habet vitam. Quod dicit *vere renatus* forte ex quorundam delirio puritatem somniat, quę amplius peccatorum remissione per fidem non indiget.

[to 10] Doctrinis varijs nolite abduci inquit Apostolus. Christiani normam vnius Christi sequantur, non Velsij, non Francisci[10], aut cuiusdam alterius, et pax erit super eos et misericordia, quemadmodum precatus est Paulus, Gal. 6.

Velsius non nisi normam suam commendat quam plus nimis extollendo suspectam reddit.

Hoc mense Januario et die 20, 1563.

---

76. [1563][1]. Lectio Velsij[2] in Hierarchiam.

Absoluta cœlesti hierarchia, quæ ecclesiasticæ absolutissimum quoddam est ex- 1
emplar, declaratoque quidnam illa sit, quis eius scopus ac finis, quod opus et officium, et quæ ab hac ad eos, qui sub ipsa degunt, redeat vtilitas: deinde et diuisione eius in tres cœtus facta, singulorumque rursus cœtuum in tres ordines: explicatisque ordinis cuiusque primò quidem, proprietatibus ac natura: deinde verò, functionibus et officijs hierarchicis: postremò autem, et symbolis atque imaginibus, quibus in sacris describuntur literis: deinceps ad eam vt progrederemur, ratio exigeret, quæ secundum legem ab ipso conscripta erat hierarchia, quæ cœlestis illius primam quandam ac rudem dubiò procul in se continebat adumbrationem, minimè autem, vt ecclesiastica, expressam imaginem. Verum quoniam hoc ipsius opus, vt mihi 2
certè quidem persuadeo, exquisitæ doctrinæ, cum alijs itidem pluribus eiusdem lucubrationibus intercidit, nec ad manus nostras peruenit, repetere iussa eius cognitione ex veteris testamenti libris, ac potissimum ipsius Mosis, ijsque qui in hunc scripserunt vel enarratoribus historicis, vel anagogicis explanatoribus, inter quos Philo non infimum locum obtinet, ad ecclesiasticam deinceps ab ipso absolutissimè perfectissiméque descriptam progrediamur hierarchiam, quæ cœlestis illius non solum expressam, vt dictum est, continet[3] imaginem atque effigiem, sed etiam virtutis angelicæ imitatrix et æmula, ita cum illa se consociauit et coniunxit, vt non tam duæ ac diuisæ, quàm ex duabus fideli societate perpetuoque fœdere inter se copulatis, vna coagmentata esse videatur hierarchia, non secus, vt arbitror, atque ex corpore et anima vnus constat homo. Nam corporis quidem, hæc quæ ad nos pertinet: animæ 3
verò, cœlestis illa et angelica locum quodammodo obtinet. Cuius quidem[3] ecclesiasticæ[3] hierarchiæ[3] cum tanta sit præstantia et dignitas, tanta etiam vis et efficacia, vt Dei, cuius est agricolatio et ædificatio, vnà cum cœlesti illa sit cooperatrix, et summi atque æterni secundum ordinem Melchisedec sacerdotis Iesu Christi cum eadem illa *συλλειτουργὸς* in purgando, illuminando ac perficiendo, vt ex nostris in hoc opus conscribendis explanationibus perspicuè patebit, quanta ad huius tractationem accedendum sit veneratione ac reuerentia, quamque simplici et integro animo, ac sancto hinc verè proficiendi proposito, cum cogito, totus tremere atque horrore concuti (dicendum enim quod res est) incipio, et plurimum mecum dubito, an sanctissimi huius operis enarrationem aggredi debeam, necne, et hoc potissimum de-

[10] Franc. Marquinas?

[1] The date of this document is uncertain.

[2] On Velsius see the note to the preceding document.

[3] Added in the margin.

plorando, maximè nostro tempore, quo, quoquo te vertas, ad vomitum quidem suum[3] iugiter, non dico simpliciter reuertentes, sed magna cum festinatione recurrentes canes, et sues lotas ad volutabrum cœni, conspicias plurimos: ouium autem, veri pastoris in suis ministris vocem audientium, ipsumque vsque sequentium, natura præditos, omnino rarissimos. Neque verò immeritò quis hoc mihi vsu uenire, méque 4
sic affectum esse, arbitretur: sed sciat, assiduè mihi hoc sanctissimum Christi præceptum et vocem sonoram nimium, interioris hominis auditum percellere, et continenter mandati huius expressam effigiem ob mentis oculos obuersari, Ne detis quod sanctum est canibus, neque proijciatis margaritas vestras ante porcos, ne quando conculcent illas pedibus suis, et versi in vos, lacerent vos. Attenté quod dico, quæso, audite, et apud vosmet ipsos dijudicate, vtrum animi aliqua perturbatio, aut ex mentis emotæ maléque constitutæ falsa imaginatione, aut diabolicis præstigijs et suggestionibus ortum habens, hic in nobis sit, quem dixi affectus, tremor atque horror cum eiusmodi dubitatione coniunctus: an verò potius ex rectæ et cœlitus collustratæ rationis vero iudicio, diuinique spiritus afflatu profectus, sanctus, constans et laudabilis planéque diuinus animi motus, nec mihi, nec vobis vllo modo contemnendus, nisi inobedientiæ ac rebellionis erga Deum, grauissimum crimen, quod quantum sit, quamque exitiosum, ex Samuelis ad Saulem formidabili illo sermone discere possumus, nostro maximo malo incurrere velimus. Omnino enim alterutrum 5
horum sit necesse est, cum præter hæc aliud quid vt sit, nec recta ratio, nec diuisionis legitimè à nobis institutæ infallibilis norma prorsus admittat. Sed prius quidem illud esse vt dicamus, fieri non potest, cum perpetua sacræ scripturæ veritas cum domestico et penetrali testimonio conscientiæ nostræ adamussim consentiens, apertè reclamet. Nam quomodo quæso animi aliqua perturbatio, vndecunque tandem, seu ex mentis malè affectæ imbecillitate alienisque et absurdis imaginationibus, seu diabolicis illusionibus oriunda, is fuerit affectus, quem non nisi in veris ministris Christi, et fidelibus atque prudentibus dispensatoribus mysteriorum Dei vnquam fuisse cognouimus, atque adeo ne esse quidem posse, satis intelligimus. Neque enim aut 6
mentis emotæ, ἀλλοκότους φαντασίας subijciens, alienatio, aut dæmonum noxius afflatus et inspiratio, huiusmodi sanctum et castum Domini timorem, quo saluberrimum illud Christi præceptum violare quis constanter perhorrescit ac refugit, non dico, aut in parum sanis hominibus, aut qui partium sunt diaboli, sed omnino vllis vnquam excitauerit, cum nec amentiæ sit ac rationis inopiæ, eius, quod secundum rectam rationem mentisque Deum audientis et sequentis sit constantiam, vllo modo causam esse, quòd arbor mala, secundum Christi sententiam[4], bonos fructus proferre nequeat, et dæmon antiquusque ille serpens, sibi semper similis, ad transgressionem potius salutarium ac sanctorum Dei eiusmodi præceptorum, quàm ad eorundem ex minimis timore ac reuerentia oriundam obedientiam, homines perpetuò extimulet et incitet. Posterius igitur hoc sit, necesse est, generosum nimirum planeque diuinum 7
hunc in nobis animi esse motum, ex rectæ et cœlitus collustratæ rationis vero iudicio, et Dei spiritus afflatu inspirationeque profectum. Quid igitur hîc mihi vobisque faciendum censetis? Obtemperabimusne sanctissimo Dei numini, ac iussioni salutari, vt ipsum sic nobis beneuolum et beneficum experiamur? an verò potius, in æternam

[3] Added in the margin.

[4] MS. *sentiam.*

nostram perniciem, duri ceruice et incircumcisibili corde et auribus, vsque eius spiritui resistemus ac reluctabimur? O amici mei, cordi quæso hanc rem habeamus. In commune consultemus, et diligenter, quid mihi hîc vobisque ex vsu sit, consideremus. Nam ita omnino se res habet. Deus me, Deus inquam, qui me sibi regenuit, sua benefica prouidentia, huc in Angliam, si et ad quos alios, nondum facile dixerim, spero tamen, at certè ad vos manifestè pertraxit, vt vestræ in ipso salutis perficiendæ, si modo velitis, eiusque spiritui in vobis locum detis, cooperarius essem, nihilque non facerem, vt ipsius legitimum opus redderemini, condendi in Christo Iesu ad opera bona, ad quæ ipse vos præparare vult, vt in ijs ambuletis. Itaque vt primum quidem cœlestis hierarchiæ beati Dionysij opus vobis ex Spiritu 8
ipsius, non ex nostri ingenij solertia, humanáque sapientia, quæ in huiusmodi diuinis et spiritualibus rebus cæca et surda est, nihilque verè nouit, vt nouisse oportet, enarrarem voluit, vt vos sic ipsi in discipulos primò adiungerem, secundum rationem ac ordinem ab ipso Christo, Matthæi vltimo, præscriptum. Quod quidem profectò omni fidelitate, quæ meæ sunt vires, eius benignitate et gratia, sine qua nihil me posse, et noui et ingenuè profiteor, hactenus facere vsque studui atque conatus sum. Nunc vero explananda eiusdem sanctissimi patris Ecclesiastica hierarchia, maius 9
me ac præclarius opus aggredi iubet. Pauli enim Fuxei eiusque familiarium *ἐπὶ τὴν θείαν φωτοδοσίαν χειραγωγὸν* vt agam mandat, immo non ego, sed Dionysius potius per me, vt sic quod à Paulo, vase illo electionis, maximum accepit beneficium, id ipsi rursus in eo, qui eiusdem cum ipso est nominis, Paulo Fuxeo referat, et ipsum vas electionis ex Deo constituens, qui quondam florentissimo Galliæ regno, à Dionysio primitus ad Christum conuerso, nunc autem misere afflicto et tantum non extincto, et auitam ac veram religionem, ac optatam pacem ac tranquillitatem reportet ac restituat. Hic est, quem ex huius operis enarratione fructum expectat Deus (quod nouimus, testamur et dicimus) quem nisi secuturum indubitatò ipsius misericordia confiderem, et de vobis vestráque salute tam bonam animo spem concepissem et conciperem, nunquam in animum inducere, propter prius dicta, possem, vt ad hunc librum *τῶν κρυφίων μυστηρίων καὶ ἀποῤῥήτων* explanandum me accingerem. Vos igitur mihi in Christo dilectos, per inuiolabilem æterni numinis ma- 10
iestatem, in præsentia totius cœlestis illius et angelicæ hierarchiæ, obtestor, vt conuersi, et tanquam pueri *τῇ ἀκακίᾳ* redditi, simplicem huc integrumque animum, veluti agrum quendam noualem, ac sanctum verè ex his proficiendi propositum adferatis, vt sic demum per eam, quæ è supernis sit, regenerationem, regnum Dei et videre et ingredi possitis. Neque verò aliter facietis, nisi iratum potius, vltorem et vindicem, quam propitium et beneficum, Deum experiri mauultis. Nam vobis in Dei veritate dico, si canes et sues, quod minimè de vobis confido, hic vos præbueritis, quod Deus, cuius prouidentiæ me totum subieci et subijcio, et os mihi citò claudet, et vos pro luce sperata, extremas et horrendas animi tenebras, pro expetita intelligentia atque sapientia, summam amentiam et stultitiam, pro animi tranquillitate, quam suis dat et relinquit Christus, acerbissimos malæ et perturbatæ conscientiæ angores et cruciatus reportare faciet, vt vita vestra deinceps non solum vobis non vitalis, sed et alijs detestanda et execrabilis reddatur, vtpote Dei prius execrationi, quòd ipsius expectationi non responderitis, subiecta: quo quid molestius et acerbius mihi vsu uenire possit, non video. Agite igitur, et Dei numini debi-

tam venerationem ac reuerentiam exhibentes, et vos ipsos honore maximo et verissimo honorantes, et nobis, qui vos, non vestra quærimus, gratiam, quam à vobis solam et maximam expectamus, referentes, totos vos Deo et spiritui eius subijcite, vt beati Dionysii nostraque *ὑπουργίᾳ*, noua in Christo creatura reddamini, in qua vetera prætereant ac intereant, et fiant omnia noua: quod vt vobis clementissimus pater, per filium suum dilectum, in spiritu et veritate concedere dignetur, ad ipsum ex intimis præcordijs ardentissimas preces fundamus, dicentes

Oratio. 11

Domine Deus omnipotens pater, qui omnia propter ineffabilem tuam bonitatem ab initio ex nihilo creasti, et inscrutabilis sapientiæ tuæ prouidentia iugiter regis ac gubernas, et infinitæ potentiæ vi contines, et ad te, summum illud et incommutabile bonum, sedulò reuocas, ac præcipuo quodam fauore genus humanum, ad imaginem tuam conditum, complecteris, adeo, vt cum id sua culpa et salutaris præcepti tui inobedientia, à te principio suo auersum, in æternam mortem omneque malum incurrerit, filio tuo vnigenito non peperceris, sed eius amarissima passione ac morte, ipsum ab æternis supplicijs et nunquam finienda morte liberare dignatus fueris, oramus te in nomine filij tui huius dilecti, Iesu Christi, nostri Saluatoris, vt et nos hodie clementibus tuis oculis aspicere velis, et ad te toto animo menteque conuersos, sancti tui et sanctificantis Spiritus vi, innocentissimi illius agni sanguine aspersos, ab omnibus peccatorum sordibus, mundique inquinamentis, et iniustitiæ contaminatione expurges: expurgatos deinde nouo Solis illius iustitiæ lumine in mentibus nostris exoriundo compleas: et sic tandem lumen in Domino redditos, in virum perfectum, in mensuram ætatis plenitudinis Christi occurrere facias, ad tui nominis gloriam, et multorum salutem, quam tu æterne pater, in filio tuo dilecto; vi Spiritus sancti, per nos indignos homines promouere digneris, et nunc et ad finem mundi vsque. Amen.

Endorsed by Jean Cousin:

Lectio Velsij in Hierarchiam.

---

77. [*London*], *Monday,* 15 *February* 1563. **Justus Velsius, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church** [1].

1. A Christian should not hate, nor calumniate the person who endeavours to walk the strait and narrow way that leadeth unto life. 2. Having been told that you traduce me, I have thought it necessary to admonish you to desist from such a serious crime. 3. As you might argue that I neither walk nor teach the strait way, I am ready to render an account of the hope which is in me; 4. if you will appoint an hour and a place where we can hold a conversation in the presence of witnesses chosen by you and myself. 5. Please let me have an answer, and may the Lord give you a better mind.

Nominatis ministris et senioribus ecclesię Londinogermanicę.

Christiani hominis non est, amici dilecti, eum (qui rectam angustamque viam, 1
quę ad vitam duxit, primum ipse ambulat, et ad eam porro alios fidelium ex Christi

[1] This document is in the handwriting of Jean Cousin, and endorsed by him: "Confessio fidei Velsij 1563."

spiritu hortatur) odio insectari, mendacijs falsisque calomnijs traducere. Quid? Imo vero et rationali hominum naturę aduersatur, opusque diaboli est, qui homicida ab initio erat, et in veritate non stetit, ac diaboli filiorum, qui patris sui voluntatem bona fide et facere et exequi gaudent. Quandoquidem vero ad me perlatum est, 2
vos, qui inferioris Germanię, seu Germanicę ecclesię, aut appellatę potius ecclesię, ministros et seniores vos esse gloriaminj, ac praeter alios omnes antiquos etiam patres (qui Christi doctrinam et vitam summa fide nobis propositam et ipsi secutj sunt) confidenter damnatis et reijcitis: aduersus nos etiam in quibus Christi gratia et spiritus (Vnde immortales ipsi a nobis agendę sunt gratię) haudquaquam sunt ociosa, linguam vestram venenatam exeritis, haud equidem aduersos nos, sed aduersus Christum, ipsumque adeo Deum (Qui enim vos despicit, inquit, me despicit: qui me despicit, cęlestem meum patrem despicit) commonefaciendos vos existimauj, vt a tam grauj delicto resipiscatis, rectamque domini viam inuadere desinatis, in qua nos gratia ab ipso donatj ambulamus, aliosque pro viribus (vt hominem Christianum decet) eodem pellicere nitimur. Ac ne forte nobis obijciatis arbitrarj vos, neque in recta via 3
nos ambulare, nec eam docere, verum (vt vobis ipsi persuaderj sinitis) hominum nos esse seductores, certiores vos facimus, paratos esse nos, et vobis, cunctisque hominibus (vt a Petro et docemur et iubemur) eius quę in nobis est spei cum omni mansuetudine, bona conscientia (Vt omnis obtrectatio deinceps conticescat, et finiatur) rationem reddere. Quapropter horam mihi locumque constituite, vt et conuenire placidisque 4
sermonibus vltro citroque habendis coram, dare[2] et[2] accipere[2] sermones[2], queamus. Ego vicissim pios viros aliquot honestosque homines mihi comites adducam, qui sermonum nostrorum, atque colloquij locupletissimi testes apud quemuis esse possint. Vos quoscumque volueritis vobis, vel totum etiam ecclesię vestrę cętum asciscitote. Nostra siquidem doctrina atque opera, lucis doctrina, operaque sunt: non autem tenebrarum vt vestra doctrina operaque sunt. Hęc ad vos scribenda duxi, a vobis 5
vicissim responsionem requirens. Deus omnipotens vobis meliorem ea, qua prędituj estis, mentem donet, vosque ex Filijs diabolj (nam tales vos esse aperte profiteminj), et ex odio in proximum, et radice amaritudinis, quę cum in vobis se ostendat, omnis perturbationis et confusionis causa est, quaque multi contaminantur, Dei filios efficiat. Amen. Raptim 15 Februarij [1563]

Vestri salutisque omnium studiosissimus

Justus Velsius Haganus.

---

78. *London, March* 1563. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch and French Churches, London, to [the Ecclesiastical Commission]**[1].

1. *As you are the rulers and governors of all the Churches in this realm, we come to you with a complaint.* 2. *A certain person, named Velsius, has lately written a Letter to us full of accusations.* 3. *He unjustly says that we condemn and reject the Fathers, and pervert the straight ways of the Lord, &c.* 4. *As*

[2] Over these four words is written: δοῦναι, καὶ ἀποδέξασθαι λόγους [Plat. Rep. 531 E].

[1] This document is in the handwriting of Jean Cousin, and is written on the same sheet of paper as the Letter of Velsius dated 15 February 1563. It bears no date, but apparently refers in paragraph 2 to

such slanders apply to you, as well as to us, nay to the Queen and all the Estates of this Kingdom, we consider it advisable to warn you in order that you may prevent trouble to, and the ruin of, our Churches. 5. As regards his demand for an hour and place to be assigned to him, we submit it to you, as it does not become us to undertake such a novelty. 6. *You are acquainted with the person; he is not troubling the Church for the first time.*

Peres honorables et freres en Jesus Christ. Comme ainsy soit que par la grace 1
de Dieu et soub lauthorite de la Reyne vous ayez le regime et gouuernement des eglises de tout ce Royaume, Nous vos humbles seruiteurs les ministres et anciens de leglise Flamengue, auons prins hardiesse de presenter nos complaintes a vostre excellence, estans persuadés que vous aurez en recommandation la paix et tranquillité non seulement des eglises de vostre nation, mais aussi des petis troupeaux des poures estrangiers, qui soub la protection de la Reyne et vostre superintendence font profession dune mesme doctrine de Jesus Christ auec vous.

Ces iours dernierement passés vng certain personage, nommé Velsius, nous a 2
enuoyé lettres escrittes de sa main pleines d'accusations reproches et blasmes, les addressant non point a vng de nous: mais a toute nostre eglise, lesquelles nous vous presentons. Quant aux accusations quil met en auant, nous ne sauons qui la esmeu de sesleuer contre toute nostre eglise, sinon quil cerche dapparoistre selon sa façon accoustumée en troublant le repos des eglises du Seigneur Jesus Christ.

Touchant les reproches et blasmes qu'il nous impose iniustement, elles sont telles, 3
que nous condamnons et reiettons les saints peres anciens qui ont ensuyui la doctrine de Jesus Christ; que nous peruertissons les voyes droites du Seigneur; que nostre doctrine et nos oeuures sont oeuures et doctrine de tenebres, que nous sommes en sens reprouué; finalement il nous appelle enfans du Diable. Quant a ses iniures, nous rendons graces a Dieu que nous pouuons luy opposer premierement deuant Dieu le tesmoignage de nostre bonne conscience. Secondement la profession publique de nostre foy, doctrine et vie deuant les hommes. Et tiercement que ce nest point seulement a nous quil saddresse, mais a toutes les eglises de ce Royaume, voire mesme de toute la Chrestienneté. Car si nous sommes enfans du Diable selon son opinion, en suyuant la doctrine de Jesus Christ et de ses Apostres, tous ceux donc qui tiennent vne mesme doctrine sont enfans du diable auec nous.

Par quoy Messieurs et Peres, dautant que telles iniures sont communes a vous 4
et a nous, voire mesme a la Reyne et a tous les Estas de ce Royaume, Nous vos humbles seruiteurs ayans conferé le tout auec nos chers freres de leglise Françoise, auons prins conseil ensemble de vous aduertir incontinent pour preuenir les troubles et consequemment la ruine et desolation de nos eglises, afin que le remede par vostre authorité et prudence y soit promptement appliqué, car desia la playe est grande, attendu quil fait bouclier de ses sectateurs pour opposer a toute nostre eglise comme pourrez veoir par ses lettres.

Et quant aux disputes quil requiert heure et lieu luy estre assignés par nous, 5
cela remettons nous a vostre conseil. Ce nest point a nous dentreprendre telles noualités, qui peuuent apporter des grans troubles voire a tout le Royaume et nulle edification a nos eglises.

Velsius's Letter of 15 February, and it is, moreover, not improbable that it was written after March 18, when Velsius created such a disturbance at a prophecy in the London-Dutch Church; see Note to Document No. 75.

Quant au personage susnommé nous n'auons besoing de vous en tenir longs 6
propos, car outre ce quil se donne assez a cognoistre par ses lettres, plusieurs de vostre honorable compagnie cognoissent ses humeurs de longtemps. Ce nest point daujourdhuy quil commence a troubler leglise de Dieu. Il vous plaira Messieurs et Peres de donner response a vos humbles seruiteurs pour se sauoir conduire selon icelle, et nous prierons le tout puissant quil vous doint par son Esprit toute grace, pour seruir a sa gloire et edifier les eglises de son filz Jesus Christ, auquel auec le Pere et le saint Esprit soit honneur et gloire eternellement. Amen.

Vos humbles et obeissans seruiteurs les ministres et anciens des deux eglises Flamengue et Françoise.

79. [*London, March* 1563]. **Animadversions**[1] **of Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, on Justus Velsius's Treatise of the Rule of a Christian Man.**

1. *Faith requires a confession.* 2. *Velsius does not mention faith.* 3. *Nor justification through faith.* 4. *He errs in all this.* 5. *His definition of a Christian man;* 6. *it is contrary to Scripture.* 7. *He calls Christ an Initiator.* 8. *A twofold regeneration.* 9. *Gods in men.* 10. *A Christian will eventually be God.* 11. *Regeneration of external man.* 12. *He rejects the doctrine of faith.*

In scripto Velsij hæc animaduertantur.

Non edi ab ipso fidei confessionem, vt oportuit, si modo satisfacere cupit ijs, 1
qui resipiscentiæ fructus in eo desiderant, sed veluti normam præscribi, ad quam aliorum[2] fidem dirigi postulat[2].

Atqui in hac norma nulla fit mentio fidei, sine qua frustra de religione Chris- 2
tiana, frustra de regeneratione, aut de nouo homine disceptatur.

Astutè ergò præterit vim et modum iustificationis per fidem, item quid de 3
viribus hominis eiusque arbitrio, quid de operibus sentiat.

In his vero ipsum perniciosè errasse, multorum turbasse conscientias, et ortho- 4
doxæ doctrinæ contraria docuisse certissimum est: nec desunt in Anglia oculati testes qui ipsum conuincant.

Quæ verò nunc scripta dedit, tametsi multis sacræ scripturæ verbis[3], intertexta sunt, tamen à pura Scripturæ sententia veraque doctrina longè discedit.

Nam Christiani hominis definitio, quam tradit præterquàm quòd iciuna, nec 5
sufficiens est, absurditatem maximam et à fide nostra alienam continet. Christianus, inquit, is est, qui quod Christus per se et natura est, id[4] participatione, et[4] gratia redditur. Ac subiungit: Christus per se est, et natura est Deus in homine, et homo Deus. Quid hinc sequitur? Christianum esse Deum in homine, et hominem Deum. Ac ne videar id ex me ipso inferre, id posteà apertè concludit. Ac non ita 6
loquitur scriptura. namque propriè et vnicè competunt nostro capiti Christo, id membris tribui sine sacrilegio, et blasphemia non potest. Nullus ergo Christianus

[1] On these "Animadversions" see Note to No. 75. The date is uncertain, but they were, probably, written not long after the four preceding Documents. There are two copies of the present Document among the papers in the London-Dutch Church, and it is also printed in John Strype's *Life of Edmund Grindal*, p. 485.

[2] Strype: *omnium conscientias exigi vellet.* [3] The MSS. add wrongly *vtitur.* [4] Not in Strype.

Deus in homine, aut homo Deus dici potest[5]. Christus enim est solus Immanuel, solus redemptor μεσίτης ἱκέτης &c. Neque hanc dignitatem, hæc officia membris dispertit. Gloriam meam alteri non dabo dicit Dominus. Efficacia[5a] quidem eorum et fructus distribuuntur membris, qui[6] ea[6] percipiunt per fidem. Fiunt enim filij Dei, templa Dei, quia spiritus sanctus in ipsis habitat. Nec tamen ideo Dij in hominibus, aut homines Dij dici possunt.

Detegendus est ergo anguis, qui sub inuolucris Scripturæ tanquam sub herba latet, et in lucem proferendus est. Nam quæ garrit de vnione nostra cum Christo captiosa et fallacia sunt.

Præterea cùm initiatorem Christum vocat: de[7] eius maiestate[8] diminuit, quasi[9] 7
tantum modo introducat[9], ac veluti elementa doceat. Ac nos deinde post initiationem nostris viribus ad perfectionem contendamus.

Hìc etiam latet virus[10].

Quod regenerationem facit duplicem, vnam interni, alteram externi hominis ex 8
scriptura sacra non didicit. Totum enim hominem, quantus quantus est renouari et regenerari oportet. Nisi homo regeneratus fuerit &c. Joa. 3. De externo homine aliter loquitur Paulus 2. Cor. 4. Licet is qui foris est homo noster corrumpatur, tamen is qui intus est renouatur de die in diem. Eundem vero esse externum hominem qui vetus dicitur apparet ex alijs locis vt Ephes. 4, ubi iubet Paulus "deponi veterem hominem secundum pristinam conuersationem, qui corrumpitur secundum desideria erroris," et addit "Renouamini spiritu mentis vestræ, et induite nouum hominem qui secundum Deum creatus est in iusticia et sanctitate Veritatis".

Quod interni hominis regenerationem Deos in hominibus constituere dicit, in hoc 9
seculo, alienum est à forma loquendi qua Scriptura vtitur. Nusquam enim dicit nos regeneratione fieri Deos, siue in hoc seculo, siue in futuro. Sed hinc apparet quorsum dixerat, nos fieri id quod Christus est, et Christianos fieri[11] Deos in hominibus. Vult enim statuere perfectionem, quam sibi ipse finxit esse in homine Christiano, ac persuadere omnes Christianos esse Deos, id est ab omni labe, et culpa immunes. quæ arrogantia quam execrabilis et detestanda sit nemo pius non videt.

Non minus alienum atque impium est quod dicit Christianum in futuro seculo 10
Deum fore. Itaque nullo colore tegi, vllaue expositione leniri potest. Nec enim dicit Christus Eritis Dij; sed eritis beati, benedicti eritis, vitam æternam possidebitis. Nec plus nobis polliceri possumus aut debemus, quam quod Christus Apostolis ait [Matth. xix. 28]: Vos qui me sequuti estis in regeneratione cum sederit filius hominis in sede maiestatis suæ sedebitis et vos super duodecim sedes, iudicantes duodecim tribus Israel. Vnicuique ergo sufficere debet, si gloriæ Christi pro mensura[12] sua
particeps reddatur. Videtur autem externi hominis regenerationem accipere pro vltima 11
resurrectione, in qua quid somniet, nondum assequor.

In eo vero se maximè prodit cùm testatur se nullam aliam normam Christianæ religionis agnoscere. Nec enim posset apertius reijcere doctrinam fidei et remissionis[13] 12

[5] Strype: *debet.* [5a] One of the copies has *Officia.* [6] Strype: *quos.* [7] Strype: *multum de.*
[8] Strype adds: *et virtute.* [9] Strype: *Hoc enim solummodo ei tribuit, ut introducat.*
[10] This line is wanting in Strype. [11] Strype: *reddi.* [12] One of the copies has *natura.*
[13] One of the copies has: *remissionem.*

peccatorum. Atque hinc constat ipsum nouum quoddam Euangelium fabricare, et[14] Christianum hominem fingere suo arbitratu[14]. Nec dubito, quin alia quædam monstra alat, quę nondum ex ijs quæ protulit detegi possunt.

---

80. *London, Friday,* 14 *May* 1563. **Testimonial[1] of the French and Dutch Churches of London, in favour of Nicolaus Gallasius, Sieur de Saules[2].**

Le double des tesmoignages de leglise Francoise et de leglise des Flamens donnés a Monsr de Saules[2].

Quand nostre honnoré frere Monsr des Galars nous a fait mention dauoir son 1
congé pour se retirer dauec nous, il ny a eu celuj de nous qui nayt esté grandement marri, tant pour le bien et proffit que nous receuons ordinairement des dons et graces que Dieu auoit mis en luy, que pour la bonne amytié qui estoit entre luy et nous. Toutesfois ayans conferé premierement entre nous en nostre Con- 2
sistoire et auoir communiqué la chose a nos treschers freres de leglise des Flamens selon que nous auons accoustumé de prendre conseil les vns des autres es choses qui sont dimportance. Et eux auec nous dung accord ayans rapporté le tout a nostre superintendant Monsr leuesque de Londres, nous auons trouué les raisons de nostre frere equitables et sa demande raisonnable. Car comme du commencement 3
quil vint a nous les lettres quil apporta de leglise de Geneue contenoyent ceste condition que si lair du pays estait tellement contraire a sa santé quil ne se peust appliquer au seruice de leglise, que lors nous luy permettrions la liberté de se retirer. Or est il que nous auons par trop experimenté a nostre grand regret combien sa sante a esté interessée entre nous, comme il le nous a fort bien remonstré, alleguant qu'apres auoir essayé tous remedes il ne trouuoit moyen aucun de prouueoir a sa santé, mesme par le conseil des medecins sinon en changeant d'air et du pays. Pour ces raisons nous aymans mieux quil soit vtile a leglise de Dieu 4
autrepart, que de la veoir languir et comme inutile a cause de ses frequentes maladies au milieu de nous, volontiers luy auons accordé sa demande. Quant au 5
tesmoignage que nous pouuons et sommes attenus de rendre a nostre cher frere enuers les eglises ou il paruiendra, cest quil sest porté en telle integrité entre nous pour maintenir le troupeau qui luy estoit commis, que nous recognoissons que Dieu sest grandement seruj de son labeur pour la conseruation de nostre eglise. Et dautant que telz personnages quj cerchent la gloire de Dieu et le repos des eglises ne peuuent plaire à tous comme dit S. Paul, afin donc que les langues de ceux qui nous ont icy suscité des grans troubles ne puissent apporter aucun preiudice a la bonne renommée de nostre frere, nous luy rendons ce tesmoignage quil s'est porté autant diligemment et modestement enuers les bons pour les confermer au chemin de iustice que constamment enuers les rebelles pour les retirer de leurs vices et pechés. Et non seulement ce pendant quil a esté auec nous il a monstré

[14] *et—arbitratu* wanting in Strype.

[1] This document is written by Jean Cousin on the same sheet of paper as the Latin testimonial of 25 May 1563. The signatures are, however, in the handwriting of the respective signers.

[2] For a notice of Gallasius, see Vol. II., p. 132 (note 2).

vng tel soing, mais pouruoyant au troupeau pour lauenir deuant que demander son congé il a donné ordre de laisser vng successeur en son lieu, tellement que graces a Dieu nous auons contentement de luy, et nous desirons que pour tel il soit recognu entre tous vrays fideles, ausquelz nous le recommandons. Prians le sieur nostre Dieu par son filz Jesus Christ de luy augmenter les dons et graces de son saint Esprit et a tous ceux qui semployent au seruice des eglises. Donné a Londres 6
ce 14 de May 1563.

Jean Cousin[3] ministre en ladicte eglise.
Anthoyne du Ponchel[4].
Simon Persy[5].
Jaques Fichet[6].
Pierre Chastelain[7].
Jan Hette[8].

---

81. *London, Tuesday,* 25 *May* 1563. **Testimony[1] of the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London, in favour of Nicolaus Gallasius, Sieur de Saules[2].**

Graue sane omnibus nobis hic fuit Dominum Nicolaum Gallasium a nobis di- 1
mittere, quòd sciremus reque ipsa multiphariam didicerimus ipsum non modo suis Gallis, quibus se obstrinxerat, sed et nostris quoque hominibus consilio operaque subinde haud parum vtilem fuisse ac etiamnum esse posse si diutius apud nos permaneret. Verum cum is abitum hinc suum et apud nos vrgeret, ob graues alioqui 2
frequentesque morbos suos ex aeris huius (vt quidem arbitramur) incommoditate subinde recurrentes quibus vix non enecaretur, non potuimus ministro ac senioribus ecclesię Gallicanę, fratribus nostris dilectissimis in ipso hinc dimittendo, non adstipulari, presertim cum alterum ministrum fidelem ecclesięque gratum suo loco sufficiendum iampridem curauerit, mallentes ipsum alibi vtilem ecclesię Christi Domini operam, quamdiu Deus volet, impendere, quam hic paulatim inutilem reddi, adversaque tandem valetudine contabescere. Quod ipsum voluimus hisce nostris litteris con- 3
testatum facere atque adeo omnibus et quibuscumque has ipsas forte inspecturis significare, praedictum Gallasium suo hic ministerio toto hoc triennio quo apud nos fuit fideliter et prudenter perfunctum esse, cum summa ecclesię sub aduentum ipsius alioqui perturbatissimę ędificatione, restauratione et conseruatione quicquid pauci alioqui homines male feriati disciplinęque ecclesiasticę aduersarij et ad ecclesias puriores perturbandum tantummodo nati contra comminisci (vt fit) forte queant. Faxit Deus et pater Domini nostri Jesu Christi vt ipse virtute Spiritus Sancti alibj diu ecclesię

[3] On Jean Cousin, see Vol. II., p. 231 (note 9).

[4–8] Probably Elders of the London-French Church.

[1] This document is written by Jean Cousin on the same sheet of paper as the French testimonial of 14 May 1563 (q. v.), and his endorsement runs: "Les tesmoignages de leglise Francoise et Flamengue données à Monsieur de Saules. 1563."

[2] On Gallasius, see Vol. II. p. 132 (note 2).

Dej incolumis prodesse possit, messemque copiosam Christo Domino pura puta doctrina colligere in vitam ęternam, Amen. Londinj 25 Maij Anno 1563.

Ministrj et Seniores ecclesię Londinobelgicę

Petrus Delęnus[3], Verbi Dei minister.
Nicolaus Carinęus[4], Verbi Dei minister.
Joannes Vtenhouius[5], eiusdem ecclesiæ Senior
Adrianus Doręnus[6], eiusdem ecclesię Senior.
Joannes Enghelramus[7], in eadem Ecclesia Senior.
Claudius Dottegnius[8], Senior.

82. [ ], *Tuesday*, 9 *November* 1563. **Petrus Scagius, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious affairs in the writer's own place of residence and elsewhere—is printed, as No. 71, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 217.

83. *Sandwich, Tuesday*, 14 *December* 1563. **Jacobus Bucerus, to Godfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the emergencies in which Ministers of the Church should be allowed to flee in order to escape persecution—is printed, as No. 72, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 221.

84. [*London*, 1564]. **Jacobus Acontius, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.**

This Latin Letter—in which the writer gives his reasons for having adhered to Adrianus Hamstede, and for wishing to be admitted into the London-French Church—is printed, as No. 73, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 224.

85. *London, Thursday*, 10 *February* 1563 [= 1564][1]. **Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

[3] On Delænus, see Vol. II. p. 40 (note 1), and the Index to the same Volume.

[4] On Carinæus, see Vol. II. p. 184, and Index to that Volume.

[5] On John Utenhove, see Vol. II. p. 1 (note 2), p. 3 (note 2), and Index to that Volume.

[6] This Elder does not appear among the List of Elders of the Dutch Church, as printed by Moens, *Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 209. It would also be possible to read *Dorępus*.

[7] On Enghelram, see Vol. II. p. 176 (note 5), and Index to that Vol.

[8] On Dottigny, see Vol. II. p. 740 (note 3).

[1] As John Utenhove, an Elder of the Dutch Church, wrote to William Cecyll on 17 March 1563 (see next Letter) on the negotiations going on, at the time, between England and the Count of East-Friesland, to which also the present Letter refers, both these Letters were treated, in the Second Volume, as having been really written in 1563, and not in 1564, according to the English commencement of the year, because the Foreign Refugees usually dated according to the reckoning of their native Countries. But on referring to the *Calendar of State Papers* (Domestic, 1547—1580, passim) it will be seen that the Correspondence took place in 1564.

This Latin Letter—asking Utenhove's assistance on behalf of the Company of Merchants with respect to their relations with East-Frisia—is printed, as No. 69, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 210.

---

86. *London, Friday,* 17 *March* 1563 [=1564][1]. **Joannes Utenhovius, to Gulielmus Cecyll.**

This Latin Letter—on certain political and commercial negotiations between England and East-Frisia—is printed, as No. 70, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 213.

---

87. *London, Saturday,* 25 *March* 1564. **Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—whereby the Bishop suggests that his servant Martin van Dalen, of Cologne, should be received into the London-Dutch Church—is printed, as No. 74, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 235.

---

88. *Bergerac, Saturday,* 25 *March* 1564. **Antonius Corranus[1], dit Bellerrive, to [G. F.] Cassiodore[2].**

1. *During the last eight months I have written* 21 *Letters to you, without getting any answer, and now, being tired of writing in Spanish, I make use of another person's hand and language.* 2. *The burden of all my Letters was that last September I received your Letter concerning your decision about the Spanish Bible, which I greatly approve, and I will do my best.* 3. *It can be done here, but you must come hither.* 4. *Some days ago I found some Portuguese here who trade with Spain; they will favour our enterprise.* 5. *It will be easy to distribute the books here, where we have freedom of religion. But you must come here.* 6. *You had better come by way of La Rochelle, where you will find my friend the Minister M. de Nord, who will set you on the way to Bordeaux, where M. Le Blanc will receive you and direct you to my residence.* 7. *Bring some little treatises with you which you may think suitable, or send them by the first opportunity.* 8. *Send your Letters to M. Nord or to M. Pierre du Perray, merchant at Bordeaux, or to the Agents of Bernoye, a merchant at Toulouse.* 9. *I beg that my not writing to you in my language, or by my hand, may not be an occasion for failing to write to me quickly.* 10. *Salute all the gentlemen, especially your fathers.* 11. *In the absence of Cassiodore any one receiving this may answer me by the way which M. Jaques Fichet will indicate.*

Monsieur et tresaymé frere. Il me seroit presque impossible de uous pouuoir 1
raconter les grandes diligences que i'ay fait de huict moys en ça à fin d'entendre quelque nouelle certaine de vous. Ce que ne m'a esté possible: et vous certifie que ne tient pas à lettres. Car voycy la vint et vniesme, et estant ia las d'escrire en

[1] On the date see Note to the preceding Letter.

[1] On Corranus consult the Index to the previous Volume. [2] On Cassiodore consult the Index to the previous Volume.

Espagnol pour me soulager i'ay usé de la main et langue[3] d'autruy, et ay deliberé de continuer en la sorte, iusques à ce qu'il uous plaise m'enuoyer response.

La somme de toutes mes lettres passées est telle, uous faire entendre comment 2
le moys de Septembre passé, ie receus vne lettre vostre qui m'adressastes par mons^r le Blanc aduocat de Bourdeaux: me faisant mention d'une autre, laquelle ie ne receus point: ny autre aucune quatre ans a. Vous me fistes entendre de vostre deliberation touchant à la Bible Espagnole: laquelle i'approuue grandement, et m'employeray de toute mon affection en tout ce que sera en ma puissance. Je trouue icy assez 3
bonnes commoditez pour le tout. Si vous en aués de meilleures ie uous suyuray. Mais pour ce faire il faudra que vous venez part deça. Et ce pendant que nous confererons noz papiers: le Seigneur nous donra le meilleur aduis, que estimera estre expedient à sa gloire. De quelques iours en ça ay trouué icy quelques Portugalois, 4
lesquels ont traffique en Espagne: et sont bien affectionez à fauoriser noz entreprinses en ce qu'ils pourront. Le moyen de distribuer les liures sera assez commode 5
en ces quartiers d'ores en auant, ou la liberté de la religion, et predication de l'Euangile est publique. Reste seulement, que pour donner ordre à noz affaires, vous prenes la peine de venir part deça. Car sans legitime occasion et euidence d'icelle ie n'oseroye partir d'icy: ny donner las occasions[4] de legeretè qu'ay fait iusques icy: pensant d'un iour à autre uous aller trouuer. Mais quand vous viendries cela satisferoit à tout le monde, et on verra que la necessité me contraint à uous suyure: et non point la fastidie que i'aye prins de ce pais comme on l'estime pour le present. Du moyen commode pour vostre voyage vous y penserez. Mais à 6
ce que m'ont dit ceux qui sont venus l'anée passée de Londres, estiment que ce seroit le meilleur de descendre à la Roysselle. la ou vous trouuerés vn ministre apellé monsieur de Nord, lequel est de mes amys, et vous acheminera vers Bourdeaux: ou monsieur le Blanc vous receura fort voluntiers: et adressera au lieu de ma residence. En venant part deça, noblies point de me porter quelques petis 7
traités tels que vous aduiserez: ou me les enuoyeres par les premiers. Le moyen 8
de m'escrire sera assez facile si vous adresses les lettres audit ministre Nord à la Roysselle: auquel i'aduertiray que me las face tenir: ou par la voye de Bourdeaux, las adressant au sire Pierre du Perray, marchand de Bourdeaux pres du palais: ou par quelque autre voye que vous estimeres commode. Il à vn marchand à Tholose qu'on apelle Bernoye[5], lequel a des facteurs à Enuers, et à Londres. Si vous adressez vos lettres par lesditz facteurs: mettes leur une couuerte que s'adresse à madamoiselle de sainct Estienne espagnol, demeurante à la rue des Perolieres, à Tholose: et ladite damoiselle me las fera tenir. Jusques a ce que i'aye response de vous, mes lettres ne seront que le double de ceste icy.

Señor[6] por otras abra V. M. recebido mi excusa de no iscreuirle en mi lengua 9
ni de mi mano; ruegole que esto no sea ocasion de dexarme de escreuir lo mas presto que le sera possible. Salude de mi parte a todos esos señores y en especial a 10
los señores sus padres. de ssa[7] çerca de Bergerac a 25 de Março de 1564.

[3] MS. *plume*, but crossed out and *langue* written above it. [4] MS. *qu'ay fait* after *occasions*, but crossed out. [5] Perhaps identical with the Spanish merchant Bernui, mentioned in Haag, *La France Protestante*, as being the father of Jacques de Bernui. [6] Here Corran himself begins to write.
[7] The original word has been altered, and it now seems to be *casa*.

Si en absencia del Señor Cassiodoro otro alguno recibiere esta, ruegole que me 11
responda por la uia que dira Syre Jaques Fichet[6].

Tuus ex animo si unquam
Antonius Corranus, dit Bellerriue.

Endorsed in a hand differing from that of the writer of the letter, and not in that of Corranus himself: Lettres pour estre adressées au Sire Jaques Fichet Marchand de Londres pour les bailler à Monsieur Cassiodore Espagnol, ou en son absence à ses parens A Londres. *Endorsed in the handwriting of Jean Cousin:* Lettres d'Antoine Corran.

---

89. *Orleans, Saturday,* 25 *March* 1564. **Nicolaus Gallasius, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on their own relations, on the religious liberty in France, and on Cassiodore, the Minister of the London-Spanish congregation—is printed, as No. 75, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum,* p. 236.

---

90. *Bourdeaux, Tuesday,* 4 *April* 1564. **J.(?) Du Perrey, to Jaques Fichet[1].**

1. *Shortly before my brother left for Spain, we received the enclosed from [Antoine Corran] for M. Cassiodore, and he has asked me to forward them to you.* 2. *He is sorry that he could not write himself.*

Laus Deo en Bourdaulx ce 4 Jour Dapril 1564.

Monsieur La presente sera pour vous aduertir que vng peu auparauant que mon 1
frere M. Pierre du Perrey[2] ne partit pour aller en espaigne, ou il est de present, Nous receumes les encloses enuoyes de la part dung Ministre[3] a monsieur Casidoyre[4], pour vous les fayre tenir seurement. Qui est la cause que mon dict frere me lays a charge de vous escrire, vous suppliant les luy vouloyr fayre tennir seurement, d'aultant quelles seruent a laduancement de leglisse de Dieu. Mon frere estoyt fort 2
fache de ce qu'il ne vous pouuoyt escrire, et vous playra lexcuser et accepter la presente pour sienne, vous priant derechef de sa part fayre tennir lesdits lettres. Quy sera lendroyt ou je prieray le createur vous tennir en sa garde ensemble a la dame de voz biens me recommandant bien humblement a voz bonnes graces. De 3
vostre mayson le jour et an comme dessus.

Je vous supplie presenter noz recommendations au Sire Annault Meynieu.

Vostre humble et obeissant Seruiteur et amy a jamais

J.[5] Du Perrey.

Addressed: Au Sire Jaques Fichet marchant habitant de la cite de Londres 4
soyt rendu le presant paquet a Londres. *Endorsed by Jean Cousin:* L'enuelope des Lettres. Lettre Lz. *And again:* L'enueloppe du paquet d'Ant. Corran.

[6] Jaques Fichet seems to have been an elder of the London-French Church, in which capacity he signed the testimony of the Consistory of that Church in favour of Nicolaus Gallasius of 14 May 1563; see above No. 80.

[1] See above, Letter No. 88, note 6. [2] See above, Letter No. 88, paragraph 8. [3] Antoine Corran, see above, Letter No. 88. [4] See above, Letter No. 88, note 2. [5] The initial is uncertain.

91. *London, Monday,* 1 *May* 1564. **Depositions of G. Franciscus Cando, concerning an investigation into the conduct of Cassiodore**[1].

1. *Having been examined by Utenhove and Cousin, on the part and by commission of the Bishop of London, I say as follows:* 2. *In February* 1564 *G. C. came to Antwerp, showing himself afflicted by the case of Cassiodore, having brought with him instructions written by the latter, who wished the boy Gio di Baiona to be examined.* 3. *G. C. brought the boy into the house of one of his acquaintances, who was a relation of the boy, and in the presence of myself and another Italian we were to examine the boy without writing anything down.* 4. *The said G. C. and his friend, however, drew up afterwards a document, which he read to me in French, but which I declined to sign as it contained additions, and omissions.* 5. *I also said that the boy should be given into the hands of M. and A*[ni], *so that they might examine him, and send a report to London.* 6. *Just then G. C. and I received Letters from London about this very matter from Cassiodore, so that G. C. told me there was no further need of our writing, and that all that I had done was nothing, and that he would have torn up the whole thing, and that the affair of Cassiodore was at an end, which could not be justified, begging me to find money to assist the said Cassiodore, who had just come to Frankfurt, and whom he could no longer have in his house.* 7. *In short I say that neither I nor the other Italian was present when the boy signed the examination, so that, for my part, I know nothing about it. So I wonder that in this petition, read to me, signed by* 8 *witnesses on* 22 *March* 1564, *given in Frankfurt, I am told that the examination was signed by the boy on* 6 *February, which is not true.* 8. *Cassiodore had written to the Bishop that, if he had committed this crime, he would fly.*

Adi Primo Maggio 1564 in Londra. 1

Esendo recircato esaminato dalli magnifici Domini Vtenhobio et il M. Cosino da parte et comisione del signor Viscopo di questa cita con hauerme datto in mane per legiere et ben considerare vna samina et vna supplica Mandata G. C.[2] da Francfort, per vbedire non poso mancare dire la verita.

Al principio de Febraro 1564 vene in Anuersa G. C.[2] mostrandosi afflitto del 2
caso del Cassiodoro auendo portato con lui vna istrucione di diuersi capitoli scritti
de man propria de detto Cassiodoro come uoleua fusse saminato il garzone Gio di
Baiona. detto G. C. condusse detto garzone in casa de vn suo compare parente di 3
detto Gio di Baiona in presencia di me et d'vno altro italiano che erauamo quatro
in tutto cosi al longo saminasemo detto garzone senza farne scritura. che dapoi detto 4
G. C. et il suo compare sudetto nefece scritura tra essi; vero e che me la lesse in
francese, et io gli disse, che non mi piaceua per eserli agionto et sminuito et mi
protestaj non uolere sotto scriuere ne inpaciarme inconto alcuno di questa cosa cono-
sendo che detto G. C. era troppo parciale, et gli disse che si faceua gran torto alla
parte uolere nui piliarse carico quasi de magistro senza notificar alla parte
il bisogno a fine che detta parte auisati potesse ancor essi produre le lor ragi-
one. dicendoli ancor che si doueua dar detto Gio di Baiona in mane di M. et A[ni] 5
che essi lo saminasse et notificasse il tutto a Londra. in quel tempo medesimo uene 6
de Londra certe Litere a detto G. C. et a me per questa causa medema del Cas-
siodoro; a tal che G. C. me disse che non era piu bisogno di nostre scriture et che
tutto quello aueua fatto non era nulla et che arebe straciato il tutto, et che cono-
seua bene la cosa del Cassiodoro esere redutta a termine, che non poteua justificarse.
pregandomi facesse opera trouar dinari per aiutare et suuenire detto Cassiodoro, per
che subito gionto a Francfort, non lo uoleua tenir piu in casa sua, dolendosi fusse

[1] See the three preceding Letters and the Index to the Second Volume.

[2] Could Jean Cousin be meant by G. C. (i.e. *Giovanni* Cousin)?

maritado, che lo arebe consigliato andarsene in Turchia et consimile parole se ne torno in Francfort.

Sotto breuita dico non esere vero che io ne laltro testimonio italiano se siamo 7
trouati presente quando il garzone sotto scrisse la samina che certo per me non ne so nulla: parimente me marauiglio che in questa supplica mostratomi et letomi sotto scritta da otto testimonj sotto il 22 di marcio 1564 datta in Francfort nella quala si contene facendo fede detti otto testimoni che la samina fu sotto scritta dal garzone sotto il di 6 Febraro presente li quatro testimonj replico non esere vero: signori mei tutto questo sia quello che io so di questa cosa che me hauete saminato e non altramente, senza agiongerli ne sminuirli vn ponto conforme alla verita et mia consiencia pregando il padre nostro celeste ci acrescha le sue gracie auendoci misericordia per Xristo Signor nostro.

Io G. F. C. o scritto et sotto scritto di man propria.

Endorsed by Jean Cousin: Responsum D. Francisci Cando[3] de quadam examinatione facta Antuerpię. *And by Caesar Calandrinus:* Cassiodor, 1563.

On the back of the Letter Jean Cousin has written: 8

Verba ipsius Cassiodori, ex literis ad Dominum Episcopum missis postea ad inquisitores ab ipso Episcopo constitutos, desumpta:

Equidem si tanti criminis aliqua ex parte mihi essem male conscius prodire in lucem non contenderem: quin potius abirem, consulerem turpi fuga turpissimę vitę. Siquidem iam sunt amplius duo menses quòd huic sentinę habeo admotas nares. Vnde neque tempus, neque rationes ad subtrahendum me periculo defecerunt. Sed Christo gratia cui toto animi et corporis mei conatu inseruiui hactenus, nuncque inseruio, qui vires atque animum suppeditat, ne impuris calumniatoribus terga vertam, etsi tam potenti calomnię, tam asserto testimonio, tam obfirmatis aduersarijs sit resistendum. 6 Septembris 1563.

---

92. *London, Wednesday,* 20 *September* 1564; *Monday,* 6 *November* 1564. **Decrees of Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, and Her Majesty's Ecclesiastical Commissioners, &c., regarding a pacification to be effected in the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *Decrees of the Bishop of London and Her Majesty's Ecclesiastical Commissioners, with respect to certain arrangements in the London-Dutch Church.* 1[a]. *As so many members of the Church absent themselves, it is ordered that they shall be gathered again, and any one wishing to belong to the Church, should send in his name to the Minister and Elders, appointed for that purpose, about* 20 *October next, and declare his allegiance.* 1[b]. *As the Deacons of the Church and their adherents have issued a pamphlet complaining of the Minister and Elders of the Church, and we are certain that the latter have given no reason for complaint, it is ordered that the Deacons shall desist from such proceedings.* 1[c]. *In the administration of Baptism all shall admit godfathers and godmothers as witnesses.* 2. *Pacification offered by the Deacons of the Church.* 2[a]. *They are willing to adopt the institution of godfathers and godmothers in Baptism.* 2[b]. *They are ready to obey those in authority in the Church.* 2[c]. *They acknowledge as authorities: in matters of faith and doctrine, Holy Scripture, and the Minister; in judicial matters, the Elders; in elections, confirmations &c. the whole Congregation. In serious matters they desire the Bishop to be consulted.* 2[d]. *They ask the*

[3] Or *Cardo.*

forgiveness of the Minister and Elders for any offence which they may have given in the heat of the strife, promising in return to forget the past. 2[e]. *They likewise ask the forgiveness of the Bishop, and hope that he will continue to favour their Church.* 2[f]. *Names of the mediators.* 2[g]. *Names of the Deacons.* 2[h]. *The Minister and Elders, on their part, ask the forgiveness of the Deacons and those who sided with them, if they have acted towards them more impetuously than was fair.* 2[i]. *Names of the Minister and Elders.* 3. *Form of publication prescribed by the Bishop, and to be read by Mr Calfhill from the pulpit.* 3[a]. *First it will be pointed out that the Church, which had been so long divided, was united again; that the decrees lately made would be approved, and all past offences forgiven and forgotten.* 3[b]. *The Congregation to be exhorted to render thanks to God.* 3[c]. *None to be reproached for what has passed.* 3[d]. *To cement this concord there will be after the lapse of one month a celebration of the Lord's Supper, in which all are exhorted to take part with purified minds.* 3[e]. *All should send in their names before this celebration.*

Quædam decreta[1] per Reuerendum in Christo patrem Edmundum[2] Londoniensem Episcopum et alios Regię maiestatis in causis Ecclesiasticis Commissarios pro quibusdam ordinibus in Ecclesia Belgica obseruandis, Londini interposita xx^mo^ die Septembris Anno Domini 1564. 1

(1) Primum in hac spontanea multorum ab Ecclesia Belgica absentatione decretum est, vt recenseatur ac recolligatur Ecclesia, vt omnes qui eiusdem Ecclesię membra esse et in eorum numero censeri velint tam seniores quàm diaconi et alij cuiuscunque qualitatis sexus et ętatis, edant ministro et senioribus eiusdem Ecclesię confirmatis et alijs per nos ad hoc deputatis sua nomina citra vicesimum diem Octobris proximum, et suam in hac parte obedientiam debitam declarent, quò minister et seniores illius Ecclesię cognoscant, quos pro suis certò agnoscere, ac quibus ministerium suum impendere debeant. 1[a]

(2) Item cùm diaconi Ecclesię prędictę et eorum complices libellum quemdam exhibuerint continentem querelam aduersus ministrum et seniores Ecclesię prędictę, et nobis constiterit ministrum et seniores prędictos nulla eos iniuria lacessiuisse neque aliquam iustę querelę causam dedisse, Ideo decretum est, vt diaconi et complices prędicti posthac huiusmodi inanibus querelis dictos ministrum et seniores non fatigent, sed silentium ijsdem in hac parte perpetuum imponatur. 1[b]

(3) Item decretum est ad ordinem Ecclesię, vt omnes et singuli in administratione Baptismi eundem ritum obseruent in adhibendis testibus qui Compatres et Commatres vulgo vocantur, quo omnes passim reformatiores Ecclesię vtuntur, et quo hîc per totum regnum publica authoritate et sanctione vtimur. 1[c]

Edmundus Londoniensis[2].
Gabriel Goodman[3].
Thomas Huycke.
Thomas Wattes[4].

[1] The present Document, which is in the handwriting of Godfridus Wingius, relates to a long-protracted and bitter dispute among the members of the London-Dutch Church on the subject of godfathers and godmothers; see the previous Volume, p. 246, note 1.

[2] On Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, and his relation to the London-Dutch Church, see the preceding Volume, p. 139, note 1. [3] Gabriel Goodman (1529?—1601), Dean of Westminster, see *Dict. of National Biography*, ed. by Leslie Stephen, Vol. XXII. [4] Thomas Watts, Archdeacon of Middlesex, see the preceding Vol., p. 357, note 8.

6 *Nouembris* 1564. **Formula pacificationis,** quam Diaconi Ecclesię cęterique 2
quibuscum lis aliqua intercessit cum ministro et senioribus offerunt.

(1) Cum apud omnes homines, tum maximè Christianos iras mortales esse, amicitias verò immortales deceat, propterea deposita omni animorum offensione ad sarciendam concordiam, ipsi nos accinctos paratosque offerimus, simulque vt alij idem faciant, optamus.

(2) Quod ad susceptores et sponsores attinet in baptismo puerorum adhi- 2[a]
bendos, quamuis ea nobis consuetudo iam anteà libera permissa fuerit: et iterum eidem libertati retinendę nuper in proxima pacificatione minister et seniores nostri consenserint: et negari non possit, quin multi abusus in eandem consuetudinem irrepserint: tamen quia culpa est non rei sed abutentium, rem ipsam per se consideratam et ad primum suum institutum reuocatam ordinationem esse vtilem ideoneam atque salubrem, cum cęteris reformatis Ecclesijs admittimus: simulque eidem stare ordinationi (cùm ab Episcopo sub poena peccati non statuatur) et velle nos, et debere, concedimus.

(3) Quia porrò in omni politia Ecclesiastica ordinum et graduum necessaria 2[b]
est distinctio: nos proinde authoritates Ecclesię nostrę cum cęteris pariter Ecclesijs libenter admittimus, atque in eo statu quo sunt, recipimus, debitamque eis obedientiam pro suo cuiusque gradu exhibebimus. Ad hęc quo minus de fide nostra dubitetur, quóque certiores fiant ij, qui Ecclesię pręsunt, quibus suum impendant ministerium, Nos ideo (vt membra Ecclesię decet) nomina nostra, pro sua cuiusque testificatione subscripta, iuxta decretum authoritatis, relaturi sumus.

(4) Ecclesię verò nostrę authoritates ita distinguimus. primum in rebus fidei 2[c]
et doctrinę sacrę dei scripturę et ministro ex scripturis docenti parebimus. In rebus iudiciarijs seniorum authoritati subijciemur. In publicis autem electionibus, confirmationibus et suffragijs, habet publica Ecclesia simul aggregata liberum ius suum et authoritatem, qua ut ne Ecclesia nostra defraudetur, humiliter petimus: non vt aliquid aut per tumultum aut per contentionem (quod absit) fiat: sed decenter omnia et secundum ordinem (vt scribit Apostolus). Ideoque in causis semper grauioribus, Episcopum volumus esse consulendum.

(5) Pręterea quod ad ministrum et seniores attinet, si quid à nobis hactenus 2[d]
in calore huius discordię per iram et feruorem animi, vel admissum vel pręterminissum sit, in quo ipsorum offendimus voluntates (id quod factitatum à nobis fatemur) humili voluntate veniam atque obliuionem pręteritorum efflagitamus: pollicentes vicissim et ipsi per amneistiam Christianam ita nos pręterita omnia deleturos è memoria, vt nullam super huiusmodi deinceps facessamus eis fatigationem.

(6) Tum verò in primis Reuerendum Dominum Episcopum Londoniensem 2[e]
Ordinarium nostrum oramus in Domino, vt proteruiam nostram et inconsultam erga ipsum temeritatem condonet, simulque vt Ecclesiolam nostram ita vti cępit, fauore et protectione sua prouehat humiliter et obnixè deprecamur.

Mediatores. 2[f]

Edmundus Londoniensis[2].

Joannes Cousinus[5].

[5] On Jean Cousin, consult the Index to the preceding Volume.

Joannes Foxus[6].
Jacobus Calfhillus[7].
Joannes Philpott.
per me Christophorum Colman.

Diaconorum pars. 2g

Jan de Prouth Ghentener[8].
By my Franss Mertens[9].
Bartholomeus Huysman[10].
Anthony de Smet[11].
Melssen van Asse[18].
Gisbert Jaunes[12].
Moses Fockynck[13].
Willem Rowke[14].
Jan Sullott[15].
Jan Visscher[16].
Jan Godschalck[17].

Ministri vicissim et seniorum cum Diaconis et cęteris reconciliatio. 2h

Sed et nos minister et seniores, si in ista dissensione erga diaconos et alios fratres, qui cum illis sentiebant, vehementiores et duriores quàm ęquum erat fuerimus (id quod fatemur: homines enim sumus) hoc nobis remitti ex animo petimus. pollicentes etiam nos omnes prętteritas offensiones perpetua obliuione sepulturos, et Ecclesiam fideliter et cum omni mansuetudine Christiana administraturos.

Gottfridus Wingius[19], verbi minister. 2i
Joannes Vtenhouius[20], manu propria.
Anthonius Ashe[21].
Jacobus Saal[22].
Loys Tiery[23].
Jan Engelram[24].
Jan Lamoot[25].
Claudius Dottegnius[26].
Franciscus Marquinas[27].

[6] On John Foxe, see the preceding Volume, p. 38, note 1.

[7] James Calfhill (1530?—1570), bishop-elect of Worcester, see *Dict. of National Biography*, Vol. VIII.

[8, 11, 13, 16, 17] These Deacons do not appear in the List published by W. J. C. Moens, in his *Register of the Dutch Church*, p. 211, from a board preserved in the Dutch Church.

[9, 12, 14] Franciscus Martinus, Gysbertus Johannes, Willem Roux, appear as Elders in the *Register of the Dutch Church*, published by W. J. C. Moens, p. 209.

[10] See the preceding Volume, p. 54, note 23. If the present B. Huysman is identical with the one mentioned there, Huysman must have returned to London, after the accession of Queen Elizabeth.

[15] Probably the same as Jan Soillot; see the preceding Volume, p. 628, note 4.

[18] Called Melchior van Assen, in Moens' *Register of the Dutch Church*, p. 211. [19] On Wingius, consult the Index to the preceding Volume. [20] On Utenhove, consult the Index to the preceding Volume.

[21–27] All mentioned in Moens' *Register*, p. 209.

Forma publicationis ab Episcopo ipsomet prescripta. 3

Dominica sequente à suggesto fiat publicatio huius pacificationis per M. Calfhillum[7] in hanc sententiam.

(1) Primo ostendatur Ecclesiam iam aliquandiu dissectam, nunc tandem per 3[a] Christianam pacificationem, coram Episcopo et alijs in vnum corpus coaluisse, et decreta nuper affixa ab omnibus vnanimiter suscipi et approbari, omnibus prioribus offensionibus mutuò condonatis et deletis è memoria.

(2) Fiat exhortatio ad plębem, vt pro tanto beneficio Deo Optimo Maximo 3[b] pacis et vnitatis authori ex animo gratias agant.

(3) Moneantur omnes, ne quisquam quicquam pręteritorum cuiquam fratri per 3[c] contumeliam obijciat: sed synceram et Christianam pacem inter se colant.

(4) Postremò vt hęc concordia firmior et stabilior reddatur, indicatur ad certum 3[d] diem administratio Cœnę: ad quam defęcatis animis accedere omnes hortandi sunt. Sed ille dies non sit ante mensem.

Ante proximam Cœnę administrationem omnes dent nomina iuxta decretum. 3[e]

---

93. *Paris*, [1565]. **Carolus Utenhovius, to Johannes Utenhovius.**

This Greek Letter—on some disaster in London, and the troubled state of Christendom—is printed, as No. 76, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 238.

---

94. *Paris, Wednesday*, 7 *February* 1565. **Carolus Utenhovius, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's intentions regarding his future career, and two of his brothers—is printed, as No. 77, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 240.

---

95. *Paris, Tuesday*, 5 *June* 1565. **Joannes Utenhovius [the younger], to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—whereby the writer sends a Letter to be forwarded to Antwerp, and expresses his belief that the Netherlands will soon enjoy religious liberty—is printed, as No. 78, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 242.

---

96. *Norden, Friday*, 20 *July* 1565. **Nicolaus a Starkenburg, to Joannes Utenhovius.**

This Latin Letter—on a debt owing by the London-Dutch Church to the widow and children of the late Rembert Usquardiensis, a physician—is printed, as No. 79, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 244.

---

97. *London, Thursday*, 27 *September* 1565. **The Dutch Community of London, to Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford.**

This Dutch Letter—on a long and deplorable quarrel among the London-Dutch Community, on the subject of godfathers and godmothers—is printed, as No. 80, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 246.

---

98. *Westminster, Monday,* 5 *November* 1565. **Letters Patent of Queen Elizabeth to thirty Dutchmen, to inhabit and trade in the City of Norwich**[1].

[The true Copye of her maiesties letters patentes[2]]. 1

Elizabeth by the grace of God &c. to all and singuler our Justices, officers mynysters and subiectes whatsoeuer Greetinge. Knowe ye that for dyuerse consyderacions vs speciallie movyng, aswell for the helpe, repayre and amendemente of our Cytye of Norwiche by plantyng in the same men of knowledge in sundrye handyecraftes, as also for the relief and conuenyent placyng of certeyne Douchemen of the Lowe Countryes of Flaunders beinge verye skilfull therein, we of our especiall grace, certeyne knowledge and meere mocyon have licensed, geven and graunted, and by these presentes for vs our heyres, and successours doe lycence geve and graunte full power, lybertye and auctoritye to our welbeloved the Maior, Citesens and comynaltye of our Citie of Norwych aforesayde and to theyr successours and vnto John Powelles[3], Wyllyam Stene[4], Henrye Clarke[5] Peter van Brughen[6] and Bartyllmewe Johnson, and to suche other amountyng in the whole to the number of thyrtye douchemen of the Lowe Countryes of Flaunders Alyens borne, not denysons, beyng all housholders or maisterwoorkemen, as by the Mayor and Commynaltye of our sayde Cytie of Norwiche for the tyme beyng vnder theyr common Seale are or shall be lycensed and admytted to be inhabyting within our Cytye of Norwyche aforesaide: 2
and that aswell the sayde Mayor, Citezyns, and Comynaltye and theyr successours and euerye particuler person havyng or that shall haue anye house or howses wythin our sayde Cytye of Norwiche, as also the sayde John Pouwelles[3], Wyllyam Stene[4], Henrye Clerke[5], Peter van Brughen[6], and Bartelmewe Johnson and the rest of the sayde thirtye douchemen of the Lowe Countryes of Flaunders Alyens [borne] and euerye of them, and in defaulte of euerye or anye of them suche as in forme hereafter specyfied shall succede them shall and maye laufullye have, enioye and vse all and euerye benefytt, comodytye, thynge and thynges whiche hereafter in these presentes are expressed, lymyted, appoynted, or specified: that is to saye: fyrst that 3
the sayde Maior, Citezens and commynaltye maye receaue, allowe, and permytt to

[1] On the circumstances connected with the granting of this Charter, cf. Francis Blomefield, *Topographical History of the County of Norfolk*, III. 282 sqq.

[2] The present text is printed from the Patent Roll (7 Elizabeth, pt. 2, m. 28) preserved in the Public Record Office, which, naturally, affords a more trustworthy text than "The True Copye" found among the Documents preserved in the Dutch Church, which was apparently written in the time of James I. There is a contemporary transcript in the British Museum (Lansd. MSS., 7, Nos. 194—201), from which a few variations, indicated by the letter B, are given in the Notes below, and a few others, indicated by the letter C, from "the true Copye" in the possession of the Dutch Church. The words printed in square brackets are found in C only.

[3] Powell, B; Pauwels, C. [4] Steane, B; Stone, C. [5] Clercke, B. [6] Brughen, B; Bruggen, C.

be inhabyting within our sayde Cytye of Norwiche the sayde John Powelles[3], Wyllyam Stene[4], Henrye Clerke[5], Peter van Brughen[6], and Bartylmewe Johnson and the resydue of the sayde thirtie douchemen of the Lowe Countryes of Flaunders wyth theyr seruauntes and famelyes beynge douche people or Englisshe and that the sayde Mayor Citezens and Comynaltye and theyre successours and euerye particuler person of them maye graunt sett or lett to ferme for terme of seven yeares or vnder to euerye or anye of the sayde thirtie douchemen of the Lowe Countryes of Flaunders alyens for to dwell and inhabitt in euerye or anye dwelling house, shoppe, mesuage or tenement with the appurtenances wythin the sayde Cytye of Norwiche in as ample manner as they maye doe vnto anye of our Lieges or subiectes naturallye borne wythin this our Realme of Englande. And yf anye of the sayde thirtye 4
douchemen aliens before mentioned[7] shall fortune to dye or otherwise to departe and to leave his or their habitacyon, within the sayde Cytye of Norwich, that then from tyme to tyme in steede of euerye suche so dyeng or departynge or leauing his habytacion there, they the sayde Mayor, Citesens and Commynaltie maye laufullye and safelye as is aforesayde, receyve allowe [take] and admytt to inhabit wythin the sayde Cytye of Norwiche suche other douchemen alyens and theyr famylye for the tyme beynge vnder their common Seale as they shall thynke to be meete there to inhabitt, And also they and all other person or persons hauing anye house or houses 5
in the sayde Cytye shall or maye lawfullye and safelye as aforesayde graunt or sett and lett to ferme anye dwellyng houses shoppe mesuages or tenementes within the sayde Cytye of Norwiche, that is to saye one house or mesuage wyth the appurtenaunces to euerye suche doucheman Alien in forme aforesayde lycensed to inhabitt for yeares or at wyll as they canne agree. And that the sayde Mayor, Citizens 6
and Commynaltie and euerye other of the before rehersed person and persons shall and maye laufully doe, and execute the premysses from tyme to tyme wythout anye contempte, offence or dyspleasure of vs our heyres or successours, and without anye forfeiture, payne or penaltie or anye other losse or damage, to be encurred, forfeited or susteyned, the seuerall estatutes or actes of parliament made in the fyrst yeare of the reigne of Kynge Rycharde the third or in the two and thirtye yeare of the reigne of our most noble and deere Father Kyng Henrye the eight or anye other whatsoeuer acte, estatute, Lawe, custome, proclamacyon, ordynaunce, prohibityon, restraynte or other thyng whatsoeuer to the Contrarye in anye wyse notwythstandynge. And further of our especiall grace, certeine knowledge and meere mocyon we doe 7
graunte for vs our heyres, and successours that the sayde John Powelles[3], William Stene[4], Henrye Clarke[5], Peter van Brughen[6], and Bartholomewe Johnson, and all and euerye of the rest of the sayde thirtye douchemen alyens whiche in their seuerall householdes or famylyes for the tyme being shall inhabitt wythin the sayde Citie of Norwiche as is aforesayde wyth theyr seruauntes, not excedinge the number of tenne in eche of their famylies and householdes, and in the whole at anye one tyme not excedynge the number of thirtye housholdes for the hole, exercisinge of the faculties of makynge bayes, Arras, sayes, tapestrye, Mockadoes, Stamens, carsay, and suche other outlandysshe commodyties as hathe not bene vsed to be made wythin this our Realme

[7] nominated, C.

of Englande, maye laufullie and safelye inhabitt wythin the sayde Citie of Norwyche and there exercise the sayde facultyes aboue mencyoned onelye and none other. And for those intentes and purposes maye safelie and lawfullye, hyre and take to 8 farme dwellynge houses, shopps, mesuages or tenementes in forme aforesaide. And that vppon occasyon of deathe or departure of anye of the said thirtye douchemen Alyens from tyme to tyme dyeng or departyng as is aforesayde, the other douchemen Alyens succedyng as aforesaide wythin the number aforesayde shall and maye doe and vse the lyke to all intentes and purposes as he or they that shall fortune so to dye or departe myght haue done, and that wythout anye sute, Vexacion, or trouble of anye person or persons, and also wythout anye payne, penaltye or other forfayture, losse or damage to be incurred or forfaited to vs our heyres, or successours for the same, the sayde seuerall estatutes or actes of Parlyamente as aforesayde or anye other acte, statute, prouision, vsage, custome, prescripcion, lawe or other thyng whatsoeuer to the contrarye notwythstandynge. Neuerthelesse our pleasure is that in the 9 hole thirtye housholdes they not excede at anye tyme the number of thre hundred persons beyng Alyens in men, wemen and children. And these our letters patentes shall be as well to the Mayor, Citisyns and comynaltye and to euerye of them as to the sayde Alyens and to all and euerye other person or persons to whome it shall apperteyne a lawfull and sufficient warrant and dyscharge for the doynge and executynge of all the premysses. And our further pleasure is that no Informacyon be 10 receaved in anye of our courtes to ympeache or molest anye person or persons for doynge, or vsinge the benefytt or libertye of thys our graunte vppon payne of our dyspleasure: Provided alwayes that these our lettres patentes shall contynewe vntyll by our other lettres patentes vnder our greate Seale of England to the sayde Mayor and Comynaltye hereafter to be dyrected the same shall be revoked and reapealed. In wytnes whereof &c. Wytnes our selfe at Westmunster the fyft[8] daye of November per breve de priuato sigillo &c. [in the Seauenth yeere of our Reigne.

Conuenit cum copia extracta ex
Recordo per R. Righley].

The copy preserved in the Dutch Church is endorsed in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus:

Copie of Q. Elisabeths Charter for Strangers in Norwich. 1 Nou. 1565.

---

99. *Geneva, Thursday,* 27 *June* 1566. **Theodore Besza, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious affairs in Switzerland, on a Confession drawn up by the brethren of Zurich, and on several questions agitating the English Church, as of vestments, signing of the Cross, genuflection in the Communion &c.—is printed, as No. 81, in the Second Volume of the *Archivum*, p. 255.

[8] *fyrst*, altered to *fyfte*, B; the transcript preserved in the Dutch Church has: 1th. But this is probably due to a misreading of the word *fyfte*.

100. *Antwerp, Tuesday,* 13 *August* 1566. **The Consistory of the French Church of Antwerp, to [Antoine Corran, dit] de Bellerive**[1].

The French Church of Antwerp desire to engage Antoine Corran, called de Bellerive, as their Minister.

Salut par Jesus christ. 1

Monsieur et frere treschier, Dautant que suis bien asseure que vous aues asses entendu quel est lestat des eglises qui sont en ces pais bas, et que le present porteur mesme vous en poura asses bien faire declaration, Je ne maresteray point a vous en faire plus longue deduction; seulement Je vous exposeray le desir et intention des freres quy sont en nous eglise, affin que vous les assisties sy possible est en 2
temps et oportun, cest dautant que maintenant il y a tresgrande faulte douuriers en vne telle multitude deglises et frequentes quy sont de par decha; et davantage quon est asses aduertij comme on brasse vng mesme edict quy a este faict en France, de nendurer point ceux quy ne sont pas subiects naturelle du Roij, que vous vueilles vous transporter par decha et nous visiter pour nostre naturelle consolation et edification de nous eglizes, dequoy nous vous prions instament, affin que comme vous 3
aues affection dauancer la gloire de Dieu sil luy plait se seruijr come il a faict de vostre moien vous monstries aussy par effect ce que desires entre les vostres, et affin 4
que cela se puisse mieulx faire le present porteur est aduertij des moiens que nous auons de pardela, pourtant nous vous prions derechief y regarder, vous assurant que vous troueres vne moisson sy abondante que jamais on ne pensoit que tempestes ou gelles quelconques y aient passe, dautant que la benediction de Dieu est espandu dessus, lequel Je prie treschier frere apres mes treshumbles recomandations quil luy plaist vous maintenir en sa garde et vous amener sain et sauf pardecha a ledification des siens. Danuers ce mardij xiij^e^ aoust 1566. 5

Vostre frere en Christ, Du Jon[2], au nom des freres.

Addressed: Monsieur et frere Monsieur De Belleriue, ministre de la parolle de Dieu estant de present A Montargie. *Jean Cousin has written on the top of the page:* La premiere requeste de Leglise d'Anuers.

---

101. *Antwerp, Wednesday,* 18 *September* 1566. **The Consistory of the French Church of Antwerp, to [Antoine Corran, dit] de Bellerive**[3].

The French Church of Antwerp have written to the Duchess of Ferrara to obtain M. Pierins and M. Antoine Corran as their Ministers, or at any rate the latter.

Monsieur et frere, nous auons receu vostre lettre adressante a monsieur du Jon 1
datee du xviij^e^ aoust, ce jourdhuy ensemble vn autre de nostre messagier que vous auions envoije, suiuant laquelle nous ecriuons a madame de Ferare pour vous obtenir auec monsieur Pierins, ou sy ne pouons cela que pour le moins vous nous soies

[1] As the Document, from which the above text is printed, is written on the same sheet of paper, and in the same handwriting as that of 18 September 1566, which bears the name of Charles de Nielle, we may assume that both are transcripts of originals, which are not now among the Papers of the Dutch Church.

[2] Generally known as Franciscus Junius; see the preceding Vol., p. 634, note 12.

[3] See the preceding Document, note 1.

accorde pour ce que nous auons peu desperance dobtenir lautre tant pour sa viellesse
que diuerses maladies, et adioustons que sy ne vous pouons obtenir pour tout que
pour le moins vous nous tenies compagnie tout cest hiuer, ce que nous esperons ne 2
nous debuoir estre refuse, et vous prions monsieur au nom de Dieu y tenir la main
auecque nous, car nous esperons que vostre venue apportera vng fruict indicible a
nostre poure pais, Dautant que vous nauies seulement moien de proffiter aux fideles
de nostre langue, ains aussy aux Italiens et espagnols quy sont tant ycy que à
Bruxelles et Bruges, entre lesquels Dieu a visite plusieurs en sa misericorde, les retirant 3
de leur ignorance, bref Je masseure monsieur que vous ne vous repentires destre icy
venu, Je vous prie auoir pitie d'vne moisson tant grande quij est icy toute blanchie
et quy demeure aux champs a faulte de bons et fideles ouuriers Joint que par
laccort quy nous est otroye pour le faict de la Religion il fault que tous ministres
en ce pais soient subiects du Roij ou de nature ou par bourgeoisie a quoy nous vous
prions instament de vouloir auoir egart, et sy Dieu dispose les choses pour vostre 4
venue nostre homme retournera auecque vous, ou sil est party vous prendres quelque
fidele pour vous tenire compaignie et des despens que feres tant pour vous cheuaux
que despens de chemin nous vous en tiendrons sy bon compte que vous et les autres
auront matiere de contentement Dieu aidant, a la sauuegarde duquel Je vous recom-
mande le priant quil vous augmente en toutes sortes de benedictions et vous main-
tienne en sa grace me recommandant tresaffectueusement Monsieur et frere en la 5
vostre. escript en haste danuers ce xviij^e de Septembre [1566], par le tout, vostre
humble frere et entier amij Charles de Nielle[1], ministre de St Evangille au nom du
consistoire.

Addressed: A Monsieur et frere monsieur de Bellerine a Montargis. *Jean Cousin has written on the top of the page:* La seconde requeste de Leglise dAnuers.

---

102. *London, Friday,* 11 *to Sunday,* 13 *April* 1567. **A three days' Discourse on a reconciliation made between Angelus, Balthasar and Phares, by Antoine Corran.**

Le 11 dAuril 1567.

Touchant laccord. Vendredj Jean de[2] vient vers Angelus /[3] que Bellerine[4]

[1] See Vander Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek* (Niellius).

[2] The present document and the next, both written on the same sheet of paper, are in the handwriting of Jean Cousin, Minister of the London-French Church, and how difficult, nay almost impossible, it is to decipher his scribbling, especially the drafts of his Letters, and his memoranda, which he wrote in French, has already been pointed out in the preceding volume, p. 377. Various and very laborious attempts have again been made to overcome the difficulties with respect to the present case and to some other documents, which follow below, also written by him, but without complete success. Hence some words of the original are omitted here, and it is, of course, quite possible that some others are misread. It was not considered advisable to give summaries of imperfectly deciphered documents, like this one and the next, or to accompany them with notes on the persons and circumstances mentioned in them. Angelus was, perhaps, Michaël Angelus Florentinus, mentioned in the preceding volume, pp. 272 and 301. But for the present there is no clue as to Balthasar and Phares. It is to be hoped that some day a fuller and more legibly written account of these proceedings will be found.

[3] These perpendicular lines mark the place where the lines in the original end.

[4] On Antoine Corran dit de Bellerive, see the Index to the preceding Volume, and various documents printed above.

estoit venu pour parler aux freres. Je pars / dy aller et ny alloit iusques au lendemain. retourna / pour la 2e fois. Balthasar intervient et s'accorda dy aller samedj apres disner. Estans la il fit vng long discours / des Espagnols. Ayans partit, aucuns Leglise de Geneue / dissipée. Puis parla de Cassiodore, que cestoit vng grand scandale / et A il en auoit parlé mais quil ne venoit pas icy / pour soustenir sa cause. Comme Cassiodore luy auoit rescrit / de pour en sauoir la verité, nestant pas encor decidée / il prenoit congé de son eglise permettoit daller pour / 6 sepmanes. Il trouua Cassiodore a Orleans et Monsieur / de Saules quil ne se meslasse trop auant de cest affaire et contre la volonté de son / eglise durant 6 mois pour traiter cest affaire. Il ne la peut / defendre ni contenter. Nous sommes de la Angelus respondit / quil auoit bien prouué que ce fut sans preiudice daucun et / quil deuoit ouyr les autres pour iuger. Il dit quil nestoit / pas Dieu quil fault obeir les iugemens temeraires et / pardonner tout. Il fut aduisé que le lendemain se deuoyent / trouuer ensemble. Il disoit cela /.

Le dimanche vng mesme discours deuant eux quatres. Il les / exhibe a Angelus le pria duser dune autre procedure. / quil ne gardoit. car Pharesius a trop continue en sa malice / dist il vous dittes des iuges. Nous sommes, heresies ie nay / pas appris en est celle de Christ. Angelus dit / vous faites les parties egales. Phares a pris la cause de Cassiodore / comme si elle estoit sienne. Il fault tout assoupir comme on / a fait a Anuers, et en leglise a Geneue. Angelus quil / donne par escrit ou non et en feres vne fin. Je luy dis que / cest la coustume des eglises quil fault confesser les peches puis / quilz sont connus. Cela se pourra faire, donnez luy / la main ou vous parlez. Voila la question. il dist / que Dieu les peches de ses enfans en vous / quon donne. /

Touchant Belleriue du vieil temps. Il venoit par Gennes / a Geneue, et dautres venoient par Anuers. cestoit pour la Rochelle ayans / crainte et par chemin disoyent la messe pour nestre pas pris /. Il y a enuiron 10 ans. Il venoit saluer Monsieur Caluin le / premier, les autres en furent fasches. Phares dit au / marquis quil estoit vng orgueilleux filz de putain publique / et dung prestre qui depuis fut inquisiteur. Apres peu / de iours venoit a Lausanne ou il estudia assez bien vng an / et demy, ou enuiron. escolier de Berenne. /

Il y a deux femmes espagnolles venues icy qui en pouuoient dire plus / quautre. Les nouuelles viendroient de La Rochelle quil estoit en Angleterre / et ne vient pas auec les autres. On demanda a Jean de / dou il estoit. Il dit de haut et bas, dou il vient / en Gascogne et changeoit son nom. Mais on suspecte / quil auoit esté et amitié auec gentilshomme / et se maria. Lequel sait faire 18 mestiers.

For the Endorsement see the next Document.

103. *London, Wednesday,* 16 *April* 1567. **Considerations and advice of Elders of the London-French Church, regarding a remonstrance to be made to Antoine Corran.**

Ce mercredj en ma maison 16 d'Auril. /[1]

Aucuns points a considerer pour faire vne remonstrance / a Anthoine del Coro dit Belleriue. /

Luy mesme nous donne les occasions sestant presenté à nostre / Consistoire par deux fois de parler a luy. / On luy pourra parler des tesmoignages quil nous a / apportés, laissant celuy de Bergerac. Le tesmoignage / de la classe et ses lettres ne conuiennent point. / Item par ce que nous auons bien entendu quil luy / semble que nous ne luy portons si bon visage / comme il desireroit, que nous auons deliberé de luy / dire les raisons comme il en a escrit a ceux dAnuers disant / quil na pas daddresse. / Quon luy demande quelle opinion il a de Jesus Christ / en consideration de 3 estas /. Item quon procede si bien quon ayt quelque chose / a expliquer. Il a dit quil desire sauoir sil est / si noir quon le fait diable. Il dit quon a escrit / quelque chose contre luy de nostre Consistoire. / Item dy aller plus par demande comme de quon ne le / point puis de peu a peu a la doctrine / Nauez vous point doubté de la doctrine chrestienne. Sil dit que / non on verra tout bellement. nauez vous pas de doubte / et nen auez vous pas de . / M. Simon nayant apporté le tesmoignage de la premiere eglise est raison de le refuser. / Il doubte de la doctrine de Christ qui est chose mauuaise. / Item il demande conseil des gens de mauuaise doctrine qui le rend / doubteux en sa doctrine on ne sait de quelle religion il est. /

Botteler, Quil ne soit pas admis pour prescher vue quil doubte. /

Chastelain, Touchant le tesmoignage de son eglise iapprouue de ce qui a este dit. / Item iay suspecté lautre de la classe pour les motz excessifz. / Item ceux dAnuers ne rendent nul tesmoignage encor quilz layent ouy. /

Charles Durant, quon demande le premier tesmoignage. Item quil doubte. /

Carprat, La remonstrance sur ses lettres pour quoy il reduit en doubte / telle doctrine. pour quoy il demande de ceux quon cognoit estre de mauuaise doctrine. Item sa legèreté et le cest vng telz soient mal. /

Fischet, quon se tienne a ses lettres. /

Chaudron, Le tesmoignage excedoit auec ses lettres. /

Cappel, Le tesmoignage de Bergerac nous est pleu, car diuerses lettres manifestent / les choses. cependant cheminez autrement pour lauenir et cest / pour quoy nous ne l'auons receu. / a ceux dAnuers que luy se descharge de / luy comme nous ne le vouldrons receuoir aussi ne vouldrons beaucoup nous mesler de luy. / Touchant les 3 estas de luy remonstrer ce quauons cognu / de luy dire. /

Marebout, Approuue le dessus. /

Chellos, Dauoir rompu le tesmoignage dAnuers. Il dit a nous par / crainte et en ses lettres negligence, et a dautres quil / les a perdu. Comme cecy est pour la descharge de nos consciences. /

[1] On the deciphering of this document, see note 2 to the preceding document.

Ponchel, Nous auons vostre demande de la protestation pour en parler / si besoing est que cecy soit lentree pour veoir plus outre / que vous estes offensé de nous de nauoir pas et vous / estes vn moyen honorable de nos anciens. / Touchant Anuers vous auez fait imprimer vng liure / contre ordre comme auons entendu daucuns et ne feres / approuuer le liure. Item touchant les presches durant la mesme heure des presches publicz /.

Et durant ces choses auons eu de vous et pour / le peu de temps / que vous estes icy nous faites penser / de beaucoup de choses et veoir aux lettres. /

Endorsed: Les aduis des Anciens pour faire quelques remonstrances a Belleriue. Item le discours de la reconciliation faite entre Angelus Balthasar et Phares par Belleriue. [See the preceding Document.]

---

104. *London, Saturday,* 17 *May* 1567[1]. **The Consistory of the London-French Church, to the Reformed Church of Paris.**

1. *A Spaniard, named Anthoine del Corro, arrived here on the 8th of April last from the Church at Antwerp, and though he is reputed to be an excellent preacher, we have not yet allowed him to preach, chiefly on account of certain letters written by him, which, three years ago, came into the possession of our Consistory, and which resembled the reveries of Servet, Osiander &c.* 2. *We advised him to acknowledge that these letters were bad, but instead of doing this, he threatens to have them printed, to which we object.* 3. *He has also shown us several testimonials, among which was one from the Classis of Montargy and Chatillon, testifying that he had resided in that neighbourhood for some time, earning the approbation of honest people for his life and doctrine; that he was free, having a discharge from his church of Bergerac, and that he had served as minister in the house of the Duchess of Ferrara.* 4. *We write to ask you whether the Classis of Montargy has given such a testimonial, as we doubt it.* 5. *Please to send us an answer.*

Copie dunes lettres enuoyées a leglise de Paris du 17 de May 1567. 1

Messieurs et Freres, Vn certain personage Espagnol, nommée Anthoine del Corro[2], arriua icy a Londres le 8 d'Auril dernierement de leglise d'Anuers. Il est vray que sa renommée est fort grande parmj le peuple, quil est fort excellent en predication. Toutesfois pour certaines raisons nauons voulu permettre iusques aujourdhuy quil ayt eu lieu de prescher, notamment pour ce que lettres escrittes de sa main par occasion tomberent en nostre consistoire il y a passé 3 ans. Nous eusmes iuste raison de les ouurir et y trouuasmes plusieurs propos, lesquels a nostre iugement se resentent des resueries de Seruet, d'Osiander et dautres comme pourrez veoir, car nous vous enuoyons vne copie des lettres translattée d'Espagnol en Francois. Nous lauons admonesté de recognoistre deuant nous que telles lettres 2
sont mauuaises et imprudemment escrittes et principalement en consideration de sa personne. Celuy qui doit enseigner ne se doit amuser a faire telles questions.

[1] The present Letter is printed from a copy made from the original by the writer, Jean Cousin, himself, on a sheet of paper which also contains Copies of the Letters of 13 August 1566 (above No. 100), 18 September 1566 (above No. 101), and 16 June 1567 (below No. 105). In spite of the great difficulties connected with the deciphering of Cousin's scribbling (see above, the note to No. 102), only a few words of the present Letter remain undeciphered.

[2] On Antoine Corran, and the circumstances connected with this Letter, see (the Index to) the preceding volume, and various Documents printed above.

Luy au lieu de recognoistre menace de les faire imprimer, a quoy nous nous sommes opposés. Item le susdict personage venant a nous nous a monstré plu- 3
sieurs tesmoignages, mais entre les autres vng de la classe de Montargy et Chastillon, qui entre autres parolles porte celles cy: Le frere Monsieur de Belleriue autrement appellé Corranus present porteur, a longuement conuersé en ce quartier auec toute approbation et de sa vie et de sa doctrine entre gens de bien, y ayant fidelement seruy a leglise du Seigneur, comme homme doué de parties necessaires en lestat du ministere, autant que le pouuez requerir dun homme mortel. Iceluy mesme est de present en pleine liberté de sa personne ayant eu congé de son eglise de Bergerac ainsy que elle nous en a escrit Vng peu apres ilz demonstrent quil a seruy en ce pays en la maison de madame la Duchesse de Ferrare celle ayant ses ministres ordinaires. ca esté sans y estre aucune precise obligation qui l'ayt icy attaché quon considere. vous prions ne faire scrupule ou difficulté de l'empescher entre vous en l'oeuure du Seigneur. Ils enuoyent ce tesmoignage pour l'eglise dAnuers en date du 12 dOctobre 1566. A Chastillon sur Loing de nostre seigneur ladmiral[3] Les raisons pour quoy nous 4
vous enuoyons les presentes sont de vous donner aduertissement de ce que nous est icy suruenue. Item pour vous prier de nous assurer si la dicte classe de Montargy auoit donné tel tesmoignage car nous en sommes en doubte a cause que le personage ne nous semble point respondre a ces grandes louanges qui luy sont données.

Treschers freres nous vous prions de prendre la peine de nous informer et de 5
nous en donner response. A vostre opportunité vous permettes a faire la pareille la ou nous auons les moyens. Icy sera lendroit messieurs et freres ou nous prions nostre bon Dieu de vous conserver sous sa protection.

De Londres ce 17 de May 1567. Vostre frere et seruiteur,

Jean Cousin.

---

105. *London, Monday,* 16 *June* 1567. **The Consistory of the London-French Church, to [ ] de St Pol[1].**

1. *Anthoine del Corro, a Spaniard come hither from Antwerp, has endeavoured to be employed here as preacher; but we have learned that he does not conduct himself becomingly, and we were in doubt as to his doctrine, by reason of certain letters which he wrote about three years ago, and which came into the possession of our Consistory, and were opened by us, as they were addressed to one Cassiodore, who had fled from this country.* 2. *The Letters were reported to be of importance to the Church of God, but we forbade him to preach, as they seemed to us to indicate the reveries of Servet and Osiander &c.* 3. *On our telling him that these Letters were scandalous, he refused to admit it, and made great stir, thinking to prejudice us.* 4. *Once he presented himself at our Holy Supper, and had, three days before, spoken to us in such a manner as if he desired a reconciliation.* 5. *He has not been in our Church since May* 1, *and when summoned on account of a quarrel with one of our members, refused to appear before our Consistory.* 6. *With regard to*

[3] Admiral De Coligny. The words of this line are not clear in the MS. Light might, perhaps, be thrown on it by consulting C. Becquerel, *Souvenirs hist. sur l'amiral Coligny, sa famille et sa seigneurie de Châtillon-sur-Loing*, Paris 1876.

[1] See Note 1 to the preceding Letter.

his testimonial, I have written to the Brethren at Paris and M. de Saules. 7. He has lately been summoned before the Bishop, to whom he admitted that he would not maintain the proposals of his Letters.

Copie des lettres enuoyées a Mons. de St Pol ce 16 de Juin 1567. 1

Nous auons pensé tomber en quelque trouble en nostre eglise, a raison dun Espagnol qui sest icy retiré d'Anuers, nommé Anthoine del Corro dit Belleriue. Ce personage a cerché tous moyens de sinsinuer pour estre ouy en predication, mais nous auons cognu par beaucoup dindices quil ne chemine point comme il appartient, et mesme nous estions en doubte de sa doctrine, a raison de certaines lettres quil escriuoit il y a passé 3 ans, lesquelles tomberent en nostre Consistoire, et pour iustes raisons furent ouuertes, car il les addressoit a vng aultre Espagnol nommé Cassiodore, qui sen estoit fuy honteusement de ce pays en ce mesme temps, qui auoit esté membre de nostre eglise et estoit personne publique preschant aux Espagnolz. Il y auoit aussi certain aduertissement que cestoyent 2
lettres dimportance pour leglise de Dieu, et qui peuuent mieux cognoistre que cestoit son nom. Donc tant pour lesdictes lettres que pour autres raisons nauons voulu permettre quil ayt presché. Pour vous dire vn mot des lettres elles sentent a pleine gorge les resueries de Seruet et d'Osiander touchant vne residence essentielle de Christ en ses fideles. Item Lubiquité de Brence[2], sit necesse nec ne Christum esse vbique secundum humanam naturam. Item question si Jesus Christ 3
apres sa glorification est plus creature ou non. Quand on luy a remonstré en presence de nos anciens que telles lettres estoyent scandaleuses et imprudemment escrittes, il ne le point voulu confesser et ainsy est demeuré plus suspect que deuant. Il a beaucoup remué ceste matiere pensant mieux nous faire preiudice, mais en fin ce na esté quen sa confusion. Vne fois il sest presenté a nostre cene 4
sans auoir digné parler, encore quil est ouy ladmonition qui est fait au peuple et que 3 iours deuant il auoit eu grosses parolles auec nous qui meritoyent bien vne reconciliation. Depuis le premier de May il nest entré en nostre temple, et 5
mesme estant depuis appellé deuant nostre consistoire pour vne baterie quil a faite auec vng autre de nostre eglise, il nest voulu venir pour se reconcilier et pourtant auec le conseil de Monsr. leuesque nous luy auons deffendu de venir a la[3] . Touchant ce mesme personage ien ay escrit aux freres de Paris et a 6
Monsr de Saules et leur ay enuoyé la copie des lettres pour en ouyir leur aduis, on ma dit quil a fait force pourtant ou il a demeuré, mais ie ne veux pas croire de luy plus outre que ie ne voye dequoy, et desia ien voy trop. Il a derniere- 7
ment esté appellé deuant Monsr. leuesque, ou il a recognu quil ne vouldroit soustenir les propos de ses lettres, et par ce moyen a obtenu vng mot descrit pour sa justification, comme Monsr. leuesque ma dit. mais luy na daigné de nous en parler. Dieu soit loué quil nous a deliuré dun tel homme.

[2] On Johann Brenz (Brentius), the Swabian Reformer (born 24 June 1499, died 11 Sept. 1570), and his doctrines, see Herzog's *Real-Encyklopädie*, in voce.

[3] Here one or two words are entirely effaced.

106. [*London, Circa May or June*] 1567. **Questions asked of the Reformed Church of Antwerp by the Consistory of the London-French Church, regarding Anthoine Corran.**

Demandes a ceux dAnuers.

1. Asscauoir quel recoeil a este faict a Monsieur de Bellerjue arriuant a Anuers.

2. Item y estant arriue sil ont este pleinement content et satisfaict de sa doctryne, ne sarestant point trop aux tesmoignages, veu que quelques vns sont excesifs.

3. Item sil quelque election a este faicte de luj au ministere, et quelle procedure y a este tenue. Et qui mouuoit lelection veu quil ne pouuoit prescher.

4. Item sil a, apres auoir este esleu, soubsynez la confession de foy des eglises du Pais bas.

5. Sil sest jamais tenu vng ou plusieurs sinodes esdictz Pais bas ou ait este areste certains articles concernantz la police, et discipline eclesiastique, laquelle ait este monstree audict de Bellerijue, et la luy faire soubsygner auecq promesse de lentretenir.

6. Sil entre autres articles n'a point este areste que nul ne mettroit quelques escriptz en lumiere ou ne feroit quelque chose de consequence, sans le sceu gre et consentement de tous.

7. Item sy a point faict presches ou lechons secretz a lheure mesmes du presches publicque, soubstraiant par ce moyen aucuns de lauditoire puplicq ne sen deportant encoire que le consistoire luy eubt deffendu.

8. Item silz ont consenti quilz ayt compose vng liure contre les martinistes, qui a este cause de troubler la paix entre les deux eglises, et par consequent violer les accordz de pacification faictz entre eulx et le magistrat.

9. Item aiant congneu que ledict lyure auoit irrite le prince D'orenge comme aussy mescontente beaucop de gens comment a este permis quil ait este mis en lumiere.

10. Item silz ont point congneu que les ministres ou quelques aultres aient proteste contre ledict lyure, affin quil ne fut imprime.

11. Sil sest tousjours porte entre eulx modestement selon le debuoir de sa charge et silz en ont eu tous plein contentement.

12. Sil nont point congneu que voiant laugmentation des troubles en la dicte ville, dict quil sen vouloit aller, fust ce du gre de leglise ou non, voire que quant lon luj commanderoit de prescher, il ne le feroit point, de sorte que en plusieurs endroitz il ses plus tost porte pour maistre que pour ministre.

13. Item sil nont point entendu quil ait murmure se mescontentant deulx, en quelque maniere que ce soit.

Sil a cognu le contenu des lettres quil a apporte icy cassées, si en Consistoire la declaration luy en auoit faite.

[*Here follow two pages of almost totally illegible scribbling of Jean Cousin on the same subject.*]

107. *Fulham, Friday,* 18 *July* 1567. **Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Joannes Cognatus.**

This Latin Letter—on the affairs of Antoine Corran de Bellerive, a member of the London-Italian Congregation—is printed, as No. 82, in the preceding Volume, p. 271.

---

108. *London, Saturday,* 19 *July* 1567. **Jean Cousin, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.**

This Latin Letter—which is an answer to that of the Bishop, dated 18 July 1567, on the affairs of Corran—is printed, as No. 83, in the preceding Volume, p. 274.

---

109. *Norwich, Tuesday,* 21 *October* 1567. **Johannes Helmichius, to Gottfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's election as Minister to the London-Dutch Congregation—is printed, as No. 84, in the preceding Volume, p. 276[1].

---

110. *Geneva, Friday,* 24 *October* 1567. **Latin Letter of the Ministers of the Genevan Church on Ecclesiastical Polity**—printed, as No. 85, in the preceding Volume, p. 280.

---

111. *London, Monday,* 8 *December* 1567. **Conference held at the house of Jean Cousin, between him and four other Ministers of the French Church,** *regarding the affair of Anthoine Corran, dit de Bellerive*[2].

Sensuit vne brefue conference tenue en la maison de J. Cousin ce Lundi 1
8 Decembre 1567. Loccasion fut que 4 ministres icj denommés Jaq. Touillet dit des Roches, Antoine Robert dit de Blesi, Laurens Bourguignon, et Pierre Mayence viennent trouuer ledict Cousin sans que luy les attendisse aucunement. Laffaire de Belleriue fut mis en auant pour en faire vne consultation. Il fut dit comme Belleriue prepare de mettre vne apologie en lumiere pour oster les blasmes qui ont courru contre luy. La chose ayant este debattue et que Belleriue luymesme requiert que les susdicts ministres se veuillent employer pour ceste affaire, la resolution fut quil falloit inuoquer le nom de Dieu presentement et puis que chascun donneroit son aduis. Ce qui fut fait.

Sensuit laduis du frere des Roches. Je cognoy que cest affaire dont il est 2
question est de grande importance. Premierement ie trouue fort mauuais le zele mal conduit de plusieurs qui sempeschent de procurer quvn homme presche sans

[1] In the note to this Letter it is said that Helmichius was Minister of the *Dutch* Church, Norwich. But it would seem that he was Minister of the *Walloon* Church in that city. See further below, the note to Letter of 4 November 1568.

[2] This Document is in Jean Cousin's handwriting.

etre receu par ceux qui ont le gouuernement de leglise. Dautrepart ie ne puis approuuer que cest homme sest voulu ingerer de soymesme, comme les lettres de Monseigneur leuesque le monstrent. Ce pendant cest affaire comme il est a present peut occasionner vng grand trouble au detriment des eglises. Et dautant quil y a apparence que Belleriue face quelque liure pour se iustifier comme le bruit en est, combien que chacun sexcuse quil ny ayt point dinimitié particuliere, toutesfois le feu sallumera de plus en plus. Lun dira son droit dun costé, et lautre le sien, et nul nentendra. Ce pendant ceux quj vouldront mal aux eglises procureront par ceste occasion de chasser tout dehors. Et pourtant il me semble quil ny a rien meileur que d'examiner le contenu des lettres des eglises et de monseigneur leuesque, apres cela celuy qui aura failli quil recognoisse sa faute. Il y en a qui font des menaces dun costé et dautre, il sera bon que telz soyent reprimés. Et quant a Belleriue, comme il demande ayde et conseil des freres, aussi est il bon quil soit lié par sa promesse de tenir et suyure nostre aduis, affin quon cognoisse sil contreuient quil na point de raison dauoir mesprisé le conseil des freres et par ce moyen son liure sera assoupi. Quant a ce quil allegue quil mettra en son apologie quil parle comme saint Paul par follie, ie crains quon ne le croye contre son opinion. Et dauantage ce nest point lordre des eglises de mettre des liures en lumiere pour des particulieres affections sans auoir esgard a vne bonne police. Il nous apparoit quil y a des lourdes fautes en luy, il ne le faut point flatter, mais il le faut induire a se purger et les recognoistre. Voila mon aduis.

Sensuit laduis de Monsieur de Blesi. Nostre frere des Roches a touché des 3
bons points. Je suis bien de son aduis que nous tachions desteindre ce feu. Il me semble quil faut en premier lieu gaigner ce point de Belleriue, quon tire promesse de luy quil ne fera nuls escris pour ne troubler les eglises, ou pour esmouuoir particulierement le peuple contre Cousin, mais quvne remonstrance luy soit faite des fautes quon cognoit en luy, pour sen purger deuant les premieres synodes qui se tiendront. Et pour ne preiudicier en cest affaire à l'authorité de monsieur Leuesque, tout ainsy quil nous a priés dauoir nostre aduis, aussi disons luy par conseil quil se submette a ce qui sera de raison pour se purger de ce qui est dit de luy es lettres de leglise de Paris. Touchant les autres lettres on y pourra aussi aduiser, et il semble quil ne tienne point grand compte de monsieur de Saules, ie ne say sil y a eu quelque chose de particulier entre eux: De Caen ie croy quil nen sait rien. Au reste de bailler quelque chose par escrit ie crains quil ne soit dangereux pour lauenir, quil ne courre vers monsieur Leuesque, mais quon luy dise de parolle seulement. Et de luy faire beaucoup de remonstrances de ce quy est passé ie ne say sil sera expedient pour ne lirriter dauantage. Sur ces parolles le frere des Roches print le propos disant quil falloit bien luy remonstrer ou il auoit failli: mais ledict Blesi dit quil entendoit des lettres desquelles monsieur Leuesque en auoit cogneu. Il fut replique que monsieur Leuesque na point iustifié les lettres. Ledict Blesi suyuant son propos dit quil auoit remonstré a Belleriue touchant son apologie quil ne la deuoit point faire imprimer mais quil auoit respondu quil ne feroit rien sans conseil et que desia il lauoit communiquée, et il ma repete ce point disoit Blesi par deux ou 3 fois, quil l'a

communiquée, sans me nommer a qui combien que iestime que c'ayt esté au ministre Italien. Je vouldroye aussi prier Monsieur Cousin de donner aduertissement aux Anciens de ne faire courrir ce bruit que leglise Italienne soit vn receptacle de gens qui ne valent rien. cela nest point pour nourrir la paix. Cousin respondit que comme il ne vouldroit approuuer vn tel langage, aussi ne sauroit il approuuer quon y baptise les enfans de ceux qui ne se rengent point es eglises de leur nation. Il mit en auant lexemple dun personnage duquel on pouuoit estre offensé. Blesi respondit quil en auoit parlé au ministre Italien qui auoit receu le personnage sous le tesmoignage de deux et lauoit interrogé de sa foy comme il luy auoit dit.

Sensuit laduis du frere de Mayence. Je trouue laduis des freres fort bon. 4
Loccasion qui trouble les eglises ce sont les bruits qui laissent la verité en suspens, ainsy en cest affaire dire quil y a des lettres sans monstrer que cest il semble que cest seulement pour mettre vne personne en peine et luy donner crainte. Il est bon de remedier a cela pour coupper broche a ce qui en pourroit ensuyure de mal. Or en cest affaire si monsieur Cousin donne la raison pourquoy il n'a point baillé la main d'association a Belleriue, ce sera sa justification et par ce mesme moyen les fautes de lautre seront cogneuës. Et parce que Belleriue dit auoir lettres de leglise de Paris a sa faueur, il faut considerer les dattes des lettres pour en faire iugement. En tout cest affaire ie nentens point quon nous puisse reprocher dentreprendre quelque chose sur lauthorite de monsieur Leuesque, car nous ne procurons que le bien et repos des eglises, et ie ne doubte point que monsieur Leuesque ayme la paix comme nous. De nostre part nous ne taschons sinon que Belleriue se purge soit de sa doctrine ou de sa vie selon quil peut estre trouué en faute, et la chose est tant moins odieuse a nostre endroit, quil nous en a prié luymesme comme il en a donne laduertissement a deux des freres. Si la chose se fait ainsy comme iay dit son liure dapologie naura plus de lieu.

Sensuit laduis de monsieur Bourguignon. En tout et partout ie suis de laduis 5
des freres. Suyuant la requeste que Belleriue nous a faite ie considere que monstrer les lettres dont il est en peine ne peut apporter preiudice, non que mon aduis soit den laisser copie entre ses mains. Mais ceux qui auront charge de luy faire le rapport de nostre conseil, ayent vn sommaire des lettres pour ayder leur memoire. Que cela luy soit bien remonstré quil nattente rien de mettre son liure en lumiere. Et dautrepart luy estant iustifié ou reconcilié auec les eglises que Cousin le tienne pour frere et compagnon, je ne dis point pour ladmettre en son eglise mais pour lauoir en estime selon sa vocation. Je continue aussi en laduis de Monsieur de Mayence afin quil ne semble que nous voulons auoir quelque preeminence sur monsieur Leuesque: si nous cerchons la paix des eglises il nen pourra estre que bien aise, encore quil entende ce que nous aurons fait. combien que ie desire que cecy demeure secret entre nous, quil y ayt aucuns des freres qui aillent vers Belleriue pour luy communiquer nostre aduis. Quant a vous monsieur Cousin il me semble que vous ferez bien de perseuerer en vostre estat paisiblement auec vostre Consistoire sans mettre aucun propos en auant pour aigrir les matieres. Ceste affaire auec le temps pourra estre proposée aux synodes de France pour le regard de nos eglises. Il sera bon aussi de se contenir de ne mettre propos en auant

contre leglise Italienne qui preiudicient a la paix. Bellerine aussi desire quon ne parle point contre luy, mais ie ne say par quel moyen on y puisse obuier, sinon que les anciens veillent pour retenir le peuple en modestie afin que nul ne parle sans raison. Le propos estant fini, monsieur Mayence adiousta ce mot: Si Bellerine requiert quon ne parle point de luy, cest raison aussi quil se taise des autres. Cousin dit: si Bellerine auoit voulu quil ne seroit rien de toutes ces choses, cest dautant que luy a tasché de mettre le pied sur cest affaire preuoyant quil nen pouuoit ensuyure que confusion et trouble en leglise de Dieu, Bellerine au contraire a prins plaisir de le diuulguer menacant tout le Consistoire quil feroit imprimer ses lettres.

La resolution fut que le Lendemain a deux heures on se retrouueroit pour 6
lire les lettres de leglise de Paris et faire vn extrait des points quon toucheroit à Bellerine.

Mardy 9 de Decembre. Les susdits ministres se trouuerent en la maison de 7
Cousin entre deux et 3 heures, ausquelz Cousin desploya les lettres des eglises selon quil auoit esté aduisé le iour precedent. Les lettres ouiyes fut aduisé par vn commun consentement des susdits ministres que Cousin feroit vn extrait des principaux points qui concernent la vie et doctrine de Bellerine. Le tout tendant a ceste fin que communication en soit faite a Bellerine de parolle seulement et non par escrit, a condition que comme il a requis les freres de semployer en cest affaire, aussi quil promettra de suyure leur conseil en ce qui sera de raison notamment en ces deux pointz. Quil se submettra de se purger deuant les eglises de ce quon luy met sus lautre point quil se tiendra coy sans faire imprimer aucun liure dappologie pour ne troubler les eglises, et nen fera semer aucun bruit pour la paix de leglise de Londres. En tesmoignage de verité auons signé cest escrit.

Endorsed: Les aduis d'aucuns ministres de France touchant Bellerine. 8

---

112. *London, Friday,* 19 *December* 1567. **Decree of Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, regarding certain persons who had separated themselves from the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *Former efforts of ourselves and other of Her Majesty's Ecclesiastical Commissioners to reconcile to the London-Dutch Church certain Members who have separated themselves from it, having proved fruitless;* 2. *we ratify all that has been done by us in this cause, and declare null and void all sentences of the Arbiters and others which contravene our own decrees and orders;* 3. *ordaining that the said Church shall remain in its original condition, with its accustomed discipline &c., and confirming the present Minister, Elders and Deacons in their several offices and administrations.* 4. *Dutchmen residing in London, and acknowledging Christ, should join the said Church, and we shall regard those who have separated themselves from it as restless and contumacious persons until they repent and give satisfaction to God and His Church for their sins, reserving to ourselves their coercion and punishment should they remain obstinate.*

Cum nos Edmundus permissione Diuina Londoniensis Episcopus, et alij Regiae 1
Maiestatis ad causas Ecclesiasticas Commissionarij per vniuersum Regnum Angliae vna cum alijs Delegati sepius ante hac interpellati fuerimus, vt quedam membra Ecclesiae Londinobelgicae quae absque iusta causa ab eadem discesserant ad reconciliacionem cum corpore suae Ecclesiae adduceremus, et nos ad hoc aliquoties nostrum

iudicium et sententiam interposuerimus: quia tamen hoc nostrum studium non eum fructum attulit quem optabamus: Et quia animaduertimus et experimur quod nonnulli hic offendantur, eo quod non puro et certo iudicio examinent et expendant fontem turbarum quæ excitatæ sunt: Ad quod etiam et hoc accedit quod Arbitri quidam delecti sententiam quandam prætensam datis exemplaribus non satis considerate et absque authoritate legittima publicarunt, Vnde factum est vt hactenus plurimi in suspenso fuerint, ac etiam nunc suspensi hæreant quo minus se dictæ Ecclesiæ Londinobelgicæ adiungant, hinc est quod nos moti 2
zelo ac commiseracione in ecclesiam Dei, quo pluribus eximeremus offendiculorum ac errorum occasiones, Voluimus ac per presentes volumus ab integro ratificare omnia quæ iam antea a nobis in hac causa ordinata ac determinata fuerunt: Decernentes insuper hijs presentibus omnes sententias et processus tam dictorum Arbitrorum quam aliorum quorumcunque nostris superioribus decretis et ordinacionibus contravenientes fuisse et esse irritos et inanes, eosdemque pro irritis et inanibus pronuntiamus et declaramus, Et pro supradictis causis et rationibus, nos mouentibus, 3
secundum officium nostrum et authoritatem a Regia Maiestate nobis demandatam nos Commissionarij et Delegati antedicti decreuimus et per presentes decernimus, vt dicta Ecclesia Londinobelgica maneat in sua prima constitucione sub vsitata hactenus disciplina et conformitate cum alijs reformatioribus Ecclesijs Dei. Ministrum etiam Seniores et Diaconos dictæ Ecclesiæ qui nunc sunt, in suis ministerijs et administracionibus confirmamus. Adhortamur vero omnes peregrinos in hac vrbe 4
commorantes, qui illius sunt Linguæ, quique Christum filium Dei, eius Evangelium ac Religionem profitentur, ne ipsos pudeat se dictæ ecclesiæ adiungere, ac eius sancta instituta obsequenter amplecti. Porro quantum ad eos attinet, qui sine vlla iusta causa a dicta Ecclesia defectionem fecerunt, declarauimus ac declaramus per presentes, Nos non posse eos habere alio loco quam pro hominibus inquietis et contumacibus, idque tantisper, donec ad veram resipiscentiam reuertantur, Deoque et eius Ecclesiæ ac nobis pro suorum excessuum grauitate satisfaciant, vlteriorem ipsorum coertionem et correctionem, si in pertinatia sua perstiterint, nobis reservantes. Datum sub Sigillo quo in causis supradictis vtimur Decimo Nono Die mensis Decembris, Anno Domini Millesimo Quingentesimo Sexagesimo Septimo Regnique Domine nostre Elizabeth Dei gratia Anglie Frauncie et Hibernie Regine fidei Defensoris, &c. Anno Decimo.

(Signed) Edmundus Londoniensis. Gabriell Goodman[1]. Daniel Lewes. Thomas Yale[2]. T. Huyck. Tho. Wattes[3].

Endorsed: 1567. Episcopus Londiniensis. B[4].

---

113. *Embden, Tuesday,* 2 *March* 1568. **Georgius Octavius Sylvanus** [alias Georgius Wybo or Wybotius], **to the Elders of the London-Dutch Community.**

This Dutch Letter—on the writer's election as Minister to the London-Dutch Community—is printed, as No. 86, in the preceding Volume, p. 291.

[1] See above, p. 37, note 3.

[2] On Thomas Yale, who died in 1577, see Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, I. 379.

[3] See the preceding Volume, p. 357, note 8.

[4] The Document is written on vellum.

114. *London, Monday,* 19 *April, to Saturday,* 30 *October* 1568. **Transactions, in French, of Jehan Spenckhousen,** ambassador of William, Prince of Orange, and others, **with the Netherlandish and French Churches in England**—printed, as No. 87, in the preceding Volume, p. 293.

---

115. *London, Wednesday,* 28 *April* 1568. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, London, to the Church at Geneva,** etc.

This Latin credential Letter—whereby the London-Dutch Church send John Engelram and William Mayard, with some articles on religious matters, to the Church of Geneva and other Protestant Churches—is printed, as No. 88, in the preceding Volume, p. 298.

---

116. [ ], *Thursday,* 1 *July* 1568. [ ] **Du Croissant, to Jean Cousin.**

1. *I regret that disturbances are caused by the person who should love the peace of the Church more than anybody else. Deal with him discreetly.* 2. *I have nothing to write to you or others. Faith, piety and justice are destroyed everywhere.* 3. *The brethren of Orleans are still alive, but the community of the Faithful, whom God had there brought together, have been expelled from the city with the loss of all that they possessed, and they are looking for another habitation.* 4. *Write me frequently about your affairs.*

Monsieur, doleo tragœdias excitari ab eo[1] qui pacis Ecclesię amantissimus esse 1
deberet, et nisi resipiscat nihil dubito quin omnes illius irritj conatus fiant. Agendum tamen cum illo prudenter, et concordiæ causa multa tolleranda, quæ extemplò corrigere nequeas. Solent enim incendia huiusmodj vires sumere, et Christj ouile omnino perdere. De rebus nostris nihil tibi aut alijs quod scribam habeo. Tanta 2
est enim rerum omnium ataxia vt Fides Pietas et Justitia omni ex parte sint labefactata, indiesque expectamus (nisi Deus auertat) diluuium malorum quibus affecit aliquando Jehoua Sodomam et Gomorrham. Aurelianenses fratres adhuc sunt 3
superstites, sed cœtus fidelium, quos illic Deus sua misericordia coegerat, nouas sedes quærunt pulsi ab vrbe cum omni fortunarum iactura. Quid dicam? passim impunè trucidamur, proscribuntur bona, et procerum capita insidijs quotidianis petuntur. Sed requiret Deus sanguinem Justorum, et tyrannos tandem male perdet. Tu inuoca Dominum, et tuorum precibus nos commenda. Tuas frequenteis litteras 4
desidero, et de rebus vestris admonerj gratum et vtile nobis est, vt ex prospero Ecclesiæ statu consolationes hauriamus. Bellemanum[2] nostrum meis verbis saluta, et nos vt soles ama. Ex silua. Cal. Julij 1568.

Tuus Crescens.

Addressed: A Monsieur Monsieur de Bellemain[2] pour faire tenir a Monsr. C. 5
a Londres. *Endorsed in the handwriting of Jean Cousin:* Monsieur Du Croissant. Receues le 17 de Juillet 1568. *On the top of the Letter Jean Cousin has written:* Receuës ce samedj 17 de Juillet. Le lendemain partoit Monsieur Bellemain[2].

[1] No doubt Corranus is here indicated.

[2] Query the same as Jan Bellemain, who wrote to Calvin from Greenwich on 29 May 1552? See Joannis Calvini *Opera*, ed. Gul. Baum, &c., Vol. XIV. col. 324; also Haag, *La France Protestante*, II. col. 225.

117. *London, Tuesday,* 31 *August* 1568. **Anthonius Corranus, to the Consistory of the London-French Church.**

1. *I have reason to think that Jean Cousin has accused me before the Bishop of London of having preached in French to my Spanish congregation, with the object of drawing hearers away from your congregation to mine.* 2. *As during the last fifteen months he has waged war against me by tongue and pen, professing to have your authority for so doing, I ask you whether the present accusation is again made with your approval.* 3. *The accusation is false.* 4. *I have, indeed, this year, after my sermons on the eight chapters of the Epistle to the Romans, endeavoured to explain to my hearers the method of this Epistle, its connexion and arguments, without the amplifications and prolix exhortations usual in sermons, and these explanations were given in French or Latin, because my Antwerp hearers did not understand Spanish; but this I merely did in order to assist those who wished to understand the said Epistle, and not for the purpose of drawing anyone away from his congregation.* 5. *Nor have I accused you of retaining several persons of my nationality in your Church, some even against their wish.* 6. *Moreover I do not deliver my interpretations from the pulpit, but while walking about, and at a time when there is no preaching among you.* 7. *If Cousin wishes to reserve the use of the French language to himself, he should prove his privilege.* 8. *Let us live in peace, and not hurt each other.* 9. *As regards the Articles which I presented to the Bishop on the 15th of last month, and to which Jean Cousin is now preparing an answer, I should like them to be read in your presence.*

Literę Corrani ad ecclesię Gallicanę Consistorium[1]. 1
Gratia et pax per Jesum Christum Dominum nostrum.

Domini ac fratres honorandi! Intelligo die veneris mane M. Joannem Cognatum ministrum vestrum iuisse ad Dominum Episcopum Londoniensem, qui duabus postea horis significauit me fuisse accusatum coram ipso quod Gallice fuissem concionatus in mea congregatione Hispanica, animo alliciendi auditores a vestra congregatione ad meam, et quatenus conijcere possumus idem Cognatus accusationem instituit. Cum autem ille quindecim ab hinc menses atrox bellum attentet in me 2
lingua ac penna, tam in hoc regno quam alibi, atque id ipsum agens obtendit Consistorij authoritatem, optarem ex vobis intelligere num hęc postrema accusatio vestro consilio et approbatione instituta sit, necne, ne sine causa conquerar de insontibus. Vndecumque autem prodierit illa accusatio, sane falsa et calum- 3
nię plena habetur. Siquidem nullus inueniri poterit qui vere testari queat me concionem habuisse lingua Gallica in meo cętu Hispano, neque etiam mihi opus est emendicare aliam linguam ad consequendam gloriam apud meos auditores. Scio enim, sit Deo gratia, promotionem regni sui non constare populosis cętibus, vel hominum multitudine, sed cordibus ipsum timentibus ac bene affectis in studium sacrosancti verbi ipsius, sint licet exiguo numero. Verum quidem est, post conciones 4
hoc anno habitas in octo capita epistolę ad Romanos, me voluisse ostendere auditoribus methodum epistolę, connexionem, et argumentorum seriem absque amplificationibus et prolixis hortationibus quę in communi cętu solent proponi. sed quoniam nonnulli ex mea Antuerpiana ecclesia non assequuntur proprietatem dictionum Hispanicę linguę si quid videam scitu ac intellectu dignum id ipsum interpretor lingua vel Latina vel Gallica non alio sane animo quam vt eos iuuem qui cupiunt dictam epistolam intelligere, mens mea non est quemquam abducere aut alienare velle a sua congregatione, et meo quidem iudicio is scopus est ad quem omnes veri ministri collimare deberent, nulla habita ratione diuersę linguę aut parochię, omnes

[1] This letter is a transcript made by Jean Cousin from an original which is not now among the Papers of the Dutch Church.

enim sumus vnum corpus, aut esse saltem deberemus, cuiuscunque tandem congre-
gationis simus. Neque vero vos accusaui quod in vestra ecclesia retinetis plures 5
meę nationis, et quosdam inuito animo, aut quod in vestro cętu examinando ad
cęnam sumendam adigitis eos loqui linguam Hispanicam, quam etiam ignorat vester
minister ad iudicandum bene an male dicant. Pręterea hoc repetitionis studium 6
ago non in suggestu aut scabello assidens sed deambulando ad tollendam omnem
inuidię ansam. Item hęc repetitio fit hora tertia a prandio, quo tempore nulla
praedicatio aut cętus habetur apud vos. Ergo mera calumnia est dicere me velle
abducere vestros auditores.

Si dictus Cognatus ita sibi velit vendicare linguam Gallicam tanquam propriam 7
vt ea nemo possit vti ad declaranda animi sensa, nisi a se petita venia, opus
habebit commonstrare huiusmodi preuilegia vt nos tandem priuet ea lingua in
ędibus et cubiculis. Si metuat me euocare velle suos auditores ac consequenter
mercedem et stipendia, plurimum fallitur, nam a meis auditoribus pręter docilitatem
ad amplexandum euangelium nihil exigo, neque enim ex ijs ego sum qui conscri-
bunt cathalogos vt postea piscentur in crumenis, sed contendo sequi doctrinam
apostoli dicentis: Non quęrimus vestra, sed vos, 2 Cor. 12. Vereor num etiam
timeat ne auditores cognoscant puritatem et sinceritatem meę doctrinę eaque ratione
detractiones, fallacię et calumnię eorum qui eam infamarunt patefiant ac omnibus
innotescant. Spero autem in Deo, viros probos vel inuitis huiusmodi calumniatoribus,
cognituros aliquando veritatem et licet Gallice non loquar, lapides tamen clamabunt
et veritati Dei ferent testimonium. Tandem vt hos sermones finiam, Fratres vos 8
obsecro vt in pace viuamus, nec alij alios mordeamus quemadmodum canes et feles,
sed omnes et singuli perquiramus regni Christi incrementa siue Gallica, siue His-
panica lingua, nullo habito respectu nostrę ambitionis aut auaricię, quę quidem
vitia plerumque boni ordinis ac certę politię praetextu obuoluere tentamus. Quo- 9
niam autem oblata fuit has literas ad vos scribendi occasio, vnum istud addam de
articulis, quos ego 15 mensis praeteriti obtuli Domino Episcopo Londoniensi, eos
cupio lectum iri vobis audientibus, quos inquam Johannem Cognatum prę manibus
habere, vt respondeat[1], mihi relatum est. His articulis intelligo complecti ipsum
Consistorium in ijs duntaxat, quę communi consilio ac suffragiorum pluralitate
aduersum me facta sunt, si quid contrà a priuatis gestum est, mens mea non est
grauare Consistorium, etsi dictus minister hoc semper obtenderit, se nihil fecisse
aduersum me nisi seniorum nomine, ac proinde nihil minus potui quam de vniuersis
conqueri. Si vero res secus habent, culpa est illi imputanda, vt qui falso vestra autho-
ritate abutatur, et non mihi, qui neminem sine iusta causa accusare velim. In vno et
altero vestrum erit constituere quod vobis ęquum videbitur ad Dei arbitrium, quem
obsecro fratres vt dona sui Spiritus in vobis adaugeat in gloriam suam.

Hoc die Martis vltimo Augusti 1568. Vester frater ad obsequium vobis pręstan-
dum in Jesu Christo

Anthonius Corranus dictus Belleriuus.

[1] We possess the answer of the Consistory of the French Church to these Articles, see below No. 122 (28 November 1568), but not the Articles themselves, unless Corran refers to his Letter to the Bishop, dated 15 July 1568, which is published in B^n De Schickler's *Les Églises du Refuge*, III. 74.

118. *London, Thursday,* 2 *September* 1568. **The Consistory of the London-French Church, to the Bishop of London.**

1. What quarrels we should have if we were as prone to strife as Corranus. 2. You have seen the pamphlets which he scatters abroad full of slanders, and after having made many accusations, he sent us, two days ago, a letter full of the most reprehensible words. 3. We have often complained to you about the insults of Jean Ydré, and the intentions of Corranus. And now that Giblou is silent, we trust that the other will also keep the peace. 4. Meantime we appeal to you to assist us with your authority and advice to put an end to these turmoils. Next week we hope to call on you to discuss the matter fully.

Exemplum literarum Consistorij ad Dominum Episcopum.

Reuerendissime Domine. Si nos ęque propensi essemus ad quamlibet rixarum, litium, ac contentionum captandam occasionem quemadmodum Magister Anthonius Corranus sua nimia importunitate eam obijcit, iam a multo tempore magnum dissidiorum incendium inter nos accensum esset, nam sine modo ac sine mora non desiuit nos prouocare ad certamen. Jam vidit tua Dominatio libellos clam sparsos 2
ac iniuriarum plenos. Item accusationes plurimas exhibuit, quas nondum vidimus eo quod vt retulit tua Dominatio pręter fel et virus nihil redoleant. Ecce nouas literas quas abhinc biduo ad nos misit, sed quę eiusmodi sunt, vt fert ingenium authoris, si contradicendum foret vix quidem verbum inest, quod non reprehendi possit. At quid respondendo profecerimus? ipse, nihil magis expetit quam vt noua nos turbandi detur occasio. Nos iam sępe conquesti sumus apud tuam Domina- 3
tionem, partim de conuitijs Joannis Ydré, partim de initis Corrani consilijs. Nunc tacet vnus, nimirum Giblou, speramus etiam alterum aliquando taciturum. Interea 4
vero vt medijs legitimis ritu vtamur, quoniam Deus opt. max. tibi (Domine) authoritatem dedit et consilium, vt his turbationibus et offendiculis finem imponere possis, hinc nos etiam atque etiam rogamus pro Dei nomine, vt quemadmodum tua Dominatio nouit nostram pietatem et modestiam, ante et post aduentum dicti Corrani Londinum, vt inquam nobis adsis, tanquam noster Superintendens, neque nos sinas tot libellis famosis exponi in ecclesię Dei pręiudicium. Proxima hebdomada speramus nos ad te venturos vt, si tibi commodum fuerit, de his disseramus fusius. Vale. Londini 2 Septembris 1568. Dominationis tuę studiosissimi omnium nomine 5
Joannes Cousin. J. Desroches. [Estienne] Mermier.

---

119. *London, Tuesday,* 12 *October* 1568. (*a*) **Edmund Grindal,** *Bishop of London,* **to Joannes Cognatus;** (*b*) **Jean Cousin, to Godfridus Wingius;** (*c*) **Jean Cousin, to Edmund Grindal,** *Bishop of London.*

These three Latin Letters—on the Acta regarding Michael Angelo, who was deposed from his Ministry in the London-Italian Church, in the time of Edward VI. —are printed, as Nos. 89, 89[a] and 89[b], in the preceding Volume, p. 330.

---

120. *London, Friday,* 22 *October* 1568. **Jean Cousin, to Jean Petit**[1].

1. *When you arrive at La Rochelle let one of your friends get for me the little books which deal with the affairs of our time. I wish to present them to honest people, and to have them printed for the benefit of posterity.* 2. *Some people desire to bury everything which tends to uncover the evils of our time, but I am anxious to make them known.* 3. *I will pay for the books, if your friend will mark the prices on them.* 4. *And if he will write to me all that passes in the place where he happens to be, I will do the same in return.*

Sire Jean Petit, Je vous supplie, estant venu a la Rochelle, de me choisir 1
quelcun de vos meileurs amis et bien affectionné es affaires de nostre religion, afin
que par son moyen ie puisse recouurer les petits liuretz qui simpriment des choses
memorables de nostre temps. Mon intention seroit non seulement den faire part
aux gens de bien pour en donner la lecture en passant, mais den faire vne reserue
pour seruir a la posterité par le moyen des imprimeurs. Il semble quil y a des 2
gens qui ne font autre estat que de seuelir les choses qui descouurent le mal-
heur de nostre siecle, et quant a moy ie desire de les faire cognoistre, afin que
ceux qui viendront apres nous ayent matiere de celebrer les bontés de Dieu non
pareilles quand ilz cognoistront les perilz et dangers desquelz leurs peres auront
esté affranchis par la seule main de Dieu, comme il fit iadis la deliurance de son
peuple le retirant d'Egypt et peu apres de Babelonne, contre toute esperance hu-
maine. Item ie mobligeray volontiers enuers le dict personage de payer le valeur 3
des liuretz comme cest raison. Il marquera sur le premier page ce quilz auront
couste. Dauantage si par ses lettres il me donne nouuelles de ce qui se passe 4
ou il est, ie feray le mesme de mon coste sans preiudice dautruy. En ceste
esperance me recommanderay au personage que choisirez priant Dieu Sire Jean
Petit de le conseruer sous sa protection et vous aussi. De Londres ce 22 Doc- 5
tobre 1568.

Vostre frere et amy J. Cousin, Ministre de l'Eglise Françoise.

Endorsed: Vn memoire à Jean Petit pour La Rochelle. 6

---

121. *Norwich, Thursday,* 4 *November*[2] 1568. **Johannes Helmichius, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Latin Letter—on his election as Minister to the London-Dutch Congregation—is printed, as No. 91, in the preceding Volume, p. 306.

[1] The present document is a transcript made by Jean Cousin himself of the Letter which he wrote to Jean Petit. It is written on the back of Document No. 130.

[2] The writer himself wrote clearly "4 Octobr.," but according to a note in the margin, written by Godfr. Wingius, we are to read "November." Neither October nor November, however, would agree with an entry in the register of St Andrew's parish, Norwich, which Mr W. J. C. Moens publishes on p. 227 of his *The Walloons and their Church at Norwich*, and which records the burial of "Johannes Helmuchius, aliegina (sic)" on 16 September 1568. The solution of this point does not seem easy.

122. *London, Sunday,* 28 *November* 1568. **Articles of the London-French Church against Anthoine Corran,** *submitted to the Bishop of London.*

Les Articles que l'Eglise Françoise met en auant contre Anthoine Corran Es- 1
pagnol afin quil plaise a Monsieur LEuesque leur Superintendent de leur faire satisfaction Chrestienne comme les faultes le meritent et reprimer pour laduenir son ambition, audace, et medisance effrenée Et par ce moyen oster les Troubles et scandales qui en sont prouenuz.

Ambition. Article premier. Il s'est voulu ingerer au Ministere de l'Eglise Françoise.

Calomnies. Article second. Il s'est delecté de forger vne Infinité de Calomnies, 2
blasmes, et detractions contre le Ministre et les Anciens pour leur oster toute authorité enuers le peuple et se donner entrée a soymesme par voye seditieuse ne pouuant paruenir a la Vocation legitime.

Mensonges. Article troisieme. Les mensonges de Corran sont aussi manifestes 3
que ses calomnies. Il n'a point eu de honte descrire sur le doz des Letres de Monsieur l'Euesque (Lesquelles il a faict imprimer sans licence contre les Loix du païs) que le dict Sieur a condamné l'iniquité de ceste Eglise pour mieux monstrer son innocence. Voiez en la letre A.[1] Cependant Monsieur LEuesque de sa bouche a declaré le contraire et le pourra dire quand bon luy semblera.

Capita quę ecclesia Gallicana proponit contra Anthonium Corranum Hispanum 1
vt per Reuerendissimum Dominum Episcopum ius illis administretur iuxta causę meritum ac imposterum coerceatur ipsius Corrani ambitio, audacia effrenisque maledicentia sicque tollantur scandala quę huc vsque ecclesiam lęserunt.

Caput primum. Ambitio.

Corranus sine legitima vocatione ecclesię ministerium ambiuit.

Caput secundum. Calumnię. 2

Corranus nimium sibi indulsit in confingendis calumnijs, criminationibus et maledicentiis quibus ministri et seniorum authoritas eleuabatur, et quibus viam sibi sternebat factiose ad ministerium ecclesiasticum cum aliter id se consequi posse diffideret.

Caput tertium. Mendacia. 3

Corrani mendacia ęque nota sunt atque ipsius calumnię. Illum non puduit ex aduerso literarum Reuerendissimi Domini Episcopi, (quas non impetrata venia et contra leges Regni excudi curauit) scribere dictum Dominum damnasse ecclesiam iniquitatis vt inde Corrani innocentia clarius omnibus pateret. Inspiciatur Littera A. Quod autem quam sit verum Dominus Episcopus satis abunde declarauit et declaraturum speramus vbi opus erit.

[1] It is no longer clear what documents are indicated by these letters.

Brocartz. Article quatrieme. La grauité que Corran monstre en ses gestes et 4
contenances et la modestie quil contrefaict en parolles se descouure par les brocardz et mocqueries desquelles il larde et blasonne tant les Anciens que le Ministre au deshonneur de Dieu et de son Eglise.

Voila sommairement ce qui est remonstré sur le faict d'Anthoine Corran, son 5
ambition, ses calomnies, ses mensonges, ses mocqueries, qui sont vices indignes des Chrestiens, tant senfault que ceulx qui y sont confiz puissent estre admis pour pasteurs. Et quant ainsi seroit quilz se seroient introduictz par leurs ruses au ministere, le moindre de tous ses vices meriteroit deposition comme portent les Canons de l'Apostre St Paul a Timothée et a Tite. Oportet Episcopum. Parquoy ceste Eglise (Monsieur) supplie vostre authorité et pieté que tels vices enormes tant bien prouués par lescript cy dessoubz annexé, par ses Libelles, et lectres, soient recognuz par luy tellement que ceulx qui en ont esté, ou scandalizés, ou desbauchés (comme il ny en a que trop) soient satisfaictz et ædifiés.

Et puis que par ce moyen Corran apprenne a mieulx faire et mieulx dire pour 6
laduenir, et nentreprenne plus de se hausser soymesme: mais quil attende la voccation legitime en toute modestie sans s'introduire soymesme au mesprix dautruy, comme il en est admonnesté par St Jacques. Ne soiez point faitz plusieurs Maistres. Et fault considerer en la Censure de Corran que ce n'est point le premier coup quil a failly. Qu'on lise le tesmoignage de Monsr de Beze, les letres de Monsr de Saules et celles de lEglise de Paris. Les freres ministres des

Caput quartum. Scommata. 4

Quam autem ficte grauitatem gestibus verbis atque adeo motu totius corporis prę se ferat Corranus detegitur dicterijs et scommatibus quibus impetit ac infamat modo seniores modo ministrum magno cum dedecore Dei et ecclesię.

Hęc in summa sunt quibus ostenditur qualis in vita omni sit Corranus. 5
ambitio calumnię mendacia et scurrilitas, vitia quidem quouis Christiano indigna, tantum abest vt qui in eo sunt felle amaritudinis ad ministerium admitti queant, et ob quorum etiam minimum si furtim aliquem in ecclesia gradum adepti essent ex eo tamen deijci oporteret ex prescriptis canonibus Apostoli ad Timoth. et Titum. Oportet episcopum.

Quare hęc nostra ecclesia Gallicana a te reuerendissime Domine impense petit vt tua authoritate et pietate fiat vt hęc tam nefanda scelera et tam manifeste comprobata per eius codicillos literas et quę ipse coram Consistorio professus est, ab eo damnentur et sic fiat vt quos offendit et a nobis alienauit (tales autem sunt plurimi) rursum ędificentur et illis satisfiat. Ipse autem Corranus prudentius 6
sese gerere discat nec temere gradum in ecclesia ambire, sed modeste vocationem legitimam expectet nec sumat honorem cum fratrum contumelia vt Jacobus docet: Ne sitis multi magistri.

Hoc etiam notatu dignum est in causa Corranj, eum non nunc primum ad eundem scopum impingere. Legantur Domini Bezę testimonia, literę Domini Sauli et quę ab ecclesia Parisiensi ad nos sunt missę. Qui autem huc conuenere Gal-

Eglises de France qui sont pour ce jourdhuy plus de vingt a Londres soient interrogués. Et on trouuera que Corran est vn Troubleur des Eglises reformées et non pas vn ministre de l'Euangile voire vn courreur, comme mesme on peut veoir par les tesmoignages de diuers lieux ou il a presche (lesquelz il nous a monstrés). Mesme il a esté remarqué pour tel, par le dernier Synode general tenu en Poitou lan passé 1567 au mois de Septembre. Dequoy les Ministres là presens (dont il y en a icy aucuns) ont esté admonnestez den aduertir les Eglises par leurs Prouinces.

Et afin que Corran ne se plaigne du tesmoignage dautruy Quon vienne a 7
ses escriptz lesquelz il veult canoniser et on trouuera vn tel orgueil en ce personage, que soubz ombre de reduire les Eglises a vne saincte vnion de Foy et de Charité contre[1] la foy et la charité[1] il condamne tous les precieux et singuliers Organes que Dieu a suscitez en ses derniers temps pour restablir la pureté de la doctrine et des sacrementz et receuillir son Eglise par tout le monde des tenebres et de la dissipation vniuerselle. De la est aduenu que Corran en condamnant les autres a fait ouuerture a vn Caphard papiste de composer vn liure pour se moquer de nostre religion et de tous ministres. Luy mesme est appellé lArchipredicant Caluineau.

Si Corran met en vn pasté Martin, Zuingle, Osiandre, Jean Caluin et tous 8
aultres Docteurs modernes, comme aueugles, ignorans, addonnés a leur sens, cerchans leur propre gloire, autheurs dun cinquiesme Euangile, mettans en auant leurs Catechismes, Commentaires, Institutions pour Articles de Foy, quilz se font des Disciples

---

licanarum ecclesiarum ministri plus minus viginti audiantur nec dubium est, quin conuincatur Corranus seditiosum se praebuisse in ecclesijs et non vt ministrum euangelij decebat, at tanquam erronem huc illuc cursitasse, quod comprobatur ex his schedulis quas vndique corrasas vbique ostentat, eiusque criminis insimulatus et notatus fuit in postrema synodo Pictauiensi 1567, mense Septembri. Nec desunt hic ministri qui synodo aderant, a qua in mandatis accepere vt ecclesias admonerent quo ab illo sibi cauerent imposterum.

Atque vt Corranus non conqueratur sibi aliorum testimonijs preiudicium adferri 7
euoluantur eius scripta, quę nemini non obtrudit. Illis tantus in homine fastus deprehendetur vt cum ecclesias opinionibus distractas ad vnitatem fidei et charitatis reducere velle prę se fert contra omnem tamen fidei et charitatis regulam quę prestantissima nostris diebus excitauit Dominus organa, quibus et doctrinę et sacramentorum puritatem restituit e tenebris et catholica dissipatione sibi sanctam ecclesiam collegit, temerarie condemnat.

His scriptis Corranus viam aperuit cuidam monacho aduersus nos scribendi, ministros mordendi, atque adeo totam religionem insectandi, a quo etiam ipse Corranus titulo Caluinellj archipręcantis insignitur.

Si vno verbo Martinum, Zwinglium, Osiandrum, Caluinum ceterosque neotericos 8
doctores tanquam cęcos, inscios, sibi deditos propriam gloriam captantes, quinti euangelij authores condemnat, et qui proponant cathecismos commentarios et institutiones tanquam articulos fidej, qui sibi et non Christo discipulos comparant, et

[1] contre—charité added in the margin.

et non pas a Christ, quilz se veulent faire adorer comme des Idoles. Tout ce Langage se trouue en son Liuret imprimé aux sections 6. 8. 56. 82.

Dauantage sil renuerse la vraye Declaration du Mystere de la Cene reiectant 9
indifferemment les Interpretations spirituelles auec les charnelles, couurant dun mesme manteau de subtilitez ou imaginations, ce qui se dit de la Dextre de Dieu et de l'ubiquité de Jesus Christ, enfermé au pain, ou eslongué de nous quatorze ou quinze mille Journées[1].

Ambition. Les probations du premier article. 10

Corran a presenté plusieurs fois son seruice au Consistoire demandant sil sen deuoit retourner en France, n'ayant point dentretenement en ce pais. Voyez les lettres de Corran dattées du 16 dAuril en la lettre D. ou il se vante dauoir esté receu pour pasteur en leglise dAnuers, et se disoit deuant tous estre obligé a ladicte eglise, non seulement pour le Lieu dAnuers, mais si par persecution leglise se retiroit autrepart que luy aussi sy deuoit retirer pour estre leur ministre. Toutesfois son tesmoignage ne portoit rien de cela, mesme peu de iours apres sa venue, le Consistoire dAnuers le deschargea par lettres du ministere pour se prouuoir ou bon luy sembleroit. Voyez la lettre F.

Corran nestant admis a son souhait en leglise Françoise a tasché de sintro- 10a
duire par le moyen de lauthorite de monsieur Leuesque lequel il a fait solliciter diuerses fois par gens apostés, mais ledict sieur n'a iamais voulu consentir, comme

---

qui vt idola coli velint. Hęc enim omnia in libello eius videre est sectionibus 6. 8. 56. 82.

Ad hęc si veram et natiuam mysterij cenę interpraetationem conuellit dum 9
impudenter et Capernaiticam et spiritualem ex ęquo reijcit et subtilitatum aut phantasmatum nomine notans quęcumque de dextra Dei dicuntur et de Christi vbiquitate. Item quę de Christo pane concluso, aut a nobis absente 14 aut quindecim mille dierum spacijs. Eodem libro sect. 24. Sicque et veras et falsas opiniones susque deque exagitat.

Ambitio. Confirmatio primi capitis. 10

Corranus sępissime obsequium suum Consistorio obtulit rogans an illi liceret in Galias traijcere hic victus inopia coactus. Legantur literę Corranj 16 Aprilis datę Litera D. quibus iactat sese ministrum acceptum fuisse in ecclesia Antuerpiensi, palamque profitebatur in Consistorio ita se illi ecclesię obligatum vt non solum in ipsa vrbe, sed si ob persecutiones fratres aliquem in locum tutum se reciperent, in illo etiam cętu ministerium exercere se debere, at quod nobis testimonium ab Antuerpiensibus obtulit, nihil tale continet. Imo paucis post diebus consistorium Antuerpiense eum ministerij onere liberat, quod significatur literis a ministro illius ecclesię scriptis, ita fuit illi liberum quocumque vellet discedendi. Legatur litera F.

Corranus non receptus ex voto ab ecclesia nostra conatus est authoritate Do- 10a
mini Episcopi ministerium adipisci: eum enim sępius per suos emissarios ad hanc rem sollicitauit, quorum petitioni nunquam assentiri voluit vt docetur ex ipsius

[1] Added in the margin : Au mesme liuret, section 24.

portent ses lettres données au Consistoire pour appaiser les brigues du peuple qui vouloit ouir Corran prescher. Voyez la lettre C. ce nonobstant pour se faire valoir enuers le peuple il se vante d'auoir eu le consentement de Monsieur Leuesque. Lettre B. art. 43. et permission de prescher en Espagnol dautant que le Consistoire ne le vouloit receuoir. Il se vante aussi du Consistoire qu'on lauroit receu, sil auoit voulu recognoistre quelque faute touchant sa missiue a Cassiodore. Lettre B. art. 46.

Corran fait souuent mention des factions du peuple et des agressions verbales 10[b]
quon faisoit aux Anciens en pleine strade pour ce quil ne preschoit point, et il approuue en son grand libelle diffamatoire les conspirations du peuple, dont on peut coniecturer que cela se faisoit a son impulsion. B. art. 50.

Il y a plusieurs autres argumens, qui seroyent prolixes a reciter pour monstrer 10[c]
lambition et arrogance intolerable de Corran, comme quand il se vante d'auoir eglise Espagnole, et son eglise dAnuers. quil a introduit vne nouuelle façon de prescher en se pourmenant, parlant en vn langage, et puis en vn autre, disant que sil ne preschoit en François, que les pierres crieroyent. Lettre E. Quil nest subiect aux censures ni corrections d'aucun Consistoire particulier; mais des synodes seulement. Lettre B. art. 59. Que reste de plus, sinon vn degré pour estre assis au costé de celuy qui dit en ses canons: Je iuge de tous, et nul ne doit iuger de nous.

Calomnies. Probations du second article. 11

Corran appelle le ministre et les Anciens gens inhumains sans pieté et hospitalité, et par amplification adiouste, quil pense quil eust trouué plus de recueil

---

Domini episcopi literis ad Consistorium datis, quibus compescit quorundam imprudentes voces qui Corranum expetebant. Legatur Litera C.

Vt tamen apud vulgus in existimatione esset, gloriatur Dominum episcopum id ipsum indulturum fuisse nisi obstitisset Consistorium, et ideo consensisse Dominum episcopum vt Hispanice concionaretur. Litera B, art. 43.

Jactat etiam futurum fuisse vt a Consistorio reciperetur modo culpam agnoscere aliquam voluisset ob litteras ad Cassiodorum scriptas, Litera B, art. 46.

Sępe meminit Corranus factionum vulgi quod verbis aggrederetur seniores in 10[b]
vico mercatorio, ex eo quod non concionaretur ipse, huiusmodi autem factiones laudat in suo codicillo famoso, vnde conijci potest non nisi ipso suadente fuisse factas. Litera B, art. 50.

Multa alia sunt quę breuitatis causa omittimus quibus facile ambitio et fastus 10[c]
Corranj intolerandus conuincatur, vt cum se pręesse iactat ecclesię Hispanicę et Antuerpiensi, cum nouo more sermonem habet ad populum ambulans, nunc hac nunc illa lingua vtens. Idem cum lapides conclamaturos dicit nisi Gallice concionetur. Litera E.

Cum se alicuius Consistorij censurę subijci negat at tantum synodorum. Litera B, art. 59, sic fiet vt cum gradum vnum adhuc ascenderit illj assideat quj iactat se omnes iudicare et a nemine se iudicandum.

Calumnię. Confirmatio secundi capitis. 11

Corranus ministrum et seniores vocat inhumanos inhospitales et pietatis expertes, et amplificationis gratia addit Turcas et paganos eum humanius accepturos

entre les Turcs et payens, mais pour quoy se plaint il tant! Il na, dit il, demandé que bon visage et gracieuseté, voila que cest de refuser a Corran la courtoisie des reuerences. Ce pendant il ne peut nier quil estoit receu honnorablement et logé en la maison de l'un des Anciens. B. art. 24.

Corran impropere au Consistoire dauoir surprins et desrobé plusieurs de ses 11ª
paquetz. Lettre B. art. 1 et 41. Voicy le fait, apres la honteuse fuite de Cassiodore hors de ce pais, vn paquet de Corran fut addressé par vn marchant de Bordeaux au sire Jaques Fischet ancien de ceste eglise, pour faire tenir a Cassiodore, mais nul ne sauoit ou il estoit a raison de sa fuite, et lenuelope du paquet addressée audict Fischet portoit ces parolles que cestoyent Lettres qui seruoyent a lauancement de leglise de Dieu. Le paquet fut apporté au Consistoire le 12 de Mars 1564. Laduis de la compagnie fut quil falloit ouurir ce paquet pour plusieurs raisons qui furent alleguées, cela aduint, non sans vne singuliere prouidence de Dieu, car les mysteres de religion de ces personnages, qui estoyent sortis dun mesme cloistre dEspagne, y estoyent comprins sommairement, et leur vnion si grande quilz ne pouuoyent viure lun sans lautre, dont Corran afferme d'auoir fait 30 Lieues pour cercher son compagnon sans sauoir ou il estoit, mais les fideles condamnerent sa legereté, de sorte quil fut contraint de faire pose. Les lettres sont dignes destre leuës pour considerer les questions de la theologie de Corran, et de son compagnon pour en faire iugement. Voyez la lettre G. Maintenant cest a Corran de prouuer la pluralité des paquetz, la surprinse et larcin diceux, ou bien recognoistre ses iniures et calomnies.

---

quam hic fuerit acceptus, sed quid est quod conqueritur? profitetur se tantum liberalem vultum desiderasse, sic vero inhumanus est iudicio Corrani qui vultum aulicum illi denegat. Negare tamen non poterit quin honorifice fuerit acceptus, et quin hospicium illi concesserit vnus ex senioribus. Legatur Litera B, art. 24.

Corranus obijcit Consistorio multas suarum litterarum Consistorij opera furto 11ª
interceptas sarcinulas. Litera B, art. 1 et 41. Res autem ita se habet. Posteaquam Cassiodorus turpiter ex hoc regno euasit, literarum fasciculus Corrani, opera cuiusdam mercatoris Burdegalensis ad Jacobum Fichet seniorem ecclesię missus est quem Cassiodoro redderet omnes autem ignorabant quonam recessisset Cassiodorus. Ipsa autem compacti fasciculi opertura inscriptum praeferebat literas eo contineri quę magnopere ad ecclesiam pertinerent, fasciculus Consistorio praebitus fuit 12° Martij 1564. Omnes in eam sententiam ierunt ob multas graues causas vt fasciculus aperiretur, quod non sine summa Dei prouidentia factum agnoscimus. Ita enim summa mysteriorum in religione capita horum hominum, quj ex eodem monachorum claustro egressi erant, aperiebantur, atque adeo tanta animorum coniunctio vt alter alterius absentiam sustinere non posset, ita vt Corranus iter fecisse 30 milliarium Gallicorum vt suo sodali iungeretur affirmet, cum tamen nescius esset vbinam ille ageret et cum fratres eum inconstantię et leuitatis damnarent coactus fuit pedem sistere. Digne sunt literę quę legantur, ex his cognoscent omnes quęnam sit Corrani et tam fidi sodalis theologia. Litera G. Nunc Corranus probet plures fasciculos idque furto interceptos aut se calumniatorem fateatur.

Autre calomnie. Corran reproche au Consistoire d'auoir enuoyé lun des Anciens tout expres, auec lettres a leglise dAnuers pour le diffamer, Lettre B, art. 5. Le Consistoire respond estre la chose ainsy, quil enuoya homme expres pour le synode qui se deuoit tenir en Flandres pour trouuer vn second ministre à ceste eglise, mais on ne parla iamais de Corran, que la copie des lettres soit leuë. Lettre H. et on trouuera que Corran est vn calomniateur. 11[b]

Autre calomnie. Corran charge le Consistoire dauoir esté vn soufflet pour allumer les dissentions et discordes qui ont esté entre les Flamens : Lettre B, art. 26. Le Consistoire respond au contraire dauoir procuré la paix de tout son pouuoir comme monsieur Leuesque sait, et les parties qui auoyent le different le pourront testifier, si besoin est, et Corran par ce moyen demourera conuaincu en ses faulses detractions. 11[c]

Autre calomnie. Corran afferme que le Consistoire ayt fait conspiration auec certains escoliers de Paris, et auec les ministres dudict lieu pour luy imposer faux crimes et blasmes, Lettre B, art. 58 et 59. Le Consistoire respond nauoir iamais pensé a telle meschanceté que Corran a songée, mais les lettres de leglise de Paris sont suffisantes pour monstrer limpudence de Corran et que ce nest point dauiourdhuy quil inuente des blasmes contre la renommée des gens de bien mesme contre ceux de sa nation : Lettre J. 11[d]

Il y a plusieurs calomnies en particulier contre Jean Cousin. Corran laccuse dauoir prophané la parolle de Dieu en ses presches pour le diffamer, mais le ministre respond quil a apprins en lescolle de Dieu de proposer sa parolle en 11[e]

Iterum calumniatur Corranus nomine Consistorij vnum ex senioribus missum cum literis ad Antuerpienses in hunc finem vt Corranus illic traduceretur. Litera B, art. 5. Respondemus a nobis missum vnum ex senioribus ad synodum quę paulo post cogebatur in inferiorj Germania, vt alter si fieri potuisset ad nos mitteretur euangelij minister, at de Corrano ne verbum quidem. E Litera H Corranum calumniarj liquebit. 11[b]

Alia calumnia Corranus Consistorium affirmat flabellum fuisse quo exarserunt dissentiones inter fratres ecclesię Flandrensis. Litera B, art. 26. Respondemus nos diligenter procurasse vt pax componeretur cuius rei sunt testes Dominus episcopus et ipsę partes dissentientes. Proinde manebit Corranus calumnię conuictus si inquisitio fiat. 11[c]

Alia calumnia Corranus affirmat Consistorium conspirasse cum quibusdam scholasticis Parisiensibus et eius loci ministris quo multis criminationibus inique grauaretur Litera B, art. 58, 59. Respondemus nihil tam iniquum vnquam nobis in mentem venisse, at literę ecclesię Parisiensis satis probabunt quam impudenter se gerat Corranus neque nunc primum illum bonorum famę inuidere et illam mordere, nec etiam suis Hispanis in hoc maledicendi genere parcere. Litera J. 11[d]

In multis Joannem Cousinum nominatim calumniatur, eum accusat prophanati verbi Dei, quod illo sit abusus ad traducendam Corrani famam. Ille vero respondet se in schola Dei didicisse quam reuerenter verbum sit ecclesię proponendum, se a materia non discessisse et multo minus Corrani nomen perstrinxisse. Mirum quidem 11[e]

telle reuerence quil n'estime dauoir iamais excedé son texte, et encore moins dauoir nommé Corran. Cest merueille que Corran a osé mettre par escrit les cogitations iniques de son coeur, mais cest encore plus qu'ayant senti la redargution de sa propre conscience, au lieu de baisser la teste quil dresse ainsy les cornes. Lettre B, art. 14 et 19.

Autant en peut on dire de ce quil impose au ministre dauoir abusé de 11[f]
lauthorite de son Consistoire contre luy: Lettre E. Le ministre respond quil na rien entreprins sans le consentement des anciens, et de cela il sen remet a la relation du Consistoire.

Plus Corran a escrit que le ministre est vn escriuain pour empoisonner des 11[g]
lettres: Lettre B. art. 29. et le nomme enfant de Sathan comme ceux qui ont veu et ouy lescrit lont deposé. Le ministre remet ce langage au iugement de mons[r]. Leuesque afin que Corran prouue son dire, ou soit tenu pour calomniateur.

Mensonges. Probation de larticle 3e. 12

Il seroit difficile de remarquer les mensonges que Corran a inseré en ses libelles, car silz estoyent tous ostés le papier demoureroit blanc mais nous en toucherons aucuns en passant.

Corran se glorifie dauoir cerché la paix auec le ministre et anciens de leglise 12[a]
Francoise par le moyen de quelques ministres de France estans a Londres lhyuer passé, mais il adiouste que telle aspreté et rudesse fut trouuée du costé de leglise, quon luy donna conseil dattendre melieure occasion et dauoir patience: Lettre B, en la preface. Le Consistoire requiert que les ministres soyent interrogués et on cognoistra la verité.

---

est illum exeruisse, et scripto manifestasse quod inique animo conceperat, at quod magis damnandum cum sensisset conscientiam proprio scelere arguj eum ita sese efferre quem deprimi decuisset. Litera B, art. 14 et 19.

Idem est iudicium de eo quod ministrum dicit authoritate Consistorij abusum 11[f]
in sui perniciem Litera C. Respondet minister nihil vnquam a se tentatum sine Consistorij arbitrio: testes aduocat seniores. Demum Corranus dicit scribam esse 11[g]
quj veneno literas inficiat. Litera B, art. 29. Eum vocat filium Sathanę quod testatj sunt quj videre et audiere eius scriptum. Cousinus autem postulat vt Dominus episcopus cogat Corranum hanc probare calumniam, sin minus vt pro calumniatore habeatur.

Mendacia. Confirmatio capitis 3[d]. 12

Difficile quidem esset quęcumque mendaciter suis libellis affixit Corranus ea sigillatim prosequj, quę quidem si ex scripto expungantur tabula rasa restaret. Quędam tamen breuj attingemus. Corranus iactat se procurasse ministerio quorum- 12[a]
dam fratrum Gallorum quj hyeme praeterita Londinj erant, vt pax componeretur illi cum Consistorio atque addit tam feros et asperos indicatos fuisse ministrum et seniores vt illi consultum fuerit commodius expectare tempus sub silencio. Litera B in praefatione. Consistorium petit vt ministrj audiantur, inde elucescet veritas.

Corran se vante en plusieurs endroitz de ses libelles, quil na voulu donner ceste 12[b]
pierre en la main de ses aduersaires, assauoir de recognoistre que ses lettres a Cassiodore soyent imprudemment escrittes: Lettre B, art. 35, 36, 38, 39. Le Consistoire respond quon peut bien croire Corran en sa confession, quil est obstiné en ses opinions; mais on supplie Mons[r] Leuesque den faire iugement selon la verité, et si luy plait quil en prenne laduis de Monsr le cardinal de Chastillon, touchant les dictes lettres, mesme aussi des ministres venus de France, afin quvne resolution en soit faite a bon essient, dautant que le principal fondement de ces differens procede de là. Les lettres sont es mains de Mons[r] Leuesque.

Corran dit quon ne saura iamais monstrer la premiere couuerte du paquet: 12[c]
Lettre B, art. 3. Mais lexhibition en fera foy: Voyez la lettre Lz.

Corran afferme quon ne la point admonnesté: Lettre B, art. 8. Il se pense 12[d]
couurir en nommant les remonstrances, accusations mais quon voye les remonstrances Lettre L. et on trouuera le mensonge de Corran.

Brocars. Probation de larticle quatriesme. 13

Les brocars de Corran sont en grand nombre en quoy il monstre quil est bien versé en lart de moquerie. Il saddresse en partie aux personnes, en partie a lordre de leglise comme on peut veoir par les termes qui sensuyuent. Il appelle le ministre et les Anciens espris euangeliques reformés: Lettre B, art. 52. Plus reformés que les autres, art. 44. Bons zelateurs de la foy, faiseurs denqueste, art. 69. Gens sauans qui ne manient que les liures de leur paroisse, art. 66. Il dit du ministre particulierement quil ne sait que le langage de son village, art. 51.

Corranus passim gloriatur in eo quod cauerit ne arma ipse aduersarijs sub- 12[b]
ministraret, nimirum si fateretur se imprudentius ad Cassiodorum aliquid scripsisse. Litera B, art. 35, 36, 38, 39. Respondemus Corranum in hoc audiendum, quj sibj fateatur quod suis opinionibus sit addictus, rogamusque dominum episcopum vt ex equo dijudicet, et si bonum videbitur vt quantum ad eas literas pertinet audiat dominum cardinalem Castilionem et ministros ecclesiarum Gallicarum vt tandem serio his disceptationibus finis imponatur cum harum contentionum fundamentum sunt ipsę literę. Literę autem sunt penes Dominum Episcopum.

Corranus dicit exhiberj non posse operturam illius fasciculi literarum. Litera 12[c]
B, art. 3, sed res ipsa iudicabit. Litera K.

Affirmat item Corranus se nunquam commonitum fuisse. Litera B, art. 8. Ad- 12[d]
monitiones eludere conatur dum eas criminationes vocat sed videantur commonefactiones Litera L. et ibj retegetur Corranj mendacium.

Scommata. Confirmatio capitis 4[i]. 13

Scommata Corranj sunt multa et varia in quo ostendit se mirabilem artificem in arte scurrilj nunc personas nunc totum ordinem ecclesie insectatur, vt ex his quę secuntur videre est. Vocat ministrum et seniores spiritus euangelicos reformatos. Litera B, art. 52. Alijs reformatiores Litera B, art. 44, bonos fidej zelatores, examinatores, art. 69, doctos homines, quj libros parochię tantum versant, art. 66.

Ministrum dicit tantum linguam sui pagj tenere, art. 51. Seniores et Diaconos

Quant aux anciens et diacres il donne des quolibetz appellant lun diacre chaussetier lautre marichal de chevaux et ancien art. 79.

Et pour se moquer de lordre de leglise, si les anciens conuiennent ensemble il 13[a]
appelle cela, Saint consistoire, tressainte conference, art. 32 et 30. Il a aussi emprunté des motz de lhistoire de la passion de Jesus Christ. Blasphemauit, art. 29. Si non esset hic malefactor, art. 33.

Outre plus si on prend les noms des personnes pour cognoistre ceux qui se 13[b]
rengent, comme de ce faire nous en auons eu lexpres commandement de nostre Superintendent. Corran pour se moquer de tout ordre dit, quon enrolle les gens pour pescher en leurs bourses. Lettre E. Il y a plusieurs semblables brocars en ses escriptz comme on pourra veoir par la lecture diceux.

Nous vous prions (Monsieur) de scauoir de quelle Religion il est, de quelle 14
Foy, et Doctrine, Et s'il approuue la Communication de Christ essentielle et croyance, qui establit lubiquité et aneantit lhumanité de Christ. Ce quil semble faire soubz ces motz: Que qui cerchera Jesus Christ hors de l'homme fidele perdra sa peyne, reiectant ceulx qui parlent de la manducation spirituelle: veu quil afferme en sa missiue a Cassiodore qu'Osiander prouue en ses liures vne telle communication essentielle. Cependant il met Osiander au mesme pasté que les aultres, Ainsi ce petit scrupule demeure tousiours de quelle Religion il est puis quil condamne tous les modernes sans exception.

Soyent leuz aussi les Libelles diffamatoires de Corran contre ceste Eglise, on 15
voirra de quel pied il a procedé pour renuerser le bastiment quil a icy trouué, et

---

dicterijs impetit, hunc sartorem caligarium diaconum vocans, alterum seniorem veterinarium, art. 79. Nec ordinj ecclesiastico parcit, cum enim seniores cocunt illud 13[a]
vocat sacro sanctum Consistorium, sanctissimam collationem art. 32 et 30. Quędam etiam ex sacra Passionis historia prophane assumit vt BLASPHEMAUIT art. 29. Si non esset hic malefactor art. 33.

Ad hęc si in cathalogum referantur eorum nomina quj sese ecclesie subijciunt, 13[b]
(quod nobis a Domino superattendente [sic] iniunctum est) Corranus vt omnem ordinem in odium vocet dicit homines censeri vt eorum crumenę exhauriantur Litera C. Multa alia scommata eius scriptis sunt aspersa quę inter legendum cuiuis occurrent.

Si hęc vera sunt, vt sunt, petimus a te Reuerendissime Domine vt eum roges 14
quamnam profiteatur religionem fidem et doctrinam et si probet communionem Christi carnalem aut illam essentialem quę vbiquitatem inducit et Christum humanitate sua spoliat, quod videtur his verbis innuere Qui Christum extra hominem fidelem quęrit, operam perdit. Vbi videtur eos damnare quj manducationem spiritualem recipiunt, cum ipse in ijs literis quas ad Cassiodorum dedit asserit Osiandrum in suis libris talem communicationem confirmasse. Interim Osiandrum et cęteros eiusdem criminis alligat, sic hic scrupus omnes pios semper torquebit cum dubium illis erit, quam religionem sectatur is quj omnes neotericos condemnat nulla addita exceptione.

Legantur etiam libelli famosi quos Corranus scripsit contra nostram ecclesiam, sic 15
palam fiat quo pede incessit vt nostrum ędificium pessumdaret, quod sartum tectum

le miner pardessoubz terre. Or on scait que les Loix ciuiles ordonnent contre telles gens et leurs Libelles d'Infamie clandestins. A plus forte raison telles poisons sont a repurger des Eglises reformées, et quand les hommes n'y vouldroient entendre il fauldra que Dieu en fasse vn horrible Jugement. Plaise au Seigneur preseruer ses Eglises de tels Courrans et turbateurs, Lequel nous supplions vous augmenter les graces de son S^t^. Esprit afin qu'auec vne saincte prudence et zele ardent vous mettiez fin vne bonne fois à noz justes complaintes et empeschiez par ce moyen les confusions desquelles nous menaçent la Licence et Impunité d'Anthoine Corran Espagnol.

Les Ministres	Les Anciens[1]	Les Diacres[1].	16
	Ce Dimanche 28 de Nouembre 1568.		
Jean Cousin	Pierre Chastelain	P. Doucet	
J. Desroches	A. Cappel	N. Le Roy	
E. Mermier	A. du Ponchel	N. Lienard	
	Jaques Fichet	A. de Boulongne	
		G. Maubert	

Ceux icy au nom des autres.

---

hic reperit, et quibus cuniculis funditus euertere nostram ecclesiam tentauit. Sciunt autem omnes qua pęna ciuiles leges famosorum libellorum authores plectant, multo magis autem tales pestes ab ecclesijs reformatis abigj necessum est. Quod si in hoc negocio homines officio suo desunt, at Dominus non deerit quj seuerissime vindicabit. Velit Dominus ecclesias ab huiusmodi erronibus et interturbatoribus pręseruare a quo petimus Reuerendissime Domine vt dona spiritus in te augeat, vt spiritu prudentię et zeli ductus tandem has nostras iustas querelas audias et ita his turbis viam omnem obstruas, quas alias Corranj licentia et impunitate nobis imminere praeuidemus.

Endorsed: Articulj in Corranum cum probationibus Latine[2].

---

123. *London, Monday,* 29 *November* 1568. **Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Jean Cousin.**

Please let me have your Supplication and the articles against Corran, whom I intend to call before me this week.

Domine Cognate, oro vt mittas mihi per hunc famulum meum, vestram supplicationem, et Articulos ex ea collectos. Vellem hac septimana vocare Corranum. Vale.

Tuus in Christo, Edmundus Londoniensis.

Lunę 29 Nouembris 1568.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Jean Cousin: D. Episcopus querit supplicationem & articulos.

[1] The names of the Elders and Deacons are evidently all in the handwriting of Jean Cousin, who has written the whole document.

[2] See the next Document. The Bishop's Sentence, which was read in his palace on 17 March 1568—69, is printed in B^n^ De Schickler's *Les Églises du Refuge,* III. 84.

124. *London, Saturday,* 25 *December* 1568. **Godfridus Wingius, to Abraham de Vriese.**

On a debt owing by the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church to Abraham de Vriese; see below, the latter's Letter to the Consistory, dated 1 April 1573.

---

125. *Geneva,* 1569. **Theodorus Beza, to Antoine Corran**[1].

istos contemplatores omnium hæreseωn authores, quorum humilitate nihil esse arrogantius, et sapientia nihil stultius tandem exitus ostendit. Vnum superest in tuis illis literis, quod velim etiam atque etiam expendas. Refers quiddam satis obscure de Ministro oppidi Sanctæfidei, qui cum de Cassiodoro tecum loqueretur, ais tibi tunc in mentem uenisse illud Joannis Si scires donum Dei, et quis est qui loquitur tecum, forsitan petijsses ab eo. Hoc uero quinam Antoni uel de te sentire, sine extrema arrogantia, uel de tuo Cassiodoro scribere, absque intolerabili adulatione potuisti? Denique quid est scripturam turpiter profanare, si hoc non est? Habes opinor multo plura de tuis literis quam putaras. Omnia autem huc spectant, ut in teipsum descendas, et perspicias, quam occasionem sinistre de te suspicandi iam tum præbueris, quum istæ tuæ literæ legerentur, et postea deinceps confirmaris, quum ista non modo agnoscere noluisti, ut imprudenter scripta, sed etiam, ut pie et sancte scripta, atque adeo ut digna quæ publice aederentur, defendisti, quod sane nescio qua fronte dicere, et postea scribere sis ausus, ego quidem sine rubore legere non potui. Venio ad reliqua tua scripta, quæ ad me præterea misisti: In ijs expostulas multis de rebus, quæ si ita sunt, ut dicis, indignos sane se præbuerint tui aduersarij Christianorum nomine. Sed de his istic uideritis. Tantum tandem dico non posse non mihi tuam hanc agendi rationem summopere displicere, et illud quidem inter cætera, quod postquam, quicquid in quosuis perditissimos homines dici potest iaculatus es, tandem in cuiusdam scripti conclusione testaris te uelle Petri doctrinam sequi, et Christum imitari maledicta non regerentem. Mirabilis sane patientia, ubi cœlum pene ipsum et terram ad ulciscendam iniuriam commoueris, postea modestiam suam prædicare, neque uel leuissimum erratum suum agnoscere. Sed de hoc quoque tu uideris. Illa igitur omnia quæ in facti quæstione, ut loquuntur, posita sunt omitto, de quibus iudicare nec possum nec uolo, nec etiam debeo. Alia quædam attingo. Non probauit Cognatus quod ista Joannis uerba *καὶ θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος*, Gallicè sis interpretatus *Et Dieu estoit ceste parolle la.* Tu uero quid respondes? *Si minister,* inquis, *non aliam linguam didicit quam sui pagi, ut uulgo*

[1] The present document is endorsed, in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus (who was Minister of the Dutch Church from 1639 to 1665): "pars Epist. 59 Bezæ ad Corranum, 1569." This Epistle 59 was published by Beza himself in *Epistolarum Theologicarum* Theodori Bezæ Vezelii Liber unus, Genevæ (Eustathius Vignon), 1573 [reprinted in the same place, and by the same publisher, in 1575]. It does not appear that the Dutch Church has at any time been in possession of the whole Letter, and the endorsement shows that even in Calandrinus's time the above portion, written on both sides of half a sheet of ordinary foolscap, was all that the Church possessed. On a comparison with Beza's own editions of 1573 (p. 277) and 1575 (p. 254), it will be seen that he did not print the Letter *verbatim*, but suppressed some names of the original, and made other changes.

dicunt, non idcirco accusandus est Joannes qui Græce scribens, ita omnino illud scripsit, quod αὐτολεξεὶ sum interpretatus: Et malo cum Joanne Euangelista taxari a ministro, quam aliorum opiniones sequi. Hæccine uero digna sunt, Corrane, ea persona quam sustines, et adeo fortiter tutaris. Primum quod linguarum imperitiam Cognato exprobras, nescio quo iure facias. Est enim abhinc annos uiginti quatuor ita explorata ipsius doctrina, et fides in Christi Ecclesia, ut hanc laudem ipsi eripere frigido et inepto isto dicterio sane non possis. Sed ad rem. Neque circumstantia loci, neque ratio ipsa, neque Græcæ linguæ usus ferre potest, ut in ista enunciatione nomen Dei sit subiectum, uerbi autem attributum. Primum enim si nomine Dei patrem accipias (quomodo omnino necesse est in superiori membro interpretari) falsa fuerit enunciatio. Ergo pro diuina essentia intelligas oportet, id quod etiam apparet ex eo, quod Euangelista *ἀνάρθρως θεὸν* dixit, quum addito articulo dixisset *καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν θεόν.* Iam uero scis de angustioribus non dici quæ latius patent, sed e contrario, quæ latius patent dici de angustioribus, ut speciem de genere, indiuidua de specie. Esset enim diminuta ista enunciatio Deus est uerbum, quoniam uideri possent pater, et spiritus Sanctus excludi, ueluti inusitatum est dicere Animal est homo: Homo est Petrus. sed ista recta est et perfecta [enunciatio], Verbum est Deus, ut et istæ: Homo est animal, Petrus est homo. Cur ergo, inquies, ita scripsit Euangelista? Imo uero nulla est in Græco sermone ambiguitas, ut uel ipsi pueri norunt, sed elegans potius transpositio. Articulus enim declarat *ὁ λόγος* esse subiectum, ut et in ista enunciatione Joannis 4.24 *πνεῦμα ὁ θεός* Et in ista Heb. 11. 10 *δημιουργὸς ὁ θεός.* Nec aliter Græci interpretes hunc locum accipiunt (ac nominatim Cyrillus et Augustinus quoque) quam ut ita uerbum hoc esse Deum significetur. Quod si excipias te quoque non aliter eum intelligere, respondeo Gallicæ linguæ usum, cuius certe ualde adhuc rudis es, nullo modo ferre istiusmodi traiectionem posse. Itaque non Joannem Euangelistam, ut tu falso dicis, sed te potius, et quidem optimo iure, reprehendit Cognatus, quod agnoscere debuisti potius quam ut recte factum, et quidem tanto, et tam iniquo cum conuitio defendere: Et hic rursus uelim te commonefieri te nimium cito hebraismos, et hellenismos fastidire cepisse. Non minus sane intolerabilis mihi uisa est illa intemperies, qua tum in Morellanum siue Colongium nostrum, tum etiam in totam quandam Synodum inueheris. Tua enim hæc uerba sunt: *In ea Synodo,* inquis, *Colongius ut doctrinam meam alicuius erroris insimularet, testificatus est me, quum de hominis regeneratione agerem, hominem in tres partes diuisisse, nempe corpus, animam, et spiritum, quod absurdissimum uisum est isti Aristarcho, cui quod fortassis solos suæ parochiæ libros pertractarat, eiusmodi partitio uisa est valde periculosa, et hæretica, et quod peius est, assensere uiri.* Scilicet Antoni tu mihi persuaseris in ea fratrum turba inuentum neminem cui locus ille Apostoli in mentem ueniret. Colongium quidem, meum aliquando in hac Ecclesia collegam scio ante uiginti annos, quum tu adhuc in tuo gurgustiolo uersareris, ea iam fuisse doctrina, et eruditione præditum, quam multi non indocti suspicerent. Neque mihi ignoti sunt eius regionis ministri nonnulli, a quibus fortassis aliquid etiam doceri possis. Itaque etsi mihi Deus testis est, me nihil istarum rerum, nisi ex tuis literis, audiuisse, tamen quin bonis et doctis illis uiris magnam iniuriam facias, non dubito. Quid autem hoc rei sit fortassis diuinare licet. Inter putidos

errores quos nonnulli suis speculationibus addicti, neglectis doctissimorum hominum commentarijs, nostra memoria sparserunt, hic est non minimus, quod spiritum tertiam quandam aduentitiam hominis partem in Deum credentibus tradiderunt, cui delirio postea similia multa superstruxerunt. Et haud satis scio, an tuus Gaspar, dum uerbum suum internum ab externo non tantum distinguit uerumetiam separat, ab eo commento .

---

126. *Geneva, Friday,* 11 *March* 1569. **Theodorus Beza, to Johannes Cognatus.**

This Latin Letter—on Antonius Corranus and the disputes which he had raised—is printed, as No. 92, in the preceding Volume, p. 308.

---

127. *London, Tuesday,* 26 *April* 1569. Latin Document of **Georgius Wybo,** alias Octavius Sylvanus, **on the Government of the London-Dutch Church,** printed, as No. 93, in the preceding Volume, p. 311.

---

128. *London, Wednesday,* 27 *April* 1569. A Document in Dutch, containing **proposals for reconciliation** between the London-Dutch Congregation, and those who had separated themselves from it on account of certain doctrines entertained by the Congregation.

Printed, as No. 94, in the preceding Volume, p. 315.

---

129. *London, Friday,* 15 *July* 1569. **Treatise of Anthoine Corran,** entitled *Tableau de l'oeuvre de Dieu*[1].

Tableau de l'oeuure de Dieu, 1569.

Creation du monde par la parolle eternelle.

Ayant l'Eternel delibere de se manifester par sa parolle et sapience eternelle, et se communiquer par son Esprit: au commencement il crea le ciel, la terre, la mer, et tout ce qui est contenu en iceulx par icelle sapience et parolle, donnant vie a tout par son Esprit.

Creation de l'homme.

L'Eternel voulut faire vne creature à son image et semblance, qui eust la domination sur toutes les aultres creatures terrestres: et auec ceste deliberation par

[1] The above text is taken from (1) the broadside published by Corran himself on 15 July 1569, of which a copy is preserved in the Cambridge University Library, pressmark AB. 1. 33; (2) a MS. copy preserved among the Papers of the London-Dutch Church. On the various editions of this and other Treatises of Corranus, see the previous Volume, p. 986 sqq.

sa parolle eternelle il forma l'homme de la pouldre de la terre, et luy communiqua Esprit de vie.

Fin de la creation de l'homme.

L'Intention et fin generale de Dieu en la formation de ceste creature, fust le faire participant de sa cognoissance et presence, et en icelui toute sa race et posterite, pourueu qu'ils cognuscent leur Dieu et s'asseurants de sa bonne volonté, perseuerassent en son obeissance.

Estat de l'homme en son innocence.

Adam estant cree a l'image et semblance de l'Eternel, fut colloque en Paradis (que pourrons nommer la dextre) soubz condition qu'il perseuereroit en la cognoissance de son createur et bon sentiment et persuasion de sa bonté. Item, qu'il garderoit les commandements de son Dieu, soubz la peine de mort, et de passer de la dextre a la senestre.

Cheute de l'homme.

L'Homme aiant mis en arriere la parolle et manifestation de l'Eternel, et prestant l'oreille aux promesses fausses du Serpent, et aulx persuasions de la femme, mengea du fruict de l'arbre defendu. Genes. 3.

Peche de l'homme.

L'Homme pretendoit mengeant de ce fruict defendu, se faire Dieu sans Dieu: et pouuoir regler par le niueau de son iugement ce qui est bon, et ce qui est mauuais. Mais il lui aduint tout le contraire. Car en lieu d'estre Dieu, il deuint mortel, corrompu, et infecte de la poison de malice, et soupçonneulx de la bonne volonte de l'Eternel: l'estimant pour son ennemi et senfuiant de luy: nonobstant que le Seigneur estant tresconstant et immuable de sa nature, ne hait iamais les oeuures qu'il a faictes.

Sagesse mondaine et ruses de l'homme pour couurir son peche.

Ayant l'homme conceu en son coeur peruerse imagination et sentiment de l'Eternel son createur, delibera de couurir sa honte, vergoigne, et nudité auec feuilles du figuier, qui sont nos industries, merites et satisfactions (oeuures prouenantes d'infidelite, meffiance, et crainte seruile) et si s'enfuit de la presence de celui qui l'aimoit, cerchoit, et vouloit le remmettre a dextre, et le reuestir de iustice et nouuelle innocence.

Eiection de l'homme.

Ceste peruerse leçon et mauuais sentiment que l'homme conceut de l'Eternel, a tellement infecté son coeur, qu'il ne se peust persuader que Dieu lui porte bonne volonté, mais plustot il pense que Dieu soit enuieulx de son bien, et que en tout et par tout il cherche sa ruine. Et aiant ceste apprehension, il s'enfuit et tout tremblant se cache, auec determination de se contenter de son malheureulx estat: aiant toutesfois tombe de la dextre a la senestre, de bonheur a malheur, de la vie en la mort, et partant il est desia forclos en son coeur de la iouissance de Paradis, a cause de son peche et peruerse apprehension.

Misericorde.

Mais l'Eternel, aiant compassion de l'homme qui estoit cheu en seruitude et deuenu fugitif et craintif, voulut par sa misericorde et clemence le remettre en vn meilleur Paradis. Et ce par foy et obeissance: comme il estoit cheu par infidelite et desobeissance.

Promesse de Dieu.

L'Eternel voiant l'homme (lequel il aimoit tant) estre ruiné par son infidelité et peruers sentiment accompaigne de desobeissance et rebellion: a la fin le cherche, l'appelle, et l'assure de sa bonne volonté, lui promettant que la semence de la femme briseroit la teste du Serpent le seducteur. Gen. 3. Et que par tel moien l'homme seroit remis a dextre. Et non seulement luy, mais toute sa posterite (ruinee desia par lui) pourueu quils voulsissent receuoir la bonne nouuelle de salut: et arrachants de leur coeur la mauuaise persuasion et sentiment peruers qu'ils auroient (que Dieu leur fust ennemi:) au contraire s'asseurassent de la bonne volonte de leur Createur.

Commandemens de mortification et obeissance, qui doiuent accompaigner la foy.

Item voiant l'Eternel que l'homme estoit tombé par infidelité et desobeissance, voulant complaire a son appetit il adiouta en la promesse faicte pour la reparation de ceste creature qu'il estoit besoing que l'homme vesquit en perpetuelle bataille et inimitie contre la peruerse semence du Serpent, Gen. 3. Et afin qu'il print hardiesse de batailler contre vn ennemi si fort et qui l'auoit vne fois vaincu: l'Eternel lui promet certaine victoire disant, qu'il frappera le Serpent en la teste: et le Serpent ne le frappera qu'au talon, Gen. 3.

Propagation du Peche.

Ayant l'Eternel reconcilié auec soy l'homme pecheur moiennant la foy en ladicte promesse, et l'aiant asseuré de sa bonne volonté: l'enuoie hors de Paradis, afin qu'il s'exerce en foy, mortification et obeissance. Et l'homme estant de hors engendre des enfans semblables a lui, c'estadire, pecheurs, et toutesfoys capables de felicité eternelle, s'ils croient et veulent obeir a la volonté de leur createur.

Partition.

De la parolle de Dieu	prouient	foy	car	Les vns y croient et obeissent par foy comme Abel et ses semblables.	Dont vient	Dextre.
Et de la malice de l'homme		infidelite		Les autres ne croient point a la parolle et par consequent ils ni obeissent point comme Cain et ses semblables.		Senestre.

Eglise de Dieu et Eglise de Satan.

De la diuision susdite naissent deulx sortes denfans qui font deux diuerses Eglises: Les vns aiant receu la semence de Dieu croient en lui, et l'adorent et seruent. Les autres receuants la semence du Serpent se font enfans de reprobation, ennemis de Dieu, et de ceulx qui cherchent son honneur et gloire: Et de la vient qu'ils sont persecuteurs, malfaiteurs, infamateurs de leurs prochains, et a la fin meurtriers comme leur pere Satan et Cain. Mais au contraire les enfans de Dieu endurent et souffrent auec patience et esperance de la victoire finale.

Repetition de la volonté de Dieu par parolle escritte.

L'Eternel voiant que l'homme se corrompoit de iour en iour, et de plus en plus, et que son aueuglement venoit iusques a la que de ne cognoistre point son peche: delibera de lui bailler par escript la manifestacion de sa volonte, a-scauoir sa saincte loy, laquelle lui seruit premierement de l'asseurer et certifier du bon vouloir de son createur enuers lui: et qu'en second lieu elle lui fust comme vn miroir auquel l'homme pourroit voir ses fautes, transgressions et pechez commis contre la foy, mortification, et obeissance que son createur lui auoit tant recommandees.

Seconde diuision.

A ceste loy et parolle de Dieu	Les vns croient et obeissent	Pourtant estce qu'ils sont mis	A Dextre.
	Les autres n'y veulent croire n'i obeir.		A Senestre.

Venue de Jesus Christ filz de Dieu.

Ayant l'Eternel deliberé et promis de remedier aulx enfans d'Adam, et voiant que l'incredulite, dissolution, et desobeissance estoit cause de la perdition des hommes qui tenoient Dieu pour leur ennemi, a la fin selon sa promesse il enuoya au monde sa parolle eternelle faicte chair et en forme humaine, a fin que ce Sauueur et Oinct estant vray filz de Dieu et vray homme comme nous, nous asseurat et certifiat de la bonté et clemence du pere celeste, et auec telle familiarité, que bouche a bouche et de langue humaine nous eussions le moien d'entendre le vray chemin de nostre salut.

Jesus Christ filz de Dieu enuoié pour sacrement et exemple aulx hommes.

Veu que la source du malheur de l'homme estoit sa peruerse apprehension de penser que Dieu lui estoit ennemi, et ce par la mauuaise leçon et semence du Serpent: Jesus Christ eternelle parolle de Dieu vint au monde, comme vn sacrement, 1 Tim. 4, pour certifier et asseurer l'homme de la bonne volonté de l'Eternel auec sa predication, miracles, et saincte vie. Et pour destruire le peche auec sa mort ignominieuse, resurrection admirable, ascension glorieuse, et venue visible de son S. Esprit.

Jesus Christ filz de Dieu, vray exemple de mortification et obeissance.

Veu ausi que l'homme estimant l'Eternel son ennemi, s'adonnoit a toute dissolution et desobeissance: Jesus Christ vray filz de Dieu et vray homme pour remedier a ceste creature (aiant destruit le peche) se feit exemple de vraye mortificacion et obeissance, rendant a l'Eternel son pere la foy, dilection et honneur qui appartenoit a telle Maieste, et que les enfans d'Adam apprinssent de lui le vray chemin pour retourner a la dextre, a la vie et iouissance d'eternite: pour laquelle obtenir, Dieu les a creez.

Jesus Christ est l'aigneau qui oste les pechez du monde.

Ceste parolle eternelle de Dieu estant faite chair et venant au monde pour remedier aulx enfans d'Adam perdus, est ordonnée du pere misericordieulx pour estre Prophete celeste qui monstre la bonne volonte que nous porte celui qui l'a enuoyé. Item il a este oinct pour Sacrificateur eternel, a fin que par le sacrifice et oblation de son propre corps, et effusion de son sang tresprecieulx, il ostat le peche du monde, et effaçat du coeur de l'homme la peruerse leçon que Satan lui auoit engrauee de sa perdition et malheur. Tiercement ce Seigneur Jesus a esté constitué souuerain Roy au ciel et en terre, et chef vnique de l'Eglise des croians, afin que par son Esprit il les gouuerne, soulage, et donne forces pour s'emploier en excercices de vraye mortification et obeissance agreable a l'Eternel.

Troisieme diuision.

D'ici sort vne autre diuision. Car	Les vns y croient et obeissent et pource sont ils mis a dextre	Dont sensuit	La vie eternelle aulx croians et obeissans qui est le salaire de la iustice de Jesus Christ habitant en eulx.
	Les autres n'y veulent croire n'obeir, et pourtant ils sont mis a senestre.		Mort eternelle aux infideles et desobeissans qui est le salaire du peche habitant en eulx.

Fruicts de l'ascension de Jesus Christ.

Cognoissant l'Eternel la nature de l'homme adonnée a choses visibles et palpables, et que tresdifficilement il peut leuer les yeulx de sa consideration et les ficher es choses celestes et diuines, il osta de ce monde et de la presence des yeulx charnels ce Jesus Christ et Roy eternel, le glorifiant et mettant a sa dextre pour plusgrande asseurance de la bonne volonté qu'il portoit a l'homme, veu qu'il eleuoit si haut la chair humaine, que de la glorifier en soy. De sorte que la personne de ce Sauueur a prins possession de la gloire celeste, dextre et Paradis, que Adam auoit perdu pour son peche, afin que doresenauant les croiants et obeissants soient asseurez de la jouissance du logis eternel, ou maintenant leur chef fait residence auec parfaite glorification.

Offices de l'Esprit de Dieu au coeur de l'homme.

Finalement voiant l'Eternel la perpetuelle bataille que l'homme doit auoir en ce monde pour resister a son infidelite, mesfiance, et dissolution d'appetit desordonné, et la foiblesse de ses forces pour optenir victoire contre ennemis si cruels et puissans : (retirant le Seigneur Jesus de ce monde) il enuoya son Esprit, Haleine, Soufflement, Force, Vertu, et Energie dans les coeurs de ses enfans regenerez, afin que ce mesme Esprit leur fust comme vn gage de derniere et perpetuelle asseurance de la bonne volonté de l'Eternel enuers eulx, et que gouuernant leurs consciences, il les enseignat en toute verité, et par le droit chemin les menat a la vie eternelle, a laquelle ils estoient predestinez et esleuz des le commencement, Ephes. 1.

Quatriesme diuision.

D'ici sort la derniere diuision	Car les esleuz, receuants l'Esprit d'adoption, s'asseurent de la bonne volonté de Dieu enuers eulx, et auec telle certitude l'inuoquent et prient en leurs necessitez, afflictions et croix, et suiuants les inspirations du S. Esprit qui est en eulx, s'emploient en vrais exercises de foy, mortification, et charite fraternelle.	Dont sensuit	Que les croians et obeissans a la conduite de l'Esprit de Christ qui habite en eulx, seront resuscitez par la vertu d'icelui Esprit, Rom. 8, afin qu'ils iouissent de la vie eternelle qui leur a este preparee des le commencement du monde, Math. 25.
	Les autres qui perseuerent en leur infidelite et peruers sentiment de Dieu enuers eulx, ils sont menez par l'Esprit de leur prudence, et sont tellement poussez de l'Esprit de malignite, que toutes leurs oeuures ne tendent qu'a dissolution, et a rompre et briser les occasions de fraternelle charité qu'ils voient regner parmi les fideles.		Que les incredules demourans obstinez en leur peruersité et malignité, comme gens poussez et agittez par l'Esprit maling qui les possede et habite en eulx, de iour en iour ils s'emploient es oeuures de la chair, (qui est ennemie de Dieu, Rom. 8) et par tant seront priuez eternellement de l'amitie et amiable presence de leur createur, et reiettez a perpetuelle damnation, Math. 15.

130. [*London, Friday,* 22 *July* 1569]. **The Consistory of the London-French Church to the Bishop of London.**

1. *Last year, foreseeing some troubles menacing our flock, we had recourse to your authority.* 2. *At present we must inform you of a defamatory little book published in London, which is calculated to prejudice not only our reputation, but chiefly the peace of our Church.* 3. *Such things should not be tolerated in a Christian country.* 4. *If we are found guilty, let the law have its course. But why is there a Magistrate, if persons are allowed to conspire against the Church?* 5. *And this person boasts of having his innocence attested by a document, in which you speak of our iniquity and malice. Our respect for you does not allow us to believe this.*

À Monsieur Monsieur Leuesque de Londres nostre Superintendant.

Remonstrent humblement les ministres anciens et Diacres de leglise Francoise, 1
Comme ainsy soit que lannée passée preuoyans certains troubles et scandales menacer le troupeau qui nous est commis, nous ayons requis vostre authorité et suyui vostre conseil, dont nous auons depuis perseueré a glorifier Dieu auec edification de tous, au moyen que vous auez tousiours tenu la main a lordre et discipline de nostre eglise. Maintenant il est question de vous exposer comme vn certain libelle diffama- 2
toire[1] est diuulgué par toute la ville de Londres au grand preiudice non seulement de nos renommées, mais principalement du repos public de toute nostre eglise. Et combien que de long temps le bruit en fust paruenu a nos oreilles, si est ce que le cas se conduisoit si secretement pour alliener petit a petit, les courages de plusieurs devant qu'y pouuoir appliquer le remede, que nous n'auons peu descouurir telles pratiques clandestines iusques a ce que lautheur mesme du libelle la presenté a lun de nos ministres le 21 de ce present mois de Juillet et signé de sa propre main. Or dautant que telles diffamations ne seroyent nullement souffertes mesmes entre les 3
Payens, et que telz libelles sont odieux, et ne peuuent seruir que d'allumettes pour enflamber les coeurs des hommes en piques et dissentions, a plus forte raison ne doyuent estre tolerés entre les Chrestiens, et sur tout en vn pais ou nous faisons tous ensemble profession de la reformation de Leuangile. Que si nous sommes trou- 4
ués coulpables, cest raison que les loix ayent leur authorité sur nous comme sur tous autres: que si au contraire il est licité a vn particulier de conspirer contre tout le corps dune eglise et semer parmi vn peuple des libelles diffamatoires, dequoy seruira au monde le magistrat? quel sera lusage des Loix? que deuiendra la paix publique, et le repos des eglises? que seruira vn Superintendant estably par sa Majesté pour les affaires ecclesiastiques? Mais il ne nous semble necessaire d'exagerer plus outre lindignité dune entreprise si audacieuse, voire en vne ville si celebre et populeuse, et par vn personnage de telle qualité qui selon sa profession se deuroit donner en exemple de toute modestie et patience, attendu qu'vne fois vostre Seigneurie a

[1] This "libelle" could not have been the *Tableau de l'oeuure de Dieu* (which was published on 15 July 1569, and which is, on account of the scarcity of the printed editions, reprinted above), as it is not libellous. Allusion is perhaps made to the book of which Corran speaks in his Letter of 18 January 1571 (paragraph 5) to the Earl of Huntingdon, see below, p. 130. It is also possible that reference is made to the Letter which Corran wrote to the Bishop of London, on 15 July 1568, and which is printed (from the copy in the Library of Geneva) in Bᵒ F. De Schickler's *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre*, III. 74.

imposé silence sur ce fait dune part et dautre. Ce nonobstant au lieu de se con- 5
tenir en ses limites il se glorifie dun certain escrit[1] qui luy auroit esté ottroyé en faueur de son innocence, comme il dit pour renuerser nostre renommée, allegant que vous auez consideré nostre iniquité, et auez manifesté nostre malice. Ce que ie pouuois aucunement dissimuler sans douleance, dautant que iusques icy vostre authorité a esté en tel honneur et reuerence au milieu de nous voire accompagnée dune si bonne et si sincere affection que nous ne pouuons nous persuader tant soit peu quen nous monstrant vn visage de pere vous nous teniez pour iniques et malicieux voire iusques a nous declarer pour telz comme porte le dict libelle. A ces causes nous vos humbles seruiteurs vous supplions (Monsieur) tres affectueusement de donner ordre selon vostre authorité et prudence pour mettre fin a cest affaire a lhonneur et gloire de Dieu, et paix de son eglise.

Vos humbles seruiteurs les Ministres Anciens et Diacres que dessus 6

Jean Cousin. J. Desroches. Estienne Mermier.
Arnoult De Bouloingne. Anthoine du Ponchel. Jaques Fichet.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Jean Cousin: Vne remonstrance a Mr Leuesque 7
touchant le Libelle d'Anth. Corran.

---

131. *Emden, Friday,* 26 *August* 1569. **Petrus Gabriel and Joannes Arnoldi,** Ministers of the dispersed Community of Amsterdam, **to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—recommending Dierick Allertzoon—is printed, as No. 95, in the preceding Volume, p. 321.

---

132. *London, Tuesday,* 6 *September* 1569. **Sentence of the Consistory of the London-French Church,** in a dispute between the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church and Franciscus Marquinas, with respect to a certain promise of marriage.

Touchant la soubzmission des parties, assauoir Le Consistoire Flamengue et 1
Francisque Marquinas[2] au Jugement et aduis de ceste Eglise pour ce quils sont en descord, Le Consistoire maintenant ne s'estre soubzmis qu'en la confirmation ou infirmation de leur sentence par laquelle Ilz ont dict et declarez quil y auoit promesse de mariage entre les parties discordantes: Et Marquinas, au contraire, 2
voulant que la dicte Eglise cognoisse en tout et par tout, de la dicte question et

[1] This "escrit" or Attestation of Bishop Grindal, dated 5 June 1567, is printed in Bⁿ F. De Schickler's *Les Eglises du Refuge en Angleterre*, III. 73 sq.

[2] On Franc. Marquinas, and his dispute with the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, see *Werken der Marnix-Vereeniging*, Serie I. Deel I (Utrecht, 1870), passim. For a "Confutation" of the present sentence see below, No. 134.

de tout ce quelle auroit apporté auec elle, comme des oppositions non vuidées et autres procedures y suruenues, Nous voions bien, par l'option d'appel que le Consistoire a offert audict Marquinas en ce qu'il se sentiroit greué dauoir esté condamné à faire recognoissance de sa faulte pour auoir contredit a tout le Consistoire affermant y auoir lyen, qu'ils admettent ceste Eglise pour Juge en ce poinct particulier qui n'est qu'accessoire, Dont il sensuyt que combien, qu'en leurs derniers Escritz ilz veulent restraindre la cognoissance de cestedicte Eglise a la confirmation, ou infirmation de leur sentence sur ledict lien, ou non lien, quils requierent ceste Eglise de decider tant du principal que de ses accessoires et de leurs procedures.

Or combien qu'il soit obiecté a Francisque Marquinas d'auoir donné conseil au 3
mariage dont est question, si ne voions nous point qu'il soit prouué contre luy, qu'il en ait iamais ouy parler auant qu'il fust requis d'en rescrire aux parens. Cependant nous trouuons qu'il y a eu quelque disposition au mariage entre les parties dont est question par ce qu'a leur requeste coniointe Marquinas auroit escrit a leurs parens. Mais pour ce que telle disposition estoit faicte soubz la condition du consentement desdicts parens, nous ne pouuons y recognoistre ratification aulcune au prealable de lexecution de la dicte condition. Quant a la responce 4
touchant ledict consentement receuë du xme de Mars nous la trouuons insufisante pour estre portee en lettres non soubz-scrittes, non dattées, et obscurement narrées, et ressentant le stille de personnes interposées combien que Henry Moor ayt escrit que la responce faicte a la fille soit de son pere: ce que nous auons trouué faux Et qui plus est estant vne condition de delay de trois ou quatre mois apposee aux lettres escriptes a ladicte fille. Et pour ce que comme la condition a ceste vertu d'inualider vne promesse, aussi rend elle vn consentement nul, Nous disons que telle responce ne peult estre appellee consentement: Joint quen ladicte dispo- 5
sition, et mesme en la lecture et communication de ladicte responce, la forme gardee en l'Eglise Flamengue et autres reformées ne s'est gardee qui est qu'en la Reception ou Ratification des mariages on ne procede ne doit on proceder sinon qu'en presence de tesmoins gens de bien, Ce qui ne s'est fait quoy quil soit porté par les Actes du Consistoire que la promesse ayt esté ratifiee le douzieme de Mars en presence dudict Francisque Marquinas, Janette Deynot, Margueritte Senecotten et Peronnelle Huenyck ce que nyant ledict Marquinas maintient mesme ledict Henry nauoir esté en sa maison ce jour la, ce que nous trouuons vray par le tesmoignage sur ce ouy. Et dabondant ladicte forme contient Que les parties 6
viennent deuant les Anciens pour rendre raison de leur promesse et bon accord. Au contraire de quoy lesdictes partyes ne se seroient presentées audict Consistoire sinon alors quils estoient ia en descord et que la fille n'eust voulu six sepmaines au parauant se plaindre a ses parens des faultes quelle auoit aperceuës audict Henry et declarées au Consistoire comme il est recognu par leur acte du vingtneufieme de Mars, lesquelles choses nous semblent bien estre pour desgouter vne fille honneste de l'amityé d'un qui en seroit entaché. Cest pourquoy il nous semble 7
que l'opposition couchée tant par ladicte fille que par Marquinas ne deuoit estre méprisée entendu qu'en leur presence et depuis en plusieurs aultres lieux deuant

gens de bien elle auroit protesté qu'elle se vouloit retirer dudict mariage si (lhonneur de Dieu saouf) elle le pouuoit faire. Ce quelle auroit repeté en la face du Consistoire Francoys affermant nauoir esté poussée a y entendre que par ce qu'ilz l'auroient asseurée sur leur conscience quelle estoit liée. Et ne nous esmeut 8
point ce que ledict Consistoire respond, assauoir Quil a jugé les oppositions non vallables entendu que c'a esté sans auoir deuement ouî en ses Replicques ledict Marquinas qui toutesfois ilz ont declaré partie, et tenoit lieu de pere. Il y a plus 9
que ledict Consistoire sestoit soubmis au Jugement de l'Eglise Françoise laquelle ayant enuoyé deux anciens exprés pour les exhorter de surseoir les Annonces suiuant la submission faicte par eulx au Consistoire François ny voulurent acquiescer: ayant aussi maistre Jean Cousin conferé auec maistre Godefridus [Wingius] pour cest effect, et obtenu dudict Godefridus promesse de trois choses assauoir qu'vne reconciliation se fairoit entre les parties offensées: Que la poursuitte desdicts Annonces cesseroit pour vuider les oppositions: Et qu'a Marquinas seroit donné loisir descrire derechef aux parens de ladicte fille pour sa descharge et esclarcissement dudict consentement. Et toutesfois contre lesdictes promesses les Annonces 10
ont tiré oultre sans aulcune intermission de la benediction du mariage faicte, le tout s'est accomply sans qu'aucune audience ayt depuis esté donnée audict Marquinas n'y en sa premiere seconde troisiesme ou quatriesme opposition, en laquelle Maistre Godefridus se seroit mesme courroucé contre ledict Marquinas luy reiectant le memoire contenant les raisons de sadicte opposition: Et quand au loisir accordé descrire derechef ausdicts parens nous voyons aux actes du Consistoire qu'il a esté du tout refugé (ainsi que le Consistoire dict) ou pour le moins (ainsi que la fille et Marquinas conuiennent) retracté le lendemain. Quoy quil en soit on n'a donné loisir de ce faire contre ladicte promesse. En quoy nous trouuons vne affection manifeste au Consistoire à lendroit dudict Henry delaquelle Ilz se sont encor plus amplement laissé transporter quand ilz ont mandé (comme ilz parlent) audict Marquinas de laisser aller de sa maison celle delaquelle ledict Marquinas auroit esté recognu par eulx comme pere. Car ce quilz obiectent de ses oppositions ne nous semble assez fort pour lauoir priué de ladicte fille dont par tout droit il estoit gardien jusques au jour des espousailles entendu quilz ne font point paroistre quil ayt vsé de voye de faict mais seulement de droict quil a tousiours requis luy estre faict. Nous adjoustons que quand mesme la fille debue- 11
roit auoir esté retirée de sa conduitte que c'est vn cas ciuil Et pourtant de la cognoissance du Magistrat tenant pour violence toute contrainte pratiquee en cet endroit sans lauthorité ciuille, Chose de quoy le Consistoire se doibt entierement abstenir. Quand aux escris de Henry dont ledict Francisque Marquinas se conplaint nauoir rien veu, combien que le Consistoire dit que la lecture en a esté faicte en sa presence. Toutefois veu que ledict Henry requeroit que exhibition en fut 12
faicte audict Marquinas a fin quil y respondit par escrit et que ledict Marquinas la ainsi requis plusieurs fois comme il apert par ses requestes, on ne luy pouuoit justement refuser[1]. Nous ne pouuons non plus gouster ce quilz auroient faict auec 13
elle. Car sil estoit partie comme il a esté declaré par eulx il deuoit auoir com-

[1] Written in the margin: Fut defendu a la fille de communiquer audict Francisque.

munication de tout le faict. Que silz replicquent quil sest monstré pertinax et difficile a contenter; Et pourtant quilz auoient crainte quil nempeschast ce quilz jugeoient deuoir tirer oultre assauoir, ledict mariage. Toutefois puis quilz auoient admiz l'Eglise Françoise pour juger entre eulx et luy, Et quand ilz ne lauroient admise, puis quilz ne sont juges en dernier ressort ains le superintendant, ilz debuoient surseoir lesdictes espousailles jusques a la vidange de l'appel interiecté entendu que la surceance estoit equitable, et exemptée de tout inconuenient et la 14
poursuitte rigoureuse et enueloppée de tous les inconueniens qui en sont ensuyuyz.

Reste le tort que ledict Francisque Marquinas soustient luy auoir esté faict en le priuant de la Cene, et le degradant de la charge d'Ancien de quoy le Consistoire allegue pour cause quil à hardiment persisté a maintenir qu'il ny auoit aucune liaison de mariage entre les parties que dessus laquelle toutesfois tout le Consistoire aprez auoir inuocqué le nom du Seigneur a trouué par tesmoignages sufisans comme ilz disent. Or nous sommes bien daduis qu'ung homme addonné a 15
son sens c'est adire par continuelles actions reiterant vne opiniastreté merite de passer par les censures ecclesiasticques voire les plus aspres. Toutesfois nous ne 16
voions pas icy vne telle faute mais au contraire vne façon de sopposer par forme dappellation non seulement tollerable pour ce que (comme il a esté dict) il y a icy appellation du Consistoire au Superintendant, mais aussi pour ce quilz luy ont offert ladicte voye dappellation (comme on la veu cy deuant) a raison de quoy il nous semble quilz ne lont deu n'y peu punir pour vne telle opposition sinon contre raison.

Et pour conclusion nous ne trouuons point qu'au temps que le Consistoire et 17
Francisque Marquinas estoient en ceste disput de mariage quil y ayt eu promesse que nous puissions en aulcune chose recognoistre vallable qui faict que nous condemnons les parolles, moyens, letres, et toute la procedure de Henry Moor pour s'y estre porté indiscretement et souillant par icelle linstitution du S^t^ mariage par les propoz tenuz a Elizabeth Creiten laquelle cependant nous recognoissons estre femme 18
dudict Henry ayant dudepuis esté confermé le mariage qui nestoit au parauant que pretendu. Conseillons au Consistoire de lEglise Flamengue de se reconcilier 19
auec ledict Marquinas comme aussi nous faisons audict Henry et de luy satisfaire (mesme que ledict Consistoire soit aduerty) afin quil ne demeure point en cet erreur que pourtant nous ne laissons pas de faillir aprés auoir inuocqué le nom de Dieu, voire puis que nous faillons bien en le priant. Au reste nous exhortons ledict Consistoire dauiser mieulx doresnauant comment ilz penseront aux affaires ausquelles on les consultera par cy aprés sans se precipiter en leurs jugemens, estant certains quil ny a jamais lieu de repentir quand les choses se font murement et dune deliberacion bien arrestée.

Et pour ce que par le mot de satisfaire pourroit estre entendu que ledict Mar- 20
quinas deuroit estre remiz en sa charge d'Ancien, nous sommes d'aduis qu'entendu l'Election, suruenue durant ledict different, ledict Marquinas se doit contenter de demourer en son priué pour ne troubler lordre de lEglise qui a bien esté obserué, et approuué en ses Elections. Faict a Londres en nostre Consistoire Françoys ce vj^me^ 21
de Septembre. 1569.

Ministres	Anciens
Jean Cousin	Anthoine Cappel
J. Desroches	Pierre Chastelain
Estienne Mermier	Pierre Du Bosquiel

Ceux cy au nom de tous.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus: Sententia Ecclesiæ Gallicæ 22 in casu Matrimoniali Belg. 6 Sept. 1569.

---

133. *Emden, Wednesday,* 12 *October* 1569. Latin **Letter in which the Church of Emden gives religious advice** and consolation **to the London-Dutch Church.**

Printed, as No. 96, in the preceding Volume, p. 324.

---

134. *Fulham, Monday,* 7 *November* 1569. **Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London, to Joannes Cognatus.**

This Latin Letter—on the differences between the London-French Community and Antonius Corranus—is printed, as No. 97, in the preceding Volume, p. 328.

---

135. *London, Thursday,* 10 *November* 1569. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church confute the sentence of the London-French Church,** pronounced 6 September 1569, in the dispute between the former Consistory and Franciscus Marquinas.

Confutatio sententię Consistorij Ecclesię Gallicę VI^to^ Septembris 1569.[1] scripto euulgatę super appellatione Francisco Marquinas à Consistorio Belgio-Germanico concessa, ad euincendum, Quòd dictum Belgio-Germanicum Consistorium, iniquum (vti ille accusauit, vtque hoc ipsum et dictum Gallicum Consistorium in dicta sua sententia ad diem prędictum ita indicauit et palàm declarauit) iudicium protulisset in quadam matrimoniali causa: Directa ac missa ad idem Gallicum Consistorium per nos infernè adscriptos.

Porro dictam dicti Gallici Consistorij sententiam, non solùm vt planè impertinentem et inefficacem, confutandam, sed et vt prorsus irritam nullamque reijciendam, ac proinde omni iure ad suos authores proloquutoresque domum remittendam esse, id ex sequentibus dilucidè demonstrabitur.

[1] See above, No. 132. On this Confutation see *Werken der Marnix-Vereeniging.* Serie I. Deel I. (Utrecht, 1870), p. 6 sqq.

I. Quod dicta sententia non sit pronuntiata iuxta iustum et proprium concessę appellationis fundamentum, id quod vnicum fuit, vt Franciscus Marquinas demonstraret ac euinceret, Consistorium Belgio-Germanicum, iniquum et falsum (vti ille assiduè accusabat) iudicium protulisse super sponsalibus Henrici de Moir et Elizabetę Keyten:

Franciscus à proprio concessę appellationis fundamento resilijt.

Id quod hactenus ille non euicit, nec dicto vnico et proprio concessę appellationis fundamento stetit. Hoc autem quod iam dictum est, fuisse vnicum et proprium dictę concessę appellationis fundamentum, patet manifestè tum ex Consistorij nostri scriptis in hoc processu subministratis, tum etiam ex hac dicta sententia vt in eadem videre est, Sectione 1. 2. 15.

II. Quùm proloquutores huius sententię non aliam aut maiorem quàm quam à partibus precariò acceperant authoritatem habuerint, non solùm in eo quod iam dictum est errarunt ac deliquerunt, sugque commissionis limites excesserunt sed et prętereà (vt etiam in hac ipsorum sententia perspici potest) quòd sine Belgio-Germanici Consistorij submissione, sine eius assensu aut scitu, imò (quod et adhuc magis est) quòd ipso inuito, ac (vt eius subministrata processus scripta ostendunt) contra multiplicem eius protestationem, etiam de accessorijs et alijs causis (quarum quędam ad Belgio-Germanici Consistorij iudicium importatę erant) in sua sententia pronuntiarunt, idque duntaxat in gratiam et iuxta voluntatem dicti Francisci: id quod et ipsum ex ipsa sententia manifestissimè videre est. Qua etiam de causa prorsus infideliter ac nonnisi subuertendo vniverso dictę concessę appellationis fundamento, perperàm ex primaria causa, accessorium fecerunt, vt clarè videre est ex eiusdem sententię Sectione 2.

Vide sententiam Sect. 1.

Belgio-Germanicum consistorium sine submissione, assensu aut scitu, imò et pugnante ejus protestatione damnatum.

Erant istę controuersię inter Franciscum et sponsum.

Vide Sent. Sect. 1.

Ex primaria causa factum accessorium.

III. Nec solum (vti dictum est) causas ad Belgio-Germanici Consistorij iudicium importatas, sibi, sine pręcedente vlla in ijs submissione, imò et, sine alterius partis scitu, iudicandas sumpserunt, sed et prętereà ipsarum quasdam in dicto Belgio-Germanico Consistorio tractatas ac decisas, imò super quibus culpę deprecatio ac reconciliatio facta erat, iuxta dicti Francisci voluntatem, ac non audita altera parte, iudicarunt, ac in hanc suam sententiam publicè inseruerunt. De his dictis capitibus videantur Belgio-Germanici Consistorij in hoc processu subministrata scripta, et etiam sententia ipsa. Vide Sect. 6. 17.

Violenta subtractio causarum quę iudicij aliorum erant.

Fuerunt istę causę quę ante allatas assensus literas inter sponsum et sponsam inciderunt.

IIII. Prętereà quòd dictum Henricum de Moir publicè notarunt de fraude et falso, quę ipse tum per se tum per alios literas scribendo, tum per personarum subornationem admisisset: quodque hoc ipsum, eo non audito ac sine vllo eius scitu ita iudicarunt. Porrò illum hic ab istis iudicibus immeritò et falsò accusari, satis ostendunt dictę literę, vnà cum nonnullis alijs, quę posteà à parentibus allatę sunt, imò et ipsum probationum Francisci, denique et eius accusatorum scriptum aduersus dictum Henricum: (quę propè omnia his iudicibus iudicata sunt) denique et prętera alia scripta, quę, et si tamen non omnino fideliter excerpta, dictus Franciscus passim per vrbem circumfert. Ex quibus omnibus sententię huius iniustitia irrefragabiliter demonstratur.

Vide Sententiae Sect. 4.

Hoc intelligendum de dictis assensus parentum literis.

Francisci scriptum infideliter excerptum et subscriptum.

V. Pręterea redolet etiam nimium affectus, partium studium et ordinis confusionem, quòd (vti in eadem sententia videre est) ex priuata causa (Nimirum Dominum Gottfridum Wingium ira aduersus Franciscum concitatum fuisse) publicam et communem fecerint, inque pessimam partem interpretati sint, idque adhuc, eò magis quòd hac ex occasione illum nemo vnquàm conuenerit.

Vide Sentent. Sect. 10.

Exponit Dominus Wingius, se, si hîc à quoquam vnquam admonitus fuisset, vltrò agnoscere voluisse, quòd maiori cum patientia, assiduę Francisci importunitati occurrere debuisset: id quod etiam num agnoscit.

VI. Ita quoque, quòd rescissis huius dictę nimię curiositatis, quę nec conuênit nec decuit, in Dominum Wingium legibus, adeò omni ex parte in dictum Franciscum conniuetur, non obstante tamen, quòd ille (id quod istis iudicibus ex dicto querulatorio Henrici de Moir aduersus dictum Franciscum scripto, à dicto eodem Francisco hactenus nunquam confutato patuit) multa quę grauia et indecora sunt, aduersus dictum Henricum, quemadmodum et aduersus nostrum Consistorium (vt hęc in processus nostri scriptis indicantur) designarit.

Vide vniuersam sententiam et cum primis Sect. 16.

¶ Fuit hoc querulatorium scriptum Consistorio exhibitum, Franciscoque prelectum, antequam ille accusatorium suum scriptum eidem Consistorio exhibuisset. De quo vtroque scripto isti iudices, (quandoquidem de ijs se extra suam commissionem immiscere voluerunt) sine vllo personarum respectu statuere debuissent.

VII. Quòd pręter dictas priuatas et secretas causas quę iam explicatę sunt, etiam alię, quę tum in Consistorio nostro per duos emissos Gallicos Seniores tum in museo Domini Cognati, inter ipsum et Dominum Wingium contigerunt, hîc publicę et communes efficiuntur, idque adhuc planè infideliter et pręter veritatem. Nam quòd hęc sententia palàm asserit, Dominum Wingium dicto Domino Cognato de tribus promissionem fecisse, nulla veritate subnititur, quemadmodum et ipsiusmet Domini Cognati scriptum hac in causa ad eundem Dominum Wingium id satis indicat. Et quanquam hoc scriptum hoc non satis ostenderet, ostendit tamen satis causa ipsa ac etiam eiusdem fundamentum. Nam quùm Dominus Wingius hîc duntaxat Consistorij nomine, emissi nuntij officio functus sit, nihil sanè hîc, sine eiusdem Consistorij scitu, assensu et voluntate promittere potuit: id quod et isti iudices satis intellexerunt, aut saltem intelligere debuerunt. Ita quoque ab istis rem gestam duorum emissorum Seniorum fideliter relatam oportuit. Nam quemadmodum in sua sententia* scribunt, se nostrum Consistorium admonuisse de matrimonio suspendendo: ita quoque Consistorij nostri responsionem, rationes et occasiones, ob quas dicto Francisco talem appellationem concessisset, quamque ob causam matrimoniales proclamationes, iuxta postulationem ab ipsorum legatis factam suspendere non posset, exponere debuissent: quę cum primis hę fuere, Nimirum nos huic Francisco, non iure aliquo cogente, sed duntaxat maioris mali euitandi causa, hanc appellationem concessisse. Item, Non quòd vlla ratione de nostro instituto ambigeremus, sed duntaxat, quò ita (quemadmodum et posteà in processus nostri scriptis, eis ex parte declarauimus) Francisci proteruiam et pertinaciam melius frenaremus, ac eius turbationibus (quas, vehementi et audaci

Vide Senten. Sect. 9.

Vide Senten. Sect. 10.

Fuere duo isti Seniores emissi 21. Aprilis, id quod fuit biduo ante desponsatorum postremam proclamationem et publicam matrimonij celebrationem. Duę priores proclamationes contigere duobus proximè pręcedentibus Dominicis diebus. Appellatio Francisco concessa fuit 5. Aprilis, quam tamen primum exorsus est 19. Aprilis.

* Vide Senten. Sect. 9. Francisco appellatio concessa, domandę eius proteruię, Consistorij turbationi, ac eius malitię.

obstrepitatione, ac consentientis totius Consistorij iudicij condemnatione, ipso Consistorio assiduè exhibebat) his rationibus occurrere, illumque ita melius sedare posset. Item, Quòd hac ratione illum melius, quò in se descenderet, incitare, eumque ita ad malitię suę agnitionem, ac ad de ea pęnitudinem adducere posset. Item quò omnem suspicionem ac sinistram cogitationem, tanquam si hîc nulla matrimonialis obligatio esset, commodius eximeremus. Item, Ne sponso ac eius sponsę (qui antequàm dicti Gallici Seniores ad nos aduenissent, vnanimi consensu suarum proclamationum matrimonialium progressum à Consistorio postulauerant) negando eis nostrum ministerium ac debitum officium, occasionem de nobis conquerendi daremus. Verum quidem est, sponsam deinde, post dictam apud Consistorium factam postulationem, per Francisci technas, non solum retrò actam sententiamque mutasse, sed et tandem, vt duobus eius scriptis (quibus ille iterum dictarum proclamationum suspensionem postulabat, quorumque alterum prorsus vafrè et fraudulenter, ac sub prorsus falso fundamento effinxerat) subscriberet, ab eodem inductam fuisse. Verùm vt illa admodum breui post hęc iterum vltrò ac concorditer in matrimonij cum sponso suo progressum consensit, ita nec deinde amplius vllis Francisci scriptis (quę ille adhuc posteà ad impediendum dictum progressum, ad Consistorium pertulit) subscripsit: sed (vt dicitur) sudem, quem Franciscus rotę inserebat, confregit, ac atri huius canis (vt prouerbio dicitur) qui hîc hactenus medius oberrauerat, latratibus non amplius ita auscultauit, sed coram Deo suoque sponso, prout promiserat seseque obstrinxerat, suam fidem liberare voluit. Debebant et isti iudices prętter ea quę iam dicta sunt, etiam istud declarauisse, Nempe, vt quodam sabbato sub vesperam, quod fuit 23. Aprilis, à nostro Consistorio emissi fuerint duo Seniores ad Dominum Cognatum, vt per eum Gallicum Consistorium submonerent, dictum sponsum vna cum sua sponsa vltrò ac consentienter à nostro Consistorio postulasse ad proximè sequentem diem, qui fuit Dominicus et xxiiij Aprilis postremam suam denuntiationem publicamque matrimonij sui coram Ecclesia celebrationem: Nosque hanc postulationem ipsis nulla ratione excutere, aut vllo iure nostrum ipsis ministerium hac in parte negare potuisse: Ac quòd proinde nos per dictos nostros legatos, dictum Gallicum Consistorium candidè rogauerimus ne existimaret, Nos hîc quicquam ex contemptu dictę suę admonitionis ac postulationis apud nostrum Consistorium per ipsorum duos emissos Seniores institutę, facere.

Causę ob quas Belgio-Germanicum Consistorium matrimoniales proclamationes suspendere non potuit nec debuit.

Franciscus per technas et fraudes, iusti matrimonialis processus remorator.

Sudes à Francisco rotę inserta per sponsam confracta, atrique canis interrantis latratus, per eandem neglectus.

Seria et candida Belgio-Germanici Consistorij ad Consistorium Gallicum de matrimonij progressu pręmonitio.

VIII. Ex istis omnibus quę de communicatione Domini Wingii cum Domino Cognato dicta sunt, sequitur irrefragabiliter, prorsus verum non esse, quod isti iudices hîc inserunt, Nimirum Consistorium permissam ad scribendum facultatem reiecisse, aut saltem postero die reuocasse: Id quod isti iudices duntaxat ex alterius partis ore excepit, admisit, ac de eo, non audita altera parte, sententiam tulit.

Vide Senten. Sect. 11.

Vide Senten. Sect. 11.

Judicium ex vnius partis ore.

IX. Et quod attinet ad id, de quo isti iudices conqueruntur, imò super quo palàm Belgio-Germanicum Consistorium accusant rigoris, Nimirum, quòd (vti dictum est) duos è suis Senioribus emiserint ad Belgio-

Vide Senten. Sect. 9 et 14.

Germanicum Consistorium, requisituros, vt matrimoniales proclamationes suspenderentur: quodque huic ipsorum petitioni obsequundatum non sit: In eo sanè non leues affectus monstrant aduersus dictum Belgio-Germanicum Consistorium: neque leuem quoque in eo affectati dominij (quod Ecclesia in Ecclesiam nec vsurpare nec ambire debet) de se suspicionem prębent. Porro hanc eandem suspicionem adhuc multo magis produnt, in eo, quod (non obstante quod omnia quę iam paulò antè dicta sunt, sic reuera se habuerint) aduersus Ecclesię Belgio-Germanicę iudicium hanc suam sententiam ferre attentarint in causa, quę longe extra dictum concessę appellationis et factę submissionis fundamentum euagatur, Nempe quòd in dicta sua sententia palàm pronuntiant, Dilationem matrimonialium proclamationum fuisse ęquam et ab omnibus incommodis liberam, et progressum rigidum, ac omnibus incommodis quę inde enata sunt, obnoxium: vbi tamen dicta Ecclesia ex multis ijsque iustis causis (quę partim istis iudicibus innotuerunt, ac quę iam antea expositę sunt, quarumque quędam adhuc exponentur) plane diuersum statuerat. Quod verò attinet ad incommoda quę isti iudices inde sequuta esse asserunt, ea profectò si quę sunt, ipsi (si secundum Deum suo officio respondere, Franciscoque bene consulere voluissent: cum primis vero, si vocum in Consistorio pluralitas obtinere debeat ac sequenda sit) impedijssent ijsque occurrissent. Porrò quod ad nos attinet, nobis de nullis peculiaribus incommodis constat, quùm dicti coniuges inter se bene conueniant, ac etiam ab istis-met iudicibus, per hanc ipsorum sententiam, in suo matrimonio etiam magis adhuc confirmati sint. Vide Senten. Sect. 18.

Vide Senten. Sect. 14.

Iniusta et indecens iudicij Consistorij Belgio-Germanici damnatio.

X. Spirat et grauem odorem hęc sententia in eo, quòd eius latores, pariter admonitores, actores, accusatores, testes ac iudices sint, idque etiam in propria ipsorum causa. Id quod patet in dicta communicatione Domini Wingij cum Domino Cognato (quę tamen, vti prius demonstratum est, nulla veritate nititur:) et in superiore suorum duorum emissorum Seniorum actione; vti superius demonstratum est ex ipsa sententia, Sect. 9. 10.

XI. Efficit et non minus sententiam graue-olentem, quòd eius latores clàm et secreto informationem egerint ac testes audierint, nomine et in commodum alterius partis, altera prorsus inscia et in eiusdem graue prędiudicium. Id quod etiam et hac ratione admiserunt, quòd (vti sententia ipsa indicat) duntaxat de duodecimo Martij die (qui per errorem in referendo pro decimo tertio in librum relatus erat) idque ex parte Francisci inquisierunt: non autem ex parte Consistorij de secundo aut tertio die post allatas assensus literas, quem dictum Consistorium, proximum Dominicum diem in processus sui scriptis disertè appellauit) iustè ac vt par erat, cognitionem instituerunt aut inquisiuerunt: verùm maluerunt è diuerso ac repugnante omni ęquitate isti iudices (vt ex eorum sententia videre est) inficias ire verum et publicum factum, prętenso vnius diei errore, quòd scilicet duodecimus Martij dies loco decimi tertij allatus ac positus esset. Verùm etsi tale verum ac publicum factum infideliter et palàm negatur, ipsum tamen decimo tertio Martij reuera euenisse constat.

Vide Senten. Sect. 5.

Vide Senten. Sect. 5.

Hoc intelligendum de quodam conuiuio per Franciscum die Dominico post allatas assensus literas (qui fuit xiij Martij) sponso et sponsę in suis ędibus instructo.

XII. Etiam veritate prorsus vacuum est, quòd isti iudices asserunt, Nostrum Consistorium, Franciscum presbyterio submouisse: nisi suspensionem posthac exauthorationem esse velint. Nam propter suam proteruiam et exagitationem qua (vti superius indicatum est) Consistorio assiduè molestus erat, pariter et a Cœna et Consistorij exercitio suspensus fuit: quemadmodum hoc processus nostri scripta ex parte satis indicant, ipsaque etiam sententia, Sect. 15.

Quòd hîc et alibi sententiam hanc de accessorijs pronuntiatam, confutamus, non alio id fundamento facimus, quàm quod superius explicauimus.

XIII. Prorsus quoque mirandum est, hos iudices palam et intrepidè dicere, Literas assensus parentum (quę et posteà alijs dictis allatis, magis authenticę factę sunt) redolere stilum adornatarum personarum: Idque etiam eo magis mirandum est, quod ipse noster aduersarius nunquam talem atrum hîc odorem sensit: id quod ex eo patet, quòd ipse-met eas nobiscum semper approbauit. De hoc legantur Francisci probationes eiusque per compita sparsum scriptum. Atque sic quoque quod attinet ad conditionem de matrimonio tribus aut quatuor mensibus prorogando (de qua dicti iudices eodem loco ingerunt) quandoquidem eadem (quę tamen adhuc vtriusque tum sponsi tum eius sponsę voluntati submissa fuit) adimpleta est, quid est quod hîc amplius desiderari possit? Et quanquam eadem adimpleta non esset, existimamus tamen nos, hoc nequaquàm factas prius promissiones ac allatum prętereà parentum assensum soluere aut rescindere potuisse non solùm eo nomine, quòd (vti dictum est) dicta conditio vtriusque et sponsi eiusque sponsę voluntati submissa fuit, sed et quod nulla ratione concernebat aut in se complectebatur roborationem aut infirmationem prestiti assensus, sed duntaxat tempus quo dictus assensus exequutioni mandandus fuit, Nimirum quando iuxta factarum promissionum et allati assensus rationem, nuptię peragendę essent. Ac proinde estimamus nos, hos iudices in describenda conditionis natura hallucinatos fuisse. Nam eos hîc discrimen aliquod constituere, nec tam generaliter loquutos esse debuisse, id intellectu perquàm facillimum est. Nam verum est, Nullam regulam (vt communi prouerbio dicitur) tam esse generalem, quę non aliquam exceptionem admittat: quemadmodum hoc ipsum luculenter monstrant duę conditiones, quę in dicta matrimonii causa occurrunt. Prior ea est qua adolescens cum filia sibi mutuò cauerant, Nempe, se velle pariter viuere et mori, modò ad hoc parentum assensum impetrarent: quę sanè conditio admodum diuersa est ac planè aliam naturam habet, quàm dicta, quam parentes ad dictam filiam et adolescentem transcripserunt, Nempe, contenti sumus assentimurque vestrę postulationi: verùm paterculus petit, vt vos adhuc tres aut quatuor menses expectare velletis. Nam quis hic non videt hanc conditionem solùm concernere nuptiarum tempus, non autem robur dati assensus, vt eum vllo modo infirmet, nedum abroget?

Vide Senten. Sect. 4.

Damnat Franciscus ipse hos suos iudices, ac eneruat rescinditque prorsus hanc ipsorum sententiam.

Conditio de prorogando ad 3. aut 4. menses matrimonio sponsi et sponsę voluntati submissa, et tamen expectata est et adimpleta est.

Concernit dicta de 3. aut 4. mensibus conditio duntaxat agendarum nuptiarum tempus, non autem robur dati assensus Vide Senten. Sect. 4.

Non quęuis conditiones eiusdem naturę, vti in hac matrimonij causa clarè videre est.

XIIII. Ex his etiam irrefragabiliter sequi debet hanc sententiam etiam hac in parte prorsus iniustam esse: quemadmodum et in eo, quòd condemnat omnes processus Henrici de Moir cum Elizabeta, ipsa nimirum verba, media et scripta. Vide sententiam ipsam Sect. 17.

XV. Atque ita quoque per irrefragabilem consequentiam consectaneum est, Conclusionem istorum iudicum (in qua palàm dicunt, se non deprehendere, fuisse sponsalia quę vllo modo pro ratis agnoscere possint, eo tempore quo Consistorium et Franciscus Marquinas inter se de hoc matrimonio contenderent) esse prorsus iniustam et veritate destitutam.

Vide Senten. Sect. 17.

XVI. Itaque ex his omnibus quę iam dicta et demonstrata sunt, satis euidens euadit, quòd quemadmodum Franciscus ac isti iudices ne minimam quidem syllabam inuenire aut adferre potuerunt, qua nostri Belgio-Germanici Consistorij iudicium in hac matrimoniali causa, falsum euincere potuerunt: ita et istos iudices malè sibi consuluisse, quod multo infirmiora arma quàm Franciscus vnquàm sibi arripere sustinuit, aduersus nostrum Consistorium sumpsere.

Hactenus Franciscus nec isti iudices vel minimam syllabam deprehenderunt, qua Belgio-Germanici Consistorij sententiam falsam esse euicerunt.

XVII. Porrò quò magis adhuc elucescat, quàm imperitè isti iudices in ferenda hac sententia prędaricati sint, ac cum primis in eo, quod omnes processus, vt sunt verba, media et scripta Henrici de Moir cum Elizabeta Keyten, condemnarint: ac prędterea etiam, quòd disertè dicunt, hîc nulla sponsalia fuisse, quę efficacia fuerint, jam hîc prędcipuam substantiam et summariam rationem matrimonialis processus dicti Henrici cum Elizabeta (quemadmodum ea Gallico Consistorio fusius demonstrata est) compendio subijcere volumus, quò quotquot ędqui sunt, quid de hac causa sit, iudicent. Planè verum est dictos Henricum et Elizabetam in ędibus Francisci, vbi Elizabeta morabatur, aliquandiu colloquutos fuisse de futuro inter ipsos matrimonio, tandemque ita inter se conuenisse ac transegisse, vt palam declararint, se velle pariter et viuere et mori, modò ad hoc suorum assensum nancisci possent: et quùm deinde de his Franciscum interpellassent, petierunt communi consensu, vt ille de his, filię nomine, ad eius parentes scriberet: quemadmodum et Henricus ad suos scribere decernebat. Hęc deinceps communi consensu, breui curata, ac literę ad parentes missę sunt. Ad quas posteà parentum ab vtraque parte disertus et plenus assensus allatus est, et à dictis desponsatis communi consensu acceptatus fuit: quę etiam omnia aliquot deinde pòst diebus hisce publicis argumentis, Nempe instructo (vti superius dictum est) in ędibus ipsius Francisci conuiuio, tum quòd pariter sibi communem domum ad cohabitandum, vnà cum Francisci vxore, per vrbem quęsierint, confirmata et ratificata sunt. Hęc omnia hucusque summa cum concordia progressa sunt, stetitque hęc bona in ipsis consensio circiter quindecim dies post allatum dictum parentum assensum. Porrò* tandem sub finem huius temporis incidit in contentionem cum sponso Franciscus, tentauitque hac ex occasione dictum bonum et concordem progressum (quem tamen ipse post allatas assensus literas, non solùm satis diu, tam consilio quàm opera iuuit sed et quem tum in Consistorio tum alibi pro pio et legitimo matrimonio publicè agnouit) non solùm im-

Prędcipuum fundamentum matrimonialis processus Henrici de Moir cum Elizabeta Keyten, ex quo Belgio-Germanica Ecclesia iudicauit talia sponsalia inter ipsos fuisse, quę secundum Deum, iuxta regni huius ac Ecclesię nostrę politiam efficacia et obligatoria fuerint.

Manifesta sponsalia inter Henricum de Moir et Elizabetam Keyten.

Demonstrantur hęc literis, quibus illi parentum assensum postularunt: quibusque ijdem parentes eundem suum assensum declararunt: denique et dicto querulatorio sponsi aduersus Franciscum scripto.

Parentum in matrimonium allatus assensus à desponsatis acceptatus et confirmatus

*Franciscus difficultatum quę in hoc matrimonium (quod ille anteà promouit ac pro legitimo agnouit) inciderunt, occasio.

pedire, sed et (quantum in ipso fuit) sponso cor sponsę suę furatus est, ac cępit eum in eius oculis deformare ac sordidum efficere, idque cum primis repetitione quarundam rerum, quę ante dictum allatum parentum assensum inciderant, quęque ipsi sponsę non solum ante quàm vnquàm dictum parentum assensum ac communes inter se promissiones (vti dictum est) confirmassent ratificassentque, compertissimę fuere, sed et super quibus ipsa sui sponsi satisfactionem et reconciliationem, publica dextrarum coram nostro Consistorio coniunctione, admiserat. Etiam conditio de differendo ad tres aut quatuor menses matrimonio, sortita est (vti dictum est) suum effectum, etsi tamen, parentes (vti literę ipsę indicant, ac vti superius latius expositum est) eam vtriusque et sponsi et sponsę voluntati permiserant. Ex his iam omnibus, quotquot ęqui sunt, indicare permittimus, Num hîc talia sponsalia sint, quę (vti isti iudices, non obstante quòd ipsis hęc omnia indicata sunt, hîc iudicant) nullius ponderis sint. Porrò quemadmodum Belgio-Germanicum Consistorium, postea quàm ipsi hęc omnia innotuerunt, ex ijs iudicauit, hîc secundum Deum, iuxta huius regni ac Ecclesię nostrę politiam, sponsalia esse, sic nec deprehendere potuit, nec nos etiamnum deprehendere possumus, Francisci allatas aduersus dictum Henricum, ad impediendum eius matrimonium, accusationes (etiamsi, id quod adhuc inquirendum restat, verę essent, nec pręterea de ijs dicta reconciliatio facta esset) hoc dictum matrimoniale eius vinculum dissoluere aut dirumpere potuisse.

Vide Senten. Sect. 17.

Nolumus hęc vllo modo torqueri ad eleuanda vlla Henrici de Moir delicta, aut de alijs pręterea intelligi, quam de accusationibus per Franciscum aduersus eum in nostro Consistorio allatis.

XVIII. Denique pręter omnia quę iam dicta sunt etiam demonstratur istorum gratię obnoxiorum iudicum (dolori maximo nobis est, nouit Dominus, nobis, vt hîc et alibi ad hunc modum loqui cogamur occasionem dari nosque ad hoc prorsus vrgeri) perquàm grauis pręuaricatio et delictum, non solùm in pręsentis Belgio-Germanici Consistorij, sed et vniuersę Belgio-Germanicę Ecclesię, non solum magnum pręiudicium et iniuriam, sed et perpetuam calumniam et ignominiam admissum, in eo, quòd dictum nostrum Consistorium pręter meritum, falsò et palàm taxant, non solùm de perquàm magna incogitantia ac leuitate, sed etiam de perquàm magno et pudendo errore: vt euidentissimè videre est in eo quòd palàm in hanc formam in sua sententia scribunt, Consulimus Consistorio Belgio-Germanicę Ecclesię, vt se reconciliet dicto Marquinas, quemadmodum etiam hoc consulimus dicto Henrico et vt ipsi satisfaciat. Etiam vt dictum Consistorium (ne in hoc errore perseueret) pręmoneatur, Nos propterea non immunes esse ab erratis, posteaquàm Dei nomen inuocauerimus, sed et quòd interdum in nominis Dei inuocatione ipsa erremus. Postremò hortamur dictum Consistorium, vt posthac magis prouidum sit ac expendat actiones, super quibus posthac consuletur, sine vlla iudicij pręcipitatione. Hucusque sententię verba. Porrò hanc adhortationem et pręmonitionem non solùm concernere et comprehendere eos, qui superioris Consistorij sed et qui pręsentis sunt, imò etiam vniuersam Belgio-Ger-

Istorum iudicum perquàm grauis pręuaricatio et delictum.

Vide Senten. Sect. 19.

Pręmonent isti iudices Belgio-Germanicum Consistorium, ne in tali errore, quem ipsis fortasse Franciscus persuaserat, perseueret.

Ex omnibus quę hucusque dicta sunt, quis non videat, istorum iudicum positum prouerbium (Nimirum pęnitudini locum non esse, vbi causa aliqua matura et grauì deliberatione tractatur) in illos ipsos retorquendum esse.

manicam Ecclesiam (quę talibus absurdis erroribus semper aduersata fuit) id vt intelligatur, facillimum est. Eoque sanè non leue dominij (quod, vti dictum est, Ecclesię, quandoquidem pari authoritate donatę sunt, alterę in alteras vsurpare non possunt) specimen in Ecclesiam Belgio-Germanicam, denique et non parua euertendę in vniuersum Ecclesiasticę disciplinę ἀταξία et confusio monstratur. Ex his omnibus iam non solùm manifestissimè demonstratur, hanc sententiam (vti dictum est) non solùm sub iniusto fundamento, sed et sub iniusto personarum titulo promulgatum esse.

Sententia sub iniusto fundamento et titulo lata.

XIX. Sunt hęc pręcipua capita, quę nos hoc tempore adferre voluimus, demonstraturj hanc sententiam (quemadmodum dictum est) vt planè impertinentem, inefficacem et irritam, confutandam et reprobandam, ac proinde omni iure ad eius authores et proloquutores iterum domum remittendam esse. Porrò quę pręterea hîc habemus, Nimirum, quòd nostrum Consistorium accusant de non seruata et sequuta in hac matrimonij causa, nostrę ac aliarum reformatarum Ecclesiarum forma: de quo tamen à nostra aduersaria parte nunquam accusatj fuimus. Item, Tanquàm si nostrum Consistorium sese magistratus officio implicuisset. Item Quòd sub conscientię nostrę contestatione (tanquàm si nullo alio fundamento hîc innixi fuissemus) filię certò affirmauerimus, Eam dicto Henrico obligatam fuisse: Id quod tamen isti iudices ex vnius duntaxat personę ore, contra expressam Pauli prohibitionem, non solùm aduersus vnum, sed multos Seniores, imò aduersus integrum Consistorium admiserunt, ac pugnante etiam Ecclesię ordine et disciplina publicè manifestum fecerunt. Item, Quòd palàm Consistorium accusant de manifestis affectibus erga dictum Henricum de Moir monstratis: et ex quibus deinceps ipsum idem Consistorium, se etiam magis transuersum agi permisisset: Et de similibus pręterea capitibus, non solùm prorsus falsis, sed et quę à proposito, à permissa appellatione et facta submissione prorsus aliena sunt. Hęc, inquimus, nobis integra ac reseruata volumus in tempus et coram ijs, vbi opus erit.

Vide Senten. Sect. 5.

Vide Senten. Sect. 12.

Vide Senten. Sect. 7.

Vide Senten. Sect. 11.

Profectò per hęc et alia quę dicta sunt, dicti iudices non solùm ea ratione qua dictum est, deliquerunt, sed et pręterea quòd scilicet per hęc confirmant multos errores, quos nos semper magnis molestijs oppugnauimus, ac alunt residuum illud odium, quo nos adhuc occasione dictę nostrę pię pugnę, et pręter omne nostrum meritum, plurimorum odijs exponimur: et vt in summa dicamus, quòd magnum pręiudicium et iniuriam, non solùm nobis, qui tempore permissę dictę appellationis in ministerio fuimus, deinde et ijs qui etiam-num in ministerio sunt, sed etiam (vti anteà semel atque iterum repetitum fuit) vniuersę nostrę Ecclesię: imò etiam ipsi nostro Superintendenti Reuerendo Domino Episcopo Londinensi, omnique ei studio, quod ille tam diu tum purgando dicto Belgio-Germanico Consistorio vnà cum vniuersa Ecclesia, tum promouendę ac conseruandę in nostra natione salutari doctrinę vereque Dei religioni adeò seriò et fideliter impendit.

Etsi ex hac publica sententia tam multa incommoda omnino sequi debeant, tamen Franciscus permagnis triumphis exultans sibi arroganter et publicè iactare permisit, se velle eam Belgio-Germanicè traductam, sex, quę ad hoc simul parauerat, exemplis, passim disseminare.

XX. Quamuis hac nostra confutatione ostenderimus, hanc sententiam esse prorsus impertinentem et reprobandam, tamen in commodum Ecclesię nostrę accep-

Vide Senten. Sect. 20.

tamus id quod isti iudices hîc tandem decernunt, Nimirum, Franciscum manere debere in priuata sua conditione, nec turbare Ecclesię ordinem: quem ille tamen hactenus apud nos approbare aut ei subscribere noluit, etsi tamen ad hoc à nostro Consistorio diuersis vicibus postulatus fuerit.

Datę Londini decimo Nouembris .1569. per nos hîc infernè adscriptos Ministros verbi in Ecclesia Belgio-Germanica Londinensi, vnà cum fratribus, qui tempore concessę appellationis pręsbyterium administrarunt in eadem Ecclesia.

Gottfridus Wingius
Claudius Dottegnius — Bartholdus Wilhelmi
J. Engelram — Jacobus Salius
Jan Lamoot — Petrus Carpentarius
Jan Klercks

Gherardt Artijs

Endorsed: Ouerbrocht byden Franschen Ministers met 2 auderlinghen Sdonderdags 10 Nouembris 1569.

---

136. *London, Saturday,* 12 *November* 1569. **Joannes Cognatus, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.**

This Latin Letter—on the dispute between the London-French Community and Antonius Corranus—is printed, as No. 98, in the preceding Volume, p. 331.

---

137. *London, Tuesday,* 22 *November* 1569. **The Consistory of the London-French Church, to Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London.**

1. We have considered Corran's request for a reconciliation with us. You know what trouble he has caused us, and we can only hope that the reconciliation will be thorough. 2. The scandal has been public, and of long duration. The controversy was caused by certain Letters, in which he expressed doubts on some points concerning the person of Christ, and he still persists in his opinions. 3. To make the reconciliation complete, he must retract his Letters and the book which he published at Antwerp, explain whether he submitted his "Tableau" to the proper authorities before it was printed, and give his reasons for his dispute with the Minister of Norwich. 4. He must likewise withdraw all his other publications, 5. explain his doubts with respect to the person of Christ, and promise to live, in future, in peace and unity of doctrine with us and the Reformed Churches. 6. Let him also sign a confession, which should be read before our people. 7. As he has submitted such a confession to you, we send one likewise. 8. Form of confession.

Copie des lettres enuoyées a Mons.r lEuesque pour laffaire dAnth. Corran.

A Monsieur Monsieur Leuesque de Londres nostre Superintendant, Salut en nostre Seigneur Jesus Christ.

Suyuant laduertissement de vos lettres honorable Seigneur nous soubsignez vos humbles seruiteurs Ministres Anciens et Diacres de leglise Francoise de Londres, apres linuocation du nom de Dieu auons aduisé par vn commun accord sur la

demande dAnth. Corran tendant a faire vne reconciliation auec nous. Touchant ce personage nous nauons besoin, ce nous semble de vous faire long discours veu que par ses actes et deportemens, non seulement en Angleterre, mais en France, et en tous autres lieux ou il a conuersé, il est suffisamment coignu. Vous auez par plusieurs entendu nos doleances depuis sa venue a Londres qui fut au mois dAuril 1567. Depuis lequel temps il na cessé de nous troubler iusques a ce que par vostre authorité et prudence estant accompagné des commissaires de sa Maiesté et de six ministres des eglises de France vous auez reprimé ses insolences par vne sentence iuridique. Maintenant puis quil est question dune reconciliation, nous prions Dieu quelle se face comme il appartient. L'empeschement ne viendra point de nostre costé moyennant layde de Dieu. Nous vous prions dy tenir la main afin qvne procedure soit obseruée telle que laffaire le requiert a cause de son importance.

Le scandale a esté public et de longue durée. Corran sest addressé a nous non 2
en qualité de personnes priuées, mais entant que nous estions appellez a charges publiques pour seruir a leglise de Dieu. Le fondement de la controuersie entre luy et nous a esté a raison de certaines lettres par luy escrittes a vn sien compagnon, par lesquelles nous auons eu iuste occasion de doubter de sa doctrine par ce quil doubtoit de certains pointz concernans la personne de Jesus Christ, et estant par nous admonesté fraternellement de recognoistre les dictes lettres pour scandaleuses et imprudemment escrittes, luy au contraire les a voulu soustenir pour bonnes et Chrestiennes auec vne obstination en laquelle il persiste iusques aujourdhuy; et cest la cause proprement pour quoy nous ne lauons admis a loffice de predication, encore quil se presentast soymesme et le requeroit par autres.

Honoré Seigneur nous vous auons exposé le fondement de la noise entre Anth. 3
Corran et nous. Maintenant nostre intention nest point de faire vne reconciliation a demj, pour quelques iniures et libelles pleins dune infinité doutrages quil a diuulgué contre nous, mais nous offrons vne reconciliation entiere commençans au fondement. Que si Corran nest dun consentement auec nous en doctrine quel accord pouuons nous auoir auec luy? Si aucun dit S. Jean napporte la doctrine de Christ ne le receuez point en vos maisons, ne le saluez point. Outre les susdictes lettres, desquelles nous requerons vne retractation, pour monstrer quil nest plus enueloppé en telles doubtes, Il y a aussi vn certain liuret[1] quil a compose luy estant en la ville d'Anuers lequel il a semé partout en ceste ville de Londres, nous sommes grandement offensez dudict liure comme estant plein de vilaines iniures et outrages intolerables iettez contre les excellens organes du S. Esprit, lesquelz se sont employéz de nostre temps auec infinis trauaux pour restaurer leglise de Dieu qui estoit comme accablée sous la tyrannie de l'antechrist. Quj plus est non content de leur rauir leur renommée il blasonne aussi leurs commentaires, Institutions et Cathecismes leur donnant ce brocard dun cinquiesme . Par ce mesme liure il a fait ouuerture aux aduersaires de se moquer de nostre religion chrestienne comme les liures imprimez le tesmoignent; sil ne retracte ces choses comment le pouuons nous tenir pour frere? Dauantage cest tous les iours a recommencer, maintenant nous oyons quil

[1] Could this be the book of which Corran speaks in his Letter to the Earl of Huntingdon, of 18 January 1571?

a fait imprimer vn tableau et ne sauons sil la communiqué deuant limpression a ceux quj ont lauthorité sur telles choses selon les loix du pais: nous sauons bien quil a entrepris vne querelle auec lun de nos freres, le ministre de Nordwich pour auoir trouué quelque chose a redire en la doctrine. De moins si auant que la chose nous peut toucher, nous en demandons raisons.

Quant aux libelles diffamatoires quil a composez contre nous se moquant non 4
seulement de nos personnes (cela est le moindre), mais prophanant la parolle de Dieu la tirant en prouerbes pour nous donner des qualitez, a nous et a nostre administration auec vne infinité doutrages, comme sont de nous appeller enfans du diable, traistres, aduersaires, possedez de lesprit de Cain. Que diroit on plus de ceux qui ont cent fois merité le gibbet? Le plus grand suppos de LInquisition d'Espagne en pourroit il inuenter dauantage? Et pourtant cest bien raison ce nous semble que ledict Anthoine Corran retracte tous ses libelles comme indignes dauoir iamais esté pensez et encore plus dauoir este diuulguez clandestinement parmi nostre peuple, iusques a les enuoyer outre la mer: et quand nous auons desire de les veoir il les a refusez au moins sa grande apologie, iusques a ce iour.

Touchant les doubtes quil a mis par escrit de la personne de Jesus Christ, 5
nous desirons quil ayt a sexpliquer auec proteste pour lauenir de viure en bonne paix et consentement de doctrine, tant auec nous quauec les eglises reformées selon la pureté de leuangille.

Il reste Monsieur que nous vous prions de deux pointz. Lun qu'Antoine Corran 6
signe de sa main la recognoissance quil fera en tesmoignage de verite. Lautre quvne lecture soit faite de ladicte recognoissance, deuant nostre peuple, afin que comme il a este scandalise quil soit edifié, et le scandale enseuelj.

Or comme Anthoine Corran vous a donné vne forme de sa recognoissance, aussi 7
nous par vn commun consentement, auons aduisé de vous en presenter vne, qui contient en somme le discours des presentes.

Icy faisans fin nous prierons nostre bon Dieu, Honorable Seigneur, de vous augmenter les dons et graces de son S. Esprit, sur tout vn vray zele auec prudence pour maintenir sa gloire partout selon vostre saincte vocation et notamment au milieu de nos eglises estrangeres, quil luy plaise aussi de vous donner en santé longue vie.

De nostre Consistoire ce 22 de Nouembre 1569 par vng commun consentement tesmoin le signature daucuns pour tous les autres.

Les Ministres.	Les Anciens.	Les Diacres.
Jean Cousin	J. Fontaine	Nicolas Buhot
J Desroches	Jehan Oxalfens	Nicolas Lienard
Estienne Mermier	Pierre Du Bosquiel	Pierre Doucet
	Jaques de la Forest	Pierre Sohier
	A. Du Ponchel	Balthasar Sauchez
	Jaques Fichet	Nicolas le Roy
	Michel Chaudron	L Biscop
		Godefroy de Cagnoncle

Forme de recognoissance presentée a Monsieur Leuesque pour Anthoine Corran au nom de tout le Consistoire de leglise Françoise de Londres. 8

Je Anth. Corran recognoy et confesse par ce present escrit signé de ma main que iay donné iustes occasions a leglise Francoise de Londres dauoir a bon droit doubté de ma doctrine, a raison dunes certaines lettres par moy escrittes a vn mien amy, lesquelles a loccasion de sa retraite de ce royaume dAngleterre, furent rendues comme Dieu le voulut es mains du Consistoire de ladicte eglise lan 1564. Et combien que iusques icy ie les aye soustenues pour bonnes et chrestiennes, maintenant ie les retracte comme scandaleuses et imprudemment escrittes.

Item touchant vn liuret par moy composé en la ville dAnuers, Je confesse quil y a plusieurs choses dignes de censures tant pour la doctrine que pour le grand preiudice que iay fait tant aux escriptz comme a la renommée des fideles seruiteurs de Dieu, qui de nostre temps se sont employez auec grans trauaux pour la restauration de leglise de Dieu. Il me desplait de les auoir ainsy blasonnez auec leurs escrits et par ce moyen fait ouuerture aux aduersaires de se moquer de la pure religion des eglises reformées.

Item ie confesse dauoir donné vn grand blasme a leglise Francoise de Londres au scandale de plusieurs par certains libelles diffamatoires condamnez par les loix diuines et humanes, ou apologies que iay diuulguéz ca et la iusques a les enuoyer outre la mer, sans iamais les auoir voulu communiquer a ceux contre quy ie les auoye composéz. Je les retracte tous entierement comme scandaleux mensongnes et indignes dun Chrestien. Notamment il me desplait dauoir escrit que iauroye trouué plus dhumanite ou dhospitalité entre les Turcs et Payens que ie nay receu d'eux: Quilz ont vse de cruauté et tyrannie plus grande enuers moy que nest celle des Inquisiteurs dEspagne: que ie leur impose destre enfans du diable menéz de lesprit de Cain et autres semblables outrages. En quoy ie confesse dauoir excede par trop le deuoir de la charité Chrestienne.

Suyuant ces choses ie supplie ladicte eglise Ministres Anciens Diacres et en general tous Chrestiens, aux oreilles desquilz ces choses sont paruenues, de me les pardonner au nom de Dieu.

Quant a la personne de Jesus pour enseuelir les doubtes de mes lettres, ie recognoy et confesse que selon sa diuinité cest le vray filz de Dieu, egal au Pere, ayant vne mesme essence de toute eternité: et quant a son humanité quil est vray homme deuant et apres sa resurrection, maintenant au ciel, et non en terre. Deuant lequel ie proteste de viure a lauenir chrestiennement et auec pure doctrine edifier mes prochains.

Endorsed: Copie des Lettres du Consistoire a Monsieur Leuesque pour vne resolution auec Corran, du 22 Nouembre 1569.

138. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 24 *December* 1569. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We accept your advice regarding the admission of brethren to the Lord's Supper, but think that this should be done by an Attestation from the Church from whence they come.* 2. *Such Attestations should not be older than one month, as sometimes persons, declared to be of sound belief, relapse and fall into evil ways, and yet are accepted on the strength of their Attestation.*

Ghenade ende salicheit van God onsen hemelschen Vader door Jesum Christum zynen lieuen Sone onsen Heere zy hulieden lieue en werde Bruders gheweinst voor eene vriendelicke groetenisse Amen[1].

Beminde ende Eerwerde Broeders Wy hebben ontfanghen hulieder antwoerde ende 1
aduis van het annemen der Broederen totter communicatie van des Heeren Auondmael Welck aduis wy gherne annemen tot verwoorderinghe der Broederlicke ende kerckelicke eenicheit onder onsluden. Maer ons soude goetduncken dat sulex alleenelic soude gheschieden by attestatie der Kercke daervan zy commen ende dat 2
by sulcke attestatie die maer vander oude ende date van een maend zyn. Omme dieswille dat somwylen gheschiet dat de ghene die attestatie hebben dat zy van ghesonden gheloone ende goeden wandel zyn wel daernae afvallen ende boos werden dewelcke euen wel ghelooft ende anghenomen werden op hare attestatien als ist dat zy oic van ouder date zyn waerby diewilis vele bouuerie ende quaets gheschiedet. Dit is dan Lieue Broeders dat wy cortelic an V.L. hebben willen 3
schryuen biddenden ghy wilt ons metten eersten antwoerde schryuen. Met aesten huyt Maideston desen 24 Decembris 1569.

By my Nicasium vander Schuere huyt [laste]
der Consistorie.

Addressed: An onse lieue Broeders ende Dienaers der Nederduytser Kercke. 4
Tot Londen. 1569.

139. [1570?]. **Anthoine Corran's Treatise** entitled **Monas theologica**[2].

Grauia quędam dicta quibus seipsum explorare diligens Christi discipulus queat, et cognoscere quid super vera et intima vnione supremi boni studendum sit.

Deus est unicus, et vnitas existit, et manat ab eo solo: nec tamen de eo, 1
alioquin ea decresceret fieretque minor.

Vbi sunt duo, quę una seruari aut conuenire oporteat, fieri potest vt inter 2
ea oriatur discordia.

Hec duo non, nisi voluntate dissidere possent, id quod esset summa causa et 3
occasio eius dissidij etiam in Deo, si duo possent esse in eo.

[1] In all following Letters these greetings at the commencement, and all other superfluous words or phrases, will be omitted, but the omissions indicated by dots.

[2] The date of this Treatise is uncertain. No other copy of it seems to exist anywhere; see Christ. Sepp, *Polemische en Irenische Theologie*, pp. 26, 32, 69.

Nihil enim est, quod dissensionem pariat inter omnia quę dissentire queant, 4
nisi dissimilitudo voluntatum.

Hoc unum (Deus) vult vnum, estque omnibus binis contrarium, itaque ergo 5
quicquid etiam creauit ipse, super vnico illo creauit, alioquin ei defuisset ordo.

Pręterea nullam potuisset eius creatio siue creata res habere constantiam, prop- 6
ter voluntatem contrariam: quemadmodum videlicet nunc fit, ideoque eam interire
oportuisset.

Ea vnitas metiri cogitari tractari, cognosci non poterat, nisi duntaxat ab vno, 7
et per vnum, idque interdum in suo contrario.

Contrarium existit ex seipso sine culpa aduersarij. 8

Hinc apertissime potest oportuisse vt vni et optimo esset aliquod obiectum, 9
ex quo illud, quod ejus fieri posset, disceretur.

Id obiectum fuit et est omnium animantium essentia, et esse, maximè et 10
optimè in rationali, et per rationale animal, qui Adamus fuit.

Hic se videndum exibet omnipotentia, et misericordia, infinitaque bonitate 11
supremi, cui nomen est Dominus.

Ad majorem insuper cognitionem liberum creauit, quod creauit, quoniam quod 12
ita liberum fuit, est et manet, id nihil proprium et naturaliter, creare aut facere
potest. Iam etiam liberum illud nulla in re seipsum conuenientius exerere, aut
videndum præbere potest, quam in suo obiecto.

Qui aliquid, quod liberum est, et esse debet concludit propriumque facit, is 13
contra eum facit, qui illud liberum fecit, et creauit, hoc est peccatum.

Peccatum clarissimè cognoscendum est, si id perfectè odisse uelis. 14

Odium situm est in contrario, quod uerè nominatur semen Dei siue imago 15
Dei, quę libertatem cupit sine intermissione. Hęc duntaxat et est, et esse, ac
manere potest, est enim ab vno, nec vnquam inde se depelli patitur.

Vt ea et citò et ritè instauretur, interponit se unum illud perfecte ad omne, 16
quod à seipso distinctum est, in integrum restituendum.

Hoc fieri non potest, nisi in quopiam quod se distinctum assimularet, sed citra 17
omne detrimentum vnitatis.

Id oportuit et necesse fuit, ut seipsum (quatenus unum est) et solum vnicum 18
apertissime declararet, quo libertas in statum suum rediret, quem tamen nunquam
amiserat.

Hinc illud videlicet Jesus Nazarenus, longè liberrimum voluntatem docuit, exer- 19
cuit, habuit, atque vsurpauit, hoc non erat eius, quemadmodum ipse testatur, sed
illius vnius, a quo id acceperat, vt id per eum patefieret.

Nec tamen eo priuari poterat, tum propter me tum ob perfectionem quam 20
necesse erat vt haberet, vt eam optime (sicuti par erat) declarare posset.

Omnium in eo perfectissimum fuit integra et omnibus numeris absoluta vnitio 21
voluntatis, quę sibi id non arrogauit a quo erat ipse vnum, alioquin decessisset vni.

Nunc extat adhuc quemadmodum iam iudicatum est, liberum illud, quod admi- 22
tendum non est, alioquin damnum adferret Diuinitati a qua est, et cuius proprium
est, perdidisset enim illa aliquid quod in nihilum abijsset, et aliquid fuisset, vnde
consequi posset vt totum eodem pacto periret.

Vt igitur id fiat necesse est, vt secundum exemplar (quod perfectissimum esse 23
propter officium necesse est) fiat id plane ad arbitrium et voluntatem vnius, quod nunquam a se ipse discordauit.

Hoc est et uocatur reddire ab omni dissidente in vnicum, quod per omnem 24
vitam studendum est. Qui vult potest, qui id non credit tentet.

Hoc potest et oportet fieri tantum amissione eius, quod vni contrarium est, 25
alioquin non potest, ea est obsequentia inobsequentia videlicet integra traditio, perfectum quoddam sacrificium quod voluntarium est. Breuiter Christus est verus Dei filius primogenitus fratrum cujus proprium est quicquid pater potest, qui verus ille sequester, per quem unicum possis et necessario debeas ad vnicum hoc est ad patrem venire quia pater eum huic rei destinauit.

Si quis huius orationis rationem consequi nescit caret spiritus testimonio, cuius ipse disciplinam excludit et repudiat. Si quis eam intelligit, iudicet, Judicat autem Dei spiritus omnia, si quis eo destituitur, et caret eius culpa est, quod de casu solicitus non est, vt corrigatur, qui tamen corrigendus est. Si quis dicit hęc esse acutiora, sciat maximam Spiritus sancti stultitiam (vt ita loquar) acutiorem esse summa totius mundi sapientia, proinde non esse mirum si hęc carni acuta videantur. Sunt enim diuina, de quibus iudicare caro non potest ideoque acuta iudicat quemadmodum si noctua neget se posse cernere claritatem diei quippe utens luce noctis cuius clarissima pars obscurior est quam obscurissima diei.

Qui non intelligit aut taceat aut discat.

Endorsed: Monas theologica.

---

140. *Sandwich, Monday,* 2 *January* 1570. **Jacobus Bucerus, to Godfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the poor condition of the Dutch Congregation at Sandwich; on the Psalms of Dathenus; on the baptism of the infants of papists, and other matters—is printed, as No. 99, in the preceding Volume, p. 332.

---

141. *Norwich, Saturday,* 28 *January* 1570. **Rachel Jansen, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

She requests the Consistory to pay her the wages owing to her for more than six years (see further below, the Letters Nos. 158, 167, 234, 248).

Den xxviij Januarij.

Frundelijcke Groete gescreuen an Ju leue broeder Godefride, vnde voort an 1
allen den broederen der Consistorie....De orsake mines scriuens is, om dat wij Ju mannichmal gescreuen hebben, om dat suluige arbeydes loen dat ghij ons schuldich sijt van ouer sesse Jaar geleden, vnde dat ghij Ju mi noch te soecken maket om dat suluige te betalen, wij hebben Ju mannige breuen gescreuen vnde hebben

alletijt enerleij antwort entfangen, namlijck woo dat ghij betalen willen, sunder de dach wanner dat idt wesen sal kone wij van Ju nicht weten, menet ghy broders dat Godt die een vorsorger der weduen is, sulkes liden kan dat ghij de luden te wercken stellen, vnde daer na miet en spottest latet en ses Jare om de arbeijdes loen nae lopen, jae dat mer is ghij hebben mij man gescolden voor een oprore vnde ander scentlijcke namen gegeuen, dat welcke Godt geclaiecht moet weesen die welcke dat roepen der Arbeijders om hare loen verhoeren sal. Soo versoecke ick nu gelijck mijn man soo manichmal gedaen heeft, betaelt te wesen. Ick wunsche Ju dat ghij ses Jaeren in den staet mocht wesen daer wij in geweest sijnt, naemlijck sober van neringe, vnde daer beneffens ontholdinge van arbeijts loen, soo van Ju, als van anderen, de ick Ju wt der gemente noemen solde, wan het noot were, het solde Ju saliger wesen dat ghij het sesse Jaer proeuen mochtet. Hadt ghij mij 2
ijet gesonden ofte ten minsten een corte dach gestellet, wanner ghij wilt betalen, soo mochte ick ijets goets van Ju verhopen, sunder van eerste als mijn man (saliger) Ju aen sprack in onse afsceijt van Londen gaieft ghij voor antwoort dat ghij wildet betalen. Als wij nu in Vrisslant waren, vnde oock screuen, en vercregen wij geen antwoort. nu wederom in Engelant gecomen sijnde, hebben wij niet weijnige breuen gescreuen, maer alletijt heft men ons gebeden om te vertoeuen. Moet dit soo wesen soo laet de ministers vnde alle andere die ghij te wercke stellet, oock ses Jaer om de loen naelopen, sij hebben beter de macht als wij, soo mochte ghij hooren in wat loff, dat de regierders der Gemeente comen sullen. Dit sij Ju gescreuen tot versoecke onses schults vp dat wij (ist niet al) immers wat mochten vercrijgen, vnde dat ons enige dach gestellet worde, om voldaen te wesen, oft doch ten mynsten antwoorde op onsen brieuen. Wt Norwits 3

De al uwe deinstwillighe
Rachel Jans dochter.

Addressed: Den...broederen der Nederduijtscer Consistorie tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Norwycs—1570—.Vntfangen ende gelesen in Consistorie den 7[en] Februarij.

---

142. *London, Tuesday,* 14 *February* 1570. **Gotfridus Wingius, on certain religious doctrines.**

Printed, as No. 100, in the preceding Volume, p. 334.

---

143. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 25 *February* 1570. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Dutch Communities of London, Norwich, &c.**

1. *In our opinion it would be advisable to hold a Colloque of all the Foreign Churches in this Kingdom;* 2. *in order to make regulations for the preservation of the Churches and the peace of the Communities;* 3. *to decide all controversies;* 4. *to harmonise, and, if necessary, reform our usages and ceremonies;* 5. *and to see how best we could alleviate the manifold and pressing necessities of our Fatherland.* 6. *Please tell us your decision as soon as possible.*

...Dewyle...Eerwaerde Broeders, tot den bau des huyses Gods, niet zo nodich 1
es, als die eendrachticheit en insonderheit der Dienaren der Kercken onder elcander: So ist dat wij voor goed en nodich gheacht hebben v. l. bij desen te proponeeren en te bevraghen, of het v, zo als ons, niet en dijnckt raadsaem, dat mit ghemeijne bewilleghijnghe en aduijs aller Consistorien der vremder Ghemeenten in desen Conijnckrijcke, een plaetze en tydt ghestelt werde, om een ghemeijn Colloquium of t'samensprekijnghe mit elcander te houden. En dit alles om orden te 2
moghen stellen, dienende tot de bewarynghe der kercken, ende vervoorderynghe der ghemeijner ruste tusschen ons. Item, om oock bequamelick te moghen decideren 3
de controuersien wel vallende in particuliere kercken, maer die nochtans aldaer niet wel connen gheeijndicht zijn: achtervolghende het alder prijselyckste exempel der wel ghereformeerder Kercken. Desghelyckx, aenghemerckt wij alle door Gods ghe- 4
nade eenen Christum leeren en belyden in eenen Conijnckrijcke, dat wij door desen middel onse ghebruuken en ceremonien ontrent den godsdienst, zo verde het moghelick ware, conformeerden en reformeerden zo het nodich es: om des met te meerder vrucht en accoord onsen God te prijsen. Op dat wij noch swijghen van 5
de meenichfuldighe en sware noden onses Vaderlandes, dewelcke ons tot desen aldermeest behoorden te drijuen, om door ghemeijne deliberatie middel te vynden, waerdoor onse seer verdructe ende verstroyde medebroeders, noch eensdeels tot onser sorghe belanghende, van ons troost en succours ghevoelden. Maer t'en es niet noo- 6
dich dat wij ons bemoeijen met vele woorden hier van verclarynghe te doen tot onse broeders, als die alle dijnghen wel ghenouch insien ende verstaen. Biddende v. l. dat wij mitten eersten van uwe resolutie in desen deele moghen verneemen. Vaert wel, mit haesten: desen 25. February Anno 1570 te Zandwiche. 7

Bij laste der ganscher Consistorie
Jacobus Bucerus.
Guilhelmus D'Ammannus.

Addressed: Aen onse...broeders Dienaers der Consistorien der Duijtscher Ghe- 8
meenten te London, Norwich &c. *Endorsed:* Van Zantwycs.

144. *Norwich, Friday,* 3 *March* 1570. **Ysbrandus Balkius Frisius, to Godefridus Wingius and Bartholdus Wilhelmi.**

This Latin Letter—on some accusations brought against Herman Modet—is printed, as No. 101, in the preceding Volume, p. 338.

145. *Dover, Monday,* 27 *March* 1570. **Pieter de Springhere, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *Could you tell me anything about the property left by Boudewyn Coutschuere and his wife Jaquemyne Sprijghers, my sister, who, after a residence of some years, with their daughter, in London, died there of the plague in* 1564? 2. *They were rather well off, as they brought over with them into this country more than* 40 *pounds* (*Flemish*), *and had always been able to earn more than they wanted.* 3. *Their other brothers and sisters in Flanders ask me constantly for an account of their property, and suspect that I have taken possession of it.* 4. *Please, therefore, tell me where it is;* 5. *in order that their friends may receive what is due to them.*

...Eerwerdighe brouders dit mijn scrijuen es om VL. te vertooghen hoe eenen 1
met naeme Boudewij Coutschuere met zijn huusvrauwe ghenampt Jaquemijne Sprij-
ghers ende haer eeighen dochtere met naeme Antonette ofte toninken ouer ettelicke
jaren te Lonnen wonende ende zijn aldaer alle drie int jaer lxiiij van de peste ghe-
storuen ende alzo ick verstaen hebbe deene cors naer den anderen, binnen min
dan xix hueren tydts. ende de wille dat zy reidelic wel ghestelt waren twelke 2
ons kennelic is dat zij hier int landt meer dan vertich pont groote brochten ende
hier onlancx tyt int landt gheweest hadden, doen zij storuen ende daer beneuens
meer dan hare costen wonnen met zeeldraijen ghelicke de brijuen zij an haere
vrijden in Vladere ghescreiuen zijn bij hem hemlieden aldus de andere brouders 3
ende zusters van haer Leider vrienden die noch in Vlandere wonen, dee die
schrijuen mij daeghelicx brieuen ouer waer bij sij te kennen gheuen dat sij wel
reikeninghe wilden hebben van alzulke achterghelaeten goeden ende dat ic in sus-
pijcie bij hen, als of ic de zelue goederen an ghevert hadde ende mijn profijt
daer meide deede. voort zo bidde ic lijue brouderen otmoedelic dat VL soude mij 4
willen bescheit schrijuen waer de voornomde goederen van Boudewij voorseit ende van
Jaquemijne mijnen swagher ende zustere ghevaren zijn, anghesien dat sij sick tot
de Duitsche ghemeente tot Londen begheuen hadden ende dat VL. of de diaken der
zeluer ghemente ofte immers de geune die van VL weeghe daer toe zijn ghestelt
opsicht ouer acht pleighen te hebben van alzulke achterghelaeten goederen, op dat 5
wij moeghen weiten wat een ijder van de ghestouen (*sic*) vrienden souden moghen met
rechte toecommen, ende op dat ic mij bij hem leider te bet mochte verandtworden
want anghesien het geune dat voorseit es, ende daer beneuen datsij nerstichgen
lyeder wäeren om de cost te winnen en is niet te bemoene dat sij sijn ghestoruen
sonder achter te laetene te minsten zo veele als wij weiten dat sij meide int tlandt
brachten, niet te min tzij litter ofte veele VL oetmodelicke daer van goet bescheit 6
te hebben ende vertrauwende dat VL mij deese mijne redelicke degheratie niet en
sal weijgheren, bidden den vader aller genaden wert hij VL eerwerdighen met
zijnen heilighen gheest lancx so meer wille begauen. met haesten deesen 27 [Maert] 7
uvt Douuers bij mij Pieter de Springhere uwen broudere wat ic vermach altijts
ghereet.

Addressed: Ande eersame brouderen tot Londen an de consijstorije 1570. *Endorsed:* Recepta 2[en] Aprilis 1570 na paesschen.

146. *London, Tuesday,* 23 *May* 1570. **Bill of Frauncis Askew regarding Fraunces, the maid-servant of John Wasteell.**

This bill made the 23 of Maye in the yeare of our Lorde 1570 witnessethe that wheare as one John Wasteell, estraunger hathe couuenaunted and hiered a mayde named Fraunces for his servaunt allso estrangier to serve him for one yeare following beginning at the xij[th] of Julij next comming after the date hereof vnto the full endinge thereof and hathe taken an earnest peny in the presens of certen persones wittnesses to the same and for the dew accomplishment of the same the sayd John

hathe ben befor Mr Gun Deputy of the precinct of Algate who hathe avouched in the presens of Mr Frauncis Askew that by the Lawes of this realme she beinge of the age that she is now of may couenant and bynde herself withowt any contradiction in presens of any of her frindes according to his knowledg which he demethe to be Lawfull.

By me Frauncis Askew.

---

147. *Maidstone, Wednesday, 5 July* 1570. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

Having heard that, across the sea, the persecution of the Christians is daily increasing, and that several members of the Consistory of Antwerp have been imprisoned and maltreated, we intend to observe next Sunday as a general fast-day, to pray God for their deliverance, and we request you to do the same.

...Seer Lieue Broeders...wy hebben verstaen van sommighe onser Broederen die van ouer zee ghecommen zyn dat de veruolghinghe ouer den Christenen niet ophoudet maer daeghelicx is wassende ende hettelicke gheuanghen ende derlicken ghepinicht ende ghegheesse[l]t zyn gheweest die vander Consistorie waren Tanwerpen ende elders...Wy met broederlicke affectie ende liefde tot onse verdructe Broeders beweeght zynde hebben gheordoneert ende der Ghemeinte by onslieden eenen ghemeinen vasten dagh huytgheroepen om de zelue te verlossen ofte in hare verdruckinghe te verlichen (*sic*) doer onse ghebeden vasten ende aelmoessen by God teghen nu in Sondaeghe naestcommend.... Ende bidden V. L. van ghelycken eenen ghemeinen vasten dagh huyt te roupen by hulieden voor den noodt der ghemeinte Christi verhopende dat ghy met ons ghesinnet zyt. Beuelende V. L. hier mit inde bewaernisse des Heeren huyt Maideston desen .5. July 1570.

Nicasius vander Schuere, huyt laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: An...de Dienaers der Consistorie Tot Londen. 1570. *Endorsed:* Receptæ 5 Julij. *And in another hand:* Metston.

---

148. *Sandwich, Sunday, 6 August* 1570. **The Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Dutch Churches at Frankenthal, Heidelberg, &c.,** assembled at Frankfurt.

1. *The Church of London having sent us your advice regarding the maintenance of persons destined to serve the Church in times to come, we consulted other ministers in this country. But as we have no hope of learning their opinion, we state our own.* 2. *We have always deplored the miserable condition of the dispersed Churches of our Nation, distracted by differences, offences and alienation of men's minds, and fear that your good intentions will come to nothing, unless the said evils are averted by a Synod, and the establishment of a general concord.* 3. *Though the welfare of our Nation and its communities demands this Synod, it seems to us difficult to effect it, unless we imitate the French, and send a few men from each Province, with a commission.* 4. *Your plan is excellent; it would unite our distracted Nation. But we cannot promise that it will succeed among us, partly because we have been unable to refer it to the Community, and partly because our Community has to bear heavy expenses. Moreover, people ask, if you cannot have a Synod, who would appoint the persons*

to watch over the Students, and the welfare of the Churches; who would regulate their functions and their number, and who would collect the money, etc.? 5. We should like to discuss these matters further with you. But we will follow your advice regarding the treatment of the poor who wish to depart. 6. We also think that all the communities of our Nation should agree to inform each other with respect to heretics, who secretly reside among them; persons who entertain evil or erroneous opinions; persons who constitute themselves ministers; excommunicated schismatics; conspiracies, and faithless messengers and vagabonds.

Nae da wy: Eerwerde...broeders, ontfanghen hebben den 15en July, door onsen... 1
broeders, Dienaers der Kercken te Londen, V. L. aduys van het onderhouden int
ghemeyn der ghener die in naecomstighe tyden totten dienst der Kercken in onsen
Vauderlande zoude moghen nut zyn: verstaende dat hier toe een ghemeen accord
gansch noodich was, zonder het welcke men vanden voortganck moeste despereiren:
zo hebben wy een goed deel des tyts, dat ons hoewel cordt ghegeuen was, bestelt
int verzoucken van een communicatie der dienaeren van alhier ouer deise zacke.
Maer als ons de hope van deiser zake ontvallen es, zo hebben wy ghedocht onse
sententie van deisen simpelyck en cortelick nae de gheleghentheyt des tyts te
verclaren. Ons heift...ouer langhen tydt niet min mishaecht dan bedrouft den ellen- 2
dighen standt der Kercken onser Natie zoo zeer ghedeilt en verscheiden van
elcanderen: die by faulte van ouereencomynghe en vercnopynghe in eenicheyt des
gheloofs deur den band des vreides, in zo groote en zwaere verschillen, twistijnghen,
offensie, en vervrimdynghe der ghemoeden gheuallen zyn: dat wy gansch mistrau-
wen, dat noch V. L. goed voornemen, noch eenighe ander nutte orden plaetse zal
connen grypen of emmers voor ghedueric behouden werden, ten zy dat de voor-
seide quaden door een wettelick Synodum ghewerdt, en eenighe forme der ghe-
meener eendrachticheyt ghesteldt werde. Tot den welcken wy zo, in voortyden zo
oock nv, ons beroupen, als een ordinaere medecine van deise ziecten, ende een
eenich middel der ghemeener ruste. Ende hoe wel het schynt dat men hier toe 3
zwaerlick nu zal connen gheraken, om dat nochtans het weluaren der Natie, en het
opbauwen en conserueeren der Ghemeenten in allen welstandt hier an hanct, zo
behoordemen onses achtens, zonder alle naedyncken hier toe te loopen. Oock
schyntet dat deise zwaricheiden verzoet conden werden eenicherley wyse zo men
achter volghende het pryselick ghebruuck der Fransoysen, wt elcke prouyncie totter
Nationale verzamelynghe, maer weinighe met commissie, te weten van ander wtsonde.

Dan om te commen tot V. L. aduys, wy en connen niet dan dat inden grond 4
grootelicx probeiren en prysen, en dat dies te meer, dattet strect tot verbyndynghe
der Natie, in heur zelue alte zeer ghedeelt, doch vanden voortganck by ons connen
wy niet zekers belofuen: eensdeels om dat wyt niet hebben connen, om de cortheyt
des tyds, totter ghemeente refereiren: en eensdeels dat onse ghemeente met exessiue
oncosten bouen huere macht en alle ander Kercken belast zyn. Bouen deisen weir-
houden ons zeker twyfelachticheiden. Want nadien V. L. schrijuen, te wanhopen
nv van een Synode, zo werdt hier gheuraecht, hoe en van wyen dat die mannen
die ghestelt zouden werden: zo om ouer de studenten, zo om ouer den
welstandt der Kercken te zoorghen, zonder vercooren en in heur ampt ghestelt
zyn, ten fyne dat een yeghelyc van heurent weghen ten vollen ghecontenteirt
werde: Item hoe en door wyen hueren dyenst in alle heuren deelen ende circon-

stantien beschreuen: ende heure macht ghelimiteirt zal werden, oock van heur ghetal, tydt der bedienynghe, forme der Rekenynghe etc. Item hoe deise de pennynghen in elcke plaetse zullen opnemen, of naer dat wt goetwillicheyt ghepresenteirt zal werden, of naer maniere van zettynghe, ofte omestelynghe naer een yeghelycx qualyteit.

Maer onsen lust waere zeer wel van deisen en ander ghelycke dynghen met 5
V. L. en anderen mondelynghe te spreiken. Want anders des scryuens en waer gheen eynde. Angaende V. L. raedt naer den welcken men handelen zal, met den aermen die willen vertrecken behaecht ons zo, dat wy dien zeluen met V. L. willen volghen, en allen den ghonen die daer toe willen verstaen. Want den nood en ander consideratien meer ons daer toe beweighen. Het dynct ons oock dat niet 6
ongheraden en ware, dat onder alle ghemeenten van onse Natie, een ghemeen verstandt ware, om met briefuen aen te teecken, en melcanderen tinformeiren tot waerschuwynghe van ketters die hemelick onder de ghemeenten loopen en alle die met quade opynien of erreuren besmedt zyn: van die onbehoorlick loopen op heur eyghen autoriteyt totten dienst, van afghesneden schismatiken, bedecte verraderi of mousen, van ontrauwe boden, en van alle soorte van vagabonden. Dusveele hebben 7
wy nae onsen simpelen verstande goed ghedocht V. L. op dit pas an te gheuen: meer om onsen goeden wille totten ghemeenen welstande te verclaren dan anders... Alle de broeders groeten V te zamen...te Sandwiche deisen 6en Augusti 1570.

Wt naeme der ghemeente te Zandwiche.
Hiertoe bewillicht oock de ghemeente onlancx
versamelt te Doueren.

Addressed: An de...Dienaers der Nederlandsche Kercke te Franckendale ende 8
Heydelberghe, midsgaders oock de ghone die met hemleiden verzamelt zyn. Tot Francfoordt op der Mayn.

---

149. *London, Sunday,* 6 *August* 1570. **Latin Confession of Gottfridus Wingius, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

Printed, as No. 102, in the preceding Volume, p. 341.

---

150. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 10 *August* 1570. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the Dutch Communities at Frankenthal and Heidelberg.**

This Dutch Letter—on providing suitable Ministers of the Word—is printed, as No. 103, in the preceding Volume, p. 348.

151. *Shene, Tuesday,* 15 *August* 1570. **The Cardinal de Châtillon, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch and Walloon Churches, London.**

He sends M. De Villiers with some communication.

Messieurs J'ay donné charge a Monsieur de Villiers[1] present porteur de vous 1
faire entendre quelque particularité qui se presenta qui me semble meriter d'estre mise en bonne consyderation, et que par vous y son promptement pourueu pour les raisons que Il vous pourra dire de ma part, dont Je vous prie le croire comme moymesmes qui sur ce prieray Dieu vous vouloir, Messieurs, benir, assister, bien conseiller et tenir en sa tressainte protection.

De Schin ce xvj^e^ D'aoust, 1570. 2

Vostre bien bon Amis
Le Cardinal de Chastillon[2].

Addressed: Messrs Les Ministres et Antiens des eglises Flamandes et Walonnes 3
A Londres. *Endorsed:* Recepta le 17^e^ Daoust 1570.

---

152. *London, Wednesday,* 30 *August* 1570 *to Thursday,* 18 *January* 1571. **Disputations, judicial investigations** and **sentence** of the Ministers and other members of the French Church, regarding Anth. Corran's *Tableau de l'oeuvre de Dieu.*

1. *As Pierre Loizeleur dit de Villiers had impeached Corran's doctrine, as published by him in his "Tableau," certain ministers of the French Church undertook to hear both sides, Loizeleur maintaining his objections to the "Tableau."* 2. *Corran on the contrary maintaining the righteousness of his doctrine, the Assembly decided that Loizeleur and Feuguerey should have a conference with Corran in the presence of six others, who could examine and judge of all the objections and answers, while two more should write down what was said.* 3. *To-day they have presented their report, and the Assembly of brethren having found it correct, decided that the said "Tableau" contained several erroneous and heretical propositions and other defects, and that Corran should make a confession to that effect.* 4. *Loizeleur was justified in his objections, but he and Corran are advised to remain good friends.* 5. *Faults and errors in the "Tableau."* 6. *Form of submission signed by Loizeleur, Corran and Feuguerey.* 7. *Result of the dispute; Corran confesses his errors, but declines to sign the form of confession presented to him;* 7^a^. *thereupon the Consistories of the three Foreign Churches in London give their flock an account of the proceedings;* 7^b^. *and Corran writes a long Letter to the Earl of Huntingdon.* 8. *Account of the Conferences and judicial investigations.*

La sentence des ministres contre le tableau d'Anth. Corran[3].

Comme ainsy soit que Mr Anth. Corran dit de Belleriue se fust complaint a quelques particuliers notables personnages de Mr Pierre Loizeleur dit de Villiers comme ayant mesdit de la doctrine contenuë en vn certain tableau imprimé et diuulgué sous son nom, disant quen iceluy y auroit plusieurs erreurs et propositions heretiques: et qu'a ceste occasion la compagnie des freres ministres de la parolle de Dieu des eglises de France estans adonc assemblez en ce lieu pour les affaires

[1] Probably Pierre Loizeleur de Villiers; see the preceding Volume, pp. 622 (note 3), and 997^b^, and Index to the same Volume.

[2] On Odet de Coligny, Cardinal of Châtillon, see an Article by Mr Ernest G. Atkinson in the *Proceedings of the Huguenot Society of London*, Vol. III. No. 2, p. 172 sqq.

[3] The paragraphs 1 to 7^b^ are in the handwriting of Jean Cousin, with the endorsement: Copie collationée à l'original.

de leurs eglises requis par lesdicts personnages notables, et depuis par ledict Corran, dauoir esgard a sa iuste complainte vouloit ouyir et examiner la doctrine de sondict tableau, de laquelle il estoit prest de rendre raison et la maintenir a lencontre des accusations et blasmes dudict Loizeleur et tous autres. La compagnie desirant l'union et concorde dudict Corran auec ledict Loizeleur, mais sur toutes choses selon son deuoir, la conseruation de la parolle de Dieu en son entier et pureté, et tranquillité de leglise, auroit esté daduis douyir ledict Loizeleur sur ladicte complainte, qui auroit respondu de sa part, quil confessoit auoir veu ledict tableau, et dit quen iceluy y auoit des propositions faulses et contenans heresies, et lesquelles si ledict Corran vouloit maintenir, que luy aussi de sa part maintiendroit quil seroit heretique. Ledict Corran au contraire persistant en sa protestation 2
premiere, et dabondant quil maintiendroit contre ledict Loizeleur et tous autres la doctrine y contenuë. A ceste cause la susdicte assemblée des freres en fin fut daduis, suyuant la requeste et submission de part et dautre signée de leurs mains, quil seroit bon qu'auec ledict Loizeleur Mr Guill. Feuguerey disputat et conferat auec ledict Corran sur la doctrine dudict tableau. Et pour ce aussi de tous les freres ministres tant pour le consentement dudict Corran, que desdicts Loizeleur et Feuguerey, six furent deputez Assauoir Alexandre Gaudien dit de Lestang, Dominique du Gric, Jean de Lescourre dit Secours, Jean Marchant, Bardin Paris, Pierre Durdes dit de la Mare. Et auec eux encore deux, assauoir Mr Anthoine de Recour dit de Liqs et Jean Quesnel pour prendre par escrit de la bouche des conferans les argumens et responses, et que les six susdicts peussent examiner et iuger des argumens obiections et responses proposées de part et dautre, a ce que cela fait et par eux arresté presentassent a toute la compagnie ce quilz auroyent recuellj pour estre aduoué et recognu. Ce quilz auroyent ce iourdhuj fait suyuant leur charge, et pre- 3
senté le recueil des argumens et responses desdicts conferans a la susdicte compagnie des freres. Lequel ilz ont recognu et aduoué estre fidelement fait, et leur iugement estre conforme a la parolle de Dieu et bien prouué paricelle. Pour ce est il que nous deputez selon la charge a nous donnée, ayans inuoqué le nom de Dieu declarons la doctrine contenuë audict tableau, examinée en la susdicte conference ensemble les responses et distinctions alleguées contenir plusieurs propositions erronées et heretiques, des autres suspectes, obscures, confuses, enuelopées en contradiction, passages de lescriture corrompus, mal alleguez, et plusieurs omissions de dangereuse consequence, auec beaucoup de façons de parler impropres et estranges. Lesquelles sont distinctement recueillies et cottées au recueil par nous fait. Et pourtant iugeons que ledict Corran doit recognoistre selon la submission par luy faite dobeir a nostre aduis et iugement, les susdictes fautes et erreurs et amender le tout pour le bien et edification de leglise. Et ledict Loizeleur auoit eu iuste occasion de maintenir 4
ce que dessus. Les exhortant toutesfois par charité suyuans les protestations par eux faites respectiuement de demourer bons amis et freres en nostre Seigneur, a ce que de telle conference lhonneur de Dieu en puisse estre auancé et son eglise edifiée. Et a ce que ledict Corran puisse plus distinctement cognoistre les fautes et erreurs cy dessus mentionnez auons esté daduis qu'extrait luy sera donné des points principaux et articles condamnez par ceste sentence. Lequel auons fait escripre et adiouster

cy dessouz. Fait a Londres ce iourdhuy 4 de Septembre 1570. En presence desdicts ministres assemblez pour cest effect.

Sensuit lextrait des fautes et erreurs contenus au tableau, responses et distinctions proposées par ledict Corran en la conference. 5

1. et 13. Heresies. Premierement quen interpretant ces motz contenus es premier et 13e articles: *Parolle et Sapience eternelle.* Item *Semence de Dieu.* Il confond ceste parolle et sapience eternelle auec la parolle preschée et receuë au coeur des fideles, qui nest autre chose qu'asseurer lheresie d'Osiander, de la iustice essentielle, et par ce moyen destruire la Deité de Christ contre lexpresse parolle de Dieu qui les distingue. Jo. 8; 1 Pet. 1; Jaq. 1.

Secondement quil establit le franc arbitre et attribue partie de nostre iustification 5a
aux oeuures. Article de son tableau 10. 12, et en la diuision du 14, et en la 3e diuision du 18, contre ces expres passages de la parolle de Dieu. Rom. 3. 4. 5 et 11; 1 Cor. 15; Philip. 4; Ephe. 1 et 2; Tit. 2 et autres, tant du viel que du nouueau testament, qui nous enseignent tresclerement que cest Dieu qui nous preuient 1 Jo. 5. 19; Gal. 4. 9. donne le vouloir et le parfaire, et que par la seule foy nous sommes iustifiez.

Et mesme que par ces distinctions Sorboniques, assauoir ponere obicem gratię grace preuenante, concomitante et subsequente et autres semblables qui resentent leur papisme.

Joint la faulse allegation de ce passage *fides quę per dilectionem operatur*, dont on ne peut recueillir que les oeuures soyent *συναίτιον* et que, simus cooperatores comme il a maintenu. Car l'apostre ne pretend là que d'enseigner les vrays exercices de piété et non traiter de la cause du salut, comme en la mesme epistre Gal. 2 dernier verset et autres endrois dicelle.

En troisieme lieu tant des articles de son tableau que des responses aux obiec- 5b
tions a luy faites et singulierement de la faulse interpretation du passage aux Rom. 9. Lequel il interprete seulement de la benediction et malediction temporelle contre le vray sens de lapostre, et celuj de lepistre aux Heb. 12 chap. [16] ou Esau est appellé prophane, qui ne se peut entendre que du mespris et reiection des choses sainctes assauoir de la benediction spirituelle quj contient les promesses de vie eternelle. Dou il appert quil sent tresmal de lelection et reprobation eternelle de Dieu. Et de fait il dit ouuertement au 13. article que les hommes se font enfans de reprobation receuans la semence du serpent. Et en ladicte conference a aussi maintenu quil y a vne election ab euentu contre la doctrine de lapostre Ephe. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 22; Jude 4 et 11.

Plus il y a plusieurs erreurs en sondict tableau outre ceux quil a mis en 5c
auant en ses responses comme au 3e article, ou il dit, que la fin generale de Dieu en la creation de lhomme a esté de le faire participant de sa cognoissance, au lieu que lescriture sainte nassigne pour generale fin de nostre creation que la gloire de Dieu. Prouerb. 16; Ephe. 1; Jesa. 43.

Pareillement il y a erreur en ce quil ne dit rien de la qualité du peché original 5d
aux 6. 7 et 8. articles, qui ne soit attribué aux pechez actuelz au 14. Et lappelle

autrement que des termes contenus en lescriture. Laquelle le nomme Rom. 7 Loy des membres et du mot grec *ἁμαρτία*. Item peché habitant en nous, et non peruers sentiment et soupçon.

Et en ce quil a attribué en la seconde version Latine a laueuglement dun esprit 5[e]
perturbé le iugement de la conscience et non au vif sentiment de la loy, par laquelle S. Paul Rom. 3 et 5 dit que nous auons la cognoissance du peché, et au 7e je neusse point cognu que cestoit de concupiscence si la loy ne meust dit Tu ne connoiteras point. Plus en ce quil vse dautres termes et motz pour signifier le peché dAdam que n'use lescriture, quj lappelle transgression et desobeissance. Rom. 5.

Item en ses responses quand il dit que ce mot dobeissance conioint auec la foy, 5[f]
duquel il vse en larticle 9 et plusieurs autres se rapporte a Christ, non seulement contre le naturel sens du texte dudict tableau, mais aussi contre toute raison, veu que par mesme moyen il en faudroit faire autant de la foy et de leurs contraires, infidelité et desobeissance. Chose absurde et impie.

Mesmement il y a erreur en ce quil dit en larticle 10 que la promesse de Dieu 5[g]
est faite a lhomme pecheur, pourueu *quilz voulsissent, arrachassent le peruers sentiment de Dieu et sasseurassent de sa bonne volunté.* Car par ceste maniere de parler chacun voit quil attribue franc arbitre a lhomme.

Comme aussi ceste proposition est faulse et erronée contenuë au mesme article, ou il est dit, que Dieu a fait ladicte promesse a lhomme pour le remettre luy et toute sa posterité a la dextre, contre lelection et reprobation eternelle: et ces passages, *multi vocatj pauci vero electj. Via stricta est quę ducit ad vitam, lata vero quę ducit multos ad perditionem*, Math. 7. Et que Christ est aussi bien ruine a plusieurs quen resurrection Luc. 2. 34.

Finalement en ce quil appelle Christ sacrement non seulement improprement 5[h]
mais aussi quen le nommant ainsy en la langue Françoise il constitue trois sacremens. Et quj plus est fait Christ (qui est la matiere et substance diceux) sacrement de soymesme, ce qui est impossible.

Au reste il se trouue plusieurs omissions de choses necessaires et de grande consequence comme de ne nommer en tout son tableau Christ vray filz de Dieu simplement Dieu, ni mesme le S. Esprit, vray Dieu. Et pareillement quand il est question de la promesse faite a lhomme encore quil soit faite mention en larticle 10 de la semence de la femme, toutesfois il ne parle nullement ouuertement (comme il seroit bien necessaire) de Christ Redempteur, tant a cause de la matiere quil traitoit, qui requeroit quil en fit mention audict art. 10, comme aussi a cause de la condition des temps plein dheretiques.

Il y a aussi plusieurs contradictions entre autres celle cy contennës aux 7. et 8 5[i]
articles, ou il dit qu'Adam presentoit a Dieu ses satisfactions (ce qui est le fait dun homme audacieux) et que neantmoins il sen fuyoit (acte dun homme timide et craintif).

Item que lhomme auoit determiné (ce qui emporte resolution arrestée) de se contenter de son malheureux estat, en quoy la contradiction est euidente, dautant qu'au precedent il introduit lhomme en son allegorie comme voulant satisfaire a Dieu par ses merites quj nest autre chose que vouloir en satisfaisant (toutesfois par mauuaise voye) retourner en lestat dont il estoit decheu.

Et en la response quil a faite de ne vouloir rien affermer de la condemnation de Cain, lequel toutesfois en son tableau il oppose manifestement aux eleuz, quil appelle mis a la dextre.

Item plusieurs passages mal alleguez et corrompus tant au tableau quen ladicte 5[k]
conference: comme le passage de Genese 3e en l' 11e article dudict tableau. Lequel est citté comme sil estoit parlé dAdam au lieu que la il est manifestement parlé de la semence de la femme.

Et en larticle 16 le passage de la 1. a Timoth. 3. auquel non Christ, mais la manifestation diceluy est appellée du mot Grec *μυστήριον*, qui ne se peut autrement traduire en François que secret, ou mystere.

Plus en ses responses outre le lieu du 9 de lepistre aux Romains duquel cy dessus a esté fait mention, ledict Corran interprete faulsement le passage de la 1. aux Corinth. 9 *ne reprobus efficiar*, veu quen ce lieu il nest aucunement parlé de la reprobation eternelle, de laquelle il faut que necessairement selon la nature des contraires la seconde partie du 13 article de son tableau soit entenduë.

Item en le passage selon S. Jean Dieu a tant aymé le monde car la suite du 5[l]
texte monstre quil ne sentend que des croyans contre lopinion dudict Corran qui linterprete trop generalement.

Finalement le passage des prouerbes 4. pour prouuer la signification de ces motz dextre et senestre. Le sens duquel suyuj reussit vne tresgrande absurdité, assauoir quil ne faudroit aller ni en lamitié ni en linimitié de Dieu.

En somme il y a plusieurs motz obscurs et equiuoques comme dextre et senes- 5[m]
tre. Et ceux icj impropres et inusitez: *Niueau dentendement*, deliberation attribuée a Dieu au lieu de decret. Auec dautres ineptes façons de parler, comme *cognoissance*, pourueu quilz cogneussent, qui mesme implique auec soy comme vne impossibilité. Car comme cela se pourroit il faire quvne mesme cognoissance precedast soymesme! En ce rang doit estre mise: lallegorie des fueilles du figuier recerchée a plaisir.

Lordre semblablement renuersé en plusieurs endrois qui pourroit estre cause derreur, comme en linterpretation que ledict Corran a donné sur le 3e article. touchant ces mots: *Cognoissance* et *presence*. Ou il dit que presence signifie iouissance et fruition qui seroit effect de cognoissance: et consequemment lordre estant renuersé, la cognoissance ne seroit la generale fin comme il dit audict article. Pour conclusion il renuerse lordre disant que la premiere fin de la Loy en lhomme pecheur est lasseurance de la bonne volonté de Dieu, au lieu que la cognoissance du peché en lhomme maintenant corrompu, doit estre la premiere fin dicelle et le commencement de paruenir a Christ.

De Lestang president en la conference
au nom de tous.

Copie de la submission, collationée. 6

Nous soubsignez Anthoine Corran, Pierre Loizeleur et Guillaume Feuguerey, ministres de la Parolle de Dieu en leglise Gallicane promettons deuant Dieu et ceste presente compagnie dauoir aggreable tout ce qui sera fait et geré en la pre-

sente conference dentre nous par les deputez et acceptez par nous, leur rendre obeissance et submettre aux censures, remonstrances, et toutes autres choses requises pour conduire la presente action a lissuë que nous desirons pour la gloire de Dieu, et edification de son eglise, sans cependant pretendre, ni vouloir en rien preiudicier a la cause ia meuë par deuant Leglise Anglicane. Fait a Londres ce iourdhuy 30e d'Aoust 1570. Ainsy signé en loriginal

Pierre Loizeleur, Anthonius Corranus, Guill. Feuguerey.
En la copie
A. De Lestang president en la conference.

La susdicte submission accordée et signée furent proposez les articles suyuans. 6a
Tous les argumens responses et decisions seront tirées du viel et nouueau testament.

Mr Anth. Corran laccorda. Mr De Villiers dit aussi quil laccordoit quant a la matiere, mais quant a la forme des argumens, quil auroit recours aux regles de Dialectique. Mr Feuguerey en dit autant.

Item les deux parties protesteront deuant Dieu et la compagnie quilz ne mettront en auant, et ne soustiendront rien contre leur conscience et la verité cogneuë, mais seulement ce quilz croyent de coeur et confessent de bouche sans aucune feintise ou desguisement.

Mr Anth. Corran accorda ledict article. Mr De Villiers et Mr Feuguerey feirent le mesme.

Nota quil y auoit en lassemblée 36 ministres sans aucuns autres quj y furent admis.

Lissue de la dispute. 7

La sentence et lextrait de la dispute furent leuz et proposez audict Belleriue en presence de toute la compagnie, le mardy 5 de Septembre. Apres laquelle lecture Belleriue recognut les erreurs et fautes a luy remonstrées, disant quil aymoit mieux destre trouué ignorant que destre reputé obstiné. Ce pendant requeroit quon eust egard a sa renommée a cause de sa nation. Luy fut dit quon ne cerchoit point son deshonneur: et pour monstrer quon ne cerchoit point de leschafauder, fut exhorté dinformer luy mesme les personnes ausquelles il auoit distribué de ses tableaux pour ne les laisser en erreur. Que sil ne faisoit son deuoir les ministres des eglises estrangeres de Londres auec leurs Consistoires auroyent egard a leurs troupeaux pour les auertir. Et dautant que les dicts ministres estoyent sur le point de se retirer en France, la compagnie desira que Belleriue signast vn escrit de sa main contenant la recognoissance quil auoit faite verbalement en retractant lesdicts erreurs, auec vne promesse a lauenir de demeurer en vnion de doctrine auec toute la compagnie, selon la pureté de la parolle de Dieu. Ce quil promit au soir mais le lendemain matin lescrit luy estant porté par celuy quj auoit

presidé en la conference, Belleriue ne le voulut signer[1]. Et combien que par autres des deputez il ayt derechef esté sommé de sa promesse, il ne la point voulu tenir.

Finalement les Ministres et Anciens des 3. eglises voyans que contentions et 7[a]
partialitez sengendroyent parmi leurs troupeaux a raison de la susdicte dispute, pour obuier a toutes factions et pour ne laisser personne errer a faute daduertissement resolurent par vn commun accord Lundy 8 de Januier 1571, quil estoit necessaire de donner vne brefue declaration a leurs peuples comment les choses estoyent passées, exhortans chacun de garder paix, vnion et concorde en leglise de Dieu, fuyans disputes inutiles, toute faulse doctrine et erreurs. Et ainsy a esté fait.

Incontinent apres le susdict aduertissement Mr Anth. Corran dit Belleriue 7[b]
rescriuit lettres fort prolixes a vn Lord dAngleterre[2], esquelles sattachant nommée-ment a Cousin et aux ministres des eglises de France les charge de plusieurs iniures et blasmes se iustifiant et la doctrine de son tableau comme layant tirée des sources des saintes escritures et des liures des fideles docteurs. Ce pendant il requiert que sa cause soit ouyé, disant quil est prest de rendre raison de sa doctrine deuant toutes les eglises dEurope. La datte des lettres estoit du 18. de Januier 1571[2].

Endorsed: La sentence des ministres contre le tableau de Corran en François. *And in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus:* 18 January 1571.

Formula judicij et sententiæ quam designati fratres vt disputationj præes- 8
sent a magistris Petro Lozeloro de Villiers appellato, et Guilielmo Feugueré ministris, cum Antonio Corrano susceptæ, protulerunt de collocutione instituta.

Quantum ad epigraphen Tabulæ cui titulus operis dei est inditus, cum obiiceretur nomen operis Gallico idiomate collectiue sumi non posse: Respondit Corranus ipsius Tabulæ se primum in hoc authorem imitatum: deinde cum sit Hispanus Gallicæ Linguæ non admodum peritus, venia dignum, si quid in voce ista erroris admiserat: obiter se operis vocabulo Dei opera innuere admiranda nempe creationis et recreationis. Coetus responsa Corrani syncerè tum candidè æstimans, operis vocabulum iudicat mutandum.

Censet quoque idem coetus quæstionem de ordine Tabulæ methodoque non fuisse propositam absque iusta ratione, quando recta series atque ordo seruatus accuratè, plurimum luminis, quò res luculentius explicetur, affert.

Argumento primo quo discussus est articulus 1. et deliberare verbi significatio expensa, improprie se Gallice locutum Corranus agnouit, quare vt ipsius dictionis loco decreti vocem, qua in Latina versione sua vtitur, adhibeat, videtur nobis æquitati consentiens.

Eodem articulo, quo continetur iste contextus, Sermone suo et sapientia æterna, obiectum est huius Tabulę doctrinam, (quod perperam de Jesu Christi dei filij deitate sentire videatur) suspectam præsertim cum in Tabula Christus nusquam Deus

[1] See below, Letter to the Earl of Huntingdon of 18 January 1571, paragraph 5.
[2] See below, Letter to the Earl of Huntingdon of 18 January 1571.

nuncupetur. Adhæc quoniam agitur illic de creatione ac recreatione, quam Christus nisi verus deus sit, verusque homo præstare nequit: huc spectat, quod in tempora incidimus plena hominibus de Christi deitate non bene scitéque sentientibus: cum igitur deitas Christi non exprimatur, illam haud vacare suspicione Tabulę percursione liquet. Corranus qui et Belloriuus respondit, se vt opinabatur satisfecisse obiectioni art. 17, vbi Christus filius dei verus appellatur: sed iterum obiectum, Arrium fuisse confessum etiam, quod Christus esset verus Dei filius, etsi negaret illum esse Deum. Quare Corranus edidit confessionem qua Christum asseruit verum λόγον ὑφιστάμενον, sicut Athanasij explicatur symbolo: dixit præterea fieri posse, vt libri 40 voluminum reperiantur, necnon habeantur conciones 40 quibus Christus non vocetur Deus: idque citra peccatum. Insuper typis excusa biblia exhibiturum se pollicebatur, quorum indice, verum Deum nuncupari Christum apertè minus constabat. Mox in Tabula hoc sibi non esse consilium, vt hæreses quibus deitas Christi obscuratur, confutet, affirmauit: 14 demum epistolis Diui Pauli sicut eas potuerat euoluendo animaduertere, Christum bis duntaxat appellari deum. Coetus quamuis Corrani sanctam iudicauerit confessionem, rationibus tamen citatis antea, motus, omissionem id genus censuit [mali] exempli magnique referre, proinde necessarium ac operæprecium deitatem Christi explanari perspicuè, quo suspicio penitus omnis tollatur. Obiter charitate arbitratur Corranum obliuione prætermisisse quidem istud potius, quam alia occasione. Dein ad vocabula hæc, verbum Dei et semen Dei ventum est, de quibus in tabula fit mentio, quæ Corranus confundendo, a fide qua Christum verum Deum credimus, putaretur alienus, verbum quod prædicatur a verbo essentiali non esse aliud, sed omnino idem contendens: Quod ut probaretur, scriptio adducta est, quam Corranus vt Ecclesiæ Italicæ responderet, exarauerat, vbi sic ait: Parabola de semine id est de verbo, et qui semen Dei nominat, Christum nominat, qui viuum est Dei verbum. Ex quo generaretur confusio iam recitata, vnde negatio deitatis Christi extaret. Corranus respondit sermonem Dei per Antonomasiam esse λόγον ὑφιστάμενον, viuum quoque verbum, quod fidelium cordibus excipitur. Judicauit coetus iisdem vocibus inesse confusionem ex qua gigneretur antea notata hæresis. Porro necubi scriptura naturæ diuinæ, sicut perspectum est, causâ, Dei semen Christum appellat. Quod vero Diui Joannis epistola seminis Dei meminit, vt apud omnes relinquitur testatum, de persona Christi hypostatica non est intelligendum: quin potius de Spiritus Christi vi efficaciaque cordibus fidelium quę verbum fidei recipiunt et amplectuntur: vt patet 1 Pet. 1 vers. 3 penultimis illic enim λόγος dictione ῥῆμα exponitur.

Inficiatur Belloriuus enuntiationes differre, verbum prædicatum (quod nullius est momenti nisi vitam λόγος impenderit ac robur) et istam, Christus est filius Dei, tum, verbum prædicatum sermonem esse hominum, non autem Dei, nisi fidelium cordibus a Spiritu sancto imprimatur. Cæterum anuntiari potest infidelibus et prauis externum Dei verbum, quod etsi non recipitur ab illis, nedum cordibus eorum Spiritus sancti vi atque ope insculpitur: non tamen suopte ingenio desinit propterea, dei verbum esse, quod ab illius ore manauit. Coetus hæresim iudicauit subesse negationi, quippe sic ipse Christus apud Diuum Joannem 8 loquitur Sermo meus non habet locum apud vos. Huc pertinet, quod fidei verbum prædicatum, et Christi verbum, non est Christus.

Interrogatus Corranus, quid est semen Dei, respondit manifestationem existere Jehouæ, distinctionem addens internæ manifestationis, qui Christus est, atque externæ, quæ fit a Christo. Judicauit Coetus distinctionem absurdam, quod contagionem hæreseos inuehat Osiandri. Cum enim Christus interna vocatur manifestatio, par est id esse vel quatenus essentialiter et hypostatice fidelium cordibus inhabitaret, vel quod largiretur eis suum spiritum ac vim qua manifestationem internam assumant. Porro qui Christum essentialiter ac hypostatice habitare in cordibus fidelium asserit, hæresim statuit. manifestatio quoque fidelium cordibus quam Spiritus sanctus exequitur, non est Christus. Itaque colligitur inde obscuram, dubiam et homonymam distinctionem internæ manifestationis externæque, pronuntiato huic illustrando, Christus Dei semen internum, admotum Locum Diui Joannis Lozelorus citauit, veram esse lucem Christum illuminantem omnem hominem venientem in hunc mundum, cuius expositione audita iudicauit Coetus ipsum de naturæ lumine intelligi, quod in rebus externis versatur citra facultatem qua salus consistat: proinde solutionem Belloriui non explodendam.

Coetus probat confessionem expressam a Corrano de Sancti Spiritus deitate. De vocabulo deliberationis art. 2. Tab. vsurpato eadem ratio et iudicium sit, vt supra 3 art. quo simile tractatur subiectum, declaratum est.

In 3. art. Tab.

Diuina scriptura de fine præcipuo quem Deus in creatione omnium habuit constitutum, loquens testatur gloriam ipsius vltimum terminum esse, quem inspexit, sicut prouerb. 16. Ephes. 1. Jesa. 43 et alijs compluribus locis docetur. Cæterum interrogatus Corranus quem finem hoc articulo significaret, de summo et generali se respondit verba facere, mox Tabulam ea mente scripsisse, vt amicis tantum consuleret, non quò Dei opera inuestigaret aut finem ad quem prædestinati sumus, quantum ad ipsum Deum, enuclearet, sed finem quo ad nos ad quem sumus prædestinati. Quocirca iudicauit coetus hunc articulum incondite ac male collocatum. Ideoque subigendum lima.

Distinctionem Corranus inter cognitionem atque præsentiæ fruitionem statuit: cuius argumentum coetus examinans istam consecutionem eo includi censet: si fruitionis præsentiæ causa extat cognitio, sequitur præsentiæ fruitionem, esse finem cognitionis; ex quo fieret ipsam cognitionem haud esse finem supremum. Articulus porrò de quo agitur, non potest Adamo conuenire, nisi quando in statu innocentiæ cernitur, quo potitus fruitione Dei præsentiæ gaudebat. Coetus ad rem non facere iudicauit hanc distinctionem, et creationis finem Dei non fuisse primarium cognitionem illam de qua Corranus; Adamum vero fruitione præsentiæ Dei Genes. 2. cap. 15 vers. et alijs traditur non potitum.

Art. eiusdem phrasim vtpote facere suæ participes cognitionis, modo cognouissent, absurdum quidpiam et impossibile continere iudicauit coetus, quoniam non dispari sententia et ratione, sui causa eadem fieret causa: quod non potest cohærere. Quamobrem superuacaneum articulum vt Corranus etiam recognouit, argumentis iam commemoratis existimauit. Articulus 3 cum de tempore quo Adamus et in eo posteritas, innocentiæ statu pollebat, solum possit intelligi, Coetus iudicauit Corranum debuisse ac potuisse illo fateri, quod arbitrio libero præditus Adamus erat,

quo posteritas instrueretur nisi degenerauisset ipse. Nihilosecius obscuritate irretitum articulum eundem putauit ac difficultate periculosa, quod status varietas quæ conspicitur in Adamo et posteris claro non explanatur discrimine. Judicauit quoque causis iam adductis hanc de arbitrio libero disputationem loco non quadrare.

In 4. Tab. art.

Coetus arbitratur vocibus dexteræ sinistræque hîc non vtendum, quod sint homonymæ, vt agnouit Corranus, deinde quod in sensum minime congruentem eas deflectit, quemadmodum et locum prouerb. 4 illata vi torquet. Nam è contextu diceretur, parui faciendum an diligamur a Deo, an odio afficiamur, simusne beati, an infœlices, sitne capessendum iter paradysi, an inferni, quippe talis forma verborum est: Ne declinaueris ad dexteram, neque ad sinistram. Perpendens coetus in his Art. rationem status innocentiæ semper habendam, qua refertus Adamus libero donabatur arbitrio. Quapropter illo deserto statu in deteriorem poterat, quod contigit, abire. Judicauit non esse distinctionem respuendam certa hypothesi donorum collatorum. Obiter admonebitur Corranus, vt infigat menti altius doctrinam, qua patefit eos qui Sancti Spiritus virtute semel fidem veram iustificantem fuerunt amplexi, vera Christi membra corporis facti ac Dei filij, nunquam posse diaboli filios et Sathanæ reddi membra, siquidem electio atque prædestinatio Dei quę non est obnoxia mutationi (vt scriptura vbique testatur Ro. 9, Matth. 24, Ephes. 1, Rom. 8) si res aliter se haberet, in ancipiti esset ac pendenti, mutabilis et incerta. Mox sensum Loci Joannis cap. 3 Sic Deus dilexit mundum, vt filium &c. ponderet sedulo Corranus, quem sibi persuadeat, licet infinita propositio existat, ad filios Dei solum referri, quod series contextus indicat sequentis, nam subiungitur, vt omnis qui credit in eum &c. Similis reperitur locutio 1 Cor. 15, 22 et 23 vers. ibi quod vniuerse dicitur necnon ex genere, non singulis, quatenus de singulis, accommodatur, sed vniuersis quj Christi sunt, absque Circumcisionis, præpucij, Græci, Judæi delectu.

In art. 6 Tab.

Ista vocabula, se Deum efficere absque Deo, editione secunda mutata sunt. Adhæc metaphoram impropriam et a Gallicæ Linguæ consuetudine abhorrentem, coetus hunc loquendi modum judicat, libellam[1] ingenij.

Coetus probat disputantium harmoniam fatentium quod a se opera condita nunquam Deus prosequitur odio. si enim oderit, non quod ea fecerit, sed quod in eis peccatum sathanæ opus conspicuum est, auersatur: vt in editione altera fuit emendatum.

Authoris mens ordoque materiæ quæ 6 art. perstringitur, flagitabant, vt peccatum Adami definitione perspicua explicaretur, cuius naturam suspicionis dictio, atque cæteræ præcedentes, absolutè non aperiunt: cui etiam diffidentia, quæ ordine prior est corruptione ac peruersitate, non sufficit expoliendæ: Quapropter coetus iudicat hunc articulum imperfectum et inuersum ordinem, vt Corranus agnouit. Omissam insuper definitionem qua peccati originalis natura describatur, iudicat. quippe licet meminerit ipsius Art. 6, 7 et 8, nihil tamen de originali peccato scripsit Corranus quod Art. 14 peccatis actualibus non tribuatur.

In art. 7.

Monstratum est art. 6 nunquam Deum odisse quæ fecit opera, 7 vero narratur

[1] MS. *penicillum*, but crossed out and *libellam* written above it.

quod Deus qui homini erat infensus ac odio prosequebatur, illum quærebat dexteræque volebat restituere. Porro dexteræ nomine Corranus Dei amicitiam, et sinistræ, odium significat. Obiectum est igitur contradictionem et repugnantiam his duobus art. inesse. Nam si constat Deum opera quę condidit, nunquam odisse, quęsiuisse nihilosecius hominem, cum esset in sinistra, hoc est, Dei odio: sequitur Deum simul hominem odisse tum amauisse. Respondit Corranus id ratione diuersa fieri. odium peccati causa existere, amicitiam vero, quod amor Dei erga creaturas, mutationis sit expers. Coetus prospiciens multum subesse periculi sermoni qui de amore Dei stabili et perpetuo erga creaturas suscipitur, Christo non assignato, qui solus author est, fundamentum et mediator beneuolentiæ qua Deus electos complectitur, Judicat has duas enuntiationes non solum obscuras, sed hæreseos etiam quam tuebatur Pelagius ac erroris suspectas. Quo etenim lapsus est momento Adamus, libero arbitrio sese Dei constituendo inimicum, abusus est nefariè, eodem amor Dei quem exhibuit ac ipsum quærendo non remisit, aliunde, quam e radice electionis, cuius est fundamentum Christus, haud poterat manare. Elegit nos in Christo ante &c. Ephes. 1. Quamuis allegoriarum vsus non sit omnino damnandus, quando illis nonnunquam scriptura vtitur: coetus tamen iudicat admonendos cunctos prudentiæ cautionisque in eis obseruandæ. Siquidem par est illas è sacris literis hauriri, vel ipsarum fulciri authoritate. Quippe cum sint varijs opportunæ crebroque secum pugnantibus expositionibus, vt in ænigmatum interpretatione patet, Corranum exhortatur, vt in scriptis allegorias fugiat quanta maxima diligentia poterit, ac potissimum quando caput doctrinæ, sicut in hoc loco, statui debet.

Quoniam scriptura deum esse ignem consumentem inquit, ac legis aculeis vt se talem peccatores experiantur, præstat: coetus argumentum dicti Feugueré validum iudicat, quod Adamus deum sibi contrarium animo perlustrabat, quæ cogitatio peperit fugam, absconsionem, excusationem, atque cætera, vt iram Dei vitaret, quæ fecit. Porro ipsa qua Deum sibi rebatur iratum persuasio non ex perturbatę mentis cœcitate proficiscebatur, sed ex viuo sensu iræ Dei quem Lex infigit ac demonstrat Ro. 3 et 5. Judicat quoque coetus animi cœcitatem et perturbationem effectum peccati esse quod Lex retegit, non causam: proinde inuersionem ordinis et mutationem hîc notat. Deinde cum Adami peccatum scriptura vocet inobedientiam, transgressionem et rebellionem Ro. 5, 14, et 7, Judicat coetus his dictionibus, peruersa apprehensione, imaginatione, sensu malo, suspicione, ac id genus alijs, Corranum istius peccati naturam, prout scripturarum exigit notio, satis euidenter non illustrare. Obiter monetur Corranus, vt expendat sedulo, quî possit fieri Adamum simul Dei filium et diaboli, nempe rationibus illis diuersis quibus nititur, extitisse: adhæc quomodo cohæret distinctio, qua considerandum Adamum ita cupit, vt ipsius renibus inclusum bonorum et malorum semen, non reuocetur in dubium. Itaque videtur impossibile reuera quos Deus elegit, sicut Adamum, reuera in Satanę membra euadere.

Quando reprobatus numquam fuit Adamus, coetus judicat vocem cataim vt psalmo sumitur primo, illi non competere, quæ tantum ibi de reprobis intelligitur.

Adami excusationem scriptura clare testatur quod in allegoria foliorum Corranus fatetur. Ipsum vero decreuisse Corranus recenset, in statu misero permanendum, adeo

vt ab eo non discederet: quod sublata excusatione voluntatis fixum consilium et propositum arguit. Quare coetus istis articulis contradictionis perplexitatem contineri judicat. Cæterum hîc Adamus, quatenus in propria cernitur persona citatur; non quatenus posteritatis massa, vt in altero membro distinctionis. Quod coetus perinde se habere judicat profecto, ac si Adamus in reproborum commentaria referretur. Ex quo Dei æternum decretum electioque labefactaretur, quantum ad ipsum Adamum quidem attinet, sed in eum cadere ista desperatio non potest quod electus fuerit. Solis autem reprobis contingit spem abiicere: cuius electi non priuantur vi atque firmitate: quemadmodum Matth. 24 elucescit. Adeo vt seducerentur electi, si fieri posset. Ergo, vt elicitur inde, a salutis fide neutiquam electos descituros, perspectum est.

In art. 9.

Ostenditur 9 art. quanam ratione dei misericordia, cuius exhibitione sustineretur homo, vigorem exeruit: necnon qua facultate reciperetur, atque in eo sortiretur efficaciam. Coetus judicat fidem et obedientiam, quibus illa misericordia excipitur, Adamo quadrare soli, quem Corranus affirmat paradyso meliori voluisse Deum pro sua benignitate restituere: idque fide atque obedientia. Cum ergo Adamo conueniat fides, itidem obedientia. Proinde Coetus, quod Christo nomen obedientiæ Corranus tribuerit, non ipsi Adamo, concludit nullius esse ponderis; ac integrum dicti Feugueré constansque argumentum, quo probabat Corranum opposuisse Adami tum posteritatis obedientiam, ipsius inobedientiæ. Quod si Christo ascriberetur, ita statuendum esset de fide atque contrarijs. Hoc autem quid magis præposterum et impium? Insuper sententia refragatur articuli qui de solo Adamo exponi debet. Quamobrem Corranum meritis operum fauere patet.

In art. 10.

Istas uoces, prauo sensu, quæ art. 10 inseruntur, coetus antea judicauit peccati naturam satis aperte non explicare, sed imminuere.

Adhæc judicat coetus hanc propositionem, quomodo positus est homo ad dexteram cum tota posteritate, vt art. 10 habetur, falsam, ipsique non esse fulcro de sufficientia, efficaciaque distinctionem, etsi vera in se putetur. Insuper Coetus judicat Christi nomen absque suspicione prætermitti silentio non potuisse, cum de redemptione agitur, non tantum noui testamenti, sed veteris quoque tempore. Quamuis enim candidè interpretando semen mulieris, Christi nomen adducatur in medium, tamen quoniam patrum fœdus, salus et restauratio in Christo, sicut eorum qui nouo testamento astipulantur, posita sunt: coetus judicat verbis luculentis fieri de Christo mentionem hoc articulo necessarium.

Distinctione ista, varij sunt gradus in Regeneratione, ostensio peccati, accusatio legis, Christi ostensio, et acceptatio beneficij eius, argumentum soluere conatus est Corranus, cuius talis forma. Euangelium libera voluntate homo nisi regeneretur, non amplectitur. Sua voluntate autem homo non regeneratur. Ergo sua voluntate homo Euangelij non est capax. Judicat coetus hanc distinctionem non euertere argumentum, interea labi Corranum, quatenus ea quæ faciunt vel possunt exequi regenerati homines, non discutiuntur. Sed quæstio suscipitur de his quæ potest is efficere, cui offertur gratia, vt regeneretur. Porro scriptura docet non esse volen-

tis, neque currentis, bonam voluntatem nobis haud suppetere quam jure vendicemus: sed velle atque perficere a Deo suggeri.

Significatio actiua his vocabulis inest, modo vellent, fiducia complecterentur, euellerent, quæ hominibus tribuitur: sed actio salutis vnius Dei est, qui confert ipsam et operatur. Coetus quocirca judicat locutionibus id genus liberum arbitrium palam astrui. Locum vero quem Corranus allegat, omnia possum in eo qui me confortat, responsum est, de sancti Spiritus in homine regenerato virtute, intelligi, sicut 1 Corinth. 15 Non ego, sed gratia Dei quæ mecum est &c. declaratur. Siquidem licet fideles in quibus resplendescit impensius vis regenerationis, pluribus excolantur Spiritus sancti donis, tamen quod nondum exuerunt prorsus vitiositatis ac peccati reliquias: opera eorum perfecta nunquam sunt: Idcirco Ro. 7. Apostolus clamat: O miser ego, quis liberabit.

In art. 12.

De nostra salute loquens Diuus Paulus Ephes. 2, ait illam gratia consistere tum fide, ac opera etiam bona excludit, quæ Deus præparauit, vt ambulemus in eis. præscribens itaque finem istum, vt in eis ambulemus, hominem operibus justificari non affirmat. Quo loco et plerisque alijs fretus Coetus judicat doctrinam articulo 12 Tabulae tractatam his vocibus, si crediderint, obedire velint, papistarum dogmatibus nimium patrocinari, quæ fidei justificationis partem, et operibus alteram tribuunt.

Porro loco Galat. 5 fides quæ per dilectionem operatur, non agitur de justificatione, tantum abest vt statuatur operum justificatio (quæ doctrina sententiæ non suffragatur quam Gal. 3 explanat) sed vera exercitia hominis regenerati enarrantur, quibus illum oportet incumbere, ceremonijs Judæorum explosis, atque superstitionibus, ad quas nimis erant procliues Galatæ. Perperam itaque locum citatum judicat coetus et solutionem de causa fidem concomitante sumptam è scholasticis, qui laborant, imprimis vt extollant hominem, quasi vero naturali potestate velit quidpiam et cum Deo præstet, quod ad salutem conducat, vt inculcant passim.

In art. 13.

Antea negotio quod facessit particulæ, Semen Dei significatio, abunde satisfactum. Quapropter coetus a superiore judicio non recedens, vt quæ iam enucleata fuerunt, repetantur, vult; adiiciens ipsis: vt semen diaboli hoc est verbum illius, non potest diabolus esse reipsa: Dei semen ita, nimirum verbum illius, esse nequit verbum essentiale atque hypostaticum: (qui Christus est) imo sermo Dei virtus ab eo procedens existit. Adhæc mentio fit art. 13 de fide in Deum, quæ Ro. 10 ex auditu prædicati verbi. Quod non est de Christo exponendum, licet virtute illius fides consistat. quippe non est reuera Christus, verbum quod annuntiatur.

Præterea, vt non induitur Christus baptismo citra fidem, neque Christi manducatur corpus absque illius adminiculo, ex quo compertum fidei effectum dici non autem ipsam fidem, manducare atque induere Christum: Ita semen Dei quod fidelium cordibus admittitur, non est Christus, sed opus illius. Nam Joann. 6 habetur: opus Dei vt credatis...

Significatio verbi recipere, si propius excutiatur, tempus innuit quo res deerat quæ recipitur, cum autem æterna sit reprobatio neque tempore definiatur, vt ex Diuo

Paulo facile colligitur: Modum loquendi, recipiendo semen serpentis, judicat coetus errore implicitum, sicut pronuntiatum istud, sese filios reprobationis facere siquidem tradit verbum Dei, juxta propositum ipsius electionem atque reprobationem esse ab æterno. 2 Pet. 2, Ro. 9, Jud. vers. 4 & 15, 1 Pet. 2, 1 Thessal. 3.

Argumentis quę de electione atque reprobatione puerorum, qui nondum peruenerunt ad ætatem iudicij ac notitiæ compotem, proponuntur, ocyus expediteque non respondet Corranus interposita mora cunctando: Interim eos pueros illorum albo qui semen recipiunt serpentis, ac sese faciunt reprobationis filios, perscribit: Corranus igitur in hoc doctrinæ capite necessario hæsitat, ipsius germanam intelligentiam minime assecutus, vel non audet ingenue confiteri praedestinationem, licet hîc reprobationis vocabulum eo sensu capiatur, quo electioni opponitur æternæ: Quamobrem coetus judicat, reprobationis duplicis, quarum altera nuncupatur ab euentu, distinctionem a Corrano adductam, susceptæ non consentire quæstioni: dein ab eo inepte locum 1 Cor. 9 Ne reprobus efficiar, applicari. Nam illic Apostolus dictione vtitur ἀδόκιμος, quę duntaxat innuit neutiquam probandum. De Caini damnatione, veluti neque de aliorum interitu, Corranus dicit se nihil scire, nec velle quidquam affirmare: Coetus proinde judicat responsione tali confirmari, quod iam de ista materia prolatum, vtpote fieri hoc pacto exploratum, quod Corranus versetur in capitis ignoratione de electione ac reprobatione, quod sacris literis copiose planeque admodum explicatur, aut quod suam ea de re sententiam, vt diuersam exprimere nolit. Cainum obiter id est diuisione opponit Abelo, nimirum electo reprobatum: secus enim a legentibus non potest intelligi.

In art. 15.

Homo Deum adire, illumque redemptorem cognoscere nunquam poterit, ignorato cuius labe inquinatur peccato; quocirca expedit vt se recognoscat peccatorem, inde vitium auersetur, denique ad Christum sese recipiat, quo beneuolentiam illius affatim gustet. Coetus ideo, quod Corranus agnouit, judicat hinc ordinem praue adsutum, primo vt faceret certiorem, siquidem eo Lex præcipue non spectat vt hominem corruptum et impurum certiorem faciat de fauore Dei ac beneuolentia, quin potius vt in peccati cognitionem ipsum deducat.

Enuntiationem, ponere obicem Dei gratiæ, Coetus judicat definitione aperiendam, ea quippe si Corranus declarat impedimentum, quo Dei non possit effectum sortiri decretum, interiici; negat supremam Dei potestatem, quę locis resplendescit, omnia quæcunque voluit, fecit Psal. 114, voluntati eius quis resistet? Ro. 11. Huc spectat, quod si decretum Dei aliquo impedimento cohiberetur, illud contingentibus adnumeraretur, et his in quæ cadit suspensio. Proinde contumelia inferretur Deo, atque si esset instabilis ac mutationis capax. Reclamat autem ipse apud Prophetam Ego Dominus, et non mutor. Itidem lib. Numer.: Dixit et non faciet? Quare Coetus judicat propositionem istam scholasticorum et Sorbonistarum esse: qua si denotatur posse gratiam oblatam respui: quamuis id voluntarie constet hominem exequi, non tamen actione libertatis, imo peccati seruitute præstat. Qui facit peccatum, seruus est peccati. Jo. 8, 2 Pet. 2. 19.

Hac distinctione, Credunt alij et obediunt; alij non credunt, neque morem gerunt, de fide agitur et obedientia, quæ dona sunt eximia Dei quibus electos

gratia filios tantum exornat: Contra vero non obedire neque credere, indurationis effectus, cuius radix sublimius quam in homine inuestiganda: vt suspicetur nemo illis generibus loquendi, constitui hominem, oppositorum habita ratione, ita valentem, eaque facultate præditum, vt suæ justificationis æque sit author, vti perditionis: Coetus examinauit accurate distinctiones, quibus Corranus diluere obiectiones contendit, asserens Donorum quæ largitur Spiritus Sanctus, aliqua bonis et malis communia, quod verum est, sed argumentis exacte non satisfacit, quando in controuersiam venit an libero arbitrio justificemur, an Spiritus Sancti beneficio et potestate. Judicat pariter Coetus habendum sermonem de Spiritus Sancti quæ faciunt ad justificationem donis, his quæ temporalia sunt bonis et malis communia, silentio prætermissis. Mox Corranus, vt responderet argumentis quibus concludebatur opera quæ justificationem præcedunt, a nostra corrupta natura procedere: distinctionem adiecit donorum Spiritus Sancti, quorum alia media sunt quibus ad justificationem peruenitur, alia vero justificationis fructus. Coetus porro judicat ea quæ justificationem sequuntur, non arroganda nobis, neque illa etiam quæ præcedunt. Siquidem Ro. 14 Quicquid sine fide, peccatum, et 11 Hæbr. sine fide impossibile est placere Deo . . traditur. Insuper Corranus distinctionem de statu spei, et statu plenæ fruitionis attexuit, qua solueret argumentum de amicitia Dei, quam in Tabula dexteram appellat, dicens credendo et obediendo poni ad eam homines, vnde sequeretur obedientiam partim esse causam Dei amicitiæ partimque justificationis. Coetus judicat ea non refelli argumentum distinctione. Tum respondit Corranus sese hic tres gradus expendere in amicitia Dei, initium, concomitantem, et subsequentem: Coetus ait vero, quemadmodum id quod justitiam sequitur non est ipsius causa, quoniam jam obtinetur, ita concomitans efficere non potest, vt justitiæ statuatur homo author. Sic etenim illius ex toto non esset Deus causa, sed ex parte. Igitur Dextera Dei hoc est amicitia, vt Corrano placet, fidei ac obedientiæ primaria est causa, non autem effectus: quare aliter sentiendo, in errorem atque mendam impingit. Series ordoque Tabulae non de Christo instituitur, sed de obedientia, quam exhibent Legi homines, obedientiae quoque vox, sicut iam demonstratum est, homini tribuitur: Proinde coetus judicat distinctiones de obedientia inchoata, necnon de imputatiua in Christo: non diluere consecutionem argumentorum qua colligitur ex his quæ Corranus tractat, partem homini justificationis eorum adscribi, quod a Dei verbo dissidet. obedientiæ.

Cum illud fuerit Corrani Tabulæ scribendæ consilium, vt epitomen theologiæ diuisionibus collocatam ederet, methodus exigebat, vti Legis verus exponeretur vsus, de quo ne verbum quidem apud Corranum occurrit, cuius admonendus est omissionis.

Inusitata phrasis existimatur, Gallicoque Idiomate nusquam recepta, qua sacramentum Christus nuncupatur, incommodi plurimum afferens: ideo monetur Corranus vt ab illa supersedeat: nam tria sacramenta statueret, vice duorum quorum Christus est materia et substantia. Deinde sui esset sacramentum Christus. Porro μυστήριον 1 Timoth. 3, quem locum adducit in medium Corranus, Gallico verbo redditur secret, vel mystere, Christi non quadrat personæ, sed ipsius manifestationi, id est, operi.

In Tabula recitatur, inobedientibus mortem æternam paratam, ac homines sibi accersere interitum sponte sua, vt Latina continet versio. Cui obiectum est, si

damnatio illis tantum destinatur qui non obediunt, sed propria voluntate sese agunt præcipites, inde sequeretur Deum injustum, qui Esau odit, antequam bonum aut malum fecisset: Corranus respondit Nomine odij aliquando significari Dei iram quæ reprobis imminet, plerunque contemptum, qualis fuit reiectio primogenituræ, quam Esau aspernatus est, nonnunquam vitæ generis quod erat impositum, fastidium. In summa vocis ipsius late manare significationem, vt his formis locutionum perspectum est, odisse patrem et matrem: Coetus judicat flagitare disputationem, vt quid sentiat de electione ac reprobatione æterna clare aperiret, neque confugeret ad illam distinctionem, quæ reiectum Esau, quoad ipsius personæ interest, ob primogenituram affirmat. Sed Esau prophanum Heb. 12 apostolus nuncupat, indeque reprobatum. Coetus judicat solutionem allatam non valere. Cum enim vocetur prophanus Esau Heb. 12 (quæ nota inuritur, quod sanctas res parui faceret ac negligeret ipse) perspicuum est reiectionem istam non terrestrium fuisse, vt Corranus opinatur, sed benedictionis spiritualis, quæ vitæ promissiones eternæ complectitur. Quo sensu locus Pauli de electione ac reprobatione Jacob et Esau, intelligendus. Coetus ait præterea, odij vocabulum Matth. 10, Qui non oderit patrem et matrem &c. sumi quidem propria significatione, sed annexa hypothesi, et comparatione, sicut Psal. 138 Nunquid oderam quos odisti. Item, odio perfecto illos oderam.

Postremo Corranus admoneatur, vt consideret adamussim, quantopere indigna sint maiestate Spiritus Sancti qui Deus æternus est, hæc vocabula flatus et halitus.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Jean Cousin: Series disputationis Latine.

---

153. *Antwerp, Wednesday*, 25 *October* 1570. **[Guilelmus Sylvius], to Pieter vanden Kerckhoff.**

1. Our contract was for 36 guilders, but the difference is not so great that we need disagree. 2. I wish that you had accepted what Landry offered you; the rest might have been given to François the type-founder. François is now dead, therefore write to his widow that you wish me to pay her what you owe her. 3. You complain of the small reward, but I have to complain, because, of Guicciardini's Commentaria, translated by you into High German, I have not sold fifty copies, and besides incurred other losses in connection with the book. 4. However, let this pass over; I wish that I could do more for you. 5. Would that peace were made between England and these countries; I should soon pay you a visit. 6. Glaude Landry told me that a certain François has printed, in London, an English ABC, imitating handwriting. Please send me a copy of it. 7. The engraver Guillame Molijns, son of Jan Molijns, resides in London, at the house of Jan the printer. Please ask him to reply either to me or to his father.

Domine Petre...Ick heb v schryven ontfangen, ende aengaende de rekeninge 1
weet dat Ick op de selve ure als wy accordeerden, schreef ende te boeck stelden,
zulx mit v gecontracteert te hebben, voor 36 gulden. ghij schryft dat Ick my niet
en soude laten kennen in desen. Ick wilden mij alle de werelt kenden, mijns
gemoets ende oprechts herts halven, dan niemant en gheeft gheern meer dan hij
schuldich is, besonder in desen tijt, niettemin het different en is soo groot niet
wy en selens wel eens worden...Ick wilden ghij tgene had geaccepteert dat v 2
Glaudy Landry presenteerden, de rest costmen hier François den Lettergieter ge-

geven hebben, ende v by iemanden datter ouerschieten mocht bestellen. Nu is Francois deser werelt ouerleden. Aldus om een eynde te hebben, schrijft aen Tanneken lettergieters de weduwe dat ghij begheert dat Ick haer v schult betale, de rest canmen v daer alsdan wel doen by iemanden uutreycken. Ghij beclaeght 3 v des cleinen loons, Denct of Ick mij te beclagen heb, eerst vande comentaria Guicciardini by v in Hoochduijts getranslateert, daer icker gheen vijftich af en heb vercocht, mids dien hen de tale mishaecht. De Spaensche descriptie aengaende, die leet hier, maer wat eest Doctor Nonnius seit ten soude geheelijck niet doghen dat Ickse soo ductcn, ende want hij selver de stay niet en heeft om de tale te beteren, heeft hij my ouer Jaer ende dach beloeft yemanden te soecken dier bequaem toe soude zijn, den seluen en heeft hij noch niet gevonden, ende ter wilen leet hij daer te vergeefs, ende heeft ouer so langen tijt 50 gulden opgebrast. Niet- 4 temin daerom gedaen of gelaten, God weet daer vlieges meer inde keers, ick danck hem dat mijn hert aent goet niet en hangt, ende wilden Ick middel had v meerder weldaets te doen, dan dien tijt moet verbeyt worden, Groet v huijsvrouw ende blijft den Heer bevolen. Mijn huysvroue doet v beyden hertelijck groeten. 5 Wij hebben hier groot verlangen naer d'acord tusschen Dengelsche ende dese Landen, waer tselve claer, Ick soude v flox comen besoecken. Wt Andwerpen den 25 Octobris

uwen gonstigen bekenden vriendt
[Guilelmus Sylvius.]

Glaude Landry heeft my geseet dat zeker François aldaer eenen Engelschen 6 A b c. schriftsche wys heeft gedruct, wilt so wel doen ende mij eenen senden, ghij zult my eenen aengenamen dienst doen, want Ick hebt lang inden wil gehadt.

Guillame Molijns figuersnijer den sone van Jan Molijns[1], woont te London met 7 Jan dae drucker, wilt so wel doen ende hem vermanen dat hij antwoort schrijve tsij aen mij oft aen sijnen vader, dier seer na verlangt.

Addressed: Aenden eersamen Mr Peter vanden Kerchoff...Of te bestellen aen 8 Sieur pierre briet om voorts te gheven aen Mr Peter vanden Kerkhof Tot London. den bode zijn loon. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen 30 Nouembris 1570, Antwerpen.

---

154. *London, November* 1570[2]. **Document,** in Dutch, **on collections requested by William, Prince of Orange**—printed, as No. 90, in the preceding Volume, p. 302.

---

[1] Probably the Antwerp Printer of that name.

[2] In the Second Volume this Document was, for reasons stated there, placed under the year 1568, though the Endorsement indicated its date to be 1570. On further consideration the latter date appears to be correct. It should also be observed that in paragraph 4 of the printed text two errors have crept in, namely *officinnen* (on p. 303, line 2 from foot) for *officium*, and *trefnus* (on p. 304, line 1) for *trefuus*.

155. *London, Friday,* 17 *November* 1570. **Certain Members of the London-Dutch Church, to Edwin Sandes, Bishop of London.**

This Latin Letter—on disputes and dissensions in the London-Dutch Church—is printed, as No. 104, in the preceding Volume, p. 352.

---

156. [1571 ?] **An acte for explanacion of certen Clawses of the Statutes of Anno v^to^** of the Quenes majestie concernynge servauntes Labourers and Apprentices[1].

Wheareas by an acte[2] made in the fifte yeare of the raigne of our soueraigne 1
Ladie the Quenes majestie intitled an acte towching divers orders for artificers, Labourers of husbandrie and apprentices, the ordinaunces clawses paynes and penalties of manye former statutes concernynge the same matters repealed and made voyde and divers newe ordeynaunces very fett for this age and tyme sett downe and established wherein amongest other thinges for that the Cittie of London and Norwiche haue many auncient Constitucions and Customes towching servauntes and apprentices muche more fitt for those particuler places then are those which are conteyned in the same acte or in anye other former acte, therefore an especiall clawse and provision is conteyned in the same acte, That the said acte, or ordynaunce, or any clawse or sentence in the same shoulde not be preiudiciall or hurtfull in the Citties of London and Norwiche, or to the lawfull Lyberties vsages Customes or privyleges of the same Citties for or concernynge the havinge or takinge of any apprentice or apprentices, But that the freemen of the same Citties, and every of them might and should be able from thence forth to take have receyve or retayne apprentices theare in such maner and forme as they might have done before the making of the same acte, Any thinge in the same conteyned to 2
the contrary not withstandinge as by the same acte may appere, wherein althoughe yt be manyfest that the intent and meanyng of that lawe was to preferre to the said Citties of London and Norwiche their ancient privyliges vsages and Customes concernynge prentices and servauntes without daunger of any speciall Lawe or statut made to the contrary, yet for that by defecte of playne setting downe of the same clawse of the statute, many doubtes and great troobles haue risen and many more are daili likli to rise to divers Cittizens and freemen of the said Citties of London and Norwiche concernynge apprentices within the said Citties for reformacion whereof, and for the true explanacion of the meanynge of the said former acte in the aforesaid clawse Be yt inacted by the authoritie of this presente 3
parliament, that the Cittizens and freemen of the same Citties and everie of them are and shalbe hable at all tyme and tymes from and after the makinge of the said statute, to haue, take, receyve or retayne apprentice and apprentices within

[1] This "Act" is written in an official hand, but it does not seem to have passed through Parliament. It was, perhaps, intended to be brought before the House of Commons in Queen Elizabeth's third Parliament (April 2, 1571), which was "to examine the want and superfluity of Laws." See the next Document.

[2] See *The Statutes of the Realm*, iv. 414.

the saide Cittie or either of them in suche maner and forme as they might haue done accordinge to the auncient Customes of the said Citties and of either of them And that all Bondes and contractes made and to be made to any Cittiezen or freeman of the said Citties or of either of them concernynge the same agreable to their saide auncient vsages or Customes, shalbe good and availeable in lawe, Any clawse in the said statute made in the fiveth yere of the Queenes majesties raigne before mencioned or in any other statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge And where by the priviliges Custome of auncient tyme vsed within 4 the saide Cittie of London everie Cittizen beinge free of one trade might occupie or vse within the saide Cittie any other lawfull trade mysterie or mannuell occupacion although he or they haue not served before that tyme as apprentice or Jorneyman in the same trade or misterie by the space of seaven yeares which privilige and Customme is taken awaie by one other clawse contayned in the said acte made in the said fyveth yeare to the greate preiudice of divers of the Cittizens ffor reformacion wherof, Be it further Inactede by the authoritie aforesaid 5 that the Cittizens and freemen of the saide Cittie of London and everie of themme shall or may at all tymes from hencforth lawfullie and peacablie occupie vse or exercize anye Lawfull trade misterye or mannuell occupacion within the said Cittie all thoughe he or they haue not ben bounde apprentice or served as apparentice or Jornyman to the same trade by the space of seaven yeares before, Any matter Clawse or thinge in the said former acte of the fyveth yeare of the Quenes majestie or any other acte to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstandinge And further that the fore saide Clawse in the said acte of the fyveth 6 yeare of the Queenes majestis Raigne, concerninge the vsinge of any trade wherevnto he or they before by the space of seaven yeares haue not served as apprentice or Jornyman, shall not from hence forth towchinge or concerninge onlie the Cittizens or freemen of the said Cittie of London be of noe force or effecte, any thinge to the contrary notwithstandinge Prouided always, that againste all other person and persons and to all othere respectes and purposses the same claws shall remayne and be in full force and vertue.

Endorsed in the same handwriting as the document: The Coppie of the first bill concerninge prentices. *And in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus, the Minister of the Dutch Church:* Act. Eliz. 5°.

---

157. [1571?] **Petition of the Strangers in England to a Parliament-man, against the** (preceding) **Act for explanation.**

May yt please your worshipe to be advertised, That many straungers as well 1 free denizons as those of the Dutche and French congregacions here in the Cittie of London Norwich Canturburye the townes of Collchester Sandwiche Maydstone and other places in this realme wher by Godes provydence yt hath pleacesed the Queenes most excellent Majestie for the reliefe of the said poore afflicted straun-

gers to place them in the same, wher they haue bin many tymes disturbed and troubled by Informors, somme for that they challenged the said straungers and denizons to vse trades or occupations whervnto they were not bounde as an apprentice by the space of vij yeares, some, for that they soulde ther made commodetyes to others then to suche as were fremen or freed in any of the said corporations which after wardes fell of oute, and was so marked That the said informers troubled onlie those that weare of the true christian religion especiallie at the daye and tyme of their communyon, which was so intollorable that the said poore straingers especiallie of London, and Canturbureye, were constrayned to make their humble sute to the Lordes of her highnes moste honnorable preuye Councell, for redresse to their relief concerninge the premisses, whervppon their Lordshippes tooke such order that the said straungers should be permitted to vse their trades or occupacions wherby they mighte beste sustaine, and mayntayene themselues and their families.

Now for that a bill is exhibited in the Lower howse of this presente parliament, intituled an acte for explanation of certeine clauses of the statutes of Anno v^to^, of the Queenes majestie concerninge servauntes, Laborers, and apprentices The said poore denisons and straungers do herewith humblie beseech your worship to be a meane, that likewise their may be an explanation made, by those of London, and Norwiche, what their auncient liberties, vsages, customes, and prevyliges, do conteine, or what they may do, haue donne, or herafter meane to doe, by vertue of the same, Therbye to foresee suche inconvenyences as might growe by reson their of againste the saide straungers contrarye to the Lawes and statutes of this realme And whear they would that those freemen that haue bin an aprentice by the space of vij yeares mighte after the attayninge of their freedom, vse any other trade or occupacion all thoughe he had not bin an apprentice to the same by the space of vij yeares wherin the said poore Denizons and straungers do feare (that obtaineinge the same) the freemen of the said two Citties of London and Norwiche woulde not onlie intrude in any of their severall occupations, whether they haue lawfull skill ther of yea or noe But allso forbid them to worke or vse the same themselves for not hauing bin vij yeares an apprentice in Englande thervnto. The like experience is before rehearsed allthough they well knowe, that a straunger by the Lawe may not be an Apprentice in England. 2

And where as the Cittizons of London in the Lower ende of their Bill desiere that the clause in the said acte of the fyfte yeare of her majesties raigne concerninge the vseinge of any trade whervnto he or they before by the space of vij yeares, had not served as an apprentice or Jorney man shall not from henceforth touchinge or concerninge any the Cittizons or fremen of London, be of noe force or effect, with a prouyso in the same bill that againste all other person and persons and to all other respectes and purposses the same clause shall remayne and be in full force and vertue, It may please your worship like wise to consider howe reasonable the said Last prouyso would be, yf the said bill shoulde passe accordinglie Therfore they humblye beseech you for Charitie sake, that no prouyso, acte, clause, sentence, or thinge in the same bill, or in any other conteyned be preiu- 3 4

diciall to the said Denizons, Butt that they maye enioye the benifit of her highnes most gracious grant by her highnes Letters pattentes of Denisacion, Nor to any 5 poore afflicted straunger of any of the said congregacions that vse and occupie such trades as before the raigne of kinge Edward the syxt was not in England vsed or accustomed to be made And that the poor straingers of the said congregacions may be tollerated to vse any Lawfull arte or mistery wherwith they may best mayntayne them selues and susteine their severall famelies vntill such tyme yt shall please all mightie godd of his infinite mercie to mittigate his wrathe and grant them free Libertie and safe conscience to retorne and liue in their natif contrye to the glorie of the same allmightie god whoe for euer preserue you from euile Amen.

Endorsed in the same handwriting as the document: An instroction touchinge 6 the servantes and apprentises in this Realme. *And in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus, the Minister of the D. Ch.* that[1] are[1] Aliens[1] To a Parliament-man in the Queens Raigne against an Act for explanation of an act Anno 5. Eliz.

---

158. *Norwich,* [ ] 1571. **Abraham de Vriese, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

On the debt which the London-Dutch Church owed his wife; see above, Letter No. 141 (dated 28 January 1570) and below, Letters No. 167, 234, 248.

Eersame broeders wij hebben V. L. nu tot vele reijsen geschreuen om het 1 gene dat uwe gemeijnte mijn huijsurouwe schuldich is, maer wij en hebben noijt beter besceijt nochte betalinge van VL connen crijgen, dan wij van onsen creditueren in tpausdom dagelyx ontfangen, dewelcke haer alletijt ontschuldigen met haerlieder armoet ende slappe neringe, ende hebben ons nu vier jaren lanck ons ouders sweet ende bloet onthouden, ghelijck ghij lieden nu sesse volle jaren ende meer mijn huijsurouwe met blauwe ontschuldinge van armoet van haers vorigen mans arbeijts loon in haren ende onsen armoet onthouden hebt, ende alletijt uwe armoede met onse naectheijt ende armoede (de welcke meerder is dan de uwe ouermidts wy op goeder vrienden hulpe leuen moeten) met onthoudinge van het onse gesocht te baten te commen, soo uwe scriften utwijsen, daer doch niet dan van patientie, patientie gesproken en wort, daer en is geen Crediteur so Godloos die dat liet van patientie niet singen en can, maer salt daer mede genoech sijn? Sal niet eens den armen arbeijder voor sijn arbeijt een stuijuer te loone hebben? Haddet 2 ghylieden de vreese Godts, ghij sout ommers soo ouermaten vele scriften de welcke de onthouders des arbeijts loon soo sware straffe voorseggen, eens ter herten nemen, ende ons doch een weijnich van tonse genieten laten, wij hebben v toegestaen dat ghij wat senden sout het soude afslach doen. Ghij condt oock vande rijcke en ieder een stuijuer ofte twee versoecken, de somme sal haest betaelt woorden, sy en soudent oock niet weijgeren, want tis voorden armen. Bij ons worden wel 3

[1] By these words Calandrinus meant to supplement the Endorsement of the writer of the Document.

gedwongen met de magistraet te geuen tot onderhoudinge des dienstes ende den loon der Predicanten, die gene die ongewillich sijn. ist soo recht? Het behoorde oock wel voor den armen te gescieden niet dat ick sulckes versoecke, want den voornoemden middel is genoechsaem soo hij ter noot van v gebruijct woort. Lieue broeders siet onsen noot aen ende wilt doch betalen soo salt v wel gelucken, ende scrijft doc[h een] woorde. Ick ende mijn huijsurouwe wenschen v gelucsalicheijt, aldermeest Siluanum met sijn huysurouwe in Cristo Jesu. Wt Norwits

VL. dienstwillich Broeder, Abraham de Vriese.

Addressed: Den lieuen broeder Georgius Siluanus om te bestellen an de nederduijtse Consistorie Tot London. 1571.

159. *Wesel,* [1571]. **Philip Van Marnix, to the Dutch and French Communities of England.**

This Dutch Letter—on the necessity of holding a Synod of all the dispersed Netherlandish Communities—is printed, as No. 105, in the preceding Volume, p. 365.

160. *London, Thursday,* 18 *January* 1571. **Antonius Corranus, to Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon**[1].

1. *Some months ago I sent you my "Tableau," in order to ask your judgment on the fresh trouble which Cousin and other French ministers are bringing on against me.* 2. *I sent it also to several Bishops and other scholars of this country, and no one has as yet written or said that there was anything impure or unorthodox in the treatise; on the contrary, many have wondered at the carping propensities of those Frenchmen.* 3. *I also sent more than a hundred copies to German Scholars, as I desire to hear the opinion of other people.* 4. *For, by learning I teach, and by teaching I learn, and if I err, I wish to be corrected in brotherly charity. If my "Tableau" does not please Cousin and his party, my utterances are not, on that account, impure or heretical. They may be prejudiced.* 5. *Moreover, how could I trust the man who, two years ago, regarded me as the author of a book which had been printed, fifteen years before, under the name of Brenz? Several friends persuaded me to submit my whole case to the Coetus.* 6. *But a friendly meeting was turned into a sophistical disputation; I protested, whereupon they alleged that they suspected my opinion on predestination, free will and justification by faith alone, and requested me to state it in writing.* 7. *I complied with their request.* 8. *When they saw my writing, they found fault with everything.* 9. *I then produced the books from which my opinions were copied, and thereupon they said that it was not charitable to show them a manuscript confession instead of a printed one.* 10. *The end of the dispute was that I should acknowledge myself to be their brother and fellow-minister, accept the articles of the Swiss Confession, and detest all heresies and errors. But while I was preparing this document, they sent me a form of recantation, requesting me to sign it, that they might proclaim, from the pulpit, my desire to condemn the "Tableau."* 11. *I declined, and they now traduce me and condemn me from their pulpits, in spite of the authority of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who examined my "Tableau," added some articles to it, and allowed me to print it.* 12. *Let those, whose authority is thus slighted, see whether such things are to be tolerated in a free country. I beg of you that my cause may be heard.* 13. *To injure me still more, they show some Letters, which they say Beza has written to me. But if this be the case, why does he call me his friend, and himself a Christian counsellor, while they turn his admonitions into accusations? But I doubt whether Beza wrote them.* 14. *To come to an end, Beza cannot*

[1] The present text is printed from what seems to be a transcript of the original.

make me a heretic, nor can I make him a friend of Spaniards. May the Lord bring us all together in one flock, though born in different regions. 15. *I have written this long letter to you in order that you may remain unprejudiced, and consider everything.* 16. *I had intended to call on you in person, but a Letter from the Bishop of Chichester calls me to my proper work, and moreover this Letter may be shown to the Bishop of London.*

S. Plu. Elapsis mensibus, Princeps illustrissime, obtuli tibi legendam quandam 1
tabulam, cuius titulum feci, *De diuinis operibus.* Non vt illo munusculo novam aliquam gratiam quærerem, apud te, neque emolumenti aliquid sperarem, Scio enim te, pietatis tantum habita ratione, vel remotissimos quosque diligere, modò pietatis agnoscas studiosos, et illorum conatus promovere tua liberalitate, etiam illis inscijs et minimè prouocantibus. Ad eum igitur scopum collimauit[1] animus meus in ostendenda tibi tabella, primum vt intelligeres, quibus de rebus mihi novum facesseret negotium Cusinus cum alijs Gallis concionatoribus, deinde vt sententiam tuam ea de re audire possem. Scio enim te non solum egregia eruditione, multarumque rerum cognitione esse præditum, verumetiam eximio et exactissimo iudicio. Eandem 2
etiam tabulam misi multis Episcopis, alijsque viris eruditissimis huius Regni, ex quibus omnibus ne vnus quidem hactenus mihi scripsit, neque dixit, se inuenisse aliquid impurum aut minus Orthodoxum in illa pagella; imo multi mirati sunt, de illorum Gallorum carpendi voluptate, qui tam essent oculatissimi in sinistrè interpretandis ijs verbis, quæ candidè intelligi possunt. Posteà cum in horum Momorum 3
gratiam alij etiam insurgerent, nouos etiam nodos in scirpo quærentes, misi etiam ad doctissimos quosdam Germaniæ viros, plusquam centum exemplaria, vt ex sententia illorum posset magis ac magis confirmari animus meus. Quamuis enim compertum habeam, me illos articulos hausisse, ex fontibus sacrarum litterarum, et ex libris Orthodoxorum virorum, tum priscorum, tum neothericorum selegisse, qui Ecclesias nostras protestantes suis scriptis promoverunt. Volui tamen in re tanti momenti, mihi soli non fidere, sed aliorum sententias audire. Sum enim ex eorum numero 4
qui discendo docent, et docendo discunt, bonaque conscientia testor coram Deo, me sincero animo quærere veritatem, neque aliud me velle obtrudere Christi Ecclesiæ, quam Jesu Christi eterni Filij Dei purissimam doctrinam. Si aliqua ignoro, lubens doceri cupio: si fortassis erro, correctionem non refugio. Hoc tantum peto, vt fraterna charitate id fiat, studioque potius me restaurandi, quam infamandi. Si Cusino eiusque socijs ista non placent propterea neque impura neque hæretica dicenda sunt. Fieri enim potest, vt aut præiudicijs occupati, aut alijs quibusdam humanis affectibus adducti, mea scripta nequaquam simplici aut columbino oculo legant. Quomodo etiam isti fidam, qui ante biennium me fecit autorem libri, qui 5
ante quindecim annos Brentij nomine fuit excusus? Vt verum fatear, dubito de horum candore. Quo in dubio magis ac magis confirmor, cum ante aliquot menses viderim istos damnasse illorum propriam confessionem eò quod mea manu esset conscripta. Quod in præsens adessem, et experimento didicissem, vix mille testibus credidissem. Res se habet ad hunc modum. Quum ante quatuor menses aliqui ex illis fingerent amicitiæ officium, et me rogassent, vt totam hanc controuersiam illorum cœtui permitterem dirimendam, nihil aliud cupienti quam animi mei tranquil-

[1] This word is now acknowledged to be wrong for *collineo.*

litatem et bonæ famæ restitutionem Cusini obtrectationibus tam diu labefactatam, tandem post longas disceptationes (quibus conabar liberis arbitris negotium committere) vt Ecclesiæ tranquillitati consulerem, diffidentiæque occasiones præscinderem, me totum mevmque negotium illis commisi, reluctante hac in re Domino Vidamio alijsque meis amicis, qui totum hoc hominum genus norunt. Quid multis? susque deque habito huius præstantissimi viri consilio, aliorumque iudicio, ad Gallos concionatores eo, cum illis de hac tabula conferre incipio. Sed ecce præter spem amica 6
collatio versa fuit in Sophisticam disputationem et plusquam inimicam disceptationem. Hoc videns initium, cœpi expostulare cum his, qui in eam arenam me fere inuitum et reluctantem, suis fallacijs, et versutis blanditijs protruserant. Qui vt aliqua honesta excusatione vterentur, dixerunt id accidere ex eo, quòd cœtus ille concionatorum me haberet suspectum de tribus nostræ religionis capitibus, nempe prædestinatione, Libero arbitrio, et Justificatione per solam fidem, sibique videri consultissimum vt hisce de rebus, quid sentirem, breuissimo scripto illis traderem. Acquievi etiam hac in parte illorum dictis, et domum reversus, inueni 7
schedulam olim Domino Londinensi nuncupatam, in qua verbum è verbo transcripseram hos tres articulos ex libello, cuius titulus est, Confessio Heluetícarum Ecclesiarum &c. Numerum tantum pluralem in singularem mutaui, dicebamque hoc credo de æterna Dej prædestinatione, hoc sentio de hominis libero arbitrio, hoc fateor de piorum iustificatione per solam fidem &c. Huic schedulæ adiunxi etiam interpretationem Paulinæ sententiæ: Jacob dilexj, Esau autem odio habui &c. verbum è verbo transcriptam ex Commentariolo Nicolai Hemmingij viri pijssimi et doctissimi: nam ea de re erat etiam controversia. Quum hæc mea scripta viderunt candidi 8
illi Censores, confessionem de Prædestinatione vocarunt, mevm figmentum et deliramentum: articulos vero de libero arbitrio, et iustificatione dixerunt esse ex schola Melancthonis, ac perinde non omni ex parte illis placere. Interpretationem Hemmingij planè asseuerarunt esse Castalionis, impurissimi vt dicebant, hæretici, meque insimulabant audaciæ, quod illius nebulonis scriptum illis legendum obtulissem. Mihi crede, princeps illustrissime, cum huiuscemodi verba audiui vix eram mei 9
compos, et de eorum impudentia me eum in modum puduit, vt ferè quid dicerem, ignorarem. Quæ enim excogitari potuit vnquam maior aut inscitia aut malitia? Veritas enim à quocunque profecta fuerit, excipi debet, siue sit manuscripta, siue typis excusa. Vt rem in pauca conferam, iussi afferre libros ex quibus illa transcripta erant. Quibus publica lectione collatis cum schedulis, prorsus obstupuerunt, et de charitatis officio, hac in re à me oblito, cœperunt mecum expostulare eò, quod illis potius non ostenderim, confessionem typis excusam, quam manuscriptam, id quod reuerà ante triduum feceram. Quasi maior illis fuisset charitas in damnanda veritate (ob id tantum quia Corrani manu scripta et subscripta erat) quam mihi, animi mei sensa bona fide et peculiari subscriptione ostendere cupienti: Finis 10
tandem huius disputationis fuit vt breui aliquo scripto faterer me esse illorum fratrem et symistam, ex animoque amplexarj articulos illius Confessionis Heluetícarum Ecclesiarum (cui etiam adiunxerunt se Ministri Geneuensis Ecclesiæ) et detestari omnes hæreses et errores. Euangelicæ doctrinæ contrarios. Id me præstiturum promisi. Et sic decessum est, datis vtrinque dextris et fraternis amplexibus magno

cum omnium applausu. Sed quum arbitrarer scriptum illud à me ipso adornari debere, ecce præter spem sequenti die ad me mittunt formam quandam *παλινοδίας* (*sic*) seu recantationis, quam a me subscribi petunt, vt ea ratione è publico suggestu possunt monere omnes de mea voluntate in damnanda diuinorum operum tabula, multis erroribus scatente. Quis obsecro, princeps illustrissime, tam̃ ferreus est, vt 11
ista ferat? Quis tam lapideus, qui his indignitatibus non commoveatur? quis denique tam patiens, aut modestus, cui ista petulantia bilem non moveat? Renui plane, vtpote nihil mihi conscius impuræ aut peruersæ doctrinæ. Quod palam ostendere sum paratus coram̃ omnibus Europæis Ecclesijs: Pergunt nunc isti mei fratres adhuc suis delationibus, susurris, me apud pios et bonos viros traducere, et quibus modis possunt exosum reddere, cumque videant me surdum et mutum esse, ad illorum obtrectationes, mendacia et calumnias; tandem eò audaciæ proruperunt, vt spreta Patris Episcopi Cantuariensis autoritate (cuius permissione tabula excusa fuit, ab eodem prius examinata, et aliquot articulis aucta) publicè è suis suggestis illam damnent, et me vocent hæreticum, schismaticum, et Christiani gregis seductorem. Quæ an sint ferenda, in libero regno, ipsi uideant quorum autoritas hac 12
in re parvipenditur, et pedibus conculcatur. Suntne isti Inquisitores Anglicani regnj? Sumne ego servus aut mancipium illorum? Debeone ego illis in iniquissima postulatione morem gerere? Teneorne recantare eorum iussu, ea quæ nunquam dixi? aut retractare ea, quæ nunquam scripsi? Profectò, Princeps illustrissime, si mea innocentia opprimatur apud vos, non dubito, qvin coram Dei Tribunali reddituri sint hac de re rationem illi, ad quos pertinet ista audire, perpendere et iudicare depositis humanis affectibus. Non ambio alicuius fauorem, non cupio alicuius patrocinium, tantum peto ea, quæ prædonibus piratis et sceleratissimis quibusque hominibus negare pro vestra æquitate minimè soletis, nempe vt audiatur causa. Iniquum enim est, vt accusatores ipsi sint iudices et condemnatores. Quod istos facere plusquam̃ compertum est.

Præterea vt me magis ac magis grauent inuidia apud bonos viros, ostentant 13
nescio quas litteras, quas dicunt Theodorvm Bezam ad me scripsisse: Quod si verum est, nescio quo pacto ista cohæreant, vt Beza ibidem me vocet suum amicum, seque Christianum monitorem, contrà vero isti, easdem admonitiones pro accusationibus obtrudant. Multum enim discriminis est inter monitorem Christianum et conuitiosum accusatorem, ne dicam, calumniatorem. Quid si credam totum hoc esse merum stratagema? Manum enim Bezæ in illis litteris non agnosco, sigillum non video, stilus non respondet, maledicentia effrænata satis arguit, litteras illas non esse modesti hominis. Nam quorsum attinebat, vt me amicè monens, conuitijs afficeret totam nationem Hispanicam? quorsum mentio de Seruetis, Valdesianis et Jesuitis? Teneorne ego quamuis Hispanus sim, rationem reddere de omnibus meis Compatriotis? Indigna profectò expostulatio homine prudente, et satis intempestiua ad componendum dissidium inter me et Cusinum. Vt tandem finem faciam, neque me 14
Beza potest facere hæreticum suis litteris, neque ego illum vtpote Gallum, meis officijs Hispanorum amicum. Nam manet alta mente repostum Judicium Paridis &c. Faxit Dominus pro sua benignitate, vt Christi Euangelium, quod æternus Dei filius promiscue omnibus attulit nationibus, nos coalescere in vnum gregem faciat,

quamuis diuersis regionibus natos. In Euangelio enim neque est Scitha, neque Barbarus, neque Gallus, neque Hispanus, sed omnia in omnibus Christus omnium hominum Seruator et Redemptor. Hanc prolixam Epistolam tuæ Celsitudini scribere 15 non dubitaui, tuo candore et humanitate fretus, nihil a te requirens in hoc negotio, nisi vt alteram aurem serues à præiudicijs immunem. Nam si accusare sufficiat, nullus erit à crimine purus. Accusatus fuit Porcius Cato quinquagies in Senatu Romano, neque illum ea de re puduit vtpote toties absolutum. Hoc tantum est discriminis inter meos et illius aduersarios, quod illi ibant ad Judices, isti vero lucem fugientes, et latebras quærentes, clancularijs rumoribus mihi facessunt negotium. Quos omnes contemnerem ni iam è suggestis in publica concione suum virus spargissent[1]. Quod factum an Christianæ charitati respondeat, cuius isti prædicatores videri volunt, an etiam huius Regni legibus sit consentaneum, tuę Celsitudini ac reliquis Heroibus et Magnatibus perpendendum relinquo. Deumque Optimum Maximum precor, vt te diu seruet incolumem, Princeps Illustrissime, ad huius florentissimi regni decus, Christique Ecclesiæ solatium. E meo Musæo 18 die Januarij. Anno 1571.

Decreueram hisce de rebus coram agere cum tua Illustrissima Dominatione, 16 sed litteræ Domini Episcopi Cycestrensis[2] ad debitam functionem me vocantes, in causa sunt vt ista scripto exponam. Quod etiam lubentius fecj, vt tibi liberum sit hanc Epistolam communicare Domino Episcopo Londinensi[3], vt ex eius lectione intelligat huius negotij summam.

Illustrissimæ tuæ Dominationi ex animo deditissimus et inseruire paratissimus
Antonius Corranus.

Addressed, in the handwriting of Jean Cousin: Illustrissimo Heroi Domino Comiti Hungtintonio Domino meo vnice colendo. *Endorsed, in the handwriting of Jean Cousin:* Litterae Corrani ad Dominum Comitem Hungtintoniensem.

---

161. [*London, January* 1571]. **Notes on Ant. Corran's Letter to the Earl of Huntingdon.**

1. *Corran's perseverance in causing disturbances.* 1a. *His manner in addressing the Earl of Huntingdon.* 2. *What he says about the Bishops to whom he sent his "Tableau," and* 3. *about the German Scholars.* 4. *He calumniates everybody;* 5. *and calls them names.* 6. *He professes to have derived the articles of his "Tableau" from Holy Scripture,* 7. *and from writers of the Protestant Churches.* 8. *He desires to hear the opinions of others, and thereby to increase his knowledge.* 9. *What he says in his fifth paragraph, about the French ministers having condemned their own confession, &c.* 10. *His inaccurate account of the result of the dispute.* 11. *His opinion regarding the Letters of Beza.*

Annotationes in literas[4] Antonij Corranj ad Illustrissimum Dominum Comitem Hungtintoniensem 18 Januarij datas, 1571.[5]

Antonius Corranus ex quo in Angliam appulit nimirum mense Aprilj 1567, 1

[1] So in MS.
[2] Richard Curteys.
[3] Edwin Sandes.
[4] See the preceding document.
[5] This Document is in the handwriting of Jean Cousin.

perpetuo manet sui similis, hoc est, multę ac varię sunt ipsius artes ad multos turbandos, pręsertim vero ecclesiarum ministros.

Principio magno pietatis fuco omnes adoritur miras habens in lingua benedictiones, est enim in arte assentandi exercitatissimus. Ad hoc artificij genus commode referri potest literarum exordium de quibus agitur.

Prętereа si quis hunc hominem de aliquo errore seriò monuerit certo expectet maledicta pro benedictis vt patet in Cousino et alijs quos vocat Corranus Gallos concionatores.

Hęc etiam est hominis industria, vt si quem conculcare velit, vnius aut multorum monita aspernari, miris blanditijs hunc aut illos pertrahet ad suas partes (modo possit) vt aliena authoritate propriam nequitiam tegat. Exempli gratia, vult Corranus reuocare in dubium sententiam ministrorum latam in errores suarum tabellarum. Jam quibus verbis adoritur Dominum Comitem? Scio te inquit non solum 1a
egregia eruditione multarumque rerum cognitione esse prędituin, verum etiam etc. Ad
quid hęc? Cuperem inquit audire tuam sententiam. Latebras quęrit Corranus. Eodem 2
spectant quę postea de multis Episcopis, alijsque viris eruditissimis huius regni addit. Ex quibus omnibus, inquit, ne vnus quidem hactenus mihi scripsit, neque dixit se inuenisse aliquid impurum in illa pagella. Quid inde? Absoluitur Corranus Episcoporum silentio.

Quid tandem ad paucos menses dicet Corranus de doctissimis Germanię viris, 3
ad quos asserit se misisse plusquam centum exempla tabellarum? Si tacuerint, pręgrandes clypeos nactus erit aduersus dictam sententiam. quod si fortè rescribant quosdam inuenisse errores, tum illj referentur ad idem prędicamentum cum Cousino et Gallis concionatoribus.

Istud etiam in Corrano notandum, si modo iudicet aliena se authoritate probè 4
instructum, eos adeò insolenter aggreditur, quos vult depressos, vt nulla candoris seu charitatis (quam in alijs perpetuo requirit) habita ratione, infinitis penè conuitijs eos afficiat, atque mos ille conuitiandj sic inhęret et linguę et calamo ipsius Corranj, vt merito dici possit illi propria quarto modo, vt loquuntur dialectici.

Huc referri possunt quę in literis affingit Cousino alijsque Gallis concionatoribus, nimirum carpendj studium, eos esse occulatissimos in verbis sinistrè interpretandis, quę candidè possunt intelligi.

Momos etiam vocat triginta sex ministros, egregium sanè vocabulum, perinde 5
ac si conuitiatores, irrisores, seu Pasquillos diceret. Alię sunt plurimę haud absimiles loquendj formulę in literis: Exempli gratia, hoc hominum genus, candidi illi censores, quos postea aduersarios, accusatores, iudices, condemnatores, vocat, imprudentię, iniustitię, malitię nota insigniens eos, tandem appellat suos fratres. Jam an citra Christi iniuriam hęc dicteria possint an debeant impingi tot ministris, idque ob id duntaxat, quod sententiam ex verbo Dei duxerint, rogati ab interpositis a Corrano personis, nimirum Domino capitaneo Franchoto[1] et Augustino Bouazo Italis natione, ipsomet etiam idem postulante postea, Judicet pius Comes ex huiusmodi sannis de charitate Corrani in eos, quos vocat suos fratres.

Aliud in Corrano obseruandum, videlicet, ipsum probe nouisse artem sese trans- 6

[1] See the next Document.

formandi in virum probum, dum in synceros Christi ministros inuehitur vel petulantissimè. Dicit compertum habere se hausisse illos articulos tabellarum ex fontibus sacrarum literarum, et ex libris orthodoxorum virorum, tum priscorum, tum neotericorum. Si hoc verum est, quid igitur nutat animus Corrani vt ad doctissimos Germanię rescribat? Quid opus tot literis ad Episcopos Anglię? Ad quid sententiam requirit a Domino Comite? Quid tandem opus fuit venire ad cętum ministrorum Gallię, descendere vltrò in arenam, vnde nunc tot suspiria, tot querelę apud quamplurimos?

Subiungit Corranus in literis, de doctoribus loquens, qui ecclesias nostras pro- 7
testantes, inquit, suis scriptis promouerunt. Hęc pulchrè conueniunt Corrano, nostras dicere protestantes ecclesias, cum tamen nullius sit ecclesię, quin potius ecclesias dispergat, multi enim Londinj, sic ab eo pendent vt malint effrenes, seu vt ita dicam Libertinose viuere, quam se iugo Christi submittentes, fidem profiterj cum peregrinis ecclesijs: si hoc non sit sectas fouere, iudicent quorum interest.

Ad transformationem supra notatam pertinent quę sequuntur in literis, volui 8
tamen in re tanti momenti mihi soli non fidere, sed aliorum sententiàs audire, quinam obsecro sententias dixerunt prętęr ministros Gallię? Addit Corranus: Sum ex illorum numero qui discendo docent, et docendo discunt, bonaque conscientia inquit, testor coram Deo, me syncero animo quęrere veritatem, neque aliud me velle obtrudere Christi ecclesię, quam Jesu Christi ęterni filij Dei purissimam doctrinam: si aliqua ignoro lubens doceri cupio, si fortassis erro, correctionem non refugio. De Corrani docilitate ex ipsius submissione manu propria signata, qua pollicitus est se ministrorum sententię pariturum, fiat iudicium. Addit Corranus: Hoc tantum peto inquit, vt fraterna charitate id fiat, studioque potius me restaurandi quam infamandi. Si quis obijciat ministros Gallię, fraternę charitatis studio sententiam verbo Dei fultam, dixisse, at infamandi studium erit, non assentirj Corrani erroribus. Sequitur Corrani conclusio, Si Cusino inquit, suisque socijs ista non placent, propterea neque impura, neque hęretica dicenda sunt. De re tota iudicent quorum interest.

Prętęr hęc, appositę sunt in literis notulę in margine quibus quam syncere 9
agat Corranus cum cętu ministrorum cognosci potest. Dicit concionatores Gallos damnasse propriam confessionem, quòd ipsius manu esset subscripta; vt hoc confirmet magis, dicit vix se credidisse mille testibus idipsum referentibus, nisi prętęns adfuisset. Hoc posito, Corranum non credidisse mille testibus nisi—. Quęritur nunc an vni Corrano eique malè affecto, sit adhibenda fides aduersus tot ministros. Si de uno criminando, habenda sit ratio iuxta Pauli sententiam, 1 Timoth. 5 ne aduersus presbiterum accusatio admittatur nisi sub duobus aut tribus testibus. Judicent quorum interest, an tam impudens mendacium admittendum sit. Postea conqueritur Corranus, famam diu fuisse labefactatam obtrectationibus Cusini, ad hoc respondetur ex literis Corrani, si Porcius Cato toties fuit absolutus, quoties accusatus, sic absoluitur Cusinus hac improba accusatione, sententia lata a Reuerendissimo Domino Episcopo Londoniensi, alijsque regię Maiestatis commissarijs, abhinc ferè tribus annis, sententia legi potest. Sub secunda notula Corranus multa interserit de scriptis a se traditis, at prętęr omnium expectationem hoc fecit, neque enim actio

noua instituenda erat, sed Corranus vt astute omnia, tentauit hoc modo interrumpere examen et iudicium totius disputationis, sed omnium consensu factum est, ne scripta venirent in rationem. Proinde non debuit Corranus nisi pro suo more, cum tot conuitijs hęc commemorare. Si[1] quid autem in turba ab vno aut altero dictum fuit, hoc ita refert Corranus tanquam a toto cętu deliberatum[1]. Eodem spectant quę sub tertia nota narrantur. Interea satis apparet quo animo hęc fecerit Corranus, quando ipsemet fatetur cętum expostulasse secum de charitate neglecta. Quę 10
de fine disputationis addit Corranus, nimirum vt breui scripto testaretur, se amplexarj articulos confessionis Heluetícarum ecclesiarum: Hoc ne verisimile quidem esse potest, non enim de confessione ecclesiarum, sed de tabellis Corrani suscepta fuerat disputatio.

Exitus autem fuit huiusmodi: Lecta fuit sententia eorum qui pręfuerant, cum scripto in confirmationem sententię, collecto ex ipsa disputatione. His auditis Corranus coram cętu agnouit errores, quo facto, duo illj fuerunt proposita. Primum vt quemadmodum ore agnouerat errores ita scripto id ipsum confirmaret apposito nomine. Alterum vt promitteret se posthac vnitatem doctrinę seruaturum cum cętu iuxta puritatem verbi Dei. Vesperi quidem pollicitus, scriptum mane oblatum a pręside signare noluit.

Ex his liquet quid sentiendum sit de speciosis illis exclamationibus, Quis tam ferreus? Quis tam lapideus? Quis non commoueatur his indignitatibus? Quis tam patiens, aut modestus, cui ista petulantia bilem non moueat? Postea videtur Corranus ad omnes totius Europę ecclesias prouocare: egregium effugium, ne quis in futurum damnet tabellas Corrani, nisi concilij cuiuspiam generalis sententia accedat. Ad hęc quorsum istę querelę. Suntne isti Inquisitores Anglicani regni? sumne mancipium illorum? Debeone illis morem gerere? Teneorne recantare aut retractare?

Quorsum hęc omnia! Prouocat etiam ad tribunal Dei, tandem addit, se tantum petere quę prędonibus, piratis et sceleratissimis quibusuis hominibus non denegantur, nempe vt audiatur causa. Intelligat hic obiter Dominus Comes a se hoc peti vt causa ad ęquos iudices deferatur.

Quod ad obiecta in literas Domini Bezę pertinet, expendantur literę, veritas 11
inquiratur ex testibus idoneis, potissimum Reuerendissimo Domino nunc Eboracensi Archiepiscopo[2], qui literas accepit, legit et dedit. Si literę non sunt Bezę, vt Corranus ait, vt quid ergo in Bezam tam acerbè inuehitur? Hinc apparet impotentia animi vero christiano indigna. Pręter hęc, multa possent ex his literis notarj a Corrano perperam adscripta, sed suo tempore, hoc est breui, vt sperandum est, efficiet Dominus, vt absterso omni fuco, talis ab omnibus agnoscatur Corranus, qualem se hactenus et hic et alibj exhibuit ad turbandas Dei ecclesias, ex quo cucullum claustralem exuit.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Jean Cousin, who also wrote the whole docu- 12
ment: Annotationes in litteras ad Dominum Comitem Hungtintonium.

[1] Si—deliberatum, added in the margin.

[2] Edmund Grindal.

162. *London, Saturday,* 27 *January* 1571. **Captain Franciotto**[1], **to Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon.**

1. *Corran's account of the conference, as written to the Earl, is incorrect.* 2. *He came to see me between* 20 *and* 25 *August last, and complained that the French Ministers, especially M. De Villiers, calumniated him. He requested me to ask him not to do so.* 3. *He would correct anything in his "Tableau," if his errors were pointed out in a friendly way.* 4. *I declined at first; but finally he persuaded me to undertake the task.* 5. *I asked him to write to Villiers, and after having received his document, I went to the Cardinal de Chatillon, who requested M. Villiers to take the matter in hand, and a conference was arranged for Tuesday.* 6. *I was asked to be present at the conference, consisting of* 36 *Ministers; Corran signed a document promising to abide by the decision of the Assembly. The articles of his "Tableau" were examined during three days. Corran gave way on some points, others he referred to the arbiters. It was clear, however, what the sentence would be. On the third day I was not present.* 7. *But I was told that Corran had heard the sentence and the condemnation of his "Tableau," and that he had promised to submit. But this he has not done.* 8. *As regards the third conference, not having been present, I can only say what others told me.*

Tres Illustre et tres Excellent Signeur.

Hayant veu vne copie des lettres d'Antoine Corran escrittes a Vostre Excel- 1
lence aux queles il faict mention d'vn sien tableau intitule de loeuure de Dieu
se pleignant en uain, d'estre atort et san cause caloumnie des Ministres François
estant auec eux venu en conferance, a ce inuité et suborné par persones[2] partiaux
et factieux, il m'a semble en ceci estre en mon honeur interessé voyant que en
la presence d'vn tan genereus seigneur il hardi de mentir impudamment je nay
volu faillir, (ne pouant accause de mon indisposition venir en persone) par lettres au
moins faire que Vostre Excellence soit pleinement informée de la verité. Enuiron 2
le 20 ou 25 d'Aust passe Antoine Corran me vint trouuer en mon logis et m'ayant
salue incontinent il començà a se plaindre a moy que les Ministres François san
raison quelconque il caloumnioyent. Et entre les autres plus violans contre luy,
il se douloit de Monsieur de Viliers Ministre pour lors du Illustrissime et Reue-
rendissime Cardinal de Chattiglion le quel a tout propos parlant de luy il l'appel-
loit heretique. de sorte que auec paroles et prieres tres ardantes il me prià de luy
faire entendre qu'il s'abstint de tel langage veu nonmeement quil ne luy en auoit
james donnè occasion. Et que s'il trouuoit en son tableau ou en autre escrit 3
chose quj merite d'estre corrigée qu'il luy plut auec amiable conference luy remon-
strer il prendroit le tout en bonne part. Car il cognoissoit bien que come homme
il pouuoit errer, mais heretique en fasson quelconque il ne vouloit estre. Par plusieurs 4
fois ie refusi faire tel office douttant de son inconstance. Et luy dis Monsieur An-
toine ne m'employes en ce negoce. Car si vous me failles de vos prosmesses nous
ne serons plus amis, mais appellant Dieu en tesmoing il jurà de se vouloir
soummestre au jugement des deputes de l'universel compagnie et de tous les Minis-
tres. Et de nouueau auec ardentes affections il me contrignit d'embrasser ceste
peine. Je receu donc ceste entreprise, le sollicitant a escrire audict de Viliers il me 5
promit de ce faire volontier. Et auparauant que la signer il men enuoyeroit la
minute afin de la corriger si il y auroit quelque chose trop vehemente; il me len-

[1] With this Letter compare the two preceding documents.

[2] Above this word is written the word *hommes*.

uoya et en osti et aicuti autant qu'il me semblà estre expedient, la quelle j'ay ancor de vers moy. Et ainsi l'autre jour je menvay a Schin trouuer Monsigneur le Cardinal et le priay pour vn tant honorable et chrestien offisse, le quel non seulement pria mais comandà au dict de Viliers de prendre ceste entreprise. Le lundi il vint a Londre et incontinent par Agustin Bouazo Genouuois ie le fis deuci aduertir, et ainsi s'estant rancontre tres ensemble, il donnerent ordre de ce trouuer et conuenir ensemble le mardj.

Le mardj je fus appelle pour assister alla dispute en la maison d'vn Flamant 6
nomme L'Ampereur, ou sestant essembles trente six Ministres, les Arbitres et President furent crees, et Corran de sa prome main signa et promit de s'arrester a tout ce qu'il seroit en cette conferance arresté: estans finalement venu en la dispute toursiours en ma presence les articles de son tableau furent examines; a aucuns refutes Corran cedoit, et a beacop dautres touriours il se remettoit au jugement des Arbitres. Deux jours entiers furent employès aux conferences et en ce deux jours clairement par les disputes il constoit quele deuoit estre la sentence. la tierce conference se proloungea et le president n'assigna point le iour, et conuiendrent deuant que le signifier, mais (ou pource qu'ainsi estoit comode a vne
de parties ou mesme par la nonnchalance de lautre) ie n'y fus appellé: il est vray 7
qu'il me fust referé que Corran ouia la sentence et la ratification de la generalité en condamnation de son tableau que humblement il y consentit, et promit de sa propre main la signer protestant vouloir estre de l'union de l'Eglise Francoise, et purement sentir et tenir mesme doctrine. la quelle chose tant s'en faut qu'il aye voulu depuis, come il m'a este referé, executer que plustost auec paroles bien difformes et differentes de la promesse, il a auec arrogance estant requis de cela
reiettée. Or ce qui suiuit en la derniere conference (n'y ayant esté present) ie 8
ne puis si non par relation d'autruj en fere foy come ie fay des deux actions presedentes. Ceste tres Illustre et Exellent seigneur est la pure, sincere et candide verité quant aux questions[1] de Corran auec les Ministres François sur son tableau, et en tesmoin de la quelle j'appelle le souuerein Dieu le pere Fontaine de verité, come crestien, come Gentil'homme, et d'honeur ie m'offre la maintenir jusques au dernier sousppir contre quelconque graduée (id est qualifiée) persone qui l'oppugneroit. Priant sependant nostre Seigneur donateur de tous les biens conduire les
honorées actions de vostre Excellence auec longue vie ala fin desirée. Soit fini. 9
De Londres ce 27 de Januiers 1571 a circumcisione

De vostre Illustrissime et Excellentissime seigneur
humble seruiteur il Franciotto.

Addressed: Au tres Illustre et tres Exellent mon signeur obseruandissime le 10
Signeur Conte dAntinton Mon signeur. *Endorsed in the handwriting of Jean Cousin:* Literę Cap. Franchoti ad Dominum Comitem Hungtintonium.

[1] This word is underlined in the MS., and *different* written above it.

163. *Geneva, Wednesday,* 14 *February* 1571. **Theodore de Besze, to Jean Cousin.**

This French Letter—on the troubles caused by Anthoine Corran and Cassiodore, and other matters—is printed, as No. 106, in the preceding Volume, p. 370.

---

164. [ ], *Sunday,* 18 *February* 1571. [ ] **de Changy, to [Jean] Baptiste**[1].

I send you a copy of the Letter written by Antoine Corran to M. de Longastre, to whom he dedicated and sent his "Monas Theologica."

Monsieur et Frere, Encor que je n'ays jamais eu ce bien que de vous cognoistre, et beaucoup moings d'auoir familiarité auec vouz, Si est-ce qu'estant aduerty par nostre bon frere monsieur d'Espoir[2], qui vouz escript, du zele, et affects que Dieu vouz a donné a son seruice, je n'ay voullu faillir vouz escripre ce mot: comme aussi vouz enuoier le double des lettres que Corranus escripuit y a enuiron vn an a Mr de Longastre[3], auquel il enuoioit le tableau qui a pour Inscription *Monas Theologica*, et dont j'ay enuoié par cy deuant copie à Mr Cousin. Ceque j'ay fait, à fin que si cela peult seruir de quelque chose à la gloire de Dieu, vouz l'y emploiez, selon la prudence et discretion quil a mise en vouz. Lequel aussi, Monsieur et Frere, je supplie vouz benir, et conseruer à sa gloire. Me recommandant a voz prieres. De ce lieu ce 18 de Feburier 1571.

Vostre frere, et entier amy
de Changy.

Addressed: Monsieur et Frere Monsieur Baptiste.

---

165. *London, Friday,* 6 *April* 1571. **Jean Cousin, to Theodore Besze.**

This French Letter—on a gift of money, promised by Sir Walter Mildmay, to the poor at Geneva—is printed, as No. 107, in the preceding Volume, p. 377.

166. *London, Sunday,* 15 *April* 1571. **Recantation imposed on John Engelram, by the Assembly of the Three Foreign Churches of London,** by authority of the Bishop of London.

Palinodia injuncta Joanni Ængelramo[4] a Cœtu intercedente Episcopi Londinensis autoritate Aprilis 15, 1571, prout estat (sic) in ipsius Ms. defensione contra Goossenium fo. 45. b.[5]

[1] See below, Letter No. 172, paragraph 3.
[2] M. Dordes dit d'Espoir ou de la Marc.
[3] See C. Sepp, *Polem. en Iren. Theologie*, p. 68.
[4] This Document is in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus.
[5] See the Index to the preceding Volume.

Distinctio. Adsum charissimi fratres ut cum justæ intercesserint et graves causæ cur ea controversia quæ mihi nuper fuit cum ijs qui hanc Ecclesiam administrant, vestra a me studia alienarentur, Ego præstem quod est hominis Christiani et pacem spectantis, ut agnoscenda prolapsione mea redeam vobiscum aliquando in gratiam.

Neque tam id facio instituto hujus Ecclesiæ (quanquam est illud apud me tanti 2
quanti fieri debet ab eo qui se fratrem esse et haberi cupit) quam mea sponte qui sim mihi ipsi conscius quam grauiter pios animos offenderim.

Editus est a me paucis ab hinc annis libellus, utinam tanto cum fructu, quan- 3
tum vel meo vel etiam eorum judicio qui reprehendendum eum putauerunt, quod ad doctrinam attinet (nisi forte quia homines sumus erramus) ab omni labe hæreseos abfuit.

Sed cum rerum ipsarum et exemplorum tractatio minus haberet cautionis et 4
prudentiæ, quam huic Ecclesiæ vel etiam religioni, quam summa Dei bonitate profitemur, expediebat.

Et propter odiosos quosdam sermones qui de ijs rebus inter nos quotidie 5
habebantur disputationesque litigiosas quibus distrahebatur Ecclesia, grauissimo Cœtui trium Ecclesiarum valde periculosa videretur, ita de eo libro decretum est uti ego darem operam, ut deinceps pacis causa potius supprimeretur, quam tanto cum periculo distraheretur.

Hic ego fateor me prolapsum infirmitate humana, quod priuato meo dolori in- 6
dulgens quem ex illo Decreto acceperam, non solum optimis illis viris non paruerim, sed summo etiam cum discrimine Disciplinæ publicæ, meipsum illi Decreto opposuerim.

Colligendis præterea multorum nostratium dissidijs, Ministrorumque cum hujus 7
Cœtus tum reliquæ nationis Belgicæ autoritate elevanda, perfecerim ut periclitaretur existimatio nostrorum Cœtuum, et multum offensionis apud bonos viros contraheretur.

Quapropter vos rogo Primum ut pro fraterna vestra charitate, causam meam 8
Deo commendetis, cuius etiam ego misericordiam appello ut mihi hoc peccatum condonet. Deinde ut deposita memoria superioris offensionis fratrem vestrum ad saniora consilia redeuntem, pristinæ apud vos gratiæ reconciliari patiamini.

Descripta a Joanne Hammondo[1] Domini Episcopi Londinensis Cancellario 15 Aprilis 1571.

---

167. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 20 *June* 1571. **Abraham de Vriese, and his wife, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

On the debt owing to them by the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church (see above, the Letters Nos. 141, 158, and below, Letters Nos. 234, 248).

...Lieue broeders ons verwondert wter maten seere, daer van dat ghij lieden 1
noch onse gelt soo suer maket daer ghijlieden doch dat selue rechtueerdich schul-

[1] See *Dictionary of National Biography,* xxiv. 247.

dich syt. Ia soo rechtueerdich als ghy v Lieder dienst sijt bedienende, in welcken dienst ghijlieden alsoo verbonden sijt, dat ghijlieden niet alleen de dagelijcxe regieringe onderhouden moet, maer oock deen broeder van des anders gewelt ende onrecht preserueren ende verlossen, daer wy nu bij seuen Jaren lanck mede belast sijn geweest, in het onthouden van hetgene dat men ons wettelijck schuldich is, nietiegenstaende dat wij soo menige brieuen tot versoeck van onse schult ghescreuen hebben, ende daer tegens ontfangen brieuen van v Lieder hant, waermet ghijlieden niet alleene schult en bekent, maer belooft de drije pont sterlinx geheel ende al metten eersten te betalen, niet als ghijlieden ryck genoech wesen sult, maer soo haest als ghijlieden iet vermogen sult, ghelijck uwen jegenwoordigen brief luijdt.

Soo willen wij V. L. vriendelijcken gebeden hebben dese onse rechtuerdige 2
ende goede saecke inne te sien, ende oock uwe jegenwoordige belooften[1] (namelijck als dat ghij ons met geen bloote schriften meer paijen sult, maer met de gheheele somme die ghij ons schuldich sijt) dat ghijlieden ten minsten ons uwen sin latet wetende, oft ghij lieden betalen wilt ofte niet, belieuet v ons te betalen, so doet het dewijle het ons noot doet, begeert ghij lieden ons niet te betalen, soo latet uwe ijdele beloften een eijnde hebben, ende spreeet den sin claer wt, ofte wij sullen goeder vrienden raet volgende, ander middelen gebruycken, ende wy bidden V. L. om Christi wille dat ghylieden die oude argumenten, te weten van twisten, onder de Gemeijnte, van de oude diakenen dat die behoirden te betalen, van dat de schult out is, van de armoede der gemeente etc. latet varen want wijse op andere tijden genoechsaem wederlegt hebben ende en connen tot vorderinge van rechte niet gebruijct woorden. Hierop wilt ons doch metten eersten antwoorde schrijuen...
wt Colcestre den 20 Junij 3

Al uwe dienstwillige Abraham de Vriese
ende Rachel Jansdochter.

Addressed: Aende...Broederen der Nederduijtscher Consistorie tot Londen 1571.
Endorsed: Colcester.

---

168. *Norwich. Sunday,* 24 *June* 1571. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As the Community of Christ is to be planted, raised up, and promoted,* 2. *we, the rulers of the Church in this city, request you to assist us with your advice.* 3. *Our Church has now been three times in danger of being distracted by quarrels, caused by incompatibility of character, customs and manners in some of our ministers.* 4. *It would be deplorable if this circumstance should be the ruin of a Church which the Lord has blessed in such various ways.* 5. *We, therefore, propose to you that Mr Georgius Sylvanus, who knows most members of our Community, should be our Minister, and our brother Isebrandus take his place among you.*

[1] *Written in the margin:* inden brief der date 10 Februarie anno 1569.

...Eerwerdeghe...Broederen ende meededienaeren in den wijngaert des Heeren, 1
Naer dien wij met allen onsen raet, aerbeijt ende moijte, oock cost daer toe behoorden te staene, om an te rechten dat de ghemeinte Jesu Christi niet alleenlick gheplantet ende ghebauwet maer oock in vreede ende christelicke enicheit ghevoordert ende gheholpen zij, tot godes eere, stichtinghe zijner Kercken, ende der menschen salicheit, ende bouen dien ghemerct wij niet twijfelen of alle christenen, die emmers eenvoudeghe christenen zijn, daertoe ghesinnet zijn, ende in sonderheit ghijlieden die de kercke christi langhe met grooter vlijticheit ghesocht hebt te bauwene: So ist dat wij die hier tot regimente der Kercken beroupen zijn, dies te 2
vrijmoedichlicker onsen grooten noot uwer Liefden hebben willen te kennen gheeuen ende daer beneeuens als nv vlieden raet ende hulpe te versoucken: verhopende ghijlieden zult als warachteghe litmaten christi (wien den noot onser Kercke ter herten gaet) achtervolghende uwer Lieden ijuer tot voorderinghe der Kercken christi, vlieden raet ende hulpe niet ontrecken. Het es Lieue broederen met der ghe- 3
meinte christi al hier (Gode moet het gheclaecht zijn) so gheleeghen, dat nv tot driemael toe de selue in perijkel van grooter zwaricheit ende twist ghestaen heeft, twelke niet anders dan een verschueringhe ende totale desolatie (tot zware lasterijnghe van Godes heileghen name, bedrouvijnghe aller goede ende vrome menschen, iae tot verblidinghe aller booser vianden Gods ende des Heiligen euangeliums christi) ghedreicht heeft, ende dat alle door onghelijcheit der natuere, zeeden, ende manieren van zommeghe predicanten bij ons, ende oock der ghemeinte die ellecander qualick connen leeren kennen oft ten minsten qualick connen tot ellecanderen accommodeeren. Ende anghemerct het een beclaghelicke iammerlicke zake zoude zijn, 4
dat daer door die Kercke alhier die den Heere soo eerlick so gheplantet so met alle ouervloedicheit begaeft heeft ende noch doet, soude moeten tot ruijne commen ende eindelick vergaen, de name des Heeren ghelastert, meenegher menschen conscientie bezwaert sijn, verswuijghende dat meenich mensche oorsake neemen zal, om het euangelium christi tot hueren eighen verderf te versaken. Dit alles ghemerct 5
ende ter herten ghenomen wilt ons met raet ende daet om Christi wille (so het vlieden moghelick es) bijstaen, op dat alle dese zwaricheiden ghemijdet ende onse kercke gheholpen werde. So es onse vraghe Lieue broederen als nv, oft tot preseruatie onser Kercke niet becommelick en ware dat onsen zeer lieuen ende wel beminden broeder Mr Georgius Sijluanus[1], die den meesten deele onser ghemeinte al hier so ghedient ende ghekent heeft, soo oock can hem in zulker wijse waer doore de menschen te winnen zijn gherechtlick voughen, hem mochte hier toe imploijeren, ende dat onsen Broeder Isebrandus[2] aldaer bij vlieden in zijner plaetse mochte commen ende dienen, het welck so het gheschieden conde, so souder (emmers onses bedijnckens) ghedueregh weluaert so in vlieder so in onser Kercke moghen floreeren, waerom ons ernstich versouck ende begheerte es dat ghij hier in uvlieden vuterste deuoor, ende nersticheit doen wilt op dat zij beide zo Isbrandus so Sijluanus hem hier toe mochten bewilleghen, zult oock God ende zijner ghemeinte hier (zo

[1] On Sylvanus see the preceding Volume, pp. 291 and 995^b.

[2] On Isebrandus Balkius, see the preceding Volume, p. 338, note 1, and the Index.

ghij het becommen cont) grooten ende zonderlinghen dienst doen...Desen 24en 6
Junij 15.71.

V lieden Broederen ende mededienaeren in den Heere

Cornelis de Keiser.	Jan Van Wiuen.
Mattheus Rijchius.	Roncen de Backere.
Fransoys Tryoen.	Jacop Lambrecht.
Pieter Wante.	Cornelis Willemsen.
Caerle Cabiliau.	Cornelis Van Hille.
Francois Misdom.	Pierre Pauwels.

Addressed: An de Broederen der Consistorie vander Duytsche Ghemeente Te 7
London. *Endorsed:* Noorwijcs. Recepta in Consistorien 1° July 1571.

169. *Nederwesel, Saturday,* 30 *June* 1571. **Hermannus Moded, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I rejoiced to hear of the condition of your Church, over which the Lord has appointed you guardians.* 2. *Let me recommend to you the bearer of this Letter, Aert vander Roren, and his wife Elisabeth, both well known at Wesel for their devout life. They will explain to you why they leave here. Our Deacons request you to accept them in brotherly love, and to assist them where necessary.* 3. *I should like to write to you about a few things, but am not certain of anything.* 4. *Our brother will give you information about myself. I have no peace anywhere.*

...Eerweerdige Lieue broders, gehoort hebbende den standt der Nederduijtscher 1
ghementen tot Londen, dar ouer V de Heere wachters gestelt heft, ben ick verblydt gewest, ende is mijn dagelix bidden tot den Heer, dat de selue, in enicheyt des gheests, in den bande des vredes, in suiuerheyt des geloues, met hertlicke broderlicke liefde, hoe langx hoe mer, moge opwassen, ende bewaret worden, tot blytscap ende vreuchde aller heyligen godes, ende confusie des Satans met alle syne suppoosten. De oorsake deses mijns scriuen is, om V lieden hertlicken gerecommendeert te hebben, desen onsen lieuen broder Aert vander Roren, wiens wandel in de suijuere religie, ende eenes onstraflick leuens, misgaders ock syn lieue huijsvrouw Elisabeth, den vromen ende godsaligen, al hyr tot Wesel, kenlick is. De 2
oorsake hares vertreckens van hyr, sullen sy V lieden beter mondelick verclaren, dan ick si scriuen soude, De welcke na mijn ende andere insgeliken geuolen mer, niet verwerplick en syn. Wiltse dan na het scriuen ende begheren der Diakenen al hyr tot Wesel, broderlick ende inder liefden opnemen, hen lieden int ghene, dar mede sy verhopen har huijs voor te stane, met raet ende promoueren, assisterende, met ock bewisinge uwe hulpe ende liefde, dar sy de selue souden mogen van done hebben. Ick hope v l. sullen beuinden desen man een oprecht Israeliten te syne.

Beminde broders ick soude v l. wel van enige dingen scriuen, mar de wile 3
ick see in de selue onseckerheyt, dar op dat gemeenlick alle onse saken lopen, so hebbe ick nutter gedacht na te laten, dan onseckere ende ongeruste vreuchde te

maken, mar mij dunckt beter te syne, met suchten ende bidden te verwachten des Heeren seegen. Voorts hoe het met mij staet, ende wat ick inden sinn hebbe 4 te done, sullen v l. mogen verstaen wt onsen broder. Soe veele ist dat ick nergent ruste ende vrede hebbe, dar de groue Confessionisten mij omtrent syn wt Antwerpen. Ick vrese dat de selue al hyr metter tyt (so de Heere gheen beteringe en gheeft) twist ende swaricheyt sullen de ghemente an doen. Dar ouer sy lieden sonder ophouden practiseren. De Heere wil hen lieden een verstandich ende vresam herte geuen amen.... In Nederwesel den laesten Junij 1571. 5

Vlieder altyt goetwillige broder
Hermannus Moded.

Addressed: De...broderen des Consistorij van de Nederduijtsche ghemente tot Londen in Engelant, Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta in Consistorie den 29 July 1571. *And in another hand:* Noorwycs[1].

---

170. [*London, Tuesday,* 3 *July* 1571]. **Antoine Corran's [Apologia]**[2].

1. *Certain persons having spread rumours about the uncertainty of my doctrine, and my inclination to heresy, I will endeavour to remove all the doubts of my brethren.* 2. *I acknowledge that the divine word, and all doctrines necessary for salvation, are contained in the Holy Scriptures; that the Nicene, Athanasian, and Apostolic Creeds are Catholic, and founded on the authority of the Holy Scriptures.* 3. *I admit that the rules of faith and religion prescribed in this kingdom, and those followed by the Coetus of the Strangers, are orthodox, and I abhor the dogmas of Osiander, Servet &c.* 4. *That I endeavoured to obtain, more than eight years ago, the books of Swengfeld and others, was not because I was their disciple. A minister of the Church is free to read the books of heretics, to enable him to weigh their arguments, and confute their errors.* 5. *My "Tableau" I am ready to modify, if there is anything wanting or obscure in it.* 6. *And if I have offended anyone, I pray him to forgive me. In future I hope to live so as to edify any congregation which I might join.*

Hoc[3] scriptum allatum fuit ad ędes Joannis Cousin
Die Martis 3° Julij 1571[3].

Cum postremo hoc quadriennio, quo in Anglia egi, quidam sparserint rumores 1 diuersos de me, meamque doctrinam incertam et fluctuantem vocarint, nonnulli etiam ad perniciosas hæreses inclinare interpretarentur, facio quod est hominis rectè, vt arbitror, de religione sentientis, et coniunctionem cum Christiano cœtu quærentis, nempe vt Judicio meo aperte contestando, dubitationem omnem fratrum meorum animis eximam.

Itaque vt inde exordiar vbi fons est et caput omnis in religionis causa veri- 2 tatis, agnosco verbum diuinum expressum esse sacris scripturis, eisdemque doctrinam omnem quæ est ad salutem necessaria plenissimè contineri: Tum quæ Niceni consilij symbolo, Athanasij, eoque, quod vulgò dicitur Apostolicum, comprehenduntur,

[1] This endorsement perhaps means that the Letter had first been sent to Norwich.

[2] This seems to be Corran's *Apologia*, of which Strype speaks in his *Life of Grindal*, p. 220.

[3] These two lines are in the handwriting of Jean Cousin, and Corran himself has merely signed the document, which is not in his handwriting.

esse catholica, sacrarumque literarum autoritate suffulta, et propterea ab omnibus Christianis, pro certis et exploratis fidei nostræ decretis esse habenda.

Quæ rursus sunt in hoc regno de fide et religione publicè præscripta, quæque 3
eisdem in rebus sequuntur apud nos peregrinorum cœtus, quibus est publica autoritate permissum vt suas habeant ecclesias, ea profiteor esse orthodoxa, nullaque re a sacrarum scripturarum veritate discrepantia. Quæ verò aliunde quam ex sacris illis fontibus fluxerunt hominum placita, et vel errore quorundam, vel studio peruersè de scripturis sentientium in ecclesiam irrepserunt, (Qualia fuerunt superioribus seculis Arrij, et Pellagii, nostra maiorumque nostrorum ætate Osiandri, Serueti, Swengfeldij, Anabaptistarum et Papistarum dogmata) ab his semper abhorrui, et adhuc me abhorrere profiteor, neque alio loco, quàm quo pestilentissimas hæreses, vnquam habuisse, confessio meæ fidei typis euulgata reliquaque mea scripta testantur. Atque hactenus de doctrinæ concordia cum reformatis ecclesijs, cum quibus nullam habui vnquam aut vsquam controuersiam neque dissidium de doctrinæ puritate.

Sed superest vt pro charitatis christianæ officio suspicionum (quas de me qui- 4
dam conceperunt) occasiones diluam, et vt potero omnibus satisfaciam. Scripsi ante octo annos, literas quasdam priuatim ad amicum quendam Hispanum, easque Hispanico sermone. Quibus inter alia postulabam emi et mitti mihi libros Gasparis Swengfeldij, Valentini Crotoaldi, et Andreæ Osiandri (qui viri in reformatis ecclesijs malè audiunt, habenturque pro hæreticis); addebam etiam mihi mitti alios libros, qui tractarent doctrinam Christianæ nostræ religionis cum conscientiarum ædificatione. Ex his verbis meæ epistolæ, quæ incautius cum superiore petitione contexerentur, quidam suspicati sunt me discipulum fuisse illorum hominum, (quos neque vnquam vidi neque noui) aut illorum scripta meo calculo approbare, vel (vt alij interpretati sunt) voluisse me illis scriptis animum iam tum labantem confirmare. Quæ omnia longe abfuerunt a meo animo et nunc etiam abesse profiteor, cum vnum tantum Magistrum habeam Christum, soloque diuino verbo meam velim confirmare conscientiam, valedicens Hæreticorum deliramentis et humanis opinionibus: Interea tamen si quis est qui ex illis literis aliquam accepit malè de me suspicandi occasionem, vt scrupulum omnem exuat rogo, affectatoque errandi studio id minimè tribuat. Cum liberum sit Ecclesiæ ministris legere Hæreticorum libros, vt vtriusque partis argumenta perpendant et errores confutent.

Scripsi præterea ante biennium tabulam quandam de diuinis operibus bono et 5
sincero animo, ædificandæque ecclesiæ studio. Sed quia habebat inusitatas phrases et insolentes, multa etiam obscura atque perplexa, quæque sensum hominis orthodoxi, ijs præcipuè de rebus, in quibus constat turpiter lapsum esse Arrium, Pelagium, Seruetum, Osiandrum, non satis apertè præ se ferrent, nonnulli me de illorum erroribus suspectum habuerunt. Sed cum mihi nunquam in mentem venerit vt eis assentirer, neque in illa tabula quidquam fuerit a mea sententia alienius: precor meos fratres vt candidè interpretentur omnia vt doctissimi multi viri ex Europæis ecclesijs hactenus fecerunt, et si quid est, quod in eo scripto desiderent, aut clarius dici cupiant: id, cum mihi per publicam autoritatem vel licebit vel præscribetur, dabo operam vt sit planissimum atque perspicuum.

Quod ad cæteras anteactæ vitæ meæ actiones attinet, quę cum decreto re- 6

uerendissimi in Christo patris Eboracensis Archiepiscopi maledicentiæ nomine sunt aliquando reprehensæ, tum sæpe aliàs fratrum meorum animos offenderint, disiunctionemque meam inprimis a cœtu Gallicanæ ecclesiæ: Equidem fateor me priuato meo dolori sæpe aliquanto amplius indulgentem, quam hominem Christianum fortasse decebat aut ecclesiæ expediebat de quibusdam esse conquæstum: quibus ego quærimonijs, etsi meipsum suspicione liberare, magis quam eorum autoritatem vel existimationem apud bonos viros imminuere cupiebam: tamen quia scio me hominem esse, et ijs in rebus quæ ad propriam gloriam et famam pertinent parum mihi confido, pios omnes ex animo precor, vt quicquid est hactenus a me admissum præter officium hominis paci studentis et tranquillitati ecclesiæ, id libentissimis animis remittant, sperentque fore eam reliquæ vitæ moderationem (quod ego mea sponte polliceor) vt ad quemcunque me cœtum deinceps aggregauero, in eo sobriè omnia, et ad eius quoad possim ædificationem sim administraturus.

Antonius Corranus subscripsit.

---

171. *Emden, Tuesday,* 24 *July* 1571. **The Synod of Betbur, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the steps taken and about to be taken for holding a Synod of all the dispersed Netherlandish Communities—is printed, as No. 108, in the preceding volume, p. 378.

---

172. *London, Tuesday,* 11 *September* 1571. **The Ministers and Elders of the Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Foreign Communities in England.**

1. *We have sent our brother Lucas Mayart, Elder of the London-Dutch Community, to confer with you about a Letter written to us by several dispersed Netherlandish Churches across the sea, and trust that you will believe him in all that he may explain to you on our part.* 2. *We hope that you will comply with the request contained in the aforesaid Letter, and that you will write us, through our brother, your intentions.*

An alle Dienaers ende Consistorien der Vuytlantscher Ghemeenten hier binnen Inghelandt onsen zeer gheliefden broederen inden Heere.

Wy dienaers ende ouderlinghen der drye vuytlanscher ghemeenten binnen Londen, laeten vlieden weten dat wy an vlieden jeghenwoordelick vuyt ghemeender deliberatie ende aduyse vuytgheschickt hebben onsen medebroeder Lucas Mayart ouderlinck der Duytscher Ghemeente te Londen, omme V. l. andieninghe te doene van zeker scriften[1] by ons ontfanghen van verscheyden verstroyde Nederlansche Kercken van ouerzee. Ende v. l. mondelick te verclaeren wat wy by ons ouer den

[1] This writing was, in all probability, the Letter printed, as No. 108, in the preceding Volume, p. 378 (q. v.). It relates to the proposal of holding a Synod, which actually was held a week or two later at Emden, on 1 October 1571.

zeluen scriften goet ende raedtsaem beuonden ende voorghenomen hebben. Biddende derhaluen ghy wyllet onsen voorscreuen vuytghescichten broeder in alles wat hy van onsent weghen v. L. vertooghen ende verclaeren sal gheloone ende credence gheuen. Vlieden voerts al tsaemen vermaenende ende biddende ghy willet ooc zodanich goddelick versouck ongheweyghert ende zonder vuytset aennemen, Ende wat ghylieden hier inne dinckt te doene ons trauwelick ouerscriuen met desen onsen broedere, op dat daer van Raport ende verclaeringhe ghedaen mach werden daert behoiren zal.... Vuyt Londen desen 11[en] Septembris 1571.

Ministri

Georgius Wibotius.
J. Desroches.
Joannes Baptista Aurellus.
Gottfridus Wingius.

Seniores

Nicolaus Fontanus.

Endorsed: van Emden Cœtus, 11 September 1571.

---

173. *London, Friday,* 14 *September* 1571. **The Ministers and Elders of the Three Foreign Churches of London, to [the Foreign Communities in England].**

We have received a Letter from the Dutch Communities across the sea, but very late, because the ship by which it was brought over was detained for some time by the Papists. As it is directed to all Foreign and Netherlandish Communities in this kingdom, we send you a transcript of it, trusting that you will comply with its request.

Wy dieners des Wordes ende auderlingen der drijer vthlandischen Gemeinten to Londen, nademmael wy ontfangen hebben sekere schriften, komende van onsen lieuen mitbroeders ende dieners der Nederlandschen Gemeinten ouer see (welcke dör ongelucke, et darumme dat dat schip daer sy inne gekomen syn, eene tijdtlanck ondernomen is geweest by den papisten, seer spade to onsen handen gekomen sijn) ende deselue in onser gemeyner versamelinge ouerlesen, ende de meyninge daruan verstaen: dewijle wy ock darbeneuen gesien hebben, dat deselue gerichtet sijn an alle vthlandische ende Nederlandischen Gemeinten in desen rijke, hebbe wy in geene faute sijn willen, oft wy hebben uwer Lieden lieue ende eerwerde broeders in den Heere (na verheysch an ons, van denseluen vorseiden ouerseeschen dieneren gedaen) uwer Lieden ouer willen schicken trauwe copien derseluen schriften van den vorseiden ouerseeschen Dieners gekomen, vwe Lieden mit allen ernste in den Heere biddende, Gy willet deselue mit aller vlijte ouerlesen ende ouerleggen, ende v, so veel enichsins mögelick is, to sodan eenen godtliken versoecke, als de vorseiden ouerseesche Gemeinten, ock an uwe Lieden doen, accommoderen, ende v trauwliken darinne beyde vor Godt ende menschen quijten. Dit doende sult ongetwijfelt Gode

ende syner heiliger onderdruckter Gemeinte een nutte ende angename werck doen... To Londen desen xiiij. Septembris 1571. 2

Vwer Lieden goedtwillige mitdieners, dieners der drijer vthlandischen Gemeinten to Londen,

Gottfridus Wingius.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus: Coet. 14 Sept. 1571 van Emden.

---

174. *Ipswich, Friday,* 21 *September* 1571. **Michael Ephippius, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the inability of the small Dutch Congregation at Ipswich to give any advice as to the projected Synod of the dispersed Netherlandish Communities—is printed, as No. 109, in the preceding Volume, p. 388.

---

175. *Antwerp, Thursday,* 11 *October* 1571. **The Ministers and Elders of the Community at Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community.**

1. *As regards Hans van Billevelt and his wife, he had apparently conducted himself for a long time as a Christian, but at last, pretending great devotion, stole the pyx and oblation from an idolatrous chapel. But while carrying the things away, the woman in charge of the idol shouted after him, and a crowd collecting, he had to restore the things.* 2. *Thereupon the brethren excommunicated him and his wife, the latter having already on a former occasion been found selling what had been stolen from idols. He confessed his crime, but as the Magistracy pursued him, he was unable to perform adequate penance.* 3. *While residing among you, they have often requested us to recommend them to you, and having ascertained that our Community is willing to forgive them, we beg that you, finding them penitent, will accept them.* 4. *Our Community is in great distress and want, so that we have no means of supporting our poor in the approaching winter. Do not slight the representation of our brethren Centurio and Joos Eembs, but exhort the rich among you to help us. The hand of the Lord is still very heavy on us.*

...Lieue broeders ten versoecke der huusvrauwe van Hans van billeuelt moeten 1
wy aen ulieden scriuen, doch haer begheeren en moghen wy in alles niet volghen,
wy willen ulieden slechts informeren van syner sake, soo sy hier staet, de reste
ulieden beuelende. Hy heeft hem in t'aensien eenen tyt lanck Christelic by ons
ghedraghen, ten lesten is hy in groue feylen gheuallen, in een afgodisch Capelle-
ken groote deuotie veynsende heeft theylichdom ende den offer gheleghenheyt
verwachtende, ghestolen, maer int'wechdraghen is hem des afgodts verwaerster
met een gheroep naegheloopen, soo dat hy door het toeloopen des volcx schaem-
root den roof wederghegheuen heeft. Ouersulcx hebben de broeders hem ende syn 2
huusvrauwe, die tanderen tyden beuonden is dafgoden roof vercoopende, naer het
beuel Godts inden ban ghedaen. Hy vermaent synde heeft syn misdaet bekent ende
beweent, maer ouermits de ouerheyt hem naestelde en heeft hy hier gheen ghe-
nouchsame boetferdicheyt conen bewysen. Den tyt dien sy by ulieden gheweest syn, 3

hebben sy dickmael aen ons begheert dat wy se by ulieden souden recommanderen om weder aenghenomen te worden. Wy hebben de sake der ghemeynten voorghedraghen, vraghende of het den broederen beliefde hem dese syne feyle te vergheuen, wy souden aen ulieden schriuen hoe den handel stonde, seker wetende dat ghy daerin naer Godes wort handelen sult. So yemant, seyden wy, hierin noch ongherust ware, die soude spreken of anders wy houden swyghen voor Jaewort. Op dese aengheuinghe heeft de ghemeynte ghesweghen ende etlicke hebben Jae daertoe gheseyt. Dus lieue broeders wy beuelen ulieden dese sake, bidden dat ghy op den voorseyden Hans ende syn huusvrauwe acht nemen wilt ende so ghy se boetferdich beuindt wiltse aennemen, dat sy niet cleynmoedich en werden. Sulex als ghy daervan doet, schryft ons ouer, wy sullen het der ghemeynte aensegghen op dat sy die gheerghert waren moghen ghesticht worden. In versekeringhe des voorseyt is hebben wy dit met onsen ghewoonlicken seghel verseghelt. Voortaen broeders laeten 4
wy u weten dat onse ghemeynte in grooter benautheyt is ende in grooten ghebreke, so dat wy gheen middelen en sien om den hartanstaenden winter onse armen t'onderhouden. Wilt doch L. B. het aengheuen onser broederen Centurionis ende Joos Eembs inden wint niet slaen, maer vermaent de rycke die by ulieden syn, dat sy haeren mitleden in Christo ter hulpe commen. De hant des Heeren is noch seer hart ouer ons, helpt ons die metten ghebede afwenden...TAntwerpen 5
desen elfsten Octobris 1571.

By ons ulieder broeders Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeynte onder den cruyce.

Addressed: Aen...de Dienaers des Worts ende Ouderlinghen der Duytscher Ghe- 6
meynte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorio den 9^{en} Decembris 1571. Hans Billeuelt alias Jan Horle.

---

176. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 13 *October* 1571. **Adriaen de Bleecker, to Jan de Coninck.**

This Letter contains practically the same version of the case of Hans van Byllevelt, and the distress of the Antwerp Community, as the preceding Letter.

...Lieue broeder wy hebben breeder ondersoeck ghedaen angaende Hans van 1
Byllevelt daer van ick u. L. eens gheschreuen hebbe, ende de sake verstaen hebbende beuinden wy dat de sake swaerder is dan ick doen verstaen hadde. Wy beuinden dat hy in des afgodts Capelleken soude onder het deesel van groote deuotie die hy veynsde, ghepoocht hebben theylichdom metten offer te stelen, maer in twechdraghen is hy achterhaelt worden ende heeftet schaemroot moeten restitueren ende ontloopen. Ouersulex is hy afghesneden, de vrauwe, die beuonden is gheweest tanderen tyden afgodisch goet te vercoopen, van ghelycke. Want het ghelyct of het tanderen tyden meer soude gheschiet syn dat sy de afgoden berooft hebben. Hy begheert daghelicx aen ons men soude hem attestatie gheuen, maer wy en konen anders gheen ghetuygenisse van hem gheuen. vinden hem de broeders aenneminghe

werdich wy bidden dat sy en aennemen so wy v. l. onder den seghel der Kercken gheschreuen hebben. Dit[1] is de oorsake myns schriuens Lieue Broeders. Wilt daer in 2
doen als het behoorlick is. Wy recommanderen onsseluen in ulieder goede gunst, want wy bouen maten seer benaut syn. Laet de broederen aldaer scriuen aen ander ghemeynten die oock willich ende bereyt syn ons in onsen noot by te staen. Groet Mr Georis[2] vander broederen weghe ende de gansche Compaignie. Helpt de 3
hant des Heeren met vierighen ghebeden van ons wenden...TAntwerpen met haesten desen 13^en^ Octobris 1571.

V Dienaer, Adriaen de Bleecker.

Addressed: Aen...Mr Jan de Coninck wonende in Clemens Loan tot . *En-* 4
dorsed: Ontfanghen in Consistorie duer Jan de Cuunijnc den 20^en^ Decembris 1571. Antwerpen. Hans Billeuelt alias Horle.

---

177. *Emden, Sunday,* 14 *October* 1571. **The Synod of Emden, to the Dutch Communities in England.**

1. *As the preservation of the holy and pure religion is recommended to us, and the Holy Apostle commands that, for this purpose, all things shall be done orderly, several pious Ministers in England and the Ministers and Dutch Communities in Germany have long wished for a general Synod.* 2. *As also the Prince of Orange entertained the same desire, it was arranged that a Synod should be held at Emden, as the place best situated for you in England, and by the end of last July the arrangement was communicated to you.* 3. *The proceedings commenced on* 1 *October, but as you did not appear, and we began to doubt whether our Letter had reached you, the Assembly considered it unadvisable to wait for you.* 4. *We now send you a report of the proceedings, and trust that you will consider the whole, and see what may be done at the next Synod, the time and place for which we hope to fix before we separate.* 5. *The Assembly also trust that our accord will please you.* 6. *They, moreover, request you to send a copy of our report to all the Dutch Communities in England, but, if possible, the original to those of Sandwich and Norwich.* 7. *Our brother Jan Taffin will send copies to the Walloon Communities in England. If the Communities in England agree to it, the next Synod will be held in May next year.*

Alle de Nederduijtsche ghementen int Coninckrycke van Engelandt, 1
genade ende vrede van God den vader, door onsen enigen salichmacker Christum onsen Heere.

Eerwerdige ende seer geliefde broders, also ons voor allen, ende opt hoochste, de bewaringe des heyligen ende suijueren godsdiensts, met tghene dar an cleeft, tot gods glorie, enicheyt ende stichtinge synder ghementen beuolen is: ende de Heilige Apostel te dien eijnde ghebiedt dat alle dingen inder ghementen Godes ordentlick ende eerlick oft welbetaemlick sullen geschieden, op dat de gelickformicheyt ende gesontheyt beyde in de leere, christlicke regeringe, orderinge ende welstandt der seluer bewaret worden, om het welcke diuersche vrome Ministers in Engelandt voor lange, eenen eijuer ende begherte, namlick tot een ghemene Synodale versamelinge, getont hebben, also ock tselue grotelix ten herten genomen hebben de vrome Ministers ende Nederlantsche ghementen in Duijtslant residerende. Hyr dan by gecomen synde de begherte van syn Excellentie door 2

[1] *In the margin is written:* de vrauwe heeft den brief.
[2] Georgius Sylvanus, see the preceding Volume (Index).

seekere scriften, hebben de voorseyden (anseende den nut ende profyt des seluen) den tyt beghert te gewinnen: ende hyr van met de verstrooyde ghementen heruart ouer geraetslaget synde, is eyndelick eenen seckeren dach ende plaetse vl. in Engelant alderbest gelegen, tot Emden in Oostvrieslant angestelt. Van alle dese is ock u lieder auijs, raet, ende vorderinge beghert gewest, also tselue blicken mach by de scriften an vl. deses angande gesonden omtrent den wtganck July lestleden. De Ministers 3
wt cracht ende sendinge haerder ende andere ghementen tot gestelder plaetsen ende tyt, te weten den 1. Octobris anno 71. gecomen synde, ende somige dagen na vL coomste verbydende, grotelix ock an de selue twiuelende, dar om dat heyr van vorst voorgecomen is, de selue breuen tuwen handen niet gecomen te syne, heft het de versamelinge niet goet gedocht, in sulck een christlick ende nodich werck, met so grote moeijte ende costen gedan, ledich sonder enige vrucht te scheyden, maer veele mer een inganck ende voorbereydinge te done, tot dese ghemene sake der Nederlantscher Kercken belangende.

Hijr van seer geliefde broders (twelcke niet dan te behoorlick is) senden wy vl. 4
tghene hyr by ons in dese tegenwordige versamelinge (god lof) seer lueflick ende broderlick, op verbeteringe des naesten Synodalis versamelinge, verhandelt ende geaccordeert is gewest, Vl. biddende tselue niet te willen nemen van ons gedan te wesen, tot enege preiudicie van u lieden aldaer, ofte enige andere Kercken, maer veele mer om den eijuer ende last van dese algemene nodige sake te verwecken, om tot vorderinge van dien uwen gewonlicken vlyt ende getrouheyt daer in te bewijsen, ende met ons nerstich ende ryplick ouerleggen ende beraden, van alle de dingen ende stucken, die vl. beuinden sullen, de Nederlanden ende Nederlantsche Kercken als nu, tot een welstandt ende enicheyt, stichtlick ende profytlick te wesen, om tselue in de naestvolgende Synodale versamelinge in te brengen, also wy ons ganslick voorseen dat Vl. doen sullen, van welcke tijt ende plaetse, voor dat wy van hyr scheiden, sullen besluijten, ende tselue uwe ghemente, om diuersche oorsaken, ouergeuen, vl. ende anderen dar van tijtlick taduerteren, also volcken wij van vl. antwoordt ende bescheydt hebben, ende bidden seer broderlick sulckes ter erster gelegenheyt te willen doen an de broders hyr tEmden geseten, ende hyr onder getekent.

Beghert ock seer vrendtlick de versamelinge, dat onse accort op correctie, als 5
geseyt, gedan, vl. broderlick wil geuallen, ist niet in forma allenthaluen, ijmmers dat tselue geschede, tot onser aller enicheyt ende stichtinge der Kercken in de substantien ende substantiale stucken, als dat de enicheyt ende purheyt der leere, gelickheyt der Denaren, delinge ende exercitie oft onderhoudinge der classen, ceremonien, discipline, ende wat des gelicken mer belanget, broderlick bewesen worde.

Bidt ende beghert bouen dien dese tegenwordige versamelinge, dat de Neder- 6
duijtsche ghemente tot Londen, van alle dese stucken copie als ock van desen brif, an alle andere Nederduijtsche Kercken in Engelant metten ersten ende getrowlick als door getrowe lieden, wil ouersenden, ende ist moghelick dat de van Sandwyck ende Noorwyck dese origenalen mogen sien ende lesen. Ins gelicken is ock opgeleijt by 7
dese versamelinge tselue ouer te senden ende te scriuen an de Walsche ghementen in Engelant, onsen lieuen broder Mr Jan Taffyn, also vl. wt hen lyden verstan mogen. ...In Emden den 14. Octobris 1571.

By ons u alle goetwillige broders ende mededenars Hermannus Moded, wt den name ende bij laste van de gehele versamelinge, der Nederlantsche Duijtsche ende Walsche Kercken ende Ministers, so binen so buijten de Nederlanden herwart ouer verstroyet.

So het de ghementen ofte ghemente in Engelant voor goet inseen, so is de 8
naeste gemene Synodale versamelinge der Nederlanden by ons besloten, omtrent Meij des volgenden Jaars, begeren der haluen metten ersten oft int gemeen, oft int particuler hyr op vl. menunge op dat wy vl. metten ersten vande plaetse ende seckern dach mogen aduerteren, vl. ende de in Duijslant bequam.

Addressed: An de Ministers, ouderlingen ende Diakenen der Nederduijtscher 9
ghementen tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie den 13 Decembris 1571. *And in another hand:* Norwycs.

---

178. *Antwerp, Sunday,* 28 *October* 1571. **Adriaen de Bleecker, to Jan de Coninck.**

This Letter confirms the writer's Letters of 11 *and* 13 *October* (*see above Nos.* 175 *and* 176). *But he adds,* 2. *that, having heard that some people take it amiss that anyone should write a testimonial in his own name, he wishes to say that he had not written as if he were authorised by the Consistory.* 3. *The Deputies sent by the Antwerp Community to the Synod at Emden, had returned home.*

...Lieue broeder naer vriendelicke recommendatie biddick dat ghy ons voor goet 1
afneemt dat wy aen u. l. gheschreuen hebben ouer een sake die ons niet te deghen bekent en was, dat is ouer het aennemen eens Hans van Billeuelt, ende wy nu daeruan anders gheschreuen hebben, naedien wy de sake breeder vernomen hebben. Den Ouderlinck wt wiens monde ick den brief aen u gheschreuen hebbe, hadde oock de sake niet ten besten verstaen, jae weynighe vanden broederen hebben gheweten of hy inden ban ghedaen sy of niet. Doch als wy de sake langhe ondersocht ende ondervraecht hebben, so hebben wy beuonden datse swaerder staet dan ick ten eersten verstaen hadde. Derhaluen ick achte daerin wel ghedaen te hebben dat ick u schreef dat de broeders daer acht op hem hebben souden, dewyle meer broeders in Englant syn die weten hoe syn saken staen dan hier. Wy hebben der huusvrauwe desseluen eenen brief ghegheuen met den seghel der Compaignie gheteeckent, waerin wy syn ende haer feylen aengheteeckent hebben ende wat wy hier, ouer haere saken ghedaen hebben, ulieden voorts de sake beuelende ende biddende dat ghy daerin naer Godes wort ende naer de boetferdicheyt die ghy aen hen siet handelen wilt. Sekerlick wetende dat het der ghemeynte aenghenaem wesen sal. Ick hebbe verstaen als 2
of het van yemanden qualick opghenomen ware datmen ghetuychnissen van yemant schryft op priuaten name, De sodanighe sal weten dat ick niet gheschreuen en hebbe als last vander Compaignie hebbende maer als een particulier broeder sodanighe een sake ghehoort hebbende....Onse broeders syn Wonsdaghe lestleden tehuus commen 3

vande Synodo, Sy ende de gantsche Compaignie groeten ulieden inden Heere. Tantwerpen desen 28en Octobris 1571.

V Dienaer, Adriaen de bleecker.

Addressed: Aen...Mr Jan de Coninck tot . *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie duer Jan den Cuenijnc den 20 Decembris 1571. Antwerpen. Hans billeuelt alias Horle.

---

179. *Llanvrenach, Sunday,* 28 *October* 1571. **Charter whereby Gwenllian the daughter of Howell grants a piece of land to Charles Awbrey**[1].

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos hoc presens scriptum pervenerit Gwenlliana Verch Howell Parochie sancti Brenachi de Llanurenach in comitatu Breconie vidua relicta Thome ap Richard Thomas ap Trayern de Llanurenach predicta in Comitatu predicto yeoman nuper defuncti salutem in Domino sempiternam. Cum Mauricius ap Guilelmi ap Dauid Dew Antecessor mevs videlicet Avus mevs nuper defunctus in vita sua seisitus fuit in dominico suo vt de Feodo de et in vna parcella terræ cum suis pertinentiis scituata infra parochiam sancti Brenachi de Llanurenach predicta in comitatu predicto infra dominivm Domine nostre Regine de Penkelly, Et extendit se in longitudine a torrente vocato nant yr Edyn ex capite vno vsque ad torrentem ibidem vocatum nant y llydiat Ex capite altero et in latitudine vero inter torrentem ibidem vocatum mehaskyn ex vna parte et Locum ibidem vocatum Havod Phillipp wenis ex altera parte. Et sic inde seisitus existens per cartam suam feoffamenti gerentem datum septimo die Maij Anno Regni Regis Henrici Septimi post conquestum Anglie vicesimo secundo dederit et concesserit predictam parcellam terre cvm omnibus et singulis suis pertinentiis cuidam Hoello ap Mredith ap Guilelmi filio predicti Maurci ap Guilelmi ap Dauid Dew et Caterine Verch Roger ap Jenckyn vxori sue. Habendum et tenendum predictam parcellam terre ac cetera premissa cum suis pertinentiis prefatis Hoello et Caterine vxori sue ad terminum vite suorum et eorum diutius viventis et heredibus de eorum corporibus inter eos legittime procreatis in perpetuum de capitalibus dominis Feodi illius per redditus et servicia inde prius debita et de jure consueto. Et pro defectu talis huiusmodi heredis de corporibus suis legittime procreati predictam[2] parcellam[2] terre cum omnibus et singulis suis pertinentiis rectis heredibus predicti Hoelli integre remaneret pro vt per cartam predictam plenius liquet et apparet. Qui quidem Mauricius ap Dauid ap Guilelmi Dew obijt post cuius decessum predictam parcellam[2] terre cum suis pertinentiis prefato Hoello ap Mredith ap Guilelmi ap Dauid Dew patri mee[2] prefate Gwenlliane descenderit. Et post decessum predicti Hoelli predictam parcellam[2] terre cum omnibus et singulis suis

[1] The present Charter evidently refers to the same piece of land in Llanfrynach, as the Charter dated 6 October 1529, printed above as No. 3. In paragraph 3 another Charter, dated 7 May 1507, is alluded to, but this does not appear to be among the Papers of the Dutch Church. For an account of "Llanvrynach, a parish in the hundred of Pencelly," see Sam. Lewis, *Topographical Dictionary of Wales;* cp. also the Ordnance Map (6 in.), Brecknockshire, Sheet xxxiv, N. W.

[2] So in MS.

pertinentiis mihi prefate Gwenlliane videlicet Howell, vt filia legittima, et recto heredi predicti Hoelli descendere debet per formam donationis predictae. Noueritis 6
me prefatam[1] Gwenllianam[1] Verch Howell in pura viduitate mea ac legittima potestate pro et in consideratione pie maternalis benevolencie ac amoris que[1] Ego iam instanter versus Thomam ap Thomas de Comorgom in comitatu predicto yeoman filium meum naturalem et legittimum gero et precipue at instantiam rogationem et requisitionem venerabilis viri Caroli·Awbrey de Cantref in Comitatu Breconie Armigeri domini sui qui optat sibi multam felicitatem bonitatemque ac pro diuersis alijs causis et considerationibus me et animum meum ad hoc presens moventibus, dedi[1] concessi[1] et hac presente carta mea confirmaui[1] prefato Carolo Awbrey Armigero totam predictam parcellam terre ac omnia et singula terre et hereditamenta vna cum domibus horreis et alijs Edificijs quibuscumque ad dictam parcellam terre spectantibus cum omnibus et singulis suis pertinentiis pro vt ibidem jacent apud Comorgom predictum in Comitatu predicto per metas et bundas ab antiquo tempore vsitatas. Habendum et tenendum 7
totam predictam parcellam terre ac cetera premissa preconcessa...prefato Carolo Awbrey Armigero heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum ad opus et vsum subsequentem, viz. totam predictam parcellam terre ac cetera premissa...ad imediate opus et vsum mee prefate Gwenlliane viz. Howell pro et durante termino vite mee naturalis absque impetitione alicuius vasti. Ita quod et imediate post et per mortem meam eadem parcella terre hereditamenti...cum omnibus...pertinentiis...remaneant ad opus et vsum prefato Thome ap Thomas et Watkyno ap Probert de Blayenllyvny[2] in comitatu predicto alteri ex filiis meis naturali et legitimis heredibus et assignatis eorum imperpetuum modo et forma subsequentibus: viz. vnum dimidium totius parcelle predicte ac omnium...premissorum supra limitatorum cum omnibus...suis pertinentiis imediate post et per mortem meam vt prefertur ad opus et vsum prefato Thome ap Thomas heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum. Et pro defectu talis exitus totum 8
predictum dimidium omnium...premissorum remaneant rectis heredibus mee[1] prefate Gwenlliane videlicet Howell...et alterum vero dimidium predicte parcelle terre ac omnium...premissorum...ad midiate opus et vsum prefati Watkyni ap Probert heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum. Et pro defectu huiusmodi heredis tunc volo quod illud dimidium omnium et singulorum premissorum reuertant et remaneant rectis heredibus mee prefate Gwenlliane imperpetuum de capitalibus dominis Feodi illius per redditus et seruicia inde prius debita et de jure consueto. Et ego vero 9
prefata Gwenlliana videlicet Howell et heredes mei totam predictam parcellam terre ac cetera premissa cum omnibus...pertinentiis prefato Carolo Awbrey Armigero heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum ad separatum opus et vsus modo et forma[3] superius specificatis contra omnes gentes warrantizabimus acquietabimus et imperpetuum defendemus per presentes. In cuius rei testimonium huic presenti carte mee sigillum meum apposui. Datum apud Llanurenach predicto vicesimo octauo die men-

[1] So in MS.

[2] Blaen-Llyvni (literally the head (water) of the Llyvni brook) is situated on the brook Llyvni which flows into Lake Syvaddon. It is in Latitude 51° 54′ and in Long. 3° 15′ 20″. See Ordnance Map (6 in.), Brecknockshire, Sheets xxxv, S.W. and N.W.

[3] MS. formam.

sis Octobris Anno Regni Elizabethe Dei gracia Anglie Frauncie et Hibernie Regine Fidei Defensoris &c. decimo tercio.

Endorsed: Testes at the inroling and deliuering of this present dede Dauid Lloyd Lewis Clericus; Ph^e^ Awbry; Jenkin Thomas ap Rychard; William Phelyps: Watkin Dauid; Lewes Pryse; Rise Philip; Thomas Awbrey [and some other name now effaced].

---

180. *Sandwich, Monday,* 4 *February* 1572. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *To-day the Walloons and we decided to request you again to effect a meeting of our Communities in this Kingdom, in order to arrange the Classes according to the desire of our Brethren across the sea.* 2. *We are both ready to sign the articles of faith, as well of the French as the Dutch Churches.* 3. *Finally, we and the Community of Dover think that a Synod should be held this summer, and as it would be too late to discuss this matter in the Assembly to be convoked by you, will you ask the opinion of the other Churches on this point by letter?* 4. *Meantime we could meet, to arrange the Classes and discuss matters belonging to the Synod. Please let us know your decision before the* 20*th inst., otherwise we must confer with our neighbours as to what is to be done.*

...Eerweerdighe...Broeders...wij, hudent met die Walen onse broeders vergadert zijnde hebben goet ende raetsaem gheuonden v Lieden anderwerf[1] te vermanen om een tsamencompste der ghemeenten binnen desen rijcke te willen voorderen om die classes ofte quartieren te stellen volghende die begeerte ende vermaninghe der Broederen van ouer zee. Ten anderen sult ghijlieden weten dat wij beijde bereijt zijn die articulen des gheloofs soe wel der Franscher als der Nederduijschen kercken te onderteeckenen. Ten laetsten zult ghijlieden verstaen dat wij gansch goet ia oock eensdeels noodich achten datmen noch van desen iare te weten voor de somer een Synodum houde, twelck oock die ghemeente van Douer approbeert, hopende dat ghijlieden oock vanden selfden sinne zijt. Maer want het te laete ware van dit laetste poinct te spreecken in onse tsamencompste die ghijlieden oproupen zult, zoe dunct het ons best om tijt te winnen dat het v lieden ghelieue het aduijs touchierende dit poinct bij ghescrifte van die andere Kercken te versoucken, om den President daer van te aduerteren vuijt den naem der Kercken die dat sullen begheren. Daer en tusschen salmen moghen bequamelijck tsamen comen om niet alleene die classes te stellen maer oock om van dinghen tot den Synodum noodich te spreecken. Wij bidden vLieden broeders hier inne uwe neersticheijt te willen doen ende ons daer van het besluijt te willen serijuen tusschen nv ende den 20 deser maent. Ofte anders soe sullen wij moeten ons met onse ghebeuren beraden, wat voor ons in desen deele best ghedaen waere...Vuijt Sandwiche, desen 4 Februarij Anno 1572 a natiuitate.

Jacobus Bucerus[2], Minister verbi. J. Regersberch, bij laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Aende...Broederen der Consistorie der Duijtscher Ghemeente tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie den 7. Februarij 1571, per Wijngium.

[1] This word (=again) seems to indicate that the Sandwich Consistory had written before on the subject of the Classis; but such a Letter is apparently not now among the Papers of the Dutch Church, unless it be No. 143 above, in which, however, they do not speak of the "Classis".

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 175, and below, Letter No. 200.

181. *London, Friday,* 14 *March* 1572. **The Refugee Churches of London, to the Church of Emden.**

This Latin Letter—on the establishment of Classes among the Refugee Churches in England, and the probability of these Churches being unable to take any further part in Synods on the Continent—is printed, as No. 110, in the preceding Volume, p. 391.

---

182. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 27 *March* 1572. **Bartholt Willemzn[1], to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Community.**

1. *After our arrival at Maidstone, we delivered the Letter addressed to the Mayor, who promised to help us, but hitherto we have not required his assistance.* 2. *We afterwards called the Elders together, and handed them the Letters addressed to them, and also a document, in which it was stated that Nicasius, their Minister, having been suspended from his office by their Superintendent, the Archbishop of Canterbury, on account of his unorthodoxy, we had been sent to take his place till another should have been appointed.* 3. *One of the Elders read this statement, after the Psalm had been sung, and the Community made no objection.* 4. *The condition of the Community is sad, for, apart from their unorthodoxy regarding original sin, there are other difficulties arising from ignorance, defective government, hatred, jealousy &c.* 5. *Last Tuesday, after the Sermon, Nicasius told us, at our request, that a certain Elder, named Daniel* [*Coene*], *held erroneous views regarding original sin.* 6. *At the meeting of the Consistory on* 25 *March, we asked the said Daniel whether this was the fact.* 7. *He replied that he had nothing to do with the opinion of Nicasius, but would explain his own next Sunday in writing. Suppose now that he, informed by Nicasius, expresses an opinion in accordance with the Scriptures, are we to let the matter rest there, seeing that he has maintained his errors for such a long time?*

...Het heeft ons goet ende geraden gedocht lieue...Broeders...vlieden de gelegent- 1
heit sodaner saken daer wij om vth gesonden zijn, oick hoese sich toegedragen, wat wij verhoirt, ende hoe verre wij geprocedeert hebben, te aduerteren. Voer het eerst, komende tot Meidtston ende onsen brief an den Meiert gedirigeert, ouergeleuert hebbende, heeft hij nae het lesen derselue, seer verwondert geweest, ende onder andere ons beloeft waerinne wij sijn hulpe van doene hadden, orden te willen stellen, twelcke ons lief om hoiren was, mer wij hebben alsnoch (Godt heb lof) sijn hulpe niet van doene gehadt. Hiernae hebben wij de Auderlingen doen 2
versamelen, ende sodane brieuen als an hen gescreuen waren, ouergeleuert, ende oick een formken dat wij alreede beworpen hadden, ende nodich achteden de gemeinte an te geuen, voergehouden. Ende de somma des formkes was deese. Hoe dat Dominus Nicasius[2] huerlieder Diener om de onsuijuerheit sijner leere van sijnen dienst gesuspendeert was, doer den Eerweerden Aertsbisschop van Kantelbergen haerlieder Superintendent. Ende op dat sijlieden van haren behoirlicken dienste niet zouden beroeft zijn, dat wij tot dien eijnde gesonden waren, tertyt toe dat daerinne anders versien soude wesen etc. De broeders vermanende sy wilden sich tegen ons alsoe dragen, als sij in komstige tijden voer Godt ende haren Ouerge-

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 340, note 7, and Index.

[2] On Nicasius ab Horreo, vulgo Vander Schuere, see the preceding Volume, p. 996, second column. The present and some other Letters following (Nos. 183, 194, 200, 392, 412, 413, 416) supply us with further information about him and his career in England.

settene wilden verantwoorden. Wij hebben oick op de Consistorie begeert soe sij nodich achteden ijet daer af ofte toe te doene sij souden haer vryheit gebruijcken. Nae onderlinge tsamensprekinge is veraccordeert dat het formken van den Auderling 3
dien het sijn keere was om te leesen, nae den gesongen Psalme soude geleesen worden, twelck alsoe geschiet is, ende de gemeinte heeft oick hierinne gheen swaricheit gemaect, maer stilkens haer gedragen. Vth welcke alle wij anders niet en konnen verstaen, dan onse koemste ende dienste, soe wel de Consistorie als oick de gemeinte, angenaem is. Dit is soe veele als onsen introitum belanget.

Wat wij verhoirt hebben angaende de gestaltenisse der gemeinte, is droeffelick 4
om scrijuen, want beneuens de onsuijuerheit der leere soe van de erfsonde als andersins, bevinden wij noch verscheiden andere swaricheiden (die Heere wil ons wijsheit geuen om te remedieren) welcke alleenlick door onuerstant, faute van goeden regiment, haat ende nijdt &c. ontstaen zijn, iae dat het soeuerre gekomen is dat het licht duysternisse, ende de duijsternisse het licht geheeten is geweest, waer af tot zijnder tijt breeder. Ten laetsten, hoe wij beginnen hebben te procede- 5
ren, sal v lieden weeten hoe dat wij een Dingstdach lestleden nae der predike met Nicasio sprekende, onder andere hem vermaenden hij wilde doch nae synen belofte altemet beginnen den gheenen die hij wiste in dwalinge te steken van de erfsonde, daer vth helpen ende ten rechte wege bringen, &c. Seijde Nicasius dat hij sodane niet veele en kende, dan eenen Daniel[1] Auderling nu tertijt zijnde, de welcke (soe wij oick verstaen) dese scadelicke opinie seer heftelick gedreuen ende voergestaen heeft. Hier doere sijn wij veroirsaect geweest, met Daniele voorseyd in Consistorie 6
te handelen, ende hebben den 25 Martij lestleden nae aenropinge des names Godes in Consistorie geproponeert, dat de dieners der gemeinte mosten eendrachtelick een recht ende goet geuoelen van der leere der waerheit Godes hebben, soe verre zij het koninckrijcke Christi bequamelick begeerden op te bouwen: Ende angesien wij tot dien eijnde vthgesonden waren om met onse cleijne genie daerinne te arbeiden, soe dochtet ons nodich om weeten, hoedane meedehulpers wij hadden, ende van wat geuoelen sij waren, seijden dat wij seeckere oirsaken hadden die ons daertoe moueerden, oick dat wij vth Nicasio verstaen hadden dat een Daniel Koen[1] Auderling in quaede geuoelen van de erfsonde was ende lange daerinne geweest hadde. Vraechden of het warachtich ware of niet, ende oft hij het geuoelen Nicasij soe hij te voeren hem daeraf hadde hoiren leeren voer goet bekende of niet. Ende dat wij dit niet en vraechden dan om ons rechtelick te quijten in onsen officio, ende syn salicheit soe vele te vorderen als ons mogelick ware, begeerden hij soudet ons ten besten houden &c. Hierop heeft Daniel geantwoort, dat hij met Nicasij 7
geuoelen niet te doen en hadde, noch hem niet aen en trocke, mer begeerde sijn eijgen geuoelen te verklaren, twelck op dat het bequamelick mochte geschiede begeerde respijt tot den Sondach naestkomende ende beloefde alsdan sijn geuoelen bij geschrifte ouer te bringen. Nu of dese Daniel doer informatie Nicasij een geuoelen ouerbrachte dat schriftmatich ware, soe isset dat wij van onse lieue Broeders ende mitdieners begeeren te weeten, of hij daermeede genoech mach doen, ende de sake daerbij sullen laten berusten sonder ijet meer daerinne te doene, an-

[1] See below, Document No. 184, dated 30 March 1572.

gesien hij duslange bij verscheiden broeders syn vorige quade opinie gesustineert heeft. Wij achteden, Neen. Mer nochtans en begeeren wy hierinne niet te procederen sonder v Lieder advijs. Bidden derhaluen...ghij willet metten eersten ons antwoort scrijuen. Van andere sullen wij tot bequamer tijt breder scrijuen...Ende 8
frater Gotfride[1] wilt mijn huijsvrou seer groeten. Met haeste, Vth Meidtston den 27. Martij anno 1572.

VLieder mitbroeder ende medediener
Bartholt Willemzn.

Addressed: An de Consistorie der Neederduijtscher gemeinte tho Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie 30 Martij 1571, per Joannem Regium.

---

183. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 27 *March* 1572. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community.**

1. *We thank you for your Letter whereby you inform us that our Brother Nicasius Vander Schuere has been suspended from his Ministry on account of his doctrine, and that you have sent your Minister Bartholdus Wilhelmi, accompanied by Clement van Driessche.* 2. *As regards your desire that we should endeavour to obtain a permanent Minister, we are already doing so, but as we are informed that you have a document signed by Nicasius on this point, we request you to send us a copy of it.*

...Eersame...broederen...wy hebben vlieder missyfue vanden broederen van uwer 1
liefden an ons ghezonden ontfanghen, vuten welcken wy verstaen de suspentie onses Broeders Nicasio Vander Schuere[2], ende dat van weghen zynder Leere. Dewelcke by uwer liefden onreyndelick ende onsuuere beuonden es ende hebt ons vut oorsaecke van dien, ten fyne dat onse Ghemeente zonder dienst niet wesen en zoude, Ghezonden uwe liefden Dienaere des woorts, D. Bartholdimi Wilhelmi[3], gheaccompangiert met een vlieder mede dienaren Clement van Driessche[4], de welcke ons metter Ghemeenten van herten willecomme zey waervan wy uwer liefden hertgrondelicken bedancken, vande hulpe...van V...an ons bewesen in onsen hoochsten noot, ende hoe wel wy...VL. ouer alzulcke een ryck ende hoochweerdighe weldaet niet en connen recompenseren, nochtans niet jeghestaende presenteren ons altyts naer ons cranck vermoghen tuwerliefden dienste. Ende annopende de begheerte van VL. an 2
ons wy wilden met alder vliet ende neersticheyt aerbeyden ten fijne dat onse Ghemeente van vasten dienst verzorcht ende voorzien werde, zo zal VL. weten dat wy al reede begonnen hebben, doch de wyle dat wy verstaen, dat daer bij VL. zeker gheschrifte es, ende het zelfste van onsen Broeder Nicasio[2] onderteeckent, betreffende dese handelinghe, zo heuet onsen...Broedere D. Bartholdimi[3], ende ons al tsamen goet ghedacht van VL. te begheeren de Copie van dien, dewyle zy ons

[1] Gotfridus Wingius, see the preceding Volume, Index.
[2] See the preceding Letter, note 2. [3] See the preceding Letter, note 1.
[4] See the preceding Volume, p. 440, note 9.

dunckt niet weynich in deze zaecke voorderlick te wesen, want Nicasius meende oock, dat onse...Broeder Bartholdus[3] de zelfste zoude met zich ghebracht hebben.... Met grooter haesten vut laste der Consistorie desen 27en Martcij 1572.

De al uwe goetwilleghe mededienare, Ouderlynck der Nederduutsche Ghemeente te Maidiston, Joos Vander Houuen.

Addressed: An Onse...Broeders...de Dienaren des Goddelicken Woordts, met de Hauderlinghen der Consistorie vander Duutsche Ghemeente Christi tot Londen. 1572.

Endorsed: Ontfanghen in Consistorie 30 Martij 1571, per Joannem Regium.

---

184. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 30 *March* 1572. **Daniel Coene,** *on original sin*[1].

1. *At the request of the Brethren and the exhortation of Nicasius, I state my opinion regarding original sin, which does not differ from that of others with respect to adults, but only with respect to children.* 2. *The doctrine that a newly-born child is by nature a child of wrath, and subject to eternal death and damnation, seems to me incompatible with the Scriptures, as we cannot regard as impure that which God has purified* (*Act.* 10), *unless we pollute ourselves again by the corruption of our nature, which a newly-born child cannot do, as Moses declares that it knows neither good nor evil* (*Deut.* 1. 39), *and St Paul, speaking of the miserable condition of the human race doomed to death by the sin of Adam, also mentions the glorious redemption through the obedience of Jesus Christ.* 3. *But as regards adults, our corrupt nature prevents us from doing anything but works of the flesh* (*Psalm* 51; *Rom.* 7; 2 *Cor.* 3; *Ephes.* 2). 4. *St Paul speaks of the heathen before the birth of Christ, and Christ himself speaks of children in an opposite way.*

Copie. Dewijle de broeders mij afgevraecht...hebben ick wilde mijn geuoelen 1
dat ick hebbe van de erfsonde haerlieden verklaren, ende ick daerop een weinich wtstell begeerde om op de sake rijpelick te lettene soe ist dat ick het selue gedaen hebbende ende onse broeder Nicasius mij daer van dijuerschelick vermaent hebbende, zoe beuinde ick onnodich te wesen de sake op het lanckste te verclarene, dewijle daer in alles geen differentie en is, maer mijn geuoelen met het allgemeine wel ouer een kompt als wij het refereren tot de volwassene, maer in de ionge kinderen en kant niet wel met Gods woort bestaen mijns achtens, doch het mijne geuende om een beter somen mij anders bewijsen kan met Gods woort, onder het welcke wij alle moeten buijghen, soe wil ick dan cortelick verhalen de differentie van desen.

Annopende datter geleert wert dat een kindt dat maer geboren en is een 2
kindt des torens is van naturen weghen ende de eewijghe doot ende verdoemenisse onderworpen, dit en kan ick niet wel verstaen, dewijle mij dunct, dat het teghen de Heilighe Schrift is, want dat Godt gereinicht heeft dat en sullen wij niet onreijn achten, Act. 10, ten zij dan dat wij onsseluen weder doer de verdoruentheit onser natuere verontreijnighen, het welcke een kindt dat maer geboren en is niet en kan doen, dewijle zij noch goet noch quaet en weeten als Moses getuijcht, Deut. 1. 39, ende datse van wegen des verdoruen aerts die sij medebringen, souden kinderen des torns zijn dat en vinde ick nergens gescreuen, want Paulus zeer veel handelende totten Rom. int 5 cap. vanden ellendigen stant des menschelicken ge-

[1] See above, Letter No. 182, paragraphs 5—7, and below, Letter No. 186.

slachtes, namlick dat wij altsamen in de doot gekomen doer de eenige sonde Adę, stelt terstont daer bij die heerlicke verlossinge der seluer doer die eenighe gehoirsaemheit ons Heeren Jesu Christi, want te voren zeer veele gehandelt hebbende in het 4 cap. van de rechtueerdicheit des geloofs, besluijt daer vth in het begin des 5 cap. aldus: Wij dan gerechtuaerdicht zijnde vth den geloue hebben vrede met Godt doer onsen Heere Jesum Christum, het welcke hy sterckelick bewijst in het gantsche 5, 6, ende 7 cap. doere, ende naer lange ende treffelicke argumenten angaende dese sake, soe kompt die Heilige Apostel vorder in het begin des 8. cap. ende zecht: Soe en is dan nu geen verdoemenisse den geenen die in Christo Jesu zijn, die niet en wandelen naer den vleessche maer naer den geest, ende vaert vast voort, ende leert sterckelick dat wij vanden vloeck des Wets dwelck was die eewijge doot doer Christum verlost zijn, zo dat wij niet meer kinderen des torns, maer kinderen Gods ende erfgenamen des eewijgen leuens zijn, zo die Apostel getuijcht Ephe. 2, ende ouer all die Heilige Schrift. Maer dat wij volwassene 3
seggen, iae moeten seggen dat wij van naturen wegen kinderen des torns zynde der eewijger doot ende verdoemenisse onderworpen, zo Godt met ons wilde handelen naer sijnen rechtueerdigen oirdeele, dat haude ick voer recht, dewijle wij doer onsen boisen ende verkeerden aert anders niet en konnen doen dan wercken des vleeschs voertbringen, ende dat ist dat de koninckliche Propheet Dauid totten Heere roept ende claecht Psalm. 51 seggende: Siet ick ben vth sondelicken sade geboren, ende mijn Moeder heeft mij in sonden ontfangen, als of hij wilde seggen Heere siet aen wat ick van natuere weghen ben, namlick gantsch verdoruen ende verkeert, gelijck ock mijn Ouders, ende hoe zoude ick konnen beter zijn dan de gheene daer ick van geboren ben, van dese verdoruentheit ende verkeertheit der welgescapen natuere des menschen getuijcht ouerall die Heilighe Schrift ende sonderlinge de Heilighe Apostel Paulus totten Rom. 7 cap. ende breeder 2 Cor. 3 daer hij secht dat wij als vth onsseluen niet bequaeme en zijn ijet goets te doene, iae niet goets te dinckene, maer onse bequaemheit is vth Gode. Dit is altemael onwedersprekelick ende hier en valt geen contradictie, dan dit is de questie of dese verdoruen aert in sichseluen den mensche verdoemt, al eer hij eenige sonde baert, hier van en vinde ick nergens gescreuen. tis wel waer dat Paulus totten Ephes. 2. cap. aldus schrijft: Wij waren van natuere wegen kinderen des torns gelijck de andere, maer Paulus en sprect daer niet van de ionge kinderkens, maer van de volwassene, dewelcke sich in hare ongelouicheit in alder godloosheit gedregen hadden, gelijck daer wijt ende breet verklaert staet, ende waren om der godloser wandelinge ende misdaden die zij vth haren verdoruen aert voertbrochten kinderen des torns, ende niet an den verdoruen aert in sichseluen, want anders hadde die Apostel geseit, Hoewel ghij in Christo geheilicht ende vth genaden gerechtuaerdicht zijt, zoe zijt ghij nochtans van natueren wegen kinderen des torens, ende niet ghij waret, dewijle de verdoruentheit ware dat ze in Christo geheilicht waren. Ten 4
anderen moeten wij anmercken wat de substantie der sake zij waer van dat Paulus in dat gantsche is handelende, namlick van de Heijdenen hoe ende wat sij waren voer de koemste Christi ende wat zij in den seluen geworden waren. So dat segge ick dese passage daer toe niet en dient om daer vth te bewijsene

dat de ionge kinderkens kinderen des torens zijn. Maer ick vinde veel meer ter contrarie in de Euangelische schrift. Ten eersten in Math. 19 cap. daer Christus secht laet de kinderkens tot mij komen ende en verbiet haer dat niet, want den sulcken behoirt toe het rijcke der hemelen, ende bij Mar. 9 cap. sprect de Heere aldus, ende hy nam een kindeken ende stelde dat midden onder hen ende ommevinck met zijne armen ende zeijde tot hen: Soe wie een sodanich een kindeken ontfanckt in mijnen name die ontfanct mij &c. Met welcke Christus Jesus klaerlick te kennen geeft dat de ionge kinderkens al ist schoen van naturen wegen niet en staen in de toorne Gods, maer in het welbehagen Gods in Christo Jesu ende ouer sulcxs inder ioncheit steruende salich zijn. De Heilighe Apostel Paulus met Christo Jesu Math. 16 cap. oock voren tot een exempele, 1 Cor. int 14 Cap. als hy secht broeders en wort geen kinderen int verstant, maer wordet kinderen inder boosheit. Alle dese schriften leeren genoechsamlick dat de jonge onmondige kinderkens niet en staen inden torn Gods ofte de eewijge doot ende verdoemenisse onderworpen, maer is veel meer crachtelick beweesen, dat sij van den torn behouden doer de genade Gods in Christo Jesu geheilicht ende gerechtuaerdicht zijn, nu wat Godt geheilicht heeft, dat en sullen wij niet onheilich achten, als geseijt is Act. 10 cap. Dit is cortelick mijn geuoelen van den stant der ionger kinderkens welck geuoelen ick niet en achte streckende totter verdoemenisse maer totter eewijger salicheit in Christo Jesu, doch mij geerne onderwerpende gelijck wij altesamen moeten onder het rechtsnoer des godtlicken woordes. Met groiter haesten desen 30. Martij anno 5 1572.

Daniel Coene, Auderling der gemeinte Christi tot Meidston.

Endorsed: Copie. Metston. Ontfanghen in Consistorie 6 Aprilis 1572.

---

185. *Embden, Monday,* 31 *March* 1572. **The Ministers of the Reformed Church, Embden, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We recommend to you the bearer of this Letter, our blind brother Cornelis Claessn, who desires to ask your advice and help with respect to what he is going to do among you.* 2. *He is poor, but has always conducted himself quietly, attending all our religious services. He is now tired of being maintained by the Community, and as he has been in London before, and the brethren of the Dutch and French Churches thought that he, being blind, might obtain a licence for the exportation of beer, he expects to be able to earn his own livelihood.* 3. *He is quite anxious to try, though we have endeavoured to dissuade him from doing so.*

...Gheliefde broederen...versocht synde van deesen onsen tegenwoordighen broeder 1 Cornelis Claessn de blinde, om hem een scriftelycke recommendatie aen V Lieden te gheuen: so wel van syn persone als oock om raet ende hulpe van den broederen, van wegen een handelinge, die deese onse broeder by v lieden voorgenomen heeft te doene. Ende diewyle deese syne begeerte aen ons niet gans onbillyck was, hoe wel wy die selfde in alles niet wel hebben konen aennemen ofte mogelyck verstaen: Hebben hem nochtans niet konen weygeren om den broederen die gelegentheyt syns persoons oock synder saecke ende voornemens met weynich woorden te ontdecken.

Eerstelyck belangende syn persone, betuijghen wy dat hy hem in synder armoede by 2
ons in goeder stilheyt gehouden heeft ende hem allesins als een lidtmaet onser
Kercken verklaert, met een neerstich gebruyck aller godtsaligher oeffeninghen, als
Gods woort te hooren ende andersins. Ten anderden belangende syne saecke waerom
hy by den broederen begeert te syne, is kortelyck deese: naedien hy nu hier een
langen tyt bij der Ghemeynte onderhoudinge gehadt heeft, ende hem sulcx nu begint te
verveelen, also dat hy wel gaerne eens wederom syn eyghen broot soude begeren te
eeten, is hem indachtich dat hy eertyts tot Londen geweest is, ende dat hem die
broederen so vandie duytsche als vande Walsche Kercke enijghe hope gauen, als oft
mogelyck voor hem die een blint man is soude konen enijghe licente verworuen
worden om enijghe byeren (daer mede hy op dat pas syn handelinghe hadde) vry
wt te voeren. Dit selfde is hem gans int harte geseten, ende meynt ontwyfelyck 3
duer hulpe der broederen yet hier in te verweruen. Want niet tegenstaende dat wy
daertoe gearbeyt hebben om hem sulcx af te raden hem veele swaricheden ende
perijkulen voor oghen stellende: iae hem oock verklarende dat wy geen hoope
hebben dat hy yet sulcx verkryghen soude: heeft nochtans syne meninghe niet konen
verlaten: dan vrundelyck den broederen gebeden dat hy met haer wille eens mocht
ouer trecken, die broederen tot Londen hadden hem eertyts sulcke hoope gegheuen,
dat hy wel hoopte wat te verkryghen. Willen der haluen den broederen gebeden
hebben...sy willen deesen blinden man broederlyck ontfanghen, ende so sy hem oock
enijghe dienste in syn voorgenomen saecke konen doen (dies hy niet en twyfelt) sal ons
oock lief syn om hooren....Actum Embden den 31^{en} Martij anno 72. onderteyckent 4
by ons...

Johannes Lindænius[1] dener tho Emden.
Martinus Eliacus[2] Dener des Woerdes tho Emden.
Bernhardus Borsumanus[3] minister ibidem.

Addressed: Den ... predickanten, oudesten tsamen der gansscher Consistorie der Duytscher Ghemeynte tot Londen.

186. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 3 *April* 1572. **Bartholt Willemzen[4], to the Dutch Consistory, London[5].**

1. *Our brother Clement vanden Driessche has, no doubt, explained to you the condition of this Community, but still, I think it desirable to send you copies of several documents, especially of the Confession of an Elder (Daniel Coene) on original sin.* 2. *Please to tell us how we are to deal with him.*

...Al is het lieue...Broeders dat ghijlieden doer onsen lieuen broeder Clement 1
vanden Driessche[6] genoechsaemlick van de gelegentheit ende standt der gemeinte
Christi to Meidston geinformeert zijt, zo is het nochtans dat ick tot breeder confir-

[1] See Ed. Meiners, *Oostvrieschlandts Kerkelyke Geschiedenisse,* I. 459.
[2] See Ed. Meiners, ibid. I. 457, 458.
[3] See Ed. Meiners, ibid. I. 459.
[4] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183.
[5] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 184.
[6] See above, Letter No. 183, note 4.

matie van dien VLieden van ettlicke stucken copie bij geschrifte hebbe willen ouersenden. Ende in sonderheit sende ick VL. die copie[1] van de bekentenisse eenes Auderlinges angaende de erfsonde, ouermidts dat men by monde alles soe perfect, als bij geschrifte niet en kan verklaren, mer hoe langhe hij in dese dwalinghe gesteken, hoe stijf hijse by den broederen gesustineert heeft, en acht ick niet nodich te scrijuen, angesien onse Broeder Clement[6] van alles genoechsaeme verklaringhe mondeling doen kan, &c. Dan versoecke alleenlick...ghij willet doch vL. advijs bij desen 2
bode ouersenden by geschrifte, hoe datmen met sodane behoire te handelen. Ende dit seluige begeere ick alleenlick op dat ick mijnes doens gewis mach zijn. Ick hebbe oick an Bucerum gescreuen, ende verhoope van hem voer een Sondach antwoort te hebben....Met haeste vth Meidston desen 3 Aprilis anno 1572.... 3

Bartholt Willemzen.

Addressed: Aen onse...meedebroeders ende mitdieners der Neederduijtscher Consistorij tho Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie 6 Aprilis 1572.

187. *Yarmouth, Thursday,* 10 *April* 1572. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to Georgius Silvanus[2].**

1. *We are glad that our deputies have returned, though we had expected greater results. We thank you, however, for what you send us in support of our poor Church.* 2. *One of our deputies, Jan Martssen Turck, has lost all his property by the affair, as he was the servant of the town, and the Magistracy, who are strangely against us, deprived him of his office.* 3. *Now that the Lord so singularly shows His mercy towards our Fatherland, our Community is eagerly beginning to break up. I myself hope to cross over shortly, as we have received special Letters from Flushing for help. But everything should be done orderly; we are in good spirits, and intend to risk our lives for the Lord's cause.* 4. *If anyone among you wishes to go to Zealand, let him go, with a good recommendation, to Captain Zwiger at Flushing; he will be welcome, and we understand that, in this affair, much depends upon that town. Arquebusiers are much wanted there.*

...Vut Jermuth dezen 10[en] Aprilis 1572. Lieue...Broederen, ende mede arbeideren 1
in des Heeren zake in Londen...weet dat wij met groot verlangen onze gedeputeerde van vLieden wederom ontfangen hebben, met vruechde, doch nochtans meer verwachtende dan er noch conde gevoordert zijn, als vLieder scrijuen ende hueren mondt ons verclaert. Voor eerst wij dancken God van zoo vele alsser gescict is, ende voorder dancken wij vL. hertelic, der zeer gratieuser goetwillicheit tot onzer zeer armer kercken, namelic dat ghij ons in costen ende lasten zoo broederlic gesecourseert hebt, want zulcx quam ons in der rekeninge zeer wel te passe. Een onzer gedeputeerden 2
met name Jan Martssn Turck heefter zijn gantsche weluaren door verlooren[3], want hy was des stadts dienaer, ende gelyc de magistraten wonderbaerlic tegen ons zyn, zoo hebben zij hem zijnes dienstes gepriueert ende hij is een geheel arm man inden tijdelicken zaken, maer rijck inden verstande, ende zeer vroom int gevoelen, zoo dat

[1] See above, Document No. 184. [2] See the preceding Volume, p. 291, and Index.

[3] This passage seems to show that the Magistracy of Yarmouth had caused some trouble to the Dutch Community settled there.

ic verhoope dat hij noch met ons (hoe wel hij niet gelettereert is) in des Heeren Heiligen Wijngaert trauwelic zoude mogen arbeiden. Ende nu gelijc God zijne genade 3
wonderbaerlic verthoont, de hant gantschelic an te bieden in onze vaderlande, zoo laten wij vL. met dezen weten, dat onze gemeente met herten lust zeer begint op te breicken. Ic zelue verhoope corts ouer te varen want wy hebben expresse briefuen om hulpe, vut Vlissingen ontfangen, doch alzoo dattet met discretie ende niet confuselic toe gae, zij zyn zeer wel gemoet als ooc wij, ende verhoopen onze leuen vroomelic voor des Heeren zake te wagen. Zoo by vL. eenige zijn (gelijc wij niet twijfelen 4
of daer isser vele) die op Zeelant willen, laetse met goede adresse ende recommandatie an Capitein Zwiger[1] in Vlissingen modestelic henen varen, zij werden angename ende wij verstaen zeer vele an Vlissingen (in dezen handel) gelegen te zijn, als vL. zelue genouch bedencken condt. De arquebusiers zyn daer grootelicx van node, dus wiltet behertigen....

Vut name onzer consistorien onderteeckent
Bij my Gelein Janszoon dHoorne.

Addressed: An...Georgius Siluanus Minister der Duitscher Kercken binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfaen in Consistorie 18 Maij 1572 per Siluanum. Jermueth.

---

188. *Franckenthal, Sunday,* 20 *April* 1572. **Petrus Dathenus, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Latin Letter—on certain matters connected with the late Synod held at Emden—is printed, as No. 111, in the preceding Volume, p. 394.

---

189. *Flushing, Saturday,* 26 *April* 1572. **The Community of Flushing, to the Dutch Churches in England.**

This Latin Letter—whereby the people of Flushing ask for help in their struggle against the Duke of Alva—is printed, as No. 112, in the preceding Volume, p. 397.

---

190. *Antwerp, Tuesday,* 6 *May* 1572. **The Protestant Church at Antwerp, to the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the necessity of assisting the Prince of Orange in his struggle against the enemy—is printed, as No. 113, in the preceding Volume, p. 400.

[1] Cf. the Letter dated 7 April 1573 (below, No. 238), paragraph 4.

191. *Ipswich, Sunday,* 11 *May* 1572. **The Dutch Community of Ipswich, to the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on a collection made among the Dutch residing at Ipswich to aid the Prince of Orange in his struggle against the Duke of Alva—is printed, as No. 114, in the preceding Volume, p. 403.

---

192. *Colchester, Monday,* 12 *May* 1572. **The Dutch Community of Colchester, to the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the men and arms sent by the Dutch, residing at Colchester, in aid of the Prince of Orange—is printed, as No. 115, in the preceding Volume, p. 405.

---

193. *Ipswich, Wednesday,* 14 *May* 1572. **The Dutch Community of Ipswich, to the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on further contributions by the Dutch at Ipswich in aid of the Prince of Orange—is printed, as No. 116, in the preceding Volume, p. 408.

194. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 29 *May* 1572. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As you desire that Dominus Bartholdus should return to you at once, and he himself urges us to comply with your wishes, we have sent him to you with thanks for having lent him to us for such a long time.* 2. *As regards the arduous work which he has done among us, we had wished to do our duty, but he would not accept any gift from us, declaring that he pitied our poor Community. But we have paid his expenses, and are also willing to repay yours.* 3. *Excuse us for having kept him so long, which we did because the affair of Nicasius has not yet been settled, and we hope that you will write to D. Bucer in order that this may soon be done.*

...Erweerdighe...broeders...wy hebben so vut uwen briefuen, zo oock vut onsen 1
Broedere Domino Bartholdus[1] verstaen, dat ghy begheert dat hy metten eersten
weder thuus mochte gheschicket worden. Ende hy ooc also tselue gheeffectuweert te
worden van ons versocht heeft, hebben wy beyde huwe ende zyne...versouck niet
connen weygheren. So ist daerom...dat wy...Dominum Bartholdi Wilhelmi[1] van
ons tot vLieden afgheveerdighet hebben, vL. hoochghelicken bedancken, dat ghy
hem zo goetwillich in onsen grooten noot gheleent ende duslanghe by ons hebt
willen laeten blyuen, ende ons syne gauen so ryckelick tot upbauwinghe van onser
keercke hebben laeten ghenieten, begheerende tselue tot synder tyt naer onser
hoochster vermoghen met uwer liefden te verdienen. Ende so vele synen swaren 2
aerbeyt van hem by ons ghedaen belanghet, hebben wy naer de leere Paulij onser

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186.

schuldigher plicht begheeren te doene, dan hy en heeft gheene gauen van ons annemen...willen, verclaerende dat hy medelyden met onse aerme ghemeynte hadde, ende dat hij om de liefde tot God en onser ghemeynte dies hem troostede, maer up dat vL. nochtans...bouen het langhe derfuen zynes persoons gheen meerder schaede en soudet lyden, so isset dat wij zyne verteerde costen betaelt hebben, ende syn ooc bereyt te betaelen alle de oncosten die vL. om den zeluen tot ons te bringhen ghemaeckt ende vutgheleydet hebbet, begheerende zo het de Broeders belieft, zy willen ons de zelue ouerschrijuen. Biddende ooc vL....dat ghy ons voor 3
ongoet niet en wilt afnemen, dat wy Dominum Bartholdo so langhe by ons ghehauden hebben, daer toe ons die hoochste noodt toe ghedronghen heeft, want wy die saecke Nicasy[1] tot noch toe tot gheenen hende en hebben connen bringhen, eens of anders, Al eyst dat wy onse hoochste vlyt...daertoe ghy ons ooc wel vermaent hebt, anghewendet hebben, ooc...bedancken wy vL. hoochghelick dat ghy so trauwelick sorghe voor ons ghedraeghen hebt, dat ghylieden niet alleen...Dominum Bartholdo tot ons gheschickt, ende zo langhe by ons hebt willen blyuen laeten, maer dat ghy hem niet eer van ons hebt willen thuus voorderen, voor dat ghy onsen Broeder in syn plaetse gheschicket hebbet. Vaert wel Lieue Broeders ende wilt doch duer v briefuen an Dominum Buserum[2] helpen dat de saecke Nicasij[1] tot eenen goddelicken hende mach ghebracht werden...Vut Metston desen 29en Maij 4
anno . 1572.

V Lieder Broeders...Ouderlinghen der Duutscher Ghemeynte tot Metston,
Joos Vander Houue. Godofridus Steerten, nomine ceterorum.

Addressed: An...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduutscher Ghemeynte tot Londen. 1572. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie per Bartholdum, 1a Junij 1572.

195. *Norwich, Thursday,* 29 *May* 1572. **Hermannus Moded[3], to the Ministers and Rulers of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *On the* 21*st inst. we despatched Captain Middeler, who came here a fortnight ago, with about* 125 *soldiers to Flushing. Though he had good testimonials from you, yet we have some suspicions, as he told us that he was waiting for his servant and a boy with the car who would bring his trunk containing his documents, and his Commission from the Prince of Orange.* 2. *When he left on the* 21*st, he requested us to send his servant and the boy (whom he felt sure would arrive in a day or two) after him to Yarmouth, so that he might show us his papers. The cars arrived one after the other, but not his servants nor his trunk, so that we should be glad to know whether you have seen his Commission from the Prince, and sent his servant and the boy to Flushing to meet their master.* 3. *Yesterday I received some Letters from Embden requesting that the work [Synod] commenced there might be advanced here, and that we should write to Heidelberg as to what has been done here in this respect.* 4. *I should like something to be done unitedly, as the irregularity in the election and sending out of ministers in our Fatherland, is injurious to the purity of religion and the cause of our Country.*

...Eerwerde...broders, vLieden is wel kenlick hoe dat Capiteijn Middeler hyr by 1
ons nu 14. dagen geleden gecomen is gewest, den welcken wy door vlieder goede

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183. [2] See above, Letter No. 180, note 2.
[3] See the preceding Volume, p. 338, note 3, and Index; also below, Letters Nos. 271 and 278.

getuygenisse opgenomen, ende bij hem gedan hebben also het behoort; hem als Capiteyn met 125, oft dar omtrent soldaten na Vlissingen den 21 van desen gesonden. Wij met vl. goede getuijgenisse wel te vreden synde hebben nochtans ouer den seluen enich nadencken, spruijtende wt oorsaken dat hy hyr by ons comende ende by ons synde, van dage te dage synen knecht ende een jonge met de kare was verwachtende, de welcke syn Malette mede brachten, dar in dat hy alle ende volcomen bescheidt hadde om ons te tonen, ende insonderheyt commissie hebbende van syn Exellentie also vlieden ock scriuen. Den 21. van hijr reijsende, begerde 2
hy datmen synen knecht ende jonge (die hy wel wiste dat in een dach ofte 2. comen souden) tot Jermuijde wilde na senden, te mer dat hy ons mochte tonen sijn bescheidt. De Kare deene na dander gecomen synde, hebben wij noch van syn Knechten noch van zyn Malet vernomen, twelck ons doet enich achterdencken hebben, ende der haluen an vl....scriuen, om van dit achterdencken bevreydt te syne: te weten. Oft vl. syn bescheidt ende commissie van syn Exellentie gesien ende gelesen hebt, ende oft syn knecht ende jonge door vl. auijs souden mogen van Londen naer Vlissingen afgesceept syn, om by hairen mayster te comen....Wilt ons hyr op metten ersten secker antwoordt ende bescheidt scriuen, tselue tusschen ons secret blyuende. Dus vere by laste ende wt begherte der gedeputerden tot desen saken.

Voorts beminde broders hebbe ick als ghesteren den 28. seckere breuen ont- 3
fangen van Embden, ende onder andere stucken inhoudende met hertlick begeren, dat het angeuangen werck tot Embden[1] gedan al hyr soude mogen geuordert worden, ende dat men de van Heydelberch enich antwordt ende bescheidt wilde scriuen, wat dat ouer de sake al hyr gedan is ende noch gedan wort, ofte ijmmers an de van Embden om voorts te senden. Onder correctie ick wilde wel dat hyr 4
in by ons eendrachtich wat gedan ende besloten werde, te mer beminde broders dat ick oogenscijntlick see, de onordentlicheyt de al rede begoest wert int begeren ende wtsenden der Denaren in onse vaderlant, als de puerheyt der religion Gods, ende de sake seluen van onse vaderlandt scadelick, van welcke particulariteyten ick met vl. soude lieuer mondelick sprecken ende tselue vertogen, dan daer van vele te scriuen. Diuersche stucken alrede gesien doen mij dit met bedroofthyt mijns herten scriuen. Daer om...ick bidde seer hertlick om Christi wille ende het welvaren zynder kercken, wilt dese sake behertigen, dat wij metten allerersten mogen te samen comen ende vant ghene dat nodich, stichtlick, ende der Kercken Christi profytlick is, broderlick te sprecken ende te handelen, op dat alle confusie ende onraet moge geweret worden, ende met eendrachtich accort ende autoriteit het weluaren der Kercken ende onses vaderlants geholpen worden. Dus vere mijn ende niet der broderen scriuen...Met haest in Norwis den 29. Meij 1572. 5

Den al uwen...dinaer ende medehulper,
Hermannus Moded.

Addressed: De...Ministers ende regerders der Nederduijtscher Kercken tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie 5ª Junij 1572. Noorwyes.

[1] Namely the Synod held there in 1571.

196. *London, Monday* 2 *June* 1572. **The Foreign Churches of London, to Petrus Dathenus.**

This Latin Letter—informing the Palatine Classis that the Foreign Refugee Churches, established in England, were not allowed to hold Classical Assemblies, or to be present at foreign Synods—is printed, as No. 117, in the preceding Volume, p. 410.

---

197. *Norwich, Thursday,* 5 *June* 1572. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter and thank you for the good news, which we had already learned through Letters from Antwerp, which also informed us that the Duke of Alva orders every man to lay in provisions for three months.* 2. *They also tell us that on the frontiers of* [*Overyssel*] 200 *troopers and* 2 *regiments of infantry are on the march; that the Prince of Orange is at the Meuse with his soldiers, the Count of Berge in his domain with* 24 *companies of foot, going to the Prince, and that some towns in Holland and Friesland side with us.* 3. *About three days ago nearly* 90 *Walloons departed, and some* 15 *or* 16 *of our own people. The fitting out of this latter party cost more than* £160, *which sum has not come in yet, and it will be difficult to collect it. But we think we have done well, considering the bad trade, and that we have to provide for the widows and orphans of the* 25 *or* 30 *men first sent out, and already killed.* 4. *The Community, moreover, has got into arrears by the late quarrels, which were settled about three weeks ago. We have had a quiet election of Elders, Deacons and* [*political*] *men, so that we hope to return to our country peacefully.* 5. *The last time I wrote to you in my own name, and do so again, though I have consulted the brethren. I hope, therefore, that a meeting will soon take place, also on account of the things which our brother Coninck related to us.*

...Eerwerde...broders, wij hebben vl. brief by onsen...brodern Jan de Coninck[1] 1
ontfangen, ende...dancken vl. voor de mededelinge der goeder tydingen; wij hebben
de selue ock verstan door scriuen wt Antwerpen van verschiden gedateert den 30.
Meij, ende ontfangen den 3 Junij 72. al het welcke vl. mach wesen tot confir-
matie. Int sluijten van den eenen brief is na ingescreuen, Duca de Alba doet hyr
publiceren, dat een ijder man hem voorsien sal met victualie voor 3 maenden. Ock 2
houden de breuen, dat op de frontieren[2] vant Ouersticht[3] marciren 200 rutern ende
2 regementen knechten, beneffens dat myn Heer de Prince met syn volck an de
Mase is, ende de graue vanden Berghe in syn lant is met 24 vandel knechten, comende
by myn Heer de Prince. Ock houden de selue breuen van enige steden in Hol-
landt ende Vrieslandt voor ons te syne. Voor 3 dagen syn vertrocken de Walen 3
90 oft dar omtrent, sterck beneffens dit getal syn vanden onsen dar by omtrent
15 oft 16. Dese laeste wtsettinge heft gecost ouer de 160. pont sterlinx daer als
noch weinich van ingecomen is, ende sal moijelick wesen de penningen te vinden:
des volckx slappicheyt is te verwonderen. Nochtans duncket ons redelick te wesen,
na de slappicheyt der neringen, ende veelheyt der armen, de dagelix meerderen.
Want van onse volck de erstemal vertrocken alrede wel 25 oft 30 gebleuen syn,
tot groten laste der ghemeenten om weduwen ende kinderen te besorgen. De 4

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 402, note 3.

[2] The MS. has apparently *fonteren;* it is even possible to read *faiteren* or *fouteren*, but not *forteren*.

[3] The Province of Overyssel.

ghemente is ock grotelix ten achteren gecomen door dese voorgaende (God betert) twisten, de welcke nu voor 3 weken (God lof) door grote moeyte ende arbeydt gestilt, ende nedergeleyt syn, ende also wij hopen gehel doodt ende begrauen. De gemente heft weder piesibelick verkiesinge van ouderlingen, Diakenen, ende Mannen gedan, also dat wy hopen vredsamelick van hyr in onse vaderlandt te gane. Wilde God dat het by de Ministers met de ghemente insgelicken gedan ware, beminde broders wilt dar in uwen vlijt mede nerstich anleggen.

Ick hebbe vl. lastmal wt mij seluen, also ick ock dit doe, hoe wel nochtans 5
by de broders dar van gesprocken, de welcke ock tselue wel goet ende noodich vinden, nochtans en scriue ick dit niet by haren laste. Bidde der haluen de broderen seer vrindelick sy willen de sake behertigen, dat metten ersten een by eencoompste mach geschieden, ock om oorsaken wt onsen broder Coninck[1] gehoort by vl. verhandelt ofte versprocken. Dit doende wilt an onse ghemente scriuen dat sy mij dar willen senden om acht of 10 dagen. Mijn begeren is dit selue ende ock seer grotelix. De reste sal vl. verstaen wt onsen broder Coninck so hyr van, so
ock van de voorgande sake....Met haest in Norwis den 5. Junij 1572. 6

Bij laste der broderen wtgenomen het laeste stucke
Hermannus Moded[2].

...Ick vinde int ouerlesen den brife niet wel gecopirt te syne. Ick ben hastich gewest, ende int scriuen van diuerschen angesprocken, also dat ick gheen tyt en hebbe opt neijwe te scriuen...vl. sullen de sake wt onsen broder verstan.

Addressed: De...denaren der Nederduijtscher ghementen tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 7
Ontfanghen in Consistorie 8 Junij 1572.

198. *Dillenburg, Sunday,* 8 *June* 1572. **William, Prince of Orange, to the Foreign Churches in England.**

This Dutch Letter—imploring the Churches to aid the Prince in his struggles with Spain—is printed, as No. 118, in the preceding Volume, p. 412.

199. *Antwerp, Wednesday,* 18 *June* 1572. **The Reformed Community of Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *At the request of Hans van Bileveld we have presented and reconciled him to the Community as a penitent.* 2. *Please, therefore, to deal with him as a Christian brother, admitting him to the Sacraments, &c. As regards his wife, there has been some misunderstanding; you may, therefore, treat her as a sister of the Christian Community.*

...Lieue broeders...het is by ons gheeommen eenen Hans van Bileuelt vanden 1
welcken wy u t'anderen tyden[3] gheschreuen hebben, begheerende sick met der

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 402, note 3.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 175, 176, 178.
[3] See the preceding Volume, p. 338, note 3.

Ghemeynte te versoenen ende weder tot der seluer aenghenomen te worden. Hetwelcke wy hem achter volghende het voorgheuen syner boetferdicheyt ende vLieder ghetuychnisse...gheenssins en hebben kunnen weygheren, hebben ehn in volle vermaninghe der Ghemeynten voorghestelt ende die behoorlicke versoeninghe met hem ghedaen. Also dat wy die vorighe feylen verghetende houden ehn als of sulcx niet gheschiet en ware. Bidden derhaluen u ende alle daer hy by commen mochte 2
met hem als met eenen Christenen broeder te handelen, hem die Sacramenten ende andere weldaden Christi mededeylende. So vele syne huysvrauwe aengaet beuinden wy dat wat misverstants daerin ghebruyct is. Bidden daerouer dat men met haer als met eener sustere der Christelicker ghemeynten leuen will. In teecken 3
der waerheyt hebben wy dit met onsen ghewoonlicken seghel gheteeckent desen achtienden Junij 1572.

Adriaen de Bleicker, by laste der Ghemeynte.

Addressed: Aen die...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Duytscher Ghemeynten 4
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie den 26 Junij 1572 per Hans Billeuelt seluen. Van Antwerpen.

---

200. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 1 *July* 1572. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We are sorry to hear of the death of our brother Jacobus Bucerus, all the more as two of the brethren of Sandwich wrote to us that they wish D. Ysbrandus Balkius, who is now serving among us, to come among them for some time. This would cause great difficulty in our Community, which now begins to enjoy peace through him, and there is every prospect of his removing all the quarrels arising from the errors of Nicasius, if he could only remain long enough.* 2. *However, we have sent two of our brethren to discuss with you our need and that of Sandwich, so that you may decide whether D. Ysbrandus should serve us or them.* 3. *If you decide that he should go to Sandwich, our deputies will ask you whether you could send us another minister in his place, till the affair of Nicasius is settled, and if so, let him come with proper directions from the Bishop to the Mayor, so that the latter may not trouble him.* 4. *Please also to help our brethren in appointing one, two or three members of the Dutch or Walloon Churches of London in the place of Bucer, in order that we may be relieved of this trouble and expense, which our poor Church cannot well bear. They will tell you what Bucer sent us lately, and what we have replied.*

...Eerweirdeghe...broeders...wy hebben met drouffenesse onser herten verstaen, 1
dat onze...broeder Jacobus Bucerus[1] inden Heere gherust es, te meer dat ons twee broederen van Sandwyts als Jehan Camphen ende Rolant Carpentier anghedient hebben, met brieuen an onzen broeder Dominum Ysbrandum Balkium[2] nv ter tyt by ons inden worde des Heeren dienende, dat die Consistorie van Sandwijts hem begheeren om voor eenen tyt haerlieden in ghelycken dienst des worts by te staene, waerdoor wy gheen cleyne zwaricheyt in deze onze ghemeente zien, die God lof nv tot vrede ende eenicheyt haer alzo doir zynen arbeyt begheuen heeft, dat zo verre

[1] Minister of the Dutch Community at Sandwich since 1560; see the preceding Volume, the Index, and p. 175 (note 1); also above, Letter No. 180.

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 338, note 1, and Index.

hy by ons hadde moghen blyuen zo langhe de zake Nicasy[3] eens oft anders gheweest hadde, wy twyfelen niet de Keircke alhier zaude teenemael van alle twist ende oneenicheyt, van alle erreuren ende dwalynghe Nicasy[3] ghevryt hebben gheworden, die wy vreezen dat doir zyn vertrecken weder doir die veranderynghe der dienaers zoude moghen onstaen. Nietemin hebbende die reden van onze broe- 2
ders voorseyt van Zandwyts ghehoort daer mede zy ons hier en teghen haerlieder noodt int breede te voren ghedraghen hebben, zyn wy bewecht deze onze twee broeders ende ouderlynghen Ghysebrecht Dormael ende Joos Vander Houuen tot uwer L. te zenden, ten einde dat ghylieden onzen ende die noot van Zandwyts hoorende alzo op de zake wilt letten dat onzen broeder Ysbrandus daer zynen dienst mochte die ghemeente Christi bewyzen het zy hier oft te Zandwyts daer de meeste noot es, ende daer hy Christo onzen Heere (daertoe hy hem willich ende bereyt stelt) die meeste nut zaude moghen doen. Ende zo ghyt alzo insaecht dat 3
hy met onze broeders voorseyt zaude ghaen na Zandwyts, zo bidden wy vL. ertelick, dat ghy na uwe oude Liefde de sorghe te onswaert met onze ghesonden Broederen voorseyt wilt beneersteghen dat in onsen broeders Ysbrandus[2] plaetse yemant tot ons ghesciekt worde die hier den dienst bewaerde tot dat de zake Nicasij[3] eens oft anders zal zyn, ende dat hy hier toe mocht hebben volcommen bescheyt anden meyre vanden Eerweerden bisschop opdat hy alhier vanden meyre niet ghetroubelt en worde. Wy bidden ooc vL. dat ghy tot dien einde onze broe- 4
ders voorseyt wilt behulpich zyn, dat doch een, twee, ofte drie het zy vande Duytsche ofte Walsche Keircke te Londen in die plaetse Bucerij[1] gestelt worde, dat wy doch eenmael van dees groote moyte ende costen (die deze arme keircke niet wel draghen en can) mochte ontslaghen worden. Om al welcke by v L. ende ooc met vLieder hulp ende bystandicheyt te vorderen, daer zulex behooren zal hebben wy haerlieden speciael last ende bevel ghegheuen, midts ooc vL. te tooghen wat Dominus Bucerus[1] ons die laetste reyze toegheschickt heeft ende wy daerop weder gheandwort hebben, opdat vL. daer vut dien staet der zake zien moecht...Met haesten huut Maidston desen 1[en] July 1572.

Huten name der Consistorye te Maidtston vLieder broeders...

Ysbrandus Balkius[2]
Pieter Van Orlyens.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaers ende Auderlynghen der Keircke te Londen.... *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie 2[a] Julij 1572 per Doormalen.

201. *Enkhuizen, Friday,* 4 *July* 1572. **The Protestant Church of Enkhuizen, to the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—whereby the Community of Enkhuizen request the London-Dutch Community to assist them with artillery and victuals—is printed, as No. 119, in the preceding Volume, p. 420.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 194.

202. *Enkhuizen, Thursday,* 10 *July* 1572. **The Protestant Church of Enkhuizen, to the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—asking for assistance in their struggle with the enemy, and for ministers of religion—is printed, as No. 120, in the preceding Volume, p. 423.

---

203. *Geneva, Sunday,* 3 *August* 1572. **Theodore de Besze, to Jean Cousin.**

This French Letter—on some correspondence, on a publication in which some of Beza's Letters were inserted without his consent, and on the affairs at Geneva—is printed, as No. 121, in the preceding Volume, p. 426.

---

204. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 28 *August* 1572. **The Elders of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We thank you for your advice and help; also for having sent us G. Wingius, who has rendered great services to our Community, and we are sorry that he is to leave us.* 2. *As we expect our deputies back soon, we request you to support their petition to the Archbishop for the confirmation of our Minister, so that our ministry may not be long vacant.*

...Weirde...broeders wy...bedancken hulieden...van uLieder goed aduys ende voordts 1
van alle goedjonsticheden ende weldaden die uL bewyst ende bewezen hebt in onzen noot: ooc vanden bystant ons ghedaen doir onzen broeder Domino Goedefrido[1], den welcken niet weynicht vrucht in onze ghemeinte alhier ghedaen heeft, niet twyfelende of de Heere onze God zalt ul. ende hem recompenceren, huut welcker oorsake het ons te meer bedrouft dat wy hem nv moeten missen. Dan dewyle uL. hem (om ons by te staene) eenen tyt hebt willen deiruen hebben wy gheen reden om hem langher te hauden, dan u L. belieft. Dan dewyle wy de 2
broeders onze ghesante corts verwachten bidden wy u L....ghy wilt haer behulpich wezen byden Eerwerden aerdbisschop dat onzen dienaer des wordes, zo aest moghelic es gheconfirmeert werde, op dat onzen dienst zo onlanghe alst moghelic es stille stae, dan oft het noot zy een ander dienaer mede te commen om hem hier inden dienst te bevestighen beuelen wy u L discretie...Huut Maidston dezen 28^en^ 3
Augusty 1572.

V Lieder mededienaers ende broeders inden Heere die auderlynghen der Keircke tot Maidston

Pieter Van Orlyens, huut name der Andere.

Addressed: Aende...broeders ende auderlinghen der Duetscher ghemeenten te Londen.

[1] Godfridus Wingius, see the preceding Volume (Index).

205. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 29 *August* 1572. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Dordrecht, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We thank you for sending us our brother Barthold Willemszn, and as the harvest of the Lord is great here, we shall be glad if you can spare us some more Ministers.* 2. *Barthold told us that some bad rumours were current about our brother Arnold Franszn, and that, therefore, he could have no dealings with him. And as such an affair might seriously injure our Church, we request you to inform us for what cause the said Arnoldus is to be removed or suspended from his ministry.*

Charissimi in Christo Fratres: non possumus quin summas vobis agamus gra- 1
tias, quod instinctu Domini Leonardi Casenbrodij[1] (quem vt probos nobis verbi Dei
ministros inde curaret per Dominum Aldegondium[2] rogaueramus) charum fratrem
Bartholdum Wilhelmi, cum amplo Integritatis suę testimonio tam humaniter miseritis.
Petimusque atque obnixe oramus, quia Messis Domini copiosa hic est et operarij
pauci, vt si qui adhuc apud vos sunt fideles ministri, quibus non admodum vobis
opus est huc quamprimum ad nos mittatis. Et quoniam supra dictus Frater Bar- 2
tholdus[3], indicauit sinistros istic rumores spargi de Fratre nostro Arnoldo Fran-
cisci[4], quondam Saldami Hollandię in oppido Ministro, ideoque se, tum vestro
monitu, tum ne conscientię suę maculam inurat, non posse facere, vt cum dicto
Arnoldo communicet, vel Euangelij Ministerium exerceat. Et quia verendum est ne
quod ea res in iam recens nascenti huius tam celebris vrbis ecclesia dissidium[5]
pariat, profectum Euangelij impediat, atque Sathanę dolis fenestram aperiat (quod
sane perquam cuitatum cupimus et Deum patrem Domini nostri Jhesu Christi vt
auertat oramus) hasce ad vos scribimus, vt quid sit propter quod dictus Arnoldus
a ministerij officio amoueri debeat vel etiam suspendi fraterné atque amicé monere
velitis, quó dictus ex testimonij vestri fide vel a ministerio submoueatur, vel famę
suę integrę restituatur, atque sic ecclesię Dei tam ex veterum quam recentiorum-
que canonum decretis quam sacrę scripturę authoritate sua disciplina integra et
quantum in nobis est incorrupta conseruetur, orantes vt quam ocissimé rescribatis
nosque apud Deum vestris precibus commendatos habeatis. Valete. Dodraco, xxix[a] 3
Augusti anno Domini xv[c]lxxij.

Totus vester, consistorij nomine
Jacobus Muijs[6]. Cornelius de Beueren[7].
Johannes Gerobulus[8] Haganus, Verbi Diuinj minister.
Johannes Lippius[9] Nouiportuensis, Verbi Diuini Minister.

Addressed: Fidelibus Jesu Christj seruis Ministris, Senioribus, et Diaconis Eccle- 4
siæ Germanicæ, quæ Londini est.... *Endorsed:* ontfanghen in consistorie, 21 Septembris 1572 per Jacobum Heijns.

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 419, note 11. [2] See the preceding Volume, p. 159.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186, 194.

[4] He seems identical with Arnoldus de Stuer, mentioned in the next Letter. On him cf. *Kerkeraads-Protocollen der Londensche Gemeente*, 1569—1571, Utrecht 1870. Cf. also below, the Letters Nos. 251, 253, 271; and Hessels, *Register of the Certificates of Membership in the Dutch Church, London*, p. 222, No. 3094.

[5] For *discidium.* [6] See Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek* (Jacob Muys van Holy).

[7] See Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek* (in voce).

[8] See the preceding Volume, p. 507, note 38, and below, Letter No. 300.

[9] See Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek* (in voce).

206. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 29 *August* 1572. **Bartholdus Wilhelmi[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I arrived at Dordrecht the day before yesterday, and hope that you will inform the Community that I secretly left to avoid the danger that might otherwise have been expected, and thank them also for all that they have done for me.* 2. *As regards Arnoldus de Stuer, when I was told by the principal people of the town, that if I became their minister he would be my colleague, I refused to serve with him, as he had no testimonial from the last Community which he had served, and had also been forbidden to preach at Flushing.* 3. *Arnold was requested to cross over to London and be reconciled to the Community, but he refused to have anything to do with the London Consistory, and our people have, therefore, written to you themselves. Please give them full information, in order that this labourer may be removed from the vineyard of the Lord.* 4. *I have also been asked to support their request for more ministers. Send at least four or five, as there are about ten or twelve places around Dordrecht which have no minister.* 5. *They will be well received, because the Governor of the town was greatly pleased that you had sent me.* 6. *As very few people at Dordrecht know anything about the reformation of the Church, ministers acquainted with Church-government are wanted, and our brethren Wingius, Sylvanus, Carpentarius, Lamoot, Cubus know more about it than anybody else.* 7. *I would write more, but the skipper wishes to depart.* 8. *Salute my wife; console her in my absence, and take care of your flock.*

...Seer geliefde Broeders ende Metdieners inden Heere VLieden zal belieuen 1
te weeten als dat ick met goeder gesontheit ende zonder eenighe perikel der vianden Godes, den 27sten Augusti tot Dordrecht...gearriueert ben: begheere derhaluen hertgrontlick ghij willet voer deese genade Godes, den Heere louen....Daerbeneuens dat ghij oick nae uwe belofte de gemeinte willet anseggen laten, waeromme ick sonder oirlof te neemen, heen gereijst ben, namlick alleene om het perikel dat daer doere te bevreesen was, voer te komen, ende niet vth eenighe verachtinge ofte negligentie, ende bidden derhaluen de gemeinte, dat sij het ten besten duijden ende neemen wil. Daerenbouen oick noch verklaren laten, dat ick die gantsche gemeinte...bedancke van alle hare weldaden aen mij beweesen, bidde ende vermane dieseluige sij wil doch haer vast houden an Gods woort, ende nemmermeer afwijcken van de leere der waerheijt Godes, die welcke ick nae mijn swackheijt haer hebbe voergedragen, ende welcke haer alleen kan onderwijsen ende leijden totter salicheijt doer het geloue in Christo Jesu...

Nu wat mij ervaren is van Arnoldo de Stuer[2], heb ick V....niet verbergen 2
konnen, als ick van die principaelste der Stadt versocht was om henlieden te dienen int woort tertyt toe dat in alles soude mogen goede orden gestelt sijn, so heb ick van hemluijden begeert te weeten, wie met mij den dienst bedienen soude. Seijden dat Arnoldus mijn metdiener soude zijn. Waerop ick antwoorde dat ick geenssins met hem begeerde te dienen, angesien ick versekert was dat hij geen attestatie van sijn gemeinte en hadde daer hij lest af vertrocken was, ende dat hem oick het prediken binnen Vlissingen verboden was. Dit horende hebben sij bouen maten seere verwondert geweest, ende vraechden mij of ick hem wiste te beschuldigen in eenige stucken. Daerop ick antwoorde als dat ick mij geen partie noch beschuldiger tegen Arnoldum begeerde te fundeeren, mer tewijle sij genoechsaemlick konnen verstaen dat op syn persone wat most te seggen weesen, angesien hij geen attestatie en konde thoonen (twelcke die minste broeders der gemeinte doen moeten, bij soeuerre sij quade suspicien willen voerkomen) dat sijlie-

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186, 194, 205. [2] See the preceding Letter, note 4.

den derhaluen hem opleggen souden attestatie van sijne gemeinte te vorderen om hem te mogen purgeren ende van alle quade suspicien te bevryden: ende bij soe uerre hij tseluige weijgerde, dat sijluijden selue behoirden an de gemeinte te scrijuen, ende te vereijsschen wat op syn persone soude mogen te seggen syn, op dat alsoe daerdoere alle laster mochte voerkomen werden. Dese reden hoirende hebben 3
sij op Arnoldum begeert, hij soude ouerreijsen ende soe hij ijet vthstaende hadde met die gemeinte, hem versoenen mochte met deseluige, etc. Arnoldus dit versoeck horende, heeft hem bouen maten seere ontstelt, ende seyde hij wilde met de Consistorie van Londen niet te doene hebben, iae all mocht hij daer een huijs vol gelts halen, ende lasterde die gantsche Consistorie soe scendtlick, dat het niet vth te spreken en is: Alsoe dat die van Dordrecht daer doere veroirsaect syn geweest, selfs an vL. te scrijuen, ende onder andere, informatie van de sake Arnoldi te begeeren. Derhaluen so bidde ick vL. ghij willet v doch hieromme rechtelick ende behoirlick quijten, ende senden ons metten aldereersten goede ende genoechsame informatie van vL. altemael onderteijckent, op dat sodanen archlicken arbeijder vth des Heeren Wijnberch moge geweeret werden, want hoedane archnisse hij alreede bij onse wedersprekers angericht heeft, is och lacij klachlick om hoeren.

Voerts dewijle die van Dordrecht noch meer Dieners van vL. versoecken, ouer- 4
midts den oigst groit, mer die arbeijders seer weijnich zijn, soe is het lieue...broeders dat ick vL....bidde, doer het versoecke der principaelste des Stadts die tseluige op mij oick begeert hebben, ghij willet hierinne die liefde die ghij beyde Gode ende sijne Heilige gemeinte schuldich zijt meer ende meer bewijsen, ende senden metten aldereersten opt minste 4 of 5 van onse Dieners des Woorts, want beneeuen datter binnen Dordrecht noch wel ettlicke gebreken, soe syn daerenbouen, noch ontrent Dordrecht soe Steden als Dorpen wel x oft xij plaetzen, die sonder Dieners ende Dienste sijn, ende die menschen ter seluiger plaetze clagen ende roepen dagelicxs, Och wij arme menschen syn als schapen sonder herders, leuen sonder Godsdienst ofte ijet van Godt te hoiren, ende op deene plaetse liggen 8, op dander 6, op dander 4 &c. kinder ongedoipt, ende het is onmogelick datmen hierinne kan versien ende desen ouer groiten noodt te hulpe komen, ten zij datmen meer Dieners hebbe, want an Dordrecht is veele gelegen, ende derhaluen moet die plaetze voerall voersien syn. Ende alle die Dieners die v.L. sal ouersenden, sullen wel ontfangen 5
ende versorget werden, want die Gouernoer des Stadts selue, was soe seere in mijn koemste verblijt, dat hij niet en wiste hoe dat hij die gemeinte ende Consistorie van Londen genoechsaem bedancken soude, ende dat voer haer liefde die zijluijden int senden hares Diener beweesen hadden. En soude ons dit niet beweegen mijn lieue broeders om die angevangen sake der Euangelischer predicatie meer ende meer helpen te vorderen? En sullen wij niet bedencken hoe menich verdwaelt scaep datter doer Godes genade totter scaepskoije hierdoere mach gebracht werden? Item, hoe duere sij Christo staen? dat hij syn bloet oick voer dieselue aen den houte des cruijces heeft vergoten? Och watte vruchten willen dit syn, soe sij Christo konnen gewonnen werden: En behoiren wij...dese ende noch meer andere hier te lang om verhalen niet te bedencken?

Ende angesien dat meest niemant tot Dordrecht ende daer ontrent, van die 6

reformatie der gemeinte tot eeniger tijden gehoirt, ofte in gereformeerde gemeinten geweest hebben, soe kondt ghijluyden...genoechsaemlick daervth consijdereren, datter Dieners van node zijn, die van het regiment der kercke wat te seggen weeten, ende souden konnen goede oirden stellen. Ende wie is toch voereerst bequamer hiertoe, dan onse broeder Wingius die lange byder gemeinte geconuerseert heeft, Sijluanus soe hij gesont is, Carpentarius, Lamoot, Cubus &c. Derhaluen soe wilt doch hierinne uwe best doen op dat het veruallen huijs des Heeren, doer des Heeren genade wederom mach opgebouwet werden. Ende ick en twijffele niet, of gelijck ghij wel begonnen hebt, ghij sult oick soe voertgaen....Ick soude meer 7
gescreuen hebben mer ouermidts die Schipper begeerde te reijsen en heb ick het alles soe ick wel wunste niet te wege bringen konnen. Derhaluen sult ghij het voer ditmael ten besten duijden. Vaert wel...Vth Dordrecht...desen 29sten Augusti 8
Anno 1572. Groet mijne huijsvrou ende wilt doch haer altemet in mijne absentie wat vertroesten...ende hebbet doch lieue broeders goede acht op het kuddeken dat Godt doer zijn bloet hem verworuen heeft, want het sal eenmael een tijt van rekeninge komen, op dat ghij altijt een goede conscientie voer Godt moecht hebben...

VL. metbroeder ende Diener wat ick vermach, Bartholdus Wilhelmi.

Het opschrift uwer brieuen die ghij aen mij begeert te senden, moet zijn: 9
Aen Cornelis Franssen Wittesen op die nieuwe Hauen.

Addressed: Aen onse...metdieners ende Auderlinghen der Neederduijtscher 10
gemeinte tho Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Dhort. Ontfanghen in Consistorie 21 September 1572 per Jacobum Heijns.

---

207. *Delft, Friday,* 19 *September* 1572. **Gherardus Gallus Gallinaceus**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We can never thank the Lord sufficiently for opening such a large door to His Holy Word everywhere, and especially in Holland. But we want Ministers to interpret His Gospel and administer the Sacraments.* 2. *The Community of Schiedam request me to add my Letter to their own, in order to induce Peter Carpentier to accept the ministry among them.* 3. *And we also pray you to persuade him to comply with our request, or to send us another, if he cannot come.*

...Lieue...broeders.. wij en connen onsen Godt nummermeer ten vollen dancken 1
ende louen voor de openinghe van so grooten duere die hij ons ouerall maer aldermeest in Hollant heeft gheopent om sijn Heilig woort te moghen predicken ende ons sonder verhinderinghe in synen Heiligen dienst te moghen oefenen. Ende also de selue oefeninghe aldermeest daer in bestaet dat ons syn Euangelium ende trechte ghebruijck der Sacramenten door vrome ende ghetrouwe arbeijders aenghedient werden, so en houden wij niet op den Vader des Oestes te bidden dat hij trouwe arbeijders in dese sijnen grooten oest vut stoote. Wij en sparen oock

[1] Also called Gher. De Haan; see below, the Letters Nos. 215 (§ 10), 240, 253. He appears to have been Minister at Briel till his death in 1574.

noch arbeijt noch costen nae ons vermoghen, om een ijeghelycke kercke van sulcken arbeijderen te versien. Ende also die Ghemeijnte van Schiedam dus lang noch ghenen 2
ordinaer dienaer en heeft ghehadt door dien dat zij niemanden en kenden, so hebben zij aen mijn versocht ende vrundelijck begeert dat ick mijnen brief bij den haren souden voeghen ende daer mede Petrum Carpentarium[2], van wiens trouwicheyt ende bequaemheyt zij vut mijn ende anderen verstaen hadden, tot haren ordinaeren dienaer te beroepen, belouende haeren schuldigen plicht tegens hem te bewijsen in alles dat Godes woort henlieden daer van is leerende, also ghij sulx breder vut de brieuen[3] der seluer ghemeijnte sult connen verstaen. Wij hebben 3
oock aen die dienaers der kercke van London onse brieuen tot sulcken eijnt gheadresseert dat zij den seluen voornoemden Carpentarium[2] souden eernstelijck perswaderen van stonden aen tot die van Schiedam tecomen oft een ander die zij vroom, trou ende tot sulcken dienst bequaem kenden, in sijne stede soude willen senden, so den seluen Carpentier niet te becomen en waer. Wij vertrouwen broeders dat ghij hier in also v Godes eere ter harten ghaet sult neersticheyt doen...Datum 4
vuijt Delft door begeerte van die van Schiedam desen 19 September 1572 bij mij v broeder ende Dienaer inden woorde des Heeren nu tertijt tot Delft

Gherardus Gallus Gallinaceus.

Addressed: An den...dienaeren des Godlycken Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der 5
Nederlantscher Kercke Christi die binnen Londen is.... *Endorsed:* Scheijdam. Ontfanghen in consistorie 30 Octobris 1572.

---

208. *Flushing, Thursday,* 2 *October* 1572. **Lieven de Herde, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on public affairs in the Netherlands—is printed, as No. 122, in the preceding Volume, p. 430.

---

209. *Dordrecht, Wednesday,* 8 *October* 1572. **Bartholdus Wilhelmi[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The citizens of Dordrecht, through me, request you to assist the bearer of this Letter in his plans. Holland depends upon Dordrecht, and if it should go badly with it, the other towns will not be able to resist.* 2. *His outlays might be paid out of the ships laden with Rhenish wines which will be sent to London.* 3. *Let our brethren Rotarius and Thomas Soen help him in despatching an English vessel to Holland with some corn &c.; it will be sent back with clocks and wine.* 4. *It was intended to send a Deputy in the name of all the States of Holland, but as the things now asked for are urgently wanted, they forward this Letter beforehand. Salute my wife.* 5. *We have heard that Amsterdam is besieged by various war-ships of Enkhuizen. The ships of Amsterdam had left the "Texel Stroom," and it is said that the people of Enkhuizen have sunk several ships at the entrance to prevent their return.*

[2] It will be seen from the Letters Nos. 210, 213, 225, that Carpentier was offered, and accepted, the ministry at Schiedam.

[3] See the Letter dated 14 October 1572 (No. 210).

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above the Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186, 194, 205, 206.

Naedemael seer geliefde Broeders...die vrome Burghers der Stadt Dordrecht an 1
my versocht hebben ick soude an vlieden oetmoedelick versoecken, ghij wildet doch
den thoener deeses in sodane dinghen als hij vl. proponeeren sal behulpich weesen,
Soe is het derhaluen dat ick tseluighe niet en hebbe konnen naelaten, ouermidts
dat geheel Hollandt an Dordrecht hanghet, want soe het met dieselue qualick gaet,
soe is het onmoegelick dat het die andere Steden sullen konnen tegens houden.
Bidde derhaluen...ghij willet uwe neersticheit anwenden om te effectueren tgheene
dat an vl. versocht sal worden. Soe veele angaet die betalinge, ick ben seker 2
dat daeraen geen gebreck sal sijn, want daer worden ettlicke scheepen met Rijns-
sche Wijnen nae Londen gescheept, met welcke penningen lichtelick sal konnen
betaelt worden, tgeene dat voireerst versocht wort. Ende angesien onse Broeder 3
Rotarius[2] ende Thomas Soen[3] met veele vrome Engelsche bekent zijn, soe is het
dat ick hemlieden gebeeden wil hebben, sij willen toch hiertoe haer behulpighe
handt verleenen, ende bijsoeuerre ghij tseluige konnet te weghe bringhen, is het
begheeren der Borgheren, ghij willet terstondt een Engelsch Schip hueren, ende
nae Dordrecht daermeede senden, men sal met hetseluige Schip Clocken ende
Wijnen wederom senden, daerbeneuens soe ghij eenich graen als tarwe, rogge ende
oick Bosspoer konnet ouersenden, ghy sullet henlieden groite frundtschap doen, ende
begheeren tseluige wel rijckelick te vergelden. Sij willen hierbehaluen soe geringe 4
het mogelick syn sal eenen ouer scicken vth name van die gantsche Staten van
Hollandt, mer ouermidts die dinghen nu aldermeest van noode sijn, om welcke
gesolliciteert sal worden, soe is het datse deesen brief voerheen hebben senden willen.
Niet twijfelende...of ghij sult het beste doen, blyft altesamen den Heere beuolen
ende groet mijn huijsvrou...Vth Dordrecht desen 8. Octobris anno 1572. Daer was 5
bij ons tijdinge dat Amstelredam van die van Enckhuijsen belegert was met 12
geleijen ende 29. oirloch Schepen. Die Oirloch Schepen van Amstelredam waren
het Tessel vthgelopen, ende men secht dat die van Enckhuijsen ettlicke Schepen
hebben doen sincken in het gatt, ende dat se derhaluen niet wederom inkomen
mogen...

Vlieder metbroeder ende metdiener inden Heere
Bartholdus Wilhelmi.

Addressed: Aen die...Dieners des Woordts ende Auderlinghen der Neederduijt- 6
scher ghemeinte tho Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Dhort. Ontfanghen in Consistorie 4[a]
Febr. 1572 [= 1573].

---

210. *Schiedam, Tuesday,* 14 *October* 1572. **The Reformed Community of Schiedam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *We are now allowed to listen to the Word of God in public, but we want a Minister, and should like to appoint Pieter Carpentier as such.* 2. *Hitherto the Ministers of the neighbouring towns have helped us,*

[2] Johannes R., an Elder of the London-Dutch Church; see the preceding Volume (Index).
[3] See the preceding Volume, p. 363, note 26.

[1] See above, Letter No. 207.

but as their own Communities are increasing, and require their services, we beg you to send us Carpentier, or, if he cannot come, Joannes Cubus.

...Lieue...broeders, nademael ons God na syne Vaderlycke goedicheijt dese 1
genade gegheuen heeft, dat wy nu int openbaer syn woordt moghen hooren ende oock daerneffens syne Sacramenten gebruijcken, om dat de loop des Euangeliums in alles geuordert mochte worden, maer want het ons aen eenen ordinaris Dienaer ontbreckt, ende die oogst groot is ende die arbeijders weynich, so is onse vriendelicke versouck...aen uwer Eerwerden dat het v ghelieue ons Pieter Carpentier[2] Dienaer des godlicke Woordts te seijnden, van wijens ghetrouwicheijt in leuen ende leere wy door andere onderricht zyn, hem oock voor ons biddende dat hy hem ouer die verlatenheijt deser onser Gemeenten erbarmen ende metten eersten tot ons komen, omme die met Godes woordt also het nu begonnen is op te bouwen. Wij zijn tot noch toe met die Dienaers der omliggende Steden voor 2
eenen tyt gedient geweest, de welcke ouermits den grooten wasdom bij hare Gemeenten moeten blyuen, zyn wy veroorsaeckt aen u L....te versoucken, niet twyfelende oft sy sullen ons in onse verlatenheijt te hulpe komen. Ende so het den voorgenoemde Pieter Carpentier[2] niet en ware gelegen om te komen oft op andere plaetsen ghesonden ware, dat wij doch niet en verhopen, dat vL. gelieue Joannem Cubum[3] oft eenen anderen in syne plaetse te seynden, die sy in dese Stadt sullen vinden tot eenen alsulcken hooghen dienst bequaem te zijn. Wij willen aen den seluen onse schuldighe plicht, also ons dat die schriftuere leert...bewijsen. Verhopende aen onse broeders, dat sij ons in desen deel sullen verhooren...Tot Schiedam 3
den 14 October, 1572.

By ons Broederen der Gemeente binnen der seluer Stadt
Hermannus Geldręus[4], Dienaer des Woordts.

A. Danckaertssn. Willem Janszn. A Corneille.
Cornelis Pieterss. Jan Jacobszn.
Cornelis Jacopszn Fabrij. Adrien Ysbranszn.
Barent Pieterssn.

Addressed: Aen den...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlantsche Gemeente 4
binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Sciedam. Ontfanghen in Consistorie 30 October 1572.

---

211. *Dordrecht, Friday, 5 December* 1572. **Gottfridus Wingius[1], to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *On 30 November last we arrived at Scheveningen, and heard there of the surrender of Zutphen and other towns to the Duke of Alva.* 2. *On 1 December we went to Delft, and handed to M. Sint Aldegonde*

[2] See above, Letter No. 207, and below, Letters Nos. 213, 225, 259, 269. Cf. also Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*, and *Kerkeraadsprotocollen der Hollandsche Gemeente te Londen*, 1569—1571 (Utrecht, 1870), passim. [3] See the preceding Volume, p. 316, note 4.

[4] He appears to have been Minister at Abbenbroek, near Briel, from 1574 to 1577, when he died or went elsewhere.

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letters Nos. 182 (§ 8), 204.

the Letters of M. Waelwyck for the Prince and others. 3. *Nobody could tell us anything about Jan Verbeke.* 4. *On the 3rd we arrived at Dordrecht, where M. van Bateborch is Governor.* 5. *On the 5th Bartholdus called on us, and the following day we were welcomed by the Consistory.* 6. *Pieter de Bert is to be minister at Ysselmonde.* 7. *I was told to remain at Dordrecht, and to preach twice next Sunday. The Consistory thank you for sending us. There is a great want of sincere ministers.* 8. *The one at Ter Gauwe is rather bad.* 9. *Wherever we came we found fair beginnings of the true reformation; no more idolatry at Delft, the Hague, Rotterdam, &c.* 10. *As regards Gelderland, the Prince is taking steps to prevent Alva from making further progress.* 11. *It is said here that Count Casimir has invaded France, that Count vanden Berg has defeated Duke Erick, and the Duke of Holst has returned home.* 12. *If we could prevent treason, the prospects of this country would be good; most people are longing for the true religion.*

Allerliefste broeders in den Heeren, ick hebbe niet konnen laten, dewijle ick 1
de gelegenheit deses boden gehadt hebbe, oft ick hebbe moeten ouerschrijuen, woe
onse reyse van uwer Lieden vergaen sy. Wy sijn den lesten Nouembris des son-
dages an den auendt, gesondt ende mit redeliken spudt, ende ongeschendt ange-
komen te Scheuelingen, war onse pincke, dar wy mede vuren, to huyss was: Aldar
wy terstondt seer sware tijdingen gehoirt hebben van Sutphen, dat de Duc d'Alua
hadde dôr verraderie der börgers ingenomen, ende van anderen steden in Gelder-
landt ende in der Ouerijssele, die sich hadden weder dem vorseiden Duc, willich-
liken ergeuen. Van Scheuelingen syn wy den iersten Decembris geuaren na Delfft, 2
dar wy den Prince mit den Graue van der Marca[2] hebben geuonden. Aldar hebbe
wy etlike brieue van Monsr Waalwijck[3] an syne hoicheit ende andere, geleuert
in de hande Mons^rs^ Sent Aldegonde[4], den wy dar geuonden ende angesproken.
Van M. Jan Verbeke[5] konde ons niemandt anwijsinge doen: derhaluen wy uwer 3
L. brieue an en, noch onder ons hebben. Hier to Dordrecht, secht men ons hy
sy by den Prince. Den derden Decembris syn wy om de twee uhren na middage 4
to Dordrecht angekomen, alwar wy to Gouuernör der stadt geuonden hebben den
Heeren van Bateborch, van welckes vertrecken van hier, als men to Londen sede,
wy noch niet vernomen hebben. Men secht by etliken, hy werde van hier ver-
trecken, wan de Prince hier gekomen sy, ende Monsr Sent Aldegonde[4] ingeuurt
hebbe. Dan die van Delfft, als wy dar verstunden, dachten den Prince noch lange
dar te behouden mogen. To desen dage diep in den auendt, is Dominus Barthol- 5
dus[6] mit synem huyssweyrdt, to ons in onse herberge gekomen, ende heeft ons
blijdeliken welgekomen geheiten. Des volgenden dages na der predike, syn wy in
de Consistorie geuordert, alwar wy weder syn van den gantzen geselschappe wel-
gekomen geheiten: ende is ons van herberge vorsien, dar wy vordan logeren souden.
Is Pieter de Bert[7] terseluen stonde verordent predikant te syne te Ysermondt twee 6
mijlen van Dordrecht, alwar hy, dôr Godes genade, sal am sondage van Domino

[2] Count Willem Van der Marck, baron of Lumey, see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek* (Marck); see also the Index to the preceding Volume.

[3] See the Index to the preceding Volume (voce *Walwicus*).

[4] See the Index to the preceding Volume (voce *Marnix*).

[5] See the preceding Volume, p. 432, note 5.

[6] See the Index to the preceding Volume, and above, the Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186 &c.

[7] See below, Letters Nos. 221, 286; also Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*, and the Index to the preceding Volume.

Johanne Lippio[8] mitgeselle Domini Bartholdi[6] werden beleydt, ende anuanck synes
dienstes doen. My is verordent, dat ick sal to Dordrecht blijuen, ende am sondage 7
naastkomende twee prediken doen. De Consistorie van Dordrecht heeft v allete-
samen ende onse Gemeinte by v, hoige bedancket, dat gy ons ouerschicket hebbet.
Gelijck als wy verstaen, hier is in velen plaetsen noch groit gebreck van recht-
schapen predikanten. Ter Gauwe heeft sich eener (ick weet niet pape of mŏninck, 8
die onlangs dat ouer-habijt des pausdums verlaten heeft) ingedrungen, die niet seer
gaue is: also dat deselue stadt beter sonder predikant dan mit sodanem eenen
ware. ende secht men ock, dar syn vele Franckisten[9]: ende dat myn Heere van
Sweten[10], dar Gouuernŏr is. Ouerall war wy dŏrgereyst is, hebbe wy redelike 9
beginsselen der warer reformatie geuonden. To Delfft eenen schoinen groiten tem-
pel, van allen afgoden gesuyuert: Also ock ten Hage, to Roterdam: ende to Dor-
drecht noch allersuyuerst, dar men noch van affgoderie Papen, Mŏniken, Begijnen,
in enigen tempelen meer weet. Tegen de omkeeringe der vorseiden steden van Gel- 10
derlandt, heeft de dŏrluchtige Prince alrede vŏrsien ende vŏrsiet noch dachlikes,
dat (als men hier secht) te verhopen is, dat duc d'Alua niet vorder komen wil.
Is hier tijdinge, dat Graue Casimirus solde syn in Vranckrijke ingeuallen, ende 11
hebbe Metz ouerkomen. De warheit daruan sal de tijdt leeren. Dem hertogen
Ericken[11], heeft (als men secht) de Graue van dem Berge alle syn volck afgesla-
gen. Is de Hertoch van Holst, mit kleynen danck na huyss gekeert. So men der 12
verraderie raadt wiste, ware gude hope vŏr dit landt. Hiertu werdt hier te Dor-
drecht groite sorge genomen. De Heere geue, edt möge also vordtgaen. Dat volck
is allenthalue, ten meesten deele seer begerich na der warer religie....Waket lieue
broeders, op dat ampt, dar gy inne staet, dat gy edt trauwliken, sonder enich
tusien to eniger boisheit bedienen, ende darouer gude rekeninge by Godt dun
moget.....To Dordrecht den v^ten^ Decembris 1572. 13

Vwer Lieden gudtwillich diener in dem Heeren, Gottfridus Wingius.

Addressed: Den...Diener ende Auderlingen der Nederduydschen gemeinte to 14
Londen in höre hande. *Endorsed:* Dordrecht. Wingius. Ontfanghen in consistorie
den 25 December 1572.

---

212. *Colchester, Sunday,* 14 *December* [1572][1]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Hermens Celosse has told us that there is some unpleasantness between him and his wife, as he had from time to time observed that some of his property was being taken from his house. He suspected her, but she denied it. He has now found two witnesses to prove that she has done it.* 2. *We thought it necessary to interrogate these witnesses, and to send their depositions to you, as the parties are now residing among you, and the affair is not unknown to you. Here follow the depositions of* 3. *Jan Geraertsn,* 4. *Jacob Rueben.*

[8] See above, Letter No. 205, note 9. [9] Followers of Sebastian Frank or Francus; see Herzog's *Real-Encyklopädie*. [10] Adriaan van Swieten; see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*, XVII. 1121.
[11] Duke of Brunswick. [1] The date of this Letter is uncertain.

Lieue...broederen...uwer Liefden sal belieuen te weten dat by ons in onser 1
Consistorie is verschenen den 8 deses maents Decembris eenen broeder met name Hermens Celosse[2] (die alsnu met syner huysfrauwe syn residentie by vleden te London is houdende) de welcke ons verclaert heeft als datter een lanckdurighe questie tuschen hem ende syn huysfrauwe was geweest, spruytende hierwt dat hy ten dyuerschen stonden bemerckte dat diueersche parcelen van synen goede wt synen huyse gerochten ende hy de selue quyt wiert niet wetende waer se beuoeren ende als hy syner huysfrauwe te laste leide datse de selue buyten synen consente wten huyse moeste doen so heeft sy tselue altydt seer sterck gelochent: daer door de swaricheit te meerder wiert: nu nochtans heeft hy also hy verclaerde de contrarie vernomen dattet also inder waerheit was geschiet, begeerde ock tot dien einde tot getuygen verhoort te hebben ij personen. Twelck alles de broederen gehoort hebbende ende daerop geraet- 2
slaecht synde so is om verscheiden orsaken wille voor goet angesien datmen de selue getuygen soude horen ende hare depositie uwer L. ouersenden om in deser saken naer uwer L. discretie gehandelt te werden: eensdeels ouermits beider partyen by uwer L. syn, eensdeels ock ouermits wy verstaen de sake uwer L. niet gansch onbekent te syne. So hebben wy dan den 12 deses maents de voorseyde getuygen 3
gehoort vanden welcken Jan Geraertsn als voor den Here heeft voor de rechte waerheit geattesteert dat omtrent een half iaer geleden de huysfrauwe van Hermens Celosse[2] tot hem in synen winkel gecomen is ende hem verclaert heeft datse een dochter te Londen had ende datse der seluer geerne een pacxken soude senden, begeerde ock datse tselue te synen huyse mochte stellen, tot dat syt soude doen wech halen om nae de hydt[3] te senden, twelck hy consenteerde daerop sy het pacxen brachte. Jacob Rueben heeft voor de waerheyt geattesteert dat hy dyuersche 4
pacxkens had nae de hydt[3] geuoert om de huysfrauwe van Hermes Celosse[2]. Den eersten heeft hy gehaelt ten huyse van Hermes[2] ende Hermes[2] heeft hem selue den seluen geleuert: ende op den seluen tydt Hermes huysfrauwe mede gaende so heeft se onder wegen een ander pacxken gehaelt wt den huyse van Joos Happaert: seggende dat d'een helft van tselue pacxken haer anginck om tot haer dochter te senden ende d'ander helft Joos Happaert om syn dochter. Item betuycht hy dat hy ter hydt[3] comende beide dese pacxkens in malcander dede ende den schipper leuerde met eenen brief om tselue an Jan Pils[4] te beschicken. Item heeft hy betuycht dat hy in Mey laetstleden heeft ontfanghen van de huysfrauwe van Hermes ij pacxkens ten huyse van Jan Geraertsn inden eenen also sy seide waren clederen om haer kinderen: d'ander also sy seide was om Joos Happaert al om te senden naer London welcke pacxkens hy voerde nae de hydt[3] ende den schipper (Littlewood genoemt) leuerde.

Item heeft hy betuycht dat hy op eenen andren tydt nae de hydt[3] gaende vant de huysfrauwe van Hermes onder weghen geladen gaende ende hy seggende, datse seer geladen was, so seidese Jae, ende datse wat broots droech om nae Londen tot haren sone te senden ende begeerde dat hy wilde mede gaen ende

[2] Probably identical with H. Celosse mentioned in the preceding Volume, Letter, No. 186, note 2.
[3] Query, the suburb Hythe, south-east of Colchester?
[4] See below, Letters Nos. 257, 306, 309.

tselue helpen beschicken om dat hy Ingelsch coste spreken twelc hy ock dede dan en weet niet wat het was. Item heeft hy betuycht dat Hermes huysfrauwe op eenen tydt tot hem quam de laetste swaricheyt tuschen Hermes ende syn huysfrauwe staende ende begeerde seer dat hy tot haren man niet en soude seggen wat hy om haer geuoert had want sy geen ruste hebben en soude so hyt wiste. Dit hebben de voorseyde getuyghen alles voor den Here betuycht: Dus handelt hierin naer uwer L. discretie....Desen 14 December te Colchester 5

V. Lieder broeder ende medearbeider, Th. Vanden Berghe[5], by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher gemeinte tot 6 Londen.

---

213. *Schiedam, Thursday,* 18 *December* 1572. **Pieter De Carpentier[1], to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I thank you for all the benefits which you have bestowed on me, and hope that you will pray for all the Ministers of the Word, especially those of this Country, not forgetting the Prince of Orange and this Country, as the enemies are increasing, and are now before Haarlem.* 2. *Count vander Marck has endeavoured to relieve the town, but in vain.* 3. *May the Lord destroy the enemy, so that our people may be more encouraged.* 4. *It is reported that our affairs are not so good as they should be, so that there is little joy here. Pray for me, and let me recommend my wife and children to you. As for myself the Lord do with me as He pleases. I shall not leave here till my Community departs.*

...Lieue...broederen inden Heere, de oorsake myns schryuens is Eerst om 1
vLieden van alle weldaden ende vrientschap die ghy my bewesen hebbet, hiermede te dancken, ende ooc vL. hiermede te. .bidden dat ghij den Heere, voor mij, ende alle Dienaeren des woorts insonderheit hier te Lande, die goeden God...bidden wilt, niet vergeetende in den seluen uwen ghebede Myn Heere den Prinche van Orengien ende dit gansche Lant, want het nu insonderheit tyt is, ouermits den vianden zeer toe nemen, ende hier nu sterck te velde zyn, voor de stat van Haerlem, die Heere wilse ghenadich wezen, ende verstercken, zy zyn noch clouck ende wel ghemoet. De graue vander Maerck heeft eenmael met eenen hoop volckes 2
vut gheweest, om dat de stat ontset te doene, dan hy en deder niet, en hy alzo wel wysheit als cloucheit ghebruyct hadde, het soude beter gheweest hebben, dan het en heeft den Heere zo niet belieft dat den vianden als dan verdreuen waeren. God wilse stooren, vp dat het volck hier beter moet crijghe dan het nu heeft, 3
elck dencket by naer een vutcompst, insonderheit inden Haghe, Leyen, Delft ende veel ander plecken. De roup gaet hier dat de saken zo clouck niet en zyn als 4
zy wel mochten, in somma hier en is gheen groote vruecht, dus bidde ic V...dat ghy den Heere voor my willet bidden, ende ic recomandere vL. van herten mijn Lieue huusvrouwe en kynderen, dat ghy de selue als vaderen troosten ende helpen wilt...Aengaende van my ic hebbe my leuen ende doot den Heere vp ghegheuen, hy doe met my wat in zynen ooghen behaghelick is. Ic en zal van hier niet

[5] See below, the Letters Nos. 217, 237, 275, 306, 314, 327, 410.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 207 and 210, and below, No. 225.

vertrecken voor dat myn ghemeente vertrecket. God wil haeren troost ende den mynen wesen door Jesum Christum Amen. Vaert tsamen hiermede wel ende blyft God beuolen ende den woorde zynder ghenade. Vut Schiedam desen 18 Decembris 5
1572

By al uwen broeder ende aller Dienaer,
P[ieter] De Carpentier.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren der Duutscher Kercke binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* 6
Ontfanghen in consistorie den 11 January 1572 more Angliæ.

---

214. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 25 *December* 1572. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As the Lord has elected us as servants and overseers of His Community at Maidstone (which is declining, and would soon be dispersed, if we were compelled to send away our minister for want of his reward, which cannot be collected through bad trade, and the departure of some of our best members);* 2. *we feel constrained to ask your advice and help, though we know that your own burdens are great.* 3. *For, just as it is a glorious work to collect a Community in which the word of God is preached, and the Sacraments are administered, so it is a sad thing that a Christian Community should have to disperse after its establishment, whereby Satan is afforded an opportunity for doing further harm, and the poor, widows, and orphans are left unprovided for.* 4. *Further, our Community, if it were dispersed, might lose its privilege and liberty, obtained with so much expense and trouble, which loss might be felt later on, if Holland and Zeeland were overpowered by the tyrants. Your help would, probably, only be required for a time, for if the Lord tried our Fatherland still harder, our Community would increase and thereby be strengthened.*

...Eerweirdighe...broedren de dienaeren ende Auderlynghen der Nederduytscher 1
ghemeinte tot Londen, Naer jonstich ghebieden tot vLieden, zo es dit ons scryuen...
de zonderlyncxste oorsake, naer dien wy tot dienaers ende opzienders van God tot
zynder ghemeinte alhier tot Maidtston vercoren zyn, onze beroupynghe naer ons
cleyn vermoghen waernemende ende bevindende de zwackheyt ende clein vermoghen
onzer ghemeinte, waer doir wy zien niet alleen zeer te declynerene, maer gans doir
alzulcx ghedwonghen zyn te moeten scheeden ende onzen dienaer des godlicken
wordts te moeten ontslaene en te verlaetene, in ghebreke van zyn beloonynghe, die
doir quade neerynghe, ende anderseins doir tvertrecken van zommeghe (niet vande
minste leden onzer ghemeinte) op veel naer niet can opghebrocht werden, hoewel
wy nochtans ons huterste deuoir ghedaen hebben met de ghemeinte tot twee oft
drie stonden by een te roupene hemlieden den zeluen noot vooraudende hebben
diuerschelic gheaughementeert, maer niet conen helpen totter voller somme. Wy 2
dan met droufheyt zulcx ziende en bevindende, hebben eer wy den moed gans verloren ghauen, u Lieden onzen nood eerst willen te kennen gheuen, vertrauwende u L. goedwillicheyt (als wy eertyts wel bevonden hebben) ende te meer dat de Heilighe scrift ende bevindynghe zulcx leert, dat een ghemeinte in tyt des noodts de ander om hulpe ende aduys es verzouckende, zo eyst...dat wy doir den noot ghedwonghen zyn u L. asistentie ende raed te verzoucken, hoewel het ons te meer beschaempt ende bedrouft wetende u L. grooten ende zwaren last, waerdoir wy te meer aerbeyt doende zyn om u L. te spaeren, dan ziende dat onzen aerbeyt ende

vliet niet ghenouch gheholpen heeft, hebben dezen hutersten ancker willen huutwerpen, op dat wy niet ghevonden worden als onachtsame aerbeyders, die den wynghaert des Heeren verwoesten laeten doir negligentie en traegheyt, of als herders die de cudden verstroyen laeten. Want ghelyc het een eerlicke ende verhueghelicke 3
zake es een ghemeinte versamelen waerin Gods wordt ghepredickt wordt, de Sacramenten huutgherecht werden, ende den lof des Heeren inder ghemeinte verbreit wordt, zo eist ter contrarien een schadelicke ende verdrietelicke zake, een cristelicke ghemeinte verzamelt zynde, te moeten verstroyen ende scheeden, waerin gheen cleyn peryckel gheleghen es, want ten eersten wordt den Satan hier in een deure gheopent om die teere ende eenvoudighe wynrancxkens Christi doir zyn istramenten wederom te verwelckeren. Ten andren wordt den lasteraren den mond gheopent tot lasteren. Ten derden den haermen weduwen en weezen onghetroost en onbezorghd ghelaeten daer zy tot noch toe (de Heere zy gheprezen) gheen oorzake gheadt hebben om claghen, daer zy anderseins door opauden van predikatie moeten verstroijen, van een ghemeinte inde andere ende zo tot grooten last van ander ghemeinten commen. Ten lesten zauden ooc in peryckel commen van de preuilege ende vryheyt onzer 4
ghemeinte te verliezen zo de ghemeinte verstroyde, de welcke nochtans met veel cost ende aerbeyt vercreghen es, dwelc in toecommenden tyden noch mocht beclaecht werden, principaelick zo het gheviele (daeruan ons God beschermen wilt) dat Hollant en Zeelant wederom ouerweldicht wierden vanden tieranmen. Deze ende meer ander oorsaken gheliefde broederen dwynghen ons u L. hulpe te verzoucken, opende dattet maer voor eenen tyt wezen zaude, want ist dat de Heere vryheyt in ons Vaderlant gheeft, zo werdet gheenen noot, of eist dat de Heere belieft ons Vaderlant harter te beprouuen, ende den tyran ouerwinnynghe gheeft, (dit volghd) dat de ghemeenten zullen verstercken en te min hulpe van doene hebben...Ghe- 5
screuen...desen 25^{en} Desember 1572.

V L. medebroederen ende dienaers des Heeren de Auderlynghen ende Diakenen met mede adnys onzer medebroedren dezer ghemeinte tot Meidston als hier onderteekent, huut name der andere.

Pieter Van Orlyens.
Jaques vanden Bussche.

By my Joos vander Houue.
by my Jan Cabelyau f.
Kerstiaen vanden Walle.

Willem de Meijere.
Bij my Pijeter de Rycke.
Jaspart Robbijns.

Addressed: An de...broedren der Consistorye de Dienaeren ende auderlynghen der Nederduytscher ghemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta den 29^{en} Januarij xv^{c} lxxiij In consistorie. Van Maidston.

215. *Enkhuizen, Monday,* 29 *December* 1572. **Jan Vander Beke**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I have been at Delft and had an audience of the Prince of Orange, whom I told what the Consistory wrote to me, as M. St Aldegonde was still in Haarlem.* 2. *His Excellency explained to me the matter of the double mortgage;* 3. *he thought that not only the Dutch but also the French Community had written to him about the matter.* 4. *He said that God would punish the avarice and negligence of the Netherlanders.* 5. *If some contributed liberally, others would follow.* 6. *As the Consistory had complained that such a small portion of the contributions found its way into the hands of His Excellency, the latter recommended them to send a list of the collections.* 7. *He himself had not profited by them.* 8. *M. Boisot had proposed that the Consistory should send monthly contributions for the maintenance of some soldiers.* 9. *The report that the Ministers of Dordrecht wanted to have incomes of five instead of three hundred guilders was unfounded. The Magistracy had not yet made any proposition; those of Delft, though conducting themselves as Papists, would pay* 100 *pounds.*

...Eerweerde...broeders. Ghelyckerwys ick vLieden in mynen lasten brief van 1
daten xix^en^ December[2], ghelaten in handen Domini Bartholdi Wilhemi[3] ghescreuen
hebbe : zo ben ick vertrocken naer Delft: hebbe audientie ghehadt by zyne Ex-
cellentie den xxij^en^ dito. Alwaer ick vertoocht hebbe zulcx als mij by H. Fremault[4]
by v L. laste ghescreuen was. Want myn Heere van St Aldegonde[5] noch in Haer-
lem is, by na beleghert vande Vianden, wiens brief ick noch beware tot zijnder
comste. Voor andtwoorde dan op het eerste deel v L. briefs nopende de dobbel 2
hypotheque[6] &c. zecht zyne Excellentie dat tzelue zo es: hem dies angaende
rapporterende an eenen zekeren brief rustende in handen van mynen Heere van S^t^
Aldegonde[5] ende an Monsr Jacques Taffin[7], waer duere zyne Excellentie mij oock
in memorie brochte tghene dat mij Godfridus[8] te Dordrecht zeyde dat Taffin[7] zulcx
eens zoude vermaent hebben, maer datter anders niet af ghesloten en wierdt: zo
dat ick daerby oorzaecke greep, omme zijne Excellentie te verandtwoorden, dat mij
dochte dat ick verstaen hadde datter Monsr Taffin[7] af zoude vermaent hebben, maer
dat hij vande Fransche ghemeente was, zo dat zulcx vL. niet en touchierde. Daer 3
op zyne Excellentie zeyde, dat hy wel wiste dattet in der ghemeente name ghe-
schreuen was, auer van wat ghemeente scheent licht te achten: Zo dat ick voorts
een weynich roerde de comparatie van beede kercken naer vutwijzen vL. schrijuen,
zo wel vande ghestalthede als van tdeuoir van beyden, mitgaders uwe suspicie, dat
zij beter aduocaten hebben: maer zyne Excellentie zeyde dat hy ghemeendt hadde
van Duutsche, Walsche ofte Fransoysche, achtervolghende tghene dat ick in mijnen
brief van daten 19^en^ December gheroert hebbe. Op het article vande middele die- 4
der zoude moeten ghebruuct zijn, zecht zyne Excellentie, dat hij gheene andere middele
en wil ghebruucken dan vL. af te voorderen ende zo daer eenighe toeghezint zijn,
mueghen hen dan quyten, zo zy oock wel doen zouden indien der eenighe waeren:
Maer hy en twyffelde niet of God en zoude op het alderhoochste straffen die vreck-

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index), also above, Letter No. 211 (§ 3), and below, Letter No. 226.

[2] This Letter does not seem to have come into the possession of the Dutch Church.

[3] So in MS. for Wilhelmi; see the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letters Nos. 182, 183 &c.

[4] Hercules Fremault, an Elder of the Dutch Church: see *Kerkeraads-Protocollen der Hollandsche Gemeente te Londen*, 1569—1571 (Utrecht, 1870), passim.

[5] See above, Letters Nos. 205, 211. [6] See also Letter No. 226, dated 15 February 1573.

[7] Jean Taffin; see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*, and the preceding Volume (Index).

[8] Godfridus Wingius; see above, Letters Nos. 182 (§ 8), 204, 211.

heyt ende onachtsaemheyt vande Nederlanders. Ick vouchde daerbij van mij zeluen, dat my wel bewist was datter etlicke waeren, die wel bereydt zijn haer deuoir te doene maer duer dien datter andere onwillich zyn, ende dat der eener portie zonder dander mueghelick weijnich draghen zoude, blyft de zaecke daer staende. Derhaluen datmen middele vijnden conde, dat de onghewillighe betaelden naer aduenante vande ghewillighe aenzach nemende op beyde ghestalthede, zoude de zaecke beter voortganck hebben. Maer zijne Excellentie beantwoorde tzelue, zegghende, 5
zo der ghewillighe waeren die haer deel vryelick ende liberalick presenteerden, de andere zoudent wel volghen; maer zeyde voorder, zo der eenighe ghewillighe zijn dat zijn meest aerme luyden ofte emmers zulcke die minst vermueghen: tot welcken propooste Mons[r] Boisot[9] zeyde van Gilbert wiens exemple hy vLieden vooren gheleijt hadde tot imitatie: zeyde oock breeder den voorseyden Mons[r] Boisot[9] dat ghij 6
beclaecht hadt van het quaet ghebruuck vanden ghelde datter ghecontribueert werdt, namelick datter weijnich comt in handen van zynder Excellentie. Daerop zyne Excellentie zeyde dat ghy an hem ouer zenden zoudt mueghen, waerinne de penningen vande collecten ghebruuct zyn gheweest ende hoe vele datter ghegadert es, men zal dan wel oordeelen ende zien oft wel ofte qualick ghebruuct es: Ende als voor zyne Excellentie, zecht, zo daer ijet in zynen buydel af comme, 7
is te vreden dat ghy hem van alle eere degradeert, waerop ick verantwoorde, dat ick wel wiste dat zulck vermoeden bij gheener uwer en was van zyne Excellentie. Als zijne Excellentie vermelde van touerschryuen vande collecte ende ghebruucke van dien, zo was my wel indachtich dat H. Fremault[4] mij een zeker beworp ghegheuen hadde tmynen vertrecke, maer duer dien datter articulen waeren die onzeker ghenouch waeren beede vande collecte ende van zommighe vutgheuen, oock mede datter diuerssche andere sommen, sidert dien tyt betaelt zijn, zo ick vut uwen brief claerlick conde mercken, en hebbe daerof niet willen reepen. Zeyde oock Mons[r] 8
Boisot[9] dat hij op vLieder beclach, van dat het ghelt den commisen ghegheuen wierdt (de welcke euen wel moeten onderhouden werden, ende als de Rekenynghen voor zyne Excellentie zullen commen, zal niet te min ghemeret werden wat ghy ghecontribueert hebt), vooren gheleyt hadde van zekere soldaten te soudoyeren alle maende, waerinne ghij wel te vreden waert: maer zo hij vL. van twee duusent zeijde, andtwoordet dat het te vele was ende zo en waert noch vanden ghetale niet veraccordeert: twelcke schynt eensdeels te contrarieren tgene dat ghij schryft in uwen brief dat uwe collecte maer en can ghedieden omme extraordinaire oncosten te doghen. Niet te min zoude tzelue soudoyeren eerlicker wezen dan de contributien tot noch toe ghedaen. Nopende twelcke zoot vL. goet dynct, muecht my bescheet schryuen wat ghij voren ghenomen ende alreede ghebesoigneert hebt, mitgaders de dobbel hypotheque, Mons[r]. Taffijn ende den brief die onder myn heere van S[t] Aldegonde es: Ende zoder ijet anders es dat ter instructie van uwe zaecke zoude mueghen dienen, om tzynen tyde zyne Excellentie an te gheuen ende beandtwoorden zulex als vL. dynct dat hij zoude mueghen van vL. qualick gheinformeert zijn: Ic zal in alles, naer myn cleen vermueghen, uwe zaecken an gheuen ende op al bescheet ouerschrijuen: zal mueghelick tzelue van node zyn, duer dien dat Mons[r]

[9] See the preceding Volume, p. 439, note 6.

Boisot ouer comt ende verhope dat ghy met hem breeder handelen zult...Dezen 9
29^en^ December 1572.

Den aluwen broeder ende dienare
Jan Vander Beke.

Ic hebbe verstaen van onsen broeder Bartholdus[8], dat an hem ghescreuen es, 10
dat een zeker borgher van Dort zoude gheseyt hebben dat de dienaren alhier niet te vreden en zyn met drie hondert guldens maer willen vijf hondert hebben: ende de wyle ick wel weet dat tzelue valsch is, hebbet vL. willen veraduerteren. Ja dat meer es, den raedt van Delft, die hem altyts ghedreghen heeft als papisten hebben vanden beghinne af hondert pont by Jaer gheordonneert om de dienaren te onderhouden, ende noch zeker somme van penninghen op de handt ghegheuen, zo my Gerardus[10] zelue bekent heeft. Maer die van Dort daer den Schout ende burghemeester metgaders meer andere vande religie zyn ende hebbent noch niet ghepresenteert. Alsnu auer hebben de ouderlynghen verzocht anden raet datmen de aermen ende Dienaers voorzien zoude, ende dyncke datter wat of commen zal.

Addressed: Eersaeme...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduutscher Ghe- 11
meente tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie 5 Martij 1572, Stylo Anglię, Van Enkuse.

---

216. *Antwerp, Monday, 5 January* 1572 [= 1573]. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We wrote to you on* 12 *November last, but our Letter does not seem to have come to hand. We write, therefore, again, requesting you to do your best for us, as we know not how to support our poor during this winter, and to pay our debts.* 2. *It seems, moreover, that the Lord intends to afflict us, as the day before yesterday one of our sisters was imprisoned, and eight days ago five of our brethren and two of our sisters were incarcerated at Brussels.* 3. *Therefore, assist us in bearing our burden, and inform the brethren of Norwich, Sandwich, and elsewhere of our distress.*

...Eersame...broeders Wy hebben sekere brieuen aen ulieden gheschreuen van 1
daten 12^en^ Nouembris[1] u lieder hulpe begheerende maer syn so wy beuinden, niet ter hant ghecommen so ist dat wy nu wederomme schryuen ende begheren vriendelick dat u belieue het beste met ons te doen want wy en sien gheenen middel om desen winter door te bringhen, onse armen die in grooten ghetale syn te onderhouden ende onse schulden te betalen. Want met dry hondert guldenen en souden wy niet toecommen tenden deser maent, ende en weten tehants gheen 300 stuyuers daertoe, by ghebreke van ghelde moeten die arme onversorcht blyuen. Dan schynt 2
het dat ons de Heere het cruys oock oplegghen wil, want eerghisteren den derden deser maent is eene onser sustern gheuanghen, ende ouer acht daghen synder te

[10] Gerardus Gallus Gallinaceus (?); see above, Letter No. 207.

[1] As in Brabant the year commenced on Easter day, or rather on Good Friday, till 1575, the date of the present Letter is unquestionably 5 January 1573. But there seems to be no Letter of 12 November 1572 among the Papers in the Dutch Church, though there are applications for assistance from the Antwerp Church in the autumn of 1571 (see above, Letters Nos. 175, 176).

Bruessel 7 onser broederen ende sustern gheuanghen 5 mannen ende 2 vrauwen ende dat al in eenen huse dewyle sy elcandren waerschuwen wouden. So bidden 3 wy lieue broeders dat ghy ons onse lasten wat helpet draghen, onsen grooten ende swaren noot den broedern aldaer ende tot Norwych ende Sandwych ende elders voordraghende op dat wy niet sien en moeten dat onse arme medeledekens van ghebreke vergaen. Ghelyc wy vertrauwen dat u die arme ende den dienst der Kercken ter herten gaen. Want het en sy dat ons hulpe come of Godt andere middelen gheeft dan wy alsnoch voorhanden sien, het is te beduchten dat wy die versorghinghe der armen ende den Kerckendienst sullen moeten berusten laten twelck te beclaghen ware. Dit neemt lieue broeders ter herten ende doet daerin nae Christelicker liefden aert...Wt Antwerpen desen 5 January 1572, stylo Brabantiæ. 4

Vlieder...broeders Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Kercken onder teruys,
Adriaen de Bleicker[2], by laste der broedern.

No address. Endorsed: Recepta in Consistorie per Jan Varerucen, 29 January 1572.

---

217. *Colchester, Sunday,* 18 *January* 1573. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Hermes Celosse has asked us for a copy of the Letter which we wrote to you, which we declined to give, as the case was now in your hands. And as we understood from him, that you had not yet settled his affair, we hope that you will soon do so.* 2. *Further: Suppose a man had committed adultery, without anybody knowing of it, until the woman, on her deathbed, confessed to the Minister, and later on the man also, is such a man bound to make a public confession of his sin?*

....Lieue...broederen medearbeideren in des Heren heiligen werke...uwer Lieden 1 sal belieuen te weten als dat by ons gecomen is eenen met name Hermes Celosse[1] versoeckende copie te hebben van tgene wy syner sake angaende an uwer L. gesonden hebben ende dat ouermits alsoot wt syne woorden scheen syne saken by uwer L. niet geeindicht en wierde: twelck hem te geuen ende te consenteren gelyck als wy niet en hebben voor goet geacht ouermits de sake alsnu gansch in vleder handen staet, also verwondert ons seer dat de selue sake alsnoch niet geeindicht en is: verhopende dat uwer L. daerin sal handelen naer dat de gerechticheit is verheeschende. Voort...bidden wy uwer L. dat ghy ons van een sake uwer L. 2 aduys wilt ouerschryuen, videlicet Oft gebuerde dat een godsalighe broeder (van wien men noyt gesien oft gehoort heeft yet daer in hy soude connen beschuldicht werden) wt swacheit oft door verleidinge in ouerspel eens viele ende tselue niemanden bekent en ware, dan dat den dienaer wt cracht syner officie tot de vrauwe (daer hy mede mocht gesondicht hebben die ock muegelick geen goede name en heeft) gaende ende haer in dodelicker sieckte synde het ordeel godes voorstelt ende gemaent datse hare conscientie soude suyueren sy tselue den dienaer te kennen geeft, twelck horende den dienaer tot den man gaet hem tselue voren houdt, die

[2] See above, Letter No. 176, and below, Letter No. 245.

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 687, note 2, and above, Letter No. 212.

tselue terstont met groter weemoedicheit bekent, also dat de vrauwe gestoruen synde de sake alleen staet in kennisse des Dienaers: oft nu sulcke persone soude moeten comen tot openbare bekentenisse syner schult?...Desen 18. Januarij [1573] wt Colchester.

Vwer L. broeder ende mededienaer
Theodorus vanden Berghe[2].

Addressed: An den...Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher gemeinte Tot London.

---

218. *London, Tuesday,* 20 *January* 1573. **Summary** (in Dutch) **of Contributions made by the Dutch Community of London,** in behalf of their native country—printed, as No. 123, in the preceding Volume, p. 437.

---

219. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 28 *January* 1572 [=1573]. **The Elders of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your questions:* 1° *when our Minister, who has obtained his discharge from the Bishop, wished to depart;* 2° *how much our Community could contribute towards the maintenance of a Minister;* 3° *whether we would accept one of the four ministers who are now among you.* 2. *We may say that our minister has, indeed, obtained his discharge, and has publicly (without our knowledge) announced it from the pulpit, offering to remain till the middle of March, and as he would not remain with us permanently we have accepted his offer.* 3. *Our ability to contribute is small, but the Community is willing. We could, however, not state the amount of our contribution, as people are departing from hence every day. Otherwise we are pleased with your offer.*

...Eerweirde...broedren, wy...hebben u Lieder brief ontfanghen, ende...zo aest ons 1
moghelick gheweest es, metter ghemeinte gheconsulteert, ende vertoont u L. behulp-
same presentatie t'onswaert waerin u L. drie dynghen waert begheerende Ten eersten
nae dien onzen predicant vanden bisscop vercreghen hadde des dienst ontsleghen te
zyne van deze ghemeinte, wanneer dat hy begheirde te vertrecken, ten andren
hoeveel onze ghemeinte machtich was op te bringhen tot onderaut van eenen die-
naer, ten lesten ghemeerct u L. ouerlast waert met vier dienaeren des wordts of
u L. ons eenen die ghy best deruen condt leendet of wy den zeluen zauden willen
annemen, waerop wy ten eersten voor andworde scryuende zyn anghaende onzen pre- 2
dicant die heeft vanden bisscop vercreghen als voorseyt es, ende publyckelic (buten
onze kennesse) vanden predickstoel afghelezen, ende de ghemeinte ghepresenteert by
te blyuen tot alfmaerte, dwelc de ghemeinte met verwonderynghe ende droufheyt hoorende
hebben hem ghezocht wederom totten dienst te peswarderen maer niet verworuen, zo
hebben wy niet beters gheraden ghezien dan zyn presentatie an te nemen, te meer
ziende den haermen stant onzer ghemeinte die niet machtich es op te brynghen op
zo corten tyt dat hy vande dienste goed heeft, anderseins zauden wy hem gherieuen
want hy adde lieuer heden dan morghen te vertrecken, maer huut liefden (zo hy
zecht) zaude hy noch zes weken by blyuen, zo dan onseluen bekennende moeten de

[2] See above, Letter No. 212, and below, Letters Nos. 237, 275, 306 &c.

patientie nemen tzy of de ghemeinte ghewillich oft onghewillich ghedient es. Ten 3
andren anghaende onze macht die es weynich, maer de goedwillicheyt der ghemeinte es redelick, maer ghemeerckt hier daghelicx volck vertreckt conen gheen juste specificatie maken, maer alst noot es zullen ons uterste debuoir doen om u L. te spaeren zo veel het ons moghelic es. Ten lesten anghaende de presentatie een u L. dienaeren die bevalt de ghemeinte zeer wel ende bedancken uL....van uL. goedionsticheyt, zauden uL. hiervan meer scryuen, maer huut het eerste zult het leste wel verstaen, opende u L. binnen middelen tyden breeder te scryuen....Ghescreuen 4
huut Medston dezen 28^en^ January 1572.

V Lieder mededienaers de Auderlynghen der ghemeinte tot Maidston in name der andere

Pieter van Orliens.

Addressed: Aende...dienaeren ende Auderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeinte 5
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Maidston outfanghen Laetsten January lxxiij.

220. *Dordrecht, Wednesday,* 28 *January* 1573. **The Consistory of Dordrecht, to the Consistory of the Dutch Reformed Community, London.**

1. *As the citizens of this town take such a delight in the word of God, we request you, in the name of our Magistrates, to send us ministers.* 2. *Our brethren Bartholdus and Lippius are not strong enough to discharge the daily increasing service.* 3. *We have elected Jorgius Sylvanus, your minister, and we hope that you will send him to us.* 4. *Our Elder Jan Anthonisse will explain matters further to you.*

...Eersame...broeders, Alsoe des Heeren grondelose bermherticheyt onse lieue 1
vaderlant van daghe te daghe (hem sy alleene prys ende loef in eewicheyt) met het licht syner kennisse onsteeckt, ende dat oock de borgers in dese loeffelycke stadt Dordrecht een lust tot syn goddelycke woordt met vierichcyt crijgen, ons versoucken ende begeeren is vriendelyck, dat v Lieden ons schrijuen wilt ter herten nemen, ende soe veele als moegelyc is, ten ersten naecomen ende volbrengen, verseeckert sijnde dat ghy voor al Christo ende daer nae dese onse gemeynte een seer eerlycke ende voerderlijcke weldaet bewysen sult, ende ons aen v Lieder weederom tot onderlinghe weldadicheyt verbinden, insonderheyt daer wij dit versouck ende begeeren aen v.L. doen ende voerderen, doer het aengeuen ende ordeninge onser...Ouericheyt, der welcker verclaerde wille aen ons is, dat wy souden scryuen en seijnden om Predicanten. Dewile dat onse...broeders ende Dienaeren Baltoldus[1] 2
ende Lippius[2] swaecker syn, dan sij onder hem beyde het groeyende ende daghelycxs wassende last ende dienst (daer van de Heere sy gedanckt) connen draeghen, het welcke oock in tweer menschen doen niet en bestaet, Ouermidts de grootheyt des stadts ende de menichte onser toenemende gemeynte. Daerom in deese onsen groeten oost dienen ons meer arbeyders, waeraen v.L., eersame...broeders (soe wy verhoopen ende vertrouwen) ons cont lichtelyc helpen, want by v. L. soedanighe

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 340, note 7, and Index, and above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186, 194, 206, 209, 211, and below, Letters Nos. 221, 222, 226, 240, 242, 259, 369.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 205 (note 9), and 211, and below, Letters Nos. 221, 240, 242, 259.

syn die ons met haere gauen moeghen dienstelyck wesen. Ende wy twyffelen niet, 3
ofte de liefde tot v Lieder ende onse algemeyne vaderlant, sal v.L. tot ons versoeckt ende begeeren, ja der...Ouericheyt doer ons met vliet (om ons te verblyden) volbrenghen, ende soedanighe Dienaere toe schicken die wy by naeme ende toename beroeppen, te weeten Jorgium Sijluanum[3] vLieder dienaer. Dit doende sal de... Ouericheyt gewaer worden de liefde, sorghe ende eenicheyt die onder den anderen de Christelycke gemeynten hebben. Daeromme...bidden wy oytmoedich dat ghij 4
desen onsen broeder ende Ouderlijnck Jan Anthonisse wilt geloeue geuen in alles wat hy met monde van onsent tweghen sal verthoeghen, aengaende desen handel, ende wilt (bidden wy vriendelyck) Georgium Sijluanum[3], met dese onse voorseyde ouderlynck affeerdighen, al soude vL. gemeynte daer doer een wenich ongeriefs lijden; want vL. voorsichticheyt wel weet, wat aen dese stadt ende gemeynte gelegen is...Binnen Dordrecht in onser Consistorie den xxviii Januari anno xv^c^lxxiij 5
stilo communi. VLieder goetwillige Dieners

Bartholdus Wilhelmi[1], Verbi minister.
Johannes Lippius[2], Verbi minister.
Aert Pietersn.
Seruaes devalle Corneliszn.
Dirck Jansoe.
Cornelis Euertszn.
Cornelis Frans Wittes.
Jasper Walen Adriaensz.
Cornelis Van Beueren, Ouderlinck ende burghemeester deser stede.
W van Beueren.
Willem Nysson.
Jacob Frans Witten.
Meeus Janz Smit.
Jan Pieterssn Vander Burcht.
Pieter Pieterszn.

Addressed: Aende...Consistorie der gereformeerde gemeynte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* ontfanghen in consistorie 1^a^ Martij 1572, Stilo Angliae. 6

---

221. *Dordrecht, Wednesday,* 28 *January* 1573. **Gottfridus Wingius[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *After my arrival at Dordrecht on* 3 *December last, Pieter de Berdt and I explained to the Consistory why we had come.* 2. *We were told that there was a ministry vacant for de Berdt at Ysselmonde, but none for me. They, however, thanked you for having sent me, and me for having come over; they expected to hear soon of some suitable opening for me, requesting me, in the meantime, to help their two ministers, and to preach to them next Sunday.* 3. *As I consented, they employed me in preaching, in administering baptism &c., but, after a few days, they told me again that they did not want my services.* 4. *I asked them whether they knew any other ministry for me, and receiving an answer in the negative, I requested them to state this in writing so that I might account for my present position.* 5. *They said, a minister was wanted at Ter Gauwe, and shortly afterwards the Burgomaster of that place came to speak to me about it.* 6. *After two or three weeks had passed, the people of the Hague sent for me, but the Dordrecht Consistory requested me to wait for an answer from Ter Gauwe.* 7. *To-day, at last, a messenger arrived from that place asking me to come over there and preach to them on trial, and I promised to come next Friday.* 8. *You will see that your expenses in sending me, and my trouble and danger in crossing over, might have been avoided. As the Magistracy has now given them permission to elect four ministers, and they intend to search for suitable ministers in England, you may as well ask them why they have thus treated me whom they had invited to come over.* 9. *Everything here is doubtful; Haarlem is still besieged, and the enemy, though occasionally defeated, grows stronger every day.* 10. *Pray the Lord that my journey to Ter Gauwe may bear fruit.*

[3] See the preceding Volume (Index).

[1] See above, Letter No. 211 (note 1).

Allerliefste broeders...gelijck als ick eenmael[1] to uwer Lieden geschreuen hebbe 1
van myner ankŭmpste to Dordrecht so werde ick alsnu wederumme, ende insunderheit door de gelegenheit deses bodes veroirsaket an uwe L. te schrijuene. Sijn ick ende onse broeder Pieter de Bert[2] to Dordrecht angekomen (als ick nu eenmael uwer L. verhaelt hebbe) den derden Decembris lestleden: alwaer ick mit Petro[2] vorseidt bin des anderen dages darna verschenen voor den dieners ende voorstanders der Gemeente to Dordrecht ende hebbe de oirsake onser kumpste verklaert, ende onse bescheydt mit brieuen, dat wy van uwer L. hadden denseluen angedienet. War-op is antworde gegeuen geweest Dat voor onsen broeder Pieteren 2
de Berdt[2], wäre een openstaende dienst to Yselmonde twee mijlen van deser stadt: ende dat voor my alsnoch geen open dienst ware: dewijle sy (als sy seden) van tween predikanten die als voor dese tijdt hier hören dienst bewaren konden, voorsien waren, ende van geener anderen Gemeente enige last hadden, deselue van predikanten te voorsiene: Dan danckten uwer L. dat gy my, na hören versoecke haddet ouer-geschicket: ende my, dat ick in sodaner kummerliken tijdt, to hen ouergekomen ware, ende troisteden my dat wowel voor dier tijdt noch geene sekere dienst oder plaetze voor my ware, sulckes nochtans (so de sake des landes eniges sinnes woude wel gaen) in korten te verhopen ware: ende dat ick derhaluen soude by en blyuen: mit hören dieners Domino Bartholdo[3] ende Domino Johanne Lipeio[4], soude op ende neder gaen, ende en hören dienst helpen bedienen waer ick konde ende mochte: ende leden my also op, vth gemeynen name, dat ick des naastvolgenden sondages soude myne ierste predike to Dordrecht doen: ende wouden middeler tydt sien, oft sij my by sich dienst geuen of to anderen, dar ick bequaemliken sijn mochte, vthschicken souden. Als ick hiertoe verwilligede, hebben my de 3
vorseyde Dieners gebruyckt int prediken, int andienen der doipen, wan sy predikeden, int Consistorie-bijsitten ende anderssins: ende darna opgelecht, den xiiij^den^ dage Decembris, dat ick dien sondach soude anheuen, ende den ordinairen dienst, gelijck als sy suslange gedaen hadden, de volgende weke doen. Als ick my liet hiertoe ouerreden (want, ick moet edt seggen, ick dede edt niet gerne, vth vruchte dat iemandt vermoeden mochte, ick name my, voor dese tijdt, meer ane dan behoirde: gelijck als my hieruan tuygen syn sullen beide de vorseide predikanten) ende nu des vorseiden sondages geprediket, des maandages darna, dat auendt-vermaan ende auendt-gebedt gedaen, ende wederumme des dingstdages darna voor middage geprediket hadde, ende tenseluen dage de Consistorie to samen gekomen was, is my vth hören name wederumme voorgehouden geweest, Sy hadden mynes dienstes hier te Dordrecht niet te doene: vth oirsake, sy twee predikanten hadden. Warop ick 4
geantwordt hebbe, ick hadde sodane ansage eenmael van en verstaen, ende my na derseluen gerichtet, ende geenssins, op hope van dienste by en, ietes gedaen: Dan alleene, dat ick, na hörem eygen versoecke an my, my hadde laten van hören dieners, im dienste bruycken. Derhaluen so sy (gelijck als sy my nu ten anderen male anseden) mynes dienstes niet van noiden hadden, of sy dan enige andere Gemeinte

[2] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letter No. 211 (§ 6).

[3] Bartholdus Wilhelmi, see above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186, 194, 206 &c.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 205, 211, 220.

wisten, van welcker sy enich versoeck, bede, last of vermaan hadden, enigen diener te sendene. Ende so sy my hierop antworde geuen, Neen: hebbe ick terseluen stonde versocht, Sy souden my sodane bescheydt geuen, dat sy my, noch by sich, noch by enigen anderen, geenen dienst wisten: Op dat ick wiste, waerna my te reguleren. Wante ick ware van myner Gemeente vthgeschicket te dienene ende niet ledich te gane, ende soude ock mijn ledichgaen, by hör geenerleye wijse verantworden konnen. Warop sy voor antworde gegeuen hebben, Al wäre dar 5 voor ditmael geen seker dienst voor my voorhanden, dar mochte noch in korten enich voorhanden komen: Want sy hadden verstaen, dar ware ter Gauwe gebreck eenes predikantes, die in der leere gaue, ende eruaren ware. Sy wouden darna vernemen: ende dat ick derhaluen noch by en vertoeuede, ende de tijdt wat ansage, eer ick van wederkeeren na huys ietes voorname. Als nu hierouer etlike tijdt verliep, ende dit vernemen na Gauwe (ick weet niet vth wat oirsaken) onderwegen bleue, is geschiet, dat de börgemeester van Gauwe selues hier to Dordrecht sy angekomen, ende is van mynentwegen door etlike vth der Consistorie, by denseluen verhandelt geweest: ende heeft deselue verklaert de groite noidt eenes oprechten predikantes, die sy hadden: ende dat em seer angename was dat em hope van my gegeuen was: Dan woude of dörfte hy in der sake alleene niet doen, voor dat hy to huys wedergekeert ende mit den synen gesproken hadde: ende alsdan woude hy antworde ouerschicken. Hierop is wederumme etlike tijdt 6 tweer of drijer weken verloipen. Also dat middeler tijdt, die van den Hage hebben eenen besünderen bode hier to Dordrecht geschicket, my te halene. Dat welcke als ick der Consistorie alhier angegeuen hebbe, hebben sy begeert, ick soude sulckes niet annemen, voor dat van der Gauwe, dar ick hope toe gegeuen hadde bescheydt quame. Ende hebben also den vorseiden bode van Hage na huys geschicket, ende my belouet sy wouden ten allerierstenn dage, ter Gauwe vernemen, wat van dar komen. Als sy nu hierouer lieten wederumme vele dagen verloipen, 7 ende niet besorgeden, dat sy my belouet hadden, ende lieten my hier mit roiden kaken by der straten gaen, gelijck als sy (dat ick to hörem loue seggen moet) to allen tijden, so lange ick hier geweest hebbe, gedaen hadden, sonder enich anspreken of enigen troist: So isset gebört dat als ick den xxviij^en^ deser maandt besich was, desen brief an uwe Lieden te schrijuene, myne noidt uwer liefde te klagene, dat ter seluen stonde, een bode van Gauwe to my gekomen sy, ende hebbe vth name des vorseiden borgemeesters ende veler der vroomsten van Gauwe, versocht, Ick woude to en komen, ende myne gauen by en beproeuen laten. Warop ick hope gedaen hebbe, mit Godes hulpe, am Vrijdage naastkomende, na der Gauwe te reysene. Hier hebt gy, lieue broeders, wat my tem meesten deele bet 8 op desen dach bejegent. Vwe kosten die gy an ons, to onser reyse, gedaen hebbet, haddet gy (gelijck alsset sich hier suslange heeft ansien laten) wel onderwegen laten mogen, ende hadden wy ons ock des perikels ende der elende in onser vorseiden reyse ontslaen mogen. Hebben die van Dordrecht alsnu binnen etliken dagen, van der Ouericheit verworuen sich te mogen voorsien van vier predikanten, dat is, van tween, to den tween die sy hebben: mit toegesechter onderhoudinge derseluen: ende syn deselue verdragen, na Engelandt, om predikanten te komen, ende dat vor-

seide getall te verheelen. So sy by uwe L. komen, gy moget denseluen dancken, van der onthalinge die sy my gedaen hebben. Ende insunderheit bidde ick uwe L. Gy willet en mit allen ernste afuragen, wat sy voor oirsake an my hebben, dat sy my (den sy door höre schriften eygentliken versocht, ende ick en, mit groiter myner elende ende ongemack to huys gekomen bin) verlaten, ende andere mit hören groiten kosten by v ende in verren landen versoecken. Wante hier an is my vele gelegen: Op dat ick my, so ick hier schuldt hebbe, of mit genoechduinge of mit ontschuldiginge by uwer L. ende by allen vromen verantworde. Van nieuwen tijdingen, wete 9
ick uwer L. niet sunderlinges te schrijuen. Alle dingen laten sich hier noch twijfelaftigen ansien. Harlem blijft noch alwech belegert. De viande werden to velen ende verscheyden tijden afgekortet: dan, gelyck alsset schijnt, so wassen sy wederumme alwech an. De Heere wil eenmael der saken een goedt ennde geuen. Amen....Wilt 10
den Heere voor my bidden ende laten bidden, dat myne voorgenomen reyse na der Gauwe mach to syner eeren gedijen ende vruchtbar sijn. Ick dancke ock insunderheit Lucas de Heere[5], dat hy my mit synen brieue in myner vorseiden swaarmoedicheit wat vermaacks gedaen heeft...To Dordrecht den xxviij^en^ Januarij anno incarnati 11
Messię 1573.

Vwer aller goedtwillich diener in den Heere wat ick vermach
Gottfridus Wingius.

Addressed: Den...Dieners ende Auderlingen der Nederduydschen Gemeinte Christi 12
to Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie 5 Martii 1572. stilo Angliae. Van Dhort.

222. *Dordrecht, Thursday,* 29 *January* 1573. **Bartholdus Wilhelmi[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The Consistory of Dordrecht think that I might give up my house in London, and have my furniture sent hither. For this purpose I send over my wife, whom I hope you will assist wherever you can. But tell me if you know of any reason why I should not take these steps.* 2. *I do not feel easy in the matter. On the one hand I dislike paying house-rent in London and being deprived of my books &c.; on the other hand I am not satisfied with the government of the Prince of Orange in many respects, and I fear that great misery is in store for Holland.* 3. *For, not to speak of Count Van der Marck and Bertel Entis being imprisoned by him on account of their faithlessness, it is said that most of the States with whom he conducts his affairs are papists, and though the enemy has not done much against Haarlem, this is more to be attributed to the hand of God than to the soldiers of the Prince.* 4. *And if Haarlem fared badly, I am afraid it would be all over with Holland.* 5. *We hear that, though the enemy loses some men, yet he sends all his troops to the town, declaring that he will not leave it so long as one man is left to him.* 6. *You will, therefore, see that I am in want of good advice. My messenger will tell you about other matters.*

Seer geliefde Broeders...V Lieden sal belieuen te weeten, als dat ick met die 1
van Dordrecht soeuerre gesproken, ende sijluijden oick met mij voer raedtsaem bevonden hebben, dat ick mijn huijshuijre soude opseggen ende mijn huijsraet ouerschepen laten, ende om het selue te bestellen mijn huijsvrou ouer gesonden hebbe, dan soe nochtans...v.L. ijet soudet mogen verstaen hebben, dwelcke mij onbekent

[5] See the preceding Volume, p. 440, and below, Letter No. 240.

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186, 194, 206, 209, 211, 220, 221.

is, daer doere ghij hetseluige ongeraden soudet achten, ick begeere van herten mij
nae v.L. goeden raedt altijt te reguleeren. Voerts soe begeere ick hertgrondtlick
aen v.L. ghij willet doch mijn huijsvrou een weijnich hulps bewijsen, soe van
attestatie te geuen, als andersins, daerinne sij hulpe soude moghen versoecken, soe-
uerre ghijlieden voer geraden acht, datsij sal ouer schepen. Want ghij moet weeten 2
...dat ick bouen maten seere in der sake beswaert ben, op deen sijde, soe isset
mij te beswaerlick to Londen huijshuijre te geuen ende mijn boecken ende andere
dingen te moeten deruen, op ander sijde soe en behaecht mij gantsch niet het
regiment des Forstelicken Princes in veele dingen, daer doere ick sorge dat noch
wel groite ellende ouer Hollandt mochte komen, soe die Almogende Godt de sake
niet en versiet. Want ick laet staen dat Lummee[2] ende Bertel Entis[3] beyde van 3
den Prince gevangen syn, om dat sij haer niet wel noch trouwelick geholden en
hebben, soe sechtmen oick voer die waerheit dat die meeste Staten daermeede de
Prince alle sijn saken beleijt Papisten syn, alsoe datter weinich of niet veel goets
vthgericht en wort, ende al isset dat die vianden tot noch toe aen die stadt
van Harlem niet hebben vthrichten konnen, voirwaer men moetet meer Gods handt,
dan des Princes krijchvolck toescrijuen, gelijck alle menschen genoechsaem bekennen.
Ende bijsoeuerre het qualick met die Stadt Harlem ginge (dat Godt ver- 4
hoeden wil) ick duchte dat het met Hollandt meest all gedaen soude weesen, want
de vianden souden sonder alle twijffel sodane tijrannie aen den gheenen die sij
int leuen vonden bewijsen in de stadt, dat daer doere een verbaestheit ende ver-
scrickinge ouer alle menschen van andere Steden soude ontstaen. Ende wij verstaen 5
oick, al is het dat de viandt sommich volck spilt, dat hij nochtans alle syn macht
derwarts henen sciet, ende geuen vth dat sij tot den lesten man toe niet en
willen van de Stadt wijcken. Dit ouerleggende kondt ghij lichtelick bedencken, 6
dat het mij gheen cleijne swaricheit anbringt, dat ick mogelick nauwe geseeten
zijnde, soude mogelick terstont niet weeten waer ick mij soude mogen verbergen.
Alsoe dat ick wel goeden raedt behoeue. Van andere dingen sal die bode die
welcke van onse Consistorio noch andere dieners vthgesciet is, genoechsame ken-
nisse doen konnen, alsoe dat ick niet nodich achte breeder te scrijuen. Ende al
isset dat ick mijn geuoelen niet en scrijue of ick het oick geraden soude achten
meer Dieners te senden of niet, ick verhope onse lieue broeders sullen mij tseluige
ten besten afneemen, want in sodane een sake en soude ick niet geerne toraden
ofte ontraden, mer laete lieuer een ijeder hem seluen proeuen....Vth Dordrecht 7
desen 29sten Januarij anno 1573.

VL. aller goetwilligen Diener, Bartholdus Wilhelmi.

Addressed: Aen onse lieue Broeders Dieners des Woordts ende Auderlingen 8
der Nederduijtschen gemeinte Christi to Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consis-
torie 5 Mart. 1572, stilo Angliae. Van Dhort.

[2] Count Willem Van der Marck, baron of Lumey; see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek* (in voce *Marck*), and the Index to the preceding Volume.

[3] Barthold Entens van Mentheda; see Van der Aa, *Biogr. Woord.* (in voce *Entens*), and the Index to the preceding Volume.

223. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 1 *February* 1572 [=1573]. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We cannot find the documents which you ask for regarding the excommunication of Franchois Gooris by our Community.* 2. *Therefore, if he were in danger of his life, let the Church accept him on his showing real penitence.* 3. *But if there is hope of his recovering, please not to accept him till we are able to send you the particulars of his guilt.*

...Lieue...broeders. Wy hebben vuyt Beaugrand verstaen, hoe dat V Lieden 1
door schryuen onder andere begheerdt die stucken om welcke in voortyden eenen Franchois Gooris[1] van deser Kercke gheexcommuniceirt is, opdat v Lieden daeruan bescheedt hebbende, die voorzeiden Gooris mochte alsoo weder metter kercke ordentlick versoent ende ghereconciliert worden, achtervolghende syn versouck ende tot synes ghewisses gherusticheit etc. Op dit pas, en connen wy vLieden die selue stucken niet behandighen, wat besouck wy noch inde Acten onser Consistorie ghedan hebben. Daeromme indien de voorghenomde Gooris an syn leuen pericliteirde, 2
en sien wy gheene swaericheit dat hy tsynen trooste ende gherusticheit vande Kercke aenghenomen wierde, midts van herten leetwesen bethoonende, in genere, so van dronckenschap als ooc van seker lasterynghe ghesproken te hebben, ende tselue soodanigh leetwesen, der Kercke aldaer voorghedraeghen wesende ende naemaels ooc te syner tyt, onser teghenwordigher Kercken verclaert. Maer soo synes 3
leuens goede hope sy, mach v Lieden causeren dat die wederannemynghe vuytghestelt sij tot dier tyt, dat wy v Lieden die particulariteiten synes misdaedts ende vergripynghe connen beschicken, d'welck wy verhopen te doene met alsoo grooter haeste als wy emmers connen...Vuyt Sandwyck desen eersten February 1572.

Uwe...metbroeders, de Dienaer ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher ghemeinte te Sandwyck,

Roelandt de Carpentier, Ouderlyngh, by laste ende naeme van allen.

Addressed: An...Jan Radermaker[2], Ouderlyngh der Duytscher Ghemeinte te London. Francq. *Endorsed:* Zantwijcs. Ontfanghen in Consistorie, 8 Februar 1572.

---

224. *Sandwich, Monday,* 9 *February* 1572 [=1573]. **The Consistory of the Flemish Church, Sandwich, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We have received a copy of the confession made before you by Willem Huysman, and caused him to confirm again the recantation for the greater security of the Church.* 2. *As regards the need of the Church at Antwerp, we have done our best and collected twelve pounds, which we have forwarded to them.*

...Eerwerde ende zeer gheliefde broederen. Wy hebben ontfanghen de Copie 1
vande bekentenisse voor Vlieden ghedaen door Willem Huysman, ende hebben den

[1] No doubt identical with Franchoys Gore, who was cut off from the Community at Sandwich on account of persistent drunkenness; see Hessels, *Register of the Attestations...preserved in the Dutch Church*, p. 221 (No. 3089).

[2] Also called Joannes Rotarius, see the preceding Volume, p. 409, note 3, and the Index.

seluen (achtervolghende v Lieder raedt) voor ons, die Recantie andermael, tot der
Kercken meerder versekertheit ghedaen beuestighen &c. Angaende den seer grooten 2
noodt der Ghemeinte onder den Cruyce T'Andwerpe[1]: wy hebben nae christelicke
billicheit ende commiseratie, ende nae ons clein vermoghen daerin helpen voorsien,
hebbende ghecollecteirt totter summa van twalf ponden starlyng, die welck wy
alreede ghescicket hebben, ende verhopen dat sy t'eynden deser weike t'andwerpe
in hueren handen opgheleit wert. Wy connen ooc niet twyfelen of die andere
Kercken sullen huer debuoir ende die liefde hierinne bewysen. Vuyt Sandwyche 3
desen ix^en^ Februarij 1572.

V broeders ende mededienaers inden Heere, Dienaer ende
Ouderlynghen der Vlamsche Kerck te Sandwyche,
Rolandt de Carpentier, vuyt naeme der Consistorie.

Addressed: An de...Dienar ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke te 4
Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie 13 Februarij 1572, Stilo Angliae.

---

225. *Schiedam, Friday,* 13 *February* 1573. **Pieter De Carpentier[2], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Though I doubt not that others keep you informed of the religious and political condition of this country, yet I write you a few words regarding the wonderful care and protection which the Lord shows to Holland, the Prince of Orange and especially Haarlem.* 2. *I could not tell you all the plots, treason &c. which the enemy has recourse to, in order to reach his aim, but I will give you two or three instances.* 3. *First, his attempt a short time ago, to take Leyden by means of some treacherous citizens.* 4. *During the last eight days Bossu wrote to the Burgomaster of Delft promising great things to the citizens if they apprehended the Prince, but the plot was discovered as the Letter fell into the hands of the Prince.* 5. *It is said that the enemy had endeavoured to take Haarlem by cunning, sending a number of sledges apparently laden with corn and ammunition as if coming from the Prince to victual the town, but the citizens, having been warned, killed the soldiers who had concealed themselves on the sledges.* 6. *The whole country has observed a fast-day at the command of the Prince.*

Pieter de Carpentier weynschet V Lieden ende seer eerweerdighe broederen 1
ende Dienaeren der Kercke Christi...die eewighe salicheit...Eerweerdighe broederen...
al ist dat Ic niet en twyfele of ghy en ontfanghet diewils briefuen van onsen
lieuen broederen hier nu residerende in Hollant vut de welcke ghij zeer wel ver-
staet, den stant deses Lants so in der politie, so in den voortganck des Euange-
ly, so inde handelynghe des crychs, so en hebbe ic nochtans niet willen naer laten
of ic en hebbe v moeten dit cleen briefken schryuen, ende v te kennen gheuen
in het ghemeene van de groote wonderbaere sorghe beschuttynghe, die hier God
bewyst, ouer dit lant van Hollant, ouer myn Heere den Prinche, ende ouer alle
die hier den Heere vreesen, ende voornemelicken ouer die van Harlem. De listen, 2
de verraderien, practycken die den vianden ghebruycken, om tot haeren voornemen
te comen, en zyn mijn niet moghelic (ic meene van die vutghecomen zyn) te
schryuen, en achte oock tselue niet nodich om dat ghij het door ghenouch verstaen
hebbet, dan niet jeghenstaende wil ic v.L. twee oft drie exempelen haerder verra-
derien verhalen. Eerst heeft den viant ghesocht, nu binnen corten tyden door seker 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 216. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 207, 210 and 213.

verradelicke borghers leij, de stat van Leyen in te nemen, dan die Heere heeft
dat verhyndert, ghepresen moet hy syn. Nu binnen dese acht daghen oft daeron- 4
trent heeft Boushu[1] eenen brief ghesonden an den borgmeester van Delft ghenaempt
(als ic hier verstae) Hughe Janssn daer in dat groote belofte ghedaen waeren, so
de stat den Princhc gheuanghen nemen wilde, den Conynck soude de stat haer
preuilegien vermeerderen, ende al vergheuen inder eewicheit wat zy ghedaen heeft,
ende veel dierghelicke judas kussen. Dan die Heere heeft het oock vutgebracht,
den bryngher des briefs, die is te Leye ghekent gheweest van eenen Comissaris
van den Princhc ghenaempt Dorp[2], die in comissie was om met den verraders
van Leye die als doen gheuanghen waeren te handelen, so dat den seluen bryn-
gher des briefs seer ghewillich den brief ongheheescht ouergaf, ende den seluen
ghelesen zynde vanden voorseiden Doorp[2] heeft hy den brief naer den Princhc
ghesonden ende den Princhc den brief ghelesen hebbende, heeft desen burch Mees-
ter ontboden, ende hem het vpschrift ghetocht ende ghevraecht oft hy de hant
kende, hy seyde ja, ende daer naer den brief ghelesen hebbende, heeft hem den
Princhc beswaert, hy heeft hem veronschuldicht also seer als hy mochte, so dat hy
emmers maer in zyn huus bewaert is, wat datter voorts meer af comen sal dat
weet God die het al regiert, ende oock dit stuck door Zyn goedicheit vutghe-
bracht heeft. In Harlem secht men nu hier, dan ic en weet noch niet of het 5
waer is, dat den vianden ghearbeit hebben om de stadt met subtylheit in te nemen,
zy hebben secht men hier te Schiedam eenen hoop sledden, somighe met coorne
ende ander ammonitie, onder decsel van vrienden die van den Princhc ghesonden
waeren om de stat te victuaillieren, ghesonden voor in de stat; die van binnen
ghewaerschuwet zynde hebbense in ghelaten, ende een groot stick weech in zynde
hebben zy de valpoorte laten toe vallen, ende dan al doot ghesmeten, want daer
waere veel soudaten inde sledden ghedect met clederen, so dat God oock Haerlem
ende daer van oock noch bewaert heeft, so het de waerheit is, emmers wat hier
van waerachtich oft loghen is late ic staen, tot dat ic daer van meer hoore, ende
dan mach ic V.L. breder schryuen.... Vut de twee vergaende exempelen hebt ghy
oorsecke ghenouch, om God met ons te dancken voor de groote sorghe die Hy hier
ouer ons bewyst... Wy hebben hier eenen ghemeynen vasten dach in tgansche 6
Lant ghehouden door beuele van myn Heere den Princhc, die zyne brieuen met
zynen grooten seghel ouer al tot dien ende vutghesonden hadde, waer in hy oock
vertoonde de oorsaken des vastens... Ic recommandere v altyts myn huusvrouwe ende
kinderen in elk hueren nood... Desen 13 Februarij 1573 vut Schiedam... 7

By al uwen Dienaer ende broeder, Pieter de Carpentier.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren Predicant, Ouderlinghen der Nederduutscher Kercke 8
tot Londen. 1573.

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 469, note 16.
[2] Arend van Dorp, see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*.

226. *Delft, Sunday,* 15 *February* 1573. **Jan Vander Beke**[1], **to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I am sorry that none of my packets of Letters to you and others have come to hand.* 2. *Your own Letter reached me on* 17 *December, when I was accidentally at Dordrecht, and I replied at once, and the Monday following I had an audience of the Prince, who adhered to his opinion as regards the double mortgage.* 3. *As to your suspicion that the Walloon Church has better pleaders, there is no ground for it, as the Prince spoke of Walloons as well as Flemings, and both in and outside England.* 4. *I also mentioned the difference in wealth between the two Communities, and I handed your Letter regarding these matters to M. St Aldegonde, as soon as he came from Haarlem, but he has nothing to reply.* 5. *The Prince is of opinion that the poor are more willing to give than the rich, and as an example named M. Gilbert who equipped two horses.* 6. *I am sorry that his example and that of others has not moved you to contribute something, which would have shewn that you love the liberty of the Fatherland. But I observe the contrary, and it would seem as if everything had been undertaken to honour the Prince. Just the reverse.* 7. *You would realize this if you saw him, full of cares and anxieties.* 8. *What honour is there in being honoured and assisted by outlaws, or to converse with expelled noblemen, when one is used, like the Prince, to the company of Princes, Counts &c.?* 9. *If you watched his Excellency you would see that he aims at nothing but the glory of God.* 10. *The Lord will surely not abandon this work once commenced.* 11. *I am surprised that you write that your collection can only defray the extraordinary expenses; that, regarding the soldiers, you have treated with M. Boisot, and that you complain that so small a portion of your contributions reached his Excellency.* 12. *He says the money does not get into his purse, and I explained to him that you did not think it did. As regards the other sums, and your other outlays, I have not troubled him.* 13. *Zutphen taken by treason of some citizens; Zwolle and Campen abandoned by Count Vanden Berghe; other towns surrendered. The enemy before Haarlem.* 14. *Execution of the traitorous Pensionaris; St Aldegonde sent to Haarlem.* 15. *Unsuccessful attempts of Count vander Marck.* 16. *Activity of the Spaniards; arrival of reinforcements at Haarlem; St Aldegonde leaves the place.* 17. *Defeat and great loss of the Spaniards.* 18. *The Count [Vander Marck].* 19. *An attempt was made to surrender Leyden by treason, but it failed; defeat of Germans; the lake between Haarlem and Leyden no longer frozen, and ships equipped to supply Haarlem with provisions.*

...Eersaeme...Broeders, ic en hebbe niet weynich bedrouft gheweest als ick vut 1
Monsieur Casimbroot[2] verstaen hebbe dat myne moyte van twee packetten te scryuen
an V Lieden ende Monsieur Waelwyck[3] metgaders etlicke andere particuliere broederen,
te vergheefs is gheweest: V L. biddende van my gheen ander vermoeden te willen
hebben dan dat ick ghescreuen hebbe alzo vL. noch wel van Domino Bartholdo[4]
verstaen zult, dien ick beyde de pacquetten den een den 20^en^ December den an-
deren den 9^en^ Januarij in handen ghelaten hebbe: Maer dat zal tzynen tyde verde-
dicht werden: Nu angaende vL. brief die is my eerst gheleuert gheweest den 17^den^ 2
December, also ick bij ghevalle te Dort ghecommen was: waerop ick strax andt-
woorde ghescreuen hebbe: ben oock tsmaendaechs daer naer by zyne Excellentie
gheweest in presentie van Monsieur Boisot[5] ende hebbe aldaer vertoocht tinhoudt
vL. briefs. Vp het point nopende de dobbel hypotheque[1], persisteerde zyne Excel-
lentie by zyn eerste opinie. Hem refererende op eenen zekeren brief rustende (zo
hy zeyde) in handen van Myn Heere van St Aldegonde[6], ende aen Taffin[7] die te
Vlissinghe es. Maer myn Heere van Ste Aldegonde[6] die acht dat licht, zo my
dunct, zo dat het wel zoude mueghen duer een quaet te kennen gheuen ghe-
commen zyn, zo ick vut hem hebbe mueghen hooren: Aengaende dat vL. schrijft 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 215, dated 29 December 1572. [2] See above, Letter No. 205.
[3] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letter No. 211.
[4] Bartholdus Wilhelmi, see the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186, 194, 206, 209, 211, 220—222. [5] Karel van Boisot, see the preceding Volume (Index).
[6] See above, Letters Nos. 205, 211. [7] Jean Taffin, see above, Letter No. 215 (§ 2).

dat de Walsche Kercke beter aduocaten zoude hebben, dat is een suspicie zonder grondt ende en deruen hen de Walen der haluen niet beroemen, want zyne Excellentie van allen ghesproken heeft alzo van Walssche als Vlaemssch, alzo wel van die buuten Inghelant zijn, als die der in zijn: alzo hij mij wederomme tzelue duudelick ghezeyt heeft, als ick dit stuck hem vooren hielt, bouen dien dat ick tzelue oock t'Enchuysen wel vut zyne woorden conste afmeten. Ic hebbe oock 4
gheroert het verschil datter es tusschen beyde de ghemeenten in vermueghen. Hebbe oock vL. brief de zaecken bouen gheroert belanghende in handen van myn Heere van S[t] Aldegonde[6] gheleuert, zo haest als hij vut Haerlem ghecommen es gheweest. Hy heeft t'inhoudt daerof zyne Excellentie vertoocht, maer zecht, zo ick hem noch hedent naer andtwoorde voorderde, datter gheen andtwoorde op en dient: Angaende datter wel andere commissie ende van grooter auctoriteyt omme 5
egalick alomme te commanderen zoude dienen als offer eenighe ghewillighe ende andere onghewillighe waeren, twelck ick oock eensdeels zyne Excellentie vooren ghehouden hebbe: zecht zyne Excellentie dat hy wel weet, dat zoder eenighe ghewillighe zyn, dat zyn meest al vande minst vermueghende sorte want die rijcke zyn minst hen daertoe voughen. Niettemin zoder eenighe zyn, laet die zelue haer deuoir doen ten exemple van andere, ende de reste zal wel volghen. Ende ten exemple dat de schamelste de zaken meest behertighen hadde Monsieur Boisot (zo hij zeyde) vL. vooren ghestelt Monsieur Gilbert die twee peerden vut ruste. Ende alhier 6
heeft mij bedrouft, dat het exempel van hem ende andere die ghy zecht datze duer oorzaecke van zyner Excellentie byster gheworden zyn, vL. niet en heeft connen moueren van v deuoir te doen in wat vp te brynghen twelck toonen mochte dat ghij de zaecke beherticht ende de vryheyt des vaderlants lief hebt; Maer ic spuere veel eer tcontrarie, want het schynt of al het spel begonnen waere om den prince in zyn eere te helpen ofte houden: Als of hij niet en vermocht hem zeluen in zyne goederen ende by middele van zyne goede vrienden in Hoochduutslant aldaer in eere te houden zonder hem alle deze zwaere moyten, ende ontallicke perikelen te onderworpen: Voor- 7
waer zo ghij hem zaecht zijne cleederen mercte, ende zyne gheduerighe zorchfuldicheyt daer hij zonder ophouden ouer tghemeene welvaren mede beladen es weechde, ic en can niet bedencken dat vL. zulex emmermeer zoude te vooren commen. Want wie zoude doch de onruste alleene (ic late varen de periculen van verraderien ende andere groote zwaericheden) willen hebben om eene tydelicke eere? Ic achte hem den eerghierichsten die de weerelt oyt drouch, die vp zulck een onzeker fundament zouden willen een onghedueric ende zwacke timmerynghe bouwen, als namelick deze eere zoude zyn, die eene roose met zo vele doornen bezet es, wat zegghe ick rooze? ic meende wilden eglentier. Ende wat eer is doch deze, van veriaechde, ghe- 8
banne verwezen luyden gheeert gheholpen ende byghestaen te wesen? Ist niet een tonnelicke zaecke, daer zyne Excellentie pleecht met Vorsten Princen Grauen &c. te conuerseren nu voor de voorneemste die ontrent hem zyn heeft etlicke verdreuen Edelluyden? Ic weet wel datter zijn die veel lieuer niet alleene met zulcke, maer met eenen hoop rabauwen ende schelmen hadden vereert te zyne, dan onder haers ghelycke te conuerseren. Maer zulcke hebben hueren loon: ende ghelyck zij anders niet ter herten ghenomen hebben dan zulck eene plompe Eerghiericheyt, ende onder

eenen hoop eerloose bouuen gheflatteert ende ghepluumstreken te werden, zo vallen zy
ten ende met den zeluen in eene eeuwighe schande, als de exemplen daerof menigher-
ande ende vele zyn. Maer zo ghy acht neemt vp zyne Excellentie leuen ende wan- 9
del, vL. zal weynighe, ic zoude ghezeyt hebben gheene oorzaecke ghegheuen zyn
zulcx van hem te bemoeden; maer veel eer dat al zyn voornemen ende dichten is
hoe hy zoude mueghen de eere ende glorie Godes ten hoochsten vut voeren ende
voorderen. Ic en wil hier niet andwoorden vp zulcke teghenredenen als ghij hier
teghen zoudt mueghen by brijnghen, want ten tyt en wil noch niet toelaten dat all
dynghen gheopenbaert werden, ghij zult dit zelue hiernaer metter daet beter spueren.
Want ic houde dit voor zeker, dat God den Heere dit begonnen werck niet en zal 10
onder weghe laten, maer tzelue (al ist moghelick duer veel commers ende zwaric-
heyts) tot den voorghenoomen hende vutvoeren. Dit en leeren mij gheene oude
vaderen, prophetien ofte sybille veerskens, ghelyck laestmael alhier een heeft willen
argumenteren, maer bouen de goedicheijt ende bermherticheyt Godes, dien ick dit
vertrauwe dat hij zyne aerme ghemeente niet zo hard een cruus vp den hals wil
legghen. Ic zie dat wy tot deze zaecke eene godzalighe ouerheyt hebben, dat noch
Duutslant noch Vranckerijck, derghelycke voor haer voorstanders hebben van God
ontfanghen: zo dat deze woorden, niet en heeft connen vutrechten die vL. cleen-
moedicheijt schynen te betoghen, als of ghy wildet zegghen zo en zoude hy oock nu, al
hadde hy onze hulpe (want vL. goedt tot de laste myte en begheert hy niet) al hier
duer Godes ghenade niet meer ghebruuct en zullen werden. Een dynck auer ver- 11
wondert mij dat ghij my schrijft dat uwe collecte maer tot de extraordinaire costen
dienen en can ten rigoreusten vergadert zynde (twelck ick zyn Excellentie vooren
ghehouden hebbe), ende dat ghy de contrarie met Monsieur Boisot verhandelt hebt,
als namelick van zekere soldaten te soudoiyeren (twelck wel eerlicker dan tander
wezen zoude) ja dat meer es hebt v beclaecht, dat ghy niet en wist waer v ghelt
bevoer, want het tot zynder Excellentie handt niet en quam maer in handen vande
commissarissen belende (die nochtans oock onderhouden wezen moeten). Zijne Excel- 12
lentie zeyde alhier dat het in zyne burse niet en compt, ende zomen dat eenichsins
bevynde conde, waer wel te vreden, dat ghy hem van alle eere degradeert: waerop
ick zyne Excellentie andtwoorde dat ick wel weet dat zulck bemoeden by niemanden
van vLieden en is. Ic zoude aldaer wel inghebrocht hebben vande Sommen vande
collecten ende tvutgheuen zo vele ic bescheet hadde, maer de wijle de zelue noch
onzeker was ende dat ghy tsidert die tyt noch zekere sommen elders ghefurniert
hebt, ic hebbe ghedocht dat het beter es tzelue noch wat vut te stellen tot dat ghij
vul bescheet ouer zent van alles ende ick zal tzelue zyne Excellentie vooren houden
ende presenteren, vL. biddende de zaecke ter herten willen nemen, anghezien tgroot
deuoir dat hier ghedaen wert om ghelt te becommen.

Voor nieumaren alzo Zutphen den 16^{en} inghenomen was duer verraderie van et- 13
licke borghers, ende Zwol ende Campen (leelick zomen hier zecht vanden Graue van-
den Berghe verlaten wiens hulpe zy nochtans verzochten) metgaders Elburgh, Har-
derwyck ende Amersfoort 30^{en} Nouember ouerghegaen, Naerden deerlick ende wreede-
lick met bloede besprenct zo zyn de vianden den 10^{en} December ghecommen te Spar-
woudedam twelck zij inghenomen hebbe, niet teghenstaende de weere die onze

boden, ende den 11en voor Haerlem, aldaer ghebrocht by eenen Dierick de Vriese Burghmeester vande stat, die donderdaechs te vooren 4en December vut Haerlem met den Pensionaris ende eenen anderen schepen met bewillyghynghe vande wet naer Amsterdam te dien fine ghetrocken was, maer deze twee latste (dat zij niet beters en wisten) waren wederomme ghecommen, ende ghevanckelick ghenomen ende te Delft by zyne Excellentie ghebrocht, alwaer den Pensionaris is ghehanghen gheweest 14
den 24en Decembris ende daernaer ghequartiert ende zyn hooft vp een stock, vpde galge ghestelt, den anderen is noch in leuen: zyne Excellentie veerdichde terstont mijn Heere van St Aldegonde[6] naer Haerlem die den 7en daer binnen quam ende met hem ghenomen hebbende Mr Pieter de Rok ende Mr Joos Wybo[8], zette de wet af, ende onslouchse van haren eet ende by voyzen vande schutterie koos een andere daer de ghemeente wonderlick wel in te vreden was. De Graue vande Marcken vertrock 15
naer Haerlem, vut Delft den 10en ende vut Leyden den 13en meenende te Haerlem binnen te commen omme de stat te voorziene van volcke, victaille ende ghelde twelck hy ten dien fyne met hem hadde, maer hy heeft vande viande ghemoeyt gheweest ende te rugghe ghedreuen; tverlies en was niet wonderlick groot maer de vlucht was schandelick alwaer ghebleuen es Jacques Martens, Presidents van Vlaenderen zuene, die den Graue zyn Guidon drouch, hem vromelick weerende zo alle dieder waeren betuughen: De Spaeniaerden hebben drie daghen gheschoten 16
ontrent 1800 schoten, ende den 20en ghestormt, niet zonder groot verlies vande dapperste Crichssluyden die zy daer ghebrocht hadden ende hebben die vande stadt drie venderen binnen der stat ghecreghen. Ons volck heeft tsidert dien tyt diuersche vutlopynghen ghedaen daer ze etlicke verslaghen hebben, maer de Spaengiaerts en hebben niet lichtelick het stormen meer deren bistaen: ontrent nieuiaersdach isser Tseraerts[9] ende Capitaijn Michel in ghecommen ende Myn Heere van St Aldegonde[6] isser vut ghetrocken: Michel heeftze altemet weese bezien ofze goe wacht houden ende heefter met zyn volck niet weynighe af gheslaghen: Daer is oock binnen ghegaen capiteijn Meruault, Shimi[10], ende Cossin. Ten eynde oock Sprincens garde, dieder de handen naer ieucten: De welcke al te samen diuersschelick hebben de Spaeniaerden noch trocken gheleert dieze niet en consten: zo dat het hoopken al zeere ghemindert es: Den viandt heeft onlanex voor vastelauont een 17
bolwerck (twelc ons volck verlaten hadde) inghenomen, maer het es hem met een bitter sause ouergoten gheweest, want alzo zy den letsten Januarij meenden de stat in te nemen men heeft hueren moet zo ghecoelt dat ze haer ghedooch namen ende trocken naer haere hutten henen, maer zo zij meenden te vertrecken, worter tvier int poyer ghesteken dat inde mijne ten dien eynde ghelecht was, zo datter een ghedruus inde lucht vlooch ende verloos aldaer den viant wel zeuen hondert mannen, waerof de tydynghe ghebrocht zynde den Prince viel vp zyn knien ende gaf de eere ende glorie den ghenen die al prijs lof ende eerlickheyt toecompt, ende zo den zondach vastendach was, den maendach 2en Februari wiert in danckzeg-

[8] Also called Georgius Sylvanus, see above, Letter No. 220.

[9] Jherosme Tseeraerts, see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*.

[10] The beginning of this name is not distinct in the MS., and Bor (*Nederl. Oorlogen*, I. 423b) has *Vimi*.

ghynghe Gode toegheeyghent, vp welcken dach de graue[11] naer der gauwe ghevoert 18
wiert die den 5en Januarij zyn huus voor een vanghenesse ghegheuen was, ende
was den 1en Februari onder tsermoen int catspil ghegaen, zo dat vut den caetspele
commende ende ontmoet zynde vanden Burghmeester vande stat ende capiteyn ende
ghevraecht, hoe dat hij zo vutghegaen was, een van zyn dienaren track zyn pis-
tolet vanden riem ende zoude (zo men zecht) den Capiteyn gheschoten hebben, zo
dat hy verhindert ende wel ghesleghen zynde, daer wiert allarm ghesleghen zo
dapper ende zo dicmaelen vernieuwende dat de predicatie verhindert werdt. Daer 19
was een verraet voren ghenomen van de stat van Leyden ouer te gheuen, maer
het es God zij lof verhindert gheweest ende den voorneemsten meenende te vlie-
den is in een byt verdroncken, ende tsidert ghehanghen gheweest. Daer werden
noch Hoochduutschen verslaghen den 10en Februari ende ontrent 47 ghevanghen
die hadden beghunnen pillieren Noordwyck. Het meer tusschen Haerlem ende
Leyden daer men al dezen tijt het volck ende victaille ouer in Haerlem beschickt
heeft, is nu al ghebroken ende daer zyn zeuen galleyen ende drie schepen toegherust
omme de stat nu by waeter van al dies noodich wert te voorziene. De Heere
die zyne groote macht teghen het ghewelt zyner vianden in de weeckste stat
van Hollant heeft laten blijncken, en wil zyn bermherticheyt van ons niet wech
nemen, maer make zyne vianden te schanden opdat zy niet en roupen waer is
haeren Godt....Ic bidde onzen goedertierenden Heere ende vader dat hy vL. in alle
Godzalicheit ende heylicheit wil laten voortvaren ende zynen name door uwe be-
dienynste laten groot ghemaect werden. Desen 15en Februarie. Vut Delft. 20

Den aluwen broeder tot ghebode
Jan Vander Beke.

Addressed: De...Dienaer ende auderlinghen der Nederduutscher Ghemeente tot 21
Lonnen Den VIden. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie 26 Februari 1572 per Thomas
Tack.

---

227. *Dordrecht, Monday,* 16 *February* 1573. **Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to Gotfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's desire to hear from Wingius; and on the preaching of Gerard de Haan[1] at Dordrecht—is printed, as No. 124, in the preceding Volume, p. 443.

---

228. *Der Vere, Thursday,* 26 *February* 1573. [*Original in Dutch*[2]]. **Joannes Miggrodius**[3], Minister of the Church at Der Vere, recommends the bearer of his

[11] Count Vander Marck, see above, Letters Nos. 211, 222.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 207, 215; and below, Letters Nos. 240, 253.

[2] Henceforward Summaries in English will be given of all Dutch Letters which are of no general importance.

[3] See the preceding Volume (Index).

Letter, named Hans Verstraeten, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church in London, and trusts that they will assist him, not with any charity, which he does not require, but with good advice and exhortation to live devoutly, in order that he may not follow bad courses. Hitherto he had lived at Ter Vere, under the discipline of his devout parents. His father, who was master [meester] in the Arsenal, died lately. He understands a handicraft, and his mother and the Minister wish him to get a good master. Written "binnen Der Vere desen 26 February lxxiij a nativitate."

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaers des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen vande Nederduytsche Kercke binnen Londen. *There are two endorsements on the Letter:* (1) Van ter Veren. Ontfanghen in Consistorie 18 February 1572; (2) Ontfanghen in consistorie 8 Martij 1572 per Joannem Cubum.

---

229. *Delft, Thursday,* 26 *February* 1573. **William Prince of Orange, to the Dutch Churches in England.**

This Dutch Letter—on public affairs in Holland, Zeeland &c., and the necessity of further help being sent to the Prince—is printed, as No. 125, in the preceding Volume, p. 445.

---

230. *Coventry, Wednesday,* 4 *March* 1573. **Jacobus Regius[1], to the Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I have received your Letter in which you state that, as it pleases the Lord to build up the kingdom of His Son in our Fatherland, some of your ministers have gone thither, and that, consequently, your Community being in want of a Minister, you have elected me to the vacancy.* 2. *Though I am aware of my slender capacity for the task, I could not refuse your offer, and am preparing myself for the service of your Community.*

... Eerwerdeghe ... broeders ... Ick hebbe ontfanghen vLieder brief, waer vut Ic versta, dat nadien de Heere nv in onsen vaderlande het rycke zyns soons Jesu Christi vpbouwen wilt, ende dat tot dien hende someghe van vLieder kerckendienaren daerwaert getrocken zyn, also dat vlieder ghemeente, so duer den last die daer daghelix ontsprynct duer someghe verwerde geesten die den Satan verwect, als

[1] Jacobus Regius (whose Dutch name was De Coninck) appears to have been Minister to a Congregation of Dutchmen at Coventry, from September 1570 till the date of the above Letter. There is, however, nothing in this Letter to show what Regius had been doing at Coventry, nor have we at present any details or any evidence of such a Congregation, except the testimonial which the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community of London gave to Regius on 24 September 1570, when "the Brethren at Koventri had invited and appointed him to the Ministry of the Word." This testimonial Regius seems to have brought back with him on his return to London, and it is still preserved among the Documents belonging to the Dutch Church in Austin Friars; see Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership, preserved in the Dutch Reformed Church, London;* 4° London, 1892, p. 1, No. 1. See further the preceding Volume of the *Archivum* (Index), and below, the Letters Nos. 398, 487—489, 494, 499—502.

oic duer dien dat onse medehelper Dominus Syluanus[2] dicwils met siecken besocht es, noch eenen dienaer van noode heeft om des teghenwordeghen noots wille, vLieden eendrachtelic besloten heeft, eenen anderen dienaer te verkiesen, by prouisien. Waerup naer rypen rade, ende met de anroupynghe des Heeren naems, de broederen hier toe bestemt ende my vercoren hebben. Waer toe, Lieue broeders, 2
gelyck ick myne onnutticheyt ende cleyne gauen voor den Heere ende v.L. bekenne: also en weet ic niet hoe ic hier in vlieder Goddelic voornemen soude konnen met goede redenen ontsegghen, ende niet annemen vL. goetwillicheyt tot my waert, hopende dat de Heere die my hier toe geropen heeft, met Zyne gauen hier toe dienende, naer zyn belofte zal beghenadeghen, ende betrauwende dat vL. myne cleene gauen danckelic annemen, ende myne feilen draghen sal. Desen volghende sal ic (duer den wille Gods) naer vL. versouck ende anmerckende den teghenwordeghen noot der zeluer vlieder ghemeente, my totter zeluer bedienynghe ghereet maken, achterstellende alle hinderynghen die tselue beletten ofte verachteren mochten... Vut Couentry[1] desen 4 Martij 1573. 3

VLieder broeder ende dienaer
Jacobus Regius[1].

Addressed: An de...ouderlynghen ende diakenen der Duitscher ghemeente in 4
London. *Endorsed:* Van Couentri. Ontfanghen in consistorie 12 Martij 1572.

---

231. [*London, March* 1573[3]]. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Edwin Sandes[4], Bishop of London.**

Copia Epistolæ ad Episcopum missæ pro confirmatione ministrorum.

Salutem in Christo sempiternam. Reuerende in Christo pater ac domine hono- 1
ratissime, ne Ecclesia nostra Londinogermanica necessario ministerio destitueretur, interea dum ordinariorum ministrorum duo absunt, Gottfridus W[ingius] scilicet & [Bartholdus Wilhelmi] vterque indefesso studio in Hollandia dominicæ messis operam dantes, tertius autem, nempe Georgius Syl[uanus] officium præstare nequit, fratribus senioribus &c., adhibito etiam aliorum in Ecclesia iudicio visum est alios duos verbi ministros in ministerium consueto Ecclesiæ more confirmare. Hoc autem ne 2
fiat sine cognitione, consensu et approbatione tuæ dignitatis synedrij, duo fratres iussi eos in conspectum tuæ dignitatis sistunt. Humillimeque petunt, vt tuæ dignitatis venia atque authoritate eos admittere et in sanctum illud ministerium ex antiquo huius Ecclesiæ more confirmare liceat: minime dubitantes quin hoc ad

[2] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letter No. 220.

[3] The date of this Letter, whereby the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church request the Bishop of London to allow them to confirm two new Ministers to their Congregation, may probably be said to be about March 1573, when, as is apparent from the preceding Letter, the Consistory were appointing new Ministers in the room of Bartholdus Wilhelmi and Gotfridus Wingius, who were at that time serving Churches in Holland. The two newly elected Ministers were Jacobus Regius and Joannes Cubus.

[4] See the preceding Volume, p. 352 (note 1), and Index.

Dei gloriam et Ecclesiæ ædificationem feliciter sit successurum. Patrem denique cœlestem ex animo precor vt te fidelem œconomum Ecclesiæ suæ diutissime seruet incolumem, et te sancti sui spiritus robore confirmet, in tot adeo grauibus laboribus quos sustines.

Reuerendæ tuæ dignitati obsequentissimus 3
Joannes Rotarius[5].

Superscriptio: Reuerendo in Christo Patri D. Episcopo Londinensi Domino suo honoratissimo.

---

232. *Sandwich, Thursday*, 26 *March* 1573. **Ysbrandus Balkius[1], to Johan Begrandt.**

1. *Could you ask the London Consistory how they deal with those persons who provide the Duke of Alva with provisions, whether they exclude them from the Lord's Supper, as we have done, or warn them, or connive at their acts.* 2. *We suspend our action till we hear from you. You know that I would propose some understanding among the Churches in this respect, to prevent the malevolent from doing any harm.* 3. *Please to enquire carefully, and do not write in case you return in a fortnight or three weeks.* 4. *Please to enquire at the house of François Ghuysen, whether anything of mine has arrived from Norwich; if so send it me at once.*

... Zeer gelyefde broeder...yck gheue w L. corttelyken te erkennen, hoe dat noch 1
met ons al goet is, God hebbe lof, gelyck wy verhopen... dattet met w l. oock is. Vorder weet... dat dye broederen der Consistorye alhyr, my belast hebben an w l. to schryuen ende te versoeken dat ghy zo viel wilt doen, ende vernemen nyet van eenighe broederen der consistorye van Londen int particulyer, maer zylieden tzamen versammelt zynde, vernemen, segge yck, van de Consistorye aldaer, hoe dat zy handelen mette victalyeerders, zomen seyt, vanden Duc dalff, ende wat reeden ende argumenten zy hebben haeres doens, hetzy dat zyze vanden auontmael affhouden (gelyck wy, zo ghij weet, gedaen hebben) ofte met vermaninghen met haerlieden handelen, ofte met haerlieden door de vingher te syen, ofte andersins, gelyck zy in haeren goeden raede vinden. Tot dat wL. hyroff ten vollen geinformeert zal zyn, 2
ende tzelue ons wederom door uwe bryeuen ofte door w L. zelffs wedercompste (dye wy bidden dat dye Here haest voorspoedich wil laeten zyn) tot ons gecommuniceert zal zyn, zullen wy metten handel van onse victalyeerders (zo yck wel meyne) ophouden. Ghy weet wel, Lieue broeder, myn adwys, het waere ghoet dat in dese zaeke ende dyergelyke tuschen dye kerken een zeker harmonije ware op dat dye quaetwillighe hyr wt gheen oorzaeke en namen wat quaets an to richten, ten minsten te lasteren, ende een spoer te nemen wt desen handel, andere zaeken te verwecken, waer wt dese kerke, in trouble zoude moghen gestelt worden, twelcke dye lyeue God wil verhoeden. Hyr omme, myne broeder, weest neerstich ende bevly- 3
teghet w dat ghy w hyroff byde broederen aldaer wel informeert, horende ende weghende dye broederen wel ende haere adwys an beyde zyden Prò et Contrà, op dat wy alzo voor God ende zyn kercke een goede conscientie moghen behouden...

[5] Also called Jan Radermaker, see the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letter No. 209.

[1] Also called Y. Trabius; see above, Letter No. 200, and below, the Letters Nos. 232, 240, 287–289.

Anders ijet w L. te schryuen, hebbe yck ghenen laste. Soo w L. in xiiij daghen ofte 3 weeken gedencken thuys te comen, zo hout w antwoordt bij w, tot dat ghy zelffs compt, ofte dat wy w anders schryuen... Wilt Jan de Coeningh[2], Sr Raedemaeker[3], Her. Vermoult[4], Mr Jorys[5], Cubum[6], ende alle dbroederen... van my groeten. Ick bidde w verneemt tot Francoys Ghuyssn, off daer gheen ghoet van Noordwiche gecomen is, van onsen goet, ende zoder wat is, yck bidde w dat ghy my dat metten eersten hyr bestelt. Wt Sandwiche desen 26 Martij 1573.

V L. broeder inden Here, Ysbrandus Balkius[1].

Addressed: Anden Erbaren... Johan Begrandt[7], ouderlinck der Kercke tot Sandwiche...nv ter tydt zynde tot Londen ten huyse van Jan De Coeninck. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie 5 Aprilis 1573 per Fermault[4]. Santwijcs.

---

233. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 27 *March* 1573. **Gottfridus Wingius, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *Some time ago I wrote to you of my arrival in Holland and at Dordrecht. I must now tell you what has happened to me since. Though the people of the Hague had sent for me, the Consistory of Dordrecht despatched me to Ter Gauw. Twice I was there for several days without hope of finding any ministry, and the people asked me why the Consistory of Dordrecht had sent for me, and yet did not engage me. This question is asked everywhere.* 2. *I cannot reply what the Consistory told me, viz. that they do not want more ministers than the two who are already serving them, because they borrowed Gerard de Haan from Delft, and sent for Wibotius and Balkius from England.* 3. *Hence I returned to Dordrecht, and have asked the Consistory to give me an Attestation with an explanation as to why they do not engage me.* 4. *They merely answer that they desired me to remain with them, and at their expense, till some ministry were found for me. But as this does not remove the suspicion which now rests upon me, I request you to ask the Consistory why they have treated me in this way.* 5. *Please send me first of all an authentic copy of the Consistory's Letter of call to you, and the Letters which D. Bartholdus wrote to you.*

Allerlieuesten broeders, edt is nu eene lange tijdt geleden, dat ick uwer Lieden ouer geschreuen hebbe mijn ankomen in Hollandt ende to Dordrecht: als nu werde ick gedrungen, uwer L. te achteruolgene, wat my sindert wederuaren is. Hebben die van Dordrecht (vth anstöcken etliker Nordtwijckschen, die Caïnscher wijse myne vriende sijn) my, na dem ick van den van dem Hage mit eenen sunderen bode ontboden was, vthgeschicket na der Gauwe, alwaer ick to tweemale vele dage geweest, dan noch geene hope eniges dienstes hebbe vinden konnen: Dan wel onder anderen hoiren onderuragen, Wat de oirsake was, warumme die van Dordrecht, die my vth Engelandt ontboden hadden, my to hören dienste niet angenomen hadden. Dat welcke my ock in dem Hage (die middeler tijdt dat ick ter Gauwe was, eenen anderen predikant gekregen hadden) wederuaren is: gelijck als my allenthaluen van eenen iederen wie my kennt, sulckes afgeuraget werdt. Hier sta ick allenthaluen mit seer roiden kaken. Want so ick antworde sulckes, als my die van Dor-

[2] See above, Letter No. 197. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 209, 231.
[4] Also called Hercules Fremault; see above, Letter No. 215, note 4.
[5] Joris Sylvanus; see above, Letters Nos. 220, 230. [6] See above, Letter No. 210.
[7] See the preceding Volume (Index), and below, Letters Nos. 373, 376, 402.
[1] With the present Letter, cf. above, the Letters Nos. 211 and 221.

drecht in de vuyst gesteken hebben, Nömliken, sy hebben my to hören dienste niet angenomen, vth oirsake dat sy bouen hörer tweer predikanten dienst geenen anderen dienst meer behuuen: So werdt hier terstondt hör bedroch ende valscheit van eenem iederen gespört, die dar sien, woe sy terstondt, so haast ick van Dordrecht vertrocken was, Gerardum de Haan van Delft vth synem dienste ontleenet, ende gehaalt, ende na Engelandt gesandt hebben onsen Wibotium, of Ysebrandum &c. te krijgene. Vth deser oirsake bin ick alsnu wederumme na Dordrecht gekeert, 3
ende hebbe mit allem ernste an de Consistorie versocht, Sy souden my attestatie geuen, mit verklaringe darinne, eener onsuspecter oirsake, warumme sy my to hören dienste (dewijle sy my van uwer L. afgeuordert hadden) niet angenomen hebben etc. Op dat ick darmede so uwe L., so ock my selues ende mynen langdurigen ende suslange onsuspecten dienst in der Gemeinte Godes, van aller suspicie (die ons te gelijcke, mit deser hörer daadt angekladdet was) by allen, dar ick darouer soude by enigen angesproken werden, verdedigen mochte. Warop ick anders niet hebbe 4
krijgen konnen, Dan dat sy gewilt hebben, ick soude by en ende so lange op hören kosten blijuen, bet ter tijdt toe, dat ick van enigen wettliken dienste vörsien worde. Auer dewijle hiermede der suspicie, die my ende mynen vorseyden dienste angekladdet is, niet gewehret (want blijue ick noch euenwel de gene, op welcken een ieder, die my siet, gaapt ende sich verwondert) noch ock uwer ende onser gantzer Gemeinte iniurie niet wordt genoech gedaen: So hebbe ick dit willen als nu uwer L. te kennen geuen, ende na plicht, die gy my ende ock vselues ende uwer Gemeinte schuldich sijt, van uwer L. afheysschen, Gy wilt, na heysche deser saken, mit den van Dordrecht handelen, ende van en afuorderen, dat sy mit goeden bescheyde bewijsen, dat ick sodan een spottwerdich vogel bin, als sy my ouer sodaner myner prejudicialer, perikulöser, ende schadeliker weldaadt (als ick, dör uwer L. ende onser vorseyde Gemeinte oplegginge hebbe en meynen te bewijsen) gemaket hebben, ende dat seer wijdt ende breedt: Ofte so sy dit niet doen konnen: dat sy dan v, uwer Gemeinte, my ende ock Gode, vör dit hör rukeloisen ende godtloisen vergrijp genoech dun. Wilt hiertoe, lieue broeders...ter allerersten gelegenheit ende sonder enich vertreck arbeyden, op dat gy my (so veel mögelick) myne menichfuldige klagen, suchten ende ock wel tranen, verminneren möget... Wilt my doch vor-all ende ter aller ierster gelegenheit senden authentike copie 5
des brieues, den die van Dordrecht an uwe L. geschreuen, ende darmede sy ons beropen hebben. Want hierouer valt hier geene kleyne swaricheit. Item de brieuen, die Dominus Bartholdus in deser saken an uwe L. geschreuen heeft. Op dat ick hiermede myner gantz swarer ende dannoch onschuldiger saken helpen moge...To Dor- 6
drecht den xxvij[en] Martij Anno 1573.

Vwer aller gudtwillich bruder ende diener in den Heeren
Gottfridus Wingius.

Addressed: Den...Dieneren des wordes ende Auderlingen der Neder-duydschen 7
Gemeinte Christi to Londen. Betaelt den bode. *Endorsed:* 23 Aprilis 1573. tsdonderdaech. Van Dorth.

234. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 1 *April* 1573. **Abraham De Vriese, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *I am surprised that you have not yet paid the money which you owe me, but imagine various pretexts in order that you may seem justified in not paying it.* 2. *I have however argued that the Acta of the Consistory would prove that the debt was due to Rembertus in February* 1562. 3. *Moreover, you have promised to pay the debt, as may be seen from your last Letter to my wife.* 4. *Though I have requested you several times to return my Letters, you allege that they cannot be found.* 5. *I have, therefore, obtained nothing hitherto, and you invent various excuses.* 6. *Please send me now the money or my Letters.* 9. *Here is a copy of the Letter written to me in* 1568, *in which it is stated: that you are aware of Rembertus' claim;* 9a *but that the Deacons whose duty it was to settle this matter, had separated from the Community, and had taken their account-books with them;* 9b *and that you request me to claim my money from them.*

...Dewyle vLieden niet onbekent en is Lieue broeders hoe seere dat mispresen 1
is soo wel bij Moijses, Tobijas, Jesus Sijrach, Jacobus den Apostel, als oock in meer ander plaetsen, de ongerechticheijt der gener die den arbeyts loon sijn onthoudende. Soo ben ick bouen maten verwondert dat ghij lieden die andere behoordet voren te lichten, dat ghijlieden segge ick, niet alleenlijck niet verhindert en sijt door alsulcke vermaninge des arbeyts loon dus lange te onthouden, maer soect noch daerbeneuens vele onbehoorlijcke middelen, op dat ghijlieden schijnen moecht alsulx niet sonder recht te doene. Hierenteghen nochtans hebbe ick ten diuersche 2
tijden met genoechsame bewijsredenen betoocht Ten eersten dat de Gemeente mij wettelijck alsulx als ick van haer was verheeschende schuldich is, het welcke oock claerlyck conde bewesen worden vut de acten der Consistorie met dese redenen dewelcke mij Godofridus selue ouergeschreuen heeft, te weten, vut oorsake uwes anderen brief, hebben wij ingesien onse Consistorie acten ende boecken om te vernemen wat vander schult eijgentlijck waer, ende vinden wo Rembertus[2] in Februario anno 62 voor de Consistorie metten diakenen verschenen is, ende heeft van en versocht een somme ongeuerlich van seuen pont sterlinx van welcke somme hem de vier pont sterlinx opgeleijt waren mit bede he solde hem daer mede benoegen laten, ofte verwachten den tijt van hare vermogelijkheit, waerop he versocht een hantschrift om daermede de resterende drije ponden sterlinx van hen te versoecken, welcke hantschrift hem afgeslagen was om oorsaecke dat het buijten ordene der Gemeente was hantteijkenen van sick te geuen, etc. welcke brief mij toebehoorende noch onder vL. is berustende. Ten anderen dat ghijlieden oock belooft hebt 3
de selue schult te betalen, gelyck als het blyct vut de redenen die bij uwen laste aen mijn huijsurouwe geschreuen sijn. Welcke dese sijn. Wij belouen v suster dat wij v met geen bloote brieuen meer en sullen troosten, maer vele meer de gheheele somme senden, soo haest alst ons mogelyck sal wesen etc. maer ghijlieden bij auontueren voorgenomen hebbende mij mijne gerechtige schult jae arbeijts loon te onthouden, ende oock wel geuoelende dat ghijlieden met die twee brieuen die v.L. bij Siluanus in mijne tegenwoordicheit ouergegeuen sijn, geheel ende wettelijck verobligeert waert om mij te contenteren, hebt oock mijne brieuen achtergehouden, meenende alsoo dat mij niet alleenlyck mijnen mondt gestopt en was om mijne schult die oock sonder die twee brieuen wettelyck is ende blijuen sal, te

[1] With this Letter cf. above, the Letters Nos. 141, 158, 167, and below, Letter No. 248.

[2] Rembertus Usquardiensis, see the preceding Volume, p. 244.

verheeschen (gelijck het noch blijcken sal door twee brieuen die ick noch onder mij hebbe van v.L. aen mij door Godofridum gesonden) maer dat nu voortaen alle middelen benomen waren om eenichsins daer toe te geraken. Hoewel ick ten 4
diuerschen stonden van v.L. mijne brieuen verheescht hebbe, soo en hebbe ick die noijt connen wederomme geerijgen, maer ter contrarie heeft hem een iegelijck solemnelijck geexcuseert, als niet wetende waer mijne brieuen souden mogen beuaren sijn, jae op dat ick geheel soude mogen gerust sijn, soo heeftmen mij (het welcke vorwaer belachelyck is) met een diaken des daechs sonder lanteerne ofte keerse gesonden tot de brief schappaeje der Consistorie om te besiene oft mijne brieuen haer souden mogen verborgen hebben onder de andere brieuen der Consistorie, maer het was al te vergeefs want de gene die daer profijt mede wilden doen die 5
en haddense daer niet geleijt. Aldus ben ick noch tot noch toe van vL....gehandelt geweest, ende wat middelen dat ick gebruijct hebbe, soo en hebbe ick nemmermeer noch tot het eene noch tot het ander connen geraken, maer men heeft altijt deene ofte dander wtulucht voorgewent daerentuschen altijt bekent dat de brieuen onder de Consistorie berusten, ende oft mij dit schoon altijt verdroten heeft ende noch is verdrietende, soo en can ick nochtans niet naerlaten mijne gerechtige schult van vLieden te verheeschen, geperswadeert sijnde dat ghijlieden eenmael die aengenomen blintheit afleggen sult. Hieromme... begere ick van vL. 6
dat ghij mij mijn gelt sendet ofte emmers mijne brieuen van het welcke het eene vL. wel doen can, want soo vL. mij mijn gelt senden wilt sulx en woort v nu niet verhindert te doene door de armoede der Gemeente gelijck als vL. ten anderen tijden plach voor te wenden; soo vL. mij geen gelt senden en wilt, soo can vL. my myne brieuen lichtelijck doen hebben, want vL. mijne brieuen lichtelijck vinden can ende en behoeft niet alsulcken arbeijt te doene om den onturcemder daer van te soecken, gelyckmen dede om de dieuerije van Achan te beuinden, maer soo vL. slechs wil soo sullen mijne brieuen wel van selfs te vorschijne comen. Soo vL. oock mij in geene van dese twee saecken en wilt te goede comen te weten in het senden van mijn gelt ofte van mijne brieuen, Soo strecke ick heden mijne handen ten Hemel ouer v Lieden mij voor den leuenden Godt beclagende vande ongerechtige onthoudinge des arbeijts loons die ons by VL. geschiet, verhopende dat Hij tot sijner tijt sulx aen vL. niet ongestraft laten en wilt...Wt Colcester 7
den eersten April.

uwer Alder dienstwillich broeder in Christo Jesu,
Abraham de Vriese.

Addressed: Aende...Ministers ende Ouderlingen der Nederduijtscher Gemeente 8
tot Lonnen, 1573. *Endorsed:* Colcester. [Ontfanghen in Consistorie] 5 Aprilis 1573 per Siluanum.

Copije van eenen brief die ick noch onder mij hebbe waer vut men 9
onwederspreeckelyck besluijten can dat ick de schult van weghen mijnder huijsurouwe wettelyck versoecke.

Vwer Liefden brief wt Nordtwijck der date des xxij^en^ decembris lieue ende eerweerde broeder Abraham de Vriese, hebbe wij ontfangen den xxv^en^ der seluen

maendt, waerinne uwe L. ons afheijschet een sekere schult, naegelaten van M. Remberto Vsquadiensi, vt oorsake sekeren dienstes onser Gemeente aengedienet. Soo veel denseluen dienst belanget van M. Remberto voorseijt aengedienet: Dat oock ouer denseluen een sekere schult die hij daerouer van onser Gemeente verhiesch in sijnen afscheijde van ons, seker verdrach gemaect is onser etlijcken wel bewust ende noch in goeder memorie. Dan dat wij ons derseluen schult noch niet 9[a]
konnen aennemen, noch voor der seluer spreken, is niet... dat wij hier eenige ongerechticheijt, ofte eenigen voerbeholden arbeydes loon, solden willen voerstaen, dan alleene dat de diakene, die doe ter tijt in onser Gemeente diakene waren, ende dat gelt, dat tot sodanen dienst als hier de vorseide Rembertus gedragen heeft ende behoirde in der tijt der pestilentie wt der Gemeente goederen versamelt hebben, mit rekenboecken ende anderen dat daer toe behoorde, ende sonder rechte rekeninge te doene, van onser Gemeente verloipen, ende afgeuallen sijn. Derhaluen 9[b]
wij uwer L. voor ditmael ernstlijcken bidden, Ghij willet de voorberoerde dienstschult M. Remberti voorseijt aen de selue diakene, mit namen Antonis de Smit, Jan Visscher, Bartolomeus Huijsman, Moses Fockinck, Jan Beelen, Henrick Kule etc. verheijschen, ende soe wij uwer L. eenige voorderinge oft hulpe doen connen, de selue schult in te manene: daertoe willen wij gaerne mit onsen vlijt ende arbeyde uwer L. dienen, alleene dat ghij sulckes an ons versoect. Edt is ons van gronde ons herten leedt,... dat wij voor ditmaele uwer L. geenen anderen troost in uwer aengegeuen benautheit hebben konnen wedersenden. Groet ons uwe huijs- 9[c]
urouwe...Rachel seere... In onser Consistorie der Nederduijtschen Gemeente to Londen, den xxv[en] Decembris anno 1568. Onder staet:

uwer L. goetwillige broeder ende dienaer
Godfridus Wingius, wt namen der Consistorie voorseijt.

Op de rugge staet aldus: An onsen lieuen broeder Abraham 9[d]
de Vriese, eelycken man Rachel Jansdochter to Nordtwijck.

---

235. *London, April* 1573. **Antheunis Willemsen** and **Handrixken Ariaens, to the Elders of the London-Dutch Church**[1].

Two undated Dutch Letters in the first of which Willemsen admits having violated the ordinance of the Community of Christ. But he reminds the Consistory of some of the Community having said that his conduct had not been improper; others had admitted that the Bible was on his side, and others, having regard to the laws of this country, were of a different opinion. Moreover the Consistory had given him permission to marry whom he liked. And seeing that formerly he had been troubled by an unchaste woman, he now hoped that he had married one who would walk in the fear of the Lord, and help him in doing the same. Though he was not yet a member of the Dutch Church, he had on

[1] See also Hessels, *Register of the Attestations preserved in the Dutch Church*, London, p. 222, No. 3096.

former occasions requested to be admitted as such. He regrets having used many angry words in the Consistory.

This letter is endorsed: "Ontfanghen in Consistorie 5ª Aprilis 1573 per Siluanum."

In the second letter, the writer points out that he and his wife had repeatedly requested the Consistory of the Dutch Church to readmit them to their Congregation, as they are ready to confess their sins before God and His holy Community. The Consistory seem to have urged that they had nothing to do with him, to which the writer replies that they ought to rejoice when a wicked man wished to turn penitent. He desires to be shown that he has acted against God in marrying the woman [Arnaens]. Reference in the Letter is made to Mr Goris [Georgius Wybotius].

---

236. *Sandwich, Monday, 6 April* 1573. **Certificate of Guyllames Seys and Francoys Boey, regarding a sum of money employed to liberate prisoners[1].**

Copie. Om dieswille datmen schuldich es alle warachtighe saken te certifieren 1
in zonderlinghe dies versoght zynde zo eist dat wy Guyllames Seys ende Francoys
Boey inwoonders van Sandwyck, by desen attesteren ende certifieren eenen yeghe-
lick wient aengaen mach, als dat wy ons gevonden hebben binnen der stadt van
Douuers geleden vier maenden ofte daerontrent ende dat om seker gevanghen te
lossen die op Coryn van Grieken schip gevangen waren, ende metten seluen Coryn 2
veraccoordeert zynde, zo hebben wy aengesproken diuersche persoonen omme te

[1] There follow several other Letters on this same question (see below, Nos. 243, 244, 247, 252, 256, 360, 409, 415, 418, 420, 423, 443, 449, 450, 452 &c.), which appears to have agitated the Foreign Communities in England considerably at the time. It is plain from the above Certificate, and from the further Letters that, in the beginning of 1573, a certain Coryn Van Grieken, in the service of the Prince of Orange, landed at Dover, having on board his ship some papists as prisoners, for whom he expected to receive a ransom. But as this was not forthcoming, and he daily threatened to hang the prisoners, the latter commissioned certain persons (the two mentioned in the Certificate) to borrow for them forty pounds Flemish (according to the Letters Nos. 243, 244; but twenty pounds, according to the above Certificate), promising, of their own free will, to repay this sum, within three weeks, with the same number of pounds of English money. The Commissioners obtained the money, one half from Englishmen; the other half from Members of the Dutch Congregation at Dover. The Dover people protested that they would have been pleased if the English had lent the whole sum, and that, moreover, they found the money, not from love of gain, but in the hope of redeeming the prisoners from death, and converting them. Some members of the Dover Church (see below, Letters Nos. 409, 415, 420, 449, 452, 455, &c.) regarded this transaction of the lenders as usury, whereupon the Consistory requested the Foreign Churches in England to state their opinion. Some of these (see Letter No. 256) considered that it was not usury, as the prisoners had themselves promised to repay their ransom in the manner and with the amount described above. But the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church were of opinion that it was usury (see Letter No. 247), as the interest exceeded the usual amount, and was therefore not permissible, even according to the polity of England, all the more as there was no risk on the part of the lenders. Moreover, it was for papists who were in need, and whose fear induced them to offer such terms. This was likewise the opinion of the Consistory of the French Church at Sandwich (see Letter No. 252).

hebben 20 ℔ vlaemx, hemlieden vriwillich presenterende binnen drie weken, daer naer te geuen voor heurlieder vlaemsch gelt Ingelsch gelt, sonder dat yemant ons yet geheyscht heeft ofte geseyt ic wil so veele hebben ende niet min doen, maer tselue hebben wy van ons seluen bylaste vrywillich gepresenteert, ende bekennen bouendien dat sy ons, emmers den gevangenen, noch groote vrientschap gedaen hebben als dat wy 3 de selue[2] penninghen gecreghen hebben van Gaspar de Souter, Mahieu Questroy, Gilles Bateman. Dit selue certifiere wy als bouen, desen 6en Aprilis xvc lxxiij tich toorconde zo hebben wy ons gewoonlicken handteeken hieronder gestelt.

Int originale staet het hanteeken.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus: Sandwich, 6 April 1573 Attestatie aengaende Douer interest.

---

237. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 7 *April* 1573. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *When our brother Francois vanden Espt was in London, he did his best to settle the dispute between Eelinck and Celosse, and Eelinck consented to have the unmannerly words uttered between them, written down in a form of pacification, to be signed by both parties.* 2. *We have written this form, and it has been signed by Celosse, and we trust that the said Eelinck will sign it likewise.* 3. *Please send us an answer at once, as within three weeks the Lord's Supper will be celebrated.*

...Lieue...broederen...onsen geliefden broeder Francois vanden Espt te Londen 1 synde heeft alle middelen gesocht om den lanckdurigen twist tuschen Hubrecht Eelinck ende Hermes Celosse[1] eens te slechten, ende heeft daerinne so verre gearbeit dat de voorseyde Hubrecht te vreden is geweest datmen angaende de ongeschickte woorden die tuschen de voorseyde personen geuallen syn soude een brieueken maken inhoudende een seker forme van pacificatie de welke soude van beide partyen ondertekent werden: Nu so hebben wy een einde van dit verschil bege- 2 rende een seker forme in geschrifte gestelt ende met Hermes also gearbeit dat hy tselue ondertekent heeft: Derhaluen so bidden wy v...dat ghy toch met den voorseiden broeder by v ock wilt arbeiden ende hem moueren dat hy tselue ock nae syne belofte tot onsen broeder Francois gedaen wil ondertekenen: op dat also van dese swaricheit eens een einde mach komen: ende wilt toch tselue geschrifte also van beide partyen ondertekent synde by vleden houden. Wilt ons toch hier van 3 metten eersten andwoorde schryuen ouermits dat wy binnen 3 weken des Heren Nachtmael hebben wt te rechten....Wt Colchester den 7. Aprilis Anno 1573.

VLieder broeder ende mededienaer, Th. Vanden Berge, by laste vande Consistorie.

Addressed: Anden...broederen der Consistorie der Duytscher gemeente te London. 4

---

[2] *somme* after *selue* in the MS. but underlined.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217.

238. *Vlissingen, Tuesday,* 7 *April* 1573. **The Magistracy of Flushing, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Last year you sent us in Robert Water's ship a number of soldiers in the service of Her Majesty and the Prince of Orange. But the said R. Water claims from us* 159 *pounds and* 10 *shillings Flemish, for the transport and provision of the said soldiers, who were then under Captain Lucas Mayert.* 2. *We think, however, that he should claim this sum from you, as we are not obliged to pay for the transport and food of soldiers, unless they have served.* 3. *We trust, therefore, that you will satisfy the said Robert,* 4. *to whom we have given this Letter to you.*

Eerweerdege...Heeren...wy gebieden ons an uwer Eerweerden, de selue aduer- 1
terende hoe in tvoorleden jaer van wegen uwer Eerweerden, representerende de Duytsche gemeenten binnen Lonnen, ons toegesonden zijn in den scepe van Robert Water, zeker nombre van soldaten in den dienst vande Coninklijke Majesteit ende der Excellencie de Prince van Orangien. Ende alzoe den voornoemden Robert Water ter oirzaecke van het ouerbringen der seluer soldaten, alsdoen onder den Capitein Mr Lucas Mayert ten achteren is de somme van hondert negenenvyftich ponden tien scellingen g[root Vlaems] daer inne begrepen, den montcosten binnen den scepe gedaen ende diuerscelick zyne betalinge an ons versocht zoo in tvriendelick, als oick by forme van proteste vut cause van dien gedaen, Hebben wy Lieden opder 2
zaecke lettende endelinge bevonden dat wij de voorseide betalinge ongehouden zyn te doene ende ouersulx, hem ter antwoorde gedient op zyne voorseide protestacien, dat hij zyne voorseide betalinge, voorsien zal te heyschen an uwer Eerweerde gemeente, vut redenen dat wy geenssins sculdich zijn, te vergelden oft betalen eenege vracht oft montcosten van eenege soldaten, voor anderstont, die in dienst getreden zijn, ende yet verdient hebben. De welcke oick betalinge moeten hebben van zouldie ende voorder nyet. Want zouden wy betalen alle vracht ende oncost van soldaten ouer te bringen, ende eer de selue eenege zoudie verdient hebben, en ware nyet mogelick by ons oft anderen (steden sgelycx gesciedende) sulx al te vervallen, soe den last van huerlieder souldie ende ander dagelycx onderhout, ons meer als te zwaer vallende is. Mits welcken, ende angemerct dselue uwer Eer- 3
weerden gemeenten die hier mede de patria neffens ons, zoe wij duer sHeeren genaden verhopen, mede angaet, ende verwinnen zullen, Ghylieden den seluen Robert contentement doen sult, ende hem betalen de voorseide somme van hondert negenenvijftich ponden tien scellingen g[root] vlaems, met hem geeffent ende geliquideert, onder correctie van naerder liquidatie van uwer Eerweerden, zoe naer alle redenen den seluen lange genouch gebeyt hebbende, eens zyne betalinge behoort te genijeten, ende ontfangen. Ende hebben te dien fyne hem gegeuen dese Letteren 4
van addresse, an uwer Eerw., die wy verhopen hier inne metten voornomden Robert handelen, ende tbeste doen sullen. Te meer oick dat Jaques de Zwyger[1] onse gecommitteerde, die alsdoen daer was ende noch weder jegenwoordelick is, vande

[1] See above, Letter No. 187 (dated 10 April 1572), paragraph 4.

zaecke met uwer Eerw. zal weten te spreken ende wat contentement den voornoemden Robert beloeft was...Gescreuen den vij^den in April 1573 naer Paeschen. 5

Uwer Eerw. alles goets willenden vrienden Burchmeesters ende Scepenen der Stede van Vlissingen.

Addressed: Eerweerdege...heeren...die vander Consistorie der Duytsen gemeen- 6
ten binnen Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie 19 Aprilis 1573, van Vlissijnghen.

239. *Embden, Tuesday,* 7 *April* 1573. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Embden, to the Overseers of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As Hans Rombaults, our Fellow-brother, bequeathed all his property, except some legacies, to the poor Dutch strangers here, we, his executors, find that his nephew Gillis van den Beerghe, of Brussels, owes him* 92 *guilders,* 12 *pence, on account of money borrowed from him, and some merchandise, which he was to sell for the deceased, as you may see from the List below.* 2. *As we hear that the affairs of the said Gillis are not very promising, we request you to ask him for the money, or the return of such merchandise as has not yet been sold.* 4. *An extract from Rombaults' Ledger.*

...Eerweerde Broeders...alzo eenen Hans Rombaults onsen medebroeder, in den 1
Heere ontslapen is, ende dat hy alle zyne naghelaten goederen vutghesondert de Legaten, den arm Duutschen vremdelynghen alhier tot Embden gegeuen heeft, So eyst dat wy onderghenomde persoonen als executeurs, beuinden in des ouerledenen handtbouck dat eenen Gillis van den Beerghe van Brussel, des ouerledenen Neue, sculdich is, de somme van tweentneghentich gulden xii stuuers corrent, ter causen van gheleenden ghelde ende hetlicke coopgoederen hem ghedaen, omme aldaer ten besten vanden ouerledenen zo wy meenen te vercoopen, ghelyck ghylieden by dit extraict te vollen zien muecht. Nu nadien wy verhoiren van sommeghe dattet 2
metten zeluen Gillis nyet wel is, ende dat onze armen duer langh vertouuen zolden moghen in schaede gheraken, hebben nyet konnen nalaten vLieden in faueure van de zelue te bidden, dat ghylieden zo veel wilt doen ende int goelicke betalynghe van hem verheysschen, ofte ten minsten vLieden wederkeere zoo zy andersins noch by hem zyn (bouen het gheleent ghelt) de coopgoederen die hy vanden ouerledenen ontfanghen heeft, het zy int gheele ofte in partien, emmers die gone die ghylieden by hem vinden zult. Wilt oic de zelue doen vercoipen, ende het ghelt ons 3
metten eersten ouerzenden. Hier vp antwoirde...Vut Embden 7^en April 1573.

De al uwe dienaers ende broeders in den Heere
Hijndrijck van Haeleweyn. Reynier de Pestere. Focke Aysma.

Extraict vuten Handtbouck van Sieur Hans Rombaults, 4

Gillis vanden Beerghe mynen Cosyn, heeft met naer Enghelant ghenomen 5 dosynen en 9 paer dubel met yseren hechten. Noch twee dosynen dobbel met beenen hechten. Noch 2 dosynen, Enckel hechten. Noch een dozyne slechte dobbel. Noch vyf Enckel, gheset vp 22 carolus guldens Brabants. Noch heeft Cosyn met hem naer Engelant drie frouweelen cussen, met gaut van buten ende binnen, het stuck 15 guldens brabants, 45 gulden

Noch een armoisynen cussen binnen met sattyn,	7 gulden
Noch zes zyden handtschoen het stuck 22 stuuers	6 gulden 12 stuuers
Noch twee camdoucken het stuck 3 gulden	6 gulden
Noch in gheleenden ghelde	4 gulden
	Somma in als [*not filled in*]

Noch hebic cosyn gheleent in ghereeden ghelde 2 gulden

Ghecollationneert ende beuonden accorderende by ons
Reynier de Pestere
Focke Aysma
Hijndrijck van Haellewijn

Addressed:...de voirstaenders vander Duutsche Keercke tot Londen. par amy.
Endorsed: 19 Aprilis 1573. Van Emden ontfanghen in Consistorie.

---

240. *Dordrecht, Monday,* 4 *May* 1573. **Gottfridus Wingius[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Jan Antonissen, whom the Dordrecht Consistory despatched to England, has returned saying that the Ministers to whom he had been sent, would soon follow, namely, Ysebrandus Balcke, and Georgius Wibotius, or, in the latter's place, Joannes Cubus.* 2. *You will see how this report must prejudice me, as I am still here without any ministry.* 3. *I have now been among them about a month, waiting to be elected somewhere, for which they promised to do their best: but I hear nothing about it.* 4. *All this makes me sad, and I hope that you will act according to the necessities of the case.* 5. *Send me first of all a copy of the Letter whereby they requested me to come over, as some of them deny that such a request was made.* 6. *The day before yesterday I received a Letter from our brother Villiers, and one from Lucas de Heere, and yesterday one from Thomas Soenen.* 7. *M. Nieuweldt has not yet arrived at Dordrecht, nor the Letters which Jan Antonissen professed to bring from you.*

S. P. Seer gelieuede broeders...op Meyedach is hier to Dordrecht angekomen Jan Antönissen, vthgesandter der Gemeynte alhier, ende heeft terstondt van sich gegeuen, dat de predikanten, warumme hy in Engelandt vthgesandt was, in korten volgen souden. Vor-ierst Dominus Ysebrandus Balcke[2]: darna onse mitbroeder Dominus Georgius Wibotius[3], of (tem aller weynigesten) so em syne kranckheit sulckes niet toeliete, Joannes Cubus[4] in syner stede: ende dat em hieruan hope gedaen was. Wat een preiudicium (lieue broeders) dese maare (bouen alle dat gene dat my suslange wederuaren is) doe, kan uwe Lieden wel mercken. Want noch sitte ick hier to Dordrecht gantz schaamroidt, sonder dienst sonder beroepinge, of enige oefeninge my opgelecht, wowel dat Gerardus de Hane[5], den sy een maandt of twee of drye vth synen dienst to Delft mit behendicheit (als my Dominus Scagius[6] selues verklaert heeft) ende achter mynen rugge ontleent hadden, nu etlike weken van hier

[1] See the preceding Volume, and above, Letters Nos. 182 (§ 8), 204, 211, 221.
[2] See the preceding Volume, and above, Letters Nos. 200, 232.
[3] Also called Geo. Sylvanus; see the preceding Volume, and above, Letters Nos. 220, 230, 232.
[4] See the preceding Volume, and above, Letter No. 210.
[5] Also called Gherardus Gallus, see above, Letters Nos. 207, 215.
[6] Probably Petrus Gabriel Schagius, Minister of the Reformed Church at Delft.

na den Briel, daer hy heen vör diener geroepen, getogen is, ende Dominus Bartholdus ende Lippius meer last als sy dragen konnen, op sich hebben. Hebben 3
sy my, nu geleden ontrent eene maandt (gelyck als ick ock in mynen lesten brieue an uwe Lieden dör Thomas Tack gesandt, geschreuen hebbe) by sich doen blyuen, bet ter tijdt toe, dat ick ergent to eniger eerliker beroepinge komen, ende dat sy selues dartoe vthsien ende höre vlijt anwenden wouden: Dan hebbe ick hieruan noch niet mit allen vernemen konnen: also dat edt schier schijnet, dat als sy my dat vorseyt blijuen by sich, opgelecht ende höre sorge vör my, my toegesecht hebben, sy niet min, dan myne of mynes dienstes veruorderinge gemeynet hebben. Dit heeft my, lieue broeders, lange seer bedroeuet, ende bedroeuet my ock als noch, 4
ende bidde derhaluen uwe L. noch eenmael gelyck als ick in mynen vorseiden lesten brieue gebeden hebbe, dat, dewijle dese myne schendtlicke iniurie, uwe L. (die gy my hier vth uwen dienste vth geschicket hebbet) oppet hoigeste antreffet, gy ten allerierstem, darinne doen willet, als gy na uwer wijsheit ende groitheit der saken, sullet noidich vinden. So men de dieners Christi beneuen hörer onuerhaliker schade tydtliker neeringe, ende mit hören hoigesten perikelen, noch in de hoigeste verhinderinge höres dienstes in der gemeynte bringen sal, so weet ick niet, wie sich vordan, to sodanem dienste sal to huyss vinden laten willen. Ick bidde 5
uwe L. noch eenmael, als ick ock lestent gedaen hebbe, gy wilt my doch tem allerierstem authentike Copie senden des versoeck-schriftes dat die van Dordrecht an uwe L. geschreuen hebben. Want hörer etlike hebben sich niet ontsien gelyck als by verscheyden achter mynen rugge, also ock in hörer Consistorie, my in mynen angesichte an te seggene, Ick ware van en noch verschreuen noch ontboden. Des 6
anderen Meyes hebbe ick, lieue broeders, twee brieuen ontfangen dem eenen van onsem broeder Whilerio[7] ende den anderen van Luca de Heere[8], beyde der date des ix^den^ Martij, ende noch eenen, des derden Meyes van onsen broeder Thoma Soenen[9], des achten Martij: Denseluen broederen dancke ick...van der goeder ende trauwer vermaninge to geduldt die sy my doen: gelyck als ick dancke allen broederen der Consistorie, die ick vth gener brieuen verneeme dat sy mitlijden mit myner elende hebben. So vele my angaet, ick dancke Godt van allem darinne hy my versoeckt: ende vorsie my, dat dewijle ick syne bin in synem sone Jesu Christo, dat edt my altemale tem besten dijen sal...Als ick dit schref, was Monsr Nieuw- 7
veldt[10] noch niet to Dordrecht gekomen, noch ock de brieuen, die de vorseyde Jan Antönissen sede van uwer L. te bringene... Desen iiij^den^ Maij 1573 to Dordrecht. 8

Vwer aller goedtwillich diener in den Heere
Gottfridus Wingius.

Addressed: Den...Dieners ende Auderlingen der Neder-duydschen Gemeynte 9
Christi to Londen. *Endorsed:* 14 Maij 1573 per Bogaert. Dordrecht.

[7] Peter Loyselleur or Loiseleur de Villiers or Villers, also called Losellerius or Villerius; see the preceding Volume, p. 622, note 3, and the Index.

[8] See the preceding Volume, p. 440, paragraph 15 and note 15; and above, Letter No. 221 (§ 10).

[9] See the preceding Volume, p. 363, note 26, and above, Letter No. 209.

[10] Willem van Zuijlen van Nyevelt; see the preceding Volume, p. 386, and below, the Letters Nos. 246, 266.

241. *Delft, Friday,* 8 *May* 1573. **William, Prince of Orange, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This French Letter—respecting Mr Calvart, the Prince's messenger, and the great necessity for further aid being sent to the Prince—is printed, as No. 126, in the preceding Volume, p. 454.

---

242. *Dordrecht, Saturday,* 9 *May* 1573. **Bartholdus Wilhelmi[1], and Johannes Lippius[2], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Your messenger has arrived, and spoken to the Consistory about Gottfridus Wingius, declaring that Lippius and I had written to you, without the knowledge of the Consistory, and yet in their name, and had called Wingius to the ministry. He also said that you would have shown him the letter if you could have found it.* 2. *You know that we never wrote such a Letter, and your messenger must, therefore, have invented this story.* 3. *We trust that you will be cautious, and not send ministers at the invitation of private persons, who act without the knowledge of the Consistory. We hope that you will write to our Consistory about this matter, and send your Letter to us in order that it may not be detained.* 4. *Haarlem is still in the same condition. It is said that there are many soldiers about, and that they have burned half of the town of Nuyss;* 5. *that Beauvoys has pillaged the town of Middelburch, and shipped his booty, expecting to force his way past Flushing to Antwerp. But our people are watching him, and have taken an oath to board his ship, as soon as he ventures to come out.*

Eerweerde...Broeders...die vthgescicte Legaet is den eersten Maij tot Dordrecht 1
gearriueert, ende den 7[en] derseluigen in Consistorie verschenen zijnde, heeft hij
sonder eenich bescheit ofte brieuen te vertonen terstont begonnen van Gottfrido[3]
te spreken, ende onder andere stoutelick ende onbescaemt gesecht, als dat mijn
meedediener Lippius[2] ende ick, nomine totius Consistorij, want alsoe sprack hij die
woorden, aen v Lieden gescreuen souden hebben, ende sonder haerlieder weete,
hem alsoe tot eenen predicant beroepen, ende seijde oick daerbeneuens dat ghij
tseluige hem niet alleen angesecht haddet, mer onse handen daermeede wij den
brief onderscreuen hebben, soudet hem getoicht hebben, bijsoeuerre ghij den brief
haddet konnen vinden. Het welcke ons niet alleene bedroeft, mer oick bouen maten 2
seere verwondert heeft, angesien wij niet en twijffelen of v.L. alle is genoechsaemlick bekentt, dat Joannes Lippius[2] ende ick sodanen brief niet gescreuen hebben,
ende syn derhalven wel versekert dat hij tseluige vth zijn hoeft gedichtet heeft,
ende laten ons oick voerstaen dat hij van gelijcke die andere vrome Broeders
ende Burgers veel loghenen in de handt steeet, ende dit onse vermoeden neemen
wij hiervth, om dat hij die Consistorie noch niet een letterken van zijn vthgerichte
sake vertoont en heeft, ende verstaen nochtans vth andere vrome broeders dat
sommige hierentusschen wederom aen v. L. ende elders sonder onse weeten gescreuen hebben, alsoe dat deese met noch 2. andere ongescicte ende twistgierige menschen, alle vlijte doen, om haer boise affecten te wege te bringen, ende hiertoe
arbeijt den Sathan om alsoe doer sulcke sijne instrumenten den bouwe der kercken

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, the Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186, 194, 206, 209, 211, 220, 222, 226, 227, 240.

[2] See above, the Letters Nos. 205, 211, 220, 221, 240.

[3] Gottfridus Wingius, see above, the Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211, 221, 240.

te verhinderen: Mer wij en twijffelen niet of die broeders sullen voersichtich zijn, 3
ende niet lichtelick eenige dieners ouersenden alleene doer versoecke ettlicker particulierer menschen, die sonder weete der gantscher Consistorie alsoe handelen. Ende op dat oick sodane valsche logenen vanden Legaet ons angesecht souden mogen bescaemt gemaect ende wechgenomen werden, soe willen wij frundtlicken den Broederen gebeeden hebben, sij willen doch van dese sake aen de Consistorie scrijuen, ende de brieuen aen ons dieners senden op datse niet achter gehouden werden. Sulcxs doende sult wel doen...Op een ander tyt breeder, van nieuwe tydingen en 4
weet ick niet te scryuen, dan dat die saken voer Harlem alsnoch zijn, gelyck van te voren. Voerts sechtmen dat ettlicke ruijters voerhanden zyn, ende die stadt Nuyss half verbrant hebben, ende in die Lange Straet versamelt veel voetvolck ende peerden also dat aldaer (soemen secht) die loepplaets van Graef Lodewijcxs[4] Leger verordent is. Men secht oick dat Beuoijs[5] de stadt van Middelburch gantsch 5
geplondert heeft, ende dat hij die buete te Schepe gedaen heeft, meenende alsoe met gewelt verbij Vlissingen nae Antwerpen te geraken, mer daer wert scerpelick op gewacht, ende ons volck hebben met malcanderen gesworen te gelijcke aen boert te clampen met datse vthkomen, also broeders dat ghij hiervth wel gedencken moecht, een groite bloetstortinge voerhanden te zijne....Met groiten haeste Vth 6
Dordrecht, desen 9en Maij anno 1573.

Vlieder goetwillige Dieners ende broeders inden Heere
Bartholdus Wilhelmi[1].
Johannes Lippius[2], Verbi Ministri.

Addressed: Aen onse...Broeders der Consistorie Dieners des woordts ende Au- 7
derlingen der Neederduijtscher gemeinte to Londen. *Endorsed:* 14 Maij 1573 per Bogairt. Dordrecht.

---

243. *Sandwich,* [[1]] *May* 1573. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to [the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover][2].**

Copie....Eerweerde...broeders ende mededienaers inden Heere...wy hebben uwen 1
brief in date VIen May[1] 1573 onfanghen, waerwt wy verstaen dat ouer sekere tyt op de reede van Douer gelegen heeft eenen Coryn van Grieken Capiteyn onder myn Heer de Prince, deze hadde op zyn schip seker papisten tot prisonniers, welcke hy op rantsoen gesett hadde, ende ouermitz vande betalinghe des rantsoens nu langhe voor by gepassiert was, ende de capiteyn die selue daghelicx dreighde op te hanghen so hebben de prisonniers eenighe Lieden wtgemaeckt om voor hen te Douer te vynden 40 ℔ vlaemcx, eenen yghelicken die de selue Somme begeirde wt te

[4] Count Lodewijk of Nassau, see the preceding Volume (Index).

[5] Philips de Lannoy, Seigneur of Beauvoir or Beauvois; see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek* (art. Lannoy).

[1] This Letter was probably written a few days after the date of the Letter to which it is an answer, say the 8th or 9th of May.

[2] With this Letter cf. above, Document No. 236, where a summary of the contents of this Letter will be found.

legghen vrywillich binnen drie weken presenterende voorde voorseyde somme 40 ℔
sterlinx, welcke somme de vornoemde solliciteurs eyndelick vercreghen hebben naer
veele biddens ende obedierens, d'een helft van sommighe inghelschen, d'ander van
ettelicke broederen uwer kercke. Welck uwe broederen voor God protesteerden dat 2
zy alle middelen aengewent hadden dattet geheel vande Inghelschen hadde moghen
vercreghen zyn. Item dat zy het niet gedaen hebben wt gierieheit maer alleene
om de prisonniers vander doot te verlossen, hopende haerlieder bekeeringhe. Item dat
vL. suffisantelick gebleken es, dat Ingelsch voor Vlaemsch gelt, by laste der prison-
niers vrywillich ende sonder heisch te maken gepresenteert es etc. Versoeckende 3
hierop ons advys te weten of zodanighe voor woekeraers aentespreken zyn ofte niet,
wy op ter zaeke in onser consistorie rypelick gelet, zo veil wy de selue wyt
vLieder schryuen hebben connen verstaen, gheuen v. L. cortelick voor antwoord dat
wy vlytich ondersoght hebbende die nateure des contractz tusschen die broederen
uwer ghemeynte ende de prisonniers aengevanghen, connen niet wel verstaen ofte
het zy een specie des contracts datmen noempt Praescriptis Verbis, Do vt des:
alzo dat die prisonniers vriwillich tot een danckbaerheyt belooft hebben ende als
een recompense sulcke somme als de broederen daernaer ontfanghen hebben. So 4
daer also gehandelt es en sien wy niet hoe uwe broederen voor woekeraers souden
connen aengesien zyn, naerdien het eenen yeghelick vry es het zyne te gheuen
waer hy wil, veel meer synde sodane cause van danckbaerheit, maer so dit contract
die nature heeft van interesse ofte vsure, so moest ooc die selue natuere gevolget
zyn, om daer inne niet meer te laten commen, als die wetten daerof toelaten, ofte
zo hier gheen maet gehouden ware, so soude sulcke beschuldinghe moghen plaetse
grypen, waer af wy achten niet nodich te syne dieper te disputeren, gemerckt
ons dunckt (so veele wy wt vL. schryuen hebben connen verstaen) dit contract
naerder te syne deerste specie als dandere hier bouen verhaelt...

Concordat cum Originali teste me Rolando Carpentario Ecclesiae 5
Zandvico-Belgicae Seniore.

Endorsed: Van Sandwyche 6 May 1573.

---

244. *Dover, Tuesday,* 12 *May* 1573. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, Dover, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

...Eerweerdighe broeders inden Heere...Ouer zekeren tyt lach alhier op de 1
reede van Dover eenen Coryn van Griecken Capiteyn van onzen ghenadighen
Heere den Prynce van Oraeignen. Desen hadde op zyn schip zeker papisten tot
prisonniers die hy op rantsoen ghezet hadde. Nu ouermidts dat den dach van
betalynghe langhe voorby ghepasseert was ende de Capiteyn de zelue dagelix
dreechde vp te hanghen, zo hebben zy prisonniers eenighe lieden vutgemaect, om
voor hem alhier te vynden de somme van 40 ponden grooten vlaemsch eenen yghe-

[1] With this Letter cf. above, Document No. 236, where a summary of the contents of the present Letter will be found. Cf. also the preceding Letter.

licke wie hy woude (die de vorseyde somme begeerde vut te legghen) vrywillich
binnen drie weecken presenterende voor de vorseide somme te gheven 40 ponden
sterlync, presenterende ooc borghe voor het zelve; Welcke somme de solliciteurs 2
endelic nae vele biddens... vercregen hebben, deen helft van zommighe ynghelschen
alhier, ende dander helft van ettelicke broederen onzer kercke ende hebben ooc
borghe voor het zelve ghestelt: Welcke onze broederen voor God protesteren dat
zy alle middelen aengewent hebben dat de volle somme hadde moghen van de
Yngelschen vercreghen syn. Item protesteren ooc voor God dat zy het niet ghe-
daen hebben vut giericheit (want een hadde het connen al doen) maer alleene om
de prisonniers vanden doot te verlossen hopende huerlieder bekerynghe. Dat onsen 3
broederen vorseit Yngelsch ghelt voor vlaemsch, zonder eenighen heesch te maken,
vrywillich by laste der prisonniers ghepresenteert is gheweist, dat is voor ons suffi-
santelick ghebleken. Item voor ons is oock ghebleken dat der broederen verstant
niet gheweist is, alle drie weecken op forme van interest ofte vsure, zulc proffyt
te ontfaene maer alleenlick eens voor al, want het was ontrent drie maenden eer
zy het vorseyde ontfynghen. Nu ouermidts dat de vorseyde onze broederen voor
woeckeraers verclaecht zyn om deze daedt, van zommighe onser kercke zo is ons
ernstich bidden an vL. dat vL. zoude believen ons met den eersten scriftelick
advys over te zenden te weten of zodanighe voor woeckeraers aen te spreken zyn,
ofte niet... In haeste desen ij^en^ dach nae Pyncsteren 1573. 4

Uwe vrienden, broeders ende mededienaers, de dienaren
ende ouderlynghen der Nederlantscher Kercke binnen Dover
By Gilles Hoeuenagele, vut ende by laste
der gheheelen consistorie.

Addressed: Eersame...dienaeren ende ouderlynghen der Ghemeente Christi binnen 5
Londen. *Endorsed:* Zantwyes. Ontfanghen in Consistorie den 21° Maij 1573.

---

245. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 16 *May* 1573. **The Elders of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As we have often found you willing to help us in need, we desire to explain to you that, as our town is the seat of Satan, our ministers are often obliged to depart from hence, as being too well known to escape persecution. This happened, as you are aware, to our brother Johannes Woudanus, who lately came over to you, and now his fellow-minister, Adriaen de Bleeckere, has been compelled to leave us. 2. Hence we are constrained to ask you whether you have any pious and learned man among you whom we could elect as minister.*

Wy dienaers der gemeente binnen Antwerpen, Ondert Cruis wenschen allen 1
onssen seer beminden broederen, ende meede dienaers, der gemeente binnen Londen
veel Salicheits... dewyle Broeders wy dicwils vrijmoedicheijt tot vlieden hebben
gebruickt, om stout te weesen, ende tot v dicwils onssen noot hebben geopenbaert,
ende Ghij ons meer dan wy wel verhoopten, hebt beweesen, uwen goetionstighen
ende broederlycken bystant, so heeft het ons noch goet gedocht, v lieden te open-
baren onssen tegenwoordighen noot, te weeten, de wyl het den broederen kenne-
lijck is, ende sommijghe onder v wt ervaringhe, als dat wy hier onssen Candelaer

hebben (Apo. 2), daer den stoel des duuels is, daer wt het dicwils geschiet dat onsse dienaers moeten vertrecken, gelyck de broeders onlancx hebben vernoomen wt onssen broeder Johannes Woudanus[1], die tot vlieden is gecoomen, om de groote bekentheit die ouer sijnen persoon was gecomen. So ist ock onlancx geschiet ouer synen mede hulper, Adriaen de Bleeckere[2], die hy hier was latende, die ock seer becent is worden door sommyghe die met hare Atestatien synt geuanghen worden, so dat wy hem ock hebben moeten laeten vertrecken. So en syn wij dan, nu 2
teghenwoordich, broeders, in deesen dele, niet wel voorsien, ende soude wel weesen ons vriendelyck versoeck...tot vlieden ons te willen helpen besorghen ende sien onder v lieden oft daer niet eenen vroomen ende geleerden man en is om ons te senden tot onsser hulpe, op dat onssen Candelaer (Act. 16; Apoc. 2; Ma. 5; Ma. 13) door gebreck van schoonen lichten niet wenich en verduistere, want ons vertrouwen is datter noch veel vischkens met deesen tyt souden mogen weerden geuanghen, ende hier syn noch sommighe andere plaetssen gelyc Brussel, ende tSchartoghen bosch, ende Breda, die altemet van ons wel souden willen versocht zyn. So dan broeders verstaen hebbende onssen noot, bewyst hier in uwe goede genegenheyt tot ons ende v Vaderlant, ende gedenckt altyt dat exempel Pauuely (Rom. 9. 10. 11) die groote nersticheyt die hij heeft aen gewent om sommyge van synen geslacht te treecken... Gescreeuen ende gesegelt met consent van allen, 3
Anno 1573 den 16^{en} Dach May.

I, gast ouder
I, tengiet Oudl

Addressed: Aen het huisgesint des grooten Vorst des leeuens Jesu Cristi Com- 4
panie tot Londen. 1573. *Endorsed:* Antwerpe. Ontfanghen in Consistorie 31 Maij 1573.

---

246. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 22 *May* 1573. **Gottfridus Wingius[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I am much obliged to you for sending me the Letter whereby the Consistory of Dordrecht invited me to come over to them, which they denied having done. I have written to them, but do not know what I have to expect from them: I wish that I could leave them.* 2. *M. Nieuweldt, to whom you have entrusted my case, has not yet arrived here.* 3. *The Consistory of Dordrecht say that you have not yet refused to send them the ministers whom they had requested to come over. You will know the condition of affairs best.* 4. *I have very little news to tell you. Haarlem is still sorely pressed, and the attempts to relieve it have been feeble.*

Allerliefste broeders...ick dancke uwe Lieden hertliken dat gy my, na mynen 1
versoecke an uwe L. ouer gesonden hebbet de verschrijuinge brieuen, daermede ick van den van Dordrecht verschreuen ende an uwe L. versocht was: dat welcke sy vör eene tydt lanck niet ontsien hebben my te ontkennen. So hebbe ick en nu deselue vertoight, mit noch eenen versoeck schrifte: Waeruan ick copie, mit desen

[1] He is mentioned as an Elder of the London-Dutch Church in W. J. C. Moens' *Registers of the Dutch Church, London*, p. 209. See also below, Letter No. 295.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 176, 178, 216, and Mertens and Torfs, *Geschiedenis van Antwerpen*, v. 4.

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, the Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211, 221, 240, 242.

seluen bode an mynen swecher Jan Lamoot[2], geschreuen hebbe, by den welcken
gy deselue versoecken ende sien moget. Ick weet niet, wat my van den van Dor-
drecht noch te verwachten sta. Ick woude wel, dat ick mit eeren van en ware. 2
Monsr Nieuw-veldt[3], an welcken uwe L. (als ick vth uwer veler schryuen verstaen
hebbe: waer-ouer ick ock uwer all vth gronde mynes herten dancke) myne sake
in aller trauwe angebracht hebbet, is noch to Dordrecht niet gekomen. Also dat
ick mit demseluen noch niet hebbe konnen spreken. Wan hy daer kumpt, will ick
my, na uwen goeden rade, to demseluen schicken. Dese Consistorie to Dordrecht 3
secht, vwe L. hebbe en noch geene weygeringe gedaen, van sodanen predikanten,
als sy nu onlanges door hören vthgesandten versocht hebben, ende staen derhaluen
noch in goeder verwachtinge, dat sy se krijgen sullen mogen. Want (seggen sy)
woewel gy wat weygeringe gedaen hebbet, ende deselue vör die tijdt noch niet
hebbet senden willen: so hebbet gy nochtans anders niet dan blauwe excusatien
(also hebbe ick de worden hier van etliken selues hoiren verhalen) voorwenden
konnen. Wat van der saken is, konnet gy broeders oppet gewisseste weten: ende
sullet ock wel weten (als ick niet twyffele an uwer discretie) wat v hier na uwen
officio te doene sta. Waertoe ick uwe L. van herten vermane. Iet sunderlinges 4
ouer te schrijuen hebbe ick voor dese tijdt niet. Vele lögenachtige maaren werden
allenthaluen gestroeyet: dat des eenes dages seer goedt is, des anderen dages isset
gelogen oft dobbel schade ende verlies. De stadt van Harlem is allenthaluen seer
benauwet: dat ontsett dat hör suslange gedaen is oft noch werdt, is alwech seer
langsam ende flauwe geweest ende is (als men secht) ock noch. Edt schijnt, so
niet Godt eygentliken de sake vthuoere, gelyck als hy suslange beleydet heeft, dat
sy in seer groiter vare noch sta... Willet gy ock broeders by v mit allen ernste
vör höre verlossinge bidden: want daer seer vele ane hangt... To Dordrecht mit 5
haaste desen xxij^sten^ Maij 1573

Vwer L. goedtwillich diener, Gottfridus Wingius.

Addressed: Den... Dieneren ende Auderlingen der Nederduydschen Gemeynte 6
te Londen. *Endorsed:* Dorth. Ontfanghen in consistorie 31 Maij 1573.

---

247. *London, Sunday,* 24 *May* 1573. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, Dover[1].**

Andworde an den Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der ghemeinte van Douer. 1

Angaende vLieder versouck... daer mede ghy ons aduys ende gheuoelen begheert, nopende de vsure of interest dat someghe van vLieder ghemeente ghenomen hebben voor haere verschoten penningen, die sy om het rantsoen van zeker

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 755.

[3] Willem van Zuijlen van Nyevelt, see above, Letter No. 240, and below, Letter No. 266.

[1] With this Letter cf. above, Document No. 236, where a summary of the case has been given in the note. In the above Letter the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church give it as their opinion that the transactions at Dover amounted to usury. Cp. also above, the Letters Nos. 243, 244, and below, Letter No. 252.

prisonniers papisten vutgeleyt hadden, so eyst dat ons (de sake wat ouerleyt hebbende) dunct datter niet vele disputerens op en valt, of zulck interest nemen, woucker sal genomt werden of nyet. Want nyet tegenstaende haerlieder protestatien datse dat vut gheen ghiericheyt ghedaen hebben, zo en connense nochtans niet ignoreren of zulc interest en excedere een ghemeenen cours, ende dienvolghende sy ongeorloft selfs naer de politie deses Coninckryx. Ende dit te meer ghemerct sy in gheenen hasard van verlies stonden, maer ghenouchsamelick versekert waren. Ten anderen was het voor papisten, ende die in noode waeren, ende duer 2
de benautheyt tselue an hen versochten, so behoortmen des te meer hier in volghende tgebot Christi, ende naer den reghel der liefde ghehandelt te hebben, om de selue Christo te winnen. ende niet op de voorsereuen wyse, de welcke oirsake mochte gheuen, velen die buten syn de ghemeente te lasteren, ende in suspitie te brynghen, als ofse sulx approbeerde. Derhaluen vermanen wy den broederen, als den regel der liefde ende billicheyt te buten ghegaen hebbende. Ende indien sy duer tselue verschieten schade hadden, datse hen behoorden te hebben laten ghenoughen mids nemende zulck interest als naer rate van tyde, ende volghende de costume deses lants mach ghenomen werden. In onse Consistorie der Duitscher 3
ghemeente te London. Desen 24 Maij 1573.

Endorsed: Copie van Douuer.

248. *Norwich, Tuesday,* 26 *May* [1573]. **Rachel Jansd., to the Ministers of the Dutch Consistory, London**[1].

1. *I have received your Letter of* 10 *February last, and as it gave me some hope of receiving my money, I have not written sooner. But now that the summer season must be favourable to you, I trust that you will pay me, and not wait till all your other creditors are satisfied.*

... Wetet broeders hoe dat ick uwen briff gedateert 10 Februari entfangen hebbe, 1
den 15. der seluen, ende ouermiets hij mij wat troostelijck was, hebbe ick nu een tijt lanck van scrijuen opgehouwen, verhopende dat v. l. de saeck alsoo in sien sult, dat wij (soo ghij ons belooft hebt) noch beteren trooist voor de hant verwachten. Maer om van v alsulckes te wegen gebracht te waerden, heeftet mij nootsaeckelijck gedocht in tijts aen v.L. te scrijuen v biddende ghij willet op onse saecke acht hebben, dewijle het nu den besten tijt vorhanden is, want soude de ghemeinte eenichsins connen te voren commen, dat soude te somer sijn. Soo broeders ist dat ghij naecommen wilt, het gene dat ghij ons belooft hebt, so wilt de saecke ter herten nemen, het en soude niet recht wesen, dat wij souden moeten toeuen, tot dat alle uwe crediteuren souden betaelt sijn, ende souden alsoo de laesten moeten wesen, maer ick verstae wt uwen laesten brief als dat ghij miet

[1] With this Letter cf above, the Letters Nos. 141, 158, 167, 234.

den ersten ons genoegen sult, soo haest alst v mogelijck sijn sal... Wt Nortwijck 2
den 26 Maij.

Uwe dienstwillige, Rachel Jonsdochter.

Addressed: Den...broederen der Neder duijtscher Consistorie tot Londen. Ant- 3
woorde. *Endorsed:* Missiuen van Abraham de Vriese om zeker schult die hy pretendert an onse Kercke.

---

249. *London, Sunday,* 31 *May* 1573. **Latin Petition of Emanuel Demetrius, and Latin Rescript of Edwin Sandys,** Bishop of London, regarding the former's readmission into the London-Dutch Church [for which see above, Document No 54, dated Saturday, 19 April 1561].

---

250. *Sandwich, Tuesday,* 2 *June* 1573. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Heindryck Clercq, whom we understand to be a member of your Church, wishes to marry a sister of our Community, named Catherine Basentyns. Her father and her friends among us consent to the marriage, and we request you to certify us, at the first opportunity, whether the parents of the said Heinderyck also give their consent, in order that this marriage may proceed devoutly and orderly, and be proclaimed next Sunday in our and your Church. And as they intend to celebrate their marriage among us, please to inform us, after the proclamation, whether any impediment has been raised against it or not.

Te Sandwyck desen ij^en^ Junij 1573.

In the name of all, Rolandt de Carpentier, Elder and Scriba.

Addressed: An die... Dienaers ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher ghemeinte...binnen London.

---

251. *Briel, Friday,* 5 *June* 1573. **Arnoldus de Stuer, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

1. *I am very sorry that I left London without a testimonial, and that I did not marry my wife in the ordinary way in the London Church, which I omitted because M. Van Swieten could not remain in London till the banns had been proclaimed. But the moment that I arrived at Flushing, a minister married us secretly in the presence of Captain Fransoocis and others, who have now all been killed before Amsterdam, wherefore I could not give any proof of my marriage to Bartholdus on his arrival at Dordrecht.* 2. *As the latter had suspicions on the point I travelled to Zeeland, and was married there once more in the presence of witnesses, but in secret, so as not to offend anybody.* 3. *I have done wrong, but I hope that you will*

[1] With this Letter cf. above, Letters Nos. 205, 206, and Hessels, *Register of the Certificates of Membership preserved in the Dutch Reformed Church, London,* p. 222, *No.* 3094.

forgive me. I also hope that the old woman Magdalena will forgive me. I am sorry to have mocked her, but never made her any promises.

Arnoldus de Stuer wenschet den diendren des goddelicken Wordts, ende den 1
auderlinghen der Consistorien tot Londen die onuerwinnelicke cracht des Heilighen
Gheestes...Lieue...broederen, V Lieden zal belieuen te weten als dat mij zeer herdt-
grondelicken leet is, dat ic van Londen zij ghereist zonder testimoniael Letteren,
ende mij is ooc zeer leet dat ic mijn huijsvrauwe niet ordentelic in de ghemeente
tot Londen ghetraudt en hebbe. Lieue broeders ic en hebt niet achterghelaten
duer eenighe verachtinghe der ghemeente, dan mijn heer van Swieten[2] en mochte
zoo langhe tot Londen niet vertouuen tot dat de gheboden ordentelic ghegheuen
zouden zijn in de Duijtsche Kercke tot Londen, ende ic en begheerde de vrauwe
niet te verlaten, dan zoo zaen als ic tot Vlissinghe quam zoo vandt ic daer eenen
predicant die in de schepen ghepredickt hadde die heeft ons daer int heimelicke
ghetraudt inde presentie van capetein Fransoocis, zijn vaendragher iacob, ende som-
mighe van zijn lijfschutten waren daer ooc present. De welcke nv alle zeer iam-
merlicken duersteken ende vermoort zijn voor Amsterdam, ende als Bartholdus[3]
tot Dordrecht quam, vraechde hij mij waer dat ic ghetraut was ende dat ic hem
mijn bescheet zoude tooghen, hedt welc ic niet ende[4] conde ghedoen anghesien dat
de ghene die present waren alle vermoordt ende duersteken waren voor Amsterdam.
Nv anghesien dat hij van mij quade suspicie hadde reisde ic naer Zeelant ende ic 2
traude daer noch eens mijn huisvrauwe int heimelicke, in Swaerte Wael, in presentie
van eenen Bastiaen Arentse schepene vanden dorpe, ende Ioos Cornelisse, ende
Pieter de Smit, ende Cornelis Iansse. De oorsake dat ickt int heimelicke ghedaen
hebbe is dese om dat ic niemant en zoude schandaliseren. Mijn lieue broeders 3
nemet mij ten besten...ic bekenne hertgrondelic dat ic zeer qualic ghedaen hebbe,
hedt heeft mij zoo menighen sucht ende traen ghecost...ic bidde v L....laet mij
met vL. ende met de ghanssche ghemeente versoent wesen...ende anghaende die
aude vrauwe Maegdalena ic bidde haer ooc om verghiffenisse hedt is my oock zeer
...leet dat ic mijnen spot met haer ghehauden hebbe hoe wel dat ic haer nooijtt
gheen belofte ghedaen en hebbe. Dat ic mij teghen haer in lichtuerdicheit ver-
grepen hebbe dat is mij ooc zeer leet, ic bidde haer ende alle die in ons verer-
ghert zijn om des Heeren wille om vergheffenesse....Dynckt dat ic een audt ende
een welbedaecht man bem, ende ic verhope duer des Heeren ghenade dat ic zoo
nerstich zal weesen om Godes ghemeente vptebauwen, als ic ooijt der ghemeente
schadich gheweest bem....Ghescreuen inden Briele desen vijften dach iunij 1573. 4

Bij mij Arnoldus de Stuer, vLieder onderdanich Dienaer ende medebroeder.

Addressed: An den...Dienaren des godlijcken Wordts, ende Auderlinghen der 5
ghemeenten Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Briele. Ontfanghen in Consistorie
12 Junij 1573 per Joannem Cubum.

[2] Probably the same as Adr. van Swieten mentioned in Letter No. 211 (§ 8).

[3] Bartholdus Wilhelmi, see above, Letter No. 182 &c.

[4] So in MS. for *en*?

252. *Sandwich, Friday,* 5 *June* 1573. **The Consistory of the French Church, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich**[1].

Copie....Messieurs et Freres au Seigneur nous estans derechef assemblez au 1
nom du Seigneur pour traitter de nos affaires Ecclesiastiques auons mis audevant de nous la question par vous proposée, sur laquelle vous demandez nostre advys, Assauoir si ceux qui ont deliure quelque argent pour la delivrance des prisonniers, et auquel a este promis de rendre argent D'angleterre pour argent de Flandres en dedans 3 sepmaines de temps, Doibuent pour ce fait estre admonestez, comme ayans commis acte d'vsure. Or ladessus apres auoir debatu le tout selon le juge- 2
ment que le Seigneur nous a donné de sa grace, nous trouuons que le faict en soijt est vsure, tant pour la somme de surcrois, laquelle excede tout surcroys permis, soit au regart de la somme soit au regard du temps, que pour le regard que ce surcrois est receu sans aucun hasard de perte ou interest de la somme principale mesme, veu qu'il y auoit caution pour le tout tant principal que surcrois. Mais comme ceste circumstance de caution agraue le mal, ausi en trouuons nous dautres qui la maudissent, assauoir laffection de deliurer les prisoniers lesqueles au default alloient a la mort. Item qu'eux n'ont point demandé ce surcrois ains leur a esté offert et exhibé volontairement de la part des affligez. Item qu'ilz ont cerché de le faire fornir par d'autres, combien qun seul dentre eux leust peu faire. Item les protestations de leurs intentions, lesquelles toutesfois ne peuvent du tout aneantir le fait. Cependant nostre intention nest pas de les tenir au reng des vsuriers 3
pour ce fait, selon que nous le proposez, mais bien de les admonester d'avoir commis vsure, encoire que leur intention ne fut telle car encoire qu'ils nayent demande ce surcrois aussi ne lont ils refusé, et par la ont donné occasion de mal estimer, a cause de quoy se doibuent deporter doresnauant de telles actions lequelles sont de mauuais exemple et pourtant a eviter. Voila freres et amis ladvys que le Seigneur nous a mis au devant pour vous donner, vous priant de le receuoir en bonne part, dautant que nous n'avons autre chose regardé sinon d'acquitter nostre conscience devant Dieu et toutes gens de bien...De Sandewich, ce 5 de Juing 1573. 4

A. Lescaillet, Ministre, au nom de tous.

Endorsed: Wt Sandwyche. A. L'Escaillet. 15 Jun. 1573. Vant Douer interest. 5

253. *Briel, Saturday,* 6 *June* 1573. **The Ministers of the Reformed Church of Briel, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As the Prince of Orange has ordained, that at Briel no one should be allowed to preach without having a testimonial from some Consistory, Arnoldus de Stuer, whose wife is the bearer of this Letter, has been prevented from preaching, as there is a doubt as to whether he was married to his wife, and he could not show any testimonial from you.* 2. *As some Communities desire to have him, and he has various testimonials from Communities in this Country regarding his pious conduct in doctrine and life, we advised him to go to London,*

[1] With this Letter, cf. above, Letters Nos. 236 (note 1), 243, 244, 247.

and make his case clear. 3. But as he declares that he is unable to do so, he sends his wife to explain, and promises to satisfy you in everything. We trust, therefore, that you will tell us what we are to do.

...Lieue broeders...de oorsaecke onses schrijuens aen vLieden is van weghen 1
Arnoldi Stuer[1], wiens huijsvrau dese teghenwoordighe is brenghende. Want also
ons de Vorstelijcke Excellentie belast heeft neerstelycken toe te sien, datter int lant
vanden Briel niemant in en soude cruijpen inden dienst des Woorts, sonder van
sijne leere ende leuen van enighe Consistorie ghetughenisse te vertonen, Also is
den seluen Arnoldus verhindert gheweest door de Dienaers vanden Briel, ouermets
sij verstaen hadden datmen twijfelden oft hij sijne huijsvrau ghetrout hadde, iae
dat hij oock gheen ghetughenisse en conde toonen, dat hij met goede vrede van v
ghescheijden was. Ende ouermits dat hij nae den grooten noot die bij ons is, met 2
sijne ghauen wel begheert wert, ende wij de Ghemeijnten daer hij versocht wert,
niet gheerne teghen en staen, so den seluen enichsins toe te laten ware, ouermets
dat oock sijne ouderdom ons deert, ende bewoghen werden door diuersche ghetu-
ghenissen die hij brengt, so van Vlissinghen, Dordrecht, Tergoude, ende Somerdijck,
dat hij hem in leere ende leuen vromelijck heeft ghedraghen, den tijt die hij int
Lant heeft gheweest, so hebben wij hem voor het naetste gheraden (also hij raet
aen ons versochte) dat hij in persoone tot Londen soude reijsen ende maecken sijn
saecken claer. Maer also den seluen bij ons comende seijde dat het hem onmo- 3
ghelyck was te reijsen om diuersche oorsaecken ende sent terhaluen sijne huysvrou,
op dat sij de Consistorie soude aenspreecken ende sulcken bescheijt mede brenghen
als haren man is dienende. Den seluen Arnoldus belooft oock de Kercke van
Londen te voldoen, in alles wat men hem soude moghen met recht ende billick-
heijt afvoorderen. Wij als Dienaers der Kercke vanden Briel, willen oock den
seluen daer toe porren, als wij vut uwe brieuen verstaen sullen datter ijet oneffens
met hem ende v is, dat hij Godes Ghemeijnte voldoen sal. Bidden der haluen
soot moghelyck is, dat ghij met sijne huysvrou ons van alles bescheijt schrijft op
dat wij ons daer nae moghen reguleren. Tot meerder sekerheijt dat Arnoldus in
dit ons schrijuen consenteert heeft hij dit met sijne hant ondertekent....Datum vut 4
den Briel desen 6 Junij 1573 bij ons uwe broeders ende mededienaers inden Oest
des Heeren.

Andreas Cornelij, Verbi Minister.
Gherardus Gallinaceus[2], Verbi Minister.
by my Arnoldus De Stuer.

Addressed: An den...Dienaren des Godlijcken woorts ende Ouderlinghen der 5
Ghemeijnten Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Briel. Ontfanghen in consistorie
12 Junij 1573, per Joannem Cubum[3].

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 205, 206, 251. [2] See above, the Letters Nos. 207, 215, 227, 240.
[3] See above, the Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240.

254. *Der Vere, Sunday,* 7 *June* 1573. **The Magistracy of Der Vere, to the Overseers of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Our citizens and their ships are daily detained in England by the widow of Captain Boddele, on account of an obligation, for* 160 *pounds Flemish, in her possession, against this town.* 2. *And as we are unable to pay this on account of the expenses of our army and ships of war, we request you to pay this money for us.* 3. *We promise to repay it within the next three months.*

Wyse, zeer voorsienige... vrienden, dese dient alleenlicken omme vLieden tad- 1
uerteren,...hoe dat onse inwoonende borgers ende ingesetenen dagelicx in Ingelandt gedetineert...worden met haerlieder scepen ende goeden by de achtergelaeten weduwe van wylen Capiteyn Boddele, ter cause van sekere obligatie onder haer rustende, sprekende tot laste deser stadt ende gemeente alhier innehoudende de somme van een hondert tzestich ponden groo[te]n vlaems. Ende alsoe wy althans geenen mid- 2
del en weten omme de selue somme in promptis te mogen furnieren ende opbryngen duer de groote ende excessiue oncosten die wy dagelicx supporterende zyn, omme onse groote armeye ende scepen van dorloge tonderhouden te watere, tot voorderinghe ende weluaert vander gemeene saecke, jegens den vianden der waerheyt, Daeromme zoe eyst dat wy zeer affectueuselicken requirerende ende oitmoedelick versouckende zyn, dat vLieden belieue eenpaerlick...de voornoemde weduwe te willen contenteren, ende de somme die zy by obligatie heesschende is van onsen twegen te debourssseren, opdat onse gemeente aldaer soude mogen vryelicken vaeren, hanteren, ende trafficqueren tot succours deser stadt ende der seluer onser gemeente, ende ooc tot voorderinge vander gemeene saecke. Ende wy belouen mitsdesen 3
vlieden alle alsulcke somme van penningen, als by vlieden van onsen twegen vutgeleyt sal werden inde selue zaecke wederomme te restitueren ende vuterlicken te voldoene binnen de eerste drie maenden naestcommende. Daervooren...verobligerende mitsdesen, tgemeene corpus deser stede ende generalick alle der stadts incompsten ende andere goeden jegenwoordige ende toecommende. Ende sult ons hierinne sunderlinge vrientschap doen... Vander Vere den vij^den^ Juny xv^c^ drientseuentich. 4

De aluwe goetwillige vrienden tot dienste bereedt de Gouuerneur, Burghmeesters ende Scepenen der stede vander Vere

Junius de Junge	K. Barradot.
Henrick Nomet	Walrafen Vanden Bramsloet.
	Jacop Adrijaenzon.

Addressed: Aen...den Regeerders ende gemeente van der duytscher Christene 5
Kercke tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Campher. Onfanghen in consistorie 10 Julij 1573 per Lucam dHeere.

255. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 18 *June* 1573. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received a Letter from Holland, asking us, in the name of Captain Dyvel, to search for two soldiers, who have run away with their master's money, and endeavour, by falsehoods, to dissuade others from military service, for which they have already been outlawed &c.* 2. *We trust that you will do your best.*

...Eerwerde... broederen... wy hebben nu onlancx seker schryuen vuyt Hollandt 1
ontfanghen, daermede an ons versocht is vuyt naeme van Hoopman Dyvel dat wy
ende die andere Ghemeinten binnen desen Rycke neerstichlick souden willen ver-
nemen, nae twee verloopene soldaten die des heeren ghelt ontdraeghen hebben ende
noch daerenbouen met valschen lasteren, soucken anderen daer sy connen, af te
raeden vanden crych, omme welcke huere trauweloosheit sy reede aldaer verwesen
syn, den staf in vierschaer ghebroken ende huere naemen ande galghe ghehan-
ghen syn. Ten fyne sy vuytgheuonden synde, mochten ghetracteirt worden allen
anderen tot een exempel. Huere naemen syn Lauwereyns Claysson ende Leenard
Waerin. Wy verhopen dat vLieden hiertoe beulytighen sult dat het quaet by 2
tyde alsoo wederstaen mochte worden ende die saecke onses Vaderlandts in allen
deelen ghevoorderet... Met haesten te Sandwyck desen xviij^en^ Juny 1573. 3

... De Dienar ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduutscher Ghemeente binnen Sandwyck

Roelandt de Carpentier, vuyt laste der gantscher Consistorie.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher Gemeinte 4
te London. 1573.

256. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 21 *June* 1573. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to [the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover[1]].**

Copie. ... Ghemerckt wy uwer Lieden brief ouerlesende bevinden (twelck ons 1
grotelicx bedroeft) datter onder de kercke by vLieden swaricheyt es ende beschul-
dinghe van sommighe broederen ouer andere ter cause die inden brief verclaert es
(welcke wy om der cortheyt wille voorby gaen), zo ist dat wy op de zake met
heur circumstantien... deliberereude niet connen bevinden nochte gevoelen (aghter-
volghende wel verstaende het vertoogh aen ons gedaen) ghemerckt die broederen
niet gesoght en hebben, maer zelfs diverschelick zyn versoght geweest te doene dat
zy gedaen hebben, eer sy het noch hebben willen doen. Item dat het niet geschiet 2
en es volghende heur protestatie daer in, wt giericheyt van wasdom heurer pen-
ninghen maer verlossinghe der gevanghenen op hope der bekeeringhe. Item dat het
geschiet es eens vooral ende niet op zulcke forme als gewoonlick in onbehoorlicke
vsure pleeght gebruyckt te zyne, met zekeren heische, dat die broederen die

[1] With this Letter cf. above, Document No. 236, note 1, where a summary of the affair is given. See also the Letters Nos. 243, 244, 247, 252.

sulcx ontfaen hebben voor gheen woeckeraers noch oock de sake in haer nature voor woecker en connen bekennen, maer die eene dankbare beleeftheyt (van den geenen weghe die zy geholpen hebben) ontfaen hebben, hoewel wy niet connen prysen maer misprysen veel eer dat zulcke hulpe, vianden Christi ende zynen ghemeynte geschiet zy... Met haesten desen 21[en] Juny 1573. Wt Maidston, 3

By my den al uwen Anthonis algoet, wt der name der gantscher Consistorie.

---

257. *Norwich, Saturday,* 27 *June* 1573. **The Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As we have now collected, for the two months which will soon come to an end, the sum of £95 for the support of our Fatherland, we trust that our and your contributions may get into the hands of persons able to promote the cause.* 2. *And as our Community is ready to equip, within the next four months, some soldiers, we should like to know whether you and the Community of Sandwich and others will do the same, so that our people might be sent together under pious Captains to any place named by the Prince of Orange.* 3. *We ask you this because, through decline of trade, many of our most pious brethren wish to enlist, so as to have their wives and children maintained on the half of their pay; others would serve on their own account, so that fighting would be done more willingly, plundering would cease &c., and we should know that the money of the Community would not be paid to Frenchmen and other strangers.*

... Eerweerde... broeders... Also wy nu opgebrocht hebben onse ij maenden 1
die corts vallen, tot voorderinghe onses Vaderlands, zo hebben wy vLieden by desen
wel willen... bidden datter goede hacht genomen worde dat t'onse met t'vlieder
commen mach ter hand vande gonen daer de zaeken door geuoordert worden.
Conynck[1] zal 58£ tellen ende M[r] Jan Piels[2] vLieder Commis heeft in Vlaemschen
gelde 12£ sterlinx maekende met andere 25£ dier ooc betaelt zyn desen tyd
geduerende £95. Ende gemeret dat de gemeynte alhier gans van zinne is (con- 2
forme tluyden der 1[e] brieuen van zyn Excellencie) mette vier resterende maenden
van hier te zenden ende monteren Crychsvolc wter gemeynte, zo hebben wy vL.
daerof wel willen aduyseren, ende vL. gebeden hebben ons ter 1[er] gelentheit t'ad-
uerteren of ghylieden ende oock de gemeynte van Sandwitz ende andere niet wel
vanden zeluen zinne en zout wesen, ende datmen ons volck tsamen onder vrome
bekende Capiteynen dade opvoeren tware op Vlaenderen, Holland, of Zeeland daer
het zyn Excellentie (diemen aluooren daerof zoude aduerteren) gelieuen zoude. De 3
redenen die ons daertoe moueren zyn onder andere, dat door tvallen vanden nee-
ringe vele van onse vroomste broeders hun daertoe willen begeuen, die met de
heelft harer soudeye haere wyfuen ende kindere hier zouden laten onderhouden,
ander (ziende datter geschictheit ommeginge) zouden ooc dienen op haer eigen
borze, daer zoude ghetrauwicheit ende gewillicheit om vechten ommegaen, roouen
zoude cesseren, justicie zouder regneren, summa alle geschictheit zouder af te hopen
zyn, door de vrome hoofden ende geschictheit der soldaten, die wel betaelt zouden
worden, daer ter contrarien, tzelue cesserende twederspel geschiet. Men zoude ooc

[1] Probably Jan de Coninck, an Elder of the London-Dutch Church; see above, Letter No. 232.

[2] See above, Letter No. 212, and below, Letters Nos. 306, 309.

weten waer tgelt vande ghemeente beuoere, ende niet geemployeert worden an Françoisen of andere vremdelynghen.... Wt Norwich 27 Juny 1573. 4

D'al uwe tot dienste bereit die Commisen totte ghemeyner zaeken der Duytscher kercke te Norwich.

Wouter de Gruijtere
Maximiliaen van Damme — Jaspar Mathys — Joos De Brug
J. Kaegmans. — Gilles Brader — Jan Ruytinck.

Addressed: ... Ministren Ouderlingen ende Diaconen der Duytscher Kercke Te 5 Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Noorwijcs. Ontfaen in Consistorie 2 Julij 1573 per Joannem Pil.

258. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 12 *July* 1573. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *One of our brethren, named Gilles Ghijsselijnck, has complained to us that he cannot get the twenty shillings, which a member of your Community, named Jacob Sargandt, alias Flotzin, from Ronsse, owes him.* 2. *Long ago he promised to pay this debt within a certain time, but nothing has come of it. Hence the said Gilles has asked us to request you to exhort the said Jacob to pay.*

Vuijt Zandwiche desen 12^{en} Julio 73. Eersame...broederen, wij aduertheren 1 vLieden bij desen hoe dat een onser broederen met naemen Gilles Ghijsselijnck de hem voer ons beclaecht heeft, ouer eenen, ooc van vLieder ghemeijnte met naemen Jacob Sargandt, allias Flotzin van Ronsse, als bij den seluen ghedaen te hebben drie pondt Vlaems waeraf hem noch resteert een pondt ofte twintich schellynghen steerlyncx. Is ooc langhe gheleden dat hijt hem beloefde te betaelen binnen zeke- 2 ren tyde, den welcken expiererende, heeft hem, Jacob voorseid laeten, door brieuen ende anderzins, vermaenen tot betaelijnghe, maer hij Gillis en crijcht gheen bescheet, zoo hij secht, daeromme hij als bouen an ons verzocht heeft dat wijt vLieden vuijt den naeme des dienstes souden aduerteren, ten fijne hij doer vLieder hulpe mochten an den zijnen gheraken, wandt hijt ooc daghelicx van doene heeft. Derhaluen bidden...wij ock ghijlieden wilt hierinne het beste doen ende den voorseiden Jacob laeten vuijt naeme des dienstes anspreken ende vermaenen....

VLieder mede dienaere ende broederen...Hermes Celoss, F. Vuyt naeme van allen 3 den broedren der Consistorie.

Addressed:...Dienaers der consistorie vande Duijtsche Ghemeente tot Londen. 4 *Endorsed:* Zantwijcs. Ontfanghen in consistorie 16 Julij 1573 per Jan Lamote.

---

259. *Woerden, Thursday,* 16 *July* 1573. **Gottfridus Wingius**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As regards my departure from Dordrecht, and the faithless manner in which the Consistory have treated me, I wrote to Jan Lamoot requesting him to show you my Letter to them.* 2. *After my departure from Dordrecht, I spent some days with Carpentier at Schiedam, and then went with him to the weekly meeting*

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211, 221, 240, 242, 246.

of ministers at Delft, to whom I explained my experience at Dordrecht, and asked them whether they knew of any ministry for me. 3. At that moment they knew of none, though several villages in their neighbourhood wanted ministers, and they requested me to serve provisionally in one of them, till matters had come to an end at Haarlem. 4. I consented, but our brother Bartholdus informed me that the Governor of Woerden desired me to come to his castle, and instruct the citizens better as regards the Hesshusian doctrine, which was publicly taught among them. 5. I arrived at Woerden with my wife on 4 July, and only then heard that the surrounding villages were occupied by the soldiers of the Duke of Alva, who had constructed fortifications, and pillaged the neighbourhood. 6. The Governor requested me to remain with him for a month or two, and try to bring the citizens back from the Hesshusian doctrine. This is the reason why I am here. 7. I thank you for the sympathy which you have had with my misery. Please explain to the Consistory of Dordrecht that they have dealt wrongly with me. They offered to pay me my expenses, but I told them that they must settle with you. I was unable to pay my expenses at Dordrecht, but the house where I resided was free from the quartering of soldiers, as also the houses of Bartholdus and Lippius. 8. The relief of Haarlem has failed. 9. Woerden is about to be besieged; the Prince sends daily men and ammunition into the town.

Allerlieueste broeders...woedanich mijn afscheydt by den van Dordrecht geweest 1
is, ende hoe ontrauweliken ende ondanckbarliken deselue mit my vmgegaen hebben,
hebbe ick onlangs mit eenen brieue to Dordrecht gelaten, an mynen sweeher Jan
Lamoot[2] ouergeschreuen ende hem gebeden (dewijle ick vth kortheit ende ongele-
genheit der tijdt na myner wunsche, an uwe Lieden niet schrijuen konde) hy
woude uwer L. myne schriften an de Consistorie van Dordrecht, toigen, ende myne
voorseide ontschuldiginge an uwe doen. Van der tijdt af, dat ick van Dordrecht 2
schiedt, bin ick gekeert na Schiedam, ende bin etlike tijdt of dagen geweest by
onsen broeder Carpentier[3], ende mit em verschenen to Delft in der wekeliker ver-
samelinge der predikanten, die daer so vth Delft so vth den omliggenden dorpen
versamelen, ende en angegeuen, wat my to Dordrecht wederuaren was: ende dewijle
ick als noch van geenem dienste voorsien was, ende van uwer L. vthgeschicket
was, hier in Hollandt dat fundament der Gemeinte Godes mit anderen, na kleyn-
heit myner gauen, te helpen leggen, Of sy my enigen dienst wisten etc. Ende 3
hebbe aldaer voor antworde ontfangen, dat sy voor die tijdt niet eygentlikes wisten:
dan dat daer wel etlike dorpen ontrent waren, die predikanten van doene hadden,
ende hoewel sy my niet souden willen anprijsen of andringen, my to sodaner dienste
te verbindene, so begeerden sy dannoch wel, ick soude my daertoe vernederen
willen, om op sodaner wijse, enigen dienst op enigen dorpe, by prouisie ende voor
eene tijdt, an te nemene, ende middeler tijdt te verwachtene, wan de sake van
Harlem ge-eindet ware, dat ick alsdan to eenen bequameren ende der Gemeynte
Godes nutteren dienst veruordert werden mochte. Als ick hiertoe verwilligede ende 4
etlike dagen, dat sy na eenigen dienste voor my vthsien souden, ende denseluen my
anwijsen: oock deser seluer middeler tijdt mit Monsr Casembroidt[4] ouer myner weder-
uarentheit to Dordrecht, geklaget hadde, ende oock by em geenen troist, dan ick
soude op beteren standt des landes verwachten, vinden konde: So isset gebört, dat
onse Dominus Bartholdus[5] an my geschreuen heeft, dat de Gouuernör van Worden
to Dordrecht boodschap gesandt hadde, ende versocht, so ick krijgelick ware, dat
men my to em stueren woude, hy woude my op sijn slott nemen, ende aldaer
eenen vrijen toeganck toelaten allen borgern der stadt, die to onser rechter religie

[2] See above, Letter No. 246.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 207, 210, 213, 225.
[4] See above, Letters Nos. 205, 226.
[5] Bartholdus Wilhelmi, see above, Letters Nos. 182, 183 &c.

lust hadden, den godesdienst mit synem huysgesinne te begane: ende dat deselue Gouuernör also een middel soecken woude, dat de borgers der stadt, beters door my onderrichtet, van der Hesshuysianischer[6] leere (die by en opentliken geleeret worde ende dier de hoifden der stadt de handt ouert hoift hielden) een verleeden krijgen, ende onser leere plaetse geuen souden mogen. Op desen brieuen Domini 5
Bartholdi, bin ick ten iiij^den^ Julij to Worden angekomen mit myner huyssurouwen, niet sonder perikel onder wegen, van verdrincken, vth oirsaken ongehören weders, dat onuerhudes op quam: ende hebbe aldaer terstondt vernomen, waer-uan ick voor dier tijdt niet gehoirt hadde, dat Duc D'alues knechten in etliken getale, in den naastliggenden dorpen van Worden nedergeslagen ende schantzen gemaket hadden, dewelcke anders niet dan ruyten ende roiuen allerleye beestaelgie, die sy krijgen konnen, doen, gelijck wy sulckes ende menichfuldige schermutsinge der Wordescher knechten mit denseluen, binnen dach of twee daerna, ende vor den vordtstedes ende dachlikes mit onsen eygen oigen gesien hebben. Deselue vorseide Gouuernör was de ierste, die ons van den vorseiden Aluischen knechten ende hören inuall in de voorseide dorpen ansede: dewijle wy hier niemande van kennisse vonden, van welcken wy sulckes hadden leeren mogen. Deselue voorseide Gouuernör ontfing ons 6
seer lieflick: verklaerde ons oock syne meyninge, na inhoudt syner boodtschappe an die van Dordrecht gesonden, waer-uan wy van Bartholdo brieuen ontfangen hadden: Ende begeerde tegenwordelick, wy souden by em op den slote blijuen, voor etlike tijdt van eener maandt ofte twee, vm te versoecken of men de borgerie der stadt, die nu eenen grouen Hesshusianischen[6] predikant hadde, mit der tijdt to onser leere bringen mochte: ende dat wy mit em in synen slote so vele onse[7] onthoudt, als van koste ende dranck anginck, euen datselue, als hy ende syne huysurouwe hadde, hebben souden. Op sodanen voet ende grondt, lieue broeders, sijn wy alsnu to Worden op den slote. Ick dancke uwer L....seere, van dem mede- 7
lijden, dat gy (na tuychenisse uwer gemeyner brieuen, als ook der gener, die van uwer etliken priuateliken an my geschreuen sijn) mit myner onuerdiender ende langdueriger elende gehadt hebbet, daer my die van Dordrecht (oock mit bewijsinge hoigester ondanckbarheit tegen uwe L. ende onse gantze Nederduydsche Londische Gemeynte) inne gebracht hebben. Ick bidde oock uwe L., gelijck als ick, so veel an my geweest is, my an deselue Dordrechtschen mit vermaninge ende anwijsinge hörer gruwsamer vergrijpinge in desem deele, gequeten hebbe, gy v oock, na uwen officio ende van onser Gemeynte wegen, mit aller trauwheit quijten willen, ende versoecken sodane geldt, als gy to myner afuerdiginge my gedaen, ende sodane Interest, als gy ende onse Gemeynte mynenthaluen geleden heeft. Sy hebben van my berekent willen hebben, hoevele ick in myner iersten ankumpste to hen, van Londen af, vthgelecht hadde, ende wat nu myne kosten, to Londen weder te keeren, bedragen souden: Dan hebbe ick gesecht, ick ware in desem deele, een vthgesandter uwer Gemeynte; dat sy derhaluen hierouer, mit uwer L. handelen moesten. Also hebbe ick van hen niet mit allen ontfangen. Myne kosten die ick de gantze

[6] Tilemann Hesshusen, Lutheran Theologian, born 3 Nov. 1527 at Nieder-Wesel; see Herzog und Plitt, *Real-Encyklopädie*.

[7] *onse* twice in the MS.

tijdt dat ick to Dordrecht geweest bin, gedaen hebbe ick niet betaelt: is oock
in myner macht niet, dat ick betalen soude. So lange ick daer geweest bin, is
dat selue huys daer ick was van soudaten te houden, beurijhet geweest, na wijse,
als de huyse, daer Bartholdus[5] ende Lippius[8] waren, beurijhet waren....Dese voor- 8
lede dagen is de ontsettinge, die men den van Harlem doen soude, mislucket, door
groite versuymelickheit alsmen secht, der ruyter, mit ertliker schade, als van 500,
der onser vmkominge des Heeren van Batenborch[9] ende noch etliker edelen. Wor-
den de knechten wederumme opgeroepen ende versamelt. Staet Worden in vreese, 9
belegert te werdene: Schickt myn Heere de Prince daer dachlikes volck ende
krijchsrustinge in....Mit haasten to Worden, desen xvj^den^ Julij 1573. Ick grute 10
v alle...also doet ock myn lieue huysurouwe.

Vwer L. goedtwillich broeder ende diener in dem Heere
Gottfridus Wingius.

Addressed: Den...Dienern des Wordes ende Auderlingen der Nederduydschen 11
Gemeynte to Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfaen in consistorie vpden xx^en^ Septembris xv^c^
lxxiij.

---

260. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 22 *September* 1573. **Pieter van Maercke, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Jan Jacobs, a member of our Church, owes me thirty shillings.* 2. *This sum he promised to pay by instalments, but he did not keep his word.* 3. *Then we made another arrangement, but he never paid me.* 4. *Hence I request you to assist me in getting the money, which I want now on account of the badness of trade and the dearness of the time.*

...Erweerde...broeders...de dienaers des wordes met de andere Auderlinghen der 1
Duytscher Keercke tho Londen weynsch ick Pietere van Maercke...zalicheyt...Jan
Jacobs een lidtmaet der Keercke Christi Jhesu es mij...schuldich de somme van 30
shillingen Inghels ghelt, ende dat van een zeker appointement dat hij met mij
ghemaeckt heeft, ende dat ter causen van zeker parseele van goederen die zyn
huusvrouwe mij onrechtelick onthauden ende ontvremdt heeft vut een pack dat zy
van myn huusvrouwe te Vlissinghe ontfanghen ende naer Londen ghebracht heeft;
welcke somme hy Jan voornoemt mij belooft heeft te betalene te wetene 12 sh. 2
tot sincksen naer zyn begheerte, ende ic gaf hem den dach tot St Jansmesse lest-
leden, welcken dach hij niet ghehauden en heeft, hoewel ic hem hierinne diueers-
schelick, christelick ende broederlick vermaent ende gheheescht hebbe, ende doen
heesschen van andere broederen aldaer, ende ooc door den bode van Metston, maer
en hebben door onse eenvoudighe vermaninghe niet connen vutrechten. Voorts 3
zo hebben wij vp St Jacobs dach lestleden een ander accordatie onder elcanderen
ghemaeckt ten bysyne van Jan Steenhoout, in welcke accordatie hij mij broeder-
lick beloofde te Bertelmeus Feir te gheuen de 12 sh. voornoemt, ende van de
andere 20 sh. zoude hy mij een sedullekin van zynder hant ghegheuen hebben,
ende ic liet hem toe dat hyt mij zoude betalen te bamesse naestcommende. Maer

[8] See above, Letters Nos. 205, 211, 220, 221, 240, 242.

[9] Willem van Bronkhorst, Sieur of Batenburg and Stein, see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek* (in voce Bronkhorst).

als ic tot sijnen huuse quam vp den zeluen dach...zo was hy te soucken. Zo dat ic sichtent dien tyt noijt hem en hebbe connen spreken. Maer ic hebben met andere broederen van hier ende van Lonnen ghenouch doen spreken, zo dat ic in alles hem ghenouch ghedaen hebbe...zonder niet te ontfanghen, waerdoore ic veroor- 4 zaeckt ben v.l. hulpe...te verzoucken, biddende ootmoedelic ghylieden wilt hierinne v.l. ampt ende offitie te weercke stellen naer orden der keercken...up dat ic zoude moghen metten aldereersten dat moghelicken es mij ghelt tot mynen proffijte te ghenieten. Dus biddic v.l. broeders andermael om Christi wille ghylieden wilt hem by vlieden ontbieden metten aldereersten, ende met hem handelen...Want wijs nv wel behouven midtsgaders de zwacke neeringhe ende den dieren tijt...Vuijt Metston 5 desen 22en Septembre 1573. Den bringher van desen es mijn huusvrouwe, zo v.l. met haer, jeghens hem handelt haudick van goet ende van weerden

By my Pieter van Maercke.

Addressed: An de...Dienaren des Woordes met de andere Auderlinghen der 6 Duytscher Keercke tho Londen. 1573. *Endorsed:* Van Colchester[1]. Ontfanghen den xxiiijen September xv' lxxiij in consistorie.

261. *Norwich, Thursday,* 8 *October* 1573. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] There are some clothes belonging to a sister of our 1 Community, named Janekin Quits, wife of Philips Ghijselen, at the house of a brother of your Community, named Philips Haeck, for which she sent some time ago, but we understand that the said Haeck refused to give them up, as he was informed that Maykin (sic) Quits was dead, which is not the case, as she was today in our presence, asking us to request you to help her, if possible, in regaining possession of the said clothes.

Tot Norwiche desen 8 Octobris int jaer deses laetsten ende verdoruen tijts 1573. 2

Bij laste ende vuter naemen der Consistorie, by mij Michiel Panneel[2].

Addressed: Ande...Ministers ende Ouderlynghen der Duytscher Ghemeente Christi 3 tot London.

262. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 15 *October* 1573. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community at Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your letter dated 27 September 1573, 1 in which you informed us of the harm with which we seemed to be threatened. But the threat has, God be praised, come to nought. Yet we thank you for your kindness and readiness in writing to us.

On another occasion you requested us to admonish one of our brethren, named 2 Pieter Damman, to pay the twenty shillings which he still owed one of your

[1] Seems a slip of the pen for *Metston.*

[2] Also called Michael Ephippius; see the preceding Volume, p. 388, note 1, and Index. Cf. also below, Letter No. 280.

brethren, Joos de Puut, for house-rent. We have done so, and as the said Pieter declares that he paid a portion of this debt, and is willing to pay the remainder, we have asked him to set forth his explanations in writing, which we send herewith together with the contract, that you may be able to show them to the creditor.

Te Sandwyche desen xv^en^ Octobris 1573...De Dienaer ende Ouderlynghen der 3
Nederduitscher Ghemeente binnen Sandwyche; by my vyt name der Consistorie
Roland Carpentarius.

Addressed: An de...Dienaren der Consistorie der Nederduytscher Ghemeente 4
te London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen by den handt van Christiaen de Rycke duer den post van Zantwyck, vpden xxij^en^ Octobris xv^c^ lxxiij in Consistorie.

263. *Sandwich, Tuesday,* 20 *October* 1573. **The Minister and Elders of the Flemish Community, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *Will you ask the Coetus of the Foreign Churches:* (a) *how long the Communities are bound to maintain their Ministers, and whether their children and wives are to be included in this maintenance;* (b) *whether the Community is to maintain the widows and orphans of deceased ministers:* (c) *whether the widows and children should first spend what was left to them, or whether the Community is bound to maintain them wholly or in part?* 2. *Please to reply at once.*

... Eerweerde... broeders... dese teghenwoordighe is om vLieden te bidden ghy 1
willet tot veruoorderynghe van alle billicheit ende gherechticheit van onsent weghe, ter eerster Tsamencompste van het Coetus der vuytlandisschen kercken den broedern alsdan voorhouden dese naevolghende questien:

a. Aluooren hoelanghe die Ghemeenten verbonden syn huere dienaeren inden woorde t'onderhouden ende hoe wydt hem sulck verbondt is vuytstreckende. Of ooc niet huere kynderen ende huysvrauwe daeronder veruatet moeten syn?

b. Item of de Ghemeenten ontslaghen syn vanden onderhoude der weduwen ende weesen der afghestoruenen Dienaren.

c. Of de naghelaten weduwe ende kynderen vanden Dienaeren, ghehouden syn huere goederen die huer noch ouerich mochten syn te verteeren eerst ende aluooren, ofte dat de ghemeente schuldich sy huer noch gheheel oft voor een deel t'onderhouden als van schults weghe?

Dese annexe questien belieue het vL. den Coetui te proponeren, ende die reso- 2
lutie ende conclusie daeruan ernstelick te veruoorderen, ende voorder ons, hoedanigh die wesen sal metten eersten te willen ouerschryuen... Te Sandwyche desen 3
xx^en^ Octobris 1573.

uwe goetwillighe vrienden ende Mededienaers de Dienaer
ende Ouderlynghen der Vlamsche Ghemeente binnen Sandwyche.

Addressed: An die... Dienaren der Consistorie der Duytscher Ghemeente te Lon- 4
den. 1573. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie vpden xxviij^en^ October 73 van Zantwich.

[1] With this Letter cf. Letter No. 279.

264. *Greenwich, Thursday,* 22 *October* 1573. **The Privy Council, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Latin Letter (in which the Privy Council alludes to "certain rebellious people" having lately arisen who endeavour to introduce some strange and new religious rites and ceremonies, and warns the Consistory, if there be any of themselves or any Englishman, who would aim at such discord in this kingdom, to expel them from their flock) is printed in the preceding Volume, as No. 127 (p. 456, sqq.), but from a *transcript*. The *original* which has now been discovered, is addressed: "Dilectis Amicis nostris Ministris et Ecclesiæ Teutonicæ in Ciuitate Londinensj."

There is also another transcript, which has at the end: "Concordat verbatim cum suo originali quod attestor rogatus et requisitus Jo[hannes] Marius, Notarius publicus, 1634."

A Dutch translation of the Letter is printed, as No. 127[a], on p. 460 of the preceding Volume.

---

265. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 23 *October* 1573. **Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the writer's election as Minister to the Community at Dordrecht, and on other public affairs in Holland—is printed, as No. 128, in the preceding Volume, p. 464.

---

266. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 23 *October* 1573. **Willem van Zuijlen van Nijevelt[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I am much obliged to you for your wishes with regard to the exercise of my duty.* 2. *As to the material part of your Letter, I have not been able to do much, and after having considered the matter with our brother Wingius, we concluded that it would be better not to bring it before the Council or the Consistory.* 3. *I am convinced that great wrong has been done to him, but it would be difficult to rectify it here, as there is neither a General nor a Provincial Synod. It is, moreover, intolerable to serve a Community where one is disliked. He will do more good among you.* 4. *I should have been pleased if I could have served this good and faithful minister in any other way.*

...Eersaeme...Heeren ende Lieue broeders...ick hebbe uwer E. missijue van- 1
den 29 der voorlede maent ontfangen ende den inhout derselfde zeer wel verstaen. Ende en can mij niet onderlaten uwer E. voor al te bedancken der goede ende Christelike toewensinge in een godsalich exercitie myns opgeleyde Officiums, twelck ommers een sonderlinge gaue Godts is ende in des menschen macht door de verdoruentheit zyner natuere gans niet en is gelegen. Daeromme ick dan oock uwer E. getrouwe voorbidden ende hertelik smeken tot onsen goeden Godt van doen hebbe, &c. So veele nu de materie van uwer E. missyue belangt sal den broe- 2
deren gelieuen te verstaen dat ick ex officio in dese saeke niet sonderlings en hebbe cunnen met myne authoriteyt (die uwer E. meenden dat in desen groot

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 240, 246.

ende zeer angesien soude wesen) vuijtrichten, hoewel ick sulx niet eijntelick versocht en hebbe, maer so veele nochtans vuyt sommige vernomen, ende oock selue met onsen lieuen broeder Georgio Wingio[2] wel rypeliken ouergewegen dattet gans ongeraden was de sake alhier voor den Eersamen raet oft het Consistorie deser gemeijnte te laten comen. Ick en can in mijn gewissen ende conscientie noch 3 anders niet ghevoelen of den goeden man is van den desen groot ongelijck beijde in zyne dienst ende welvaren geschiet. Maer wat ist? Men is hier ter plaetse niet daerment tselue naer behooren soude mogen berichten. Dewijle hier te Lande noch generael noch Prouinciael Synodus en is. Tis oock zeer quaet ende gans onlydeliken eenige Gemeynte te dienen daermen vande helfte oft het meerdeel der selfde metten rugge angesien wordt. Hij sal duncke mij te Londen ende bij zyne Gemeijnte daer hij gewent is veel meer genuechen zien ende vrucht schaffen. Wat ick sunst 4 anders den goeden ende getrouwen Dienaer te dienste hadde cunnen gedoen ick en soude mij zijnder geensins hebben ontogen, ende dat te meer om dat hij mij van v myn lieue broeders (die ick mij zeer wel derre versekeren dat sulx niet lichtveerdichlick gedaen hebben) was gerecommanderet... Desen xxiij^en^ October anno 1573 5 vuyt Dordrecht.

Die alle uwer E. zeer goetwillige broeder
Willem van Zuijlen van Nijeuelt.

Addressed:...den Predicanten Ouderlingen Diaconen ende broederen der Consis- 6 torie tot Londen... *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie vpden xxviij^en^ October xv^c^ lxxiij. Van Dort.

---

267. *Delft, Saturday,* 31 *October* 1573. **William, Prince of Orange, to the Three Foreign Churches of England.**

This French Letter—on the great necessity of further assistance being sent to him—is printed, as No. 129, in the preceding Volume, p. 471. A Dutch translation of this Letter is printed, as No. 129[a], on p. 477 ibidem.

---

268. *London, Friday,* 6 *November* 1573. **The Dutch Church of London, to the Privy Council.**

This Latin Letter—which is an answer to that of the Privy Council to the Dutch Church, dated from Greenwich, 22 October 1573 (see above No. 264), whereby the Council warn the Church not to receive among them any of those persons who had lately endeavoured to introduce strange and new religious rites and ceremonies—is printed, as No. 130, in the preceding Volume, p. 482 sqq. But another copy, in the handwriting of Jan Rademaker, one of the Elders of the Church, has now been discovered, in which (besides some minor differences) a few lines are found which seem to have been omitted in the Letter forwarded to the Privy Council. Namely, after hominibus (p. 483, last line) there follows in Rademaker's

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211, 221, 240, 242, 246, 259.

copy: "quicunque tandem illi sint, qui Reipublicae huius statum, adeo per Dei gratiam hactenus tranquillum, quocunque modo siue praetextu perturbare conentur. Neque rituum, cantus, vestium, aut gestuum, per diuersos populos distinctam varietatem impedire credimus, quominus omnes eadem fide ac religione, eundem Christum, et Deum patrem omnium recte colant et adorent, dum alioqui absit impietas et superstitio."

---

269. *Schiedam, Tuesday,* 17 *November* 1573. **Pieter de Carpentier**[1]**, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As the Lord is vexing us more than ever by enemies, I hope that you will pray for me and this town.* 2. *The enemy is quartered within half an hour's distance from the town, but as we are surrounded by water, he can do little except in frosty weather.* 3. *Our garrison consists of about four companies of foot, excluding the English. We have also many people from the country, and hope that we shall not experience any want.* 4. *We are well provided with artillery, and the people of Rotterdam sent us five hundred pounds of powder.* 5. *It is said here that the people of Leyden have captured many wagons laden with bread, beer, powder &c. from the enemy.* 6. *It is hoped that hunger will compel the enemy to depart.* 7. *Pieter Dathenus and Taffin have arrived from Germany, and are now at Delft.* 8. *A Spanish Captain, who alleged that he was going to the King of Spain, has three times requested an interview with the Prince of Orange, but the latter would not hear of it.* 9. *Please take care of my wife and children.*

...Zeer ghelicfde broeders...naer dien het dien goeden God also belieft heeft 1
ons nu met den vianden meer dan voorheen te versoucken, so eyst dat ic V.E.
niet en hebbe willen onthouden sulckes met dit cleyn briefken te veraduerteren, vp
dat ghij dien goeden God (wien ic myn leuen ende sterfuen ouer ghegheuen hebbe)
voor my ende der ganscher stat te bidden, dat Hy ons wil in ghenaden vpnemen...
Zo veel den viant angaet, die licht hier vander stat een halfue vre gaens, hy heeft 2
niet dan water te drijncken, den '5 deser maent berende hy de stat so naer alsmen
met twee staekvoet boogheschoten schieten zoude, den borgheren ende den saudaerden
die liepen met goeden moet te muere, somighe Engelschen liepen vut de poorte om
te schermutsen, den viant keerde hen wederomme haest omme, ontrent de stat ist
al water, zy en konnen de stat niet veel doen dan vp eenen vorst, nu en moghen
maer langes den dyck comen, men bolweret hier seer, Capiteyn Michiel die is gou-
uernuer vander stat. Hier zyn ontrent den 4 vendelen cnechten in, zonder den 3
Enghelschen. Hier is veel lantsvolck in, wy hopen door Godes ghenade dat wy ghee-
nen noot hebben zullen. Zy en konnen ons de victuaille qualick benemen so langhe
als wy de reuiere open hebben, te water en konnen zy ons niet doen want zy en
hebben gheen schepen, daer zyn vriebuters vier oft 5 voor Vlaerdinghe met een
galeye, ende die quellen altmet den viant. Wy hebben redelick naer den noot groot 4
gheschut, ende zo het noot waere wy konnes wel meer cryghen ofte van Delft ofte
van Roterdam ofte van Dordrecht, ofte van den Briele. Die van Roterdam hebben
ons den thienden deser maent ghesonden vyfhondert pont Cruijt. Den meesten last
die de borgers hebben is van ons eyghen soldaten, God wil haer herte bekeren. Hier 5
is den 10 deser maent voor seker tydynghe ghecomen dat die van Leyen den 9 veel
victuaille waghens met broot, bier, cruyt, loot ende dierghelycke van den viant inghe-

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 207, 210, 213, 225, 259.

haelt hebben meenende van Amsterdam naer den Haghe daer den viant is, ende van daer naer Vlaerdinghe te comen, maer zy zyn te cort ghespronghen God zy ghelooft. Men hopt dat den viant van hongher ten laesten sal moeten vertrecken, 6
God gheue dat waer zyn moet. Men secht hier dat den vriebuters den Zyl in hebben, oft waer is en weet ic niet. Mr Pieter Daten[2] ende Tafyn[3] den Predyc- 7
kanten die zyn beyde vut Duutsche lant ghecomen ende zyn nu teghenwordich te Delft. Ic hebbe Tafyn[3] ghesproken maer Daten[2] en hebbe ic niet ghesien. Tafyn[3] seide dat het waer was dat dat buscruyt also in Duutslant van Spalsgrauen kynderen[4] verbrant was als ic v gheschreuen hebbe, daer is wat zonderlinx verhanden dan ic en weet niet wat, die Heere wil onser erbarmen ende zynen seghen ouer ons bewysen. Daer heeft een Spaensch Capiteyn ghenaempt (als men secht 8
romerus[5]) zeer ernstich versocht met den Princhc te spreken, hij den Princhc drie middelen voor ghestelt om ter spreke te comen, de Eerste is dat hij versochte dat den Princhc te Ryswyck comen zoude met een vichtich schutten, hy soude oock zo comen, dwelck den Princhc niet anghenomen heeft, daer naer heeft hy versocht dat den zo veele cnechten nemen soude alst hem ghelieft hy zoude maer met vichtich cnechten comen. Den Princhc en heeft noch ghehoor ghegheuen. Daer naer heeft hy ghepresenteert met drie schutten te comen an de laser huuse van Delft twelc al by de stat is, ende Princhc soude comen alsoot hem ghelieft om met hem te spreken. Hy gaf vut dat hy naer de Maiesteit in Spaengen trecken wilde, derhalfuen grooten lust hadde om met zyn excellentie te spreken, dan het en heeft hem niet moghen ghebueren. Wat nu zyn angheuen soude gheweest zyn en weetmen niet, die Heere wil onser hier ontfermen....Wy zyn redelick noch altyts ghe- 9
moet....Ic bidde den broederen dat zy myn huusvrauwe troostelick willen wesen de welcke ic VE. met myn kynderen vut den gront myns herten beuele....Vut Schiedam desen 17 Nouembris 1573.

Bij al uwen Dienaer ende broeder inden Heere
Pieter De Carpentier.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers, Predicanten, Ouderlinghen der Nederduutsche 10
Kercke tot Londen. Den boode vier penninghen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie van Scheydam den vi^en^ Decembris xv^c^ lxxiij^o^.

---

270. *London, Monday,* 23 *November* 1573. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Bartholdus Wilhelmi.**

This Dutch Letter—which is a reply to Wilhelmi's Letter of 23 October 1573 (see above No. 265)—is printed, as No. 131, in the preceding Volume, p. 486.

---

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 82, note 7, and the Index.
[3] Jean Taffin, see the preceding Volume, p. 174, note 13, and the Index.
[4] See Bor, *Nederlandsche Oorlogen*, I. 472.
[5] Julian Romero; see Gachard, *Correspondance de Guillaume le Taciturne*, III. 75 sqq.

271. *Zierikzee, Sunday,* 29 *November* 1573. **The Coetus and Consistory of Zierikzee, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

1. A minister, named Arnoldus Steur, has been at Somersdyck since last March, and given general satisfaction. The Consistory of Briel having shown us your Letter about him, we have questioned him regarding the matter. His answer has not satisfied us, but as we do not see that we could discharge him, we think it better to ask you for further information. 2. He has given satisfaction wherever he has been, and the people of Somersdyck will not let him go.

...Weerde...broederen...hyr in Somersdyck, staende onder de iurisdictie van 1
Siericzee, is eenen Denar des Woerdts, genaempt Arnoldus Steur[2], van syne gelegenheyt niet wetende, heft van Martij lestleden daer gestaen, ende dat met goeden contentemente der inwonners al daer. De vanden Breel ons aduerterende synder gelegenheit, mitgaders ouersyndende vLieder brief an hen lieden gesonden, hebben wij Arnoldum geuordert hem voorhoudende vLieder brief, ende met syn antwoordt ons niet genoch donde, ende an dander syde na syn versoninge metter ghementen al dar gedan beswerlick vindende tot ontsettinge des deensts, so ist dat de Cętus ecclesiasticus met de Consistorie van Sierczee begeirt, vlieden willen alle particulariteiten na syn versoninge gedan, metten ersten ouer senden, om dair op met hem te doene also het behoort. Te mer wert dit begert, dat hy alomme dair hy 2
heruarts ouer gestan heft de leere ende des leuens angaende, goede getuijgenisse heft, ende de van Somersdyck so seer an hem hangen, dat sy hem gheensins begeren quijt te syne, so wel de Ouerheyt als de ghemente (als bouen geseyt) insgelicken goet getuygenisse van hem geuende, vL. connen wel gedencken, om allerleij conditien van menschen in dese tegenwordige tederheyt der Kercken, genoch te doene, hoe secker ende fondamentalic dese sake moet gedan syn... Laet uwe voorige gebeden sonder ophouden geschien ouer de bedrooftheit onses armen vaderlants. Met haeste Siericzee den 29 Nouember 73. 3

Wt den name ende bij laste des Cętus ende Consistorij
Hermannus Moded.

Addressed: Den welgelerden...Mr Jorijs Wibo Minister der Duytscher ghemen- 4
ten, om ouer te geuen de Consistorie tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorio van Siericxzee den vi^en Decembris xv^c lxxiij^o.

---

272. *Ter Vere, Tuesday,* 29 *December* 1573. **William, Prince of Orange, to the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on public affairs in Holland, and the great necessity of further aid being sent to the Prince—is printed, as N°. 132, in the preceding Volume, p. 490.

---

[1] With this Letter cf. Letter No. 278.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 205, 206, 251, 253.

273. *Antwerp, Sunday,* 3 *January* 1573 [= 1574]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Pieter Uden, who for some time lived in gross immorality, has requested us to take his case in hand, and to reconcile him to the Church. We told him that we require a testimonial from the Church where he has been before. We also examined the other party, but their differences are so great, that we are unable to remove them.* 2. *He told us, however, that he had left you without a testimonial, because he had quarrelled with some members of the Consistory, and that there was always great irregularity, discord and confusion among you.*

Eersame ende welbeminde inden Heere...wij mooghen niet...v Lieden verber- 1
ghen hoe dat hier bij ons gecomen ijs enen Pieter Vden[1] v.L. niet onbekent, ende
heeft aen ons begeert...dat wij sijne oude saecken souden willen ter hant nemen
ende vorderen, ende dat hij met schultbekenninghe hem met dije kerke alhier mocht
versoenen van sijne onreinicheit ende hoerderije in den welcken hij vortijts langhe
geleeft heeft. Daerop wij hem hebben geantwort, ten eersten dat hij ons thonen
soude getuichenisse sins handels ende leuens vander kerke, daer hij suslanghe
geweest ijs, ten anderen, dat wij sine partije begeerden tspreken in sijne tegen-
woerdicheit om aen beide sijden te hoeren het verschijl dat tusschen hen langhe
geweest ijs, dat oock gescheet ijs, dan haer saecken staen soe verre van een,
dat wij geen middel, noch raedt saghen om haer beiden te verenighen, sus blijft
voer desen tijt dije saeck open staen. Dan op het eerste begeren heeft hij ons 2
geantwort dat hij geen bescheyt medegenomen hadde ende dat daerom, want hij
met sommighe vanden Consistorije oneenich ende twijstich staet, om dies wille,
dat sij voer henen van het gestolen ende geroeft guet hebben gecoft, ende mede
winnighe gedaen &c. toch wij hebben ons die saecken niet wijllen aentrecken, want
ons den handel tusschen hem ende v.L. onbekent ijs, ende oock niet angaet, noch-
tans want hij hem selfs recht ghaue, ende na langhe worden daermede wij hem
aenspraken, hij ons sonder noot verhaelde vanden groeten ongeregeltheit, twijst,
ende verwerringhe dije onder v.L. geschiet, ende dat ghij in dije consistorije han-
delt niet gelijck christenen ende mannen van verstande, maer als onverstandighe,
dat wij met droefheyt aenhoerden, soe hebben wij niet willen lathen v.L. sulx te
aduerteren, om hem daeraf aentespreken, ende daer in te doen soe ghyt verstaen
sult geraeden ende best te wesen dienende tot vrede, daer nae wij alle behoeren
te staen soe vele mogelijck ijs, want v.L. heeft in verleden gesien wat twijst
baert ende wat fruchten daer wt spruijten. Vaert wel wt last vande Compagnie 3
ende met onsen segel getekent den 3en Januarij 1573 stilo Brabantiae.

Addressed: Aen ... meester Joris[2] ende syne compaingie tot Londen. betaelt 4
den post. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie van Antwerpen den 31 Januarij 73°.
betaelt 4d den post per Piels.

---

[1] Also called Pieter van Huden; see *Kerkeraads-Protocollen der Hollandsche Gemeente te Londen*, 1569—1571 (Utrecht, 1870), passim.

[2] Joris Wybo or Wibotius, also called Georgius Sylvanus, see the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letters Nos. 220, 230, 232, 240, 271.

274. *London, Sunday, 3 January* 1573 [=1574]. **Thomas Wilson**[1], **to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

He requests the Consistory to pay a debt of £15—due to Mary Briat.

Qui has meas defort (*sic*) literas, duxit in vxorem, quandam Mariam Briat, quę multis abhinc annis, prędstitit 40 libras Diaconis ecclesię vestrę, in pauperum alimoniam et sustentationem expendendas, ea tamen conditione, vt ipsa suos nummos integros haberet post aliquot elapsos annos. Jam duodecim anni preterierunt quòd ipsa hos nummos Diaconis vestris mutuo dedit, et 25 librę solùm refunduntur. Maritus istius mulieris petit residuum, hoc est, quindecim libras a vestris Diaconis, quas adhuc in manibus habent. Tu quęso, conuoca meo nomine illos Diaconos, vt primo quoque tempore persoluant istas quindecim libras, aliter summo iure cum illis agetur, et coacti id persolvent iuris rigore, quod summa ęquitate, et libenter aliâs persoluissent. Vale mi Domine, et saluta Diaconos meo nomine. Ex ædibus meis iuxta Turrim London 3 Januarij 1573.

Tuus in Christo, Thomas Wilsonus[1].

Addressed: Pio viro Domino Georgio[2] Ministro Ecclesię Germanorum et alijs in ministerio consocijs Londini. *Endorsed:* Recepta in consistorio den iii^m^ Januarij xv^c^ lxxiij dien te communiceren met den Diaconen vp Donderdaghe eerstens.

---

275. *Colchester, Tuesday, 5 January* [1574]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *Jan Oosterlinck, a member of our Community, is said to have arrived in London from Zeeland, in the company of a woman, whose relation to him arouses suspicion, and he seems to have said that his wife, whom he had left here, was dead, which is not true.* 2. *As there appear to be persons in London able to give evidence in this matter, we request you to make enquiries.* 3. *They are Adriaen Deynoot and Lie en de Wulf.*

...Lieue...broederen...ons is alhier angegeuen als dat eenen Jan Oosterlinck[2], alsnoch lidtmaet onser gemeinte alhier wt Zeelant te Londen commen soude met eener vrouwe gecomen syn ende een wyle tyts aldaer suspicieuse ende al te familiaer geselschal ende gemeinschap met haer soude gehouden hebben: iae ock geseit dat syn huysfrouwe die hy hier by ons in syn vertreck gelaten hadde gestorven was twelck niet waer en is: twelck so verre als warachtich ware niet te dulden en soude syn: Nu ouermits wy verstaen datter te London by uwer L. sommige syn die hier van kennisse hebben ende daer toe beroepen synde ock bereit sullen syn om de waerheit te betuygen: so ist dat wy van uwer L....begeren dat ghy ons hierin alle behoorlicke assistentie wilt bewysen op dat den sondaer vermaent synde totter boetueerdicheit mach gebracht werden: hierin bidden wy uwer L. dat ghy ons ock hoe eer hoe liever uwen goeden bystant wilt doen: De personen die wy begeren dat uwer L. soude hier van ondersoecken syn Adriaen Deinoot

[1] Perhaps Thomas Wilson whose biography is given in Cooper's *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, i. 434.

[2] Georgius Wibotius, see the preceding Letter, note 2.

[1] With this Letter, cf. Letter No. 277. [2] See below, Letter No. 277.

ende Lieuen de wulf, ende... so verre als uwer L. coste wt de voorseide personen verstaen van eenige andere die yet wisten angaende dese sake den voorseiden Jan te laste te leggen wilt die selue ock mede ondersoecken wt orsake dat den een vande voorgenoemde persoenen om sommige orsaken wille half suspect soude mogen geacht werden: Wilt ons toch hier van metten aldereersten bescheet senden op dat wy te eer met den sondaer mogen handelen tot bekentenisse syner sonden... Wt Colchester desen 5 Januarij. Wilt ons doch met den brenger van desen and- 4
woorde schryuen.

VLieder broeder ende vrient Th. Vanden Berghe[3], by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Anden...broederen der Consistorie der Duytscher gemeinte te Lon- 5
don... *Endorsed:* Recepta in consistorie van Colchester vpden vij^en^ January lxxiij.

---

276. *Dordrecht, Wednesday,* 6 *January* 1574. **Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on a dispute between him and the Consistory—is printed, as N°. 133, in the preceding Volume, p. 493.

---

277. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 19 *January* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *We thank you for the trouble which you have taken in the matter of Jan Oosterlinck, which confirms what we had heard about him.* 2. *As to his having passed one night with the woman at the house of L. de Wulf, and another at the house of the woman Belen, as this is testified by one person only, some of us doubt whether such testimony could be accepted as coming from two witnesses.* 3. *Hence we request you to inquire whether two different witnesses could not be found, who would give evidence as to the two different occasions.*

...Lieue...broederen...wy hebben uwen brief ontfangen wt den welcken wy ver- 1
staen vLieder neersticheit in tgene dat wy van v in onse vorige brieuen begeert hebben: uwer L. hertelick van vleder diligentie bedanckende: verstaende wt den voorseiden letteren alsdat sommige personen by vleder ontboden betuycht hebben dat Jan Oosterlinck[2] van ouer see comende een vrouwe persone met hem gebracht heeft ende geseit dattet syn huysfrauwe was ende dat syn huysfrauwe te Colchester gestoruen was: ende dat de voorseide Oosterlinck[2] by de voorseide vrauwe ten huyse 2
van Lieuen de Wulf eenen nacht geslapen heeft: ende ock eenen nacht te moeder belen: van welcke sake wy niet seer en twyfelen: dan ouermits dese byslapinge schynt ten ij diueersche stonden ende op ij diueersche plaetsen geschiet te syne ende datter maer een getuyge en is die telcken betuycht van elk bysonder plaetse so synder sommige die twyfelen oft dit voor ij getuygen mogen genomen worden om also achtervolgende de selue getuygenisse ordeel ouer dese sake te geuen. Derhal- 3
uen is der broederen hertelick begeren an uwer L. dat ghy v niet en wilt laten

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237.

[1] With this Letter cf. Letter No. 275.

[2] See above, Letter No. 275.

veruelen te ondersoeken ofter niemant en sy ten huyse van Lieuen de Wulf oft ten huyse van moeder beele die beneuen de ander deposanten van dese sake connen betuygen op dat also alle saken sonder eenich tegenspreken mach voortgaen. En wilt toch onse stouticheit...niet qualick nemen ouermits uwer L. bekent is dat d'eene schuldich is den anderen tot bauwe der Kerken Christi Jesu behulpelick te wesen. Wilt ons toch hier van met den eersten bescheet senden....Wt Colchester desen 19 Januarij 1574. 4

V L. broeder ende vriendt Th. vanden Berghe, by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Anden...broederen der Consistorie der Duytscher gemeinte te London. 5

---

278. *Zierikzee, Wednesday,* 10 *February* 1574. **Hermannus Moded[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London[2].**

1. *I have received your Letter of 28 December last, but as it is not directed to the Consistory, they still expect your reply, and I do not consider it advisable to show such a harsh answer to the Consistory. I have read it to my colleague and Lieven de Herde, and they are both surprised at the tone of your Letter.* 2. *The brethren here had very good reasons for writing to you, and you had, moreover, promised to give us the particulars of his [Arnoldus de Stuer's] guilt, which you ought not to refuse.* 3. *Our Consistory wrote to you at the advice of the Consistories of Dordrecht and Briel.*

...Eersame ende beminde broders inden Heere, uwen brief vanden 28 Decembris 1
heb ick ontfangen den 6 Januarij, ende de wyle dat hy an de Consistorie niet gesonden is, verwacht de van v lieden op haren bref (op haer seryuen, segge ick) bescheidt. Ock begir ick sulck een vrompt seryuen de Consistorie niet te tonen, twelcke weinich vrucht ende profyt tusschen v beyden soude doen. Doch heb ick uwen brief voor myn medehulper, ende Lieuen de Herde[3] gelesen, de niet weinich van sulck een antwoordt verwondert syn, ende an hen lieden begert, sy soudent by hen houden. Lieuen de Herde, de den brief an v Lieden gesonden gelesen heft, is niet weinich verwondert van sulck een antwoordt, gehel vrompt ende inpertinent opt ghene v lieden geserenen is. De broderen al hyr syn door pregnante 2
reden veroorsaket gewest an v lieden te seryuen, te meer ende te vryer, dat ghy in uwe scriften belooft, de particulariteiten syner feijlen, sulckx versocht ende begert synde, ouer te senden, twelcke ghy ock niet behoort te weigeren, op dat also de tederheyt der Kercken ende den swacken wijslick geholpen ende genoch gedan werde. Liegget den brief van hyr gesonden by de copie van uwen brief so sult ghy wel clarlick beuinden, hoe wijt, ver, ende gehel vrompt daer op geantwoordt is, ia seryuen ons dingen toe, de nooyt by ons gepeijnset worden, ia dar van wy eenen grouwel hebben, daer van ock onsen brief niet een woordeken mentie maket. Der haluen...laet v den bandt des vredes niet een geringe sake syn, gedencket met welcke een seer cleyne sake, den Satan een vienster geopent can worden. Ten voeget niet wel deen den anderen so vrompt inden mondt te seene. Voorts 3
dat dese Consistorie hyr in gedan heeft an vlieden te seryuen, is geschiet met

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, the Letters Nos. 195, 271.
[2] With this Letter cf. Letter No. 271. [3] See the preceding Volume, p. 430, note 1.

auijs van de Consistorien van Dorth ende den Briel, daer dat sy om de sake met moeyte ende costen twee Ministers gesonden heft. So vele mij angaet ick houde dit v scryuen v ten goede, mair begere, ghy willet den broderen niet varder dan op haren brief vriendelick ende broderlick antwoorden....In Siericzee den 10 4
Februarij 74 a Natiuitate Domini.

V lieder altyt goetwillige broder ende mede denar, Hermannus Moded.

Addressed: An de Consistorie der Nederduytscher ghementen tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Hermannus vut Noorwits[4] 10 February 74. 5

---

279. *Sandwich, Monday,* 15 *February* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Assembly of the three Foreign Churches, London[1].**

1. *We asked you, last October, about the maintenance of the widows and children of deceased Ministers. The question is whether the Church is bound to maintain them, even a widow with three little children, having an annual income of about nine or ten pounds.* 2. *You refer us to the Synod of France, but some of us think that this relates to widows without any income at all.* 3. *Please, therefore, to tell us your opinion regarding the case stated above.*

...Wyse broederen... wy broeders der consistorye van Santwyts hebben an vL 1
ghescreuen 3 manden ofte daer ontrent gheleeden angande den onderhout van de Weduwe ende Kynderen van de ouerleeden Dienaers des Woorts. De vraghe es oft de Kercken daer in ghehouden syn tot eenich behulpt van onderhout ofte niet, ende oft ock een Weduwe met 3. cleene kynders nochtans hebbende ontrent neghen ofte thien pont sterl. by jaere incomens met haeren kynderen. Es ock de vraghe of een sulcke Weduwe noch eenich onderhout van de Kercke met goeder consyensye mach ontfanghen ofte niet. Hoe wel v liefden ons een andwoorde ofte 2
aenwyssinghe waert scryuende te weeten ons wysende op het synodus van Vranckerycke, Welcke artickele by ons ouer ghesien synde es by sommighe van ons verscheidelyck verstaen want sommighe van ons menen dat het selue artickel maer en ment ofte verstaet van Weduwe die ghans niet en hebben, ende sommighe verstaen het anders. Ende hier es nu questye van een Weduwe als bouen verhaelt te weeten ofte sy het haere eerst moet al vertert hebben eer dat de kercke an haer ende an haer kynders ghehouden es eenich matelyck behulp van onderhout te doene. Hier van soude ic wel v Liefden aduis begherren op dat de 3
Weduwe het gheene dat sy ontfanck of sy het mach met goeder consyensye ontfanghen ende of ock de Kercke daer in ghehouden es ofte niet. Wilt hier in het beste doen lieue...broeders om ons daer in te beraden, want wy de sake niet wel wys en syn hier van souden wy wel begherren een scriftelycke andwoorde, want sy ons soude moghen dienen tot gerustheyt der consyensye op datmen niet en ontfanck dat hem van rechtweeghe niet toe en compt, ende ock niet en verwerpe dat

[4] If this is not a slip of the pen for Siericzee, it probably means that the Letter was sent to London by way of Norwich.

[1] With this Letter cf. Letter No. 263.

hem van rechtsweeghe soude moghen toecomen....Desen 15en Februarij 1574. 4

By my Jan de Brune, ouderlynck bynen Santwijts.

Addressed: An de...Versamelinghe der drije utlansche Kercken bynnen Londen. 5
Endorsed: Van Zantwitz ontfanghen in Consistorie vpden Febr. 73.

---

280. *Norwich, Saturday,* 27 *February* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of the 12th inst., about Caerle, the son of the late Montfrant Ootgher, our Deacons say that the said Montfrant has left so very little, that it is hardly worth the carriage, and that, therefore, they do not think it right to deprive their poor of what is legally due to them.* 2. *They doubt not that you will do your best in behalf of the said Caerle, as they themselves have long done for his father.*

...Beminde broeders, wy hebben vLieder brief ontfanghen vanden xij^en^ deser 1
maent, waer wt wij verstaen de begheerte ende petitie van Caerle den zone
van wijlent Montfrant Ootgher, ende van vLieden in synen naem: Wij hebben
tselue an onse broederen de diaconen versocht, die ons ghebeden hebben vL. voor
andwoorde te schrijuene, dat tselue dat Montfrant naerghelaten heift, zeer weynich
is, ende nauwe weerdt het vrechtghelt. Derhalfuen sy het onbehoorlick hach-
teden haeren aermen (diens last ouervloedich is) te prijueren van dat weijnighe
dat henlieden van rechtsweghe toecomt. Niet twyfelende oock, of v L. ende 2
uwe kercke en zult het beste doen met den voorseiden Caerle, ghelijck men alhier
langhen tijt tbeste ghedaen heift met zynen vadere....Vut Norwiche desen 27en 3
van Sporckelle 1574. V Lieder...broeder ende Mededienaers, wter naem ende by
laste der Consistorie,

Michiel Panneel[1].

Addressed: An...den Dienaren des woordts ende den Ouderlynghen der Duyt- 4
scher Gemeente Christi, tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Nortwitz vpden
7en Martij xv^c^ lxxij^o^.

[1] See above, Letter No. 261.

---

281. *Flushing, Thursday,* 4 *March* 1574[1]. **Notarial Instrument, containing the evidence of Niclaes Everaertssen,** *regarding Geertruyt van Wilshuysen*[2].

1. *Niclaes Everaertssen, quarter-master of the Company of Captain Hans de Hane at Flushing, testifies, at the instance of Margriete du Pont, that he had read a letter of Geertruyt van Wilshuysen (his late maid-servant) to Andries du Pont, in which she admitted having received from him sixteen shillings, and that he owed her seven shillings more for a cassock.* 2. *He declares, moreover, that she was very lazy and untidy.*

Op huyden den vierden Martij Anno 1574 naer t'seryuen sHofs van Hollant, 1
compareerde voor my Jacob Masureel openbaer Notarius der stadt Vlissinge, byden
grooten Raedt in Hollant daertoe geadmitteert ende geapprobeert present den
getuygen ondergescreuen, d'eersame Niclaes Eueraertssen, Forier vanden Veudele van
Capitein Hans de Hane liggende in garnisoene binnen der voornoemde stadt Vlis-

[1] Till 1576 the year commenced in Holland at Easter, and as notaries adopted this style in their acts, the true date of the present Document is 4 March 1575. [2] With this Letter cf. Letter No. 283.

singen, dewelcke verzocht zynde omme der waerheit getuygenisse te geuen, heeft ter instancie van Margriete du Pont by den eedt zynder Excellencie gedaen, et de penis perjurij verclaert ende geattesteert, verclaert ende attesteert midts desen dat hy gesien ende gelesen heeft eenen brief, die Geertruyt van Wilshuysen (eertyts zyn jonckwyf geweest hebbende) hadde doen scryuen aen Andries du Pont, in welcken brief de voornoemde Geertruyt was bekennende ontfangen te hebben van wegen ende vuyt den naeme vanden voorseiden du Pont de somme van zestien schellingen sterlincx, ende datse noch daer en bouen was resterende ter causen van een casacke die Andries voorseit t'haren lyue hadde doen maken de somme van zeuen schellingen sterlincx, ontbiedende inden zeluen brief, zeynt my myn casacke ende ic zal v goet wederom zeynden. Verclaerde betvoorts de voornoemde Attestant, dat hy zekerlicken 2
wel wiste, dat de voorseide Geertruyt een vrouwe persoon was zeer traech ende leuij van haer seluen, de welcke ten hadde geweest, datse dickwils byden Attestant, ende zyne huysvrouwe vermaent geweest ware om yet te doene, ende haer seluen te beneerstigen in hare vocatie, dat zy van vuijlicheit zoude vergaen hebben emmers ten tyde als zy hem Attestant als jonckwyf was dienende. Aldus verclaert ende 3
gedaen ter presentien van Eueraert Geertssen, ende Pieter Gillissen beede poirters der Stadt Vlissinge, hier ouer als getuygen geroepen ende specialick gebeden Ten dage alsvooren

Praefata esse vt praedicitur, Ita attestor
Jacob Masureel.

Endorsed: Voor Andries du Pont.

---

282. *Thetford, Friday,* 5 *March* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

The bearer of this Letter, Catelyne van Stappen, a sister of our Community, will ask you to help her in obtaining the two pounds which a certain Adriaen Louf owes her.

...Gheliefde broederen, de bringher deses briefs by namen Catelyne van Stappen, een suster onser ghemeinte naer Londen reisende, heeft van ons begeert dat wy vLieden te kennen gheuen souden dat eenen Adriaen Louf (voor den welcken sy ouer vyf iaeren voor vyf ponden borghe ghewest is, ende betaelt heeft) huer noch resteert twee ponden, de welcke sy van hem met geenen middel soo sy segt, geerighen can, ende ouermidts den voorseiden Adriaen een broeder vLieder gemeinten is, ende dese vrauwe het huere wel van doene heeft soo begeert sy vlieder assistencie, vL. biddende het beste in als te willen doene....Desen 5 Martij 1574. Vut Thetfort.

V Lieder medebroeder ende dienaer
C. Ryckewaert T.[1]
C. R. T.

Addressed: De...broederen ende Dienaeren der Ghemeinte Christi Jesu tot London.

---

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 359, note 17, and Index. The C. R. T. underneath his name are his initials, which he seems to have frequently added to his name. The J which is printed before these initials in *Werken der Marnix-Vereeniging*, Serie II., Dl. 1, p. 10, is an error, as the MS. has nothing there but a flourish. See further below, Letters Nos. 312, 329, 421.

283. *Flushing, Tuesday, 9 March* 1574[1]. **Andries Du Pont and his wife, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London[2].**

1. *The enclosed certificate will show you what we have done in behalf of Geertruyt Wilshuysen, and what she was, though, as she is now dead, we do not wish to say anything disparaging.* 2. *We now send Heyndrick Scrynwerckere, whom we have authorised to act for us.* 3. *Here is a list of what we left in London.* 4. *This will show you that we do not retain the cassock without reason.*

...Lieue...Broeders...dit ons scryuen tendeert ten dien eynde dat ic hier hebbe 1
zekere attestatie by de welcke is blyckende wat wy gedaen hebben voor Geertruyt Wilshuysen ende wat zy voor een vrouwe persoon geweest heeft. Hoewel wy datte niet tharer cleynicheit scryuen, gemerct datse inden Heere voleynt is. Dan wy ontbieden ditte, opdat ons mach gebueren, dat ons van rechts wegen toebehoort. Dus opdat wy commen mogen ter materien, zult weten dat wy zeynden aen 2
vLieden Heyndrick Scrynwerckere nv woonende te Middelburg, den welcken wy gecommitteert hebben ende committeren midts in onse zake ende affairen, omme inde zelue te doene ende latene als of wy present waren. Ende omme te wetene wat wy heesschen, zoo heeft ons goet gedocht eenen cleynen Inuentaris te makene vande goeden die wy daer gelaten hebben zoo hier na volcht. Eerst hebben wy daer 3
gelaten ij^e bedden danoff teleenste zonder yet geleent is een aerme vrouwe, ij^e coetsen, ij^e paar lakenen, een oorcussen, 1^en deken, 1^en schapra met vier deuren, een cleyn coffere, 1^en cleyn schapra met ij^e dueren, 1^en viercante tafele, 1^en dwalier, 1^en blaesbalck, ij^e ketels, ende ij^e cleyne ketels, ij^e ysere pannen met lange stelen, ende een braetpanne, een rooster, 1^en tange, 1^en vierschuppe ende 1^en brandere, 1^en trochserepere, 1^en treeft, ij^e coperen cranen, ij^e quartgens om bier in te legghen, ij^e wastobben, ij^e hemers met yseren eysen, een stellinge, 1^en valle, 1^en teenen zetele, 1^en matstoel, ij^e manstoelen, j^en oemere van teen, 1^en cleyn leerken om te gaene naer een hangende camere, ij^e meelsacken, 1^e dozyne roode teliooren, 1^e steenen pot om te drinckene, iij^en sluetelen met eenen sluetelriem.

Dit Broeders...scryuen wy daeromme ten fyne dat ghylieden zout weten wat 4
wy daer gelaten hebben niet tot yemants prejuditie, dan om te betogene dat wy de casacke niet en houden zonder redene, ende met grooter schade. Ende zoo vele de casacke aengaet, omme daeraffe wel geinformeert te zyne, zult examineren ende vragen de vrouwe, die int huys woont daer wy gewoont hebben, ende die ons cleijn beddeken is hebbende wat zy vande casacke weet, ende wat wy daer by gedaen hebben....Desen ix^en in Maerte anno 1574 styl van Hollant[1]. Vuyt Vlis- 5
singhe

VL. Broederen Dienaers Andries Du Pont ende Margriete zyne huysvrouwe....

Addressed: De...Broederen der Consistorie der Duytsscher gemeenten binnen der 6
Stede van Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Nopende Geertruyt Wilshuysen 9 Martij 74.

[1] The real date of this Letter is 9 March 1575; see above, Document No. 281.
[2] With this Letter cf. above, Document No. 281.

284. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 11 *March* 1573 [= 1574]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of* 26 *February, in which you ask us how much our Community could collect each quarter towards the maintenance of a minister, and whether the money could be collected by one or two of the brethren as sureties.* 2. *Having asked each member of our Community what they could give, we can say that our collection will amount to about* £2*—per quarter.* 3. *We regret that the sum is not larger, but many of our members have departed, though we expect others in their place, so that we trust that you will send us one of your ministers.* 4. *As regards giving sureties for our presentation, we think that you should accept our promise, and not require any of us to become surety for the whole Community. That we have not always punctually met all payments is owing to the recent difficulties.*

...Eerweirde...broederen...wy hebben vLieder scryuen ontfaen datum den 26 1
Febriary ende wel verstaen uL. verzouck op onze begheirte, welcke zyn twee dynghen
Ten eersten begheirt u L te weten wat onze ghemeinte voor zeker zaude conen
opbrynghen alle quarter tot onderaudt des dienaers. Ten andren dat de zelue pen-
ningen ghevonden werden by een of twee der broederen als borghen. Dwelc wy 2
der ghemeinte vertoocht hebben, ende hebben voor zekerst anghezien een yeghelick
broeder der ghemeinte an te spreken, ende ghevraecht wat een yeghelic presenteerde
tot onderaut des dienstes op dat wy zeker fondament mochten hebben ende dat
uL. daer naer mochte reguleren als het quarter vanden dienaer omme quame ende
daer toe sterckelic vermaent zy zauden niet belouen dan datse volueerdich waeren
te hauden dwelc zy ooc particulierlick ende generaelicken ghedaen hebben commende
totter somme van twee pont elc quarter dwelc acht pont binnen een jaer zaude
wezen, biddende den broedren (hoewel het zeer Letter es) ten besten te duijden.
Het bedrouft ons zeere dat wy op dees tyt niet beter en vermoghen, de princi- 3
paelste oorsake es datter veel vertrocken zyn, maer het es weder aperent datter ander
commen zullen waerdoir den last te lichter mochte weghen waertoe wy ooc in tyden
onze debuoir willen doen om uL. te spaeren zoueel alst moghelic es. Deraluen bidden
wy u L. onze presentatie an te nemen, ende te doene naer u L. presentatie ende
belofte, dat es, in een uL. dienaren des worts te promoueren ende by ons te scicken
tot onzer leerynghe....zulcx doende zult gheen faulte vinden an den broedren belofte
als voorseyt es. Anghaende...dat uL verheest borghe voor deze presentatie wij 4
dyncken niet dat uL. zulcx noyt in gheen ghemeenten ghehoort en hebt, want wy
achten dat de broedren zulcke eenvoudeghe ende onbedwonghen beloften wel behoor-
den an te nemen, ten anderen es uL. ooc wel kenlic by experientie dat den dienst
moeylic ende lastich ghenouch es als en lechtmen den dienaeren zulc gheen niew
jock op vander ganscher ghemeinte borghe te zyne. Deraluen bidden wy u L. zulc
te laten berusten, dat uL. zaude hierteghen wenden oorsake te hebben huut bevin-
dijnghe, dat zelue can met goede...redenen wederleyt werden, want het es gheen
wonder dat alle dynghen in betalynghe qualick by ghecommen zyn in voorleden
tyden huut oorsake datter veel ende groote oncosten ghedeghen waeren die noch
ten achter stonden vande zwaricheyt uL. bekent de welcke al bouen het onderauden
des dienst hebben moeten betaelt werden, dwelc lastich ghevallen heeft voor zulc
een cleyn ende scamel ghemeinte, zo dat niet zeer te verwonderen es den ghenen
die het bekent es. Maer de Heere zy gheprezen die het zo verre ghebrocht heeft

dat die zwaricheyt een hende heeft, ende verre onsleghen zyn van achterstellen waerdoor te min verinderynghe commen can der voorseyde belofte....Desen 11en Maerte anno 1573.

VL. broeder in den Heere
Pieter van Orliens, met last der Consistorie.

Addressed: Aen de...Broederen de Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Duytscher ghemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie vpden xiiijen Martij xve lxxiije van Maidston.

---

285. *London,* [ ] *April* 1574. **Her Majesty's Commissioners, to the Governors of the Dutch Church, London.**

A summons to the Governors of the London-Dutch Church to appear before Her Majesty's Commissioners, regarding a piece of unoccupied ground on the south side of the Dutch Church.

We haue receyuid an Information of one Pece of voyde grownde lyeng on the south side of the Churche sumtyms called agustyne freris and now the Dutche Churche, now or late in the tenure and occupation of the governers of the said Dutche Churche which is supposed to be concelyd from the quines Majesti where of we amongest others the quines Majestis Commissioners ar charged to make inquire and to Certiffie the same accordingly. And for as mitche as we intend to doo owr dewtyes concernyng the quines Majestis service in that behalffe in sutche sorte as her highnes to the best off owr Powres may be trewly seruyd and no iniurie to be offerid to any partie with whome we ar to deale for in those causes, we doo require yow and in the quines Majestis name charge yow to appeyre before vs vpon Wednesday[1] next being the xxvi[1] of Aprill at the signe of the castell at Smithfild barres at one of the clock in the after noone of the same day to make answer to the said information, And to show by what tytle yow clame the foresaid land or voyd grownd to thend we may proceede theyr in as to owr dewtyes shall apperteyn. Thus far yow well

Yowr lovyng frindes
William Home.
[ ][2] Robertzn.

[*Here follows in another hand*]: Come to Littell Sn Bartilmewes and enquire for Mr Lyones house betwene one and two on Thursdaye the xxixth daye of Aprill 1574.

Addressed: To owr lovyng frindes the governours of the Dutche Churche in London dd. *Endorsed:* recepta die Mercurij 28 Aprilis anno 1574.

---

[1] Either Wednesday, or the number xxvi must be wrong, as the 26th of April 1574 was a Monday, not Wednesday. We must probably read xxviii.

[2] The initial is not clear.

286. *Ysselmonde, Friday,* 14 *May* 1574. **Petrus de Berdt**[1]**, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I should not be surprised if you desired the repayment of the money laid out by you for my journey to Holland. But the villagers with whom I stayed have been so impoverished by taxations, loans &c., that they are still unable to repay this money.* 2. *Or if you will let me use it for my studies, as a remuneration for the services which I have rendered to your community, please say so.* 3. *Our Provincial Assembly begins on the* 13*th of next month.*

Den...Predicanten ende Ouderlijnghen der Nederduitscher Ghemeinte Salicheit. 1
Het en zoude mij niet verwonderen, Lieue...Broeders...al waert dat ghijlieden verlanghdet ouer het wederkeeren der pennijnghen bij vlieden goedtwillichlijck tot mijner reijse na Hollandt wtgheleijdt. Maer ouermidts de groote lasten ende costen die onse huisluiden van dien tyt af dat ick bij haer gheweest hebbe, hebben moeten draghen zo van schattijnghen leenijnghen ende ander daghelijcksche contributien bezijden de Brandtschattijnghen der Capiteinen, ouerdadeghe wteetijnghe der Sauldaden, ja beroouijnghe ende plonderijnghe haerer goederen: zijn zij zo verarmt ende onmachtich gheworden, dattet haer niet moghelyck en is gheweest noch op dese tijt noch niet en is, dat zij de restitutie zouden connen ghedaen hebben. tWelck ick met mijne armoede die ick bij haer gheleden hebbe ende lijde wel zoude proberen ende breeder waert noot bewijsen. Daerom en zalt den Broederen 2
niet verwonderen al oft door mijne slapheit ende traech exigeren toe quame. Bidde derhaluen den Broederen dat zij met ons noch patientich wesen willen. Ofte ist dat de Broeders mij te goede de pennijnghen schencken willen tot behulp mijner studien die ick zo haer ghenouch kenlyck is, altyts bouen vermoghen naghetracht hebbe: oock tot remuneratie des voorleden dienstes die ick na mijne swacheit Vlieder ghemeinte ghedaen hebbe: zo moocht ghij mij dat met eenen woorde scrijuen. Waer door ghij mij zoudet veroorsaecken den Heere ouer vLieder goedtjonsticheit te prijsen, ende...om in mijnen anghevanghen dienst daer toe ghylieden mij in Godes name wtgheschicket heeft te vruechdegher ende blyder voort te gaen...Onse 3
Prouinciale Tsamencompste beghint xiij Junij[2]...

Bij mij Vlieder zeer toegheneichde Broeder ende Arm Medewercker in het huis 4
des Heeren, Petrum de Berdt, 14 Maij Ysselmonde.

Addressed: An den...Dienaeren Jesu Christi Predicanten ende Ouderlynghen 5
der Nederduitsche Kercke Tot Londen. 1574. *Endorsed:* Pr Bert. Ysselmonde.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 211, 221.

[2] This Provincial Synod, held at Dordrecht, seems to have commenced on June 16; it was finished on the 28th; see Hooijer, *Oude Kerkordeningen*, p. 82 sqq.

287. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 22 *May* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

Our Minister Isbrandus Trabius is ill; and though we have some "Exercents" among us, who could exhort and instruct the people, yet we should like to know your opinion, or that of the Coetus, as to whether they could administer the Sacraments, without being elected Ministers.

Dezen 22sten Meij anno 1574. Eerweerde...onsen Dienaer des woorts Dominus 1
Isbrandus Trabius[1] [is] cranck van lyve geworden. Ende hoewel wij sommighe

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240.

Exercenten hebben om den volcke naer de gaven van God hen gegeven te vermanen ende t'onderwyzen, nochtans so ist dat wy vLieder Sententie ende gevoelen ofte so het so haest moghelick ware het advys des cœtus begheeren, ghylieden wildet ons het tselve met der haesten overschryven, namelick of ooc eenighe onser exercenten het ministerium der Sacramenten onses Heeren zouden moghen celebreren, niet synde vercooren Dienaer.....[2]

By laste der Dienaren der Consistorie der Nederduytscher Kercke bynnen Sandwyts, 2
J. Ferminus, Senior, Scribebat.

Addressed: Eersame...broederen der Consistorie der Duytscher Kercke tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie opden xxvii^en Meye xv^c lxxiij, by den bode van Zantwytz. 3

[2] See the next Document where the question is more fully set forth, and the answer of the London-Dutch Church, of 27 May (No. 289).

288. *Sandwich, Monday,* 24 *May* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

Quærit Consistorium Sandwicense a fratribus et Symmistis Londinensibus.

An ægrotante ministro verbi, Seniores et diaconi, nomine et authoritate eccle- 1
siae, ex præsbyterij collegio viros doctos, pios ac cordatos duos tresue ad hoc aptos et idoneos deputare et seligere tempore necessitatis possint, qui durante morbo ordinarij ministri, tam sacramenta, quam pabulum verbi diuini plebi dominicæ administrent. Dubium facit apud plerosque, quod presbyterii, et ministerij verbi distincta sint munia, et quod administrationis sacramentorum et verbi diuersa sit ratio, ita vt in hoc id est verbo, præsbyteri ad hoc apti laborare requisiti possint, at sacramenta, nisi aliquando in ministerio fuerint, requisiti administrare nequeant. Atque hæc causa est, cur hoc tempore morbi ordinarij ministri non baptizentur infantes in ecclesia Sandwicensi. Respondent ordinarius minister et alij, seniores et diaconos 2
ea pollêre authoritate vt per modum prouisionis, tempore necessitatis seligere possint siue ex suo collegio, siue aliunde, qui ecclesiæ tam sacramenta quam verbum administrent, siue illi olim in ministerio fuerint, siue ad hoc apti, aliquando ad munia ministerij verbi acciri poterint. Idque eò maximè quod sacramenta sint verbi appendices: Si iam seniores et diaconi ex suo collegio deputare possunt, qui in verbo laborent, quod maius est: cur non poterunt ad id quod minus est, nempe vt simul verbi appendices id est sacramenta administrent? Idque eo vel omnino maximè, quod in hac ecclesia viuant adhuc seniores, qui nunquam ministerio verbi præfuerunt, et tamen tempore necessitatis, ægrotantibus meis predecessoribus, et in patria nostra, tempore libertatis euangelicæ degentibus tam sacramenta quam verbum huic ecclesiæ administrarint. Hac de re quæritur fratrum iudicium. Si enim 3
in consistorij potestate non est, vnum vel plures ex suo collegio vel aliunde deputare, qui vtrumque præstent, id est et prædicent et sacramenta administrent, præter alia absurda, sequentur et hæc, vt aut infantes, ægrotante ministro ordinario

[1] See the preceding Letter.

moriantur sine baptismo: aut mox ad aliam ministri electionem prosiliendum sit: aut quærendus is, qui olim in ministerio fuerit, qui sacramenta administret, alius verò qui in verbo laboret. Vestram censuram cum primis ad nos remittite. Valete 4
in Christo. Datæ Sandwici 24 May. 1574.

Vester in Christo ægrotus frater
Ysbrandus Trabius[2].

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240, 287.

289. *London, Thursday,* 27 *May* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As the Coetus of the three Churches will not immediately assemble, we reply to your Letter of the 22nd inst., that, if one of your "Exercents" has formerly been regarded, in some Community, as Minister of the Word, and is still considered fit to be one, and has done nothing to incur suspension or discharge, such a person, though he may not be an ordinary pastor of your Community, might be allowed to administer the Sacraments and to preach. Failing him, you might invite the Minister of a neighbouring Community to assist you, till you have chosen another Minister, or till the Lord has restored your ordinary Minister to health. And if you cannot find any one near you, or a competent one, we will gladly lend you one of our Ministers, that you may continue to act orderly. We hope, however, that the recovery of D. Isbrandus will make all this unnecessary.

Gegheuen in onser Consistorie 27° Maij 1574 Londini.
V.L. goetwillighe broeders ende medearbeyders in den Heere.

[1] See the two preceding documents.

290. *Maidstone, Monday,* 31 *May* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *We have received your Letter of the 23rd inst., in which you tell us that on account of the decrease of your Community you cannot alone provide for the maintenance of the Minister whom you intend to send to us, and that, therefore, we should ask other Communities to assist us. We will follow this advice, and in the meantime trust that you will send us one of your Ministers, before our brother Jooris Wybo leaves us.* 2. *As regards our contribution towards his maintenance, we have already informed you that it amounts to about* £8— *per annum.* 3. *We hope that you will allow your minister to remain with us till after next Sunday, on account of the confirmation of the officers who were lately elected, as will be explained to you by Daniel Coen, the bearer of this Letter.*

...Eerweerde...broederen...wy hebben datum den 23en Mey eenen brief ontfanghen, 1
waerin wy verstaen den grooten last v Lieder ghemeinte, huut oorsake der verminderynghe, ende geen toenemynghe (alsnoch), waerhuut het u L. zwaer vallen zaude, den last alleene met ons te draghen, tot onderaudynghe des dienaers, die u.L. ons toescicken zaudt na uwe discretie, ende deraluen behoorden asistentie van ander ghemeinten ooc mede te verzoucken. Welcken raed...wy niet begheeren af

[1] See above, Letter No. 284, and below, Letters Nos. 291, 294—297.

te slaene ghemeirckt het redelic es, maer zo haest het moghelic es daerin te haerbeyden, met vertrauwen altyt op u Lieder belofte, op onze bede, in diuersche brieuen, waerin wy niet anders en verstaen dan noch altyt u Lieder goedwillicheyt t'onswaert int bescicken een u Lieder dienaeren des wordts...waeruoren wy u L.... bedancken van deze ende meer ander weldaden die ghylieden ons aldoir bewezen hebt...biddende...alsnoch uwe goedwillicheyt niet te ontrecken, maer ons te voorsiene jeghen dat onzen Lieuen broeder Mr Jooris[2] van hier vertreckt. Ten anderen 2
dat u Lieden eerst begheert te weten, wat wy conen zekerlick opbrynghen tot onderhaudt dat hebben wy te kennen ghegheuen (te weten) dat ons huterste vermoghen es op te brynghen alle quarter jaers twee pont sterlinx, ende daerin en twyfelen wy niet, hoewel nochtans onze ghemeinte noch zeerder vermindert es in aduenant dan u Lieder ghemeinte aldaer. Daerom bidden wy andermael...ghy wilt hu hierin niet zwaer laeten vinden, maer goedwilleghe hulpe doen, opdat onzen
dienst doch niet stille en stae...Anghaende de Compste van u Lieder dienaer des 3
wordts Mr Jooris[2] die begheeren wy gheenderleywyze achter te haudene oft huut te stellen als autoriteyt oft wille ghebruickende, maer als biddende...eenen zondach meer (te weten naestcommende) met ons lydtsaem te zyne, ende dat huut...de verkiezynghe der dienaeren, welcke gheauden es maer de benestynghe den eerstcommenden zondach, dwele den bryngher dezes briefs mondelynghe breeder vertoogen zal, met name Daniel Coen[3]...

Huut Maidston dezen lesten [Mey] 1574. 4

VLieder meddienaer huut laste der Consistorye
Pieter van Orliens.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der duytscher Ghemeinte 5
Tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Outfanghen in Consistorie per manus Cubi opden 3 Junij xv^c lxxiiij^o van Maidston.

[2] Georgius Wibotius or G. Sylvanus, see the preceding Volume (Index), and above, the Letters Nos. 220, 230, 232, 240, 271, 273; see also the next Letter.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 184, 186, and below, Letters Nos. 326, 335, 371, 503.

291. [*Maidstone*], *Wednesday*, 9 *June* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you, also in the name of our Community, for 1
having so long left with us your good and faithful Minister of the Word, Mr Jooris[2], who has been among us so long beyond the fixed time, though not without great fruit and the edification of our Community, owing to his courage and faithfulness in Church discipline and the purity of his doctrine, which he so agreeably and stirringly preached to us out of the Word of the Lord. We had wished to keep 2
him longer, but leave the matter to your discretion, and hope that, with your help, we may find another faithful and competent Minister, whose maintenance, however, we are not yet able to bear alone, as our Brother Mr Jooris will explain to you verbally.

[1] See the preceding Letter, and below, the Letters Nos. 294–297. [2] See the preceding Letter.

We, therefore, request you to provide us as soon as possible with a Minister, in order that our divine service may not long remain suspended.

Desen 9en Junij 1574. VLieder Medebroeder in den Heere 3
Joos vander Houuen, nomine Ceterorum.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren des godlicken Woordes medt de andere Mededie- 4
naren de Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeynte tot Londen. 1574. *Endorsed:* Recepta in Consistorie den xiij Junij xvc lxxiiij per manus Siluani, van Maidston.

---

292. *London, Sunday,* 13 *June* 1574. **Minutes of Proceedings in the London-Dutch Consistory regarding the claims of certain English Noblemen,** *who had served the Prince of Orange, and not been paid.*

1. *A contract seems to have been made between certain English Noblemen and the Commissaries of the Prince of Orange, whom they had served for some time; but they have not been paid.* 2. *They now think that the London-Dutch Community, who have enjoyed so many benefits and privileges in this country, should satisfy their claims.* 3. *The Consistory replies* (*a*) *that they have no authority over the members of their Community, except in Church-matters and Christian discipline. Nor have they been able to assist the Prince in any other way than by exhorting private persons to be liberal;* (*b*) *the want and poverty of the Community are so great that the Church is unable to relieve them, so that the Ministers are already in arrears; they could, therefore, not undertake any fresh burdens;* (*c*) *but even if they could demand contributions, they would not think it advisable to do so on this occasion, for fear of prejudicing the Prince, as he would seem to have permitted these Noblemen to depart, without paying them.*

Den xiij Juny xvc lxxiiij.

Zeght zeker contract ghemaect gheweest zynde tusschen zekere edelmannen van 1
desen Lande ende de commissarissen vanden Prince van Oraengen als Niuelde[1], Casembroot[2], Noortwyc[3] ende anderen, welcke edelmannen ghereyst zyn naer Hollant ende hebben final contract ghemaect metten Prince aldaer zynde, ende hebben van zyne Excellentie ghesonden gheweest vut Hollant in Zeelant ende van daer wederomme naer Hollant, ende alzo zy zekeren tyt ghedient hadden zo zyn zy van Zyne Excellentie ghelicentieert gheweest ende niet zo betyt als zy behoorden, vuten welcken zy pretendeerden vuten mont van Mr Thomas Alderseye[4] die daertoe vande voornoemde edelmannen ghecommitteert was, vande ghemeenten alhier ghecontenteert ende vuldaen te zyne int vriendelike; daeruan zo heeft de ghemeente te ziene wat 2
huer by ghebreke vande voornoemde betalynghe zal gheschieden, met meer andere redenen byden voornoemden Mr Thomas daertoe ghevought, dat de Kercke alhijer onder de protectie vande Coninckliche Majesteit langhe tyt gheschuult heeft, groote weldaden van vrijheyt huerer religie ontfaen, ende andere redenen, daerinne ooc gheminghelt waeren zekere dreigementen, waerby hem gheandwoort was datmen op

[1] Willem van Zuijlen van Nyevelt, see above, Letters Nos. 240, 246, 266.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 205, 226, 259.

[3] Jan Van der Does (usually called Janus Dousa), Sieur of Noordwijk; see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek.*

[4] In the margin is written: Nota. De zelue Thomas Alderseye zeyde dat hy quam van goeden plaetse.

de zake letten zal ende met elcanderen spreken, ende van tguene datter ghesoluert zal zyn zalmen hem rappoort doen metten ersten.

Op de propositie by Mr Thomas Alderseye ghedaen den xiij^en Junij xv^c lxxiiij 3
ande Consistorie der Vutlansche Duutsche Kercke tot Londen verzouckende de zelue Kercke te contribueren totter betalynghe van zulcker somme van pennijnghen als ettelicke Inghelsche Edelluyden ende Capiteinen pretenderen ten achteren te zyne an mynen Heere den Prince Van Oraengen voor den dienst die zy in Holland ende Zeelant zouden ghedaen hebben. is gheantwoort als hiernaer volght.

i. Inden eersten dat de dienaers der voornoemde Duutsche Kercke anders gheen autoriteyt ouer het volk der ghemeenten en hebben dan zo vele als kerckelicke zaken ende christelicke Discipline angaet ende en es der halfuen in huerlieder macht gheenssins het voorseide voorsouck an te nemen. Ende hebben ooc tot noch toe vp tverzouck zyner Excellentie anderssins gheen assistensie tot zynen Commisen cuenen doen dan particulierlick als priuate persoonen helpen vermanen tot liberaliteyt der ghuenen die zy achteden daertoe ghequalifiert te zyne.

ij. Ten anderen zo es den noot ende aermoede vande ghemeente te desen tyt zo groot dat de kercke niet machtich en es den zelnen te voorsiene; zo dat de Dienaers grootelicx int verschiet ten achtere zyn als by de openbaere rekenyngen van maende te maende vant verleden ende jeghenwoirdich jaer ghebleken es, veel te min zouden zy vermueghen der ghemeynten eeneghe andere extraordinaire lasten voor te houden.

iij. Ten derden al hadde de Kercke den middele ende auctoriteijt om eeneghe contributie te veruoorderen zo en zouden zy zulx vp dat versouck niet cuenen doen zonder zyn Excellencie grootelick daermede te preiudicieren want het quade apparentie heeft dat zyn Excellencie de voornoemde Edelen zoude hebben ombetaelt laten vertrecken ofte dat zy zouden hebben willen dienen zonder vuldaen te zyne. Hoe wel wy van zyner Excellencie affairen gheen kennesse en draghen maer rapporteren ons an zynen Commis ofte zulcke anderen als hier van zyner Excellencie weghe zouden mueghen ghedeputeert zyn.

Biddende de goede heeren die dit mach angaen desen redenen in billicheyt te willen weghen ende ons ten besten afnemen.

293. *Greenwich, Tuesday*, 29 *June* 1574. **The Privy Council, to Edwin Sandes, Bishop of London.**

This English Letter is printed (from a transcript), as No. 134, in the preceding 1
Volume, p. 499, besides two French translations of it, on pp. 501 and 503.

In it the Privy Council acknowledges the receipt of the Bishop's Letter of 25 June 1574, containing a request of the Foreign Churches of London that an order, forbidding them to receive any more persons into their congregations than had been admitted at the time, might be withdrawn. The Council cannot comply with this request, on account of the great multitude of strangers already settled in London,

and they desire that those who do not belong to any religion allowed in this realm, should leave the country, and that all persons coming hither beyond the number already received, and wishing to join any congregation, should repair to some other places in the country.

There is another copy of the English text in the collection of the Church, at the 2
foot of which is written: "Hæc copia cum suo originali debitè collata cum eodem inuenta est verbatim concordare per me Notarium infrascriptum Londini residentem [...] Le Bancq[1], Notarius publicus, 1574." *On this same sheet is also a French translation.*

The endorsement runs: Copie vanden briefue byden Hooghen Raedt van de Coninckclyke Majesteit ghesonden anden Eerweerden bisscop van Londen inde zake der vutlandsche ghemeenten der Stadt Londen voor resolutie ghesonden vpden iiij July xv^c lxxiiij^o.

There is another copy of the same Letter, the wording of which differs so mate- 3
rially from the text already published, that it must be given in extenso: Copij of a letter written bij the Lords of the counsell vnto the bischop of London in behalfe of the Farrain Churches. We have receiued ijour letter of the 21 of this, containing the desire, and petition of the Farraine Churches to obtaine mitigation of that prohibition, by vs made vnto them, concerning the not receiuing of a greater number vnto their congregation, then they then had, and although we willinglije would show them al favour (theij carriing themselues honestlije and godlij) ijet not withstanding, considering their great number, werewith the citij is replenished, and against which the naturall subjects of her maijestie murmer, we wil that those, which embrace not the religion, in this countrij vsed, bvt vse onlij the cloake of religion for other pretences, shal be sent out this kingdome, as alsoo if it happened that others would joine themselues to the afore said Churches, that such persons shall be counseled to betake themselues to some other parts of this kingdome where they might be commodiuslie receiued, if thei doe this, we wil call in willinglie our former commandement of not receiuing anij more in their churches, and to show them all favour, onlij we except the children and ordinarij servants, which are brought vp and wel known in their familes, these may wel be admitted to the Lords supper, as thei shall find it fitting to edification. Out of Grenwich the 29 Juny 1574. Beneath was written

your frindes Bacon c. s.
W. Burglij. Arundell.
A. Warwyck. R. Leycester.
J. Croft. T. Smith.

Endorsed: Order of the Counsel for removing of Strangers to other townes of 4
this kingdome. Anno 1574.

[1] The name is not clear.

294. [*Maidstone*], *Thursday,* 1 *July* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received, with thanks, your answer to our request, 1
and communicated it to our brethren of the Consistory, and also to our Community on the 29th of June, which day we, in accordance with your letter, have passed in fasting and prayers. Having carefully considered your letter, and heeding only the glory of God and the welfare of His Community, we cannot yet give you a definite reply, but will first apply to our brethren of Sandwich for their advice and assistance. We will write to you on receipt of their answer, and meantime beg of you to have patience with us.

Den 1en July 1574. VLieder medebroeder in den Heere vuter name der gant- 2
scher Consistorie,

Joos vander Houuen.

Addressed: Ande... Dienaren des Woordis met andere dienaren de Ouderlyn- 3
ghen der Consistorie vande Nederduytscher Keercke tot Londen. 1574. *Endorsed:* Van Maidston in Consistorie ontfanghen iiij July xv^e lxxiiij.

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 284, 290, 291, and below, the Letters Nos. 295—297.

---

295. [*Maidstone*], *Thursday,* 15 *July* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In accordance with your wishes and advice, we have requested 1
our brethren of Sandwich to give us their advice and help towards the edification of our Community, and we now write you the result. When our two brethren, whom we dispatched to Sandwich, had arrived there, and informed the brethren, verbally and by writing, of the condition of our Community, they at once persuaded a pious and devout minister of the Word, named Adrianus Obrij[2], to undertake not only the service of the Divine Word, but of the school, at a salary of 24 pounds "Teerlyncks" (sic), towards which sum several of our brethren have contributed 4 pounds for the first year. As to the remaining £20, we have not been able 2
to collect more than £13 or £14 (including the school); so that we are compelled to ask you for further help in this matter, and to provide us either with money, or with another good and able minister. We have not yet appointed Adrianus Obrij, wishing to consult you first. It is true that you have offered us a Minister as well as money, for which we thank you heartily. But, do not forget that our brother Woudanus[3] would be too weak to serve the Community alone, as we understand that he is already seventy years of age. We, therefore, pray you to relieve our poor and miserable Community, as we have already been too long without a

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 284, 290, 291 and 294, and the two next Letters Nos. 296 and 297.
[2] See the next Letter, and below, Letter No. 338. [3] See above, Letter No. 245.

Minister. There are two children to be baptized, and more are expected shortly. We also want to give the brethren of Sandwich an early answer.

Den 15en Julij 1574, VLieder medebroeder in den Heere 3

Joos vander Houuen, vuten name der Consistorie.

Addressed: Ande... dienaren des Woordis: met de andere Dienaren de Ouder- 4 lijnghen der Nederduytscher Keercke tot Londen. 1574. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in consistorie vpden xixen Julij xvc lxxiiij van Maidston.

---

296. *London, Sunday,* 18 *July* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 15th inst. we, Elders and 1 Deacons, having considered the matter, have no objection to the appointment of the said Adrianus Obry[2], and even offer you, in case you think that he might be of service to your Community, the sum of £3—for one year, in spite of our great burdens and the decrease of our Community. Or, if you wish, we will send you one of our ordinary Ministers, namely Johannes Cubus[3], on condition that you, with the help of other Communities, contribute towards his maintenance the sum of £14—we paying, for one year, all that he may require further, without charging him with the service of the school. Wt Londen desen 18[4] Julij 1574. *Endorsed:* Copie des 2 briefs an de ghemeente van Maidston nopende de sendynghe Johannis Cubi[3].

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 284, 290, 291, 294, 295, and the next Letter.
[2] See the preceding Letter.
[3] See the preceding Volume (Index); above, the Letters Nos. 210, 240; and below, Letter No. 309.
[4] MS. 19, but altered to 18.

---

297. [*Maidstone*], *Thursday,* 22 *July* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone**[1], **to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have communicated your Letter of the 18th inst. to 1 the Deacons, and thank you most heartily for your offer, which we accept with the conditions attached to it. As our want of a Minister is great, we hope that you will induce our brother Johannes Cubus[2] to come over to us at his earliest convenience.

Vut Maediston desen 22en Julij 1574. Vudt laste der gantscher Consistorie metten 2 Diaconen

by mij Joos vander Houuen.

Addressed: Ande... Dienaren des Wordes, met de andere Dienaren der Consistorie 3 vander Duytscher Keercke tot Londen. 1574. *Endorsed:* Van Maidston ontfanghen in Consistorie opden xxven July xvc lxxiiij.

---

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 284, 290, 291, 294—296.
[2] See above, the Letters Nos. 210, 240, 296, and below, Letter No. 309.

298. *Rotterdam, Wednesday,* 4 *August* 1574. **Anthoine Waleyns, to Joannes Cubus[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I beg you to help me in my affairs which are known 1
to you. My creditors do not cease to molest me, and I have nothing at present
to pay them with, nor do I know where to get any money. They prevent me
from gaining my living, as I have to be on my guard against them, and I fear
them more than the Margrave of Antwerp, as the distress of being captured by
them in this country, and not having a shilling to pay them, would be too great
for me. Pray, tell them that I will pay them as soon as the Lord allows me to
prosper a little, which I hope will soon be the case. I am also very sorry for 2
the offence which I have given to the Community of the Lord. Would that I
could have paid for it with my blood. Please hand my letter to my creditors, 3
namely, the widow of Thomas Soenen[2], Pieter Bauters, Geleyn de Best[3] &c., and inform
the Consistory of my repentance. I am on the point of starting for Antwerp;
after my return I hope to write to the Consistory. Vuyt Rotterdam desen 4^en^ 4
Augusti anno 1574. Please to hand the enclosed letter to Hans vanden cruyce,...
I leave it open, in order that you may read it; the other letter kindly deliver
to my brother-in-law Jaques vanden Houte.

Vwen...Dienaer...Anthoine Waleyns.

Addressed: Aen Johannes Cubus tot London. 5

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 240, 296, 297. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 209, 240.
[3] See the preceding Volume, p. 690, note 8.

299. *London, Sunday,* 15 *August* 1574. **Gery Le Jeusne, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

On a debt of £14 owing to him by Helyas Croes.

Messieurs et freres il vous plaira de scauoir que au mois de Feburier dernier 1
a la requeste de Helyas Croes[1], acompaingnes de Adrien Deynoot[2], fusmes parler
a Maistre Johannes Cubis[3], tant pour aduiser de wyder daucuns certains differens
suruenus pour vng mien seruiteur, comme principallement pour nous accorder de
vng reste de 14£ sterl. comme le dict Croes[1] me debuoit, pour laquelle somme,
dautant que je nen scauoye riens rechepuoir, le voulloye faire arrester. Doncques 2
nous estant la ledict Helyas[1] mist en auant quil me venderoit jusques au nombre
de c mil esguilles bonne marchandise a liurer dans 3 mois a telles conditions que
de la en auant nen pourroit plus vendre a personne ny faire vendre, et aussy les
3 mois accomplis nen pourroit en tout le pays Dengleterre plus nulles faire ne faire
faire par nul que ce fust, et dauantaige quil voulloit se retirer a Hemden aupres de
ses amys ne pouuant aussy de la en lespasse de 2 ans enuoyer icy nulles esguilles
pour vendre, et que en tout et par tout il voulloit estroictement maintenir et
obserner toutes ces conditions sur payne de 40£ sterl. A quoy y prochedant ron- 3
dement je my accordis, et de nostre marché Maistre Johannes Cubis[3] nous en fist

[1] Probably the same as Eliardt Krusen, whose child was baptized on 17 Aug. 1572; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage . Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 42.
[2] Also mentioned in the preceding Volume, p. 476. [3] See above, the Letters Nos. 210, 240, 296—298.

quant et quant vng petit escript lequel Helyas[1] et moy fusmes porter au notaire. Estant cest escript au notaire quelque amys me vint dire que de toutes ces conditions Helyas nen tiendroit riens, pour ce que le dict Helyas[1] scauoit bien que deux estrangiers ne peuuent icy contracter ensemble, et mesmesment sy je subsignoye cest escript que ledict Helyas maprenderoit que cest de voulloir auoir quelcun hors Dengleterre, tellement que pour adoncques entendant telles choses je nosay aller plus auant, quoy sachant ledict Helyas[1] alla prier Adrien Deynoot[2] pour nous faire retrouuer ensemble, vsans de grans sermentz et jurementz quil ne pensoit a nulle fraude malice ni tromperie quelconcque, de sorte que par la sollicitation dudict Adrien[2] et Peeter Scherremaker fusmes parler a luy ou derechef recomenchy a jurer et protester encoire plus quil nauoit faict au parauant et prendoit le nom du Dieu eternel en tesmoing, que en tout et par tout vouloit obseruer les conditions comme dessus est dict. Lesquelles tant sen faut quil les ait obseruees que 4
au contraire sy tost quil ma eu liures toutes ses esguilles bonnes et mauluaises faictes et imperfaictes, me faisant accroire quil sen alloit, et que pour toutes lesquelles quy estoyent en nombre plus de c mil en ast eu receu son argent, bien tost apres na cesse et ne cesse encoire voire a mon grant preiudice de vendre et besongner, de sorte que sa marchandise quy nest point des meilleures me demeure nen sachant bonnement wyder, moy voyans telles choses je fus parler a luy pour scauoir son intention en luy disans que sil ne voulloit maintenir nostre accord, que jaymoye myeulx luy rendre toutes ses esguilles que jauoye encoire en ce temps la, et moyennant quil me baillist respondant luy voulloye bailler jour pour son argent, mais il ny volust entendre. Depuis ay enuoye lesdicts Freres Adrien[2] et Peeter 5
pour parler a luy luy ramendeuant les sermentz et jurementz quil auoit faict, mais riens ny ast ayde et quy plus est je me plains fort de ce que luy et sa femme ne cessent tous les jours de dire mal de moy et me diffamer autant quen eulx est possible, jusques ces jours passes a auoir faict des lettres diffamatoires quil a deliurees a quelcun pour les communiquer a tout le Consistoire de l'Eglise Franchoise, ce quy aussy repugne sy me semble directement contra la parolle de Dieu et lordre que le Sieur ast estably en son eglise, et dauantaige il me menasse que sy je ne le laisse paisible quil scait bien le moyen pour mempescher que ne feray plus nulles esguilles, dont sy je nentends ce quil veut signifier par cela, ne puis faire autrement que de doubter ma personne, joinct que je scay les mauluaix propos que luy a tenu sa femme jusques a le solliciter a me faire desplaisir luy disant quil nest point vng homme sil ne le faict, pour toutes lesquelles choses verifier sil vous plaist pourres ouyr lesdicts freres Adrien[2] et Peeter lesquels par plusieurs fois ont estes empesches de nos affaires, et dautant que telles choses ne doibuent estre suportees es eglises bien refourmees vous les ay bien voulu communiquer plus pour la conscience que pour le prouffit que je y pretens....a London 6
ce 15[e] Daoust 1574.

Vostre petit seruiteur et frere au Seigneur
Gery Le Jeusne.

Addressed: A mes treschiers Seigneurs et freres ceulx du Consistoire de l'Eglise 7
Flamengue.

300. *Flushing, Monday,* 16 *August* 1574. **The Provincial Synod of Dordrecht, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church**[1].

1. *Though the Synod lately held consisted only of the Provinces now under the rule of the Prince of Orange, yet the Brethren think it advisable to write to you about three things.* 2. *First, that the Dutch Churches in England should divide themselves into certain Classes, and conform to the rules laid down by the Synod of Embden.* 3. *Secondly, that the Classis of the Palatinate should decide as to the time and place for a general Synod of all the Dutch Churches, wherefore the brethren request you to inform the Classis of Walcheren of your intentions on this point.* 4. *The brethren also desire to call your attention to the great number of poor who daily come over here from England, and to the regulations regarding them made by the Synod of Embden, and the Ministers of these provinces.*

Gratia et pax à Deo Patre...Etsi (symmystae in Domino charissimi) quæ nuper 1
habita est synodus[2], earum tantuṁ prouinciarum fuit, quæ in præsenti Illustrissimi Principis Auraici Domini nostri clementissimi imperio subiectæ sunt, facit tamen sancta illa, quæ inter vnius corporis membra et vel maximè vigere debet, omnium rerum societas atque communio, ut nihilominus de tribus, paucis ad vos scribendum duxerint fratres. Vnum est, quòd pro libertate Christiana rogatos vos habent, ut, 2
quæ adhuc in Anglia sunt, Ecclesias Belgicas, in certas quasdam classes distribuere non grauemini, et ut, singulæ subindè conueniant, deque rebus agant Ecclesiasticis, omnes cohortari. Quò et gubernationis formulæ, quæ duduṁ in Synodo Æmbdana statuta, atque Illustrissimi Principis nostri authoritate non semel confirmata est, paulatiṁ hoc pacto omnes assuescant, et si quid in posterum negotij incidat grauioris, id facilius et potiori ordine inter vos conficiatur. Alterum, cuius vos certiores 3
faciendos judicarunt, hoc est, quod Classi Palatinatus taṁ nunc à Prouincionali hac nostra, quaṁ antè etiam à Synodo Æmbdana iniunctum sit, ut de conuocanda Synodo generali omnium Belgicarum Ecclesiarum tempore et loco oportuno statuat. Et heic igitur vos obnixè rogant, ut quid vobis hac in parte animi sit ad Classem Walachriæ perscribere non dedignemini, simulque nuṁ huic nobis assentiamini significare. Postremo de pauperibus quoque nonnihil addendum esse in ijsdem literis 4
sancitum fuit. Veniunt hi quotidiè istinc magno numero ad nos, at vix decimus quisque inuenitur, qui tantum se adferre profitetur, quantum naulo soluendo sufficiens est. Quæres sicuti Ecclesiis nostris (iis præsertim quæ ad mare sitæ sunt) magnum grauamen adfert: ità cum manifesta etiam *ἀταξία* coniuncta est. Quamobrem, quuṁ quid hac in parte faciendum sit, jaṁ oliṁ communi consensu in Æmbdana Synodo constituerunt fratres, et qui harum prouinciarum sunt ministri, id de integro confirmârint etiam: admonitos vos volunt, ut ea omnia, paulò, quaṁ hucusque est factum, diligentius obseruetis. Quod superest, precamur Filium Dei crucifixum pro nobis ac resuscitatum...ut sanctis vestris laboribus indies magis magisque benedicat, nosque omnes vnum faciat, quemadmodum ipse et Pater vnum sunt.

[1] The reply to this Letter is printed in the preceding Volume, p. 504. In note 1 on the same page it will be observed that it was there supposed that a Letter of Gerobulus was lost. The present Letter, recently discovered, is the missing one. [2] Held at Dordrecht, from 16 to 28 June 1574; see Hooijer, *Oude Kerkordeningen*, p. 83 sqq.

Amen. Datum Vlissingæ 16 Augusti, Anno 1574. Ex Synodi decreto sub sigillo huius Classis,

Vester ex animo frater et symmysta
Joannes Gerobulus[3], Ecclesiæ Vlissinganæ Minister
scripsi et subscripsi.

Addressed:

Obseruandis in Domino fratribus et symmystis charissimis Verbi Ministris et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londinogermanicæ 1574.

Endorsed:

Van Vlissynghen ontfanghen in Consistorie op den xxviij^en^ Augusti xv^c^ lxxiiij.

[3] See the preceding Volume (Index).

---

301. *Lambeth, Sunday,* 29 *August* 1574. **Matthew Parker[1], Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Ministers of the Anglo-Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I have learned that you preclude a Dutch woman from the Sacraments and from your Church because she has married an Englishman, and that you wish her to ask the whole Coetus forgiveness for this action, as if she had done something atrocious.* 2. *I am surprised that you should thus wish to keep yourselves apart from us, seeing that, by the indulgence of the Queen and Her Council, you are allowed your own customs and rites, on condition that these should not interfere with the laws of our Country and our Religion.* 3. *I, therefore, warn you to abstain from such severity, and not to be hard on the Queen's subjects.*

Salutem plurimam. Accepi vos Germanam quandam Mulierem sacris et Ecclesiæ vestræ interdixisse, quoniam cum Anglo nuptias contraxerit, eamque cogere velle ad veniam eius rei a toto vestro cœtu publice petendam, perinde ac si atrox aliquid commisisset. Quod mihi quidem magnam admirationem commouet existimare vos tam Peregrinis sensibus a nobis cum quibus conuersamini, et tam inhumaniter velle disiungi. Verum multo æquius nobiscum vos agere oportuit. Quanquam enim ex Serenissimæ nostræ Reginæ suorumque Consiliariorum indulgentia permissus vobis sit mos ac ritus Ecclesiæ vestræ, ea tamen concessio saluo ac inoffenso tam Reipublicæ quam Religionis nostræ iure et non aliter valere debet. Proinde vos hortor atque moneo vt a tam curiosa seueritate deinceps caueatis, nec regijs subditis graues sitis, quin quos offenderitis in integrum quam celerrime restituatis. Valete. Ex Ædibus meis Lamethi, 4° Call. Sept. 1574°.

Vester in Domino Amicus ac Frater
Matthæus Cantuar.

Addressed: Charissimis in Christo Pastori ac Ministris Ecclesiæ Anglogermanicæ Londini. *Endorsed:* Matteus Archbp. Cant. de nuptijs Belgæ cum Anglo. 29 Aug. 1574.

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index).

302. *London*, [, *September* 1574]. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Classis of Walcheren.**

This Latin Letter—on the inability of the said Church to be present at Synods on the Continent—is printed, as No. 135, in the preceding Volume, p. 504.

---

303. *Mountedgecombe* [*Stonehouse*], *Sunday*, 12 *September* 1574. **Peter Edgcumb[1], to the Elders of the Three Foreign Churches of London.**

On some project to settle certain members of the Three Foreign Churches of London at or near Stonehouse, where Peter Edgcumb had furnished a house for the reception of one hundred persons, till they could build their own habitations.

My hartie Commendacions vnto you all remembred. Whereas at my laste 1
beinge at London vppon talke with Mr Walton I opened my good will vnto him, towardes suche of th'afflicted Churche of Christe, Dutche, Frenche, and Italyan, as were come hyther for succoure for their conscyence sake. Wherein I perceyvinge his redynes to plesure any of the same what he mighte: And that I had occasyon to departe the Cyttie. At that presentes I delivered vnto him certen Artycles in wrytinge to be presented vnto yow all from me. Sythence which tyme I 2
haue receyued your lettres to me directed by hym: perceavinge therby your thanckefull acceptinge my good will, and that some nomber of yow dothe meane to repayre hyther as tyme dothe serue: therefore because my Towne of Stonehowse is not in suche redynes for yow as I wishe hyt were, as yow maie well perceyue by my Articles in that I offre to every man grounde to buyld as he pleasethe, wyth stuffe for the same as hyt is sette downe in my sayde Artycles to yow heretofore presented: I haue of my farther goodwill towardes yow, appoynted a fayre house 3
of myne owen, standinge vppon the Ryver of Plymouthes hauen, not farre from Stonehowse: suffyciente for the receipte of one hundredth persones wythe good grounde for keyne and other Cattell apperteyninge to the same. Which howse and grounde I haue shewed vnto Mr Walton who can make yow trew reporte bothe of the same and the Commodyties therto belonginge, wythe the fruytefulnes of the Countrey. Whiche house presentlie yow shall haue for a tyme, tyll yow haue for your selves otherwise buylded in Stonehouse, and wythall see and proue, what Commodyties will come vnto yow, bothe for the Chepenes of Victualles, and the vtterance of suche thynges as yow shall make: which I dare assure yow to be suche that yow shall better lyke of this Countrey then of any other platte within this lande for all Commodyties, and matters nedefull. Now yf accordinge to your lettres yow certyfie Mr 4
Walton of the nomber that will come: that he maie advertise me therof: I will not onely make my sayde howse in a redynes for your repayre: but also haue appoynted

[1] Peter Edgcumbe, Esq., M.P. for the Co. Cornwall, and sheriff of Devon, temp. Elizabeth. His father, Sir Richard Edgecomb, erected the stately mansion at East Stonehouse, called from him Mount Edgecomb; see Burke's *Dictionary of the Peerage*.

hym to conclude with yow accordinge to my former articles with enlargemente of the same, vppon farther instructions presentlie giuen vnto hym. And as I expecte your spedy answer herin by Mr Walton, who knoweth my full determynation touchinge these matters for th'accomplishement of the same, yow shall haue good assurance, aswell for your quyet beinge as for all other thinges promised yow by me. And so I do commytte yow all to the good providence of thalmightie. Mountedgecombe the 5 xij^th^ daie of September 1574.

Your Lovynge Frynde
Pr Edgecumb.

Addressed: The worshipfull Jhon Radermaker and Hercules Fremaulte and 6 other the Elders of the Duytche Frenche and Italian Churches in London wyth the reste of the Bretheren there beloved in Christe yeaue these.

---

304. *Norwich, Wednesday,* 22 *September* 1574. **The Political Men of the Dutch Nation at Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

As the number of strangers residing here far exceeds that allowed by Her Majesty, on account of which some will probably have to depart from hence, the Mayor has ordered us to warn you and the other Foreign Churches that no more strangers should come hither.

Eerweerde... Vute dien den nombre vanden Vremdelingen alhier residerende, 1 verre excedeert t'getal by hare Majesteit toegelaten, ende daeromme geureest is datter corts vele zullen van hier moeten vertrecken, soe eist dat wy vanden zeluen Meyer expres last ontfangen hebben op t'alder eerste vLieden ende andere wtlandsche gemeenten hierof t'aduerteren. Ten fyne dat t'volck van uwent ende van elders vertreckende, gewaerschuwet worde, naer dese Stadt niet te commen om woenen. Twelcke vLieden belieuen zall den volcke anne te geuen, biddende ghy wilt hierof oock aduerteren den Regierderen der Françoischer Kercke, op dat niemant cost ende moeite te vergeefs en doe... Vut Norwiche desen xxii^en^ September xv^c^ lxxiiij^tich^. 2

By de Politicque Mannen der Nederlandscher natie te Norwiche, d'al uwe
Vut laste J[an] Ruijtinck[1].

Addressed: Ande Consistorie der Duytscher Kercken Te Londen. 3

---

305. *Vere, Thursday,* 7 *October* 1574. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church at Vere, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

As a Scotchman, named Wilhem Kimminghen, was legally married to Tanneken Pieters, and it is said that his first wife is still living in London, the said Tanneken requests you to inquire about this affair at his house in St Catherine's Place.

... Beminde... alzoo hier eenen Wilhem Kimminghen Schotsman wettelicker 1

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 593.

wyse naer ordeninghe der Kercken ghetrouwet es met eender vrouwe ghenaempt Tanneken Pieters ende van hem bevrucht is, ende alzo alhier vanden seluen veele quaede spruecken ende rapporten zijn gaende dat hij te Lonnen zoude een voorighe vrouwe hebben met de welcke hy in huwelicke zoude verplicht zijn, tot schande ende grooten laster des huwelicken staets ende eedes; ten anderen tot verdruckinghe der aermer vrouwen die daer ouer niet en weet wat hier inne handelen, soo heeft zy ons ernstelicke ghebeden wy zouden haer inder zaecken willen behoeftich wesen ende haer bystant bewysen, ende den broederen versoecken zij wouden tot verificatie ende waerheijtsversekeringhe daerof hen informeren op St. Katherins plaetse zynder wooninghe ende residentije des te meer dewijle hy alreede langhen tyt van hier daer gheweist es niet wetende of hy wedercommen zal ofte niet, ende dese alhier ghetrouwede verlaeten... Vut der Vere den vij^en^ Octobris 1574. 2

Jacobus Morissius, Senior nomine Consistorij.
Mary Bos [2].

Addressed:... den broederen der Consistorien der nederlantsche christelicker ghe- 3
meynte tot London.

[2] This name is found under the signature of the Elder, either by accident or as the signature of a witness.

306. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 19 *October* 1574. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have heard that one of your brethren, Reinier Jutsn, has died of the plague at London, at the house of the late Jan Pils. He had offended his father Hermes Celosse, but the latter, who has lately returned to us from London, tells us now that, according to his wife, Reinier had repented of his crime, and had desired to be reconciled to the Community.* 2. *Could you make enquiries about this matter?* 3. *Warn your people that they should not come here to reside, partly because our Magistracy is not inclined to admit any more strangers, but also because they understand that the plague is reigning among you.*

...Lieue...broederen...uwer Lieden sal weten dat een onser broederen also wy 1
verstaen genoemt Reinier Jutsn, by vlieden ten huyse van Mr Jan Pils [1] saliger memorie soude vande peste gestoruen syn, de welcke alhier by ons synde hemseluen in een seker sake te buyten gegaen heeft tegen synen vader Hermes Celosse, ende daerdoor grote ergernisse gegeuen heeft. Nu ist so dat de selue Hermes Celosse nu laetst van Londen comende ons heeft verclaert als dat syn huysfrouwe hem heeft te kennen gegeuen dat de selue Reinier eenich teken van leetwesen hadde voor syn ouerlyden getoocht ende begeert hadde hem wederom te versoenen. Dan eer 2
wy sulcx annemen hebben de broederen voor goet angesien uwer L. te begeren dat ghy door eenige middelen soudt willen vernemen ten voorgenoemden huyse wat seker bescheet ende bewys hier van sy: op dat wy daernaer daerin mogen handelen sulcx als tot stichtinge van noden sal syn. Voort...wt last der Ouerheit alhier ist 3
dat wy v laten weten ende bidden dat ghy door eenighe bequame middelen tsy

[1] See above, Letter No. 257, and below, Letter No. 309.

wt den predickstoel ofte andersins v volck soudt willen waerschuwen dat van nu voort hem niemant meer en soude veruoorderen met der woonste hier te comen op dat hy niet cost ende moeyte te vergeefs en doe: ouermits de Magistraet alhier niet en is gesint eenighe meer in te nemen: ouermits sy ock verstaen vande sieckte die by vlieden schynt te regneren....Wt Colchester desen 19 October 1574.

VLieder broeder ende mededienaer
Theodorus vanden Berghe[2].

Addressed: Anden...dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher gemeinte onsen beminden broederen inden Here. Tot Londen.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237, 275.

---

307. *London, Tuesday,* 26 *October* 1574. **Act of Common Council, making Strangers' Children freemen[1].**

1. *The Council, and the names of the members.* 2. *Great numbers of strangers have lately come over;* 3. *many of them are hurtful to the Commonweal of this Realm.* 4. *The natives of this land are to be considered; wherefore no citizen of London shall, henceforth, take as apprentice any person whose father is not or shall not be born within the Queen's dominions.* 5. *No Chamberlain of this City, or any Master Warden of any Company shall admit any such apprentice.* 6. *Penalty ten pounds for the first offence;* 7. *for the second offence disfranchisement and exclusion from the liberties of London. One-third part of the fine to be paid to the informer.* 8. *Children or children's children born beyond the sea are exempted.*

A Common Counsell holden the xxvj. day of October in the xvi. yeere of the 1
Raigne of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth by the grace of God Queene of England, Fraunce and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. Before the right Honourable John Riuers Knight, Lord Maior of the Citie of London, William Fleetewood Esquier, Recorder of the same Citie, Alexander Auenon, Rowland Hayward, and William Allen Knights, Ambrose Nicholas, John Langley, Thomas Ramsey, Fraunces Barneham, Richard Pipe, Nicholas Woodrooff, John Branche, James Haruy, Edward Osborne, Wolstan Dixye, William Kympton, George Barns Aldermen of the same Citie, Thomas Blancke and Anthonie Gamage, Shiriffes of the same Citie, and a great part of the Commons of the same Citie where it was enacted, &c.

Where Straungers, and specially of late time in great nombers haue commen 2
from parties beyond the seas, and inhabited within this realme, and also in and neere this Citie of London, and the children of such strangers being borne within this Realme, be by lawe accompted English: And neuerthelesse experience hath well proued that such children borne of such strangers, haue, and doe retaine an inclination and kindely affection to the Countreyes of their parents, and partly for that naturall disposition, and partly by the examples of their fathers whose steppes

[1] This text is reprinted from the printed Broadside published at the time, which is perhaps unique; at any rate it is not among the Collection of Common Councils in the Guildhall, London. Compare with it the next Document.

they followe, many of them haue become and shewed them selues very hurtfull 3
members to the common weale of this Realme, and specially of this honourable Citie, both in secret transporting of victuals, Leather, and tallowe, and other necessarie commodities of England, and being made apprentices and so attaining the liberties of the Citie of London, they haue also bene common coulerers of Strangers goods, to the deceiuing of the Queenes Maiestie, and hurt of English Citizens, and be great hinderers of the naturall English Freemen, and specially poore artificers and handicraftes men, and taking daily apprentices of their owne Countrey mens children, they haue already, and in time to come much more are like to fill and pester this Citie with Freemen of the same kinde and generation: And although 4
in Christian charitie such are to be relieued, yet for that nature and duetie willeth a former and greater care to be had of the natiue people of this land and of this Citie, & for the better prouision of the poore children of English parentes which to the great burden of the Citie and the hospitals, and else where cannot be sufficiently prouided for, because the place where they might conueniently be bestowed in seruice be filled with strangers children: And for auoyding the inconueniences aforesaid: Be it enacted by the auethory (sic) of this Common Councill assembled, That from henceforth no Citizen of this Citie of what qualitie soeuer he be, shall take as apprentice any person, whose father being not the childe of an English man borne, is not or shal not be borne within the Queenes dominions, or whose father hath beene, is or shalbe of the allegiaunce of any foren Prince or state. And þat no chamberlen of this Citie, Master Warden of any company of this 5
Citie shall admitte or receiue any such apprentice to be enrolled, presented, or made free of this Citie or of any Company thereof. And that all such taking of apprentices presentation, Inrolling and admitting into the liberties of this Citie or of any Company thereof, contrary to the true meaning of this act, shalbe vtterly voyde. And that euery free man that shall receiue any apprentice, or present or 6
offer any such apprentice to be admitted, inrolled, or made free, shall for such first offence forfaite tenne poundes to the vse of the Maior and Comminaltie of this Citie, to be recouered by action of debt, to be brought by the Chamberlaine of this Citie for the time being, in the vtter Court of the Guildhall of London, called the Maiors Court, in which sute, no Essoyne or Wager of lawe for the defendant shalbe allowed. And that for euery such second offence, euery such person receiuing 7
any such apprentice, or offring or presenting any such apprentice to be made free of this Citie contrarie to the meaning of this Acte, shalbe vtterly disfraunchised and excluded from enioying the Liberties of this Citie for euer. And be it likewise enacted, that of all summes of money to be recouered, as forfaitures in forme aforesayde by force of this acte, one third part aboue the charges of the sute, shalbe giuen in reward to him that shall present the offence, and with effect proceede in the proofe thereof. And be it enacted, that ouer and aboue the forfaitures aforesayd, if any person do take an apprentice against the meaning of this acte, and do keepe such apprentice aboue the space of one yeere, that then euery such offendor shall for euery moneth that he shall keepe such apprentice aboue the space of one yeere, forfaite vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. to be recouered and employed as is aforesaid.

Prouided alwaies & be it enacted by the aucthority aforesaid, that this act or 8
any thing therein contained or expressed, shal not extend or in any wise be hurtful or preiudicial to any of the children, or childrens children borne beyond the sea[1]. If[1] any father being the Queenes Maiesties subiect, naturally english borne, which children by any acte of Parliament already made or to be made, be or shalbe from henceforth reputed & taken her highnesse naturall subiects, as lawful persons borne within this Realme of England, and as free persons to al intentes, constructions and purposes, as if they and euery of them had bene borne within this Realme of Englande.

Prouided, that this acte shal not extend or be preiudicial to any person of any father English borne, but that the children and childrens children, of euery such English borne father, shalbe to al intents and purposes in such plight and libertie, as if this act had not bene had nor made, any thing in this acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Endorsed: [one line of writing cut away] making straungers Children Freemen 9
in the xvjth of Q. Elizabeth, Ryvers Maior.

[1] So printed in the Act, apparently for *sea, of.*

---

308. *London.* [Date and year uncertain.][1] **Bill in the behalf of the Denizens' Children.**

Wheras by private ordinaunces, or acte of Common Councell holden and made 1
within the Guyld Hall of the Citie of London the xxvith day of October in the xvith yere of the Quenes Majesties most gracious reigne that now is, vpon some colour therin alledged of aboundaunce of straungers come of late yeres from partes beyond the seas, and of their children borne here within this realme. It was inacted by the authoritie of the saide common councell, that from thensforth no Citizen of the saide citie of London, of what qualitie soever he were, should take as a prentice, any person, whose father being not the child of an Englishe man borne, is not, or shall not be, borne within the Quenes Majesties dominions, or whose father hathe ben, is, or shalbe of the allegiaunce of any forrayn prince, or state, with divers great penalties and disfraunchesmentis sett downe therin to those citizens, that should do to the contrary, as by the same act of comon councell sett forth in print, and of record in the citie of London more at large appeareth. By which saide private lawe made emongest them selfes, not onlie all Alliens 2
children, which came hither but for a tyme to inhabite, are debarred, but all those who having come from time to time for the quiett and peace of their conscience, and other good causes, as in respect of the good liking they have found of the godly, good, and quiett estate of the most Christian comon wealthe of this realme

[1] The date of this Act is uncertain, but, though it is clearly later (perhaps some years later) than the preceding one, it is here printed next to it, as being so closely connected with it. There is no trace of its having become law.

of England so florishing by Gods goodnes, and the Quenes Majesties most provident governement, haue vtterlie abandoned their native soyle, governors, and countrey, and by lawfull othe haue subiected them selfes, to be trewe and liege[2] subiectes to her Maiestie her heires and successors, and haue therof taken, and procured to their great costes and chargeis denysonships vnder her Majesties great seale of England, are secluded the obtayning by prentyship that fredome, which, as well all other her Majesties loyall subiectis, as free denisons children are borne free, to atchieve vnto, wherby they are made in farr worse case, then all other straungers and aliens be, in respect that the children of other Aliens, althoughe they be borne in this realme, may be received in their owne countries by service to become free, of their cities and townes corporate; But the children of denisons within this realme, can hardlie be received into the naturall countries of their parentis to be made free by prentiship, because of the dislike that is conceived against them in the partes beyond the seas, for forsaking their owne countrey, and being naturalized subiectes vnto the Quenes Maiestie of this realme of England. And 3
for that the example herof may brede further inconveniens to others, as also vnkindnes to her Majesties subiectes traveyling beyond the Seas, BE IT THERFORE inacted by the auctoritie of this presente parliament, that the saide acte of common Councell, and all other actes, decrees, ordinaunces, or private orders hertofore made, or herafter to be made, within the saide citie of London, or within any other citie, or towne corporate, within this realme of England, and the dominions of the same, touching or concerning the premisses, or to take any priviledge, prehemynence or fredome from any person or persons, now being, or which herafter shalbe made, and sworne denysons within this realme of England, or from their, or any of their children, which priviledges, preheminences or freedomes they, or any of them, haue, may, or might haue enioyed, by the statutes and lawes of this realme, to be vtterlye voide and of none effecte, against them the saide free denisons and their children, to all intentes and purposes, as if the same actes of common councells decrees ordinaunces or private order, or any of them, had never ben had, or made, any such actes of common councell decrees ordinaunces custome vsage or private order to the contrary notwithstanding. PROVIDED alwayes that if any deni- 4
son or denisons or his or their child or children, do or shall at any time herafter depart forth of this realme and do herafter becomme of the allegeaunce of any forayne Prince, state or potentate not being then in league or frindship with the Quenes Maiestie her heires or successors, That then he or they departing, and so becommyng of the saide allegeaunce of any such forayne prince, state or potentate to take no benefite by this acte nor by any clause, article or sentence therin contayned or specified, anything before mentioned to the contrary herof notwithstanding.

Endorsed: The bill in the behalf of the Denisons Children[3]. 5

[2] loyall.

[3] There is another copy of the same document entirely identical in words (except one), though somewhat differing in the spelling.

309. [*Maidstone,*] *Tuesday,* 16 *November* 1574. **Johannes Cubus**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We thank you for all that you have done for our Community, also for your advice concerning our "Apostata," whom we have acquainted with the contents of your Letter; we fear that he will never repent. As regards the schismatic we are proceeding with him according to the rules of Christian discipline. So far in the name of the Consistory.* 2. *Long before I came to live here, I borrowed some money in order to assist some friends, and being unable to repay it, I requested the brethren to pay me the current quarter in advance.* 3. *My request was complied with, but as the late Jan Piels said that there was not so much money, a portion of it was borrowed from some of the brethren, but not enough to pay me the entire sum, so that Jan Piels said that he owed me still* £2. 10*s.* 4. *I then asked him to go to Gisbrecht Dormael and promise to pay him the* 30 *shillings which I owed him. Dormael was satisfied, and even offered to return to me my bond, which I refused.* 5. *As regards the remaining pound, as I was indebted to Jacob Heyn for this amount, it was arranged that Piels should pay Heyn also.* 6. *Since Piels' death I have asked Mr Jooris and Gisbrecht whether everything was settled, but I hear now that Heyn has not been paid, and that, in Piels' account, it is said that he paid me* £6. 15*s. in accordance with the order of the Consistory.* 7. *But the circumstances are as above, and if these two debts have not been paid, will you claim the money at the house of the deceased? otherwise I shall have to send the money.*

...Eerwerde...Broeders ende medeaerbeyders in het werck des Heeren, wy ghe- 1
bieden ons alle te samen die hier ouer de ghemeynte opsieners syn hertgrondelick aen vL. Ende wy bedancken V.L. van...uwe groote hulpe...die ghy dese onse Ghemeynte altyts ghedaen hebt beyde in raet ende in daet. Ghelyck wy vL. oock int bysonder bedancken van uwe goede twee laetste aduysen die wy van uwent weghe door het schryuen onser lieuer broederen Syluani[2] ende Fremault[3] ontfanghen hebben. Deerste aengaende onsen Apostata aenden welcken wy na den teneur uwes aduys alreede gheschreuen hebben, hoe wel wy (alle circonstantien wel aenmerckende) vreesen, dat hy inden Heiligen Gheest ghesondicht heeft, ende nemmermeer tot boete en sal konnen koemen. Ende dander aengaende eenen scheurmaker die hier is, in des welcken sake wy (ons nu wel beraden hebbende) beghinnen voort te gaen na den reghel der Christelicker discipline. Van dit alles dan...dancken wy v.L. hertgrondelick....Ende dus wyt wt name onser Consistorie.

Voorder broeders soo bidde Joannes Cubus v.L....rypelick te letten op sulcx 2
als hierna volght....Een sekeren tyt gheleden, langhe eer ick herwaerts quam wonen, soo hebbe ick my seluen wat ten achter ghevonden, wt oorsake van sekere assistentie die ick somighe van mynen vrienden in haren vtersten noot ghedaen hadde, waer van onse broederen Christiaen de Rycke[4] ende Jan Soillot[5] wel breeder bescheet weten. Ende hebbe derhaluen benoodight gheweest van somighe ghelt te leenen, het welcke sy my oock gheern gheleent hebben....Nu ouermidts dat het recht ende billick was dat ick die selue broeders die my die vrientschap ghedaen hadden wederom betaelde, ende als het goet ghevonden was dat ick herwaerts totten dienst deser ghemeynte soude komen, ick my seluen noch niet soo veel te

[1] It will be seen from the Letters Nos. 296, 297 that Johannes Cubus was about to be sent as Minister to the Community at Maidstone, probably soon after 22 July 1574. See also above, Letters Nos. 210, 240, 298; below, the Letters Nos. 326, 335, 336, 338, and the preceding Volume, p. 316 (note 4), and the Index.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 220, 230, 232, 240, 271, 273, 290.

[3] Hercules Fremault, see above, Letters Nos. 215 (note 4), 232. [4] See the preceding Volume, p. 695.

[5] See the preceding Volume (Index), and various Letters further on in the present Volume.

vooren en vandt dat ickse betalen konde, begheerende nochtans...een yder te betalen ende gheen schulden daer te laten. Soo hebbe ick...versocht...aen de broederen der Consistorie, dat sy my soo veel souden gunnen (op dat ick...effen sonder schult daer wt scheyden mocht, ende wat prouisie kryghen teghen desen winter) dat het loopende quartier daerin ick was hoewel het noch niet ghevallen en was, my soude betaelt worden. Het welck my oock gheaccordeert wierdt, ghelick V.L. 3
al te samen kennelick is, ende waervan ick v.L. hertelick bedancke. Ende ouermidts Mr Jan Piels[6] zaligher Ghedachtenis claeghde datter niet soo veel inde borse en was, soo wiert van somige broeders wat daertoe gheleent, maer ick weet niet wel hoe vele. Ende dit aldus gheaccordeert synde, ende als hy Piels[6] dit voorseide gheleent ghelt vande broederen ghehaelt hadde, soo is hy korts voor myn reysen by my ghekoemen om my te betalen volghende het besluyt der broederen, alsoo ick meynde, maer claeghde noch dat hy soo veel niet opbrenghen en konde, ende dat hy my noch 2 £ 10 sh. moest schuldich blyuen soo hy seyde een weynich tyts. Waerin ick bedroeft synde, hebbe hem doe (als voor den naesten raet) terstont 4
ghebeden dat hy dan met my soude gaen ten huyse van Gisbrecht Dormael[7] den welcken ick 30 sh. schuldich was ende dat hy die schult soude belouen hem te betalen metten eersten dat moghelick ware, het welcke hy oock dede. Soo dat Gisbrecht Dormael[7] daer mede te vreden was, ia soo wel te vreden dat hy my het briefken of obligacie die hy van my hadde wilde wederom gheuen, maer ick en wildet niet nemen (seyde ick) voor hy betaelt ware ghelick recht is. Ende 5
teghen dander pont het welck hy Piels[6] my doe noch schuldich bleef, bleef ick oock noch schuldich sonder betalen een ghelycke somme van 20 sh. aen Jacob Heyn[8] die doe ouer zee was. Ende schreef een briefken door Piels[6] begeerte aen Jacob Heyn[8] om door syne huysvrouwe hem ghegheuen te worden te synder koemste, hem te kennen gheuende dat die 20 sh. die ick hem schuldich was Mr Jan Piels[6] onder hem hadde ende dat hyse hem betalen soude. Ende wtghenomen die twee schulden, betaelde ick voorts alles wat ick schuldich was. Ende hebbe sichtent die tyt altyts daerin tamelicken gherust gheweest, hopende dat oock die twee schulden souden betaelt wesen. Dan als ick nu verstaen hebbe, dat Piels[6] ouer- 6
leden is, soo hebbe ick verscheyden reysen aen Mr Jooris[9] ende aen Gisbrecht[7] gheschreuen ende begheert te weten of sulckx oock betaelt ware, waerop ick eyndelick dese antdwoorde ontfanghen hebbe, dat het noch niet betaelt en is, ende dat nochtans Piels[6] syn rekeninghe ghedaen heeft dat hy my tot Michaelis toe te weten 6 £ 15 sh. volghende de ordinantie der broederen betaelt heeft. Het welcke 7
my grootelick verwondert ende waerin ick my grootelix bedroeue. Ende soo het alsoo is, soo late ick v weten...dat het anders niet en is dan als voorschreuen is. Bidde derhalueu...soo de rekeninghe alsoo ghedaen is, dewyle de voorseide broeders J. Heyns[8] ende Dormael[7] nochtans niet betaelt en syn, dat ghy de voorseide 2 £ 10 sh. van Piels[6] sterfhuys wilt eysschen, ende soo veel doen, dat de selue twee broeders in de welcke ick gantsch beschaemt ben, dogh betaelt worden metten

[6] See above, Letters Nos. 257, 306.

[7] See the preceding Volume, p. 441, paragraph 19.

[8] See the preceding Volume, p. 425.

[9] Jooris Sylvanus, see above, Letters Nos. 220, 230, 232, 240, 271, 273, 290, 291.

aldereersten....Ick bidde v...broeders maeckt hier van een eynde....metten aldereersten...want anders sal ick van hier ghelt seynden al soudickt wederom wt 7 borsen leenen dat sy dogh betaelt worden...Met seer grooten haesten door de haest van- 8
den bode, desen 16 Nouember 1574

V goetjonstichen broeder, Johannes Cubus.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeynte te Londen. De post is betaelt.

---

310. *Ysselmonde, Sunday,* 21 *November* 1574. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church at Ysselmonde, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *After I have been here these two years, our Classis is compelled, through the death of several of our fellow-ministers, to employ me in other Communities, and the Consistory wish to have another minister in my place.* 2. *Our choice has fallen upon our brother Jan Lamoot, so that we request you to advise him to accept our call.* 3. *The stipend is* 31 *pounds Flemish per annum, and the brethren are unable to increase it, as they have to pay the schoolmaster, and to repair the Church and the houses belonging to the Church, and they receive hardly* 26 *or* 28 *pounds per annum from the Ecclesiastical possessions assigned to them, and are, therefore, compelled to add a certain sum every month.* 4. *But the brethren hope soon to be relieved from their burdens, and I trust that Lamoot will not refuse on account of the small stipend. In these beginnings of the Church we should learn to have enough, and even to suffer privations.* 5. *Send him as soon as possible, but not with his family; let him first see his house. If he should be dead or ill, or otherwise disqualified, please to send us another.*

Den Godtfruchteghen...Dienaeren Jesu Christi Predicanten ende Ouderlynghen 1
der...Nederduitscher Ghemeinte tot Londen wenschen Petrus de Berdt[1], Dienaer des Woorts met den Ouderlijnghen ende Dijaken der cleijner Ghemeinte tot Ysselmonde gheluck...Lieue broeders...Ghelijck ick dese twee volle jaeren alhier tot Ysselmonde...in den Ougst des Heeren...ghearbeidt hebbe: Ende nu door het haestich...afsteruen niet weinegher onser mededienaeren inden woorde het Classis benoodicht is gheweest mijnen dienst in anderen plaetsen te ghebruicken. So hebbe ick voor mijn vertrecken met onsen Ouderlynghen ende Dijakenen noodich gheachtet met een ander te bespreken...om eenen anderen goeden ende trauwen dienaer in mijne plaetse te beropen, den welcken hier in mijnen arbeidt commende het huis des Heeren voorder optemmerde....So ist dat onsen Broeder Jan Lammoot[2], den 2
welcken ettelycken wt den onsen niet onbekent is, na verhandelijnghe ende voorstellijnghe van verscheijden anderen met oureendraghen der Keurstemmen, oock niet zonder het aduijs des Classis hier toe van ons vercooren ende beropen is. Bidden derhaluen...vlieden eendrachtelyck...hem te willen hier toe vermanen...om deze zijne beroupijnghe bij ons...te willen annemen, ende met de ghaue der ghesonder Leere

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 211, 221, 286. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 246, 259.

die ick weet by hem te zijn, de Kercke des Heeren te commen dienen. Hem, 3
noch oock vlieden en is, achte ick, den stipendium niet .onbekent daer mede ick mij hebbe moeten lijden te weten xxxj pont vlaemsch bij jaere, die de Broederen wel wenschten dat hij beter waere. Maer voor desen tyt en ist haer noch niet moghelijck iemant eeneghe meerder somme toe te legghen, ghemeret dat zij noch ander lasten van School-meester, reparatie der Kercken ende Kercken huisen moeten vijnden, waer teghen zij vanden gheestelycke goederen die haerlieden duslanghe ghejont zijn in zekere pennynghen ouer den xxvj ofte xxviij pont by jaere niet en weten te ontfanghen, moeten also met vrijwilleghe ghemeine maendelycke bijleghynghe vijnden al zo watter te cort commet, na maniere der Kercken onder den cruice, ofte der Wtlandescher. Maer zij hoopen (ghelyck daer een zeker oorden op handen 4
is) haest van haeren lasten verlost te zijn, ende den dienaeren te moghen eenen rijckeren ende meerderen loon toe legghen. Ick vermoede oock niet onsen broeder Lammoot[2] zal na mijnen exempel hem met de armoede deser goeder ende vroomer huisluiden lijden; ende om des cleijnen loons wille hem niet te zoucken maken. Waer op ick met mijne medebroederen betrauwende wij hem oock des te...vrijmoedegher beropen hebben. Want wij moeten ons in dese beghinselen ende jonckheiden der Kercken lichtelycke laeten ghenueghen na de leere des Apostels wij moeten weten ghenoech te hebben, ende ooc ghebreck te lijden, allein onse vruecht...daer in hebbende dat het heilich Euangelium een doore gheoopent is....Dit is...dat mijne 5
medebroederen mij an Vlieden te serijuen belast...hebben, ghelijck daer noch particulier serijnen an onsen broeder Lammoot[2] bestellet is. Sult hem dan ghelyck wij hoopen, met brieuen van demissie metten eersten tot ons schicken, doch rade ick niet met zijn familie voor dat hij eerst hier zijn woonijnghe ghesien ende gheschickt zal hebben, de welcke hij altijts alst hem gheleghen werdt, ontbieden mach. Maer waert bij al dien...dat Lammoot[2] buiten onsen weten ghestoruen waere, ofte moghelijck cranck laghe zonder hoope van haesteghe ghesondtheit ofte datter iet anders bijsonders ontrent ofte op zijnen persoone op zijn leuen, ofte zeden waere, waerom hij niet dese zijne beroupynghe zoude ofte connen ofte moghen na commen...in soodaenen gheualle bidde ick met mijnen medebroederen...an vlieden dat ghy ons in zijne plaetse eenen anderen willet toe schicken de welcke van leuen vroom ende in der leere ghesont is....By laste ende wt name onser Consis- 6
torie, hier onder an gheteeckent, desen xxi Nouembris 1574 tot Isselmonde.

Petrus De Berdt[1].
Bij mijn Dierck van Dael, ouder.
Fob × Jansen — Adriaen Jacobz, Ouderling.
Ouderlijnck. — By my Cornelis Heyndrixzn, Diaken.
Ghisbrecht Arentsn, Dyaken.

Addressed: Anden...Predicanten ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduitscher Ghe- 7
meinte tot Londen. Londen 1574.

311. *Flushing, Tuesday,* 7 *December* 1574. **The Classis of Walcheren, to the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—requesting the London-Dutch Church to reconsider their decision with respect to Continental Synods—is printed, as No. 136, in the preceding Volume, p. 508.

---

312. *Rotterdam, Tuesday,* 4 *January* 1575. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church at Rotterdam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We should wish to appoint Karolus Rijckewaert as Minister to our Community, to assist our present Minister de Berdt.* 2. *Will you persuade him to accept this appointment?* 3. *If, however, he cannot come, will you try to find another for us, endowed with sufficient learning, eloquence, a strong voice, suitable language and other gifts required in a Minister?* 4. *These we expect to find in Rijckewaert, and we have, for that reason, elected him. If we had two Ministers, our Community would greatly increase. Our uneducated people cannot understand the East-Frisian Preachers.* 5. *Do what you can, and assist our Messenger, so that his journey may not be in vain.* 6. *We are willing to bear all your and his expenses, and do not forget that in this town the Ministers are better paid than anywhere else in Holland.*

Den...Predicanten ende Ouderlijngen der Nederduitscher Ghemeinte tot Lon- 1
den wenschet Petrus De Berdt[1]...met den Anderen Ouderlijnghen ende Dijaken der Christelijcker Ghemeinte tot Roterdam, Gheluck...Seer weerde...Broeders...Wij hebben ons verstoutet kennende vlieder goede toegheneghentheit tot de voorderijnghe des Euangelij om dit scrift an vlieder Eerweerdicheit te bestellen, daer mede vlieder bereijde hulpe (zo wij hoopen) versouckende op dat wij hier in onse stede... Karolum Rijckewaert[2] tot een medehulpe onses broeders Petri De Berdt[1] in den dienst des woorts mochten verwilleghen ende vercrijghen, den welcken daertoe van ons metsgaders ooc vande Classe ende onser Ouericheit ghevoordert beropen ende vercooren is, ghelijck zulcs bij de Brieuen an hem door desen onsen Broeder Jan Pietersn Dijaken van onser Kerck geschreuen breeder blijcket. Mar ghemerct dat 2
hij wel mochte in dese zijne beropynghe wat swaricheit zien ende also onse costen ende moeijte zouden te verghifs ghedaen worden, So hebben wij ghansch gheraden gheachtet vlieden...hier toe te moeijen op dat ghijlieden hem hier toe mochtet brenghen ende raden met billicke ende goede argumenten daer toe dienstich die vlieden beter dan ons bekent zijn. Ghemerct dat hij daer hij is alleine een cleijn volck dienet met cleijne vruecht ende profijt. Ende dat zyne ghauen veel beter in een meerder plaetse daer meerder hoop van volck is profijtescher zouden wesen. Oock dat hij die deser sprake is voornemelyck behoorde dese Landen (des versocht ende beropen zijnde) met den woorde to dienen ende met zijne ghauen ons die wij hier den arbeijdt niet half doen connen te hulpe te commen. Wij weten dat Vlieder persuasie ende raet veel by hem ghelden zal, daer by toonende dat hij zulcs van weghe der conscientie schuldich te doene is want den grootsten noot

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 211, 221, 286, 310.

[2] See above, Letter No. 282. Ryckewaert (also called Theophilus) was, at the date of this Letter, Minister to the Dutch Congregation at Thetford (see the preceding Volume, p. 359, note 17), where he seems to have remained till 1578, when he was Minister at Leiden (see the preceding Volume, p. 996[b]).

altyts den minsten ouerweghet ende te bouen gaen moet. Maer of het zo met 3
hem gheleghen ware dat hij ghansch niet commen conde welcke oorsaken ons onbekent mochten zijn, ghelyck wy nochtans hoopen ja, So is ons vriendtlyck bidden... dat ghijlieden zelfs wt onsen naem wilt wt sien tot eenen bequamen dienaer den welcken beneuens goede ende tamelycke gheleertheit van God beghaeft is met goede eloquentie, stercken voijs, bequame sprake ende ander derghelycke ghauen die in eenen dienaer behooren te wesen, met cloucken lichame om onse ghemeinte die groot van ghetale is in de Kercke te connen ouerroepen ende oock tot haren huisen na gheleghentheit der zake door de stadt te connen reijsen op dat den arbeijt die doch in den dienst ghemein is niet van een allein ofte meest ghedaen en worde. Welcke 4
ghauen der gheleertheit, eloquentie, stercken voys, bequame sprake clouck van lichame wij in Theophilo[2] hoopen te hebben om welcker oorsaecke wij oock hem voornemlijck beropen ende vercooren hebben. Wy twyfelen oock niet hadden wij noch eenen toe onsen Broeder Berdt teghenwoordich of de ghemeinte die doch van har seluen ghewillich is om te leeren en zoude wel veel anderen te bouen gaen ende in onghelouelycken ghetale toe nemen. Den Oosterschen ofte Vrieschen Predicanten en worden zo by ons van het slechte volck niet verstaen. Daerom is onsen troost...an vlieden dat ghylieden ons an Theophilum[2] zult helpen ofte by ghebreck van hem eenen dar wy zyne ghauen in vijnden moghen. Doet doch Lieue...Broeders...hier in het 5
beste ende helpt desen onsen Broeder Jan Pietersn onsen Boode daer ghij best condt ende moocht dat hij ommers zijne reijse niet te verghifs en doe ende dat Berdt onsen dienaer haest mach een hulpe hebben wien het last allein veel te swaer is: ghelyck wy vlieden oock wel toe betrauwen, het welcke zo ghylieden doet zult ons veroorsaecken God ouer vlieder broederlyke behulpsaemheit te dancken ende een Christelyck gheuoelen van vlieder alle te hebben, twelck wy wederom, waer wy connen teghen vlieden verdienen willen. So wat voor oncosten vallen zullen tot de 6
reyse ofte andersins dat behoorlyck is willen wy draghen ghelyck als den Boode daer van last heeft. Ghylieden...zult oock weten dat hier in dese stadt de alder beste Besoldynghe den dienaren ghegheuen wordt van ghansch Hollandt, also dat dies niemant hem te beduchten dorft hebben. oock zalmen beleefdelyck allesins teghen hem handelen. Also dat wy vertrauwen dat hy noch niemandt onser te beclaghen hebben zal. Dit ist... dat wij door dit scrift an vlieden versoucken, de Heere 7
laetet ons wel ghelucken, ende allen zynen ghemeinten de ghansche weerlt ouer verstroijt tot zyns naems lof ende eere Amen... tot Rotterdam desen iiij Januarij 1575

Petrus De Berdt, vlieden allen bekenden ende
goedtjonsteghen Broeder Dienaer des woorts tot Rotterdam[3].
Michiel Locquifier, ouderlijnck. Tieleman Croes, ouderlinck.
Giesbaert Maertens, ouderlinck. Crystoffaer Woeyttarsen, dyaken.
Cornelis Pieterzn, dieaken. Cornelys Ijsbrantszn, diaken.
Azegen Rembrantzn. Cornelis Pieck, diaken.

Addressed: An de...Knechten Jesu Christi Predicanten ende Ouderlynghen der 8
Nederduitscher Ghemeinte tot Londen.

[3] On the Ministry at Rotterdam at the date of this Letter, see K. J. R. Van Harderwyk, *Naamlyst der Predikanten te Rotterdam.*

313. *London, Saturday,* 22 *January,* and *Monday,* 7 *March* 1575. **Theses of Franciscus Puccius**[1], **on certain articles of the Christian Faith,** submitted to the Consistory of the London-French Church[2].

1. *At your request I submit certain theses which seem to me to explain the whole Christian Doctrine, and which I should wish to discuss with the Ministers, if a place were assigned for that purpose.* 2. *On Faith;* 3. *promises, and compacts;* 4. *mysteries, ceremonies and sacrifices.* 5. *There are other matters to be dealt with, but I wait to see how you will deal with the above.* 6. [*On* 7 *March* 1575]: *Having been informed that you are ready to hear me about the other matters, I state them here.* 7. *On the Lord's Supper;* 8. *original sin;* 9. *sin against the Holy Spirit.*

Die xxij Januarij 1575.

Rogatu vestro Patres et Fratres in Christo Consistorij Ecclesie Londino Gallice 1
proponam que mihi videbantur facere ad totam doctrinam Christianam valde illustrandam et de quibus voluissem monere et agere cum ministris cum omni lęnitate et humilitate in Christiana charitate si datus fuisset locus. Hoc primum prędfatus me nihil velle deffendere quod non possit sacris literis probari et me agnoscere eorum doctrinam aliquo modo posse pie intelligi nec temere esse contemnendam aut deserendam a Christiano Viro. Sed tamen que multum adhuc lucis possit admittere. Voluissem igitur monere de his rebus videlicet

De Fide 2

Fidem in Deum non tam respicere promissiones quam beneuolum animum

---

xxij Januarij 1575. 1

Vaders ende broeders in Christo der Consistorie der Walscher Gemeynte to Londen, dewijle ick van v angesocht bin, so hebbe ick angeuen willen sulckes als my gedocht heeft te dienene, de gantze Christlike leere seer te verklarene: ende warouer ick wel begeert hadde vermaninge te doen ende te handelen mit den Dieneren (des Wordes) in aller sachtmoedicheit ende demoedt, ende in Christliker liefde, so my dar-toe plaetse gegeuen geweest ware. Mit gedaner vör-rede dannoch vör-ierst Dat ick hier nietes beschermen wil, dat mit der Heyliger Schrift niet kan beweeret werden: Ende dat ick wel erkenne dat höre leere moge enigerleye wijse godtsalichliken verstaan werden, ende behoire niet lichtuerdichliken van eenen Christen verachtet of verworpen te werdene. Dan dat nochtans deselue sodane sy, die noch groit licht ende klarheit toelaten moge. Hadde ick derhaluen wel vermaninge doen willen van desen stucken. Als

Vam geloiue. 2

Dat de geloiue an Godt, niet so seer ansie de beloften als dat goedtwillich

[1] On Franc. Puccius Filidinus, or Francis Pucci, also called François Pouchy, the friend and disciple of Antoine Corran, see a long article in Ant. a Wood's *Athenæ Oxonienses*, I. 587, where it is said that he was born of the noble and renowned family of the Puccii at Florence. See also ibidem, p. 580; III. 290. In A. Clark's *Register of the University of Oxford*, Vol. II. p. 379, we find, among the Students and Graduates of Foreign Universities: "18 May 1574, Francis Puccius, of Florence, was lic. M.A."

[2] See also below, the Documents Nos. 328, 333.

loquentis Dei: Et potius recumbere in eius bonitate quam in quacunque re promissa.

Promissiones et fœdera non recipi nisi ab ijs qui iam deo fidunt. Ergo fidem 3
pręcedere promissiones et fœdera, nec tamen quemquam posse serio fidere nisi ex Dei dono.

Nullibi pręcipi hominibus in Veteri testamento vt intelligerent arcana, aut vllibi 4
declarari diserte quid sibi vellent cæremonię et sacrificia que figurabant Christi incarnati misteria sed passim vrgeri fiduciam et consensum cum Deo. Ideo potius esse petendam coniunctionem patrum cum Deo ab illa fiducia et consensu cum spiritu Christi qui iam tum regebat ecclesiam et qui est idem ante et post incarnationem semper Deus ęternus: quam a notitia rerum quę postea retectę sunt cum Deus est manifestatus in carne.

Erant et alia de quibus eos voluissem monitos eaque non parui momenti. Sed 5
decreui experiri prius quomodo ista accipiantur. Et rogo vt singula considerentur attente, et cum Christiana charitate expendantur. Orans dominum vt illustret mentes nostras in dies magis ac magis suo spiritu vt de claritate in claritatem transformemur in imaginem illius qui nos redemit suo sanguine ad eius gloriam Amen.

---

herte Godes, die sich mit worde openbaret: ende dat hy veel meer ruste in der goedicheit Godts, als in enigen toegesechten dinge.

Dat de beloften ende verbonden niet angenomen werden dan van den, die nu 3
Gode vertrauwen. Ende dat derhaluen de geloiue vor den beloften ende verbonden ga: also nochtans, dat niemandt ernstich vertrauwen hebben kan, dan so vele alsset Godt geft.

Dat nergent in dem olden testamente den menschen geboden werde, de gehey- 4
menissen te verstane: offt dat ergent vthdrückliken verklaret werde, wat de ceremonien ende offere (die de verborgentheiden der menschwerdinghe Christi afbildeden) meyneden: mer dat allenthaluen afgeuordert werde een vertrauwen ende toestemminge mit Gode. Ende dat derhaluen de vereeniginge der vöruader mit Gode, veel meer af te meten sy van dien vertrauwen ende van der toestemminge mit den Geeste Christi, die alsdoe de Gemeynte regeerde, ende die altijdt beyde vor ende na syner menschwerdinge deseluige eewige Godt is: dan van der erkentenisse der dingen die naderhandt (wanneer Godt in dem vleesche geopenbaret is geweest) an den dach gekomen syn.

Dar waren ock noch andere stücken, ende deselue niet geringen gewichtes, 5
war-uan ick se vermanen woude: Dan ick hebbe vör goedt geachtet, hier-mede vöriierst te versoeckene, hoe men dese affnemen sal. Ende bidde, dat men een ieder stück mit andacht insie, ende na Christliker liefde ouer-wege. Ende bidde Godt dat hy onse herten dachlikes meer ende meer erlüchte dör synen Geest, dat wy van eener klarheit to der anderen verklaret werden in dat bilde des genes, die ous mit synen blûde, to syner eeren verlosset heeft. Amen.

Die 7 Martij 1575. 6

Cum per Dominum Rionum et Dominum Busisetum seniores vestros significatum sit mihi vos nolle amplius recusare me audire et conferre mecum de rebus propositis et ordiri a quocunque capite mihi placuerit modo ego adderem meę schedulę Cętera de quibus voluissem agere cum ministris: Ego ne per me stet vllo modo quin illustretur veritas volui etiam in hoc vobis morem gerere nil veritus eorum minas qui dicunt mihi hoc modo posse strui insidias sed meliora semper mihi promittens de vestra integritate. Ideo hec addidi.

De cœna Domini. 7

Doctrinam cœnę dominicę videri in vestris ecclesiis obscuriorem vitio interpretum: quod cum in catechismo et confessione Gallicarum ecclesiarum multa dicantur quorum apostoli nullam fecerunt mentionem (saltem diserte); negligitur finis precipuus Memorię, cuius Paulus ter meminit, cum breuissime et exactissime vsum cœnę restitueret Corinthiorum Ecclesie.

De peccato originis. 8

Peccati originis explicationem posse multo facilius doceri si perpendatur diligentius qualis sit morbus scientie boni et mali quo omnes mortales laboramus.

vii Martij 1575. 6

Na dem my, dör uwe olderlingen, Dominum Rionum ende Dominum Busisetum angebracht is geweest, dat gy vordan niet meer weygeren willet my te hoiren, ende mit my te verhandelen van sŭlcken stŭcken, als ick vor-gestelt hebbe: ende anuanck te maken van sodanen stŭcke alsset my belieuen sal, so verre ick in mynen schrifte vordan anteeckene, wat ick noch meer hebbe, dar-uan ick mit den Dieneren handelen woude: Op dat by my geenerleye wijse nableue, de warheit te verklarene: hebbe ick ock in desem deele v te geualle sijn willen. Ende hebbe (sonder enich ontsach vor den drey gementen der genen die my seggen, Dat my in deser voege lagen gelecht werden konnen: ende alleene op inbildinge beters, des ick my alwech van uwer vroomheit vör-sie) ock dese stucken hier toedoen willen.

Van dem auendtmale des Heeren. 7

Dat de leere van dem auendtmale des Heeren schijne in uwen Gemeynten wat duyster te syne, dör feyl der vthleggers: Dat hoe-wel in dem Catechismo ende in der bekentenisse der Vranckrijckschen kercken vele gesecht werdt, des de Apostelen (ten weynigesten vth-drücklick) nergent geen gewach maken: dannoch nagelaten werde de vör-neempste enndt-sake de Gedachtenisse, die dannoch Paulus to driemalen toe vordtbringet, als hy oppet kortsten ende volkomensten den bruyck des auendtmaals der Gemeynte to Corinthe weder to rechte gebracht heeft.

Van der erfsŭnde. 8

Dat men gantz veel lichter leeren konde van der beschrijuinge der erf-sŭnde, so men wat vlijtiger ouer-lede, wat de kranckheit der wetenschap goedes ende quades sy, dar alle menschen onder-hauich van sijn.

De peccato in spiritum sanctum. 9

Tum demum bene intelligi peccatum in spiritum sanctum cum enucleatur quid sit spiritus perfectę libertatis cuius spiritus doctrina et vis multos latet.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus: 7 Mart. 1575. Pouchi 10 theses. Fidem inniti Dei bonitati potius quam promissis.

Van der sŭnde tegen den Heiligen Geest. 9

Dat men dan ierst recht verstandt hebben kan van der sŭnde tegen den Heyligen Geest, wan men mit vlijte vth-lecht, wat de Geest der volkomen vrijheit sy: van welckem Geeste, beyde de leere ende de kracht velen menschen onbekent is.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus: 7 Mart. 1575. Theses 10 Pouchij belg.

---

314. *Colchester, Monday,* 31 *January* 1575[1]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter, and the copy of that of our Brethren across the sea, and are glad to observe their and your zeal in the building up of the House of the Lord.* 2. *It would be a great blessing if this project could be brought to pass.* 3. *London appears to us most suitable for the meeting. We should like to begin as soon as possible, even before Lent, but not on or about the second Sunday in March, as on that day we celebrate the Lord's Supper.*

... Lieue... broederen inden Here... wy hebben uwen brief ontfaen misgaders ock 1 de copie des briefs vande broederen van ouer see[2], ende het inhoudt van beiden ock seer wel verstaen ende verhueghen ons niet weinich door het anmerken der voorseide broederen neersticheit tot bauwe des huys Godes welck is syn heilighe gemeinte, uwer Lieden viericheit tot voorderinge des selfs (daer in dat uwer L. ock v seluen den anderen gemeinten deses Koninckricx in deser sake als een ex-

[1] In this case the year appears to be really 1575, and not, according to the reckoning of England, 1576, as the Letter evidently refers to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities which was held at London on the 15th of March 1575, and not to the second Colloque of the same Communities, held on 22 May 1576.

[2] The Letter to which allusion is made here was most likely that of the Classis of Walcheren to the Dutch Church of London, dated 7 December 1574, and printed in the preceding Volume, p. 508, or an earlier one of the Synod of Dordrecht, printed above, as No. 300. In both these Letters it is explained how desirable it would be if the Anglo-Dutch Churches could be present at the Synods to be held from time to time in Holland, and if they divided their Communities into Classes, like those of the Continent. The London-Dutch Church first replied that the laws and conditions under which they lived prevented them from complying with the wishes of the Walcheren Classis (see the preceding Volume, p. 504). But on receiving the Letter of 7 December 1574, they reconsidered their decision, and convoked a Colloque of all the other Dutch Churches settled in England. The present Letter refers to this Colloque; also the Letters from Sandwich, Norwich, Dover, Colchester, Yarmouth, printed below, as Nos. 316, 317, 318, 320—327. See further: *Acten Van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in England* (Utrecht, 1872), p. 3 sqq.

empel vooren stelt) en connen wy ock niet dan hogelyck louen: angaende van ons 2
wy sullen achten een heerlicke ende treffelicke weldaet van Gode ontfanghen te
hebben ist dat dese voorgestelde sake can geeffectueert worden: niet om onses
persoons wille maer om de grote nutticheit die der gemeinte Christi hier wt door
Godes genade hiernaemaels sal toecomen. Hierwt beminde broeders suldy also wy 3
verhopen ons geuoelen der saken angaende genoechsamelick connen verstaen: An-
gaende van plaetse en weten wy geen so bequaem ende gelegen als uwe stadt
London voor alle gemeente deses rycx: Angaende den tydt wy wenschen dattet
mochte beginnen hoe eer hoe lieuer iae al waert noch voor desen vasten, dan dat
stellen wy in uwer Lieden nae occasie der saken, dan alleen willen wel dattet niet
en ware omtrent ons Nachtmael welcke is den tweeden sondach Martij... Wt Col- 4
chester desen 31. Januarij 1575.

By laste der ganscher Consistorie
Theodorus vanden Berghe[3].

Addressed: Anden... broederen der Consistorie der Duytscher gemeinte tot Lon- 5
don. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 3den Februarij ende gelesen in der Consistorie. 1575.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237, 275, 306.

---

315. *'sHertogenbosch, Tuesday,* 1 *February* 1574[=1575]. **The Secret Reformed Community of 'sHertogenbosch, to the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We are compelled to bring our need and poverty before you. The plague is raging among us, and the want of our poor is very great. The rich separate from us, and abandon the Word of Christ. We have very small means, and trade is bad.* 2. *Our Deacons know no longer what to do, as they are greatly in arrears, and we have everywhere proclaimed our distress.* 3. *We now send one of our Brethren to you, who knows our circumstances, and who is sure to place in our hands all that he may receive.* 4. *Please do your best.*

... Wij aerme bedructe sittende onder teruys binnen tSartogen bossch[1] clagen 1
onsen grooten noodt ende aermoede aen vLieden daer mede wy belast sijn in desen
seer grooten dieren tijt, also dat ons die aermoede seer hardt druct onder den aermen
ende belast synde met der straffe der pest, so dat ons den noodt der aermen seer
swaer valt ende om dat die rijke van ons afghescheijden sijn ende den Heere Jhe-
sum verloochent ende syn woort gheheel verlaeten, ende die liefde onder dien heel
vercout is, so wij dan alle niet seer wel gequalificeert en in[2] tytdelyke goederen
ende die neringhe nv seer langhe quaet geweest syn ende dier tyden in alle dingen
syn, so is onder den gemeene broederen niet veele ryckdooms dat sy veel gegeuen
connen; also dat onse dijakenen seer clagen dat sys niet langher en sien te herden, 2
ouermidts dat sy soo veele ten achteren syn, ende so hebben wy vast all omme
onsen noodt te kennen gegeuen; maer een yegelick claecht euen zeer so dat wy
geenen troost ontfanghen, so dat wy den dienaers des Woorts moeten deruen ende
alle kercke dienst op houden soo dat te beduchten is dat wy den heijlighen geest

[1] See below, Letter No. 332.
[2] The word *in* occurs twice, the first time probably for *syn*, or some such word.

bedroeuen moeten. So dan lieue Broeders heuet ons goet gedocht ouermidts onsen 3
noodt, dat weet die Heere ende wy en liegen niet, met desen onsen broeder die wy
alhier toe recommandeeren ende oprecht bekennen, so hy yet ontfanct dat hyt ons
wel ter handt bestellen sal, ende die onsen noodt oock wel bekendt is dat wy vLie-
den dit souden met onsen schryuen veraduerteeren, of Godt die rijck is vL. wat meer
begaeft heeft dan ons dat ghij ons doch sout willen ter handt staen ende die broe-
derlyke liefde aen ons thoenen; want Cristus sprect Mathe. 10[3] so yemandt den
cleenen eenen croes couts waters te drincken gheeft in mynen naem dat heeft hij
mij gedaen, ende wat ghij den minsten van desen mynen broederen ghedaen hebt
dat hebt ghy my gedaen Math. 25[4]... Daer omme lieffe broederen wilt v beste doen 4
ghy sullet wel besteden... Den yersten Februwarius anno 1574 stillo Brabantiæ wt
ampt binnen onser heijmelyker ghemeynte sittende onder teruijs. Vaert wel ende
onsen Kercken zeel hier onder gedruct.

Den vrede Gods behoude die ouerhandt in uwen herten.

Addressed: Aen die Duijtsche kercken tot Lonnen 1574. *Endorsed:* Gelesen in 5
der Consistorie den x. Martij 1575 vut 'sHertogenbosch.

[3] Vs. 42. [4] Vs. 40.

316. *Sandwich, Monday, 7 February* 1575[1]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Circumstances have prevented us from acknowledging the receipt of the Letters from the Classical Assembly in Zealand, and your advice about them.* 2. *We praise the zeal of the Classical chiefs and of the builders of Christ's Community in our Fatherland, as well as your own, and are quite willing to cooperate with you in giving effect to this project.* 3. *But we agree with you that it would be desirable first to discuss this matter among ourselves, so that the Magistracy of this country may have no suspicions, nor ordain something that might be injurious to us.* 4. *In case you hear anything about this matter, please let us know, that we may not be put to any unnecessary expenses and trouble. If our Assembly here is not regarded as dangerous, we might discuss the voyage across.* 5. *We consider London the most suitable place, and Mid-lent, i.e. the 13th of next month, the most convenient time for this meeting.* 6. *We have informed the Communities of Maidstone and Dover of the whole affair.*

...Eerweerde...broeders inden Here...wy hebben de schriften[2] vande Classische 1
tzamencompste in Zeelandt, mitsgaders oock V lieder advys dyen anghaende, ont-
fanghen, ende waren bereyt v. lieden terstondt onse meyninghe daeroff ouer te
schryuen, twelck naer gebleuen is tot nu toe door zeekere andere affairen, dye
ons verhindert hebben....Voor zo veel't dye zaeke zelfs antreft, conen wij nijet als 2
hoochlyken prysen zo wel dye neersticheijt der classischer voorstanders ende bouw-
lyeden der gemeynte Christi, in onsen vaderlande, als oock v Lieder zorchvoudic-
heijt, dat zulck een goet werck, oock door ons, hyr in Engelandt verstroijt, naer
onse hoogste vermoghen zoude moghen gevordert worden, daer toe oock wy, met
v. lieden van ganscher hertten willich ende bereijt zijn. Dan Lieue broeders, wy 3
zouden van hertten wunschen ende begheren met v lieden (gelyck v L. oock in
vLieder resolutie an ons gesonden, wel claar te verstaen gheeft) dat alvoren in onse
tzamen compste alhyr, in Engelandt zo wysselyck ende voorsichtelyck gehandelt

[1] On the date of this Letter, see above, Letter No. 314, note 1.
[2] See above, Letter No. 314, note 2.

werde, dat onse behoerlyke ouerheyt hyr tho Lande, daer vt gheen oorzaeke en
neme, yet erghs van ons tho dencken ende volgendes yet te statueren, dat ons
ende onser kercken zoude moghen schaedelyck zijn. Waeroff zo vL. yet vernemen 4
coont, bidden wy vL. dat ghy ons daerof in tydts wilt aduerteren, op dat wy ende
andere met wyder handelinghe van tzamen te comen ende andersins, gheen ver-
geeffs costen ende moijte en doen. So onse tzamen compste alhyr zonder perykel
ingesyen wordt, zullen wy van de ouerzeesche reys alsdan handelen, gelyckt tot
stichtinghe ende bouwe, der kercken Christi, in ons Vaderland ende tot welvaardt
der zeluen hyr in Engeland alder proeffeytelicxt bevonden zal worden. Ende tot 5
dyen eynde heeftet ons goet gedacht, vL. taduerteren van tydt ende plaetze, onder
correctie van vL. ende allen anderen. Te weeten, dye plaetze anghaende, Londen,
als daer toe onses erachtens, alderbequeemst, de tydt, Midtvasten, dat is den 13
Martij naestcomende, ofte achten vL. met die andere kercken enighe bequamer
tydt ende plaetze, moeght ons daeroff metten eersten aduerteren, ende zullen ons
in alles daer nae voeghen, zo veel ons moegelyck zal zyn. Wy hebben ook...dye 6
van Maedston ende Doeuers[3] hyr off in alles geaduerteert, verhopende daeroff met-
ten eersten bescheyt tho hebben, ende vL. oock dat zelue, zo haest alst moegelyck
zal zyn, ouer te schryuen....Met haest wt Sandwiche, desen 7 February 1575. 7

WLieder dyenstwillighe broeders ende Mededyenaers inden Here, wt last der
ouderlinghen ende diakenen

Ysb: Trabius Frisius[4].
Jacob Baelde, Senior. Jan Beaugrand[5], Senior.
Jacobus Canen[6], Senior. Rolandus Carpentarius[7], Senior.

Addressed: Den...broeders der Consistorye der Nederduytsche gemeynte tot 8
London.

[3] See below, Letter No. 323. [4] Also called Y. Balkius; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232 &c.
[5] See above, Letter No. 232, and below, Letters Nos. 373, 376 &c.
[6] The name of this Elder will be found in several of the Letters following. His signature may, each time that it occurs, be read as Canen or Cauen (=Caven), and there are no reliable data as to which is the correct reading. But in Letter No. 526 one of his fellow-Elders, who had a long dispute with him, calls him distinctly Caenen, which seems decisive.
[7] See below, Letters Nos. 324, 334 &c.

317. *Norwich, Tuesday,* 15 *February* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *We have discussed the Letter of the Brethren of Flushing, and your advice, and highly approve of the matter.* 2. *London appears to us the most convenient place, and Mid-Lent the most suitable time, and we have decided to send two of our Brethren to you.* 3. *The Brethren of Yarmouth also approve of the plan, and are satisfied with what is being done. We have asked the Brethren of Thetford to write to you.*

...Eerweerde.. medebroeders inden Heere, wij hebben ten laetsten gheraedt- 1
slaeght op het inhoudt vanden Brief vande Broederen tot Vlissynghe: ende v Lieder

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 314, 316; and below, Letters Nos. 320—327.

aduys in dese zake verstaen hebbende, en connen niet dan tselue approberen, ende de Heere bidden, dat doch syn kercke in onse vaderlant vpcommen, ende in goede ordene mach gheregiert worden, waer toe wij met allen vlijdt behooren, ende oock van herten begheeren onse hulpe ende bijstant naer onse vermoghen te emploeijeren, vp sulcker wijse, als inde tsamencompste van alle kercken van onser nacie binnen dit Conijncrijcke gheraetsaem zal ghevonden worden. Welcke tsamencomptste 2
ons dijnct dat alderbequamelixt, ende met de meeste stillicheyt soude moghen ghehouden worden binnen v Lieder stadt London, te half vasten, dat is vp den 13[en] Martij naestcommende: Jeghens welcken tijt wij twee onser Broederen verordent hebben te senden, ten ware dat wij wt v. Lieden verstonden, dat den tyt ofte plaetse v Lieden ende de ander kercken also niet ghelegh'en en waren. De 3
Broederen van Jarmuth[2], vynden de zake oock zeer goet, ende ghedraghen haer int gone datter ghedaen wert: wij hebben an de broederen tot Thetfort gheschreuen, ende haer ghebeden dat sij haer aduys an v.L. schrijuen souden. Dus hebt ghij Lieue Broeders onse andwoorde ende aduijs, dwelcke wij wat langhe ghedifferreert hebben, doch niet sonder oorsaecken. Bidden vL. willet ons ten besten afnemen....Tot Norwiche, desen 15[en] February 1575, stylo Communi. 4

V. L. medebroeder...Michael Panneel[3]. Bij laste ende wter name van tgantsche regiment onser kercken.

Addressed: De...Dienaren des woordts den Ouderlijnghen der Nederduijtscher 5
Ghemeente Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen in de Consistorie den xxiiij February 1575.

[2] See below, Letter No. 322. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 261, 280.

---

318. *Dover, Wednesday,* 16 *February* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community at Dover, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community at Sandwich.**

1. *As regards the Letter from Flushing asking all the Communities of our Nation in this kingdom to send Deputies to the Synod,* 2. *we think it necessary to meet the Churches across the sea, and discuss with them all that is required for glorifying the Lord's name and for the edification of His Church.* 3. *But we are few in number, and it seems that most of us will depart, wherefore we leave every one free to conform to or join the Churches across the sea, or to assemble in London.*

Lof God, vut Douuers deezen 16. van Februario 1575. Eerweerde...broeders 1
der Duijtscher ghemeente binnen Zantwijck, v Lieder brief ontfanghen ende ghezien hebbende waer vut wij verstaen hoe die van Vlissinghe an alle ghemeenten onzer natie binnen deezen konijncrijcke ghescreuen ende afghevraecht hebben of zij ijemant wilden schicken tot het Sinodus, ons aengaende het dijnck ons zeer nodich te 2
weezen dat men met de kercken van ouerzee zoude vergaderen ende hem bynoughen, om aldaer te handelen van zaecken die tot grootmaeckinghe van des Heeren name ende opbauwinghe zynder kercken zoude moghen weesen, maer dewijle wij 3
alhier maer een weinich volcx en zijn, zoo dat het daghelicx schynt, dat den

meesten deel van die hier wonen, zullen vertrecken, zoo stellent wij in een ijeghelicx vrijheit, om hem te conformeeren ofte tsamen te maecken by de kercken van ouerzee, ofte oock om tot Londen te versamelen om te raetslaghen hoemen tot een zulcke nodighe tsamencomste zonder ijmants nadeel zoude moghen trecken. Blyft hier mede Gode beuolen ende twoort zijnder ghenade. Ten daghe als bouen. 4

Pieter Caura[1], vutter name ende by laste der consistorie.

Addressed: An de...broederen der Duijtscher ghemeente binnen Zantwijck. 1575. 5
Endorsed, in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus: Cawera van Douer. 16 Febr. 1575.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 323, 390, 420.

---

319. *Canterbury, Tuesday,* 1 *March* 1575. **Hector Hamon, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Flemish Church, London.**

1. *Dr Ger. Goossen, who resides among us, frequents our Church, and does a great deal for our poor, left you, after having incurred your ecclesiastical censure.* 2. *We have advised him to be reconciled to you, and he is ready to submit to your censure. But as he is unable to come to you, we beg you, at his request, to forgive him, and acknowledge him as a brother.*

Dominis ac Fratribus ministris et senioribus ecclesię Flandricę 1
nunc Londinj degentis Hector Hamon S.

Hic nobiscum moratur, charissimi fratres, Dominus Guirardus Gossenius[1] medicus qui nostris concionibus adest frequens, nostrorumque pauperum admodum solicitus, a quo accepimus sibi quondam vobiscum negotium fuisse cuius causa censurę ecclesię vestrę subiacuit a vobisque abiit dissuta pace et vnione, qua re cognita illum christiane admonuimus vt vobiscum in gratiam rediret cuj rej se operam daturum nobis est policitus. 2 Interim agnoscit erratum suum paratus ecclesię censurę seipsum submittere sed quia per impedimenta vos adire non potest ab eo rogatus vos rogo vt ej hanc noxam remitatis et eum vt fratrem agnoscatis rem gratissimam Domino facturj quj ad se redeuntes vbiuis vlnis amplectitur. De qua re me poteritis facere certiorem. Valete in Domino. Cantuarię 1 Marcij 1575. 3

Vester vt suus, Hector Hamon, minister ecclesię Cantuariensis.
Hec ita esse serio affirmo
Gerardus Goossenius.

Addressed: A Messieurs et Freres les Ministres anciens et diacres de leglise 4
Flamange A Londres.
Francq

[1] See above, Letter No. 166, and below, Letters Nos. 426, 431, 549, 558, 559.

---

320. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 2 *March* [1575]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter, and praise the Lord who 1
grants us such unity in promoting this Colloque. We are sorry, however, that we shall not be able to be in London at the fixed time (which we gather from your Letter to be the 13th inst.), as we celebrate the Lord's Supper on that day. But we hope to be with you on the 14th or at any rate on the 15th. If you think it necessary you may let the other Communities know of this. Desen 2. Martij. 2
Wt Colchester. V.L. broeder ende mededienaer,
Theodorus vanden Berghe[2], by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Anden Eersamen... dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher ge- 3
meinte tot London.

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 314, 316, 317, 318, and below, the Letters Nos. 321 to 327.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237, 275, 306, 314.

---

321. *Norwich*[1], *Thursday,* 3 *March* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London, on 15 March 1575.

Hedent den 3en Martij 1575 was gheresolueert by aduyse vande drie Collegien, 1
dat Michiel Panneel[2] ende Philips Andries[3] tot London reysen zouden, omme aldaer te tracterene van het deellen vande Kercken deses rijcx in Classes, het zy twee ofte drie, so verre het gheschieden mach by consente vande Bisschoppen deses Conijncrijcx: Omme aldaer ghehandelt te wesene vande gone dieder gheschict wer- 2
den tot den generalen Sijnodus ouer de zee, ende ander saken, zonder nochtans ijet te beslutene dat daer dienen mochte tot eenighe vernieuwijnghe inde Kercregierijnghe duslanghe onder de wtlandtsche kercken in dit Conijncrycke ghebruyct.

[1] There is no address, nor any place indicated, but the names of the two Deputies mentioned in this document show that it emanated from the Dutch Church of Norwich. See above, Letters Nos. 314, 316, 317, 318, 320, and below, Letters Nos. 322—327.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 261, 280, 317. [3] See below, Letters Nos. 325, 332, 353, 363.

---

322. *Yarmouth, Friday,* 4 *March* 1575[1]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich**[2].

1. *Your desire and that of the Churches in Zeeland, and London, to hold a general Synod, and to divide our Churches in this Kingdom into Classes, seems to us highly commendable. 2. We should be glad to join your Assembly in London, if the smallness and poverty of our Community did not prevent us. But we shall abide by any decision taken by you in conformity with the word of God.*

Wy Minister, Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen, der kercken binnen Jer- 1
muyen, wenschen de Broederen der Consistorie der Nederduytscher Kercken binnen Noorwitz, gheluck ende zalicheyt...

[1] For another Letter dated 4 March 1575, see above, Letter No. 281.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 314, 316, 317, 318, 320, 321, and below, Letters Nos. 323—327.

Lieue ende beminde, naer recommandatie, Ghehoort hebbende de begheerte der kercken van Zeelant, ouer zee, midtsgaders oock trappoort der kercken van Londen aen vLieden, ende tselue rappoort ende aduertissement van uwen tweghen ons ghedaen, aengaende een ghemeene Synodie ende der kercken afdeelinghe in Classes hier in dit Coninckrycke, hebben tselue goet gheuonden zoot zoude connen gheschieden, ja ons daerin verheucht ende verblydt, dat de Heere altyt yemant verweckt, die zorghe draghen, ende last hebben tot de weluaert, ende opbauwinghe van de kercke zyns zoons. Zouden ons ooc gheerne ende ghewillich in de verza- 2
melinghe tot Londen vinden, waert dat den stant ende gheleghentheyt onser kercken wilde toelaten. Maer zo ghylieden wel weet, de cleynheyt ende armoede onser kercken, es ons tselue niet moghelic. Dies nochtans niet jeghenstaende ghedraghen ons volcommelic, ende accorderen in het selue dat van vL. ende ander kercken sal ghesloten worden conforme dwoort des Heeren, dwelc gheschieden can tot opbouwinghe ende stichtinghe des lichaems Christi... Vut Jermuijen desen vierden Martij, 3
1575 voor Paesschen.

Jan vanden Spieghele [3], Minister.
Benedictus Aldreicht, owdarlinge. Joos Janss, ouderlinck.
Baernert Anthoniszn Verbijt. Joos de Keyser.

No address.

[3] See the preceding Volume (Index), and below, Letters Nos. 325, 343, from which latter it appears that about June of this same year he had gone as Minister to the Church at Antwerp. See further, Letters Nos. 353, 363, 388, 398, 508, 529.

---

323. *Dover, Tuesday,* 8 *March* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich [1].**

1. *We learn from your Letters that the Church of Norwich and other Churches of our Nation have decided to assemble in London to treat together of affairs tending to the glory of God's Holy Name, but cannot promise to send anyone, as we have heard that Letters have arrived forbidding us to remain here.* 2. *We pray you, therefore, to excuse us. We do not think it advisable to authorise any other Community to act for us.*

... Lieue... broeders beide uwe brieuen ontfanghen hebbende inde welcke wij 1
verstaen hoe dat de kercke van Noortwijts ende andere Kercken van onzer natie huer vrijwillich bewillighen ende huer woort tot Londen ghesonden hebben om aldaer tsamen te handelen vande zaecken tot grootmaeckinghe van Godes heilighen name ende opbauwe zijner kercke, zoo veele als ons moghelic is wij willen ijemant vutschicken, maer wij en zyn dies niet zeeker, duer dien datmen ons ghesecht heeft als datter brieuen ghecomen zijn als dat wij alhier niet zullen moghen blyuen wonende. Biddende alle kercken dienaren vander Duijtscher ghemeente van Zantwijc ons dit 2
ten besten af te willen nemen, ende van eenighe ghemeente macht ende moghentheit

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 314, 316, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, and below, Letters Nos. 324—327.

te gheuen om vut onser name te handelen wij en vijnden dat niet gheraden. Blyft 3
hier mede Gode beuolen ende twoort zijnder ghenaden, deesen .8. van Maerte 1575.

Pieter Cauwera[2], by laste vande consistorie van Douueren.

Addressed: An de... broeders der consistorie van Santwijck. *Endorsed:* 8 Mart. 4
1575. Douer.

[2] See above, Letter No. 318.

---

324. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 10 *March* 1575[1]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London, on Tuesday, 15 March 1575.

...Eerweerde...Broeders in den Heere Christo, Vut de brieuen der Dienaren van 1
London aen ons, hebben wy verstaen dat by ghemeynen accoorde der kercken van onzer natie ende sprake binnen dezen Coninckrycke, den xiij^en^ deser maent bestemt zoude zyn, tot een t'zamencompste ende vriendelicke conferentie, nopende byzonderlick de zaecken van de vutlandische kercken aen ons ghenoordert. Welckes haluen wy God hooghelick dancken, dat hy zoo der broederen herten ouer zee, als binnen desen lande, door synen gheest zoo regieret, dat zij vrede ende eendrachtigheyt met elkanderen, oureenstemminghe inder reyner leere ende goeder oorden, met vlyte meer ende meer zoecken ende begheeren. Welcke soo't te weghe ghebrocht 2
konde zyn (dies God zyn ghenade gheue) immers zoo vele vrucht ende profijt onder ander meer soude connen schaffen, dat de eenicheyt ende verplichtinghe der kercken, daerdoor veil beter dan andersins onderhouden soude worden: ofte (op dat wy beter segghen) dat door de ghelycheyt der zeden, manieren ende ordonnantien de onderlinghe liefde (welcke het natuerlick verstant zelue vutgheift) veil meer haer seluen zoude konnen openbaren. Wy swyghen hier ander commoditeyden die vut dusdanighe een heylighe saecke zoude voortcommen. Dese alle ouer vele tyden 3
van ons bedocht: maer nu in neerstigher ende ryper deliberatie ghenomen synde, door dat wy sien dat ghylieden int generaele deseluighe ooc behertighet, hebben wy in gheen faute van onzent weghe willen zijn, ten ghesetten daghe (zoo God zynen seghen der toe gheuet) by v. Lieden door de onze te verschynen: om tsamen mede te zien ende te beraedslaghen van t'gheene dat tot stichtinghe ende welstande der kercken aldermeerst zal moghen nut ende profytigh zijn. Waertoe wy 4
hebben ghecommitteert, ende committeren mits desen als generalick van onzer Consistorie daertoe vercoren onze Lieue Broeders Jacob Canen[2] ende Roelandt de Carpentier[2] Ouderlinghen dezer ghemeynte. Van welcker gheschictheyt, vroomicheyt ende godzaligheyt nyet noodigh is vele te verhalen, dewyle deselue ghenoech bekent zijn. Desen gheuen wy macht ende autoriteyt vut name onser kercken van soodanighe zaecken te handelen ende sulck last vut te voeren, als sy van ons ontfanghen hebben, ende aldaer inde ghemeyne vergaderinghe ghehandelt sal zyn, ghelijck wy vLieden laetstmael[2] gheschreuen hebben, ende tot loff ende prys des naems Godes, ende bouwe deser ende anderer ghemeynten sal dienstigh wesen. Welcke

[1] For a Letter dated 9 March 1575 see above, Letter No. 283. [2] See above, Letter No. 316.

ghij (zoo wy verhoopen) zoo goedelick zult aenhooren, ende uwen Christelicken raet communiqueren, dat daerdoor vrucht gheschaffet ende onzer Conscientie ontlastighet mach worden. Datum tot Sandwiche vut onser Consistorie desen x^en^ Martij anno xv^c^ lxxv, stylo communi. 5

Vut laste der Consistorie
Ysbrandus Trabius Frisius[3], Verbi minister subscripsit.
Joannes de Hegher Senior.

Endorsed: Sandw. 10 Mart. 1575. Credentie-brief.

[3] See above, Letter No. 200 &c.

---

325. *Norwich, Thursday,* 10 *March* 1575. **The Rulers of the Dutch Community, Norwich,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London, on Tuesday, 15 March 1575.

Wij Regierderen der duijtscher ghemeente Christi tot Norwich hebben gheauthorizeert ende authoriseren bij desen onse Broederen, Michiel Panneel, dienare des woordts ende Philips Andries Ouderlynck der zeluer onser ghemeente, omme inde versamelijnghe der kercregierderen tot London in ende wt onsen naem te handelen ende te besluten al zulcx als veruaedt staet in een seker extraict wt onsen Consistorij bouck, dwelcke sij te bewysen hebben: In teecken der waerheit hebben wij dese ieghenwoordighe onderseghelt met den zeghel[1] onser kercken, ende zommigher onser eijghener hant desen 10^en^ Martij 1575: 1

Anthonys Bollart, Den Ouden. Jacob de Voldere. 2
Fransoys vanden Spieghele. Marten Moijaert.
Jan vanden Spieghele[2]. Cornelis van Hille.

[1] Blank impression of the Seal of the Church on a separate square piece of paper affixed with wax.
[2] See above, Letter No. 322, and below, Letters Nos. 343 &c.

---

326. *Maidstone, Friday,* 11 *March* 1575. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Maidstone,** send a Deputy **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London, on Tuesday, 15 March 1575.

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have, in the name of us all, sent to you our brother and Minister of the word, Johannes Cubus, in order to treat with you of all such matters as your Assembly may think necessary, and we shall abide by their decision. 1

Wt Maydston desen xi^en^ Martij xv^c^ lxxv. 2

VLieder goetjonstighe Broeders,
Jaques Vanden Bussche. Daniel Coen[1].
Kerstiaen vanden Walle. Jacques Oste.

No Address.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 184, 186, and below, Letters Nos. 335, 371, 503.

327. *Colchester, Saturday,* 12 *March* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London, on Tuesday, 15 March 1575.

Kennelick sy eenen iegelicken by dese tegenwoordighe dat wy Ouderlingen der 1
Duytscher gemeinte van Colchester anmerckende ende ansiende de grote ende onwtsprekelicke nutticheit ende profyt die wy door Godes genade verwachten wt de gemeine tsamenkomste der dienaren der kerken Christi Jesu: de Here om dit in desen lande te weghe te brengen geroert hebbende het herte der broederen der gemeinten in onsen vaderlande om tselue vande broederen alhier te begeren: ende ock therte der dienaren alhier om tselue te consenteren: Naedien ock eenen sekeren tydt der eerster tsamencomste te London gestelt is tegen den 13 deses tegenwoordighen maents Martij: So ist dat wy tot dien einde vercoren ende gecommit- 2
teert hebben ende by desen committeren ende stellen onsen beminden broeder inden Here Theodorum vanden Berghe dienaer des godlicken woorts in deser onser gemeinte, ende met hem onsen geliefden medeouderlinck Francois vanden Espt, om tot de voorseide tsamencomste te reisen ende aldaer tegenwoordich te syne den welcken wy ock volcomen macht geuen te handelen van alle sulcke stucken als der gemeinte Christi Jesu sal profytelick beuonden werden: In kennisse der waerheit is dit ge- 3
schreuen ende met onse eigen handen ondertekent: Datum te Colchester in onser Consistorie den 12 Martij, Anno Dominj 1575 stilo communi.

Dierick Berthen.	Clays de Haene.	Willem Casier.
Jan Cnockaert.	Pieter Debert.	
Jan Lamot.	Jan Winnock.	

Endorsed: Colchester. Credentie-brief. 12 Mart. 1575. 4

328. *London, Tuesday,* 15 *March* 1575. **Proceedings in the Consistory of the London-French Church, with regard to Franciscus Puccius** (or Pouchi), and his theses[1].

1. *What Pouchi said to-day in our Consistory, that he had been told that we were ready to confer with him, is not quite correct, as he was merely asked to hand in the rest of his theses as to which there was a difference between him and the Consistory.* 2. *But he insisted on having the point regarding faith settled before the other questions were touched.* 3. *Whereupon, his first thesis being read, he asked in what capacity we intended to confer with him. We answered, as ministers and elders who had charge of the Church. He replied that he regarded us as his adversaries, and desired to have other honourable people called in.* 4. *We asked him to name such people, but he would not do so, as he had not yet thought of it.* 5. *He was recalled and admonished to follow our advice, but he again refused. It was then explained to him that, when the passage in* 1 *Cor.* 11 *about the Lord's Supper was expounded in Church, he rose to speak on the point, but the president stopped him as it was not customary for a private person to do so.* 6. *At another time when the passage in* 1 *Cor.* 14 *about prophecy was dealt with, he thought that A Lasco's work on Discipline was on his side, whereas it agreed with the opinions of the brethren.* 7. *Some days afterwards he presented himself again and wished to be received among the prophets, but when we endeavoured to examine him as usual, he said that we erred on many points.* 8. *We, thereupon, suspended him from participation in the Sacraments, till he should have confessed his guilt, but declared that, if the ordinary Magistracy, or the Bishop of London ordered us to confer further with him, we should be ready.*

[1] See above, Document No. 313, and below, Document No. 333.

Le mardj xv Jour de Mars Mil cinq cens soixante et quinze Le Seigneur 1
Francoys Pouchi se presenta au Consistoire de leglise Francoise recueillie à Londres,
Auquel fut remonstre de la part dudict consistoire, que si les freres Yon et Du-
bosquet[2] antiens de ceste eglise luy auoient faict entendre que nous ne voulions
plus refuser de conferer auec luy (ainsi comme il lauoit donne par escript) quilz
se seroient aduancez. Mais quilz nous auoient donne a entendre (ce que nous
estimons vray) quilz luy auoient signifie qu'on leur auoit donne charge de le prier
de donner le reste de ses theses esquelles il disoit differer d'auec nous et esquelles
il disoit que nous estions en erreur. Et que nous commencerions la conference par
telle quil luy plairoit; que ce que nous aurions differe de conferer auec luy sur
ses premieres theses nestoit pas que nous eussions doubte de ce faire, Mais dau-
tant quil auoit dict publicquement quil dissentoit d'auec nous en la matiere de la
Cene, du peche originel et du peche contre le saint esprit, Nous desirions que
tout a vng coup Il proposast ce quil sentoit de tous ces poinctz, affin que par
vng mesme moien le tout feust vuide, d'autant que nous ne voullions pas endurer.
que ceste controuerse feust infinie. Mais dautant quil se tenoit ferme en ceste 2
resolution de ne point entrer en conference des autres poinctz que le poinct de la
foy ne feust expedie, nous nous accommoderions a luy commenceans par ou il luy
plairoit moiennant quil donnast ses theses touchant les autres articles. Luy fut
remonstre aussi quil auoit tort de faire tel jugement de toute ceste compaignie

---

Op den Dystdach den xv Martij xv^c^lxxv heer Fransois Pouchi verscheen inde 1
Consistorie der Franscher Ghemeinte versamelt te London an den welcken wiert
van weghen der seluer Consistorie vertoocht, dat indien de broeders Yon ende Du-
bosquel[2] Ouderlinghen der zeluer ghemeinte, hem hadden doen verstaen dat wy niet
meer en wilden weigheren met hem te confereren (ghelyc als hy met scrifte ouer-
ghegheuen hadde) dat sy hen te verre souden vervoordert hebben. Maer dat sy
ons hadden doen verstaen (hetwelke wy voor warachtich houden) dat sy hem
hadden te kennen ghegheuen hoe sy last ontfanghen hadden hem te bidden dat
hy de reste zyner theses ouergaue in de welcke hy seide in verschil te staen met
ons, ende in de welke hy seide dat wy dwaelden. Ende dat wy de conferentie
souden beginnen van welke (these) het hem soude belieuen. Dat wy oock vutghe-
stelt hadden met hem te confereren op syne eerste thesen, niet en quam dat wy
daerin zwaricheit maecten, maer vut oirsaken dat hy hadde openlick gheseit dat
hy een verscheiden gheuoelen van ons hadde in den handel des nachmals, vande
erfsonde, ende vande sonde teghen den Heiligen Gheest, dat wy derhaluen begheir-
den dat hy altseffens wilde voorstellen wat hy gheuoelde angaende dese puncten,
op dattet al t'eenen male mochte gheeyndicht werden, ouermits wy niet en wilden
ghedooghen dat dit verschil oneyndelick zoude syn. Maer dewyle hy vaste bleef 2
by dit besluyt, van tot gheen conferentie te willen commen der ander pointen,
ten ware dat het point vanden gelooue gheslyst ware, wy souden ons naer hem
schicken, ende beginnen van waer hy wilde, zo verre hy syne theses (belangende

[2] Probably the same whose signature is found under Document No. 137, as Pierre Du Bosquiel.

qu'elle luy voulsist dresser des embusches: Sur quoy rompant le propos respondit quil ne lauoit pas dict, et quil auoit meilleure oppinion de ceste compaignie; Mais a linstat luy furent monstres ces mots: nil veritus eorum minas qui dicunt, mihi hoc modo posse strui insidias. A quoy replicqua que ce nest pas affermer qu'on luy eust voullu dresser embusches: Luy fut dict qu'en bonne rethorique lun valloit lautre en somme quil ne marchoit pas en telle simplicite et rondeur comme il protestoit en la preface de ses premieres theses comme il le monstroit aussi en ses dernieres theses. Lesquelles estoient escriptes en sorte qu'on ni pouuoit rien entendre, et de propos delibere estoient enueloppees: qui respondit quelles estoient fort cleres. Toutesfois fut prie de les exposer plus clairement et puis qu'on commenceroit a conferer. Il respondit quil nen diroit dauantaige jusques a ce qu'on eust vuide ce qui concernoit la doctrine de la foy. D'autant que si nous ne demeurions d'accord de ceste doctrine qui est le fondement, il ni a point d'esperance de pouuoir accorder au reste. Sur quoy luy fut dict que puisqu'ainsi estoit, qu'on commenceroit doncq par ou il vouldroit. Et lors on commenca a lire la premiere these. 3
Mais luy rompant la lecture demanda en quelle quallite nous vouldrions conferer auec luy; fut respondu que nous ne pouuions parler a luy en ce lieu en aultre quallite que de ministres et antiens qui auions la charge et conduicte de ceste eglise. Lors il declara quil nous prenoit a partie et quil estoit apris par la parolle

de andere articulen) ouergaue. Hem wiert oock vertoocht dat hy ongelyck hadde so te oordeelen van dese versamelinghe dat sy hem soude willen laghen legghen: waerop (brekende het propoost) hy antwoorde dat hyt niet gheseit hadde, ende dat hy van dese versamelynghe beter gheuoelen hadde, maer op den staenden voet wierden hem ghetoocht dese woorden (nil veritus eorum minas qui dicunt mihi hoc modo posse strui insidias) waerop hy antwoorde, dat sulx niet en es vast ansegghen dat men hem wilde laghen legghen. Hem wiert gheseit, dat na goede wyse van spreken d'een also vele medbrachte als d'ander. In summa dat hy niet en wandelde in zulcke eenvoudicheit ende goetrondicheyt als hy vutgaf in de voorreden zyner eerster these. Ghelyck hy oock toonde in zyn laetste these, die in zulcker voughen ghescreuen waren, datmen daer vut niet verstaen conde ende met opset inghewickelt waren. Hier up antworde: datse seer claer waren. Nochtans wiert ghebeden de zeluer clarer vut te legghen, ende datmen daer naer soude beginnen te confereren. Hy antworde dat hy dies niet meer segghen soude, tot datmen gheeyndicht hadde tgene dat de leere des geloofs angynck, anghesien dat, zo wy niet bleuen ouereencommende in dese leere die het fondament es, daer es gheen hope van ouereen te moghen commen in d'andere. Waerop hem wiert gheseit dat nadien het so was, dat men dan soude beghinnen van waer hy wilde. Doe begonde men te lesen d'eerste these, maer hy belettende de lesynghe vraechde 3
op[1] wat[1] wyse[1] wy met hem wilden confereren, wiert gheantwort dat wy niet en conden in dese plaetse anders met hem spreken dan als Kerckendienaers ende Ouderlinghen, die het last hebben ende de beleidynghe deser ghemeinte, doe ver-

[1] These three words are underlined in the MS., and the words: "in wat qualiteit" written in the margin.

de Dieu de ne point plaider contre son Juge, Quil demandoit que d'autres gens de bien fussent appellez, que lors il parleroit a nous comme a parties et que nous arrestions a des formalites par lesquelles on a tousiours tirannise leglise. Luy fut respondu que sur ce que le jour auquel il debuoit faire preuue sil estoit propre a enseigner, toute la compaignie estant assemblee auec les ministres estrangers ici refugiez, en leglise il auoit dict publicquement quil ne vouloit point proposer, mais quil voulloit maintenir que nous aurions enseigne plusieurs erreurs en ceste eglise touchant la Doctrine de la foi, de la Cene, du peche originel, et du peche contre le sainct esprit. Luy auoit este dict que nous ne differions point dapprendre de luy moiennant que ce feust par bon moien. Et que si il pensoit que nous errassions en quelque chose quil donnast ses theses touchant ces articles. Il auoit quelque temps aprez presente en la mesme compaignie ses premiers articles. Que dudepuys dautant quil disoit que les ministres estrangers estoient ses parties et quil les auoit accusez. Il auoit demande que son faut feust traicte au consistoire ce qui luy auoit este accorde: Maintenant que nous ne pouuons changer pour luy nostre ordre, que nous jugeons estre bon. Quil pouuoit communicquer auecq nous particulierement si il luy eust pleu, sans faire tumulte en leglise, mais le tumulte estant faict quil appartient aux ministres et antiens pour le debuoir de leur charge d'y mectre ordre. Et quant a ce quil dict des formalites luy a este dict que ceuls qui se sont seruis de forma-

---

claerde hy dat hy ons hielt voor partie, ende dat hy vut Gods woort gheleert was niet te pleiten teghen synen rechter. Dat hy begheerde dat ander luyden van eeren daertoe gheropen wierden, dat hy dan tot ons soude spreken als tot partien, ende dat wy ons hielden an formaliteiten met dewelcke men altyt de ghemeinte ghetyranniseert heeft. Hier up wiert hem gheantwoort dat op dien dach als hy soude een prouue doen of hy bequaem was om te leeren alle het gheselschap vergadert synde, met de vutlandsche ministers hier ghevlucht, Hy hadde openlick gheseit in dese kercke dat hy niet proponeren wilde maer dat hy wilde houden staende dat wy in dese kercke zouden gheleert hebben diuersche dwalinghen angaende de Leere des gheloofs, des nachmals, vande erfsonde, ende vande sonde teghen den Heiligen Gheest. Hier up hem gheseit was, dat wy niet ons ontrocken van hem te leeren, so verre het ware met goeden middel ende dat so hy meende dat wy in eeneghe sake dwaelden, dat hy syne theses angaende dese Articulen ouergaue. Hy hadde sekeren tyt daer naer ouergeleit in de selue vergaderynghe zyne erste Articulen. Dat daer naer (nadenmale hy seide dat de vutlantsche ministers syne partien waren, ende dat hyse besculdicht hadde) hy begeert hadde dat syn sake verhandelt wierde inde Consistorie twelc hem toegelaten was gheweest. Dat wy nu onse orden om synen wille niet conden veranderen, die wy goet achteden te syne. Dat hy met ons communiceren mochte particulierlick so het hem belieft hadde, sonder oproer inde Ghemeinte te maken, maer den oproer ghemaect synde, dattet was de plicht ende officie der ministers ende Ouderlinghen volghende haer last, daer in te voorsien. Ende angaende dat hy secht vande formaliteiten, was hem gheseit, dat de ghene die de formaliteiten ghebruict hebben om de conscientien te binden,

lites pour lier les consciences ont abuse de leur puissance Mais que soubz lombre dune faulte quil ne fault pas cheoir en vne autre toute contraire et pire que la premiere, qui est de rompre tout ordre en leglise et quil soit permis a vng chacun de faire ce quil vouldra. Que lordre que nous tenons estoit necessaire Assauoir que ceulx qui president en leglise soient gardes de la purette dela doctrine. Et quant a ce quil demande qu'aucuns y assistent, quil les nomme, et nous y aduiserons. Il respond que ce sont gens de bien. On luy dict que tant mieulx quil les nomme doncq. Il respond que non fera et quil ni a point pense: Adiouste que nous voulons faire les iuges et les magistrats en voullant congnoistre de ce dont nous sommes accusez. Et que ce que nous enseignons de la foy est contre la parolle de Dieu a quoy il a adiouste plusieurs autres propos contumelieux. Luy fut respondu que nous ne nous attribuions ni les noms de iuges ni de magistrats mais de ministres et antiens de ceste eglise, Que nous nauions enseigne que la verite de Dieu, Que si il nous voulloit accuser et prendre a partie, Quil le falloit faire par deuant noz superieurs ou nous estions prestz de respondre de nostre foy et esperance moiennant la grace de Dieu: Mais que en ce lieu nous ne pouuions autrement parler sinon qu'en authorite des ministres et antiens que si il ne trouuoit bon ce que nous faisions, quil nous appelle ou il luy plairoit, et que nous estions prestz. Mais que nous le prions de voulloir communiquer auec nous amiablement pour leuer le scandalle qui estoit en ceste eglise. A quoy il respondit quil nen feroit autre chose. Sur quoy fut prie de se retirer.

---

haere macht misbruict hebben, maer dat men onder t'dexele van eenen feyle men niet en moet in een ander vallen gheheel contrarie ende ergher dan de eerste, welcke is te breken alle orden in de ghemeinte, ende dat een yder toegelaten zy te doen wat hy wille. Dat de orden die wy houden noodich was, teweten dat die presideren in de kerke, wachters syn ouer de zuuerheit der leere. Ende angaende dat hy begeert dat someghe daer by staen dat hy die noeme ende wy sullen daer op aduiseren. Hy antwoort dattet luiden van eeren zyn. Men seide hem dat so vele te beter, dat hy die dan noeme. Hy antwoort dat hyt niet doen wil, ende daerop niet ghedacht heeft. Doet daer toe dat wy ons willen Rechters maken ende Ouerheden, willende de kennesse nemen van tgene waeraf wy besculdicht zyn. Ende dat tgene wy leeren van tgelooue teghen het woort Gods is, waertoe hy voechde verscheiden ander proposten streckende tot lasterynghe. Hem wiert gheantwort dat wy ons niet toescreuen noch de namen van Rechters noch van Ouerheden, maer van Ministers ende Ouderlynghen deser Ghemeinte, dat wy niet gheleert hadden dan de waerheyt Godes, dat so hy ons wilde besculdeghen ende voor partie houden, hy moste zulx doen voor onse ouerghesette, daer wy bereet waren te antworden door Gods ghenade van onsen gheloue ende hope, maer dat in dese plaetse wy niet anders conden spreken dat (*sic*) met d'authoriteit van Ministers ende Ouderlinghen, dan so hy niet goet vant dat wy deden, dat hy ons beriepe daert hem beliefde, dat wy bereet waren, maer dat wy hem baden vrientlick met ons te willen communiceren om te weren de ergernisse die in dese kerke was. Waerop hy antwoorde dat hy anders niet doen en wilde, waerop wiert ghebeden te vertrecken.

Icelluy estant faict rentrer fut derechef prie de voulloir suiure le conseil qui 5
luy auoit este donne: Respondit quil estoit autrement apris par la parolle de Dieu
et quil nen feroit autre chose. Sur quoy luy fut declaire que lors qu'en l'eglise
fut traicte le passaige de la Cene en .11. de la .1. aux Corinth: Il se leua pour
parler en leglise publiquement nayant aucune vocation legitime: Que le frere qui
pour ce jour presidoit en lassemblee luy dist que ce nestoit point la coustume de
ceste Eglise qu'un priue parlast: De rechef quil s'efforca de parler disant que
Sainct Paul le permectoit. Quil luy fut dict que sil auoit quelque chose a pro-
poser quil le feist en la compaignee de ceulx qui auoient charge publicque, et ainsi
luy imposa silence. Que depuys, quant le passaige du .14. de la mesme epistre fut 6
traicte auquel il est parle de la prophetie, quil se presenta en la compaignee des
freres, presentant vng Liure de la Discipline de Jean Alasco, pensant que ledict liure
fauorisast son oppinion que toutesfois sur le champ luy fut monstre que ledict
Alasco consentoit en tout et partout a ce qui en auoit este traicte par les freres,
qui reuenoit en somme a ce poinct Qu'on ne fermoit la porte a personne a prophe-
tizer en l'eglise de Dieu, mais auiourdhuy le don de prophetie extraordinaire estant
cesse en l'eglise, quil estoit necessaire d'auoir approbation des personnes qu'on y
recepueroit, Qu'icelle approbation se debuoit faire par ceulx qui auoient charge et
authorite en l'eglise. Que quelques iours aprez il se presenta de rechef et demanda 7
destre receu au nombre des prophetes se submectant a l'examen de leglise. A quoy

---

De voornoemde wederom ingeropen synde wiert wederom gebeden hy wilde 5
den raet volgen die hem ghegheuen was. Antwoorde dat hy anders geleert was
vut Gods wort ende dat hy danof anders niet doen en wilde. Waerop hem ver-
claert wiert dat als in de kercke het passaige 1 Cor. 11 vande nachmale verhan-
delt wiert, hy opstont om daer in de ghemeinte openlick te spreken, sonder wette-
licke beroepynghe te hebben: dat de broeder die op dien dach in de versamelyn-
ghe presideerde hem seide dattet gheen ghebruick was deser ghemeinte dat een
priuate persoon spreke; dat hy ten anderen male poochde te spreken, seggende dat
S. Paulus sulx toeliet, hem wiert gheseit dat so hy wat hadde te seggen, dat hyt
dede in tgeselscap der broederen die publyck last hadden, ende so gheboot hem
dat hy sweghe. Ende dat daerna als de plaetse 1 Cor. 14 des seluen briefs ver- 6
handelt wiert, alwaer ghesproken wert vande prophetie, dat hy hem vant in tgesel-
scap der broederen ouergheuende eenen boeck vande discipline Joannis Alasco,
denckende dat de selue boeck voorderlick was voor syn opinie, so dannoch op den
staenden voet hem betoont wiert dat deselue Alasco ganschlick ende allenthaluen
ouereen quam met tgene dat vande broederen daeraf ghehandelt was, de somma
quam hierop, datmen in de ghemeinte niemant de deure en sloit van te prophe-
teren, maer dat op den huydeghen dach de extraordinaire gaue der prophetie op-
ghehouden synde inde ghemeinte, het noodich was dat de persoonen diemen
daertoe soude ontfanghen, souden gheproeft werden. Ende dat de zelue proeue
moste gescieden by de ghene die last ende authoriteit hebben in de ghemeinte.
Dat etlicke daghen daer na hy hem wederom presenteerde ende begeerde ontfan- 7
ghen te syn in tgetal der propheten hem onderwerpende een ondersoecke der kercke.

luy fut remonstre que lexamen consistoit en trois poinctz: de la vie, de la purette de la doctrine et de la dexterite denseigner: Pourtant que premierement il failloit quil feist preuue sil estoit propre a enseigner et luy fut donne vng texte de lepistre aux Galates, et temps pour se preparer. Au iour il vint et declaira quil ne scauroit proposer. Mais que nous estions en erreur de plusieurs poinctz comme il en a este parle cy dessus. Que combien quil y auroit eu asses de matiere d'user de la rigeur de la discipline Ecclesiastique en son endroict Toutesfois qu'on auoit tasche par tous les moiens qu'on auoit peu de le ramener doucement et amiablement: Ceneantmoins que iusques a ce iour on ny auroit rien gaigne. Au contraire que ledict Pouchi auroit estime que ceste dillation ne seroit procedee que de craincte qu'on auoit de conferer auec luy. Ces choses considerees mesme cequi auoit este faict auec luy ceste presente iournee Nous le declairons suspendu des sacremens. Esquelz il auoit accoustume de communiquer par cy deuant en ceste eglise iusques a ce quil ayt recongnu ses faultes. Sur quoy il auroit replicque que nous estions en erreur et quil estoit prest de disputer troys a trois. Il luy a este respondu que jamais on ne refuseroit conference amiable mais que nous napprouuions par ceste forme de combat. Toutesfois sil nous faisoit commander par le magistrat ordinaire, ou par Monsieur Leuesque nostre superintendant que nous estions prestz. Faict comme dessus.

Waerop hem wiert betoont dat d'ondersoeck bestont in drie stucken, van het leuen, van de suuerheit der leere, ende bequaemheit te leeren. Daeromme dat men voor al moste beproeuen of hy bequame was om te leeren. Ende hem wiert eenen text ghegheuen op den brief totten Galaten ende tyt verleent om hem ghereet te maken. Op den bestelden dach commende verclaerde hy dat hy niet soude connen proponeren, maer dat wy staken in dwalynghe ontrent vele puncten, als bouen geseit is. Dat hoewel daer stoffe ghenoech soude syn om ouer hem het recht der kerckelicker discipline te ghebruicken, men nochtans by allen middelen ghearbeit hadde alsmen conde, om hem sachtelick ende vriendelick wederom op den rechten wech te brenghen. Datmen nochtans tot op dien dach niet hadde connen winnen, ter contrarien dat de voorseide Pouchi soude gheacht hebben dat dit vutstel niet soude ghesproten syn dan vut vreese die men hadde van met hem te confereren. Dese dynghen ouerleyt synde, voornemelick tgene dat met hem hadde ghehandelt gheweest te dien teghenwordeghen daghe, wy verclaerden hem ghesuspendeert te syne vande sacramenten dewelcke hy ghewone was te vooren in dese kercke te ghebruicken tot dat hy syne schult bekent hebbe, waerop hy soude gheantwort hebben dat wy dwaelden, ende dat hy ghereet was te disputeren drie teghen drie. Hem is gheantwoort gheweest, dat men hem nemmermeer weigheren soude een lieflicke conferentie, dan dat wy niet goet vonden dese wyse des strydens. Nochtans indien hy ons dat dede ghebieden deur de ordinaire Ouerheit of by myn Heere den Bisschop onsen Superintendent, dat wy bereet waren. Ghemaect als bouen.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus: Fra. Pouchy. 15 Mart. 1575. belg.

329. *Thetford, Thursday,* 17 *March* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford,** send their Minister as their Deputy **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London, on Tuesday, 15 March 1575.

... Beminde broederen wy hebben vlieder brief ontfanghen daer vut verstaende 1
dat ghilieden verwondert zijt dat van onsen weghe niemant tot Londen in de versamelynghe der dienaren verschenen is oft dat wy niet gheschreuen hebben: Broeders wy en hebben niet zekerlic gheweten den dach der bij eencomste ende zeer weinich vander gheheele zaken ghehoort: wy hebben eenen brief den 24 Februarij 1575 van Norwichi ontfanghen waer in ons te kennen ghegheuen is dat de broederen van Londen goed vonden datmen bij een commen zoude. Item dat die van Noorwichi goet dochten dat het gheschieden soude den 13 Martij: zoo het de andre kercken goet dochten biddende wy zouden daer vp ons advys schryuen tot Londen, zoo dat wy verwacht hebben dat de broederen van Londen schryuen zouden an ons ofte an Noorwichi oft zij met andre kercken dien dach aennemen ende de plaetse oft niet: maer wy hebben daer noch van Londen noch van Nordwichi noch van eenighe kercke noch priuaete menschen ghants niet meer ghehoort voor dat wij dezen uwen brief nv ontfaen hebben, achteruolghende dewelcke (hoewel de oncosten ons die een cleen hoopkin zijn 2
zwaer vallen) zoo daer duere eenicheit ende vrede commen mach wij ons verblyden ende zenden onsen dienaere Carolum Ryckewaert Theophilum, om met vlieden te comuniceren biddende ghy wilt hem in onser name ontfanghen... Vut Thetford dezen 3
17[en] Martij bij ons de broederen der Consistorie. Wij zouden eenen ouderlynck onser ghemeenten met onzen Dienaere ghezonden hebben hadden wy den last eenichsins connen draghen.

Jan de Roode[1].
Lauwers van staniel. Thomas Willemot.
Bastijaen Schillewaert.

Endorsed: Thetford, 17 Mart. 1575. Credentz. 4

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 387, 421.

---

330. *Southampton, Friday,* 8 *April* 1575. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch-French Church, Southampton, to the Consistory of the Flemish Church, London.**

A testimonial in behalf of Johannes de Weerdt, now residing in London, who had been a member of the Southampton Congregation for about a year and a half, but had left that town without the knowledge of his master, and without paying the money which he had borrowed from another man.

Honorandj Dominj atque fratres charissimj Nos Ministrj et Seniores Ecclesiæ 1
Hamptonæ constitutæ ex Belgio, et Francia profugis ob confessionem purioris doctrinæ, rogatj a Joanne de Weerdt, juuene eoque Flandro nunc Londinj habitante vt testimonium illj de vita et religione perhiberemus per quod illum tanquam Christj membrum in Ecclesia vestra reciperetis, postulationj eius annuentes hanc ad vos misimus qua nimirum certiores vos faceremus simulque testaremur illum de Weertd in nostra

prædicta Ecclesia a nobis receptum fuisse in eaque circiter sesquiannum, piè et religiosè vixisse, Coenæque Dominj atque concionibus Christianis communicasse et interfuisse. Hinc fit (nisi prius res aliter nobis extiterit) vt illum hactenus tanquam juuenem vitæ honestæ atque verè pium habuerimus ac etiam adhuc habeamus. Itaque pijs omnibus maxime verò vt Christianum in Domino vobis commendamus. Attamen 2
est aliquid illum cuiusdam culpæ insimulans de quo vos esse certiores voluimus vt pro vestra prudentia cum illo prout par est censura et correctione agatis. Nempe quod abhuc sex aut circiter septem menses ab hac vrbe insalutato suo Domino clanculum discesserit nec etiam quam mutuo acceperat ab alio videlicet Domino Sohier prædictorum vno pecuniam reddiderit quj ipsj ambo Dominj nihilominus aliundè citò audientes eumdem juuenem suæ poenituisse culpæ hanc illj æquo condonarunt animo, modò tamen prima occasione cum ipse potuerit prædicto Sohier creditam pecuniam soluere promittat.

Dominus Deus Charissimj Fratres ita vobis adsit suo Spiritu vt magis ac magis in 3
vobis sua dona ad gloriam eius et Ecclesiæ ædificationem augeat. Totum Consistorium nostrum vobis salutem perpetuam impertit. Datum Hamptonæ 1575, 8° Die Aprilis.

Vobis deditissimus Joannes Baudart, Verbj Minister Consistorij nomine.

Addressed:... Ministris ac Senioribus Consistorij Ecclesiæ Flandricæ Londinj con- 4
stitutæ. *Endorsed:* Hamptonia de Joanne Weerdts 8 April 1575.

---

331. *Sandwich, Monday,* 18 *April* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have collected twelve pounds Flemish for the Church of Antwerp;* 2. *and sent it to them by one of our merchants.* 3. *We hope that the brethren at Norwich and elsewhere will also do their best.*

... Eerweerde... broederen... wy hebben door onze ghezanten verstaen den noot 1
zommigher kercken ouer zee, ende principalick der kercken van Andwerpen. Welcker brieuen copie generalick op den kercken van onzer natie ende tonghe binnen dezen konincrycke, mits der anderer wat speciaelder (soo het schynt) assistentie verzoeckende, wy ooc ontfanghen ende ghelezen hebben. Tot welcken eynde wij op den Paesschedagh laetstleden, zoo voor als naer de noene generale Collecte ghehouden, ende verzamelt hebben tot der somme van twaelf ponden vlaemsch. Het seluighe is door eenen onzer Coopluyden ouerghestelt aen de broederen van Hantwerpen. Hierin dancken wy God voor de goetwilligheyt die hy den volcke inghegheuen heift. Want wy op velen zoo vele van onse schamel ghemeynte nyet verwacht en hadden. 2
Wy hopen oick de broederen aldaer tot Noortwytz ende ander ghemeynten, welcke onghelyck veile meer vermoghen zullen ooc, ghelyc wij onze vlyt aenghewent hebben, huere debuoir doen: op dat de benaude kercke Godes magh verquicket worden... Datum tot Sandwiche dezen xviij^en^ Aprilis des Jaers 1575. 3

Jan de Hegher, Ouderlinck by laste der Consistoire.

Addressed: Aende... Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche ghemeynte 4
tot London. 1575.

332. *Norwich, Monday,* 25 *April* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have collected in our Community* £21. 14*s*. *for the Communities of 'sHertogenbosch and Antwerp, and request that each of them receive half of this sum;* 2. *Philip Andries will send you the money.*

1575, den 25en April.... Eerwerdighe... broederen... wy hebben voor paeschen by 1
onssen minister ende broeder Michiel Panneel, ende Philippus Andries, verstaen, den grooten noot vande gemeynte vanden Bossche[1], ende desgelycx van de van Antwerpen, waer van vlieden sekere scryuen aff ontfanghen soudet hebben, om mede andere vuytlandische kercken haeren noot te kennen te geuen. Soe dat wy onsse gemeynte tselue voirgehouden hebben, ende eenen extroordinare omganck gedaen, ende becomen hebben tot de voirseide 2. gemeynte de somme van 21£14sh. sterlincx, biddende en begeerende dat een yegelyck de helft daer van sal getrouwelyck gesonden worden, ende van hunnen ontfanck ons tot synder tyt aduerteeren. Dese voirseide penninghen sal v lieden daer vuijtrichten onssen broeder Philippus 2
Andries, midts wy hem deselue ouer getelt hebben...

Wouter de Gruijter, by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Aende... dienaren der Duijtscher gemeente tot Londen. per amys. 3
Endorsed: Ontfanghen inde Consistorie den xxixen Aprilis vut Noortwich. 1575.

[1] See above, Letter No. 315.

---

333. *London, Tuesday,* 3 *May* 1575. **Françoys Pucci appeals from the Sentence of the London-French Church[1].**

le iije de May 1575. 1

Françoys Puccj appellant du Consistoyre Françoys de certene sentence contre luy donnee pour ses causes d'Appelle. Dit

Que la sentance donnee al encontre de luy est nulle de soy mesme par plusieurs raisons. Primerement Pour hauoyr estè donnee par Juges incompetans. Secondement donnee al encontre de persone à eux non subiecte. Tiersement pour hauoyr estè entre eux des Juges qui sont ses parties.

Le dit consistoyre l'a condannè en la peine sans condanner le fait: chose du 2
tout hors du stile de Jugement car aiant proposè, e baillè par escript comme par aduertisement aucunes theses de quelque poynt en quoy Il discorde de la façon densegner d'aucun de leur ministres; san aucunement iuger si ce quil mettoyt en auant est uray, o non; pour n'hauoyr uolu plaider les dittes theses, ains sen remettre au sens dicelles lont suspendu de la cene sans luj dire, ou aduertir, que les dites theses fussent heretiques, erronees ou autrement condennables. ce quil deuoynt au prealable esaminer, et l'admonester des erreurs qui y pourroint estre, et non le declairer suspendu de la cene pour tant seulement s'estre arreste a ses dictes theses. Les quelles ores quelle fussent telles que meritassent censure

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 313, 328.

ecclesiastique, il pouuoynt bien les condenner par telles quilz eussent troue, mais non pas satacher à sa persone nestant eux ses Juges, ni luj leur soubiet; mais le renuoyer par respect de sa personne à son naturel consistoyre, par illec estre censure sellon le merite della cause. Par quoy Il conclud que la sentence est nulle et en demande tielle reparation que aduiseres estre à faire.

Endorsed: Puchi. Franç. Pucci. 3 May 1575. 3

---

334. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 8 *May* 1575. **The Consistory of the Flemish Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter, and hear from your messengers that the Church of Antwerp has requested you to procure them a Minister, and that you, being unable to help them in this respect, now ask us and other Communities in this kingdom.* 2. *We have consulted some of our brethren, whom we thought fit for such service, but they excuse themselves for reasons which we think well founded.* 3. *Though their absence would have been injurious to our Community (as we have but one Minister) and our School, yet we should willingly have borne this inconvenience for the sake of the Community of Antwerp and your own, if we could have persuaded our brethren to undertake this service.* 4. *Please excuse us, and continue your efforts to find a suitable pastor for the poor flock. Your messengers will tell you what we have done.*

...Eerweerde...broeders. Wy hebben vuyt v Lieder missiuen ende tverclaers 1
van uwen ghesanten daerneffens, volcommelick verstaen den seere grooten noodt
der ghemeente van Andwerpe, door welcken sy bewoghen is gheweist vLieden...
te versoucken omme een Dienaer des woorts inde plaetse vanden ghenen die alsnu
omme seker ghewichtighe oorsaecken van hemlieden vertreckt, te cryghen. ende hoe
dat vL. tot nu toe ghepoocht hebt dese huer begheerte nae te commen, maer
sulcks niet hebt connen bequaemelick becommen, omme seker redenen in vLieder
voorzeide missiue int langhe verhaelt, ende derhalfuen voor gheraeden gheuonden
hebt sulcks an ons te versoucken als ooc an anderen ghemeenten onser tonghe
binnen desen conincrycke. Soo wete vL. dat wy van gantscher herten den noodt 2
der broederen van Andwerpe ouerdacht hebben ende ouersulcx hebben wy (omme
dien haddet moghelick gheweest te ghemoete te commen) seker broederen die wy
tot sulcken dienste gheschiet achteden, nae ons vermoghen ghesolliciteert tot anne-
mynghe desseluen, ende hebben daertoe niet bewillighet dan hebben huer alle met
soodane redenen gheexcuseirt die wy hemlieden niet hebben connen noch moghen
improberen. Ende hoewel huere absentie, onser ghemeente seer schaedelick gheweist 3
hadde, dewyle wy maer eenen eenighen dienaer (soo VL. weet) hebben voor soo
grooten ghemeente, welckes last in tyden van noodt ofte crancheyt sy ghewillichlick
tot nu toe gheholpen hebben, ooc in aensien der jeughet, die mitsdien als ver-
swymt hadde moeten wesen ende die scholen veruallen: nochtans haddet ons lief
gheweist alle sulcken ongherief te lyden in consideratie vande noodt soo wel van
vlieder kercke als ooc bysonderlick der broederen vande ghemeente van Andwerpe,
hadden wy met onsen aensoecken sulcks connen byden onsen te weghe brenghen.

Daeromme wy oc verhopen dat v. L. ons dese onsen wensch ende ghedaenen 4
aerbeit ten besten sullen afnemen ende sullet ons voor gheexcuseirt houden. Wy betrauwen dat v L. altyts voortgaen sult (soo v L. tot deser tyt loflick ghedaen hebt) alle neersticheit aen te wenden, dat eijndelynghe door eenighen anderen bequaemen middel die arme cudde, van eenen goeden ende trauwen herder voorsien sal worden daaruoor wy den grooten Herder der schapen ende Prince der Pastoren onsen Heere Jesum Christum onse ghebeden vuytstorten willen....Hoe dat wy in desen handel gheprocedeirt hebben ende breeder van alle deelen desseluen, sal vL. moghen vernemen vuyt onse beminde broeders v Lieders ghesandte ende brenghers deser....Te Sandwyche desen viij^en^ May 1575. 5

Die al uwe goetgunstighe broeders mededienaers inden Wercke des Heren, de Dienaer, Ouderlynghen ende Diaconen der Vlamscher Ghemeinte te Sandwyche,

Rolandt de Carpentier, vuyt laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: An die...Dienaeren ende Auderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghe- 6
meente binnen London. 1575.

---

335. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 10 *May* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We thank you much for having lent us your Minister, and for having paid his stipend. He has been of great service to our Community, wherefore we request you to let him remain with us on the same conditions as before.* 2. *He knows our Community by this time, and would be able to deal with any matter that might occur.* 3. *We have hopes that he will consent, if you will allow him to remain.* 4. *The prospect of peace being concluded in our Country prevented us from writing to you sooner, for if that had happened, most of us and other Communities would have gladly returned home.*

...Eersame...broeders...de Dienaren des goddelicken wordis: medt de Ouderlyn- 1
ghen ende Diaconen...wy bedancken v Lieden hertgrondelicken vander grooter weldaet die ghylieden ons ende onser ghemeynte hebt bewesen ende noch bewysende zyt: In dat ghylieden onslieden v Lieder dienaere des goddelicken wordis namelicken Johannem Cubum[1] met tsamen de vuldoenynghe zynes selaris, dit jaer het welcke byna verloopen is: tot onsen grooten trooste hebt laten ghenieten. Nu de wyle den zeluen by ons, zo neerstelicken ende zo getrauwelicken gheaerbeyt heeft zo inden woorde als ooc inde regierynghe, waer deure de ghemeynte in goeden welstant ende vrede ghehauden is gheweest, so is hy oock vande zeluen in grooter exstijme ende zeere bemindt. Ende dat niet alleendelicken van zommeghe, maer van ons allen, waerdeure wy veroorzaeckt zyn vL....wederomme van nieus te verzoecken...om den zeluen onsen broeder noch met de voorgaende conditien te moghen behauden, dewyle hy onse ghemeynte zeer noodich ende prouffitelicken is. Ende 2
dies te meer oock dat hem nv den standt der zeluer zeer wel bekendt is. Ten anderen zo weedt ende kendt hy oock de conditien ofte de ghesintheijt des volcks

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296—298, 309, 326.

waer an dat ooc vele gheleghen is om de regierynghs halfuen, waer deure hy, so daer erghens eenighe zwaricheyt ontstonde de zelue te bequamelicker can middelen ende ter neder legghen. Daeromme zo bidden wy vL. dese noodtwendeghe dinghen te willen considereren ghelyc wy ooc niet en twyfuelen oft VL. discretie zulcks doen zal. Ende als angaende van onses broeders persoon: VLieden zal weten dat 3
wij het zelue verscheydentelicken hem hebben vooren ghehauden omme zyne verwillijnghe daer vp te ghecryghen, het welcke wy verhopen door Godes ghenade het zelue van zynder liefden te verwerfuen, indien vL. hem wederomme daer inne vrij steldet onder wiens beroupijnghe ende macht dat hy staet. Wy zauden vL. 4
wel voor desen tyt gheschreuen hebben omme het zelue eer te verzoecken, maer de groote apperentie die daer scheen te wesen vander vrede in onsen vaderlande heeft ons verhindert, want zo de zelue ten affecte hadden moghen commen hier zouder, ghelyc ook in andere ghemeynten weynich ghebleuen hebben, maer zouden met grooter blyschap een yeghelick naer zyn lant ghetrocken hebben. Dus bidden wy vL....ons hier inne te willen draghen ende te gheliefuen...ende wy bidden vL. ons metten eersten andworde te willen schryuen...Met grooter haesten desen 10[en] 5
Mey 1575 vut name der gantscher consistorie.

by my Joos vander Houuen[2]. Balten Danckart.
Daniel Coene[3]. Kerstiaen vanden Walle.
Jaques Vanden Bussche. by my Jan van Speybrouck.
Jacques Hoste.
Ouderlynghen.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren des goddelicken Woordis metten Ouderlijnghen 6
ende Diakonen der Nederduytscher Ghemeynten tot Londen. 1575. *Endorsed:* Vut Maidston, 10 May 1575.

[2] See below, Letter No. 503. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 184, 186, 326, and below, Letter No. 503.

---

336. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 11 *May* 1575. **Johannes Cubus[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The bearers of this Letter told me that a brother from Antwerp had come over to offer me the Ministry there. I am glad that their Community is so increasing, but regret that there is hardly anyone who could be sent thither.* 2. *Seeing the readiness of your Community to contribute towards the relief of the poor, could we not have a collection once a year towards the proper education of one or two suitable persons for the Ministry?* 3. *As regards myself, you do not think it advisable to send me or any other of your Ministers, though you will not prevent me from going there. I think with you that Antwerp should be provided with a Minister, but, in my opinion you ought to send me, for if I went of my own accord, and encountered any danger, I could not sufficiently console myself and feel sure that the Lord had sent me.* 4. *Please consider this point, and do not forget other unemployed Ministers, as Antonius Algoet, nor the work which I have commenced here.* 5. *As I have not shunned the danger of the plague to console a few sick persons, how could I refuse to encounter danger*

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296–298, 309, 326, 335.

in behalf of so many? 6. I have heard that our Elders have requested you to let me remain here. They have asked me frequently, but I always replied that I could do nothing without your consent.

...Eerwęrde...Broeders ende mededienaers...onse lieue broeders de brenghers[2] 1
deses syn by my gheweest te Maydston, ende hebben my ghecommuniceert die sake om de welcke de broeder van Antwerpe wtgheschickt is. Dewelcke my eensdeels verblydt om dat de Ghemeynte Jesu Christi alsoo toeneemt, ende eensdeels bedroeft, om datter nauwe yemandt en kan ghevonden worden die bequamelick tot trooste ende opbauwinghe der seluer daer henen mochte gheschicket worden. Het is ghewisselick een beclaghelick dinck dat in elcke ghemeynten die van eenighe maght syn, niet soo veel en kan ghevonden worden, ja nauwelick soo veel versocht en wordt, datter altyts een of twee mocht swerlick onderhouden ende tot desen wercke gheoeffent worden. Ghewisselick broeders wy syn alle daer in te slap. Want nademael wy sien 2
de goetwillicheit der broederen int contribueren voor den aermen, oock voor den aermen van andere kercken, soo en twyfele ick niet, of sy en souden oock wel alle jare eens, op eenen ghesetten dagh sonder meer eenen ommeganck tot desen eynde bewillighen soo sulckes met voorhoudinghe der nootsakelickheyt opentlick wt den predickstoel aen hen versocht wierde. Ende eenmael bewillight synde, soo soudet jaerlicks als de bestemde dagh ommeghekoemen ware, niet anders dan af te verkondinghen syn met behoorlicke recommandatie der seluer sake. Maer dit is de futuro, waermede de teghenwoordighe noot niet en kan gheholpen worden. Soo veel aengaet mynen persoon 3
Broeders ick versta wt v Lieder schryuen dat ghy niet gheraden en vindt my oft ander vande ordinaire Dienaren daer te seynden wt oorsaken in het voorseide schrift verhaelt. Maer de broederen hebben my nochtans gheseyt, soo ick my seer gheroert vonde om daer te gaen dat ghy my het selue oock niet en soudet verhinderen. Lieue Broeders ick achte met v Lieden dat het gantschelick noodich is datter in voorsien worde. Dan en achte niet goet dat yemant wt hem seluen gaen sal, maer dat hy dieder gaen sal beroepen ende ghesonden worde, want soo ick wt my seluen gae sonder expresse seyndinghe, ende erghents in perykel koeme, soo en kan ick my seluen niet ghenoeghsamelick troosten ende verghewissen dat my de Heere daerin ghesonden heeft. Maer soo ick behoorlicken gheroepen ende van v L. ghesonden worde na rype ouerlegghinghe ende aenroepinghe des naems Godes ouer dese ghewichtighe sake, soo ben ick gantschelick ende van herten bereydt daer henen te gaen, want ick en wil den Heere my seluen niet weygheren, ick ben Hem gheheylight, Hy doe met my wat Hy wil, ende Hy seynde my daer Hy wil. Soo bidde ick v 4
Lieden dan broeders dese sake rypelick te willen ouerlegghen, ende oock acht te nemen op de ghene die ledich syn als Antonius Algoet[3] etc., ende oock op het aenghevanghen werck daerin ick aerbeyde voor de Nederduytsche, de welcke soo aerme van boecken syn in hare sprake, op dat ick daer door niet alleenlick eene ghemeynte maer allen Nederduytschen ghemeynten voorderlick sy. Het welcke werck hier doore soude verhindert werden soo ick ymmers wel dencke. Ende dese ende derghelycke dinghen ouerleyt hebbende, soo ghy noch goet vindt dat ick gae ick sal (als gheseyt

[2] The name of one of them is given in Letter No. 338 (paragraph 1).
[3] See above, Letter No. 256, and below, Letter No. 338.

is) niet alleen gaen, maer oock gantsch ghewillich ende van herten gaen, ja loopen. Want hebbe ick my seluen soo menichmael in perykel der peste ghegheuen tot trooste van een of twee siecken, hoe sal ick nu soo verflauwt syn, dat ick my sal weygheren in perykel te gheuen tot trooste van soo vele? Namelick, soo my de Heere daer toe roept? In somma het ware gantsch onbillick datmen de ghemeynte, ja Jesu Christo dese hulpe soude ontsegghen. Daerom doet dogh alle vlyt om daerin te voorsien, ende Vaert wel. Met haesten den 11 van Meye 1575.

V broeder Johannes Cubus.

Ick hebbe verstaen van somighe dat onse ouderlinghen oock aen vL. ghe- 6
schreuen hebben om my hier te behouden. Sy hebben daertoe verscheyden reysen myn bewillinghe vereysschet, maer en hebben myn woordt noch niet ghekreghen, want ick begheere my na vLieder goetduncken ende ordinantie te reghelen, ende gheen woort te gheuen ten sy dat ghyt alsoo goet vindt. Daerom laet my weten wat ik doen sal ende sal my daer na schicken. Vaert wel.

Addressed: Aen de... Dienaren ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche Ghemeynte 7
Te Londen. *Endorsed:* Jo. Cubus vut Maidstone, 11 May 1575.

---

337. *Flushing, Thursday,* 12 *May* 1575. **The Classis of Walcheren, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the desirability of the Dutch Churches in England cooperating with those in Holland—is printed, as No. 137, in the preceding Volume, p. 510.

---

338. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 26 *May* 1575. **Johannes Cubus**[1]**, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As I fear that you may have misunderstood my last Letter, I wish to explain myself more fully. I wrote of myself just as I feel that every minister should speak of himself, encountering dangers in order to preserve the Church of Christ. But I do not wish to be preferred to others.* 2. *We are all equal, and equally bound to build up the Church of Christ. And if, by lot or otherwise, I am destined to go to Antwerp, I shall not hold back, not because I have a natural inclination for the Cross or the danger of the Cross, but just as many pious martyrs willingly died overcoming their weak natural inclinations by the strength of the Holy Ghost.* 3. *With this explanation I repeat my offer, asking you at the same time to consider the perils which are to be apprehended from sending me or anyone else.* 4. *I also asked you to speak to Algoet, who, when leaving here, declared that he did not desire to serve any more Communities in England, but only those across the sea. Also to Obry.* 5. *As regards myself, consider the work that I am doing at present to the advantage of many, and that I am so well known at Antwerp, having formerly preached at Berghen op Zoom and at Burgherhoute.* 6. *Moreover, my bald head would make me known to those who are as yet unacquainted with me, while my loud voice is not fit for preaching in rooms, which is done yonder, and might also cause difficulties to myself and the assembly. My wife has also objections.* 7. *Finally, last Summer I declined a call to Gendt, so that they might find fault with me for refusing their Community with which I have been connected for over seven years.* 8. *The*

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296–298, 309, 326, 335, 336.

Elders here wish me to remain with them. But I desire to obey your decision, taken in my absence, and to return home after the end of my year, unless you think that I should remain here till St Michael's day. This I would gladly do, in order that I may the better exercise the men here in the word of God, to enable them to serve the Community.

...Eerwęrde...broeders...ick hebbe v Lieden twee dinghen te schryuen, Het 1
eerste is aengaende den brieff die ick vL. onlancks met Jooris de Dobbelare[2] ende
den broeder van Antwerpen ghesonden hebbe, den welcken ick met haesten schreef,
ende vreese dat hy niet recht na myne meyninghe van vL. verstaen en wordt.
Daerom dat ick myn meyninghe ende verstant vL. wat platter by deser hebbe
willen verclaren. Ende alvooren sal vL. weten hoe dat ick den gantschen brieff
voor goet houde, maer dat ick in desen brieff ouer mynen persoon ghesproken
hebbe, ghelyck ick ghevoele dat een yder predicant schuldich is te spreken ouer
synen persoon, want ick ghevoele dat wy alle te samen ons behooren in perykel
te setten ende dat gheern ende van herten op dat de kercke Christi Jesu niet
en vervalle, ende dat in desen deele noch wyf noch kint en behoort aenghesien te
syne. Daerom soo vL. mynen brief aldus verstaet, als dat ick sulcken begeerte daer-
toe hebbe, dat ick voor andere daertoe soude begheeren gheaduanceert te worden,
soo verclare ick vL. dat sulckes myn meyninghe niet en is. Maer dat is myn 2
meyninghe, dat wy alle te samen in eenen graet staen, ende hiertoe ghelyckelick
verbonden syn namelick tot de opbauwinghe der kercken Christi. Ende soo het by
lote op mynen persoon valt, of andersins by bestemminghe nochtans alle de in-
conuenienten wel ouerleyt synde, dat ick dan gantschelick ende van herten bereyt
ben daer henen te gaen, ende dat ick my seluen den Heere dan niet en wil
weygheren etc. Het welcke niet te verstaen en is, dat ick van naturen totten
cruyce ofte perykel des cruyces gheneghen sy, dat sy verre want niemant en is
totter doot gheneghen veel min tot sulcken schandelicken ende wreede doot als daer
den Christenen aenghedaen wordt (ghelick Christus oock selfs bedroeft is gheweest
inder sielen voor sulcken schandelicken doot). Maer als ick segghe dat ick geern...
daer henen gaen sal soo het noot is, dat meyne ick op dese wyse, ghelyck men
van vele vrome martelars seght ende schryft, dat sy gheern ende ghewillich ghestor-
uen syn, te weten niet van naturen, maer hare swacke natuerlicke gheneghentheyt
ouerwinnende door de kracht des Heylighen geests, aenmerckende dat sy daertoe
van God beroepen gheweest syn tot synder eeren ende haerder salicheyt. Soo dat 3
ick met dese verclaringhe (de welcke myne rechte meyninghe gheweest is) noch al
presentere wat ick ghepresenteert hebbe, ende verhope het oock na te koemen, niet
door natuerlicke gheneghentheyt die my veel meer daer van af leyt, maer door ouer-
winninghe der natuerlicke gheneghentheyt, door de cracht des gheestes die my God
gheuen sal, indien het lot op my valt, ofte dat ick andersins door een billick ende
onwederlegghelick besluyt der broederen daer henen gheschickt worde, het welcke ick
dan achten sal vanden Heere gheschiet te syne. Dus bidde ick v Lieden ghelyck
ick in den voorighen brieff ghebeden hebbe dat ghy eerst dese sake rypelick ouer-
leght ende dat ghy aensien wilt soo wel de perykelen die wt het seynden van mynen
persoon..., als de perykelen die wt het seynden van de andere dienaren te vreesen

[2] A Deacon of the London-Dutch Church: see Moens, *Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 211.

syn, want ick oock vLieder Dienaere ben, op den welcken ghy (betrouwe ick) oock
acht nemen sult. Ick hebbe vLieden inden voorseyden brieff ghebeden, dat souden 4
aenghesproken worden de ghene die ledich syn, als Algoet[3], die van hier scheydende
verclaert heeft dat hy gheene ghemeynten meer in Enghelant, maer wel de ghemeyn-
ten ouer zee onder het cruyce bedienen wilde, ende Obry[4] die oock ledich is etc.
Het welcke ick alsnoch bidde dat magh ghedaen worden. Ende aengaende mynen 5
persoon soo hebbe ick vL. ghebeden acht te willen hebben op het werck daer ouer
ick aerbeyde tot nutte veler ja aller Nederduytscher ghemeynten, het welcke ick
noch bidde. Waertoe ick voeghe sulcks als ick alsdoe met haesten schryuende niet
en bedachte, namelick dat ick te Antwerpen bekent ben van velen niet alleen om
dat ick te Londen openbaerlick ghepredickt hebbe (het welcke het minste is), maer
veel meer om dat ick in den tyt der Liberteyt te Berghen op Zoom openbaerlick
ghepredickt hebbe, alwaer die van Antwerpen daghelicks koemen. Ja (het welcke
ick het meeste achte) om dat ick te Burgherhoute oock in de liberteyt opentlick
ghepredickt hebbe daertoe vande consistorie van Antwerpen bestemt synde, ghelick
Mr Jooris[5] ende Regnier Pastoor[6] wel moghen weten. Item ick soude oock meer 6
dan een ander van die my noch niet en kennen door myn kael hooft bekent worden.
Item myne rude ende groue stemme die ick qualick kan bedwinghen, is oock seer
onbequame om in stilheyt in kameren te predicken ghelyck het daer van noode is,
dewyle door de selue lichtelick soude gheschieden dat niet alleen ick maer de ver-
samelinghe ende de ghemeynte in swaricheyt soude koemen, ende oock dat de broe-
deren hare huysen om alsoo te predicken niet en souden willen leenen. Item de
sake staet alsoo, dat ick niet sonder groote swaricheyt met myn huysvrouwe te heb-
ben sulckes en soude konnen nakoemen, ghelyck Jan Soillot[7] ende Christiaen de
Rycke[8] wel breeder segghen sullen, de welcke haer daerouer aenghesproken hebben.
Ende ten laetsten soo is de waerheyt dat ick nu den voorleden somer een expresse 7
nieuwe beroepinghe der Kercken van Ghendt op mynen persoon ghedaen (de welcke
de voornoemde broederen oock ghesien hebben) afgheslaghen hebbe, wt raet ende seker
ghewichtighe redenen, soo dat Pieter Haeghman[9] in myn plaetse daer henen ghegaen
is, waerwt een grooter swaricheyt ende beschuldinghe ouer mynen persoon onstaen
mochte: Want soo ick my die ghemeynte gheweyghert hebbe aen de welcke ick ouer
seuen jaren verbonden ben, ende die my oock wat assistentie ghedaen heeft doe ick
noch te Embden woonde, hoe soude ick sonder van haer beschuldicht te worden een
andere ghemeynte konnen gaen dienen aen de welcke ick niet verbonden en ben?
Dus (om kort te maken) ouerleght alle dese dinghen, ende soo dan noch het lot op
my valt (Mr Jooris altyts buyten het lot settende wt oorsake ghenoegh bekent) ofte
soo het noodich ghevonden wordt dat ick gae door sekere onwederlegghelicke redenen
als gheseyt is, soo verhope ick na te koemen sulcx als ick ghepresenteert hebbe,
oock met verlaten mynder huysvrouwe de welcke (soo ick nu bevinde) haer gheen-

[3] See above, Letter No. 336. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296.
[5] Joris Sylvanus; see above, Letters Nos. 220, 230 etc.
[6] A Deacon of the London-Dutch Church, see Moens, l. c.
[7] See above, Letter No. 309. [8] See above, Letter No. 309.
[9] See the preceding Volume, p. 982[b], and below, Letters Nos. 518, 535.

sins daertoe schicken en kan, want datmen de Kercke voorsien sal dat ghevoele ick gantschelick.

Het anderde dat ick vL. te schryuen hebbe dat is hoe dat onse ouderlinghen 8
seer aen my versocht hebben dat ick hen soude bewillighen hier noch te blyuen, verhopende soo sy myn ja woordt hadden dat sy van vLieden oock wel souden bewillinghe daertoe kryghen. Maer vL. sal weten hoe dat ick gantschelick begheere vLieder besluyt in myn afscheyt ghemaeckt ghehoorsaem te wesen, namelick van wederom te huys te koemen als myn jaer gheeyndicht wesen sal, ten ware dat vL. my bewillighde, sonder preiudicie van het voorseyde besluyt, noch alleenlick twee maenden daer bouen dat is tot Michiels dach te blyuen, het welcke ick gheern doen wil om de ghemeynte noch soo veel te ghevalle te doen, ende de mannen hier soo veel te langher inden woorde Gods te helpen oeffenen op dat de ghemeynte by hen bedient magh worden, ende oock ouermidts dat ick myn huys tot dier tyt toe ghehuert ende betaelt hebbe, vL. biddende my antdwoorde te willen schryuen, op dat ick weten magh waer na ick in desen deele my te reghelen hebbe... Met seer grooter 9
haest den 26 Mey 1575.

VLieder broeder Johannes Cubus.

Addressed: Aen de... Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher ghemeynte 10
te Londen. *Endorsed:* Jo. C. nopende beroep, 26 May 1575.

---

339. *Antwerp, Friday,* 10 *June* 1575. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *On the 4th inst. we received* 63 *pounds and* 10*sh., for which we cannot sufficiently thank you.* 2. *We have as yet been unable to send the brethren of 'sHertogenbosch their part, but hope to do so at the first opportunity.*

...Eerwerdighe in Christo...Dijt sal dienen om te veraduerteeren hoe dat wij 1
door auwe neersticheijt ende viereghe luefde tot ons bewesen door die asistentie ende hulpe, door die welcke wij verblydt ende getroost zijn gewest, ontfanghen hebbende de penninghen op den 4[en] Junij 1575, belopende totter sommen van drien en sestichs pondt thien scellinghe, daeraf wij niet ten vullen en connen gedancken den goeden Godt ende die broederen door welcken dese weldaet troost ende hulpe wy hebben vercregen; biddende dat daervooren den vaeder onses Heeren Jesu Christj den bermhertighen broederen bermherticheijt ouer haer bewysen wil ende haer scijncken die volmaectheyt des geloofs...Amen. Ten laetsten so veele aengaet die van Sher- 2
togenboschs[1] so en hebben wij noch niet connen tot hemlieder senden noch bescycken (het welck wij hopen met den eerste mogelycheijt te doene en het Godt wil), waerdoor wy van haerentwegen niet en connen scryven tot alderstondt. Niet meer

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 315, 332.

dan blyft die Heere bevolen....Ghescreven ende geteekent by laste onser Compangie 3
in Antwerpen den 10[en] Junij 1575.

by mij auwen Dienaer, Franciscus Pauli[2].

Addressed: Aenden Eersaemen Hans van Roo[3], wonende op Sint[e] Martens, ende 4
om voorts te bestellen...aende Compagny tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Vut Antwerpen.
Franciscus Paulj 10 Juny 1573[4].

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 519. [3] See the preceding Volume (Index).
[4] A slip of the pen for 1575.

340. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 21 *June* 1575. **The Elders of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We thank you for your Letter of the 3rd inst., whereby you consent to let your minister Johannes Cubus remain with us till Michaelmas.* 2. *We fear, however, that we shall not be able to obtain a minister by that time, unless you again lend us one.* 3. *As regards our talented brethren, who you think might accept the service of the Word of God, their practice has been short, and we do not yet know how the Lord may work in them. And even if they became fit to serve a Community, we fear that their services would not bear so much fruit here as that of a minister sent from elsewhere, as you know that familiarity breeds contempt and disobedience.* 4. *Wherefore we request you to assist us again with a minister.*

...Eerweirde...broederen de dienaren ende ouderlynghen metten diakonen der 1
Nederduytscher ghemeinte tot Londen, wy...hebben u Lieder brief ontfanghen, datum
den 3[en] Juny, inden welcken wy verstaen u L. generaele bewillynghe ende een-
drachtich besluyt, in dat onzen Lieuen broeder Joannes Cubus[1] by ons tot bedie-
nynghe der ghemeinte alhier blyuen mach twee maenden naer zynen bestemden
tyt dat es tot Michielmesse, van welcke weldadicheyt ende van alle voorleden die
u L. ons aldoir (onverdient) bewezen hebt, wy hu ertgrondelicken bedancken. Dan 2
nochtans zyn grootelicx bezwaert merckende op de cortheyt des tyts, zorghende dat
deze onze ghemeinte alsdan qualick verzorghd wezen zal van eenen dienaer des wordts,
ten waere dat u Lieden ons wederom behulpich waert in ons te acesteren an eenen
dienaer, tot onzen trooste ende opbauwynghe der ghemeinte Christy alhier, dwelck wy
niet zonder groote beschaemptheyt des herten zyn verzouckende, ghemeirckt den grooten
last die u L. van onze ghemeinte aldoir hebt. Dan nochtans ziende op den last
ende beroupynghe ons van God opgheleyt conen niet voorby zonder an u Lieden
hulpe ende bystant te verzoucken. Dat u L. nv hier teghen scrijft, dat hier zom- 3
meghe beghaefde broedren zyn, bequaem om den dienst des godlicken wordts an
te nemen ten hende vanden voorseiden tyt, die zake staet noch zeer onzeker om
ons daerop gans te fonderen, ende dat om deze orsaken, Ten eersten dat haer
oeffenynghe noch zeer onlancx gheweest es; Ten andren dat noch onzeker es wat
de Heere in hemlieden noch zaude moghen wercken. Ende ten derden oft nv zo
gheschiede datse de Heere zo beghaefde om een ghemeinte bequamelick te dienen
zo eyst nochtans grootelicx te vreezen dattet hier alzulc gheen vrucht voortbryn-
ghen can als het wel zaude doir eenen dienaer, huut een ander ghemeinte hier
gheschickt. Want u L. wel weedt by experientie, dat ghemeensaemheyt stauticheyt
maeckt, ende stauticheyt verachtynghe ende verachtynghe onghehoorsaemheyt. Deral- 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 338.

uen bidden wy u Lieden...dit met ons te willen considereren, ende volghende ons voorghaende suplieren behulpich te wezen dat deze onze ghemeinte naer den voorseyden tyt mach voorzien wezen van eenen dienaer des wordts....D'oorzake...dat wy niet eer andworde op uLieder brief ghescreuen hebben es huut zonderlynghe verinderynghe, deraluen bidden wy u Lieden tzeluen ten besten te duyden...In haesten 5
huut Maidston dezen 21[en] Junij 1575.

V Lieder medebroeders inden Heere de ouderlynghen der duytscher ghemeinte tot Maidston

Kerstiaen Vanden Walle. Pieter Van Orliens. Joos vander Houuen.
Balten Danckart. Lieuen Koen. Daniel Coen.

Vuten name vande gantsche Consistorie meten Diakonen ende de mannen der Gemeinte.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des Woordis metten Ouderlinghen ende Diakonen 6
der Neder Duytscher Keercke tot London 1575.

---

341. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 25 *June* 1575. **The Consistory of the Flemish Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The Community of Colchester, having received a Letter from the Classis of Walcheren, addressed to all the [Dutch] Ministers in this kingdom, sent a copy of it to the Communities of Norwich, Yarmouth &c., and requested us to communicate with you and the Communities of Maidstone and Dover.* 2. *We do so now, sending you the original, containing the answer of the Classis to the Letter sent to them in the name of us all at the close of our meeting in London.* 3. *Please consider what we are to do to give effect to our resolution and promise.*

...Eerweerde zeer beminde inden Heere...onse weerde broeders die kerckendie- 1
naers der Duytsche ghemeente van Colchester hebben ouer ettelicke tyt ontfanghen ende opghedaen, seker missiue vander Classe in het eylandt van Walcheren[1], an allen kerckendienaeren deses Coninckrycx ghedirecteirt, den welcken sy alsoo daernaer binnen vier oft vyf daeghen herrewaerts an ons gheschicket hebben, ende ghelyc sy t'inhoudt van dien anden ghemente van Noordwyche, Yermouth, Thethforth etc. voorghenomen hadden metten eersten te communiceren, alsoo insghelycx versochten sy an ons dat wy vLieden ende d'andere ons naest-gheleghene Kercken, als Maydestone ende Dover ooc souden tinhoudt vanden voorzeyden missiue vuyt Seelandt, behandighen. Sulcx wy alsnu an vL. doen, sendende d'originael van dien 2
hier inne ghesloten, waruyt v. L. alder bequaemst sal connen beuinden, wat andwoorde die broederen van ouer see gheuen, op den missiue vuyt onser aller ghemeinen naeme an hemlieden ghesonden[2] ten opbreken onser by-eencompste te London. Item wat sy voorder inder saecke ghedan hebben ende noch ghedencken te doen etc. Vuyt welcken alle vL. wel bedencken connet wat van onsen weghe in 3
desen handel by tyde te doene staet omme ons voorghande besluyt in voorghe-

[1] See above, Letter No. 337.

[2] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 4 sq.

naemden byeencompste ghemaect t'effectueren, ende ons schryuen ofte belofte anden broederen van ouer See alsdan ghedaen ter gheleghener bestelde tyt ghenouch te doene....Met haesten te Sandwyche desen xxv^en^ Junij xv^c^ vyfentzeuentich. 4

Die al uwer Liefden goede vrienden ende medebroeders Dienaers der Consistorie der Vlaemscher Ghemeente binnen Sandwyche.

Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine Consistorij subscripsit.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren der Nederduytscher Ghemeente te London. 1575. 5

---

342. *Sandwich, Monday,* 27 *June* 1575. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Our Magistracy sent us, some time ago, a Letter from Her Majesty's Commissioners commanding that every one of our Nation, who had come to years of discretion, should sign certain articles against the Anabaptists.* 2. *We have no objection to this, and are even thankful that Her Majesty is taking steps to prevent these errors.* 3. *But, as you know that there is a difference of opinion among scholars on the 5th Article, which treats of the execution of heretics, and our large Congregation may contain persons disagreeing with, and, therefore, refusing to sign them, and we hear, moreover, that you and the other Churches of London have requested the Commissioners to limit the said Article to some extent, will you inform us whether you have obtained such a limitation, and if so, how far it goes?* 4. *And if not, whether you will sign the Articles and add some explanation to your signatures?*

...Waerdighe...broeders...wy hebben onlanex door onsen Magistraet alhier ont- 1
fanghen sekere briefuen vande hooghe Commissarissen ofte ghedeputeirden van huere Majesteit inhoudende last ende beuel an ons ende an een yeghelick onser Natie die tot jaeren huerder discretie ghecommen syn, omme te onderteeckenen sekere articulen streckende teghen de gruwelicke dwalynghen der wederdooperen. Inde welcke zaecke 2
wy gantsch gheen zwaericheit en vinden omme sulcken beuel ende last nae te commen, jae dancken God dat huere Majesteit zoodanighe middel byder handt neimpt waerdoor zoodanighe doolynghen souden moghen ghestremt, die waere kerck Christi van sulcke ende ghelycke smette beurydt ende hare Majesteits coninckrycke ende onderzaten van verleydynghe ende veruoerynghe tot zulcken secten souden moghen bewaret worden. Dan mitsgaeders v Lieden weet vanden 5^en^ Articule (welcke is 3
van het ketterdooden ofte executeren) der voorseiden Commissarissen last ende beuel, die wy achten vL. ooc ontfanghen te hebben, onder den gheleerden verscheijden meynynghe te zyn, ghelyc ooc lichtelick in zoodanighe groote ghemeinte als hier, zoude moghen gheuonden worden die zulex niet voor recht zouden connen bekennen ende derhalfuen d'onderschryuynghe zouden moghen weygheren: Dewyle wy ooc verstaen dat vL. met de andere Kercken aldaer vande voornoemde Hooghe Commissarissen ofte eenighe van dyn, angaende derselue poinct eenighe limitatie oft verclaers tot gherusticheit vLieder kercke, zoudet begheert hebben, hebben wy niet connen nalaten om der onderlynghe ende broederlicker eenigheits wille, welcke is tusschen vL. ende ons als leiden eenes Lichaems, vL. hertelicken te bidden, dattet vLieden belyeuen wil ons metten aldereersten ouer te schryuen of ghylieden eenighe limitatie ofte verclaers dien angaende, vercreghen hebt, wat dat zelue zy, hoeuerre het strecket ende wat wy daerof

zouden moghen ghenieten. Ende zoo sulcx gants niet en is, oft vL. die articulen 4
voornoemt hebbet, oft alreede ghedaen zy, te onderteeckenen ende dat simpliciter dan
met eenigh verclaers an vLieder onderteeckenynghe, waermede, beyden der gheleerder
meynynghe ende eenighe zwacke conscientien, van het ketter-dooden ofte executeren,
ende ooc der Hooghe commissarissen last ende beuel, zoude niet te cort gheschieden...
Met haeste vuyt Sandwyche desen xxvij^en^ Junij 1575... 5

De Dienaer ende Ouderlynghen der Ghemeinte te Sandwyche
Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine totius Consistorij subscripsit.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren der Duytscher Ghemeente te London. 1575. 6

---

343. *Yarmouth, Monday,* 27 *June* 1575. **The Elders of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Having heard of the urgent need of the Brethren across the sea, we have felt bound to let our Minister go, that he may feed the poor sheep with the word of the Lord.* 2. *As you are willing to send us one of your Ministers in his stead, we shall for the present be content with some of the "Proponents" whom the Brethren of Norwich have promised us.* 3. *As we presume that the wants of your Minister will be greater than those of Van den Spieghele, we request your help towards his maintenance, which the Church of Norwich have already promised.*

...Lieue...broederen...ghehoort hebbende (zo vut vLieder scryuen, als vut het 1
Rapoort van de broederen van Noorwits mondelinghe ons vertooght) den grooten
ghewichtighen noodt, der broederen ouer zee, hebben wy eyndelick ghedronghen ghe-
weest (van weghen onse christenheyt) onsen Minister te laten volghen, omme de
arme schapen naer zyne gaue met het woordt des Heeren te voeden. Ende hoewel 2
wy verstaen hadden van onsen mede ouderlynck Benedictus dat eenighe van vL. tot
hem zoude gheseyt hebben, dat wy onsen Minister deruende, onse plaetse zout ver-
vullen met yemant van vLieder ministers, daer van wy v bedancken, ende zullen ons
laten contenteren met eenighe van de proponenten van Noorwitz welcken zy belooft
hebben ons te zenden. Maer midtsdien wy presumeren den zeluen die zy ons zenden 3
sullen, meer last heeft dan onsen broeder Jan vanden Spieghele[1] ende der haluen
meer onderhout behouuen zal (hoewel dat die van Noorwitz ons belooft hebben te
helpen zo veel het haer moghelic es), maer op dat dlast niet al op een en comme,
zo es ons hertgrondelick begheeren aen vL., dat ghylieden ons ooc zout willen assis-
teren op dat wy onsen Dienare zouden moghen onderhouden, want al zyn wy een
cleen arm hoopken, zo langhe als het ons moghelic es zullen wy de kercke houden.
Deselue houdende moeten eenen dienare hebben, ende den zeluen hebbende oft hou-
dende moet leuen, ende daer toe behouft ons uwer, ende andere broederen assistentie.
Daeromme voor besluyt zo bidden wy v om Christi wille, dat ghylieden hier inne

[1] He had gone as Minister to the Church at Antwerp; see above, Letter No. 322, note 3.

uwe christelicke plicht doet, ghelyck wy v betrouwen, op dat wy doch ons cleen Cuddeken moghen te zamen houden. Dit doende sult den Heere, ende ons een aenghename werck doen... Vut Jermuyen desen 27en Junij 1575. 4

Jan Adriaenss, ouderlinck.
Joos Janssen, ouderlinck.
Benedictus Aldreicht, owdarlinck.

Addressed: Eersame...Broederen der Consistorie der christelicker ghemeente binnen 5 Londen. *Endorsed:* Ghemeynte Yarmuth, 27 Junij 75.

---

344. [*London, Thursday,* 30 *June* 1575.] **Petition of the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Queen Elizabeth, in behalf of certain condemned Anabaptists.**

Serenissima Regina[1].

Perpetuam atque inexhaustam Regiae Majestatis tuae pietatem et clementiam 1 in tuendis nostris peregrinorum ecclesijs, tam varijs multisque modis expertj, non possumus non habere perpetuo defixos in te oculos, non tantum vt seruj in Dominam tutelarem, imo vt filij in matrem fidissimam, a qua se nunquam deserendos sciunt in suis necessitatibus. Quid vero illud sit, quod nos Ecclesiae Londino belgicae minis- 2 tros hodie supplices ad Majestatem Tuam recurrendum incitarit, quantique momentj sit in quo gratiam tuam imploramus, vt pro consueta tua benignitate cognoscere digneris, nostramque petitionem in bonam partem accipere, quam possumus humillime obtestamur. Spargitur iam vulgo rumor, viros illos Teuthonicos, qui Anabap- 3 tisticae haeresis rej, nuper ab Ecclesia per Majestatis Tuae commissarios excommunicati sunt, extremo capitis supplicio afficiendos. Si ea est Regiae Majestatis Tuae sententia, nihil omnino est quod contradicere velimus, ad quos minime pertinet in consilia administrationis Reipublicae in qua exulamus inquirere. Attamen icti iam partim incommodis non leuibus, quae hinc grauiora accessura praesentimus, non personis modo nostris in ministerio existentium, verumetiam in totam Ecclesiam nostram, et vniuersam fere nationem Belgicam, ad sinum Regiae tuae clementiae pro remedio recurrere non dubitamus, obsecraturj vt hac adhuc vice miseris istis hominibus vita donetur, alio autem quocunque supplicij genere quod Regiae Majestati tuae substituendum videbitur, potius afficiantur. In qua quidem petitione exemplum 4 orthodoxorum patrum et piorum episcoporum sequimur, praecipuè Diui Augustinj, quem pro Donatistis aliquando intercessisse legimus. Incommoda autem hinc nobis

[1] The present Petition is in the handwriting of Joannes Rotarius, the Elder, by whom it is signed jointly with the three Ministers. It is probably a faithful copy of that presented to the Queen by one of the Dutch Ministers and another person well known to the Court (see the preceding Volume, p. 706, paragraph 18). See further the next Document and the preceding Volume, p. 522, note 2.

expectanda hæc sunt. Quod rumor de Belgicis hominibus tam grauj supplicio afficiendis, ob tam detestandas hæreses, promiscuæ et imperitæ plebj, vniuersum Belgarum hîc degentium cœtum odiosum reddet, dum sine discrimine ratiocinabuntur, hac hæresi non hos tantum infectos qui puniuntur, sed Belgas omnes, ipsasque adeo Ecclesias, ita vt hoc errore inductj, facile in acerbius quam vnquam vlla alia occasione peregrinorum odium accendi possent. Deinde non vanj ad nos rumores perferuntur, tum ex Belgio, tum ex alijs Vltramarinis regionibus, ipsos etiam Anabaptistas quorum ibi maximus est numerus, iamnunc ansam ex hac fama arripere, vt peruersis interpretationibus et argumentis imponant infirmioribus in fide, suæque factionis incrementa faciant, insultantes Ecclesijs nostris tanquam sanguinarijs, falsoque gloriantes, penes se solos esse veram ecclesiam, vtpote qui vbique non tantum a Papistis, verum etiam ab Euangelicis persecutionem patiantur. Quæ quidem sophismata eò maiorem ibi fidem obtinent, quod multoplurimj eorum, qui a Papistica tyrannide abhorrent, attamen adhuc rudes in vera doctrina non intelligunt an Christianj magistratus officium sit hæreticos supplicio afficere. Denique et hoc accedit, quod cum 5
nobis, tum in vniuersum omnibus verbi purioris doctrinæ ministris hæc calumnia struitur, quod non contentj nostra functione, magistratus alioqui clementissimos ad crudelitatem instigare satagimus, qui leuioribus poenis contentj forent, nisi nostra importunitate ad gladios et flammas prouocarentur. Quod tametsi non ita sit, magistratusque ex verbo Dej omnino sit officium in flagitiosos et seductores animaduertere, quo bonis et pijs parcatur, attamen hac adhuc vice cum hisce reis peractis lenius agi percuperemus, vti consulatur infirmioribus, maximèque Ecclesijs in Belgio nunc pullulantibus et adhuc teneris, quarum incrementum arreptis vndecunque occasionibus, Sathan impedire non desinit, introducto tum odio doctrinæ, tum contemptu ministrorum, quorum existimatio et bonum nomen, non minimum habet ad ædificationem Ecclesiæ momentum. Quocirca Majestatem Tuam serenissi- 6
mam supplices rogamus, vt his rationibus expensis, non tam quid dicti Anabaptistæ commeritj sint, quam quid tum Ecclesiarum ædificatio, tum infirmorum ratio postulet, spectare dignetur: Deumque oramus vt Majestatem Tuam spiritu prudentiæ et fortitudinis, ad nominis sui gloriam propagandam, et Christi Ecclesiam in inclyto hoc regno tuo fouendam tuendamque in dies magis magisque corroborare pergat.

Serenissimæ Regiæ Majestati tuæ perpetua obedientia deditissimj:

Georgius Wibotius, Verbi minister.
Gottfridus Wingius, Verbi minister.
Joannes Rotarius, Senior. Jacobus Regius, Verbi minister.

Endorsed: Intercessio pro Anabaptistis ad Reginam, 1575. 7

345. *London, Thursday,* 30 *June* 1575. **Petition of the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Privy Council in behalf of certain condemned Anabaptists.**

Antigraphum [1].

Honoratissimis et amplissimis Dominis Dominæ Regiæ Majestatis Consiliarijs.

Etsi in eo errore minime sumus, quo quidam existimant non licere Christiano 1
Magistratui animaduertere in pertinaces hæresεων propugnatores, in Deum, et verum eius cultum blasphemos, prauis et seditiosis dogmatibus imperitæ plebi imponentes, qui nullis alijs rationibus in rectam viam reduci possint: attamen hoc tempore consultius videretur, ne morte plectantur, qui iam propter anabaptisticos errores carceribus detinentur, idque propter sequentes rationes.

Ne qui Regiæ Majestatis augustissimæ famæ pietatis et clementiæ inuident, 1a
hinc calumniandi ansam arripiant, si nunc tam seuere animaduertat in eos qui ignorantia peccant, et per alios erroneis opinionibus seducti tenentur, cum hactenus eadem Regia Majestas ijs pepercerit qui idololatricas hæreses, et cultum non modo priuatim tueri, sed et seditiose in actum producere aliquando conati sunt.

Ne Magistratus veræ christianæ religioni infensi exemplo hoc abutentes audacius 2
sæuire pergant in veros Christianos hoc nimirum prætextu: sibi tantundem iuris esse in suæ religionis aduersarios, quantum Regiæ Majestati in suæ.

Copie.

An de Eerweerdighe ende Hoochgeborne Heeren, de Heeren vanden Rade der Coninckliche Majesteit.

Hoewel wy gheensins en staen in etlicker dwalynghe die meenen dattet eener 1
Christelicker Ouerheit niet georlooft zy te straffen de hertneckighe voorstanders der ketterien, die teghen God ende synen waren godsdienst lasteren, ende die het simpele volck met verkeerde ende oproerighe leerynghen verleiden, die by gheene andere middelen ten rechten weghe connen ghebracht werden: nochtans soudet voor dese tyt meer gheraden scynen dat die, welcke nv om de wederdoopersche dwalynghen gheuanghen ghehouden werden, niet metter doot wierden ghestraffet, ende dat om de navolgende redenen.

Eerst op dat de ghene die den heerlicken name ende geruchte dat de Coninck- 1a
licke Majesteit heeft van godsalicheyt ende ghenade, beniden, hier vut gheen oirzake en nemen te lasteren, eist dat zy nv so scerpelick straft die welcke vut onwetenheyt sondeghen, ende deur andere verleit, in dwalende opinien ghehouden werden, angesien dat de zelue Coninckliche Majesteit tot nv toe gespaert heeft, de ghene die afgodissche ketterien ende godsdienst niet alleen heymelick en hebben voorgestaen, maer oick altemet tselue met oproer ghepoogt hebben int werck te legghen.

Ten anderen op dat de Ouerheden die der warer Christelicker religie vianden 2
zyn, dit exempel niet misbruicken om daer deur te stoutelicker hare wreetheit te achteruolghen teghen de rechte Christenen, ende dit voorwenden, namelick dat sy also vele rechs hebben ouer de vianden harer religie, als de Coniginne heeft teghen de hare.

[1] See the preceding Document.

Deinde quia nec ipsi Anabaptistæ (quibus lucrandis quoad omnino fieri potest 3
studendum est) hoc pacto facile ad sanam mentem reduci posse videntur vt qui martyrio, quod vocant, glorientur, quod magis ex pœna quam ex causa metiuntur.

Ad hæc nostra ætate compertum est adeò non commoueri hominum vulgus eius- 4
modi suppliciorum terrore vt contagionem fugiant, vt magis extimulentur ad hæreticas opiniones inquirendas (dum scilicet hæreticorum pertinaciam pro verorum Christi martyrum constantia interpretantur) atque adeò mortuos admirari incipiant, quos viuos fastidiuissent.

Denique iuxta piorum et orthodoxorum sententiam statuendum esse videtur 5
discrimen inter imperitos et ab alijs in errorem inductos, ad propagandas autem hæreses ineptos, et eos qui versutiæ artibus instructi has spargunt, aut palam tuentur, atque in Deum et verum eius cultum blasphemi ipso actu Rempublicam Ecclesiæque pacem, et in vera fide concordiam perturbant. Hi enim vtpote desperati hæretici, etsi grauiores meritò pœnas dent: attamen illi de quibus adhuc spes est vt paulatim Christiana institutione ad meliorem mentem conuerti possint, ad tempus resipiscentiæ seruari posse videntur.

Ten derden, om dieswille dat de wederdoopers selue (om de welcke te winnen 3
men zo verre het moghelick is, moet aerbeiden) by desen middel niet en schynen bequamelick tot een recht gheuoelen gebracht te moghen werden, als de ghene die hen daer in roemen datse martelaers moghen ghenaemt werden, achtende martelaers te zyne meer vut het liden, dan vut de rechte zake des lidens.

Bouen dien, de eruarentheit onser tyden leert ons dat so verre ist van daer, 4
dat het ghemeene volck deur sodaneghen ommebrynghen beweegt wert, om de verderflicke leerynghen te schuwen, dat sy ter contrarien daer deur vele meer opgewect werden om der ketteren opinien te gaen ondersoecken, dewyle sy de hertneckighe volherdynghe der ketteren voor een stantvasticheit der warer martelaren Christi beduyden, insulckerwys dat sy de ghene, die sy int leuen niet vele en achten, beghinnen in groote verwonderinghe te hebben, nadien sy so voor haer gelooue gestoruen zyn.

Ten laetsten na het gheuoelen der godsalegher ende rechtgheuoelende leeraers, 5
so schynt daer een ondersceet ghemaect te moeten werden tusschen de ongeleerde, ende die van andere in dwalynghe ghebracht syn, ende andersins onbequame syn om hare ketterien te verbreiden, ende tusschen die welcke met listicheyt ende consten omhangen zyn de selue te verbreiden, ende openlick te houden staen die God ende synen waren godsdienst lasteren, die metter daet den ghemeenen welstant, den vrede der kercken, ende de rechte eenicheit des geloofs verstooren. Dese, als vertwifelde ketters, werden wel met rechte ghestraft: maer die, van welcke noch eeneghe hope is datse metter tyt deur christelicke onderwysinghe moghen tot beter verstant ghebracht werden, schynen totten tyt der bekeerynghe behooren behouden te werden.

Nec etiam putamus serenissimæ Regiæ Majestati verendum esse ne apud pios 6
et cordatos in suspitionem veniat quasi pernitiosas hæreses in suo Regno ferat, aut etiam propagandorum falsorum dogmatum occasiones præbeat, si modò hanc extremam capitis animaduersionem in aliud supplicij genus, quod calumnijs et multis difficultatibus minus expositum sit, pro sua prudentia et authoritate commutet.

Vestris Dominationibus addictissimi Ecclesiæ Belgio-germanicæ Londinensis Ministri.

Endorsed: Intercessio pro Anabaptistis. Exhibita Domino Cancellario Doctori 7
Hammondo, prid. cal. Julij 1575.

Wy achten oic niet dat de doorluchtighe Coninckliche Majesteit te vreesen 6
hebbe, dat sy by de godvruchteghe ende verstandeghe in suspitie commen mochte, als of sy verderfuelicke ketteren in haren Rycke dulde ofte oick oirsake gaue valsche leerynghen te verbreiden, eyst dat sy dese vuterste executie oft lyfstraffe na hare voorsienicheit ende authoriteyt verandere in een ander wyse der straffe die min lasterynghe ende zwaricheden onderworpen zy.

Endorsed: Redenen aen den Hoogen Raet harer Majesteit verthoont tot slakinghe 7
der gevangene Wederdoopers. 30 Jun. 1575. Histor. Ms. boek 1. p. 38.

---

346. *Sandwich, Monday,* 1 *August* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *At our last Convention in London it was decided to hold another one here on* 13 [16] *September next, but some reasons induce us first to consult you on this matter.* 2. *First, our brethren across the sea wished us to appoint, at this Convention, some deputies to their General Synod. But if our Churches met together, would they have the requisite authority and instructions for such a measure? And we could hardly ask them to provide themselves with such authority and instructions.* 3. *Moreover, the affairs in our Fatherland are such that the General Synod will not soon be convoked, and it seems to us better to hold our Convention when this Synod has actually been summoned.* 4. *Besides, such assemblies should be held as seldom as possible, not because they are not necessary, but in order that those who do not approve of them, may not do us any harm in weightier matters; especially as the affairs of the Anabaptists might bring us under suspicion of intending something unreasonable. Consider also the recent removal of our brethren the Walloons, and the death of our Archbishop, during whose lifetime such a meeting would have been regarded in a better light.* 5. *However, we leave the matter to your discretion.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...wy...en twyfelen niet V. L. syn noch wel indachtich, 1
hoe dat by de broeders onser Natie de naestledene Conuentie[1] te London versaemelt synde, goet gheuonden is dat nu toecompstighe 13[2] Septembris ghelycke

[1] Held on 15 March 1575; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575–1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 3 sqq.

[2] In the "Acten" the date is given as 16 Sept.

Conuentus alhier te Sandwyche gehouden soude worden: waertoe wy ons oic van herten souden verstaen ende alles daertoe ghedan hebben wat tot voorderynghe van dien noodich soude moghen syn, dan sekere redenen hebben ons beweicht de welcke wy aluooren in communicatie hebben willen legghen, ten eynde dat vLieden daeruan gheaduerteirt, soude met ons het beste moghen raedslaeghen. Aluooren 2
is vL. sonder twyfel noch wel indachtich dat de broeders van ouer See onsen Conuentum ende Tsamencompste insonderheit daerom mede voorderen dat wy bereit souden syn omme eenighe te hebben die wy vyt ghemeine Naeme tot den Synodum Generalem in onsen Vaderlande (als ons die ouergheschreuen soude worden) souden moghen schicken. Nu bedencken wy, of wy schoon den Conuentum voorseit ter bestelder tyt hielden, dat die Kercken die tsamencommen sullen, met sulcken volmacht ende instructie niet en sullen tsamencommen als tot dier saecke noodich mochte syn: ende ooc sien wy niet (soo wy eeneghe verschryuinghe tot den Conuentum by ons, souden doen) dat wy van sulcken vollemacht mede te brenghen de Kercken met redene souden connen aduerteren. Daerbeneuens bedencken wy (onder correc- 3
tie) die saecke alsoo te staene in onsen Vaederlande (de Heere wil het beteren) dat soo haest sulcke verschryuynghe tot den Generalen Synodum ooc van henlieden niet sal gheuoordert worden. Alsoo dat wy achten, soo wanneer sy ons daeruan sullen aduerteren, dat wy alsdan met mynder oncosten ende betere bequaemheit onsen Conuentum sullen houden, als nu een te houdene in Septembri, ende wederomme als sy ons van huere vniuersale sullen aduerteren: Ooc duncket ons, hoe 4
dat wy soedanighe Conuentus wenigher houden, hoe het beter sy. Niet om dat sy niet noodich en syn, maer op dat de ghene (wiens autoriteiten niet cleyne en syn) soe sy het anders namen als wel, ons lichtelick in meerder ende noodigher saecken niet souden moghen schaedelick syn: te meer dat die rottissche ende bendissche Wederdooperen saecken eenighe naedencken van ons soude moghen maecken yets anders als redelick ende christelick voorghenomen te wordene, als insghelycx die onlancx ledene transport van onse broederen de Waelen, mitsgaeders dat oc onse Eerwerde Archbisschop[3] ende superintendent, inden Heere ontslapen is, by wiens leuen sulcke Conuentus beter soude moghen ghenomen worden als, eo mortuo: niet te min laetende dese ende andere redenen tulieder discretie[4], 5
begherende vLieder goeden raedt hierof ons, metten eersten te willen mededeylen, op dat met ghemeinen raede ende ghemeinen schouderen, soo het wel oft qualic ghedan sy, de saeck ghedraeghen worde....Vuyt Sandwyche desen eersten Augusti 6
1575.

VLieder...metbroeders Dienare, Ouderlynghen ende Diaconen der Kercke te Sandwyche.
Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine totius Consistorij subscripsit.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren der Duytscher Ghemente te London. 1575. 7

[3] Matthew Parker, who died 17 May 1575.

[4] No Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches was held till 22 May 1576.

347. *Sandwich, Monday,* 8 *August* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *How are we to deal with a girl who appears never to have been baptized through the wilful neglect of her parents who were Anabaptists? Her uncle, our Minister, asked Dominus Rotarius to obtain the opinion of the Coetus about it.* 2. *He, however, replied that no questions were brought before the Coetus without adding the causes and reasons of doubt. Hence we send the present messenger from whom you will hear all the details, and he is charged with bringing the matter, through D. Rotarius, before the next meeting of the Coetus.* 3. *Please send us an answer to our letter of the* 1st *inst., regarding our Colloque.*

...Eerweerde...inden Heere. Wy hebben ouer ettelicke tyt in twyfel ghestaen 1
alsoo wy voor alsnoch teghenwoordelick doen, wat ons officie ende schuldighe plicht
mochte wesen ontrent een dochterken[1] van ontrent xv jaeren daeruan onse Dienaer
des woordts oom ende bloeturiendt is, met hem voor dese tyt woonachtich, twele
men niet anders beuinden en can oft het en sy tot op dese tyt onghedoopt ghe-
bleuen, ende dat door moetwillighe negligentie synder ouderen, die der Weder-
dooperscher Ketterie toeghedaen waeren. Daeruan wy in het breede door onsen
voornoemden Dienaer an Dominum Rotarium hebben ghedaen schryuen ten eynde wy
het aduys vanden Coetu verworuen ende also sekerlick in dese saecke handelden.
Dan ouermits onse voornoemde broeder voor andwoorde ghecreghen heeft, als dat 2
een oorden is datmen den coetu gheen questien voor stellen sal sonder causas
ende rationes dubitandi daerby te voeghen, ende dat sulex maer alleene als in
genere te proponeren van onsen dienaer vereysschet was, hebben wy nae raede
ende instructie Domini Rotarij an v Lieden dese gheschicket, biddende vLieden
vuyt hem te willen anhooren de gantschen handel van desen, also hy dien by
onsen laste door Dominum Rotarium den Coetu ghedachte te doen proponeren,
ende soo volghens nu oordentlick ten naesten versaemelynghe des voorghemelden
Coetus aduys van onsent weghe daerop te begheeren; twele wy van vL. vriende-
lick syn biddende, ooc metten aldereersten bescheet ende andwoorde te senden.

Voorder verlanght ons vLieder aduys te verstaene nopende die Tsamencompste 3
in Septembri naestcommende daer wy vL. laetstmael[2] door onsen bode Jacob Loy
van gheschreuen hebben. Want de tyt (zoe vL. verstaet) al zeer haest voor de
handt is. Daeromme bidden wy vL. ons hieruan met eenen taduerteren....In haes- 4
ten desen viij^en^ Augusti,

uwe goede vrienden ende mededienaers inden wercke des Heeren, de Dienar ende Ouderlynghen der Duytscher ghemeente te Sandwyche,

Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine totius Consistorij subscripsit.

Addressed: Den...Dienaer ende Ouderlynghen der duytscher Ghemeente te Lon- 5
don. 1575.

[1] See below, Letter No. 349.

[2] See the preceding Letter.

348. *Norwich, Tuesday,* 16 *August* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *We have received your Letter of the 9th inst. with its enclosure from Sandwich, and agree with their opinion that the Convention should be delayed.* 2. *We have sent our advice, together with yours and the Letter from Sandwich, to our brethren at Thetford, and requested them to communicate with you.* 3. *The brethren of Yarmouth agree with us.* 4. *A certain Reinier Seloss from Ronsse has requested us to admonish his wife (residing among you) to return to him, with such goods as the brethren of Colchester told you she has with her; he is ready to receive her in a friendly way. If she cannot be induced to return, please to tell us whether he is to blame.*

...Eerweerde...Medebroederen...wy hebben v Lieder brieuen, ghedateert vanden 1
ix^en^ deser, met den inghesloten brief vande broederen van Zandwiche ontfanghen. Ende haere ende v L. meenijnghe (angaende den naerstbestelden Conuentus der wtlandischer ghemeenten) verstaen hebbende, en hebben oock daer ieghens niet, dan vijnden de redenen vande broederen van Sandwich ghewichtich, omme den voorseiden conuentus alsnoch te differeren tot ander stont. Wij hebben dit ons aduijs, metsgaders het 2
ulieder, ende den brief van Sandwich, ghesonden anden broederen van Thetfort, ende hebben haer ghebeden, haer aduijs (desen angaende) met tsamen den Brief vande broederen van Zandwiche an v L. metten aldereersten ouerschicken, vp dat alle zaken met ordene ende ghemeene bewillijnghe toeghijnghe. De Broederen van 3
Ÿarmuthe ghedraghen haer in onse aduijs, so dat wy hachten dat alle kercken in desen deelle van ghelijcker meenijnghe werden.

Voort, Broeders, zal v L. oock verstaen, dat voor ons gheweist es eenen Re- 4
nieris Selosse van Ronsse, die versocht heift, dat wij v L. bidden wilden, syne huijsvrouwe (die by v L. es) te vermanen bij hem te commene, ende sulck goet als v. L. gheinformeert sijt vande broederen van Colchester (so hij seght) datse by haer heift, met haer te brynghene, hij es bereet omme haer vrientlicken te ontfanghen alst betaempt. V. L. weet wel, hoe onghesciet een sake het es voor den christenen, dat man ende wijf verscheijden wonen, daeromme broeders doet doch het beste, datsij haeren schuldighen plicht bewijse. Ofte zo sij niet beweghelick en es, schrijft ons doch of daer inden man eenighe schult es daerinne wij hem vermanen mochten, also nochtans dat wij specien weten moghen, anders en souden wij gheen ghenouchsaeme materie hebben van vermanijnghe...Vut Norwich desen 5
16^en^ Augusti 1575.

V Lieder goetwillighe medebroederen de Broederen vande Consistorie der Nederduijtscher ghemeente binnen Norwich

Michaël Pannelius, Verbi Administer, nomine totius Consistorij.

Addressed: Ande...Ministren des Woordts ende Ouderlijnghen der Duijtscher 6
ghemeente binnen London.

[1] With this Letter cf. Letter No. 346.

349. *London, Thursday,* 18 *August* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich.**

We think it should be announced from the pulpit that the girl desires to be baptized and incorporated into the Community of Christ, but that the baptism will not be performed till after the lapse of one month, in order that any one, knowing that she had already been baptized, or having any reason why she should not be, might publicly say so.

Op de vraghe der broederen van Sandwiche om raet, op wat condicien de jonge dochter ten doope toe te laten zy, dies vrinden seggen datse niet gedoopt en is &c.[1].

Is den raet der broederen onser consistorie alhier, als hun best dunkende datmen ten stoel af condighe dat zulke dochtere begheert gedoopt ende inder ghemeinte Christj inghelyft te worden, seggende ende daertoe stemmende vele van haeren naesten vrinden, datse nooyt gedoopt en was, maer omme alle cause van twyfelinge te benemen, so laet ment der gemeenten weten, datmen sulx noch een maent wtstellen zal, op dat zo yemants weet oft vernemen kan in middelen tyde datse gedoopt is oft reden waerom sy niet en mochte toe gelaten werden, de selue sulx aengeue. So dies niet, zalmen alsdan voort varen etc. Dit doende, dunckt den broederen dat niet misdaen en can werden, ende nochtans zall den wedersprekeren ende berispers alle oorsake benomen worden. En meinen nochtans niet met dit aduys yet te prescriberen, dan alleenliken antwoordende, stellent inder broederen discrecie aldaer te doen nae haer goetdunken...Te Londen 18° Augusti 1575.

Endorsed: Copia, van Lond. raet tot Sandwich. 18 Aug. 1575.

[1] See above, Letter No. 347.

350. *Flushing, Friday,* 19 *August* 1575. **The Classis of Walcheren, to the Dutch and French Churches in England.**

This Latin Letter—on the necessity of further aid being sent to the Prince of Orange—is printed, as No. 138, in the preceding Volume, p. 513.

351. *Antwerp, Thursday,* 25 *August* 1575. **The Consistory of the Church of Antwerp on Christian Discipline and Liberty**—printed (in Dutch), as No. 139, in the preceding Volume, p. 516.

352. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 28 *August* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Some brethren of our Community have a dispute about a certain question, and being unable to settle it among them, they have asked us to decide it. We have requested them to write down their points with their interpre-

tations. As these prove to be very difficult points in religion, in which our ignorance and inexperience might easily cause us to err, we send you a copy of these writings and request you to bring them before the Coetus in their next assembly, in order that we, after receipt of their decision, may, with greater certainty, terminate this dispute[1].

Te Sandwyche onder ons Kerekenseghel ende ghewoonelicke onderteeckenynghe 2
hedent desen xxviij^en^ Augusti xv^c^ vyfendtzeuentich.

Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine Consistorij scripsi et subscripsi.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren der Duytscher Consistorie te London. 1575. 3

[1] See further, Letter No. 357.

---

353. *Great Yarmouth, Thursday,* 1 *September* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *In the place of our Minister Jan Vanden Spiegel, who left us for Antwerp, we have elected another, who is, however, not able to live on such a small stipend as the former. But as we are few in number, and bear already great burdens, while every day some of us depart from here, we are unable to maintain our Minister properly.* 2. *Wherefore we venture to come to you for help.* 3. *Another time we shall apply for assistance to other Churches, and we do not ask the brethren of Norwich now, as their trade is bad at present.* 5. *Please send the money to the Norwich Consistory, or to Ant. Bollaert S^r^, &c.* [6. *The London Consistory promise to pay them four Pounds.*]

...Eerwaerde...broederen...VLieden en is niet onbekent...hoe onsen mynister Jan 1
Vanden Spiegel[1], ten versoucke vanden broederen van Antwerpen, ende van vLieden van ons ghescheyden ende vertrocken is, waerdoere wij bedwonghen zyn gheweest eenen anderen in syn plaetse te verkyesen, die (om zyns grooten lasts wylle) niet leuen en can met zoo cleynen een stipendium, als daermede Jan vanden Spiegel[1] ghedede. Ende dewyle het reedene es dat de guene die het euangelium predicken daer by leuen, als den apostel schryft: ende dat wy eensdeels om onse cleijne vermoghen wylle de wyle wy weynich in ghetalle zyn, ende datter noch daghelicx meer vertrecken dan toe comen: andersdeels omme de groete oncosten wylle die wy dachlicx te supporteren hebben vande guene die ouer ende weder de zee reysen (de wyle onsen stadt een zeehauen is) niet machtich zyn onsen minister alst behoert te onderhouden. Soo ist dat wy ons verstouten op vLieder belofte die ghy 2
onsen voornomden dienaer Jan vanden Spiegel[1] dedet, doen hy by vLieden te Londen was, onsen toevlucht nemen tot vL. byddende vL. wylt ons doch assisteren dat wy niet bedwongen en worden by ghebreke van wat dat tyddelik is, het gone dat Eewych is te deruen, naemelick den dienst van het onuerganckelic woort Godes, ende dat also onse gemeynte, die om veele oorsaeken gedocht wort hier nodich te zyne, ghelick op alle plaetsen niet en comen ten ruijne ende verwoestynge...Een ander tyt broeders (soot Godt niet en versiet) sullen wy andere 3
kercken hulpe versoucken: op dat wy vL. niet alte moyelicken en vallen, ende dat wy onse naghebueren den broederen van Noortwyts niet eerst en versoucken

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 322, 343.

bewegen ons twee redenen, ten eersten de consideratie van hare cleene neerynge nu ten tydden, ghemerckt dat haer traficke niet op coopmanschap en staet, maer meest op alle dat weeuen aengaet. ten anderen ende alderbysonderste op vLieder belofte,...niet twyfelende of ghy en sult ons te baete comen. Oock nochtans (als gheseyt is) een ander tyt vL. sparende onsen toevlucht tot andere oock neemen sullen... Met haest wt Greet Jarmuth den 1. van September 1575. By allen uwen mede- 4
broederen inden Heere der Consistoryen:

Benedictus Aldreicht, owdarlinge. Joos Janssen, Ouderlijnck.
Jan Cornelissn, ouderlijnck. Leyn Maertens, Diaken.
Joos De Keyser, Diaken.

Lyeue broederen, onsen voorghenomde petitie volbrocht hebbende wylt de pe- 5
ninghen beschycken aende broederen der consistorye van Noortwyts ofte pryuatelick so aen Antonis Bollaert Doude, Wouter de Gruytter, ofte Phlyps Anderies[2], de welcke ons van alle die wel gheworden sullen twelck vL. daer ghereet wert zoo int opgheuen zoo int senden met de Carten.

[*What follows has been added by Gottfridus Wingius.*]

Gelesen in onser Consistorie desen xv^den^ Septembris 1575. ende besloten en te 6
verwilligen op dit hör versoeck iiijlb sterlinges mit excusatie onser Gemeente groter lasten: ende dat wy van geener toeseggingе weten, die sy hier to verscheyden maal drijuen. Dan alleene, dat Jan van den Spiegel ons syne eygen noidt in synen vertrecke geklaget, ende an ons versocht heeft, wy souden syner huysvrouwen wat geldes toeschicken to hörer noidtdürft in synen afwesen. Dat welcke wy em toegesecht ende also ock trauweliken gedaen hebben. Item dat sy ons hier ock onrechtliken anmeten, dat hör diener Jan vorseid, to onsen versoecke van hen gescheyden ende vertrocken sy. Dit is aldus beantwordet dör Wingium mit eenem brieue der date desseluen vorseiden dages vth namen der Consistorie.

Addressed: An...onse medebroederen inden Heere, Dienaeren ende anderen Kerckregierderen der louelicker Ghemeente der vermaerder Stadt Londen.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 321, 325, 332.

354. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 2 *September* 1575. **William, Prince of Orange, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—whereby the Prince requests the Church to send him a hundred iron cannon—is printed, as No. 140, in the preceding Volume, p. 520.

355. *Colchester, Thursday,* 15 *September* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your letter of the 12th inst., whereby you 1
inform us that the Brethren of Sandwich, London, Norwich, Thetfort and Yarmouth (Yermuyde) think that the assembly of the Netherland Churches, which was to be held at Sandwich, might this time be dispensed with, and ask us for our advice, the brethren of our Community are of opinion that, though wishing that the holy work, commenced in this country for the welfare of us all, had continued, yet on this occasion we should submit ourselves to the judgment of the other brethren, whom this affair concerns as much as us, only hoping that they will not think that the general assembly might be entirely abolished, but that they will meet at least once a year to the advancement of the Church of Christ....Tot Colchester desen 2
15 September 1575,

V Lieder broeder ende mededienaer Th. Vanden Berge, wtten name der Consistorie.

Addressed: An den...Dienaer ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher gemeinte tot 3
London.

---

356. *London, Thursday,* 15 *September* 1575. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Community, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth.**

For this Letter see above, Letter No. 353, paragraph 6.

---

357. *Sandwich, Wednesday,* 21 *September* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Flemish Community, London**[1].

1. *We learned from your Letter of the 6th inst., that you cannot comply with our request. Our desire, however, is so reasonable that we trust that you will alter your decision. For, as regards translating the Documents into French, or Italian, or Latin, nobody could do this better than you.* 2. *You further say that, as the question did not arise among you, we should appoint someone to bring it before the Coetus. But it would be better if the matter were presented by a whole Consistory than by a private person, considering that it is a question of pure doctrine.* 3. *We agree with you that it would be expedient to send in the "causae dubitandi," but we have done so by forwarding the documents containing the points in litigation, on which the parties as well as we are in doubt.* 4. *We have not added our own opinion, because the questions are so perplexing; and though they have been treated by ancient and modern authors, yet we feel unable to decide in what respect their answers may be applied to the present case.* 5. *Hence we hope that, at the next Coetus, you will comply with our request.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...Wy hebben ontfanghen vLieder laetsten brief ghedateirt 1

[1] See above, Letter No. 352. For the reply see the next Letter.

vanden vi^en^ Septembris, inhoudende seker causen waerdoor V Lieden beweicht syt
gheweist omme voor dat mael onse begheerte ende vriendelick versouck niet te
connen nae-commen. Wy verhopen...euenwel dat die redelicheit onses versoucks...soo
veile plaetse grypen sullen, dat VL. eyndelynghe die al veel meer sullet laeten
gelden dan die verhynderynghe die by vL gheallegiert worden. Want alnooren,
soo veile angaet: dat tselue daerop te resolueren is soude moeten inder Vranscher
taele ofte Italianscher ghetranslateirt worden omme van allen verstaen te syne, oft
emmers inder Latynsche onse achtynghe is gheweist ende is ooc alsnoch dat sulcx
van niemanden bequaemer noch stichtelicker tot contentemente van beiden parthien
ende buyten alle suspitie can ghedaen worden dan by vL. die d'eene parthie niet
meer kennet als d'andere, twelc nochtans wy verstaen t'onsen costen gheschieden
sal....Ten andern soo veile angaet: ghemeret de questien van onder vL. niet ghe- 2
sproten syn, dat die derhalfuen souden moeten doir andere specialick daertoe van
ons gheordonneirt, den coetui gheproponeirt worden &c., is ons gheuoelen gheweist
(onder correctie) dat het ordentlicker vuyt naeme eener geheeler consistorie conde
voorghedraghen ende versocht wesen, als dat eenighe bysondere...particulierelicke
daertoe ghecommitteirt, gheconsidereirt de ghewichticheit der saecke ende dat hier
questie was vande suuere leere, welcke soo verre ende soo langhe generalick moest
gehanthauet syn als de generaliteit gheene confusie medebrachte. Touchierende 3
voorder dat v.L. estimiert dat noodich waere causas dubitandi in te voeren, dat
selue beuynden wy ooc billick...ende wy achten ooc dat vL. dit voor ghenouch-
saeme causas dubitandi nemen sullet, te weten, die daedt selue des opsenden van
den litigierten schriften, die wy vL. tweenoudelick laeten bedencken: alnooren,
hadden die solutien die de parthien op elcanders propositien ghedaen hebben soo
claer ende extra omnem dubitandi causam gheweist, soe hadden sy ons die niet
gherapporteirt. ten anderen: soo wy selfs die voornoemde solutien soo oopen ende
gheryf hadden beuonden, wy en hadden in gheene deele ghemoueirt gheweist, omme
dar v. L. goetwillicheit (die wy anders weten meer als ghenouch affairen thuys te
hebben) d'aduys ende solutie des Coetus daerouer te versoucken. Dat wy nu onse 4
eyghene oordeel op dese questien ghesuspendeirt hebben, ende ten mynsten onder
verbeterynghe niet daerby ghestelt, en is...vuyt gheen ander cause gheschiet (ghelyc
wy v. L. te vooren gheschreuen hadden) dan ouermits die perplexiteit der seluer
questien ende swaricheit der materien: welcke hoewel sy beide by oude ende nieuwe
schryuers menichmael verhandelt syn, ende inder seluer boucken claere ende ouer-
uloedighe resolutie gheuonden wort, die alle leerachtighe ende die inder waerheit
acquiesceren willen ghenouch doen can: soo belyden wy nochtans vuyt gront onser
herten, dat wy selue die bequaemheit, wysheit ende gheschictheit niet hebben
omme dese questien met haren andwoorden, metten voornoemden scribenten soo te
verghelycken, dat wy souden connen discerneren waer sy daermet oureencommen
waer niet: veil min dat wy (die gants oneruaeren syn) van ons eyghen souden
deruen oft behooren te presumeeren eenighsins, sonder goeden raedt van Godsali-
ghen Theologen in soo hooghen materien yets te pronuncieren ofte definieren.
Omme dese ende andere oorsaecken bidden...wy vLieden anhoudelick ende met 5
rechte ernste...dat vlieden beliene onse...begheerte emmers teghens desen naesten

aenstaenden Coetum niet te weigheren...maer alsdan haer effect te laetene sorteren.... Te Sandwyche desen een endtwyntichsten Septembris xv^c^ vyfendtzeuentich.

Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine atque jussu Consistorij subscripsit.

Addressed: Den...dienaers des Woordts ende Ouderlynghen der Vlaemscher ghe- 6
meente te London. 1575. Francqeert.

---

358. *London, Sunday,* 25 *September* 1575. **The Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich [1].**

1. *We learn from your Letter of the* 21*st inst., that you still think that we ought to bring your case before the next Coetus.* 2. *The reasons for our declining to do so are no mere evasions. We know by experience how matters of this kind are to be presented in order to be dealt with by the Coetus.* 3. *We desire to help you, but try to settle the present dispute among yourselves, as it cannot be submitted to Foreign Communities without bringing yours into suspicion.* 4. *They would say that there are confused and quarrelsome ministers among us, who entertain heretical errors which have been condemned by ancient and modern authors.* 5. *Prevent these difficulties. As the French and Italian Ministers agree with the Theologians who have treated of these points, the Coetus will pronounce no other opinion, and would refer you to their works, which could not advance your case, and it would be said that the disputing parties and the Ministers are ignorant in Theology or quarrelsome.* 6. *If, however, you still think that the matter should be brought before the Coetus, do not ask us to do it, as we should have to leave the Assembly, seeing that it is not customary that those who report on a case should also deliberate on it. For your documents alone, without further report, are not sufficient, and would require a good many questions and explanations.* 7. *And we repeat that they should be translated into French, or rather into Latin, each party translating his own case.*

...Eerwerde...Broederen...wy hebben ontfanghen vLieder laetsten brief vanden 1
xxi^en^ deser, waer by wy verstaen dat ghy vLieder versoeck zo billick achtet, dat wy tzelue niet connen afslaen ofte nalaten, ende dat de redelickheyt der zake behoort by ons meer te ghelden dan alle de verhinderynghen by ons voorghehouden, de welcke VL. seer cleyne schynt te achten, also dat ghy ernstelick van ons begheert wy willen de saken den naestcommenden Coetui angheuen, als die ghewichtich is, ende van ons niet en behoort versuymt, maer deur ons ghevoordert te werden. Hier op zult ghy weten...dat wy de selue redenen tot vL. niet als vut- 2
vluchten voorghewent hebben, maer die wy noodich achten tot veruoorderynghe der sake. Wy hebben by ondervindynghe gheleert hoemen in de voorseide tsamencomste ofte coetus in sodanighe saken behoort te handelen, ende wat forme men onderhouden moet in het angheuen, om niet afgheslaghen te syne, derhaluen bidden VL. ernstelick dit gheuoelen van ons te willen hebben dat wy VL daer in ten besten gheraden hebben, ende datter andersins niet en sal yet afghedaen werden. Wy 3
begheeren vL. (als oic onse plicht is) als medehelpers in den heilighen wercke des Heeren in alles na onsen vermoghen behulpich te syn, so oick in dese teghenwordeghe swaricheyt, waer in wy niet twifelen of ghy en hebt goeden raet ende hulpe van doene tot bevredynghe uwer Ghemeinte. Wy syn bedroeft dat sodane eene controuersie onder V ontstaen is, ende wilden van herten datse nedergelegt

[1] This Letter is an answer to the preceding one (q. v.).

ware. Derhaluen...souden wy voor het beste vL. raden, dat ghy wildet daer toe aerbeiden dat de voorseide controuersie die vele in woorden ofte mannieren van spreken (zo ons dunct) bestaet, ende bouen dien wat duister ende scabreus is, mochte onder vl. gheslist werden, ende de partien inder liefden vereenicht, want vL. es niet onbewist dat dese zwaricheit ende controuersie niet en sal connen den ghemeinten der vremder natien voorghehouden, ende also by vele kerken verbreit werden, sonder dat vL. ghemeinte daer deure in suspitie sal ghebracht werden, als datter Leeraers syn niet alleen verwernt ende twistich, maer oick die ketter- 4
sche dwalynghen sustineren dewelcke by de oude ende nieuwe scryuers claerlick anghewesen ende verdomt zyn. Want het is goet te bemoeden dat sodaneghe questien niet vanden ghemeenen man, maer van leeraers voorgestelt zyn. Ende es dit oick openbaer dat die in zulcke puncten dwaelt, ende derby blyft voor een ketter sal vutghegheuen werden, volghende het gheuoelen der voorseide scryuers. Welck oordeel ouer een van beide partien soude vutghesproken werden, waer deur VL. Kercke in grooter zwaricheit, ende de ghemeenten onser tonghe in desen Conincrycke in een quaet gheruchte commen soude. tWelcke wy verhopen Lieue 5
Broeders dat ghy wel verstaet, ende dien volghende onsen raet niet verwerpen sult, maer pooghen met de broeders in verschil zynde, te accorderen, de voorseide zwaricheden voor te commen. Voorder so zyn wy oick van voorslaghe ghewis dat indien de zake zal moeten inden Cœtu verhandelt werden, datter anders niet zal vutghesproken werden dan dat alreede by de Theologen ende scryuers onser tyden daer af ghescreuen is, ghemeret de Fransche ende Italiaensche Predicanten daer mede eendrachtelick oureenstemmen, ende niet alleen niet een woort daer teghen, maer selfs niet verscheiden en zouden willen noch connen spreken. Dit ghemeret en sien wy niet waer toe het oirdeel des cœtus in dese zake soude moghen dienen, teghen het gheuoelen der scribenten en zullen sy niet oordeelen, ende indien sy de partien senden tot het lesen der boecken daer in zulx claerlick te vinden is (als wy wel duncken dat sy doen zullen) so en sal de zake niet voorder zyn dan sy nv is, ende bouen dien sullen niet alleen de partien, maer oick de kerkendieners onser natie voor onervarene inde Theologie, ofte voor twistgiereghe menschen moghen ghehouden werden, anghesien dat daer van, gelick wy in onsen voorgaenden brief vL oic ghescreuen hebben, zo claerlick ende ouervloedelick is ghehandelt, dat alle leersame, ende die in de waerheyt berusten willen daer deur connen te vreden ghestelt werden. Dannoch indien der sake anders gheen eynde can ghemaect wer- 6
den ofte sy en moet voor den Cœtum commen, wy en connen VL. anders niet raden dan als vooren, onder andere dat de zake niet en behoort noch mach van onsen weghe anghegheuen werden, anghesien wy anders souden moeten vutgaen, want het gheen ghebruick is een zake te rapporteren, ende selue derouer te sitten. Want dat vL. meent de scriften verclaren ghenoech haer seluen sonder ander rapport ofte verclaers, wy gheuoelen anders onder correctie, ende en twifelen niet ofte men soude ons afvraghen hoe dese questien opghecommen syn, watter in ghedaen is ende ander gheleghentheden, ende breeder bescheet begheeren dan wy in de scriften connen beuinden die gheen narratie der sake mede en brenghen, ende in somma sodanich zyn datter vele op mochte ghevraecht zyn. Bouen dien verhalen 7

wy hier wederomme dat de scriften souden moeten ouergheset syn in Fransoische ofte beter in Latyne, daer de sprake bequamer is, ende onder meest alle ministers bekent, doende daer toe dat wy noodich achten dat elcke partie syn scrift doe ouersetten na syn verstant, want het zwaer ende periculeus ware dat een ander dat dede ouermits an de woorden ende wyse van spreken in die materie vele gheleghen is. Dit ghedaen, zal elcke partie op zyn stix stellen dat hy die recht bekent ende hen submitteert, twelck wy verhopen dat vL. wel verstaet dattet billick ende noodich is...Met haesten vut Londen desen xxv^en^ September 1575. 8

VL. goedwilleghe broeders ende mededienaers de dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduutscher Ghemeinte te Londen.

Endorsed: 9

Copie des brief an de Consistorie te Sandwich, 28 Sept. 1575.

---

359. *London, Sunday,* 25 *September* 1575. **Testimony** (in English) **of Rich. Gardener, on the capture of Anabaptists,** printed, as No. 141, in the preceding Volume, p. 522.

---

360. *Middelburg, Thursday,* 13 *October* 1575. **Notarial Instrument containing Depositions regarding the property of Hans Rompelle** and his wife.

Op huiden den 13^en^ Octobris xv^c^ viuentseuentich ter presentie van my Richart 1
vander Varent, openbaer Notaris, by die vanden secreten Rade der Excellente Majesteit geauctorizeert, persoonelick compareerden deersame Geert Rompelle van Breda, out dertich jaeren, Lysbeth Schats van Eckeren out zeuenendertich jaren, ende Joncvrouwe Emerentiane huisvrouwe van Sr Saluador de la Palma, out zessendertich jaren ofte daerontrent, dewelcke ter instantie ende ernste versoucke van deersame Hans Clotier Secretaris tot Leyden in faueure van Justicie attesteerden elc bysonderlic als hier naer volcht: Eerst de voorseide Geert Rompelle[1] dat hy eenen broe- 2
der van vader ende moeder gehadt heeft die genaempt was Hans Rompelle[1], de welcke in dienste van syne Excellentie wesende vanden viant geuangen, ende tot Antwerpen nv onlancx ommegebracht is geweest, naegelaten hebbende een weduwe genaempt Mayken de dochter van Mr Jan Wapensmit tot Aecken, de welcke noch in leuenden lyue is gaende ende staende binnen Antwerpen. Twelcke ooc betuicht 3
de voorseide Lysbeth Schats warachtich te syne, de redene heurer wetentschap allegierende verclaert dat de voorseide Mayken met den voornoemden Hans Rompelle theuren huise verloeft is geweest, tzedert welcken tyt sy met elcanderen goede ende geduerighe familiariteit ende kennisse gehouden hebben, gelyc sy noch doen. De 4
voorseide Joncvrouwe Emerentiane attesterende secht dat geleden ontrent drie weken ombegrepen vanden iusten tyt, tot heuren huise ingecommen is seker vrauwe persoon

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 366, 369.

van Dordrecht genaempt True die tanderen tyden met haer attestante tot Middelburg ende daer naer met Raphael de Postmeester tot Lonnen gedient heeft, mede bringende eene kiste met tin cleederen ende andersins geladen so sy te kennen gaf, daer beneffens verclarende dat sy ooc gelt by haer hadde, sonder eenighe somme te denommeren. Welcke voorseide kiste de voorseide True aldaer in bewaringhe stelde versouckende dat sy attestante de selue kiste niemant en saude laten volgen dan haer zuster. Verclaert bet voorts de voorseide attestante onder ander 4a dingen inde voorseide kiste gesien te hebben (also de voorseide True tgoet wtlangede) zes silueren lepels, een stuc camelot, ende eenen silueren tantstoker aen een syden Lint. Ende dat de voorseide True van daer vertreckende aen haer attestante versochte, so daer yemant naer haer quame vragen dat sy attestante seggen saude dat sy True naer der Vere was, ende ginc nochtans naer Flissinghe. Waer op sy attestante antwoorde dat sy om heurent wille niet en begerde te liegen. Dit be- 5 tuichden de voorseide deposanten warachtich te syne ter presentie van Cornelis Alarts ende Jacop Jacobs poorters tot Middelburch getuigen, ende my

Richart Vander Varent, Notarius publicus.

---

361. [*Antwerp*], *Sunday*, 23 *October* 1575. **The Walloon Church, of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the Flemish Church, London**[1].

1. *The Consistory of the Flemish Church in this town have asked us to try to appease the troubles caused by an Elder and a Deacon of their Community.* 2. *We have done our best, but failed; twice we heard and examined the parties, and entertained hopes of settling the dispute.* 3. *But on the third day they refused to effect any reconciliation.* 4. *The dispute is about Christian liberty;* 5. *articles of dress;* 6. *Ecclesiastical Discipline;* 7. *mourning;* 8. *public plays; and* 9. *the Anabaptists, whom they do not regard as heretics.* 10. *They are ready to rejoin the Church, if these articles are agreed to and signed by the Consistory.* 11. *We have stated their points at greater length than is perhaps necessary, but wished to show you the deplorable condition of the Flemish Church.*

Messieurs et tres-chers freres aiantz esté requis de nos freres du Consistoire de 1 l'Eglise Flamengue, en ceste ville, pour scercher dappaiser les troubles deplorables, qui par la ruse du Diable, sont engendrez en leur Eglise: Et ce à la persuation de Deux jeunes hommes, qui ont esté en charge auec eux au Consistoire, lun Ancien et l'autre Diacre. Et ont la commencé a dresser les fondementz de ce lamentable chisme: pour lequel ils ont esté deposez de leurs offices, et par lequel la poure Eglise de Jesus-Christ s'en va auiourdhuy, desolée, et comme desmembrée par piesces: si le seigneur Dieu n'y pouruoit selon sa grande misericorde. Nous 2 auons acquiscé fort volontiers à leur tant saincte et juste demande: Et nous y sommes employez, autant qu'il nous a esté possible. Mais nous n'auons peu faire ce que nous desirions pour restablir la paix. Car nous n'auons peu geres profiter, ou rien du tout, enuers les deux qui se sont diuisez du Consistoire. Nous auons entreuenus par trois fois ensemble et communiqué les vns auec les autres, fort

[1] On the schism in the Flemish Reformed Church at Antwerp, to which the present Letter refers, see the preceding Volume, Letters Nos. 139, 142, 143, 144, 148, 149, 191.

doucement et sans aucune aigreur. A la premiere fois nous ouimes d'eux-mesmes, 2[a]
tout le different pour quoy ils s'estoyent separez de l'Eglise, et la cause pourquoy
ils auoyent esté suspendus, et deposez de leurs administrations publicques. A la 2[b]
seconde fois, nous communiquames et disputames de ces poinctz de different, en
telle sorte que la fin sembla estre bonne: et de faict, elle estoit bonne: s'ils l'eus-
sent tenue ferme, sans varier ni changer daduis. La conclusion fut, que de toutes 2[c]
les offences particulieres, qu'ils auoyent commises contre les freres du Consistoire
et pareillement de celles, que ceux du Consistoire pourroyent auoir commises contre
eux, ils sentredemanderoyent mutuellement pardon, en mettant tout sous le pied.
Et que, ceux du Consistoire et eux, declareroyent ceste reconseilliation deuant toute
l'Eglise, et demanderoyent pardon à Dieu, de ce en quoy ils pouuoyent auoir failli
chacun en son droit priant l'Eglise de ne soffenser point de ce qui auoit este
fait: ains de pardonner le tout. Ce faisantz les deux deuoyent ramener et reunir 2[d]
au corps de l'Eglise, ceux qui estoyent attirez de leur costé. Afin qu'ils fussent
tous en bonne vnion, Ils promettoyent aussi de sercher a saccorder des poinctz
de doctrine qui estoyent en different, auec le Consistoire: que s'ils ne scauoyent
tomber daccord de ces poinctz: Ils poursuyuroyent la reconseilliation, et se sub-
mettroyent à laduis de la Classe ou de la prouinciale assemblée. Voila ce qui 3
fut arresté. Mais quand nous conuimmes à la troisieme fois; comme pour acheuer
ce qui auoit esté bien commencé ils auoyent changé d'aduis, de courage, de volonté
et de parole, car ils ne vouloyent nulement faire la reconseiliation sus-dite, ni
ramener ceux de leur party à l'vnion de l'Eglise, que les poinctz de Doctrine ne
fussent premierement accordez, sans sen attendre, ni à l'assemblée classique, ni pro-
uinciale, ni a aucunes Eglises estrangeres ni de leur langue ni dautre langue.

Si n'i auoit autre moyen d'accorder ces poinctz, si non d'approuuer, et den- 4
seigner publicquement en presches, leur oppinion touchant iceux, et la suyure en
ladministration de la discipline ecclesiastique et gouuernement de lEglise. Le pre-
mier de ces poinctz, est de la liberté chrestienne, touchant l'vsage des creatures,
et nommement des habillementz. Ils disent donc que l'vsage des creatures de bien
est tellement enclos en la charité du prochain: que si quelquun s'offense de voir
vn autre vser de quelle creature que ce soit, il est tenu de s'en deporter. S'il
ne sen deporte: selon leur dire il peche contre la charité. Voire si quelquun s'of-
fensoit de voir vn autre manger son soul en sa propre maison, qu'il deueroit sabs-
tenir de manger, pour linfiermité de lautre: et puis en son particulier estant seul
qu'il mangeast et vsast de sa liberté, et conferment leur dire par le tesmoignage
de Sainct Paul 1 Cor. ch. 8. vers 13. Autant en disent-ils touchant les vestementz. 5
Que si quelquun soffense de voir vn autre en lassemblee vestu de bons et riches
vestementz, ou bordé beaucoup ou peu: il est tenu de laisser ses habeilementz,
quels qui soyent pour l'infiermité de lautre: et s'il ne le faict estant admonesté
et repris, priuement, sera repris publicquement en lassemblee, et sil nobeit sera
suspendu de l'Eglise. Selon leur oppinion dautant quil abuse de sa liberté que
par icelle il viole la charité du prochain et peche contre Christ. Rom. 14. 15.

Le second poinct est touchant la discipline Ecclesiastique, que par vne reigle 6
generale, sans exception aucune ni consideration des cierconstances, des lieux, du

temps ni des personnes, toutes fautes commises publicquement doyuent estre reprises publicquement: encore que celuy qui auroit failli en public nauroit esté veu que de deux ou trois fideles, ausquels il auroit desia satisfait particulierement: non obstant cela qu'il doit estre repris publicquement en lassemblee 1. Timo. 5. 20.

Le troisieme est que les fideles ne peuuent nulement porter signe de dœuil 7
pour leurs parens trespassez: Premierement pour ce que les papistes en portent: secondement pour ce que le seigneur dit par Moyse Tu ne feras point pour ame incision en la chair et ne mettras point escriture engrauée en toy. Leui. ch. 10. 6. et 19. 28 et 21. 5.

Le quatrieme est que les fideles ne peuuent sesbattre non seulement es jeux 8
publicques de harquebouse, de larc-ballestre, de larc-a main, de lescrime de la boule et autres jeux semblables. Mais ne peuuent sesbattre non plus, les fideles ensemble es jardins priuez en telle maniere de jeux. Encore qu'ils sy esbattent sans aucun gain ni profit ains seulement pour se rescrer lesprit en passant vn petit de temps, ils doyuent estre repris et admonestez de laisser tels esbatz: premierement pour ce qu'ils pechent en segaiant es oeuures de la chair. secondement pour ce quils consument le temps en choses vaines en lieu de lemployer es œuures de pieté.

Le dernier poinct est touchant les Anabaptistes, de ce poinct nous n'auons 9
rien recueilly des propos quils nous ont tenus, repugnant a la sinne doctrine. Mais ce qu'ils ont dit aux freres Flamengs monstre assez ce qui en est. Cest qu'ils ne tiennent poinct les Anabaptistes pour heretiques: mais bien comme ignorantz d'aucuns poinctz de la foy, et faillant en ladministration de la discipline ecclesiastique. La demande aussi qu'ils ont faite ne signifie rien de bon. Ascauoir si ceux du consistoire tiennent pour freres, ceux qui ont conseillé, ou consenti au conseil de ceux, qui ont fait mourir les Anabaptistes en Angleterre cela di-ie monstre assez, qu'ils ont vn sinistre sentiment de la secte et erreur, des Anabaptistes. Et leur faict monstre, que si Dieu ne leur touche les cœurs pour se repentir, ou ne dissipe leur conseil: qu'ils ont deliberé de dresser vne toute nouuelle secte entre la religion Chrestienne et l'Anabaptisme: composantz leur assemblee, tant des fideles, qu'ils ont tirez apres eux hors de l'Eglise de Dieu: et de simples et ignorantz quils y rassemblent jornellement; que dAnabaptistes qui se rengent auec eux. Ausquels tous, ces deux font office d'enseigneurs et prescheurs. Voila Messieurs.... 10
ou ils se sont fermez. Ils disent bien, qu'ils se veulent s'adioindre a l'Eglise et y ramener ceux, qui sont de leur costé, et qu'ils ne serchent que la paix. Mais c'est a condition, que deuant tout ces articles, soyent aduouez et signez, par les Ministres, Anciens et Diacres du Consistoire. Afin que si tost quils verrent, quelque chose en lEglise n'estre point conforme à ces articles, ils puissent aduertir ceux du Consistoire, qu'ils nobseruent point le contenu de leur accord. Ce sont 11
les propres paroles, qu'ils nous ont dites. Nous vous auons rescry cecy, peut estre plus prolixement, qu'il ne seroit estimé nescessaire. Mais nous desirons en cela estre excusez dautant que nous ne lauons point fait simplement pour vous notifier les oppinions et le faict monstrueux de deux hommes: ains plustost pour vous signifier, auec larmes et souspirs lestat deplorable de ceste poure et desolee Eglise Flamen-

gue et vous prier auec nos freres dicelle et en leur nom, de vouloir prendre la chose à cœur, et emploier vostre prudence singuliere et authorité, a procurer la conseruation et salut d'elle. Et pour ce faire vous renuoyerez s'il vous plaist vostre aduis et consentement mutuel touchant ces poinctz; et le moyen que vous jugerez plus conuenable: pour empescher vn tel mal commencé, ou bien pour retenir le reste du troupeau de Christ en son entier.....Escrit et signé De la 12
Vigne ce 23e Doctobre 1575.

Addressed: A Messieurs et Freres du Consistoire de l'Eglise Flamengue a Londre. 1575.

---

362. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 23 *October, and Wednesday,* 2 *November* 1575. **Theological Disputations between Isbrandus Balkius**[1] **and Adriaen Obrius**[2], *on the Person of Christ*[3].

Quæstio Obrii. An Christus secundum diuinam naturam non possit etiam 1
dici, precari, respectu officij suæ Intercessionis.

Responsio Balkij. In primis respondeo, Christi attributa trium esse generum: alia diuinæ, alia humanæ naturæ, alia respectu officij mediatoris ei adscribuntur, omnesque actiones suæ vel humiliationis, vel exaltationis, relatæ ad officium mediatoris vtramque respiciunt naturam: quandoquidem, nec diuina, nec humana natura sola officium Mediatoris, exequi potuit. Secundò, si proprietates naturarum conside- 1a
remus, Diuinitas, neque precata est, neque esurijt neque passa aut mortua, aut sepulta: quæ qui ignorat, facillime in Nestorij vel Eutichetis hæresin, incidit. Atqui certa ac indubitata res est, totum Christum esse precatum, esurijsse, passum, mortuum, et sepultum. Dico autem totum Christum, si eius vnitionem personalem, vel Mediatoris munus, respiciamus, non enim totum Christi, proprietatibus naturarum consideratis. Id Beza epistola sua 60 fol. 288 confirmat: vbi de proprietatibus humanæ naturæ disserens inquit "Eadem ratio, omnis precationis quæ Christo tribuitur, nam Deus quidem (nota quam cautè loquatur in concreto) ac non Deitas (nota quam cautè loquatur in abstracto) orat sed humana natura". Id quoque docet Hemingius, Libro 1b
de vtraque natura Christi, fol. 123; ait enim: Idem dici debet de precatione Christi, quod de alijs humanæ naturæ proprietatibus refertur. Nam Deus quidem orat (nota quam circunspectè in concreto loquatur) non autem Deitas (nota quam

[1] Also called Trabius; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240, 287—289, 316, 324, and below, Letter No. 379.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338.

[3] The present Latin Text is accompanied by a Dutch version on opposite pages. There is also a separate copy of this Dutch version, at the end of which we read: "Ghecollationeert vut laste der Consistorie by ons daertoe ghedeputeirt ende ghevonden accorderende by den originale, Jacob Baelde. Jacob Canen. Joannes Erodius Leselensis." It was not considered necessary to print the Dutch version of a treatise of this nature. The Documents here printed were submitted to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London on 27 January 1576; see below, Letter No. 376. Cf. also Letters Nos. 379, 424, 436, 439, 463, 464, 470, 506.

loquatur circunspectè in abstracto) sed humana natura. Hoc ipsum a me eo loci dilucide est pertractatum, in quo aliquas proprietates ad officium Christi (quæ duabus constat naturis) dico pertinere. Quamuis enim tota persona operetur, media tamen quibus actiones perficiuntur, ad naturas referri debent, quæ naturæ (nota) et juxta suas proprietates et operantur, et perficiunt, nostram redemptionem quæ tot[i]us est Christi Dei et hominis. Aliæ quippe proprietates sunt quæ diuinæ, aliæ quæ humanæ naturæ, aliæ quæ toti personæ, eiusque officio, adscribuntur. Et ne has inter se commisceamus, aliud est cum dicimus, quid vnaquæque natura operetur, et quam habeat proprietatem: aliud cum vnius vel alterius naturæ actionem (cum de dignitate eius loquimur, illamque Messiæ officio adscribimus) non jam ad diuinam aut humanam naturam, sed ad Messiæ munus referimus. Ex his quæ diximus, nemo nunc non facile videt (modo veritatis studio ducatur) nos quæstioni supra positæ, satis superque respondisse. Nam hinc manifestè apparebit (modo quis Christi intercessionem, aliasque suæ humiliationis actiones, ad naturas Christi retulerit, quid etiam vnaquæque operetur, et quam habeat proprietatem considerarit) me eandem humanæ Christi naturæ intercessionem, attribuere: meque cum Beza et Hemingio profiteri, Deum quidem orare, Deitatem verò minime sed humanam eius naturam. Atqui si Mediatoris officium intercessionemque eius spectemus, ita vt intercessionem hanc (quæ proprie humanæ naturæ accidere dicitur) ad operis dignitatem referamus: tum illa non ad vnam tantum naturam, sed ad totam Christi personam referri debet: quæ secundum ambas naturas, non autem vnius duntaxat respectu, summus est noster sacerdos, Mediator et Messias.

2 Quæstio Obrij. 2

An in concreto solum Christus dici debeat secundum diuinam suam naturam ad dexteram Dei sedere non autem in abstracto.

Responsio Balkij. Respondeo si verbum ipsum, et vt theologi loquuntur, puram diuinitatem in sese consideremus, ea ratione Mediatoris officium secundum diuinam naturam, hoc est quatenus vnus est cum patre, non obit: sed si respiciamus eius incarnationem, id est cum diuina humanam assumpsit naturam, hoc modo noster est intercessor, sedetque ad dexteram Dei, Ecclesiam suam regit, defendit, conseruat, idque secundum ambas naturas, Diuinam scilicet atque humanam, hoc est in persona Christi quæ est non solum natura humana, verum etiam verbum, quod et est ipsa Deitas in persona filij, humanitati conjuncta: sed non eo respectu, quo eadem diuinitas æqualis imo vna est cum patre. Sic igitur Christus Mediatoris munus exequitur: ad dexteram Dei sedet, 2[a] non ratione humanæ tantum naturæ, verum etiam quatenus verbum conjunctum est naturæ humanæ quemadmodum Christus vocatur Emanuel: quod nequaquam ei competit, si puram ipsius aut Deitatem aut humanitatem consideremus: sed quatenus filius Dei humanam nostram naturam sibi assumpsit et factus est noster Mediator et Emanuel. Et vt Athanasius in explicatione horum verborum, mihi datum est, ita accepi, item Deus eum exaltauit, item sedet ad dexteram Dei etc., ait hæc Dei dona esse non quæ filius Dei acceperit (quippe qui ea ab omni æternitate habuerit) sed quæ nobis Deus per filium largitur: quemadmodum et ipse nostras

pertulit infirmitates, ac pro ijs persoluit. Purus, inquit, homo hisce donis indignus erat, pura item Deitas, ijs opus non habebat: sed quia ipse verbum erat in homine ita est homo exaltatus sedetque ad dexteram Dei etc. Hæc etiam confirmantur a 2[b]
Beza epistola 28 fol. 180 in principio: "Assumi verò, sanctificari, legem implere, sitire, esurire, delassari, tam multa denique ad mortem vsque crucis perpeti, sepeliri, resurgere, ascendere in cœlum, sedere ad dexteram patris, in quibus omnibus posita est nostra cum patre reconciliatio, ad carnem propriè et distinctè spectant."

Ad eundem quoque modum ait Musculus in Joan. cap. 6 fol. 336[1] ex Cyrillo: 2
Vni ac toti Christo rectè dantur omnia, cùm quæ diuinitatis, tùm quæ humanitatis sunt, sed seruata vtriusque naturæ proprietate, vnus ac idem Christus perpetuò fuit in cœlis, etiam antequam in carne nasceretur, sed in verbo. Vnus et idem Christus sæcula condidit in principio, et omnia sustinet, sed in verbo, vnus et idem Christus natus et filius hominis factus est, sed in carne. Vnus et idem Christus esurijt, sitiuit, lassatus et contristatus est, mortem sustinuit, sepultus est, resurrexit, et ad cœlos ascendit sed in homine.

Conclusio. Verbi itaque puræque Diuinitatis Christi respectu, dici nequit in 3
abstracto Diuinitas Christi, sedet ad dexteram Deitatis patris: nam in Deo est quidem alius et alius, sed non aliud et aliud. Dico autem alius non respectu Deitatis, sed hypostasis. Ac proinde si in abstracto de Diuinitate Christi in eo quod sedet ad dexteram Dei (respondeo enim ad quæstionem) enuntiare liceret, cum de loquutione seu enuntiatione, loquimur, non autem enuntiationem explicamus (qua de re supra abundè mentionem feci, cum faterer Christum juxta diuinam et humanam naturam, sedere ad dexteram Dei) æquè bene de eius humanitate, sedente ad dexteram Dei, enuntiare in abstracto possemus quam de eius Deitate dicentes humanitas est omnipotens, est vbique etc. Et sanè si sessio ista ad dexteram Dei, 3[a]
referatur ad ipsius Mediatoris munus (Rom. 8. 34, et Bezæ epistola 28, fol. 180) quod ambas naturas respicit, vt supra ostendimus, Quæst. et Resp. 1, num. 1. 2. 3. non video quamobrem de his naturis respicit, vt supra ostendimus de vna magis quam de altera respectu huiusce officij, in abstracto enuntiemus: cum substantiales suas proprietates Christo sedente ad dexteram Dei ambæ retinuerint. Eo magis enim cunque in abstracto loquor integram personam Christi, quę sedet ad dexteram Dei, non complector quandoquidem, ne[c] diuinitas ipsa humanitas est: nec e contra sed tunc Deum, cum in concreto enuntio, Christus Deus aut homo sedet ad dexteram Dei patris, ego integram personam diuina ac humana natura constantem comprehendo. Hoc ipsum me fides mea Christiana edocet, vt enuntiem in concreto non autem in 3[b]
abstracto, dum confiteor, credo in Deum, non Deitatem patris &c. Credo in Deum filium Jesum Christum &c. (non Deitatem) qui conceptus est e spiritu sancto &c. qui et sepultus est &c. qui resurrexit, qui ascendit in coelum, sedetque ad dexteram Dei et Credo in Deum spiritum sanctum (non Deitatem) in his Christianam edens confessionem, loquor in concreto, dum dico, Credo in Deum filium Jesum Christum (non Deitatem). Neque enim meam enuntiationem immuto, dum ad ascensionem et 3[c]
sessionem ad dexteram Dei venio sed loquor in concreto Credo in Deum filium Jesum Christum, qui ascendit in coelum, sedet ad dexteram Dei, quemadmodum illi faciunt.

[1] This reference is to the Basle edition of 1545.

qui hîc magnam statuunt differentiam si enuntiationem illam in concreto aut abstracto enunties, quæ refert, Christum esurijsse, creuisse, passum, mortuum, resurrexisse, natum, sepultum esse, indeque egressum, in coelum ascendisse, sedereque ad dexteram Dei ita vt in concreto rectè enuntiari possit, Christus Deus et homo creuit, passus, mortuus est, et resurrexit, sed de alijs in abstracto loqui, dum dicimus, Christi Deitas et humanitas, ex Maria nata est Christi Deitas et humanitas, sepulta est, et e sepulchro surrexit: Christi Deitas et humanitas in coelum ascendit, et sedet ad dexteram Dei. Quam distinctionem, vt absurdam, erroneam, et verbi Dei fundamento, patrumque et saniorum doctorum sententiæ contrariam, reprehendi, adhuc repræhendo, rectumque de his judicium postulo.

Rationes siue Causæ, ob quas Responsiones factæ ad quasdam Quæstiones propositas sibi non satisfaciunt. 4

In primis dico primæ quæstioni, non satis esse factum, eo quod quæstio minime habeatur de simplici oratione, sed de tali cuius Apostolus Paulus meminit 8 ad Rom. cap. 34 illius nimirum intercessionis siue interpellationis, quam Christus pro credentibus peragit, in qua haud sola humanitas, verumetiam Deitas ipsa operatur: Nec tantum totus Christus, verum etiam totum Christi, sicuti etiam...Beza perspicuè docet in suis quæstionibus pag. 31 Quæst. Christus itaque vnius aut alterius naturæ respectu, perque se Mediator non fuit vbi respondet Aliquas actiones toti personæ tribui, hoc est, vni et alteri naturæ, quæ simul agunt &c. Cæterum, hanc ex tali genere actionum esse, duabus sequentibus quæstionibus, ostendit, imprimis verò in responsione Quæst. dicunt etiam Deitatem apud semetipsam videri pro sese intercedere, si dicatur Christus intercessor, quatenus Deus est: quo in loco asserit Christum ratione suæ Deitatis (in abstracto loquens) coniunctum humanæ naturæ, pro nobis quoque intercedere apud Patrem.

Quod ad secundæ quæstionis responsionem attinet, dico, in primis. Quamuis 5
hîc Balkius Christum ad dexteram Dei sedere, fateatur, idque secundum ambas naturas, diuinam scilicet, ac humanam: hæc tamen confessio mihi non perspicua, sed perobscura, imo tanquam reuocata videtur in ijs, quæ sequuntur, et primum his verbis, "sed non eò respectu quò eadem diuinitas æqualis, imo vna est cum patre". Nam quamuis tota ac perfecta Deitas, sit tam in verbo quam in patre et spiritu sancto, secundum Joannis sententiam, Et Deus erat Verbum: et hoc respectu, nec Mediator est, nec ad dexteram Dei sedet: hanc tamen Deitatem, aliter quam relatiue, in persona considerare non possumus: vt ait Theod. Beza Quæst. dicunt &c. quam supra retulimus. Nam neque de filio, neque de verbo patris quid cogitare possumus, quin patrem respiciamus: quemadmodum quoque Joannes Apostolus facit: vbi enim dixit in principio erat verbum, statim subijcit, et verbum erat apud Deum quo respectu etiam verè ad dexteram Dei, hoc est patris sedet. Ad eundem etiam modum docent Heidelbergenses in libello (tegenbericht) germanicè conscripto Action. 3 fol. 245. 6. Nos inquiunt, diximus Christum, quantum ad ipsius Diuinitatem, aut Christi Diuinitatem spectat, hoc est æternum patris verbum, ab æterno, ad dexteram Dei, hoc est æterni patris sedisse. Idem existimant deinde (scilicet Wirtenbergenses) 5a
rem perabsurdam, rationemque incompositam, quod æternus Dei filius ab æterno ad dexteram patris sederit, hoc est potentia, gloria, æqualitate, et ab omni tempore,

eandem fuisse personam per quam pater omnia agit ac regit. Si ita est, magnam Euangelista Joannes commisit absurditatem, dum ait: In principio Verbum erat apud Deum &c. Item fol. 246 quod ex Brentio citant, ad suum ipsorum emolumentum. Nunc de Diuinitate non quærimus, secundum quam filius Dei sedet ab æterno ad dexteram patris, significare eandem hanc personam esse quæ vna cum patre et nomine patris, omnia pari potentia creauit, sustinet atque gubernat. Hæc inter se optimè consentiunt, et bene conueniunt. Nam in hac propositione: filius dextera est patris, dextera hîc dicitur persona illa per quam pater agit, regitque: sed in hac propositione, filius Dei æternus sedet ad dexteram Dei patris, hîc dextera dicitur æqualitas illa, atque gubernatio, quam habet filius, cum patre, et nomine patris: et sedere ad dexteram dicitur, æqualitatem et gubernationem hanc habere eamque obire.

Secundo. Quia Balkius in conclusione Num pari ratione enuntiari posse in 6
abstracto de humanitate Christi sedente ad dexteram Dei, quod sit omnipotens, et vbique, quam de eius Diuinitate quod sedeat ad dexteram Dei, quod planè contrarium est. Nam de Diuinitate Christi enuntiare in abstracto, quod ea ad dexteram Dei patris sedeat propriè ac verè dicitur, cum res ita se habeat, et veritati sit consentaneum. Verum enuntiare in abstracto de humanitate quod ea sit omnipotens, et vbique non ita est: sed vt Beza testatur *καθόλου*, hoc est non in sese, aut in sua essentia: sed quatenus personali vnione verbo adhæret quod est vbique. Ergo impropriè.

Tertio quia 4 et 5 articulo suæ conclusionis Balkius non admittit, vel saltem 7
non adeo probat de sessione Christi ad dexteram patris in abstracto enuntiari, sed in concreto tantum. Certe id de quo nunc quæstio habetur ab ipso Balkio in Concione præmeditatum velim: solumque Concreti, non autem Abstracti nomine vsum fuisse. Sed missa hæc faciens, dico Quamuis verum sit, integram personam (dum in concreto non autem in abstracto loquimur) comprehendi: nos nihilominus non solum posse, sed etiam debere, sæpissimè in abstracto loqui, prout materia postulat: quemadmodum et Apostolj fecerunt.

Quarto, quoniam Balkius reprehendisse se ait, et adhuc repræhendere si quis 8
in abstracto Deitatem ac humanitatem Christi dicat ad dexteram Dei sedere (quod tamen supra verum esse ostendi, quantum ad illa verba attinet oportet in abstracto enuntiare diuinitas et humanitas sunt &c.) sciantur nihil hoc ad me pertinere.

Conclusionis vice, assero Christum non modo humanæ, sed etiam Diuinæ naturæ, 9
respectu, nostrum esse apud patrem intercessorem, sedere ad dexteram Dei patris, non solum secundum naturam humanam, aut cum humana natura: verum etiam cum diuina sua natura. Quò circa dicere etiam possumus in abstracto (si modo res ipsa id exigat) Christus secundum Diuinitatem, vel cum sua diuinitate, noster est apud patrem intercessor sedetque ad eius dexteram. Quare quicquid his non consentit tanquam errorem reijcimus. Actum 23 Octobris anno 1575.

Quæstiones Balkij. 10

An non quippiam aliud sit de Christo enuntiare in concreto, aliud ipsam enuntiationem explicare: vt Christus Deus Dauidis est filius, et Abrahami semen, et

Christus homo Dauidis est Dominus, et Abrahami creator idque ratione vnionis personalis Christi, qui æquè Deus est et homo, Diuina ac Humana constans natura. Deinde num aliud sit de hac explicatione enuntiationem suam in abstracto enuntiando facere, Diuinitas et humanitas Christi Dauidis est et Abrahami semen, et Dauidis est Dominus et Abrahami creator. Denique, num hæ[c] enuntiatio falsa ac iniqua, altera uerò æqua ac vera siet.

An hæc distinctio etiam in cæteris omnibus Diuinæ atque humanæ naturæ 10a
Christi proprietatibus debeat obseruari, ac deinceps de eius natiuitate, sepultura, resurrectione, ascensione in cœlum, fame, et ex eo quod creuerit, passus, et mortuus sit &c. enuntiari in concreto Deus et homo e Maria natus est, esurijt, passus, mortuus, sepultus est, resurrexit, ascendit in cœlum &c. sicque hanc enuntiationem exponere, Christus, constans diuina et humana natura indiuisibili persona, natus est e Maria, esurijt, passus est &c. vt supra de cuius tamen explicatione, nulla potest fieri vera in abstracto enuntiatio, vt Christi Deitas et humanitas, nata est e Maria esurijt &c., vt antea dictum est.

An expositio hæc in abstracto, Christi Deitas et humanitas nata est ex Maria, 10b
sepulta est, resurrexit, ascendit in cœlum, potius fieri ad enuntiandum debeat, quam ista Christi Deitas et humanitas, esurijt, creuit, passa est et mortua: et quam hîc Obrius distinctionem constituat, quò aliter istas proprietates, in abstracto, quam reliquas enuntiet, et quo pacto personalem etiam Christi vnionem in his omnibus enuntiationibus intelligat.

Responsio Obrij. 11

Ad primam quæstionem respondeo, Aliud esse quid de Christo enuntiare in concreto, aliud vero eandem enuntiationem explicare.

Ad secundam primi articuli partem quæ incipit: Deinde num &c. ea quando- 11a
quidem ambigua est, non vno tantum modo respondebo. Primum dico tam longe abesse vt hanc enuntiationem, Diuinitas et humanitas Christi Dauidis est et Abrahami semen, et Dauidis et[1] Abrahami creator, pro falsa et iniqua agnoscam: vt contra nihil verius existimo, quam diuinitatem et humanitatem Christi, Dauidis esse dominum, et Abrahami creatorem Dauidisque ac Abrahami semen, licet vnum ratione suæ diuinitatis alterum respectu suæ humanitatis. Deinde si enuntiatio hæc 11b
in duas diuiditur partes, nimirum, Diuinitas est Dauidis, et Abrahami semen, humanitas est Dauidis Dominus, et Abrahami creator, huic sententiæ seu enuntiationi, humanitas est Dauidis Dominus, exceptionem adhibeo, quandoquidem Christus quoque ratione suæ humanitatis Dauidis Dominus verè dici potest. Nam quemadmodum Christus respectu suæ Diuinitatis æternus Dauidis est Dominus, similiter et idem secundum humanitatem Diuinitati conjunctam, factus est Dominus et Christus Act. 2. 36. Tertiò, quoad alteram attinet, ego satius, commodius, maximèque propric, 11c
dici affirmo in concreto, Christus Deus est et Christus homo est &c. Attamen si quis necessitate coactus in abstracto loquatur, contra hunc (modo syncerus syncerèque sese explicet) non magis quam in Bezam (qui ait humanitatem Christi nobis presentem) et Guidonem de Bres (qui asserit Mariam peperisse Christum ratione

[1] MS. *est.*

suæ Diuinitatis) et Heidelbergenses (qui testantur humanitati tributam esse omnipotentiam, ac infinitatem) sententiam ferre possem.

Quantum ad secundum Articulum respondeo, Quoniam in proprietatibus naturæ 12
humanæ distinctionem reperio, cum quædam illius sint conditionis aut naturæ, vt passionem designent, quædam hoc aut illud agere, quædam hîc aut illic esse significent: nec a natura Diuina alienum sit aliquid agere, hîc aut illic esse: hoc affirmo plus in eo libertatis sumi posse, cum in abstracto, dicitur, Diuinitas, aut Diuinitas cum humanitate, ex Maria nata est, et in sepulchro, ex eo, surrexit et in cœlum ascendit (id quidem cogente necessitate, sinceraque adhibita explicatione) quam in alijs proprietatibus, quæ alterius illius sunt conditionis scilicet patibilitatis.

Ad vltimam quæstionem de vnitione personali, respondeo: hanc personalem 13
Christi vnionem in commemoratis hisce enuntiationibus, sic intelligendam, ambas scilicet Christi naturas in vnam personam vnitas in vtero Mariæ inseparatas fuisse, adhuc esse, sicque in æternum permansuras. Quæ vnitio non conmixtione, sed conjunctione, constans ineffabilis imo incomprehensibilis est, ita vt nihilominus, quæque natura suas proprias, distinctas, essentiales ac substantiales retineat proprietates easdemque realiter aut re ipsa, sibi inuicem minime communicando, fieri tamen, vt vi huius personalis vnionis rectè, toti personæ imò nonnunquam vni naturæ (sed hoc impropriè) tribuatur, quod alteri tantum competit, et proprium est.

Vt breuiter explicem, cur Responsionem, ad propositam meam quæstionem, 14
existimem, cum verbi Dei fundamento cumque probatissimorum scriptorum sententia, non congruere indicandum his modo rationibus (pro onere et mandato mihi concesso a fratribus) relinquo.

In primis ritè hîc perpendendum est, quod Obrius primam meam quæstionem pro vera agnoscat. Aliud scilicet esse de Christo in concreto enuntiare aliud enuntiationem ipsam explicare.

Cur autem pristinæ Ecclesiæ patres omnesque probati, nostri temporis authores 14[a]
aliud esse censeant de Christo in concreto enuntiare, aliud hoc ipsum in abstracto explicare, hæ sunt rationes. Primum vt expositio ipsa, enuntiationi, et e contra enuntiatio expositioni personalis vnionis, proprietatumué naturarum, non repugnet. Exempli gratia: fatemur omnes Christum Jesum verum Deum et hominem: totum non autem ex parte: omnino non partim, aut vna in parte: constantem Diuina ac humana natura esse vbique: atque ob vnitionem personalem, Diuinitatem ab humanitate non separatam, omnia implere, vbique presentem esse &c. Istud, ego expositionem nomino vbiquitatis totius Christi, Diuina et humana natura, constantis quandoquidem Christus, qui vbique est, personali huiuscemodi vnione vbique est: sic et humana ac Diuina natura, nunquam a se invicem dispertiantur, ac proinde vbicunque Diuinitas est, ibi[1] quoque humanitatem adesse. Verum quamuis jam expositio 14[b]
hæc, rectè intellecta vera sit et sana: In mea tamen enuntiatione, seu simplici loquutione hujusce meæ expositionis, eiusmodi verba afferre debeo, quò mea enuntiatione hanc expositionem non destruam: vel vnioni personæ, aut proprietatibus naturarum Christi, aliquid detraham. In mea itaque enuntiatione siue loquutione de Christi vbiquitate, hæc verba afferre debeo: Christus verus Deus et homo est

[1] MS. *vbi*.

vbique (quod in concreto literati dicunt) quoniam Christus Deus, qui est vbique, similiter et verus homo est, indiuiduus nec alius, qui est vbique. Attamen in mea 14[c]
enuntiatione afferre non possum, Deitas et humanitas, aut Diuinitas cum humanitate vbique est: et tamen non repugnat mea enuntiatio, expositioni de vbiquitate Christi, siquidem mea expositio personalem Christi vnionem respicit quam possum libere ad normam Verbi Dei tali declaratione exprimere. Verum sic enuntiatio mea constitui debet, vt non respiciat aut referatur ad vnionem personalem, sed vt respiciat quoque ac complectatur proprietates naturarum in Christo.

Secundo Aliud item est in concreto de Christo enuntiare, et aliud hoc ipsum 15
velle in abstracto enuntiare, quandoquidem enuntiatio in concreto, respicit complectiturque vnionem illam personalem duabus constantem naturis, vt Deus est homo. Sed de his enuntiare non possum in abstracto (scilicet) Diuinitas est humanitas, vel humanitas est Deitas &c., ne naturarum proprietatibus (quæ quidem in vnam personam inter se vnitæ, at non commixtæ sunt) aliquid detraham. Hoc ita esse statim demonstrabitur. Si id rectè animaduertatur, ij qui intelligentia sunt præditi 15[a]
iudicare poterunt in primis, secundam meam quæstionem, non ambiguam esse: sed planam perspicuam, inque eum finem, quò hæc distinctio enuntiationum in concreto et abstracto in omnibus naturarum Christi proprietatibus, obseruetur, id quod Obrius semper mihi negauit, natiuitatem, sepulturam, resurrectionem et ascensionem Christi, excipiendo, cum tamen contrarium demonstrarim et perspicue demonstrabo.

Deinde dico doctos omnes hic ex responsione ad secundam meam questionem, 16
videre, quomodo distinctionem illam quæ inter enuntiare, et explicare de Christo in concreto et abstracto, prorsus commisceat: Idque contra suam ipsius confessionem, in prima mea quæstione factam: contraque firmum eiusdem distinctionis fundamentum, vt infra patebit.

Hoc ita esse liquet ex suo ipsius scripto, dum ait hæc enuntiatio diuinitas et 16[a]
humanitas Christi Dauidis est Dominus et Abrahami creator, Dauidis est et Abrahami semen etc. Deinde se exponit, Primum quod ad Diuinitatem, alterum quod ad humanitatem, spectat. Cum igitur Diuinitatem et humanitatem, semen esse Dauidis et Abrahami enuntiet, nemo non videt, id in abstracto, enuntiari: quemadmodum et eius explicatio testatur. Nullam ita distinctionem relinquens, inter aliquid de Christo in concreto, enuntiare, et hoc ipsum in abstracto, explicare. Qua in re jam sibimet (vt modo dictum est) contradixit, et a probatissimis scriptoribus dissentit: qui ita de personali vnione, deque proprietatibus ambarum naturarum non loquuntur.

Hoc etiam perspicuum fit ex Protocollo Heidelbergensi in eorum "tegenbericht" 16[b]
aduersus Theologos Wirtenbergenses fol. 187. Sic enim aiunt Theodoretus hîc ita ponit, Cum de hominis anima loquimur, tunc solum referimus (nota solum) quid operationi et naturæ eius, competat: De corpore autem loquentes, tum aliquid de corpore dicimus, quod eidem solum (nota solum) est proprium: sed cum sermo fit de toto homine, tunc liberè, nihilque refugientes, de eo dicimus, quod toti homini convenit, tam quod animæ quam quod corpori est proprium. Simili ratione de Christo dicimus, cum de naturis sermo instituitur. Ita enim vnicuique attribuemus quod est proprium et quid Diuinitati competat, quid verò humanitati intelligemus. Verum,

cum de persona ipsa loquimur, tunc simul complecti, proprietates naturarum conuenit: et Christo saluatori, easdem adscribere: eumque Deum et hominem, Dei filium, et filium hominis: Dauidis filium et Dauidis dominum, semen Abrahami creatorem cæteraque omnia ad eundem modum nominare.

Item Phillip Melanthon, de præcipuis doctrinæ Christianæ articulis tractans ait: 16c
Hæc oratio seu loquutio (quam ego hîc enuntiationem voco, et tantundem valet) legittima est, eaque vti conceditur de Christo (nimirum) e Maria Virgine, nato in concreto: Deus est homo, Deus natus est e Maria virgine: Deus passus est: Deus mortuus est: Deus resurrexit e mortuis (nota hic natum et resurgere). Item Christus Deus est: Christus homo est, Christus est mortuus et resurrexit. Nam in hac oratione seu enuntiatione, vel, eloquio, tota sola persona intelligitur quamuis alioqui sola (nota sola) natura humana mortua sit. Ad eundem quoque modum rectè dico, Hic pecuniam suam enumerat, seu computat, quamuis anima solum (nota solum) numerare ac computare possit. Anima quippe et corpus vnam efficiunt personam. Quapropter dis- 16d
cent hîc periti, quid in Ecclesia Christiana Communicatio Idiomatum, appelletur, quod nimirum proprietas vnius naturæ, dicitur de tota persona, refertur etc. Hucusque Protocol Heidelbergense. Et paulò ante Theologi Heidelbergenses aiunt hanc loquendi de Christo regulam, omnibus ritè docentibus Christianis veteribus neotericisque scriptoribus, adeo tritam esse, vt etiam pueris ipsis non ignota esse deberet. Atqui hæc regula, id temporis miserè euertitur enuntiando non in concreto, sed in abstracto Diuinitas et humanitas Christi Dauidis est et Abrahami semen, Dauidis est Dominus et Abrahami creator.

Ita etiam docet Phillip. Melanthon in locis suis communibus anno 1545 Bazi- 16e
liæ excusis, titulo de Christo fol. 40, 41e Vbi tradit nonnullas propositiones siue enuntiationes esse reiectas, quæ nec in expositione rectè afferri possint, nempe Christum secundum naturam humanam Creaturam esse, initium habuisse factum etc. Nihilominus, negat has enuntiationes, Verbum est creator, Christus est creatura, Christus coepit esse, Christus factus est. Et Melanthon hac in parte prudenter ac discrete actum esse dicit, quo quis se omni dubitatione atque implicatione, expediat. Nam dum Arriani sic loquerentur, id de humana Christi natura non intelligebant: sed de Diuina eius natura, ac si illa ex nihilo ante naturam humanam creata foret nec esset imago æterni patris, genita ex eius substantia et essentia coeterna, coessentialis, atque in omnibus, perque omnia patri æqualis.

Paulò etiam ante hæc verba Melanthon dicit, in hac doctrina eas obseruari debere 16f
regulas de communicatione naturarum, hoc est de loquutione proprietatum, quæ in genere de duabus naturis in concreto efferuntur quo proprietates illæ personæ adscribantur. Quicumque Dei timore ducuntur, ij hac in parte diligentes, concordiæ gratia esse deberent vt Ecclesiæ astipularentur. Et sane primitiua illa Ecclesia, non sine graui causa, aliquas loquendi formas, approbauit, aliquas vero rejecit. Euitemus itaque cauillationes omnes, totisque viribus contendamus receptas loquendi formas, ac modos hac in parte retinere et hucusque Phillip Melanthon.

Rei huius ignoratio multò clarius liquet, eo loci vbi distinctionem facere nititur, 16g
inter dispertitas enuntiationes quibus solum dicitur Diuinitas est Dauidis et Abrahami semen: humanitas est Dauidis Dominus et Abrahami creator etc. In quibus eius

error magis detegitur. Primum in eo quod distinctionem faciat, si de duabus Christi naturis, simul aut de vnaquaque solum enuntietur, qua de causa etiam quæstionem meam vt ambiguam existimat, ac proinde vno modo se respondere posse: cum tamen contrarium asseram, et Theodoretum, probatissimosque scriptores, omnes sequar, nomina scilicet Deitatis et humanitatis per se et, aut conjunctim in abstracto, prolata, non explicare totam personam, sed eius tantum partes: Et proinde, si enuntiare volumus Christum etiam secundum humanitatem, Dauidis esse Dominum quemadmodum supra ex Theodoreto et Melanthone demonstrauimus. Neque etiam humanæ proprietas est, 16[h]
vt Dauidis sit Dominus, quemadmodum ipse Obrius dicit Hoc nanque modo, frustra instituta esset, illa Christi cum Pharisæis disputatio (Matth. 22. 41, 45), asserentis Christum non solum Dauidis esse filium, quod et ipsi credebant: sed Dauidis etiam Dominum, et verum Deum, quod non credebant. Quemadmodum et Beza in hunc locum Num. 8 inquit hoc loco defenditur, quod Christus quidem, secundum carnem Dauidis sit filius, sed alio quodam modo Dauidis dominum et Deum esse. Quid quæso hîc alio modo significat nisi secundum eius diuinitatem? Non itaque verum 16[i]
est quod hîc Obrius adfert Christum humanæ naturæ respectu, posse dici Dauidis dominum. Idque eo magis, quod Christum esse Dauidis Dominum et Deum hîc pro vno dicatur, sed Christus secundum humanitatem non potest Dauidis Deus vocari nisi ex humanitate Diuinitatem facere velimus, sicque naturas cum Eutichianis confundere, quod absit. Ergo, Christus suæ etiam humanitatis respectu, Dauidis Dominus dici nequit. Istud adhuc clarius ex ipsiusmet Obrij oratione constat, vbi has propositiones seu enuntiationes idem valere concedit, Diuinitas semen est Dauidis et Abrahami: et humanitas est Dauidis Dominus, et Abrahami creator. Si hæ propositiones 16[j]
seu enuntiationes tantundem valent et propositionem hanc, seu enuntiationem, humanitas Christi Dauidis est Dominus bonam esse existimat, hanc enuntiationem, quam subjungit Diuinitas est Dauidis et Abrahami semen: humanitas Christi creator est Abrahami, bonam quoque esse oportebat. Si ita est, cur ad Anabaptistarum castra non diuertimus? Christumque Deum esse et hominem negamus? Sed inquit hîc 16[k]
enuntiationem excipio, humanitas Christi est Dauidis Dominus: alteram vero negat. Vnum itaque e duobus sequatur oportet, aut quod proprietas humanitatis Christi in Dauidis Dominum, hoc est Deum esse, aliud peculiare consequuta sit, quod non habet in eo quod est Abrahami creator: aut si humanitas Christi in abstracto non magis est Dauidis Deus quam Abrahami creator, de omnibus istis proprietatibus similiter in concreto, non autem in abstracto enuntiet, vt ei secunda mea quæstione propositum est, vnde hæc oritur quæstio.

Et nimis puerile est, quod hanc suam exceptionem cogitet loco Act. 2. 36 de- 16[l]
monstrare: existimans Christum quoque secundum humanitatem, in Dominum et Christum esse factum Quod dominus Villerus in suis annotationibus in nouum testamentum Londini impressis anno superiori 1574 cum priuilegio Regiæ Maiestatis perspicue redarguit dum in hunc locum litera d ait: "factus dicitur Christus, quia in eam euectus est dignitatem: non igitur ad naturam refertur, sed ad statum et dignitatem summam". Sed Obrius refert hoc ad eius naturam et humanitatem, qua 16[m]
in re illius error perspicuè deprehenditur. Præterea cum adhuc longius progrediatur, fateaturque alias illas proprietates, melius commodius, magisque propriè in concreto

efferri etc. Respondeo id mihi neutiquam satisfacere: Primum eo quod Christus in vtraque natura non vnius magis quam alterius naturæ respectu, suas proprietates amiserit. quare nefas est dicere de his melius, commodius, magisque propriè. Sed de his vt de reliquis omnibus dicendum est, nos recte commode et proprie loqui debere in concreto, sicuti in 2 et 3ª mea quæstione, eidem propono.

Secundo quia arbitratur posse aliquem in doctrina, purum censeri qui nihilo- 16ⁿ
minus in abstracto loquatur, dum in concreto loquendum esset: ego illud nego. Paulus enim vult Ecclesiam non vnius tantum esse sensus et mentis: sed eiusdem etiam sententiæ.

Sic dicit Vadianus contra Swencfeld (in epistola ad Zwicium fol. 29), oportet 17
nos hæc in concreto. Vadianus contra Swenckfeldium, ingenuè asserit, Si quis in abstracto dicat Diuinitas et humanitas, cum dicendum esset Deus et homo ex Maria natus est, passus, crucifixus, mortuus, sepultus, resurrexit, in coelum ascendit, hoc ipsum non modo durum esse, sed etiam hæreseos suspicionem incurrere. Atqui Obrius idem agit. Cui ergo huiuscemodi ratio satisfaciet? Tertio quod hîc Bezæ et Guidonis Lib. 2 authoritatem allegat, ad hoc respondere non possum: quandoquidem nec certi citantur loci in exemplari responsionum ipsius quod mihi traditum est: neque mihi tempus suppetit, ideo quæstiones Bezæ et Guidonis perlegendi.

Quantum ad Protocollum Heidelbergense attinet, satis superque ostensum est. 18
quid de hac enuntiatione sentiant, iudicentque: vbi ex Theodoreto, hæc citant verba, cæteraque omnia ad eundem modum supra Num. 9 hoc vides velle eos, idem de reliquis omnibus ad eundem modum pronuntiari Quod Obrius contradicit.

Nec sanè summa caret admiratione quod Obrius ausus sit Protocolli fol. 44 citare, acsi Heidelbergenses humanitati Christi, omnipotentiam atque infinitatem traditam, assererent: cum tantum requirant vt eorum responsio, ritè perpendatur, nimirum, cum dicitur homini Christo, aut saltem (si ita libeat loqui) humanitati Christi attributum esse illud Dei nomen, hoc est omnipotentiam, infinitatem etc. Loquentes in concreto homini Christo, satis ostendunt, quomodo loquendum sit, sed id modo per concessionem cum aiunt, si ita libeat loqui, illud ipsum tamen non approbantes vti ex sequenti testimonio patebit.

Sic dicit Vadianus contra Swencfeld, oportet nos hæc in concreto efferre Deus 19
est homo, et homo est Deus. Deus natus est, mortuus, sepultus &c. Homo Christus erat antequam Abraham esset homo. Christus in coelo erat, cum Nicodemum alloqueretur. Homo ille Christus vbique est. Deus gloriæ crucifixus est. Deus sanguinem suum effudit etc., quoniam ita in concreto loquentes, ambæ naturæ in vnam vnitæ personam inseparabilem intelliguntur absque vlla obscuritate assumentes diuersas naturarum significationes easque communicando ei personæ quæ verus Deus et homo est quæ significationes in abstracto prolatæ vnicuique naturarum conveniunt, nec altera natura eius potest fieri particeps. Idem etiam dicit Beza contra Jacobum Andræam, 19ª
fol. 37. 38 Ego (inquit antiquos patres sequutus) hanc rem explano, similitudine desumpta ab homine duabus distinctis naturis, composito, anima scilicet et corpore essentialiter et personaliter inter se conjunctis. Hunc enim hominem mortalem et mortuum dicimus: quod tamen vni tantum parti hoc est corpori competit. Et e contra, eundem nominamus sapientem et intelligentem, quod nihilominus, ita animæ

proprium est vt nulla ratione corpori conueniat: siquidem, corpus sapiens non est sed corpus est sapientis. Sic igitur loquentes de persona Christi si eam sapientem 19[b] nominamus, nos id verè proferimus, quamuis tale quid corpori minime competat. Item si eum mortuum esse fatemur, inque sepulchro jacuisse, nos quod neque Diuinitati, neque animæ eius competit efferimus: et tamen quod conjunctum in Christo est, nequaquam dispertitur. Possum quidem in concreto efferre Deum, natum et mortuum, nam qui Deus est, idem similiter verus est homo[1]. Item bene in concreto dicere possum, Homo Christus est ante Abrahamum. Nam Christus ita homo est, vt æternus quoque sit Deus. Verum dicere non possum, diuinitatem natam, diuinitatem mortuam esse, aut humanitatem ante Abrahamum fuisse: ad eum modum, nullus vere fidelis, vnquam loquutus est. Et quamobrem? Hæc quippe nomina 19[c] diuinitas et humanitas in abstracto pronuntiata, totam personam minime declarant, sed eius tantum partes. Ita vt semper verum maneat, aliud esse Diuinitatem, aliud humanitatem. Quo fit vt quod adscribi nequeat (quod Eutiches ignorauit) at in concreto quod est humanitatis, Deo, et quod Dei est, rectè homini adscribitur attribuiturque. Christus namque similiter Deus est et homo, ita vt verbum (quod Deus est) alius ab hoc homine Christo, et iste homo Christus, alius quam hoc verbum (quod Deus est) esse nunquam reperietur, id quod Nestorius ignorauit vel scire noluit.

Ad eundem quoque modum Bullingerus in repetitione sua aduersus Brentium 19[d] cap. 3 fol. 11 pag. 1, dicit totum Christi, se ad dexteram Dei non collocauit. Aliud nimirum est de naturis, aliud de persona (etiam ex quo in carne glorificata est) loqui totum Christi ad naturas, totus verò, ad personalem illam vnitionem, refertur. Persona Christi vna est, inseparabilis et indiuisibilis: sed semper in persona duæ naturæ, distinctæ et diuersæ existunt.

Postremò quod distinctionem in proprietatibus humanæ naturæ reperire se asserit 19[e] etc. respondeo illud ipsum non esse quæstionem, sed quo pacto ipse proprietates istas enuntiare debeat. Hoc ipsum esse dico, causæ fundamentum. Quod etiam existimat de natiuitate, sepultura, resurrectione, ascensione, enuntiari potius oportere in abstracto, quam de eius passione, fame, morte, &c., cum illud a me arguitur, et de his et de cæteris proprietatibus loquor, videor ipsi O. ea de causa diuidere velle Christum quod tamen nego: dicoque non esse necesse, vt quis aliter de his quam de alijs, enuntiet: nisi quis necessum ducat id debere fieri, quod non intelligit: et per hoc eum diuexet, qui rectè ac syncerè de re hac enuntiat.

Atqui de his perinde vt de reliquis omnibus proprietatibus pronuntiandum esse 19[f] etiam quamcunque necessitatem sinceritatemque, quis prætexat affirmo, illudque Christiana mea confessione adhuc declaro quæ docet me continenter, simpliciter de Christo, deque eius proprietatibus, enuntiare, quemadmodum in responsione mea ad eius quæstiones planius hoc confirmo. Nam Christiana mea fides, docet me in concreto non autem in abstracto enuntiare dum confiteor Credo in Deum, non diuinitatem patris &c. Credo in Deum filium Jesum Christum, non autem Diuinitatem, qui conceptus est e spiritu sancto etc., qui sepultus est etc., qui resurrexit, qui in coelum ascendit, sedetque ad Dexteram Dei etc., sed loquor in concreto, Credo in Deum filium

[1] *Added in the margin:* Vide Bezam contra Jacob Andræam, fol. 76, 77, et communiter dicunt omnes.

ipsum Christum, qui in coelum ascendit, sedetque ad dexteram Dei etc. Deinde eò quod hæc personalis vnio in vna e proprietatibus non magis quam in cæteris infirmata sit. Tertio et postremò, quoniam Christi Diuinitas, non magis cum hu- 19[g]
manitate nasci, sepeliri, resurgere, et in coelum ascendere, potuit quam esurire, pati, crescere, et mori. Alioqui obnoxia fuisset eius Diuinitas, illi alterationi, augmentationi: aut cum humanitate habuisset quid accidentale, magis in vno quam altero. quod in Deo locum non habet. Nam vt in humanam naturam, non cadit participatio gloriæ: Ita in diuinam naturam, non cadit diminutionis ignominia.

Hæ sunt Charissimi Fratres, rationes, quæ me mouent quamobrem Responsiones Obrij mihi non satisfaciunt: meque judicio fratrum vel eorum quos in consilium admittent subijcio.

Sic transactum 2 Nouembris 1575.

Endorsed: Sticx tusschen B. & O. De persona Christi.

The following Treatise is in the handwriting of Godfridus Wingius. It is endorsed 20
in a different hand: Acta Coetus trium Ecclesiarum super quæst. B. & O. *It is also accompanied by a Dutch translation.*

De prima quęstione Obrij. Christus aut orat pro seipso aut pro nobis intercedit. Pro se ipso autem orat, propriè in humana natura quum deprecatur supplicium. Non enim diuina natura tunc orare dici potest, sed sola humanitas, et sic censemus intelligendum esse Bezam in epistola 60. Imò seipsum explicat, nam antea mentionem fecerat illius deprecationis. Quod autem de omni precatione subijcit, intelligendum est de ijs precationibus quę sunt eiusdem generis. Quo etiam sensu locus 5. ad Hebręos sumi debet. Nec aliter sensisse Bezam apparet ex loco Quęstionum ab Obrio proposito, vbi intercessionis munus personę propriè tribuit, id est, vtrique naturę coniunctę. Dicitur etiam Christus pro seipso precari 17. Joannis, vbi dum petit glorificari ea gloria quam habuit apud Patrem antequam mundus existeret, nihilominus ea petitio vtrique naturæ conuenit. Deitas siquidem quę dispensationis modo ad tempus assumptione carnis moriturę et humiliandę exinanita fuerat, et velut obscurata, vbi ad finem ministerij, quod in terris peragendum susceperat, peruenire se sentit, petit glorificari, id est, exui illa exinanitione: itemque vt eadem gloria humanitati concedatur, id est, vt quę nihil aliud quàm formam serui gessit, iam noua qualitate (manente tamen natura) ornetur. Quę autem in 20[a]
eadem precatione ad Ecclesiam pertinent, dicendum non est Christum aut in humana tantum, aut diuina tantum natura petijsse, sed personam, idque respectu officij mediatoris et medij, id est, quatenus homo et Deus. Est enim ex earum actionum genere quas θεανδρικὰς vocarunt: id est, quę vtriusque naturę respectu Christo conueniunt, qualis est redemptio, sacrificium et intercessio. Nam quamuis sola humanitas mortua sit, sacrificij tamen actio vtrique naturæ tribui debet. Nam sanguinem suum per Spiritum ęternum obtulit Patri. Itaque vt fratres dissidentes conciliari possint, videtur non reprehendendus Balkius si quod de precatione dicit referatur ad eas precationes, quas primo loco attingimus, nec reprehendendus Obrius si intelligat (vt intelligit) de ijs quę ad intercessionem pertinent.

De secunda quęstione Obrij. 21

Quum de sessione ad dexteram loquitur Ecclesia, intelligit sessionem illam de qua Symbolum loquitur, quę historię serie ascensionem sequitur, eo sensu quę illic de sessione ad dexteram dicuntur, propriè humanitati tribuuntur. Nam quę anteà in Symbolo de Christo dicuntur, nato, passo, sepulto, ascendente, de Christo intelliguntur qua homo est. Sic dicitur qua homo est, sedere ad dexteram Patris: id est, participem esse glorię. Nec verò impedit, quò minus dicamus eiusdem glorię ab ęterno fuisse participem Christum, qua Deus est, qui ęqualis fuit Patri, iuxta Athanasij symbolum. Patris, Filij et Spiritus sancti vna est Deitas, æqualis gloria, coęterna maiestas. Eo sensu dicere possumus, filium quà Deus est, sedisse 21[a]
ab ęterno ad dexteram Patris. Nam quanuis nomen sessionis in Scripturis tribuatur semper glorificationi humanitatis, nihilominus non adeò negat Scriptura sedisse filium ab ęterno, sed potius quod proprium filio fuit ab ęterno vt Deo, iam post ascensionem communicatum fuisse etiam humanitati assumptę. Quod tamen ita intelligi nolumus, quasi diceremus proprietatem illam deitatis incommunicabilem, ita communicatam fuisse, vt iam desierit esse humanitas: sed sicut filius Dej quj ab ęterno est vita nostra, et erit in ęternum, quà Deus est, ideò carnem suam viuificauit, vt per eius communicationem nos viuificet, atque ideo caro Christi dicitur panis vitę et panis viuus, nostri scilicet respectu, non quòd re ipsa vita sit illa ęterna, vbi cum Spiritu comparatur, sed potius medium sit, quo ad nos vita illa peruenit, quod ferri et ignis similitudine quodam modo expressit Cyrillus. Sic dici- 21[b]
tur humanitas assumpta sedere ad dexteram Patris, quia quę anteà imbecilla erat et infirma in omnibus (peccato excepto) eo usque euecta est, vt deitas filij ęterna per hominem Ecclesiam regat, et qua filius hominis est sit orbem iudicatura in æquitate, ita vt iam non tantùm adorent Angelj deitatem, sed personam, et vtrique naturę sint subiecti Angeli, et tandem omnes inimici sint subijciendi ipsi humanitati assumptę: quę omnia ad sessionem ad dexteram pertinent. Quantum autem ad has loquutiones attinet, Deitas filij sedet ad dexteram deitatis Patris, in abstracto, ab illis abstinendum censemus, non quod nesciamus eas posse molliri commoda interpretatione, vt deitas relatè sumatur: sed quoniam à Tritheitarum errore non tantum cauere debemus, sed etiam et phrasibus: nec symbolum dicit, Deitatem de deitate, sed Deum de Deo.

De tribus quęstionibus a Balkio propositis. 22

Prima quęstio in priore parte est aperta. Nam Dei seu hominis nomen non naturas simpliciter sed personam designat. At altera pars est obscura, et de earum est genere quę ad Elenchum pertinent vbi plura simul rogantur. Et quanuis respondens obscurè responderit, assentitur tamen non posse dici propriè deitatem mortuam. Quòd autem addit, aliquem excusari posse, si in abstracto dicat, Mariam peperisse Christum secundum diuinitatem, illud ferri non posse iudicamus. Quod si cui orthodoxo (qualem fuisse Guidonem constat) tale exciderit, satius esse ingenuè fateri errorem, quam nimium diligenti excusatione velle erratum fouere. Nec quod de Beza adfertur ad rem facit. Nam quòd Beza atque adeò nos omnes dicimus

in Cœna pręsentem esse Christum, qua homo est, illud de pręsentia quę fit per fidem apprehendèntem promissionem est intelligendum. Multo minus probandum est 22[a] quod additur de distinctione proprietatum, quarum quędam quę passionem designent omnino deitati tribui nequeant, at quæ agere aliquid aut esse alicubi, quia non tam pugnant cum deitate, ibi plus posse sumi libertatis. Nam quum proprietas non possit dici actio in genere aut situs (sunt enim duarum categoriarum genera summa) sed hoc vel illud agere vel pati: vt flere, dolere, ascendere, sepeliri: hîc vel illic esse, Vt in cęlo esse aut non esse. Ideò non minus pugnat cum deitate, flere, dolere, sepeliri, nasci, quam mori et pati: nec minus cum humanitate, fuisse in cęlo, dum loqueretur Dominus cum Nicodemo; aut hodie non esse in cęlo, aut esse realiter in terris, quam infinitum esse aut ab ęterno fuisse. Ex scripto tamen respondentis apparet illum probè intellexisse, aliud esse in concreto, aliud in abstracto loqui, vt nobis non videatur necessarium fuisse, vt Balkius eum reprehenderet, quasi eas enunciando formas confunderet.

Vt autem in genere quę sentimus, dicamus, fratres dissentientes videri nobis 22[b] potius verbis quam reipsa dimicare. Vterque enim fatetur Christum constare duabus naturis, quę singulas habeant suas proprietates inconfusas. Quod si verum est, altera proprietas de altera natura nunquam poterit, nisi per communicationem idiomatum, quę nunquam fit in abstracto, in concreto semper. Consulimus autem, vt iuxta doctrinam receptam, vbi in abstracto loquendum est, prudenter vnusquisque loquatur. In concreto autem semper liberè loqui possumus. Nam quicquid loco subiecti ponitur, personam denotat. Itaque omnes proprietates tum quę naturarum 22[c] sunt proprię, tum quę personę sunt communes, concreto tutò tribuere licet. Exhortamur autem fratres, ne alias de similibus loquendi formis diutius contendant, quod sine Ecclesię et infirmorum fratrum scandalo accidere nequit: sed vt placida collatione, si quid erit obscurius, simul agant, alter alterum pro charitate Christiana sustineat. Fratres autem sympresbyteros rogamus, ne sinant gliscere in Ecclesiam tales contentiones, sed illis obuiam eant circa quęstionum exordia. Caueant autem ne scriptis res transigatur quę colloquutione transigi potest. Hoc autem nostrum est consilium vt prius scriptum nostrum fratribus contendentibus exponant, tum Theses nostras proponant: quas si vtraque pars probat, osculo pacis sese amplectantur. Si quid sit quod alterutri minus arrideat, non reijciat tamen, sed de ea re nos per literas consulat. nam illi nos satisfacturos pollicemur. Hoc autem nostrum scriptum 22[d] conuenire iudicamus cum patrum doctrina, qui aduersus Nestorium et Eutichetem, et pręceptorum nostrorum, qui aduersus Swenckfeldium, Stancarum, Brentium et Andręam sanam doctrinam sunt tutati. Consultò autem nullos authores ad nostrę sententię confirmationem citauimus, quò breuiores essemus, et quia existimamus fratres, qui earum disputationum fontes viderunt, agnituros nostram doctrinam cum Patrum sententia et pręceptorum nostrorum doctrina consentire. Quicquid sit, a vobis petimus, vt in bonam partem hoc nostrum consilium accipiatis, et pro vestra prudentia id statuatis quod vobis videbitur è re esse Ecclesię. Dominus Iesus cuius nominis gloriam vtrunque fratrem desyderare iudicamus, et cui omnes spiritu seruimus, is vobis velit suo Spiritu adesse.

Annexed is the following Document (in the handwriting of Wingius), which, according to the endorsement, contains the opinion of the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church:

Anmerckynghen op de scriften Balkij ende Obrij. 23

In dese scriften wert, myns achtens, alleenlick ghehandelt van woorden ende wysen van spreken, ende hoewel dat deen eigenlicker spreict dan dander, zo dunct my nochtans niet datter zulcke pugnantie of contrarieteit zy of het verschil en moghe lichtelick vereenicht werden, indien deen des anders woorden rechsinnelick verstaen, ende eenvoudelick vutlegghen wille. Elck van beiden brynct voort het gheuoelen der ghesonde leeraers, onder welcker oirdeel hy ghenoech bewyst dat hy staen wille. Daer entusschen zyn daer sommege redenen duisterlick ende hartelick ghesproken, dewelcke, ten zy datse met verclarynghe versacht werden, dwalynghe voortbrenghen mochten, waeraf ic niet en soude bestaen yet vut te spreken, dan de partie eerst derup ghehoort. Dit zy gheseit int alghemeine.

Opdat ic comme tot de stucken, ten eersten de antwoorde Balkij op de eerste 24
vraghe Obrij, van het middelaersampt Christi, dunct my goet ende christelick na de reyne leere. Ende hoewel dat Obrius secht dat dezelue hem niet ghenoech doet, ende dat hy poocht de selue te wederlegghen ofte te zwacken voortbrynghende Bezam ende andere autheuren ic en can nochtans niet sien hoe dat hy inden gront een verscheiden gheuoelen heeft van Balkius. So en duncken my oick niet de spreucken die hy vut den schryuers voortbrenct zyne meenynghe te bevestighen, yet verscheidelick daer af te luden, ten ware dat men de woorden verdrayen wilde.

Ontrent den eynde der tweeder vraghe, verhaelt Balkius vut Obrius dese spreu- 25
cken: Christi godtheit ende menscheit is van Maria gheboren, is begraven, ten hemel gheuaren, zittet ter rechter hant Gods &c., welcke hy als selsaem ende dwalich verwerpt. Maer ghemerct dat Obrius selue niet en schynt zodane wyse van spreken voor goet te houden (want hy segt int eynde des 4 cap. dat die woorden hem niet angaen) ten sy dat hy hier op ghehoort sulck spreken wille verteideghen, ick en achte niet datmen yet daer af can besluten.

So desgelicks secht Obrius dat hy niet can annemen de tweede antworde Bal- 26
kij ouermits dat tgene dat hy Balkius metten eersten wel gheseit heeft namelick dat Christus na beide naturen sittet ter rechter hant Godts, achterna schynt te wederroepen, segghende: niet te dien ansiene dat de selue Gotheit gelyck ia een is metten vader. Welcke woorden van Balkius daertoe ghedaen tot ondersceidynghe na myn oirdeel gheen duisterheit en hebben vele min eenege contrarieteit medebrenghen.

Inde conclusie pryst Obrius de wyse van spreken Balkij in concreto, ende 27
wenscht dat hy so ghesproken hadde in de predicke waer vut dit gheschil ontstaen is, waer vut ghenoech blyct dat sy beide meest prysen de spreucken in concreto dan dat Obrius styfuer dryft datmen oic alst noot is moet bruicken de spreucken in abstracto, zo verre datmen met een ghesonde verclarynghe bedude.

In summa hier in dunct my dat bestaet tinhout der eerster vraghe ende der 28
antwoorde daerop: beide bekennen dat Jesus Christus ware God ende mensche na beide naturen onse middelaer is byden Vader. Dan dat Balkius ganschelick schynt

te verwerpen als ongheschict de spreucken in abstracto. Maer Obrius die bekent wel oic dat eyghenlicker ghesproken wert in concreto, dan datmen oic mach recht spreken in abstracto, aldus: Christus na of met zyne Gotheit is onse voorsprake byden Vader, welcke wyse van spreken nerghent dat ick weet vande rechtgheuoelende leeraers verworpen wert. Want al worter onses dunckens also ghesproken in abstracto, zo en werden daerom nochtans naturen niet ghescheiden, welc onderscheit van Balkius niet en schynt ghemerct te zyne.

Daer na op het laetste deel der eerste vraghe Balkij daer Obrius secht dat hy niet 29
en acht warachtigher te zyn dan dat Christi gotheit ende menscheit zy Dauids Heere, ende Abrahams schepper, Dauidis ende Abrahams saet (twelcke Balkius seer bestraft) al ist dat hy Obrius aerbeit de zelue wysen van spreken met distinctien te versachten, als dat d'een gheseit wert ten ansiene der godtheit, d'ander ten ansiene der menscheit, zo is dannoch de selue wyse van spreken zeer hert ende periculoos, waer op hy Obrius soude moeten in zyn gheuoelen ghehoort zyn, voornemelick om dieswille dat hy elders dicwils bekent datmen zulx bequamelicker vutspreict in concreto.

In de antwoorde op de laetste vraghe, dunct my Obrius een godsalich ende 30
rechsinnich gheuoelen te hebben van de persoonelicke vereeninghe der naturen in Christo.

In de laetste syde, berespt Balkius dat Obrius houdt staende dat men anders 31
spreken moet vande gheboorte, begrauynghe, verrisenisse ende hemeluaert Christi namelick in abstracto, dan van zyn hongheren, liden, steruen &c. Den gront welckes onderscheit ic niet can verstaen, nock openlick vutvinden in de scriften Obrij de rechte meenynghe, achte ic derhaluen dat Obrius hier up oick te hooren zy.

Ontrent den eynde der zeluer laetste syde daer bruict Balkius dese spreucke: 32
ghelyck dat de menschelicke nature niet toevalt deelachticheyt der heerlicheit, also en comt der goddelicker nature niet toe vercleenynghe ofte verminderynghe. In welcke spreucke het laetste deel waer is, maer het eerste achte ic niet alleen hart, maer oic valsch. Waer af Balkius hem oic soude moeten verclaren, insonderheit dewile hy elders schynt anders te gheuoelen.

This Dutch treatise is endorsed: Het gheuoelen der Consistorie ouer de scriften Balkij ende Obrij.

---

363. *Yarmouth, Tuesday,* 1 *November* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *We were glad to learn from your Letter of* 15 *September last that you observed with joy our zeal in maintaining the service of the Lord among our small flock, and thank you for your temporary help, which will keep us for some time.* 2. *Philips Andries has now handed us four pounds, and, considering what you tell us, we shall not trouble you further unless we can find no help elsewhere, for it would be a pity if a Church, however small, which God has planted in this kingdom, perished from want of means.* 3. *We were sorry to see you write that the Church nearest to us had more members and more power than you; we do not think so.* 4. *As regards Jan Spieghel we only know that the Consistory of Norwich asked us to part with him, and that*

[1] With this Letter cf. above, Letters Nos. 343, 353.

you had promised to send us one of your ministers if necessary. 5. We know nothing about his wife. 6. And our remarks about the extensive commerce among you, simply meant that there was hardly any trade at Norwich, and that we, therefore, did not wish to trouble the brethren there.

Lieue...Broederen, den Regierderen der louelicker Kercken, der vermaerder 1
Coopstadt Londen...Wy hebben uwer Liefden Brief ontfanghen van datum den xv
Septembris wt welcken brief wij verblijdt sijn gheweest omme vL. goede ghene-
ghentheit tonswaert int prijsen van ons seluen, daer in dat wij soo neerstich zijn
int opbauwen ende onderhouden des Godesdienst van ons cleen cuddekin. Oock
heeft ons niet weijnich verblijdt tbehulp van u. L. tyddelicke supstantie, deur
welcken middelen wy den adem noch wat connen behouden: want ghemerct dat
wy hier een aerm hoopkin schaepen die schier gansch drooghe zijn, ende gheen
melck en connen gheuen waer deure den herder (volghende Pauli leere) onderhou-
den wort, so moeten wij sulcke middelen soucken op dat wij selue voor Godt niet
beschuldicht en worden als van houerdighe die haeren staet ende conditie niet en
souden willen bekennen, waer deure ons cleen lidt vande lichaeme soude moghen
schaede lydden. Daeromme hebben wij de stoutticheit an vlieden ghebruijet, ende 2
hebben ontfanghen wt de handen van Phlips Andries[2] de somme van iiij pont
sterlijncks: De Heere zij voor dit cleene uwen seer grooten loon. Ende conside-
rerende vLieder schrijuen in sommighen deele willen wij vL. soo weijnich lastich
vallen alst ons ...moghelick is ten waere dat wij van alle ander hope ghefrustreert
waeren op dat wij ons allesins moghen quijtten, de wijlle wij het een zwaere saecke
vijnden dat een kercke (hoe cleen datse oock sy, die Godt so ghenaedelick met
alle andere in desen Conijnckrijcke gheplant heeft) soude moeten vergaen deur een
weijnich tyddelicke supstancie. Doch ouer dander zijdde heeft ons naer den gheest 3
grootelix bedroeft ettelicke saecken daer in wij ons souden misgrepen hebben de
welcke wij....willen cortelick (tonser ontschuldijnghe) antwoorden. Beneuens dat ghij
lieden schrijft dat onse naerstgheleghene ghemeenten, meerder in ghetacle ende
machtigheit sijn dan ghijlieden...dat sullen wij Gode laeten oordeelen, wij meenen
dat neen. Maer in sonderheyt nopende Jan Spieghel[3], dat ghylieden hem van onsen 4
weghe gheen belofte ghedaen en hebt, dat en weten wij so eyghentlick niet, anders
dan dat ons, den Eerweerdighen Dienaer met anderen Regierderen der Kercken van
Noortwoorts (die billick daer in gheloone souden gheuen tot ons ghecommen sijnde
om ons te moueren vanden seluen Jan Spieghel[3] te scheene) gheseijt hebben dat
ghylieden sulex ten seluen Jan Spieghel[3] (so hy henlieden hadde laeten weten)
beloeft hebt: Jae dat meer is, ons tot dien eijnde (hadden wijt begheert) eenen
Dienaer sout ghesonden hebben: In wien de faute is en weten wij niet, neemt
slechts ons schrijuen hier in ten besten af. Dan dat ghylieden schrijft dat hy in
syn partickuliere persoon hemseluen gherecommandeert heeft, daer in heeft hij meer
sijn eijghen ghesocht dan onsen armen standt, ende dat meer is, tselue heeft hy
oock an die van Noortwijts versocht, de welcke hem oock bijghestaen hebben. So
dat wij deur sulck een belofte (niet sekerlick wetende hoet daer mede vergaen
is) van hem ghepriuert syn....Ende dat syn wyf by ons ghebleuen (daer sy noyt 5

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 321, 325, 332, 353.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 322, 343, 353.

by ons en was) ende haer onderhouden hebt, en weten wij dit niet af noch en gaet ons oock niet an, dewijlle hy onsen dienaer niet meer en was. Daerinne 6
Broeders dat wy seere verdoolt sijn dat het bij VL. seer koene is, ende dat bij vLieden grooten comenschap ghedreuen, en hebben wij tot dien sinne niet gheschreuen, maer wt oorsaecke dat op dien tyt tot Noortwyts by naer gheen nerynghe en was twelck ons veroorsaecte an haer niet eerst te schrijuene: ende indient oock de waerheyt niet en is broeders so hebben wij qualick ghedaen, dan wij meenden het so te wesen (so wij noch doen) wt de experientie..., dan nemet ons ten besten af....Dat ghylieden van diuersche lasten schrijft die vlieden op den hals ligghen dat nemen wy van gansscher herten aene, biddende Godt deur de verdiensten syns soons vL. te seghenen met tyddelicken ende gheestelicken zeghen.... Wt Jermuth desen 1 Nouember 1575. By de al uwe medebroederen int werk des 7
Heeren.

Wtter naeme vande Consistorie, bij mij Cornelis van Hille.

Addressed: Ande...Broederen in den Heere, de Broederen der Consistorie tot 8
Londen. Betaelt den post. *Endorsed:* Van Yarmuth. 1 Nov. 1575.

---

364. *Antwerp, Friday,* 4 *November* 1575. **The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—asking advice as to how they are to act with two of their brethren, who were contriving to disturb the peace of the Antwerp Church[1] —is printed, as No. 142, in the preceding Volume, p. 523.

[1] See above, Letter No. 361, note 1.

---

365. *Maidstone, Friday,* 4 *November* 1575. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Last week we received a Letter from Lieven de Herde, asking us in the name of the Prince of Orange to equip some soldiers in behalf of the cause across the sea, and to send them to Zealand. Three among us have offered themselves, and we have found the means for their equipment except six pounds.* 2. *But as de Herde has not sent us a copy of his commission, some among us, before they part with their money, would like to know what you think of, and are doing in this affair.* 3. *Please, therefore, tell us whether he acts on a Commission, and how you are acting in this matter.*

...Eerweyrde...Broeders...V Lieden sal belieuen te weten hoe dat wy dese 1
voorleden weke eenen brief ontfangen hebben van Lieuen de Herde[1] in den welcken hy aen ons begheert wt den namen ende van weghe des Princes van Orangien dat wy om den noot die ouer zee is souden onder onse ghemeynte soecken somighe knechten, om by ons opgherustet ende na Zeelant gheschickt te worden.

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index).

In welcke sake wy oock soo veel ghedaen hebben dat wyder dry by ons ghevonden hebben die ghewillich daer toe syn, ende oock den middel om de selue op te rusten, daer nochtans wel ses ponden aen cleeft. Dan ouermidts dat Lieuen 2
de Herde voorseyt ons gheen copie synder commissie ghesonden en heeft, dan alleenlick eenen slechten brief gheschreuen, soo synder verscheyden, eer sy vanden ghelde scheyden die begheeren te weten hoe dese sake by v. L. aenghenomen wordt, ende op wat wyse by v. L. in dese selue sake ghehandelt wordt. Biddende 3
derhaluen v.L....ons...metten aldereersten ja met desen seluen bode ist moghelick te laten weten of ghylieden vastelick weet dat hy commissie heeft, ende oock hoe de sake by v. L. int werck gheleyt wordt, op dat wy ons soo veel alst onse armoede ghedooghen wil na v.L. doen oock hier schicken moghen. Dit doende broeders sult ons vrientschap doen, ende onse ghemeynte gherust stellen onder de welcke somighe wat twyfelen. Hoewel wy die niet en syn, want wy vertrouwen dat Lieuen voornoemt sulckes sonder commissie niet en soude schryuen....Den 4en 4
Nouember 1575.

V.Lieder goetjonstich Dienaer ende broeder Johannes Cubus[2], wt name der Ouderlinghen, Diakenen, ende mannen der Ghemeynte.

Addressed: Den....Broederen Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche 5
Ghemeynte te Londen. den post sullen wy betalen. *Endorsed:* Vut Maidston. 4 Nov. 75. J. Cub.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 240, 296—298, 309, 326, 335, 336, 338, 340.

---

366. *Leyden, Monday,* 14 *November* 1575. **Jehan Chautier, to** [one of the Ministers of the London-Dutch Church].

1. *About three months ago my brother-in-law, Hans Rompel, went to Brabant, and was killed by the enemy at Antwerp. Before he left Dordrecht he had placed all his furniture and clothes, which he valued at* 200 *guilders, in the hands of a widow, named Ghertruydt, from whom he had borrowed* 17 *guilders, and who now says that he had given her everything, as she was betrothed to him.* 2. *But I told her that this could not be as he had a wife at Antwerp.* 3. *I then, at her request, wrote to the brother of Hans asking him to come to Dordrecht, as she would surrender to him all the goods on receiving the money which she had lent to Hans, but she never sent my letter on, and* 4. *pawned all the articles mentioned in a list, for* 30 *guilders, running away with the rest to Zealand and thence to England, where she probably now resides among you.* 5. *Please make her return all the goods and the money which she has made by them, deducting the sum which she lent to Hans.* 8. *List of the goods.*

Eerzaemen...vrient. Alsoo Hans Rompel[1] myn zwagher gheleden omtrent de 1
drye maenden oft bat naer Brabant is ghereyst ende aldaer gheapprehendeert zynde vanden viant tot Antwerpen omghebracht is gheworden, hadde voir zyn vertreck van Dordrecht in handen tot verwarnisse ghestelt eener Ghertruydt weduwe van Zwol alle zyne muebelen ende cleederen, hebbende van haer affgheleent alsoo hy voir zyne doot bekende xvij gulden zonder meer, ende waeren alle zyne goeden weert naer zyn bekennen bet dan ij^c gulden, ende myts zy Gheertruyt vernam van

[1] See above, Document No. 360, and below, Letter No. 369.

des voirseiden Hans doot, heeft alle zyne goederen voir har willen houden, zegghen-
de dat zy met hem in huwelick verloeft was ende dat hyt haer al ghemaeckt
hadde. Dwelck by my verstaen wesende alsoo ick tot Dordrecht was, hebbe met 2
de voirseide weduwe ghesproken ende haer voren ghehouden, dat Hans met haer
niet en conde verlouen, want hy zyne huysvrou tot Antwerpen hadde, ende en
conde onder de Christenen niet bestaen dat men twee vrauwen zoude trauwen, ende
zulcx was har van hare zuster tot Dordrecht ende van Gherit Rompellen Hans
broeder mede gheaduerteert. Sulcx dat zy ten lesten aen my begheerde ick zoude 3
aen Hans broeder Gherit voirseid tot Zierickzee scryuen dat hy tot Dordrecht zoude
commen ende zy ware te vreden hem ouerlegh te doene van Hans Rompellens
goederen, myts hebbende weder haere penninghen die zy hem Hans gheleent hadde,
dwelck by my alsoo gheeffectueert tot haeren versoecke, ende de missiue haer in
handen ghelaten, om aen Gherit Rompellen te zeynden, heeft de zelue achter ghe-
houden: Stellende inde Lombaert de perceelen inde copie vande specificatie van 4
goeden ghementioneert, daer op lichtende xxx gulden, ende loopende voirts met de
andere resterende goeden als een dieuyghe naer Zeelant, ende voirts naer Enghe-
lant zo wy presumeren by de ghemeynte, daer zy wel een schurft scaep onder is,
ontragende de creditheuren ende vrienden het tghene henlieden toecompt, ende en
behoiren de ghemeynte dit gheensins te lyden maer veel meer daer inne te ver-
siene als wy verhopen Dwelck ick V. L. hebbe willen recommanderen om ouer te 5
scryuen ten eynde de ghemeynte doer haer oneerlick ende onbehoirlick voirstel niet
en worde verhacht..., biddende dat zy de voirseide Ghertruydt doen ouerleueren alle de
goederen die zy van voirseiden Hans onder heeft ende oyck de penninghen die zy
ghemaeckt heeft ende die aen vLieden adresseren ten fyne de vrienden die aen hem
ten achteren commen daer van moghen ghenieten, wel begherende dat zy Ghertruydt
zal af corten ende ontfanghen de penninghen die zy Hans Rompellen gheleent heeft,
waermede zy haer moet laeten ghenoughen...Actum in Leyden den xiiij^en^ Nouem- 6
ber 75, oyck ten versoucke van Gherit Rompellen die desen mede onderteckent
heeft

V goetgunstighe vrienden
Jehan Chautier [or Chantier?].
Geret Rompellen.

No Address. Endorsed: Leyden, 14 Nov. 1575. 7

Annexed is the following List, mentioned above in paragraph 4: 8

Copie ende specificatie van parceelen vande goeden die Gheertruydt N: weduwe van Zwol, hebbende ghedient ghehadt Mr Raphael postmeester tot Londen: Ontfanghen tot Dordrecht in verwaernisse van Hans Rompellen doen hy naer Brabant reysde.

Inden eersten twee Rappieren, weert omtrent xii gulden.—Noch een lanck vier-
oer met een cort, weert ontrent x gulden.—Item een zwart niew sattynen wam-
bays.—Twee vilten hoyden verciert, den eenen cost iij gulden.—Zes niewe hemden
tLywaet van xij stuuers delle, zonder de craghen daer op wesende, die oyck zeer

fin zyn.—Item noch acht nieuwe craghen om op hemden te zetten, wesende zeer fin naer de bekentenisse van Femme des voirseyden Gheertruydt zuster wonende tot Dordrecht.—Item noch een stuck onghebleect Lywaet lanck ames[1] xxx.—Noch zesse zilueren Lepelen costen xvnj gulden.—Item noch eenen gauden Rynck verciert met een Torquoys.—Item noch een gauden Draet binnen plat.—Item noch een gauden suffe van drye draen.—Item noch een zyden snoer, daer aen hanghende eenen Daelder van Haerlem, daer by noch wesende een zilueren Tantstoker met een antycx medalyken.—Noch zesse fyne nuesdoecken.—Noch twee paer Schoenen, costen xliij stuuers.

Item heeft de voirseyde Gheertruyt ghelicht tot Dordrecht vut hande van nayster twee niewe hemden, deen van xij gulden ende dander van xi gulden, is xxiij gulden.—Item noch een stuck Tanneet camelot tot een brouck op zyn gues.—Item heeft noch de voirseyde Gheertruydt tot Dordrecht inde Lambaert versecht van des voirseyden Hans Rompellen goederen als hier volght ende ghelaten het briefken in handen van Femme voirseyd haere zuster beloopende zonder het croys de somme van xxx gulden.—Inden eersten twee zwarte Mantels; Twee Wambaysen; Twee paer zwarte boxen; Twee oude hemden; Noch eenen gouden Rynck verciert met een taeffel vande thien gheboden.

Welcke Parceelen hier verhaelt by Gherit Rompellen des voirseyden Hans eyghen broeder, hebbende van Femme voirseyd het byllet vande Lombaert ontfanghen, zyn ghelost gheworden met den croise voir xxxj gulden ende heeft daer mede betaelt des voirseyden zyns broeders Hans schulden.

De voirseyde Gheertruydt mach noch diuersche dinghen onder hebben die hier niet en zyn verhaelt want de vrienden tselue niet al en weten. Ende de voirseyde Hans heeft haer cleederen ghemerct zo wy verstaen die wy oyck niet en rekenen.

Endorsed: De handelynghe van Gheertruit Michiels.

[1] MS. *a*, with a curl round it, and *es* after it.

---

367. *Sandwich, Friday,* 25 *November* 1575. **The Minister and Elders of the Flemish Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The Churches under the Cross of Nieukercke, Comene and Wervicke inform us that their great poverty compels them to ask us and the other Churches of our Nation in this kingdom for help, to prevent the collapse of their Divine Service.* 2. *We shall do what is customary in such cases, and recommend them from the pulpit to our Community, without mentioning their names, and collect the gifts of our brethren and sisters by four men on Sunday after both services at the doors of the Church.* 3. *At their request we send you their own Letter, trusting that you will forward it to the other Churches.*

...Eerweerde...broeders. Wy hebben binnen ettelicke daeghen heirewarts ontfangen seker missiue vande kercken onder den cruyce van Nieukercke, Comene ende Weruicke[1] in onsen Vaederlande. Inhoudende grooten noodt ende behoufsaemheit die hun dwynght, nae alle andere gheproufde middelen, omme de veruallynghe des dien-

[1] See below, the Letter dated 23 March 1576 (No. 380).

stes enteghen te commen, an ons dien seluen hueren noot, ende ooc an d'andere inghesetene Kercken onser Natie binnen desen Coninckrycke, te kennen te gheuen, ende met eenen vriendelicken om Christi wille te bidden, dat wy, een yeghelick nae syne qualiteit, huer souden willen daerinne ter hulpe commen. Welc huer versouck, 2
als gants christelick ende noodich, wy voor ons ghenomen ende besloten hebben int werck te legghen, op sulcker wyse als t'anderen tyden derghelycke saecken by ons gheschiet is: naemelick, datmen der Ghemeente den seluen noot (sonder nochtans de naemen der kercken te noemen) ernstelick vuyt den predicstoel recommanderen sal, ende vier mannen ordonneren, die tsondaeghs an d'uytganghen der kercke, naer beide predicatien, der broederen ende susteren goetwillicheit ontfanghen ende versaemelen sullen. Ende ouermits die kercken onder den cruyce voornoemt, an ons versoecken 3
dat wy hueren eyghenen brief an andere ghemeenten souden senden tot ghelicken eynde; soo hebben wy niet connen naelaeten, dan senden den seluen hier inne ghesloten[2] an vL.: biddende (naedien vL. dien sult ter herte ghenomen hebben, alsoo sy in alder rondicheit ende eenuoudicheit gheschreuen is) dat v.L. belieue nae inhoudt hueres versoucx dien an andere kercken te senden, op dat also die arme ledekens onses Heeren Christi Jesu in hueren noot moghen byghestaen ende syn ryck daeghlix meer ende meer versterct ende vuytghebreit worden... Desen 4
xxv^en^ Nouember 1575.

D'al uwe goetgunstighe de dienaer ende ouderlynghen der Vlaemsche ghemeynte te Sandwyche,

Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine Consistorij scripsit.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers ende Ouderlynghen der Duytscher Ghemeente te 5
London. 1575.

[2] This Letter is not now among the Papers of the Dutch Church. The London Consistory no doubt sent it on to Norwich and other Communities. For the Letter of thanks see below, Letter No. 380.

---

368. *London, Sunday,* 27 *November* 1575. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Reformed Church of Antwerp.**

This Dutch Letter—which is a reply to Letter No. 142 (printed in the preceding Volume, p. 523),—is printed, as No. 143, in the preceding Volume, p. 532[1].

[1] See also above, Letter No. 361.

---

369. [*Dordrecht*], *Tuesday,* 6 *December* 1575. **Bartholdus Wilhelmi**[1], **to Jacob Heijn**[2].

1. *I have received the little barrel of butter, and would have paid the person who delivered it, if he had known the price. Perhaps we could settle this matter through Rotarius.* 2, 3. [See above, Documents Nos. 360, 366.] 4. *Here we hope to become English; tell me what the people in your place say about it.*

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 186, 194, 206, 209, 211, 220—222, 226, 240, 242, 259.
[2] An Elder of the London-Dutch Church; see the preceding Volume, p. 425.

5. It is said that there is a truce of six months in France; could you tell me what you have heard about it? 6. Zierikzee is still besieged; but great preparations are made to relieve it.

Seer geliefde Broeder...VL. sal belieuen te weten als dat ick het vaetken bot- 1
ters bij onsen broeder gesonden ontfangen hebbe, twelcke seer goet ende oprecht is,
vLieden bedanckende van die moijten, sult mij van gelijcke tot uwen dienst weder-
om bereijdt vinden. Ick begeerde den bringer tselue te betalen, mer hij seijde,
dat hij vanden prijse niet en wiste, begeere derhaluen ghij willet mij ouerscrijuen
hoe vele het gecost heeft, ick sal het gewillichlick betalen aen dien het v belieuen
sal. Ende bijsoeuerre aldaer tot Londen ijemant is v.L. bekent, die eenige pen-
ningen op wissel van hier op Londen soude begeeren, daer is een goet vriendt
die op mij begeert heeft, dat ick sulcxs vL. soude aduerteren, ende angesien dat
Rotarius[3] somtijts plach eenige handel te doen, ghij moget hem oeck aensegghen,
op dat, soe het van node ware, malcanderen dienste ende gerief daer doere mochte
geschieden.

Voerts lieue broeder, soe sult ghij weten...hoe dat Geertruijt Michiels[4] weduwe 2
van Swol, die eertijts met haren man inden Minneres buijten Aelgaet plach te
woenen, alhier bij ons haer seer onchristelick gedragen heeft, alsoe datse in onse
nieuwe ende teere gemeinte een seer groete erghenisse angericht heeft, namelick
datse met eenen Hans Rompel van Antwerpen een wijle geconuerseert ende gemein-
schap meede gehouden heeft, die welcke een vrijbuijter was, ende hadde binnen Ant-
werpen een getrouwede huijsvrou sitten, welcke Hans voerseid in Brabant geappre-
hendeert ende binnen Antwerpen omgebracht is, die in syn gevanckenisse bekent
heeft dat Geertruijt voerseid soude van hem soe veel goederen te bewaren hebben,
die wel ij' gulden weerdich syn, ende als sij verhoerde dat hij omgebracht was, soe
is sij terstont met die goederen doergegaen nae Engelandt. Nu soe is een der 3
broederen van Hans voerseid begeeren dat die broeders der Consistorie souden willen
Geertruijt vermanen datse alle die parcelen van sodane goederen soude willen in han-
den van eenige der Onderlingen ouerleggen, tertijt dat hij tot Londen quame, op dat
sij haer dan mochte verantwoorden soe sij ijet daerop te seggen hadde, ende datse
mochten wederom gerestitueert worden daerse toebehoiren, soe sij sulcxs niet wil
doen, dat hij van meijninge is aldaer comende met het wterste recht op haer te
procederen. Ende op dat ghijlieden soudet van alles goede onderrichtinge hebben,
soe sende ick een cedulle waerinne die parcelen vande goederen die sij heeft ge-
specificeert staen voerts een certificatie, met noch een ander brief, waer wt ghij
genoechsame informatie sult hebben.....

Van nieuwe tijdinge en is hier niet sonderlings, dan datmen hier verhoept 4
Engels te worden, watmen bij vlieden daeraf seggen willet mij doch ouer serijuen
Voerts gaet die sprake dattet in Vranckrijck ses maenden bestant is, mer hoe 5
ende op wat conditien is ons oeck onbekent. Derhaluen begeere ick op v. L. ghij
willet mij doch metter eerster gelegentheit serijuen van alles dat ghij verhoert
hebt. Die stadt van Zirickzee is noch seere vanden viandt belegert, mer wij 6

[3] Also called Radermaker; see above, Letters Nos. 209, 231, 232.

[4] In this and the following paragraph the writer refers to the case of Hans Rompel, for which see above, Documents Nos. 360–366.

hoepen doer Godes genade, dat die viandt syn moetwille ouer die selue niet en sal volbringen. Men maect groet gereetscap om die stadt te ontsetten.....Groet my seer hertelick v. Lieder huysvrou ende alle de vrienden. Met groter haeste 7
desen 6en Decembris anno 1575.

V lieder onderdanige Diener, Bartholdus Wilhelmi[1].

Addressed: Aenden vromen...Jacob Heijn Koopman van Amsterdam woenende 8
alsnu tot Londen. Per amijs.

---

370. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 9 *December* 1575. **Bartholdus Wilhelmi, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The mother of the boy who brings you this Letter has 1
requested me to ask you to find him a devout master, with whom he could continue to learn his craft of lace-making (passementweuen). This I could not refuse her, as she has been for a long time, and still is, a member of our community at London. Pray do your best for him. I hope that he may the more easily find a master, as he has worked at his craft for some years, but he would require one who fears the Lord, as he has formerly lived with Anabaptists, among whom, as regards religion, he has more unlearned than learned.

Met haeste wt Dordrecht desen 9en December anno 1575. 2
V Lieder metdiener in den Heere, Bartholdus Wilhelmi.

Addressed: Den...Dieneren, Dieners des Woordts ende Ouderlingen der Needer- 3
duijtscher gemeinte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen vut Dordrecht 9 December 75. Bartholdus.

---

371. *Maidstone, Friday,* 23 *December* 1575. **The Elders, Deacons and [Politic] Men of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The departure of our Minister, Johannes Cubus, is at 1
hand, and we and the whole Community are thankful for his good and faithful ministry, as well as for your help in sending him to us. As our Community still requires further help, we ask you whether there are among you, or at Norwich or Sandwich, or in any other Community, competent brethren whom we might include in the number of persons eligible for our Ministry. For even if we had such men among ourselves, we think it well not to be restricted to one or two, but to be able to elect from as many as are found fit for the office. Nobody could then say that, there being no others to choose from, such an election had been compulsory, even if our Community elected its Minister from among those that exercise themselves here, while the elected Minister would have more authority in the

Community, as the people are inclined to despise those whom they know and who are their fellow-countrymen.

We further pray you to assist us with regard to the stipend of the Minister, 2
which our Community cannot entirely pay, on account of the slack trade in this town. In your last Letter you advised us to bring our want before the Assembly of the Churches at Sandwich, and offered to assist us with your recommendation. But as this Assembly was not held, and the poverty of our Community is sufficiently known to you from the reports of your Ministers, whom you have from time to time sent to us, we beg you to recommend us to the Communities of "Noortwits, Sandwits and Colsester," where your pleading in behalf of others would be more favourably received than our own, and to ask them what each of them could contribute, and whether they have any able brethren whom we might elect. In aesten dezen 23en December 1575. 3

V medebroeders inden Heere de ouderlijnghen ende diakenen met de mannen der Duitscher ghemeinte tot Maidston

Pieter Van Orliens.	Pijeter de Rycke.
Joos vander Houuen.	Jacques Oste.
Lyeuen Koene.	Daniel Coene[1].
Adam van Reekendale.	Kerstiaen vanden Walle.
Godefroct van Steerthem.	

Addressed: Ande...broederen de Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Duytscher 4
Ghemeinte tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 184, 186, 326, 335, and below, Letter No. 503.

---

372. *Antwerp, Thursday,* 29 *December* 1575. **The Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—which is a reply to a Letter of the London Consistory, dated 27 November 1575 (see above, No. 368)—is printed, as No. 144, in the preceding Volume, p. 538.

373. *London, Sunday,* 1 *January* 1576. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich.**

1. *As the Community of Maidstone has asked us to solicit the assistance of the Communities of Norwich and Colchester towards the stipend of their Minister, which they are only able to pay partly themselves,* 2. *we are induced, for this and other reasons which concern our Communities in this country (as the wish of our Brethren across the sea that we should arrange ourselves in the same way as they and the Communities in France, the Palatinate and elsewhere have done; also the desirability of discussing whether we could find any new Ministers, or persons who might be educated for the Ministry), to request you to make arrangements for the conference of our Communities in this kingdom in your town, which was put off last September for reasons known to you.* 3. *Your Fellow-Elder, Jean Beauwandt, had left before we could speak to him about this matter.*

We think that our Communities will be glad to meet, as they seemed to regret that the meeting did not take place last September.

Copie. S. P. Seer lieue...broeders, Vth oirsake, dat de Gemeynte te Mädston 1
an ons versocht heeft, wy souden van hörentwegen schrijuen an de Gemeynten
onser natie te Nordtwijck ende Colchester, dat (dewijle geen hope schene te syne),
dat (na verdrage hier by ons in Märte verleden gemaeckt, alle onse Gemeynten
souden to samen komen, dar van gemeynen lasten der Gemeynten int gemeyne
gehandelt werden mochte) sy, gelijck als wy van Londen ouer-seer-lange gedaan
hadden, hen van Mädston hülpe ende onderstandt wouden, dat sy een volle gagie
eenes dieners des Wordes (dier sy om hörer armoede willen, by sich ende alleene
niet machtich waren) bekomen, ende also höre Gemeynte by een houden mochten:
So heeft ons hier eendrachtliken goedt gedocht, vth deser ende noch anderen oir- 2
saken die onsen Gemeynten hier in desen rijke int gemeyne angaan: Ock op dat
wy der langer...begeerte onser medebroedern der Gemeynten van Ouer-see nakomen,
ende ons na hören, ende der Gemeynten van Vranckrijke, in dem Paltz ende an-
derer lofliken exempele een-maal, tem weynichsten in enigen deele, anhieuen an te
schickene, ende niet alwech to rügge bleuen: Ock dat men handelen mochte, wat
stoff van nieuwen predikanten by ons te vinden ende op te queken sijn mochte:
ende ock middel dar-toe hadden &c. an uwe Lieden te schrijuen, ende v mit ernste
te vermanen, dat gy de tosamenkůmpste der Gemeynten onser tůngen in desen
rijke, die in Martio lestleden hier by ons verdragen was, in Septembri lestleden by
uwer Lieden te geschieen, ende vth oirsake uwer Lieden bekent, vthgestelt is ge-
weest, na laste die gy in desen deele van denseluen Gemeynten ontfangen hebbet,
ter allerierstenn gelegenheit tegen desen anstaenden Märte, sonder langer vthsett,
veruorderen willet: denseluen Gemeynten de vorseide oirsaken, ende so uwe Lieden
noch enige andere dartoe wetet ende dartoe doen willet, berichtliken vordragen:
ende hen tijdt ende dach tegenwordich te syne, in tijde bescheyden ende weten
laten. Hieruan hadde wy, lieue broeders, ouer etlike dage vorgenomen mit uwer 3
Lieden broeder ende mede-auderlinck Jannen Beaugrandt[1] te handelen: dan als last
gegeuen was denseluen vor onse Consistorie op te ontbiedene, was hy desseluen
morgens vertrocken. Wy achten ock lieue broeders, dat dese onse vermaninge an
uwe Lieden, ende desgelycken ock, so gy derseluer vermaninge nakomet, onsen me-
debroedern in anderen Gemeynten angename sijn sal, vth oirsake, dat wy ock van
etliken in Septembri lestleden verstůnden, dat sy lieuer gehadt hadden, dat dat
vorseide vthsett niet gedaan hadde geweest. Wat gy in desen deele dencket te
doene, bidde wy uwe Lieden...gy wilt ons daruan ter aller-iersten gelegenheit be-
scheydt hebben laten...To Londen vth laste der Consistorie desen iersten dach des 4
nieuwen jaars 1576.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs an de Consistorie van Sandwytchs angaende de Classissche tsamencompste. Den 1[en] Januarij 1576.

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 177 (and Index), and below, Letter No. 376.

374. *Strassburg, circa* 1576. Latin **Treatise, by Johann Sturm, on the Lord's Supper,** printed, as No. 146, in the preceding Volume, p. 544.

375. *Brussels, Saturday,* 21 *January* 1576. **The Reformed Church of Brussels, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—whereby the Brussels Community ask for assistance in their distress—is printed, as No. 145, in the preceding Volume, p. 542.

376. *Sandwich, Friday,* 27 *January* 1576. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches, London.**

1. *A controversy having arisen in our Community about certain points of Christian Doctrine, we send you the writings containing them by our colleagues Beaugrand and Wyts, whom we have given full power to deal with the case as they think proper.* 2. *We feel unable to decide in the matter, wherefore we appeal to you for help.*

S. P. Orta apud nos controuersia[1], super certis enunciationibus, earumque de- 1
claratione, quæ nunc in Concreto, nunc in Abstracto à doctis efferuntur, concer-
nentibus ea Doctrinæ nostrae Christianae capita, quæ vtriusque partis scriptis[1],
earumque rationibus dubitandi, latius comprehensa sunt; Voluimus ea, colendi Fra-
tres, per charissimos nostros fratres Joannem Beaugrant[2] et Matthæum Wyts Col-
legas nostros, ad vos mittere, simulque etiam eos eâ fide ac potestate munire vt, siue
rogati siue vltrò viderint, alia declaranda proponenda, disceptandaque, quæ vel ad fontes
huius controuersiæ vel progressum vel exitum cognoscenda, quæque ad veri certique
in hisce controuersijs cognitionem, talibusque in-posterum obuiandi querelis, Ecclesi-
amque ita paratam vt tranquillam conseruandi rationem, facere videbuntur, id bona
fide nostro nomine diligenter agant. Huius controuersiæ decisione nos hactenus 2
abstinuimus, quòd videremus eam vel doctissimis nostri sæculi multum negotij fa-
cessere, nedum nobis, parum in hac palæstra exercitatis. Quare vestrum, doctissi-
morum hominum Coetum, hac de re interpellare voluimus, certò persuasi, qua estis
et erga Christi gloriam et eius Ecclesiæ ædificationem, vestrosque in opere Domini
prouehendo, Collegas, animo et propensissima juuandi voluntate, vestram operam hic
in re maximè necessaria, nobisque et nostræ Ecclesiæ cum-primis vtili, nobis non
defuturam...Datum Sanduici sub nostri Consistorij sigillo et subsignatione solita,
xxvij Januarij. M. D. lxxvi.

In Domino vobis obsequentissimi fratres, Seniores et Diaconi Ecclesiae Sanduico-Germanicæ,

Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine Consistorij subscripsit.

[1] These words refer, no doubt, to the Documents printed above as No. 362.

[2] See above, Letter No. 373.

377. [, *circa* 1576]. **Matthaeus Huttonius, on Johann Sturm's Formula** on the Lord's Supper [see above, No. 374].

This Latin Document is printed, as No. 147, in the preceding Volume, p. 547.

---

378. *Schiedam, Friday,* 24 *February* 1576. **The Consistory of the Church of Schiedam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You know how the Community of Christ is slandered by its enemies and so-called members, and we feel sure that you punish such slanderers.* 2. *Wherefore we need hardly admonish you not to believe our fallen sister Tryn Wouters, who spreads much evil report of our ministry among the Anabaptists.* 3. *We received her most friendly when she came to us from England, and at our recommendation the Town Council appointed her midwife of our town, and we assisted her in many other ways.* 4. *Her illegitimate son Ariaen Janssen knows what we have done for her.* 5. *We do not know what led her to all this abuse, and we hope that you will admonish her to desist from such slanders.*

...Zeer gheliefde broeders...V Lieden is seer wel bekent dat de ghemeinte 1
Christi, ende insonderheit den dienaeren der seluer ghemeinte, veel lasters, loghen-
achtich gheclaps onderworpen is, niet alleene vanden vianden der seluer, maer oock
diewils van die litmaten der seluer gheacht willen zyn ghelyck ghy het seluighe
wel by veel ende meer dan al te veel exempelen daghelicks ervaret...Maer om dat
wy wel ghenouch versekert zyn dat ghy niet gheerne lasteraers hooren wilt, maer
straffers ja vianden der seluer sonde syt...ende ghy als een exemplaer aller ghemeen-
ten v daer in altyts zeer vrom godsalighelic...ghedraghen hebt, in het keeren sulcker
gruwelicker sonde vander ghemeente Godes, So eyst dat wy der halfuen gheenen noot en 2
hebben vLieden met veel woorden te bidden ende te vermanen, dat ghy gheen gheloue
gheuen en soudt onse gheuallen suster Tryn Wouters, so zy by v als zy hier achter
onsen rugghe ghedaen heeft veel quaets van onsen dienst seide...ghelyck zy hier
onsen dienst by den vianden der waerheit den Wederdoopern met ons voor doghe-
nieten te schelden meer stynckeu ghemaect heeft...Wy hebben haer als een lieue 3
zuster als zy vut Engelant tot ons ghecomen is liefuelyck ontfanghen, haer byden
Eerbaren raet also gherecomandeert datse voor de stats vroemoeder anghenomen is
ende dat haer meer pensioen dan oyent eenighe vroemoeders der stat van te vooren
ghehadt hebben, ghegheuen is gheweest,...so dat wy an haer niet achten naerghelaten
te hebben, dat tot haere voorderinghe dienstich...zoude moghen gheweest hebben...
Al waert datse al verlochenen wilde ofte ten minsten vergeten hadde alle de weldaden 4
die haer vander kercke alhier ghedaen zyn, met de presentatien die wy door onsen
dienaer des woorts inde siecte haeres mans recht voor haer vertrecken in de pre-
sentie van haeren swagher ende zyn huusvrauwe angheboden hebben, So weetse
nochtans seer wel dat haeren natuerlicken sone Ariaen Janssen ghetuyghen moet
dat wy door hem, als zy ons niet en heeft willen hooren, haer alle vrientschap
ende hulpe angheboden hebben. Wat haer tot sulcke quaetspreken ende tot zulck 5
een onchristelick scheyden van ons ende van haeren vrienden veroorsaket heeft en
weten wy niet, ofte ten waere dat wy haer ende haeren man vermaent hebben tot
een vreetsaem christelick bywonen met elckander ende van het wederspel ghestraft

hebben. Derhalfuen bidden wij v...dat ghij haer als een zuster wilt ontfanghen ende haer alle liefde bewysen met haer te vermanen datse haer van sodanighen achterclap onthouden...soude...Wy hebben haer doen vermanen als zy te Rotterdam was om wech te reysen eerst door haeren man, door haeren sone ende behuyde dochter, ja selue door Pieter de Bert...maer wy hebben al voor eenes douens mans duere gheclopt. Dus bidden wy dat ghij haer vermanen wilt, ende ons ouer schryuen hoe dat se haer draecht...Vut Schiedam desen 24 Februarij 1576 stilo communi... 6

By al uwen broeder ende Dienaer des woorts van Schiedam, Pieter de Carpentier[1], vut name ende beuele der consistorie van Schiedam.

Addressed: Aenden...Dienaer der Heyliger Ghemeinte Godes als Predicanten 7
Ouderlinghen der Duutschen binnen Lonnen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 207, 210, 213, 225, 259, 269.

379. *Sandwich, Monday,* 27 *February* 1576. **Ysbrandus Trabius, to the Dutch, French, and Italian Ministers of London[1].**

1. *The brethren of our Consistory tell me that the Coetus of the three Churches among you will assist them with their judgment to decide the Controversy raised against me, and that you desire my presence on the 6th of March.* 2. *I have a great wish to be present, but the celebration of the Lord's Supper, which takes place here on 4 March, my health and other reasons prevent me.* 3. *I, therefore, pray you to form your judgment from our writings, and to allow my accuser, if he be present, to explain his. If you require any explanations from me, please to write to our Consistory, and I will reply at once.* 4. *But if you want no further elucidation, decide in the matter as you think proper; your judgment, or the decision of our Brethren, will be acceptable to me.*

S. P. Retulêre mihi fratres nostri Consistorij, Symmystæ in Christo colendi, 1
Coetum trium ecclesiarum apud vos, proximo conuentu opitulationem ipsis ferre velle, quò vestro judicio de Controuersiâ in me motâ adiuti, vter nostrûm veram ac orthodoxam sententiam propugnet, semel decidant. Quod mihi intellectu pergratum fuit, certo, vestrum iudicium sacris literis, et patrum tam̃ veterum quam recentiorum doctrinæ consentaneum fore. Cui ego lubens et ex animo me subijcio. Addidêre et hoc fratres, peti apud vos nostri præsentiam die sexto Martij proximo: vt obscuriora, si quæ sint, à nobis clarius enodentur: Cum eo tamen, vt et nobis liberum sit non venire, et vos nihilo tamen minùs ad causæ iudicium progressuros. Gestiebam ego adesse, cum̃ quòd id vobis gratum esse intelligerem, tum̃ vel maxi- 2
mè, quod vestro doctorum virorum conspectu ac familiaritate (qui mihi tantum de nomine noti estis) aliquantisper frui liceret: Sed Cœnæ dominicæ administratio, quæ incidit in diem quartum Martij proximum: et affecta mea valetudo, vnius in frequentissimâ hac ecclesiâ ministri, et ecclesiæ tranquillitas (quæ me huius accusationis tricis etiam num irretitum distringi, boni vix consuleret) et alia me impediunt, quominus coram adesse liceat. Oro itaque vos Christi nomine, fratres colen- 3
dissimi, vt ex ijs quæ scriptis nostris continentur, de controuersia iudicetis, et Accusatorem meum, si ad diem dictum præstò sit, sua explicare sinatis, quoad

[1] With this Letter cf. above, Documents Nos. 362, 376.

vobis satisfecerit, eiusque explicationem, in quibus et quomodo eam præstiterit, ad fratres nostri Consistorij perscribere non grauemini. Sicubi etiam mea forte explicatione egêre putabitis, (sine quâ sententiam aliquam non receptam à me defendi quis suspicari posset) quæso id literis vestris ad fratres nostros, significate, et cum primis me expediam vobis faciam satis, vosque huius proximè certiores reddam. Aut si neutris comparentibus nostram explicationem non requiretis, in causâ pergite, 4
prout vobis ex æquo, iusto et bono statuendum videbitur. Quâ in re nihil ego vos præscribo: tantum hoc dico, Vestrum iudicium, siue quicquid ex vestro iudicio fratres statuendum putabunt, mihi ratum, gratumque erit. Hæc coetui meis verbis significari velim, vt simul intelligat quo erga ipsorum iudicium sim animo, simul etiam non ignoret, cur ad dictum diem ipse præstò non sim.... Sandwico, quarto 5
Calend. Martij 1576, stilo communi

Vester in Christo frater ac symmysta
Ysbrandus Trabius Frisius.

Addressed:...diui ministris verbi in ecclesia Belgica, Gallica, et Italica fratribus 6
ac Symmystis in Christo colendissimis Londini. Simul omnibus et eorum cuilibet.

---

380. [ ], *Friday,* 23 *March* 1576. **The Communities of Nieuwkercke, Wervicke and Comene, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Community**[1].

1. *We thank you heartily for your liberality, and request you to read our Letter to your Community, in order that they may observe our gratitude.* 2. [*Date.*] *For greater security we have impressed our two seals here below. Be not surprised to see the names of our Churches altered, as our last Provincial Assembly, on account of danger, named them after the figures of their seals.*

...Eerwerdighe...broeders Dienaeren Jesu Christi der Kercke van Londen, wij 1
dyne mede Dienaeren in den Dienste des Heeren, der Kercken vanden Hoecksteen[2], ende vanden Boom[2], ontfanghen hebbende uwerliefden lijberaelheijt, zijn bewoghen ghelick het recht is uwerliefden daer af grootelicx te dancken ende bidden v vriendelick desen onsen brief met den welcken wij danckseggghen voor de ghemeente te willen lesen op datse moghen hooren hoe danckbaerlick wij huere mildicheijt ontfanghen hebben. Zeer gheliefde broeders ende zusters alletesamen wij bedancken v hertgrondelick van uwe groote goedtdadicheit an ons bewesen, want wij beuinden dat den noodt onser kercken uwerliefden is grootelicx ter herte ghegaen, ende ons in onse droefheijt hebt willen troosten...Gheschreuen met haesten bij laste van 2

[1] This Letter is evidently one of thanks from the Communities of Nieukercke, Comene and Weruicke, who had, according to a Letter from the Consistory of the Dutch Community at Sandwich, dated 25 November 1575 (above, No. 367), asked for assistance. The impressions of the seals are not very distinct. But on the left side of that of the first is written *N* (=Nieukercke); on the left of that of the second *W* (=Weruicke); and on the right *C* (=Comene). See also Letter No. 397, paragraph 3.

[2] Hoecksteen=corner-stone, Fr. la pierre du coin; Boom=tree, Fr. arbre. These fictitious names were assumed, as is said in paragraph 2, from the figures of the seals adopted by the Churches under the Cross, to avoid, as much as possible, the perils of persecution. On these and similar figurative names, see Bn F. De Schickler, *Les Eglises du Refuge* (Paris, 1882), p. 10.

de Compagnie desen 23ᵗᵘ van Maerte 1576. Nempt onse simpelheijt in dancke, ende hebben tot volcommen verzekertheijt onse twee zegels hier onder ghedruckt, ende zijt in de veranderinghe der namen der Kercken niet verwondert want in onse laeste Prouinciale verzamelinghe zijn de namen van de Kercken verandert om het perijckels wille, ende ghenaempt naer de fijguere van hueren zeghel.

Addressed: An de Consistorie van Londen. *Endorsed:* Brief der Dancseggingh 3
vande Ghemeenten van Ouer zee, ouer de Collecte.

381. *Middelburg, Tuesday,* 27 *March* 1576. **The Consistory of the Church of Middelburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your letter of the 12th February re- 1
garding a boy of this town named Jacob Gheerts, for whom we asked you to find a good master so that he might learn the art of a gold- or silversmith. We thank you for having apprenticed him to Cornelis Valcke, for whose security you now ask us to find here at Middelburg sufficient guarantee, approved by the Magistracy, that the boy will remain faithful for a term of some years. We have informed 2
the boy's mother and friends of your request, who thank you for the trouble taken, and think that the term of his service should be made as brief as possible, and there are men here willing to become sureties in case a reasonable sum be required. If the master should name a sum for which they could not pledge themselves, they are still ready to satisfy him with regard to the time which the boy has spent with him. As you requested that some money should be sent to start the boy, they now forward 30 shillings sterl. for his requirements.

Met haesten wt Middelburgh desen 27ᵉᵐ Martij 1576. 3

Joannes Borelius, dienaer des woorts wt den name ende by laste des Consistorij.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher ghemeenten 4
tot London. *Endorsed:* Vut Middelburg vanden 27 Martij 1576 angaende Gheert Jacobs.

382. *Embden, Sunday,* 8 *April* 1576. **Joannes Zuydlaræus, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Latin.*] I venture to recommend to you the youth who brings you 1
this letter; he is a nephew of my wife, named Petrus Joannis, and was born in West-Frisia of respectable parents. After having been with me for some weeks here at Embden, he wishes to go to London to improve himself in his art of cloth-shearer

(pannitonsor). And as he does not know anybody there, I hope that you will help him on.

Datum celeriter Embdæ ex musæolo nostro die 8 Aprilis Anno 76, 2

Vester obseruantissimus in Christo

Joannes Zuydlaræus, Ecclesiæ Embdanæ Minister.

Addressed:...Clarissimis Viris N: Londini, Ecclesiæ Germanicae Ministris Dominis 3
ac Fratribus in Christo obseruandis, atque symmystis in Vinea Domini: Ad manus.

---

383. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 14 *April* 1576. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—asking information as to what the London-Dutch Church had done in the case of the Anabaptists lately executed—is printed, as No. 148, in the preceding Volume, p. 552.

---

384. *London, Friday,* 20 *April* 1576. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Reformed Church of Antwerp.**

This Dutch Letter—which is a reply to the preceding Letter—is printed, as No. 149, in the preceding Volume, p. 554.

---

385. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 29 *April* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We gladly comply with your wishes as regards the Assembly to be held, but would defer it till May* 21, *and we have asked the Communities of Colchester, Norwich &c. to appear among you with us.* 2. *Please inform the Community of Maidstone of the day, and also the other Communities, if there are any, at Lynn, Ipswich, Coventry or elsewhere. We have no time to do so ourselves.* 3. *We shall not forget the Community of Dover, though it is very small. Please forward the enclosed Letters of convocation as soon as possible.*

...Eerwęrde...broeders...VLieden sal belieuen te weten hoe dat wy de begherte 1
in VLieder laetste missiue vanden 24 dito an ons ghedaen, nopende thouden des Eerst-ghenomenes tyts omme opden seluen die tesamencompste te voorderen, ghewillich naercommen, alleene dien verstellende tot opden xxi^en^ May dach van Meye. Teghens welcke tyt wy volghende ons last de Ghemeinten van Coilchester, Nordwyche, Yaeremouth ende Thethforde beschreuen hebben, omme alsdan by vlieden met ons te verschynen. Voorder vLieden toebetrauwende den broederen van Maydestone de kennisse hieruan te doene, ende achten ooc dat het wel gheraede waere 2
andere versamelynghen (soo daer noch eenighe meer mochten wesen dan alreede ghenampt) met eenen de wete te laeten, het waere, Lyn, Ypswyche, Coventrye oft dierghelicke, op dat niemanden gheen rechte oirsaecke ghelaeten wierde hem te

beclaeghen als versuymt oft door verachtynghe nae ghelaeten te syne. Soo daer yet sulcx van vL. gheacht wort ghedan te moeten syne, bidden wy dat vLieden self d'aduertentie doen wilt, want wy het voor alsnu niet souden connen doen om de cortheit des tyts wille, noch ooc dat wy niet weten waer ofte an wien sulc schryuen soude moghen behouuen. De ghemeente van Douuer hoewel sy seer cleine 3
is, sullen wy niet voorby laeten. De verschryuynghen ande bouenghenamde ghemeenten hierinne ghesloten, sal vLieden (volghens de belofte van addresse die ghylieden ons in desen deele ghedan hebt) belieuen met soo grooten spoet te beschicken als moghelic wert ten eynde wy by tyden verstan moghen of sy opden bestemden tyt ende plaetse verwillighen te versamelen....Met haesten desen xxix^en^ Aprilis 1576. 4

VLieder Medebroeders ende Mededienars inden Heere, de
Dienare des Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher
Ghemeente van Sandwyche
Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine totius Consistorij subscripsit.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduyt- 5
scher Ghemeinte te Londen. 1576. cito, cito, cito.

---

386. [*London*], *Wednesday*, 9 *May* 1576. **Last Will of Joannes Woudanus[1], of Bruges.**

1, 2. *He bequeathes his property first to his wife, and after her death one half of it to the poor of the Dutch Church, the other half towards the maintenance of the service in the said Church.* 3. *His wife to be Executrice, with the assistance of Jan Vander Cruyce and Joannes Cubus.*

In den name des Heeren Amen. Ick Johannes Woudanus van Brugghe in 1
Vlaenderen kranck te bedde ligghende maer nochtans myn verstant ende memorie door Godes ghenade noch wel hebbende, ende aenmerckende hoe dat alle menssehen ghesett is eens te sterueu, ende dat de vre des doots onseker is, Soo ordinere ende make ick dit teghenwordich myn testament ende vtersten wille in der manieren hier na volghende. Inden eersten so bevele ick myn Siele als de selue van mynen lichaem verscheyden sal inde handen Godes door Jesum Christum. Ende myn doode lichaem der aerden op een seker ende ghewisse hope der heerlicker opstandinghe ten daghe onses Heeren Jesu Christi. Ende aengaende myne goederen 2
hoedanich die souden moghen wesen ende te wat plaetse sy sullen bevonden worden die make ende legatere ick by desen Elizabeth myne huysvrouwe op laste dat sy myne schulden ende kosten myner begrauinghe betalen sal, ende met conditien dat onser beyder goederen sulcke als na myns voornoemden wyfs doot sullen bevonden worden ouerghebleuen te syne, sullen komen deen helft ten profyte vanden aermen der Nederduytscher Kercke te Londen ende dander helft tot onderhoudinghe des dienstes inde selue voorseide ghemeynte. Ende tot vaster onderhoudinghe ende 3
bevestinghe deses, soo make ick testatoor voornoemd, myne voorseyde huysvrouwe

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 245, 295, and below, No. 438, which is the Probate of the present will.

executrice deses mynes teghenwordighen Testaments, ende Toesienders ouer het selue tot hulpe mynder huysvrouwe de eersame myne vrienden ende broeders inden Heere Jan vander Cruyce van Antwerpen, ende Johannem Cubum[2]. Ende in kennisse der 4
waerheyt dat ick Johannes Woudanus dit alles inder manieren voorschreuen aldus voor mynen vtersten wille begheere volbracht te hebben, Soo hebbe ick dit teghenwoordich laten schryuen, ende met myn eyghen handt onderteekent, den neghensten dagh van Meye anno Duysent vyf hondert ses ende tseuentich. In presentien van Mr Jooris Wybo[3], ende Mr Lieuen D'herde als ghetuyghen daerouer gheropen ende ghebeden.

In signum veritatis Ego Joannes Woudanus[1] propria manu subscripsi.
By my Jooris Wybo[3], als ghetuyghe.
By my Lieuen de Herde[4], als ghetuyghe.

There is an English translation of the Will on vellum, the names being rendered 5
thus: John Woudanus of Brydges in Flaunders; his wife Elizabeth; John vander Cruyce of Andwarpe; John Cubus[2]; Mr George Wybo[3], and Mr Lievin de Herde[4].

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 240, 296—298, 309, 326, 335, 336, 338, 340, 365.
[3] Or Georgius Sylvanus; see above, Letters Nos. 220, 230, 232 &c. [4] See above, No. 365.

---

387. *Thetford, Saturday,* 12 *May* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

The Brethren of Sandwich have informed us of the time and place of your next Assembly, and we have replied to them. But as our Letter might not reach them, we write to you that we are unable to be present, as our Community, being so small, is unable to bear the expenses, but we will ask the brethren of Norwich to tell us, on their return, whether there is anything which concerns all our Churches in general.

...Beminde broederen...de oorsake ons schryuens is dat de broederen van San- 1
wich[1] ons den tyt ende de plaetse van der broederen tsamen compste gheschreuen hebben. den welcken brief wij beandwoort hebben maer vreezende of hij tot hueren handen niet commen konde zoo heeft het ons goet ghedocht vlieden te aduerteeren dat wij daer niet teghenwoordich syn connen, om dat ons ghemeente zo cleele[2] es datse de oncosten niet supporteeren can; maer hopen den broederen van Noordwich te bidden dat zij ons zoo daer wat is twelcke de generaliteit mochte aengaen sulex ons willen te kennen gheuen in huer wedekeeren[2]; wij zullen ons in alles redelic laten vijnden....; nemet ons ten besten of. Dezen 12en Mey 1576 2

By al uwe goedwillighe broederen ende mededienaren
der ghemeenten Christi binnen Thetford
Jan de Roode[3].
Bastijaen Schillewaert.

Addressed: An de...Broederen der Duijtscher ghemeenten Christi binnen Lon- 3
don, Consistorie.

[1] See above, Letter No. 385. [2] So in MS.
[3] See above, Letter No. 329, and below, Letter No. 421.

388. *Yarmouth, Tuesday,* 15 *May* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We are glad to hear that your Classical Assembly will take place on the 21st inst., and should like to be present, but we cannot afford the expense. We submit, however, to all your decisions.* 2. *We should have desired to speak about certain matters, but will now write the points down, and ask the brethren of Norwich to bring them before the Meeting.* 3. *As the Lord has partly opened our Fatherland, all the rich of our Community have departed, so that we can maintain neither our poor, nor our minister; and shall be obliged to abandon our service, let the Church go to ruin, and look out for a refuge, if we cannot find any remedy.* 4. *When our Minister Jan Spieghel left us, we understood that you had promised to support us, but when we wrote to you about it, you said that you knew nothing of such a promise. We have also written to Holland, but the Consistory there have already too many burdens, and also to the brethren of Norwich, who will mention the matter in the Assembly.*

...Eerweerde...medebroederen...wij hebben vlieder brief ontfanghen, gheschreuen 1
den 30en van April wt den welcken wij verstaen vande Classicale Versaemelynghe
den 21en van Meije naerstcommende tot Londen, van welcken tijt nochte plaetse
wij niet en hebben om tselue te verhijndern maer is ons zeer lief ende weert om
hooren, ende hadden wel gheweijnscht, dat wij ons oock aldaer hadden moghen
laeten vijnden om daer deure de liefde ende eenicheijt des te beter ende te meer
te laeten blijcken, die wij onder elcander behoorden te hebben: maer...wij de oncos-
ten niet en connen supporteren: biddende vlieden dese onse ontschult int goede
af te nemen: Ons gansch ghewillich submiterende in al tghene dat ghijlieden sult
besluijten ende oordineren, wt consideratie ende het goet vertrauwen dat wij van
vlieden hebben...dat ghijlieden anders niet soucken en sult dan datter dienende is
tot stichtijnghe der kercken Christi achtervolghende Gods woort. Wij hadden seer 2
wel gheweinschet dat wij ons aldaer hadden moghen vijnden, om seker saecken te
verhandelen...maer ghemeret dat het niet wesen en can, so willen wij dese saecke
cortelick met schrift andienen, als in een sodane daer van die van Noortwijtz breeder
moghen spreken. Tis ghebuert naer die Godt...onsen vaderlande partelick gheopent 3
heeft, dat alle de Rycke van onser Ghemeente vertrocken zijn, waer deure wij ons in
eenen aermen standt zijn vijndende so dat (naer tspreckwoort) de naecte melcander
niet decken en connen, ende niet alleene onsen aermen niet en connen onderhouden,
maer in sonderheyt en crycht den dorsschende osse gheen voeder noch melck wt dien
dat de schapen so naer drooghe, so dat wij (ten sij dat hier in gheremediert is) den
dienst des woorts moeten laeten anstaen, ende de Kercke verschueren, eenen yghe-
licken sien om een goet henen commen. Int afscheeden van onsen Dienaer Jan 4
Spieghel[1], so en wisten wij anders niet, dan dat onse Broederen die van Londen
een seker belofte hadden ghedaen an Jan Spieghel ons te assisteren, dan eenmael
an henlieden schrijuende, hebben voor een antwoorde gheereghen dat sij daer van
niet en wisten, waer in ofte hoe de saecke gheleghen is en weten wij niet.
Wij hebben oock eenmael gheschreuen ouer zee (ghemeret datter vele zijn die hier
woonden) maer de Consistorie heeft ons afgheslaeghen, om dat sij aldaer meer dan
te belast zijn. Wij hebben oock gheschreuen an die van Noortwijtz, de welcke

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 322, 325, 343, 353, 363.

ons niet afgheslaeghen en hebben, maer defereren de saecke om daer van inde Classe te verhandelen.....

Wt laste onser Consistorie 5

Baernert Anthonissen. Bij mij Cornelis van Hille, dienaer der Kercke tot
Joos de Keyser. Jaermuth desen 15 van Meye 1576.

Addressed: Ande Versaemelynghe der Nederlantscher Kercken tot Londen. 6

---

389. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 17 *May* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London on 22 May.

Colendissimis in Christo fratribus ac symmystis Ecclesiarum Belgicarum minis- 1
tris ac senioribus in hoc classico conuentu[1] Londinj congregatis, Salutem ac pacem per Christum.

Quandoquidem hac vice sortito nobis obtigit vt hunc conuentum conuocaremus, noluimus deesse nostro muneri: sperantes fratres ad prędstitutum diem adesse. Cæterum cum nostrum fuerit non tam fratribus denunciare diem quam mittere nostro nomine fratres nostros, qui vnà cum fratribus de ijs deliberarent, quę classico conuentui conuenirent, hos charissimos nostros fratres Dominum Ysbrandum Trabium[2] ministrum nostrum ac Rolandum Carpentarium[3] seniorem ad vos destinare voluimus, hac instructos nostro nomine authoritate, vt vna cum fratribus plenissime deliberent, disceptent, decidant quę ex vsu Ecclesiarum fratres communibus suffragijs fore putabunt, nostroque nomine etiam ea procurent quę instructionis ipsorum, quas vocant literis, latius continentur. In quibus omnibus, nostris legatis plenissimam fidem adhiberi postulamus. Valete in Christo Sandwico 17 May 1576 sub sigillo 2
nostro.

Matthęus Wytsius[4] senior cæterorum nomine scripsi.

[1] MS. conuentui. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240, 287—289, 316, 324, 362, 379.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 262, 316, 324, 334, 385. [4] See below, Letters Nos. 428, 439, 480, 571, 579.

---

390. *Dover, Friday,* 18 *May* 1576. **The Elders of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We send two Deputies to your Assembly of the* 21*st inst., to treat with you about Church matters, and to explain to you the need and arrears of our Church.* 2. *We should like to have a Minister, but would rather join other Communities in England, if he could not be obtained without prejudice and loss to other Churches.*

...Lieue...broeders der Duijtscher ghemeente van Londen, dit zal dienen om VL. 1
te kennen te gheuen, hoe dat wij dienaren der Duijtscher ghemeente van Douer vutsenden tot de versamelynghe, by v den 21. Meij deeser jeeghenwoordighe maent,

Pieter Cauwera[1] ende Matheus Buen de welcke wij achten alder bequaemst te weesen ende de beste gheleeghentheit te hebben, v. L. biddende de seluighe te willen aensien ende hooren als onse ghecomiteerde ende vutghesondene, dewelcke met v moghen handelen in kerckelicke zaecken naer de kleijnheit van haerleder gauen: ende tousierende den noot van onser Kercken ende de tachterheit dat moghen zij v.L. mondelicke verclaren. Oock wij wilden zeer wel dat wij zonder dienaer 2
niet en zouden weesen, want de lasten komen ons menichfuldichlick ouer, die wij niet machtich zijn te suporteeren ende draghen zonder der broederen assistentie, niet jeeghenstaende zoude dit gheschieden met præiudicie ofte schade van ander Kercken, wij zullen lieuer ons voeghen bij ander ghemeenten in Ynghelant oft elders daert ons gheleeghen zij, daeromme en twijffelen wij niet onse broeders en zullen ons bescheet van als brijnghen in huer wederkeeren....Vut Douer deesen 18 van 3
Meij 1576.

VLieder meede broeders inden Heere de ouderlijnghen der
Duijtscher ghemeente van Douer.
Michiel Broeders, bij laste der ander.

Addressed: An de...broeders der consistorie der Duijtscher ghemeente van Lon- 4
den. 1576.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 318, 323.

391. *Thetford, Wednesday,* [23 *May* 1576]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers of the Dutch Churches now assembled in London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your letter of the 21st inst., received on the 23rd, 1
we learn that this assembly [of the Colloque] is very necessary to the edification of the Churches. Though we know that you could sufficiently provide in this matter, and that our presence is hardly necessary, yet to prove that we only seek the peace and edification of the Churches, we send, though with great expense and inconvenience to our Church, our Minister of the Word [Carolus Ryckewaert], requesting you to receive him, in the name of our Church, in your assembly, which we pray God may serve to His Glory and the edification of the Churches.

Vut Thetfordt bij uwe medebroeders, 2
Jan De Roode. Bastijaen Schillewaert.

Addressed: Ande...broederen Dienaeren des Woordts nu versamelt tot Londen. 3

392. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 27 *June* 1576. **Gottfridus Wingius, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I should have written to you sooner about my journey to Maidstone, but for a certain event which happened immediately after my arrival here.* 2. *The day after Whitsunday we observed as a fastday, and there was an election of Elders and Deacons. Of the six of the former who had served last year, five kept in office, and a new one was added, and the six were confirmed on the Sunday.* 3. *Of the four Deacons, one*

kept in office, and three new ones were elected. 4. *But when the four Deacons and six Elders were presented to the Community, to hear whether any one raised any objections, it was announced to the Consistory that two brothers, elected as Deacons, declined to serve.* 5. *As the newly elected Elders were not yet confirmed, and the old ones considered that, by the election of the new ones, they were no longer in office, it was decided that both the old and new ones should deal with the case of the Deacons.* 6. *It was then decided to inform the Community of this refusal, and to advise them to consider whom else they would elect, so that in case the refusal were well founded the other two might be confirmed in office.* 7. *The Community having been informed, the old and new Elders endeavoured to persuade the two brothers to take office. One at length consented, but the other persisted in his refusal.* 8. *The only reason that he gave was that he had once been discharged, and would not be discharged again. It was, however, pointed out to him that some years ago he had been suspended together with Nicasius, but that, after his confession, he could serve again.* 9. *As he would not serve, the other was confirmed in his place, and the Community informed of his refusal.* 10. *Next Sunday the Lord's Supper will be announced, and the Consistory think it necessary to preclude the obstinate brother from it till he be reconciled to the Community. Some think that he looks for a pretence to abandon our Community and join the English, as he has done during the difficulty with Nicasius by means of the baptism of his child. Could you advise us in the matter?* 11. *We have written to the Brethren of Sandwich regarding a person whom we might elect as Minister.* 12. *I have received Letters from Middelburg asking me to do what I can that they may obtain, if not Sylvanus, at least Regius as their Minister. Not knowing what to reply I place the matter in your hands.*

Seer lieue...broeders, ick soude uwer Lieden eer geschreuen hebben hoe my 1
mijn reyse na Medston vergaan sy, edt hadde geweest, dat my ter stondt in myner
ankümpste to Medston, wat vor gekomen geweest ware, waruan ick wel lieuer
hadde wat bescheyds te mogen ouer schrijuen, dan mit verhaal, alleene des begins-
sels, uwe gemoeden mit verwachten des vthkomens op te houdene. De sake staet 2
aldus: Des tweeden Pingstdages is hier een vasteldach gehouden geweest, alsdan ten
seluen dage na hörer wijse, eene herkiesinge te doen beyde der auderlingen ende Dia-
kenen der gemeynte. Van den auderlingen (dier hier ses sijn) die dat verleden
jaar gedient hadden, bleef alleene een an, ende worden em vijf van nieuws toege-
koren, ende worden dieselue sesse also des sondages darna in hören dienst ingeset-
tet. In der verkiesinge der Diakenen, die tenseluen vorseiden tweeden pingstdage 3
te gelijcke mit ende na den auderlingen geschiedde, vielen twee gebroeders in de
verkiesinge derseluer diakenen, dier hier vier dienen, ende bleef ock hier alleene
een vth den auden an, ende worden em drije toegekoren. Als dese vier diakenen 4
mit den vorseiden ses auderlingen, de volgende weke der gemeynte vor gesettet
waren, te vernemen (hoewel sy mit den stemmen der gantzer Gemeynte bestem-
met waren) oft iemandt op eniger derseluen iet te seggen wiste, is terstondt vthge-
komen ende an de consistorie gebracht, dat de vorseide twee gebroeders, geenssins
den dienst der diakenschap souden willen annemen noch bedienen. Ende dewijle 5
dat hier als interregnum was, vth oirsake dat de nieuwe verkoren auderlingen
noch niet in dienst gesettet, ende de aude achteden, dat sy door de verkiesinge
der vorseiden, eygentlicken geenen dienst meer hadden, is goedt geuonden geweest,
dat beyde dese afgaande ende ankomende auderlingen te gelijcke souden handelen
ouer dese twee weygerende gebroeders wat men mit denseluen te doen, ende der
Gemeinte van hörent wege an te geuen hadde. Ende is also int gemeyne besloten, 6
der Gemeinte an te geuen, dat de dieners vernomen hadden, dat de vorseide twee
gebroeders hören bestemmeden niet annemen. Dan dewijle men geen gelegenheit
hadde, deselue alsnoch an te sprecken, ende af te vragen, wat oirsaken der weyge-

ringe sy hadden, ende dar-ouer aduijs te geuen: so soude de Gemeinte hör bedencken nemen op de twee naast volgende mit den meesten stemmen. Ende in geualle, dat de oirsaken der tweer vorseide gebroeders, darmede sy sich des dienstes weygerden souden gewichtich geuonden werden, ofte dat sy niet souden konnen to verwilliginge des dienstes gebracht werden, dat alsdan, so de Gemeinte niet hadde noch inbrochte tegen de vorseide twee naastvolgende, deselue souden in der vorseide tweer gebroeders stede, in dienst gesettet werden mogen. Dit aldus der 7
Gemeinte vorgedragen, hebben de vorseide afgaande ende toekomende auderlingen, alle middelen angelecht de vorseide twee gebroeders, te ouereeden, den dienst, dartoe sy van der Gemeinte mit den meesten stemmen bestemmet waren, an te nemen: ende den eenen, na velen priuaten, ende van verscheyden, handelingen mit em vor de Consistorie op-ontboden, hebben en, na velen onderredingen so verre gebracht dat hy ten ennde den dienst te willen annemen verwilliget heeft. Den anderen, hoe decke ende menichmaal ende van wien hy ock angesproken, heeft men geenssins bewegen konnen. Ja vor de Consistorie op-ontboden, heeft mit ronden worden geantwordet: Hy wil dar niet komen: Wil de Consistorie em spreken: Sy weet sijn huyss: Sy mach dar komen, so sy wil. Dit allwech niet tegenstaande, dewijle wy verstaan hadden, dat onse broeder Cubus[1], die van deser saken dör den broeder des vorseiden to Londen verstaan hadde, an denselven geschreuen hadde, hebben wy ock noch hieruth oirsake genomen, noch in sondage lestleden te middage (als de insettinge in dienst na middage geschieen solde) denselven mit tween auderlingen der Consistorie te besenden ende te vermanen to verwilliginge des dienstes, ende sodan ergerlick exempel in der Gemeinte niet te geuen. Dan hebben euen deselue antworde van em gekregen, die hy alwech vorheen gegeuen hadde. Noemliken, hy soude nummermeer den dienst annemen &c. In den verhandelingen mit em, die 8
veel ende menichfuldich sijn geweest, heeft hy een eenige oirsake vorgewendet, seggende men hadd'en eens afgesett van synen dienst, men sold'en nummermeer meer afsetten. Dat welcke de broeders verklaert hebben, mit onwarheit van em gesecht te wordene. Dewijle hy alleene ouer etlike jaren in der suspensie Nicasij[2] van synen dienst gesuspendeert, so haast als hy to schuldtbekentenisse gebracht is geweest, heeft mogen denselven synen dienst, die em ernstlicken angeboden is geweest, terseluer stonde angaan: Dat welcke hy niet heeft doen willen. Mit dusdaner syner 9
anholdiger weygeringe is den vorseiden namiddage mit der vorgenomen insettinge in dienst der Diakenen vordtgegaan, de naastvolgende in syne stede vor der Gemeinte ingesettet, ende der Gemeinte vth den stoel verklaert, dat hy (gelyck als van ierst der Gemeinte angesecht) mit der Gemeinte meesten stemmen ten dienste der diakenschap bestemmete, geenssins, wat men hem vermaant oft vorgehouden hadde, den dienst annemen woude, ja ock vor de Consistorie mit allen ernste opontboden, niet eenmaal hadde erschijnen willen: ende derhalven ock niet werdt beuonden, sodanen eenen dienst te bedienen mogen. Sus staet hier,

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296–298, 309, 326, 335, 336, 338, 340, 365.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 194, 200.

lieue broeders dese sake. In sondage naastkomende, valt dat Auendtmaal des Hee- 10
ren hier an te dienen. Heeft der Consistorie noidich gedocht, denseluen wederspen-
nigen broeder van den Auendmaale af te houden, ter tijdt toe, dat hy der Gemeinte
genoech doe, ende sich mit derseluer versoene. Wat dar-uth ontstaan wil wete wy
niet. Etlike meynen hy soecke oirsake, de Gemeinte te verlaten, ende sich to den
Engelschen te voegen, gelijck als hy in der swaricheit Nicasij mit doipe synes
kindes ock sochte. So gy ons hier raden konnet, wat vör best te doene sy, dat
bidde wy uwe, dat gy ons niet weygeren willet. Wy hebben vth der Gemeinte 11
name geschreuen an die van Sanwijck, vm verwilliginge te hebben van Adriano
Obry[3] ende van anderen die die van Sandwijck in der lester Gemeynten-versame-
linge angegeuen hebben predikanten-stoff by en te syne dat sy mochten in de ver-
kiesinge deser Gemeynte gesettet werden, dar uth eenen vasten ende byblijuenden
diener des wordes te verkiesen. Wat wy hier vör antworde hebben sullen, staan
wy in verwachtinge. So van dar geen troist kumpt, so wete wy niet, war wy ons
keeren sullen....Te Medston den xxvij^sten^ Junij 1576. 12

Vwer Lieden dienstwillige medebroeder
Gottfridus Wingius[4].

Ick hebbe lieue broeders, den xxiiij^sten^ deser maandt twee brieuen ontfangen 13
van Middelbörch, eenen van M. Gaspar van der Heyden[5], den anderen van M.
Roberto Flaminio, war-inne sy beyde an my versoecken, so M. Jöris[6], to hören
dienste niet te bekomen ware (wartoe sy hem to meermaal versocht hadden ende
noch versochten) dat sy ten minsten onsen Regium[7], die op de tweede bestem-
minge by en stunde, bekomen mochten: ende dat ick dartoe mijnen vtersten vlijt,
mit toe-raden ende veruorderen, anwenden soude. Dit hebbe ick...willen uwer L.
hiermede te kennen geuen: dewijle ick hier niet wete, wat ick hier-op te ant-
worden hebbe: dat welcke ick hier in uwer Lieden hande gantz ouerstelle.

Addressed: Den...Dienern ende Auderlingen der Nederduydschen Gemeynte to 14
Londen. Londen.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, 362. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211, 221, 240, 242, 246, 259, 266. [5] See the preceding Volume (Index). [6] Joris or Georgius Sylvanus; see above, Letters Nos. 220, 230, 232, 240 &c. [7] Jacobus Regius; see the preceding Volume (Index).

---

393. *Ysselmonde, Friday,* 29 *June* 1576. **Jan La Moodt, to Jan Radermaker.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As in former times I had observed your favour 1
towards me, I was encouraged, when my wife went to England, to ask your assist-
ance in the matter which I had to request from our Consistory, and I thank God
that, as I learnt from her on her return home, I have not forfeited your favour. I
shall always be ready to do anything for you. As your Consistory, in considera-
tion of my need, have granted me the sum of eight Pounds, of which my wife

has received the half, will you thank them heartily in my name and request them to send the remaining four Pounds to Christiaen de Ricke in payment of [the fees for] my child who is at his school? Salute my wife and all the brethren of the Consistory from me.

Vth Ÿsselmonde desen 29en Juni 1576. Bij mij Jan la moodt, dienar 2
des Godlicken Woordts der ghemeinte Christi van Ÿsselmonde in Holandt.

Addressed: An den vromen...Jan Radermaker, Kopman binnen der stede van 3
Londen in Engelandt. *Endorsed:* [Ontfangen] 26 July van 29 Junij 1576. Ysselmond Jan de La Moot.

---

394. *Maidstone,* [*July* 1576]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for the liberal assistance given us at all 1
times to maintain Divine Service here in our mother tongue, and, seeing that the half year has past, and no business calls us to London, we beg you to pay on our behalf the customary stipend of ten Pounds to the Rev. Abraham vanden Bossche, filius Joos, whom we have requested to receive the same from you. With the greetings of our Minister we commend you to the Lord...

Actum in onsen Kerckenraet in Maijdestone den[1] . 2
V...oodtmoedige Dienaers
Abraham van Goorle.
Abraham vanden Berghe.

Addressed: Aende...broeders des Kerckenraets der Nederduitscher Gemeinte Christi 3
tot London. *Endorsed:* Maydstoon om de gifte. *And in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus:* Maidston 1630; but this year is crossed through, and 1576 added instead.

[1] Date not filled in.

---

395. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 7 *July* 1576. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We believe that Jean Brocquet, a member of the Walloon Community of this town, and Lyntkin van Loo, a member of our Community, have arrived in London. They have frequently asked us to allow them to marry, but we could not consent, as the man had been married to the sister of the woman.* 2. *It is true that he has had no children by her, still, their marriage would be against the Imperial Law and all usages of the Church. Deal with the matter as you think proper.* 3. *We are very sorry to hear of the death of Silvanus.*

...Lieue broeders...de principaelste oorzaecke onses seryuens dese, dat wy anders 1
niet en weten oft by vLieden en is ghecommen eenen deser Walscher ghemeynte met name Jean Brocquet sprekende quaet Duytsch, eene onser zusteren, met name

Lyntkin van Loo, die van hier vertrocken zyn vut nootsaecke der vervolghinghe. Dese voorseide hebben tot diuerschen stonden aen ons versocht, dat zy haer tsamen mochten begheuen totten huwelicken staet, die zy begheerden ghevordert t'hebbene, dwelck wy niet en conden doen ghemerckt den man der vrouwen zuster eens ghehadt heeft ten huwelick. Tis warachtich dat hy gheen kinderen en heeft van zyn 2
eerste huysvrouwe de voorseide Lyntkins zustere. Nochtans en hebben wy haer huwelick niet connen vorderen, om dieswille dattet strydt teghen de Keyserlicke rechten, ende tghebruyck aller Kercken, emmers zo vele wy weten. Ende om dieswille wy oock ghemerckt hebben dat zy elcanderen zeer begheerden, indien ghylieden vernaempt, oft verstont, dat zylieden wilden versamelen ten huwelick tsy by de Inghelsche oft by vLieden, ghy daer in muecht handelen, ghelyck de godtsalighe gherechticheyt, uwer discretie, leeren zal...Wy zyn grootelicx bedroeft om de 3
doot Siluani[1]...Vut A[ntwerpen] desen 7[en] July 1576, onder onsen zeghel.

Addressed: Eersame beminde Broederen der Compagnie tot Londen. Par Amys.

[1] Georgius Sylvanus, or Wybotius; see above, Letters Nos. 220, 230, 232, 240, 271, 273, 290, 309, 338, 387.

---

396. *London, Sunday,* 8 *July* 1576. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church,** on pensions to be granted to the widows of deceased Ministers of the Church.

This Dutch Document is printed, as No. 150, in the preceding Volume, p. 559.

---

397. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 12 *July* 1576. **Gottfridus Wingius[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *My wife, who has arrived here, and several of your Letters, have informed me of the condition of your Community. The situation here is now as follows: We twice asked the Community of Sandwich to admonish those among them who would be qualified for the ministry, to allow us to choose one from among them, with Adrian Obry.* 2. *But the only result of all our efforts has been a short letter from Balkius, saying that the Brethren would explain why they had not yet replied.* 3. *We also wrote to Obry requesting him to allow us to elect him, but after some negociations he wrote us that the Communities of Nieuwkercke, Meenen &c., where he had served before, wished to have him again, and that, therefore, he asked us to make our election soon, so that he might know what to do.* 4. *Thereupon, on* 8 *June, the Elders, Deacons and* [*politic*] *men elected him.* 5. *The Letters concerning his election were sent off at once, and an answer has been received, but I do not yet know what it is, and will, therefore, write again.*

...Lieue...broeders, uwer Lieden ende der Gemeinte gestalte hebbe ick als gis- 1
tern so dör myne huysvrouwe, die gesondt hier to Medston to my gekomen is, so dör etlicker der uwer brieuen ontfangen: war-uan ick Godt van herten dancke. Mit ons hier staet edt in deser vuge. Wy hebben vth gemeynen name der gantzer Gemeinte hier te Medston te tween verscheyden reysen geschreuen an de Gemeinte van Sandwijck biddende seer ernstlicken, sy woude vth onser aller name mit ernste anhouden an de gene die sy (na hören angeuen in der gemeyner tosamenkumpste

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211, 221, 240, 242, 246, 259, 266, 392.

der Gemeinten to Londen) verklaert hadde stof te syne de Gemeinten, die des noidt hadden mit dienern des wordes te vorsien mogen, dat sy se ter verwilliginge bringen mochten, dat sy sich hadden willen in den kör setten laten, vm mit Adriano Obry[2] (den welcken wy by namen benoemden, als ons kenlick) verkoren te mogen werden. Dan wat wy geschreuen, wat boden wy ock gesandt hebben, wy hebben 2
nietes vör antworde ontfangen konnen, vthgenomen alleene, dat ons Dominus Ysebrandus[3] im beginne der vorleden weken, den v^ten^ Julij een kleyn briefken onder syner handt ende name geschreuen heeft, warinne hy ons te kennen gaft, dat beyde onse brieuen an se gekomen sijn: dan de oirsaken warumme de broeders op geenen derseluen als noch niet geantwordet hebben, hebbe hy (als hy schrijft) veel lieuer, dat de broeders selues ouer-schrijuen, dan hy. Ende wan die selue broeders höre verantwordinge hier doen, so wil hy ock de syne klarlick daertoe doen. Vth welcken synen worden wy niet geweten hebben, wat wy daruan nemen oft dencken wouden. Op gelijcker wijse hebbe wy ock to tweemale geschreuen an Dominum 3
Adrianum Obry. Ten iersten hem ernstlick biddende, dat hy sich to der vrijer verkiesinge deser Gemeinte verwilligen woude: ende als wy darop een wordt van goeder hopeninge van em ontfangen hadden, hebbe wy em in onsen tweeden brief op datselue sijn wordt vermaent to volherden willen ende dat wy so haest wy stof hadden, em in der verkiesinge by te vugen, mit der verkiesinge ten aller-iersten vordtgaan wouden. So is gebört, dat deselue Adrianus Obry, op desen onsen tweeden brief, ons brieuen ouer gesonden heeft warmede hy, mit groiten ernste versocht werdt in Vlandern den Gemeinten van Nieuw-kercke, Meenen, Wernecken ende Komene[4] (den welcken hy to andern tijden gedient hadde, ende dat als sy schrijuen mit groiten lof ende toewassinge der seluen Gemeinten) te komen dienen, vth oirsake dat hör diener, den sy suslange gebruyckt hadden, van wegen groiter perikelen op syne persone, hadde van en scheyden moeten. Ende heeft op deselue beroepbrieuen vth Vlandern, seer ernstlick an ons versocht, wy souden in korten een ennde maken onser vorgenomen verkiesinge dat hy dar-uth hebben mochte, wat hy den vorseiden Gemeinten te antworden hadde: ofte so wy wolden (dat welcke hy seer wel begeerde) dat wy em sijn wordt, dat hy ons gegeuen hadde vrij geuen wouden. Wy hier-op bekummert, als wy des wel oirsake hadden, niet wetende ock, warum- 4
me wy in der lanckheit der tijdt, geen antworde van den van Sandwijck, op onse brieuen ontfingen, syn toegegaan op den viij^ten^ Junij, ende hebben hier-ouer mit ernste beraadtslaget, mit Auderlingen, Diakenen ende mannen der Gemeinte, ende is by allen vör goedt angesien geweest na Middage, de gantze Gemeinte by een te houdene, ende hör beyde de beroep-brieuen Adriani Obry, die hy ons ouer gesandt hadde, ende syne andere brieuen ende versoeck vor te drage, ende gelijck als sy vor-heen van huyse to huyse versocht, verwilliget hadde, hem to der verkiesinge te versoecken laten, sy ock nu aduijs geuen soude, wat men em vth der gantzer Gemeinte name, op sijn versoeck, te antworden hadde. So is dese sake also vthgeuallen, dat mit nalaten der verkiesinge vth velen (die wy vth oirsaken

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, 362, 392.

[3] Ysbrandus Balkius; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240, 287—289, 316, 324, 362, 379, 389.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 367, 380.

angeroert, als noch niet doen konden, ende velichte ock vordan niet souden doen konnen) de gantze Gemeinte verwilliget heeft (alleene vthgenomen gantz weynige ende als geene) dat men Adrianum vorseid in syner eeniger persone ten dienste bestemmen, ende denseluen vth gemeynen name der gantzer Gemeinte to demseluen dienste vör gewisse ende vaste beroepen soude. Dat welcke also terseluer stonde 5 gedaan is geweest, na afvraginge eenes iederen aduijses int besunder, ende sijn de brieuen hierouer, van my, den Auderlingen, Diakenen ende mannen der Gemeinte, vth name der gantzer Gemeinte onderschreuen, in aller haaste afgeuerdigt geweest an denseluen Dominum Adrianum Obry: Warop als nu dese vhre, als ick dit geschreuen hebbe, antworde gekomen is, mit noch eenen brief darby, van Rolando Carpentario (als my an der handt des opschriftes gedocht heeft) geschreuen. Dat wat dat inhoudt derseluer brieuen is, weet ick niet, vth oirsake, dat sy ierst in mijn handt quamen ende niet opgebroken waren...Wan wy meer bescheyds hebben, wille wy meer schrijuen...Mit groiter haste den xij[ten] Julij 1576. 6

Vwer Lieden goedtwillige diener
[Gottfridus] Wingius.

Addressed: An de eerbare...mannen, Dienere des wordes ende Auderlingen der 7 Gemeinte Christi to Londen der Nederduydschen.

---

398. *Norwich, Friday,* 20 *July* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Hitherto we have done little with respect to the Collections for the three Churches, as we are in arrears regarding our poor, moreover our trade is bad, and there is a contribution to be made to the Prince of Orange.* 2. *Further, the Minister at Yarmouth is in great want, and we hope that you will be able to help him.* 3. *He has five little children, and his wife is a cripple. He was urgently requested to take the place of Spieghel, and earned his living by his craft, but he is now in great distress.*

Pax Christi. Seer geliefde broders, volgens tbesluijt des classis, ouer de collec- 1 ten voor de 3 Kercken: door diuersche inuallende saken, so is by ons deses angaende noch niet gedaen, claerlick merckende dat tot noch toe met weinich vrucht tselue soude gedaen worden, mits dat so veele swaricheyden van ten achtern synde van wegen den Armen, der ghementen, neringhe, ende nu daer toe de contributie voor syn Excellentie vallende, ouer eenen hoop te samen vallen: An de ander syde, 2 de Minister tot Yermuyde, heeft noot ende gebreck, daer om hy twee mael by ons gewest es. Oock es hy wel 12 ℔ ofte bet ten achteren, versoeckt daer oock in geholpen te worden. Wij dan verwachtende de bequaemheit om met merder profyt de collecte te doene, ende wel versekert synde dat de selue opt 3. deel qualick by brengen sal int ghene hy ten achtern is, geuoeget by tghene de 3 kercken geordonirt es; is ons vrendelick bidden v deuoyr te doene, van v lieden collecte, de welcke de Heere (so wy verstan) vruchtbaer heeft laten geschieden, den noot des voorseijden Ministers te willen helpen stillen, oofte voor allen assigneerde, tghene tot Colcester gecollecteert is, ofte voor handen is te geschieden. Want des 3

mans noot deert ons grotelix, hebbende 5 cleyne kinderen, ende een geheel cropele vrowe. De welcke in de plaetze van Spiegele[1] met veele smekens ende vermanen gestelt synde, syn huijs eerlick met syn hantwerck wiste voor te stane: nu niet dan so langes so mer ten achtern comende, in swaren noot ende gebreck valt. Wilt dan beminde broders v deuoir hyr in bewijsen, ende ons metten ersten tselue laten kenlick syn, ende sulcks sal hyr niet geopenbaert worden, om in gheen merdere flawicheyt te maken...Met haest in Norwyche desen 20 July 1576.

De al vwe goetwillge Mededeners int werck des Heeren,

Hermannus Moded[2].
Michaël Pannelius[3].

Addressed: De eersame...Cubus[4] ende Regius[5], denaren des woordt Gods, der Duijtscher ghemente tot London. Cito, Cito.

[1] Jan Vanden Spieghele; see above, Letters Nos. 322, 325, 343, 353, 363, 388.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 195, 271, 278.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 261, 280, 317, 325, 332.
[4] Joannes Cubus; see above, Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296—298 &c.
[5] Jacobus Regius; see above, Letter No. 230.

399. *Hallingbury Morley,* [ ] *August* 1576. **The Privy Council, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This English Letter—forbidding the Dutch Church to have any dealings with the Prince of Orange, so long as he refuses to give satisfaction to Her Majesty with respect to some English ships seized by him—is printed, as No. 151, in the preceding Volume, p. 561. A translation in Dutch is printed, as No. 151[a], on p. 564 of the same Volume[1].

[1] On the action of the Foreign Churches in England with respect to this difficulty between Queen Elizabeth and the Prince of Orange, see below, the Documents Nos. 401—406, 410, 428, 432, 436.

400. *Norwich, Friday,* 3 *August* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *Our collection for the three Churches amounts to* £7. 2*sh.*, *so that for Yarmouth there is still wanting* £5—. *If yours is larger we should be glad if you could let Yarmouth have more than* £12—, *for its Minister is about* £12—*in arrears.* 2. *We will endeavour to contribute more another time. Our Community is large, but many members are poor.* 3. *We have also received an application from the Community of Brussels for assistance, without which their flock is likely to be dispersed. We hope that you will be able to help them.*

...Geliefde broders...wij, verwacht hebbende de gelegenheyt des tyts, na het besluijt des Colloquij, hebben de collecte voor de 3 Kercken gedaen, de welcke

[1] See also the next Letter.

bedraget 7 ℔ 2 sch^{n}, also dat dit selue denende voor di van Jermuyde, gebrockt 5 ℔: wij verstaen dat v de Heere rijclycker gesegent heeft in dese sake: So dan den seegen des Heeren by v lieden wat mer vermach dan de veruullinge van de somma van 12 ℔, souden wij wt de name van de van Jermuyde vrendelick beghert hebben, aensiende haren noot ende armoet, hen lieden daer in tassisteren, want haer Minister noch wel vant voorgaande 12 ℔ ten achteren is. Ende so veele ons be- 2
langet, sullen ter gelegener ende bequamer tyt sien, om int achterstel noch wat te helpen. Tis waer onse ghemente is groot, maer van veele ghemeyn ende scamel volck, also dat oock daer onder den noot der Armen so langx so meer wasset, wtgenomen andere dagelyke anliggende swaricheyden, de beneffens dien, ende oock van buijten toe comen.

Voorts...hebben wij den 29 Julij eenen brief ontfangen van de ghemente van 3
Bruijsel daer in sy grotelix verclaren haren noot ende seer sobern standt, begerende broderlyke assistentie, sonder de welcke sy gescapen staen een verstroynge haerder cudde te sien, als niet vermogende den herder tonderhouden. Wij willen vLieden vrendelick gebeden hebben, haren noot ende begeren v mede willen laten ten herten gaen, op dat also cleijnen by een gebracht, haer profyt ende vreuchde mach syn door ons. Ende so vlieden hyr in by anderen oock wat soude mogen doen, tselue soude een christlyke vorderinge, broderlyke sorge, ende Christo Jesu een aengename sake sijn...Het sal vl. belieuen ons met deerste gelegenheyt antwoordt te scryuen. Met haeste desen 3 Augusti 76. In Norwyche. 4

Bij laste des Consistorij, Hermannus Moded[2].

Addressed: De...Ministers ende Ouderlingen der Duijtscher Ghementen tot Londen.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 195, 271, 278, 398.

---

401. *Norwich, Friday,* 17 *August* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *We have received your £4—for the Community of Yarmouth, and if you had been in possession of our last Letter you would have sent* 18*sh. more, to make up the remainder, and we hope that your Collection will still enable you to do so.* 2. *We wrote to the Community of Colchester.* 3. *Your proposal, contained in your Letter which we received on the* 15*th inst. and opened the following day, seems quite proper, but we appointed the* 25*th for the purpose, and have informed the Walloon Church of the same, also the Community of Yarmouth, but to that of Thetford you have probably written yourselves.* [4. *I, Moded, hope better of the case. The head of the Prince has two faces.*]

...Eerweerde...broders vlieder breuen tot 2 toe hebben wij ontfangen, den eersten 1
met 4 ℔ starlinx voor de van Jermuyde, daer van wij vl. wt haren name bedancken, niet twiuelende so vl. onsen laesten brief gehat hadde voor het senden van de 4 ℔ vl. souden het supplement van de reste (welck is 18 shillings) daer by gedaen hebben, twelck wij als noch souden begeren, so den segen uwer collecte tselue vermach. An 2

[1] See the preceding Letter.

de van Colcester hebben wij gescreuen, verwachtende sulcks als de Heere hen int herte geuen sal, twelcke dienen sal tot stoppinge hares noot int achterstel, daer in wij oock dat mogelick is doen sullen.

Den laesten brief hebben wy ontfangen den 15 huius, ende den 16 geopent, 3
wy vinden tghene vl. scrijuen gehel christlick ende behoorlick: alleene den 16 dach daer toe te nemen, is niet mogelick gewest om doene, also hebben wy geordonert den 25 huius, ende tselue de Waelsche Kercke door haren bedeender angedient, sy dencken den seluen dach te nemen. An de van Jermuyde hebben wy oock tselue gescreuen. An de van Thetforth dencken wij door vl. gedan te syne, de wijle ons daer van gheen last gegeuen is...Met haest desen 17 Augusti 1576. 4

Bij laste des Consistorij, Hermannus Moded[2].

Ick Moded hoope een beeter van de sake. Het hoof der Princen draegt 2 aengesichten[3].

Addressed: De...Ministers ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher ghemente tot London. 5
1576.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 195, 271, 278, 398, 400.

[3] This Postscript alludes, it seems, to the case of the Prince of Orange, referred to in Letter No. 151 of the preceding Volume; see above, No. 399, and below, Letters Nos. 402—406, 410, 428, 432, 436.

402. *Sandwich, Monday,* 20 *August* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.**

1. *We send two of our brethren to confer with you about certain matters.* 2. *Also to declare that we shall take the Letter of the Privy Council to heart, and execute its demands;* 3. *hoping that our Congregation has hitherto conducted itself so as not to be prejudiced by anything done by the Prince of Orange.*

Exemplum. Omnibus et singulis has nostras literas visuris ac lecturis, notum 1
facimus, nos ministros seniores ac diaconos reliquosque, corpus ecclesiæ Sandwico-Germanicæ repræsentantes, misisse Charissimos nostros fratres Dominum Ysbrandum Trabium[1] verbi ministrum in nostra ecclesia, et Joannem Beaugrandt[2] eiusdem ecclesiæ seniorem, nostro omnium nomine, ad coetum seu delegatos trium ecclesiarum Londinensium, vt cum illis et omnibus alijs cuiuscunque status vel ordinis vbi id conpererint esse necessarium agant, et omnia ea quæ ex deliberatione fratrum Londinensium ex re nata, quam illi ex re ecclesiæ nostræ conducibilem fore putabunt deliberent, solicitent, et impetrent, simul etiam nostro nomine declarent, literas à Curia 2
Regia nobis esse destinatas[3], quas heri accepimus omni qua decet, reuerentia, atque animi humilitate demissioneque, quæ nos exules decet, nobis esse cordi, ijsque ita affici vt nobis nihil magis volupe sit, quam vt in ijs et omnibus alijs, quæ a

[1] Also called Balkius; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240, 287—289 &c.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 232, 316, 373, 376.

[3] See the Letter printed as No. 151 in the preceding Volume (above, No. 399), and below, Letters Nos. 403—406, 410, 428, 432, 436.

Majestate Regia, eiusque Curia nobis iniungentur, fidelissime exequamur: Sperantes 3
et in Domino et ab eius Regia clementissima Majestate, nostram exulum in hoc portu Congregationem, conuersationem atque obedientiam (eximio nostro magistratui, atque probissimis ciuibus gratissimam) ita probatam esse eius Majestati probatumque iri in posterum, vt, quicquid Principis Auraici auspicijs fit, quod malè gratum esse possit, nobis tamen id neutiquam fraudi futurum sit: quibus hoc vnicè in votis est, vt nostræ patriæ commodis ita studeamus, ne tum id contingat vel minima nota ingratitudinis erga clementissimam eius Majestatem vel benignissimum hoc nostrum hospitium, quemadmodum id nobis iniunctum est: quo omnia nostros legatos in hac sua legatione, quam nostro nomine subibunt, referre volumus. In quo- 4
rum omnium testimonium has nostras literas conscribi, et ab actuario nostro subscribi, nostroque Sigillo muniri curauimus. Datum Sandwici vicesimo die Augusti M. D. lxxvj.

Sigillatæ erant sigillo dictæ ecclesiæ et subscriptæ in hunc modum:
Rolandus Carpentarius, totius ecclesiæ nomine scripsi et subscripsi.
Hoc exemplum cum suo exemplari conuenire testamur nos 5
supra et infra scripti huius commissionis legati:
Ysbrandus Trabius Frisius, verbi minister.
Jan Beaugrandt, Auderlynck.

Endorsed: Literæ Fratrum Sandwicensium. 6

---

403. *Colchester, Monday,* 20 *August* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *We read your Letter with sorrow, and fear that the Lord is threatening us with a heavy punishment on account of our great sins. For this reason we approve of your decision, but not having received your communication in time we defer it till the* 24*th.* 2. *We have also read the "Copy," and send the bearer of our Letter to confer with you as to what is to be done in the matter.*

...Lieue...broeders...naer onse hertgrondelicke groetenisse sal vLieden belieuen 1
te weten dat wy met groter droefheit uwe brieuen hebben ontfanghen, maer aldermeest beswaert syn om den anhanck der seluer ende achten dat de Here hiermede syn gemeinte is swaerlick dreigende met een grote straffe die wy alhier om onse onachtsamheit in synen woorde ende ander onse sonden wel verdient hebben: Daerom...Vlieder besluyt achten wy seer Christelick ende godlick, souden ock geerne inden tydt ons met vlieden geuoecht hebben so verre als VLieder brieuen ons in

[1] The first paragraph of the present Letter seems to refer to the Letter of the Privy Council, printed, as No. 151, in the preceding Volume (see above, Nos. 399, 401, 402, and below, Letters Nos. 404—406, 410, 428, 432, 436). The second paragraph, speaking of a "Copie," probably alludes to a Copy of a Circular Letter sent round by the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, convoking the other Foreign Churches to a Conference on the Council's Letter.

tyde ter hant gecomen waren, dan ouermits wy sulcx niet en consten doen so hebben wyt gestelt op den 24 deses maents. Voort...de Copie die vLieden ons 2
sendt hebben wy ock neerstelick ouer gelesen met groter beswaringe ende angaende vLieder begeerte is goet geuonden eenen onser broederen by vLieden te senden, ende is by den broederen daer toe gestelt ende vercoren den brenger deses met name Francois Eueraert den welcken mits desen wy authoriseren om met vLieder gedeputeerde te spreken ende te vernemen wat in deser sake sal van noden wesen gedaen ofte geeffectueert te worden om ons daer van kennisse te laten hebben metten eersten nae heisch der saken tsy door synen persone ofte syne gesanten ende daernae breeder woort ende authoriteit van ons te hebben: De Here Jesus Christus...wil geuen dat dese sware besoeckinge tot onse verbeteringe geschieden mach...Desen 20 Augusti 1576. 3

VLieder Broeder ende mededienaer, Theodorus vanden Berghe[2], by laste.

Addressed: An onsen...broederen den Dienaer ende Ouderlingen der Duytschen 4
Gemeinte tot London.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237, 275, 306, 314, 327.

---

404. *Maidstone, Monday,* 20 *August* 1576. **The Elders, Deacons and politic Men of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

We declare that, as regards the present difficulty between Her Majesty and the Prince of Orange, we are ready to abide by anything that the Three Foreign Churches of London may deem expedient to do.

Wy Auderlingen, Diakenen ende politische mannen der vthlandischen Gemeynte 1
to Mädston betuygen by desen, vor allen ende eenen iegelicken, die dit sien oft lesen sullen, dat wy in der saken onser genadiger Koninecklicker Majesteit deses rijkes van Engelandt, die sy van ons vthlandischen Gemeynten in desen hören rijke, vth oirsake der ingeuallen swaricheit tusschen höre Majesteit ende den dörluchtigen Prince van Orangie, int gemeyne verheysschet, ons gerne ende gewillichlicken gedragen in alle dat gene, dat de gedeputeerden der drijer vthlandischen Gemeynten van Londen...mit verwilligingе derselver hörer Gemeynten angeuen, verhandelen, verdragen ende besluyten sullen, ende verbinden ons hiermede vth onsen ende onser vorseider Gemeynte name, sulckes in allen stücken te verwilligen ende te approberen, ende demselven na te komen willen, euen als oft wy in onser eygen persone, oft enige gedeputeerden vth onsen name, in deser handelinge tegenwordich geweest waren. In ken- 2

[1] This Document is in the handwriting of Gottfridus Wingius, the Minister of the London-Dutch Church, who was temporarily doing duty as Minister at Maidstone. On the subject of the Document see above, Letters Nos. 399, 401–403, and below, Letters Nos. 405, 406, 410, 428, 432, 436.

nisse deses alles, hebbe wy desen mit onsen eygen handen onderschreuen desen xx^sten^ Augusti 1576.

Dierick van Poucke. Bij mij Pijeter de Rijcke.
Joos vander Houuen. Roenier van Peenne.
Pieter Van Orliens. Willem De Meijere.
Godefroot van Steerthem. Jaques vanden Bussche.
Claeys Mabelis. Jan vanden Raede.
Jan Capeliau.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren ende Ouderlyngen der Duytscher Ghemeinte tot 3
Londen.

405. *Canterbury, Wednesday,* 22 *August* 1576. **The Consistory of the French Church of Canterbury, to the Ministers and Elders of the French Church, London**[1].

1. *In accordance with your Letter we have begun to do our duty, first by observing a fast-day, and secondly, by writing down a few points for your consideration.* 2. *First, we ought to thank Her Majesty and the Privy Council for the favour which they have hitherto shown us, and to pray them to continue in this way in consideration of our innocence in the present difficulty, which we regret, and which we have not induced the Prince to bring on.* 3. *We should not support him if he had any unjust quarrel with our enemies, much less, therefore, with Her Majesty.* 4. *As regards inducing the Prince to reconciliation, we leave this to you, as our two Elders, whom we send to you, will explain further.*

Messieurs et freres, Suiuant le contenu en vos Lettres nous auons commenche 1
a faire nostre debuoir ou en premier lieu nous auons celebré le Jeusne auec la plus grande humilité qui nous a este possible. Et quant au surplus vous sauez que les principaulx dentre nous sont de petitte qualite et de Jugement pareil tellement que ce qu'on peut attendre de nous en ce regard est bien petit. Parquoy nous estimons et croyons que trouuerez cent fois mieux ce qui peut seruir a ces choses que nous et ne ferions difficulté de nous attendre a ce que feries. Tout-tesfois afin qu'on ne pense que nous soions sans soin ou sans affection en ces choses Nous auons recieully selon nostre petitte capacité quelques points pour les vous faire cognoistre, afin que si dauenture vous venies a quelque resolution vous eussies comme vn sommaire de nostre intention. Cest quen premier lieu nous 2
trouuerions bon de remerchier Sa Majeste et Messrs du Conseil tant de la faueur quilz nous ont portée jusques a ceste heure comme aussi en cest aduertissement auec priere de continuance, et en ce temps nous garentir contre la mutinoie en considerant nostre innocence en la cause quilz pourroient prendre. Et en outre que nous sommes bien marris de ce different suruenu et dentendre principallement qu'aucuns de nos eglises auroient sollicite Monsr le Prince a tel comportement surquoy nous protestons nen cognoistre aucuns et ne voudrions aussi endurer tels au millieu de nous plustost les poursuiure a ce que punition exemplaire en fut faite. Et quant a l'intelligence auec Monsr le prince si en cas quil eust entrepris 3
vne querelle inique a lencontre de nos ennemis nous ne luy eussions vollu faire aucun support, beaucoup moins enuers sa Majeste laquelle nous recognoissons nostre nourrissiere. Et au reste nous estimons de nous conporter en touttes nos actions

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 399, 401—404, and below, Letters Nos. 406, 410, 428, 432, 436.

le plus modestement quil nous sera possible. Touchant le moyen d'amener Monsr 4
le Prince a reconcilliation, nous remettons cela a la prudence et de vous et de ceux qui y entendent plus que nous selon que deux de nos Anciens vous pourront plus amplement declarer sil est besoin. Assauoir Gilles Enwins et Adrien Toupé. A tant Messieurs et Freres nous vous recommandons au Seigneur auec priere quil vous comble de ses sainctes graces, et quil ait pitie de son eglise. De Cantorbury 5
ce 22e D'aoust 1576.

Par Vos Freres et amys A. Lescaillet[2], Ministre, au nom de tous.

Tout ce que nous proposons cest tousiours a telle condition que si vous le trouuez bon.

Addressed: A Messieurs et Freres les Ministres et Anciens de Leglise Françoise 6
en Londres. Par amy.

[2] See Bn. F. De Schickler, *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre* (Index), and above, Letter No. 252, and below, Letter No. 426.

406. *Norwich, Thursday,* 23 *August* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *We have received your Letter with the Copy of that of the Privy Council, and fear that this matter will cause us trouble. We sent a copy, with your Letter, to the Brethren of Thetford, and informed the Walloons of this town and the Brethren at Yarmouth of the affair.* 2. *As regards ourselves we shall write to Her Majesty that we are innocent in the matter, and intend to obey her command. Hence we do not send anyone to you, nor submit to your decision, as we fear that this would involve us in expense and difficulties.* 3. *If you know a better course, please let us know, and we shall gladly join you. Meantime to-morrow we shall make a day of fasting and prayer.*

...Wij hebben vLieder missyve met tsamen de Copie vande Heeren vanden 1
Rade ontfanghen, dwelcke ons niet weijnich en bedrouft, vreezende of wt dit eij, gheen goet kiecken voort en quame. De Heere wil het ten besten keeren. Wij hebben een Copie, met tsamen vLieder brief ghezonden an de Broederen tot Thetforde, ende tselue den Walen die bij ons zijn, ende den broederen tot Yarmuthe kont ghedaen. Ende so vele ons belanght...wij hebben besloten eenen brief te 2
scicken an hare Majesteit, met vertoogh van onze onnozelheit int stuck daer zommighe vande kercken mede beschuldicht worden, met verclaerse, dat wij begheeren, hare Majesteits [bevel] ons inden voorseiden brief ghedaen naer te commene, als die voor dese tijt anders gheenen middel en weten. Derhaluen en hebben wij niet gheraedsaem gheuonden, ijemande tot ulieden te zenden (naer ulieder schrijuen) noch ons oock te onderwerpen int besluyt &c., vreezende groote costen ende zwaricheden, daer wij onse ghemeente (die op dese tijt zeere belast es) brynghen mochten. Biddende vLieden willet ons ten besten afnemen. Doch so vLieden eenen 3
beteren voet wistet dan bij ons alreede gheconcipiert es (daer in haer de broederen van Yarmuth oock ghedraghen) die meer dienen mochte tot Godes glorie ende

[1] With this Letter cf. above, Letters Nos. 399, 401—405, and below, Letters Nos. 410, 428, 432, 436, 439, 444.

tot weluaert synder ghemeente, wij bidden vriendelick daer van gheaduerteert te worden, ende willen gheern onsen voet by den uwen stellen. Ende middeler willen wij de Heere vlijtelick anroupen, met vasten ende bidden (daer toe wy den dach van morghen bestelt hebben) dat hij syn kercke doch ghenadich syn wille...Tot 4 Norwich desen 23en Augusti 1576.

VLieder dienstwillighe medebroeder, Michael Pannelius[2],
by laste ende wter name van tRegiment onser kercke.

Addressed: Ande...Ministren ende Ouderlynghen vande Nederduytscher ghemeente 5 tot London.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 261, 280, 317, 325, 332, 398.

---

407. *Maidstone, Monday,* 27 *August* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich.**

1. *We are surprised that you never told us that you have some objections to Adriaen Obry being our Minister, till after his arrival among us.* 2. *It seems to us that Brethren and Communities should not deal with their Brethren and other Communities in this way. We also regret that you have not given him a testimonial.* 3. *This has been a source of great trouble to us, and may still bring our Community into great danger.* 4. *We do not know what to think of it. If you wished to deprive us of his services, or to cast suspicion on him, we do not think that you are treating us with Christian simplicity.* 5. *If you had told us beforehand, we could have considered everything. As matters stand, we could not send him away. We have, therefore, accepted him on condition that he would submit the dispute between you and him to the Colloque of our Communities.* 6. *If you do not approve of this, we may say that we too will submit to the Colloque.* 7. *We have shown him your last Letter, and he declares that he is not aware of having unjustly accused your Minister regarding certain points of Doctrine; that he cannot be proved to have done so from the discussions of the three London Communities; that you had read your sentence only once to him, and refused to give him a copy of it, or a testimonial.* 8. *Before you read your sentence to him, he declared that he would submit to you, reserving to himself the right to appeal to the Colloque in case he could not agree with your sentence.* 9. *He is still ready to submit to the judgment of the Colloque, but as none will be held for some time to come, we request you to send us a copy of your sentence, and all documents in connexion with it, in order that we may examine the case.* 10. *If you decline to do this, you cannot say that we desire to cause discord in the Lord's Communities.* 11. *As regards other points in your Letter, you say that your deputies to the Colloque were merely asked the number of the men. But why then did they go beyond what they were asked, as we find that they declared that at Sandwich there were seven or eight able "Proponents," and that three of them had already publicly conducted Church service?* 12. *You also say that in our Letter we wrote that you had persuaded us to call Obry. But our Letter does not show this.* 13. *We pray you let there be no discord between us.*

Copie eenes brieues der Consistorie van Mädston an de Consistorie van Sandwijck.

S. P. Seer lieue...broeders, edt heeft ons seer vreempt gedocht ende ock hoige 1 bekummert, dat nadenmaal wy den gantzen raadt onses vornemens in onser hoighster noidt uwer Lieden mit aller eenuoldicheit...vorgelecht, ende vth onser gantzer Gemeinte namen...an uwer lieden versocht hadden, gy soudet Adrianum Obry[1] (dien wy alleene kenden) ende uwe andere stof-Predikanten (dier wy vör die tijdt geenen by namen kenden) anspreken ende ouerbringen, dat sy sich wouden onser gemeinte verkiesinge bringen laten, dat gy ons vör die tydt (die lange genoech

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, 362, 392, 397.

angeloipen heeft) niet eenmaal so veel geachtet hebbet, dat gy ons als mit eenen
eenigen worde te kennen gegeuen haddet, dat gy ietes op den seluen onsen broe-
der Dominum Adrianum, ter verhinderinge syner beroepinge by ons, haddet: gelijck
als gy dat nu wel na syner kumpste to ons, mit uwen brieue te kennen geuet.
Dit schijnt vörwaar...niet rondt vth gegane te syne, gelijck als broeders mit broe- 2
dern ende Gemeinten mit Gemeinten behoiren te gane. Ock dat gy denseluen onsen
broeder so gantz sonder enich tuycheniss-schrift hebbet to ons komen laten. Want
so gy em niet haddet willet een volkomen tuychenisse geuen, so kondet gy em
dannoch wel een tuychenisse secundum quid (gelijck als gy die woorde bruycket)
mede gegeuen hebben: gelijck als gy em in desen uwen brieue geuet, ende hem
vör eenen bequamen diener secundum quid bekennet: op dat...wy also darmede den
mondt hadden stoppen mogen den genen die ons darumme afgeuraeght hadden. Nu 3
dewijle gy sulckes niet gedaan hebbet, ende hy also gantz bloit to ons gekomen is, so
konnet gy ja selues wel bedencken...in wat sorge wy hier gestaan, ende in wat varlicheit
ende perikel onse gantze gemeinte (van welcker elendiger fundertleggingе, menichfuldigen
ouergekomen swaricheiden, ende etlicken onrustigen geesten, die, gelijck als in an-
deren Gemeinten, also ock hier niet ontbreken, gy niet hebben konnen onbewust
sijn) hadde komen mogen ende ock noch schier komen mochte, so dese sake noch
an den dach ende onder tvolck vthquame. Wy hebben niet geweten...wat hier te 4
dencken. Oft gy ons Dominum Adrianum...hier mede hebben willen ontwehren,
ofte ten weynighsten syne beroepinge ende dienst, by ons in suspicio bringen ende
onkraftigen. So dit...uwe geuoelen ende meyninge geweest ware, so soude wy ons
niet vörstaan laten konnen, dat dit ware mit trauwer ende Christlicker eenuol-
dicheit vmgaan mit den genen, die in hörer hoighster noidt alle hulpe ende een-
uoldige trauwe van uwer lieden verwachteden. Wy alle...bieden ons seer mildt an,
Wy willen de eene den anderen in allen wat ons mögelick is, dienen: Wy bidden
ock dachlickes, Godt woude syne Gemeinten erhouden, deseluige mit vromen ende
godtsaligen diennern besetten, ende dar geene syn, dat de Heere des oighstes dar etlicke
vthstoiten woude etc. Edt ware hoige te wünschen...wy bewesen dit altemale meer
mit daadt, dan mit worden. So gy...ons van deser uwer swaricheit mit onsen vor- 5
seiden broeder Domino Adriano van te uoren...gewarschuywet haddet, so hadde wy
ons darouer in tyde bedencken konnen ende den perikelen die hier noch inuallen
mochten...na onsen besten vermogen vorgekomen. Dan nu mit gantz grouer kortheit
der tijdt beslagen, hebben wy van tween quaden dat minste dat ons gedocht heeft,
verkiesen moeten. Dominum Adrianum to syner, ende ock to uwer groiter schande
(die gy so lange tydt gehadt hebbet alle swaricheit mit em te verrichten konnen)
ende ock to onser Gemeinte hoighsten perikele, vorder te senden, ofte van synen
dienste by ons, op te onthouden, hebbe wy vorwaar, in onsen conscientien niet vin-
den konnen: mer hebben em synen dienst angaan ende darin treden laten, doch
mit sodanen bescheyde ende vaster toeseggingе vor ons, dat hy syne gantze sake
tusschen em ende v, sal van den Colloquio der Gemeinten onser natie in desen
rijke, ordeelen laten, ende denseluen ordeele volkomentlicken in allen stucken
nakomen. Ende so gy ons dit noch soudet willen int erghste duyden ende onwille 6
darouer tegen ons opnemen, so wille wy hiermede verklaert hebben, dat wy ock

dese onse sake den vorseiden Colloquio gantz heenstellen, ende ons to desseluen ordeele in allen stucken volkomentlicken gedragen: Mit bescheydiger...anbiedinge dannoch middeler tydt in allen anderen dingen goeden vrede ende eendrachticheit by uwer Lieden te willen houden. So veel angaet onsen broeder Dominum 7
Adrianum, dien hebbe wy dat inhoudt uwes nageschreuen brieues...vorgelesen: ende heeft darop vör antworde gegeuen, 1. dat hy sich der schuldt van onrechter beschuldiginge uwes dieners in etlicken stucken der leere, in uwer sententie gestelt, in syner conscientie gantz niet schuldich vinde. 2. Darbeneuen ock, dat deselue schuldt, vth den aduijse der dryer Londischer Gemeinten niet te bewijsen noch te vinden sy: Noch dat gy se ock em noyt to geener tijdt angewesen hebbet: veel weyniger, dat gy (na uwen naschrijuen) hem darouer soudet vermaant ofte darouer to syner schuldiger plicht niet hebben bringen konnen. 3. Secht noch ten derden, to breeder verklaringe deses, dat gy hier noyt anders dan alleene eenmaal ende slechtlicken uwe gestelde sententie em vorgelesen: ende dat hy ter seluer stondt darna copie verheysschet ende gy em deselue, ock na menichfuldigen ansoecke, alwech niet alleene platt geweygert, mer ock (so hy, sonder deselue, uwe vorseide sententie niet annemen woude) alle hope enige tuychenisse in synen vertrecke by v te bekomen mogen, afgeslagen hebbet: ende ock gantz anders niet: niet tegenstaande dat gy hier seer duydtlicken schrijuet van hem vermaant te hebben: ende dat gy en darouer to syner schuldiger plicht niet hebbet bringen konnen. 4. Heeft hy ock 8
noch bouen dit alle, to syner meerder purgeringe by ons, verklaert, dat eer gy dese uwe vorseide sententie gestelt ende em vorgelesen haddet, hy sich uwen (als syner ouergesetteder Consistorie) ordeele volkomentlicken heeft onderwerpen willen, behouden alleene, dat so hy sich in enigen deele beswaret vonde, hy darouer sijn vrije betreck nemen mochte to den vorseiden Colloquio, mit volkomen onderwerpinge onder desseluen ordeil. Dit is lieue broeders dat hy ouer uwen naschrifte ons 9
vertelt ende angesecht heeft: mit openbarer toegedaner verklaringe, dat (gelijck als wy vorheen angeteeckent hebben) hy sich noch alwech gantz ende geheel onderwerpe in aller volkomenheit den ordeele des vorseiden Colloquij. Nu dewijle...ons allen bekent is, dat de tydt desseluen vorseiden Colloquij, noch voor lange tijdt niet te verwachten is (edt ware dan, dat enige sware ende on-vthstellige oirsaken dartoe gegeuen worden) ende dat edt (ter erhoudinge en voedinge waren vredes ende eendrachticheit in onsen Gemeinten, ende ter vereeniginge der verureemdeden gemoeden) gantz te wünschen ware, dat dese swaricheit onder ons ende sonder des vorseiden Colloquij moeyetenisse, ende so eer so lieuer verrichtet ende nedergelecht werden mochte: So ware onse begeeren wel...dat gy ons woudet copie uwer vorseiden gewesen sententie ouerschicken (op dat wy dar-vth sien mochten, hoe na dat seggen D. Adriani darmede ouer-een-kumpt, ende wat gy eygentlicken van em verheysschet) ock darbeneuen stoff, bewijsen ende argumenten to handen doen woudet, darmede wy en allerbest ter genoechdoeinge uwes verheyssches bringen mochten. Ende woude wy also...hier onsen hoighsten vlyt ankeeren dat...dese sake... ten aller iersten gedempet werden mochte. So uwe l. dese onse begeerte ende... 10
angeboden dienst in den windt slaet ende afslaet, so sullet gy ons hiermede...niet meer als moeyetenisse ontnemen, ende ons by allen menschen openbare tuychenisse

geuen, dat (so veel in ons geweest is) wy geene oneenicheit hebben in den Gemeinten Godes voeden willen. Nu kome wy...op etlicke stucken uwes lesten brieues te 11
beantworden. Ten iersten schrijuet gy, Vwen gesandten syn in den Colloquio anders niet, dan na den getale des stoffs dat gy by v haddet, afgeuraget. Wy weten niet...wartoe gy dese...ongrondige beantwordinge hebbet willen soecken. Want beneuen dat wy ons hier gedragen mochten to velen vthdrucklicken worden in den Acten des Colloquij gesettet: Wartoe hebben dan uwe vthgesandten meer als en afgeuraget wardt, beantwordet, ende aldus schrijuen laten Te Sandwijck sijn vij oft viij bequame proponenten: Item, dat dar onder denseluen drije waren, die den kercklicken dienst opentlicken bedient hadden &c. Dit is ja meer als oppet getal antworden. Ende wat woude hier ock dat getal geholpen hebben. Wan des ock tienmaal meer geweest ware, so dar geen bequaamheit onder geweest ware? Ock hadde onse Gemeinte van Mädston niet veel getals van noiden: sy konde sich mit eenen seer wel behelpen. Ten anderen dat gy ons annetet, wy souden geschreuen 12
hebben, dat wy dör v gemoueert geweest sijn D. Adrianum te veruorderen: Hier gedrage wy ons to ons schriften, die ons hier genoech purgeren konnen. Dat wy en dör middel van v hebben vorderen laten, des geuet gy ons selues openbare tuychenisse in anuange uwes brieues der date des IX^en^ Julij. Dat wy...twijfelafftiger wijse geschreuen hebben dat gy ons soudet daadtlicken gedienet hebben int veruorderen desseluen Domini Adriani, Dat heeft (na uwen vermoeden) ons niemandt priuatelicken ouer geschreuen: dan hebbe wy sulckes, na ardt rechter liefde...gecolligeert vth onsen gantz ernstigen ende in onser hoighster noidt gedanen versoecke an uwe L., ons gantz niet konnende laten vörstaan, dat gy ons sodan een kleyn wercksken der liefde, ende in sodaner hoiger noidt, dar gy ons wistet van so lange tijdt inne te stane, soudet ontsecht ofte geweygert hebben: Oft dat gy soudet ten allerweynighsten uwe ontschuldiginge by ons gedaan hebben, warumme gy ons darinne niet kondet oft niet woudet dienen. Ten anderen hebben ons hier ock... oirsake gegeuen uwe eygen worden in uwen vorseiden brieue gestelt, dar gy aldus schrijuet, Wy bemerckten vth uwen lesten schrijuen, dat gy mit D. Obry so verre gehandelt haddet, dat edt *Alsnu* (dat is, als wy verstaan hebben Vordan oft ten andern male) geen besundere noidt ware hem van bewilligen an te spreken &c. Dat wy hier noch verswijgen dat toewünschissche besluyt desseluen uwes brieues. Dan so gy...dese misdaadt...seer groit maket, ende willet, wy sullen v daruan volle bescheydt, Wie, Wat to wat ennde &c. ouerschrijuen: So wille wy uwe L. gerne gebeden hebben gy willet ons sulckes vergeuen....Wy bidden V...laet geen oneenic- 13
heit noch onderlinge mistrauwen onder ons oprijsen noch geuonden werden: ende wilt dese onse vrijheit sonder enige ercheit des herten, an uwe L. gebruycket, int besten duyden...ende ons daruör ansien, als die wy anders niet dan uwe hoighste weluaren in den Heere...begeeren...Te Mädston in onser Consistorie desen XXVIj^sten^ 14
Augusti 1576. Onderschreuen: Vwer lieden dienstwillige mede-broeders dieners der Consistorie der vthlandischer Gemeinte to Mädston. Dat opschrift was: Den...Diener des woordes ende Auderlingen der vthlandischen Gemeinte Christi to Sandwijck.

Endorsed: Copie eenes briefs der Consistorie van Maideston ande Consistorie 15
van Sandwich, nopende de beroepinghe Adriani Obry.

408. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 30 *August* 1576. **Godfridus Wingius**[1], **to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Adrianus Obry and his family arrived here last week, and two or three days afterwards the Brethren of Sandwich informed us that there was a difficulty between him and them regarding certain points of the doctrine of Balkius, as to which he refused to obey their sentence. They never told us of this difficulty when we intimated to them that we were thinking of Obry as one whom we might elect for our Ministry.* 2. *This matter might have been dangerous to this Community, where there are many restless persons.* 3. *He declares that he had offered to submit to your judgment, reserving to himself the right of appeal to the Colloque, and that you refused him a copy of your sentence, and a testimonial.* 4. *As we could not send him back, for reasons which I hope verbally to explain to you, we allowed him to enter upon his Ministry, on condition that he would submit his case to the next Colloque.* 5. *Other difficulties among us have been settled, except that of Hendrick Kanengies. Next Sunday we celebrate the Holy Communion. Next week I hope to be among you.*

Seer lieue broeders...Adrianus Obry[2] is de vorleden weke mit synen huysgesinde 1
to ons gekomen. Die van Sandwijck hebben em, an ons binnen twee, drije dagen
darna, nageschreuen, dat hy mit en in swaricheit sta ouer der beschuldiginge et-
licker stücken der leere Ysebrandi[3], ende dat hy darouer hörer gewesen sententie
niet hebbet willen nakomen. Van deser oft van eniger swaricheit, hebben sy ons
noyt enige warschuywinge gedaan, hoewel wy van den allerierstenan, hen niet
alleene te kennen gegeuen hebben, dat wy denseluen Adrianum begeerden onder
onse verkiesinge te mogen komen mer ock an hen...gebeden hebben, sy solden den-
seluen vth onsen ende onser gantzer Gemeinte namen anspreken, ende mit hören
anderen stoff-predikanten, to deser verwilliginge induceren, ende ouerbringen.
Hoe trauwelicken dit gedaan is, ende wat swaricheiden ende perikelen hier 2
vth hadden mogen ontstaan geweest sijn, ende noch ontstaan mochten, so
dese sake by deser Gemeinte, dar etlike onrustige geesten sijn die niet beters
begeeren mochten, an den dach vthquame, kan een ieder licht bedencken. Hy 3
heeft ons verklaert dat, eer sy höre vorseide sententie gestelt hadden, hy (na
hören versoecke) sich gantz ende geheel hören ordeele onderworpen heeft, behouden
sijn vrije betreck to den Colloquio, so hy sich t'onrechte beswaert vonde: ende
wan sy darna höre sententie gestelt by schrifte, ende em vorgelesen hebbe, dat
hy, mit velen, copie daruan verheysschet, sy em deselue platt ende alwech gewey-
gert hebben, ende hoige gedreyget, so hy gantz sonder copie, derseluer hörer sen-
tentie niet genoech doen woude, dat sy em gantz geen tuychenisse an ons geuen
souden. Also is hy to ons gekomen, ende hebbe wy en niet konnen noch weder- 4
bieden noch wedersenden, om veler ende hoighwichtiger oirsaken willen (die ick
hope in korten uwer L. mondtlicken te verklaren) ende hebben en also mit goeden
bescheyde, dat hy syne gantze sake mit den van Sandwijck, heenstellen sal dem
ordeele des naasten Colloquij ende sich daronder volkomentlicken geuen (dat welcke
hy...willichlicken ende begeerlicken angenomen heeft) in synen dienst treden laten.
Andere swaricheden by ons syn...geslichtet, vthgenomen Hendricks Kanengies. In 5

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211, 221, 240, 242, 246, 259, 266, 392, 397.

[2] See the preceding Letter.

[3] Ysbrandus Balkius, or Trabius; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240, 287—289, 316, 324, 362, 379, 389, 397, 402.

sondage naastkomende hebbe wy hier dat heilig auondtmaal. De naaste weke hope ick by uwer L. te syne...Te Mädston desen xxx^sten^ Augusti 1576. 6

Vwer L. dienstwillige medediener [Godfridus] Wingius.

Addressed: An de...Dieners der Consistorie der vthlandischen Gemeynte to Londen. 7

409. *London, Friday,* 31 *August* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Dover.**

1. *Sieur Van Belliquen and his wife, who reside among us, have often been admonished to join our Community. They have no objection, but complain of having a difficulty with your Community, who injured them in name and fame, by unjustly denouncing them to the Community for having censured a certain case of excessive usury, and for having declared that the persons guilty of it were unworthy of the Lord's Supper.* 2. *We do not wish to judge in the matter, but having admonished these persons to union and reconciliation with the Community, we also request you to consider how this matter may be settled.* 3. *We regret that these devout persons, who have abandoned so much and suffered so much for the sake of the Word of God, should thus be regarded as cut off. We observe that they are very sorry for it, always attend our services, and behave like Christians.*

...Eersaeme...Broeders...hier by ons woonen myn Heere van Belliquen[1] met zyne 1
huusvrauwe, die etlicke mael van zommighe onser Dienaeren vermaent zyn gheweest, zy wilden hen tot onser Ghemeinte begheuen...waerop zy verclaert hebben datse teghen de Ghemeinte nochte de bedienynghe der zelver nyet hadden, maer datse in zwaricheit stonden metter Ghemeinte van Douure[1] daer van zy laetst gheseeiden waeren, van de welcke zy hen grootelick beclaeghen mishandelt ende in haren naeme ende faeme vercort te zyne, als tonrechte ende teghen alle Christelicke ordenynghe der ghemeinte voorghestelt, vut oirsaecke dat sy eenen zekeren excessyuen woecker bestraft ende die sy daer in beschuldicht wisten, als onweirdighe des nachmaels openlick verclaert hebben &c. Hoewel wy, Liene Broeders, ghene 2
rechters in dese zake en zyn, vele min dese eene partie in haer eyghen zake gerecht spreken ofte oic ghehoor gheuen willen...nochtans na dien wy achten ons an dese partie met vermanynghen tot eenicheyt ende versoenynghe met hare Ghemeinte ghequeten te hebben, zo ist dat wy oick an vL. hebben willen dit schryuen ende als broeders ende mededienaers vermanen dat v.L. wille bedencken wat in dese zake, die nv dus langhe ghestaen heeft, best te doene waere, wy wilden gherne sien een goet eynde deser zwaricheit, ende daerin behulpich zyn na onse vermoghen. Ons iammert der vroomer luyden die zo vele om Godes woort verlaten ende 3
gheleden hebben, datse nv aldus als afghesnedene moeten aenghesien werden. Wy anmerken wel het is haer eene groote droefheit, hoewel sy daerentusschen den dienst der ghemeinte met aller ernst altyt begaen, ende hen zeer eerlic ende

[1] On this subject see above, the Letters Nos. 236, 243, 244, 247, 252, 256; and below, the Letters Nos. 415, 418, 420, 421, 423, 443, 449, 450, 452, 455. In the latter Letter his name is given as Charles Faesque Heere van Bellequin.

christelick draghen, daer vut wy te meer veroirsaect zyn, dit vut medeliden, beneuen onse plicht an vL. te scryuen...Vut Londen desen laetsten Augusti xv^c lxxvi. 4

V goetwillighe mededienaer Jacobus Regius, vut naeme der andere.

Endorsed: Copie. Ande...broederen den Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Neder- 5
duitscher Ghemeinte te Douure.

---

410. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 4 *September* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1 *The matter mentioned in your Letter of* 22 *August seems to us very difficult, and we hope that you will tell us when the Deputies have returned, so that we may do our best.* 2. *If any difficulty arose between the Prince of Orange, or the King of Spain and our Queen, and Her Majesty should regard the refugee Communities not as her subjects, but as adversaries, as some think will result from this action, our Communities would be in great difficulties.* 3. *Hence some of us think that we ought to have a conference about this matter, and to ask Her Majesty about our position.*

...Lieue...broederen...Wy hebben v.Lieder missiue van date den 22 Augusti ont- 1
fangen ende wel verstaen, daerouer de broederen ock met elckander gesproken hebben ende hebben ock wel gemerckt de sake seer swaer te wesen, angaende vL. begeerte is my belast vL. voor andwoorde te schryuen ghy willet ons de wete laten hebben als de gedeputeerde sullen wederom gekeert syn, ende alsdan sullen wy door Godes genade in alles tbeste doen. Dan...so verre alsser tsy nv ofte hier- 2
naemaels eenige swaricheit rese tuschen myn heer den Prince oft ock de Koninck van Spanien ende onse Coninginne, twelc God verhoede, ende dat de gemeinten hier in desen lande gevlucht onder hare Majesteits protectie alsdan van hare Majesteit souden geacht worden niet als ondersaten onder hare bescherminge maer als partye, gelick sommige denken dat dese handelinge sulex sal willen betogen, dan souden onse gemeinten in eenen swaren staet syn ende haer seluen bedrogen vinden: Waerom het aduys van diueersche broederen alhier is dat vLieden soude willen 3
hierop rypelick letten iae achten als een seer swaer stuck de weluaert van alle kerken in desen lande angaende, dattet niet quaet en ware dat de gemeinten hierop onderlinge conferentie souden tsamen hebben op dat sy soot mogelick ware van hare Majesteit hierouer mochten resolutie hebben, ende weten hoe sy staen...Te Colchester desen iiij September 1576. Dit en schryuen wy niet...als VL. 4
lerende maer als broeders vrylick tsamen confererende met V.L.

Wt laste der Consistorie, Theodorus vanden Berghe.

Addressed: Anden...broederen den Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher 5
gemeinte tot London.

[1] With this Letter confer above, the Letters Nos. 399, 401 (note 3)—406, and below, Letters Nos. 428, 432, 436.

411. *Maidstone, Tuesday*, 4 *September* 1576. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for having lent us your fellow-minister, 1
Dominus Godfrijdus Wingius[1], who has faithfully and energetically served our Community.

Vut Meidtston desen vierden Septembris Anno 1576. Vwer lieden dienstwil- 2
lighe Medebroeders Dienaer ende Ouderlinghen der Ghemeinten Christi tot Meidtston,

Adrianus Obrius, dienaer des godlicken woordes,
vut name der gantser consistorie der ghemeinte Christi tot Medston.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeinte 3
Christi tot Lonnen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 408.

412. *Maidstone*, [*Saturday*, 22] *September* 1576. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Church-Council of Canterbury.**

1. *As Willem de Meyer, one of our brethren, has been summoned to appear before you with Nicasius Vander Schuere, who complains that the former has slandered his wife, we take it to be our duty to ask you to consider the following points.* 2. *First, Her Majesty allows us to reside here and to feed our bodies by handicraft, and our souls with the exercise of the Christian religion in our mother tongue.* 3. *Secondly, that this exercise means preaching, the administration of the Sacraments, the order, service and government of the Community.* 4. *Thirdly, whether the sentence of St Paul* (Rom. 6: *to whom ye yield yourselves &c.*) *has not been derived from a general rule that every one is bound to a regulation, when he submits to it of his own accord?* 5. *These two persons have voluntarily joined our Church, and submitted to our discipline.* 6. *Ought not the said Nicasius in the first instance to have admonished Willem, and this being in vain, to have brought him before us, before he had recourse to a more costly and higher tribunal, unless we had refused him his right, or judged him improperly, of which there can be no question, as he never brought his case before our Consistory?* 7. *If this matter be entertained by you, will not others act in the same way and thereby bring our authority into contempt?* 8. *Will it not make the malevolent among us still more intractable when they know that their adversary is unable to prosecute his case by reason of inconvenience, poverty or ignorance of the language?* 9. *Moreover, Nicasius has, ere this, brought his case before the Mayor and the Minister of this town, who, with the assistance of Godfried Wingius, effected a reconciliation between the parties on* 20 *August last.* 10. *Once again, on* 18 *September, the Mayor, the Minister, and Adr. Obrius heard the case, when Willem de Meyer declared that he had no desire to defame the wife of Nicasius, regretted that he had accepted what others had told him about her, and asked Nicasius to forgive him.* 11. *Nicasius would be satisfied, if the other would pay his costs. Willem was ready to do so, but not on Nicasius' conditions.* 12. *We hope that you will be able to refer the case to us.*

Eerweerdighe...Heeren, naer dat wij verstaen hebben, dat eene onser broederen 1
mit naeme Willem de Meijere vreimdelinck, ghedaecht es voor vEerweerden te compareren, teghen eenen anderen onser broederen ende vreimdelinck, mit naeme Nicasius vander Schuere[1], dewelcke Nicasius hem beclaghet ouer de voorseide Willem, als dat hij zijn wijf zoude ghediffameert hebben etc. So heiftet ons (dienaer des godlicken woordes ende ouderlinghen deser Nederduijtsche ghemeinte Christi hier binnen Meidston) ghedocht, onse schuldighe plicht ende officium te sijne, dese jeghenwoordighe an v.E. te senden ende de selue te bidden dese naeruolghende artijcelen te considereren.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 194, 200, 392.

Eerstelick dat ons door genade onser ghenadigher Koninckliche Majesteit niet 2
alleene toeghelaten en es, hier te woonen, ende met sommighe middelen van handt-
weercke onse lichamen, maer ooch twelck tbijsonderste es onse zielen te voeden
met die exercitie des christelicker religie in onse moederlicke tale. Ten 2den dat 3
onder dat woort exercitie verstaen wort, niet alleene prediken ende sacramenten
vutrichten: maer oock de oordene, dienst, ende regieringhe der ghemeinte, ghelijck
oock gheene kercke ofte republijcke en kan bestaen sonder dienaeren, oordene, dienst,
regieringhe ende discipline. Ten 3den of die sentencie Pauli Romein. 6 [vs. 16] Wije ghij 4
v seluen begheift tot dienstknechten ter ghehoorsaemheit etc. niet ghenomen en es
vut een generale regule, dat eene ijeghelicke, zulck eener (tsij persoon, republijcke
ofte kercken) veroordeninghe, onderworpen es, als hij hem seluen onderwerpet.
Ten 4den dat dese twee persoonen namelick Nicasius vander Schuere, ende Willem 5
de Meijere, huer vrijwillich tot onser kercken begheuen, en onser discipline onder-
worpen hebben. Ten 5den of de voorseide Nicasius niet en behoorde, achteruolghende, 6
den aert der liefde, onser kercken, ende Christi oordeninghe, Math. 18 [vs. 15], de voor-
seide Willem vooreerst priuatelick, ende niet profiterende, dan met ghetuijghen
vermanet te hebben, ende noch gheen ghewin doende hem voor ons te bringhen,
eer ander stont dat hij hem voor veerdere, kostelicker ende hoogher, recht ende
juge betrocke, ten ware dat wij hem recht gheweijghert, ofte sentencie ghegheuen
hebbende (sijnes achtens) niet recht gheoordeelt en hadden, twelck gheen van bee-
den sijn en kan, dewijle dat hij sijne sake in onse consistorie noijt ghebrocht en
heift. Ten 6sten so dese sake van V.E. anghenomen worde, of dit niet een quade 7
consequentie onder de onse sal maken, om d'eene den anderen terstont voor v.E.
te trecken ende alsoo onse macht ons van Gode niet tot verderuinghe maer tot
bauwinghe ghegheuen, te verachten ende te verworpen, ende den dienst onser ouder-
linghen bestaende ouer de seden te waken ende de aerghernissen te weeren ghe-
heel crachteloos ende sonder effect te maken. Item of niet vele quaetwilleghe ende 8
eijghensinneghe (ghelijcker ten allen tijden, ende hijpocriten, ende ghebreckelicke
ghelouighen inder kercken Gods gheuonden worden, der welcker aerdt oock es goede
dinghen te misbruijcken) niet en sullen, ofte te intractabeler, ofte te rader, teghen
haeren naesten gheuonden zijn, bijsonderlick als zij sullen weten dat haere partije,
door de incommoditeijt, ofte der aermoede ofte der tale niet machtich en sal
sijn sijne sake te beleijden ende vut te vouren. Item dat dese sake, de welcke 9
door Nicasium voorseit nu wedergherourt wort, door hem (hoewel teghen de behoor-
licke oordene) hier voor de E. Meijer deser stadt, ende voor Mr Stoorij[2] dienaer

[2] In *The History of the Parish Church of All Saints', Maidstone*, by J. Cave Browne, it is said (p. 118) that: the Clergy of the Parish Church of Maidstone came to be called "Archbishop's Curates." When the name of John Porter ceases in the Parish Register, in the year 1559, that of Robert Carr...takes its place, and continues till 1606, though he apparently retained the Curacy till 1620....It would seem that the Corporation regarded him as being *their* Curate, for while they marked their approval of his conduct by conferring on him the Municipal honour of electing him a Jurat, they also seemed to have claimed the right to exercise considerable control over the Church Services, and the regulation of Church Fees, &c. Moreover, in consideration of his growing infirmities, they provided him...with an Assistant; in which capacity probably the names of Thomas Tymme, in 1571, and *Richard Storer*, in 1574, occur as "our Minister." This *Richard Storer* was described in the "Burghmote Records" as "Minister," and in his will, which is in the Diocesan Prerogative Court at Canterbury, styled himself "Curate of Maidstone."

des Godlicken woordes deser stadt, ghebracht es gheweist. Ende door haer (tot haere hulpe ende derde man ghenomen hebbende Dominus Godfridus Wingius dienaer des Godlicken woordes der Nederduijtscher ghemeinte tot Lonnen die doe oock tot Meidston de ghemeinte bediende) de partijen veraccordeert, ende door onderlinghe versoeninghe, naer eens ijeghelicx misdaet, de sake een eijnde ghemaeckt hebben den 20. Augustij laetsleden. Ten laetsten dat dese sake wederom- 10
me int verwerre ghecommen sijnde (door wije, connen wij ghetuijghen dies noot, ende wij dies versocht sijnde) anderwaert voor Mr Meijer ende eenen juraet deser stadt Meidston, ende voor Mr Stoorij dienaer des godlicken woordts deser stadt ende Adrianus Obrius diennaer des Godlicken woordes der Nederduijtschen ghemeinte hier binnen Meidston, den 18. Septembris verhandelt es gheweist, ende de sake so verre ghebracht, dat Willem de Meijer voorseid, verclaersde, dat niet ieghenstaende, dat hij ghereedt was met eede te betuijghen dat hij, tgene dat hij jeghens Nicasium voorseid, van Nicasij wijf, ghezeijt hadde, niet vut luste, ofte met begheerte haer te diffameren, maer om Nicasium te waerschuwen, ghezeijt hadde, daerbeneuens, eens daer ouer met Nicasio versoent was, dat hij nochtans anderwerf gheerne beleedt, dat het hem leedt was, dat hij de gene die hem zulex daer of dat questie was, van Nijcasij wijf ghezeijt hadde ende niet en conde proberen, te vele ende te licht ghelooft hadde, biddende Nicasium hem dat te willen vergheuen. Met het 11
welcke Nicasius te vreden was, behoudens dat Willem voorseid hem weder soude gheuen sulcke somme van ghelde, als Nicasius alreede tot de eerste daghinghe verschooten hadde, ende dat tot een bewijs dat Willem voorseid Nijcasij wijf gheslendert hadde, ende dat het hem leedt was, waerop Willem verclaersde ghereedt te sijne om des vreden wille, het ghelt te gheuen, maer niet op die condicie, want hij het wijf noijt gheslendert: maer alleenlick den genen diese gheslandert hadde te licht ende te vele ghelooft hadde, waer bij de sake ghebleuen es, sonder besluijt van vrede te connen maken. Dese dinghen zeer E. bij ons gheconsidereert 12
synde, heift het ons goet ghedocht dese v.E. te kennen te gheuen, ende v.E. te bidden, niet so zeere te siene opt gene wat v.E. met rechte hier in doen mach, als op tgene wat tot ghedueríghen welstant onser elendigher kercken nodich ende dienstich es dat es (onder corectie) dese sake tot ons te wijsen. Wij souden den last, moyte, ende ondanck die ghemeinlick van d'eene ende oock somtijts van beede partijen commet wel ontbeeren, so wij andersins naer de vermaninghe Paulij Philip. 4. [vs. 8] niet te bedincken hadden, so wat heerlick ende eenes goedes gheruchtes syn...Vut onser Consistorie desen Augustij[3] Anno 1576. 13

Bij ons uwe onderdanighe dienaeren, dienaer des Woorts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduijtscher ghemeinte Christi tot Meidston.

Endorsed by Godfridus Van Winghen: Copie eener supplicatie der Consistorie 14
van Mädston ande Kercklicke raadt van Kantelberge.

[3] The above Letter or draft seems to have been commenced shortly after 20 August, which date is mentioned in paragraph 9. But as in paragraph 10 a transaction of 18 September is recorded, and the Letter following, which is dated 22 September, refers to it, it was probably finished on the same day as this Letter of 22 September. From Letter No. 416, however, it would seem that it was never sent off.

413. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 22 *September* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *To-day we received the Letter of D. Wingius containing the advice of the three Churches of London regarding our request to the Church Council of Canterbury. We do not think it advisable to speak to Nicasius, as he gives a bad turn to all our actions and words. As to our writing an account of what has happened, and having it signed by the Mayor and Mr Story, the latter has already refused to do so, unless the people of Canterbury request him to do it.* 2. *With respect to the Mayor, he is afraid of taking cognizance of the affair, saying that it is an ecclesiastical contest.* 3. *Nor could we let the matter take its course, as we should not be doing our duty, and, moreover, fear accusations, and even schism. Please, therefore, consider the matter, and see whether you could alter our Letter, as, for instance, the 6th article;* 4. *or the latter part.*

Lieue...Broeders wij hebben den xxij deser maendt ontfaen den brief Domini 1
Wingij van date deser xxi[ten] inde welcke wij verstaen vlieder drien aduis ouer
onse requeste an ettelicken kercken raet tot Cantelberrij. Maer angaende het anspreken
Nijcasijs en vinden wij niet gheraden dewijle dat hij alle onse doen, ende spreken,
suspeckt heift, ende ten aerchsten duijdet. Anghaende beijde de handelen te be-
schrijuen ende door den Meijer ende Mester Storij te doen onderteekenen, ende
zeghelen, en es gheen hope, dewijle M[r] Storij, van ons, voor dese tijt tot zulcx
versocht sijnde, oock, het simpel schrijuen gheweijghert heift, tot anderstont dat
het, an hem, van die van Cantelberrij versocht wiert. Ende dat M[r] Meijer inde 2
laetste handelinghe ghenouchsaem te kennen gaf dat hij met vreeze van daer ouer
beschuldicht te moghen sijne, daer ouer sat, protesterende dat het sijnen handel
niet en was, maer een Ecclesiasticael matze, derhaluen dat van hem oock niet te
verhopen es. Ende om de sake te laten gaen, zo sij gaen wil, en sien wij oock 3
niet gheraden, want behaluen dat wij zelue gheuoelen dat wij onse trauwe niet en
souden bewijsen, so wij sulckes niet en sochten te verhinderen; so vreezen wij be-
schuldinghen, ende ia wel eenighe spaltinghe; daeromme bidden wij vlieder de sake
met vlieder consistorie te ouerlegghen ende ons tgheuoelen der selfster met den
aldereersten ouer te senden, vlieder niet alleene vrijheijt gheuende maer an VL.
begheerende, zoot de consistorie niet en blijft ongheraden siende, dat VL. in onse
copie ettelicke redenen die al te nacktelick, de sake in onse handen versoucken,
vut latet, als int 6. article: "so dese sake van VE. anghenomen worde." Item int 4
laetste "Ende V Eerweerden te bidden niet so zeere te ziene wat V.L. hier in
etc.," daer mach VL. een corter besluijt maken, ende segghen, achter "te kennen
te gheuen:" "vp dat V.E. daer in handele naer haere discretie etc." ende ia so
daer oock eenighe anderen in sijn die V.L. dincken te lanck te hardt ofte te
superflu te sijne, in somma wij vinden gans gheraden ijets daer inne te doene
ende en hebben gheene tijt om een ander te maken ende te senden daer om doet
het beste....Desen 22 Septembris Anno 1576. 5

Adrianus Obrius, vut name ende bij laste der consistorie onser Duytscher Ghemeinte tot Meidston.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaeren des Godlicken Woordts der Ghemeinte Christi tot 6
Lonnen, tsij D. Godfrijdus Wingius, D. Joannes Cubus ofte D. Regius tot Lonnen.

[1] With this Letter compare the preceding one.

414. *Norwich, Friday, 5 October* 1576. **The Consistory and the Deacons of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Our brother Porter has written to us concerning the two skippers whom we sent to London to claim the two herringbusses which were seized here on the coast, and who, we understand, had returned without urging their suit, only asking an Englishman to take up their case, who seems to have reported that the Court had ordered the goods to be sold, and the money to be retained till further order.* 2. *Something similar we heard from Mr Nath. Bacon, who advised us to petition the Council, in order that the matter might not come into the hands of the Admiralty.* 3. *Hence we have sent over the wounded skipper, who owns half a buss, to advance the affair, and hope that you will assist him.* 4. *We have also requested Jan Langedal to do his best. The defendant was here yesterday, and wished to settle the matter, offering the skipper £20—for his vessel, but we advised him not to accept this offer, that he might not lose his action, for if he receives no restitution, he or his fellow owner might petition the Prince of Orange to arrest the ships of this coast which arrive in Holland.* 5. *Please assist us in the matter.*

.1576, den 5 October in Noorweytz....Eersame...broeders...wy hebben seker sery- 1
uen van onsen broeder Porter ontfanghen aengaende de twe scippers die wy naer
Londen bescickt hadden om tvoordern van de 2 buyssen midt herrinck die hier op
de coste genommen syn, ende de selue soe wy verstaen hebben sonder eenighe
solicitatie naer huis getrocken syn, maer eenen engelsman last gegeuen om haer
saecken te verwoordern, die welcke voor antwoordt aldaer gebrocht soude hebben
dat het hof orden gegeuen heeft om het goet te vercoopen ende de penninghen
in sequester handt te beleggen tot breeder aduijs. Desgelycken hebben wy oock 2
verstan van Mr Natanael Becken[1] den zoene van milloort kieper, die ons geraden
heeft datmen in alder diligentie aenden Raet solliciteeren ende request op requeste
prezenteren soude, om van haerlieders oorden te hebben, ende dat de saecke niet
en mochte comen inde admiraliteyt. Derenhaluen hebben wy den scipper die hier 3
by ons gequest gelegen heeft, derwaerts gesonden die oock eygenaer is van de
helft van een buys, op dat de saecke te beeter mochte genoordert worden, v.l.
biddende hier in hem mede behulpelyck te willen wezen, dat syn saecke te houe
mach genoordert worden. Hebben oock onsen broeder Jan Langedal gebeden ende 4
last gegeuen om het beste te doen; de partye heeft hier gistern tot Noorweytz
geweest ende ghern gezien datmen met hem veraccordeert hadde, ende prezenteer-
den desen scipper voor syn scip 20 £ stl., maer hebben hem geraden dat hys
niet doen en soude ende syn actie niet en verlieze, want soe verre hem gheen
restitutie en gesciet, can hy of syn mede Reders solliciteeren by supplicatie aende
excelentie vanden prins, om alsulcken sceepen van dier coste in Hollant comende
tarresteeren. Derenhaluen is der broeders der Consistorie ende de diakenen vrinde- 5
lyck versouck...aen v.L. het werck der liefden te willen oeffenen in raet ende goet
behulp dat de arme lieden aen het hunne mochten geraken....

Wouter de Gruyter, by laste vande consistorie ende diakenen.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Duytscher Gemeente tot 6
Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Noortwitz, angaende de beroofde schippers, van 5 October
1576.

[1] Nathaniel Bacon, the son of the Lord Keeper; see Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. II. p. 371.

415. *London, Friday,* 5 *October* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Dover.**

1. *We learn from your reply to our Letter (of* 30 *August) concerning the case of Sieur van Belliken and his wife, that you wish to see both parties united, and the Community edified, and offer to appear before the next Colloque if any one should have reason to complain.* 2. *This seems to us reasonable, and we have admonished the other party to adopt the same course, but hitherto without great success, as they say that the event, having taken place such a long time ago, is now obscured, while several persons, who might have assisted in settling it, are now dead or gone elsewhere.* 3. *Moreover, they do not think it proper among Christian Communities to discuss such gross usury (as they allege to have taken place among you), seeing that it is contrary to the Word of God. And as this appears to be the only reason why they opposed your Consistory, we should like to know the exact history of this usury.* 4. *In accordance with the decision of the Colloque we made a collection for the Communities of our Nation in this kingdom in distress, and are able not only to help Maidstone, but also other Communities, and we keep four pounds at your disposal.*

Eersaeme...Broeders...wy hebben ontfanghen vL. andwoorde op onsen voorgaen- 1
den brief, angaende de zake van Myn Heer van Belliken[1] ende zyne huusvrouwe,
ende verstaen hoe dat vLieder voornemen in dese zelue sake niet anders is dan
dat de partien ouer beide zyden vereenicht, ende de stichtynghe der Ghemeinte
allesins gheuoordert werde, ghelick wy an vL. gheschreuen hadden; dat v.L. oick
presenteert voor den broederen ter naester versamelynghe redene te gheuen, zo
yemant uwer sich te beclaghen hadde. Waer in wy alle billicheit anmercken ende 2
achten dat ghy der partie te vullen doet, die oick van onsen weghe daer toe
somtyts vermaent syn gheweest, doe sy haer beclaechden, dan en hebben hier toe
niet wel connen tot noch toe ghebracht worden, ouermits de sake nv zeere deur
de lancheit des tyts by velen verduystert is, ende oic vele persoonen die haer
hadden moghen voorderlick zyn, ghestoruen ofte vertrocken zyn, zo datse niet zien
hoe de zake met volle leden zoude connen beleidt worden. Ende voornemelick 3
vinden sy dit seer ongheschict, dat men onder den Christelicken ghemeinten zoude
disputeren ofte raetslaghen, of men zulken grofuen woecker (als sy segghen onder
v.L. gheschiet te zyne) zoude moghen begaen ofte niet, ghemerct dattet so ghehee-
lick teghen Godes woort is, dewile...dat sy dit ons altyt voorhouden, ende als haer
eenich fondament setten, daer deur zy beweecht zyn gheweest hen teghen de Con-
sistorie te stellen, zo ist dat wy gherne den gront wilden verstaen, ende weten hoe
desen woecker na der waerheyt gheschiet zy, of men daer deure de zwaericheit te
beter slissen mochte, ende den goeden luyden te ghemoete commen. Voorts...volghende 4
tbesluyt des Colloquiums hebben wy in onse Ghemeinte ouer etlicke maenden ghevoordert
eene collecte voor de Ghemeinten onser natie in desen Coninckrycke in noode we-
sende. Deselue onse collecte heeft de Heere redelick gheseghent, dat, bouen tghene
dat wy der Ghemeinte van Maidston toegheschict hebben, wy noch verhopenande-
ren Ghemeinten in haeren noot wat toe te laten vloeyen, tot tghene dat haer
vande naestligghende na tbesluyt toegheleit wert. Ende anghesien ons wel bekent
is de cleyne ghestaetheit uwer ghemeinte, zo willen wy gherne van het ouerschot
v.L. wat ghenietynghe laten hebben voor ditmael v versekerende vier pont, ende
om twelck te kryghen v.L. middel beschicken zal.

Vut Londen desen 5 October 1576. 5

Endorsed: Copie des briefs op de antwoorde der Consistorie van Douure, nopende de zake van M. Belliken.

[1] See above, Letter No. 409.

416. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 6 *October* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *Our Community is more and more tending to its ruin, as is evident not only from the two cases already known to you, but also from a third, one of our members having called another names, and, on being admonished, defied us to act as we pleased.* 2. *As this person is daily with Mr Story, we could scarcely allow this matter to pass without doing something, hence we still think of writing to Canterbury, but a shorter Letter, and would be glad if you translated it into Latin.* 4. [*Draft of the Letter mentioned in paragraph* 2, *in which the Consistory express their regret at having quarrels among them, and at being obliged to bring their blemishes before the Church-Council of Canterbury without necessity, as the accuser should first have admonished his brother, and this having no effect, should have brought the case before the Community, or before arbiters. Or the matter, having been settled by the Mayor and Mr Story, should not have been disturbed again.*]

Lieue...broeders ansiende dat dese ghemeente meer ende meer tot haeren val 1
es tenderende, ghelijck als het blijcket duer de twee exempelen v.L. alreede wel
bewust daer en bouen vut noch een ander die, eene sijnen broederen goet van le-
uen ende gheschickt van wandel, ghescholden heift, een bloet suijper ende vleesch-
eeter der aermen te sijne, ende tselfste niet konnende proberen, ende vermaent
sijnde, stoutelicken zeght, snijt mij af, stelt mij vooren, doet dat ghij wilt ick en
vraghe naer vlieden niet, ende dese selfste, es dagheliex met Mr Stoorij, so en 2
connen wij niet wel beuinden hoe wij dese sake souden alsoo laten passeren son-
der ijets daer teghen te doene; daeromme dat wij noch des sins blijuen an die
van Cantelberghe te schrijuen: maer hebben hier een korter schrift beworpen v.L.
biddende dat een van vlieden drien dit inden Latijne stellet ofte de eerste, die
vlieden de bequaemste dincket...Desen 6 Octobris Anno 1576 vut Meidestoen. 3

Bij mij Adrianus Obrius vut laste ettelicker Ouderlinghen, ende
met volcommen versekerheijt hoe die anderen alle ghesint sijn.

Eerweerde Heeren, ghelijckt ons zeere beswaert dat broeder teghen broeder in 4
questie vallen, ende daer ingheuallen sijnde, niet beter en bedincken die woorden
Christi, bij Math. 5. [vs. 25] zijt haestelick goetwillich dijner wederpartije de wijle dat
ghij met hem noch op den wech zijt etc., alsoo en bedrouuet ons niet weijnich
dat onse schantvlecken voor v Eerweerder ooren moeten commen ende ghelijck daer
mede besmet worden met grooter walghinghe ende zeer cleene stichtinghe, ende dat
sonder noot, want den beschuldigher hadde (soo het hem belieft hadde den reghel
Christi bij Mathe. 18 [vs. 15 sqq.] moghen volghen) sijn broeder vermanen, ende gheen
ghehoor hebbende noch alleene, noch met tuijghen, der ghemeinte vande welcke sij beijde
lijdtmaten sijn moghen ansegghen, ofte naer het begheeren ende anbieden des ver-
weerders, de sake naer der leere Paulij door etlicke broederen laten richten, Ofte de
sake door Mr Meijer ende Mr Stoorij minister deser stadt gheeijndicht sijnde, gheeijn-
dicht laten blijuen, ofte nu andermael voor de voorseiden noch eens ghebrocht
synde, hem ghecontenteert te hebbene, met het gone dat den verweerder tot sij-
nen contentemente bereijdt was te doene. Alle het welcke hij niet en heift willen
doen: maer lieuer voor v.E. bringhen, tot onser grooter droufheit. Want beneuens
dat wij vreezen dat dit exempel onser ghemeinte niet tot stichtinghe maer tot
aerghernisse sal ghedien, so schamen wij ons, voor v.E. kennisse te moeten com-
men dat broeders vut eene natie, ende tsamen om eender religie, in een vreimpt

[1] With this Letter compare above, Letter No. 412.

lant ghevlucht, ende van eender kercke sijnde, elckander alsoo trackteren ende so onversoenlick sijn. V.E. biddende voor seker te houden, dat dit niet en gheschiet met onsen wille...Desen October Anno 1576 vut onser Consistorie 5

uwe onderdaneghe de Dienaren der Nederduytsche Ghemeinte tot Lonnen.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren des Woorts der ghemeinte der Nederduijtsschen tot Lonnen.

---

417. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 10 *October* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *Your Letter of the 4th inst. pleased us greatly, and we thank you for offering to speak to the Bishop in our behalf in case of need, which we hope will not be necessary, as we have persuaded Mr Story not to interfere again in similar cases, but to transfer them to the Bishop, or to punish accusers and advise them to live in peace with the Church.* 2. *We should like to have a copy of the confirmation of the privileges of the Dutch Communities in England, which Cubus once read out to our Magistracy, in case we should want it.* 3. *Concerning H^e^, whom we had denounced to the Community, we did not speak of cutting him off, but only said that he had refused to discharge the service to which he was elected, and declined to appear before the Consistory. As regards further proceedings we have not yet discussed them.* 4. *And we shall not act without discussion and advice.*

...Lieue...broeders...Vlieder brief van date des 4. Octobris hebben wij desen 9 1
ontfanghen, der welcker inhoudt ons niet weijnich vermackt...en heift, v.L....bedanckende...van vLieder zeer goede presentacie der hulpe an den busschop soo het noot sij, twelck wij hopen neen, want ick Obrius hebbe door tmiddel van eenen Fransschen medecijn die hier woent bij Mr Stoorij so vele beghinnen te weghe te bringhen dat hij ghezeght heift, niet meer op sulcker wijse ende in zulcken handel met ons te willen moijen: maer so daer ijemant meer coempt claghen, dat hij se senden sal tot den busschop ofte lieuer straffen ende raden met de Kercke in vrede te leuen ende te versoenen. Die Heere gheue dat hij so doen moet. Angaende die copie der beuestinghe[2] der preuilegien aller Duijtsscher ghemeinten 2
in Enghelant angaende der Kercken ceremonien, oordeninghen ende regieringhen van Cubus[3] de ouericheit hier eens vooren ghelesen, begheeren wij zeere wel te hebbene, v.l. noch vriendelicke daeromme biddende, die ons te doen hebben met den eersten, vp auontuere of wijse noch van doene hadden. Angaende h^e^, die wij vooren ghe- 3
stelt hebben, en maken wij in onse voorstellinghe gheen ghewach van afsnidinghe maer verclaersen simpelick, dat hij den dienst tot de welcke hij vercooren was gheweijghert heift, ende ghebeden sijnde inder consistorie te commen, noijt en heift willen commen, ende dat hij hier ouer vermaent sijnde gheen ghehoor ghegheuen heift, der haluen dat wij de ghemeinte bidden hem te vermanen, sonder meer. Wat wij voorder souden ghedaen hebben en weten wij niet, dewijle dat wij daer ouer noch niet gheraedtslacht vele weijnigher ijet beslooten hadden, maer dit weten wij, dat wij beslooten hadden niet haestich te sijne inden procedure, maer hem daer een

[1] With this Letter compare Letters Nos. 412, 413, 416.

[2] Reference is probably here made to the Charter of 1550, printed above as No. 14. It is also possible that allusion is made to the Letter of the Privy Council, dated 22 October 1573, printed in the preceding Volume as No. 127.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 240, 296—298, 309, 326, 335, 336, 338, 340, 365, 392, 398.

wijle te laten staen ende dan dach en raet soe men seght. Item niet te doene 4
sonder rijpe deliberatie ende zeer goet aduis. Ende hoewel wij niet ghenouchsaem en connen omhelsen...ende prijsen ende vlieder ghebruijck ende forme int verclaersen die voor gheene lidtmaten van vlieder ghemeinte meer te bekennen, die henseluen onoordentlick daer afsonderen etc., ende oock dat ghijlieder ons daer van kennisse ende onderwijsinghe ghegheuen hebt, ende dat wij dat selue in ghelijcke casu dincken naer te commen ende te volghen, so dinckt ons dat desen h^c^ wat voorder es staende, door dien dat hij hem niet alleene van onser ghemeinte afsondert, van het welcke wij (vut vreeze vanden Inghelsschen) noijt gheen ghewach ghemackt en hebben; maer sonder redene den dienst gheweijghert heift, maer hier op breeder te delibereren vp een ander tijt alst den noot wert...Vut onser Consistorie 5
tot Meidestoen desen 10 Octobris Anno 1576.

Adrianus Obrius, bij laste ende vut name der gantsscher Consistorie.

Addressed: Den Vroomen...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 6
duijtssche Ghemeinte tot Lonnen.

418. *Dover, Friday,* 19 *October* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

...Eersame...broeders...wij hebben uwen brief ontfanghen, waer vut dat wij be- 1
nijnden dat V.L. begheerdt den gront te weeten waeromme myn heere van Bellikin ende zyn huusvrauwe ettelicke onser broederen beschuldicht hebben van onbehoorelicken woucker beghaen thebbene....Dat...is op dusdanighe wijse toeghegaen: 2
[*Here follows an almost literal repetition of the Letter, dated* 12 *May* 1573, *printed above as No.* 244, q. v.]. Voort verstaen wij vut v.L. schrijuen dat myn Heere van 3
Bellekin ende zyn huusvrauwe hem niet willen laten ghenoughen met onser reden die wij inde naerste versamelyngh hier van begheeren te gheuen, dat en verwondert ons niet, want wij hen zulex ghepresenteert hebben eer deeze zwaricheit anden dach ghecommen is, ja eer het zelue onder onse ghemeente bekent was. Ende zoo zij dit voor een zoo groot quaet achten te zijne, zoo zij den reghel der cristelicker disiplijne ghevolcht hadden, zij zouden den broederen aenghesproken hebben dat zij zulex niet zouden ghedaen hebben, want dit van hen altezamen bekent was ...eer dat de pennynghen van onze broederen vutgheleijt waren, bouen dien ettelicke van hen hebben na deese daet met onze broederen broot ghebroken, daer-

[1] This Letter refers again (in paragraphs 1 and 2) at length to the case of usury, or so-called usury, already dealt with in the Letters Nos. 236 (where a summary of it is given), 243, 244, 247, 252, 256, 409, 415. In paragraph 3 the Dover Consistory declare that they had already communicated with Sieur van Belliquen and his wife before the case became known to the Community; and that, if they considered the interest such a great evil, they should have spoken to the brethren who supplied the money, before it was advanced, as they were acquainted with the circumstances, and had, moreover, partaken of the Lord's Supper in the company of those who lent the money and whom they now blame. In paragr. 4 the Consistory thank the London Consistory for the four pounds promised them (see above, Letter No. 415).

omme wilden wy wel dat...zij hem bedochten ende hen verzoenden met de gheene die zij beschuldighen. Daeromme wij en twijffelen niet of VL. en zal hier in het beste doen. Voort verstaen wy dat VL. ons op ditmael zoudet toeschicken vier 4
pont, daervan bedancken wij v hertelick ende bidden dat ghij ons dat metten eersten wilt zenden met Jan Phlippe....Vut Douer deesen 19. October 1576. 5

VLieder Dienaer...Pieter Cauwera, vut naeme der Consistorie.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende Ouderlijnghen der Neiderduijtscher Ghe- 6
meente tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen inde Consistorie den 25 October van Douure, angaende tInterest. 1576. Pr Cawera.

---

419. *Zierikzee, Tuesday,* 30 *October* 1576. **The Reformed Church of Zierikzee, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—whereby the Community of Zierikzee ask for aid in support of their poor—is printed, as No. 152, in the preceding Volume, p. 567.

---

420. *Dover, Tuesday,* 6 *November* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We thank you for the four pounds, and are sorry that we have to trouble others.* 2. *Please do your best in the affair of Sieur van Bellekin. In our opinion he has no reason to accuse any member of our Consistory.*

...Lieue...broeders...wij bedancken vLieden hertelicke zeere van de vier pont[1] 1
die vLieden ons ghezonden heeft, met Jan Philippe, het bedrouft ons dat wij ander moeten lastich zijn ende wilden wel zoo de Heere de ghenade gaue dat wij ander middel hadden. Voort[2]...bidden wij vLieden het beste te willen doen inde 2
zaecke van myn heere van Bellekin, ons dijnckt dat hij gheene vander Consistorie en behoort te beschuldighen in eenighe vsure, want de zaecke was langhe gheschiet eer dat voor de consistorie ghekomen is ende daer en waren gheene in dienste die hem daermede ghemoijt hebben, anders dan alst voor de consistorie ghekomen is hebben achtervolghende haren schuldighen plicht alle middelen anghewent om de zaecke te stillen, daerom en twijffelen wij niet vLieden zal daer an de hant houen op dat de voorleden oneenicheit zoude ghestilt wesen....Vut Douer deesen 6 Nouem- 3
ber 1576,

Vtter name ende by laste der Consistorie, Pieter Cauwera[3].

Addressed: An de...broderen de dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Neiderduijt- 4
scher ghemeente te Londen. *Endorsed:* Vut Douure vanden 6 Nov. 1576, nopende tInterest.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 415 (§ 4), and 418 (§ 4).

[2] With this portion of the Letter compare above, the Letters Nos. 236, 243, 244, 247, 252, 256, 409, 415, 418.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 318, 323, 390.

421. *Thetford, Saturday,* 10 *November* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London [1].**

They consider the case of the "interest" at Dover, to be one of "usury."

...Seer lieue...broederen, wy hebben vlieder brief ende ooc de copie van den 1
brief van de broederen van Douuers gelesen, ende daer van met elcanderen gesproken hebbende...senden dese antwoorde:...dat naer ons verstandt den broeder tot Douuers in desen handel hem grootelicx misgrepen heeft. Want is het woecker meer ontfanghen van synen naesten dan datmen voor hem in synen noot verlegt heeft, ia is het woecker in politischen handelingen meer te ontfanghen van synen gelde oft ander ware dan by de Ouericheit onder de welcke men is alreede geordineert is datmen ontfangen soude; twelc wy by v.l. achten buuten alle 2
twyfele te wesen ende daerom onnoodich breeder te bewysen soo connen wy dese daet niet anders dan groote woecker naemen, dies te meer dat den geene die syn gelt verschoeten hadde versekert was niet te verliesen. Daerom achten wy dat dese daet by de Kercke niet behoorde geapprobert te syne maer grootelicx gestraft te werden. Doch dat nu daer in misdaen is dat dient met behoorlicke middelen gebetert maer niet gelastert want dat is ooc sonde...Desen 10 Nouember 1576. 3
Thetford

Carolus Ryckewaert T.
C. R. T.[2]
Jan de Roode[3]. Maximiliaen van Damme.

Addressed: Den...broederen der Consistorie van de Kercke Christi tot London.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 236, 243, 244, 247 &c.

[2] These three initials are a repetition of those of the name of Carolus Ryckewaert Theophilus, on whom see above, the Letters Nos. 282, 312, 329.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 329, 387.

---

422. *Norwich, Friday,* 16 *November* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You know how woefully the Spanish bloodhounds have dealt with Maestricht and Antwerp. It is to be feared that they will continue in this way.* 2. *Wherefore we think that all our Churches in this kingdom should observe a fast-day, to pray the Lord that He may not let His wrath burn over our Fatherland.* 3. *Next St Andrew's day seems to us most suitable for such a purpose, and when we hear from you that this day is convenient to you, we shall write to the Communities of Yarmouth and Thetford, and trust that you will communicate with those of Sandwich and elsewhere.*

...Eerweerde...medebroederen...VLieden en es niet onbekent hoe iammerlick die 1
Spaensche bloethonden ghehandelt hebben ghelijck met Maestricht[1], also oock met die vermaerde stadt Andwerpen[2]. Ende es te beduchten datse also voortgaen sullen, dewijle het schijnt dat God den zeuen Engelen beuel ghegheuen heift, de Seuen Phiolen (Apoc. 16) sijnder toornicheit alsnu wt te storten vp der eerden. Ende hoewel wy daer in Godes rechtueerdicheit te bekennen hebben, nochtans hebben

[1] On the slaughter of the Citizens of Maestricht perpetrated by the Spanish soldiery on Saturday, 20 October 1576, see Motley's *Rise of the Dutch Republic*, III. 35. [2] On the "Spanish fury" at Antwerp, on Sunday, 4 November 1576, see Motley, l. c., and *Epistulæ Ortelianæ*, ed. J. H. Hessels, No. 64.

wij oock oorsaecke het verderf van zo veil vrome menschen ende de verwoestynghe van sulcke treffelicke steden te beclaghene ende te beweenen....Ouersulcx dijnct ons 2
dat het goet waere, dat wij eendrachtelick in alle kercken binnen dit Conyncrycke eenen dach verordenden, omme met ghemeenen voijze ende met vasten, onsen God anteroupen, ghelijck de Joden tot Susan deden ten tijden Hesters (Hest. 4), ende hem te biddene, dat hy doch syne grimmicheit (die wij alle met onse zonden wel verdient hebben) ouer onse vaderlant niet branden en late ghelijck vier, ende wt te roupen...(Apoc. 6) Och Heere, Ghy die heijlich ende waerachtich zijt, hoe langhe en oordeelt, nochte en wreict ghij het onnozel vergoten bloet niet, ouer die bloetghierighe Spaengiaerts?...Derhalue dijnct ons (onder correctie) dat St Andries 3
dach[3] (dwelcke es van hedent in veerthien daghen) daer toe wel propijs ware, so verre het v. L. oock alsdan gheleghen ware. Wij bidden dat v.L. ons sulcx metten eersten t'aduerteren, op dat wij de ghemeenten van Yarmuth ende Thetforde tselue oock moghen laten weten. Ghelijck wij betrauwen dat v.L. ghelyck aduertijssement geuen sult der ghemeenten tot Sandwich ende anderen....Tot Norwich 4
desen 16^en^ Nouember 1576

VLieder dienstwillighe Medebroeder

by laste der Consistorie, Michael Panneel[4].

Addressed: Ande...Bedienderen des Godlicken woordts met tsamen de Ouder- 5
lynghe vande Nederduijtsche Ghemeente tot London. Citto. Citto.

[3] Friday, 30 November.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 261, 280, 317, 325, 332, 398, 406.

---

423. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 20 *November* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Having considered your letter of the 30th of October, and 1
that of the Brethren of Dover addressed to you, as to whether the action of some of them is to be regarded as usury or not, our opinion is that it is allowed neither by the Word of God nor by the laws of this country, and therefore not permissible to a Christian. We think it unnecessary to state our reasons, as we believe that you agree with us.

Te Colchester desen 20 Nouember 1576, 2

VLieder goetionstige medebroeder, Theodorus vanden Berghe.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher gemeinte te 3
London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie den 22^en^ Nouember 1576. Van Colchester, angaende de sake des woeckers.

[1] With this Letter (on the Dover case of interest), compare above, the Letters Nos. 236, 243, 244, 247, 252, 256, 409, 415, 418, 420, 421.

424. *Sandwich, Tuesday,* 20 *November* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. You have done us a great service by taking in hand the dispute between Adrianus Obrius and our Minister Trabius, and enabling us to justify the latter, and to proceed against his accuser according to our discipline. 2. As Obrius has appealed to the next Colloque, we shall say no more, requesting you to thank the Coetus of the three Churches in our name. 3. Some members of your Church coming over to us with testimonials from you, and intending to cross over, are a great burden to our Community, partly because they have no travelling money, and partly because they often have to wait for a favourable wind. 4. Wherefore we request you, in future, to state in the testimonials of such persons what you have allowed them for travelling-expenses.

...Eerweerde...broeders...Wy en souden v.E. niet ghenouch connen verclaeren die 1
weldadicheit die v.E. ons...bewesen hebt, daermet dat v.E. sich niet ghespaert en
heift, met groote moeyte ende arbeit, die saecke[1] die wy v.E. anghedient hebben
van weghen die beschuldeghynghe d'welcke Adrianus Obrius ghedaen hadde op onsen
broeder ende dienaer Dominum Ysbrandum Trabium, belanghende de leere der ver-
eenighynghe der beider natueren in Christo, soo ghetrauwelick behertighet hebt,
alsoo dat wy daeruyt...materie gehadt hebben inder saecke te handelen tot ont-
schuldeghynghe onses broeders Domini Trabij ende voorder met handelynghe der
discipline met den beschuldigher ghelyc het recht ende billick is. In welcke saecke 2
wat door vertrecken des beschuldighers hem toeghedraeghen heift sonder nae te
commen onsen oordeel hebben wy hier niet te verclaeren, dewyle dat hy hem be-
roupen heift opden naesten aenstaenden Colloquio, daerby wy ooc syne beroup laeten
berusten...Wy bedancken v.E. hoichlic voor v.E. bewesene dienst...Hetwelcke, dat v.E.
inden naesten Coetu der 3 kercken met broederlicke danckbaerheit...vuyt onsen
naeme sult willen danckbaerlic te kennen gheuen, bidden wy v.E....Voorder hebben 3
wy...V.E. te kennen te gheuen, hoe dat sommighe broeders ende susters van vlieder
kercke hebbende tuyghnys van vlieder ende andere kercken begheerende ouer see
te reisen in dese wankelbaere tyden, hier commende, onse aerme Gheneente seer
lastich syn, eensdeels dat sy niet en hebben teerghelt omme voorder te connen
gheracken als tot ons, andersdeels, dat menichmael de wyndt onbequaem synde ende
alsoo hier verlettende, tot onsen grooten schaede ende naedeel syn, twelc tot onse
last ende cost valt, ende...onse lasten vallen daeghelicx soo groot vande onse, dat
wy van andere sulcx te draeghen niet en vermoghen. Bidden derhalfuen...dattet 4
V.E. soude willen beliefuen, den ghenen die ghyleden vuyt vlieder kercke met
ghetuyghnis laet gaen, dat ghylieden achteruolghende tbesluyt van andere Synoden,
inder ghetuyghnis-briefuen der ghener die vlieder hulpe ghenieten ende ghebruycken,
daer inne wildet stellen wat ghy huerleder tot huerder reise ende teerghelt te
goede ghecommen sydt, op dat sulx by ons ghesien, wy souden oorsaecke moghen hebben
daeruyt te spueren vlieder goetgunsticheit tot onswaert...Vuyt Sandwyche by laste den 5
xx^en^ Nouembris 1576 onder ons kercken-seghel ende ghewoonelicke onderteeckenynghe.

D'all uwe goetwillynghe Dienaers der Duytscher Consistorie te Sandwyche,
Rolandt de Carpentier, by laste der seluer.

Addressed: An...onsen...Mededienaren...de Dienaers des Woorts, Ouderlynghen 6
ende Diaconen der Nederduytscher Ghemeente tot Londen.

[1] On the dispute between Obrius and Trabius, see above, the Documents Nos. 362, 376, 379; and below, Letter No. 436.

425. *Norwich, Tuesday,* 27 *November* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your letter, written by D. Godfridus Wingius, we 1
learn that Niclais van Buesecom has given offence in three ways: (1) by not having done his duty towards his wife; (2) by not having appeared before your Consistory, when he was summoned; (3) by having insisted on coming to the Lord's Supper, without having been admitted. To the first point he answers: that many of you know how unsuitable his wife is, and that, at her departure, he allowed her to take with her all that she possessed, while she herself has stated, in the presence of others, that he had never treated her improperly. As regards the second point, he declares that as Bartholdus [Wilhelmi] had told him that someone had intimated to him that he, Buesecom, deceived everybody, he would have nothing to do with the Consistory until he knew who were his accusers. To the third he replied that he was not aware of having been at any time precluded from the Lord's Table, or of having any difference with anybody. Nor did he know that, having come from across the sea, he should have addressed himself first to the Brethren. And again, having been precluded from Church by D. Godfridus, he had not endeavoured to approach the Table, but had kept away. After we had proved to him the contrary, he pleaded guilty to all the three points, and stated that he was very sorry for what he had done, and hoped that you would let the matter rest here. At present he conducts himself well.

As regards the day of prayer [see above, Letter No. 422], we received your 2
Letter, containing another resolution concerning the day, just in time, so that we and the Walloons observed the day indicated by you.

Tot Norwich, desen 27^en^ Nouembris 1576, 3
VLieder...medebroeder by laste der Consistorie, Michaël Pannelius.

Addressed: Ande...Bedienderen des godlicken woordts, met tsamen de Ouderlijn- 4
ghen der Nederduijtscher ghemeente tot London.

---

426. *Canterbury, Wednesday,* 28 *November* 1576. **The Consistory of the Walloon Church, Canterbury, to the Ministers and Elders of the Flemish Church, London.**

1. *As M. Hamon, formerly Minister of this Church before our arrival from Sandwich, had been charged to inform you of the reconciliation of Dr Goosse, we thought that you were aware of this fact.* 2. *Somebody tells us now that this is not the case, wherefore I take this opportunity,* 3. *to tell you that he has confessed his faults in the presence of the whole Consistory, and asked the forgiveness of the Lord and of the Flemish Church of London, who had justly rejected him, while promising to live in future to the glory of God.*

Au nom du Seigneur. Messieurs et Freres. Pource que Monsr Hamon[1] parci- 1
deuant ministre en ceste eglise auant nostre venue de Sandewiche auoit eu charge de vous faire cognoistre et entendre la reconcilliation de Mr Guerard Goosse[2] Me-

[1] Hector Hamon; see above, Letter No. 319, and B^n^. F. De Schickler's *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre*, I., pp. 281, 285.

[2] See above, Letter No. 166, and below, Letters Nos. 431, 549.

decin (par cy deuant membre de vostre eglise) et a quelles conditions, selon aussi
quen auies escript audict Hamon, Nous pensiemes suiuant cela qu'esties aduertis
de tout. Ce pendant jay entendu ces jours passez par quelque quidam lequel 2
auroit tenu propos de ces choses a quelcun de vostre Compaignie que n'en series
aduertis. Qui a este cause qu'a la premiere commodité ie nay vollu faillir a vous
aduertir de tout vous priant dexcuser et supporter la tardiueté. Cest donc que 3
ledict Mr Guerard a recognu ses fautes en la presence de tout le consistoire, confessant par icelles auoir offense le Seigneur grefuement et scandalisé son eglise. Et pourquoy il prie merchi et pardon au Seigneur, item a l'eglise Flamande a Londres laquelle justement et a bon droit l'auoit reietté et retranché et laquelle entendant sa repentance elle le veulle recognoistre pour membre de leglise vniuerselle de Jesus Christ. Promettant doresnauant se comporter et maintenir en telle sorte que Dieu sera honnore par sa bonne vie et conuersation et son eglise edifiée.
Voila Freres et amis le Contenu de la reconcilliation dudict Mr Guerard et d'au- 4
tant qu'on presuposoit contentement de vostre part nous l'auons rechu en nostre
compaignie ladmettant a la Communion auec nous...De Cantorbury ce 28e de Nouem- 5
bre 1576.

Vostre frere et amy A[nthoine] Lescaillet[3], Ministre audit lieu.

Addressed: A nos Freres et Amys Les Ministres et Anciens de L'eglise Flamende 6
A Londres.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 252, 405, and B^n. F. De Schickler, *l. c.*, I. 285 &c.

427. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 2 *December* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you heartily for all your previous benefits and 1
good advice, and as our great need compels us again to ask your advice, in order that the service of our Church may not utterly collapse, to the great detriment of the other Churches, our Consistory send our Minister to you with authority to discuss with you the matters which he will verbally explain to you, concerning the well being of our very weak Church and Community.

Vut Medtston desen 2^en December 1576. 2

Jaques vanden Bossche[1], vut laste der andere Dienaeren.
Godefroot van Steerthem.

Addressed: Eersamen...Dienaeren de Dienaeren des Goddelicken Woordes met 3
den Auderlynghen der Duydtscher Ghemeijnte tot London, den 2^en [December] 1576.
per amys die God bewaeren wil.

[1] See above, Letter No. 326.

428. *Sandwich, Monday,* 10 *December* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *We were glad to learn from your Letter of the 6th inst. that M. De Villiers is in good health, and that his journey, undertaken for the promotion of our common cause, has prospered. We should have been pleased to hear something of its result, for without knowing this, we continually live in fear of something worse.* 2. *As regards the expenses, we think it reasonable that they should be borne "pro rata," according to the ability of each Community, and should have already indicated our part, if we did not fear that, by guaranteeing half the expenses, we should also take upon us half of the difficulty, for which they have been incurred.* 3. *We should, therefore, wish some inquiry to be made as to the extent to which each Church is implicated in the affair.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...wy hebben v.L. brief van daete den 6en December laest 1
leden wel ontfanghen, vut welcken wy van herten verblyt zyn gheweist verstaende
den goeden ghezontheit...van onzen weerden...mededienaer Monsieur de Villers[2] ende
van zynen voorspoedighen...ons allen proffitelicke expeditie ende voorderynghe inder
ghemeene zaeke, van welcke wy wel ghewilt hadden, zo verde zulcx mogelick ghe-
weist waere, dat wy verstaen hadden de ghelegentheit ende vutcommen van zodaene
zwaericheit die ons over eenen tyt lanck (als v.l. weten) dien aengaende is aenghe-
dient gheweist. Het welcke zo langhe als wy nyet en weten zyn wy altyt bevreest
ende beducht dat ons eenighe meerder zwaericheit zoude moghen aenstaende zyn,
als mischien wel nyet en is. Dan nyet te min v.l. verzoeck dien angaende vande 2
oncosten ghedaen achten wy dat wel billick is dat de costen, pro rata, in billicheit
ghedragen worden, dan nochtans alzo ghelyc met advys der kercken een ygelic nae
zyn vermoghen hem weten zal daertoe ghehouden ende verbonden te zyn. Wy
zouden alreede onze ghoetwillicheit ende poortie te kennen ghegeven hebben, dan
wy zyn bevreest gheweist dat wy zouden moghen duer aennemynghe der helft van
oncosten (ghelyck v.l. schryven) oock ghebracht worden tot aennemynghe der helft
der zwaericheit waeromme de costen ghedaen zyn, twelck (dat God verhoede) wy
achten voor desen kercken alhier in desen landen onmogelicken te zyne. Om dan 3
vande helft der costen voor eenighe onverstandighe gheen argumenten open te lae-
ten tot het pryncipael, zo dyncket ons (onder correctie) ghoet dat vooren ende
alvoren gheweten zy ten minsten vande zonderlyncste der kercken die inde voor-
gaende zaken ghebesoigniert hebben, wat ten pryncipaele zoude moghen vallen ende
wat inde zelve ghedaen zy, om alzo de pennynghen vande oncosten te bequaemer
te vynden, twelcke lichtelicker gheschieden zal ende ghoetwilligheit vande Ghemeente
(daerouer datse versamelt moet zyn) zo eenighe hope ghegeven mochte zyn die
pryncipale zwaricheit alzo gheslackeert te zyn dat wy onzer alder bederf vutten
pryncipael zaeke (zoze noch stonde alzoze eens gescapen was) nyet en hebben te
verwachten. Dit hebben wy v.L....willen in bedenckynghe geven op dat v.L. (zoget
zo geraeden vynt) metten eersten alzo mocht besoignieren, dat wy hierof bescheet

[1] The present Letter seems to refer to the difficulty with the Prince of Orange, on which see above, the Letters Nos. 399, 401—406, 410, and below, Letters Nos. 432, 436.

[2] See above, Letter No. 240.

hebbende inde zaeke der oncosten des te bequaemer als ghezeyt zullen moghen handelen....Vut onser Consistorie tot Sandwytz desen 10en December 1576. 4

By laste der ganscher Consistorie, Matthęus Wyts.

Addressed: Aen de...broederen, de Dienaers ende Ouderlynghen der Neder- 5
duytscher Ghemeinte te London.

---

429. *Maidstone, Monday,* 17 *December* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Your Letter of the 9th inst. reached us two days later, together with Joannes Cubus and Jan Soillot, your deputies, by sending whom you show your readiness to help our poor Community.* 2. *They have already done some good here, and we continue to recommend to you the dignity of our service and the edification of our Community, which have suffered greatly by the doings of Nicasius.*

...Lieue...Broeders...v.l. brief van date des 9 Decembris, met v.l. ghecommit- 1
teerde, namelick onse lieue broeders v.l. mededienaers ende inden woorde ende inder regieringhe D. Joannem Cubum[1] ende Jan Soillot[2], hebben wij met grooter blijsschap...den 11. des selfden ontfanghen, inder welcker sendinghe wij in ons seluen beschaempt zijn, aensiende ende met der daet menichsins beuindende, hoe zeere v.L. gheneghen ende ghereedt es om onse aerme ghemeinte te helpen....ende wij dat gheensins en connen verghelden, dan dat wij v.L. hertgrondelick daer ouer connen bedancken ende hooghelick daer in louen...onse goede God biddende dese weldaden an ons bewesen...niet te willen vergheten, maer vL. ghemeinte verghelde met gheestelicke ende tijdelicken zeghen. Angaende de vrucht die door onse...broederen hier 2
te weghe ghebrocht es, hoewel dat den ouchst noch niet gheheel inder schuere ghebrocht es, ghelijck wij wel...gheweinsschet hadden, ende oock an der broederen aerbeijt niet ghebrooken en heift, so sijnder nochtans sommighe eerstelinghen van gheen cleender importancie inghenourt....V.L. altijts...de weerdicheit des dienstes... als oock de stichtinghe onser ghemeinte, die niet weijnich, so sommighe onder ons noch ghister naer middach beuonden hebben, in Nicasij[3] daden ghearghert en es. beuelende, Vaert wel...Vut Meidestoen desen 17 Decembris Anno 1576. 3

VLieder medebroeder, Adrianus Obrius[4], vut name der Consistorie.

Addressed: An onse...medebroederen Dienaeren der ghemeinte Christi tot Lonnen. 4

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296—298, 309, 326, 335, 336, 338, 340, 365, 392, 398, 417.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 309, 338.
[3] Nicasius Vander Schuere, see above, Letters Nos. 182, 183, 194, 200, 392, 412.
[4] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, 363, 392, 397, 407, 408, 413, 416, 417.

430. *London, Saturday,* 22 *December* 1576. **Sir John Langley,** Lord Mayor of London, **to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Latin Letter—enjoining on the Dutch Communities in England to observe the laws of England with respect to abstention from flesh, and the observance of fasting on certain days and in certain seasons—is printed, as No. 153, in the preceding Volume, p. 570.

431. *Canterbury, Monday,* 24 *December* 1576. **The Consistory of the Walloon Church, Canterbury, to the Ministers and Elders of the Flemish Church, London.**

1. *When Dr Gossey was received among us he promised to settle his differences with Enghelram. But when the latter presented himself at the Lord's Supper, and showed us the testimonial which he had from you, the former opposed his admission, alleging several matters against him, which he offered to prove.* 2. *Enghelram offers to prove the contrary, so that there is fear of a dangerous dispute. The whole seems to arise from a book published by Enghelram in Flemish, on the attack on images in our country, which Dr Gerard alleges to be full of false doctrine, for which he had been condemned by the Bishop of London and your Church, and Enghelram himself had admitted it to be such, and, on promising to suppress it, had obtained your testimonial.* 3. *But since then he maintains that his book is good; so that, in order to enable us to deal with the case, we request you to tell us the truth about the matter.*

Messieurs et Freres. Combien que lors que Mr Gerard Gossey[1] medecin fut 1
rechu auec nous (selon que vous auez este aduertis dernierement par mes lettres) il promist de mettre soubs le pied tous les differens quil auoit eu contre Mr Jan Enghelram[2] d'autant que nous desirions la paix tant entre eux quentre nous. Touttesfois il est aduenu ces jours passez que ledict Enghelram se presentant pour communiquer a la S. Cene auec nous, et nous ayant monstré son tesmoignage lequel il auoit eu de vous a son partement nous auions esté d'aduis de le recheuoir. Mais il est aduenu dautre part que Mr Gerard susdict lentendant sest venu opposer mettant pluissieurs choses en auant contre ledict Enghelram auec offre de prouuer le tout. Et ledict Enghelram offre aussi de prouuer le con- 2
traire, et qui plus est met en auant pluissieurs choses contre ledict Gerard tellement que nous apercheuons vn debat dangereux et de mauuaise consequence. Et dautant que le principal point est pour vn certain liure compose en Flamen par ledict Enghelram traittant entre autres choses de lattat des ymages en nostre pays lequel liure Mr Gerard dit estre plein de fausse doctrine, adioustant quil a esté condempne par cijdeuant tant par leuesque de Londres que par vostre eglise publiquement voire et que ledict Enghelram pour se reconcillier auec vous lauroit aussi confesse estre tel auec promesse de le suprimer et surquoy il auroit obtenu lettre de tesmoignage. Mais depuis il soustient son liure estre bon disant que la 3
doctrine quij y est contenue na point este condempnée mais plustost approuuée tant par leglise des Anglois que par la vostre, et luy de sa part ne la jamais recognüe estre mauuaise ni souillee de quelque tasche dheresie. Parquoy si ainsi est que ledict liure ait este condempné comme dit Mr Gerard nous nescoutirons les allegations d'Enghelram afin de couper broche a tous differens; comme aussi le liure ayant esté approuué, Nous nescoutirons les accusations de Mr Gerard, ains les repousserons et ou il ne voudra desister nous regarderons a ce qui sera expedient. Et pourtant nous vous prions trescher freres de nous mander la vérité de ce point pour nous ayder a ce que nous ne tombions en cest inconuenient susdict...De Can- 4
torbury ce 24e de Decembre 1576...

A[nthoine] Lescaillet, au nom de tous les freres.

Addressed: A nos chers Freres...les Ministres et Anciens de leglise Flamande 5
A Londres. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Cantelberg den 27 December 1576.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 166, 319, 426, and below, Letters Nos. 549, 558, 559. [2] See above, Letter No. 166.

432. *Sandwich, Monday,* 31 *December* 1576. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] On the 19th inst. we received your Letter of the 15th, 1
and learned with pleasure the good result of the matter which caused us such anxiety, and hope with you that there will be no further difficulty. As regards the expenses incurred on its account, it is true that we wrote before that they should be borne "pro rata," but hoped that you would not charge them to us who have to bear such burdens every day on account of the people who pass through here. The more so as you know that we incurred expenses on account of our messengers, from which others were free. We trust, therefore, that you will not call upon 2
us to pay, and think that the Walloons of London and elsewhere should also bear their share in these expenses. We have sent you, however, two Pounds, in case these reasons have no weight with you.

Vut Sandwytz desen laesten Decembris 1576. 3
By laste der ganscher Consistorie, Mattheus Wyts.

Addressed: Ande...dienaeren, ouderlynghen ende diaconen der Nederduutscher 4
Ghemeinte tot London. Per post.

[1] Cf. above, Letter No. 428.

433. *Norwich, Thursday,* 3 *January* 1577. **Michaël Pannelius**[1], **to Jacobus Regius.**

1. *I have handed your inclosure to the woman in the presence of Marten Mooijreit. She gave me the Letter to read, in which she is accused of immorality &c.* 2. *She alleges that the man is the cause of her corruption, and she now repents of her sins.* 3. *I have been informed by a person whom I converted from the errors of the new Anabaptists (who lately fell away from the Church under the Cross at Antwerp), that some of them are founding a church in London which greatly increases. Their preceptor is Hans Van Oppooghe. Perhaps you may wish to enquire into the matter and have regard for your flock.*

...Lieue Confrater, vLieden zal belieuen te wetene dat ick uwen brief met 1
eenen anderen daerinne ghesloten ontfanghen hebbe, ende hebbe den ingheslotenen gheleuert inde handen vande dochtere in de presentie van eenen onser broederen die Loijs van Wynghene wel kent, te wetene Marten Mooijreit. De dochter heift ons den brief ghegeuen te lezene. Daerinne sij leelicken beschuldicht wiert van hoerderie ende lueghene, met waerschuwynghe van haer te wachtene van in dieuerie te vallene &c. Item daer wiert schult in bekent, van dat den man haer in hare lichtueerdicheit niet ghestraft en hadde, sonder meer. Hier vp heiftse ons 2
voor andwoorde ghegeuen dat hij haer eerst ten valle ghebrocht heift (ghelijck sij voor uwe consistorie beleden heift, so zy seght) ende dat hij es de gone die de mouerende cause haers verderfs es. Daerop sy begheert te leuene ende te steruene. Wy hebben haer...vermaent...niet te sprekene dan de waerheijt, waerop sy ghepersisteert heift bij tvoorgaende, ende met ernstighe vermanynghe tot leetwesen, heiftse ons met weenen boetueerdicheit bewesen...Voort (Broeder) en hebbick niet willen 3
naerlaten vL. te aduerterene, dat ick suffisantelick gheinformeert ben bij ofte wt

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 261, 280, 317 &c.

eene die ick hier afghetrocken hebbe (met Godes hulpe) vande scadelicke dwalynghe der nieuwer wederdoperen (die onlancx vande Cruys kercke tot Andwerpen afghevallen zyn) ende ghebrocht tot de ghemeenscap van onse kercke, dat zommighe vande zelue wederdooperen by vL. tot London een kercke bauwen, die gheenen cleenen wasdom crijght. Haeren Leerare es ghenaempt Hans van Oppooghe. Dijncket v.L. goet, ghij mocht daer naer vernemen, ende toezien voor uwe kudde...Wt 4
Norwich desen 3en Januarij 1577 stijlo communi

VLieder dienstwillighe medebroeder...Michaël Pannelius.

Addressed: [Den] Eerweerden... [Jacobo] Regio, Aendiender des [Goddelick]en 5
Woordts, inde Nederduijtsche Gemeente tot London.

---

434. *London, Sunday,* 6 *January* 1577. **The Dutch Consistory of London, to the Dutch Community at Sandwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your last Letter in which you write 1
that you are glad to hear that Jossyne sGrooten shows penitence, and that you are ready to accept her again as reconciled with your Community, if she will make confession of her faults before our Community. We could not admonish her to do so, as her transgression was not committed, and is not known, among us. Nor should we edify our Community by such an ugly confession, as we have already reproaches enough among us. We think it sufficient if you proclaim her confession in the town where the sin was committed. It would be more edifying if the person could be present, but we hear that her employment does not permit her to come over.

Vut Londen desen 6 January 1577. 2

Vut last der Nederduitscher Consistorie, Jacobus Regius.

Endorsed: Copie an de Gemeinte te Sandwich, 6 January 1577, Joss. sGrooten. 3

---

435. *Nieuwkerke, Monday,* 7 *January* 1577. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Nieuwkerke, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *We wish to ask your advice in some cases, which puzzle us much, and which even our assembled Classis found difficult. First, is a believing brother bound to abandon his unbelieving wife when she commits adultery and persists in her sinful life after he has repeatedly endeavoured to extricate her from it?* 2. *Is he to see that the child born of such a woman, and of which he doubts whether he is the father, be baptized?* 3. *Is he, on account of his wife's conduct, debarred from serving the Community?* 4. *Further, one of our brethren is suspected of keeping company with persons whom we call here "wild gueux." We have precluded him from the Community, with which he is not satisfied, and he is ready to submit to anything if he can be proved to have done wrong.* 5. *Please let us know what your opinion is of these matters, and address your Letter to Joris Van Acker.*

...Eerweerdighe...Broeders...Wy...hebben niet connen naelaeten uwer lieden om 1
raed ende aduys aentezoucken in zaecken, welcke onsen geringen verstand niet

[1] The reply of the London Consistory to the above Letter is printed on p. 573 of the preceding Volume (No. 155). Its heading was printed there as: "*The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to* ——" because there was no clue as to the person or Community to whom it was directed. This uncertainty is now removed by the discovery of the above Letter. See also below, Letter No. 441.

wenig bekommeren, ende oock onzer versamelder Classe wat zwaer gevallen zyn ...Welcke zyn dese: Eerstelick, of een gelouig broeder een ongelouighe huysvrauwe hebbende, haer tot onghebondenheyt des leuens, dat is, tot openbaere hoererie ende eebrueck begeuende ende daer in hardneckelick voorvaert: niet jeghenstaende dat haeren man alle neerstigheyt aenghewent heyt, om haer van zulcker goddeloosheyt des leuens aftetrecken, in zulcken gheualle niet alleene mach, maer oock moet dese zyne ouerspellighe huysvrauwe verlaeten, om vermengelynghe des zaets te schuwen, welcke schynt de voorneemste oorzaecke te zyne, waeromme God zoo heftigh ende straffelick zoo hoererie, als ouerspel verbiet. Ten anderen wat hem toestaet te doene 2
mit den kynde, hem van dese zyne huysvrauwe opgedraeghen, van welcken hy in twyffel staet of het zyn zaet zy, ofte niet: te weten, of de ghelouighe vaeder dit kynd hem opgedraegen zynde, als een zaet des gheloofs in der ghemeynte Christi zal verzorghen gedoopt te werden. Naedemael het zyn erfghenaem, naer inhout der politickscher wetten, zyn moet, ende hem beuolen staet dit zelue kynd in alles te versorghen, ghelyck zyne andere, vande welcken hy gheen quaed vermoeden heift. Ten laetsten, of desen gheloouighen broeder zoude moeten, van weghen den quaeden 3
stand zynder huysvrauwe, buyten den dienst der ghemeynte Christi ghestelt wesen: om alle oorzaecken van quaedspreken ende lasteren te vermyden, niet iegenstaende dat zynen dienst der Gemeinte zeer vordelick ende proffictelic zy, ende hy hem in alles het oordeel der Gemeynte onderwerpet. Voorder isser een zwarigheyt opghe- 4
resen van eenen broeder, van welcken suspitien zyn, dat hy zoude mit den gheenen hem vergheselschapt hebben, welcke men hier te lande wilde ghuesen naemt, ende zoude mit den zeluen exactien ende roouerien ghedaen hebben, van welcken wy gheen ander zekerheyt hebben, dan diuersche suspitien, waer af deene dander beuestighen: den zeluen hebben wy afghehouden om der groter ergenissen willen, die daer wt zouden moghen ryzen, het welcke hy zeer onverduldelick lyd, zeghende dat hy gereed is, om alles te doene wat behoorlick is, zoo men bewysen can, dat hy in eenighen zaecken onrecht gedaen heyft, zoo niet, datmen hem van der gemeinschap der heylighen niet en behoort te houden om eenighe suspitien. Dit isset...broeders, daer in dat wy begeren uwerlieden raet ende aduys te hebben 5
...ende zoo het mogelick waere, wy zouden wynschen dat het mit den aldereersten geschiede. Uwerlieden schryuen zal moghen gheaddresseert werden aen Joris van Acker wonachtigh tot Nieukercke ..Desen 7 January 1577 wt Nieukercke.

By my in allen uwerlieden dienaer, Petrum Anthonij,
by laste der ganscher Compagnie.

Addressed: Aen den...Broederen der Compagnie tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ont- 6
fangen den iij^den^ Februarij 1577. Van Nieuw-Kercke.

---

436. *London, Wednesday, 9 January* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich**[1].

1. *In your Letter of 20 November (which you also address to the Deacons) you thank us for the trouble which we have taken regarding the difference between Trabius and Obrius, and request us to convey your*

[1] For the reply see below, Letter No. 439.

thanks to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches, while at the end you complain of the persons who come to you with a testimonial from us and become a burden to your Community. 2. *As regards the first point, we are surprised that you addressed your Letter also to the Deacons, who knew nothing of the affair between Trabius and Obrius, and, not being members of the Church-council, do not deal with such matters, as you are aware.* 3. *Moreover, you thank us for what we have done, and at the same time open up the whole case, by accusing one and justifying the other, though you yourselves state that the matter is to be dealt with in the next Colloque. Would that you had been a little more cautious in this affair.* 4. *We accept your thanks for ourselves, who are only a part of the Coetus, and will convey your thanks to the Coetus, though you should write to them, as you yourselves asked their advice. But it should have been done earlier, as we dealt with the affair nearly a year ago.* 5. *Concerning the last part of your Letter, we do not wish to increase the burden of your poor. Nor do we ever send anyone without the necessary money for his journey, if he acquaints us with his wants. But sometimes people coming from other Communities pass through here; to those we give no money, as their own Communities should have done so. We have ordered our Deacons to see to this matter.* 6. *In your Letter of* 31 *December you argue that you ought to be relieved from the expenses incurred for the common advantage of our Churches, and finally offer two pounds towards these expenses. This does not harmonize with your Letter of* 10 *December, in which you offer to bear your part "pro rata."* 7. *We did not expect such an answer to our communication that the case had turned out well. For, after saying that you were glad of our success, you made various excuses to escape paying for the expenses. Your offer of two pounds does not at all correspond to your share.* 8. *We wrote to you that the whole amounts to more than* £50.—*Our share is estimated at* £27,—*also that of the Walloons of our Country. The Dutch Churches have to find this money, and we expected you to contribute eight or six pounds.* 9. *Consider whether your offer is reasonable and harmonizes with your promise of paying "pro rata." If the other Churches did not acquit themselves better, we do not see how those that advanced the money would get their due. We have also to satisfy the men who were entrusted with the collection.*

Copie....Eerweerde...Broeders wy hebben van vLieden ontfanghen twee briefuen, den 1
eersten ouer een maent ofte bet, den anderen den 5^en^ deser dewelcke wy met desen
eenen...beantdwoorden willen. Inden eersten[2] (dien ghy oock dirigiert aen den Dia-
kenen) schryft ghy ons eene groote bedanckinghe over de moyte ende aerbeyt ghedaen
in de sake ofte different tusschen D. Ysbrandum Trabium ende Adriaen Obry ende
begheert dat wy vLieder danckseghinghe den Cœtui ofte versamelinghe der dry
Kercken aendienen willen. Daerna int laetste deel des selues briefs beclaeght vLieden
dat sommighe van onser Kercke met tuyghenisse tot v koemende om ouer te trecken,
vLieder aerme ghemeynte seer lastich syn door dat sy gheen teerghelt hebben &c.
Op het eerste, wy syn verwondert gheweest dat vL. den eersten brief oock aen onsen 2
Diakenen gheaddresseert hebt sonderlinghe aengaende het eerste point van het ver-
schil tusschen vLieder Dienaer ende Obry voorseid, ghemerckt onse Diakenen vander
sake gantsch niet en wisten, den welcken oock niet toekoemt sodane saken te
verhandelen als gheen leden synde des kerckenraedts als V.L. wel weet. Ende te 3
meer waren wy hierouer verwondert dat vL. niet alleenlick eene bedanckinghe doet
voor tghebesoingneerde inde voornoemde sake, maer dat v.L. oock de sake gheheel
opent, deen beschuldicht, dander ontschuldicht, ende vLieder concept gantschelick
ontdeckt, soo ghy nochtans selue daerbeneuen schryft dat de swaricheyt inden naes-
ten Colloquio moet verhandelt worden. Wy wilden wel dat vL. in desen deele
wat meer bescheydenheyts ende voorsichticheyts ghebruyckt hadde. VLieder danck- 4
seghinge nemen wy danckelick aen, soo vele ons belangt die maer een part en
syn des Cœtus. Wy en hebben niet ghedaen dan dat wy in dierghelycken noot
aen anderen ghemeynten versoecken souden. Ende dat v.L. begheert dat wy de
selue danckseghinghe der gheheeler versamelinghe aengheuen, wilden wy gheerne doen

[2] See above, Letter No. 424.

als niet moyelick synde, maer wy achten dattet (onder correctie) voeghelicker, ende vLieden betamelicker ware, dat ghelyck ghy met uwen eyghen brieffuen raedt ende hulpe versocht hebt aen de gantsche versamelinghe alsoo oock uwe bedanckinghe int ghemeyne dedet. Het soude oick wel eer behoort hebben ghedaen te syne, want het haest een jaer wesen sal dat wy dese sake verhandelt hebben. Dan soo v noch belieft te schryuen, wy willen den brief gherne ouergheuen. Nopende tlaetste point 5
daer vL. beclaeght van den last dien die, welcke van hier al uwent vertreckende, vLieder ghemeynte aendoen, wy souden bedroeft syn...dat wy den last uwer aermen int minste souden met opsett beswaren. Wy en dencken oock niet dat ghy v dies grootelick kont beclaghen, wy en seynden niemant ouer (die synen noot verclaert) sonder hem te gheuen soo vele als tot syner reyse noodich is. Dan het ghebuert datter van andere ghemeynten koemen, die alhier door passeren om ouer te trecken, die wy niet alsoo en voorsien als onse lidtmaten, want sy behooren sulcks mede te brenghen van daer sy koemen. Soo ettelicke sodanigher v wat belast hebben, dat en is ons niet te wyten, wy vertrouwen dat onse Diakenen sick daer in quyten. Ende wy hebben hen last ghegheuen dat soo daer eenighe faute in desen deele gheweest ware, sy daerin voorsien souden, dwelck sy aenghenomen hebben. Dit sy kortelick gheantdwoort op den eersten brief. In den anderen[3] ghebruyckt v.L. onder andere 6
vele redenen meest alle hiertoe streckende dat uwe ghemeynte mochte ghepriuilegiert worden, ende vry gaen vanden onkosten ten ghemeynen besten der kercken onser natie alhier ghedaen, eyndelick presenteert daertoe twee ponden. Desen brief Broeders en correspondeert niet wel, met tghene dat vL. in den voorgaenden[4] deser sake aengaende gheschreuen, belooft hebt, van v te willen quyten, ende vLieder deel pro rata te draghen, ghelyck ghy met vele woorden seer bescheydentlick ende redelick gheschreuen hebt. Wy en souden sulck eene antwoorde op onse bescheet 7
dat de sake wel wtghevallen is, niet verwacht hebben, want na dat ghy gheschreuen hebt dat ghy met grooter vrueght de goede wtkoemste der sake verstaen hebt, soo en volghen niet dan wtvluchten om v.L. van den last tot deser goeder ende noodigher sake ghedaen te ontrecken, ende den selfsten op andere te laten ligghen, dwelck onbillick ende teghen alle reden is. Ende uwe presentatie van twee ponden is seer verre van het rechte contingent. Wy hebben v.L. gheschreuen dat 8
de onkosten in alles bedraghen in de vyftich ponden, ende wy syn ghetaxeert op seuen ende twintich ponden, ghelyck oock desghelyckx de Walen van onsen lande. Dit moeten de Duytsche kercken vinden, ende hierop schreuen wy v.L., ende en twyfelden niet ghy en soudet ten minsten acht ofte ses ponden gheerne daertoe opbrenghen. Ouerdenckt ghy selue of uwe presentatie metter billickheyt ende met 9
uwe eyghene belofte van pro rata te betalen ouereen koemt. Soo dandere kercken haer niet beter queten, wy sien qualick hoe die int verschot gheweest syn totten haren gheraken souden. Dit schryuen wy vryelick Liene broeders, want het en is onse eyghen sake niet, het is onbehoirlick dat wy onsen volcke het pack alleene souden oplegghen. Wy moeten oock den mannen ouer d'executie ofte inninghe ghestelt contentement gheuen. Wy bidden v wilt v soo aenstellen dat dese sake

[3] See above, Letter No. 432, dated 31 December 1576.
[4] See above, Letter No. 428, dated 10 December 1576.

eenmael bequamelick afgheleyt, ende van uwen weghe redelickheyt hierin bevonden werde...Wt Londen desen ix^den^ Januarij xv^c^ lxxvij. 10

Endorsed: Copie des briefs ande Consistorie van Sandwyts gesonden den x^en^ Januarij xv^c^ lxxvij.

437. *Norwich, Saturday,* 12 *January* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The bearer of this Letter has always favoured our Nation, especially in the war of the past years between the Prince of Orange and his adversaries, by lodging several Captains and others in the service of the Prince, succouring them in their illness, &c.* 2. *We understand that he is now molested on this account, as if he had harboured robbers and thieves. And though he could purge himself in the suit brought against him by a certain Styl, a Commissioner of the Admiralty, he fears the long duration and heavy expenses, and the favour which the said Styl might meet with. Wherefore he wishes to address the Admiralty.* 3. *Could you give him any addresses and recommendations?*

...Eerweerde metbroeders...Alzo den bringher van desen Johan Gryenfilde 1
van Leystaff[1] hem altyts zeer jonstich ghetoont heeft an die van onser natie, ende merckelick dese voorledene Jaren gheduerende de scherpe oirloge tusschen Myn heer de Prince Van Oraignen ende zyner Excellencie aduersarissen des Nederlandts, hy zonderlinghen bystant bewesen heeft verscheidenen Capitanien ende Heeren, Dienaren zyner Vorstelicke Ghenade, met hemlieden te logiste t'ontfanghene, in hare crancheden ende ziecten by te stane, huerlieder goet ende schepen te helpen sauueren jeghens t'gewelt van zommeghe op de zelue costen van Leystaf[1] in officie ende digniteiten wesende. So verstaen wy ende zyn geloofweerdelick gheinformeert, 2
dat de zelue goede man ouer de zelue daet (zo hy seght) den onsen bewesen gemolestert wordt, als of hy roouers ende dieuen ontfanghen ende ghesustineert hadde. Ende hoewel hy hem van zulc valsch anzeggen wel zoude purgieren in t'recht daer hy by eenen Styl[2] Commis vande Admiraliteit betrocken is, des nietmin vreesende de langhe trainatie, ooc d'excessiue costen, ende bouen al t'faueur dat de zelue Styl[2] in zyn onrechte zaeke zoude moghen vinden, vint in zynen raedt hem an d'admiraliteit te Londen t'addresseren. Alleenelick omme zyn zaeke becort ende zonder lanck proces zyn recht te vertooghene ende sommairelick recht te gecreghen. Tot welcken hende hy behouft addresse ende recommandatie an 3
zommeghe van aucthoriteite. Biddende derhalue dat vlieden belieue, hierinne, ende t'gone dat hy v meer zal vertooghen, hem behulpich ende beraedsaem te zyne, ende door zommeghe van uwe Collegien die wat ande Heeren vermochten den goeden man t'addresseren ende by te stane, in consideratien dat hy ghemolesteert wordt om de jonste ende hertelicken bystant die hy (een Inghels wesende) onse natie ende zyner Excellencie bewesen heeft....Vut Norwich 12 Januarij 1577 a 4
natiuitate.

VLieder...medebroederen...de Consistorie der Nederduytsche Natie te Norwich.
Michiel Panneel, by laste.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Ministren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche Natie 5
etc. te Londen.

[1] For Lowestoft.

[2] Perhaps Anthony Style, mentioned in *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic,* 1547—1580, pp. 627, 632.

438. *London, Tuesday,* 22 *January* 1576 [=1577]. **Probate of the Last Will of Johannes Woudanus**[1].

To the English translation of the Last Will, printed above, as Document No. 386 *(dated* 9 *May* 1576*), is added its Probate in the Episcopal Court, also on Vellum, as follows:*

Tenore praesentium nos Edwinus miseratione diuina Londoniensis Episcopus notum facimus vniuersis Quod testamentum Johannis Woudanus[2] defuncti presentibus annexum probatum fuit coram dilecto nobis in Christo Johanne Hammonde legum doctore vicario nostro in Spiritualibus generali vicesimo secundo die mensis Januarij Anno Domini iuxta cursum ecclesie Anglicane Millesimo Quingentesimo septuagesimo sexto ac per eum approbatum et insinuatum Commissaque fuit per eum Administracio omnium et singulorum bonorum iurium creditorum et cattallorum ipsius defuncti Elizabethe eius Relicte et executrici in huiusmodi testamento nominatae de bene et fideliter administrando eadem ac solvendo debita et legata ipsius defuncti Necnon de conficiendo verum plenum et integrum Inuentarium bonorum huiusmodi ac illud coram nobis aut nostro deputato sive Surrogato dictove nostro vicario in Spiritualibus generali citra tertium diem post festum Cinerum proximum iam futurum exhibendum deque fideli computo calculo sive ratiocinio in hac parte reddendo ad sancta Dei Evangelia primitus in persona Johannis Cubui[2] verbi Dei ministri procuratoris tum legitime constituti jurati Salvo jure cuiuscumque Datum Londoni sub sigillo dicti vicarij mei in Spiritualibus generalis die mensis et Anno prædictis.

W. Blakwell. Jo. Hammond.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 245, 295, 386. [2] So in MS.

439. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 27 *January* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *From your Letter of the 9th inst. we learn that you are surprised that we addressed our Letter of* 20 *November* 1576 *also to the Deacons. But we are still more surprised that you do not regard the Deacons as members of the Church Council, because the contrary is found in the Synods of France and other reformed Churches, and we certainly regard them as such.* 2. *We do not understand how you can say that we had opened up the whole case, as we merely informed you how the affair had come to an end.* 3. *Nor did we say that the case would come before the next Colloque; we merely said that Obrius had appealed to it.* 4. *We did not expect that you would refuse to convey our thanks to the Coetus; in this respect we shall not trouble you any further.* 5. *As regards the poor we shall be satisfied if you will act according to what you write.* 6. *As to our share in the expenses, you should estimate the value and ability of the Churches and the pounds sterling in geometrical proportion. You could very well pay ten pounds to one; Norwich four to one, and we somewhat more than Colchester. Calculating "pro rata," we ought not to contribute more than two pounds. But, though we have paid three pounds for outlays which others have not incurred, we will contribute three pounds towards your expenses instead of two, so that, pro rata, you will easily get £27 together.* 7. *As regards your second Letter, about the Fast day, we have no objection, but we have put it off till* 3 *February.*

...Eerweerde...broeders wy hebben vlieder 2 brieven wel ontfanghen, de welcke wy...met desen beandwoorden zullen. Op den eersten daer vL....verhandelt dattet vlieden verwondert dat wy onsen brieven aengaende de danckseggynghe van het

[1] This Letter is a reply to No. 436 (q.v.).

ghebesoignierde inder zake nyet onzes lieven broeders ende dienaers domini Trabij teghen A. Obrium, maer wel A. Obrij teghen onzen broeder dominum Trabium (want wy achten dat vL. wel onderscheet weet tuschen accusatorem ende reum als ghy vut de acten ghenoech verstanden hebt) mede an de Diaconen gheaddresseert hebben: geven wy cortelick voor antwoort dat wy ons vele meer verwonderen dat vlieden de diaconen nyet en houdt als leden des Kercken raedts, dewyle vut de synoden van Vranckerycke ende andere wel ghereformeerde Kercken ter contrarie bevonden wort, zulcx zo dat wy ganschelick nyet en connen verstaen dat ghy schryft dat zodanighen nyet toe en compt dierghelycke zaeken te verhandelen als gheen leden zynde des Kercken raedts. Twelcke hoet by vL. ghehouden wort willen wy nyet disputeren maer weten wel dat ter contrarie hier by ons gheobserveert ende ghehouden wort. Ten tweeden datghe schryft noch meer te verwon- 2
deren dat wy vL. inde dancseggynghe zouden de ghehele zaeke gheopent hebben deene beschuldighende ende dander onschuldighende ende onse concept ganschelick ontdeckende, daer wy nochtans daerbeneven zouden scryven dat de zwaricheit inden laetsten Colloquio zoude moeten verhandelt worden, begerende van ons in dezen deele wat meer bescheidenheit ende voorsichticheit &c., geven wy cortelick voor andwoorde dat wy nyet wel connen verstaen hoe dat vl. aen alle deze verwonderynghen compt, dewyle wy doch (God lof) ons nyet bewust zyn van eenighen concept ganschelick tontdecken dan alleen metter waerheit ende gherechticheit omme te gaen ende can oock gheen concept genaempt worden noch oock beschuldynghe noch onschuldynghe...maer alleen een advertisement, hoedanigen ende by ons de zaeke ghenomen heeft, ende hoedanighe sententie met vlieder behulpsaemheit ghewesen hebben tot voorstandynghe des ghenen die wy bevonden hebben inder zaeke recht te hebben, twelcke hoet nae de sententie ghewezen zynde can ghenaempt zyn een beschuldynghe ofte ontschuldynghe (ghelyc als of ons het ghewysde nyet toe en quaeme) en connen wy nyet verstaen, oock achten wy dattet vL. emmers nyet en verdriet te horen wie inder zaeke recht te hebben bevonden is, oock can gheen onbescheidenheit ofte onvorsichticheit by ons ghepleget daerinne ghevonden worden. Dat die zwaericheit inden naesten Colloquium zoude moeten verhandelt worden zo 3
ghe schryft twelcke wy achten nyet en zal vut onzen brieven ghespeurt worden, maer wel dat A. Obrius hem totten Colloquium beroepen heeft daerby wy de zaeke laeten berusten. Nu eyst iet anders dat ghy schryft dat wy zouden de zaeke approberen ende inden Colloquio zoude moeten verhandelt worden, een ander dat wy de zaeke by zyn beroep laeten blyven. Wat connen wy meer als wy hem zyn schuldighe plicht voor oghen ghestelt hebbende, ende hy zulckes wegerende zonder ghetuygenisse vander Kercke alhier laeten ghaen ende de zaeke daerby laeten rusten, dat is dat wy teghen hem ende de Kercke van Maydestoon nyet voorder en procederen. Een ander ist als ghylieden schryft dat wy die zwaericheit inden naesten Colloquio zouden moeten laeten verhandelen: daerof tot zynder tyt. Wy wilden wel broeders dat vL. in desen deele wat meer bescheidenheit ende voorsichticheit ghebruuct hadt. Angaende de dancseggynghe dat vL. die weighert den Cœtui te 4
intimeren, hadden wy wat beters verhoopt, dan nyet te min dewyle het vL. beswaerlic es als ghe schrijft willen wy vL daermede nyet bemoeyen. Ende dewyle

dat ghy altyts staen zult hopen wy dat wy het an vl. verzocht hebben, ende dat de zake wat langhe aenghelopen heeft om oorsaken zo zullen wy het voor ditmael daer by laeten. Nochtans zo vl. zulcx van ons in ghelycke zake verheescht hadt wy en zoudent vL. niet weigheren....Nopende het point vande armen zyn wy wel 5 te vreden datghe doet ghelyc vl. scryven, ende dat wy ghescreven hebben is int general vande Kercken ghescreven willende nochtans nyet vl. noch anderen die onschuldich zyn daer mede bezwaeren. Angaende dat ghy acht dat wy onzen pro 6 rata...nyet wel nae en commen ende nyet en correspondeert met onse groote bedanckynghe...wy hadden nemmermeer ghedocht dat ghy ons daerinne als onbillick... te handelen zout bezwaert hebben. Doch wy dragen zulcx geren om Christi wille (die ons teghen billicheit ende reden te handelen...nyet bewust en zyn)...Lieue broeders...estimeert nyet het arme ende allendighe ghetal, maer de weerde ende vermogentheit der Kercken ende die ponden sterlyncx in proportie geometrica alst behoort. Wy achten men zal bevynden dat vL. Kercke lichtelick thien tegen een moghen geestimeert zyn, ende die van Noorwich vier teghen een ende wy wat bet dan die van Coolchester. Nu dan pro rata de zake inziende hoe zouden wy hogher commen dan 2 ponden: dan nyet te min om die billickheit naerder tontdecken (dat wy zwyghe onze costen ghedaen in deze zaeke commende ontrent tot drie ponden die anderen nyet ghedaen hebben) zullen wy vande twee, drie ponden maeken, compt ghylieden ende anderen hiertoe pro rata ende zult lichtelick bevynden dat de somme van 27 ponden zullen ghevonden zyn ende meer. Dit schryven wy vrylick...want het en es onze zaeke nyet maer der armer Gemeente daervan het moet ghehaelt syn ende het zoude onbehoirlick zyn dat de ghene die hier een pondt weert is ende by vL. thien (die wy achten ghylieden meer te hebben als wy) nyet pro rata zouden ghestelt worden....Angaende den tweeden brief vanden 7 Vastendach, es ons lief..., maer om oorsaecken hebben wy sulcx verstelt tot op den 3en Februari....Vut Sandwich desen 27en Januari 1577. 8

Matthęus Wyts, vut name der Consistorie.

Addressed: Ande...dienaeren des Woorts, ouderlynghen ende diaconen der Ge- 9 meente Christi tot London.

440. *Middelburg, Sunday,* 27 *January* 1577. **Philip Marnixius, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Latin Letter—recommending Gaspar Vander Heyden and the message he bears to the Church—is printed, as No. 154, in the preceding Volume, p. 572.

441. *London, Monday,* 4 *February* 1577. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to [the Consistory of the Reformed Community at Nieuwkerke]**[1].

This Dutch Letter—on certain points of Church discipline—is printed, as No. 155, in the preceding Volume, p. 573.

[1] In the preceding Volume it was impossible to state to whom this Letter of the London Consistory was directed. But this uncertainty is now removed by the discovery of the Letter of the Community of Nieuwkerke = Neuve Église (see above, Letter No. 435), to which the above Letter is a reply.

442. *Franckenthal, Monday,* 11 *February* 1577. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Franckenthal, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Our Community is still in good condition as regards pure doctrine, the right use of the Sacraments, and Christian Discipline. We have also peace without and within, and hope to continue in this way, for, though we apprehended that difficulties would arise from the death of our Elector, we have hitherto remained undisturbed.* 2. *We have among us a person who is sometimes made uneasy by the Anabaptists and other heretics, and when we speak to him he always reproaches us with the tyranny at London against two Anabaptists, saying that our Ministers assisted in sentencing them to death. Could you tell us how the case happened?*

...Alderliefste broeders ende medearbeyders aen den Wercke des Heeren,...wy 1
laten u weten, dat onse Ghemeynte noch in goeden stande is, by der reyne leere der waerheyt, rechten bruyck der Sacramenten, ende Christelicker Disciplyne. So hebben wy oock noch vrede van buyten ende van binnen. Wij verhopen oock noch voortaen also te blyuen, want of ons de Heere onsen ghenadighen Churvurst[1] ontnomen heeft ende vermoedede dat ons daerwt groote swaricheyt ontstaen soude, so syn wy tot noch toe onbeswaert gheweest, verhopen oock dat het ten besten vergaen sal, tot welcken eynde wy ons in uwe ghebeden beuelen, willen van onser syde tselue voor u doen. Voorder lieue broeders die oorsake deses onses schryuens 2
is dat in onser ghemeynten woont een persoon die somtijts van den Wederdooperen[2] ende anderen ketteren onrustich ghemaect wordt, ende als wy met hem handelen so werpt hy ons altyt voor die tyrannye (:so hyt heett:) die tot Londen ouer twee Wederdoopers ghebruyct is worden, Segghende onse Predicanten hebben sy helpen ten doot verwysen. Ende hoewel wy ons met hem niet in disputatie en gheuen of men die ketters dooden mach, so wouden wy doch gheern weten hoe het met der seluen saken sy toeghegaen. Bidden derhaluen, ghy wilt u niet beswaren ons den handel ouer te schryuen op dat hy ofte andere ons niet groue loeghenen indie hant en steke. Sult ons daermede eenen aenghenamen ende nootwendighen Dienst doen, tot verdedighijnghe der waerheyt. Schryft ons die gheleghenheyt ende eyghentlicke oorsake daerom sy ghedoodt wierden....Wt Franckendael 3
desen elfden Februarij 1577.

VLieder...broeders Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Ghemeynten tot Franckendael,
Adriaen de Bleicker, by laste der broederen.

Addressed: Aen onse...broeders ende medearbeyders in den Heere Dienaers ende 4
Ouderlinghen der Nederlantsche Kercke tot Londen.

Endorsed: Ontfangen in onser Consistorie den xiij^den^ Junij 1577. *And in other hands:* Van Franckenthal. Aengaende Wederdoopers verbrant.

[1] Frederic III, called the Pious, who died 26 October 1576. [2] There seems to be no copy of the reply of the London Consistory to the present Letter among the Papers in the London-Dutch Church. But a full narrative of the case of these Anabaptists was written by the London Consistory on a later occasion: see Letter No. 191 in the preceding Volume, p. 700.

443. *Norwich, Friday,* 15 *February* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As regards the case of the Brethren of Dover, we consider it one of excessive interest, which no Christian is allowed to receive.* 2. *The petition of the Church under the Cross of 'sHertogenbosch is reasonable, but as we understand from G. Vander Heyden that there are other means which we desire to promote as much as possible, we need not say more.* 3. *As to the expenses incurred by the mission of Villiers and others to the Prince, which we have always considered unnecessary, and of which we have never yet heard any result, our Community (consisting mostly of mechanics, whose trade is so bad at present that they are hardly able to support themselves) is unable to contribute towards defraying them.*

...Lieue...medebroederen inden Heere...Wij hebben op tfaict vande Broederen 1
van Douueren[1] (den woecker ofte Teroijs angaende) ghelett, ende alle circumstantien rijpelick ouergheleijdt, ende beuijnden dat het eenen Croijs es, die excessijuer es dan het den Christenen toestaet te ontfanghene, dus dynct ons dat die personen die het ontfanghen hebben, niet te ontschuldighen en zijn, als of zij recht ghedaen hadden, maer zij hebben ghezondicht jeghens de liefde, ende tverbodt Godes Deut. 23, Exod. 22, Leuit. 25. Dits cortelick het aduijs vanden meesten deel onser Consistorie. Angaende de petitie vande Cruijskercke tot S'hertoghenbosch, die vynden 2
wy redelick, maer dewijle wij verstaen wt onsen...medebroeder Mr Gaspar vander Heijde, dat daer ander middelen voor de hant sijn die wij naer onse vermoghen begheeren te helpen voorderen, so en ist gheenen noot daer van ijet breeders te schrijuene. Ende angaende van het suppurteren vande oncosten ghedaen ten ghe- 3
meenen besten duer het wtseicken Villerij[2] ende anderer an zijne Excellentie &c. beneuens dat wij zodanighe wtsendijnghe altijts voor onnoodich ghehacht hebben, daer wt wij noch niet verstaen en hebben datter eenigh noodich effect ghevolght zij, so zij vL. voor seker gheaduerteert dat onse ghemeente (die meest ghecomponeert es van ambachtslieden die nu so crancke neerrynghe hebben dat sy nauwelick haer selnen ontdraghen en connen) beneuens veil ander nootsakelicke lasten die zy te supporteren heift, niet en vermach yets meer op te brynghene. Derhaluen bidden wij vL. dat wij daerin doch niet belast en worden....Vut Norwich desen 4
15^en Februarij 1577.

V Lieder dienstwillighe medebroeder Michiel Panneel, bij laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: An de...Dienaren des Woordts, met tsamen de Ouderlynghen der Ne- 5
derduijtscher ghemeinte tot London. *Endorsed:* Aduys der gemeinte van Noortwitz op de questie des Interest van Douuer. Par Amys.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 236, 243, 244, 247, 252, 256, 409, 415, 418, 420, 421, 423; and below, Letters Nos. 449, 450, 452, etc. [2] On this subject see above, Letters Nos. 399, 401—406, 410, 428, 432.

---

444. *Sandwich, Monday,* 18 *February* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We are glad to learn from your Letter of the* 10*th inst. that your meaning was not such as your other Letters seemed to indicate.* 2. *As regards the expenses of De Villiers' journey, we should like to contribute more, but our Community is very poor. We trust, therefore, that you will be satisfied with the three pounds.*

Eerweerde...broeders, wy...hebben den uwen vanden 10en February[1] wel ontfanghen, ende zyn verblydt verstaen hebbende uwe menynghe anders gheweest te zyne, als uwe briefuen[2] vermelden...Hadde vL. ons alzo niet gheschreeuen (niet connende weeten uwe meenynghe anders te zyne als ghi schreeft) wy en hadden uwen brief ooc alzo niet verstaen ende opghenomen. Ende...dat vL. schryft dat de eene Kercke den anderen wel mach wat vryelick vermanen ende waerschouwen sonder de liefde int minste te cort te doene, tzelue beweeghde ons vLieder briefuen wat vryelick te beandtwoorden, verhoopende tselue tot waerschouwynghe te zyne, vp dat int vryelick schryuen in toecommenden tyden weederom vryelicke andtwoorde verwachtet worde. Wy en begheiren niet (ghelyck V.L. schryft) dan vreede ende enicheyt met v...ende met alle mededienaers te houden, daer by wy het surplus uwes briefs van herten willen laeten berusten....Aengaende...de oncosten inde voyage 2
Domini Villerij ten besten der ghemeinten gheschiet, wilden wy wel...dat wy wat beters ende meerders vermochten, als wy v.L. gheschreeuen hebben. VL. zoude nauwelicx gheloouen hoe aermelick dat het alhier met de neerynghe staet, ende wat een hoop aerm volcx dat alreede es, ende gheschapen staet hoe lancx hoe meer vp den hals te vallen, zo het de Heere met de neerynghe niet wonderbaerlick en voorziet. Daeromme bidden wy vL. noch eens dat ghi de drije pont danckelick wilt ontfanghen (vute handen van Fransoys Guusen diese vL. tellen zal vuter name van Chaerles vanden Poele die an hem gheschreeuen heeft) ons vertrauwende dat wanneer als wy vp een ander tyt beeter sullen vermoghen, wy ons niet en sullen te soucken maken, in ghemeene saken de lasten te helpen draghen naer ons vermoghen...Vut Sandtwyts deesen 18en Februarij 1577... 3

Jacob Canen, by laste der gantscher Consistorie.

Addressed: An de...broederen den dienaeren ende ouderlynghen der Neederduytsche ghemeente te Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen ende gelesen in der Consistorie den xxisten Februarij 1577. 4

[1] The Consistory seems to have kept no copy of this Letter. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 436, 439.

---

445. *London, Friday,* 22 *February* 1577. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Classis of Walcheren.**

This Dutch Letter—on the mission entrusted to Gaspar Vander Heyden [see the Document of 27 January 1577, above, No. 440], regarding measures to be taken for the education of persons for the Ministry in Holland—is printed, as No. 156, in the preceding Volume, p. 577.

---

446. *Norwich, Friday,* 1 *March* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have begun to ask the most qualified members of our Community to assist in building up the Churches of Christ in our Fatherland, but we had to promise them that their moneys would be well employed, and in con-*

sultation with the other Churches in this country. 2. If, therefore, you have agreed with the Brethren of Sandwich as to the employment of your collection, please let us know your decision, for we think it necessary that we should all follow one course. We have no suspicion as regards the Classis of Walcheren, but we ought to satisfy the common people.

...Lieue...Medebroederen...Ghelijck wij...begonnen hebben, den ghequalifieersten 1
onser ghemeinte hare goetwillicheit afvraghen, tot voorderijnghe van tbauwen vande Cruijskercken in onsen vaderlande, volghende het voorgeuen van Mr Gaspar vander Heijde[1], so hebben wij den zommighen moeten belouen acht te nemene, dat de selue pennynghen wel gheemploijeert werden, sonder daer van lichtelick te sceedene, ten ware met ghemeene consultatie met de andere Kercken hier in Enghelandt. Dus Broeders es ons ernstich begheerren, zo v.L. met die van Zandwijts gheresol- 2
ueert zijt angaende het bestedighen van vLieder collecte, dat wij van v. Lieder resolutie moghen gheaduerteert worden, omme ons daer naer oock te moghen regulerene. Want ons dynct dat het goet waere, dat wij generalick hier inne een lijnie trocken, op dat tvolck verzekert waere dat haer ghelt niet qualick bestedicht en wert. Niet dat wij (so vele als ons belanght) eenich quaet vermoeden hebben vande Classe in Walcheren, maer om des ghemeenen volcx wille, die niet alle eens ghesint en sijn, ghelijck v.L. niet onbekent en es. Dus broeders...wilt ons metten eersten hier van bescceet schrijuen...Vut Norwich desen 1^en Martij 1577. 3

VLieder...medebroeder Michiel Pannelius, wt laste onser Consistorie.

Addressed: An de...Aendienderen des godlicken woordts met tsamen de Ouder- 4
lijnghen vande Nederduytsche ghemeente Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den vij^den Martij.

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index).

---

447. *Arnemuiden, Friday,* 8 *March* 1577. **The Classis of Walcheren, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the mission entrusted to Gaspar van der Heyden, and the desirability of having Joannes Cubus as Minister in Holland—is printed, as No. 157, in the preceding Volume, p. 581.

---

448. *Middelburg, Friday,* 8 *March* 1577. **Casparus Heydanus, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the measures which the Classis of Walcheren is taking and suggests for further consideration to provide Holland with suitable Ministers of the Divine Word, and conveying a suggestion from the Prince of Orange that certain members of the Dutch Congregations in England might settle at Leiden and Haarlem—is printed, as No. 158, in the preceding Volume, p. 583.

449. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 10 *March* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *We have received your Letter of the 1st inst., and praise your care in the case of Sieur van Bellekin, and agree with you that it ought to be brought before the Colloque.* 2. *We, therefore, suspend our opinion, first in order to promote harmony among our Community.* 3. *And also because the Brethren of Dover have already asked the opinion of some of the Churches on a former occasion, and we consider it inadvisable to state once more our opinion privately.* 4. *The Community of Colchester should be informed of the question, in order that they may communicate it to the other Communities, unless you decide not to bring the matter before the Colloque.*

...Seer Lieue broeders ..wy hebben vLieder brief van date den 1en Martij, den 1
6en dito wel ontfanghen, ende...prijsen van herten vLieder sorghuoudicheit ende neersticheit beweesen inder zake van mijn Heere van Bellekin, ende die van Douueren, de welcke zake ghelyck vL. wel vooren hebt zo zij tot eenen goeden eynde conde ghebracht worden zoude een christelick werck zyn, daer toe wy ooc naer onze cleijne gauen begheeren ooc te voorderen...De zake in hem seluen hebben wy deur vLieder schryuen wel verstanden, connen in der zake voor deezen tyt niet anders beuynden, dan dat wy achten ghelyck ooc vL. schryuet, de zake zal moeten inden colloquio verhandelt worden al waer de broeders tsamen commen sullen met ghemeinen aduys...ende beraetslaghynghe moghen handelen, ende zoot moghelick es eyndighen dat inder zake nodich beuonden zal worden. Tot welcke tyt wy ghe- 2
dacht hebben goet te zyn onze aduys die wy vande point der Questien sullen moghen gheuen op te houden...om tweederleij oorzaeken niet allene om den ghemeinen accoort der kerken onderlynghe van zulcke ende ghelycke zaken beter te voeden ende tonderhouden, maer ooc...ten eersten dat deur sodanighen ghemein accoort inden colloquio verhandelt, die partie daer teghen de aduysen sullen moghen vallen, te beter tot zynen schuldighen plicht sal moghen ghebracht worden, twelcke met spetiale aduysen niet zo wel zoude connen te weeghe ghebracht worden, insonderheit zo daer contrarie aduysen...inde zake gheuielen. Ten tweeden ooc...dat wy 3
achten dat voor deeze tyt van die van Douuers in deeze zake aduysen van sommighe Kercken begheert ende vercreeghen zijn, ghelyck immers van ons gheschiet es, van zo veel, als wy doen verstonden, naer tgonne dat ons alsdan vertoghet was. Nu indien wy souden weederomme in tparticuliere aduysen commen, naer het ghonne wy nu verstaen, dunckt ons wat periculoes te zijn, insonderheit so haer vertoogh voor die tyt ende de minuten der vooriger aduysen niet voor handen en waeren ghelyck sonder twyffel die by die van Douueren wel bewaert zyn al welcke in den colloquio met voorsichtighen raedt ende aduys lichtelycken can gheremedieert worden. Voorder...zoot vL. goet dochte deeze Questie ghelycke zy an ons 4
gheschreeuen es, mochte die van Colchestere gheinsinueert worden, om door haerlieder, dander Kercken die hier af noch gheen kennisse hebben ouer gheschreeuen te worden achteruolghende tbesluut des laesten Colloquij. Om alzo eyndelycken dezeluijghe daer verhandelt te moghen worden: Ten waere zake dat het vL. niet gheraden en dochte (om oirzaken die vL. moghen hebben) deeze questie inden colloquio te brenghen, maer veel meer zoot moghelick waere voor die tyt ghesleeten

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 236, 243, 244, 247, 252, 256, 409, 415, 418, 420, 421, 423, 443; and below, Letters Nos. 450, 452, etc.

te worden. Twelck zoot vL. duunckt, misprysen wy niet, ende tot dien eynde mochte van die van Douuers gheuoordert worden, zulcke verzoucken ende aduysen, als zy daer af eerdaechs ghedaen hebben ende by haer hebben, VL. te handen te stellene om tselue by vL. ghesien midtsgaders ooc voorder aduys van ons ende van andere kercken verzocht zynde, sullen VL. moghen doen alst VL. best gheraden vyndet....Wt Sandtwyts deezen 10[en] Martij 1577 vut laste der gantscher consistorie. 5

Jacob Canen, Ouderlijnck ende Schryuer.

Addressed: Ande...broederen den Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduut- 6
scher Ghemeinte, te Londen.

---

450. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 17 *March* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

They regard the Dover interest as exceeding even usury.

...Eerweerde...broederen, vLieder brief des eersten Martij met de copie des briefs 1
der ghemeinte van Douuers an vL. gheschreuen hebben wij den 10. deser ontfanghen, ende het versouck beter verstaen, dan wij mueghelick tot een ijeghelickx contentemente daer van wel sullen connen spreken....De questie es, of zulcx als daer tot Douuers gheschiet es, namelick, voor 40 pont Vlaemsch binnen den tyt van drie weken met goede borghe 40 pont sterlinx ghepresenteert sijnde, te nemen, woucker zij. Antwoorden wij dat wij het woort woucker daer latende niet willende daerommę twisten ofte daer onder, duijsterlick antwoorden, want ghelijck het ghenomen wort gheheel int quade voor den anderen met bedroch listicheijt ghewelt &c., alsoo kan het oock ghenomen worden simpelick voor allerleij ghewin ghelijck Dominus Bullingerius Deca. 3. Sermo 1, titule "woucker" verclaert. Maar siende 2
vp de sake, so dincket ons een onbehoorlick ghewin te sijne, verre bouen de mate ende reghel der billickheit lopende, ja selfs verre bouen de reghels der goner die men openbaerlick wouckeraers noempt, bij de welcke dat men een pont Vlaemsch voor een blancke de weke, 40 pont voor 5 schellinghe de weke, ende de drie weken voor 15 schellinghe mach ghebruijcken, daer het hier ontrent den 8 pont Vlaemsch es beloopende. Item dincket ons oock te strijden teghen dien reghel Christi, wat ghij wilt datmen v doe, dat doet eenen anderen. Volcht oock, wat ghy niet en wilt dat men v doe dat en doet oock niemant. Ja maer de prisonniers hebbent 3
so begheert ende sonder heisschen ghepresenteert. Ja maer inden noot vanden lijue, ghelijck als andere vut noot van aermoede ofte eere te verliesen met wouckeraers ende fijnanciers contracteren: maer niet wat billick sy, ofte hoe rechtueerdich dat sulcke contracten zijn, tooghen die wetten die zulcke contracten van onweerde oordeelen ende verbieden. Wij laten noch staen, dat oock selfs alle vrijwilleghe ghiften niet gheheel ende al rechtueerdelick bezeten zijn in conclusie met Bullingerij woorden niet meer te heijsschen (met welcken wij ghelijck stellen door den onwetenden ofte ter doot benauden ghepresenteert, te nemen) dan daer veroordent en es. Is daer gheen seker oordene der ouericheit, dat de redelickheit, menschelickheit, oprechticheit, ende liefde platse hebbe. Maer sij en hebbent niet

[1] See the preceding Letter (note).

ghedaen vut ghiericheit. Ende so sij ghedoocht hadden van eenighe swaericheit en soudent niet ghedaen hebben. Wij glouent haer toe ende ghelouent so, maer segghen daer beneuens hoe wel boosheit ende met weten ofte wille sondighen grewelicker es, dat nochtans feijl ende onwetende vergrijp: oock sonde es. Dit es... ons gheuoelen, wel weijnsschende te weten hoe verre het met het vLieder ouer eencoempt ende so wij erghens dwalen (twelck wij nochtans niet en meenen) tegen toecompsteghe tyden breeder ofte beter onderwijs te begheeren...Vut onser Consistorie tot Meidston desen 17 Martij Anno 1577. 4

Adrianus Obrius, vut name ende bij laste van allen.

Addressed: An de...Dienaers Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der ghemeinte Christi te Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Aduys der Ghemeinte van Maideston op de vraghe des Interests. 5

---

451. *London, Monday,* 18 *March* 1577. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Caspar Heydanus.**

This Dutch Letter—on the position which Joannes Cubus would occupy as Minister of the Divine Word in Holland—is printed, as No. 159, in the preceding Volume, p. 586.

---

452. *London, Sunday,* 24 *March* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover**[1].

1. *We have ere this informed you of the difficulty between you and Sieur van Belliken and his wife, and at your request we have spoken several times to them about the matter.* 2. *But they reply that the case is one of long standing, and that they have now neither proofs nor witnesses ready; they are, moreover, on the point of crossing over, so that the difference could not be settled in the next Colloque.* 3. *As they are persons of quality, and the accusation is very serious, we beg you to settle the matter if possible. We fear that they will bring the Consistories of our Nation in this kingdom into bad repute across the sea.* 4. *We advise you to write to them, before they depart, that you desire to be heard in the matter, and are ready to acknowledge your fault if proved, and that you are willing to submit the case to the judgment of any Christian Community.* 5. *In this way you would deprive them of any ground for accusing your Consistory. Send us a copy of your Letter, so that we may know the course which you take.*

...Also vLieden tanderen tyden vut ons scryuen verstaen hebt de swaricheyt 1
tusschen V ende Myn Heere Van Belliken metgaders syner huusvrauwe, ende van ons begheert hebt wy wilden tot aflegghynghe der zeluer zwaricheyt aerbeiden, so ist dat wy ten verscheiden stonden met hen ghesproken hebben. Ende deur dien nv onlancx onse mededienaer Joannes Cubus ons angegheuen heeft hoe dat Mahieu Beun an hem versochte, hy wilde ons tot voorderynghe der seluer sake noch vermanen, zo zyn wy te meer veroirsaect gheweest onse beste daerin te doen, wy hebben sommighe onser dienaren an de voorseide persoonen ghesonden, om te vernemen of wy oic van haren weghe middel tot eyndynghe des verschils conden cryghen. Dan wy sien alsnu cleen gelegentheyt, zy antwoorden dat de sake langhe 2

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 236, 243, 244, 247, 252, 256, 409, 415, 418, 420, 421, 423, 443, 449, 450; and below, Letters Nos. 455, 460, 467, 471, 495, etc.

ghestaen heeft, dat zy nu haere preuue ende tughen niet ghereet en hebben, dat zy oick staen om ouer te trecken, zo datter dies geene apparentie en is dat het different ter naester versamelynghe der kercken gheslist moghe werden. Daerbe- 3
neuen, ghemerct dese persoonen van qualiteyte zyn, ende haere beschuldynghen die sy teghen vL. anlegghen van grooten ghewichte zyn, want het seer odieus is van woeckerie also beschuldicht te syne, ja wy achten datmen nauwelicx eener kercke leelicker infamie mochte aendoen, zo wilden wy vLieden wel gebeden hebben hier in waert mogelick te voorsien. Wy duchten dat sy ouer zee niet swighen en zullen van tonrecht dat sy segghen hen aenghedaen te zyne om dat sy sulcke eene goede sake (als woeckerie soeken te verhinderen) voorghestaen hebben, ende dat oic meest alle Consistorien onser natie alhier in een quaet gheruchte niet alleen by den kercken in onsen vaderlande, maer oic by die buten zyn, daer deur sullen gebracht werden. Derhaluen om sulx ten besten voor te commen souden wy vL. 4
raden ghy wildet an dese lieden eenen brief schryuen metten eersten, eer sy vertrecken, ende daer by verclaren hoe dat ghy verstaet dat vL. Consistorie van hen beschuldicht is van zulcke sake etc., ende dat ghy soudet begheeren daer vp ghehoort te syne om v te verantwoorden, ende dat vLieder Consistorie bereet is dat indien sy gheoirdeelt wert schult te hebben, die te bekennen, ende dese persoonen in haren naeme ende fame so verre ghy cont, restitueren wilt, ist dat sy de sake willen betrecken voor eenighe Christelicke Gemeinten, waer het wesen mochte, dat ghy willet der zeluer oirdeel naecommen. Indien vL. aldus seryft, ende v in aller 5
billicheyt presenteert, wy achten dat ghy daer meer uwe partie toe beweghen sult, ofte ten minsten hen doirsaecke wat benemen van vLieder Consistorie also te bedraghen. Want wy en twyffelen niet of de ghene die gheinformeert werden van uwer aenbiedynghe en sullen der aenclagende partie te min gehoir gheuen...Wy wilden oic wel dat vL. ons wildet de copie des briefs an hen senden, op dat wy kennesse daer van dragen mochten....

Endorsed: Copie des brief an de Consistorie te Douure gesonden den 24 Martij 1577. 6

---

453. *Maidstone, Tuesday*, 26 *March* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As you have often assisted us in our need, we feel en- 1
couraged to ask you again to help us. Some Communities in Flanders desire to engage our Minister [Adrianus Obrius[1]] under certain conditions, as you may see from the enclosed Letter. He has asked us to let him know as soon as possible whether we feel disposed to keep or to discharge him, so that the Churches across the sea may not remain long in uncertainty. When we asked him his own wish he said that if we were unwilling to part with him, he would remain among us, though he was prepared to cross over, if we discharged him. Now, we greatly 2
desire to retain him, but fear that we have not the means. Eight or ten of our families have already departed, and ten or eleven more are preparing to leave, not to speak of those who may feel inclined to do so on account of bad trade.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, 358, 362, 392, 397, 407, 408, 413, 416, 417, 424, 429, 436, 452.

So that, if no further changes take place, only 45 or 46 families will remain with us, among whom very few are able to give anything substantial, as we found last quarter; while the burden of those who have to be assisted increases daily, to our great sorrow. To wait till the next Colloque, might inconvenience the 3 Churches across the sea. Hence we ask your advice in this matter. We greatly desire to retain our Minister, as his departure might cause the dispersal of the whole Community and the loss of our privilege[2]. But if we retain him we are bound to give him a reasonable stipend, which we cannot do without your help or that of others. An article in the last Colloque[3] commencing "ende zo in de voornoumde Colloquium dese selue somme &c.[3]", would encourage us to keep him, and to promise him support, but we cannot do anything without your advice.

Vut Medtston desen 26en van Maerte 1577. 4

Jaques vanden Bossche, vut laste der andere.
Roegier van Peenne. Pijeter De Rycke.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren ende de Auderlinghe der Nederduutscher Keercke 5 tot Londen. Per amijs dien God wil bewaeren.

[2] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 15.
[3] p. 16, ibidem, Colloque of 22 May 1576.

---

454. *London, Thursday,* 28 *March* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 26th inst.[1] we praise 1 your desire to retain your Minister Adrianus Obrius[2]. On the other hand there is the great want of our Fatherland, and the great good which faithful and amiable Ministers will be able to do there, which induced us to deprive ourselves of one of our own Ministers, as we feel that our Churches here should spare any Ministers they possibly can, especially if they have means at hand for the edification of their Communities. If the aforesaid want were not so great, and the Communities 2 here appeared to remain in their present condition, we should have to be careful in maintaining here as many Communities as are now established, but as several of them are already breaking up, and are likely to decrease still further (as you report about your own), we do not see why we should not allow one of these Communities to be dispersed in order to contribute to a greater building elsewhere. But we do not feel competent to advise you in this matter, which must be left 3 to your Community and your Minister. We do not see that your Community should disperse through the departure of some persons, seeing that you have other competent men among you. We shall always be ready to help you as long as our 4 Community remains in its present condition, but many are leaving us, and our burden increases greatly. It is the same with other Communities, and if they are not ready to bear with us the common burden, we do not see what we can do. We hope that you will do what is for the good of the Community, and that, in case you discharge your Minister, you and he will labour to overcome all difficulties

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See the preceding Letter, Note 1.

which might impede the general increase of the Church. We also hope that the 5
Brethren of Sandwich will have regard to the weakness of the Churches across
the sea, and promote peace. We hope that the affair of Nicasius may come to an 6
end, and that he may obtain his attestation. Vut Londen desen 28 Martij xv^c lxxvij.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs ande broederen van Maidston nopende Adriaen 7
haren dienaer, 29 Mart. 1577.

---

455. *Dover, Tuesday, 2 April* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. From your Letter of the 24th ult. we learn that Sieur Van Bellequen and his wife intend to leave for Flanders, and unjustly slander us. The Lord knows that we have done our best to establish peace and concord. We have offered to submit the case to the two nearest Churches, or to let them choose as many brethren of our Church as they please to settle the dispute. 2. Chaerles Faesque and his wife refused, and separated from the Church of God. 3. But Guilliaemes De Cocq, and his wife, who were of the same opinion as Faesque, submitted to our Consistory. 4. Our Minister is across the sea, but we thought it better to write to you as well as we could, and to send you a copy of our Letter to Faesque. 7. [Letter of the Dover Consistory to Faesque, in which they declare themselves ready to submit to the decision of the Colloque, and admonish Faesque not to slander their Community].

...Wij laeten vLieden weiten hoe dat wij vLieder scryuen outfaen hebbe 1
ghedateirdt den 24^en Martij[1] ende verstaen vut den seluighe hoe dat Myn Heere
van Bellequen ende syn huisvrauwe voor hemlieden ghenomen hebben te trecken
naer Vlaenderen, ons daer beneuen tonrechte zwaerlijcken lasteren. Die Heere die
een kenner aller herten es, die weet hoe wy inne de zaecke ghehandelt hebben,
ende daertoe hebben wy ons seluen te buiten ghegaen, om de seluighe tot vrede
ende eenicheydt te brijnghen, hebben hemlieden ghepresenteirt te zenden tot beide
de naeste kercken, ofte datzij verkiesen zouden zo veele broederen alst hemlieden
belieuen zoude van onse kercke, omme het point van different tusschen hemlieden
beide partien te remedieren ofte te stillen. Waer van deen partie henlieden heb- 2
ben ghesubmitteirt int oordeel der broederen des Consistorien alhier, ende oock in
het voorwenden van andere kercken, ende inde het oordeel van priuate broederen
als bouen, waer inne Chaerles Faesque metgaders zijn huisvrauwe nerghens inne
hebben willen submitteren omme tot vrede te commen, ende henlieden hebben
afghesondert vande Kercke Godes. Maer nochtans eenen Guilliaemes De Cocq 3
ende zyn huisvrauwe, medecomplicen van Chaerles Faesque, stonden mede inne het
seluighe gheuoelen, ouertuicht zynde in zyn conscientie heift naer vrede ghestaen,
ende de dienaeren der Consistorie aenghesprooken, heift begheert vrede metter ghe-
meinte, waer van Charles ende zyn huisvrauwe gheensins naer vrede ghestaen heb-
ben, maer ghepersisteert hebben tot meerder twist, zo het als noch blyct, waer van
wy de Heere bidden dat Hij de seluighe bekeeren wille, VL. biddende de voor-
noemde altyts te vermanen tot vrede ende eenicheijt. Midts dat onsen Dienaer 4
ouer zee es, nochtans en hebben wy niet willen na laeten, an vL. naer ons sim-
pele vermoghen te scryuen, oock mede zendende de coopie volghende vLieder be-

[1] See above, Letter No. 452.

gheeren, van het gont wij an de voornoemde ghescreuen hebben als hier naer volcht van woorde te woorde....Vut Dovers desen 2^en^ Aprilis 77. 5

V Lieder goetwilligen broeder Mahieu Buen,
by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: An den Eersamen Johannes Cubus om voorts te beschicken an de 6
Consistorie der Duutscher Ghemeente tot Londen. betaelt den poest. *Endorsed:* Nopende de sake van Joncheer Belliken etc. Vut Douure.

Copie....Eersame...vrient Chaerles Faesque Heere van Bellequin metgaders me- 7
joncvrauwe uwer huisvrauwe, wy hebben verstaen hoe dat wy van vLieden beclaecht zijn voor die vande Consistorie van Londen ende andere diuersche persoonen ende dat in cas van wouckerie ghesustineirt thebbene, ende v.L. tonghelycke ghecondampneert, waer vut wij veroorsaeckt zyn an vL. te scriuen hertelyck biddende ende vermanende, af te willen houden van ons laster na te zegghen, ende zo verde als ghij uwe zaecke, daer inne ghy zecht, v onghelijck gheschiet te zijne, begheert te betrecken, in het naeste Colloquium dat al hier binnen dese landen ghehouden wert, willen ons ghewillichlick int oordeel des seluighen submitteren. Want van onsen tweghe, hoopen wy anders niet ghedaen te hebben, dan 7^a^
onsen behoorlycken plicht met rade ende advys van andere ghemeenten, zo vL. wel bekendt es, maer laeten ons seluen dencken, dat v eenighen quaden raet houdt, inde meeninghe daer inne ghij persisteirt. VL. andermael biddende af te willen staen van zulck een voornemen, ende met Godt te rade ghaen, want zo ghij met Godt te rade gaet, zult ophouden vande ghemeente Godts zo te lasteren. Wy hebben V. L. dickmael ghepresenteirt, ende noch presenteeren dat het goint 7^b^
wy ghehandelt hebben, begheeren voor alle Christelycke ghemeenten al hier, ende voor alle broederen te verantwoorden, want wy inne de zaecke gheen van beide partien ghesustineirt hebben...maer het seluighe ghesocht hebben te middelen... waer ghylieden van uwen tweghe niet en hebt willen submitteren, waerby wy v hertgrondelycken bidden dat ghylieden zoudt naer vrede staen, want daer niet zo costelycker en es, dan vrede ende eenicheydt onder den broederen...Vut Dovers den 2^en^ Aprilis 77.

---

456. *Colchester, Tuesday, 2 April* 1577. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In the last Colloque it was decided that the next meeting should be held in this town, about the middle of next month, and that, if the Churches had any difficulties, they should communicate them to us, and we, in our turn, to the others, to enable each Church in particular to discuss them beforehand.* 2. *The Ministers of Sandwich have submitted to us the following question: Suppose some people die after having borrowed money first from private persons, afterwards from the Deacons.* 3. *The latter take possession of the goods left behind by such assisted persons, in opposition to those who had lent them money in the first instance. Their question now is how far the Deacons and how far the private lenders have a right to these goods.* 4. *Further, D. Adrianus Obrius has complained to us that he cannot accept the sentence pronounced by the Sandwich Consistory in his dispute with Isebrand Balkius, and requests us to bring the case before the Colloque.* 5. *Thirdly we request you to consider carefully the Letter which we received, last August, from the Privy Council, and which threatened great danger*

to our Community, as we should like to know in what position we should be if a similar difficulty arose hereafter.
6. We think that the Colloque might begin the 15th of next May, and hope that you will then appear.

...Lieue...broederen...vLieden is sonder twyfel noch wel indachtich het besluyt 1
des laetstvoorleden Colloquij te wesen dat de naeste versamelinge soude...by ons
gehouden worden omtrent het midden des Mey-maents naestcomende, ende dat alle
kerken hare swaricheden (die eenige souden hebben) an ons souden ouerschryuen
ende dat wy daer nae alle ontfangen saken souden an alle ander kerken ouerschry-
uen op dat een iegelick op de selue te voren rype deliberatie soude nemen. Nu 2
dan...ouermits dat sommige broederen achter volgende tselue besluyt an ons seker
poincten ouergesonden hebben begerende dat wy de selue vL. souden communiceren,
so ist dat wy voor goet hebben angesien haerleder versoeck nae te comen ende
ock den last die ons van vL. voor dese reise opgeleit is. Ten eersten...hebben de
dienaren van Sandwich an ons een questie ouergeschreuen welke dese is: Dattet
dickmael gebuert dat sommige personen niet veel hebbende ende nochtans haerleder
van haer handwerck eerlick ontdragende datse vande Diakenen niet en lenen, ont-
lenende van sommige daermede datse haer ten besten ontdragen, syn ock sulke
personen die geen toebringers en syn noch ock daer voren geacht werden: dese
personen siende datse haer met lenen ende borghen, nv wat betalende, nv wederom
wat anders lenende niet en connen ontdragen, veruallende eindelinge tot hulpe vande
Diakenen te nemen, vande welken een tydtlanck geholpen synde geraken sy te
steruen. Hierum slaen de Diakenen handt ande goederen by dese geholpen 3
broeders ofte susters naegelaten. Hiertegen allegieren de gene die dese arme eers-
daechs geleent ende met leninge bygestaen hebben niet billick te syn dat de
Diakenen tot haer souden nemen alle de goederen by den armen naegelaten. Wert
derhaluen geuraecht hoe verre de Diakenen ende de broeders die de sulke met
leninge geholpen hebben behoren gerechtighet te syn tot sulker verstoruen broeders
ofte susters goederen op dat noch deen noch dander te kort en geschiede. Voort... 4
heeft an ons geschreuen Dominus Adriaen Obry[1] dienaer der gemeinte van Maid-
ston ende heeft hem beclaecht vande Consistorie van Sandwichs van wegen eener
sententie door hen gegeuen ouer seker verschil (also hy schryft) etlicker pointen
der lere ende maniere van spreken inde selue ontstaen tuschen Dominum Isbrandum
Balchium[2] ende hem welke sententie hy seit dat hy om dyueersche orsaken niet
en kan annemen ende daerom vande selue tot het Colloquium geappelleert heeft,
welke syne swaricheit also staende de gemeinte van Maidston hem ock sonder
attestatie heeft moeten in synen dienst annemen: ende daerom begeert hy voor
de broederen des Colloquij gehoort te worden, ende dat syn partye ock alle schrif-
ten vanden vorigen handel souden medebrengen op dat also vande swaricheit eens
een einde gemaect worde. Ten derden...hebben de broederen onses Consistories 5
my belast dat ick an vL. soude begeren dat vL. soude willen met bedachtsamheit
ouerlesen den brief die ons in Augusto laetstleden vanden hogen raet is gesonden
geweest[3] ende met rype deliberatie op de selue letten op dat de kerken die onser

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, 358, (especially) 362, 392, 397, 407, 408, 413, 416, 417, 424, 429, 436, 453, 454. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240, 287—289, 316, 324, (especially) 362, 379, 389, 397, 402, 408, 424, 436. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 399, 401—406, 410, 428, 432, 443.

trauwe beuolen syn, den welken doe ter tydt een grote swaricheit op den hals lach soot de Here niet genadelick en hadde voorsien, weten mogen in wat graet sy hier staen ende voor hoedanige sy souden geacht werden so hier naemaels noch eenige swaricheit rese...Hierop...wilt toch ryplick raetslaen want daer veel an gelegen is, ende nae vLieder discretie wilt dit laetste secreet houden...Om voort ock 6
nae te comen den last die vL. ons opgeleit hebt so laten wy vL. weten den dach den welcken achteruolgende het besluyt des laetsten Colloquiums wy gestelt hebben voor den bequaemsten tot het naeste Colloquium te weten den 15 van Mey naestcommende alsdan het Colloquium te beginnen. VL. biddende ghy willet vL. tegen den gestelden tydt by ons laten vinden op dat wy met broederlicke eenicheit vande bouen verhaelde saken mogen handelen...Desen ij Aprilis 1577. 7

VLieder goetwillighe Medebroeders ende Mededienaers in den Here de Dienaer ende Ouderlinghen der gemeinte Christi te Colchester.

Addressed: An den...Broederen den Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der 8
Neder-duytscher Kerke tot London. *Endorsed:* Vut Colchester vanden 2 Aprilis, nopende ettelicke saken inden Colloquium te verhandelen.

---

457. *Norwich, Monday,* 15 *April* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester**[1].

1. *In your Letter of the 2nd inst. you inform us of the day fixed for the next Colloque at Colchester, and of the questions to be discussed at the meeting, and ask us to write to the Churches of Thetford and Yarmouth about it, and to send some of our brethren to the Colloque.* 2. *We have discussed the matter, and seeing that the last Colloque decided that in future all deputies should be authorised to decide in all matters, even in the apportionment of money, which we consider unreasonable;* 3. *that such assemblies, if held annually, cannot take place without great expense, which our Community cannot bear;* 4. *that such meetings are unnecessary, except in difficult cases of doctrine or schism;* 5. *and that the questions to be treated in the next Colloque are light, and we see no submission on the part of the Consistory of Sandwich regarding the complaint of Obrius, we think it advisable on this occasion to incur no expenses in an uncertain case. We shall not be found wanting in difficult matters.*

Copie. Eerweerde...medebroederen inden Here...Wy hebben VLieder brief vanden 1
ij^den^ dito ontfanghen ende gelesen waerin vLieden ons aduerteert (nae tbesluyt vande laetste classicale by eencomste tot London gehouden) so vanden dach dat de naeste by eencomste gehouden soude werden te Colchester als vande angegeuen questien, die inde voorseide by eencomste souden vallen te verhandelen, begerende ouer sulex dat wy de kerken van Thetfort ende Yarmouden hier van aduerteren ende van onsen weghe sommige broederen ter tydt ende plaetse bestemt opschicken wilden. Angaende vLieder eerste begeerte die hebben wy volcomen. Tot de ander hebben 2
wy nae onse costuyme opgeropen tregiment onser kerken om...darouer te aduiseren, ende also de sake verhandelt is geweest isser consideratie genomen geweest op dese naeuolgende pointen. Eerst datter int laetste Colloquium besloten is geweest dat de gene die meer tot sodane by eencomsten geschict ofte wtgesonden souden werden, met absolute macht comen souden om in alle dingen sonder exceptie te mogen statueren, ock tot Cotisatie van penningen, daer toe onse gemeinte geensins verstaen en kan, als een sake die sy onbillick acht. Ten anderen dat sodane by eencomsten 3

[1] See below, Letter No. 461.

(so sy iaerlicx geschieden moesten) niet en souden connen geschieden sonder grote oncosten die vanden gemeinen ambachtsman geuonden syn moeten, daer onse kerke alrede meer dan te veel van ouerlast is ende dat in saken die van noots wegen moeten gesupporteert syn. Ende ten derden dat sodane by eencompsten in dit Ko- 4
ninckrycke onnodich syn, ten ware om sware saken der lere angaende, oft om apparente verscheuringen eeniger kerken (die van eenige particuliere kerke ofte vande dry kerken tot London niet en conden geslist werden) te voorcomen ende te remedieren ende dat met submissie van partyen dewyle de voorseide by eencompsten alhier geen authoriteit en hebben. Ende dewyle de questien die inde anstaende 5
tsamencompste souden vallen te verhandelen eensdeels licht syn, ende dat ons andersdeels niet en blyct van eenige submissie vande Consistorie van Sandwich angaende tbeclach van Domini Obrij: So en heeft tregiment onser kerke, emmers de meeste voisen, niet geraetsam geuonden voor dit mael eenige costen te doen op een onseker sake. Maer soot geuiele datter eenige sware saken vielen die eenigher kerken ofte kerkendienaers weluaert concerneerden, dat ock submissie ware van beide partyen, daer en willen wy ons niet te soecken maken...Tot Norwich desen 15 Aprilis 1577. 6

VLieder medebroeder wat ick vermach, Michiel Panneel, wt last van tregiment onser kerke.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs van Noorwitz an de Gemeinte van Colchester nopende 7
trefuys vande Colloquii.

---

458. *Colchester, Tuesday*, 16 *April* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1, 2. *In reply to a Letter of the London Consistory, the Colchester Consistory briefly repeat the contents of their Letter of 2 April* (above, No. 456). 3. *As regards Letters from Gaspar Vander Heyden and the Prince of Orange, they know nothing, and have not received any.*

...Lieue...broederen...VLieden sal weten dat wy uwen brief hebben ontfanghen 1
ende het inhoudt der seluer ock wel verstaen..., ende ouermits dat de broederen onser Consistorie niet en weten of VLieden tverstant van onsen laetsten brief soude mogen wel geuatet hebben so hebben sy my belast wederom an vLieden te schryuen. VLieden is...sonder twyfel wel indachtich dattet wt seker orsaken besloten is geweest inden laetsten Colloquio dat het naeste Colloquium al hier te Colchester soude gehouden werden ende dat om te beter expeditie te mogen hebben alle kerken die yet voren hadden te stellen tselue souden ouerschryuen an dese kerke ij maenden te voren ende dat wy de ontfangen swaricheden souden an allen kerken ouersenden: achteruolgende welck last ons opgeleit hebben wy ock in onsen laetsten 2
brief an V.L. geschreuen gelyck ock an allen ander kerken, in den selue noterende twe stucken die an ons gesonden syn geweest, ende het derde hebben wy vande onsen daertoe geuoecht op dat een iegelick in syne Consistorie te voren vande selue handelende de andworde te gereder soude mogen syn als de broederen by een sullen comen, ende ten tweden hebben wy ock wt orsake vande voorseyde last den dach des naestcomenden Colloquij genomineert te weten den 15 van Mey naestco-

mende alsoot by onsen brief blyckt...Voort angaende eenighe brieuen[1] van Dominus 3
Gaspar vander Heiden[2] oft van syne hoocheit wy en weten van genen ende so
daer eenige syn die ons souden gecommuniceert werden die en syn tot onsen handen
niet gecomen...Te Colchester desen 16 Aprilis 1577. 4

VLieder broeder ende medearbeider inden Here
Th. Vanden Berghe, by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Anden...broederen den Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher 5
gemeinte tot London. *Endorsed:* Vanden 16[en] April 1577, nopende de beschriuynghe
te Colchester.

[1] See the preceding Volume, Letters Nos. 154, 156, 157, 158, 159. [2] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letter No. 446.

---

459. *Norwich, Thursday,* 18 *April* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of 7 March concerning the contribution towards the mission of D. Villiers, you know that, under advice of our three Colleges, we have always regarded it as unnecessary, and, therefore, sent our answer to the Court. We are still of the same opinion, and do not think that we are bound to contribute towards the expenses, all the more as we have been assured that Her Majesty's Letter did not concern the merchants of our Community, Norwich being a country-town.* 2. *However, the Baize trade consents to let you have, through Pieter Tryoen and other merchants, members of your Church,* £6—, *in deduction of what the latter owe to our trade.* 3. *As regards a distribution of money towards the maintenance of Ministers in our Fatherland, please let us know whether you will recommend it to the Classis of Zealand, or appoint some one here for the purpose, or whether each Community should pay the person whom they send.*

...Eerweerde...VLieder schrijuen vanden vij[en] Martij, hebben wij ontfanghen. 1
Voor andwoorde, annopende de Contributie tot het wtzenden Domini Villerij, daer
vp vL. so instantelick an ons blyft dringhende, om mede d'oncosten te betalene
etc., ghelyckerwys dat vanden beghinne an, wij met aduyse onser drie Collegien
zulck wtzenden, ons angaende, onnoodich hachteden, ende ouersulcx onse andwoorde
an Thof zonden, also hebben wij nu vLieder schrijuen den drien Collegien weder-
ome vooren-ghelezen, die ghelijckerhandt segghen als vanden eersten, niet ghehouden
te zijne inde oncosten van sulck wtzenden te contribuerene, wt redenen die v.L.
hier te vooren ghenouchsamelick gheschreuen zijn gheweist. Ende merckelick dat
wy verzekert waren, dat de Brieuen harer Majesteit de Cooplieden van dese onse
ghemeente te Norwich gheenssins en betreften, dewijle dit een Landtstede es. Des 2
niet te min, voorby passerende de excessiuiteijt vande oncosten vande voorseide
reijse, als oock de groote tachterheit deser onser ghemeente (vandie wij het gheens-
sins en zaghen te becommene), hebben desen eenighen middel gheuonden t'v.Lieder
verlichtynghe ende tot onderhoudynghe onser eenicheit, dat de neerrynghe vande
Baeijterie alhier, ons ghejont heift, ende vLieden consenteert t'ontfanghene van Pieter
Tryoen ende ander Cooplieden, Litmaten uwer Kercke, de somme van zes ponden
ynghels, in minderynghe van tgone zy (volghende haerlieder belofte) der neerringhe
alhier schuldich zijn. Tot welcken eijnde de Mannen ende Regierderen der seluer
neerringhe hun desen anghehechten brief zenden. Niet twijfelende, of zij (als Man-
nen van trauwe ende oock van machte) zullen vLieden daerof contentement doen,

ende hier mede vertrauwen wij, dat dese sake tulieder contentemente eenen eynt hebben zal. Oock andersins en zien wij daer toe gheenen wech.

Belanghende het distribueren vande pennynghen tot onderhoudinghe vande Mi- 3
nistren in onsen vaderlandt, wy bidden gheaduerteert te zijne wat vLieden daerof van zinne zijt, Of tzelue gheheel der Classe van Zeellandt te beuelen, ofte wt Enghelandt daer toe yemant te appoinctierene, ofte elcke ghemeente die sy wtzendt, te sallariserene ofte anderssins. Want wij ons gheerne naer tbeste, ende naer vLieder aduijs reguleren zouden....Wt Norwich desen 18en van April 1577. 4

VLieder dienstwillighe Medebroeder inden Heere,
Michiel Panneel, wt last der gantscher Consistorie.

Addressed: An de ... Ministren ende Ouderlynghen vande Nederduijtscher ghe- 5
meente tot London.

460. *Dover, Friday,* 19 *April* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *From your Letter of the* 11*th inst. we learn, with thanks, that you have done your duty in the matter of the difference between Sieur Van Bellikum and those whom he accuses, and that, before his departure, he consented to submit the case to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.* 2. *As a Colloque will soon take place, we think it better to abide by the decision of the last Colloque held in London, that all difficult cases, which cannot be settled by the Church where they occur, should be brought before the next Colloque; wherefore we submit our case to the Colloque which will be held at Colchester on the* 15*th of next May.* 3. *Please let us have your answer, in order that we may prepare everything.*

...Lieue...broeders...wij laten VL. weiten hoe dat wij vLieder brief ontfanghen 1
hebben ghedateirt den .11. Aprilis waer vut wij verstaen hoe dat VL. alle VLieder schuldighen plicht anghewent hebt, te weiten touchierende het different tusschen myn heere van Bellikum[1], ende de gonne die hy weet te beschuldighen, waer van wij VL. hertelijc bedancken....Voorder wij verstaen oock vut v schrijuen, hoe dat myn heere van Bellikum voor zyn vertreck zoude bewillicht hebben het different te stellen inden Cętu ofte vergaderynghe der drie vremde Kercken van Londen, twelcke wij grootelicx prysen. Maer midtsdien dat het colloquium ofte vergaderynghe der 2
Kercken corts gheschieden sal zo duncket ons goet...dat in het laeste colloquium tot Londen ghehouden ende aldaer beslooten was te obseruerenen, te weiten dat alle saecken die tusschen eenighe partien swaer vallen, ende dat by de selue Kercke daer het gheschiet niet gheeindicht can wesen (twelcke different nochtans ouer langhen tijt gheeindicht es met advys der ander Kercken) zoude ghestateert worden tot het naeste colloquium. Maer om de ghemeine vrede willen wij den broederen te ghemoete commen, ende ons submitteren in het colloquium dat gheschieden sal den 15 van Meije naestcommende tot Colchester alwaer de broederen anzien moghen, hoe wij inne de saecke ghehandelt hebben, met rade ende advys van ander Kercken. Hier op Eerweerde broeders begheeren wy vLieder antwoorde, opdat wij 3
onse zaecke zoude moghen oordentlyck opzenden metten eersten, ten fine wy in gheene faulte bevonden werden, want wij en begheeren de ghemeine saecke niet

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 409, 415 &c.

[2] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 14.

te verhinderen, die by de Kercken tot Londen gheslooten es, maer veele meer tseluighe te voorderen....Vut Dovers desen 19. Aprilis 1577. 4

VLieder mededienaer, Matheus van Rossen, by laste.

Addressed: An de...broederen ende Ouderlynghen der Duutscher ghemeente tot 5 Londen. *Endorsed:* Vut Douure vanden 19. April, nopende Belliken.

---

461. *Colchester, Monday,* 29 *April* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] According to the order which you gave us in the last 1 Assembly held at London, we wrote to all the Churches regarding the next Colloque to be held next May, as appears from our Letters written to you. The Community of Norwich have replied that this time they will not appear at the Colloque. We thought it necessary to tell you this, in order that you may consider whether it be advisable to put off the Assembly. We send you herewith a copy of the Norwich Letter[1].

Te Colchester desen 29 April 1577. 2

VLieder medebroeder, Th. Vanden Berge, by laste.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher gemeinte tot 3 London. *Endorsed:* Vut Colchester vanden 29 [April 1577], nopende trefuys der Gemeinte van Noorwiche.

[1] See above, Letter No. 457.

---

462. *Vlissingen, Thursday,* 2 *May* 1577. **The Classis of Walcheren, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your two Letters, in the first of which you confirm your promises to D. Casparus Vander Heyden, while in the other you make excuse for Joh. Cubus' not having arrived here.* 2. *As regards the first point, we thank you for your presentation to Casparus, but we had expected more, and trust that you will keep your promise, for we have already sent some [persons], and should have sent more if we had received the* £100*—which you promised, or the sums promised by the other Communities.* 3. *We regret that Cubus cannot come, not only because it will retard the work of the Lord, for which we have had already to provide at some loss to our Communities, but also on account of the indiscretion used in this matter. The whole Classis knows that Cubus could not have been treated more fairly, and D. Casparus declares that he had spoken very distinctly to you about this matter.* 4. *You know, moreover, that we do not want your advice, if we wished to appoint someone in Holland or Zeeland, as we can obtain anyone we desire to have; whereas D. Casparus left you free to send us one of your three Ministers. We hope, therefore, that in future you will deal fairly with us.*

...Zeer geliefde Broeders...Wij hebben van v.Lieden twe brieuen[1] ontfangen, 1 der welcker eerste in summa anders niet in en hout, dan een confirmatie vande belofte bij V.L. onsen Broeder Domino Casparo Vander Heijden[2] laestmaels aldaer gedaen, metsgaders een verhael van vLieder goeden wille om tot de selue zaecke noch meer te doen, zo zulcks voor desen tijt mogelick waere. Ende de andere een ontschuldinge Joannis Cubj[3], dat hij (gelijck onderlinxs verwillicht was) hier niet

[1] One dated 22 February 1577, printed in the preceding Volume, p. 577; the other dated 18 March 1577, also printed in the preceding Volume, p. 586. [2] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letters Nos. 446, 458. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296—298, 309, 326, 335, 336, 338, 340, 365, 392, 398, 417, 429.

gecomen en is, om zulck een werck in den Oogst des Heeren wt te rechten, als hem, ende v.L. (onses bedunckens) wt sijn rappoert wel kennelick is.

Aengaende den eersten dese dient om vL. te antwoorden, dat de Broeders vL. 2
bedancken voor de presentantie onzen Broeder Domino Casparo gedaen, hoewel sij nochtans meer verwacht hadden. Ende bidden derhaluen dat de Broeders niet willen na laten met den alder eersten haer beloften in desen te quijten. Want wij hebben alrede sommige wtgesonden, ende souden noch meer andere gesonden hebben, so wij de hondert ponden bij vL. beloeft, ofte t'geen dat andere Gemeijnten toegeseijt hebben, ontfangen hadden.

Het conen oock de Broeders vL. op den tweeden brief voor een antwoert 3
niet verbergen, dat sij de excuse van het nablijuen Cubj met droeffenisse vernomen hebben: niet alleen, ouermits t'werck des Heeren daer doer niet weijnich verachtert is, ende wij benodicht zijn geweest met naedeel van onse Gemeijnten daer in te versien, maer oock om het onbescheijt selfs t'welck in desen deel gebruijckt wort. Want onse gansche Classis is daer getuijge van, dat men met Cubo niet ronder soude conen handelen, dan geschiet is. Ende onse Broeder Dominus Casparus verclaert, dat hij immers so distinctelick, daer zijnde met v.L. t'samen van dese zaecke gesproocken heeft. De Broeders weten oock wel, dat wij om 4
ijemant in Hollant ofte Zeelant te beroupen haerluijder aduijs niet en behouuen, maer selfs dien becomen welcken men begeert: gelijck ter contrarie vL. van D. Casparo desmaels vrij gelaten is geweest eenen wt de drije Ministers aldaer het Vaderlant te laten volgen. Bidden derhaluen...dat men in toecompstige tijden... ront...met ons handelen wil, ten eijnde noch den loop des Heiligen Euangelij, die ons bouen allen dingen behoort beuolen te zijn, doer onze affecten ofte onuerstant verhindert en worde, noch wij schaemroet gemaeckt bij sijnder Excellentie....Gege- 5
uen tot Vlissingen desen 2 Maij Anno 1577.

Wt beuel ende van wegen des Classis van Walcheren,

Joannes Gerobulus[4], Vlissinganæ Ecclesiæ minister, Cæterorum nomine scripsi et subscripsi.

Addressed: Den...Dienaers des Woorts, ende Ouderlingen der Duijtscher Ge- 6
meijnte tot Londen.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 205, 300.

463. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 5 *May* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *After reading your Letter and those of Colchester and Norwich, we are resolved to appear at the Colloque.* 2. *Our Deacons, too, and the politic men, to whom we read those Letters, are of the same mind, and we have at once deputed our Minister Adrianus Obrius, together with Jaques Vanden Bossche, who will leave here early next Monday, the 13th inst., unless we should hear that other Communities besides Norwich, especially Sandwich, would absent themselves.* 3. *But if no further impediment occur, please ask Godfr. Wingius to give your deputy all the Letters bearing upon the acceptance of our Minister without testimonial, as we expect that the deputies of Sandwich will ask us some questions.* 5. *If your deputies do not leave before Tuesday, we should travel by way of London for the sake of their company, but we could not arrive before Monday evening about* 10 *or* 11 *o'clock.*

...Eerweerde...Medebroederen als wij den 5 deser naer de vutrichtinghe des 1
auentmaels twee brieuen ontfinghen, eenen van vLieden, ende den anderen van die

van Colchester met de copie des briefs van Noortwijths, ende die van Colchester eerst openden ende lazen, so wierden wij zeere verwondert ende bedrouft, want wij niet wel en saghen wat ons te doene soude sijn, dewijle dat den tijt te cort viel om ons goetdincken te schrijuen, ende antwoorde te ghekrijghen; maer als wij v.l. brief open ende ghelezen hadden, ende hoorende vl. aduis ende voornemen so waren wij verblijdt, dewijle dat wij niet so zeere en weinsschen als goede oordene ende goede eenicheit, tot het welcke de oordene des Colloquiums gansch nootsakelick es, ende sonder twelcke, schisma, tijrannie ende des alghemeinen volcx regieringhe ende ander desorden lichter connen in swanghe gaen, derhaluen dat wij bij ons voorgaende voornemen ende besluijt, namelick van te verschijnen, bleuen. Hebben nochtans, vp dat 2
alle dinghen te vaster bestonden des selues naer noene bij ons gheroepen onse diakenen ende mannen der policie, de welcke wij de voornoemde brieuen vooren ghelesen hebben ende haer aduis begheert, de welcke alle te samen...vnanimiter, v l. aduis ende vl. ende onses besluijt van het colloquium te continueren ende nu te verschijnen gheprobeert ende goet gheuonden hebben. Ende sijnder oock terstont twee veroordent gheweist namelick onsen dienaer des woorts Adrianus Obrius[1] ende Jaques Vanden Bossche[2], de welcke an Maendaghe naerstcommende dat wert den 13. deser vrouch van hier dincken te vertrecken...ten sij dat wij vernemen dat meer ander ghemeinten ende bijsonder die van Santwijths voor de welcke sommighe onder ons wel zeere vreezen, oock niet verschijnen en souden, vL....biddende, indien vL. voor seker verhoort, datter meer ander ghemeinten achterblijuen sullen dan die van Noorwijths...datet vl. ons in tijts aduertere, vp dat wij toch gheen moijte, perijkel, verlet ende oncosten...te vergheifs en lijden. Ende indien daer gheen 3
ander verhinderinghe en valt so bidden wij vl. onsen broeder Godfridum Wingium[3] te vermanen dat hij vl. ghecommitteerde...medegheue alle brieuen, ofte van vl. ofte van die van Santwijths an ons ghesonden, ende de copie der brieuen van ons an die van Santwijths ofte an v.l. om aduis, gheschreuen indien hij noch eenighe heift, angaende het annemen onses dienaers sonder attestacie. Want wij dincken dat de articulen des voorgaenden Colloquiums ghelesen sijnde ende tot articule[4] van gheenen dienaer an te nemen sonder attestacie commende, dat die van Santwijths ons sullen beschuldighen, ofte ten minsten vraghen of wij zulcx naer ghecommen hebben, ende onder uindende, neen, door het colloquium seluer, ons sullen laten beschuldighen des ouertredens des selfden, in het welcke onsen dienaer met ons niet en kan verantwoorden: maer hier in moeten wij door Dominum Godfridum die onsen leidtsman gheweist es ende door vl. die onse raetsluijden gheweist zijn gheholpen worden...Tot Meidestoen vut onser consistorie desen 5. Meije anno 4
1577. V.l. goetwilleghe medebroeders inden Heere, dienaers der ghemeinte Christi tot Meideston.

Adrianus Obrius vut name ende bij laste der Consistorie.

So daer gheen voorder verhinderinghe en valt ende wij oock wisten dat 5

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, 358, 362, 392, 397, 407, 408, 413, 416, 417, 424, 429, 436, 453, 454, 456. [2] See above, Letter No. 326. [3] See above, Letter No. 182, &c.

[4] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 20.

vlieder ghecommitteerden touuen souden van reijsen tot sdijsendaechs smorghens, wij ghecommitteerden souden ouer Lonnen commen om het gheselschap: maer het soude des smaendachs sauonts 10. oft 11. sijn eer wij daer connen commen want het ghetie valt te grauesende ontrent den 5, ende wij en connen daer smorghens so vrouch niet sijn, anders sullen wij te grauesende ouersteken ende ouer tlant gaen. Maer laet ons van alles bescheit hebben ist moghelick.

Addressed: Die...Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduijtssche 6
ghemeinte Christi tot Lonnen.

464. *Sandwich, Monday, 6 May* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Having considered your Letter of 2 May, and those of Colchester and Norwich, regarding a Colloque to be held, and seeing that the brethren of Norwich and Dover will not come, nor probably those of Thetford and Yarmouth, which would prevent us from deciding in any assessment of money; 2. that the pretended appeal of Obrius was communicated by Colchester to the other Communities in a general way, without specifying its grounds; 3. that none of the Communities have been able to investigate whether this appeal concerned them or not; 4. that neither the affair of Obrius, nor any of the other matters to be discussed in the Colloque, are of any importance—we think that this Assembly should be deferred till more weighty cases make it necessary. 5. As regards Obrius' pretended appeal, please write to Colchester that it is of no value, for reasons which we hope to explain when and where it may be required. But we and our Minister Trabius are ready to discuss the matter before the Coetus of the three (Foreign) Churches of London, who have already dealt with it.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...wy hebben vLieder brief vanden 2en May den 4en wel 1
ontfanghen, hebben ooc op die selue dach ooc ontfanghen eenen brief van onse broeders van Colchestere vanden 29en April met bygheuoughde copie des briefs van die van Noortwijts van date den 15 April toesierende het naerste aenstaende colloquium, om dat te houden ofte niet te houden etc. Wij op alles ryppelick ghelet ende considererende het afblyuen van die van Noortwyts mitsgaders ooc zo wy duncken de ander twee kercken daer ontrent, waer deure alreede de derde part der Kercken in deesen conijnckrycke haer sullen vanden Colloquio absenteeren, hebben ooc woordt dat die van Douueren niet en sullen verschynen, waer deure wy vreesen dat yet vruchtbaerlixs int ghemeene soude moghen beslooten worden, daer beneuens dat achteruolghende tlaste colloquio tot cotisatie van pennijnghen te commen gheseyt es gheweest twelcke door deese middel ooc verhundert wordt. Ooc hierom dat het 2
pretens appel van Adriani Obrij[1] van die van Colchestere zo generalick es vpghenomen ende vutgheschreeuen an alle Kercken, sonder in spetie an te roeren het point der Questie daer vp (zo wy daer ghecommen hadden ende schoon gheen reden hadden ghehadt zyn appel als crachteloos ende voor nul te verwerpen des ja) wy niet en hadden connen weeten waer vp ende waer in gheappelleert te zyn, ghelyck die van Noortwyts ooc wel schrijuen van een onseker zake twelcke strydt met het laeste colloquio. Alzo ooc dat de Kercken daer an zyn pretens appel gheschreeuen 3
es gheen beraedtslaghynghe hebben connen maken om dat seluyghe te decideren schoon of het tot haer kennisse behoorde des neen. Behaluen dat ooc int laste

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, 362 &c.

colloquio int laeste point beslooten es, dat alle andere Kercken zouden ghehouden weesen haere swaricheit zo zy eenyghe hadden de Kercke van Colchestere ouer te schryuen twelcke wy niet en verstaen vande Kercke van Magiston ghedaen te zyne, maer priuatelick van Adriano Obrio, dewyle wy alreede schriften hebben van die van Magiston dat zy haerleder zyn zake niet aen en neemen. Met welcke generale 4
wtschrijuynghe wy ooc achten ons niet weynich te cort ghedaen te zyne, als of het sulck een zake waere dat de gantsche Kercke ende Kercken dienaers welvaert zoude moghen aentreffen ende apparente verscheurynghe der Kercken zoude moghen voorhanden zyn daer of het God lof verre van dan es. Daer beneuens ooc dat wy niet en zien vut de poincten die in den Colloquio souden verhandelt zyn noot te zyne om de moeyte ende costen te doene totten Colloquium voor deese tyt te commen, achten derhaluen voor best dat het voor deese tyt gheschorst worde, tot datter sulcke sware ghewichtighe zaken voorhanden souden moghen zyn die ons met meerdere noot ende vrucht tot het colloquium soude moghen voorderen. Aengaende 5
het pretens appel van A. Obrij wilde wy wel dat ghi door vLieder schryuen, ofte deese onse ghesloote in uwen brieffen soudt willen die van Colchestere ouersenden dat zyn appel gansch crachteloos nul ende van onweerden es om redenen die wy tot zynder tyt ende plaetze ende daert noot zal zyn claerlick sullen doen blycken. Ende vp dat die van Colchestere ende A. Obrij sullen moghen weeten wat wy hier meede segghen willen, gheuen wy vL. ende haerlieden ende een yeghelyck die daer af weetenschap behoort te kennen dat wy ende onsen dienaer Trabius[2] wel te vreden zyn dat, niet yeghenstaende de nulliteyt zyn appels, inden naesten coetu der dryen Kercken te Londen zo hy meint in onse sententie der zeden aengaende ghegheuen beswaert te zyne, dat hy zyne redenen voor die selue vertooghe; wy begheeren ooc daer te zyne als het coetui belieuen zal (wt zynder ende onser bewillynghe de zake te wyderen); bewillighen ooc...naer te commen wat vant coetu int point van zyn clachte ende van onse censure beuonden zal worden recht ende billick te zyne. Twelck wy veel billycker achten dat het van coetu (zoot Obryo alzo belieft) ghedaen zy, dewyle by tselue coetu tpoint der leere door haerleeder aduys ghewydeert es welcker aduys zy beyde onse dienaer Trabius ende Obrius onderteekent hebben wt oorsake welcker aduys ende andersins ghemoueirt zyn Obrium in schult te wysen. Begheren ooc dat deese die van Colchestere gheintimeert zynde zy deese onse presentatie an allen Kercken willen schryuen ende de reden waerom wy tot den colloquium voor deese tyt niet ghecommen en zyn, ghelyck zy de redenen van die van Noortwyts ende tappel Adriani Obrij an allen Kercken gheschreeuen hebben...Wt Sandtwyts deesen 6[en] May 1577, 6

VLieder goetjonstighe broeder in Christo, Jacob Canen, by laste der gantscher consistorie.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren ende ouderlynghen der Neederduytscher Ghemeinte 7
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Vanden 6 May, weigerynghe der gemeinte van Sandwich totten Colloquium.

[2] Also called Balkius; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240 &c.

465. [*Vlissingen*], *Monday,* 6 *May* 1577. **The Classis of Walcheren, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We request you to send Johannes Cubus to Antwerp, to serve and build up the Church of Christ there.* 2. *The two brethren, whom we sent lately on a visit to the Dutch Communities hidden under popedom, have reported to us the great want of ministers.* 3. *We shall be glad if you will send us your collection, in order that we may take this matter in hand.*

...Lieue...Broeders...deze...zal daer toe dienen omme v.Lieden...te bidden dat 1
v.L. onzen broeder Joannem Cubum wilt ouerzenden tot dienste ende opbauwinghe
der Kercke Christi binnen Antwerpen, volghens huere beroupinghe wt de welcke
ghylieden huerlieder grooten noot zult verstaen. Wy en twyffelen nyet V.L. zal in
deze godlycke zaeke nyet traech wezen, ende acht hebben op de veruallen gemeente
Christi de welcke nv door het woordt opgericht ende gebouwet wort. Onze twee 2
medebroeders die wy nv ouer zekeren tyt van hier wtgezonden hebben tot visitatie
vande Nederlantschen gemeenten onder tpausdom schuylende, ende omme daer noch
gheen aenzicht der kercke en is eenige preparatie te maeken, hebben ons tgroot
gebreck der kerckendienaers te kennen gegeuen: by faulte vande welcke ten zy
dat hier inne metten eersten geremedieert worde een groote verwoestinghe te ver-
wachten is. Daeromme is onze schuldighe plicht deze gewichtige zaeke te beher- 3
tighen ende der zulcker niet te vergheten die zonder de bedieninghe des godlycken
woorts sitten. Omme twelcke te effectueren begheeren aen vL. dat metten eersten
de collecte ouergezonden worde, omme daer mede de zaeken volcommelick in twerck
te stellen....Geschreuen desen vj^en^ May xv^c^ lxxvij 4

VLieder dienstwillighe Broeder, Joannes Miggrodius, Classis
Walachrianę ordinarius Scriba.

Addressed: Aen...de Kerckendienaers ende Consistorie der Nederduytsche ge- 5
meente tot Londen.

---

466. *Antwerp, Friday,* 10 *May* 1577. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We rejoice that the Lord is having pity on His Church, and that He has compelled the impious tyrants to stay the execution of their bloody edicts.* 2. *We are especially glad that the Church greatly increases in Friesland, Brabant, and Flanders, though we regret that there are so few ministers, and hence we request you to send us your minister Joh. Cubus.* 3. *Some great personages have requested us to build up as much as possible, wherefore we trust that you will send him. Write to us at once, so that we may look out for a house for him.*

...Seer gheliefde Broederen...wy zyn verblydt dat naerdien de Heere zyn Kercke 1
een weynich gheslaghen heeft in zyn rechtueerdicheit nu wederomme ouervloedich
gheweest in zyn barmherticheit ende hier in wordt vervult datter staet Deuterom.
32 en 1 Sam. 2. dat hy een God is die slaet ende gheneest, doott ende leuendich
maeckt....Verblydt zyn wy oock hier in dat de Heere de godloose tirannen (niet
deur haer deught maer duer zyn cracht) nu ende verhopen altyt, bedwonghen heeft
stille te stane van het executeren der bloedighe placcaten. Ende in zonderheit 2
verblyden wy ons hier in dat de Kercke Christi (zo in Vrieslant, Brabant, ende
Vlaenderen) ouervloedigh toeneempt....Maer het is ons wederomme een groote droef-
fenisse als wy zien den grooten rypen Ougst, daer en teghen de weynighe aerbey-

ders, de vierighe begheerte des volcx om ghespyst te worden ende gheenen middel om verzadighen. Daeromme broeders dit aenmerckende heeft den grooten noot (daer de eere Gods aen gheleghen is ende zo wy verhopen veel menschen zalicheit) ons bedwonghen aen v.L...te begheeren...dat ghy ons uwen eenen dienaer te weten Joannes Cubus zout willen laten om alzo onse kercke (de welcke groot is) te helpen besorghen. De welcke noch daghelicx zeer toeneempt, ende niet en twyfelen noch meer zoude toenemen indien ghy hem ons wilt laten, want het is onsen minister alleene onmoghelick onse ghemeynte te spysen ghelyck het behoort, ende sommighe ghemeynten ontrent ons gheleghen haken oock ghelyck de visch naer het water, om ghespyst te worden metten woorde Gods, ende wy en connen haer niet helpen. Dynckt niet hy is onse, wy hebben hem beroupen, maer dynckt op de eere Gods de opbauwinghe zynder kercken, ende veelder menschen zalicheyt, Daer naer dat alle gheloouighen behooren te yueren ghelyck wy verhopen dat ghy oock doet, want het is nv den bequamen tyt om in zonderheit in onse stadt dar vele aen gheleghen is winninghe te doene. Oock zyn wy versocht van eenighe gheen 3
cleyne, maer groote personnagien te bauwen in onse stadt al wat wy connen. Laet v doch alle dese zaecken beweghen ende volbringht onse begheirte...ghylieden cont doch met twee uwe Kercke tamelick bezorghen. Daerom gont hem ons...hy en sal ons niet alleene van herten willecomme zyn, maer by ons meer winninghe doen, jae profitelicker zyn dan wy vL. zouden connen ghescryuen....Vut onse Compaingnye 4
desen x^en^ May xv^c^ lxxvij onder onsen zeghel.

Scryft ons doch metten aldereersten antwoorde, op dat wy hem een bequame wooninghe moghen zoecken...

Addressed: Aen...de Kerckendienaers ende Consistorie der Nederduytsche Ghe- 5
meente tot London. *Endorsed:* Vut Antwerpen x May 1577, versoeck Johannis Cubj.

---

467. *Colchester, Sunday,* 19 *May* 1577. **The Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches assembled at Colchester, to the Dutch Community, Dover.**

1. *Our Colloque assembled at the fixed time, but, though we waited three days, we heard nothing from you, which we regretted, since we regard it as the beginning of the decline of our useful, godly and necessary assemblies.* 2. *You know that ours had not been convoked without good reason, and any Community not desiring to take part in the meeting, should explain the reasons for their absence.* 3. *In spite of the absence of some of the Communities, we proceeded with the work, and among other questions, discussed that of the interest taken by some members of your Community, and after considering all the documents sent to us on the subject, concluded that it was a case of usury.* 4. *We were sorry to hear that other Communities had advised you in the matter, and agreed with you. And, as the case is important and public, and might give rise to serious accusations against our Communities, we think that you should prove to be right by reasons differing from those we have as yet heard, to be communicated to the Consistory of London within six weeks, as there will be no Colloque before* 28 *May next year, unless you are ready to give satisfaction to those who accuse you in this case.*

...Seer weerde...Broeders...Dit is vLieden te laten weten, hoe dat wy volgende 1
tbesluit des voorgaanden Colloquiums alhier te Colchester ghelyck wy beschreuen waren, ten bestemden tyde versamelt zyn geweest. Ende also wy noch drie dagen vertoefden van onser handelynghen verhopende onse gansche geselschap te crigen, ende dat wy sagen dat v.L. noch door gesante noch door briefuen ons yet andien-

det, zo syn wy seer bedroeft geweest, siende dat onse nutte, goddelicke ende nootsakelicke tsamencomste also soude beginnen te veruallen, dewelcke eens achtergehouden synde, wy achterna zeer qualick souden connen weder oprichten, wat noot daer mochte invallen, twelcke tot grooten nadeele onser kercken soude gedyen. Want wy twifelen niet of de Broeders en verstaen wel hoe noodich dese versamelynge is, so om de Gemeinten in vreden, als om de Dienaers in eenicheit te onderhouden, volghende tgebruick der eerster kercken, ende der gereformeerster gemeinten onser tyden. De 2
Broeders weten oic wel dat wy dese versamelynghe niet sonder gewichtighe redenen hebben angeslaeghen, ende dat met aller ghemeinten verwillynghe, ende belofte van achteruolghynghe, ghelyck onser aller onderschriuynghe vutwyst. Waer vut wy behooren genoechsaemlick veroirsaect te syne om an te houden, zo wel op dat wy eene goede conscientie hier in bewaren, als oick op dat wy ons seluen van aller suspitie der lichuerdicheyt bevriden by eenen yegelicken die van onser angevanghen versamelynghe berecht zyn. Ende so eenige gemeinten haer deses ontrecken wilden, die en behoorden dat niet met afblyuen, ofte brieuen te doene int bysondere, maer in de gemeine versamelynge te vertoonen hare redenen, ende die daer laten oordeelen, op dat, so sy gewichtich bevonden wierden, de vergaderynge mochte ordentlick nagelaten werden, by den ghenen diese ordentlick tsamen angerecht hebben. Ende niet teghenstaende sommiger afblyuen, hebben wy in den name des Heeren 3
versamelt in onse verhandelynghen ghetreden, op dat onse tsamencomste ende oncosten niet te vergeefs waeren. Also nu onder andere saken ons anghegheuen is gheweest een seker sake van genomen interest by vL. gheschiet ende openlick gheapprobeert ende daer op gelesen hebben eenen brief vanden Dienaer des woorts vut uwer Consistorie name geschreuen, ende daer vut verstaen hoe de sake gheschiet is, dat oick v.L. acht tselue niet straffelick te syne, ende schryft tselue met aduys anderer kercken ghedaen te hebben, daerentusschen in sommige andere briefuen schryft, dat ghy v gheerne den oordeele des Colloquiums onderwerpet, So is dat wy vut v.L. eigen schryuen eendrachtelick beuinden dat sulck genomen interest niet can van woecker ontschuldicht werden, ende wy gheenssins toestaen connen. Ende deur dien v.L. schryft van dat ander gemeinten daer toe met v 4
ghestemt of geaduiseert hebben de broederen alhier syn bedroeft dat sy also alle in suspitie doer gebracht syn. Zy weten niet wie die kercken zyn moghen. Derhaluen dewile sy verstaen dat de sake ghewichtich ende publyck is, ende dat groote beschuldynghen ouer onsen gemeinten daer door wilt oprysen, sy gheuoelen dat uwe schuldighe plicht is te trachten dat sulex ofte met anderen redenen dan wy gehoirt hebben, bewesen werde recht te syne. De[1] welke reden v.L., ouermits het te lanck ende schadelick soude vallen totten naesten Colloquium te vertoeuen, binnen den tydt van ses weken sult ouer schryuen an die van Londen om ons altsamen de selue gecommuniceert te worden[1]. So ghy eenige reden hebt, ofte dat ghy met vereenynghe ende ghenoechdoenynghe an die sulx weten ende v daer ouer beschuldigen, sulcke vlecke vutwisschet, ende[1] dit binnen zes weken an die van Londen ouer te schryuen, oft anders in gebreke van dien sullen de broederen na

[1] The words from *De* to *worden* and from *ende* to *voorsien* have been added in the margin, but seem to be superfluous, considering what follows after *voorsien*.

haer plicht ende discretie daer in voorsien[1]. Dan ouermits wy niet eer dan binnen eenen jare namelick den 28 May 1578 connen vergaderen, so hebben wy goet gheuonden den Broederen van Londen vut onser name last te gheuen met vL. daer in te handelen, ende ons ouer te schryuen wat daer in ghedaen wert, anghesien by ons vut oirsaken besloten is ten naesten jare te Londen door Gods genade het Colloquium te houden, die sullen de beschriuynghe doen, ende de saken aldaer te verhandelen den ghemeinten andienen twee maenden te vooren, gelyck in tColloquium des voorleden jaers besloten is. Wy vertrouwen dat ghelyck v.L. schryft dat ghy ten oirdeele der broederen begheert te staene dat ghy oick haren raet ende vermanynghe sult annemen....Vut onse versamelynghe te Colchester desen 19 May 1577. 5

Endorsed: Copie des briefs vuten Colloquium an de gemeynte van Douure. 6

---

468. *Colchester, Monday,* 20 *May* 1577. **The Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches assembled at Colchester, to the Dutch Community of Norwich.**

1. *We regret that you did not appear at the Colloque, though we waited three days for you.* 2. *If once such assemblies are discontinued, it will be difficult to begin them again.* 3. *This assembly was convoked at the wish of the Classical Assembly across the sea, and for other useful purposes. Hence we proceeded with the work, in spite of your absence, and trust that you will consider this matter carefully.* 4. *Your writing that it was not absolutely decided to hold this meeting at Colchester, is contrary to the last article of the preceding Colloque. Your reasons may be discussed at the next Colloque, which will be held next year in London on* 28 *May.*

...Lieue...broederen...wy syn...nae de beschryuinge an ons gedaen ten bestemden 1
tyde te Colchester te samen vergadert, ende also wy noch dry dagen nae den tydt vertoefden verhopende ons gansche geselschap te krygen om nae onser aller bewillinge in de sake tot Godes eere ende nut der gemeinten Christi te handelen, so ist dat wy siende het afblyuen van VLieden seer bedroeft syn geweest (ende noch te meer als wy den deses maents vLieder laetste schryuen ontfanghen hebben daer wt wy verstaen dat vL. noch van het selue geuoelen syt) want daer wt merken wy dat sulcke een godlicke, nutte ende nootsakelicke sake seer haest soude veruallen so dander broederen ock also gesint waren. De welcke eens achter houden 2
synde, daernae wat noot daer ock mochte invallen seer qualick soude connen wederom te weghe gebracht werden twelcke tot groten nadele onser kerken soude gedien, want wy en twyfelen niet de broeders verstaen wel hoe nodich dese versamelingen syn (also vLieden hier voortyts ock met ons bekent heeft) om de gemeinten in vrede te houden ende om de eenicheit onder den dienaren der seluer te voeden volghende tgebruyck der eerster kerken ende der gereformeerster gemeinten onses tyts. De broederen weten ock wel dat wy dese versamelinghe niet sonder 3
gewichtige reden hebben angeslagen maer so wt gedurighe begeerte der Classischer versamelinge ouer see als ock voornemelick om vele nutticheden die wy bemercken dat daer wt tot onse kerken soude door Godes genade rysen. Wt welcke redenen wy ock beweecht syn geweest niet tegenstaende VLieder absentie nochtans in onse handelinge voort te varen ende vergadert synde sulcx te verhandelen als de Here ons door synen geest heeft ingegeuen ende den tegenwoordigen noot verhiesch.

VLieden...wt den name der broederen biddende dat ghy de voorseide redenen ende ander meer by v Lieden...ouerleggende doch anhouden wilt op dat wy een goede conscientie behouden als die nae alle goede ende stichtige ordenen staen ende op dat wy ons by andere gemeinten die van onse versamelinge weten in geen suspicie der lichtveerdicheit en brengen, twelck wy niet wel en souden connen verandwoorden, te meer gemerct dat wy eendrachtelick tot dusdane versamelinge verwilliget ende onse handen daer toe gestelt hebben, in sulcker wyse dat oft schoon eenige gemeinten haer diet wilden onttrecken om redenen die sy daer toe mochten hebben so behoorden sy sulke redenen inde gemeine versamelinge an te geuen opdat so sy gewichtich genoech waren de tsamencompste mochte by de selue diese ordentlick opgericht hebben diesgelyx ordentlick naegelaten werden. Dat VL. schryft 4 dattet begeeren van dese versamelinge te Colchester te houden niet en is absolut geweest om iaerlicx te houden ende als den noot sulcx soude verheeschen, vL. is wel bekent datter een absolut besluyt was gemaect niet condicional dat dese versamelinge soude op desen tydt gehouden werden in dese stadt, alsoot blyct by het laetste artikel[1] des voorgaenden Colloquiums. So vele angaet de redenen by vL. angegeuen die sullen inde naesten versamelinge gewogen mogen worden de welcke wy gestelt hebben den 28 van Mey naestcomende des iaers 1578 te Londen te beginnen. VL....biddende ghy willet niet nae laten alle verhinderingen ende redenen besyden te stellen ende...op den bestemden tydt soot de Here toelaet VL. aldaer te laten vinden, ende so vL. eenige causen ofte swaricheden binnen middeler tyden wederuaren de selue twee maenden te voren an de selue kerke ouer te schryuen nae besluyt des laetsten colloquiums.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs vuten Colloquium an de gemeinte van Noorwitz. 1577. 5

[1] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 31.

469. [ ], *Sunday*, 26 *May* 1577. **Jan Klercks**[1], **to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As the time for my journey came on suddenly, I have been unable to say good-bye, which I hope the Brethren will not take amiss.* 2. *May the Lord prosper the journey of Johannes Cubus and bless his work.* 4—4[b]. *List of a Collection made by me in Southwark.*

...Zeer ghelieffde...Broeders inden Heere, V.L. sullen...ghelieuen te weeten, hoe 1 dat myn reise (welcke ick...nu cortelingen voorgenoemen hadde) zeer haestelicken aengecoemen is, waer duer ick verhindert sy geweest minen orloff ende a-dieu seggen aen v.L. te doen, derhaluen ick aen onse Broeders bidde zy willen edt my niet voor ongoet afnemen...ende den Heere voor my oick bidden sullen, gelick ic huerer in minen gebeden niet vergeten mer ghedencken sal...Onse geliefde broeder Joannis 2 Cubus, sal dem Heere tzampt edt Woordt der genaeden stedes beuolen blyuen. De goediger Godt ende vaeder des Oeichstes wil hem in syn reise genaedelicken geley-

[1] Probably identical with Jan de Clerck, who was an Elder of the London-Dutch Church; see Moens, *Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 209.

den ende sinen aerbeyt geluckelicken zegen ende was-dom geuen...Datum met 3
haesten op Sinxen dach Anno 1577.

Mynen goetwilligen dienste...Jan Klercks...

Aengaende de Collecte[2] beyde in edt lange ende corte Suydtwerck, daer ouer 4
hebbe ick myn besten gedaen, ende zoe veele ontfangen als hier naer volcht:

	Inden eersten van Hendrick Beecmans ontfangen	10 sh.
	Peeter Cuselers	1 „
	Gielis de Custer	20 „
	Eduwart Bress	1 „
4[a]	Hendrick vanden Eynde	2 „
	Gielis Segers	5 „
	Geeraert Ryckarts	10 „
	de Weduwe Jan Feyten	5 „
	Maria Jaecobs	10 „
4[b]	Hendrick Lodewycks	4 „
	Adriaen Deinhauts	7 „
	Gillebeen Hattroen	3 „
	Dirick Michiels	1 „
	Willem Proesten	5 „
4[c]	Jan Wylaerts	5 „
	Jan Brugman	2 „
	Lenaert Huegens	1 Philips Daelder
	Arnaut Corneliss	1 sh.
	Jan de Graeff	6 d.
4[d]	Dauidt Frelichouen	5 sh.
	Gielis Diepenracks	1 „
	Jan Janssins	1 „
	Pieter Wellens	4 „
	Jan Klercks	10 „

Somma 5 . 18 . 6.

Volgen die geconsenteert mer niet betaelt hebben 4[e]

	Jan Frederick	3 sh. 4d.
betaelt[3]	Adolf Cleynen	1 „
	Coeneraert Janss	3 „
betaelt[3]	Wynant Corneliss	2 „
betaelt[3]	Geeraerts Artys	3 „
betaelt[3]	Riggaert Steuens	4 „

Die geseet hebben edt besten te doen 4[f]

Geeraert van Stryppe, Ariaen de Schoelmeester, Marten Boenen, betaelt[3] Adriaen Bockenoel — Jan Cornelis ende Pirynthen sijn dochter

Willem de Valckenaer, is ouer zee 4[g]

Geeraert Sauegryn, is ouer zee

Jan Cuytmans niet ghesproecken wt oersaecken, den broederen bekent.

Jan de Custodimaecker, ende Joest de Putte, hebbe ick niet spreecken cunnen.

betaelt 3 sh. 4 d.[3] Geeraert Platteel, oft hy iet vermach weet ick niet.

Dese muegen aenghesproecken 4[h] werden, namelick: Marcus de Ketelslaeger, int lange Suydtwerck genaemt Mayken, ionge dochter, sy heeft toegeseet edt beste te doen.

Endorsed: 28 October 1577.

[2] The Collection of which the writer speaks was probably part of that for which the Classis of Walcheren wrote a Letter of thanks on 13 June 1577 (see the preceding Volume, p. 590).

[3] These words have been added by another hand.

---

470. *Sandwich, Friday,* 31 *May* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.**

1. *We thank you for sending us an explanation and your advice (in Latin and Dutch) in the dispute between Adrian Obrius and our Minister Trabius on the two natures of Christ, which we brought before you about a year ago.* 2. *The question between them has now come to an end, as both have accepted your opinion.*

3. But when our Consistory, in consequence, censured Obrius for having unjustly accused Trabius of unsound doctrine, he did not appeal within the proper time, though he wrote to us about some appeal, which we did not accept, as both parties had submitted to our censure, and for other reasons. 4. Obrius, however, pressed his appeal, though on 7 Nov. 1576 *he sent us some form of confession of having misunderstood certain expressions of Trabius, but maintained that in some points of doctrine he had justly suspected him, and reserved to himself the liberty of prosecuting this matter, wherefore we declined to accept this confession. 5. He then had recourse to the Colloque, where we did not appear, as we did not think that in the absence of Norwich any decision would be taken; but we were ready to submit the case to the Coetus. 6. Hence we request you to persuade him to submit his case to you. 7. If he refuses, perhaps you could persuade him to withdraw his new protest and abide by his confession of* 7 *Nov.* 1576.

...Eerweerde...meedeaerbeyders inden wercke des Heeren...wy gheeuen v.L....te 1
verstaen, hoe dat wy niet twyffelen v.L. wel bewust ende bekent es, dat nv
ontrent gheleeden een jaer, wy door onse ghesanten an v.L. gheuoordert hebben
raedt ende aduys, in een zake toesierende die reyne ende ghezonde leere vande
beyde natueren in Christo, haer eyghenschappen, ende vprechtelycken daer van te
spreeken, naer de aerdt van Goodes woordt, der oudt vaderen, ende de rechtsinni-
ghe schribenten. Huydentsdaechs van die sake, achteruolghende tselue ons verzouck,
hebben onse ghesanten zo dane oprechte christelycke ende ghesonde verclarynghe
ende aduys van v.L. by gheschrifte, beyde in Latyn ende Duytsch[1] verworuen ende
ons ouer ghebracht, dat wy daer ouer ons van herten verhueght...hebben. Waer
of wy ooc v.L....voor uwe bystandicheit ende goetionsticheit tot onswaert bedancken,
ghelyck wy ooc ten anderen tyde an onse Broederen des dienst vande Needer-
duytsche Kercke by v.L. gedaen hebben, verhoopende dat zulxs v.L. van onsent
weghe aenghedient es gheweest. Welcke uwe gheuoelen ende aduijs van sulcke 2
poincten der leere sulcke nut ende profyt by ons meedeghebracht heift, dat daer
deure die Questie dewelcke deur Adrianum Obrium teghen onsen Dienaer Dominum
Trabium ghemoueert was gheeyndighet ende ghesleeten es, alzo dat zy alle beyde
die selue gheaccepteert ende met ondertekenynghe beuestighet hebben. Achteruol- 3
ghende welcke wy de zake ooc byder handt ghenomen hebben ende na onse autho-
riteyt die wy in deese sake als consistorie ouer haerlieder hadden, hebben wy Adriaen
Obry in schult gheweesen, dat hy tonrechte onsen Dienaer Trabium in onse consis-
torie van onrechte ende onghesonde leere beschuldighet hadde, van welcke onse censure
Adrianus Obrius niet binnen behoorlycken tyden gheappelleert heift, maer heift wel
naer langhe tyt zeeker briefuen an ons gheschreeuen sprekende van seker appel,
twelck wy niet alleene om redenen dat hy zulxs binnen behoorlycken tyde niet
ghedaen en hadde niet hebben gheaccepteert, maer ooc hier om dat sy beyde
Obrius ende Trabius in onse censure haer hadden ghesubmitteert, ende dat de
censure so redelick was dat wy niet en conden achten recht te zyne zyn appel
voor goet aen te nemen. Ooc om andere oorzaken de vrede der Kercke toesie-
rende. Niet te min heift het Obrio belieft altyts zyn appel harde te drynghen 4
nochtans alzo dat hy seker forme van schultbekennynghe ons ouer ghesonden heift
vanden 7[en] Nouembris 1576 waerinne dat hy bekendt sommighe maniere ende forme
van spreeken in de schoolen ende onder die gheleerde vprechtelycken ghebruuckt,
die van onsen broeder Trabio inder consistorie vp zyn beschuldynghe ghebruuckt

[1] See above, Document No. 362, and the Letters Nos. 376, 379, 424, 436, 439, 463, 464.

was, by hem te verre ghetooghen te zyne ende quade conclusie daer vut ghemaeckt te hebben. Daerbeneuens ooc dat hy in zyn tweede schrift oft replycke in ettelycke propoosten ofte redenen hem te zeere bewesen hadde dat hy een verdoruen mensche es ende zyne verdoruen affectien te zeere gheuolght heift etc. Maer nochtans hem voorbehoudende dat hy onsen broeder Trabium in sommighe poincten der Leere met rechte soude suspect ghehadt ende daeromme soude aenghesprooken hebben, van welcke noch te veruolghen ofte daer te laeten hy in zyne vryheit wilde blyuen waer of hy in zyn schultbekennynghe gheprotesteert heift, welcke zyn schultbekennynghe wy gheensins hebben connen aennemen, dewyle dat hy daer meede de selue meer verduusterde ende de seluighe weederomme omstiet, ende niet anders als een nieuwe Questie (die langhe ghenough ghehanghen ende ouer langhe ghedecideert es) scheen weederomme te willen by der handt neemen, alzo dat wy weeder gheandtwoordt hebben dat zyne schryuen noch forme van schultbekennynghe noch vreede noch pacificatie soude moghen ghenaempt worden, maer hyer en tusschen bekennen wy wel waer het zake dat hy sulckes zyne nieuwe protest ende voorbehoudynghe naerghelaten hadde wy souden met zyn schultbekentenisse om der vreede wille te vreden gheweest zyn. Twelcke hem niet maer veel meer belieft 5
heift an den Colloquium te loopen, daer van zyn appel zo wy verstaen groote querele makende, daer wy om redenen, ande Kercke van Londen gheschreeuen, niet ghecommen en zyn, insonderheit hierom dat wy verstonden dat die van Noortwyts haer verclaerden daer niet te commen ende dat wy beureest waeren dat deur haer afblyuen niets vruchtbaerlicxs in deese ende andere zaken zoude hebben moghen gheschien. Niet te min hoe wel wy ons verclaerst hebben om de nulliteyts wille zyn appel te verwerpen, zo hebben wy nochtans ons ghepresenteert de zake te laeten wuyderen by vL. de drye Kercken te Londen, voor dewelcke...can blycken met wat redenen dat hy vooren gheeft onse censuere niet nae te commen alligierende sulxs wt het aduys van vL. te willen meede staende houden. Hier om dan... 6
op dat wy eens een eynde mochten hebben van deeser zake ooc om der gherusticheit onses ende onses Dienaers Trabij, ooc op dat...niemandt de sake beeter oordeelen can wel oft qualick ghesensureert te zyne by ons dan vL., wt welckes aduys wy tot onse censuere grotelicks gheholpen zyn, bidden wy vL....dat ghi zo wel zoudt willen ...aerbeyden daertoe dat Adrianus Obrius soude willen bewillighen de zake by vL. te laeten wuyderen, op dat zo verre hy wel oft qualick gheappelleert heift de zake eens mochte gheeyndighet worden in sulcke wyse ende forme als ghi beuynden zult alder christelicks ende billicks te zyne. Waer toe wy met onsen broeder Domino Trabio van herten ons presenteeren. So het ooc zake waere dat D. Obrius hem 7
sulckes weygherde verhoopen neen, dat vL. wildet dan zo veel doen dat ooc eenyghe van de uwe met hem handele dat de zake zoude moghen door naerlatynghe van zulcke zyne nieuwe protesse als bouen gheseyt by zyn schultbekennynghe an ons gheschreeuen blyuen, op dat wy des quellens eens een eynde hebben, te meer hier om dat die gheene die ten laesten colloquium gheweest zyn daer toe schynen te inclyneeren segghende ten waere dat ghilieden onder elcanderen inde middele tyde twelck wy wenschen veraccordeerdet. Bidden ooc vL. dat ghi naer deesen uwen naesten coetum ons wilt metten eersten aduerteeren wat uwer L. inde zake

voorghenomen hebt te doene vp dat wy mochten weeten waer naer ons te reguleeren...Vut Sandtwyts deezen laesten May 1577. 8

VLieder gansch willighe dienaer by laste der Ouderlynghen ende
Diakenen der Kercken tot Sandtwyts, Jacob Canen.

Addressed: An...de Dienaers des Woordts ouderlynghen ende de gonne die tot 9
den coetum der drye wtlandisscher Kercken als Duytschen, Fransoysen ende Ytalianen, behooren ende maendelick te samen commen tot Londen.

There is also a Latin translation of the above Letter, with the same address, 10
which the Consistory of Sandwich sent on the 24th *of June* 1577 *to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, with the following note:* Eerwerde...broeders wy senden v.L. hier in ghesloten ouer gheset in Latyn onsen brief onlanckx v.L. gesonden, willende daer mede spaeren v.L. aerbeyt, ende ock dat v.L. de sake daer inne veruaet, des te eer sout moghen voorderen....Vt Santwyts desen 24en Junij 1577. 11

Vut laste der ganscher consistorye int afweesen des schryuers
Jan de Brine, Ouderlynck.

471. *Dover, Saturday,* 1 *June* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Colchester**[1].

1. *In reply to your Letter of* (19) *May, we wish to say that we did not appear at the Colloque, because our Congregation is too small and too much in arrears to bear the expenses, but we wrote about our affairs to the Consistory of Sandwich, who first promised us to bring them before the Colloque. But, as they understood that the meeting would not take place, they returned our Letters.* 2. *As regards the difference between Sieur van Belliquin, and some of our brethren, we have many times offered to bring it before the Colloque at Colchester, but they prefer to lay it before the Coetus, which is against the decision of the London Colloque of* 1576. 3. *We regret that you feel sorry about this matter, but we ought to feel sorry that a person, who has caused commotion and rebellion among the Christian Community of Dover, is now regarded as a man of great importance in London.* 4. *As we have already written many times about this matter to London, we cannot comply with your request to write again, but hope to be present at the next Colloque.*

Copie....Lieue...broederen...wy hebben vLieder schryuen ontfanghen desen 25 van 1
Meye in dato den 20en[2], daer wt wy verstaen hebben hoe dat de byeencompste geschiet is geweest dry dagen nae den bestemden tydt ende dat door het afblynen van etlicke Kercken. Maer de orsake als dat wy ons absent gehouden hebben is dese, als dat wy geen middel en hebben om sulcke grote oncosten te supporteren, mits de kleinheit onser kerken, ende de grote verachtertheit so v.L. wel bekent is: niet tegenstaende en hebben wy tselue niet willen naelaten, hebben onse sake met besloten brieuen angedient ende de selue geleuert aude broederen der Consistorie van Sandwich die ons beloofden de selue in het Colloquium te bewegen: onse brieuen daer synde hebben ons de seluige omgesonden, ende dat wt seker orsaken die sy by henleden hadden, verstaen hebbende als dat het Colloquium ten bestemden tyde niet gehouden soude wesen, maer als het seluige geschieden soude beloofden sy ons het in tyden te laten weten: Daerom...bidden wy vL....ons te willen houden voor geexcuseert, mitsgaders alle de broederen die by een versamelt

[1] See below, Letter No. 517. [2] The Letter seems to have been dated 19 May; see above, Letter No. 467.

geweest hebben. Ten anderen...verstaen wy noch wt v.L. schryuen dat in onse 2
absentie sommige broederen van London te kennen gegeuen hebben seker point van swaricheit ende different tusschen eenen Charles Faeske Here van Belliquin, ende die van Doeueren, daer wy nochtans het seluige hemleden menichmael hebben gepresenteert de kennisse daer van te vertogen te Colchester in het Colloquium nv gehouden, maer en hebben hemleden daerin geensins bewillicht, so het selue wel blyken sal by seker brieuen geschreuen by Jacobus Regius, by laste, noch ock niet willen submitteren, ende dat wt causen dat syt maer hebben wilden inden Cœtu tot London, maer...ouergemerct dat int Colloquium tot London gehouden anno 76 besloten was dat alle saken van differente die by particuliere kerken niet en conden geeindicht worden souden gebracht worden int naeste Colloquium, het welcke wy gepresenteert hebben ende noch presenteren, so en begeren wy geen scheurmakers te wesen, van het gene dat eenmael by den broederen generalick besloten is....Dat 3
ghy ons schryft dat de broederen bedroeft syn geweest, het is ons van herten leet om horen, maer wy mogen ons seluen wel grotelicx bedroeuen, als dat een persone commotie ende oproer onder de Christelicke gemeinte tot Doeuer gemaect nv groten voet by die van London heeft, om dat hy een man wil wesen van groten ansiene volgende haerleder schryuen, het welcke gelyckt datmen den persone meer ansiet, dan tghene by dry so vier kerken geeindicht is, so v.L. in het naeste Colloquium wel beuinden sult, hoe inde sake gehandelt is geweest....Het verwondert ons gro- 4
telicx volgende vL. schryuen dat ghyleden versoect, dat wy nae het ontfangen van vL. brief binnen ses weken an die van London schryuen souden, het welcke wy van geenen aduyse en syn meer an henleden te schryuen, nademael wy menichmael an henleden geschreuen hebben, maer als het naeste Colloquium anstaen sal sullen wy ons aldaer vinden door Godes genade ende onse sake vertogen met seker bewysredenen, hoe het point inden gront gelegen is:...VL. hertgrondelick biddende ende alle de broederen die inde versamelinge geweest hebben (daer van v.L. henleden belieuet te aduerteren) een partye so veel gehoors te willen geuen, eer ander stont de ander partye gehoort hebbende, maer het exempel Nicodemi te willen ansien ende tseluige wel te behertigen. Daerbeneuen dat wy geen twistmakers en syn, maer hebben onsseluen ende onse sake te buyten gegaen om tot vrede te comen om de sake in het Colloquium nv laetstmael gehouden te bringen, maer sy en hebbent niet begeert volgende haer leder schryuen....Wt Douuer desen 1 Junij 1577. 5

By my Mattheus van Rossen, Ouderlinck, by laste der Consistorie.

Superscriptio: Anden vromen Theodorus Montanus[3], Dienaer des godlicken 6
woordes tot Colchester, mitsgaders den ouderlingen der Christelicke gemeinte aldaer.
Endorsed: Copie des briefs der gemeynte van Douure an die van Colchester van 1 Junij.

[3] Also called Theod. Vanden Berghe; see above, Letters Nos. 212, 217 &c.

472. *Sandwich, Monday,* 3 *June* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Charles Olevier, a member of our Community, tells us that his wife is related to Claes de Crues, a member of your Community, who seems to have lately died suddenly, and they request you to inquire as*

to his property, so that it may come into the proper hands. 2. He was a carpenter residing with Mr Laus, who keeps the Unicorn brewery, and the Red Lion "on St Chateryn".

...Wy gheuen v.L... te verstaen dat voor ons verscheenen es eenen Chaerle 1
Oleuier[1] (Lidtmaet onser ghemeinte) die ons verclaerst heift dat zyn huusvrauwe es
nae vriendt ja Eessweerne van Claeys de Crues die een Lidtmaet uwer Ghemeinten
was, ende zo zy zegghen nv onlanxs haestelick doot gheuallen es. Daeromme dat
zy ernstelick an v.L. zyn verzouckende dat ghilieden zoudt willen verneemen naer
tguent dat hem toebehoort vp dat tselue te rechte handt mochte ghebracht worden.
Den welcken was een muelenwercker ofte timmerman van zynen hantwercke won- 2
achtich met Mre Laus dien die de brauwerie houdt vanden eenhoorne ooc op St
Chateryn de Roo Leauwe. Dus...Lieue broeders tzelue vernomen hebbende willet
ons aduerteeren...

VLieder goetjonstighe broeder inden Heere, Jacob Canen, by laste 3
vande Consistorie, tot Sandtwyts deesen 3^en^ Junij 1577.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeinte 4
tot Londen.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 477, 484.

473. *Sandwich, Thursday, 6 June* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Considering the heavy burden, misery and anxiety which nowadays oppress the Christians, how Satan rages in France, and that the affairs of our Fatherland and of this Country are not such as to make our prayers for the Lord's protection unnecessary; 2. seeing also the great strait of our Brethren and Sisters in the Palatinate, we think it desirable to have a day of general fasting and prayer, and now consult you as to the day to be fixed for it.*

...Lieue Broeders...by ons selnen ouerdenckende die swaere last, elende ende 1
benautheit daerinne dat de aerme Christenen huudent ten daghe steecken insonder-
heit hoe de duuel ende den Antechrist vp het alderhoochste zo wy verstaen in
Vranckerycke vp een nieu woeden...ende dat het schynt dat zij de ghelouighe in
Vranckerycke zo het de Heere niet merckelycke en verziet zouden moghen tenegaer
verworghen ende verslynden. Ooc de zake onses Vaderlands ende ooc deese ghena-
dighe onse herberghe niet also staen oft wy behouuen wel den Heere ernstelick
te bidden voor de ghenadighe bescuttynghe ende bewarynghe onses aermes vader-
lands, van haere Majesteit in deesen conynckrycke ende den gantschen welstandt
der seluer. Ooc aenmerckende de groote benautheit onser aermer Broederen ende 2
Susteren in het Palsgrauen Landt ende vast alomme, ende ooc om ander zaken die
by ons zyn, hebben wy goet gheuonden een ghemein vast ende bidtdach te houden
ende dat metten eersten alhier in onse kercke zonder nochtans enighe tyt daer toe
bestemt hebbende. Maer hebben vLieden daer af eerst willen aduerteeren oft mis-
schien v.L. mocht by v seluen voor gheraetsaem gheuonden hebben, vp dat alzo vp
den tyt zoot mooghelick waere die selue vast ende bidt dach by ons, by v.L. ende
zo ghi het zo goet beuondet by andere ooc ghehouden worde. Van welcke of te

doen of niet te doen zoot vL. belieuen zal bidden wy dat ghi ons wilt aduerteeren met ten eersten...Wt onser Consistorie te Sandtwyts deesen 6en Juni 1577. 3

VLieder gansch willighe Broeder by laste der gantscher consistorie
der Kercken tot Santwyts, Jacob Canen, ouderlynck ende schryuer.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Neederduytsche Kercke tot 4
Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 13 Juni angaende eenen Vastendach.

---

474. [*London*], *Saturday,* 8 *June* 1577. **Letter of the Lord Treasurer, and Sir Walter Mildmay's Order concerning matters of Piracy.**

The coppie of my Lord Tresorier and Sir Walter Mildmays Warraunt. 1

After our hartie comendacions, these be to geve you to vnderstand that our very good Lord Thearle of Lyncolne Lord Admirall of England vppon certain considerations of recompence by her Majestie, hath geven vpp to her Majestie all traytors and Pirattes goodes and chattells which shall happen within the Jurisdiction of his office of Thadmiraltie which he had of Queene Mary together with the same office by lettres pattentes vnder the great seal and for the better aunsweringe therof her Majestie hath comaunded that certain orders should be made by vs and the Court of the Exchecquer, theffect wherof we send to you in breif enclosed heerin, requiringe you in her Majesties behalfe to consider well therof and to put the same in due execution, from tyme to tyme, as you tender her Majesties service, and your owne indempnitie for not so doeinge, Written this viijth of June 1577.

Your lovinge freendes,

Wm Burghley[1]. Walter Mildmay[2].

Orders to be taken by the Court of Thexchecquer for the Aunsweringe of Pirates 2
and traytors goodes.

Inprimis yt is ordred that Vice Admiralls and other officiers of Thadmiraltie appointed to deale and attendid in those causes shall seaze to the Queenes Majesties vse the goodes and cattells of all Traytors and Pirates whatsoeuer, offendinge within the jurisdiction and rule of the Admiraltie, and also of the goodes debtes and cattells of all and singulier thier mayntainers, Accessaries, helpers, ayders and assistauntes whatsoeuer.

Item that the said Vizeadmiralls and other officers of the Admiraltie afforsaid 3
shall cause the same goodes and cattells to be truely valewed by thothes of foure honest and lawfull persons with thaduise of the Custumer and Custumers of the Port whear the said goodes shall happen to be seased and the same so valewed shall deliuer to the same Customer or Customers by Indenture to be made betwene them, thone parte wherof shall remayne with the said Customer. And the other parte shalbe deliuered by the said officers by whome the said goodes shalbe so seised into the Court of Thexchecquer, to chardge the Customer by, In whiche Indenture

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 213 (note 2), and Index.
[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 374 (note 18), and Index.

shalbe conteyned the true prizes of the same goodes, and the names of Thappraysers together with thier dwellinge places wherin yt must be provided alwayes, þat the praysors be of the better sort of men, inhabitinge neere vnto the place whear the said goodes shalbe landed or seised, and that the said Custumor and Customers shall euery Michelmas Terme and Easter Terme yearly at the least make a true accounte to her Majeste in the said Court of Thexchecquer of all the same goodes and cattells, and aunswer the true valew therof to her Highnes.

Item that vppon Thapprehencion of any Traytors or Pirate the goodes and 4
cattells taken in thier possession, or in the possession of any other by any of their deliuery or apointment may be put in sequestracion, by the privitie of the Customers of the Port whear they shalbe found, or landed, vntill yt shall apiere how muche therof shall appertayne vnto themselves, and how muche properly to other men by good proofe to be made in the Court of Thadmiraltie. And so muche of the said goodes as properly shall fall out to apertayne to the Traytors or Pirates to remayne in sequestracion, vntill the same shalbe confiscate to her Majestie by ordre of law.

Item that the Judge of Thadmiraltie after the Examination and triall how 5
muche of the said goodes shall apertayne to trew men beinge spoiled by pirattes before any restitucion shalbe awarded to the parties spoiled, shall certifie the said Court of Thexchecquer what he shall fyne therin. And vppon processe directid by the said Judge so muche of the said goodes as shalbe named in the said processe remayninge in sequestracion, shalbe restored to the parties dampnified by Indenture tripartie, Thone parte to remayne with vizeadmirall, the second with the customer the third with the partie who shall receive the said goodes.

Item that the said Customer shall immediatly vppon the deliuery and seques- 6
tracion of any suche goodes or cattells to them by the said Viceadmiralls or other officers, make certificat into the Quenes Majesties said Court of the Exchecquer what the same be, in whose handes they remayne and who are the owners therof.

Item that yf the Viceadmirall and officers of thadmiraltie shall happen to be 7
absent or negligent in arrestinge any of the said goodes then the said Customers or any other of the Quenes Majesties officers, may and shall make arrest and stay of the same goodes as thofficers so absent and negligent might, or ought to have done within the jurisdiction of their officers and put the same in salfe custodie vntill ordre be therin taken by the said Court of Thexchecquer.

Endorsed by the writer of the document: The Coppie of my Lord Tresorier 8
and Sir Walter Mildmays order concerning matters of Pirazie &c. *And in another hand:* Good Orders set downe by the Lord Treasorier and Sir Walter Mildmay.

---

475. *Maidstone, Wednesday*, 12 *June* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On the 9th inst. we received your Letter of the 2nd, in 1
which we observe your zeal and desire for the continuation of the necessary and

useful annual Colloque of our Communities, as well as your sympathy with, and affection for our poor Community, by contributing two Pounds towards the great expenses of our journey to the Colloque, for which we are much obliged.

Vut Maideston desen 12 Junij Anno 1577. 2

Adrianus Obrius, VLieder goetwilleghe broeder by laste der Consistorie.

Brother Jacobus Regius, will you copy, or have copied, for me through 3
Godfridus Wingius, the document which you had with you at Colchester, and which was read by me, concerning the election of ministers to the Community of God? or please send it me, and I will return it to you.

Addressed: An...onse medebroederen Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen 4
der Nederduijtsche Ghemeinte tot Lonnen.

476. [ ], *Thursday,* 13 *June* 1577. **The Classis of Walcheren, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—giving thanks for a collection made by the London-Dutch Church, and treating of the election of Ministers to the Reformed Churches of Ghent and Antwerp—is printed, as No. 160, in the preceding Volume, p. 590.

477. *Sandwich, Monday,* 24 *June* 1577. **Caerle (Kaerle) Olivier[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Please keep for me the goods of Niclaes de Creus, about 1
which you wrote on the 10th inst., and also the parcels mentioned in your Letter, for which I thank you on behalf of the brothers and sisters to whom they legally belong. For when Jan De Creus, my uncle, was martyred at Belle (te Belle syn offerande dede), he left behind three children (two sons and a daughter), two of whom were doing well a little while ago. So please keep the goods till I hear from them what they wish to do with them.

Vut Sandewitz (Sandewijtz) desen 24 Junij 1577, by my Caerle Oliuier. 2

Addressed: An de...broederen de Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nerderduitsche Ghemente tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 472, and below, Letter No. 484.

478. *Ghent, Saturday,* 29 *June* 1577. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Ghent, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We hear from the Classis of Walcheren that they applied to you for two Ministers whom they might send wherever necessary, and understand that one is destined for us. We are greatly in want of one.* 2. *But as we require one who is able to travel by night as well as by day, and who is at the same time simple, modest, amiable and compliant, as, under the Cross, one has to bear sometimes more than in free reformed Communities, we request you to pay attention to these qualifications.*

Anno 1577 desen 29en Juny vuyt Ghendt. De Broeders der Compagnie inde 1
Kercke Christi Jhesu binnen Ghendt wenschen de...Dienaeren der Duijtscher
Kercken Christi in Londen saelicheit en vrede...

Eersaeme...broederen...wij hebben van weghen der Classes van Walckeren[1] verstaen dat sy aen vLieden ghescreuen hebben om twee ministres die ghijlieden naer bevindt ende goetdincken verkiesen saudt om voort naer Walckeren te bescicken, ende daer naer voort erghins daert de broeders goetvinden sauden, danof wij oock verstaen dat den eenen tot onsen behulpe commen saude, die wij oock wel grootelick ghebreck hebben. Maer ouermits dat wij seer wel weten dat ons eenen dient 2
die gherne arbeyde so wel des reijsens by nachte als by daeghe, daer en bouen dat ghijlieden oock seer wel weet dattet seer goet waere eenen te hebben (emmers soot moghelick waere) die eenvaudich, nederich, liefelick ende ghesegghelick waere, om datmen onder 'teruijce onder wijlen wat meer dulden moet dan in vrije ghereformeerde Kercken, so en hebben wij niet connen naerlaeten an vLieden te scrijuen, daer bij hertelick biddende...ghij wilt daer op letten ende oock trauwelick sorghe draeghen als wij v.L. vertrauwende sijn, want als v.L. ghenoechsaem weet datter seer veel an gheleghen is....Actum vuijt laste der Compagnie...by mij 3

Pieter Heijndricxss, Filius Johannis, Verbi minister.

Addressed: Aen onze Lieue broederen de dienaren der Kercken binnen Londen. 4
Endorsed: Ontfanghen 4 July van Ghent, nopende eenen Dienaer die sy versoecken.

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 590.

479. *Norwich, Wednesday,* 10 *July* 1577. **Jan Ruytinck, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the writer's inability to study for the Ministry—is printed, as No. 161, in the preceding Volume, p. 593.

480. *Sandwich, Monday,* 15 *July* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Four young men have arrived here from the Augustine monastery at Ypres, of whom we have a good opinion, and believe that, among the Community of the Lord, they will conduct themselves properly.* 2. *Three of them know the rudiments of Latin, though they feel disposed to exercise a handicraft, and two of them earn already three shillings per week by making looking-glasses.* 3. *But the fourth, the bearer of this Letter, has begun, at the advice of his uncle, to learn the combing of greasy wool, which the Consistory do not think advisable, as it is a dirty handicraft, which might discourage him, and they would rather see him undertake something connected with study.* 4. *They now send him to you with the request to let him learn bookbinding, or some other honest work. The three others we keep here.*

...Eerwerde...broeders...Alhier zyn by ons ghecommen vier jonge mannen vut 1
den Augustynen Clooster van Iperen, vande welcke wy nyet anders dan een zeer ghoet vermoeden hebben ende datse hemlieden zullen by de ghemeente des Heeren ghescictelick ende degelick (ghelyckerwys alsse alreede begonnen hebben) aenstellen. De drie van deze viere hebben goede beginselen inde lattynsche sprake, hoewel 2
datse hemlieden alle ghelyck tot wercken gheschict hebben, daer esser alreede twee

die met spigyle wercken drie schellynge de weecke connen winnen. Maer dese 3
joncman brynger hiervan, ghenaempt Gilles Platevoet, door den raedt van zynen
oom Mander Platevoet alhier wonachtich, zoude hebben ghaen leeren vette wolle
cammen, het welcke de broederen der Consistorie nyet gheraeden en vynden, dewyle
dat het een ambacht es vuul ende verachtelick, vrezende dat het den Joncman
alzo met den eersten zoude moghen cleenmoedich maken, oock mede de broederen
hadden liever dat hy eenighe eerlicke exercitie dede die nyet ghehele vremt ende
onbequaeme en waere vander studie. Zo heeft het den broederen ghoet ghedocht 4
hem an vL. te schicken, vL....biddende dat inzoverde als het mogelick es dat ghe
hem daer zout doen leeren boecken bynden, op dat hy hem alzo dagelicx inde
boecken zoude moghen oeffenen, ofte emmers eenighe ander eerlicke exercitie daer-
mede hy zoude moghen zyn cost ghewinnen. Wy verhopen dat de broederen aldaer
ons zullen ten besten af nemen dat wy eenen an hemlieden schicken, want wy de
drie noch behouden ende verhopen het beste daermede te doene....Te Sandwyts 5
desen 15^{en} July 1577.

VL. dienaere Mattheus Wyts, vut laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende Ouderlyngen der Duutscher Gemeente tot London. Per amis.

---

481. *Middelburg, Tuesday,* 16 *July* 1577. **Lucas D'Heere, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As I left London with the intention of soon returning, I took no leave of you as I ought to have done. And as I shall remain here a little longer to see what the Lord may give, I now take leave of you, thanking you for all that you have done for me.* 2. *Having been ten years among you, as a weak brother in service and out of it, I hope that you will pardon my shortcomings.* 3. *I recommend to you the edification of the Lord's Communities, especially in this Country, and the education of Ministers and Elders. The harvest is becoming abundant, but the labourers are few.*

De ghenade ons liefs Heeren...Ghelyc ic van Londen vertrocken ben met mey- 1
nynghe van haest wederom te commen, zoo en nam ic gheen orlof aen v.L., ghelyc
ick soude ghedaen hebben, volghende myn schuldighe plicht. Derhaluen dewyle het
my nv zoo gheleghen is dat ic noch hier blyue, verbeydende wat God de Heere
geuen zal, hebbe ic by desen aen vL....wel willen eenen vriendelicken orlof nemen,
VL. ten eersten bedanckende van alle vriendelicke weldaden die ghy my onwerdich
bewesen hebt, zoo wel van weghen uwes Ampts, als int bysonder met uwe goet-
jonsticheyt....Voorder ghelyc ic ontrent thien iaeren in de ghemeynte gheweest ende 2
verkeert hebbe als een swack broeder buyten ende binnen dienste (maer in als on-
werdich) bidde ick VL. ende oock elcken bysonder dat ghy myne cranckheyt wilt
opnemen ende ten besten keeren: Ende waer in ick te cort ghebleuen ben tsy
aengaende myn Ampt oft andersins dat my dat om Christi wille vergeuen sy....
Bysonder recommandere ic VL....de opbauwynghe van Godes ghemeynten bysonder hier 3
te Lande, ende daer toe op te brynghen ende te vervoorderen treffelicke dienaers,
Predicanten ende Ouderlynghen: de welcke alomme van noode syn ende noch meer
zullen ghebreck syn, zoo de begonnen saecke voort gaet. Want den ougst wordt
groot, maer de Acker lieden syn weynich, bysonder sulcke Ackerlieden als te wen-
schen syn in dit werck des Heeren. Tot zulcken eynde wilde ic wel dat veel

broeders ende susters die gauen hebben om Gods ghemeinte op te bouwen ende daer toe eenighe voorderynghe te doene, sick daer toe nerstelic begauen, ia met meerder vliet dan vele ghedaen hebben, te seer siende op haer eyghen profyt... Wt Middelborch desen xvi^en Julij xv^c lxxvij. 4

Den aluwen onderdanighen broeder in den Heere,

Lucas D'Heere[1].

Addressed: Eerweerde...Predicanten ende ouderlynghen der Duytscher ghemeynten 5 tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 221, 240.

---

482. *Antwerp, Thursday,* 18 *July* 1577. **Johannes Cubus[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The Brethren of Antwerp, in accord with those of Middelburg, have sent for me from Brussels, asking my consent (to serve them), which I have given for one year, if you and my wife agree to it.* 2. *For I know that this noble Community stands in need of an additional minister, and they are greatly attached to me.* 3. *I hope, therefore, that you will allow me to serve them for a year, and that you will persuade my wife to give her consent too.* 4. *If she has no objection, please let me know, so that we may look out for a house.*

...Eerwerde...Broeders...vLieden sal weten hoe dat de Broederen van Antwerpen 1 met de Dienaren van Middelburg ghehandelt hebbende, my van Bruyssel ontboden hebben, om myne bewillinghe plat ende rout af te eysschen, wt dien dat sy ghevoelden ende ghenoegh verstaen hadden in Zeelant dat de zake meest hanght aen myn selfs bewillinghe, waerop ik...hen my selven...gheconsenteert hebbe, voor den tyt van een jaer...soo vL. ende myne huysvrouwe daer in bewillighet. Want als ick wel 2 ouerlegghe den standt deser heerlicker ghemeynte Christi, namelick, hoe dat sy noot heeft van noch eenen Dienare ende groote hope gheeft van noch meerderen wasdom, soo sy daer van voorsien ware, ende oock de groote gheneghentheit die de broederen hebben tot mynen persoon, waervan Beelen, Bogaert ende Dobbelare wel breeder ghetuyghen sullen ...Daerom dat ick...aen v.L. begheere, ghy willet my veroorlouen den voorseyden 3 tyt hen by te staen, verhopende dat v.L. my, ende voornemelick deser Ghemeynte sulckes niet weygheren en sal. Maer dewyle ick de meeste swaricheyt sie in het bewillighen mynder huysvrouwe, soo bidde ick vL. oock daerin het beste te willen doen, haer gheuende, ia lesende den brief der broederen aen haer gheschreuen, ende sulckes daerby voeghende als na gheleghentheyt harer ghesintheyt breeder tot dese persuasie dienen sal: want ick en vinde niet goet wt ghewichtighe redenen die ick daertoe hebbe, dat ick selue meer schryuen soude om haer te persuaderen, dan ick alreede gheschreuen hebbe met Jan Beelen, ende met de weduwe van Dueren ontboden hebbe. Soo sy dan daerin bewillight, latet ons weten met de eerste ghele- 4 ghentheyt, op dat beyde de Broederen ende ick ons daerna schicken moghen, ende een bequame woninghe soecken teghen Michaelis of der ontrent om haer te ontbieden, te weten teghen dat myn aenghenomen reyse sal ghedaen syn...Ende soot

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296–298, 309, 326, 335, 336, 338, 340, 365, 392, 398, 417, 429.

oock niet syn en wil, soo sullen de broederen, siende dat het aen my niet en feylt, my, behoudens alle vrientschap met vreden laten: Want sy weten, dat het anders niet goet en ware ende oock niet stichten en soude. Doet dan het beste, schryft korts antdwoorde....Wt Antwerpen desen 18 Julij 1577, 5

V Lieder medebroeder, Johannes Cubus[1].

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren des woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche 6
Ghemeynte te Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 25 Julij 1577....

---

483. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 20 *July* 1577. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You raised a difficulty as regards our election of Joh. Cubus, saying that, he being so well known, it was not advisable that he should remain among us. But none of those who have seen him in London are traitors. Secondly, he has very little to do among the people. And thirdly, one, two or three only know the house of the minister.* 2. *As he will be able to do more good among us than anywhere else in the Netherlands, we hope that you will pay no regard to any possible danger, and that you will let him remain among us for another year.* 3. *Please do your best to persuade his wife to give her consent.*

...Lieue...Broedren...naer dien v bekent is datter wat swaricheit ghevallen is 1
touchierende de beroupinghe op Johannem Cubum[1] (van ons) ghedaen: arresterende oft stuenende alleenelic hier op, dat het v niet gheraden en dynckt den zeluen by ons te blyuen, ouermidts zyne groote bekentsaemheyt. Wy bidden v...hebt daer gheen vreese voren, want wy verhopen dat daer gheen swaricheyt met allen afcommen zal deur Godes ghenade. Oft hem schoon somtyts yemant kende, gheene, oft emmers weynighe die hem tot Londen ghesien hebben zyn verraders. Ten anderen en heeft hy niet vele onder het volck te doene. Ten 3^{en} en isser altyts maer een twee, of drye, die des Dienaers wooninghe weten. Ouermidts dan...dat ghy hem 2
vut liefden eenen tyt deruen zoudt int vrye, ende dat hy by ons meer vruchten doen zal...dan erghens inde Nederlanden, zo en wilt doch niet zo zeer zien op eenich peryckel datter zoude moghen commen, doch gheene alsnoch apparent, als op de eere Gods ende opbouwinghe zynder Kercken. Ende offer nv alschoon cruys oft lyden viele, verhopende neen, ghy syt emmers gheleert vut Godes woordt: datter niet en gheschiet by ghevalle...Daeromme zo bidden wy v.L....wilt doch consenteren het inhoudt onses ende zynes briefs, namelick dat hy mach een jaer by onslyeden blyuen...ende zo het v.L. belyeft, hy isser van herten toe gheneyght om ons een jaer by te stane....Wilt oock v vuyterste vermoghen doen om zyn huysvrouwe 3
(beneuens den brief die wy aen haer zenden) daer toe te persuaderen het welcke wy vL. oock toebetrouwen....Datum den 20^{en} July 1577 onder onsen kerckelicken 4
zeghel. Vut Antwerpen.

Addressed: Aen... de Ministeren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher ghemeynten 5
binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 25. Julij 1577 in der sake der sendinge Domini Johannis Cubi. Van Antwerpen.

[1] See the preceding Letter, and Letter No. 159 in the preceding Volume, p. 586; also below, Letter No. 491.

484. *Sandwich, Wednesday*, 24 *July* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Jaques de Crues, from Berten, has declared to three of 1
our Brethren, who have certified to us, that he is the brother of Claeys de Crues[1], who died at London, and that he has no other brothers, but a sister named Tannekin, married to a certain Pieter David. He requested us to write to you, in order that he may be put, as soon as possible, in possession of the goods left behind by his brother.

Wt Sandtwytz, deesen 24en Julij 1577 2
VL...broeder Jacob Canen, by laste van de Consistorie.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeinte 3
tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 472, 477.

---

485. *Norwich, Friday*, 26 *July* 1577. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We trust that you told H. Backereel the contents of our last two Letters to you, as he wrote to the deputy guardian that he was ready to invest the money of the orphans according to the directions of the principal guardian, Cornelis Vander Borch, who is now at Ronsse.* 2. *Hence we request you to impress upon the said Backereel how unjust it would be to send the money to the said Cornelis or other papal friends of the orphans, as we, by authority of the chief guardians, prevented the said Cornelis from taking the orphans with him, knowing the danger which there is yonder for young people.* 3. *Therefore, even if Cornelis wrote for the money, Backereel may make the prohibition of the chief guardians his excuse, and request you to appoint someone who could receive the money from him, and pay the interest to the orphans or their guardian.*

...Eerweerde med-broeders. Wy houden v.L. indachtich vande 2 brieuen by 1
ons de twee voorleden weken an v ghescreuen, vertrauwende dat t'inhouden van de zelue an Hermes Backereel gheinsinueert is. Ende want de zelue Backereel anden gesubstitueerden voochd alhier gescreuen heeft, dat hy vulveerdich is der weesen-penninghen op te legghen daert Cornelis Vander Borch principael voocht (die teenemale naer Ronsse is) hem lasten zoude. Daerom zyn wy gemoueert dese 2
wederom te scryuen, vL....biddende den zeluen Backereel met redenen in te druckene wat onrecht het ware den voornoemden Cornelis oft andere der weesen vrienden in t'Pausdom de penninghen te laeten volghen, daer wy by authoriteit vande oppervoochden den zeluen Cornelis verhindert hebben de weesen met hem te leeden, wetende wat perikel het ghinder is voor de jonghe jeught, zonderlinghe voor de 2 dochterkens die ontrent de 14 ende 16 jaren out worden. Daeromme al screue 3
Cornelis om de penninghen, Backereel can hem met d'interdictie van oppervoochden geexcuseren, v...biddende, onder v ofte elders yemant souffisants te vindene, die de penninghen van Backereel aenveerde, ende daerof den weesen oft haren voocht alhier jaerlix verloop geue. Want wy verstaen...dat de 3 kinderen hier houdende,

wy oock haerlieder goet hier zullen behouden tot dat God geuen zal dat de weesen zonder dangier int lant moghen gaen woenen....Wt Norwich 26 July 1577. 4

V.L....vrienden ende Confreren Minister ende Ouderlinghen der Duytsche Kercke te Norwich, Vut laste, J[an] Ruytinck[1].

Addressed: An...Ministers ende Ouderlinghen der Duytschen Kercken te Londen. *Endorsed:* Vut Noortwich vanden 26 July 1577 nopende seker weesengelt. 5

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 593, note 1.

---

486. *London, Monday,* 29 *July* 1577. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Classis of Walcheren.**

This Dutch Letter—which is an answer to that of the Classis, dated 13 June 1577 (see above, No. 476)—is printed, as No. 162, in the preceding Volume, p. 596.

---

487. *Enkhuizen, Monday,* 29 *July* 1577. **Prince William of Orange, to Jacobus Regius[1].**

He urges Jacobus Regius to accept the ministry at Haarlem.

Die Prince van Orangien, Graue van Nassau, den Heere ende 1
Baron van Breda, van Diest &c.

Eersame wyse discrete lieue besundere. Alsoo wy binnen der stede van Harlem seer van doene hebben noch een oft twee dienaren om twordt Godts aldaer te predicken, ende wetende die goede affectie die veele vande burgeren tot v dragende syn, wesende byden seluen versocht aen v te willen schryuen ende bewilligen by henlieden te comen, hebben sulcx niet willen naelaten, versoeckende wel ernstelycken v te willen metten eersten herwaerts begeuen ende sult die van Haerlem voirseid een aengenamen dienst doen, ende en twyffelen nyet sy sullen oyck met v in alles goetwillichlycken handelen ende goet contentement geuen mits welcken wy v, Eersame wyse discrete lieue besundere, Godt Almachtich beuelen. Geschreuen tot 2
Enchuysen opten xxix^en^ Julij 1577,

V goede vrindt, Guillaume de Nassau.

Addressed: Eerweerde wysen discreten Heere Jacobo Regio, getrouwen Dienaer 3
des Heiligen Euangelij der Nederlandischer gemeijnte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 8 Sept. 1577 vut Enchuysen van zyne Excellentie nopende de beroepinghe te Haerlem.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 230, 398, and below, the Letters Nos. 488, 489, 494, 499—502.

---

488. *Haarlem, Wednesday,* 31 *July* 1577. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community of Haarlem, to Jacobus Regius[1].**

1. *As it has pleased the Lord to plant the Holy Gospel also at Haarlem, and the Community is daily increasing, the town requires competent and faithful ministers.* 2. *I myself am only lent to them for a time, and must soon return to my Community at Delft, but having heard much of your devotion and talents, I spoke to*

the Prince, the Elders and Deacons about you, and they at once elected you. 3. Wherefore we hope that you will come over to us without delay.

Eersaeme...Broedere: Also het Godt den Heere belieft heeft het Heilig Euan- 1
gelium oock te planten in dese stadt van Haerlem, ende eenen grooten wasdom den seluigen te geuen, also dat de gemeijnte groot is, ende de toehoorders van dage te dage hoe langer so meer noch aenwassen, verhopende dat metter tijt hier des Antichrists rijck sal geheel veruallen ende Christi rijck alleenlick floreren, so ist dat vooral deser stede goede ende getrouwe Dienaers van nooden sijn, om de kercke Godes alhier op te bouwen. Maer aengesien ic deser gemeijnte alleenlijck voor 2
eenen tijt geleent ben, ende na mijne gemeijnte van Delft corts moet wederkeeren, so ist dat ick veele dingen gehoort hebbende van uwe godtsalicheit, geleertheijt ende bequaemheijt tot den dienst des Heiligen Euangelij, met sijne Vorstelijcke Genade ende den Ouderlingen mitsgaders ooc den Diaconen van vL. gesproken hebbe, welcke eendrachtelijcken besloten hebben, datmen vL. met den ijersten tot desen Heiligen ampt beroepen soude. Daerom dat wij v.L. bidden dese onse brienen ont- 3
fangen hebbende ter stondt sonder eenich vertreck tot ons in het werck Godes te comen, om noch met eenen anderen, denwelcken wij oock beroepen, Godes gemeijnte te bedienen. Verhopende dat v.L. deser beroepingen des Heeren sal gehoor geuen, ende van stonden aene tot ons comen, gemerckt den noot deser gemeijnten v haestighe bijcoemste is eijschende....In Haerlem den 31 Julij 1577. 4

V dienstwillige, Thomas Tilius[2], vt namen ende last der Ouderlingen ende Diaconen.

Addressed: Eerweerden...Heere Jacobo Regio, getrouwen Dienaer des Heiligen 5
Euangelij der Nederlantsche Gemeijnte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 8 September vut Haerlem, vanden 31 July nopende de beroepinge aldaer.

[1] See the preceding Letter, and below, the Letters Nos. 489, 494, 499—502. [2] See the preceding Volume, p. 726, note 4.

489. *Haarlem, Wednesday*, 31 *July* 1577. **The Elders and Deacons of the Community of Haarlem, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

They urge the London Consistory to allow Jacobus Regius to accept the ministry among them.

Eersame...Broeders...Aengesien dat ons Godt de Heere hier tot Haerlem door 1
sijne sonderlinge genade plaetse gegheuen heeft om sijne Heilig Woort te predicken ende de Heilige Sacramenten te bedienen ende wij onuersien sijn van Dienaren, so ist dat wij v.L. bidden ons te willen gunnen uwen getrouwen Dienaer Jacobum Regium om onser gemeijnten alhier met noch eenen anderen te dienen, vertrouwende dat v Eers. ons sulcx niet weijgeren en sal, ouermits wij sijnder hier vannooden hebben....In Haerlem den 31 Julij 1577.... 2

Thomas Tilius, wt namen ende last der Ouderlingen ende Diaconen.

Addressed: Eersamen...Broederen Dienaren des Woordts, Ouderlingen ende Dia- 3
conen der Nederlantsche Gemeijnte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 8 September 1577. Haerlem.

[1] See the two preceding Letters, and below, the Letters Nos. 494, 499—502.

490. *Maidstone, Monday,* 5 *August* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We hope that you will kindly let us have your advice 1
in the difficulty which our brother Godfridus Wingius will explain to you.

Vut onser consistorie tot Meidestoen desen 5 Augustij Anno 1577.
VL....mededienaer inden Wercke des Heeren, dienaer des Woorts
ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeinte Christi tot Meidestoen,
Adrianus Obrius, vut name ende bij laste van allen.

I, Adrianus Obrius, request you, in my own name, to give me your advice in the 2
matters which the said Godfridus or Jan Camphin[2] will explain to you.

Addressed: De...dienaers des Woorts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduijtssche ghe- 3
meinte Christi tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Vut Maidestone 5 Aug. 1577, angaende Adr. Obry.

[1] For the reply, see below, Letter No. 492. [2] See above, Letter No. 200, and below, Letters Nos. 492, 526.

---

491. *London, Tuesday,* 6 *August* 1577. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London, to the Reformed Community of Antwerp.**

1. *We were glad to learn from your Letter of 20 July that the Lord has opened such a door to His Gospel, and that you have such a good opinion of our Minister. Nor could we blame you for asking our consent, and requesting us to persuade his wife to agree to your proposal.* 2. *We have done our best, but she declines, saying that she is weak, and wonders at the change in the arrangements, so that she adheres to the first decision.* 3. *We could not agree with her in every respect, but some of her objections we consider reasonable. When we sent Cubus to Walcheren, we explained that we did not want him to go to your place at this time, and we hoped that our reasons and decision would have some weight with you.* 4. *The perils have to be considered before consent is given. But as he has himself volunteered to serve you for a year, and also requests us to give our consent, we cannot refuse.*

Copie....Lieue Broederen...Wy hebben ontfangen v.L. laesten brief vanden 20 1
July[1], daerby ghy...versoect wy wilden consenteren dat onse vutgeschicte dienaer Joannes Cubus, een jaer by v.L. inden Euangelium aerbeydde, waer toe hy anders wel ghewillich is, ziende de vrucht aldaer. Wy verblyden ons hooghlick ende daucken onsen Godt, die synen Euangelium zulcke eene dore open ghedaen heeft, ende zyner Ghemeinte sodanen wasdom verleent....Ende is ons zeer lief om hooren dat de broederen zulck een goet gheuoelen van onsen Dienaere hebben dat synen dienst by hen seer vruchbaer zyn sal, ende alreede gesegent wort. Dat oick de broederen vut desen oirsaecke onse consent versoecken, ende begheeren dat wy de huusvrouw onses voorseiden Dienaers daertoe persuaderen willen, en connen wy hen nyet anders dan wel afnemen....Wy hebben...het beste hier in ghedaen an de huusvrouwe, 2
maer die heeft vele redenen voorghewent waeronme zy daertoe niet verstaen can, want beneuen hare swacheit, die sy wel bekent, ende haren man segt wel bekent te syne, segt sy verwondert te syne van die veranderynghe die sy niet verwacht en hadde, dewile sy anders vut etlicke briefuen verstaen hadde. Haer en is, segt sy, niet onbewist op wat voet dat haer man vertrocken is, ende wat last hy hadde. Zy vreest oick wel dat hy niet van aduyse verandert zy, of men moet hem seer

[1] See above, Letter No. 483.

gheprest...hebben, so dat hy ghenoech ghedronghen sy te verwillighen, ende daeromme (ghemerct sy oick van hem in hare vryheit ghestelt wert) sy en can tot nacommynghe vLieder begheerte niet gebracht werden. Ja sy beclaecht haer hooglick dat men zulx op haer legt te verwillighen, dewyle de man haer hooft is, diese behoirt selue te gheleiden ende te ontbieden indien hy soo geresolueert is. Summa sy hout haer an het eerste besluyt ende heeft an ons begheert, wy wilden sulx v.L. andienen. Den redenen der vrouwe en hebben wy niet in allen deelen connen 3
toestaen, als vut menschelicke zwacheit ende passien ghesproken zyn. Dannoch hebben wyse in sommige stucken moeten draghen, als gheen onbillicke oirsaken hebbende haer te...bedroeuen ouer dit versoeck. Als wy onsen mededienaer an die van Walckeren vutschictden wy verclaerden hen genoech onse meenynghe die oick de broederen wel moghen verstaen hebben, metgaders de redenen waeromme wy niet geraden vonden, dat hy in deser tyt ende zulcke plaetse daer zyn persoon ende de ghemeynte in swaricheit mochte gebracht werden, soude dienen. Ende wenschten wel dat wy elcanders raet ende redenen wel ouerleiden ende eenvoudelick naquaemen, het soude de eenicheyt met eenen lieflicken bant onderhouden. Wy wilden wel dat onse besluyt hadde moghen voortgaen, het en was niet sonder rypen raet geschiet. Wy vertrouwen oick dat tselue tot Godes eer, tot opbouwynghe der Ghemeinten onser tonghe ende tot verantwordynghe voor onse Ghemeinte, alderbest mochte dienen. De sake is hier seer ruchbaer ende alle en hebben gheen ghelyck genoelen noch genallen daer in, sy sien op ons, dat wy daer in te spreken hebben....Wy hadden lieuer ghehadt dattet sonder swaricheyt synder huusvrouw ende opsprake eenigher menschen, die niet alles altyts ten besten duden, hadde moghen toegaen. Nopende de periculen, die moeten eermen consenteert ouerleyt syn. Wy 4
weten oick datmen in Godes saecken te veruoorderen, alle periculen moet besyden stellen....Dewyle onse mededienaer voorseit niet alleen vL. vrywillichlick een jaer te dienen belooft heeft, maer oick an ons zeer ernstelick ten verscheiden male versoect dat wy hem syn ghegheuen consent verwillighen willen, ende daerbeneuen ons voorhoudt den heerlicken oogst die aldaer is, wy en connen hem sulx niet ontsegghen, want en syn die niet die zulck eenen voortganck des Ryx Christi zouden behooren te beletten, maer meer met alles wat wy hebben te veruoorderen....Vut 5
Londen desen 6 Augustus 1577.

Uwe goetionsteghe mededienaers, de Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytsche Ghemeinte van Londen.

Endorsed: Copie an de Gemeinte van Antwerpen nopende de beroepinghe Jan Cubi. 6

492. *London, Thursday, 8 August* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone.**

1. *As regards your request which Jan Camphen brought this afternoon before our Consistory, our Community would be pleased to see the Gospel spread in our Fatherland by all possible means, and as we have sent over not only persons who could help in this respect, but also money for this purpose, in spite of our poverty,* 2. *we certainly think that other Communities should assist also, even if they had to lend out their own ministers, who could do more good yonder than by serving small Communities here, which are barely able to keep up their existence.* 3. *But whether your minister should accept the call of the Community of Hondschoote, must*

be left to you. If you can spare him, or are unable to maintain him properly, or think that he could do more good across the sea, let him accept it.

S.P. Lieue...Broeders, Ouer dat versoeck, dat Jan Camphen[1] mit credency- 1
brieue van uwer l. gekomen, desen namiddach vor onser Consistorie gedaan heeft, is dit...onse gemeyne antworde, Dat onse Consistorie ende gemeynte niet lieuers noch hoirde noch sage, dan dat de sake der verbreydinge des Euangelij Christi mochte in onsen vaderlande dör allerley middel veruordert werden. Ende gelijck als onse Gemeynte sich vor deser tijdt hiertoe oppet hoighste beulijtiget heeft, niet alleene mit verwilligen sodaner personen die dartoe enichssins dienstich sijn toonden ende bequaamheit hadden, mer ock mit verschaffen sulcker summe geldes die wy om der onuermogelickheit willen onser Gemeynte seer qualick ende niet dan mit seer groiter...moeyte hebben konnen te wege bringen: So is ock onser aller gemeyne 2
...geuoelen, dat ock alle andere Gemeynten onser natie, so in desen, als in anderen landen, behoirden hier höre vterste deuoir te doen...dat sy hier so vele hulpe toe deden, als en ommermeer mögelick ware, ock mit leenen ende ouerlaten hörer eygen predikanten, die sy in enigen deele deruen konden. Ock syn wy gantz des geuoelens, dat in sodaner vthleeninge sodaner predikanten...vor dese tijdt groit profijt, ja (onses achtens) ongeloiflick meer profijts te doene ende te verwachten sy, dan in etlicken kleynen Gemeynten hier by ons oft ergent, dar, oft om der geringheit willen des getales, oft om hörer onuermögelickheit willen, oft om andere oirsaken willen, sy oft de dienst oft nauwelicken oft gantz niet konnen onderhouden oft opgehouden worden. Dit...is hier int gemeyne onse geuoelen. Dan nu aduys ofte raadt 3
te geuen...ouer de persone uwes dieners D. Adriani Obri, ofte hy de beroepinge, so die van Hondskoten mit hören toegeuoughden, ende ock dör middel dier van Walckeren...gedaan hebben, annemen sal ofte niet: wetet gy selues...dat sodan uwer l. versoeck an ons, gantz oneygen is, ende dat wy darop gantz geen eygen aduijs noch raadt te doen oft te laten geuen konnen: Vorneemlicken vth oirsake dat... wy uwe volle gelegenheit niet weten. Dit segge wy, so gy in enigen deele uwes vorseiden Dieners deruen konnet, oft dat gy siet dat gy...niet sult konnen denseluen van synen behoirlicken onderholde genoeghsam vorsien,...ende siet darbeneuen... dat hy ouer see meer profijts sal doen konnen in den gemeynen bouwe der Gemeynten Godes, dan by v, so konne wy niet dan vör goedt...ansien...dat gy en ...latet de vorseyde beroepinge...angaan....So gy ock...eenes anderen sinnes syt... denseluen uwen diener te weygeren, ende hem van der vorseiden beroepinge op te houden, wy sijn de gene niet die uwe meesters syn....Alleene doet gelijck als gy edt vor Godt ende synen Gemeynten die in desen deele uwen broederlicken dienst ende hulpe versocht hebben verantwoorden willet....To Londen in onser Consistorie 4
den viij^ten^ August. 1577.

Vwer l. dienstwillige diener, Godfridus Wingius, by laste ende vth namen der Consistorie vorseyt.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs ande Consistorie van Maidston nopende Adriani begherte. 5

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 200, 490; and below, Letter No. 526.

493. *Embden, Friday,* 16 *August* 1577. **The Deacons of the poor Dutch Strangers at Embden, to the Ministers and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In your Letter of* 15 *May you requested us to recommend an orphan, named Maycken Moyes, to the care of her grandmother, whom you supposed to be residing here.* 2. *We have made diligent search, but can find neither grandmother nor other relatives of the child, and wonder that, in such uncertainty, you send her to a strange country and burden us who have already paupers enough, who all remain here, whereas the rich depart.* 3. *We, therefore, send her back to you, trusting that you will deal with her like a Christian Community.*

...Eerweerdige...broderen...wij ondergeschreuen dhoen I. L. hijrmith tho wetenn, 1
whie wij in denn vorsommer deses jegenwhordigen Jares 77 einen brieff hebben ontfangen, gedatiert den 15 Maij, Anno 77, darinne I.L. van onns begeret, wij wollden doch dat arme verlatene vnnd gebrecklicke wesskindt Maycken Smoijes, Abrahams de Moije nhagelaten wesskindt, alhijr recommenderenn ahn syne Grotemoder, die idt hijr noch im leuende solde hebbenn, omme dat suluige kindt tho onderholdenn, vnnd ohr grotemoderlicke herte, ann dith arme verlatene vnnd gebreckelicke wesskindt tho bewijsenn &c. Soe is mijtsdeme...dat wij vlijtich nha die 2
Grotemoder vnnd andere blodtverwantschop deses kindes, hebben vernhomen, doch geen Grotemoder noch enige bloedtfruntschop hebben koenen befraegen. Heft oick alhijr bij ons gheen noch Grotemoeder noch frundtschop: Vnd doet ons niet weinich wonder dat I.L. soe verre wech, op idt ongewiss alsoe een onnosell kindt hen schicken in vremde lanndenn, vnnd ons darmede beswaren die wij doch alle tho voele last hebben in onse bedieninge der armen, tho dusser tijt, diewilen die rijcken fast vertrecken, vnnd die armen gemeenlick whoenen blijuenn. Soe schickenn wij iw dith 3
arme weesskindt wedder tho, daeran wij niet weinich onkosten gedaen, die ons dan doch niet hadden behoert, niet twiuelende, ofte I. L. wordt daer bij hanndelen, nha aert Christlicker lieuen, vnnd gebruijck der reformeerder Christlicker gemhene die daer bij iw is, vnnd ia met ons vnnd anderen dem gebruijck heft dat een Ieder syne eghene armen, soe verre mogelicken onderholdet....Actum ilents Embden den 4
16. Augusti Anno 1577.

Juwer lieuen dienstwilligeren broderen in dem Heren,
Johannes Zuidlaræus[1], Prediger dess Heiligen Godtlicken whordes in de gemhene tho Embden, wth namen vnnd van wegen der Diaconen van die Duijtschern vremde armen.

Addressed: Ann die...Predigernn vnnd Diaconenn der Duijtscher Gemheente 5
Christi tho Lonnden in Engelandt. Lonnden. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Embden den 24 October 1577.

[1] See above, Letter No. 382.

494. *Haarlem, Tuesday,* 20 *August* 1577. **Thomas Tilius[1], to Jacobus Regius[2].**

He urges Jacobus Regius to accept the ministry at Haarlem.

S. P. Obseruande Domine Frater: Spero presbyterum nostrum cum literis Illus- 1
trissimi Principis Auriaci et nostris, quibus vocaris ad ministerium Ecclesię Harlemensis, ad te peruenisse. Quare te oro vt haud grauatè istam Dei vocationem sequaris, tibique dictum existimes quod Paulo dicebat vir Macedo in somnis: Trans-

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 488, 489.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 487–489, and below, Letters Nos. 499–502.

iens in Macedoniam, adiuua nos. Atque vt ille inde colligebat se à Deo vocari, ita quum nos inuocato Dei nomine te vocemus in Hollandiam vt Harlemi adiuues nos, idque approbet Illustrissimus Princeps qui suas ad te mittit literas, oramus vt hanc nostram vocationem non aliter accipias quàm si Deus te ad nos vocaret. Audiui nuper Illustrissimum Principem conquerentem quod aliquoties in Angliam 2
scripsisset pro quodam ministro obtinendo, quem vix consequi potuisset. Oro vt ne idem in te contingat et ne longas moras nectas, nam mihi ad meos Delphenses properandum est. Gratissimum erit et officium facies huic Ecclesię, si te primo quoque tempore cum rebus tuis ad nos transferas: quod te millies oro vt citò facias, ne Illustrissimo Principi et Ecclesię tergiuersatio vel diutina mora nauseam pariant. Vocatus est etiam Dominus Isebrandus Trabius, vt vna huic Ecclesię operam 3
detis...Oro Dominum Jesum vt citò saluum te cum tua familia ad nos perducat et Ecclesię suę quam diutissimè conseruet. Harlemi 20 Augusti 1577. 4

Tuus Thomas Tilius, Euangelij minister.

Addressed: Eersamen...Heere, Domino Jacobo Regio getrouwen dienaer der Ne- 5
derlantscher gemeijnten Christi in Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen 7 October 1577 vut Haerlem....

495. *Dover, Thursday,* 22 *August* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Please tell us who brought the difference between M. Bellekin and some of our Brethren before the Colloque at Colchester, as it might easily have been reported in a wrong light. You would not have done so, though once we gave you, at your request, an account of the affair.* 2. *You also say in your Letter of 25 April that M. Bellekin, or his representative, could not submit to the Colloque, as some of the Churches sided with us. Hence we are sorry that the case was reported in our absence, as we might have made provision for everything. Maidstone and Sandwich are the Churches to which you allude.* 3. *M. Bellekin summoned us also before the Mayor of Dover, but the latter having heard the case, excused our Brethren, and ordered M. Bellekin to keep the peace with our Community, or to leave the town. Moreover, some men of importance, sent by the Prince of Orange, agreed with us. It would, therefore, surprise us if our Brethren had still to appear before another judge.* 4. *Are the difficulties of a Church, which have been settled with the advice of other Churches, to be dealt with a second time? Our brethren did not give their money for the sake of gain. It was, moreover, given once for all, and not in the usual form of usury, wherefore we look upon the matter as a grateful politeness received from those whom they had assisted.* 5. *As regards our absence from the Colloque, we sent our Letters to the Brethren of Sandwich, but as they did not go themselves, they returned them.*

...Eerwaerde...broeders...v.L. zal weeten...dat wij uwen brief[1] ontfanghen hebben, 1
waervut wij verstaen, als dat in het coloquium...tCoolchester anghegeuen is het difrent van Monsieur Bellekin angaende somigher onzer broederen ende onzer ghemeenten dienst. Wij wilden wel weeten...wie zulcx anghegeuen heeft ende bij wiens laste, want daer can zeer lichte een zaecke anghegeuen zijn anders dan die zeluighe inder waerheit is. Wij en achten niet dat eenighe vwer Lieden zulcx ghedaen heeft. Tes wel waer wij hebben eenemael eenen brief ontfanghen als dat wij zouden schrijuen zoo de zaecke gheschiet is, namelick waeromme dat mons^r Bellekin met de zijne ettelicke onzer broederen beschuldichtde voor wouckeraers. Zulcx hebben wij v.L. ghescreuen, want ghij schreeft ons dat ghij begheerdet zulcx te weeten, om den voornomden Heere van Bellekin te beeter tot vrede te

[1] See above, Letter No. 467.

brijnghen. Voorder heeft v.L. in eenen anderen brief den 25. van April gheschre- 2
uen, dat mijn Heere van Bellekin of zijnen ghecomiteerden haer inden coloquio niet
conden submiteeren...ouermidts dat somighe kercken met ons ghevoelen. Daeromme
zijn wij bedrouft ende beclaghen ons datmen dit in het coloquium anghegeuen
heeft zonder ons weeten, dewijle dat wij anders vut v.L. schrijuen verstaen hebben,
want zoo wij zulcx gheweeten hadden, wij zouden ons daer jeeghen voorzien hebben,
ende ghedaen zulcx als wij tonzen rade ghevonden hadden. Ouerghemerct dat ander
kercken ghevoelen als wij..., die...zijn Medeston ende Zantwijts, waervan wij noch
goede bewijsen hebben...Voorder zal v.L. weeten dat wij oock beropen waren voor 3
den meijer van Douer van mijn Heere van Bellekin met de zijne, ende meester
meijer de zaecke ghehoort hebbende heeft onze broeders ontschuidicht, ende hij
gheboot myn Heere van Bellekin vrede te houden metter ghemeente oft vutter stadt
te gaene. Zoo onze broeders misdaen hadden den meijer zoude hen ghecorigiert
hebben...Oock hem somighe deeghelicke mannen ghezonden van myn Heere den
Prynche van Oranghen in dit konijnckrijcke met ons ghevoelt. Sijn alle deeze
oordelen ghegeuen tot onzer broederen voordeele het zoude hem ende ons zeer ver-
wonderen zouden zij noch moeten onder eenen anderen Juge staen. Niet dat wij
op ijemant quade susspicie hebben. Daeromme broeders begheeren wij van v.L. te 4
weeten, alser eenighe zwaricheden in een kercke gheeindicht zijn met aduijs van
ander kercken, of het noodich is ende behoorlick datmen dezeluighe van nieus ver-
handele. Voorder...onze broederen en hebben huere penninghen niet ghegeuen vut
ghiericheit van wasdom van huere pennijnghen...Item dat het gheschiet is eens voor
al, ende niet op zulcke foorme als ghewoonelick in onbehoorelicke vzure pleecht
ghebruijct te zijne met zeeckeren heessche. Daeromme bekennen wij de zaecke in
haer nature te zijne een danckbaerlicke beleeftheit (vanden gheenen weeghe die zij
gheholpen hebben) ontfaen hebben. Voorder...hebben wij eenen brief ontfanghen 5
van die van Coolchester[1], om te weeten waeromme wij ons in het coloquium niet
ghepresenteert hebben. V.L. zal weeten dat wij onse brieuen an onze broederen
van Santwijts ghezonden hebben, die ons beloofden de zeluighe ouer te leueren in
het coloquium, maer zij daer niet treckende hebben onze brieuen wederomme ghe-
zonden. V.L. is wel kennelick dat wij onmachtich zijn zulcke groote costen te
draghen, ende oock ander groote lasten die wij andersins hebben. Daeromme reco-
manderen wij v.L. onze ghemeente ende bidden v...wilt ons dit ten besten afnee-
men. Wij en twijffelen niet v.L. zal met ons simpel schrijuen vernoucht zijn, want
ten is ons aduijs niet veel meer ijet te schrijuen, daer mochte lichte ijet vut
ghevaet zyn tot arghenisse....Vut Douer deezen 22. August, 1577. 6

Vutter name ende bij laste der andere, Pieter Cawe.

Addressed: An onze lieue broeders dienars der Duijtscher Ghemeente tot Londen. 7
Per post.

496. *Antwerp, Sunday,* 25 *August* 1577. **Michiel Loosen, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Being unable to appear in person he feels compelled to 1
confess by Letter to the assembly of the Community [in London], among whom

he had lived for a long time as a fellow member, that some months ago he misconducted himself by frequenting bad society, drinking and gambling, and thereby caused great loss to himself and his creditors, and scandal to the Community of God. For all this he asks forgiveness. As to the rumour that the widow of Jaques Ran- 2
fleesch, named Liuina Rootaerts, from Gendt, had misconducted herself with him, and that he was the father of her child (the godfather of the child, named Mathias Baudaen, saluting him, in the Letter written him by a friend, as "Compere"), which she seems to have confessed to the Consistory—it is absolutely untrue. He requests the Consistory to read his Letter to the whole Community, and to send him an answer through the bearer of it, Jan Angell, Tailor of Gendt.

Laus deo semper, adi 25[1] Augusto Anno 1577 in Andtwerpen. 3
uwen onderdanigen Broeder tallen tyden, Michiell Loosen.

The writer further relates that last Friday, about 3 o'clock in the afternoon, the demolition of the Castle of Antwerp was begun with such diligence, that on the Sunday following it was possible to cross the ditch in two places. About 4000 *men, women and children, poor and rich, were constantly and gratuitously at work, among whom was the writer himself.*

Nieuwe[2] tydinge en is hier geene dan dattmen op vrydage laestleden welck 4
was 23 stantij naer den noene ontrent 3 vren heeft begost ons Casteel af te breken al waer mett sulcken vlytt gewrocht wort dattmen op heden ten 2 steden drooch voets door de vesten gaen can; daer wercken ordinaerlijcken naer allemans jugement ten minsten 4000 persoonen, soo mannen, vrouwen ende kinderen all om niet, arm ende rijck; tis eenen lust om sien, dese handt die ditt geschreuen heeft doet oock mede haer deuoir wy hopen datt nv alles goet worden sall. Vale.

Addressed: Aende Eerweerdige Mr Godefridus Wingius, Jacobus Regius ende 5
andere dienaren ende ouderlingen der Duijtscher gemeijnten in London. Per amijs. $\frac{8}{15}$[1] 77. *Endorsed:* Van Michiel Loose ontfangen den 1^en September 77 vut Antwerp.

[1] The date inside the Letter is clearly 25 Aug. [2] This last paragraph of the Letter, being of historical importance, is printed in the original.

497. *Norwich,* [ ] *August* 1577. **Jan Verspellen, to the Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I thank the Elders of the Dutch Community of London 1
with regard to the affair of "Griete de Scropster," who could only find time for the business after I had left [London], when she had also time to keep company with young men, as the English women at the house of Adreaen Bockenol said, when they were in charge of the house of my son Adolf Verspellen. These are the people whom the Elders favour, while they oppress the orphans....

Addressed: Aen de Ouderlingen van de Duijtge Gemeynte tot Londen. *En-* 2
dorsed: Van Jan Verspellen ontfanghen 1^en September 77 vut Noorwitz.

498. *London, Sunday, 8 September* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Dover.**

1. In reply to your Letter of 22 August, we wish to say that, if we had known that no one of your Church would come to the Colloque, we might have warned you that the case of M. Van Bellekin would be mentioned. 2. Nothing prejudicial has been done to you, as you may see from the Letter of the Colloque, in which it is said that you are free to justify yourselves, and we hope that you will be able to do so. 3. A dispute, once decided by competent judges, should not remain under doubt, but as M. Van Bellekin continues to complain of you, it would be your duty to show the sentence of those who have excused you. 4. Though he did not submit to the Colloque, you were not wronged by the case being mentioned, and we still hope that you will comply with the wishes of the Colloque.

...Eerwerdige...broeders...hebbende vwen brief ontfangen vanden 22 Augusti[1]... 1
[waerin] v.L....v beclaeght dat in vwer absencie vanden Colloquie te Colchester gehandelt soude syn ouer het verschil tuschen v.L. dienst ende Mons[r] Bellekin, aengesien dat ghilieder te voren daeraf geen warninge en hadt, ende insonderheyt, dat naer v.L. schryuen de sake alrede te voren geschlicht hadde geweest by andere gemeinten ende by den Meyer aldaer, ende noch andere &c.; oock duer dat hem myn Heer van Belleken selue niet en hadde willen submitteren. Wy antwoorden, dat hadden wy geweten dat niemant van vwer kercken wegen en soude tot het Colloquium gecomen hebben, men hadde v.L. moghen besonderliken waerschuwen datmen oock van dese sake soude handelen. Al ist nu also geuallen dat niemant van vlieden verschenen en is, nochtans ist raetsaem geuonden daeraf te spreken. Zo nochtans, dat onses achtens v.L. daermede geen preiudicie geschiet en is, also 2
ghilieder wel gesien hebt by den brief van het colloquium aen v.L. geschreuen inhoudende dat ghilieder v zult mogen breeder ouer het stuck verclaren tot vwer justificacie. Het zall oock ons ende allen anderen gemeinten zeer aengenaem syn dat v.L. met goede reden mogen onschuldich beuonden worden tegens de beschuldingen die ouer v.L. gaen int gemeen geruchte, als van een quade sake voor gestaen te hebben, ende beswaert den genen die daer tegen sprack ende daernae oock andere gemeenten mede in te trecken, als v.L. doen geapprobeert te hebben....Wy 3
weten wel dat een different, eens volcomelyk gedecideert van competente rechters der gemeinten, oft der ouerheyt (so verre alst haer toecompt) niet en behoeft noch en behoort wederomme in twyffelinge gestelt te worden. Maer aengesien dat myn heer van Belleken niet af en laet hem van vL. te beclagen ende duer v.L. oock anderen opentlyk verdacht te maken, so behoordent oock wel dat v.L. bewysen soude het oordeel der ghenen die vL. ontschuldicht souden hebben, als v.L. schryuen. Al ist oock dat Belleken hem niet en heeft onderworpen het oordeel des 4
Colloquij, daerom en is nochtans v.L. gheen ongelyck geschiet int Colloquium vander saken te spreken. Oock en is het motyf des aengeuers niet geweest om Belleken voor testaen in eenich point waerin hi hem tegens v.L. gemeinte misdragen mochte hebben, noch yet voorder in handelinge te treden vanden verschille tuschen v.L. ende hem, dan also verre als het publyck is, ende ons allen aengaet ...Ende ouermits dat ons den last van het Colloquium is opgeleyt met v.L. te handelen..., so en hebben wy niet connen laten...V.L. met onsen voorgaenden brieue te vermanen, ende bidden noch mits desen, dat v.L. gelieue der begeertte des Colloquij naer te commen, op dat wy te gelegener tyt sulck relaes daeraf mogen

[1] See above, Letter No. 495.

geuen dat den broederen der anderen gemeenten aengenaem zy...De begeerte was V.L. souden ons de reden ende omstandicheyt uwes geuoelens ende doens met fondament te kennen geuen, ende bewys doen der approbacien van anderen gemeenten by V.L. geallegiert....Te London in onser Consistorie den 8ten Septembris 1577. 5

Addressed: Aen...den Dienar des Woords ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher Gemeinten tot Douer.

499. *London, Friday,* 13 *September* 1577. **Jacobus Regius[1], to William, Prince of Orange.**

He is unable to accept the Ministry at Haarlem, as the London Consistory think that he could not leave their Community.

Copie. Den doorluchtighen Vorst, den Prince van Orangien mynen ghenadigen 1
Heere wensche ick ghenade ende voorspoet van onsen Godt deur Christum Amen.

Myn Heere, den brief die uwe Excellencie an uwen Dienaer den xxixen July gheschreuen heeft, hebbe ick eerst den viijen Septembris ontfanghen. Het verzoeck uwer Excellencie ter begeirte der Burgeren van Haerlem als godlick ende tot welstant der ghemeiner zake dienende, is myne ghenegentheit na te comen, als die uwer Excellencie alle gehoirsaemheit, ende den Vaderlande mynen dienst voor andere schuldich ben. Ick hebbe mynen medebroederen den brief uwer Excellencie angedient ende myne ghesintheyt verclaert. Welcke my gheantwoort hebben dat, hoewel sy ongeerne....uwer Excellencie yets weigerden, nochtans ghedrongen zynde deur den noot inden tegenwordigen stant deser Gemeinte haerer zorge voor al beuolen, my voor dese tyt zulx niet conden verwilligen. Ende dewile ic deshaluen niet vry ben, bidde ic uwer Princelicker Excellencie my ten goeden af te willen nemen dat ick haer verzoeck niet can gehoirsaem zyn.

De Almachtige Godt wille uwe Excellencie by lancdeurigen leuen behoeden.... 2
Wt Londen desen 13 September 1577.

Uwer Princelicker Excellencie onderdanighe Dienaer
Jacobus Regius, Dienaer der Nederduitscher Ghemeinte te Londen.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs an zyne Excellencie nopende de beroepinghe van Haerlem. 3

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 487—489, 494, and below, Letters Nos. 500—502.

500. *London, Sunday,* 15 *September* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Reformed Community, Haarlem[1].**

1. *In reply to your Letter of* 31 *July we are sorry to say that we cannot spare our minister Jacobus Regius.* 2. *Our Congregation is numerous and spread far and wide through this large city, without any appearance of greatly decreasing, unless there came more liberty for the service of God in our Fatherland. Four ministers barely sufficed for the work when the Community was scarcely larger than it is now. After the death of one of them, we sent one of the remaining three to our Country, so that, apart from Regius, we have only Wingius, who is prevented by age and other infirmities from looking after the Community alone.* 3. *All our most able brethren have already been sent to Holland, and as our Community has hitherto been a refuge and resource for other Communities across the sea, we think it necessary to maintain its service, till the Lord grant greater opportunity for the sheep as well as the pastors to return home.* 4. *Excuse us therefore for not complying with your request.*

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 487—489, 494, 499, and below, Letters Nos. 501, 502.

...Eersame...broeders. Vwer L. brief aenons geschreuen den 31en Julij, hebben 1
wy ierst den 8en dach deser maendt ontfangen. Ende daerby gesien hebbende v.L.
...goddelicke begeerte, die wij alle van ganscher herten wel hadden willen sonder
eenige weijgeringe volbringen, so hebben wij tsamen met onse broeders de Diake-
nen ernstelyck onse saken ouerleijt ende den standt deser gemeinte, die onser sorge
beuolen is, om te siene, oft wij sonder te zeer grooten naedeele derseluer, onsen...
broeder Jacobum Regium Dienaer Goddelickes Woords volgende V.L. begeerte sou-
den connen deruen. Maer alle dingen wel ouerleijt, beuinden dat sulx niet syn en can,
sonder schade ende...perickel onser ijegenwordiger gemeinten, als lichtelijck te oor-
deelen is, den genen die de gelegenheyt sien...Die versamelinge is noch groot ende 2
is met woonste in dese groote stadt zeer wydt ende woest verspreijdt, sonder ap-
parencie van grootelix te verminderen, ten zy dat in de lander der Duytscher tale
onses vaderlands meerder vrijheijt come voor den dienst Gods, dan hem tot nu toe
openbaert. Vier dienaers des Woords...hebben wercks genoech daerin geuonden doe
sij niet merckelix meerder en was dan sy nu is. Nae d'atlijuicheijt des eenen
hebben wy tot gemeenen besten des Vaderlands eenen vande 3. ouer gesonden.
Neffens Regium voorseijt en hebben wij nu niemand dan Gotfridum Wingium,
dewelcke duer ouderdom ende anderssins onuermogen synde, niet machtich en is de
gemeinte alleen te versorgen. Wij hebben oock alle onse bequaemste broeders hier 3
te voren naer Hollant laten gaen, zo dat nu desen verlatende dien v.L. begeert,
wy selue souden benoodight syn elders te soecken dat wij niet en weten te vinden.
Ende want dese Londonsche gemeinte in den tyt der noot tot nu toe ende son-
derlinge refugie, ende behulpsame middel is geweest tot andere gemeinten ouer zee,
...so achten wy, dat tot gemeinen oorbor der Christenen des Vaderlands niet weinich
daeraen gelegen en is, datmen dese gemeinte met bequamen dienste onderhoude,
ende niet en late duer gebreck van dien, vervallen, tot ter tyt toe, dat onsen...
Gode gelieue meerder openinge int Vaderlandt te doene, waer duer elck een, so-
wel de schapen, als de herders, met goeder consciencie thuyswaert trecken, ende
daer blijuen mogen...Dus...broeders bidden wij v.L. wilt te goede houden, ende in 4
geenen erge duijden, dat wy duer den noodt bedwongen synde, niet sonder droef-
heijt...(insonderheit ijegens de Princelicke Excellencie die in V.L. faueur desen aen-
gaende aen Regium selue geschreuen heeft) V.L. bede moeten afslaen. Ten geschiet
niet wt cleinachtinge des oogsts des Heeren in V.L. cartieren,...maer met reden
onses noods...ende met hope dat v.L. van elders so wel versien sullen worden dat
wij beyde sullen geholpen blijuen...Te London in onser consistorie den 15en Dach 5
Septembris Anno 1577.

Addressed: Aen de Gemeinten van Haerlem aengaende J. Regium.

501. *London, Sunday,* 15 *September* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to William, Prince of Orange**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Princely Excellency's Letter to our brother D. Jaco- 1
bus Regius (in which you urge him to accept the ministry among the Commu-

[1] See above, Letters Nos 487—489, 494, 499, 500, and the Letter following.

nity of Haerlem) was shown to us on the 8th inst., as he had not received it earlier. We cannot comply with his request to be permitted to obey the call if this could be done without injury to our Community, having regard to the present need of our Congregation, whose wants the only Minister who would be left to us, if we parted with Regius, cannot adequately supply on account of his age and other infirmities. The importance of this London Community, as long as the freedom of worship in our Fatherland is not greater than it is now, will induce your Princely Excellency to take our refusal in good part.

Te Londen in onser consistorie den 15en Dach Septembris Anno 1577. 2

Endorsed: Aen den Prince...aengaende Jacobum Regium.

---

502. *London, Thursday,* 19 *September* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to Joannes Taffin.**

1. *The affairs of our Church are such that we cannot comply with the wish of the Community of Haarlem, though supported by the Prince of Orange, to send them our Minister Regius. As we fear that the Prince will take our refusal amiss, we require someone to remove all suspicions from his mind.* 2. *You can do this better than anyone else; hence we beg you to hand the enclosed Letter to him and to explain our case. We send you no copy of the Letter, as it is written in Dutch, which we hear you do not understand, but we give you here a summary of its contents.* 3. *The maintenance of the ministry in this London Church is of importance, as once abandoned it could hardly be resuscitated, on account of the difference between our ritual and that of the English.* 4. *We explained to the Community at Haarlem that we require the services of our present ministers.*

Accepimus ante octiduum literas ab ecclesia Harlemensi, quibus petiuit sibi 1
dari dominum Jacobum Regium alterum Ecclesiæ nostræ ordinarium Verbi ministrum. Quod quo certius obtinerent, ab ipso domino Principe Auraico literas obtinuerunt ad Regium, postulante vt huic vocationi acquiescat. Jam vero res Ecclesiæ nostræ sunt ita constitutæ, vt eo carere omnino nequeamus, quamdiu tanta manet quanta nunc est. Interea quemadmodum valde ex animo dolemus, quod negare nostra necessitate cogimur, rem per se adeo piam, ita metuimus quoque ne Illustrissimus dominus Princeps, aliter forte persuasus atque res est, indigne ferat id a nobis obtineri non potuisse. Atque ita opus nobis esse putamus aliquo intercessore, qui commoda oportunitate et veris rationibus optimi principis animum ab omni sinistra de nobis nostraque voluntate suspicione auertat. Cui quidem charitatis 2
officio non potuit nobis aptior te quisquam in mentem venire, vt qui longo ministerij et Ecclesiastici regiminis vsu edoctus optime iudicare possis verene an fictae, grauesne an leues causæ in excusationem trahantur. Itaque cognita tua pietate et humanitate freti, rogare non dubitamus, vt inclusas hisce nostras literas Illustrissimo Domino Principi per oportunitatem in manus tradere non graueris, atque oratione id pro nobis addere, quod ad optimi principis gratiam seruandam maxime videbitur expedire. Exemplar earum non mittimus quia Teuthonica lingua (qua ipse dominus Princeps erat vsus) rescriptae sunt. Huius vero ignarum te audimus. Ne igitur vlla te sententia epistolae lateat eius argumenta habeto [*Here follow some of the reasons for the refusal of the Consistory already mentioned in the previous two letters*]...Cumque non leuis momenti sit pro fidelibus Belgio exulantibus, 3
quandiu non maior ibi libertas datur quam hactenus ad purum Dei cultum, vt hæc

Londinensis ecclesia integro ministerio seruetur, vel hoc labescente nunquam postea redintegranda corruat (semel enim clausa, ob rituum diuersitatem ab Anglicanis, non facile redaperienda fuerit)....Harleimensibus quædam sequentium latius exposuimus, 4 nempe multitudinem nostri gregis hactenus paulo minorem esse ea quæ erat cum quatuor ordinarijs ministris vteretur nequaquam tamen otiosis. Vrbis enim amplitudo et dispersa longe lateque domicilia admodum laboriosas reddunt visitationes hic omnino necessarias, maxime ægrotorum qui ob frequentes contagiosos morbos numerosi plerunque sunt, vti nunc denuo esse ceperunt. Vt interim alia particularia satis multa, scriptiones et Consistorij negotia plura quam optandum sit, taceamus. Post mortem Domini Georgij Syluani, et nuper dimissum in Zelandiam vel Antwerpiam Cubum, maximæ parti oneris ferendi Regius, vt ætate et viribus valentior, etiam linguarum Anglicæ et Gallicæ peritia nobis apprime necessarius relictus est. Cuius absentis vices siqua ratione suppleri posse videremus, neque certis quibusdam hîc non recitandis periculis Ecclesiam exponi, non eramus vllo modo recusaturi, qui non ignoramus quanti piis omnibus æstimanda sit messis Domini, quam totis viribus quisque fidelium rite curandam promouere debet.....19 Septembris 1577. 5

J[oannes] R[otarius] iussu et nomine totius synedrij.

Addressed: Clarissimo viro Domino Joanni Taffino venerando verbi Dei ministro, 6 in aula Illustrissimi Domini Principis Auraici. *Endorsed:* Brieuen aengaende J. Regium aenden Prince van Oranien, die van Harlem ende Jehan Taffyn, gesonden duer Hans van Solt aen Mr Jasper Vander Heyden te Dordrecht.

---

503. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 28 *September* 1577. **The Elders of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We recommend to you the bearer of this Letter, late a nun in a convent at Ghent. You will hear from her how and why she left it. She has been here about seven weeks, conducting herself well. She is still young in the religion of Christ, but faith comes by hearing. Her only possessions are the three or four shillings which our Deacons gave her for her journey.* 2. *Next Monday I hope to set out on my travel, for now that the case of Daniel Coene has come to an end, the Community is peaceful. An Elder from Hondschoote has lately arrived here, and having permission from our Consistory to depart when the difficulty should be over, I hasten my journey to have [his] company.* 3. *I wrote to Godfr. Wingius about the difficulty with respect to the baptism of children, hoping that you will advise our Consistory in the matter. To-morrow we shall ask J. Vander Houven to approve of the case, but please to write, as he might not consent.*

...Lieue...broeders...dese sal dienen om V.L. de bringheghe van desen te recom- 1 manderen ende te bidden de selue om Christi wille op te willen nemen ende de liefde an haer te bewijsen, huer name es Catherijne van Haffhuuse, gheweist hebbende een nonne in een closter ghenaempt de bekeerde sondaers tot Ghendt. Hoe sy ende waeromme dat sij vutghecommen es sal v.L. vut haer verstaen. Sij heift hier bij ons ontrent 7 weken gheweist eerlick...leuende naer dat wij hebben connen beuinden, niet anders souckende dan naer goeden raet ende onderwijsinghe te leuen. Sij es noch zeer jonck inde religie Christi maer duer tghehoor compt tghelouc. Ick hebbe breeder van haer an Dominum Godfridum gheschreuen, V.L. biddende het beste tot haere voorderinghe met haer te doene. Onse Diaconen hebbense 3 ofte 4 shillingen ghegheuen om te reijsen, anders en heift sij niet dan soo sij gaet ende staet.

Angaende mijne reijse die dincke ick met Godes hulpe in toecoempstighe Man- 2
daghe op te nemen, want Daniel Coenes[1] sake gheeyndicht sijnde staet de ghemeinte in vrede...Ende sichtent mijnen latsten brief an Godefrido, hier noch eenen Ouderlinck van Hoonscooten ghecommen synde ende vander consistorie verlof hebbende te moghen gaen als die swaricheit gheeijndicht ware, so verhaesteghe ick mijn reijse om het gheselschap.

Ick hebbe wat swaricheit gheschreuen an Godefrido[2] angaende het doopen der 3
kijnderen, wel willende dat v.L. haer aduis daer ouer an onse Consistorie schreeft. Wij sullen morghen...an Joos Vander Houuen noch aerbeijden de sake an te nemen, maer op auontuere of hijt niet en dede, so schrijft toch v.L. aduijs...Tot Meidestoen 4
desen 28 Septembris Anno 1577.

Bij mij Adrianum Obrium[3], vut laste ende aduijse der Ouderlinghen.

Addressed: De...Dienaers der Nederduijtssche Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen. 5
Endorsed: Ontfanghen van Maidston, den 29 September 1577.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 184, 186, 326 &c. [2] Godefridus Wingius, see above, Letter No. 182 &c.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296 &c.

504. *Sandwich, Monday,* 7 *October* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] One of our sisters, named Jossyne Sgrooten[1], who, about 1
a year and a half ago, came to our Community from yours with a testimonial, has misconducted herself with a brother of our Community, a married man. He was punished for his crime by the Magistrate, but she fled, and is understood to be now residing in London among you. She has written to us expressing sorrow for her sin, and offering to come over to us in order to be reconciled to our Community. But as her absence prevents us from watching her conduct, we request you to do so, and to inform us of her behaviour, so that she may be reconciled to our Community if she is really penitent. Aernoudt Sallembien, or Gheraerdt Plateel could tell you where she is.

Wt Sandtwytz deesen 7en Octobris 1577. VLieder goetjonstighe medebroeder vut 2
name der gantscher consistorie, Jacob Canen.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Duutscher Ghemeinte tot 3
Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Sandwitz den 10 October 1577, nopende Jossyne Sgrooten.

[1] See below, Letter No. 524.

505. *Schiedam, Monday,* 7 *October* 1577. **Pieter De Carpentier, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As I feel sure that you would like to hear of our condition, and that of religion and our country, in order to thank the Lord or to pray for us,* 2. *I send you my book to guide you as to your action. For when you read what means the enemy employs to turn everything upside down, you will thank God for the protection which He vouchsafes us.* 3. *But when you understand what misery the Netherlands have*

suffered these last eight years, you will cry and pray the Lord to have mercy on us. 4. For in my book it is demonstrated how the enemy labours to corrupt all that is divine and concerns the welfare of humanity. 5. It is said here that the enemy has left Alkmaer.

...Zeer gheliefde broeders...om dat ic niet en twyffelle of ghij en zyt tsamen 1
zeer begheerich om te weten hoe dat hier met ons ja bouen al hoe het met den
staet der religie, ende poleitie nu hier te lande toe gaet, eensdeels vp dat ghij,
so ghij verstont dat hier eenichsins wel gynghe, God voor zynen seghen dancken
mochtet, ofte zo ghij verstont dat het niet wel noch naer onsen ganschen wensch
ende begeerte ghynghe, dat ghy den Heere met vasten, weenen, schreyen, leetdra-
ghen ende gheduerich roupen ende bidden den noot inden ghenadighen schoot onses
hemelschen Vaders, door Jesum Christum, in waeren vasten gheloue opdraghen sou-
det, vp dat Hy onser ontfaermen ende in ghenade opnemen soude, So eyst dat ic 2
ten dien ende dit men' vutghegaen schrift[1] an v.E. sende, vp dat ghij daer in als
in eenen claeren speghel soudet moghen sien hoe dat ghij v draghen moet, danc-
segghynghe ende bedynghen tot den Heere vut te storten. Want als ghy verstaen
zult wat practycken, middelen ende chrachten dat den viant ghebruyct heeft ende
noch ghebruyct om alles dat onder dat op te keeren, so sult ghij ghedwonghen
werden om God te dancken, voor dat hyt alles so ghenadelicken teghen alle men-
schen hope beschuttet ende beschermt heeft. Item als ghy oock verstaen sult in 3
wat elende dat dit lant hier met den ganschen Nederlanden dese acht jaeren ghe-
staen heeft ende noch staen, so en zult ghy v niet konnen onthouden van weenen
...ende vyrich bidden tot den Heere dat Hy Zyn ghenadighe ooghen soude willen
nederslaen ouer de elende daermede dat dese lande ende insonderheit zyn arme ghe-
meinte de bruyt zyns soons Jesu beswaeret is. Voorwaer...so ons iet beweghen soude
moghen tot medelyden, bidden, ende smeken voor desen onsen armen bedructen Va-
derlande, so moeten ons emmers de nooden die hier in desen bouck gheschreuen
zyn, tot een hertgrondich medelyden...beweghen. Want hier wert ons bewesen met 4
waerheit, dat den viant arbeit ende ooc duslanghe ghearbeit heeft, om alle dat god-
lic is ende der...weluaren des menschen aengaet gansch te bederfuen....Ic weet dat
ghij bedroufuet sullt wesen als ghy verstaet datter so menich mensch huusghesin,
stat, ja schoon lantschap, ja v eyghen Vaderlant trueret ende weenet ende dat
niet alleene om datmen souct haer goet ende bloet te nemen, maer om datmen
arbeyt haer ende haeren kynderen te berouen van alle goede rechten, pollitien, ordon-
nantien, ende bouen dien van Godes woort ende den rechten Godes dienst. Och dese
ellendighe tranen die hier ouer gheweent zyn, insonderheit van die in de hoochste
proeuen zyn als die in Harlem, gheuanghen, als in ander landen behooren ons te be-
weghen...Vut Schiedam desen 7 Octobris 1577. 5

Men secht hier dat den Viant van Alckmaer vertrocken is...

Al den uwen Dienaer ende broeder inden Heere Pieter de Carpentier[2].

Addressed: Aenden...Dienaeren Predicanten Ouderlinghen der Heyligher Neder- 6
lantsche ghemeinte binnen der...Coopstat van Londen, 1577.

[1] Efforts have been made to find out the title of this work, but without result. Perhaps it was published anonymously. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 207, 210, 213, 225, 259, 269, 378.

506. *Sandwich, Friday,* 18 *October* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We thank you for your Letter of the 8th inst. concerning the request of the young man about his marriage, and hope that you will rejoice with us in this result.* 2. *We wrote to you some time ago about our sentence in the case of our brother Obrius against our minister Trabius. On the 2nd inst., when he passed through here, he satisfied us in this respect;* 3. *and the two embraced each other, with the kiss of peace and reconciliation, and Obrius and we, Elders and Deacons, did the same, so that the case has come to an end, and we request you to join us in thanking the Lord, and to inform the Coetus of this result.*

...Lieue Broeders...wy hebben v.L. brief vanden 8en deeser, aengaende de raedt- 1
vraghijnghe vanden jonckman ende zynen huuwelyck &c. wel ontfanghen, voor welcke wy v.L....hooghlick bedancken: wilden ooc wel...dat v.L. vande...goedighe vutcompste van dien ooc met ons verhueghet....VLieden weeten dat wy tanderen tyden v.L. 2
hebben gheaduerteert van een sententie by ons gheweesen in een zake onses broeders Domini Obrij[1] teghen onsen lieuen Dienaer Trabium[2], ende hoeverre Obrius dieseluighe ghenough ghedaen hadde ende hoe verre niet. Nu ist dat hy zyne reyse hier deure makende den 2en deeser, deur tusschen spreeken van eenighe broeders, de zake zo verre ghebracht es dat hy ons in onse sententie ten vollen ghecontenteert heift. Hebben ooc Obrius ende Trabius voorschreeuen melcanderen 3
met den cusse des vreedes, verzoenynghe ende vereenighe omhelset, ghelyck ooc Obrius ende wy ouderlynghen ende Diakenen van den ghelycke ghedaen hebben, alzo dat de zake tenegaer aen beyde zyden gansch...gheeyndighet ende begrauen es...Bidden...dat v.L. daer ouer met ons den Heere wilt dancken, ende ooc de naerste aenstaenden coetui wilt te kennen gheuen, vp dat zy van dem ghelycke moghen doen ende weeten moghen dat de zake gheeyndighet es....

Wt Sandtwytz deesen 18en Octobris 1577. 4

V.L. goetwillighe Meedebroeder vut name der gantscher Consistorie tot Sandtwytz, Jacob Canen.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Neederduytscher Ghemeinte 5
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Sandwich den 24 Octobris 1577.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, (and especially) 362, &c. [2] Also called Balcke; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240, 287—289, 316, 324, (and especially) 362, &c.

---

507. *Antwerp, Sunday,* 27 *October* 1577. **Michiel Loosen[1], to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

He requests the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church to send him an Attestation, as he does not expect to be again in London, intending to settle in Antwerp. It might be given to his "compere" Hans Vander Cruyce, but it should not mention his fault.

Laus Deo semper adi 27 October Anno 1577 in Antwerpen. Eerweerdighe 1
...broeders..., ick hebbe ouer ettlijcke daghen[1] aen v.L. eenen brief geschreuen inden welcken ick...sonder eenighe dissimulatie ofte verschooninge mijne schult bekent hebbe vande faute ende ergernisse die ick daer gedaen ende aengericht hadde, mitsgaders oock mijne ontschuldinge van een saeke daer ick onnoosel in was, alsoo datt ick hope datt de gemeijnte door sulcke mijne bekentenisse mijner fauten

[1] See above, Letter No. 496, and below, Letter No. 510.

haluen gecontenteert is....Ick hadde gehoopt...datt ick van vlieden een cleijn 2
brieffken tot antwoorde soude gecreghen hebben, dwelcke ick tot noch toe niet vernomen en hebbe....Ende nv dan nadenmael ick niet seker en ben oft ick eenigher tyt wederom aldaer te London comen sall ende datt ick mijne rekeninge maeke hier te blijuen woonen, soo ist datt ick my denke (hoewell ick swaerlyck gesondicht hebbe) alhier wederom totte gemeynte te voegen vande welcke ick een lidtmaet ouer menighe jaren geweest ben gelijck hett sommighe van v well kenlyck is (insonderheijt mijnen Compere Jan Vander Cruijce, Diacon) ende naerdenmael dattett de maniere is datt alle broederen attestatie bringhen vande plaetse daer sy geresideert hebben eer sy tottett nachtmael des Heeren toegelaten werden, soo ist, datt hoewell ick alhier tottet gehoor der predicatien toegelaten worde soo ben ick well versekert dattse mij attestatie sullen afeyschen eer ick mede sall moghen communiceren. Om welcker oorsaeken wille ick v.L. bidde...mij een attestatie te senden 3
metten eersten post leuerende die selue mijn Compere Hans vander Cruijce diese mij well bestellen sall. Welcke attestatie v.L. geliene te maeken gelyck ghij gewoone syt te doene sonder daerin mentie van mijne faute te maeken, op datt de saeke die hier verborgen is niet openbaer en worde, hett welcke v.L. niet helpen ende mij vele beschaemptheijts causeren mach....

uwen ootmoedighen dienaer ende Broeder, Michiell Loosen.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Godefridus Wingius ende Jacobus Regius Dienaers des 4
Godlycken Woorts der Duijtscher gemeynten tot London. Par amis. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen 30 October 1577 [2].

[2] Underneath is written the Letter following.

508. [*Antwerp*], *Monday,* 28 *October* 1577. **Johannes Cubus, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The writer of the* [*preceding*] *Letter has always conducted himself well, and we hope that you will finish his case.* 2. *Please tell me why my wife does not come, or when she embarked, as I fear that she has encountered some danger either of the sea or of pirates.* 3. *I am now here alone: Spieghel is at Ghent. Please send his letter to his brother at Norwich.* 4. *All is well here. His Excellency is Governor of Brabant, and is now at Antwerp with his wife.*

Eerwerde Broeders...dewyle vanden schryuer deses [bouenstaenden] briefs hier goede 1
tuyghnisse is ende, behaluen syne ghementioneerde faute, hy hem altyts vromelick by der ghemeynte ghehouden heeft, soo bidde ick v.L. het beste te willen doen om syne sake te eyndighen...ende soo sy gheeyndicht is, dat v.L. soude willen syne attestatie seynden na syne begheerte....Voorder...bidde ick v.L. schryft my met- 2
ten aldereersten post waer het houdt dat myne huysvrouwe niet en koemt, oft soo sy te schepe ghegaen is, wanneer dattet gheweest is, want ick ben ouerseer bedroeft, vreesende of sy in eenighe perijkelen der zee of zeerooners ghenallen ware. Dewyle ick verstaen hebbe datse den 10 deser maent van Londen koemen soude, ende daerom 4 daghen in Zeelant gheleghen hebbe haer verwachtende, dewyle de wint goet gheweest is, ende van haer noch niet vernomen en hebbe, ende soot oock anders met haer is dan wel, ick bidde v schrynet my plat wt &c. Ick ben 3

hier nu alleen ende Spieghel[1] is te Ghendt. Ick bidde v.L. wilt synen brief na Noortwits aen synen broeder bestellen. Het gaet hier al wel....Syne Excellencie is 4 Gouuerneur van Brabant, waerouer men hier de groote clocke gheluyt ende solennelick ghevyert heeft. Ende is nu te Antwerpen, met syne huysvrouwe, die den 26 van Breda hier ghekoemen is, ouer des welckens koemste men oock andermael ghevyert heeft....Metten haest desen 28 Octobris 1577.

Johannes Cubus[2].

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 322, 325, 343, 353, 363, 388, 398. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296—298, 309, 326, 335, 336, 338, 340, 365, 392, 398, 417, 429, 482, 483, 491.

509. *Zierikzee, Wednesday,* 30 *October* 1577. **The Consistory of the Church at Zierikzee, to John Aylmer, Bishop of London.**

This Latin Letter—asking the Bishop to grant them aid in support of their poor—is printed, as No. 163, in the preceding Volume, p. 599.

510. *London, Sunday,* 3 *November* 1577. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London, to Michiel Loose[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In answer to your Letter of 27 October, we are surprised 1 to hear that our reply to your first Letter, which we handed more than two months ago to Jan Angele, who brought us your note and asked us for an answer, has not reached you. We wrote (1) that we were glad to hear of your confession, and of your desire to have your penitence announced to the Community, so that you might be reconciled to it; (2) that we, having learned the truth concerning the accusation in the affair of Lieuyne Rotar, regard you as innocent; (3) that, as your fault was very serious and public, we required credible testimony from well-known persons of your being reconciled to those who complained of you, and of your life being now more devout than before. Even if you lived among us we should have to be informed on these points before making any representation to the Community. Vut Londen desen 3 Nouembris 1577. V goetionstighe broeders ende 2 vrienden de Kerckendienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitscher Ghemeinte te Londen.

Endorsed: Copie. An Michiel Loose, 4 Nouembris 1577.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 496, 507.

511. *London, Sunday,* 3 *November* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Johannes Cubus[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received Michiel Loose's Letter, together with 1 yours, and are glad to hear of your being in good health. We can quite understand you making inquiries about your wife, as [the separation] has been longer than she

[1] See above, Letter No. 508.

or we expected. We hope that she is now with you, and has handed you our Letters. As regards Michiel, we replied to his first Letter about two months ago, but write again and enclose our Letter open, as you know his affair, and might enquire as to his present behaviour, and send us word.

Vut Londen, desen 3 Nouember 1577. V.L. medebroeders de bedienders der 2
Nederduitscher Ghemeinte te Londen.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs an Joannem Cubum nopende Michiel Loose, 4 3
Nouembris 1577.

512. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 3 *November* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Bartholomeus van Bossu, a member of your Community, 1
and Lauwyse Stecuulorums, member of our Community, appeared this day before us and declared their intention to marry, the first announcement of which we will make next Sunday. Please do the same, and let us know if there be any impediment, as they wish to marry here.

Wt Sandtwytz deesen 3en Nouembris 1577,...by laste der Consistorie 2
Jacob Canen.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende Onderlynghen der Duutscher ghemeinten tot 3
Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Sandwich 3 Nouember van Barthol. Van Bossus huwelick.

513. *Antwerp, Friday,* 8 *November* 1577. **Johannes Cubus, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I have long been troubled, but the arrival of my wife on the 3rd inst. makes me glad. I thank you for your Letter, and the assistance which you have given her.* 2. *I have also received the copy of the Letter from Saravia, which I shall forward to the Classis, but I suppose that it is all in vain now, and you had better advise him not to break up yet, because many more able ministers have been expelled from the Palatinate than there are vacancies.* 3. *Hence Duke Casimir has requested his Excellency to give them, if possible, ministries in Holland and Zealand. I send you a list of them, which the two Ambassadors of Casimir brought with them.* 4. *We are glad to hear of the favourable condition of the London Community; ours is also peaceable. And as Spieghel is now at Ghent, Jeremias Bastingius has been elected as our second minister.*

Eerwęrde...Broeders. Ick hebbe langhe tyt seer beswaert gheweest, ghelick ick 1
v.L. gheschreuen hebbe onder den brief van Michiel Losen[1], maer nu ben ick verblydt...om de koemste mynder huysvrouwe, die na een langhe sware reyse eyndelick den derden dagh deser teghenwordigher maent Nouembris by my ghekoemen is, met haer brenghende eenen brief van V.L. van den welcken ick v.L hertelick bedancke...ende voor de sorghe...ende bystant die v.L. myne huysvrouwe...bewesen hebt, ghelyck sy oock mondelick seer breede verclaringhe my daervan ghedaen heeft... Aengaende de copie vanden brief Sarauię[2] die ick oock van v.L. ontfanghen hebbe, 2

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 496, 507, 510. [2] Adrianus Saravia: see the preceding Volume, p. 591 (note 3), and Index. Cubus seems to speak here of Saravia's election as minister to the Reformed Community of Ghent.

die verhope ick metten eersten aen de classe te seynden maer ick dencke wel dat
het nu te vergheefs werdt, ende ware goet dat v.L. hem riede noch niet op te
breken, wt oorsake datter nu soo vele vrome ende gheschickte predicanten wt den
Paltz[3] verdreuen ende sonder dienst syn dattet Gode te claghen is, ja veel meer dan-
der plaetsen open syn, ofte ymmers (om beter te spreken) veel meer dander onderhoudt
kan ghevonden worden. Soo dat Hertoogh Casimirus aen syne Excellentie gheschre- 3
uen ende versocht heeft dat hen (waert moghelick) in Hollant ende Zeelant dienst
ende onderhoudt soude ghegheuen worden, waerop noch ter tyt ghedelibereert wordt.
Ende op dat vL. te beter dit sien magh soo seynde ick v.L. een copie vanden Catalo-
gus[4] der Dienaren sonder dienst, die de twee ghesanten Casimiri mede ghebracht
hebben. Van den welstant der Londischer ghemeinte verblyden wy ons seer. De 4
stant deser is oock, Gode lof, seer goet ende vreedsaem. Ende dewyle Spieghel[5] nu
te Ghent is, soo is hier voor den tweeden Dienaer beroepen Dominus Jeremias Bas-
tingius[6], de sone van Willem Bastinck, wylent Ouderlinck te Embden, een seer
gheleert ende gheschickt jonckman van omtrent 26 jaren, maer nochtans seer rype
van wesen. Des welckens antdwoorde wy verwachten....Wt Antwerpen den 8 Nouem- 5
bris 1577.

Johannes Cubus[7].

Addressed: Den Eersamen...Guillame Bogaert ende Jooris de Dobbelare ende hare 6
compaignie te Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 29 Nouembris 77, vut Antwerpen
van Johanne Cubo.

[3] See below, Letter No. 531, § 4. [4] This List does not appear to be now among the papers in the Dutch Church. [5] See above, Letter No. 508. [6] See the preceding Volume, p. 801, and Index. [7] See above, Letter No. 511.

---

514. *Steenwerck, Saturday,* 9 *November* 1577. **The Churches of West-Flanders, to the Dutch Churches in England.**

This Dutch Letter—asking for aid towards the support of their Ministers of the Divine Word—is printed, as No. 164, in the preceding Volume, p. 603[1].

[1] For the reply see below, Letter No. 521.

---

515. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 13 *November* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As our minister, at the request of several Churches in our Fatherland, has left us, and also some of our Elders have gone to Flanders, we are so few in number here, and have so little experience in Church government, that we apply to you for help.* 2. *One of our brethren having been convicted of drunkenness, refuses to do penance or to admit his guilt, and offers to prove, by two Englishmen, that he had not been intoxicated. Thereupon we asked the advice of Mr Storey, the English minister, who desired to hear our fallen brother and the two witnesses of our Church.* 3. *Our fallen brother, appearing before him, requested that the two English witnesses should also be heard. But Mr Storey declared that the testimony of the witnesses of our Church was sufficient, and ordered our fallen brother to confess his guilt within a fortnight, or to leave the town.* 4. *Shall we now denounce him to the Community, or first hear his witnesses? In the latter case Mr Storey would regard us as rejecting what he has done for the good of our Church. Moreover, the same fallen brother called our minister Obrius a dunce and other names, and refused to apologize at Obrius' admonition. As the*

latter had to depart an hour afterwards, he entrusted the case to us, but our brother remaining obstinate, we communicated again with Mr Storey, to whom he admitted his wrong, but not as regards his drunkenness. He and his friends accuse us now of unjust dealings, as Obrius should have proceeded against him by degrees, which was impracticable, seeing that he had to leave the town an hour after the offence was committed. As the Deacon who sides with him is very vehement against us, we wish to know what we are to do in this case. 5. We communicated with Mr Storey, because we hoped that, in this way, the matter would come to an end, and also because he had promised Obrius, and Cubus and Wingius too, at their departure, to assist us in building up our Church.

...Eersame...broederen...de Dienaren des goddelicken woordis metten anderen 1
Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Keercke tot Londen, wij Ouderlynghen der Keercke tot Madiston, weynschen v.L....vrede....tIs v.L. niet ombekent dat onsen Broeder Adrianus Obrius van hier vertrocken is achtervolghende het verzouck van ettelicke Keercken in onsen Vaderlande, ende oock van v.L. Ende beneuens dat, soo isser ooc ettelicke onser ouderlinghen naer Vlaenderen ghereyst. Soo dat wy alsnu onser hier in seer cleynen ghetale van Dienaers vinden: Ende oock seer weynighe wysheyt omme het keerckelicke Regimendt in goeder orden ende vrede te beleyden....Hieromme sij het ons oock ghcoorlooft an anderen...dienaers...raet ende hulpe te verzoucken...De saecke daerinne dat wy vL. raet als nv van doene hebben is dese...: een 2
onser broeder hier is ouertuycht van dronckenschap: Ende hier ouer menichmael so inde Consistorie als oock priuatelick vande dienaren der Consistorie vermaent synde is tot noch toe onboetveerdich ende sonder de saecke te willen bekennen ghebleuen: Jae is ten laetsten ghecommen ende heeft willen met twee Inghelsche ghetughen de contrarye ghetughen, te weten dat hy niet droncken en was. Ende wy ons hier inne beswaert vindende, soo syn wy tot Mr Storij[1] ghegaen, minister vander Inghelscher Keercke, ende hebben hem het selfste vertoocht, waerop hy versocht den gheuallen broeder met de twee ghetughen van onser keercke in synder jeghenwoordicheyt te hooren, het welcke gheschiet is. Nv dese aldus voor hem ghe- 3
commen synde so heeft den gheuallen broeder versocht an Mr Storij datmen de Inghelsche ghetughen oock hooren soude, het welcke hem Mr Storij refuzeerde seggende dat hy hem alleene ande ghetughen hielt die van onser Keercke waren als ghenouchsaem te wesen. Ende beual den gheuallen broeder dat hy hieruan syne schult opentelick bekennen soude in onser ghemeynte ende dat binnen 14 daghen, of anderssins so soude hij moeten vuter stat vertrecken. Hier inne...Broederen be- 4
houft ons v.L. raet, te weten of wy desen gheuallen broeder behoorlicken der ghemeynte moghen voorstellen, oft dat wy eerst ghehauden syn syne ghetughen te hooren...., het welcke doende...so sullen wy voor Mr Storij ghehauden syn voor die, die verwerpen teghene dat hy tot besten van onser keercken ghedaen heeft. Voorts L. Broeders...vuyt dese saecke van dronckenschap is noch een quade saecke gheresen vanden voornoemden gheuallen broeder, den welcken onsen broeder Obrij beschuldicht heeft in syn vertrecken voor eenen botterick, lueghenaer ende lasteraer. Adrianus hem hier inne vriendelicken vermaenende en heeft oock gheen leetschap willen bewysen. Nu, midts dat Obrij binnen een huere naer dese beschuldinghe vertrack, so heeft hy ons de saecke...anghegheuen omme daer inne te doene alst behoort tot winnijnghe. Ende de wyle wy den gheuallen hier van verscheiden mael vermaent hebben in Consistorie, en heeft gheen boetveerdicheyt willen bewysen, in

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 412, 413, 416.

het eerste dat hy by ons quam, kende hy sulcks gheseyt te hebben, maer de tweede reyse versaeckte hy het selue. Nu so hebben wy het selue ooc Mr Stori te kennen ghegheuen..., waeruan dat hy naer vele perswasije by Mr Storij syne schult daer van bekende maer niet van dronckenschap. Maer hy ende den synen beschuldighen ons nv, ende by sonderlick een Diaken die hem toeghedaen is, als voor onrechten handel, ouermidts dat hier gheen behoorelicke trappen van Adrianus naer haer oordeel ghevolght en is. Ende ghemeerckt dat desen Diaken hem seer hoochelick teghen ons vermeet te procederen, soo bidden wy v.L....ons oock te willen laten weten wat ons...hierinne te doene staet, wandt wy en verstaen de saecke anders niet, of wy en synder met rechte anghecommen ouermidts dat Obri strecks vertrack, ende anders gheen oorden der trappen volghen en konde, of ten hadde gheweest met schryfuen vut Vlaenderen herwaerts. Ende de gheuallen soude so langhe moeten gheuallen blyfuen ligghen hebben. Ende dat wyt Mr Storij oock te kennen 5
gauen gheschiede vuyt dien dat wy verhoopten van als een eynde ghecreghen te hebben. Ende oock daer doore dewyle dat hy Adrianus beloofde in syn vertrecken onslieden hulpe...te doene tot den bauwe onser Keercken, ghelyckerwys dat hij oock Cubus ende Godfridus Wingius in haer vertrecken van hier was belouende, het welcke hy ons oock ghetrauwelicken ghehauden heeft....Derhalfuen Lieue Fraters, ghemeerckt dat wy in so cleynen ghetalle van Dienaers syn ende daerenteghen opstinate hoofden hier by ons hebben die niet en willen gheregiert syn, bidden v.L. indien wy sonder misdoen met Mr Storij in ghewichtighe saecken souden moghen raetslaghen ende oock de saecken met hem vuytvoeren...dat ghy ons sulcks soudet willen ouerschryfuen met dese onse broeders...Den 13^en^ Nouembris 1577. 6

V.L. Mededienaer in den Heere tot v.L. dienste...Joos Vander Houuen, vuten name der Consistorie.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des Goddelicken woordis metten anderen Ouderlijn- 7
ghen der Nederduijtscher Keercke tot Londen. 1577. *Endorsed:* Vut Maidstone 13 Nou.

---

516. *London, Thursday,* 14 *November* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester.**

1. *We wrote to the Community of Dover about their case which was mentioned in the Colloque, but have received no answer. Their last Letter (of 22 August) was partly a justification of their action, and partly a refusal to do or write any more, as they abide by what they have done with the advice of Sandwich and Maidstone. Thereupon we wrote again, but have received no answer.* 2. *We thought it better to tell you this, not knowing what to do, as half of the persons who knew of the matter have left.* 3. *If there is still a congregation at Thetford please communicate this to them.*

...Eersame...broeders..., wy hebben gheschreuen ande ghemeynte van Douure[1] 1
nopende haer sake inden Colloquio verhandelt, maer wy en creghen geen bescheet... De sake heeft lange angeloopen. Wy hebben ouer ontrent 2 maenden[2] ontfanghen eenen brief, maer de zelue en was eensdeels een verantwordynghe haers doens, eensdeels een afslach datse niet meer begeeren in de sake yet te doen of vele te schryuen, maer blyuen by tgene datse met aduise anderer kercken (noemende Sandwitz ende Maidston) ghedaen hebben. Waer op wy ten anderen male gheantwoort

[1] See above, Letter No. 498. [2] See above, Letter No. 495.

hebben, maer en hooren niet meer noch by briefue noch andersins. Derhaluen na 2
lange verwachtynghe hebben wy goet gheuonden v.L. hier van de weet te doene,
als die v.L. te gelycke toecomt. Wy en sien niet wel wat wy te deser tyt inder
zake voorder zullen doen connen, ghemerct de veranderynghen ende afnemynghe...der
gener dien de kennisse toecomt waer van een helft der persoonen vertrocken is.
Dannoch wy zullen ons quyten ten besten wy connen ende ons schicken na de
gelegentheit die ons Godt verleenen zal. Indien te Thetford noch eenighe Kercken- 3
versamelynghe is V.L. sal moghen dit aldaer oic angheuen....Vut Londen desen
14 Nouembris 1577.

V.L. goetionstige medebroeder Jacobus Regius, vut name
zyner meedebroederen.

No address. Endorsed: Copie, an de Broederen van Colchester nopende de ge- 4
meinte van Doure, 14 Nouember 1577.

517. *Colchester, Tuesday, 26 November* 1577. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter, we are sorry that the Dover[1] dis- 1
pute is not yet settled. Last June we received a Letter[2] from them, which seemed
to be an answer to the Letter sent to them in the name of the whole Colloque.
We should have sent you a copy of it, but as we hoped that you would be able
to bring the affair to an end, in spite of their writing, we decided to keep the
Letter till we should hear from you. But no decision having as yet been
arrived at, we send you the copy, and are ready to send one to the other churches which
were represented at the Colloque, if you advise us to do so.

Te Colchester desen 26 Nouembris 1577, 2

VL. broeder Theodorus vanden Berge, by laste des Consistorij.

Addressed: Anden... Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher gemeinte tot Lon- 3
don. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen in Consistorie 29 Nou. 77 nopende de zake van Doure.

[1] See above, Letter No. 236 (note), and below, Letter No. 552. [2] See above, Letter No. 471.

518. *Antwerp, Sunday, 1 December* 1577. **Guillame Bogaerd[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As you would like to hear of the condition of our Fatherland and of the Lord's Community, I write to say that last Thursday I dined with de Bert, Cubus and Crombrugge, the last two having come straight from Ghent with a secret mission from "the 18 men" and the Community of Christ in that town, to his Excellency and the Brethren in this town.* 2. *Cubus taking me aside asked me to write according to what he had written to Regius concerning the ministers from the Palatinate, telling me that they would all go to Leiden, and that the States of Holland had granted 15,000 guilders for their maintenance till ministries should be found for them.* 3. *As regards the Commission, it was all settled on the same day, and Cubus and the Elder had, consequently, to return to Ghent the following day, but I did not learn exactly what it was, though De Bert had told me that the 18 new Deputies very seldom do anything without the advice of the Community and other towns: and* 4. *that they wished that the Community would begin preaching in the town.* 5. *You see how necessary it is for us to pray God that He may protect His Church from slanders and difficulty. I do not like the aspect of affairs,*

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 440, paragraph 15 and note 13, and below, Letter No. 535.

and advised our brother Cubus to be on his guard, who replied that his Community never acted without the advice of some great men. 6. Would that the people of Ghent had many experienced counselors! One of their Deputies sent a Letter, with one written by Peter Hageman, to the Community at Bruges, which got into the hands of the Magistrate, so that I fear that this will cause trouble, though I do not know its contents. 8. As regards Amsterdam affairs have gone badly. 9. The Great Council met here yesterday to regulate the Watch of Captains, Lieutenants &c.; his Excellency appeared in person, and it is said that the ordinance will be passed.

...Alderliefste broeders in den Heere...ic weet dat v.L. verlanget te verhooren den 1
staet onses vaderlants ende besonder den staet der ghemeynte Godes alhier...hebbic goet geuonden een weynich...V.L. meede te deelen...Vp donderdach last hebbic des auonts ghegeten met onsen broeder Cubo[2], Petrus de Bert[3] ende Hans van Crombrugge by somege uwer aldaer wel bekent. Welcke Bert ende Crombrugge inden morgenstont strach waren commen van Gent met groote ende sware secrete comissyn, so wel van de 18 mannen meest edele gecomitteert vanden burgers vander stat: als ooc van die vander gemeynte Cristy aldaer: so wel an syn Exelency ende den broederen al hier: hoe wel de Bert al was hy met gecomen met al den voorseyden niet te doen en hadde ende hem niet an en gynck dan hadde geweest in syn partyculire affeeren ende track also door reysende wederom na Rotterdam. Nu wij tsamen gecommen synde nam my Cubus alleen, ende begeerde van mij 2
dat ic soude willen scryuende, achteruolgende tgene dat hy an onsen broeder Regius gescreuen hadde, angaende de predicanten commende wt den Pals, ende seyde my voor seker als dat sy alle souden commen te Leijden ende dat de Staten van Hollant ter begeirte van syn exelency geordoneert ende geuonden hadden tot haer onderaut de somme van 15 duusent gulden, ende souden aldaer wesen tot dat sy beroupen synde hier ende daer in dienst bestelt waren, waerouer de gemeynten alhier te lande seer verblyt wesen.

Angaende de voorseyde comissij an sijn exelencij ende de gemeynte alhier was 3
vp den seluen dach al gedetspadseert, ende tot den ende moeste Cubus met den auderlync van Gent des anderen dages naer Gent, maer de yegentlicke sake de wyle ic niet en begeerde te vragen en hebbic so just niet vernomen, maer verstont wel dat sy was van grooten gewichte, te meer de wyle ic wt onsen broeder De Bert te vooren hem alleen sprekende verstaen hadde (want hy ooc een deel daer van wist, ouermits hy tot Gendt synde wat tyts met den broeders wt ende in ende te dyuersche stonden den swygenden tol betaelt hadde) dat die 18 niuewe gedeputeerde mannen met veel ander goetwilleghe ende die vander gemeynte Christy al eenich syn, ende die voorseyde 18 mannen en doen scier niet sonder te ghebruucken den raet van die der seluer gemeente, ja so my dynck niet alleen den raet van die gemeente maer ooc van andere in ander steden. Dat meer is verstont ic wt De 4
Bert dat de voorseyde 18 mannen, de welcke van der princepaelste vander stat syn, geern sagen dat die vander gemeente wt braken met openbare predicacie binnen der stad, ja souden so het schynt niet veel wercx maken al waren sy van die gene die altyt dmeeste recht pretenderen ende de outste hen seluen nommen door eenegen middel ontslagen al souden sy selue daer toe helpen met der daet so die der gemeynte daer toe wilden, etc. Bedynct nv Lieue broeders in wat een becom- 5
mernisse onse broeders aldaer wesen mogen ende hoe wy sculdich sin onsen God

[2] See above, Letter No. 511 [3] See above, Letters Nos. 211, 221, 286, 310, 312.

te bidden dat hy syne Kercke doch wille behoeden van allen laster ende swaricheyt. Voorwaer de saken waer ic mij keere staen my in desen deele qualic an, so dat ic geene goede wtcompste als noch en can bemercken. Nu dit aldus een weynich als voorseyt is verstaen hebbende ende wiste dat Cubo onsen broeder in dese comissy soude met reysen als hy ooc is, so en condic niet laten hem te vermanen ende...te bidden dat hy doch soude willen voorsichtich in deser saken wesen, ende de groote peryckelen die ic ouer al sach wel ouerleggen, dwelc hy my wel af nam ende antwoorde mij dat sy namelic de gemeynten waer van hy een dienaer was niet en attenteerden noch en besloten sonder taduijs ende raet van veel grooter ja groote seydij, waer by ic verstont (dan en vraegde niet) eerst syn Excellencie ende Sent Aldegonde deen alhier dander tot Bruesel, want wt syn woorden verstont ic wanneer hy someghe dagen tot Gent soude geweest hebben soude moeten voort naer Brusel om met Aldegonde te cominikeren vander saken, de Heere God wilt hun goeden raet geuen ende syne Kercke preserueren van quaet. Och oft die van 6
Gendt nv vele goede raetslieden hadden onder de gemeynte die met experyentij ende wijsheyt begaeft waren dat waer seer te wenschen maer vreese doet my mishopen....Voorder moet ic met een woordeken an teeckenen hoe ic hier verstan hebbe als dat de gedeputeerde van Gendt seker brief oft brieuen door de adresse van die vander gemeynte met eenen brief by Peter Hageman[4] gescreuen bygenoucht, seickeden an de gemeynte van Brugge meynende daer waer een aensicht der gemeynte ende dierygeerden de selue an Jan vande Vyue meynende an hen wel gheaddresseert te wesen, maer hy de selue ontfangen hebbende ende hen daer mede beraden wat hy doen soude heeft de selue ouer geleuert in handen vanden Magestraet aldaer, waer wt is wel te beduchten geen cleen nadeel ontstan is of sal; dan wat het inhaut des seluen was weet ic niet, dan dit seryf ic alleen per aduys of het eenichsus namaels oft tegenwoordich mocht te passe comen. Dit al...biddic v.L...te willen hauden onder de hoogste silencije met aller discreet....

In Antwerpen 1 December 1577 7

Vwer alder ootmoedichste broeder in den Heere
Guillame B[ogaerd].

Angande[5] van Amsterdam dat daer qualic gegan is zo van de beste ende liefste 8
capyteynen ende ontreu zo vanden princen soudaten waer omme syn Excellencie seer droue is gebleuen. Item dat den breden raet gister hier vergaert was om orden 9
op den wacht als capyteynen lutenanten corporaers ende cryexrecht te hebben, dwelc de Heeren vander stadt qualic tot gister toe hebben willen verstan waerom syn Excellencie self inden breden raet quam ende somen seght door gegan is dat de ordonancy sal gemaect worden ende dergelycke saeken sal V.L. door ander discoeratuers wel verstan....

Addressed: Eersame...ministers ende ouderlynghen der Nederduutsche gemeynte 10
tot London. Per post. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen vut Antwerpen van Guil. Bogaerd, 1 December.

[4] See above, Letter No. 338, note 9. [5] In paragraphs 8 and 9 the writer alludes to the events of which Bor speaks in his *Nederl. Oorlogen*, II. 906 sqq.

519. [*Antwerp, Wednesday,* 11 *December* 1577]. **Johannes Cubus, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The uncle of Michiel Losen tells me that he is quite satisfied with his nephew, and would be glad if you readmitted him.* 2. *I hope, therefore, that you will read his confession to the Community, and send us an Attestation, so that he may partake with us of the Lord's Supper.* 3. *Don Juan was yesterday proclaimed at Brussels as a public enemy of the Netherlands.*

...Eerwęrde broeders...ick hebbe ghesproken met Jan Selosse den oom van 1
Michiel Losen[1] van de sake Michiels[1] syns Cousins, ende heeft my verclaert hoe
dat hy gantschelick met synen cousin te vreden is, ende soo ick hem de oorsake
seyde waerom ick sulckes vraeghde dewyle hy gheen viant maer een liefhebber is,
hoe wel niet soo vrymoedich, soo verblydde hy hem seere daerin, ende begheert
oock ghelyck syn cousin dat v.L. hem weder aen neme midts verclarende syne
boetverdicheyt ende versoeninghe met die hy te cort ghedaen hadde....Dus...bidde 2
ick v.L. syne schultbekentenisse te willen aflesen, ende ons eene attestatie te seyn-
den, op dat hy met ons het nachtmael des Heeren ghebruycken mach het welck
hy seer versoeckt....Ick en kan nu niet meer schryuen wt oorsake myner groote ja 3
byna ondraghelicke lasten, dan alleene dat Don Jan ghisteren den 10 Decembris[2]
te Bryssel ghepubliceert is voor openbaer viant der Nederlanden met alle syne
adherenten. Den Heere sy lof.... Johannes Cubus.

Addressed: An den eersamen Jooris de Dobbeleer voor der Compaignie te Londen. 4
Per post. *Endorsed:* Nopende Michiel Loose. Ontfanghen 19 December 77, vut
Antwerpen. Joannes Cubus.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 496, 507, 510, 513.
[2] Motley, *Rise of the Dutch Republic*, says it was done on the 7th.

520. *London, Friday,* 3 *January* 1577–8. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Church of Zierikzee.**

This Dutch Letter—giving reasons for not delivering the Letter from Zierikzee (see above, No. 509) to the Bishop of London, and promising the support asked for in the same Letter—is printed, as No. 165, in the preceding Volume, p. 609.

---

521. *London, Tuesday,* 7 *January* 1578. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London, to certain reformed Communities in West-Flanders[1].**

1. *In reply to your Letter of 9 Nov.* 1577, *which we received through the Community of Sandwich, we could plead several and weighty excuses for not complying with your request. First, the burdens of our Community in assisting other Communities of our nation in this kingdom, besides the civil burdens, the lifeless trade and commerce, and the suspension and prohibition of several handicrafts.* 2. *Secondly, our Community has much decreased, as many are leaving on account of the freedom now reigning in the Netherlands, while we also contribute annually a large sum towards the maintenance of students whom we sent to Geneva about a year ago.* 3. *Thirdly, we sent, nearly a year ago,* £100 *to the Communities of Walcheren for a purpose similar to yours.* 4. *Fourthly, the Community of Zierikzee have just requested us to assist them in their need.* 5. *Lastly, some members of our Congregation think that your want of ministers is not so great as you describe it, and that in some cases one minister might very well serve several villages or places together.* 6. *But, in spite of*

[1] See above, Letter No. 514.

all these considerations, our Community have collected for you and Zierikzee a sum of money of which we hold £25 at your disposal.

S. P. Seer lieue...broeders, uwer l. brief, warinne gy an ons ende onse Ge- 1
meynte versoeckt middel om dieners des Wordes te krijgen, ende noch veel meer
...middel die te mogen onderhouden &c., hebbe wy ouer etlicke weken, dör handen
dier van Sandwijck ontfangen. Ende wie wel wy wel verscheyden ende geene
kleyne oirsaken hadden, ons desseluen af te slane: Want vör-ierst weten uwer
etlicke selues wel, wat last onse Gemeynte alhier hebbe, so int bijstaan anderen
Gemeynten onser natie in desen rijke, so ock int dragen der borgerlicker lasten
van wegen der politie dar sy hier onder staet: Wartoe noch, nu ouer etlicke jaren
gekomen is die gantz doide neeringe ende onttreck alles handels in allerley tra-
fijcke: mit noch opschortinge ende verbiedinge verscheyder ambachten, to seer groi-
tem nadeele veler. Ten anderen, so is deselue onse Gemeynte ock seer verminnert 2
beyde im getale ende in vermogen, dardör, dat vth oirsake der Nederlandscher
vrijheit vele van hier vertogen syn ende noch dachlickes vertrecken, ende hebben
ock noch darbeneuen een seer groite summe jaarlicksch op te bringen ter onder-
houdinge onser studenten, die wy ten gemeynen besten der Gemeynten onser natie
nu ongeueerlick ouer een jaar na Geneuen opgeschickt hebben. Also dat vth desen
ende dergelycken oirsaken, deselue onse Gemeynte seer qualick hören eygenen armen
vörsien ende höre eygen last dragen konne. Ten derden konde wy hier oirsake 3
onses afslachs nemen, vth dien dat noch verre geen jaar geleden onse vor-
seyde Gemeynte na groiter vthperssinge derseluen, hondert ℔ sterlings, to
demseluen ennde, als uwe L. nu versoeckt, gegeuen heeft den Gemeynten in Wal-
cheren, darmede dem Nederlande int gemeyne te dienene, mit noch velen anderen
kosten, die wy to denseluen ennde int vthsenden eenes onser ordinärer dienern
gedragen hebben. Ouer welcken allen ons dennoch hope gegeuen was dat men ons
vordan to gelycken saken niet meer belasten soude. Ten vierden dat ock weynige 4
dagen teuoren, eer uwer L. brief an ons quam, wy brieuen ontfangen hadden van
der Gemeynte van Tzierick-see[2], die ock höre noidt...an ons klagede, ende gaf...
an, edt ware, dat wy ende onser gelijcken hör to hulpe quamen, dat höre armen
souden moeten te bedelrie by der straten komen, vth oirsake der groiter armoede
die de Gemeynte aldar hadde. Ten...lesten hebben ock etlicke hier by ons inrede 5
gemaket ouer uwer L. versoeck ende hebben achterdencken gehadt, dat datseluige
niet so seer vth gantz dringender noidt gedaan sy als vth dien dat velichte van
etlicken v. L. angegeuen sy van der gewoinlicker miltheit, die dese onse Gemeynte
suslange, na hören vermöge, allen die höre hulpe ende bijstandt versocht hebben,
bewesen heeft. Ende hebben ouerslach ofte calculatie gemaket, dat, dewijle niet
een ieder dorp ofte plaetse, eenen besunderen diener des words behoeft, mer dat
een eenige verscheyden dienen kan, so dar enige lust to dem Euangelio Christi
ware, ende men enige nersticheit int omsoecken dede, dat vth denseluen verschey-
den plaetsen (all ware elcke besundere onuermögich) wel so vele soude konnen
geuonden ende to wege gebracht werden, dar men steets wel eenen diener mede
soude konnen onderhouden, &c. Dan nochtans...niet tegenstaande alle dese...oirsaken, 6

[2] See the preceding Volume, Letters Nos. 163, 165.

hebbe wy ons noch mit Christlicken anmoede ouer uwe schrijuen bewegen laten, ende hebben beyde uwe ende der van Tzierick-see sake in aller trauwe den vermögenden onser Gemeynte dartoe opgeropen, vorgedragen, ende by hen, bouen verwachtinge, een redelicke, ende ja milde handt-reyckinge verworuen: Waruan wy uwer L. toege-eechent ende opgedragen hebben xxv. ℔[3] sterlings..., die gy van stonden an to uwer vorseyden...noidt sullet aldar by enigen trauwen vriendt opnemen mogen, ende trecken opt sicht op eenen onser broederen mit namen Jöris de Dobbelär, auderlinck onser Gemeynte, die deselue summe van xxv ℔ sterlings hier bereedt betalen sal....Te Londen in der Consistorie der Nederduydschen Ge- 7
meynte den vij Januarij im jare der geborte onses salichmakers Jesu Christi 1578.

Vwer L. medebroeders ende dienstwillige dieners Dieners ende Auderlingen der Nederduydschen Gemeynte te Londen.

Gottfridus Wingius.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs ande Ghemeynten van Westvlaenderen, 8 Januarij 1578. 8

[3] See below, Letter No. 525.

522. *Norwich, Friday,* 10 *January* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We send you the Letter from the Churches in West-Flanders addressed to the Netherland Communities in this Country, and as we find their request quite proper, we hope to do our duty.* 2. *We enclose a Letter for them, which please address for us and forward it.*

...Eerwerde...broders, wy senden vL. den brief[1], de van de cruijskercken wt 1
Westvlanderen aen de Nederduytsche ghemeynten hyr in Engelandt gesonden is geweest, den welcken ons van de broderen tot Colcester gesonden is geweest, mits ons belastende den selven aen v.L. wederom te senden. Wij hebben ouer de sake geauiseert, de welcke wy christlyck ende behoorlyck vindende, begheren onse sculdighe plicht (hoe wel in onse groote armoet) de selue niet tontrecken. Wy sen- 2
den hyr by eenen brief sonder opscryft aen de selue broderen in Westvlanderen. Dat hy sonder opscrift is, de cause is, dat wy niet en weten, aen wien wy de selue scryuen ende senden sullen. Ende denckende dat v.L. daer van beter kennisse ende bescheidt mach hebben, so is ons begheren, dat v.L. belieue, het opscrift te scrijuen, dat onsen brief in hare handen mach comen, ende also den onsen metten uwen ouer senden....Met haest in Norwyche desen 10 January 78 stilo communi. 3

By laste Hermannus Moded.

Addressed: De...Ministers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduijtscher Ghemeynten 4
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen van Noorwich den 17 Januarij.

[1] See above, Letter No. 514 and the preceding Letter.

523. *'s Hertogenbosch, Sunday,* 19 *January* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community at 's Hertogenbosch, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our Community is increasing. We sent you in October 1

1576[1] a petition in behalf of our poor, and we were informed that there would be a general collection (hantreykinghe) in the country (int ryck) to relieve us and others. But we are disappointed to learn that this is not for us, as we are unable to maintain our poor. We hear that there is some reason for our being passed over, and hope that you will inform us what this is. Some brethren tell us that we had neglected to thank you for what you had done for us in 1575. But we wrote[1] immediately and sent our Letter to the Ministers of Antwerp to be forwarded to you. We do not know whether they have done this. But even if the 2
Ministers had been at fault, that would be no just reason for your not having pity on the poor if you were in a position to help them. We hope that you will consider our request and have a small collection for our poor. Trade is bad, everything is dear, and very few rich people settle among us, so that we fear that the Community will decay. We have also to maintain a Minister. We hope the Lord will grant you a good Magistracy, and preserve the Queen a long time, that you may continue to have a quiet life.

Vuijt tSarthogenbosch den 19sten Januwarius 1578, vuijt laste van onsen ampt 3
ende onsen Kercken zegel hier onder ghedrucht.

Addressed: Aen die Kercken dienaers oft Consistorie tot London. 1578. *Endorsed:* 1578. Van 'sHertogenbosch vanden 19 Januarij. Ontfangen den 27 Aprilis. 4

[1] These Letters do not appear to be now among the Papers in the Dutch Church. But the Community of 'sHertogenbosch asked also for assistance by Letter of 1 February 1574 (=1575); see above, Letter No. 315, and compare Letters Nos. 332, 339.

---

524. *Sandwich, Monday,* 20 *January* 1578. **The Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers of the Dutch Consistory in London.**

1. *In reply to your two Letters of the 6th and 9th inst. regarding Jossyne Sgrooten, it was not so much our request that she should publicly confess her guilt in your church, but we understood from her brother that she herself wished to do so.* 2. *Otherwise we know that Christian charity and discipline require sinners to be reconciled there where they have given offence, and if you think it unadvisable for Jossyne to do as we suggested,* ***please do not blame us.***

...Lieue...broeders, wy hebben ontfangen twee missiuen van V.L. den eenen 1
gheschreuen den 6en January door Dominum Regium ende den anderen vanden IXen daernaer gheschreuen door Dominum Wingium, beide inhoudende andwoorde inder saecke eener Dochter met naeme Jossyne Sgrooten[1]. Ende annopende haere schultbekentenisse dat die soude opentlick in uwer kercke gheschieden, is niet zoo zeer ons versouc, maer vuyt relaes haeres broeders verstonden wy dat sy selfs was begheerende dat sulcx mochte door haer by V.L. gheschiet hebben. Anders is ons 2
(Gode lof) niet onbekent dattet nae aert christelicke liefde ende eysch der discipline wel zoo betaemelic ende stichtelick waere dat d'alsulcke sondaers oft sondaressen quaemen ter plaetse versoenen daer sy d'aerghernisse gegeuen hebben, ende soo dannoch dit by v.L. niet alleene onraedsaem maer ooc gantz onbillick beuonden wort, te weten dat die voornoemde Jossyne Sgrooten doen soude tghene wy an v.L. in onsen brief voorheen versochten...soo bidden wy v.L....wilt ons dese onbillicheit

[1] See above, Letter No. 504.

niet so hart afnemen, als geprocedeert weesende vuyt oirsaecken bouen gheroert.... Te Sandwyche...desen xx^en^ January 1578 stilo communi. 3

Vuyt laste der Nederduytsche Ghemeinte van Sandwyche
Rolandus Carpentarius.

Addressed: Eersaeme...Dienaren der Duytscher Consistorie binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Sandwytz 23 January 1578 nopende Joss. Sgrooten. 4

---

525. *Hondschoote, Monday,* 3 *February* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Hondschoote, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

They draw the £25—which the London-Dutch Community collected for them; see above, Letter No. 521.

...Vut Honschoote desen 3 Februarij Anno 1578. Naer jonsteghe groetenesse ...an v mijn lieue...vriendt ende broeder inden Heere, Jooris de Dobbelare, mit tsamen an de gheheele Compagnie, so sal v.L. belieuen, vp sicht den toogher ende exhibeerder van desen, te weten Bernaert Valent Brauwer tot Santwijths ofte op sijnen ghecommitteerden te tellen, die vijfentwintich pont sterlincx vande welcke dat Dominus Godfridus Wingius, vut name der Compagnie aldaer, hier an onse compagnie gheschreuen heift, waer op oock breeder an v.L. Compagnie, van de onse, versamelt gheweist ende de kennisse van alles hebbende, sal gheschreuen zijn... Datum ter platse ende daghe als bouen bij mij

Adriaen Obri[1], vut name ende bij laste der Compagnie.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 503, 515.

---

526. [*Sandwich*], *Saturday,* 15 *February* 1578. **Jan Camphin[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As you have been asked to collect all matters to be dealt with in the Colloque to be held next May, I have recourse to you,* 2. *as having a difficulty with the Consistory of Sandwich, who, in my opinion, have unjustly sentenced me, so that I appeal to the next Colloque. I should like to be present, but as I may not be in the Country, I hope that the Assembly will consider and terminate my case in my absence.* 3. *On* 2 *Nov.* 1577 *I was invited to arbitrate in a dispute between Maerten Du Pont and Jan de Brune, with three others: Jan Pillaert, Christ. Rycke and Jacob Caenen, and we, having heard the case, gave our decision, to which both the parties submitted.* 4. *Thereupon, at the request of Du Pont, I wrote down our decision without consulting the other arbiters, thinking that it would be the same whether I did so before or after my writing, if I left them free to alter what they considered to deviate from our sentence.* 5. *Christiaen Rycke and Jan Pillaert were satisfied with what I had written, but not so Jacob Caenen.* 6. *He said, he would tear up my note, or, if he had a copy of it, he would summon me before the Magistrate. He came to my house and requested me to remove his name from my note, whereupon I told him that his name being there could do him no harm, as he merely appeared there as one of the arbiters, and was not responsible for my note as he had not signed it.* 7. *As he would not consent to a conference, he admonished me in the presence of witnesses.* 8. *Thereupon he summoned me before the Consistory, accusing me of having sinned against the ninth commandment, which I denied.* 9. *I said, moreover, that he had no reason to accuse me, but that I might accuse him of refusing to testify to the truth, to which he replied that he had not assisted in taking the decision mentioned in my note, of which I enclose a copy.* 10. *Meantime he went to Flanders, suggesting that my witnesses should be heard. This the Consistory refused to do till they were in possession of my note, whereupon I handed them a copy, which they duly verified with the original.* 11. *On* 11 *February*

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 200, 490, 492, and *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), pp. 46, 50, 63.

1578 *the Consistory summoned me before them, and read to me their sentence in which I was declared to be in the wrong. A copy of this sentence was refused to me, whereupon I appealed.* 12. *Their grounds were that I had given a testimonial without the knowledge of the other party; that our sentence had been given verbally, and could, therefore, be only verbally verified; that arbiters were not allowed to give a certificate without the consent of both parties.* 14. [*Copy of the sentence of the arbiters, from which it appears that*] *Jan de Brune and his friends, together with Maerten Du Pont, had made an agreement not to buy a certain quantity of wool, brought by some Englishmen to Sandwich for sale, on pain of a fine;* 14ª. *Jan de Brune and his friends had imposed this fine on Maerten Du Pont, under threat of inflicting further loss on him, and asserted falsely that they were entitled to a share in the purchase made by Maerten Du Pont.* 14ᵇ. *The Arbiters found that Jan de Brune and his party had no right to demand this fine from the said Du Pont, as he had not violated their improper agreement; wherefore they should restore to him all that they had received from him.*

...Lieue...broederen dienaeren ende ouderlinghen der Ghemeente Christi binnen 1
Londen...Daer v.L. ghestelt zyt...van den laetsten colloquium dat tot Coolcester
ghehouden es om op te nemen alle swaricheiden ende ander zaeken die daer sou-
den ghehandelt woorden in den...colloquium twelcke...in den naestcommenden Mey
maent zal by v.L. ghehouden worden..., zo hebbe ick niet en connen nalaeten...mynen
toeulucht tot v.L te nemen als een kint...tot synen lieuen vaeder..., vertrauwende
dat ghy my niet en sult weygheren myne saeke niet alleene an te hooren maer
sult so veele doen dat ghy die zo sult den toecommenden colloquium andienen
ende daer van niet scheyden voor anderstont datter een zeker besluyt van vL.
versamelinghe sal ghemaect woorden, twelcke ick my zeer ghewilleghelyc zal onder-
werpen.... Ick ben in eene swaricheit ghecommen met der consistorie van Sandwichs de 2
welcke my in schult gheweisen heeft, daer in my dinct dat ick gheen schult en
hebbe, so dat ick daeromme ghedocht hebbe te appelleeren tot uwe naestcommende
colloquium...Ick soude wel weinschen dat ick daer soude moghen in persoone zyn,
maer dewyle ick...so beschiet hebbe dat ick moghelycx int coninerycke van En-
ghelant alsdan niet en werde, zo ist nochtans dat ick my daeromme in alles onder-
werpe. Daeromme dat ick de versamelinghe bidde datse de saeke in mynder
absentie rechten ende oordelen...dewyle de saecke zo zwaer niet en schint te syne
zy can wel door scriuen deeghelyc verstaen worden...Yemant van v zal verhoope ick
hem zo vernederen my de weite te doene hoe de sake gheoordeelt wort...Tes ghe- 3
schiet dat ick ghenoot ben tot een aerbytterage den 2 dach van Nouembre 1577 om
daer een verschil te eindeghen tusschen eenen Maerten du Pont en Jan de Brune
van Steenweick met noch someghe andere die met hem waeren, ende commende tot
den huyse daer het ghestelt was hebbe gheuonden datter noch 3 persoonen toe my
ghenoot waeren, te weiten Jan Pillaert ende Christiaen Rycke ende Jacob Caenen, zo
dat wy de partien ghehoort hebbende met goeden accoorde...alle iiij ouer een ghe-
commen zyn ende met onderwerpinghe van beyde paertien sententie ghegheuen
hebben, ofte emmers ons gheuoelen verclaert dat wy vande saeke hadden. Nu dyt 4
aldus ghedaen sinde zo isset gheschiet dat Maerten du Pont tot my ghecommen es,
die vp my begheert heeft dat ick soude willen in ghescrifte stellen sulex als wy be-
slooten hadden ende door onse sententie verclaert hadden. Twelcke ick ghedaen hebbe
sonder nochtans voor het scriuen eenighe vande meide aerbytters an te spreiken,
by my seluen dinckende dat het al einen eens was of ick de aerbytters voor oft
na het scriuen aensprack, als ick hen de vryheyt gaf om alles te veranderen datse

saeghen met ons besluyt ende sententie niet te accoordeeren (twelcke ick oock voor dien tyt meer ghedaen hadde ende daer en voolghde noyt gheen swaericheit); zo 5 ist dan dat ick dyt ghescreuen hebbe tselue ghetoocht Christiaen Rycke ende Jan Pillaert hen vraeghende offer yets in was daeromme zy het selue niet en souden connen onderteekenen, presenterende wasser yets dat te beiteren op datset mochten onderteekenen, so datse het selue eenmael ende andermael gheleisen hebben niet gheuonden maer hebben het selue ghewilleghelyc ondertekent. So dat het ten laetsten Jacob Caenen oock ghepresenteert was ende begheert dat hyt oock met de andere soude onderteekenen, twelcke Jacob Caenen niet heeft willen doen, vut seeker redenen van Jacob voort ghebrocht. Dyt aldus staende heeft Jacob Caenen veel 6 woorden van vermeite ghesproken...als dat hy my soude doen het selue briefken schueren, als oock...indien hy copie van tselue briefken hadde dat hy my soude voor der ouerheit ontbieden..., zo dat hy ten einde ghecommen es tot mynen huyse ...ende...versochte synen naem vut briefken te hebben. Daer vp dat ick hem gheandwoort hebbe dat synen naeme daer staende hem gheesins scaedelyc en was, ende dat ick niet ghesint en was den seluen vut te doene dewyle dat hy daer maer met ons en stont als meide aerbytter..., ende so hy niet en begheerde briefken (twelcke hy nochtans princepalyc hadde helpen besluyten) begherde te verandwoorden zo en hadde hy dat hem gheesins antetrecken dewyle dat hy tselue niet ondertekent en hadde. Daer naer heeft hy versocht het selue briefken vernieticht 7 te hebben, ende dat wy by een commen souden om te besiene of het gheraede syn soude een ander briefken te gheuen ofte niet, zo dat ick gheweyghert hebbe de vernietinghe des briefkens, maer de versamelinghe hem consenterende met presentatie van veranderinghe alles tgont dat daer soude onder ons beuonden werden weerdich te veranderen. Daer meide niet te vreiden sinde heeft ghetuyghen ghehaelt om my te vermaenen. Ende de ghetuyghen daer sinde hebben een woort met ghesproken, zo datter niet meer en es met de tuyghen vut gherecht dan het was eer hy de tuyghen brochte, ende es zo van my ghescheiden ghelyck hy quam.

Dyt aldus gheschiet sinde heeft my in der consistorie doen ontbieden, ende 8 daer commende heeft my beschuldicht als ghesondicht te hebben teghen neghende ghebot twelcke ick versaect hebbe, want dat ick synen naeme daer ghestelt hadde en was niet anders dan dat hy een aerbytter met ons gheweest hadde, ende daeromme als ick hem in ghetal vande aerbytters stelde dat ick niet anders en deide dan tgont dat warachtich was, daer en bouen dat ick verbonden was de waerheyt te ghetuyghen ende niet en mochte beschuldicht zyn als ick die naemde die de waerheyt zo wel wysten als ick, ia dat ick my zo verbonden vinde de waerheyt te ghetuyghen als ick daer toe versocht was, dat als waer het schoon gheweest dat alle drie de ander aerbytters gheweyghert hadden te tuyghen dat ick niet te beschuldeghen en was als waert schoon dat ick alleene de waerheit tuychde. So 9 hebbe ick daer en bouen gheseyt dat Jacob Caenen gheen oorsaeke en hadde ons te beschuldeghen, maer wy hebben selue oorsaeke om hem te beschuldeghen dewyle hy refuseert de waerheit tuyghenesse te gheuen. So heeft Jacob Caenen onder ander redenen begonnen te segghen dat hy in sulcke aerbyttraege niet gheweest en hadde, noch dat hy sulex niet en hadde helpen sulex besluyt als in dyt brief-

ken[1] staet dat ick v hier sende, daer vp dat ick presenteerde te doen blycken datter niet anders int briefken stont dan sulcx als wy onder ons iiij beslooten hadden, ende dat Jacob Caenen den princepaelsten van tselue besluyt gheweest was ende hebbe sulcke presentatie doen ten boucke stellen....

Middelder tyt es Jacob Caenen naer Vlaender gheghaen ende hebbe aenghehan- 10
ghen datse myn tuyghen zouden hooren, zo ist gheschiet dat ick twe ofte driemael huer hebbe aenghesproken om datse myn tuyghen souden hooren, zo dat ick eindelinghe van hem verstaen hebbe datse de tuyghen niet en wilden hooren voor anderstont datse het briefken hadden, zo dat ick present twe ouderlinghen ghegaen bin met het ghehantekende briefken ende met een copie, hen gheuende de copie ende las hem het ghehantekende briefken om te collationeren, ende nadien datse beuonden hebben dat de copie van woorde te woorde ghelyc was zo hebbe ick hen de copie ghelaeten.

Des anderdaechs, den 11 Februari 1578, ben ick inder consistorie ontboden, ende 11
daer commende es ons een sententie vooren gheleisen daer in dat ick in schult gheweisen was. Ick hebbe acte van sententie versocht die my gheweyghert sinde hebbe gheappelleert, welcke sententie ick twee mael hebbe doen leisen om die te beiter in myn memorie te drucken, maer de wyle dat myn memorie niet vroom ghenouch en es om die van woorde te woorde te onthouden so ist my onmoghelyc die V.L. te senden, maer sal daer van senden, so veele ick onthouden hebbe.

Den gront vande sententie was...datter een questie bestont tusschen Jacob Cae- 12
nen als heesschere ende Jan Camphin als verweerdere, van weighen dat den voorseiden Camphin een attestatie ghegheuen hadde zonder weite van de ander paertie. So datse voor eerst seyden dat de aerbytters niet meer macht en hadden dan huer van beijde paertien invloyde. Ten ij dat de sententie by monde was vutghesproken ende daeromme niet anders dan by monde en moeste betuycht werden....Ten derden dat de aerbytters niet en mochten attestatie gheuen zonder bewilleghinghe van beyde paertien ende dat den eenen aerbytter niet en mochte doen sonder meide weiten van alle de andere. Daeromme datse Jan Camphin in schult weesen ende Jacob Caenen vry en los.

Aengaende of het de waerheit was oft niet stelden dat vut tot datse het ghehantekende briefken hadden om vut het selue te oordelen ende niet vut copie...

[*Here follow two more pages of details why the writer is unable to abide by the* 13
sentence, at the end of which we read]

By my ian Camphin.

Then follows, on a separate leaf, the sentence or arbitration mentioned above in § 9. 14

Alle de gonne die dyt teghenwoordeghe sullen zien ofte hooren leisen saluut, vut dien dat wy Jan Pylaert, Cristiaen Rycke, Jacob Caenen ende Jan Camphin ghecooren...waeren tot aerbytters om daer een zeker questie ofte verschil te eindeghen dat daer was bestaende tusschen Jan de Brune van Steenwere, Jan de Mey, Jackes vanden Berghe met huere meideghesellen ouer een zyde ende Maerten Du

[1] See below, paragraphs 14 to 14[v].

Pont ouer ander syde, zo ist dat wy voorseide mannen ofte aerbytters, naer dat wy beyde paertien met groote neersticheit ghehoort hebben, dat deise bouen ghenomde beyde paertien een comploot tsaeme ghemaect hebben als dat niemant van hen met en soude coopen seker wolle van seker Inghelsche persoonen inder stadt van Sandwiche te coope ghebrocht vp seker pene ofte boete van hen ghestelt, vut welckes cracht 14[a] dat wy verstan hebben dat den voorseiden Jan de Brune, Jan de Mey met huere meideghesellen den voorseiden Maerten Du Pont hebben doen betaelen alsulcke pene ofte boete als van hen ghestelt was ende dat duer seker dreghementen vanden voorseiden Maerten in meerder schaede te bringhen, als oock duer seker loghenen, te weiten datse meide coop vande selue wolle moesten hebben die den voorseiden Du Pont ghecocht hadde ofte datse hem souden doen de boete betaelen volghende de cuere. Dyt aldus vande paertien ghehoort ende verstaen hebbende hebben wy bouen 14[b] ghenomde aerbytters beuonden ende door onse sententie verclaert, dat Jan de Brune met syne meide ghesellen niet ghefondeert en waeren om vp Maerten Du Pont alsulcke boete als van hen ghestelt was te moghen innen, dewyle dat Du Pont selue gheen ouertreder en was van huer onbehoorlyc complot, zo dat wy daeromme achteden datse Maerten Du Pont ghelt ongherechttelyc besaeten, ende daeromme hem ghehouden waeren weider te keeren ofte te gheuen tgont datse van hem ghegaudeert ofte ontfaen hadden. Dat dyt aldus warachtich es ghetuyghen wy bouen ghenomde aerbytters een yeghelyc van ons met zyn ghewonen hanteken oft maerck toorconde deisen 29 Decembre 1577. Ondertekent wasset by Jan Pillaert; Christiaen Rycke 14[c] ende Jan Camphin.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeente Christi binnen 15 Londen. Den 15 Februari 1578. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 9 Martij 1578.

---

527. *Halstead,* [*Monday,* 17[1]] *February* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Community.**

1. *Could you advise us with respect to the privilege granted to you and ourselves, of acting in the Community in accordance with Holy Scripture, and that granted by Her Majesty of punishing the transgressions of evil-doers belonging to our Church, without intervention of the Ecclesiastical Laws of the Bishops or Commissaries?* 2. *One of our Brethren has lapsed into sin, and the Commissary of Essex desires that either he make a confession in their Church and stand in a sheet, or we must show that the Dutch Church has such privilege.* 3. *As your Community has been the first in this respect, we request you to advise us, as we fear that if we allow the Commissaries to punish our fallen brother, we shall cause trouble to our own and other Churches, and have our Christian discipline taken from us.*

...Lyewe...broederen der consistorije tot Londe V.L. sal belyewen te weeten 1 hoe dat wij, te weeten de consistorij van de ghemente tot Haestedt in Essychk, v.L. otmoedelic bijdden dat ghij ons een weijnich wijlt meededeelen van v.L. goet raet, adtuijs, bestande in de ghegeven vrijheijt die ons ende v.L. eerst ghegeven was om alsulcxs in de ghemente Godes te obpserueren aetervollecghende de autorrijteijt der Heylijger scryfture, ende de gegeven vrijheijt van de magijsteijt in het straffen van de sonden der gheener die in sonden ghevallen zyn ende leeden der

[1] The day of the month is not given, but as this Letter was received by the Consistory of London on 20 February, its date may probably be placed two or three days earlier.

Kercken zyn sonder eenich wedersprekijnghe der gheestelicke rechten der Byschoppen ofte commesarijen daer mede te doen te hebben; soe isser een van onse 2
broederen in sonden ghevallen die grotelicx gemolijsteert wert van de commesarijes van Essychk die denselwen hebben wijl dat hij sijn schult sal bekennen in haerder Kercken ende staen met een slaaplaken[2] of hij versoecht dat wij sullen doen blijcken dat de Dutsche sulcke vrijheijt hebbe in haerder Kercke; ende de 3
wijlle de gemente van Londen de erste is gheweest in dese zaeke soe verzoecken wij bij v.L. broederlic adtuijs ende raet te hebben. Want wij vreesen soe wij haer toe soude laeten onse ghevallen broederen te straffen of ter excomunicatie te comen, dat wij onse ende ander Kercken swarijcheijt an soude doen dat door dese mijddel onse cristelicke dysseplijne soude wech ghenomen wesen het welcke een groot verlyes waere voer alle Kercken Godes. Hyer om mijn lijeve broederen helpt ons een weynich in dese saeke tot bewaerynghe der selver vrijheijt ende schrijft ons wat ons te doenne staet in dese zake...Ghescreven den dach[1] van Februarij 1578. 4

Bij mij Adrijan Sebastianse[3], dijenaer des Godelicken Woorts
tot Haestedt, wt laste der consestorije.
Karle Godscalck.

Addressed: An de ersame consistorij tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen vande 5
Gemeynte tot Haested, 20 February 1578.

[2] The MS. has *splaken*, with *l* added above the *sp*, so that the writer still forgot the vowel or diphthong. The first part of the word here printed is, therefore, conjecture. [3] See below, Letters Nos. 567, 570.

528. *Sandwich, Monday,* 17 *February* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers of the Dutch Consistory, London.**

1. *As the condition of Christendom, and especially that of our Fatherland, is miserable, not only on account of the plague, but through the persecutions and treacheries of tyrants and other enemies of the pure religion;* 2. *we propose to hold a day of general fasting and prayer, and request you to fix the day.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...dewyle nu schier allenthalven den standt der Christen- 1
heit in gheen cleene noodt, ellende ende benautheit ghecommen is, soo van weghen der inwendigher castydynghe van peste ende andersins, als ooc van veruolghynghe, veriaeghen, verdryuen, valscheit ende bedriegherien der Tyrannen ende andere vianden der oprechter religie, ende dat het bysonder met onsen armen Vaederlande zoo staet ghelyc v.L. wel bekent is: zoo heuet ons sulcken alghemeinen noodt wel 2
ghedacht te verheisschen, dat met ghemeiner ouer-eenstemmynghe van v.L. ende andere Ghemeenten onser natie binnen desen Conyncrycke mochte gehouden wesen eenen zekeren vast ende bidt-dagh tot den Heere, op dat het syne Vaderlicke goedertierenheit barmhertichlick beliefde eenmal syn aenschyn ouer de selue in vruechden te laeten schynen &c. Insooverre dan als v.L. met ons niet ongheraede vyndt dat sulcx gheschiede, tsal v.L. belieuen ons t'aduerteeren wat dagh ghylieden daertoe bestemmet, wy sullen ons daernaer reguleren ende onse naeste Kercken daeruan ooc de wete doen....Te Sandwyche desen 17[en] February 1578. 3

Vuyt Laste der Consistorie van Sandwyche,
Roland de Carpentier.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaeren der Duytscher Consistorie te Londen.

529. *Ghent, Sunday,* 23 *February* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Ghent, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *The Gospel is progressing among us, and we might expect to have soon half the town on our side, if we had an additional minister. For one of our two ministers is always alternately preaching in the neighbouring Communities. And if we could have preaching twice a day, there would be a place and a congregation ready.* 2. *For the people are very zealous, and many persons of quality join us; hence we are sorry that we cannot satisfy them. Could you lend us your minister Jacobus de Coninck for three or four months? We will board him here in a good house, and hope that you will maintain his wife on his customary stipend.* 3. *Take into account your love for the Fatherland; and how much depends upon Ghent &c.* 4. *The difficulty here is not greater than in England; and as we have many learned sophists here, and Jacobus is well versed in various languages, he would be of great service to us.*

...Eersame...broederen....Voor het eerste laten wy v weten onsen goeden grooten 1
ende gheluckighen voortganck inden Euangelio tot toeneminghe der Kercken Christi
...Ende zouden deur Gods ghenade noch meer wasdom verwachten, jae verhopende
eer lanck schier de halue stadt op onse zyde te cryghen, indien wy noch eenen
arbeyder meer hadden in onsen oigst, want eenen vande twee onser dienaeren is
altyts by ghebuerte vuyter stadt om tot Leeuwerghen tot Lokren Deynse Thiele,
Hantsbeke Zomerghen ende Eecloo, des Heeren woort te vercondighen. Ende alwaer
des zaecke datmen alle daghe tweemael conde prediken wy souden plaetse ende
persoonen hebben. Want het volck yuert bouen maten zeere ende vele van gheen 2
cleenen qualiteyten so Wethouders, capiteynen, edel, notablen ende deghelicke borghers
beghinnen hemlieden by ons te voeghen, so dat yder vraecht ende verlanckt om
vermaninghe te hooren. Dwelck ons een groote droeffenesse es dat wy tvolck nyet
connen versadighen in haren yuer by faulte van Dienaren. Daeromme...is onser
aller...begheerte aen v.L. zo verre het eenichsins moghelick is dies wy verhopen
jae dat ghy ons voor drye oft vier maenden oft eenen zekeren tyt zoudt willen
leenen eenen van uwen Dienaren namelick Jacobus De Coninck[1]. Wy sullen hem
hier zyn costen coopen in een deghelick huys verhopende dat ghy middeler tyt
zyne huysvrouwe onderhouden zult met zynen ghewoonelicken loon. Broeders wy 3
bidden V...laet dese zaecken v.L. beweghen. Ten eersten, de liefde uwes Vaderlants.
Ten tweeden de stadt van Ghendt daer nyet weynich aen gheleghen en is.
Ten derden...de eere Godes ende de zalicheyt veler menschen....Ghylieden die gheweest zyt als sorgfuldighe vaders ende baermoeders hebt acht op den welstant ende
vermeerderinghe der kinderen Gods, die nv in grooten ghetale zoucken te commen
totten berch des Heeren. Tis nv den bequamen tyt om in onse stadt winnighe
te doene....Hier en is de Heere zy lof alsnoch nyet meer swaricheyt dan in Inghe- 4
lant, ende om dieswille hier vele gheleerde sophisten inde stadt zyn ende Jacobus
wel ervaren is in diuersche talen, soude hy ons bouen ander nut ende profytelick
zyn....Ontbiet ons doch metten eersten wat troost wy van v.L. sullen verwachten,
verhopen het beste, ofte inden ghevalle dat neen, dat wy met droeffenesse anderen
middel moghen zoucken....Scryft met den eersten aen Cubum[2]....Vut Ghendt desen 5

[1] Also called Regius; see the preceding Volume, p. 459, note 13, and the Index.
[2] See above, Letter No. 519.

23en February 1578 onder onsen ouden zeghel ons voortyden van de Tiranische Magistraet ghenomen ende nv wederomme vanden vrome wederomme gherestitueert.

By mij Pr Heijndricxssen, Filius Johannis[3] verbi minister.
Jan Vanden Spieghele[4] verbi minister.

Addressed:...De broederen der Consistorie vande Nederduytsche Kercken Christi 6
binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 27 Februarij 1578. Gent.

[3] See below, Letter No. 536. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 322, 325, 343, 353, 363, 388, 398, 508.

---

530. *Dordrecht, Wednesday,* 26 *February* 1578. **The Ministers of the Churches of Holland and Walcheren, to the London-Dutch Church.**

This Latin Letter—pointing out the necessity of soon holding a Synod in Holland, and inviting the cooperation of the Dutch Churches in England[1]—is printed, as No. 166, in the preceding Volume, p. 611.

[1] See below, Letter No. 554.

531. *Antwerp, Friday,* 28 *February* 1578. **Johannes Cubus, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *Please comply with the request of the Community of Ghent, and send them your minister Jacobus Regius, even if it were only for a short time.* 2. *You know what he and the greatest part of your Community, who are Dutch, ought to do for the welfare of our Fatherland. Those who are gained in London might be content for a while with few sermons or those of a "proponent," in order to win their friends and relatives. For while the rulers of this country occupy themselves with the war, the Community might be built up, if there were an adequate number of ministers.* 3. *As regards perils there are none, especially not at Ghent. I hope, therefore, that you will consent to his coming. Much depends upon Ghent.* 4. *Do not think that they might obtain ministers from the Palatinate, because the Palzgrave has made peace with his brother Duke Hans Casimir, and, in confirmation of it, attended divine service at Frankenthal with his wife. Hence it is said that the ministers who have not yet departed will not be obliged to leave.* 6. *Please consult H. Hoolman about the affair mentioned in the enclosed Letter.*

...Eerwęrde...Broeders...ick hebbe verstaen hoe dat onse...Broeder Dominus Ja- 1
cobus Regius van die van Ghendt voor eenen tyt begheert wordt tot harer hulpe in haren grooten Oogst ende toeneminghe harer Ghemeynte. Daerom dat ick, die haren noot ende stant der kercken seer wel weet, oock niet en hebbe konnen nalaten van herten aen v.L. te...bidden, dat v.L. dogh het schuighe gheliene te bewillighen soo het moghelick is, al en soudet maer wesen voor eenen korten tyt, op dat oock daerentusschen de Ghemeynte door hem magh opghebauwt worden. Wat hy, ende v.L.. 2
ja de meeste deel der gantscher ghemeynte van Londen die Nederduytsche syn, den Vaderlande tot syner welvaert schuldich syn, dat weet v.L. ghenoeghsaemlick. Die nu te Londen door Godes ghenade ghewonnen syn, die konnen ymmers met weynigher predicatien ofte eenen proponent in syne plaetse wat tyts lyden, op dat oock hare vrienden ende maghen ende lantslieden in desen seer bequamen tyt souden moghen ghewonnen worden. Want dewyle de Regierders der Landen in den krychshandel

[1] With this Letter compare Letter No. 529.

becommert syn soo kan de ghemeynte Christi seer bequamelick opghebauwt worden sooder bequame aerbeyders ghenoegh waren. Ende soo veel de perykelen belangt, 3 die en syn gheene, voornemelick te Ghendt, wt oorsake die ick aen onsen Broeder Regius breeder gheschreuen hebbe. Wilt dan...in syne koemste bewillighen om Christi ende syner ghemeynte wille, ende om der Stadts wille van Ghendt, aen de welcke soo vele gheleghen is, dewyle gheheel Vlaenderen syn ooghen op haer heeft. ...Ende en denckt niet datter ander ghenoegh wt den Paltz[2] te kryghen syn, om 4 dat ick v.L. ouer eenen tyt de namen der verlatene[2] ouerghesonden hebbe, want daerop sal v.L. nu weten, hoe dat de Palsgraue[3] met synen broeder Hertogh Hans Casimirus vrede ghemaeckt heeft ende tot bevestinghe van dien met syne huysvrouwe te Frankenthall in de predicke gheweest heeft. Soo datmen seer sterck seght dat de ghene die niet vertrocken en syn, niet vertrecken noch verlaten worden en sullen. In somma, en soeckt dogh gheene excusen om hem te ontsegghen want de noot ende de hope der winninghe is seer groot...Wt Antwerpen den letsten February 1578. 5

V.L. goetgunstich dienaer Johannes Cubus.

...Wy bidden V.L. wilt yemant ordineren om Herman Hoolman[4] te spreken ende 6 hem de sake te recommanderen die V.L. in den brief aen hem eerst magh lesen, dien wy te dien eynde open ghelaten hebben, ende hem den brief ghegheuen hebbende, wilt eenighe schriftelicke antdwoorde van hem vereysschen, ende ons die seynden, wt oorsake dat hy wellicht niet en weet hoe hy aen ons soude moghen schryuen...

Joh. Cubus, wt name der Compaignie.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche 7 Ghemeynte Christi te Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 9 Martij 1578.

[2] See above, Letter No. 513; and also Letter No. 518 (§ 2). [3] Ludwig VI. [4] See the next Letter.

---

532. *Antwerp, Friday,* 28 *February* 1578. **Johannes Cubus, to Herman Hoolman[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your brother Dominicus has often summoned his daughter 1 (your niece), and her husband Joos Toeback, and now that they have taken up their residence at Antwerp, he does not keep any of his promises, because (so they tell me) they decline to comply with his wishes and embrace papism, but desire to remain in the true religion. Hence the said Joos is unable to work here, not being free and having no money; they are very poor and have already consumed all their property, so that we have been obliged to help them. We beg you to assist them 2 with some money as you are their uncle, have no children yourself, are of the same religion, and have the ability to do so. Eight or ten pounds would be sufficient to procure them work. Your niece is your legitimate heir, and has served you faithfully for some years. Recommending you and your wife to the Lord, we remain &c.

Wt Antwerpen desen letsten Februarij 1578. 3

VL. goetgunstich dienaer ende broeder in den Heere Johannes Cubus.

Addressed: Den Eersamen...Herman Hoolman...te Londen. 4

[1] See the preceding Letter (postscript).

533. *Zierikzee, Sunday,* 2 *March* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Zierikzee, to Jooris Dobbelaere.**

They inform Jooris Dobbelaer that they have drawn on him for the £12. 6s., collected by the London Consistory for their poor.

...Seer geliefde frater ouermidts wy van weghen v.L. Consistorie veraduerteert 1
syn geweest, hier vp sicht te trecken de somme van twalef poudt zes schellynghe sterlyncx onsen aermen gesonden ende toegeschickt van de ghemeynte binnen Londen ende Maidston, soo hebbe ick by laste der broederen alhier v.L. desen geschreuen ende den wisselbrief by addresse van Robert Leeman gesonden om zulck eene somme te tellen den ghonen die hy daer toe committeren zal. Doet dan geliefde broeder zulcx als v.L. van weghen der ghemeynte Christi aldaer beuolen ende betraudt is ende wy zullen metten eersten de broederen breeder schryuen...Tot 2
Zierizee desen ij^n^ Martij 1578.

V Dienaer ende broeder Bartholomeeus van Houck,
by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Eersame ende discrete Jooris Dobbelaere tot London. 3

Annexed are (1) *the bill drawn* 2 *March* 1578: 4

Desen ij^en^ Martij 1578.

Jooris Dobbelaere betaelt vp sicht desen eersten wisselbrief aen Robert Leeman twalef ponden zes schellynghen sterlyncx gheldt die ick alhier ontfanghen hebbe, naer den cours vanden wissel. Doet goede betalynghe ende blyft Gode beuolen. In Zierizee desen als bouen

V Dienaer ende vriendt Bertholomeeus van Houck, by laste der gemeynte alhier.
xij£ vish. stx.

(2) *the following statement about a collection:* 5

Den ontfanck vande collecte ghedaen inde maent van December 1577 compt te samen als het blijckt byden ontfanck steerlincx de somme van	£67. 10. 2
noch ontfaen van Jan de Conijnck voor zyn vertreckt.....	1. 00. –
Item noch ontfaen vanden diakenen in minderinghe van seuen pont die ic Meester Arenhoudt Carrijn gheleent hebbe bij laste als het blijckt bij zijne obligacien die ic van hem hebbe.....	4. 00. –
Somme den gheheelen ontfanck compt	£72. 10. 2

Hier van vut ghegheuen als volcht: 6

17 Marche 1578.	An Rogier van Peene per assingnatie vande ghemeinte van Zierickxsee	£10. 00. –
22 „ „	An Jaeckobus Regius om naer Ghent te reijssen bij laste der dienaren	04. 00. –
26 „ „	An Meester Arenhoudt Carrijn gheleent ten twee stonden, bij laste der dienaren.....	7. 00. –
29 „ „	An Franchoijs Guussem per assingnatie vande ghemeinten in West Vlaenderen, steerlincx.....	25. 0. –

30 Meije 1578.	An Jan Rademaecker voer dat hij verschoten hadde an Serrauij vut laste der dienaren	02. 00. –
6 Nouember „	An Christhian de Rijcke vut laste der dienaren voor de keercke van Thournhoudt, bij laste	03. 00. –
19 „ „	An den man van Cassel om te reijssen	01. 10. –
	Item voer zijn costen an Guusen bij laste	00. 08. –
27 Januarij 1579	An de huusvrauwe van Jan Daueluu[1] om te reijsen vut laste der dienaeren	01. 10. –
9 Marche „	An de weduwe Anthonij Hes voer het schoolghelt van haren zone vut laste	01. 10. –
	Somme tsamen vut ghegheuen	£55. 18. 0
	Van 72 pont 10sh. 2p. reste noch in casse	16. 12. 2

Here follows in the handwriting of Godfridus Wingius: 7

Den xxi^sten^ Maij 1579 dese rekeninge ouergegeuen in hande der Consistorie door Joris de Dobbelaer ende by em ouergetelt de reste xvi ℔, xij sh. ende ij d. tot behoef etlicker Nederlandtschen kercken van Brabant, als Mechlen, Liere, Bergen opt Soim, Herentals &c. ende na versoeck der Classis van Brabant. Ita est Gottfridus Wingius.

Endorsed: Rekeninge van Joris de Dobbelaer ouer de collecte voorde Vlaemsche 8 ghemeinte gedaen in Decembrij 1577.

[1] On p. 627 of the preceding Volume it was pointed out in a note that the name of this Deacon and Elder of the Dutch Church should be read as Da*n*elu, according to a painted List of Elders preserved in the London-Dutch Church, though elsewhere he is called Da*v*elu. As in the above instance the first *u* is distinctly marked as such, it seems certain that the name was Da*u*elu = Da*v*elu, not Da*n*elu.

---

534. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 6 *March* 1577 [= 1578]. **Anseel Bouve, to Godtfridus Wingius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I beg to inform you that there is a difficulty between 1 the Ministry or Consistory of Sandwich (Zandwijts) and myself, and as I have been unable to get it settled by them, I have been compelled to summon them before the next Colloque. Hence I have written down the whole case from beginning to end, and forwarded it to you, requesting you to bring it before the [London] Consistory, and to deal with it as you think proper. Please inform me of the day that the Colloque assembles in London that I may arrive there in time. Give my greetings to Mr Jan de Conijnck and his wife.

Laus Deo, desen 6^en^ Maerte 1577 wt Zandwijts. 2

Bij al uwen dienaere, Anseel Bouue.

Please send me word whether you have received my letter and the account of my case, which I have sent to you by the bearer of this letter.

Addressed: An den Eersaemen...Sr Godtfridus Wingius, dienaer des goddelicken 3 Woordts tot Londen: den post ofte carier is betaelt. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen in onsen Consistorie den 13 Martij 1578 van Sandwitz. Anselmus Bouue. *And in another hand:* Anselmus Boeve vanden 6 Martij 1578.

535. *Ghent, Friday,* 7 *March* 1578. **Guillame Bogaert**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In accordance with your Letter received yesterday, I first consulted Peter Hageman, and afterwards the Consistory here, to whom I explained your case; namely that you could ill spare Jacobus Regius, on account of the great number of members of our Community, the weakness of our brother Wingius, the perils connected with the case of Corranus (opened again at present), and all the reasons which we advanced when Regius was elected by Haarlem; while on the other hand I praised the qualifications of Saravia.* 2. *But as they declined all this, I asked them what they thought about your lending him, and what means they had to help themselves after they had sent him back; why they would not elect Saravia, or one of those ministers who were coming from the Palatinate.* 3. *They persisted, however, in their first request, adding that they wished to keep Regius altogether if they obtained freedom of public preaching; but if things remained as they were, they would let him go after the expiration of a fixed time.* 4. *As regards electing Saravia or anyone else they could not well do so, as their means of maintaining him were not quite as they wished them to be.* 5. *In fact, they want to have Regius for some time, and meanwhile to see how circumstances will turn out.* 6. *I hope that their wish may be gratified; the Community increases almost beyond description; but there is still some confusion, and the members are, considering these difficult times, somewhat unimportant.* 7. *Would there were* 10 *or* 12 *honourable, courageous men to push the matter! what a flourishing Community this would then be; but even the present brethren are zealous, and have just had an election.* 8. *I hope that you will do your best. Affairs are so situated here that, if once he comes over, he will not return.* 9. *As regards our country, Ghent and the neighbourhood is being fortified; nearly all the clocks, and the gold and silver of monasteries and churches are collected, which the smiths dislike.* 10. *Backer intended to get up a rebellion at Audenaerde, but those of Ghent prevented him.* 11. *Affairs at Courtray; priests and monks to be shaven by order of the court; report that Duke Dalençon had escaped from his brother.* 12. *It is feared that Hainault and Artois will make difficulties in the matter of the ecclesiastical property. The enemy is in possession of nearly all the small towns in Brabant, and destroys the whole country around. Brussels, Antwerp &c. are doing well.* 13. *M. de Hese, the governor of Maestricht, has expelled the Jesuits and the Gray friars.* 14. *Destruction of monasteries at Antwerp; M. van Hassch has gone to the "Land of Waes"; Lucas dHeere and Lieven de Herde commissioned to collect all treasures.* 15. *Pieter Hageman, ordered to write to London that all refugees should return home, says it should be done by the authorities themselves.* 16. *Walloons attempt to betray Vilvoorde.* 17. *Report that the citizens of Ghent had imprisoned all their sheriffs who were found to have had correspondence with Don Juan.* 18. *Cavalry and infantry gone from Ghent to "Land of Waes."*

...Lieue...broeders...den brief gescreuen by mijnen lieuen...compere Jan Radermacher hebbic vp den 6[en] deser ontfangen ende de wyle het auont was den seluen ouerlesen ende des andern dages vrouch naer myn vermueghen daer inne gebusoengiert, ten eersten met Pieter Hageman[2] ende naer synen raet desseluen dages de broeders der consistorie doen vergaderen: ende also sy my eenen huer gheappooynteert hadden so hebbic my ter plaetsen besceyden laten vinden ende hun v.L. begeert ende sonderlyngh beuel vertoont ende...voor ghehauden....Ick hebbe hunlieden voorgestelt hoe seer qualic wy onsen broeder Jacobum[3] connen gederuen ouermits de grootheyt onser gemeynte de welck alsulcke gauen als hy van God heeft seer qualick connen ontbeeren daer beneuen de swackheyt onses broeders Godfridij in respect vanden aerbeyt aldaer te draghen: Item de peryculen der seluer ontrent der saken (nu wederom vernuewet) Corani[4]: mitsgaders alle de redenen de welcke wy hadden doen den seluen onsen broeder versocht was van die van Haerlem[3] ende syn Excellentie, met al het gene meer dat ic hebbe connen naer myn wetenscap daer by voughen, bouen al desen hooglic ghepresen...de godsalicheyt, geleertheyt niet alleen in Godes woort maer ooc in spreken, vredelickheyt ende gesciet-

[1] See above, Letter No. 518. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 338, 518. [3] Jacobus Regius, see above, Letters Nos. 529, 531, and on his election to the Ministry at Haarlem, the Letters Nos. 487–489, 494, 499–502.
[4] See above, Letters Nos. 88, 90, 100 &c.

heyt Saraui, etc. Het welcke sy al te male wel...verstan, maer het selffe hoe 2
wel met vriendelicke woorden afgeslagen hebben veralende veel dyuersche propoosten de welcke hier souden te lanck vallen ende niet noodich wesen te scryuen. Endelicken so hebbic hunlieden...afgeuraget haerlieder...meynynge angaende de leenyngh ende ooc den bestemden tyt verscenen synde de...restijtuty; daer beneuens wat middel sy hadden dien tyt verscenen synde om hunlieden voorts te behelpen..., ooc des gelycx waeromme sy niet beroupynghe en deden vp den voorseyden Sarauij oft eenege ander wt den Pals comende, welcke ooc treffelicke ende bequame mannen syn etc., also wel als sy deden vp onsen broeder Jacobi den welcken men so seer qualic deruen...can. Vp al het welck sy...my eene corte...antwoort hebben 3
ghegeuen, namelic, dat sy bleuen persisterende by haren eersten versouck an v.L. gescreuen, biddende...dat het hun om Christi wille ende de weluaert synder gemeynte doch niet en soude geweygert...worden, seggende daer beneuens...: onse meenynge is bestreckende wat voorder, namelic by also verre als God grooter genade dede dat men opentlicken mochte predicken dat wij hem in dien geualle gheheelic, nochtans niet sonder v.L. bewillynge... mochten behauden. Dan in dien het aldus bleue sonder wijder wtbreydynge, belouen wy hem trauwelic den tyt verscenen synde sonder weygerijnge te laten weder ouer commen. Vp welcke belofte ic begeert hebbe tot versekertheyt van dure dat sy my alle te samen deen voor dander naer souden de hant geuen, het welcke een ijegelic van hen beginnende van den minister...ghedan hebben. Ten anderen dat sy niet so wel en beroupen Serauj ofte 4
eenege ander is om...dat sy als noch niet en hebben so goeden middel van onderhaudynge als sy wel mochten; ten anderen dat sy Adryanij Seraui, daer sy wel so het schynt meer van ghehoort hebben ende so ic suspijciere...van eeneghe sake hemlieden hebben laten persuaderen niet begeren, seggen om dat sy hem alsnoch niet en souden noch ooc eenen anderen connen onderhauden: niet en mogen noch en connen beroupen de wijl haer incompst voor den predicanten als noch te cleen is, ende dat men het volck hoewel de menichte seer toeneempt so haest om gelt niet en mach anspreken ende dergelycke. (In somma ick mercke haren scopus is 5
desen: onsen broeder Jacobom, so hy hun gegundt wort, voor eenen tyt te gebruicken ende midelic tyt te sien hoe de sake wil wtuallen; so het valt tot openbare wtbrekynge so hebben sy midels genouch te verwachten om die nv syn hem ende noch beroupen souden te onderhauden so niet de belofte ons gedan wederomme voldoen ende lyden hem met het gene dat sy nv hebben ofte der gelijcke.) Vp 6
dese wijse...hebbic met den broederen in hare consistorije ghehandelt ende...mach v.L. daer inne voorder handelen ende besluten naer v.L. wysheyt ende discrety. Voor myn part...biddic voor die van Gendt[5] ende besonder der gemynte Christi alhier: de welcke ongetwijuelt so seer toe neempt dat het qualic mueglic is te scrijuen ooc van veel gequalyfycerde persoonen: dan de sake beclagic seer namelic dat ic mercke dat de sake noch wat confuus is ende dat de beleyders (so my dyncke) wel eenoudich ooc vrijmoedich maer voor dese sware tyden wat onwichtich ende slecht syn hoe wel ic bekenne dat men daer vp so seer niet sien

[5] In the margin is written: Noteert dat dese moeten voorsien veel omliggende plaetsen, also dat sy dry hebbende nau 1 hebben in respect.

en mach, maer nochtans v.L. weet wel broeders wat ic meyne....Och oft hier nv 7
waren een 10 oft 12 eerenaftigh dapper mannen die de sake voortdreuen met clouck
ende voorsichtige beleydynghe wat eene bloyende ghemeente wilde dit worden. Niet
dat ic dese onse goede broeders in eenege deele wille oft meene te besculdygen...,
want...ic mercke dat sy met goeden ijuer haer beste doen ende seer nerstich syn,
hebben ooc verkiesynghe gedan waer van Guillam de Vleeshauwer so my dyncke
wil wesen eene van de voorneempste, hoewel ic maer eenen meer van de niewe
en kenne, namelic Joos Wt den Dale....Ende het scijnt dat sy de sake wat dieper
willen in sien maer: dese sware tyden verheyschen so vele....Ic bidde den broederen 8
in alles het beste te doen....So het besloten wierde dat onsen broeder ouercomen
soude, mogen de broeders ouermercken wat van noode is van hem tot der gemeynte
te seggen, want ic sie het hier also gestelt, in dien hy compt niet lichtelic weder-
keeren sal connen, want de sake wil wt breken anmerckende de hummueren der
ouericheyt ende den grooten onuersadelycken honger die hem hier vertoont, ten war
trauwens dat den vyant ouer de stad de ouerhant creghe...7 Marcio 1578, by Vlieder
met dienaer, Guillame Bogaert[6].

...Ic moet v.L. een weynich den staet onses vaderlants verhalen...Alhier binnen 9
Gent ende ouer al rontomme daer het van noode is fortyfiert men wonderlick seer,
ende in dien het voorgenomen werck voort gaet ende wtgeuoert wort het sal te
verwonderen syn wat een stad dit syn wil. Meest alle de clocken ende tgaut ende
siluer der cloosters ende kercken tot den lesten kelck toe (dan hoe wel men hen
somptyts eenen laet behauden voor eenen tyt om misse te doen) wort hier so verre
het Gentsch bestreet op gebracht, ende ooc tgene hier binnen der stad sonder de
clocken, waer door eene groote verslagentheyt is onder de gesmeede ooc eenen
wtbrekenden toorn by velen van hun. Deraluen predicken in somege plaetsen sedy- 10
cieuselicken tvolc vp roerende: backer meynde Audenaerde gheheel vp te roejen
soudet ooc ongetwyuelt gedan hebben, maer die van Gendt hebbender een grendel
eendeels met gewelt tussen gescouen met leetwesen van veler der huerer; aldaer
hadden voor eenen tyt Gensce burgers maer nu soldaden ende vp 5 ditto hebben
sy haeren nieuwen hoogbalu geeregen, een goet relygynes ende patriot alsmen seght;
die van Gendt sonden eenen comissaris wt hadde last in dien hy backer hadde
connen crygen soude hem gecaecdt ende gebonden tot Gendt gebracht hebben be-
hauden synen goeden geestelicken rechte ende dauctorytheyt die hier weynich meer
gelt van synen heer den Antecrist. Syn ooc om der gelycke saken tot Corterycke 11
vp desen tyt ende moesten ouer twee dagen climmen ouer de veste om binnen
te commen, maer de papen ende de boose ouericheden waren niet te vinden al
wech by don Jehon; 7 ditto was by ordonance des hoofs geboden dat alle papen
ende muneken souden hare baerden ende cinen sceren ende haer gewoonlicke abyten
dragen. Men seyde hier vp 5 ditto dat Duuck Dalenson was syn broeder ontloo-
pen ende tot Bergen in Enegauwe gecomen ende deraluen wat swaricheyt tusschen
de burgers ende den graue van allen; maer het scynt al te mael luegen te syn.
Men heeft groote vreese dat de 2 landen Enegoue ende Artooys sullen swaricheyt 12
maken in der procedure der geestelicker goederen af nemen, hoewel ic hier ghe-

[6] See further the next Letter.

hoort hebbe dat Atrecht begost heeft ende ouer al meest de burgers goet syn. Wy verhopen het beste. V.L. heeft wel ghehoort achter dat den vyant heeft meest all de cleene stedekens van Brabant in ende verderft het geheel platte lant, gaet waer hij wil ouermits wy geen ruteren ofte te weynich hebben, haudt tot Lueuen, alsmen hier seght, crychsraet waer hy eerst gan sal so dat een yegelic hem verwacht; Brussel, Antwerpen, Meglen, Lier, Viluoorde, syn noch al wel so wy als noch anders niet en weten. Ooc Bergen ende alle frontier steden. De Heer sy lof. M^r^ De Hese is gouuerneur te Maestricht ende heeft alsmen voor seer seker 13
seght wt geset de Jesuyten ende graue broers eendeels oorsake dat sy den eedt der ghetrauhyt niet sweren wilden, anders deels dat sy vp eenege intellygence oft correspondence met eenegen vanden vyanden beuonden wierden door brieuen maer hadden geluck dat sy niet all wt gejaecht waren. Wat toemetsynge der Cloosters dat 14
Tantwerpen gesciet is weet V.L. wel dat wy als noch geen ruteren en hebben van bouen ende noch in langen en selen. Bedynct ooc v.L. wel myn Heer van Hassch heeft 2 benden ruiteren onder hem, is nv sonder dat yemant weet waer om getrocken int Lant van Waes om wat te executeren dwelc den tyt leeren sal. Lucas dHeere ende Lieuen de Herde syn comissarysen om elc in een quartier clock ende tresoor in te doen bryngen. Pieter Hageman heeft my geseyt dat hem de Burge- 15
meester te dyuersche stonden belast heeft tot Londen ende elder te scryuen dat alle burgers wtgewekenen souden te huus comen, maer heuet altyt gheexcuseert seggende dat het van geender ouctorytheyt wesen soude, maer waer beter seydy dat het gedan war van der stadt wegen ende onder den seghel der stad, dwelc hy seyde te doen dit ouer dry dagen gepasseert per aduys voor die het soude mogen belangen. De oorsake waeromme seydij is: tvolc dat wy hier hebben, die behooren voor goet ende getrauwe gheacht te syn en dogen vele niet ende vp dat volck soude men mogen stunen. De Heere God sy gepresen dat de onwerdichste nv weerdich ghenompt ende ooc beuonden mogen worden. Vp heden is hier tydynghe dat Viluoorde van somege 16
Walen die daer binnen waren by naer soude verraden gheweest hebben ende ouermits het wt comen is soude mer alsmen hier heden secht een heel corporaelscap verdroncken werden: dan van Antwerpen sult ghy beter besceydt hebben. Dus veel voor desen tyt sullen de broeders in dancke nemen dwelc ic meest scryue van hooren seggen. Ic groete den broederen...met haerlieder huusvrauwen....Te Gent 17
7 Marcyo 1578 stylo nouo. Desen auont is hier tydynge voor seker dat die van Gent met hulpe someger burgers te Corteryck alle haere scepenen gheuangen hebben ende dat by hen brieuen geuonden syn van correspondency met Don Jhon. Daer 18
syn ooc wt Gent bouen de perden die ouer 2 dagen van hier wt trocken noch somege voetknechten heden wt getrocken naer tLant van Waes omme aldaer te slaen ofte omer te doen vertrecken seker veendelen Walen die Wylem Oragen gedient hebben ende aldaer veel scade doen; men seght ooc dat sy Goeree, Rupelmonde in ghenomen hadden. Watter af is oft wesen sal mach den tyt voortbryngen. Dus veel per aduys.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduutsche gemeynte tot 19
London. Per post. *Endorsed:* 1578. Willem Bogaert van Antwerpen[7], van den 7 Martij.

[7] He writes from Ghent.

536. *Ghent, Saturday,* 8 *March* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community at Ghent, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

They declare that, notwithstanding all that has been said against their electing Jacobus Regius as their minister, they persist in their desire to have him, and to keep him permanently if, by the grace of God, they should obtain freedom of preaching, or, if not, to send him back whenever the London Consistory asked them to do so.

Ghehoort hebbende tvertooch onses broeders Guillame vanden Bogaerde voir 1
ende vuijten name der Consistorie van Londen, midts de menighe argumenten debatten en[de] inconuenienten dier daerop sauden moghen naervolghen by 'tvertreck ende absentie van onsen broeder Jacobum de Coninck, daer op de broeders der Consistorie altijt persisteerden, blyuende by haer voirgaende supllicatie ende ootmoedich bidden men saude hen den seluen willen senden, ouermits dat den noot ghenoech was roepende als waert dat sij selfs niet en spraecken dwelck in syne ooghen ghenoech was blyckende, so is hij ten fijne ghedwonghen gheweest den broederen de dienaeren den gront heurs herten af te heysschen dat sij mondelingh ende opentlick verclaeren sauden haer meeninghe van 'tontbieden van Jacobum, oft sij oock volontairlick...den seluen sauden laeten naer Londen keeren als hij vande Dienaeren wederomme saude beschreuen syn, den noot inde kercken sulex verheijsschende. Daer- 2
op de broeders met eleanderen ghesproken hebbende, hebben absolutelick besloten en[de] verclaert dat sij persisteren in tvoirgaende vertooch en scrijuen aende Dienaers tot Londen ghedaen..., den...broeders biddende men wil hen Jacobum niet weijgheren maer veel meer met den eersten...senden, daer by oock verclaerende den gront huers herten, naemlick dat sij in sinne sijn om met den seluen Jacobum te leuen en[de] steruen ia altijts te behauden...so de Heere (binnen den tyt dat hij by hen waere) de opentlicke predicatie inde stadt gheuen wilde, emmers soot met danck...der broeders en[de] dienaers van Londen mochte ghescieden, ende dies...sijn altijt bereijt... den seluen 'tsij voir de predicatie oft daer in hoe dat de Heere gheuen wilt, altyt onsen broeder te senden en[de] laeten gaen daer toe behoorlick versocht synde, vertrauwende aende goedicheyt der broederen sij sullen...daer in so deghelick handelen in sulck eenen heerlicken oogst, dat al waert dat wij niet en spraecken sy tselfste sauden versorghen en ordonneren, bemerckende hoeveel dat aen onse stadt van Ghendt gheleghen is. Het welcke onse broeder Guillame al hoorende heeft 3
belooft...het beste te doene, het welcke de broeders...anghenomen hebben, hem al tesamen de rechte handt biedende tot een teecken dat sij oock hun belofte hauden willen...Actum vuijt laste der Compagnie, ende gheseghelt met onsen auden zeghel 4
desen 8[en] Martij 78, by VLieder broeder

P[r] Heijndricxssen, Filius Johannis[2], verbi Minister.

Addressed: Ande...Dienenaers der Consistorie der Duijstcher Kercken in Londen 5
in Englandt. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xvj[den] Martij 1578. Gent.

[1] With this Letter cf. the preceding one. [2] See above, Letter No. 529.

537. *London, Thursday,* 13 *March* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, [to the various Dutch Churches in England].**

1. *It was decided at the last Colloquy to hold the next in London in the middle of May. And although*

there is little probability of its being held, seeing that last year two of the largest Communities remained away, and some of the ministers have now departed, while some of the Communities are broken up; 2. yet we desired to inform you that we are willing to keep up such a useful and Christian assembly, if you intend to join us; if not, please let us know.

...Lieue broeders...dit is v.L. indachtich te maken, hoe dat wy binnen twee 1
maenden ter haluer maent Mey bestemt hebben het Colloquium binnen desen stat Londen, als v.L. kennelick is vut de Acten des voorgaenden dat sulx vut seker oirsaken goet gheuonden was. Ende hoewel wy cleene apparentie zien van tselue te vergaderen, ghemerct dat ouer een jaer twee vande meeste ghemeynten afbleuen, ende dat nu sommighe der Dienaeren, die alsere tegenwordich waren vertrocken, ende sommighe ghemeynten opgebroken zyn oft emmers gheenen ordinairen dienst en hebben, anghesien den stant onses Vaderlants, vut welcker oirsaken wy oic zulke goede ghelegentheit als voormael, niet en hebben. So hebben wy nochtans v.L. 2
willen aduerteren,...hoe dat wy, so vele in ons is, de goede ende christelicke tsamencomste wel begheeren te onderhouden, indien v.L. belieft te commen. Soo niet, wy bidden v dat ghy ons dies aduerteren wilt, op dat wy ons daer na schicken moghen...Wt Londen desen 13 Martij 1578. 3

V.L. metbroeder Jacobus Regius, by laste.

---

538. *London, Thursday,* 13 *March* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich.**

1. *As last year at the Colloque at Colchester we were pressed to hold another this year in this town, and it is getting time that we should know whether we have to convoke the Assembly, we request you to let us know whether you think the meeting necessary.* 2. *If so, and you intend to be present, will you ask the Community of Dover what they think of this matter, and communicate their answer to us, so that we may know what we are to do and what answer is to be given to those brethren who have communicated to us their difficulties to be treated in the Assembly?* 3. *As regards ourselves, though several reasons would induce us to hold back, yet, in order to promote the building up of the Communities of our Nation, we have decided to take part in the Assembly, if the Anglo-Dutch Communities or the greatest part of them think fit to hold it.*

S. P. Dewyle lieue...broeders, in vorleden jare ons te Colcester ons gantz stijff 1
angedrungen is geweest te verwilligen, dat de gemeyne tosamenkumpst onser Duydschvthlandischen Gemeynten in desen rijke dit tegenwordige jaar wederumme soude hier by ons gehouden worden, ende nu de tydt vorhanden is, dat edt schier meer als tydt ware, dat wy wisten oft wy ons derseluer tosamenkumpste te verwachten, ende deselue te verschrijuen ende op te ontbieden hadden. So isset, dat eer wy hierinne...iet hebben doen willen, wy hier uwe L. hebben willen afvragen, oft gy achtet noidich te syne, dat de vorseyde tosamenkumpst, als im vorleden jare besloten is, gehouden werde. Ten andern, so gy sulckes goedt vindet, oft gy ock 2
selues des sinnes sijt, v hier ter behoirlicker tydt te willen vinden, ende deselue tosamenkumpst houden helpen. Op beyde dese stucken versoecke wy...uwe duydlicke antworde. Ock dat gy deselue beyde stucken vth onsen namen wilt vordragen uwer naast gelegen Gemeynte van Doeuere, ende höre antworde darouer, oft selues vth hören name, an ons wederschrijuen...opdat wy weten mogen, wes wy hier ons uwer beyden te verwachten: wat wy van onsent wegen to der vorseyde saken te doene: ende wat wy dien broedern te antworden hebben, die mit hören Consisto-

rien swaricheiden hebben, ende die te mogen emndigen, alrede des Colloquij dienst,
an ons mit hören brieuen versocht hebben. So vele ons belanget, woewel wy alrede 3
etlicke oirsaken hebben, die ons hier to rugge dryuen mochten, ende velichte, ja
(als te vermoeden) ons noch wel meer der verhinderingen, eer de tydt des Meyes
kumpt, vorvallen mochten, so hebbe wy nochtans (op dat wy, so vele in ons ware
den gemeynen bauwe der Gemeynten onser natie dieneden) mit gemeynen aduyse
ons vorgenomen, ons to huysen te vinden laten ende deser vorseide saken in geenen
gebreke te willen syn, so verre onse vorgenoemde Duydsch-vthlandische Gemeynten
oft dat meeste part derseluen goedtvinden sal de vorseide gemeyne tosamenkumpst
te houden, ende en gelieuen sal to ons te komen...Te Londen in onser Consistorie 4
den xiij^den^ Martij 1578.

Vwer Lieden dienstwillige diener ende mitbroeder Gottfridus Wingius, vth
namen ende by laste derseluer onser Consistorie der Nederduydschen Ge-
meynte Christi to Londen. *Opschrift:* An de...Kerckendieners, Diener des 5
Wordes ende Auderlinge der vthlandischer Gemeynte to Sandwyck.

Endorsed: Afvrage an die van Sandwijck ouert houden des Colloquij 1578.

539. *Sandwich, Wednesday,* 19 *March* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. We regret to learn that certain actions have taken place among you, of which we should like to know the truth. 2. In the affair of Jossyne Sgrooten, a brother came to you with a Letter which we wrote to you at his desire, to which we received two replies to the effect that such a request was unreasonable. 3. This would have been of no consequence, but Jan Camphen, when, for some other affairs, we summoned him before our Consistory, refused to appear, saying, he knew what regiment our Consistory was, and that, as the London Consistory thought it unnecessary to reply to us, he did not think it obligatory to appear before us. 4. Moreover, after some other transactions between us, he told us that you had interrogated our messenger about the Letter of which he was the bearer, and as to whether there was any government among us. 5. Please tell us whether anyone of your Consistory has thus acted, or whether it is all fiction. 6. If you think that we are such people as the above report would imply, please say so to us, and not to private persons, as this might cause great difficulty. 7. We should not have written to you, but acted according to our own notions, if Jan Camphen had not told us that we were at liberty to write to you, and that his appeal prevented us from dealing with his affair.

...Eerwerde...broeders,...wy syn wat bedrouft in zeker handelynghen die welcke 1
by v.L. (soot waer is) souden toeghedraghen hebben, waerof wy wel begheeren de
waerheit te weten...Inde saecke van Jossyne Sgrooten[1] een broeder tot vlieden com- 2
mende ende seker brief die wy tsynder...begheerte an v.L. door denseluen ghesen-
den hadden, daerop wy twee andwoorden, eene van onsen broeder D. Regio, een
ander van D. Gottfrido, drie daeghen daernaer gheschreuen, ontfanghen hebben,
noterende soedanigh versouck gantz onbillick te syne, ghelyc wy v.L. te vooren 3
gheaduerteirt hebben, twelc niet seer swaer en is soe verre daer niet naer ghe-
uolcht en hadde dat sydert Jan Camphen onse broeder soo wy hem ter cause van
eenighe ander saecken deden door twee onser ouderlinghen versoucken dat hy soude
willen voor onse Consistorie commen, langhe tselue weigherende, henlieden onder
ander voor andwoorde gaf: "Ic weet wel wat een regiment dattet is, ende die

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 504, 524.

"van Londen weten het ooc wel, ende ghelyc het die van Londen niet weert is "penne ende papier in handt te nemen om die Consistorie van Sandwich te beant- "woorden, soo ist my ooc niet weert voor vlieden te commen. Ic hebbe schryuen "van die van London." Waernaer hy hem anders bedenckende, heeft, naer andere 4
handelynghen met hem, hieruan ooc anghesproken synde, hem aldus verclaert: "Datter een vuyt der Consistorie van Londen ghesonden was met last om den "brengher onses voornoemden briefs (die alsdan inder Kercke aldaer verwachtede) "te segghen, wat brief brenght ghy ons hier? hebben die van Sandwich oynt "Regiment?" ende dat den brengher begheerende dat ghylieden ons soudet met een briefken beantwoorden, hem van weghe de Consistorie gheseit was, als dat het der Consistorie van Londen niet weert was eens een penne op te heffen om sulcken brief te beantwoorden, daeromme (seide hy tot den voornoemden brengher) gaet ghy ende segghet hun wel schandelick. Dusuerre...hebben wy waerachtichlick verhaelt 5
tghene dat ons soo van onsen Ouderlinghen, zoo ooc van Jan Camphen selfs in onser Consistorie, van vlieden ouerghebracht is, twelc wy niet hebben willen gheloouen connent ooc noch niet gheloouen. Derhalfuen bidden wy v.L....dat soo verre ghylieden verstaen condt sulcx van een vande uwe, als vuyt uwer naeme an ons ontboden te syne, ende ghylieden beuyndt...sonder last alzoo ghedaen thebben, dat ghylieden met hem handelt naer behooren; soo ooc niet, ende dat die bode sulcx versiert, dat ooc naer gheleghentheyt der saecke by vlieden daeruan gehandelt worde. Waert ooc saecke dat vlieden ons voor sulcke hieldet als bouen ghemeldet 6
is...wilt doch broederlick met schryuen daerof met ons handelen, ende niet priuate personen sulcx inden mondt legghen, waerdoor, zoo ghylieden wel mercken condt, gheen cleene swaericheit, ongehoorsaemheit...etc. teghens het Regiment soude moghen ontstaen, ghelyc wy vreesen dat v.L. eer niet langh vuyt een hoop friuole Appellen wel vernemen sult....Wy en souden v.L. dit niet hebben ouergheschreuen, 7
maer anders gehandelt hebben, waer dat saecke, dat Jan Camphen voorschreuen niet hadde ons expresselick gheseit, dat wy sulckes an V.L. wel mochten ouer schryuen, ende ooc dat wy in syn saecke niet wyder en mochten handelen dewyle hy ons de deure sloot met syn Appell, daerof tot synder tyt...Te Sandwyche desen 8
xix^en^ Martij 1578, stilo communi.

Jussu Consistorij Sandvico-germanici Rolandus Carpentarius subscripsit.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers des Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der Duytscher Ghe- 9
meente te Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 25 Martij 1578. Geantwoordt 27 Martij.

---

540. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 19 *March* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter regarding the next Collo- 1
que, and hope to take part in it, if you will send us and the other Churches due notice about it, as we do not wish to prevent such a good and Christian assembly. The brethren of our Consistory, in accordance with the decision of the 2
last Colloque, wish to ask you whether—in case a scandal occur so openly that the Consistory is compelled, ex officio, to investigate matters, and having heard

various witnesses, should find things to be as alleged, but the party, who caused the scandal, deny the charge and offer to produce witnesses ready to testify the contrary—it be necessary to hear these witnesses, or whether we may be satisfied with the witnesses already heard. This question might be dealt with in the Assembly. The meeting of the next Colloque is fixed for 28 May, as appears from 3 the "Acta" of last year.

Te Colchester, desen 19 Martij 1578. V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder by laste 4
Theodorus Vanden Berge.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren, ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher gemeinte tot 5 London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 20 Martij mit eener vrage.

541. *London, Sunday*, 23 *March* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Ghent**[1].

1. *As the Communities of God ought to assist each other in need, we will lend you our Minister Jacobus Regius for four months, though we can ill spare him on account of the extent of our own Community, the members of which are scattered far and wide through this city, while the plague is frequently raging here, so* ***that two ministers can only serve them with difficulty.*** 2. *At the end of the four months, or sooner if possible, you must let him return to us.*

Copie. S. P. Dewijle seer lieue...broeders, alle Gemeynten Godes, van wegen 1 desseluen Godes höres gemeynen vaders, ende Christi höres gemeynen salichmakers ...mit hoighster verbindtenisse an malckanderen verbonden sijn, de eene der anderen in noidt te helpene ende by te stane, insunderheit so sy dartoe behoirlicker wijse versocht, ende sy des, in enigem deele middel ende vermogen hebben: So isset dat (hoewel de standt ende gelegenheit onser Nederduydschen Gemeynte alhier, so van wegen der veelheit ende menichfuldicheit des dienstes, den sy te bedienen heeft, als ock om der veelheit willen der personen die sy heeft ende die seer wydt ende verstroeyet de gantze stadt ouer binnen ende buyten woinen, ende noch ten derden, vth oirsake der dickwijliger pestilentzie, die hier int gemeyne regneert, sodane is, dat sy, oft niet, oft gantz seer qualick kan vander twee Dieners bedient werden) wy diener des wordes, de Auderlingen ende Diakenen derseluer vorseyden Nederduydschen Gemeynte, ons hebben uwer L. ernstich ende dringende versoeck, ende insunderheit de goede toeversicht ende verhopeninge die wy hier gekregen hebben, dem rijke onses Heeren Jesu Christi enige sunderlinge hulpe, vordeel, bauwe ende anwass te doen mogen, bewegen ende ouerdringen laten, dat wy, mit ons oppet allerhoighsten te benauwen, uwer L. verwilliget hebben...onsen...mitdiener D. Jacobum Regium, dat hy...uwer L. sal geleent sijn, ende (so de noidt sulckes verheysschen sal) als geleent, in dem dienste des Wordes ende uwer Gemeynte dienen, vor de tydt vier voller maanden, deselue an te heuen ende af te rekenen van den iersten dage an, dat hy in uwe stadt ankomen sal. Ende wan deselue vier maan- 2 den omme sijn: oft zo gy eer syner deruen, oft in syner stede, v van anderen die vrij ende ongebonden sijn, vorsien konnet, dat gy alsdan, sonder enich...vthstell ons denseluen so trauwelicken sult laten wederumme to huyss ende to synen eygenen dienste keeren, als wy nu uwer L. denseluen vth...Christlicker vriendschappe ende

[1] With this Letter compare Letters Nos. 529, 531, 535, 536.

mit onsen groiten nadeele ter vthleeninge verwilliget hebben. Versoecken derhaluen an uwe L....Gy willet denseluen onsen broeder ende mitdiener D. Jacobum, den wy hier v senden, als eenen trauwen diener Christi opnemen....To Londen in der Con- 3
sistorie der Nederduydschen Gemeynte, den 23sten Martij, im jare der geborte onses Salichmakers Jesu Christi, 1578. Onderschreuen vwer L. dienstwillige mitbroeders in dem Heere

Gottfridus Wingius, diener Godtlicken wordes in der vorseide Gemeynte.

Endorsed: Copie der wtsendinge D. Jacobi Regij naer Ghent. Daerop stonde 4
geschreuen: Aen deersame ende discrete Pieter Heindriczoon[2] ende Compagnie.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 529, 536.

542. *Sandwich, Tuesday,* 25 *March* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of the* 13*th inst. we are glad to hear that a Colloque will be held. We intend to send our deputies, and wrote to the Community at Dover, who will, we presume, send you an answer.* 2. *As you write that some brethren have already communicated to you certain difficulties, may we ask you, in case any of them concern our Consistory, not to report them to the other Communities, but to let us know which they are, in order that we may send you our explanations?* 3. *We have a few questions which we should like to see communicated to the other Churches and dealt with in the Colloque. First: how are we to act, in regard to discipline, with members of our Communities who, on returning to our Fatherland, conduct themselves badly, and bring us into ill repute?* 4. *Secondly, how are we to deal with persons who, opposing their Consistory in what the latter think necessary for the welfare of the Church, do not appeal in due time from their Consistory to the Colloque?* 5. *Thirdly, the baize of "Titius" was found to have been tampered with, by a seal having been falsely attached to it. He admits the falsification, but denies having done it himself, or having ordered other persons to do it; nor were there any witnesses to prove that he had done it. Yet the Masters and Men of the Drapery, on account of certain marks, fined him according to what they considered the merits of the case. Now, as in the last Colloque but one it was decided that falsification should be publicly punished by our discipline, how are we to deal with him, considering that there is no proof against him?*

...Eerweerde...broeders...wy hebben V.L. schriften belanghende het Colloquium 1
te houden in Mayo naestcommende, met tvoorder inhoudt van dien wel ontfanghen ...ende syn seer wel te vreiden dat het anghestemde Colloquium synen voortgang hebbe, syn ooc der meynynghe, wanneer als tseluighe sal ghehouden werden...duer onse ghesantte...te compareren, waerof dat wy ooc die van Douueren hebben gheaduerteert, die welcke (zoo wy achten) v.L. selue...antwoort sullen schryuen....Dat 2
v.L. schryft dat alreede v.L. van eenighe priuate broederen ontfanghen soudet hebben bescheet van zekere swaericheiden die sy hebben met haerder Consistorien, wilden wy v.L....ghebeden hebben, soo daer eenighe syn...als wy v.L. dese daeghen gheschreuen hebben, diet hebben teghens onse Consistorie, dattet v.L. belieuen wilde haerlieder versouc ofte clachte niet an de ander kercken ouer te schryuen (op dat wy met lueghentael by de ander kercken niet...beswaert en worden), maer ons die selue met den eersten daeruan aduerteren, opdat wy v.L. van alles de waerheit haerlieder swaricheyt ende statum causae ouerschryuende, v.L. ende de ander Kercken op het poinct daer op te letten zy, mooght weten te delibereren wat inden naesten Colloquio van sulcken saecken te decideren sy, achteruolghende het naestlaetste Colloquium by v.L. gehouden. Voorder...hebben wy zekere questien die welcke wy 3

wel begheeren anden anderen Kercken ouergheschreuen ende inden naesten Colloquio verhandelt te worden.

Inden eersten[1]: Hoe men behoort te handelen inde zaecke der discipline met sulcke broeders oft susters die vuyt dese Kercken van Enghelant ofte van een ander weghe in onsen Vaderlandt commende, hun aldaer geheel ongheschictelick, onghebondelick...draeghen, sommighe geheel sonder eenighe religie leuende, sommighe ooc den Baal anhanghende, alles met grooter droufheit der vromen, arghernisse der swacken ende gheen cleene lasterynghe der godtloosen ende byzonder der secten, roupende: dat zyn uwe broeders ende susters, sulcke duld men, men snytse niet af, Ghemeenten sonder orden...etc.

Ten tweedden[2], wat te houden zy vanden ghenen die huer stellen teghens hun 4
ordinaire Consistorien, in tghene dat welcke die Consistorien niet anders beuinden dan tot ruste ende weluaert der Kercke ende der soodanighen, te dienen, ende nochtans haerlieder vanden oordeel der Consistorien niet en beroupen ten behoorelicken tyde tot het Colloquium, maer stilswyghende ende vernylende in haeren quaetwillicheit, vynden ten laetsten een duere open totten Colloquium, ofte Colloquium verstaet, der alsulcke, de duere t'allen tyden open te staen ende alzoo alle quaetwillighe de voet te laeten teghens de Consistorien met pleiten ende rechten t'Colloquium moielick te vallen?

Ten laetsten ooc dese questie[3]: In Titij[4] bayen is gheuonden een baye, ande 5
welcke beuonden is valsicheit ghedan te syne, vyte dien datter een seghelloot valschelick anghedaen was, de welcke Titius bekent syn baye ende valsicheit daeran beganghen te syne, dan nochtans niet willende bekennen van hem ghedaen te syne noch anderen om sulx te doene, last gegeuen thebben, is ooc niet ghebleken met ghetuyghen van hem ghedaen te zyne: maer nochtans vuyt seker euidente teeckenen die meer op hem als op yemant anders wysen, is hy Titius ghecondemneret vande Meesters ende Mannen der Draperie, van valsicheit, ende dien volghende is hy ghemulcteirt vanden selnen Meesters ende Mannen naer dat sy achteden sulcken saecke te meriteren. Nu inde saecke der discipline, beuindende dat int naest-laetste Colloquio besloten is, dat voorghenomen merckelicke valsicheit behoort metter discipline publickelick ghestraft te wesen, ende wy wel beuinden dat dese valsicheit sonder voornemen niet can gheschiet zyn, dan nochtans, dewyle dat ons sulckes van Titio ghedaen te syne niet en blyckt noch duer ghetuyghen noch duer syn bekentenisse, begheeren wy vande broederen aduis, hoeuerre met de Christelicke discipline mit desen Titio te handelen zy.

Dese drie stucken zal v.L....beliefuen den anderen Kercken, ten eynde alsuooren, 6
an te dienen...Vuyt onse Consistorie desen xxv^en^ Martij xv^c^lxxviii.

V.L. goetgunstighe Mededienaers ende broeders, Dienare des Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeente van Sandwyche,
Rolandus Carpentarius, nomine Consistorij subscripsi.

Addressed: Eerweerden...Dienaren, Dienaers des Woorts, Ouderlynghen ende Dia- 7
conen der Nederduytscher Ghemeente van Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Sandtwits den 30 Martij 1578; mit dryen vragen in den Colloquio vor te stellen.

[1] This question does not seem to have come before the Colloque. [2] At the Colloque it was decided to bring this question before the National Synod (of Dordrecht, 1578): see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 44. [3] See *Acten van de Colloquia &c.*, pp. 44, 50. [4] A fictitious name.

543. [*Ghent*], *Monday*, 7 *April* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Ghent, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

1. *Regius and his wife arrived here on the Friday before Easter, and though you could ill spare him, yet you have considered our need with paternal care. Its fruit is already apparent.* 2. *Our Community flourishes, and may the Lord preserve it, and prosper it more and more. Ministers are wanted, for we have to provide for seven other places in Flanders, as Bruges, Eecloo &c.* 3. *Hulst, Denremonde and Alost have also applied to us, so that, if you know of any more ministers, please write to us at once.* 4. *Regius told us that his journey cost him about £2.—Where will you have this paid, or, if you wish to present it to him, we will pay it at once.*

...Lieue...broeders...Regius met zynder huysvrouwe is by ons ghecommen des 1
vrydaeghs voor Paesschen...welckes compste by ons willecommer gheweest is dan
wy v.L. zouden connen ende moghen scryuen. Ende hoewel wy met waerheyt weten,
ghelyck ghy ons scryft...dat ghylieden hem zeer qualick deruen cont, hebt ghylieden
naer uwe vaderlicke zorgfuldicheyt, ende oude ghewoonelicke liefde onsen grooten
noot ter baten ghecommen, dwelck niet syn en zal, ghelyck het alreede blyckt,
zonder groote vrucht....Den stant onser ghemeynten die prospereert ende floreert zo 2
heerlic dat het eenen lust is aen te sienen. De Heere wiltse bewaren ende meer
ende meer laten toenemen...ende niet alleene by ons maer in so menighe plaetsen
in Vlaendren, zo datter niet ghebreck en zyn dan dienars. Wy moeten alsnoch
zeuen kercken rontomme ons besorghen, als Brugghe, daer een seer goet ende
schoon beghinsel is...Voort Eecloo, Zomerghem, Hantsbeke, Thielt, Deynse ende Lokeren
int Lant van Waes. Noch zyn wy versocht van die van Hulst, Denremonde ende 3
Aelst. Dwelck ons onmoghelick is al te doene. Daeromme bidden wy v.L....indien
daer eenighe Ministers erghens zoude moghen te cryghen zyn, ghy wilt ons metten
eersten tselue ouerscryuen, want den Ougst is groot, ende de aerbeyders zyn weynich,
God betert. Voort broeders hebben wy verstaen vutten mont van Regius dat syn 4
reyse hem ghecost heeft ontrent twee pont starlinx ghelt. Nu is de vraghe waer
ghylieden dat begheert betaelt te hebben...ofte belieuet v.L. tselue Jacobus te
schyncken wy willent hem metten alder eersten ouertellen....Vut onse Consistorie 5
desen 7^en^ Aprilis 1578 onder onsen zeghel.

Addressed: An onse...broedern ministers Godefrides ende Ouderlinghen der ghe- 6
meente der Nederduutsche Keercke binnen Londen. By vriendt die God beware.
Endorsed: Ontfangen den xvij^den^ Aprilis 1578.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 529, 531, 535, 536, 541.

544. *Ghent, Monday*, 7 *April* 1578. **Jacobus Regius**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I have been at Courtray and Oudenaarde, and in the first place found several pious people, but as yet no congregation.* 2. *At Oudenaarde people complained that they seldom had an opportunity of hearing the Word of God. I preached there the Sunday after Easter to a fair assembly, which would have been greater, had the people known of it. Clement Vanden Driessche (now sixth sheriff) lodged me, aided the congregation, and was himself present with other persons of quality, which encouraged the Community. It is said that he was summoned on this account before the Burgomaster, but was, I understand, undaunted.* 3. *The following*

[1] See the preceding Letter.

day we spoke to the Governor who complained that his family and several soldiers had no religious services, and he asked us to send him ministers experienced both in Dutch and French. 4. Clement mentioned our brother Saravia. Please write to us what you think of this. 5. The Community increases everywhere; the villages about Oudenaarde (except on the Walloon side) are all kindled with the fire of the Gospel.

...Eerweerde...broeders ende mededienaers...hoe wel ic niet onledich ben, ende 1
onlanx an v.L. geschreuen hebbe door mynen sweer, nochtans gemerct den goeden
middel van schryuen door onsen vrient Pieter Bouters hebbe den broederen willen
laten weten, hoe dat ick te Cortrycke ende Oudenaerde geweest ben, te Cortrycke
hebbe ic etlicke godvruchtige herten geuonden, dan daer en is alsnoch geene ver-
samelinge geschiet, wt oirsaken die ick an Jan mynen broeder breeder geschreuen
hebbe. T'Oudenaerde ben ic der Gemeynte zeer angenaem geweest, die my claechde 2
dat zy het woort des Heeren so selden comen becommen. Ic hebbe Sondaechs na
Paesschen aldaer gepredict in eene goede versamelynghe, die noch vele grooter
geweest hadde so vele dat gheweten hadden. Clement vanden Driessche[2] (nu de
seste schepene) heeft my vrientlick gelogiert, de vergaderynge veruoordert, ende
daer tegenwordich geweest met andere luden van qualiteyte, waer vut de Gemeynte
te meer moets geeregen heeft,...welcke ic tot anhouden ende stantvasticheyt ver-
maent hebbe, want het der ganscher stat ruchbaer geworden is. Clement was voor
eenen der burgmeesters daer ouer ontboden, dan, so ic versta, is vrymoeden geweest.
Des anderen daechs voor myn vertreck spraken wy den Gouuerneur, een dapper 3
godvruchtich man, daer an de Gemeynte goeden toeganc heeft, die gaf der Gemeynte
goeden moet. Hy beclaechde oic onder andere dat hy geen oeffenynghe der religie
hadde voor zyne familie ende etlicke soldaten, ende begheerde an ons dat wy an
hen addresseren wilden eenen Minister die in Nederduytsch ende Fransois euen
eruaren ware, hy woude zyne ionste daer an toonen. Waerop Clement van Sara- 4
uia[3] onsen Lieuen Broeder roerde, of hy den Vaderlande daer in dienen mochte
mits zyne bequaemheit in beiden spraken. Ic hebbe hem geantwoirt wat dien
angaende het voornemen van hen ende V.L. was, dan nochtans dat ic om den
goeden Heere myne belofte te quyten gheerne daer toe aerbeiden wilde. V.L. sal
beliefuen daer op te letten, ende ouer teschryuen wat daer in geschieden can, dat
ic my oic mach verantwoorden. De Gemeynte Gods neemt ouer al toe, de Dorpen 5
ontrent Oudenaerde (wt genomen de Walscheant) zyn meest alle metten vyere des
Euangelij ontsteken. De Heere wille zyne genade daertoe achteruolgen, waer toe
ic v.L. gebet versoecke. Der vianden syn vele, ende hare anslagen listich....Wt 6
Ghent desen 7 Aprilis 1578.

V.L. dienstwillige Dienaer ende broeder Jacobus Regius.

Addressed: An de Eerweerde...broederen, den Dienaer ende Ouderlinghen der Ne- 7
derduitscher Gemeynte tot Londen. By vrient dien God beware. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen
den xvii^den^ Aprilis 1578.

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 440, note 9. [3] See above, Letter No. 513.

545. *Antwerp, Friday,* 18 *April* 1578. [**The Consistory of the Reformed Church**], **Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our brother Guillaem Bogaerdt[1] wishes you to know of 1
his betrothal to Susanne de Groote, of Antwerp, in order that the proclamations may also be made among you at the first opportunity. As his business leaves him no time, and he feels sure that no obstacle will arise, he requests you to send him or us an attestation written on the Saturday before the Sunday of the second proclamation, and to allow him, if possible, without waiting for a further attestation, to proceed with his marriage, of which, by that time, all the proclamations will have been made in this place.

Wt Antwerpen den 18 Aprilis 1578. Johannes Cubus[2]. 2

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeynte 3
te Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 518, 535. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 232 &c.

---

546. *Norwich, Monday,* 21 *April* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *Your Letter of the* 10*th inst. reached us yesterday, and it is the fault of the present writer that we have not replied to your Letter of a month ago. Our Colleges abide by what they wrote last year, namely, that if there be any difficulty in any Community of our Nation in this kingdom, our Community is willing to help if both parties submit.* 2. *If this be the case with the affair to which you allude, let us know, but without the submission of both parties we could not entertain any matter.* 3. *Nor could we come until after the election which takes place at Whitsuntide, as we have only one Minister, six of the Elders have returned to our country, and two others are leaving this week, so that only four remain.*

...Eerwerde...broders, V.L. brief van datum den 10 Aprilis, hebben wy ontfan- 1
ghen den 20 des seluen; dat wy op v.L. brief voor een maendt gesonden niet geantwoordt hebben, is de faute geweest der vergetenheydt van de ghene de teghenwoordich scrijft...Onse antwoordt op v.L. scrijuen is dese: dat de Collegien al hyr blyuen by de resolutie ouer dese sake voor een jaer geschreuen: te weten, so daer by eenighe ghemeijnten van onse tale in dit Coninckryke swaricheydt soude moghen syn, daer ouer dat den dinst onser ghemeynten soude moghen eenighe hulpe doen, met submissie van beyde partien, willen wy ons de moeyte ende arbeydt niet ontrecken. Ende so verre dese sake also is, daer van v.L. ons scrijuen, wilt ons 2
daer van aduerteren; maer sonder pleyne submissie van beyde partien, begheren wy in gheene saken te treden, vreesende meer onprofyt dan profyt de doene, de wyle by autoriteyt onse kercken hyr niet en vermoghen. Oock souden wy niet 3
konnen komen dan achter de verkiesinghe, de welcke geschiet in de sinxten daghen, daer om dat wy (so V.L. weeten) maer eenen Minister hebben, ende van de Ouderlinghen 6 van hyr in onsen landt vertrocken syn, ende dese weke noch 2 vertrecken sullen, also dat daer maer 4 blyuen: welcke swacheydt des Consistorij nootsakelyck causeert dat wy niet souden eer moghen komen dan na Sinxten.... Met haest in Norwyche desen 21 Aprilis 1578. 4

By laste, Hermannus Moded.

Addressed: Den eersamen...Adriaen de Poortere, om ouer te gheuen de Consis- 5
torio tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 24 Aprilis 1578. Van den Colloquio niet te komen van Nordwijck.

[1] See also below, Letter No. 548.

547. *Zierikzee, Thursday,* 1 *May* 1578. **The Reformed Church of Zierikzee, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—rendering thanks for pecuniary aid—is printed, as No. 167, in the preceding Volume, p. 615.

548. *Norwich, Friday,* 2 *May* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of 26 April, with a copy of that of Walcheren, but having no communication concerning this point from the brethren of Holland and Zealand, we need make no reply. May the Lord guide you in this matter.* 2. *As regards our being present at the Colloque, we wrote to you that we could not come just then, and that, moreover, we wish to keep aloof from all that could not be profitable to the Church of God. In other matters we do not wish to hold back.* 3. *Act cautiously in writing to the Brethren of Walcheren.*

...Eerweerde...broders, V.L. brief van datum den 26 Aprilis, hebben wy ontfan- 1
ghen den eersten Meij, met een by gheuogde copie van eenen brief[1] wt Walcheren. Ende so veel ons an gaet, wy hebben deses angaende van de broderen wt Hollandt ofte Zeelandt gheen bescheydt, noch scriftlyck noch mondelyck ontfanghen, vant ghene sy lieden an v.L. geschreuen hebben, daer om hebben wy oock hyr ouer niet te verantwoorden: De goede God will by v Lieder syn met synen gheest, om te sien, ende te anmercken, wat hyr in sal moghen doenen tot Gods glorie, ende stichtinghe syner kercken...Wy hebben de copie gelesen: stonde ons daer op te antwoorden, haer scryuen soude ons materie genoech, ende niet dan te vele gheuen. Ronde euoudicheydt int bewysen der godsalicheydt is niet alleen beter, maer veel profytlyker, dan vercyringhe van de selue: de eruarentheydt heeft alrede meer dan te vele gheleert: De Heere weet, ende sal't een mael aen den dach brenghen, wat het is datter gesocht wert.

Belanghende onse koemste al daer, wy hebben v.L. daer op onse meninghe 2
euoudelyck geschreuen; eensdeels dat op de bestemde tijt, de noot ons tselue niet toe en laet: anderdeels, dat wij begheren vrempt te sijne, vant ghene, daer wy sien dat de Kercke Gods gheen profyt van soude moghen krijghen. Maer so dien voet ende stucken ons voorkomen, daer van wy v.L. voor een jaer ghepasseert, by auijs van de 3 Collegien, ende nu in onsen laesten brief, geschreuen hebben, wij begheren onse moeijte, arbeydt, ende kosten, den noot ende stichtinghe der ghemeynten, gheensins te ontrecken, om also den bandt der liefden, vreede ende eenicheydt, met allen broderen, inder ghemeynten Gods te bewaren...Syt wijslyck in raet 3
ende doen, ouer het scrijuen van de van Walcheren; want daer is niet schadelyker, dan ronde euoudicheydt misbruyken tot syn voornemen, wiens eynde is, het wee ende elendt der Kercken Gods. Voorwaer de tyden syn vele meer gebroken, dan sy waren, in den tamelyken welstandt der Kercken Israels, insgelyken voor

[1] On this Letter see *Acten van de Colloquia* (Werken der Marnix-Vereeniging, Serie II., Deel I), p. 39, and Letter No. 166, dated 26 February 1578, printed in the preceding Volume, p. 611 (see above, No. 530). Also above, Letter No. 546.

1200 jaren achte de Apostolische tyden...In Norwyche desen 2 Meij 1578. Geghe- 4
uen onder onsen Kercken segel. By laste ende reuijs vande Collegie.

Hermannus Moded.

Addressed: De...Ministers ende Ouderlinghen der Duytscher ghemeynten tot 5
Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den vi^ten^ Maij 1578.

---

549. *Canterbury, Monday,* 5 *May* 1578. **The Minister and Elders of the Strangers' Church at Canterbury, to the Ministers and Elders of the Flemish Church, London.**

1. *We have done our best to reconcile Gerard Gossen and Jan Enghelram, but, though we have suspended Gossen from the Communion, he persists in exhibiting a Dutch copy of Enghelram's confession concerning his book, which copy does not agree with the Latin one which Enghelram has shown us.* 2. *Assist us, therefore, by sending us a Latin transcript.* 5. [*The London Consistory in reply requested to have the copy shown by Gossen sent to them, to enable them to compare it with their Register.*]

Messieurs et Freres, Combien que nous ayons fait tout debuoir enuers M^r^ Ge- 1
rard Gossen[1] pour le reconcillier auec Mr Jan Enghelram[1] si est ce que ça este
toutte peine perdue jusques a ceste heure. Car nonobstant que nous layons sus-
pendu de la communion pour ses calomnies tant y a quil persiste mettant en auant
quelque Copie en Flamen de la recognoissance faite par Mr Jan susdict touchant
le liuret composé par luy, laquelle copie nest conforme a celle que Mr Jan nous a
monstreé en Latin. Parquoy nous vous prions...de nous estre tant en ayde que 2
de nous en enuoyer vne copie en Latin pour nous conduire puis apres enuers luy
a laduenant et ce a la premiere commodite sil est possible. Enquoy nous ferez 3
plaisir et seruice....De Cantorbury ce 5e de Maij 1578.

Vos freres et amys Les Ministre et Anciens de lEglise des estrangiers audict Cantorbury.

A[nthoine] Lescaillet[2], Ministre au nom de tous.

Addressed : A nos freres et amys Les Ministres et Anciens de l'Eglise Flamende 4
A Londres. *Endorsed:* 1578. Wt der gemeinte van Cantelberch vanden 5 Maij; ont-
fangen den 8 desselfuen. *Underneath the Letter is written:* Geantwordt 28 Maij by 5
Radermaker[3], datse ons senden de copie die men hen thoont, tsy Latyn oft Duytsche,
wy sullense met onsen boeck confereren, ende hen weten laten ofse accordeert oft niet[4].

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 166, 426, 431. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 252, 405, 426, 431.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 209, 223, 231, 232, 502. [4] See below, Letter No. 559.

---

550. *Sandwich, Tuesday,* 6 *May* 1578. [*Original in Dutch.*] **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Sandwich,** send their Minister of the Word, Ysbrandus Trabius[1] and Roelandus Carpentarius, an Elder of their Church, as their Deputies to the Colloque to be held in London on 12 May[2] next, in order to treat, with the other Churches of the Dutch nation in England, of all matters

[1] Also called Balkius; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240 &c. [2] It commenced on 13 May; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 38.

which may be found useful to the said Churches and those established in their Fatherland[3].

In onse Consistorie tot Sandtwytz deesen sesten dach May Anno 1578. Toorconde hebben wy deesen door onse broeders hier onderschreeuen ende met onsen Kerckenzeghel doen beuestighen.

Ita est: Jacob Baelde, Ouderlynck. Jan Beaugrandt, Ouderlinck.
Jan Veylaerts, Senior. Hermes Celosse, Ouderlinck.
Jacob Canen, Ouderlynck. Michiel van Straseele, Diaken.
Jan Vanden Poele, Diaken.

[3] On the verso of this Letter is written the Credential Letter, dated 7 September 1578; see below, Letter No. 576.

---

551. *Colchester, Wednesday, 7 May* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester[1], to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter[1] and the copy[1] enclosed in it. 1
We wish that we had known of it before, as it is a sudden journey, and very inconvenient on account of the approaching holydays. Still we are prepared to come on the day fixed, hoping that the brethren of other churches will do the same, of which, if you have any information, we should like to receive notice by the carrier.

Te Colchester, desen 7 Mey 1578. By laste des Consistorij. Theodorus Vanden Berghe. 2

Addressed: Anden...Dienaer ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher gemeinte tot London. 3
Endorsed: Ontfangen den 8ten Maij 1578.

[1] The Letter refers, no doubt, to the Colloque which was to be held at London on 13 May 1578, and to the Letter received from the Classis of Walcheren; see above, Letters Nos. 530, 548.

552. *Dover, Monday, 12 May* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches assembled in London.**

1. *As the smallness and poverty of our Church do not allow us to be present at your Colloque, we had intended to send our Letters to the Brethren of Sandwich, and to authorise them to act for us, but as they have already left, we authorise the whole Colloque to discuss and decide in our name.* 2. *Our only question at present is this: when there is a difference between two of our brethren, which cannot be settled before the next Communion, may the one who is, in the opinion of the Consistory, more in the right than the other, be admitted to the Lord's Table?*

Wt Dooner xijen May 1578. 1

...Wyse...Dienaeren des Colloquij, aengemerckt het ons gansch onmoghelick is by V.L. tegenwoordich te wesen ouermits den ghansch cleynen ende noch seer armen standt onser kercken, hadden wy gedacht met den broederen van Sandwiche onse brieuen op te senden ende dien oock in onse plaetse te authoriseren...om met v.L. broederen des Colloquij in onser name van allen pointen die v.L. nodich achtet tot welstant deser kercken in Konyncrycke van Inghelant, te verhandelen, maer ziende dat zy opgetrocken zyn, authoriseren...den gantschen Colloquio ooc wt onser name van allen stucken...te moghen beraetslaghen ende besluten die ghylieden...nodich achten

sult gehandelt ende besloten te moeten wesen sonder dat wy v.L. eenighen limiten in desen handel stellen willen.

Wy hebben ooc voor dees tyt niet dan deese eenighe questie, warvan wy v.L. 2
resolutie...begeeren, namelick; Wanneer een broeder jeghens een ander broeder een different heeft, twelck voor den aenstaenden Avontmale niet geeyndicht can wesen, of den eenen die schynt (naer toordeel der Consistorie) meer recht te hebben als den anderen mach ter tafel des Heeren (zo hy dat begeert, op zynen peryckel) toeghelaten zijn....

Joannes Firmius[1] Consistorij nomine scripsit.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren der Nederlantsche ghemeynte tot London. With speede. De post is betaelt.

Annexed is the following Letter, also directed to the Colloque:

3. *The Consistory of Dover again excuse themselves, on account of the poverty of their Church, from appearing at the Colloque, and now disclose the name of the Church on whose advice they acted in the dispute regarding Sieur van Bellequin* (see above, Letter No. 236, note, &c.). 4. *They might have sent long Documents bearing on his rebellious action and their own forbearance in the matter, but as this would only vex the persons, they retain them.* 5. *They promise to abide by the decision of the Colloque, only remarking that their submission merely concerns one or two of their members who have acted in the matter and are still alive, while the other Elders and Deacons, and the persons who furnished the money, are either dead or gone elsewhere.*

Wt Douer desen xij^en^ Maj 1578. 3

...Seer wyse...Dienaeren inden Colloquio versamelt, dit dient...om v.L. onse sake te remonstreren, dewyle wy om den wonderbaerlicken armen stant onser kercken niet connen verschynen. Te weten tot bewysinghe ende ontschuldinghe onses handels teghen myn Heer van Bellequin dat wy niet in dese zake gehandelt hebben dan met advys anderer kercken. Ende hoewel wy seer geerne gesien hadden, dat wy met onsen segghen hadden moghen bestaen, sonder te namen de kercken die ons haren dienst getrouwelick betooght hebben, nochtans ziende dat v.L. voorsienicheyt so goet gevonden heift, zo senden wy vp naer v.L. niet alleene die namen maer ooc...tadvys der kercken die ons geadviseert hebben...hopende nu een goet eynde deser langhdeurigher zake door v.L. wysheyt in desen colloquio, vertrouwende ooc vp v.L. dat ghy niet den persoon aensien sult als hy schoon van qualiteyte ende van aensiene groot, maer de sake selfs onpaertielick. Wy hadden moghen langhe 4
ende schriuens mede senden van des Bellequins gansch rottische ende rebelschen handels ende ter contrarie van onser goedicheyt ende verdraghsaemheyt jeghens hem, maer dewyle dat tot beswaringhe der persoons alleene dient, ende niet tot openinghe deser zake, hebben wy sulckx by ons willen houden. Belouende mitz dese 5
gerne...wat van v.L. wt ende naer gront des woorts Godes gedeceerneert wesen zal naer te commen...Maer dit wilden wy ooc wel...vertooght hebben dat de submissie, aengaende de zake tusschen Bellequin maer een ofte twee aengaet die ten dien tyden leuende mede inde zake gehandelt hebben, de reste als den dienaer Ouderlynghen ende Diaconen ende die ghenen die de penninghen furnierden zyn alle met den Heere ofte ouer langhen tyt van hier vertrocken....

Joannes Firmius[1] Cæterorum nomine scripsit. 6

Endorsed: Wt Douuer.

[1] Probably the same as Joannes Firmius, or Ferminus, mentioned on p. 738 of the preceding Volume.

553. [*London, Tuesday*, 13 *May*] 1578. **The Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, held at London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich**[1].

1. *We were sorry to learn from your last two Letters to the London Consistory that you would not appear at our Colloque, as you had already absented yourself from the Colloque held last year at Colchester, and as you profess to have reasons for your absence, we wish that by your deputies you had submitted these reasons verbally to the Colloque, to give us an opportunity to consider, and, if found important, to remove them.* 2. *You know why these Assemblies were commenced, and what we promised to our brethren across the sea, and what, in consequence, they expect from us.* 3. *You seem to have something against our brethren across the sea, but this very circumstance should have induced you to join our Colloque, in order to remove, by mutual discussion, such a misfortune.*

Lieue...medebroederen...uwe twee laetste Missiuen den eenen van date den 1
21 April[1], den anderen van date den 2 Mey[2] van onsen broederen te Londen den Colloquio getoont hebben wy...gelesen..., wt de welcke wy seer bedroeft syn geweest anmerckende uwe ongewillicheit int comen totten Colloquio, niet dat uwer L. niet alleen het voorleden iaer inden Colloquio te Colchester gehouden niet en syt geweest, maer ock dat ghy alsnv wederom v seluen absenteert, ende gelyck als het schynt V.L. eenige redenen daer toe te willen pretenderen ende allegieren, also hadden wy wel geweinscht dat v.L. door uwe gesandten de selue hadt den broederen laten mondelinghe andienen, op dat vande Colloquio daer op hadde mogen rypelick gedelibereert geweest hebben, ende so verre als de redenen hadden beuonden geweest gewichtich te wesen, dat alsdan door aller bewillinge hadde mogen ophouden tgene dat door aller bewillinge hier voortyts is angeuangen geweest, gelyck als ock het voorleden v.L. door desen brieuen des Colloquij is vertoocht geweest. V.L. is wel 2
bekent waer door dat wy syn beweecht geweest alhier binnen desen Coninckryke dese tsamencompste an te vangen, ende ock mede wat wt onser aller name den broederen van ouer see is belooft geweest. V.L. is ock wel bekent wat sy achteruolgende onse belofte alsnv van ons begeren, twelck al ist dat sy niet en hebben an allen kerken particulierlick geschreuen, maer anden broederen van London om den anderen kerken mede te delen, so en hebben wy nochtans sulex niet qualick te nemen. Nv en weten wy niet hoe dat v.L. afblyuen met v.L. belofte an ons ende 3
hen gedaen bestaen kan. Nopende den broederen van ouer see op den welken v.L. schynt eenige grote swaricheit te weten, hoewel wy een beter geuoelen van hen hebben, nochtans so daer yet sulx ware...so achten de broederen dat dese eenige orsake alleen v.L. behoorde beweecht te hebben om by dese versamelinge te comen, ende v.L. in desen te quyten, op dat men door algemeine onderlinge beraetslaginge ende aduys sodanich een wee ende ellende der Kerken Gods, also v.L. schryft, mochte te gemoete comen ende tegen staen. Maer ouermits dat v.L....niet en is gecomen, ende dat wy geen particuliere saken tot sodanigen einde streckende in v.L. brieuen beuinden, ende wy daer van gansch ignorant syn, so achten de broederen dattet v toe staet v seluen te quyten voor God ende syne gemeente, insonderheit sodane bequame occasie nv gegeuen synde, gelyc wy ock verhopen te doen als wy yet spueren tot sodanigen einde mochte tenderen.

Endorsed: Copie vande Antwoort des Colloquij op de brieven van Norwich 21 April, 4
2 Mey 1578.

[1] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), pp. 39, 46; and above, Letter No. 546. [2] See above, Letter No. 548.

554. *London, Friday,* 16 *May* 1578. **The Anglo-Dutch Churches send two Deputies to the National Synod to be held at Dordrecht.**

Copie. S.P. Seer lieue...broeders ende medearbeyders in den huyse des Heeren, 1
uwer L. brief der date des xxvi Februarij[1] lestleden, warinne uwe L. versocht heeft, de tesamenkumpste aller gemeynten onser sprake in desen rijke by een geropen te werdene, om te bestellen ende te benoemen enige, die vth onser aller namen souden verschijnen den iersten Junij to Dordrecht in uwe gemeyne versamelinge ende to uwen nationalem Synodum aller Nederlandischen Gemeynten der Nederduydschen spraken, hebben de Dieners der Nederduydschen Gemeynte to Londen ontfangen den xxiiij^sten^ Aprilis darna, ende vth oirsake desseluen, de tosamenkumpste aller Nederduydschen Gemeynten in desen rijke, die sy alreede, na bestemminge im vorleden jare to Colcester gedaan, verschreuen hadden, by hen to Londen te verschijnen moeten op den xxviij^sten^ Meye, verandert, ende mit nieuwer verschrijuinge versocht te geschieen den xij^ten^ derseluen maandt: Alwaar ende wanneer te samen 2
gekomen sijn dese drije Gemeynten, als van Londen, van Sandwijck ende Colcester, mit verwilliginge in onse doen, der Gemeynten van Mädston ende Doeuer (die vm sekerer oirsaken willen, höre kumpste to ons verontschuldiget hebben), ende hebben, so veel in hen geweest is, sich geschicket ende beulijtiget, sulckem na te komene, als uwe L. in dem vorseyden brief an ons alle versocht heeft. Ende hebben aldar... by malckanderen ouerlesen ende ouerlecht sulckes als uwe L. in demseluen...brieue vorgedragen heeft, Noemlicken de Artikelen der Synoden, des eenen te Embden im jare 71, ende des anderen te Dordrecht im jare 74 gehouden, ende daruan onse gemeyne geuoelen...hiermede dor onse gesandten ouersenden willen. Bidden der- 3
haluen uwe L....Gy willet deselue onse gesandten, mit namen onsen...broeder D. Ysebrandum Trabium[2], diener godtlicken Wordes in der Gemeynte to Sandwijck ende Jan de Roo[3], Auderlinck der Nederduydschen Gemeynte to Londen, van onsent wegen...annemen, hen geloiue stedigen, in allem wat sy van onsent wegen uwer L. angeuen sullen, ende ock (na uwer anbiedinge) hen plaetse geuen in uwer versamelinge, stemme te mogen hebben, ende aduijs te geuen, mit allen anderen die uwer versamelinge sijn sullen, Altydt[4] nochtans mit sodanem bespreke ende vthneminge van ons hier an uwe ceremonien oft kercken regimente niet verder te verbinden willen, dan wy mit goeden wille onser Superintendenten ende mit vrede onser Gemeynten in desen rijke (als wy ons hier ouer to anderen tijden an uwe L. meer verklaert, ende gy ons ock selues duydlicken verwilliget hebbet) souden annemen konnen....

To Londen in onser gemeyner tosamenkumpste den xvj^den^ Maij 1578. 4

Vwer L. seer dienstwillige broeders ende medearbeyders in den oigste des Heeren, de Versamelinge der vorseyden Nederduydschen Gemeynten in den Koninckrijke van Engelandt, onder onser onderteeckeninge ende versegelinge.

Gottfridus Wingius[5], Pręses Colloquij dictarum Ecclesiarum subscripsit.

Rolandus Carpentarius, dicti Colloquij scriba subscripsit.

[1] See above, Letter No. 530. [2] Also called Balkius; see above, Letter No. 550 &c.
[3] See above, Letter No. 339, and the Index to the preceding Volume.
[4] With this clause compare the Document dated 20 June 1578 (below, No. 562). [5] See above, Letter No. 503 &c.

555. *Antwerp, Sunday,* 18 *May* 1578. **Jacques Taffin**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the French Church, London**[2].

1. *When I was at Haarlem lately, the Magistracy and I discussed the question of having the refugee strangers in England settled in their town, and they offered to pay certain sums of money to mechanics, if they would provide themselves with arquebuses, and keep watch, like the citizens, once a week.* 2. *Their ground is that, as a war contribution, they have promised to maintain two companies of soldiers, but expect to obtain permission from the States to employ the said workmen instead, who will enjoy certain immunities.* 3. *There are other points, but as these will depend upon the various manufactures, I promised to ask you, in case you think that the proposal might be entertained, to send two of your merchants to make contracts with the Haarlem authorities.* 4. *When they pass through here, I will give them Letters of recommendation, or will go myself. The town is very well situated, out of all danger, near Amsterdam, where at present all commerce takes its way; it seems to me, therefore, that God offers a means for the maintenance of the poor refugees. Holland is well united, and the Gospel is openly preached in various places.* 5. *M. van Tielt has preached near Amsterdam to more than five thousand persons.*

Copie. Messieurs. Estans puis nagueres en la ville de Harlem le Magistrat 1
me demanda sil n'estoit point possible d'y faire venir les estrangers refugiés en
Angleterre. Je dis, Q'uouy, moyennant bon auantaige. Apres longs discours ilz pro-
mettoient de bailler pour chascun ouurier ouurant sur ottilles, a laduenant de la
piece ou de louuraige si comme 4 flor. pour lottille faisant baye pour autres ou-
uraiges de plus grande importance, ou moindre a laduenant. A condition que chascun
ouurier auec le temps se muniera d'une harquebouse, et faira guet et garde comme
les bourgeois vne foys la sepmaine. Leur fondement est, que pour la contribution de 2
la guerre ilz ont promis entretenier deux compaignies des soldats, ont obtenu, ou es-
perent obtenir des Estats, que au lieu desdicts deux compaignies, ilz mectront lesdicts
ouuriers en garde. De cest argent ilz feront le paiement susdict. Oultre ce ilz ne
mectront aucun tribut ou impost tant sur les laynes et estoffes necessaires pour l'ou-
uraige desdicts ouuriers, qu'a lissue du vente des ouuraiges, sauf, sy les marchans et
chefz de l'ordre quon mectra, trouuent se pouoir faire de tirer, vng, deux ou trois
pattes pour le sol de lawerde. Le dict droict se donnera aux compaignons ouuriers
à la façon susdicts, et riens ne viendra au profit de la ville. Seront affranchis d'as-
sises et impostz pour la biere quilz enfermeront en leurs maisons. Il y auoyt encores 3
d'aultres poinctz, discourens par ensemble. Mais voians la diuersité des ouuraiges et
manufactures, et que telz contractz sont de consequence, je prins la charge de vous
en escrire, auec ceste resolution, que si la compaignie vouldroit entendre à ce que
dessus, seroit bon d'y enuoier deux personnaiges, marchans entendus, pour contraicter
auec lesdicts de Harlem. En passant par icy, ie leur baillerai[3] lettres de recomman- 4
dation et d'addresse: et possible, ie feray mesmes le chemin. Quand à la ville, elle
est fort bien situe hors de tours dangiers pres d'Amsterdam, la ou presentement toute
la marchandise s'addresse. De sorte, il me semble, que Dieu presente vng moien pour
la nouriture des pouures refugés. Lesdicts de Harlem payeront le salaire d'ung
ministre François. Tout le pais de Hollande est seur et bien confederé. L'euangille
se presche publicquement en diuers lieux, ou jamais ce bien ne leur est aduenu.
Monsieur van Tielt[4] qui a este abbe de St Bernard, homme excellent, a presché pres 5
Amsterdam, la ou il y auoit plus de v^m^ personnes. Et fut deffendu à le reste de ne

[1] See Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek.* [2] See below, Letter No. 567.
[3] MS. *baillera.* [4] Also called Thomas Tilius; see the preceding Volume, p. 726, note 4.

sortier la ville, craindant la laisser en quelque danger. De sorte en brief les deux religions y seront establies. Il vous plaira sur ce que dessus me mander vostre bon aduis et resolution....D'Anuers ce 18 de May 1578. Soubscrit Vostre humble frere 6
et seruiteur Jacques Taffin. *L'inscription:* A Messieurs, Messieurs, Ministres et Anciens de l'Eglise Françoise à Londres.

Leue en Consistoire Francoise le 25 de May, et en l'assamblee des trois Eglises 7
estrangeres le 3me de Juing.

556. [*Ghent*], *Thursday,* 29 *May* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Ghent, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Our Community is increasing greatly, and we hope soon to have the use of the cloister-churches, as the four Orders, on account of their unnatural sins, have partly been imprisoned, and partly left their monastery.* 2. *As the four months for which you lent us Jacobus Regius have nearly passed away, and we, from the beginning, wished, with your consent, to keep him altogether, partly because he had bound himself to us in case the Lord granted us liberty, and also because he does so much good, and is so beloved among us,* 3. *we hope that you will allow him to remain here. Please let us know at once, so that his wife and children may come over to us.*

...Lieue...broeders...wy laten v.L. weten den grooten, vutnemenden ende heer- 1
licken wasdom onser ghemeynten, den Almachtighen God zy ghepresen, ende wil het zelue ghedeurich houden....Ten anderen laten wy v.L. weten dwelck ghy par auenture moecht verstaen hebben, hoe dat de vier Ordenen, om haer gruwelicken zonden teghen nature, die zy ghedaen, ende zelue bekent hebben eenen deel ghevanghen, ende de reste vuytten cloosters gheloopen zyn, zo dat wy verhopen onghetwijfelt met wille der Notablen in zeer korten tyt de voorseide clooster kercken te ghebruycken om opentlick des Heeren Heilig woort daer in te prediken. Ten 2
derden laten wy v.L. oock weten, hoe dat ons niet onbekent is, dat ghy ons onsen lieuen broeder Regius maer gheleent en hebt den tyt van vier maenden, die haestelick expireren zullen. Ende ouermidts onse meenighe altyts vanden eersten aen gheweest heeft, dat indien het den Heere zoude ghelieuen zyn woort te laten publyckelick vercondighen hem voor altyts te behouden, doch niet zonder vLieder consent ende dat ten eersten om dieswille hy hem hier te voren (ghelyck die van Ghendt, by v.L. wesende, wel bekendt is) hem verbonden heeft, ons te dienen als de Heere vryheyt zoude gheuen. Dwelck hem ghevraecht zynde niet heeft connen versaecken, ouermidts het de waerheyt is. Ten anderen de groote vrucht die hy hier doet is schier onmoghelick te vertellen. Ten derden is hy so lief ende weert by den heeren ende Notable, dat sy anders niet verstaen hy en moet hier nootsaeckelick teenemale blyuen, doch niet teghen uwen danck. Daeromme...bidden wy 3
v.L....ghy wilt te vreden zyn dat wy hem moghen voor onsen minister behouden, betrouwende oock uwer wysheyt ende Godtsalicheyt, dat ghy sult aensien den grooten noot, de begheerte der ghemeynte ende heeren onser steden, ende in zonderheyt de eere Gods....Ende ouer zulck, bidden wy v.L....zo verre ghy te vreden zyt, verhopen jae, ghy willet ons metten alder eersten seryuen, opdat zyn huysvrouwe met syne kinderen ter eerster gheleghentheyt by ons zoude moghen commen....Vut 4
onse consistorie desen xxixen May 1578, onder onsen zeghel.

Addressed: Aen...de Consistorie der Nederduytscher Kercken Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:*...Ontfangen den vten Junij 1578.

557. *London, Thursday, 5 June* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the New Reformed Community of Ghent.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] To-day we read your Letter of 29 May[1] to the Consis- 1
tory, and are glad to hear of the great increase of your Community, and of the services rendered by our Minister D. Regius. We do not know what to say of your asking us to allow you to keep him, or of your pretence that you have some right to him, since he had, as you write, formerly bound himself to serve your Community if the Lord granted liberty in the Netherlands. For if lending would mean taking away, what would become of the devotion and mutual intercourse of the Communities of the Lord? We have lent you our Minister for four months, and 2
still adhere to what we wrote to you on this point, and trust that you will not abuse the favor shown to your Community to the great inconvenience and expense of our own. You know that he has bound himself to our Community, therefore we do not understand how you can write that he was unable to deny that he had bound himself to yours if liberty were granted to the Netherlands. We are 3
always ready to assist the Communities of the Lord, and would be glad to lend our Minister beyond the stipulated four months, if, after that time, we should be able to dispense with his services, just as at present.

Te Londen in der Consistorie der Nederduydschen Gemeynte den 5ten Junij 4
1578. *Signed:* Vwer L....broeder ende diener Gottfridus Wingius, vth namen ende by laste der Consistorie voorseit. *Addressed:* An de...dieners des wordes ende Auderlingen der nieuw-gereformeerden Gemeynte Christi to Ghentt, in hörer versamelinge.

[1] See the preceding Letter, and below, Letter No. 563.

---

558. *Canterbury, Thursday, 5 June* 1578. **The Consistory of the French Church, Canterbury, to the Minister and Elders of the Flemish Church, London.**

1. *As you offer to help us, we request you to send us a Copy in Dutch of the confession of Jan Enghelram, for some of us understand Dutch enough to see whether it agrees with that of Gherard Gossen.* 2. *We cannot send you a copy of that which Enghelram holds, as he is in Flanders. We ask also for a Latin copy, because we want to ask the assistance of the Dean.* [*At the end of the endorsement it is stated that a Dutch Copy of the confession was sent on 8 June.*]

Messieurs et freres au Seigneur. Nous auons rechu vos Lettres[1] et entendu 1
par icelles la bonne affection que nous portez de vostre gre pour nous ayder en ce different duquel nous auons eu beaucoup de facheries. Qui nous a fait prendre la hardiesse de vous addresser derechef la presente pour vous prier quil vous plaise nous envoyer vne copie en Flamen de la recognoissance de Mr Jan. Car il en y a entre nous qui entendent bon Flamen pour comprendre si elle saccorde auec celle de Mr Gherard auquel nous n'auons vollu parler de cecy a raison des propos estranges quil nous faut ouyr de luy touttesfois et quantes que nous luy en tenons propos et l'admonestons a son deuoir. Quant a vous enuoyer la copie de celle que 2
Mr Jan ha, il ne nous est possible dautant quil est en Flandres; autrement nous

[1] See above, Letter No. 549, and the Letter following, which contains the reply of the London-Dutch Consistory.

croyons quil neust fait difficulté car nous lauons tousiours trouué traittable. Et ce que nous desirions vne copie Latine, est a raison que nous deliberons de requerir lassistence de Monsieur le Doyen, auquel Mr Gherard ne faudra a faire chanter la sienne bien haut pour faire aparoistre le grand tort que nous luy faisons en le condempnant pour soustenir et approuuer vn meschant heretique voire heresiarche comme il dit, item apostat etc., et esperons par le contraire luy faire fermer la bouche,...Donc vous nous ferez plaisir de nous envoyer par le porteur sil est possible, pour ce que nous sommes pressez de parler a Monsieur le Doyen pour autre chose....De Cantorbury ce 5e de Juing 1578. 3

Vos tresaffectionnez et seruiteurs au Seigneur
A[nthoine] Lescaillet, Ministre au nom de tous.

Addressed: A nos...freres et amys, les Ministre et Anciens de Leglise Flamende 4
a Londres. Par amy. *Endorsed:* Vande Consistorie van Cantelberch vanden 5 Junij ontfangen den 8 desseluen sachternoens in Consistorie. Engelrams. Answered 8 June, and also sent copy of the Confession desired, in Flemish.

---

559. *London, Sunday,* 8 *June* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Minister and Elders of the Strangers' Church, Canterbury[1].**

1. *In reply to your Letter of the 5th inst. we send you a Dutch copy of Enghelram's confession taken from o r Act-book.* 2. *We have as yet been unable to find the Latin text, from which the Dutch is a translation, as one of our former officers must have it. But the translation is correct, otherwise Enghelram would not have signed it, and we should not have dared to publish it.* 3. *Moreover, before it was publicly read, the Chancellor prefaced it, on the part of the Bishop, with a declaration that Enghelram had advanced no heresy, and was sound in doctrine.*

A nos...freres, le ministre et anciens de Leglise estrangere, a Cantorbury. 1
Messieurs et freres, ayant ceste apresdisner receu vostre lettre du 5e assez tard pour accomplir vostre desir pour ceste fois. Touttesfois pour ne vous laisser despourueus en vostre necessité auons faict faire incontinent la copie de la confession de Mre Jehan Engelram que voyez cyenclose, et ce en nostre langue Flamende comme elle est a nostre liure dactes du consistoire, souhaitant quelle puisse seruir a vostre propos, pour reduire a cognoissance de ses faultes, celluj qui les faict sy lourdes comme par vostre dicte lettre est dict, dont Dieu lui face la grace. Quant 2
a la Latine dont ceste est le translat, nous ne lauons encores sceu trouuer, pour labsence de plusieurs de nos ministres qui lors estoient en ministere de ceste eglise, desquels quelcung la doibt auoir en garde. Tant y est que pouuez vous asseurer que ceste translation ha este faicte le plus diligemment et precisement accordante auec la Latine, quil nous ha este possible, car sil y eust eu diuersité remarquable nest a croire que Mr Jehan leust voulu firmer de sa main, et confirmer publiquement. Mesmes nous ne leussions voulu ne ose publier en aultre forme que celle que nous estoit prescripte. Notez dauantage, quauant la publique lecture de ladicte confession, fust par ordennance du Sieur Chancelier de la part de LEuesque premise vne preface, declarant que ledict Engelram nauoit mis en auant ne voulu maintenir par son liure ne aultrement aulcune heresie, mais que au contraire il

[1] See the preceding Letter.

auoit este trouue bien sentir et consentir auecque nous es fondements de la pure doctrine Chrestienne. Ceste preface se trouue aussy registree audict liure dactes, mais nestimons[1] necessaire de la vous enuoyer, daultant que tant seulement la confession (a ce que nous semble par vos lettres) vient en question, aussy est ladicte preface trop longue, et le temps maintenant trop court pour la copier, mais vous suffira cest aduertissement et sommaire du contenu dicelle....De Londres ce 8e de Juing 1578.

Endorsed: Copie vanden brief geschreven aen de Consistorie van Cantelberch wt name onser Consistorie.

[1] MS. nescriuons.

---

560. *London, Friday,* 13 *June* 1578. **Percivallus Wibarnus, to Theodorus Beza.**

This Latin Letter—recommending a friend who was on a tour on the Continent—is printed, as No. 168, in the preceding Volume, p. 618.

561. *Ghent, Friday,* 13 *June* 1578. **Jacobus Regius, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the religious and political condition of Ghent—is printed, as No. 169, in the preceding Volume, p. 621.

562. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 20 *June* 1578. **The National Synod of Dordrecht** accepts the reservation of the Anglo-Dutch Communities as to their ability to adopt the Ceremonies or Discipline enacted by the Synod[1].

Wij Dienaers des Woordts Godts ende Onderlinghen der Ghemeijnte vergadert 1
inden Synodo Nationali der Nederlandtschen kercken ghetuijghen ende attesteeren midts desen ten versoecke onses ghelieflden metbroeders Isebrandi Trabij Dienaers des Woordts tot Sandtwits ende ghedeputeert om op desen Synodo te verschijnen, Als dat wij in zijnen Credentie brief hem van den Nederduytschen ghemeijnten in Enghelandt verleent ghesien ende ghelesen hebben dese expresse Conditie ende wtneminghe: "Altydt nochtans met soodanen besprek ende wtneminghe van ons hier aen uwe Ceremonien ofte kerckeregimente niet verder te verbinden willen, dan wij met goeden wille onser Superintendenten ende met vrede onser Gemeijnten in desen Rijcke (als wij ons hier over tot anderen tijden aen v.L. meer verclaert ende ghij ons oock selfst duydelick verwillighet hebbet) souden aennemen connen". Welcke conditien de ghesanten onder sproken ende wij oock deseluighe toeghelaten hebben. Actum tot Dordrecht in onser Synodaler versamelinghe den xx Junij Anno 78. 2

Arnoldus Cornelij, Scriba, subscripsi nomine Synodi.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Trabius: Cantelen voorde Kercken in Engellant. 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 554.

563. *Ghent, Saturday,* 21 *June* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Ghent, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We learn from your Letter of the 5th inst. that you are not satisfied with our proposal to keep Regius here permanently, and you write in a very severe tone, as if we meant to keep him here by right, or against your wish, which you will not find in our Letter.* 2. *We now repeat our request, and trust that you will consider the great progress which, by the grace of God, the Gospel is making in our Fatherland, and especially in this town, where we have now a devout Magistracy, who urge us so to reform our Church as to make it an example for the whole of the Netherlands, and they are particularly attached to Regius.* 3. *We repeat our request to let him remain here for good, or if that cannot be, till all affairs have been arranged, and in the meantime let his family join him here.*

Eerweerdighe...broederen...uwen brief, ghedateert vanden 5^en^ Junij[1], hebben wy 1
den 15^en^ der zeluer ontfanghen ende...verstaen, dat ghylieden niet wel te vreden
zyt, dat wy ghedronghen zynde...Regius uwen Dienaere voor teenemale te beghee-
ren. Daervan wy v.L. niet gheheel onghelyck en gheuen, want nyemant scheydt
gheeren van het ghene hy lief heeft. Ten anderen dat ghy onsen brief ten hart-
sten beantwoort hebt, al oft onse meyninghe zoude wesen hem te willen behouden
van rechts weghen, oft teghen vL. danck, verhopen wy, zult ghy in onsen brief
niet vinden, wel is waer hart ghedronghen, deur onsen grooten noot, begheerte
der heeren ende Regij stichtinghe, maer daer altyts byvoeghende, niet zonder v
consent. Daeromme...bidden wy v.L. anderwerf...dat ghylieden ons niet qualic af en 2
neempt ons perseuereren der voorgaender begheerte namelick dat het v.L. belieue
Regius ons te laten, verhopende dat ghy conscidereren zult de groote ghenade die
God onsen Vaderlande, ende in zonderheyt dese stadt is bewysende tot grooten
voorganck inden Euangelio, ende dat God ons heeft verweckt een godtsalighe Ouer-
heyt, de welcke aen ons begheert de kercke Gods so te reformeren, in dese onse...
stadt, dat zy mochte wesen een exempelaer des gantschen Nederlanden, tot het welcke
zy ons wilt behulpich wesen met al haer macht die haer God ghegheuen heeft,
ende zy zyn bouen maten op Regium ghesint. Broeders waert des zaecke dat ghy 3
den noot zaecht ende wist zo wel als wy doen, het herte soude v zonder twyfel
beweghen...Zo bidden wy v anderwerf...ghy wilt ons hem teenemale laten, ofte dat
neen...zo begheren wy aen v.L. dat ghy ons hem ten minsten laten wilt, tot dat
alle zaecken in oorden zal ghestelt zyn, ende middeler tyt zyn huisvrouwe ende
kinderen by hem wilt laten commen tonsen coste, want ghy weet wel dat het een
sware zaecke is man ende wyf van elcanderen verscheyden te wesen....Vut onse con- 4
sistorie desen 21 Junij 78.

Addressed: Aen...de Consistorie vande Nederduytsche ghemeynte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 26 Junij 1578, van Ghentt, die sich excuseren Regium te stijff begeert te hebbene.

[1] See above, Letter No. 557.

564. *Antwerp, Friday,* 11 *July* 1578. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Seeger** (Segher) **van Scherburgh** (Scherborch)[1] prays the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church,

[1] See the next Letter, and Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership &c. preserved in the Dutch Church, London,* p. 222 (No. 3100), and p. 223 (No. 3114).

London, to finish his case, and to declare to their Community that he confesses to having led a sinful life in London, for which he prays God and His Community to forgive him, in order that he, having received an Attestation from them, may join the Community at Antwerp, and partake of the Lord's Supper. Antwerpen, den 11 Julij 1578.

By my Seeger van Scherborch.

---

565. *Antwerp, Friday,* 11 *July* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Celiken, the wife of Emanuel Vereyken[1], is anxious to be 1
reconciled to the Community of London, which she has offended by her adultery. She leaves you free to effect this in such a way and with such words as the Consistory may think necessary. And afterwards she desires to live again with her husband (if he could be persuaded to such a course) in any place he may choose, except London. She also desires that, if possible, satisfaction may be given to Joos Vereycke, her husband's brother. She now behaves herself piously, as far as we can learn from her neighbours.

Moreover, Segher van Scherburgh[2], who also has had excellent testimonials as 2
to his good conduct during all the time that he has lived here, desires that the Community may be informed of his penitence for his wicked and unchristian conduct while he was in London, on account of which he was precluded from the Church. But he is not prepared to confess that he misconducted himself with the woman who was under suspicion. We hope that, after our testimony, you will bring his case to an end.

Wt Antwerpen, den 11 Julij 1578. 3
Johannes Cubus, omnium nomine.

The writer adds: Their affairs (of the Church) are going on well. They expect a favourable reply to their request, of which he thinks that the London Consistory has received a copy. The Colonels, Captains &c. ***have also petitioned for free preaching, which would tend to the peace of the country. A favourable reply is all but granted, but as it is not proclaimed, they have to keep silence. They continue, however, with great energy, and people come in their thousands.***

Onse[3] saken staen wel door des Heeren ghenade. Wy verwachten een goede 4
antdwoorde op onse requeste waer van v.L. soo ick achte ouerlanck de copie heeft. De Colonels capiteynen wyckmeesters ende Dekens vande Ghilden hebben oock ghesuppliert datmen ons de vrye predicke toelaten soude om verscheyden redenen die sy allegieren, al tot den gheneynen vrede des lants streckende. De goede antdwoort is soo vele als al bewillicht ende besloten, maer dewyle sy noch niet verclaert en is, soo moeten wy oock noch swyghen. Daerentusschen varen wy dapper voort.

[1] See Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership &c. preserved in the Dutch Church, London*, p. 222 (No. 3092), p. 223 (Nos. 3111 and 3112), and below, Letter No. 573.

[2] See the preceding Letter, and Hessels, *l. c.*, p. 222 (No. 3100), p. 223 (No. 3114), and below, Letter No. 573.

[3] The first part of the present Letter, being of no general interest, has, for brevity's sake, been summarised in English. What follows is printed in the original on account of its general importance.

Ende de palen onser ordeninghen syn al ghebroken, soo datse nu by koemen al die willen, by vele duysenden, den Heere sy loff.

Addressed: Den Eersamen...Guillame Bogaert, ofte Christiaen de Rycke...te Lon- 5
den. Betaelt den post. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 17 July 1578. In der sake Cecilie Gompfordtz...ende in der sake Segers Scherburch.

---

566. *Sandwich, Monday,* 14 *July* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

We are unable to join the three Foreign Churches of London in observing a day of Fasting and Prayer next Tuesday, as we have at present no ordinary minister, but only "exercents," who are not so well able to bear the burden of the service. But we will keep such a day next Sunday, the 20th inst.

...Eersame...broederen...wy hebben v.L. brief van den 9en Julij an ons ontfanghen, 1
ende daer wt wel verstanden het goet voorneemen ende besluut der 3 vutlandisscher Kercken by v.L. toesierende eenen ghemeenen vasten ende bidtdach die daer by v.L. in dissendaghe naerstcommende (met Goodes hulpe) ghehouden zal worden, om nooden daer inne verclaerst. Van welck aduertissement wy v.L. hoochlick dancken; zouden ooc ten zeluen daghe met v.L. eenen ghemeenen vasten ende bidtdach ghehouden hebben, zo wy tselue hadden connen becommen; maer dewyle wy onsen lieuen ordinairen dienaer alsnoch moeten derfuen, ende anders niemant en hebben dan exercenten, die den last des dienstes zo bequamelick niet altyt en connen draghen, zyn ghedwonghen gheweest den ghemeenen vasten ende bidtdach in onser ghemeinte wt te stellen tot in Sondaghe naerstcommende twelck zal weesen den 20 deeser. Wy vertrauwen v.L. zal tzelue ons ten besten afneemen, ende niet laeten ten anderen tyden ons te aduerteeren, op dat wy met v.L. (alst den dyt ende nood zal connen lyden) ghemeene ghebeeden om ghemene nooden der Kercken voor den Heere moghen storten....Wt Sandtwytz, desen 14 July 1578. 2

V.L. goetwillighe broeder wt name ende by laste
onser Consistorie, Jacob Canen.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen...der Duutsche Kercken tot Lon- 3
den. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 17 Julij wt der gemeynten van Sandwiche.

---

567. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 16 *July* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We communicated the proposal of the Magistracy of Haarlem to our Community, but only one man has responded, and he is there now, or intends to go thither.* 2. *Some time ago Hermannus Moded and an Elder of the Norwich Community wrote to some of our brethren that Adr. Sebastiaenssn, who is now acting as minister at Halstead, had never been sent for that purpose.* 3. *Our Consistory thought it necessary to inform you of these remarks, so that you may write to Norwich, or summon the said Sebastiaenssn before the next Colloque to give an account of his conduct.* 4. *As regards a day of Fasting and Prayer we will also keep one.*

...Lieue...Broederen...wy hebben v.L. brief mitsgaders de ingesloten copie vanden 1
brief van Mr Taffyn[1] geschreuen ontfangen, ende ouermits dat v.L. begeerde and-

[1] See above, Letter No. 555.

woorde te hebben wat wy daerin mochten gedaen hebben, so sal v.L. by desen verstaen dat wy onse Gemeinte de sake ende begeerte van die van Harlem hebben angegeuen, verheeschende ock so daer iemandt daer toe gesinnet ware dat de selue binnen eenen sekeren tydt soude angeuen, den tydt is geexpireert maer daer en is niemandt tot ons gecomen dan eenen man die selue derwaert is ofte emmers voorgenomen heeft derwaert te trecken. Voort...sal v.L. belieuen te weten als dattet 2
geschiet is ouer eenen sekeren tydt dat Hermannus Moded[2] met een ouderlinck der Gemeinte van Norwich wt orsake van seker affairen onder ander woorden ende communicatien met sommige broederen gebruyckt geseit ende verclaert heeft, dat Adriaen Sebastiaenssn[3] die te Halsted den dienst bedient van henlieden noyt en is totten dienst wtgesonden geweest, ende dat hem verwonderde dat wy in onse Colloquijs van sodane saken niet en handelden: Dus.. hebben wy in onse Consistorie 3
van dese sake gesproken ende gansch nodich geacht v.L. sulcx te laten weten, op dat v.L. mocht an die van Noorwich schryuen om bescheet daer van te hebben: ofte inden naesten Colloquio den voornoemden Adriaen ontbieden om rekenschap syns doens te geuen, ingeualle de broeders wederom by een geraken te comen nae de wederkompste van onse wtgesantten: ofte daerin nae v.L. discretie te handelen op dat dese sake emmers hier binnen desen lande mochte geslichtet werden, op dat alle confusie geweert werde. Voort...hebben wy v.L. brief by laste der dry gemeinten 4
geschreuen ontfangen, v.L. yuer ende vierichcit prysen wy van herten, ende bekennen ock de sake gansch nodich, hebben ock eenen sekeren dach tot dien einde gestelt....Te Colchester desen 16 Julij 1578. 5

Theodorus vanden Berge[4], by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: An...den Dienaer ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi tot Londen. 6
Endorsed: Ontfangen den 17 July 1578....

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 546, 548. [3] See above, Letter No. 527, and below, Letter No. 570.
[4] See above, Letter No. 212 &c.

568. *Cortryck, Tuesday*, 22 *July* 1578. **Petrus Dathenus[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[2].**

1. *The harvest of the Lord here is abundant but the labourers are few. Many villages and towns have no ministers, and at Courtrai, which was formerly in the hands of Papists and Anabaptists, more than a thousand persons attend the preaching of the Divine Word.* 2. *The Lord has also enlightened some of the Magistracy with His knowledge, and many more will follow, as soon as the Religion is allowed publicly.* 3. *Hence the Community have elected Adrianus de Saravia as their ordinary minister, and we hope that you will exhort him to accept the appointment.*

...Eersaeme...mitbroeders, Onderuinde daghelicks so langher so meer hoe groot 1
ende ouervloedich dat de Ougst des Heeren is, ende hoe cleyn dat daer en teghen het ghetal is der bequame ende ghetrouwe aerbeyders, ontfanghe ick oorsake om mit bedroefder herten sulcks te beclaghen, ende om den Heere des Ougstes troulick te bidden, dat hy vele bequame aerbeyders in synen Ougst schicken wille. Want niet alleyne syn doorpen ende statelicke groote vlecken van Dienaeren des Woorts onbesorght, maer ooc veel treffelicke Steden, onder de welcke dese Stadt

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 82 (note 7), and Index. [2] See also the next Letter.

van Cortrycke niet de gheryngste is, inde welcke, of sy ghelyck voormaels vanden Papisten ende van den Wederdooperen is inghenomen gheweest, Godt nochtans hem een groot volck versamelt heeft, want hoe wel hier gheen ordentlick dienaer is, ende derweghen die daghen ende stonden der predickten onghewis syn, so commen nochtans ouer de duysent personen tot der Predicatie des goddelicken Woorts. So 2
heeft ooc Godt eenen goeden deel der Ouerheyt ende der 18. mannen mit syne kennisse begaeft ende verlichtet, ende bin seker datter hen noch meer sullen openbaeren, so haest als die toelatynghe der Religie, die nv heymelick bewillight is vanden raet der Staten ende den ghedeputeerden aen den dach kommen sal. Daeromme hebbe 3
die vande Ghemeynten alhier ghehoort hebbende het goet ghetuyghenisse vanden gauen gheschicktheyt ende godtsalicheyt onses lieuen mitbroeders Adriani de Sarauia[3] beslooten hem te beroepen tot eenen ordentlicken dienaer in deser Stadt, also sy hem ooc mit haeren brieuen beroepen welcker sonder twyfelen mit allen dynghen so eerlick hier sal ghehouden werden dat hy oorsake hebben sal sich te bedancken. Daerom so is aen v.L. myn...bidden, dat v.L. hem vermanen willen desen beroep goetwillich aen te nemen ende na te commen....Met grooter haesten tot Cortrijck 4
den 22 Julij 1578.

V.L. goetwilligher mitbroeder ende dienaer, Petrus Dathenus.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der christlicker Neder- 5
duijtscher ghemeynten...tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 7 Augusti vanden 22 Julij 1578, Petrus Dathenus wt Cortryke nopende Adr. Sarauia.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 513, 544.

---

569. *Cortryck, Wednesday,* 23 *July* 1578. **The Elders and Deacons of the Community, Cortryck, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

They request the London Consistory to exhort Adrianus Saravia to accept the ministry in their Community.

...Eersame...broeders, wy hebben goedt ghetuughenesse van gheloofweerdighen 1
mannen, ghehoort hebbende vander godtsalicheyt ende gheschickelicheyt onses lieuen mitbroeders Adrianj de Sarauia, denzeluen beroepen tot onsen ordentlicken kerckendienaer, zo v.L. vut den brief an hem ghescreuen breeder zal moghen verstaen. Ende hoewel dat wy wel hopen dat hy considerende onse Christelicke begheerte ende grooten noodt onser ghemeynten, dat gantz gheenen dienaer en heeft, voor hem zeluen zal beweecht zyn om ons te commen dienen, zo eyst nochtans dat wy niet hebben connen laeten v.L. hiermit vriendelick te bidden ende te verzoecken, dat v.L. hem zo het noodich waere willen Christelicken vermanen....Vut Cortryck 2
den xxiij^en^ July 1578.

VL. gantz dienstwillighe mitbroeders, de vercoren ouderlynghen ende diaconen der Christelicker ghemeynten tot Cortryck.

J. Vanden Damme. Joh. Fremault.

Addressed: Den Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Christelicker 3
Nederduytscher Ghemeenten...tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 7 Augusti vanden 23 July 1578, vanden gemeente van Cortryke. Beroepinge Adriani Sarauia.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

570. *Colchester, Saturday,* 23 *August* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. Several places in Flanders have invited our minister to help them in their service, and though we can ill spare him, we have consented to lend him for some months. 2. But as the winter is approaching, and our Fatherland is still in great trouble, so that it is not to be expected that our Community will break up, you could probably send someone to assist us in the service of the Word. 3. We have heard that Adrianus Saravia is desirous of devoting himself to the ministry. 4. Please answer our Letter of the 16th of last month regarding Adriaen Sebastiaensn. There is a report that he had recently been in London to speak to the Bishop, but we do not know whether this is true.

...Lieue...broederen...wy hebben ouer sekeren tydt diueersche brieuen ontfan- 1
gen van diueersche plaetsen wt Vlaenderen door de welcke onsen beminden broeder Theodorus vanden Berghe[1] onsen Dienaer beropen is geweest om de gemeinte Godes in onsen Vaderlande ter hulpe te comen met synen dienst, ende hoewel dat wy niet gerne onsen broeder van hier laten vertrecken wt orsake dat hy dese gemeinte tot noch toe bedient heeft, noch tans ansiende den erbarmlicken noot die ons door de selue brieuen angedient is geweest, so ist dat onse gemeinte geconsenteert heeft den seluen voor sommige maenden te lenen. Maer ouermits dattet tegen de win- 2
ter is, ende dattet in onsen Vaderlande noch seer beroert staet, also dattet emmers niet te verwachten en is dat dese gemeinte alsnoch opbreken soude, so ist dattet ons goet gedacht heeft...om an V.L. te begeren dat so verre alser by V.L. iemandt ware die ons voor sommige maenden inden dienst des Godlicken woordes soude mogen behulpich wesen, ghy willet toch...alle debuoir anwenden dat dese gemeinte soot mogelick ware emmers niet gansch onbedient en bleue. Wy verstaen dat by 3
V.L. eenen getrauwen...broeder is, eenen ouden Dienaer des woordes Dominus Adrianus Sarauia[2] de welcke wel begeert hem seluen totten dienst der gemeinte Christi Jesu te begeuen, ende hem seluen te exerceren. Wy hebben te stoutelicker onsen Dienaer geconsenteert, verhopende dat wy door V.L. van iemandt souden mogen versorget wesen....Voort...hebben wy V.L. ouer eenen sekeren tydt[3] geschre- 4
uen van sulx als Dominus Harmannus Moded alhier geseit heeft angaende Adriaen Sebastiaensn, te weten, dat hy niet en soude gesonden wesen. Wy hadden verhoopt voor desen tydt by elckanderen geweest te hebben, ende dat wy also van syne sendinge versekert souden geweest hebben, maer ouermits dat sulex niet en is, ende dat wy geen apparentie daer toe en syn, ende dat ons nochtans wt seker orsaken eensdeels van noden is kennisse vande sake te hebben, so...vragen wy of V.L. daer van eenige seker kennisse heeft ofte niet. Hier heeft een geruchte gelopen dat hy onlanex te London soude geweest syn, ende men seide dat het was om by den Bischop te gaen, maer of het also sy ende tot wat einde is ons onbekent: ist dat v.L. eenige kennisse vande sake heeft wilt ons toch metten eersten daer van aduerteren....Te Colchester desen 23 Augustus 1578[4]. 5

V.L. medebroeder ende medearbeider, Theodorus vanden Berge, by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Ande...broederen den Dienaer ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi 6
Jesu tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 567. [2] See the preceding Letter. [3] See above, Letter No. 567.

[4] By Letter of 28 August 1578, which it is not necessary to print here, the Colchester Consistory requested an answer to the present Letter by their messenger.

571. *Poperinghe, Wednesday,* 27 *August* 1578. **The Classical Assembly held at Poperinghe, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *There is a great want of ministers in our Fatherland, especially in this district, which belongs to our West Flanders Classis, so that the Classical Assembly, held to-day at Poperyngh, have, at the request of various towns and villages, decided to write to all persons whom we considered fit for the ministry.* 2. *Hence we request you to send, at the first opportunity, Jan Davelyn, who resides among you, to the Community of Oudezeele.*

...Eerweerdighe...broeders, dese...zal dienen...om v.L. te veraduerteeren den grooten 1
noot ende ghebrec der dienaeren des goddelycken woorts in desen onsen Vaderlant ende in sonderheyt in dit quartier, sorterende onder onse West-Vlaendersche Classis, soo dat wy broederen der Classicale versamelijnghe nu laetstmael ghehouden tot Poperijngh desen 27[en] Augusti (vut tverzouck der ghemeynten ende broederen van diuersche plaetsen, steden, dorpen ende vlecken voor ons ghecompareert...) hebben ghedreuen gheweest tot de vuterste necessite, om te beschrijuen alle sodanighe die ons daer toe dochten...bequaem te wesen. Derhaluen dat wy op tberoup der broe- 2
deren vander ghemeynte van Oudezeele[1] ouer den persoon Jan Dauelyn[1] by vlieden residerende, ghedelibreert...hebben, ende na goede...deliberatie...besloten hebben de voorseyde broederen in haer beroupijnghe behulpich...te wezen, ende ten dien eijnde hebben wij onsen onderschreuen president ende scriba der Classis, vut den name van het gheheele Classis volcommen last ende authoriteyt ghegheuen om den seluighen met den aldereersten te beschrijuen,...v lieden biddende...den seluen te willen met den aldereersten ouer te senden....Met haesten desen 27[en] Augusti Anno 1578. 3
Vut Poperijnghe.

Mattheus Wyts[2], preses. Petrus Euerardus, Scriba.

Addressed: Aenden...dienaeren der Consistorie vande Nederduutsche Gemeente 4
Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Outfangen den 3[den] October 1578. Verschrijuinge Jans Daueluw van den van Oude-seel.

[1] There is another Letter of the same date, signed by the same persons, addressed to the same Consistory, and of entirely the same contents, except that the Community is called *Corterijcke*, and the person *Adrianus Seraphius.* [2] See above, Letters Nos. 389, 428, 439, 480.

---

572. *Ghent, Saturday,* 30 *August* 1578. **Jacobus Regius, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on the religious affairs at Ghent, and the pressing want of Ministers in that town—is printed, as No. 170, in the preceding Volume, p. 625.

---

573. [*Antwerp*], *Saturday,* 30 *August* 1578. **Johannes Cubus, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I received some time ago your reply concerning the cases 1
of Segher van Scherburgh[1], and Cecilia the wife of Emanuel Vereycke[2], but have had no time to investigate further the affair of Segher van Scherburgh's wife. I am now able to say that she admits having done wrong in conversing so much

[1] See above, Letter No. 565. [2] See above, Letter No. 565.

with such an infamous man as Melchior Pels, whereby she became suspected, but she denies having committed adultery with him or anybody else. Wherefore she refuses to have her name read from the pulpit like that of her husband, who gave his consent, and only wishes to have it proclaimed that she is sorry for having given so much reason for suspicion, and fully desires to behave well for the future, and that Segher and she have forbidden Melchior Pels their house. Hence they hope that you will bring their affair to an end, and that we shall be allowed to admit them to the Lord's Supper which will be celebrated in about three weeks. As regards Cecilia, she also requests to be admitted, and we hope that you will let us know whether her affair has been settled.

The writer adds: that, with the consent of the Magistracy, they had that day consecrated two Churches to Christ and His Gospel. Caspar van der Heyden had consecrated that of the Jesuits, and he himself that of the Spaniards in the Castle. There are besides two other places whither the people go. But they regret that the Martinists have also obtained two places. He sends his greetings to the widow of Sylvanus.

Wy hebben van desen daghe twee Kercken Christo ende synen Euangelio hier 2
ghewyet met bewillinghe der Ouerheyt. Caspar[3] heeft de Kercke der Jesuiten
ghewyet, ende ick de Kercke der Spaengiaerden opt casteel, alwaer wy het volck
met openbare clocluydinghe by een gheroepen hebben, Lof hebbe de Heere. Ende
hebben noch twee plaetsen, sonder dese twee Kercken, daerin veel volckx gaet.
Dogh den Martinisten[4] soo wy verstaen syn oock plaetsen toeghelaten, dwelck ons
leet is, maer en konnent niet beteren. Groet dogh van herten V^a^ Syluani de welcke 3
ick corts verhope wat te schryuen. Vaert wel, desen 30 Augusti tusschen twee
predicatien.

Vester Cubus.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche 4
Ghemeynte Christi te Londen. *Endorsed:* 31 Augusti 1578. Van Antwerpen. Van
Seger Scherburch mit syner huysvrouwen. Van Cecilie Gompfordtz.

[3] Caspar vander Heyden; see above, Letters Nos. 446, 458.

[4] On the attitude of the Calvinists with respect to the Lutherans, and vice versa, see Mertens and Torfs, *Geschiedenis van Antwerpen* (Index).

574. *Sandwich, Monday,* 1 *September* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Our Minister Trabius has come home. The brethren of Antwerp detained him a month longer than he had anticipated, on account of the great harvest of the Lord. He has brought us the Articles of the last Synod of Dordrecht, and an account of the money borrowed and expended by him and Jan van Roode, of which we hope that you will inform the other Communities.* 2. *Please also to summon the brethren of Colchester and Maidstone to the inn in London on the 9th inst., so that we may begin the meeting on the 10th in your Consistory, to hear the report of our Deputies, and all other matters left unfinished by our last Colloque.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...na langhe verbeydynghe hebben wy onsen...ordinairen 1
dienaer Dominum Ysbrandum Trabium[1] weeder thuus gheereeghen...de welcke ons
vertooghet heift, niet alleene hoe dat hy opghehouden es gheweest van die van
Antwerpen om die groote oenst des Heeren die daer is wel een maent langher als

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 554, 562.

hy ghemeent hadde, maer ooc dat hy ons ouerghebracht heift die articuulen inden laesten Synodo tot Dordrecht[2] beslooten, mitsgaders ooc ghepresenteert de Rekenynghe[2] van het opghenomen ghelt by hem ende Jan van Roode[2] te Dordrecht van Pieter Moremont met de vutghegheuen pennynghen inde sake zynder Legation gedaen, van welcke zake wy gheraetsaem gheuonden hebben v.L. te aduerteren op dat v.L. (die welcke toecomt voor dese reyse de broeders die in dese Legatie bewillighet hebben) de selue mochtet verschryuen ende dat in deese zake mochte ghedaen worden dat nut ende oorboorlycken zyn zal. Is derhaluen onse...beede..., dattet v.L. 2
belieuen wil, die van Colchestere ende Magiston te verschryuen, om by v.L. tot Londen te verschynen den 9[en] Septembris naerstcommende om tsauens inder herberghe te zyne om te moghen den 10[en] beginnen[3], in v.L. consistorie te aenhooren het rapoort onser ghesanten voorschreeuen, midtsgaders voorder alles te doene daert onse laest Colloquium ghelaten heift ende wat voorder deese zake aencleeuende es. So v.L. deesen dach te passe comt ende die van Colchestere accepteren, sal ons om onse ende daffairen onses broeders Dominus Trabius voorschreeuen zeer lief... zyn, waer af wy begheren dat ghi met desen post ons wilt aduerteren....Wt Sandt- 3
wytz deesen 1[en] Septembris 1578.

V.L. goetwillighe medebroeder by laste onser Consistorie tot Sandtwytz
Jacob Canen[4].

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghe der Nederduutsche Gemeinte tot 4
Londen. Cito. Cito.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 554, 562.
[3] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland* (Utrecht, 1872), p. 47 sqq.
[4] See above, Letter No. 316.

---

575. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 7 *September* 1578. [*Original in Dutch.*] **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Sandwich,** authorise their Minister, Ysbrandus Trabius[1], and Jan Beaugrandt[2], Elder, in place of Roelandt de Carpentier[3], who is absent, to appear in their name at the Colloque to be held in London on 10 September next, for the completion of the affairs [begun on 12 May 1578].[4]

Actum in onse Consistorie deesen 7 Septembris 1578.

[Signed], by order of the Consistory; Jacob Canen[5]. Jacob Baelde[6].
Joannes Veylaerts, Senior. Hermes Celosse[7], Ouderlingh.
Michiel van Straseele, Diaken. Joris Bannelaete(?).

[1] See above, Letter No. 200 &c. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 232, 316 &c. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 316, 324 &c. [4] This Letter is written on the back of the Credential Letter dated 6 May 1578; see above, Letter No. 550. [5] See above, Letter No. 316 &c. [6] See above, Letter No. 316 &c.
[7] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237.

---

576. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 9 *September* 1578. [*Original in Dutch.*] **The Elders of the Dutch Community, Colchester,** authorise their Minister Theodorus vanden

Berghe[1], and their Fellow-Elder Franciscus vander Espt[2], to appear in their name at the Colloque to begin in London on the 10th inst.

Toorconden der waerheyt, so hebbic deis aldus ghescreue den 9en Sebtembris 1578.

By my vlieder jonstighe vrient Clays de Haene,
ende by laste vande anderen broederen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 567, 570. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 237, 327.

577. *Sandwich, Wednesday,* 1 *October* 1578. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our Deputies [to your Colloque] having returned, we have 1
read the Acta of the protracted Colloque, find them very edifying, and pray the Lord that He may, by such and other laudable means, unite our Netherland Communities more and more. We have had a copy made of the whole Colloque, and send it herewith, that you may sign it and forward to the Community of Colchester. We also send you the original Register, which is to be preserved by you. We had 2
likewise a copy made for ourselves, and should have sent it to you and the Consistory of Colchester, for your signature, but we cannot yet spare it on account of the departure of our Minister D. Ysbrandus[1]. We will send it as soon as possible.

Desen 1en Octobris 1578. V.L....metbroeders Dienaer ende Ouderlynghen der 3
Duytsche Ghemeinte van Sandwyche. Vyt laste derseluen,

Roland de Carpentier.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaer ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher ghemeinte 4
binnen Londen. 1578. *Endorsed:* Vande Gemeinte van Sandwiche den 2en Octobris; gesonden den 1en.

[1] Ysbrandus Balkius, or Trabius; see above, Letter No. 575.

578. *Ghent, Monday,* 13 *October* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Ghent, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We were glad to learn from your Letter of 25 September that you have some more brethren among you ready to assist our Fatherland in the work of the Lord. Please continue to search for competent persons, for whom we will find work.* 2. *The Communities in want of Ministers should first send deputies to you to hear those men whom they desire to elect, and then defray the expenses.* 3. *Provide the brethren whom you send out with travelling expenses; we will supply the rest till they are placed. Our authorities reply favourably to our requests for the maintenance of pastors, and we trust that the Communities will do their duty likewise.*

...Lieue...broeders, VL. brief vanden 25 September hebben wy eerst den 12en deser 1
in onse Versaemelinge ontfanghen ende ghelesen. Wy verblyden ons verstaende dat v.L. noch etlicke ghewillige broeders heeft om in den wercke des Heeren den hongerigen ende nootlidenden vaderlande by te staene....ende bidden de broederen dat sy willen onverdrietelick voortuaeren, ende in der gansche gemeinte de gauen des Heeren ondersoecken, ende doen opwecken, daer na die bequaeme zyn zelue wtschicken met ghetuignisse: wy zullen hier die wel int werck stellen. Wy wenschten wel dat de 2
gemeinten, die dienaers behoeuen, tot v.L. sonden ende de broeders diese versoecken eerst hoirden, ende dan tharen coste...defroyeerden. Dit soude ons een groote

ontlastynge zyn, maer dewile dat in vele plaetsen geen orden en is, ende dat sy als aerme verhongerde schaepen, eenen herder versoecken, so moeten wy se te gemoete commen, ende orden stellen. Wy verhopen dat v.L. de broederen die ghy wtsenden 3 sult, zoo zy noot hebben, wat voorsien zult van teergelt, wy willen gheerne oick de reste suppleren, tot dat zy gestelt werden. Onse Ouerheden gheuen den Ghemeinten fauorable Apostille op de requesten, die sy voor het onderhoudt des Herders presenteren, ghelyc wyse oic daer toe vermaent ende gebeden hebben, ende daer toe aerbeiden willen dat daer in wel voorsien werde, also vermanen wy oic den Gemeinten haerer plicht, die wy seer gewillich vinden, wanneer zy alleenlick eenigen leeraer moghen crighen. Ende hoewel de winter op handen is, alsoo dattet velen der zeluer qualick comen sal op te breken die het lieuer eer geweten hadden, dien bidden wy, dat sy dit ongerief ...onbezwaert annemen willen...Vut Ghendt desen 13 Octobris 1578. 4

V.L....mitbroeder by laste myner mededienaeren, Jacobus Regius.

Addressed: An de...Dienaers des Woordts, ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitscher 5 Ghemeinte tot London. *Endorsed:* Vanden 13 Octobris 1578. Gent, Jacobus de Coninck.

---

579. *Ypres, Tuesday,* 21 *October* 1578. **The Classis of West-Flanders, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *This day the brethren of Cassel appeared in the West Flanders Classis at Ypres, and shewed us your Letter in which you say that there is no hope of obtaining our brother Godfridus Wingius.* 2. *But as there is such a great want of ministers, and the citizens and the magistracy have a great affection for him, we still hope that you will send him to Cassel.*

...Seer Lieue...broederen..., V.L. sy kennelick dat de broederen van Cassel den 1 xxi^en^ Octobris 78 typren indie Westvlaendersche classe verschenen syn ende hebben ons eenen brief van V.L. geschreuen getoont in den welcken sy verstaen datter geen hoope meer is van onsen lieuen broeder Godfridum Wingium[1] te vercrighen. Nochtans gedronghen synde door grooten ia ontwtsprekelicken noot van Dienaeren 2 des woordts voorneemelic in sulc een stadt als Cassel is ende bouen al door die groote affectie die de burghers soo wel de ouericheit als dander tot onsen broeder Godfridum draghen om dat hy hen eertyden gedient heeft: soo hebbense an ons... versocht dat wy V.L. souden schriuen ende...bidden onsen broeder Godfridum tot die van Cassel te willen senden om henlieden in het woordt te dienen. Soo bidden wy V.L. ende onsen broeder...dit niet te weigheren angemerct het lant schier an die stadt hanct. Wilt dan sulc eenen dienst die ghy God ende tlant doen mocht niet verswymen angemerct ghy vLieden condt met proponenten aldaer behelpen[2]... Typren desen xxi^en^ octobris 78 by laste der versamelinghe. 3

C. Ryckewaert T.,[3] designatus præses.
C. R. T.[4]
Mattheus Wyts,[5] scriba.

Addressed: Aende Dienaere Ouderlynghen ende Diaconen der Gemeente Christi 4 tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Wt de Classe van Ypren vanden 21 Octobris 1578.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204 &c. [2] See also below, Letter No. 581. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 282, 312, 329, 421. [4] These initials are those of Ryckewaert; the T at the end of his name seems to stand for Theophili, or Theophilus. [5] See above, Letters Nos. 389, 428, 439, 480, 571.

580. *Turnhout*, [ ] *October* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church at Turnhout, to Jan Beelen.**

They thank the London Consistory, through J. Beelen, for some favour received from them.

...Geliefde...broeders...wij...dancken u l. van die grote vrindelijke ionstege liefde die wij van u l. ontfanghende syn, wij willen den Heere voor u l. bidden dat hy uwen loen wil wesen daer ock niet aen en is te twiffellen, want hij u l. verweckt heeft om sijn huijs op te helpen bouwen het welcke alhier ock gelijck in onsere staet groten wederstant lijdet, maer wij vertrouwen op onsen genadigen God den welcken noeijt verlaten en heeft die op hem betrouden.... Uwe onderdanige dienaers ouderlijngen ende dijakenen der kerken in Cristi tot Tuernout.

Addressed: Sij gegeuen den seer eersamen...Jan Beelen tot Londen in Engelant. *Endorsed:* Vande gemeinte van Tuyrnhowt ontfanghen den 25 Octobris 1578.

---

581. *Cassele, Sunday*, 26 *October* 1578. **The Magistracy of Cassele elect Godfridus Wingius[1] as Minister to their Community[2].**

Allen den ghenen die dese presente lettren zullen zien ofte hooren, Schepenen 1
ende Wethouderen der Stede van Cassele saluut. Doen te wetene dat de Capitainen wesende teghenwoordelick alhier in Garnisoene metgaders de Inwoonders deser stede vander ghereformeerde religie ons vertoocht hebben, hoe zy alsnoch onvoorsien zyn van Ministre ende Predicant actuel, Ende dat tanderen tyden ontfanghen ende gheadmitteert hadde gheweest eenen Godefridus Wingius residerende jeghenwoordelick tot Lonnen in Inghelandt, die wel vanden aduise zoude wesen, tzelue last anne te nemene, Nemaer dat hy daertoe niet wel verstaen en wilde ten waer 2
hebbende onse brieuen van accorde ende annemen, begheerende dat wy de zelue hemlieden zouden willen verleenen. Dienvolghende wy daervp ghesaemdelick ghelet ende ghehandelt hebbende, ende oock ghesien de briefuen van zyne Alteze vanden vyfsten Septembris lestleden, ende dordre daermede ghesonden, hebben zo verre in ons es gheconsenteert ende gheaduoeert, zo wy doen by desen de compste vanden voorseiden Godefridus Wingius omme alhier ministre ende predicant te wesen voorde voorseide vande ghereformeerde religie. In kennissen vanden welcken hebben wy dese 3
ghedaen zegelen metten zegelecken der voornoemde stede van Cassele den xxvi^en^ Octobris xv^c^ achtentzeuentich. P. Lansheere[3].

Endorsed: Beroeping van Cassel ouer D. Gotfridus Wingius. 25[4] Oct. 1578.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204 &c.
[2] See No. 579 and the next Letter.
[3] This document is written on vellum.
[4] So in MS. for 26.

---

582. *Cassele, Sunday*, 26 *October* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Cassele, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *Our Consistory and Community are very sorry that you cannot send us Godfridus Wingius as minister.*
2. *Baron Degenhardus Grim, the Captain of a company in this town, shares our regret, and promises to assist*

[1] See the preceding Document.

Wingius in everything. As regards his weakness we will take care of him. 3. If he were among us we feel sure that the whole town would come to hear the Gospel.

...Eersame...broeders...wy hebben v.L. brief ontfanghen vut Londen vanden 9 1
Octobris, den welcken ons grootelicx bedrouft heeft, namelyck als dat v.L. ons niet
na ghecommen zyt in ons versouck noopende den goeden man ende dienaer God-
frigius Wingius, die bij onse ghemeinte totten dienste des Woorts beroepen es.
Dit vertooch ghedaen zynde heuet de ghemeinte gants cleenmoedich ghemaect
hoorende dat bij v.L. tseluighe afgheslaghen es, ziende den grooten noot. Ja L.
broeders die eertyts vyanden der waerheyt gheweest hebben, tseluighe beclaghen
dat wy gheenen bystant van v.L. ghekreghen hebben, te meer veroorsaeckt...an
v.L. te scriuen...biddende...ons den seluen te verjonnen opdat de kercke Jesu
Cristi zoude moghen opghebauwet werden. Oock...es het hertelyck begheeren van 2
Jonckheer Degenhardus Grim Capitain van een vendele binnen der seluer steide die
het seluighe oock teghenwoordelyc gheteeckent heeft, dat v.L. zoude beliefuen den
...ghetrauwen Dienaer ons metten eersten af te zenden op datter een oorden inde
kercke zoude moghen ghestelt wesen. Die oock belooft hem in als te assisteeren
van het goint dat hem noodich wert, ende angaende van zyn lichamelycke swack-
heyt wy zullen voor hem zorghe draghen, ende hy en zal vut onse stat niet reisen
maer stille bij ons blyuen....Men zoude v.L. niet te vollen connen scryuen, den
grooten noot ende oock dat een yder verlanct na de comste onses...broeders....Want 3
waert dat den goeden man by ons waere, wy en twyfelen niet tvolck des ganscher
stat zoude henlieden begheuen totten ghehoor des euangeliums. Daerom wilt...tsel-
uighe bewillighen opdat onsen broedere ons zoude moghen bystant doen opdat hij
die verstroyde schapen zoude moghen by een versamelen....Vut Cassele desen 26 4
Octobris 1578.

Tandem vincit veritas.

Tuus ad omnia paratus, Degenhardus Grim.

Tot versekertheyt zende wij v.L. certificatie van bede de wetten....[2]

V.L. ghewilleghe Dienaer by laste der Consistorie
Lambrecht Menygheer.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren Ouderlynghen ende Diaconen der Ghemeinte Cristi 5
tot Londen.

[2] See the preceding Document.

---

583. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 9 *November* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We send you herewith the Copy of the Colloque in order to have it signed by its President[1]. Please return it to us at the first opportunity with the Copy of the Synod of Dordrecht, which we have been long expecting.

Vuijt Zandwyche desen neghenden Nouember 1578.

Hermes Celosse[2], vuijt naeme ende by laste der Consistorij.

Addressed:...Den Dienaer, ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduijtscher Ghemeinte Christi, tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 15. Vanden 9 Nouembris 1578, vande Gemeinte van Sandwiche.

[1] Gottfridus Wingius was President of the Colloque of September 1578.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237, 575.

584. *London, Sunday,* 16 *November* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Community, Cassele[1].**

1, 2. *We are to our great sorrow compelled to decline sending Wingius to Cassele.* 3. *We are educating "Proponents" for the public service, which may enable us afterwards to assist some Churches with ministers.*

...Eersame...broederen, Wt v.L. anderde schryuen duer desen bringer v.L. ge- 1
sandten ontfangen met bygeuoeghde brieuen der Ouerheyt ende vander Classe, gesien hebbende den noot ende...groote begeerte die v.L. hebben naer onsen...broeder D. Gotfridum Wingium, so hebben wy wederom tot diuersse stonden tsamen geweest, teweten beyde diensten der ouderlingen ende diakenen, ende met alderhooghster begeerte om v.L. te helpen,...tsamen geraetslaecht, welcker wege wy onser jegenwordiger gemeinte also met eenigen dienaer oft dienaren vorsien mochten, dat wy onsen voornoembden broeder hadden deruen, ende v.L. ommers voor eenen tyt hadden leenen mogen. Dan hoe beter wy onse saken ouerleggen, hoe meer wy beuinden, dat wy sonder merckelike perikelen deser kercke onsen broeder niet en connen noch mogen van hier gaen laten, om veelderleye reden die hier niet en behoeuen noch dienen verhaelt te worden. Nochtans verclaren wy v.L....dat wy vwe begeerte sonder hooch- 2
ster droefheyt onser hertten niet af en slaen, ende ons geenssins weygeren en souden, ten waere dat wy meerder perikelen voor oogen sien, dan wy met v.L. ouergroten noot souden connen verantwoorden. Daerom bidden wy v.L. wederom...wilt ons dese onse geduerige weygeringe ten besten af nemen, wy hopen de Heer die syn werck aen v.L. begonnen heeft, sal v.L. van elders versorgen tot volvoeringe desseluen. Wy[2] 3
doen oock onse beste om onse proponenten tot oeffeninge des opentliken dienstes te vervoorderen, welck wy hopen niet onvruchtbar en sal wesen, om hier naemaels noch eenigen Kercken daermede te hulpe te comen. Maer eer wy 3 ofte 4 maenden voorder daermede syn, so en konnen wy v.L. noch anderen niet sekers daeraf belouen[2]....Datum te London in onser Kerckenraet den 16 dach Nouembris Anno 1578. 4

V.L. gantz dienstwillige broeders inden Heere de Ouderlingen
ende Diakenen der Duytscher Kercke Christi te Londen.

Addressed: Den...Dienaer des Woords, Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der gereformeerder Christeliker Kercken tot Cassele. *Endorsed:* Minute. 5

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 579, 581, 582. [2] The words Wy—belouen are crossed out.

585. *Sandwich, Wednesday,* 19 *November* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The widow of Adrian Obrius and Pieter de Bert having asked us to send the two children of Obrius to their uncles at Norwich, we have done so by post to London,* 2. *and request you to send them further. They have a Letter from us to their uncles, from which the latter will learn further particulars about their nephews.* 3. *We have, at your request, spoken to the widow of Bertram van der Burcht, who is surprised that this was done after such a long interval, all the more as her husband's brother, who is now with her, never mentioned the matter to her.*

...Seer lieue...broederen, alzo ons vuijt Duijnckerck vande Weduwe Adrieaen 1
Obry[1] zaligher, als ock van onse broedere Pieter de Bert[2], Dienaer des Woordts

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 503, 515, 525 &c. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 211, 221 &c.

tot Rotterdam, vuyt hueren naeme, gheschreuen ende ghebeiden is, dat wy zouden willen besorghen...dat dese twee kinderen, naeghelaeten weesen onses broeders Obry voornoemt, mochten gheschicket werden by haerliedere ooms Pieter Obry ende Bastiaen Schilluwaert tot Noorwydts. So hebben wy naevolghende dies, zo veele inde zake ghedaen, dat wy de zelue...besceidt hebben met den post om de zelue te bringhen...tot Londen, waeraf wy hem ooc hebben ghecontenteert. So dat nu ons 2
begheeren...an v.L....is, dat v.L. om Christi, ende onses lieuen...inden Heere gestoruen broeders wille, zoo veele willet doen...dat ze voordt ter plaetsen als voorseit moghen gheraken....Wij hebben de kinderen eenen brief meide ghegeuen aen hun ooms, waervuijt zy zullen verstaen van andere zaken nopende de zelue neefen.

Voorder...hebben aenghesproken als aen ons versocht was de Weduwe van Ber- 3
tram vander Burcht, de zelue heift ons gheandwoordt datze zeer verwondert is, dat men haer nu, alst zo langhen tyt gheleiden is, compt anspreken, te meer ock, dat den seluen haer mans broedere hier by huer wesende, ghantsch huer, dien aengaende niet aen en sprack....Vuyt Zandwyche, 19en Nouember 1578. By laste der Consistorye 4

H. Celosse[3].

Addressed:...Den Dienaer ende ouderlinghen der Nederduijtsche ghemeinte Christi tot Londen.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 583 &c.

---

586. *Ghent, Sunday,* 23 *November* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Ghent, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As we could not supply the Community of Axele with a Minister, we request you to send them one if you have a competent man among you.* 2. *The place is large and well known, but the people are still wild and rough.*

...Eerweirde...broeders...etlicke broeders hebben wt naeme der Ghemeinte van 1
Axele voor ons geweest ende...eenen Kerckendienaer versocht. Dan dewyle wy by ons geen stoffe tot zulcker plaetse bequaeme hebben, so hebben zy van ons addresse begheert an andere Ghemeinten. Nu, ghemerct wy verhopen dat ghy eenige bequaeme mannen by v.L. hebt, is by ons goet gheuonden an v.L. wt naeme der voornoemder Ghemeinte te bidden, dat sy wille der zeluer wat seynden zo verre sy wat by heeft. De plaetse is tamelick groot ende vermaert, de luyden noch woeste ende rou, zo 2
dat een fyn ende gheschict leeraer daer groote vrucht den Heere Christo toebrenghen mochte. Wilt lieue broeders hier op letten ende metten eersten den zeluen broederen eenich bescheet schryuen ofte vele meer eenighen troost toeseynden....Wt 3
Ghendt desen 23 Nouembris 1578.

V.L. dienstwillige mitbroeder, by laste, J. Regius.

Addressed: An den Eersamen...Mr Jan Radermaker om voorts te bestellen an 4
de Compagnie tot London. *Endorsed:* [Ontfangen] 30 vanden 23 Nouembris 1578 vande Gemeinte van Ghent.

---

587. [*Antwerp*], *Tuesday,* 25 *November* 1578. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As we understood from your Letter that your Community 1

has condoned the errors of Segher van Scherburgh[1], we have admitted him to the Lord's Supper, and hope that he will behave himself in future. As you write that the confession, which his wife offers to make before the Ministers, Elders and Deacons—of not having conducted herself so devoutly as becomes a Christian, which confession may be repeated to all those whom she may have offended—will not satisfy you, but that you insist on a public confession in Church, she desires to have the grounds stated on which you demand this confession from her, in order that matters may be explained to you. Meanwhile she requests to be admitted, as she is convinced that the affair has, for the most part, its origin in evil rumours.... Den 25 Nouembris 1578. 2

Johannes Cubus.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke te 3
Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 564, 565, 573.

---

588. *Sandwich, Monday,* 1 *December* 1578. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In spite of your Letter, received some time ago, we must request you again for what you then refused. Our poor give us much trouble, as many donors have left us, and many fugitive brethren arrive here, some of whom are hardly able to pay the skipper who landed them.* 2. *Hence we trust that you will let us have a share in the abundance bequeathed to you by our brother Jacob Beck.*

...Eerweerde...Broeders...wy zijn ghemoueert (niet jeghenstaende v.L. schryuen[1] 1
ouer een wijle tyts gheleden ter zeluer cauze an ons ghedaen) noch eens an v.L. te verzoucken, dat ons doen op zeiker redenen (die wij meer fryvool, dan pertinendt achten te zyne) gheweijghert was, ende dies te meer, want van ons het zelue niet begheert en was als testamendt, maer om zeker andere consyderatien (ghij verstaet nu zonder twyffelen onse meijnijnghen) ende ghelyc wy nu wat vaste veel te doene hebben met onse aermen vuijt dien datter veel gheuers vertrocken zijn, daerbeneuens dat ons groet last op den hals gheuallen is, ende daghelics valt, door t'ancommen veeler onse vluchtende broeders, ende ooc andere die, som, quaelic de schippers betaelen connen als zy an landt zyn, vuijt dien datse met haesten (mits den grooten troebel in het landt, quaelicken hen lyf saluerende) weech loopen. Alzoo 2
hebben wy ghemoueert, jae schier ghedronghen gheweest om dit v.L. wel ernstichlic te aduerteren, biddende...v.L. wilt het zelue ock ter herten nemen, ende ons wat mede laten ghenieten, des ghenen v.L. ouervloedich...ghegheuen is, door onse broeder Jacob Beck, verhopen...dat v.L. ons een beter andwoorde zult laten zien als t'anderen tyden, ooc gheen vuijtvluchten meer zoucken om tzelue af te slaen...Vuyt Zand- 3
wyche den eersten December 1578.

Hermes Celosse[2], by laste der Consistorie.

[1] The Letter or Letters here alluded to seem to be missing; but the present Letter evidently refers to the Last Will of Jacob Beck, a Deacon of the London-Dutch Church (see Moens, *The Marriage and Baptismal Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 211), to which allusion is again made below, in the Letters Nos. 598, 602, 603.

[2] See above, Letter No. 585.

Wy verwachten ooc met den eersten van v.L. de Copien[3] vande Sinode ende 4
ock van het Colloquij dat wy v.L. om te onderteekenen ghesonden hebben...

Addressed:...De Dienaer, ouderlinghen ende Diaconen der Nederduijtscher ghe- 5
meinte tot Londen.

[3] See above, Letter No. 583.

---

589. *Hoorn, Friday,* 12 *December* 1578. **Simon Franssen Brouwer, to Godefridus Wingius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On a dispute between Jacop Claessen Sael[1] [a member 1
of the Dutch Church, London], and Jan Brouwer, his son-in-law[2], about certain pecuniary and commercial matters [of no importance].

Addressed: An den eersamen...Godefridus Wingius predecant in die duijtsche 2
Kerke wonende in Krijt Kercks geerden tot Londen in Engelant. In handen van Arent Arentszn om voort te bestellen. *Endorsed:* 1578. Symon Franssen Brower van Horne vanden 12 December aengaende Jan Brower schoonsoon van Mr Jacob Sal.

[1] See below, Letter No. 591. [2] Jan Brouwer married Anna, the daughter of Jacob Sael, in the London-Dutch Church, on 14 October 1576; see Moens, *The Marriage Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 132.

---

590. *Lambeth, Saturday,* 13 *December* 1578. **Edmund Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Foreign Churches of London.**

This Latin Letter—requesting the Churches to state their grievances against Cassiodore—is printed, as No. 171, in the preceding Volume, p. 629.

---

591. *Hoorn, Saturday,* 13 *December* 1578. **Cornelijs Pijeters, and his wife Mary Clas Saal, to Godefridus Wingius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On the dispute between Jacop Saal[1] and his son-in-law 1
Jan Brouwer.

Signed: Vt Hooren den 13 Desember 1578, bij mij Cornelijs Pijeters mijt mijn huijsvrou Marij Clas Saal Soster ende suager van M. Jacob Saal.

Addressed: Den Ersamen Goodefrijedus Wijngius predijcant bijnnen Londe ijn 2
engelant. Dije boode sijn loon. *Endorsed:* brief aengaende Jacob Sael ende syn dochter, commende van Hoorne. Dese brief vth last der Consistorie geleuert an M. Jacob Saal, mit bede an denseluen also te beantworden, dat de swaricheit darinne vorgedragen, mochte geenndiget werden.

[1] See above, Letter No. 589.

---

592. *Norwich, Sunday,* 8 *February* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *A difficulty has arisen in our Community which we request you to bring before the Coetus.* 2. *One of our brethren named M. Trioen has several times abandoned his wife and joined other Communities. On our admonishing him, he lived with her again for some time, but now informs us that he is unable to do so*

any longer, as she accuses him of keeping company with other, even English, women. 3. He caused some of these women to appear before us, and the wife of Jacob Claijs deposed that Trioen's wife had often addressed her in a scandalous manner. 4. Jacob Clays, Roelandyne the daughter of Jacob Le Noir, and 5. an English woman confirm her evidence. 6. But as these witnesses merely state their own grievances, without producing any proofs, and the accused denies everything, we request you to tell us what we are to do in the matter.

...Weerde...Broeders...De oorsaecke onses scryuens es, dat by ons een swaricheyt 1
gheuesticht es, den welcken wy ghoet gheuonden hebben v.L. ouer te scryuen, bid-
dende dat v.L. belieue de selue ter eerster commoditeyt te communiqueren in de
versamelynghe der drier kercken, op dat wy door onderlynghe consultatie te beter
sien moghen wat ons dien aenghaende te doen staet. De swaricheyt es dat eenen 2
onser Broederen met name Moddaert Trioen (Tryoen, a man of about fifty years of
age)[1] by diueersschen tyden synen bywoonste met syn huysurauwe (of about the same
age) verlatende hem by andere Ghemeenten ghehouden heeft. Daer inne wy hem
door scryuen ende anderssins dicmael vermaent hebben, so dat hy nu volghende de
selue vermanynghe eenen tyt weder by haer ghewoont hebbende, heeft ten dy-
ueerschen tyden by ons synne clachte ghedan, dat hem onmoghelick was met
de selue synne huysurauwe te woonen, ghemeret dat sy deur groote seloursie ghe-
dreuen synde hem daghelix met veele iniurieuse woorden verwijt, dat hy met andere
vrauwen ende jonghe dochteren ooc wel ynghelsche vrauwen persoonen te doen heeft.
Ende also hy sodanighe clachte dicmael ghedan hadde, heeft hy endelynghe om syn 3
clachten te verifieren ooc sommighe vrauwen persoonen by ons doen commen, be-
gheerende dat wy haere depositien dien aenghaende souden hooren, van welcken wy
v.L. hier de sonderlyncxste ouer scryuen...Compareerde byden Broederen der Consis-
torie, den 24 Martij 1578 dhuysvrauwe van Jacob Claijs, de welcke claechde dat
Syne de huysvrauwe van Moddaert Trioen haer dicmael leelick ende schandelick
aenghesproocken heeft,...dit secht sy noch de laetste weecke gheschiet te syne, ende
wel twee jaren ghedeurt te hebben, nochtans altyts alsser niemant present en was. Item 4
ten seluen daghe compareerde Jacob Clays, die claechde dat hy onlanx...van synen
steegher commende hoorde de selue Sine syn wyf seer iniurieuselick aen spreecken...
Item ten selue daghe compareerde Roelandyne de Dochtere van Jacob Le Noir die
claechde dat de selue Syne haer dicmael in heymelicke plaetsen int ghemoet com-
mende seer schandelick...aenghesproocken hadde....Insghelyx is ooc by twee Ouder- 5
lynghen ghehoort een ynghelsche vrauwe van des seluen Modaerds ghebeuren, die
secht dat de selue Syne ten diueerschen tyden tharen huyse ghecommen is haere
kinderen appelen ende anders brijnghende ende vraghende oft haeren man niet dic-
maels daer en quam, ende waer hy met haere Moedere ghaet....Daer syn ooc noch
sommighe andere die in specie ooc wel tvoorghaende ghetuyghen, maer dese syn de
sonderlynxste. Ende also dese in qualiteyt meer claghers syn vande iniurien die 6
hen in priuatelick gheschiet syn, sonder dat sy daer van eenich blycken hebben,
dan ghetuyghen, so en vinden wy niet ghoet sonder rype deliberatie ende aduijs van

[1] It appears that the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church wrote a reply to the above Letter, rebuking the Norwich Consistory for not properly addressing the Coetus or Assembly of the three Foreign Churches of London, as there is another Letter of the Norwich Consistory, addressed to the Coetus, similar in contents to the one above, and dated 23 Februarij 1579 (see the Letter following). The few differences between the two Letters are here printed within parentheses.

andere kercken...verder daer inne te procederen. De beschuldichde loochent sterckelick..., de andere persisten ooc in haerlieder clachte, ende ouermits de saecke nu langhe ghestaen heeft, ende dat wy van beeden syden swaricheyt vreesen, so bidden wy v.L....ons v.L. aduijs hier van te willen ouersenden....Te Noorwyche desen 8 7
Februarij 1579.

V.L. dienstwillighe Mattheus Lambrecht, jussu Consistorij.

Addressed: Eersame...Ministers ende Ouderlynghen der Nederlantsche Ghemeen- 8
ten te Londen. Per Amys. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 12 Februarij 1579.

---

593. *Norwich, Monday,* 23 *February* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers of the Three Foreign Communities, London.**

This Dutch Letter is a repetition of that of the Norwich Consistory, dated Sunday, 8 February 1579 (see the preceding Letter), which was addressed to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church. *The present one is addressed:...* "De Dienaren ende ghedeputeirden tot de tsamencompste der Drie vutlandtsche Kercken te Londen"; *it is dated:* "Te Noorwyche desen 23 Februarij 1579"; *signed:* "Mattheus Lambrecht, jussu Totius Consistorij"; *and endorsed:* "In coetu gelesen den 3 Martij 1579[1]."

[1] This Letter is, moreover, accompanied by another one from the Norwich Consistory, addressed to "Ministers ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytsche Ghemeenten binnen Londen"; it is dated on the same day, and also written and signed by "Mattheus Lambrecht omnium nomine." In this Letter the Norwich Consistory—in reply to a Letter of the London Consistory (of which no copy seems to have been kept), in which the latter seem to have rebuked their Norwich brethren for not properly addressing the Coetus or Assembly of the three Foreign Churches of London—apologise for not having done so, and request the London Consistory to consider the case themselves, if their Letter should not arrive in time for the meeting of the Coetus.

---

594. *Halstead,* [*March,* 1579[1]]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Could you advise us in the following difficulty? A certain Mijchijel de Droghebotere complains that, in spite of his devout conduct, he has been precluded from the Lord's Supper.* 2. *This is owing to an ordinance made by the Churches, which we do not wish to infringe. But as he has been admitted by the Community, and behaves properly, he is ready to procure the divorce which is demanded from him, if he could have it done, not by Popish Bishops, but by a God-fearing Magistrate or a Consistory, either across the sea or in England.*

...De orsake onsses schriuens is om een broederlick adtuis van uwen Godtsa- 1
lichghen...radt...in deser saeke die uwer lijefden niet onbekent en es, ende oft uwer memorije ontgaen waere soe sult ghijt in geschriften bij v.L. vijnden, te weeten van eenen Mijchijel de Droghebotere die een wijle van ons met ter wone gheweest es ende es nv weeder om bij ons ghecomen..., claghende dat hij af ghehouden es geweest van het heijlijghe nachtmael, hoe wel dat daer niemant en can gheseggen dat hij anders leeft dan een kijnt Godes betampt..., ghelic die ooc van hem ghetughenisse gheven daer hij bij ghewont heeft, te weeten onse...broeders der con-

[1] There is no date to this Letter, but as the writer apparently refers to the same case in a Letter dated 16 March 1579 (see below, No. 599), the present one was probably written a few days earlier.

sistorij tot Colsester. Ende de orsake dat sij hem niet ontfanghen en hebbe en 2
es anders niet dan om de ordeninghe die de kercken Christij met malcanderen ghemacht hebben..., het welcke wij ooc niet en wijllen verwerpen....Nochtans de wille desen broeder in der ghemente is ontfanghen...ende hij hem selven dracht ghelyck als bouen ghezecht es, soe verschoet den seluen naer alle cristelicke ordenansijen naer te comen het tghene dat men hem op leijdt, te weeten de echtscheydinge soe verre hij wiste waer hij daer toe mochte come om het tselve cristelic te doen, maer om bij den papen busschoppen en es hij in ghenderley wise datselve naer te comen, maer bij een godtsalyge magijstraet die het allen toecompt vuluerdich om dat te doen, of ooc bij een radt der kercken indien dat een daertoe ghestelt is, het sij ouer Zsee of in Engelant, want het dijnckt denselffen recht te weesen in dien dat orden geopseruerdt moet worden, datter ooc een platse behoort te weesen daerinne alsulcke saken mochten endijghen, of anders dat men de conschensijen niet en mach bijnden...ende alsoe niemant en behort van het gebruck des nachtmaels te houden soe verre daer een christelic leefen es.... Wij vertrouwen...dat ghij ons hijer in sult bijstaen...

Bij mij Adrijan Sebastianse[2] uwer meede dienaer..., wt laste ende alder name der 3
consistorie tot Haestedt.

Addressed: An de...broederen der Consistorij der Nederdutser gemente tot Londen

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 527, 567, 570.

595. *London, Tuesday*, 3 *March* 1579[1]. **The Ministers of the Three Foreign Communities, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter, addressed to our three Communities in this 1
city, was read by us to-day in our Assembly. But not knowing, and being unable to learn from your Letter, all the circumstances of the man and his wife, that is to say what reason the former may have given for the latter's jealousy, we are unable to judge in the matter. It appears to us, however, that the man should be reminded of the Lord's dispensation, whereby good as well as evil fall to us. As regards the persons who appear in this affair as witnesses, since they seem to be more like plaintiffs, and merely state things which have happened in private, their evidence could not be accepted.

To Londen in gemeyner versamelinge der dieners der drijer vthlandischen Ge- 2
meynten den derden Martij 1579. Onderschreuen: Gottfridus Wingius[2] vth namen ende by laste der dieners der Gemeynten vorseit.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 592, 593. [2] See above, Letter No. 182 &c.

596. *Maidstone, Wednesday*, 4 *March* 1579. **The Servants of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] At the request of some of our Brethren and Sisters, we, 1
simple (but duly ordained) servants of the Community of Christ at "Maedstoen," pray you to lend us (for payment) a Minister of the Divine Word to adminis-

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 600, 635.

ter the Holy Supper of the Lord among us. Our Brother whom we have sent to you will explain other circumstances to you.

Met haesten desen 4en Maerte, by mij den al uwen dijnstwijlleghen broedere 2
Gheeraerdt vander Haghe, wt namen van allen.

Underneath Cornelis van Luchene [another Elder of the Dutch Church at 3
Maidstone] *expresses the hope* that the London Consistory will not refuse their request because it comes from the whole Community, and also "om de preuelege dat zy nijt ghebrocken en woorde." He requests an answer 12 days or three weeks beforehand.

Addressed: An de...broeders den dijnare des Wordts ende Ouderlynghen der Neer- 4
derduutsche Kerke Chrijstij tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 12 Martij 1579.

---

597. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 7 *March* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We were glad to learn from your Letter that our Sister 1
Joossyne Sgrooten[1] has confessed her guilt before your Consistory. As regards her request that we should be content with communicating this confession to our Congregation, we cannot grant it as we consider such a proceeding detrimental to Christian discipline. If once we consented to such a course as you propose, we do not see how we could compel others to confess their guilt before their Congregation, and in a place where they are known. They would rather go to other Communities where few know them, and have their admission of guilt read, in their absence, to their own congregation. There have been cases where guilty persons declared that they would rather go to "Noorwydts" or any other place than confess their guilt before their own Community. We think it, therefore, better and more edifying that she should appear here in person.

Vuyt Zandwijche desen 7. Martij 1579. By laste der Consistorie, V.L. dienst- 2
willeghe mitbroeder inden Heere Hermes Celosse[2].

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Dienaer ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduijtscher ghe- 3
meinte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Sandwyck den vnden Martij. Ontfangen den 12 Martij in der saken Josyne S'Groiten.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 504, 524, 539, and below, Letter No. 603.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237, 583, 585.

---

598. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 15 *March* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *As we have long been waiting for some satisfactory answer from you regarding the last will of Jacob Beck, we now remind you of the matter, especially as you seem to be under the impression that we make the request as being interested in the will, which is not the case.* 2. *We made our appeal in behalf of the many poor refugees who arrive here from our Fatherland and elsewhere.*

[1] See above, Letter No. 588, and the answer to the present Letter, dated 26 March 1579, below, No. 602; also No. 603, which is a reply from the Sandwich Consistory to the London Letter of 26 March. From none of the Letters, however, do we learn what the clause or clauses of the Will contained which caused this dispute between the two Churches.

...Eerweerde...broederen...ghelyck wy naer langhe verwachten, om een goede 1
andworde van v.L. te vercryghen, vp onse schryuen ende verzouck, nopende Ttestament van Jacob Beck onse broeder zaligher memorie, gheheel niet en vernemen. dan zomtyts, hier ende daer een woort priuatelick door onse broederen de diaconen ende andersins. Alzoo en hebben wy niet willen naelaten...dit jeghenwordighe v.L. noch eens te verthooghen ende dat te meer, om dat wy verstaen, v.L. inden weghe te ligghen, ofte verstaet dat wyt verzoucken vuijt crachte van het testament, als meide daerine ghenaereert zijnde, dat wy nochtans in onse schryuen niet duijsterlic ghecaueert hadden maer zeer claer om verstaen. Want wy daervan niet disputeeren en wilden ghelyc wy noch niet en doen. Maer ghelyct t'anderen tyden in 2
consijderatie van onse groote ende menichvuldighe lasten doort ancommen veeler arme veriaechde persoonen vuyt onsen vaderlande, ende andersins versocht was, Alzoo verzouckent wy ooc nu...ende laten Ttestament, testament blijfuen. Dit... hebben wy...v.L. noch eens willen schrijuen, op dat v.L. alle verhindernissen vuijten weghe gheweert zijnde onse verzouck (dwelck redelick, billick ende christelic is) onuerledt naecommen meucht...Vuijt Zandwyche desen 15[en] Martij 1579. Vuijt 3
naeme ende bij laste der Consijstorie, V.L. broedere in den Heere Hermes Celosse[2].

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...mannen de Dienaer, Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen der 4
Nederduytscher Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 19 Martij van Sandwijck in der sake des testaments Jacob Becks.

[2] See the preceding Letter.

599. *Halstead, Monday,* 16 *March* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *We hear that you wish to know the cause of M. de Drogheboter's separation from his wife in Flanders.* 2. *We gather from certain Letters that he was very unhappy with her, as she ran away from him several times, stole his money, and squandered it in the company of soldiers; seven witnesses have testified that even the papists were disgusted with her;* 3. *while the same witnesses deposed before the Magistrate that he always treated her properly.*

...Bemynde broeders...wij hebbe bij onsen broeder Carel Ghodtschalck[2] verstaen 1
dat ghij lijden wel sout begheeren te ueeten wije de orsake erst is geweest belanghende Mijchel de Drogheboter[3] aennopende zijn afscheijdijnghe van zijnen wijfe in Vlandere, soe ist dat wij noch eens die selwe brijefve die wij int eerste ouer- 2
lasen ende met ons name als ie te Nordwits was ende met haerder adtwijs hem in de kercke Christi in lijefde...ouergesijen hebbe ende en connen anders niet daer wt verstaen dan dat den man een groot elendich verdriet met sijnne wijfwe gehadt, soe mennich mael weech lopende, vele gelts ende genele den man ontstelende ende dat selfde met dijuersche soldaten in onneerlicke platsen ouergebracht, ende...bouen desen met vij getughen die alle seuen haren eedt gedaen hebben ende dat voor wettelicke magestraet dat dese vrouwe een onneerlicke leewen geleijdt heeft daer de onuerstandighe papijsten die Godt niet en kennen de walghe af hadde, wat sulle wij dan segge van die die Godt kenne ende de sonde haten. Die selwe ge- 3
tughen hebbe ooc voor de ouerheijt eedt ghedaen dat dese Mijchyel anders niet

[1] See above, Letter No. 594. [2] See above, Letter No. 527.
[3] See above, Letter No. 594, and below, Letter No. 601.

met sijnne wijfe geleeft en heeft dan een man met eere schuldich es te leewe ende hem selwe altijts anstellende gelic het een man met eere betamt, ghelic ooc sijn wettelicke assestatie die hij van de ouerheijt van Poperijnge gebracht heeft welcke brijefwe wij al te same noch bij ons hebben...Gescreven den 16 dach van 4 Meerte 1579.

Bij mij Adrian Sebastianse[4] uwe medebroeder, bij laste ende wt alder name der consistorie tot Haestet.

Addressed: Ande...broederen der Consijstorije der Nederdutser gemente tot Lon- 5 den. *Endorsed:* Vanden 16 Martij 1579. Haestet vander gemeinte geantwoordt denseluen dach.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 527, 567, 570, 594.

---

600. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 19 *March* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for your friendly Letter[1], and hope that 1 the Lord will incline our hearts to come to the Holy Supper. We shall do what we can to send a carriage.

Hut Meston den 19 in Meerte 1579. By my vLieder dienare ende mede broeder in den Heer: Cornelys van Luchene, by leste van allen.

Addressed: An de Ouderlynghen der Nederdussche Kerke tot Londen. Crijstijen 2 de Rycke. *Endorsed:* Van Maydstoen ontfangen ende gelesen den 22en Martius.

[1] See above, Letter No. 596. Of the London Consistory's answer to the above short Letter no copy seems to have been kept, but it is evident from this Letter that the London Consistory had promised to send one of their Ministers to the Dutch Congregation at Maidstone, to administer the Lord's Supper, and that the Maidstone brethren would send a vehicle to meet him on the way.

---

601. *London, Sunday,* 22 *March* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Halstead.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your two Letters[1], in which you ask us whether 1 you might admit Michel de Drooghebotere[1] to your Community in the same way as he was admitted before he removed to Colchester, we wish to say that, not having heard anything against him since, we should take him to be the same person as before. We do not wish to see the documents, which prove his wife's misconduct, and his own piety, as the cognisance or examination of such matters does not belong to us nor is desired by us, but we presume that the persons who were legally entitled to investigate the matter and allowed him to remarry, acted according to their office and in the fear of the Lord.

In London den 22en Maerte 1579. Wt name ende by laste onses Kercken raets, 2 V.L. dienstwillighe broeder in Christo Jan Radermaker[2].

Written on the top of this Copy: Copye eenes brieffs gesonden an de Consis- 3 torye van Haefstat.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 594, 599. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 209, 223, 231, 232, 502, 586.

602. *London, Thursday,* 26 *March* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich.**

1. *We have discussed your Letter of the* 15*th inst. with our Deacons, and our answer is the same as before. We are surprised that you trouble us so often with Letters and messages, and complain that you receive no answer from us, though at the same time you admit that we have answered you privately as well as otherwise.* 2. *If you want help from us, why should you not say so, and we will do our part. But we cannot violate the will of a testator, as you seem to demand from us.*

Copie der antworde op den brief van Sandwijck....Seer lieue...broeders, uwer 1
L. brief des xv^den^ Martij[1] hebbe wy den xix^den^ darna ontfangen, ende darouer aduijs
genomen mit onsen broedern den Diakenen, an welcke deselue ock gerichtet
was: ende is...vth namen beyder diensten, noch onse gemeyne antworde, als
wy sus lange beyde by schrifte ende by monde gedaan hebben. Edt dunckt
ons...wat vreempt te syne, dat gy ons in eener sake, mit brieuen ende bood-
schappen so decke moeyelick valt: ende dat gy ock noch schijnet v onser te
beklagen, dat wy hier uwer L. geene antworde sonder gegeuen hebben: ende
nochtans darbeneuen selues bekent, ter antworde sumptijds hier ende dar een wordt
priuatelicken ende anderssins ontfangen te hebbene....So edt uwer L. darumme is, 2
dat gy to uwer dringender noidt, hulpe ende bijstandt an onse Gemeynte versoecket,
so doet sulckes eenvoldichlicken ende in behoiriger wijse, gelijck als andere, die ons
höre noidt klagen, doen. So wille wy ons dan, gelijck als an deselnige, also ock
an uwe L. (gelyck als wy ock sulckes uwer L. in onsen vorigen antworden ange-
boden hebben) mit Christlicker plicht na onsen vermögen quijten. Dan dat wy
eenich ouerleden testament-makers vtersten wille souden breken ofte veranderen:
war op uwer L. reden ende schriften sus lange hebben schijnen te dringen: achte
wy...dat wy sulckes mit geener rede doen mogen, noch ock niemandt ons behoire
sulckes in eniger wijse vor te leggene. Sal derhalueu uwer L. gelieuen, sich hier
genoegen te laten, mit der antworde, die wy suslange in desen deele gegeuen
hebben ende noch alwech deselue geuen....To Londen in der Consistorie der Neder- 3
Duijdschen Gemeynte den xxvj^ten^ Martij 1579. *Onderschreuen:* Vwer L. dienstwil-
lige Diener, Gottfridus Wingius, vth namen ende by laste beyde der diensten
nömlicken der Auderlingen ende Diakenen der Nederduydschen Gemeynte.

[1] See above, Letter No. 598.

603. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 5 *April* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Though we understand to our sorrow, from your Letter of 1
26 March[1], that we give you trouble, yet we think it necessary to write again to
explain that we are not aware of having written more than two Letters, and sent only
one message, by our brothers Dominus Ysebrandus [Balkius][2] and Jan Beaugrant[3]
on the occasion of the last Colloque in London. But even if there had been 2
more, the question is, whose fault was it? If you had not raised our hopes, but
had plainly refused, we should have tried our best by contributions and other

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See above, Letter No. 200 &c. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 232, 316 &c.

means, as formerly, and which we shall be obliged to employ again if the Lord does not provide. We have, perhaps, not used very elegant words, but we hoped 3 that you would have patience with our simplicity. We do not insist on the will, therefore what you say about altering and violating the will of the testator does not concern us.

We have, in accordance with your Letter of 19 March, consecrated the same 4 day as you and the other Churches in this country to fasting and prayer.

We do not desire you to reply to our Letter about Joossyne Sgrooten[4]. 5

Te Zandwyche in onse Consistorie desen 5 Martij [wrongly for April] 1579. 6
By laste der zeluer VL. dienstwillighe vriendt ende mitbroedere in den Heere
Hermes Celosse[5].

Addressed: Deerweerdighe...Dienaer ende Ouderlinghen sampt Diaconen der 7 Nederlantscher ghemeinte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xvi^den^ Aprilis 1579.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 504, 524, 539, 597. [5] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217 &c.

---

604. *Antwerp, Sunday,* 12 *April* 1579. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *The Magistracy of this town has granted us the free exercise of the Christian religion, and our Community is increasing surprisingly. But we are in want of Ministers.* 2. *We are satisfied with your answer about Joannes Cubus, but now request you to grant us Assuerus Reghenmoortel as our permanent Minister as soon as possible.* 3. *And as we think that your Merchants and patriots, by contributing towards the expenses of his studies, chiefly aimed at the opening up of our Fatherland, we hope that they will not refuse.* 5. [*Letter of J. Cubus.*] *Personally I am also satisfied with your answer about myself.* 6. *I hope that you will grant us our request with respect to Assuerus, for our labours are too heavy. We preach in four different places, and once a week in Dutch in the Walloon Church at the Castle.* 7. *We have also to take care of Liere, Herentals and Turnhout, and have only three permanent Ministers, as we cannot employ Heydanus, Middelburg being unwilling to discharge him, while Doct. Bastingius, who is not connected with our Church, has been elected Professor of Theology at Leiden, which appointment he will probably accept.* 8. *The person who assists us in visiting the sick, and occasionally preaches outside the town, is no help to us inside the town. So that if any of us falls ill, we have to borrow Ministers from other Churches, or suspend the services in our Churches.* 9. *Moreover the Congregation increases greatly, and if we had competent Ministers, the whole town would soon belong to us.*

...Eerwęrde...Broeders ende Mede-arbeyders inden Heere, wy achten dat V.L. 1 wel bekent is welcken grooten ghenade dat de goedighe Godt ons hier ghedaen heeft ende noch doet, als hy ons by bewillinghe der hoogher ende leegher Ouericheyt de vrye exercitie der Christelicker Religie ghegheuen heeft, ende onse Ghemeynte noch daghelicx alsoo laet toenemen dat het te verwonderen is...Ende dat v.L. oock wel weten...hoe dat wy aensiende de weynicheyt onser Dienaren...bedroeft syn, dat dese heerlicke schoone aenwassende ende seer toenemende Ghemeynte niet anders ymmers tot noch toe van bequame dienaren en kan voorsien worden. Ende 2 daerom...ghelyck wy...seer wel te vreden syn ouer de antdwoorde aengaende onsen broeder ende dienaer Johannem Cubum[1], dewyle wy weten dat v.L. de vervoorderinghe des Ryckx Jesu Christi oock voornemelick in desen uwen vaderlande van

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240 &c.

herten soeckt, ende daerteghen niet en sult begheeren, alsoo bidden wy v.L. oock... dat v.L. sulck recht als v.L. heeft aen Assuerum Reghenmoortel[2] deser seluer onser ghemeynte souden willen schencken, op dat wy hem alsoo met uwe bewillinghe tot een vast...Dienaer deser ghemeynte moghen beroepen, ende ghebruycken soo haest als het bequamelick gheschieden kan. Ende dewyle wy achten dat oock die goede 3
broederen cooplieden ende patrioten die selue van dese Landen gheboren synde daer by v.L. tot syne studien ghecontribuërt hebben, sulcx doende meer op de openinghe des Vaderlants dan op yet anders ghesien hebben, soo verhopen wy gantsch ende gaer dat by v.L. noch by hen gheenderley weygheringhe vallen sal, maer dat de voorseide Assuerus syner vaderstadt van v.L. allen te samen sal ghegunt worden....In Antwerpen den 12 Aprilis 1579. 4

V.L. dienstwillighe de Dienaren, Ouderlinghen ende Diakenen der ghereformeerder Kercke Christi aldaer

Johannes Cubus, omnium nomine.

[*To the above Letter Johannes Cubus added the following one in his own name:*]

...Eersame...mitbroeders...ick ben nu...na een sieckte van ontrent 14 daghen 5
wederom tot tamelicke ghesontheyt ghekomen. Ghelyck de broeders alhier v.L. bedancken ende wel te vreden syn in v.L. antdwoorde aengaende mynen persoon alsoo ben ick oock daerin te vreden, ende sy noch ick en sullen v.L. dese sake aengaende niet meer moyelick vallen. Ende ick bedancke v.L....voor alle uwe vrientschap
...ende bystant...soo ouervloedichlick aen my bewesen....Nu aengaende Assue- 6
rum...ick bidde wilt doch onse versoeck bewillighen ende ons metten eersten goede antdwoorde schryuen, want ghewisselick wy moeten onder den last blyuen soo wy gheen hulpe en kryghen. Wy hebben vier kercken of plaetsen daer wy ghewoonlick predicken, ende daerbouen doen wy alle weke een Duytsche predicatie in der Walen Kercke opt casteel door begheerte der Hofghesinde. Wy 7
moeten oock Liere versorghen daermen nu oock...opentlick predickt. Item Herentals ende Turnhout hoewel Turnhout nu om des viants wille wat stille moet staen. Ende hiertoe hebben wy niet meer als dry vaste Dienaers namelick Isbrandum[3], Tilium[4] ende Cubum. Want hoewel Heydanus nu hier is soo weten wy niet wat wy aen hem hebben dewyle hy te Middelburgh niet en kan ontslaghen worden, of ymmer met danck van daer scheyden. Ende Doct. Jeremias[5] die oock aen onse kercke niet verbonden is, is nu te Leyden beroepen om daer Professor Theologiae te syn, ende ons dunckt dat hy die conditie aennemen sal, wt seker redenen die hem daertoe beweghen de welcke oock somighen van v.L. niet onbekent en syn. Ende hoewel wy noch eenen hebben die ons de crancke helpt besoecken ende som- 8
wylen buyten predickt, soo en helpt hy ons in de Stadt niet meer. Ende terstont alser yemant sieck is ghelyck nu Tilius oock seer sieck is gheweest, soo moeten wy van anderen Kercken Dienaers ontleenen of de Kercken moeten ledich staen.

[2] See the preceding Volume (Index), and below, the Letters Nos. 611, 630, 664, 676.

[3] Isbrandus Balkius, also called Trabius; see above, Letter No. 200 &c. [4] Thomas van Thielt or Tilius; see above, Letters Nos. 488, 489, 494, 555. [5] Jeremias Bastingius, on whom consult Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*, where it is said that he remained in Antwerp till 1585.

Ende de kercke neemt soo toe niet alleen van ghemeyne luyden maer oock vande 9
voorneemste (ghelick nu dry coronellen Adam Verhult, Cornelis Daems, ende Jaspar van Zurich, ende de greffier Mr Willem Martini[6] tot onser ghemeynte ghekomen syn). Dat niet dan aen bequame werckluyden en feylt; de welcke soo wyse hadden, souden verhopen verre den meesten deel vande gantsche Stadt te kryghen (de natien wtghesteken) ghelyck wy alreede wel 12000 toehoorders, ende meer als 3000 inghelyfde lidtmaten hebben. Daerom Lieue Broeders helpt ons wat ghy kont...

Vester Johannes Cubus. 10

Addressed: Den Eersamen...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche 11
Kercke Christi te Londen. *Endorsed:* 14 Maij ontfangen vande Gemeinte van Antwerpen vanden 12 Aprilis. Is schriftelyck beantwoordet in substancie naer luyt der acte des 12 Aprilis aen die van Brugge geantwort was.

[6] See Van der Aa, *Biogr. Woordenboek.*

---

605. *Frankfurt, Friday,* 17 *April* 1579. **Daniel Dedieu, to Godefridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the studies which the writer is prosecuting, on the Universities of Geneva, Heidelberg, and Neustadt, and other topics—is printed, as No. 172, in the preceding Volume, p. 631.

---

606. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 25 *April* 1579. **The Classis of the Reformed Churches of Brabant, to the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. The Classis of Brabant, lately held at Antwerp, were informed that the Churches of Herentals, Berghen op Zoom &c. are so much in arrears that they can no longer bear their heavy burdens, as in these beginnings chiefly poor people frequent their Churches, and the rich come mostly afterwards when everything is regulated and safe. 2. They have also incurred great expense in soliciting the free exercise of religion, in searching for Ministers &c. 3. Hence those Communities which are provided with Ministers cannot maintain them, and have already run into debt, so that, for instance, Malines owes 412 guilders chiefly to a fishmonger, a member of their Community. 4. And although such Churches as that of Breda &c. are large enough to support themselves, yet they cannot help others; nor is our Church able to give them any relief, though we have often helped them, not only by lending our Ministers, but also by money. 5. Hence the aforesaid Classis applies to you, who also hail from these parts, to make a collection in behalf of these poor Communities, not only among the members of your Congregation, but among well-to-do merchants and persons of quality who favour our religion and common wellbeing. 6. Please send whatever you are able to collect to those members of our Reformed Church of Antwerp whom you know, who are acquainted with the circumstances and will hand everything to the Consistory.

...Eersame...Broeders...Onlanckx gheleden is een Classe ghehouden der Brabant- 1
scher Kercken binnen der Stadt van Antwerpen, alwaer de Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen van elcker Kercke daertoe ghedeputeert teghenwoordich gheweest syn. Ende onder andere dinghen die sy volghende hare Instructien aen te gheuen hadden, soo hebben sy oock aenghegheuen (ghelyck der Kercke van Antwerpen oock te vooren ghenoegh kennelick was) hoe dat de kercken van Herentals, Berghen op Zoom, Turnhout (waeronder nu oock Liere te rekenen is), ende principalick de kercke van Mechelen, soo grootelicx ten achter syn dat sy de sware lasten die sy te

draghen hebben niet langher en konnen draghen, wt oorsake dat in dese eerste beghintselen meest arme luyden totten kercken koemen ende de rycke meest daerna als alle dinghen in goeden stant ende sekerheyt syn. Ende vele kosten hebben 2
moeten draghen in het soliciteren om de vrye exercitie, in het wtseynden van verscheyden ghesantten die te verscheyden tyden wyt ende breet predicanten syn gaen soecken, ende in het reysen te houe om dickmael de aenstaende perykelen ende verraderien te kennen te gheuen, ende om ten besten der steden ende des Lants remedie daerteghen te soliciteren, ghelyck sulcx dien vande Religie altyts meest ter herten gaet. Alsoo dat sy die nu Predicanten hebben de seluighe 3
wt de voorseyde oorsaken niet wel onderhouden en konnen, ende in sulcke schulden ghekoemen syn dat sy sonder hulpe niet en konnen daerwt raken, als voornemelick te Mechelen daer de tachterheyt beloopt van hare letste Rekeninghe 412 guldens, die van eenen vromen broeder ende vischcooper aldaer meest verschoten syn, de welcke oock daer door in syn huyshouden soo vele als verdoruen werdt, soo hyt niet en kan wederom kryghen. Ende hoewel de kercken van Breda, van 4
S'hertoghenbosch ende Bruyssel als nu tamelick groot synde hen seluen onderhouden, soo en hebben sy nochtans gheenen middel om de andere voorseyden te helpen. Ende aengaende de Kercke van Antwerpen (daer oock nu ouermidts den krych kleyne neeringhe ende groote lasten syn) de welcke de voorseyde Kercken veel-mael gheholpen heeft ende noch helpt, niet alleyn met hare Dienaren daer te seynden die sy onderhoudt, maer oock met assistentie van ghelde, die en can sulckes niet langher sonder medehulpe van anderen blyuen doende. Daerom dat de voorseyde 5
versamelinghe der Brabantscher Kercken v.E. van herten bidden..., nademael alle kercken een Kercke ende alle lidtmaten een lichaem syn, ende sulcke hulpe ende hantreyckinghen byde Apostolische Kercken soo hooghlick gherecommandeert ende soo vlytich int werck syn gheleght gheweest, Dat v.E., die oock van desen Landen synde totten welvaren des selfs ontwyfelick gheneghen syn, souden willen den voorseyden Kercken wt broederlick medelyden eenighe mithulpe ende bystant bewysen, op dat de seluighe nu ten halfuen ghebauwt synde ghetrouwe arbeyders moghen hebben ende behouden om voorder opghebauwt te worden, ende dat dat heerlick aenghevanghen werck door faute van hulpe niet wederom en vervalle....Ende op dat de voorseyde Kercken tot dese versochte hulpe te beter moghen koemen, soo wordt oock v.E. ghebeden, niet alleyn dit seluighe by v.E. in recommandatie te hebben om onder uwe Kercke alleenlick eenighe somme te desen eynde te collecteren op sulcker wyse als v.E. na hare discretie gheraden vinden sullen, maer oock somighe ghewillighe broederen te deputeren die noch andere wel-gheseghende coopluyden ende persoonen van qualiteyte de Religie ende ghemeyne welvaert toeghedaen synde van wat natie of conditie sy syn aenspreken, hen desen noot wt onsen naem te kennen gheuen, ende oock van hen eenighe mithulpe hiertoe begheeren....Ende alles wat 6
v.E. sal konnen by een brenghen dat bidden wy te willen seynden oft ouersetten aen eenighe ghetrouwe mannen ende lidtmaten der ghereformeerder Kercke van Antwerpen die v.E. bekent syn, om door hen den Kercken-raet van Antwerpen ouergheleuert te worden, aen den welcken de nooden der voorseyden anderer Kercken (deen grooter synde als d'andere) aenghegheuen syn, op dat alsoo de Regierders

der seluer Kercke van Antwerpen sulckx als ghecollecteert syn sal, den anderen voorseyden Kercken elck na eysch des noots distribueren moghen, ende alsoo moghen gheholpen worden tot datse oock van rycken meer sullen toeghenomen hebben, ende haer seluen sullen konnen onderhouden, oft tot dat de Ouericheyt eenich middel tot onderhoudinghe van den Kercken-dienst (ghelyck in Vlaenderen gheschiet is) den Brabantschen Kercken oock verordineren sal...In Antwerpen den 25 Aprilis 7
Anni 1579.

V.E. dienstwillighe by laste der Dienaren des Woordts, ende Ouderlinghen, ghedeputeerde totter byeen-koemste der Brabantscher Classe wt name der ghereformeerder Brabantscher Kercken Christi

Gasparus Heijdanus[1], Minister Verbi. Ysbrandus Trabius Frisius[2], Verbi minister.

Johannes Cubus[3], Verbi Minister. Jeremias Bastingius[4], Verbi Minister.

Addressed: Den...dyenaer des woordts, Ouderlinghen ende Diakenen der Neder- 8
duytsche Gemeinte tot Londen....*Endorsed:* Vander Classe van Brabant wt Antwerpen ...ontfanghen den 1sten Maij.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 446, 458, 573. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 200, 232, 240 &c.
[3] See above, Letter No. 604. [4] See above, Letter No. 604, note 5.

---

607. *Ghent, Thursday,* 14 *May* 1579. **Cornelis Vroylick, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have been, for a number of years, a member of your 1
Community, but Satan tempted me to misconduct myself with Lieuyne Rootaers, who was betrothed to another man. I was admonished sometime ago by your Minister Jacobus [de Koninck, or Regius[2]], and advised to write to you and confess my guilt, so that I might be reconciled with those whom I have wronged and offended, and admitted to this Congregation.

In Ghent Adij 14 Meije 1579. V.L. onderdaenighe Cornelis Vroylick. 2

Addressed: An de Eerwerde...den Kerckendienaer ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 3
duitscher Ghemeinte tot London. *Endorsed:* Cornelis Vrooylyck vanden 14en Meye.

[1] For the reply of the London-Dutch Consistory see below, Letter No. 615.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 230, 398, 487 &c.

---

608. *Ghent, Friday,* 15 *May* 1579. **Jacobus Regius, to Gotfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the religious and political condition of Ghent and other matters—is printed, as No. 173, in the preceding Volume, p. 636.

---

609. *London, Thursday,* 21 *May* 1579. **Account of Joris de Dobbelaer**[1] **regarding a collection** made in behalf of certain Flemish Communities; see above, Letter No. 533, dated 2 March 1578.

[1] See also above, Letter No. 338.

610. *Antwerp, Friday*, 29 *May* 1579. **Receipt of the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Antwerp,** for £50. received from the London-Dutch Church[1].

Laus Deo semper, Anno 1579 den 29en Meij in Antwerpen. 1

Ontfanghen byden Kerckenraedt der gereformeirder gemeijnte Christi binnen Antwerpen van weghen der Duytscher Kercke van London vuyt handen vanden eersaemen onsen mitbroeder Peeter Luls[2] de zomme vyftich ponden starlijnck bedraegende alhier in Vlaemsche gelde de zomme van vierendetseuentich ponden seuen schellinghen ende sess grooten Vleems, quytende hier aff den voorseiden Luls, reseruerende alle behoorlycke danckbaerheit dese aengaende te doene aende voornoemde Kercke van Londen ter eerster gelegentheit[3]. Actum als bouen, Bij laste des voor- 2
noemden Kerckenraedts, Aerdt Boudewijns.

Endorsed: Quitancie vande Gemeinte van Antwerpen, ouer £50.—sterl., henlie- 3
den...gegeuen voor de Classe van Brabant in Maio 1579.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 604, 606, 609, and the Letter following. [2] See the preceding Volume, p. 643, where the name has been wrongly printed *Luts*. [3] This Letter of thanks was sent on 10 June; see the preceding Volume, p. 643 (below, No. 614).

---

611. *London, Friday*, 29 *May* 1579. **The Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London, to the Reformed Community of Antwerp.**

1. *In reply to your Letters of the 12th and 25th ult.*, 2. *we must give the same answer as we sent lately to the brethren of Bruges, who also asked us to allow A. Reghenmortel to accept the Ministry to their Community, which we could not do, first because we know not when he and his companions will have finished their studies.* 3. *Secondly because we cannot tell as yet the result of these studies. Thirdly, such a hasty employment might oppress the minds of these young men, impede their studies, and interfere with their freedom in accepting suitable ministries.* 4. *Lastly, we should, perhaps, prejudice other Communities, whose necessity might be as great as that of Antwerp, or even our own, which has so far borne the expenses of these students.* 5. *As regards your last Letter, we have been able to collect £50—for the various Brabant Communities, for which you will receive* ℔74. *7sh. 6d. Flemish.*

Copie eenes brieues an die van Antwerpen...Seer lieue...Broeders Wy hebben 1
onlangs van uwer L. twee...brieuen ontfangen, den eenen der date des xijten Aprilis[1]. warinne gy ons bedancket der beleeninge haluen, die wy uwer L. ouer onsen... broeder Dominum Joannem Cubum gedaan hebben: mit eenen angehangen versoecke. dat wy uwer L. souden ouerstellen willen sodan recht, als onse Gemeynte an Assuerum van Regemortel heeft. Den anderen der date des 25 Aprilis[2] warinne gy ons vordraeght de groite noidt ende behoeflickheit etlicker nieuw opkomenden Gemeynten van Brabant, als Mechlen, Liere, Herentals, Turnout ende Bergen op Soim: ende biddet, wy souden...enige handt-reyckinge ende mithulpe willen helpen doen: op dat de vorseyde Gemeynten, nu ten haluen gebauwt, vordan achtervolget ende opgebauwt worden mochten. Op desen iersten brief...werden wy...gedwungen uwer L. 2
deselue antworde te geuen, als wy dien van Brugge (die een tijdtlanck voor v, ende euen datseluige versoeck an ons gedaan) gegeuen hebben. Naemlicken dat wy hier gantz geene ouersettinge, noch enige toeseggingе doen, noch ock enige hope geuen konnen: ende dat vth volgenden oirsaken. Ten iersten, dat wy niet weten

[1] See above, Letter No. 604. [2] See above, Letter No. 606.

konnen, woe lange de tijdt noch anloipen wil, eer de vorseyde Assuerus mit synen medegesellen, hore studien enndigen ende to bequaamheit des dienstes sullen komen mogen. Ten anderen, wat proeue sy van sich geuen sullen, na ennde hörer studien, 3 ende wat tuychenisse darouer wy en souden geuen mogen. Ten derden soude ock dese hastige toeseggingе ende beschickinge tem dienste, lichtlick der jungen mannen gemoedt beswaren ende nederdrucken, ende hören studien groit hinder doen mogen. Ende ock ten lesten, höre eygen vrijheit (die sy int annemen ofte verwilligen eniges vorgelechten dienstes behoiren te hebben) seer onvrij maken. Dat wy ock 4 noch ten lesten, onder anderen dingen, swijgen, wat groit een nadeel ende verkortinge wy hiermede noch anderen Gemeynten, die wel so groite noidt, als die van Antwerpen noch hebben mochten: ja ock onser eygen Londischen Gemeynte, die der vorseyden Studenten kosten sus lange gedragen sal hebben, in toekumpstigen, souden doen mogen. Ende woewel...wy hier uwer L. geene andere antworde geuen konnen, so sullet gy ons nochtans alwech daruör ansien...die wy (gelyck als sus lange also ock vordan), ons, na onsen vtersten vermogen, oppet hoighste quijten willen, dat wy den gemeynen bouwe der Gemeynte Godes in onsen Vaderlande mogen vorderen helpen. Op uwer L. anderen brief ende versoeck, dat gy, vth uwen 5 ende der vorseyde Brabantschen Gemeynten namen, an ons gedaan hebbet, hebbe wy ons sampt onsen Diakonen dartoe...opgeropen beraden...ende ons beulytiget uwen vorseyden versoecke, na onsen vermogen na te komene. Ende hebben in desen afganck onser Gemeynte ende hörer armoede te wege gebracht 50 ℔ sterlings die hier reede opgesettet sijn, ende gy dar te Antwerpen opt sicht ontfangen sullet an eenen Pieter Luls[3], die deselue dar in werde betalen ende daruör geuen sal 74 ℔, 7 sh., 6 d. Vlaamsch, So verre deselue vor date deses niet betaelt sijn. Bidden uwer L....ende deselue Gemeynten die dese ten dienste komen sullen, Gy willet deselue van onsen kleynen vermogen vör dese tijdt, in dancke ontfangen.... Te Londen in der Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte den 29 Maij 1579. *Onderschreuen:* 6 Uwer L. dienstwillige dieners ende mitarbeyders anden Huyse des Heeren, Diener des Wordes, Auderlingen ende Diakonen der Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte to Londen. Gottfridus Wingius, diener des Wordes, vth synen ende aller vorseyden namen.

[3] See the preceding Document.

---

612. *Fulham, Thursday,* 4 *June* 1579. **John Aylmer, Bishop of London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This English Letter—on collections for the relief of Portsmouth—is printed, as No. 174, in the preceding Volume, p. 639.

---

613. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 9 *June* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

Suppose a person, accused and convicted of some great criminal sin, demands to know the names of the witnesses in order to contradict them, has the Consistory the right to withhold such names!

...Lieue...broeders...de orsake onses schryuens an v.L. is om v.L. aduys te be- 1 geren in dese nae volgende sake te weten, of een persone beschuldicht ende ouer-

tuycht synde van eenige sware ende grouwelicke sake als van crimineel, hem seluen begeerde daer tegen te verweren, ende tot dien einde begeert te weten wie dat de getuygen syn om de selue te wederleggen, so is de vrage of de Consistorie soude mogen gedurichlick blyuen weigeren de selue te noemen...Te Colchester desen 2
9 Junij 1579[1],

V.L. medebroeder Th[eodorus] vanden Berge[2], by laste.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaer ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi tot London.

[1] Underneath is written the Answer of the London Consistory, dated 2 July 1579 (see below, Letter No. 616). [2] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237 &c., and below, Letter No. 651.

614. *Antwerp, Wednesday,* 10 *June* 1579. **The Consistory of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London[1].**

This Dutch Letter—whereby the Church of Antwerp acknowledges the receipt of £50. as a gift of the London-Dutch Church to the poor Churches of Brabant—is printed, as No. 175, in the preceding Volume, p. 643. [N.B. In paragraph 1 of this Letter, the *t* in the name of *Luts* should be altered into *l*.]

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 610 and 611.

615. *London, Thursday,* 18 *June* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Cornelis Vrolick.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your request of 14 May last[1], that we should present 1
your confession of guilt to, and endeavour to reconcile you with, our Congregation, was considered by our Consistory, but deemed insufficient. We learned from Lieuyne, whom you so grossly dishonoured, that you have not lightened her misery and burden, which you were bound to share with her. As soon as we hear of your sincere repentance and that you have satisfied the person who complains of you, we will do what is reasonable.

To Londen in onser Consistorie den xviij^den^ Junij 1579. To uwen dienste, wat 2
ick vermach Godfridus Wingius, vth namen der Consistorie vorseit.

[1] See above, Letter No. 607, underneath which the above Draft is written.

616. *London, Thursday,* 2 *July* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester.**

1. *We have considered your question of 9 June.* 2. *But as your query involves a general doctrine, and we are not acquainted with the causes of your doubts, we found it difficult to give an answer.* 3. *We asked the bearer of your Letter, but he told us that he was no longer in office, and knew nothing of the matter.* 4. *We do not think that a Consistory could refuse to state the names of witnesses to the accused.* 5. *In case you require any further answer from us, please tell us the reasons for your doubts.*

S. P. Seer lieue...broeders...ongeuerlick drij weken geleden, hebben wy een 1
schriftgen[1] van uwer L. ontfangen, warinne gy an ons versoecket, dat wy uwer L. souden willen ouerschrijuen onse aduijs ouer...uwer vrage...oft een Consistorie van

[1] See above, Letter No. 613.

iemanden die by hör beschuldiget ende ouertuyget ware van eener swarer ende gruwlicker halssake, angesocht, de tuygen die sodane beschuldiginge ende ouertuyginge gedaan hebben, dat se wederlecht worden mochten, te noemen, deselue tuygen moge dörgaans blyuen weygeren te benoemen. Dese uwe vrage...hebbe wy terstondt ...in onser gemeyner versamelinge verhandelt. Dan dewijle wy licht gesien hebben, 2
dat uwer L. vth deser besunderer vrage...een gemeyne leere ende antworde van ons versocht heeft: ende wy de oirsaken der twijfelinge die gy hier hebbet, niet hebben, noch weten noch ghissen konnen, heeft edt ons, vör die tijdt, swaar gedocht, hier enige eygene antworde te maken konnen. Wy hebben ock...to onser berich- 3
tinge...anspreken laten den bode uwes vorseyden briefkens Frantzois Verespe[2], ende hem afvragen laten, of hy van den inhoude uwes vorseyden briefkens iet wiste. Ende so deselue ons heeft weder anseggen laten, dat hy niet meer in dienste was; ock geen wete hadde, des, dat em afgeuraget wardt: ende wy ock selues darna velerley verhinderingen gehadt hebben...dit is de oirsake...dat dese onse antworde nu so laat uwer L. to huys kumpt.... Ons duncke, dat die...pręsuppositie, die uwe 4
L....schijnt te maken, als dat een Consistorie soude int gemeyne allerley tuygen, die vor hör enige sake betuygen, den partijen te noemen weygeren mogen, niet grondich sy, ende dat beyde, nature, schrifture ende exempelen der schrifture, dartoe ock de gemeyne bruyck in gerichte, beuonden werden dartegen te strijdene.... So gy iet meer in deser saken van ons verheysschet, ende gy ons de oirsaken die 5
v hier twijfelen maken, anteeckenet, wille wy gerne doen wat hier onses vermögens syn sal....Te Londen in onser gemeyner Consistorie versamelinge den ij^en^ Julij 1579. 6
Onderschreuen: uwer L. dienstwillige diener Gottfridus Wingius[3], vth namen der Consistorie vorseyt.

[2] Also called Franç. Vanden Espt; see above, Letters Nos. 237, 327, 576.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211 &c.

---

617. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 11 *July* 1579. **The Reformed Flemish and French Churches of Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Foreign Churches, London.**

1. *We understand that Cassiodore has been in London and obtained from the Bishop of London some exculpation from the crimes with which he has been charged for a long time, but that you had refused him a testimonial.* 2. *He has now returned to Antwerp, and it seems that he and the Ministers of the Augsburg Confession intend to establish him here as French Minister, and try to get a church.* 3. *We fear that if he succeeds he will be a danger to us, and we request you to send us an Act of his demand made to your Church, and of your refusal, besides any advice and help that you can give us; we will do our best to prevent his reception.*

Messieurs et honnorez freres, Nous auons entendu que Cassiodore[1] Espagnol 1
estant allé a Londres a obtenu de lEuesque quelque justification des crimes dont il a este chargé de long temps. Et que sur cela ayant requis tesmoignage de vostre Eglise il luy a este refusé. Or est il de retour en ceste ville et praticque 2
auec les Ministres de la Confession dAusbourg auec apparence tresmanifeste que leur intention est de lestablir icy au Ministere en Langue Françoise: et que mesmes

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letters Nos. 88—91.

a ces fins ils font instance dauoir encore vn temple. Nous craignons que, venans 3
a bout de leur dessein il nous sera icy vn instrument dangereux et pernicieux. Pour donc destourner ce mal de nous, nous vous prions quil vous plaise nous enuoyer par le premier vn Acte de sa demande faite a vostre Eglise, et du Refus dicelle auec les raisons. Ensemble si vous auez autre conseil et ayde pour ce fait, nous en vouloir assister. Cependant nous faisons et ferons de nostre coste nostre mieux pour obuier a ce quil ne soit receu. Prians Dieu....DAnuers ce xj^e^ de 4
Juliet 1579.

Vostre humble...frere J[ean] Taffin[2], au nom des Eglises Reformees de la Langue Flamengue et Françoise a Anuers.

Addressed: A Messieurs...les Ministres et Anciens des Eglises estrangeres a Lon- 5
dres. Donnez ces Lettres au Cetus.

[2] See the preceding Volume (Index).

618. *London, Thursday,* 30 *July* 1579. **Codicil of Jan de Borchgrave[1].**

He bequeathes his property to his wife on condition that she maintain his daughter till the death of her grandfather.

Ic Jan de Borchgraue kenne myts deze dat ic geue al mijn goet dat ic achter 1
late tot mynnin wijf maer dyes moet zij myn kynt genampt Mayken onder houden ende den cost geuen tot ter tyt ende wyle dat den groot vader ouer leden is genampt Jacop Symoens wonende tot Wackene tusschen Ghent ende Corterycke. In teken dat dyt zoe is hebbe ic dyt ondertekent. Dezen 30 dach van Hoeymaent 2
1579 ter presensye als

by my Jan de Borchgraue.

Gottfridus Wingius, as witnessing the testator's signature, has added: Ick Gott- 3
fridus Wingius diener godtlicken Wordes in der Neder-Duydscher Gemeynte te Londen hebbe desen mit mynen name onderschreuen ter tuychenisse na versoeck Jans de Borchgraue vorseyt. Gedaen in der Consistorie der vorseyde Gemeynte den xxx^sten^ Julij 1579.

Ita est Gottfridus Wingius subscripsi.

Endorsed: Codicille van Jan de Burchgraue.

[1] See below, Letter No. 867.

619. *London, Sunday,* 9 *August* 1579. **The Privy Council** forbids any persons or goods, coming from Norwich and Yarmouth, to be received in London. Printed, as No. 176, in the preceding Volume, p. 645.

620. *London, Thursday,* 13 *August* 1579. **The Principal Official[1] of the Episcopal Consistory of London, to the Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

The Bishop has been informed that certain Elders of your Congregation endeavour to revive the quarrel

[1] For the life of Sir Edward Stanhope (who was Chancellor of the Diocese of London, at the date of this Letter) see Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabrigienses,* II. 470.

between Conrad Reynolds and his wife, which was settled some time ago, and he warns you to do nothing in this affair without consulting him. I will show the Bishop's Letter to anyone wishing to see it.

Salutem in Christo. Delatum fuit Reverendo Londinensi Episcopo ex vestris 1
senioribus aliquos, sopita iam dudum quadam lite inter Conradum Reynolds[2] et eius vxorem, vestræ sinaxis participes aliquid in eorum alterius preiudicium moliendo eandem refricare cępisse. Paternitas sua hoc mihi in mandatis dedit quatenus suo nomine vos monitos velit, ne quid vlterius in ea Causa attentetis nisi Reverentia sua prius consulta, cui hanc causam ad suam audientiam avocare placuit. Has eius litteras mandatorias si cui vestrum videre cordi fuerit, eas apud me habebitis. Hijs vos Deo commendatos cupiens valete, e Juris consultorum azylo, Decimo Tertio Augusti 1579. Vester fidelis amicus,

Edward Stanhope[1], Consistorij Londinensis Officialis principalis.

Addressed: Gravissimis viris senioribus Ecclesię Londino Teutonicæ hæ tradantur. 2
Endorsed: Vanden oppersten officiael van Londen, 13 Augusti 1579. *And in another hand:* De lite Reynolds sopita.

[2] Conrad Reynolds or Reynouts, of Tienen, married Tanneken van Dalem on 20 March 1576; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal and Burial Registers of the London-Dutch Church*, p. 130; and a son of his was baptized in the Dutch Church on 4 November 1582; see Moens, *l. c.*, p. 61.

---

621. *Cambridge, Wednesday,* 19 *August* 1579. **Peter Baro, to Robert De la Fonteine.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's Lectures on Jonah, and his wife's health—is printed, as No. 177, in the preceding Volume, p. 648.

---

622. *Cambridge, Tuesday,* 25 *August* 1579. **Peter Baro, to Robert De la Fonteine.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's Lectures on Jonah—is printed, as No. 178, in the preceding Volume, p. 651.

---

623. *Antwerp, Thursday,* 3 *September* 1579. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Joos Vereycke, whom you know, has not yet been admitted by us, because he has no testimonial from you. But as he desires to communicate with us, we find him willing to abandon his brother's cause, and he promises not to meddle any further with it, or to say anything against your Community.* 2. *He professes to have obtained a licence from your Episcopal court, not through falsehood, but by a testimonial written by Jacobus Regius in the name of the Church. We have seen it and think it somewhat obscure, so that we fear that it may have misled the Episcopal Court, whose conscience is rather elastic. Hence we request you to let the matter be buried and to be satisfied with him.* 4. *Our church is increasing, in spite of the war, plague, bad trade &c. About four thousand communicate with us or belong to us. How many come to hear our Sermons we cannot tell, but scarcely a fourth of this number go to the Martinists or Ubiquitarians.* 5. *We have six permanent Ministers.* 6. *Caspar vander Heyden is unable to decide, but if he does not come soon we shall look out for another Minister, as we want at least seven or eight.*

...Eerweerde...medebroeders. Hier bij ons woont Joos Vereycke v.L. wel bekent, 1
de welcke om dat hy gheen attestatie van V.L. ghebracht en heeft hier alsnoch

niet aenghenomen en is. Maer dewyle hy hier...versoeckt met ons ten nachtmael des Heeren te gaen, ende voor een Lidtmaet der ghemeynte aenghesien te syn, ende (ghelyck wy nu vyf of ses mael met hem ghehandelt hebben) nu bevinden dat hy de sake synes broeders[1] wil laten vallen, ende vaste belofte doet dat hy hem gantsch stille daerin wil draghen ende aflaten van yet te segghen tot nadeele van v.L. ghemeynte aldaer, te vreden synde met v.L. soo v.L. alsoo met hem te vreden is &c. Soo ist dat wy wel v.L. antdwoorde hierop begheeren. Ende dewyle 2
hy sterckelick affirmeert dat hy de licentie van het gheestelick hof (ghelick het in Enghelsche ghenoemt wort) niet ghekreghen en heeft om te trouwen door valscheyt ofte loghenen, maer alleen door de attestatie die Jacobus Regius wt der kercken name gheschreuen heeft, de welcke wy ghesien hebben ende ons seer duyster dunckt, achtende dat het selue geestelick hof, dwelck oock andersins al wat ruym van conscientie is, noch eenichsins door de voornoemde duysterheyt wat soude moghen bedroghen syn gheweest. Soo ist dat wy v.L. bidden soo het moghelick is de sake te begrauen, ende met hem te vreden te syne ghelyck hy ons betuyght heeft dat hy met v.L....te vreden sal syn....In Antwerpen den 3 Septembris 1579. 3

V.L. dienstwillighe Johannes Cubus[2], omnium nomine.

Onse kercke neemt seer toe...niet teghenstaende den droeuighen tyt van krych, 4
peste, cleyne neringhe, malcontenterie, verraderye &c. Dwelck alles v.L. (dies ick niet en twyfele) ghenoegh gheschreuen wordt. Soo datter nu byde 4000 ten nachtmael comen of ymmers in de ghemeynte syn, ende hoe veel duysenden datter tot het ghehoor komen dat en konnen wy alsoo niet weten, maer weten hoe dat niet het 4e deel by den Martinisten oft lieuer Vbiquitarissen en gaet, maer dat wy wel of meer dan viere teghen een hebben. Ja ghelick wy daghelyckx toenemen, alsoo nemen sy meer af ende niet toe....Wy hebben ses vaste predicanten: Isbran- 5
dum[3], Tilium[4], Cubum[2], Bastingum[5], Libertum Fraxinum[6], ende Johannem Vredeum[7], die wt Mechelen ghevlucht is. Caspar en kan niet resolueren, maer hebben in den 6
sin soo hy niet corts voor al en koemt dat wy gheen moyte meer om hem doen sullen, maer een ander in syn plaetse soecken dewyle dese kercke ten minsten 7
of 8 predicanten hebben moet ende en mach alsoo niet suspens ghehouden worden...

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke Christi 7
te London. *Endorsed:* Van Antwerpen den 3en Septembris 1579. Ontfangen den xxsten darna. Geantwort den 27en Septembris.

[1] The brother of Joos Vereycke was Emanuel, on whom see Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership preserved in the London-Dutch Church*, Nos. 3092, 3111, 3112. Compare also the Letter following.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 210, 232, 240, 296—298 &c., and below, Letter No. 630.

[3] Isbrandus Balkius or Trabius; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232 &c. [4] See above, Letter No. 604.

[5] See above, Letters Nos. 604, 606. [6] In 1585 he was elected Minister to the Reformed Community at the Hague. In 1606 he went to Briel, but returned to the Hague in 1613; see Van der Aa, *Biogr. Woordenboek*.

[7] See below, Letter No. 638.

624. *London, Sunday,* 27 *September* 1579. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Church, Antwerp.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Copy of the answer in the affair of Jois Vereycke[1] to 1
those of Antwerp.

In reply to your letter of the 3rd inst. received on the 20th inst., we are not satisfied with Jois Vereycke and cannot let the matter be buried. We wish to do our duty towards God and His Community, and to prevent the said Jois from persevering in his reckless sins. Though you do not ask us why we refused him an Attestation, we will give our reasons for doing so, and state, moreover, what happened with his brother Emanuel[1]. The said Emanuel Vereycke, after having 2
married a young woman, wished to separate from her when it was discovered that she misconducted herself with another man. Some friends, however, persuaded him to be reconciled to her. But after he had lived with her for about ten or fifteen days, she left him secretly. He then appeared before the Consistory with his brother 3
Jois (who always acted as his adviser), and, with many accusations against Cecilie[2], his wife, insisted upon our declaring him free from her, and allowing him to marry another woman, as by her departure she had confirmed her former trespass. We replied that we had no right to do this, and that, even if we had, we should have to be satisfied that she had done wrong again after her reconciliation; that, moreover, we could not act upon their accusations, the woman not being present. They 4
persisted, however, in their demand, and asked us to state distinctly that the said Emanuel was not free, in case we declined to declare him free. But we replied that we were not competent to declare him either free or not free; that this was a matter for the magistracy, in London or elsewhere, or for Churches in other countries, which had been authorised to grant divorces; all that we could say was, that, according to the Divine Word, no man whose first wife was still alive, could marry another woman, unless he were legally separated from her on account of adultery. We offered them, however, all possible assistance in case they wished to trace the whereabouts of the said Cecilie, who had gone across the sea, and to bring her before a competent magistrate. But they went on troubling us, till at last we gave the said Emanuel an Attestation, to enable him to demonstrate the truth, of which we were convinced, before any competent magistrate. Thereupon he 5
went to Norwich and across the sea, and after his return he and his brother attacked us again, saying that, if we did not consent to declare Emanuel free from his wife, and allow him to marry again, they would know how to get what they wanted. They then obtained, by falsehood, a licence (as it is called) for the said Emanuel for a new marriage. Of this licence we send you a copy, obtained from the person who granted it, namely the Registrary or Scriba of the Office at "Kantelberge," to whom we dispatched two brethren of our Consistory to ascertain whether this licence had been given on the strength (as the said Jois tells everybody) of some writing or Attestation from us. The reply was that they had no other grounds than those stated in the licence, and that, besides, the said Jois Vereycke

[1] See the preceding Letter, note 1. [2] Cecilie Gompfort, Gompfortz or Gumpfortz; see Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership preserved in the London-Dutch Church,* Nos. 3092, 3111, 3112.

and a certain Willem Kakelaerdts had each given a surety of £100. that there was no impediment to the marriage of the said Emanuel. Moreover, the pastor who married the said Emanuel, declared to two of our brethren, that Emanuel had taken a solemn oath that there was no legal impediment to his marriage.

Te Londen in der Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte den 27 Septembris 1579. 6

---

625. *London, Tuesday,* 6 *October,* 1579. **Louis Tiry[1], to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.**

1. *A sum of* £216. 1. 7 *is due to him from the Dutch Church, namely* £181. 5. 1 *paid by him at the order of the Bishop of London and the Superintendents of the said Church for the printing of Psalms; and* £34. 15. 10 *laid out by him as Elder and collector of the moneys pertaining to the ministry of the said Church.* 2. *He had repeatedly asked the Superintendents of the Church for the payment of this debt, but they always answered that the debt was created before they were in office.* 3. *As he is now poor and unable to pay his creditors, he hopes that at the next assembly of the Three Churches some means will be devised for satisfying him, so that he may not be compelled to bring the case before the Bishop of London.*

A messieurs les ministres, et anciens des trois Eglises estrangeres de present 1
recueillies en Londres. Supplie en remonstrant en toute reuerence Louis Tiry membre de leglise Flamengue audit Londres, comme ladicte Eglise luy soit demouree redebuable la somme de deux centz seize liures vng solz et sept deniers sterling doiz lan 1566 et lan 1569: asseauoir par vne partie £181, sh.5, d.1[2] par luy desbourse par commission et charge de monsieur LEuesque de Londres, et les superintendentz de ladicte Eglise oudict an 66, pour limpression des Pseaulmes lors imprimees au profit de ladicte Eglise, et lesquelles Pseaulmes auroyent en lan 1571 este laissees en arriere par les anciens oudict temps en office en ladicte Eglise: Et par aultre partie la somme de 34 ℔, 15 sh., 10 d.[2] sterling par luy desboursé et paié estant ancien et collecteur des deniers du ministere de ladicte Eglise, comme par le Liure de ladicte collecte et desboursementz signé des ministres dicelle Eglise peult apparoir. Pour le paiement et satisfaction desquelles sommes ledict suppliant 2
a faict plusieurs solicitations et poursuites vers les superintendentz de ladicte Eglise, desquelz il na peu obtenir auleun paiement ne satisfaction, ains luy ont respondu que lesdictes debtes estoyent creees auparauant leur temps et entree en office. Or 3
estant ledict suppliant tombé en poureté et desmué de biens pour satisfaire a ses crediteurs: il se retire pardeuers vous afin quil vous plaise a vostre premiere assemblee aduiser quelques bons et honestes moyens pour la satisfaction dudict suppliant de sondit deu auecq des Interestz dicelluy, afin quil n'ait occasion (au scandale de ladicte Eglise, ce qui seroit a son indicible regret) den faire plaincte et poursuite pardeuant monsieur Leuesque de Londres, actendu mesmes que lors quil se deporta de son office et administration, il luy fut promis quil seroit paié de tous arrerages. Et il priera Dieu pour voz prosperitez.

Endorsed: Ouergebrocht in Coetu, den 6 Octobris 1579, by Lowys Thiery, hey- 4
schende £216. 1. 7 sterling oude schult der gemeynte.

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index). [2] There is a difference of *sd.* between the amount of these two items (£216. 0. 11) and the total of the debt mentioned (£216. 1. 7). See further, below, Letters Nos. 637, 641, 648, 747, 748.

626. *Cambridge, Wednesday,* 7 *October* 1579. **Peter Baro, to Robert De la Fonteine.**

This Latin Letter—on literary and theological matters—is printed, as No. 179, in the preceding Volume, p. 654.

---

627. *Bruges, Sunday,* 25 *October* 1579. **The Magistracy of Bruges, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The present necessity of this Community, and our duty as magistrates to maintain and promote Divine worship, compel us to apply to you for help;* 2. *and to request you to persuade Jan Vander Beecke to accept the ministry among us.* 3. *We shall provide for his maintenance.*

...Eersaeme...mannen ende broeders inden Heere..., hoe wel wy die niet en zyn, 1
die yemande lichtelick met onsen verzouck bezwaeren, werden wy nochtans sulxckes
tdoen, beyde doer den grooten jeghenwoordighen noodt, ende ons van Gode beuolen
amptsweghen, beweecht ende ghedwonghen. Want de wyle hier in onse Stadt van
Brugghe den ougst groot es, ende de aerbeyders zeer weynich zyn: ende ons God
geroepen ende ghestelt heeft tot hoofden, regierders ende ouerheyt deser Stede,
wiens ampt ende officie es, niet alleenlick de boosdoenders te straffen, ende de vro-
men...te beschermen..., maer oock...sorghe te draghen, dat haere ondersaeten den
eenighen ende waeren Godt recht meughen leeren kennen, ende den bekenden
Godt alzo dienen ende eeren, als Hy wil, achtervolghende zyn woort ende gheboden,
ghedient ende gheeert wesen. Ende midts dien sulcx zonder van Gode geordineerde
middelen, namelick de Predicatie des Godlicken Woorts, niet en gheschiet, zoo moeten
wy, zoe verre wy onser beroepinghe ghetrauwelick dincken nae te comen, ende ons
daerin te quyten, by v.L. ende oock by anderen, om hulpe ende onderstandt, aen-
houden ende verzoucken. Derweghen...bidden...wy van v.L....dat ghy met den Eer- 2
saemen Jan van der Beecke[1] van onsent weghen willet handelen, ende hem met
goede argumenten ende redenen beweghen...dat hem gelieue zyne beroepinghe van
onse Kercke ghedaen, genouche te doene ende te volghen. Ende bidden ooc v.L.
zeer weerde broeder dat ghy met Moses ende Jeremia, de gauen die u Godt heeft
ghegheuen niet te zeer en wilt vercleynen noch uwe onbequaemheyt te langhe
voorwenden: maer veel meer neerstich ghedincken tot wat eynde v Godt hem seluen
ende zynen wille gheopenbaert heeft...Aengaende der Predicants ende Dienaeren 3
des Woorts alimentatie ende onderhoudinghe daer sullen wy voor sorghen, ende soe
met hemlieden handelen datse nimmermeer oorsaeck zullen hebben te klaeghen...
Met haesten vuyt Brugghe desen xxv^en^ Octobris 1579. 4

By mij bereet tot v.L. dienst...Jacquez de Broucqsaulx, Burchmeestre der stadt van Brugghe.

Addressed: Eersaeme...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Duutscher 5
ghemeynte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van der Ouericheit van Brugge, van den 25 Octobris, ontfangen den 12 Nouembris 1579.

[1] Perhaps identical with the Elder of the London-Dutch Church mentioned in the preceding Volume (see Index), and above, Letters Nos. 215, 226.

628. *London, Tuesday,* 8 *December* 1579. **Minute of Joannes Rotarius[1] concerning the Dutch Church, London.**

[2] Dewelcke sy niet en achten dat hare voorsaten souden alleen hebben dragen 1
willen, hadden sy niet gemeint dat hun trecht oft leste gunste der Majesteit vant gebruyck des tempels alleen toequame. Daerom ist dat de vorseide broederen der Duytscher kercken alsnoch blyuen by tgene tot nu toe van haerder syden altyt geallegeert ende geprotesteert is geweest als bouen, niet willende haerder gemeinten recht met consent oft toeswygen eenichsins vercorten, maer begeren dese haere antworde insgelyken inden coetus boeck geregistreert te hebben als acte publicque ende copie daeraf te mogen lichten ten tyde ende platse daer sy des behoeuen sullen. Actum 8° Decembris 1579.

S. Domine Frater, examina minutum hoc, et corrige siquid corrigendum vide- 2
tur, deinde fratribus communica. ego ad Synedrium venire hodie non potero. Vale.

Tuus Joannes Rotarius[1].

No address.

[1] Also called Radermaker; see above, Letters Nos. 209, 223, 231, 232, 502, 601 &c.

[2] Some word or words are wanting at the beginning, as the clause from "Dewelcke" to "toequame" evidently refers to "expenses which they [the Consistory of the Dutch Church] did not consider their ancestors would have been willing to bear alone, if they had not been under the impression that they alone had a right to the use of the temple." Thereupon the Document continues: "Hence the aforesaid brethren of the Dutch Church adhere to what they have hitherto alleged and protested, as above, not wishing to prejudice the right of their Community by consent or silence, but desiring to have this answer registered in the book of the Coetus, as a public act of which they may have a transcript whenever they should require it." It is not clear to whom Rotarius' postscript is directed. But the Document clearly stands in connection with the dispute between the Dutch and Walloon Congregations as to the possession of the Austin Friars Church, a dispute which the Walloon Congregation vainly revived from time to time.

629. *Geneva, Wednesday,* 9 *December* 1579. **Theodore de Besze, to Robert De la Fonteine.**

This French Letter—on some mistake made by one of their countrymen, and on a certain Norman—is printed, as No. 180, in the preceding Volume, p. 657.

630. *Geneva, Wednesday,* 30 *December* [1579]. **Assuerus van Reghenmortel[1], [to the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Antwerp].**

1. *From your Letter of* 19 *November, received by way of Lyons, I understand that you have directed more Letters to me by way of Germany, which have not reached me. I was sorry to hear of the death of Jan Cubus.* 2. *As regards your having elected me as your Minister, I am deeply touched by it, considering my weakness and inexperience, and the weight and importance of my task, but if you and the brethren of London think that it will be for the good of the Community and the honour of God, I will come over to you as soon as possible.* 3. *But I must first consult the brethren of London, not only about myself, but about the young men whom they have entrusted to me. Next Fair we shall leave here for Neustadt, and as soon as they tell me what I am to do with these young men, I hope to carry out the Lord's will.* 4. *This is the reason why I am not coming over to you at once.*

...Eerweerdighe...broeder ende vader inden Heere...ick laet v.L. weten hoe dat 1

[1] The present Letter is evidently the copy or extract referred to in that of the Antwerp Consistory, dated 27 January 1580; see below, No. 632. See also above, Letters Nos. 604, 611; and below, Letters Nos. 664, 709, 712 &c.

ick dese voorleden weke v.L brief vanden 19 Nouembris ouer Lions ontfanghen hebbe, ende ten eersten daer wt verstaen hoe dat v.L. noch andere brieuen aen mij ouer Duijtschlandt gesonden hebt, die welke mij tot noch toe niet ter hant gecomen sijn. Ick hebbe daer beneuen niet sonder groote droefheyt door v.L. schrijuen verstaen vande doot onses...broeders J. Cubj[2], die mij daerom soo veel te meer bedroeft om dat ick wete hoe grootelijcx de Gemeynte aldaer sijnes ende diergelijcke mannen dienst, nu behoeft....Voorder...aenghaende tgene dat ghij mij 2
schrijft vande beroepinge die de gemeijnte aldaer op mij tweemael gedaen heeft dat heeft mij...seer beweecht...aenmerckende de...groote swackheijt, ende onuervarentheit die in mij is, ende daerenteghen de swaerheijt ende gewichticheijt van dien wercke. Maer nae dien dat ick wete...dat men in desen oft diergelijcke saecken ...niet met vleesch ende bloet mach te raede gaen, soo schrijue ick v.L....dat ick mij in dese saecke geheelick...den wille des Heeren onderworpe....Derhaluen soo het met der broederen van Londen aduijs geuonden wordt meest tot der Gemeijnte stichtinghe ende ter eeren Godes te dienen, dat ick tot vLieden aldaer afcome, soo sal ick...mij op de reijse begeuen, soo haest alst sal connen gheschieden. Maer 3
ick laet v.L. weten dat ick noch niet kan afcomen, tot dat ick...aduijs vande broederen van Londen sal ontfanghen hebbe, niet alleenlick van dese sake die mij aengaet, maer oock om te verstaen wat...ick met de Jongers sal doen die mij van haerlieden beuolen sijn....Wij sullen tsamen teghen dese naestcomende misse van hier vertrecken naer Nieustadt (gelijck ick den broederen van Londen onlancx ghescreuen hebbe) al waer ick gehoopt hadde noch een jaer bij de voorschreuen Jonghers myn studie te veruolghen, gelijck de broederen van Londen...mij toegelaten ...hadden, ende sullen wederom dese toecomende misse aen ons op Nieustadt scrijuen, ende nootelicke prouisie met beschicken, de welcke nae dat wij ontfanghen sullen hebben, ende naer dat ick met de voorschreuen Jonghers naer het scrijuen van die van Londen sal gedaen hebben, soo begeer ick terstont te doen...tgene dat de Heere belieft....Hier heeft nu v.L....de oorsaecken die mij verhinderen met 4
de eerste gelegentheijt (naer v.L. begeren) af te comen ende die mij noch op het scrijuen der broederen van Londen doen wachten. Aende welcke de broederen aldaer hier af voor de misse noch connen schrijuen, soo het noodich waere, op dat ick alsoo op de misse vLieder ende der broederen van Londen besluijt tsaemen mach verstaen;...beuelende mij...in v.L. ende der broederen gebeden, die welcke v.L. belieuen sal wt mijnen naeme...zeer te groeten voornemelick D. Isebrandum et D. Heidanum, ende met naeme alle de broederen der Compaignie. In Geneuen, desen 5
30 Decembris.

V.L. dienstwillighe Dienaer altijt, Assuerus van Reghenmortel.

[2] See above, Letter No. 623.

---

631. *Halstead, Wednesday,* 27 *January* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We, brethren of Haesteidt, wish to consult you in a diffi- 1
culty, and hope that you will assist our poor and small congregation with your

advice. One of our members is alleged to have made some attempts on the honour of his daughter, according to her own statement, which she is said to have made to several persons. When we had summoned her before the Consistory, she denied having ever said such a thing. We thereupon summoned those who were said to have heard her statement. They all affirmed that they had heard the daughter relate the details of the various assaults, one having taken place on 22 December last. One of the witnesses was an English woman; the second a sister of our 2
Community named Maijkin Enmaers; the third a brother of our Community named Karle Hacke. We thereupon despatched one of our Elders to the father, and requested him to appear before the Consistory. Though he at once denied the allegations and abused our messenger, yet he appeared before the Consistory; and was ready, he said, to contradict the witnesses in the presence of his son, his daughter and his wife. We told him, however, that he could not be his own witness, and that 3
we could not accept his testimony, whereupon he became abusive, called our Minister of the Word a liar, and threatened the Elders with great damages and expense. He has also caused us great trouble by not appearing at the Lord's Supper for a whole year. With regard to this point he admitted his guilt on the 19th of last month, and communicated with us on the 20th, and as the above ugly facts transpired on the 27th following, it is clear that he approached the Lord's Supper with a guilty conscience. Bij auiijse ende Raede der Kercken van Haestent desen 27 Januarius 4
1580. Onderteikent by mij Adriaen Sebastiaensen[1], dienaere des godlyc woort.

[*In a P.S. the Minister added:*] On the 30th of Jan. he came to my house 5
and asked how his case was going on, but I told him that he had better come to the meeting of the Consistory, whereupon he became very abusive. The following day he and his daughter came after the second Sermon, with "the men of the town" and both the Constables, who asked us what dissension there was among us. We replied that the matter was one for the Church to decide. Then the father distorted my words, and the townsmen were greatly enraged against us thinking that we were doing the man great injustice. We now ask your advice as to how to deal with cases of this kind. It would, in our opinion, be advisable to inform the Bishop that the Magistrate endeavours to take the discipline away from the Church. We think that he would be displeased, and write to these Constables and "townsmen" to leave to the Church her freedom which she enjoyed in the time of King Edward.

Endorsed: Ontfangen van den diener ende eenen auderlinck van Hastedt den 6
4den Februarij 1580.

[1] See above, Letters No. 527, 567, 570, 594, 599.

632. *Antwerp, Wednesday,* 27 *January* 1580. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

A few days ago Asswerus van Regenmortel replied to our request, as you may see from the enclosed copy or extract from his Letter. As our want of Ministers is very great, and our Church is of importance to our

Fatherland, we hope that you will allow him to accept the ministry in our Church, as he himself is ready to do so.

...Eerweerdighe...broeders...wy hebben onlancx ontfanghen bryeuen van onsen 1
broeder Asswero van Regenmortel[1], ons antwoordende op onsen...versoeck gelyck w.L. wt dye copie[1] ofte extract van zynen bryeff hyer inne geleyt, breeder zullen vernemen. Dewyle dan Lieue broeders, dat onsen noodt van gebreck der dyenaren by ons alhyer zeer groot is, ende dat wy ook by ons zelffs genoech verzekert zyn van w.L. goethertticheyt tot ons, ende dat in ansyen van onsen kercke, wel weten wat daer aen voor onsen ganschen Vaderlande geleghen zij, alwaer hy de meeste nut ende proeffyt Christo onsen Here, ende zynder kercke zal moghen bewysen, so willen wy onsen noodt alleen tot v.L. laeten roepen, biddende...in ansijen der reden voorseyd, ende oock dat Asswerus tot onsen dyenst hem onbezwaerlyck zal laeten bevinden, zo zulcx met w.L. wille...mochte geschyen, dattet w.L. belyeuen wilde ons hem te vergunnen tot onsen kercken dyenst, op dat wy hem daeroff aduerterende hem metten eersten tot ons mochte schicken te coomen....Wt Ant- 2
werpen desen 27 January 1580.

By laste des Kerckenraedts V.L....medearbeyder Ysbrandus Trabius[2].

Addressed: Eersamen...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Gemeijnte Christij tot 3
Londen. *Endorsed:*...Ontfangen den viij[ten] Februarij 1580.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 604, 611, 630. [2] See above, Letter No. 623.

---

633. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 23 *March* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Could you advise us in a difficulty? A young man, and 1
a young woman, not belonging to our church, but yet residing in one and the same community, misconducted themselves together according to their own confession. The girl afterwards went to another community, and an estrangement between the two followed; they also, in the presence of witnesses, acquitted each other of the past, the man no longer wishing to marry the girl. The latter, however, fell into the same sin again in the other place, with another man who is a member of the Church, by whom she professes to be enceinte. Now, these two wish to marry each other, though the man knows that the girl has gone wrong before. The girl and the first man consider themselves free from each other, on account of their having mutually acquitted each other, and the man, moreover, thinks that he is free from the girl on account of her subsequent misconduct with another man. Our question is, whether the girl is free to marry the second man.

Coolchester deisen 23[sten] Maerte 1580, bij laste ende inden naeme vande Broe- 2
deren der Consistorie. Gheschreuen ende ondertekent,

By myn Francois vander Espt[1], Ouderlynck ende schryuer.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Duytscher Kercke Christi 3
bynnen Londen. Per amys. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 24 Martij. Geantwordt den 25 Martij.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 237, 327, 576, 616, and below, Letter No. 639 (paragraph 7).

634. *Frankfurt, Monday,* 28 *March* 1580. **Daniel Dedieu, to Godefridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's studies for the ministry and his plans for the future—is printed, as No. 181, in the preceding Volume, p. 659.

---

635. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 30 *March* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We simple, unworthy (though rightly ordained) servants of 1
the Community of Christ feel bound to thank you, by letter as well as by our brother, the bearer of this letter, for the Christian love and help which you have shown us....[1]

Met haesten in Lijnton[2] desen 30en Maertij by mij den al uwen ghehoersamen 2
...broedere Gheeraerdt[3] vander Haghe, wt laste der andere broeders ende dienaers der neerderduutsche ghemeente Chrystij tot Maeijdstoen.

Lat V teruce behaghe[4].

Addressed: An de...Dijenare des godlycken Wooerdts, ende dijenaers der Con- 3
sijstorije der neerderduutsche ghemeente Chrijstij tot London. 1580.

[1] This Letter seems to allude to some kindness received by the Maidstone Community from the London Community, probably the lending of a Minister; see above, Letter No. 596, and various Letters below.

[2] There is nothing in the Letter to show why it was written and dated from Linton, near Maidstone.

[3] See above, Letter No. 596, and below, Letters Nos. 642, 645, 650 &c.

[4] The first *h* in the word *behaghe* forms part of a monogram of the writer's name composed of the three initials G, V, H. The motto means: Let the Cross be your delight.

636. *Frankfurt, Saturday,* 2 *April* 1580. **Assuerus Regemmorterus, to Godefridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's own studies for the ministry, and those of his fellow-students—is printed, as No. 182, in the preceding Volume, p. 664.

637. *London, Wednesday,* 6 *April* 1580. **Luis Tiry, to the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London[1].**

1. *He has long been applying for the repayment of the sum of* £216. 1. 7 *laid out by him for the service of the London-Dutch Church, while he was an Elder of the Church.* 2. *And although the said Church promised, long ago, at the order of the Coetus, to satisfy him, they now mock him by offering to pay him* £14. 2*sh. and some pennies instead of the* £34. 15. 10 *due to him by one party, and even this they offer on unreasonable conditions.* 3. *As regards the Psalms they refuse to have anything to do with this matter, and suspended the suppliant from the Holy Supper for eight months.* 4. *As they pay no attention to his reasonable offers, they should submit to the judgment of the two other Foreign Churches, so that this matter may be settled, and the suppliant relieved of the necessity of bringing it before the Bishop of London.*

A L'assemblee des ministres et anciens des trois Eglises estrangeres recueillees en 1
la Cité de Londres.

Remonstre en toute reuerence et humilité Luis Tiry, comme il a ja longtemps poursuiuy pardeuant vous le paiement de certaine reste de deniers par luy desbou-

[1] See above, Letter No. 625, and below, Letters Nos. 641, 648, 747, 748, 756.

sez pour le seruice de LEglise Thioise en Londres durant le temps quil estoit ancien en icelle Eglise, portant a la somme de 216 Liures, vng solz, sept deniers sterling, auecq des interestz dicelle somme comme il appert par les comptes a vous cydeuant exhibez. Et combien que ja a long temps passé ceulx de la dicte Eglise 2
Thioise suiuant vostre ordonnance et accord eussent promis de contenter ledict Remonstrant, Ce neantmoins apres auoir delayé icelluy remonstrant jusques a jeudy dernier, ilz ont demonstré n'en voulloir rien faire ains au contraire se moquantz de vous et de luy au lieu de luy paier les 34 ℔. 15 sh. 10d. sterl. a luy deu par vne partie, luy en offrent paier seulement 14 ℔. 2 sh. et quelques deniers, et encore auecq conditions desraisonnables, asscauoir que ledict remonstrant leur bailleroit bonne asseurance et caution suffissante a leur appaisement que ne leur seroyent plus cy apres demandez par aulcune personne aulcuns arrerages quelzconques de ce qui seroit passé deuant leur temps. Si cecy n'est vne pure moquerie ledict remonstrant ne scait que cest. Et quant au reste touchant les Pseaulmes, disent ne sen 3
voulloir aulcunement mesler. Et non contentz de ce que dessus pour demonstrer dauantage le mauluais voulloir quilz portent audict remonstrant: ilz lont a tort et sans cause legitime (selon son jugement) suspendu de la communion de la Cene ces huict mois passez. Encore que le dict remonstrant leur ait plusieurs fois offert (comme il faict encore) de faire tout ce qu'est de son debuoir. Et daultant que 4
ledict remonstrant voit quilz ne tiennent compte de ses offres raisonnables, se doubtant quilz ayent encores contre luy quelque vieille rancune a cause du passé, les estimantz pour parties, Il luy semble estre raisonnable que ceulx de ladicte Eglise se soubzmectent touchant laffaire dudict remonstrant et deulx au jugement des deux aultres Eglises estrangeres, sans voulloir eulx mesmes estre juges et parties. De quoy ledict remonstrant vous supplie...en voulloir faire vne bonne et briefue fin entant que le long differer luy tourne a grand preiudice et dommage, et au retardement de laduancement de la gloire de Dieu. A fin mesmes, que a default de ce faire, icelluy remonstrant ne soit contraint (ce qui seroit a son grandissime regret) den poursuiuir la raison pardeuant monsieur L'Euesque de Londres nostre Superintendent. Faict ce cinquieme du mois DApuril Anno 1580. 5

Endorsed: Remonstrancie van Louys Thieri gepresenteert in coetu den 5 Martij 1580.

---

638. *Brussels, Thursday,* 7 *April* 1580. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Brussels, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

1. *Though many members of our Church have died, during the last eighteen or twenty months, of the plague and other diseases, and many others have departed to avoid the burdens of the soldiery and the war, yet the number of believers has greatly increased, and would increase still more if we had enough Ministers. We have only two to serve three Churches, as Vredeus, our third Minister, had to return to Malines. Hence we fear that we shall have to let one of our Churches stand empty.* 2. *This would be a great disadvantage, as our town, after the return of the Court, could render considerable service to all the other Churches in our Fatherland.* 3. *You could, perhaps, help us by sending us Daniel de Dieu, one of your students, now at Neustadt at the School of Duke Casimir; he was born here, and is ready if you consent to serve our Church.* 4. *We need not remind you of the services rendered by our town to all the Churches in the Netherlands, and what it could do further.*

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 649, 652.

...Eersaeme...Broederen, deze zal dienen om v.L. te verwittighen den stand 1
onzer Gemeynte, welcke, God zy lof, redelick is: Want hoe wel door peste ende
andere zieckten sedert 18 of 20 maenden herwaerts zeer vele van onzer kercke
inden Heere ontslaepen zyn: ende niet wenighe om het ouerghroot last van
soldaeten ende des crychs te myden van hier vertrocken zyn; dies niet teghen-
staende zoo is het getal der Gelooughen door des Heeren seghen zeer aenge-
wassen: gelyck het noch daeghelix aenwasset, ende meer aenwassen zoude, waert
dat wy van Dienaers naer nooddruft voorsien waeren. Want voor drye kercken
hebben wy alsnu alleenlick twee Dienaeren, door dien Joannes Vredeus[2] onze derde
Dienaer tot zyne voorighe Kercke van Mechelen van ons heyft moeten verreyzen;
alzoo dat wy tot groot nadeel onzer Gemeynte staen te moeten laeten ledich staen
een van onzer drye kercken. Wat dit voor een schaede zyn zoude, niet alleenlick 2
ouer ons maer ouer alle Kercken onzers Vaederlands, can een ieghelick lichtelick
bedencken die verstaet wat voor goede diensten deze stat, het hof wedergekeert
zynde, allen kercken bewyzen can, zoo verre dat Euangelie alhier te rechte eenmael
ingeplant werde. Nv ghelyckerwys God v.L^n. de middel gegheuen heyft om ons te 3
helpen; zoo en twyffelen wy niet van V.Lieder hier toe goede affectie....Aengaende
de middel, zoo verstaen wy dat eene van VLieder Studenten ghenaemt Daniel de
Dieu[3] of Daniel van God, geboren van Brussel, alsnv zoude wesen tot Nieustat in
des Hertoghen Casimiri schole, out ende bequaem genoech totten dienste des Woords:
daer toe oock wel geneicht om onse kercke te dienen, by zoo verre wy hier toe
V.L...consent conden gecryghen. Derhalven dewyle onsen noot zeer groot is, ende
v.L. God middel gegheuen heyft van ons te connen helpen, zoo willen wy v.L....
hier mede gebeden hebben ons, dat is Christo ende synder Kercke den voorseiden
Daniel te willen gunnen ende toe-te-eyghenen. Wy achten onvannooden om v.L. 4
hier toe te beweghen, voor tebrengen die goede diensten, die deze stat het gantsche
Vaederland ende volghens allen Kercken des Nederlands bewesen heyft, ende wat
voor diensten zy in toecomstighen doen can ende zal, by zoo verre Godes huys
eenmael ter deghe alhier opghebauwet werde, waer toe bauwlieden van nooden
zyn....Tot Brussel desen 7 Aprilis 1580. 5

V.L. dienstwillighe Broeders de Kerckenraed tot Brussel, Petrus Plancius[4], wt Laste.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren der Neder-Duytscher Kercke tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ont- 6
fangen den 3^den^ Julij 1580.

[2] See above, Letter No. 623. [3] See the preceding Volume (Index), and below, Letters Nos. 649, 652 &c.
[4] See below, Letters Nos. 649, 671 &c.

639. *Colchester*, [*Wednesday*, 13 *April* 1580]. **The Ministers of the Dutch Church, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We beg you to advise us in the following matters. A man 1
came to us from Flanders accompanied by a woman. He had left his wife there, al-
leging that she leads an immoral life, which he could prove by certain documents, in
which she is also accused of theft. He has now married, with the consent of the Bishop of
London, the woman who accompanied him, with whom he is said to have been intimate

[1] See the reply, below, Letter No. 643.

before marriage. Afterwards he came to reside in this town, and very soon requested to be accepted by the Community. The brethren, understanding that his wife was 2 still alive in Flanders, asked him to produce his bill of divorce. He admits that he has none, but says that he does not want one, as he has the Bishop's licence for his second marriage. The brethren told him to procure the bill, before he could be admitted. He then went to another Community where he was accepted. Afterwards, however, he returned with an attestation from that Church, and requested to be accepted by us. We declined again, as he had no further documents about his departure from Flanders, and he returned again to the other Community. Mean- 3 time some difficulty had arisen between him and a private member of our Church, the latter accusing him of being a murderer, as he had (while still in Flanders) hired a person for a certain sum of money to murder his wife[2]. This he denied, and after having exhorted his accuser in the customary way, brought the matter before the Consistory. We summoned our brother, who persisted in his charges and brought forward witnesses who declared that they had heard the statement from the man's own lips. We sent the details of this affair to the Community 4 which had accepted the man, who asked us, in the man's name, to settle his affair, as he was ready to acknowledge his guilt and to do what might be imposed on him. He came here in person to see whether his affair could be settled, but we told him again that we were not competent to bring it to an end, but that the Community among whom he lived should do so. But they say, no; though we say yes, because he lives among them, and he is no member of our Community. The first question is, therefore, where is this person to be tried? secondly, may he be accepted, after his confession, before he is reconciled to his first wife, and would not the fact that he had plotted to murder his wife make him amenable to the law of the land?

Our second difficulty is, how are the brethren to deal with an impenitent sin- 5 ner, who was twice denounced to the Community in the hope of gaining him? But after the second presentation he sinned again by drunkenness, and at last settled in the country joining the English. We now ask whether we might proceed with the excommunication in his absence.

The third point concerns criminal intercourse between a young man and a young 6 woman, who afterwards acquitted each other[3]. The girl, however, misconducted herself afterwards with another man, and these two desired to marry each other, when she was enceinte. In this case you explained to us that mere copulation, without any additional promise, did not constitute marriage, but that a person was free to restore a fallen girl to honour. But it appears to us that this is at variance with Scripture, see Exod. xxii. 16 and Deut. xxii. 28 sq. It was, therefore, decided that the [first] man should marry her.

By myn Francois vander Espt[4], inden naeme vande Broederen der Consistorie 7 tot Coolchester.

No date. Endorsed: Ouergebracht van denseluen Frantzois vander Espt[4] in de hande Wingij den 18 Aprilis 1580.

[2] This evidently refers to Mich. Droghebotere; see below, Letter No. 646.

[3] See above, Letter No. 633. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 237, 327, 576, 616, 633.

The above document is accompanied by a short note, in which the Dutch Church of Colchester say that, on the questions detailed in the above document, they had already received the advice of the London Consistory, but as their brother Francois vander Espt was going to London, they had ordered him to discuss the matters again. 8

In Colchester desen 13en Aprilis 1580. Dit aldus ghescreuen by my vLieder jonstighe vrient Clays de Haene[5], by laste vande anderen Broederen. 9

This note is addressed: An de...broederen der Consistorie de Duutsche Kercke tot Londen[6]. 10

[5] See above, Letter No. 576. [6] See the answer to the above Letter, dated 12 May 1580 (below, No. 643).

---

640. *Thetford, Wednesday,* 13 *April* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London[1].**

1. *One of our Brethren, Paesschier Clarebout, has seriously sinned against God and His Community: first, by colouring a baize against the statute, for which he was fined, but declined to pay the fine.* 2. *Secondly, he arraigned a member of our Church before the Magistrate, against the order of our Church.* 3. *Thirdly, he requested the Mayor to elect politic men, without the knowledge of the Consistory, who have hitherto made this election. He has moreover ordered a day of prayer to be held next Thursday, and sent a brother to the Consistory to demand a calling together of the Congregation for the purpose of holding the election with prayer and fasting.* 4. *Fourthly, he refused to appear before the Consistory, though he was summoned four times, for which disobedience he has been precluded from the Lord's Supper.* 5. *Lastly, he has appointed his children as masters, and done, through them, what he is not allowed to do himself, and having been admonished on this account has shown no repentance.* 6. *Being admonished again he said that the Consistory was his adversary, and that he desired other Communities or English ministers to judge in the matter, wherefore he wrote to the Norwich Consistory, and professes to have received a Letter from them putting us in the wrong. We wrote to Norwich but received no answer. Meanwhile he continues to slander us, and to molest the English.* 7. *He has also endeavoured to make us amenable to the English, who may be learned, but have no experience of our Church administration, wherefore we told them that we were ready to justify our dealings with Clarebout, and showed them article* 2 *of the second, and article* 3 *of the third, Colloque, after which they pressed us no more.* 8. *But it seems that he will bring the matter before the Bishop, and as we are not experienced in English nor in Latin, we shall be glad if you would convoke a Colloque, and write a Letter to the English Ministers.*

...Gheliefde broederen...De oorsake onzes schrijuens an v.L. es om advys, want onse ghemeente heeft duslanghe in vrede ende eenicheit gheweest...maer met droefheit...moeten wij beclaghen dat den duijuel die een verstoorder alle vrede es nv wil te schynen inbreken ende dat duer eenen onzer broederen Paesschier Clarebout, die hem zeer leelick vergrepen heeft teghen God ende zijne ghemeente, in deze 5 navolghende poincten: ten 1en ouer een baije die hij teghens de Kuere heeft inde vaerwe ghedaen, teghens de sententie der loijers, waer ouer hy inde boete ghecondamneirt es, achtervolghende onze kuere, ende die boete niet willende betalen, heeft men by de Magistraet moeten de boete executeeren, ende tot zijnder defentie zo hij meende ende tot bezwarijnghe der loijers ende goeverneur heeft valsche artyckelen den magistraet inde handen ghesteken, waer in hij achtervolghende onze Kuere moet

[1] For the answer of the London Consistory, see below, No. 644, and further Nos. 711, 728, 730, 732.

openbaerlic beterijnghe doen achtervolghende het besluijt des 2 Coloquium[2]. Ten 2
ij^en^ heeft hij eenen broeder voor den maijor beclaecht teghen de oordene der Kercke,
ende dat met onwaerheit. Ten iij^en^ heeft hij anden maijor beghert een verkiezynghe 3
van polijtijtsche mannen, buijten het weten der Consistorie bij de welcke altijts
deze oordene van verkiezijnghe moet bestaen, oock teghen het besluijt der ghe-
meente, ende bouen dien zoo heeft Paesschier eenen biddach verordineert op den
naesten donderdach, ende heeft eenen broeder ghesonden ande Consistorie om op
dien dach de ghemeente tzamen te roupen om met bidden ende vasten de verkie-
zijnghe te houden, hij zelue in gheenen dienst zijnde. Ten 4^en^ es hij onghehoor- 4
saem gheweest de Consistorie, want tot 4 stonden behoorlic vermaent zijnde, ooc
met lanckmoedicheit ende goeden tyt en heeft niet willen compareeren, waer om
hij ooc vanden nachtmael afghehouden es, ende wederom na den nachtmael ver-
maent zijnde bij de broeders te commen, es hij ghecompareert, ende hem deze vier
poincten vande broeders voorghehouden zynde tot diuersche tijden, hebben hem tot
gheene boetuerdicheit konnen brijnghen maer altijt van quaet tot argher ghewoor-
den.... 5. Zoo heeft dezen Paesschier tot groote schade der ghemeente ende vercor- 5
tijnghe der huijsghenooten, zijne kindren die noch onderjarich zijn tot meesters
ghestelt en[de] door zijne kijndren ghedaen, doen, dat hy zelue niet doen en mochte,
bij een verbot dat wij in onze polisie hebben, ende Paesschier ouer de voorgaende
feilen wederom van de broederen vermaent zijnde, ende hem oock vriendelic bid-
dende dat hij beter oorden zoude in zijn huijs houden, heeft gheen leetwezen...ghe-
toocht, ende noch tot duuersche tijden vermaent zijnde inde Consistorie ende oock
tzijnen huijze es onghehoorsaem bleuen ende daerom andermael van des Heeren
nachtmael afghehouden. Daer na wederom van de Consistorie vermaent zijnde: heeft 6
danne gheseit dat de Consistorie zijn paertie was, ende daerom wilde hij de zake
in andre ghemeenten gheoordeelt hebben ofte by de Inghelsche mynisters, ende hij
heeft an de Consistorie van Noordwichs gheschreuen, ende hij zecht eenen brief
van hemlien ontfanghen te hebben, dat zij ons onghelyck gheuen, ende wij an de
Consistorie van Noordwichs schrijuende en konnen gheen andwoorde van huer ghe-
krijghen, ende dezen Paesschier en houdt niet op te lasteren ende de Inghelsche
te molesteeren zoo wel mijnisters als andre. Ende heeft ons by des Meyers die- 7
naere op eenen zondach voor den Mayor onboden aldaer zommighe mijnisters waren.
ende hij meende alzoo ons met des Mayors autooriteit in het oordeel der Inghel-
sche te brenghen, de welcke wel gheleert moghen zijn, maer gheen ervarentheit
in der kercken regierijnghe die onder ons ghebruyckt es na Gods woort en hebben,
ende wij aldaer zijnde hebben gheandwoort dat wij ghereet zijn onse handelynghe
met Paesschier te verdedighen tot aller tijt als het noot wert, ende hebben hen
voorghehouden het 2 artyckel[2] des 2^en^ Coloquiums[2]: Item het 3 artyckel des derden
Colloquia[3], ende als zij zulcx ghesien hebben zoo hebben zij afghelaten voorder te
drijnghen. Maer het ghelyckt dat dezen Paesschier niet ophouden en wil maer voor 8

[2] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 25 (Acta of the Second Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, held at London, on 22 May 1576).

[3] See *Acten van de Colloquia &c.* p. 34 sq. (Acta of the Third Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, held at Colchester, 18 May 1577).

den bisschep brenghen, ende onder ons de dienaers es niemant die ervaren es inde Inghelsche sprake hoewel zommighe langhe int lant ghewoont hebben, noch oock inde Latijnsche sprake, hoe wel wij vertrauwen...dat wij met Gods woort zullen bewijzen waer het oock zij. Maer op dat wij gheen brekers des Coloquiums bevonden en worden en wille de oordene des Colloquiums niet breken, maer begherren an de Consistorie van Londen wiens keer het es het Colloquiums te beroupen, achtervolghende het besluijt des laetsten Colloquiums Anno 1577 ghehouden tot Colsester, want wij en weten niet datter een ander Colloquia sint ghehouden es. Hierom bidden wij v...het colloquium te beroupen metten alder eersten..., ende zo ghylieden wildet een brief schrijuen an de Inghelsche mijnisters, tot onderwijsynghe van onze oordene der dissyplyne in onzer kercken, dynckt ons niet ongheraden....Dezen 9
13en dach van April gheschreuen 1580 bij ons dienaer der ghemeente Christi, verwachtende metten eersten andwoorde van v.L.

Jan Camerlync. Jan de Roode[4].
Sijmoen Boonens. Gilles Braem.

Addressed: Anden Minister ende de Broederen der Consistorie der Duijtscher 10
Kercken Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Schrift dier van Thetfordt...Ontfangen den 14en.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 329, 387, 391, 421.

---

641. *London, Monday,* 25 *April* 1580. **The Consistory and the Deacons of the Dutch Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the French and Italian Churches of London.**

1. *As you advised us, in our last Coetus, to entrust the case of Luis Tiry to arbiters, we have consulted our Deacons, and now reply that we can offer no more to him than we have done before, and would rather see the matter judicially decided, than submit to his demands.* 2. *We know that we could safely leave this matter to you, but fearing that he might take advantage of our submission, we are unable to acquiesce in your advice, and ask you whether it would not endanger our Churches, if, in our Ecclesiastical assemblies, we treated of such pecuniary matters as belong to Civil courts, especially a case like this which has already been twice or three times before the Bishops of London and Her Majesty's Ecclesiastical Commissioners.* 3. *We hope, however, that you will admonish him that he is wrong in thus blaming us. It is a rule with us that the brethren should admonish their adversaries before having recourse to law.* 4. *This matter should be decided by a Court of Law, and we make an exception in withdrawing it from your cognisance. We trust that you will embody this our answer among the Acta of the Coetus, so that we might have a copy of it when we want it.*

Dilectis in Christo Fratribus Verbi ministris et senioribus ecclesiarum 1
Gallicæ et Italicæ, Seniores ecclesiæ Germanicæ, S.D.

Quia nouissime in coetu nostro ad iteratas quærimonias Ludouici Tiry[1] de pecunijs quas sibi ab ecclesia nostra deberi prætendit, finiendas, consuluistis, venerandi fratres, vt controuersiam bonis viris arbitrario iudicio terminandam committeremus: Nos vt quantum fierj posset obsequeremur, cum fratribus ecclesiæ nostræ diaconis rationes consilij vestri communicauimus. His itaque cum ijs quæ nobis occurrebant serio collatis, vnaniniter ita respondemus. Non amplius aliquid a nobis Ludouico prædicto concedi posse, quam quod mero beneuolentiæ motu, nullius nostrj debitj ratione ei nouissime obtulimus. Quod si id pergit respuere, quemadmodum antea omnes alias conditiones reijcere maluit, quam bonis consilijs, et superiorum nostrorum (quos

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 625, 637.

appellauit, et de eodem negotio sæpius compellauit) monitis obsequj: nos nihil ex parte nostra omittentes, quin quantum iussi vnquam fuimus præstiterimus, aut saltem præstare paratj fuerimus, nihil ei præterea iuris in nos reliquum rati, iuridice respondere malumus, si omnino conuenire nos velit vti minatur, quam spontanea submissione nos ei deuincire cui nihil debemus. Equidem scimus nos hanc rem, vel 2
etiam multo maiora, vestrae fidei et prudentiæ tuto committere posse: sed quia eum iuris forensis prætextu nostra submissione abuti posse consulti sumus, vestram charitatem non tantum rogamus ne in malam partem accipiant, si hac in re vestro consilio alioqui pio non prorsus acquiescimus: verumetiam qua decet obsequentia et dilectione fraterna monemus, nos vererj, ne si de rebus eiusmodi pecuniarijs ad forum ciuile pertinentibus, in conuentibus nostris ecclesiasticis, vlterius quam huc vsque factum est, agatur, periculum ecclesijs nostris aut saltem coetui creetur, præcipue ex ista causa, quæ olim bis terue coram reuerendis dominis Episcopis Londinensibus superintendentibus nostris, et reliquis Regiæ Majestatis in causis ecclesiasticis commissarijs, eorumue ministris ad hoc delegatis audita fuit. Ne vero apud 3
vos obtinere videatur cuius nos accusat Ludouicus prædictus in libello suo nouissime exhibito, nos scilicet ludibrio habere tam coetum ipsum, quam se: eum a vobis admoneri vellemus, non recte facere quod tam malignè nos perstringit, quædam etiam non vera nobis affingit, vt viua voce vobis aperuimus. Et ne denuo responsum hoc nostrum eodem modo interpretetur, ac si videamur ipsi non obseruare quod alijs faciendum serio suademus; quod vos etiam cauendum monuistis; hoc insuper scire refert: Quanquam corripimus eos qui ad lites forenses currunt, antequam fratres amicè iuxta regulam a Christo præscriptam conuenerint, opemque Synedrij si opus fuerit explorarint, liberum tamen cuique facimus vt iudicio agat, si ecclesiasticam tractationem sibi, per accidens aliquod, fraudi fore putet. Nos itaque nihil nostris admonitionibus, nedum regulæ a Christo præscriptæ contrarium facere credimus, dum nobis, imo toti ecclesiæ nostræ corpori cauemus, ne forensibus cauillis in nos artificiose machinandis sponte præter omnem causam nos inuoluamus. Ne 4
etiam dicat accusator nos subtrahere coetus legitimo iudicio, sciant fratres, nos causam tantum ipsam quatenus ciuilis est, et ad coetus cognitionem non pertinet, a vobis tractandam subducere: quatenus vero ecclesiastica censeri potest, nos hactenus vestro iudicio stetisse, et satis obsequutos esse existimamus. Sin autem fratribus aliqua in re peccare videmur, libenter a vobis id audiemus, et quantum fieri poterit, omnem culpam præstabimus. Rogamus denique vt responsum hoc nostrum inter coetus acta redigatur, vtque eius exemplar inde liceat obtinere quum postulabimus. Datum in synedrio nostro, assentientibus Diaconis ibidem præsentibus vige- 5
simo quinto die Aprilis Anno 1580. Londini.

Endorsed: Belgæ, ad cœtum contra Lud. Tiry 25 April 1580, per Actum 3 Maij.

---

642. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 8 *May* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

1. *Last Whitmonday our Community elected, as usual, some Elders and Deacons. It is also customary that some of those who have served for two years should be free to quit office if they wish, so that only one*

[1] See below, Letter No. 645.

or two would remain in service. 2. Hence, we Elders and Deacons, considering that there are few families, and that if all the officers left, the Community could only make a choice among the remaining members, fear that there would be some unsuitability. 3. Wherefore we ask your advice as to the best way of presenting the election to the Community, and as the matter is to be announced next Sunday to the Congregation, we request you to send us word through the present messenger without telling him our secret. 4. As we did not know that our present fellow-officer would go to London, we desired no verbal communication, but we now request you to hear him. [5. On the 12th May the London Consistory replied that as the Community of Maidstone had no Minister, the change should not be made till they had one.]

...Wij verstouten ons...an v.L. to schrijuene, anghande de ghesteltheijt onser 1
ghemeenten de welke naer de ordene noch altijts ghebruckt, heeft vercoren des
Maendachs in de Sijnsen weeke, seekere dijenaren als ouderlynghen ende dijaconen,
soo eeijst nu, volghende de ordene noch altijs ghebruckt, datter somijghe van die
twe jaren ghedijent hebben af ghaen souden soo sij haers vrijchijt daer in ghe-
brucken wijlden, soo dat daer niet bouen een ofte twe an blijuen en soude. Ende 2
wij ouderlijnghen ende dijaconen hebben anghemerckt datter weijnijghe huusghesijn-
nen zijn, ende sooe alle de oude dijenaers af ghijnghen, ende soo dan, de ghemeente
maer van de reste verkyesen en mochte, sooe vreesen wij datter ongheschijcktheijt
wtuallen zal, van weeghen der persoonen de welcke souden mueghen vercooren zijn.
Derhaluen bijdden wij v.L....ghy wijlt ons...raet hijer inne gheuen, hoe dat wij de 3
ghemeente met de beste wijse mueghen de verkijesijnghe vooerstellen om op den
voorschreuen dach...gheuoerdert te moghen worden, ende anmerkende dat wij de sake
op den naerstcommenden sondach de ghemeente angheuen moeten, sooe bydden
wij v.L. dat ghy ons met desen bode andwoorde schrijuen wijlt, maer en laet den
seluen bode van dijt ons secreet niet weeten dewijle hij van gheenen dijenste en
is....In Maeijdstoen desen 8en Meije 1580, by Gheeraert vander Haghe[2], wt namen
aller andere dijenaers soo wel ouderlynghen als dijaconen[3].

Dewyle wy van desen onsen mededienaer niet en wisten van synen comste te 4
Londen, so begheerden wij gheen mondelynghe spraeke, maer nu bidden wij dat de
broederen den seluen onsen broedere willen ghehoor gheuen int ghene dat hij mon-
delynghe verclaren sal.

[Jaques Vanden] Bossche, vut naeme van alle.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren des Goddelicken woorts ende auderlynghen der 5
Keercke Christij tot London. *Endorsed, in the handwriting of Godfr. Wingius:* Hierop
vör aduijs gegeuen den 12. Maij dat ons goedt duncke, dat de wijle de Gemeinte
van Maidstone geenen diener des Wordes heeft, sy sich der veranderinge niet
anneme, ter tijdt toe, dat sy eenen diener bekome.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 596, 635. [3] Here follows the monogram composed of the writer's initials G, v, H, with *aghe* added to it; see above, Letter No. 635.

---

643. *London, Thursday,* 12 *May* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our own affairs, and the insufficient help which we have 1
in our Ministry, prevented us from replying earlier to your questions set forth in

your Letter [of 13 April past[1]] and verbally by your brother Frantzois van der Espt.

As regards the first point: If a person, not belonging to your Church, makes use of your Consistory to settle his affair with a member of your Community, and he be found to have caused a public scandal, you should point out to him his fault, and admonish him to repent, but the ordinary discipline pertains not to your Community, but to that which incorporated him. As to his admission to the Holy Supper after having confessed his guilt, but before he has satisfied the person or persons against whom he sinned, we think you should warn the Community whom it concerns, and we are also ready to advise them, if they wish us to do so.

As regards the impenitent sinner, who was twice denounced to the Community, 2
and finally thought of escaping excommunication by changing his place of abode, we think that you could not cut him off in his absence, but should inform the Community of your opinion of him.

With respect to the third point we repeat that no mere copulation with a girl, 3
nor a promise of marriage made mutually by unfree persons, nor a secret promise of free persons, if either of the two withdraws from the promise, and the promise cannot be attested by competent witnesses, constitutes a marriage or an engagement. This last regulation is according to the usage of Reformed churches, and is also law. As to the first two rules, the word of God gives the right to the paternal or other similar authority. Exod. xxii. 16 is not against this, for it is there distinctly added, "if the father allows him the girl." And as regards Deut. xxii. 28: that he may not put her away, it is to be understood of putting away by a bill of divorce, when once she has been taken in marriage with the consent of the parents and public authorities.

To Londen in onser Consistorie den xij[ten] Maij 1580. Onderschreuen Vwer L. 4
dienstwillige medebroeder ende diener Gottfridus Wingius[2]. vth laste ende by beuele der Consistorie der Neder-Duydschen Gemeinte to Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 639. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211 &c.

---

644. *London, Sunday,* 15 *May* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of the* 12*th ult. we think that you should go on applying the discipline of the Church to Klarbout to the end, and explain to him your grievances against him so clearly that he could not distort them. For this purpose you should take only the most important points.* 2. *In case he then summoned you before any judge, be it the Bishop, Mayor or English minister, you could easily justify your actions, demonstrate the heinousness of his sins, and ask them to have more regard for your whole Congregation than for such a caviller.* 3. *As regards his assertion that the Norwich Consistory have decided against you, you ought to insist on an answer from them.* 4. *We do not think it possible to convoke a Colloque at present. Moreover, we could not compel any one by means of these Assemblies, which have no authority from Superintendents or Bishops to force unwilling people. They should, therefore, be mentioned before the Bishops, Mayors or Englishmen with great caution.*

Copie, antwordschriftes an die van Thetfordt ouer een versoeck an onse Gemeinte 1
gedaan. S. P. Seer lieue...broederen, uwer L. schrift des xiij[den] Aprilis[1] hebbe wy...

[1] See above, Letter No. 640, and below, Nos. 711, 728, 730, 732.

ontfangen: Warop wy vor deser tydt geene gelegenheit gehadt hebben te antworden, vth oirsake onser eygen affairen, ende dat wy, na noidtdurft van dieners niet voorsien sijn....In der swaricheit, die gy dar mit eenen Passchier Klarbout hebbet: So soude ons...duncken, dat gy de orden der Kercken-discipline (gelyck als gy, na luydt uwes schriftes begonnen hebt) mit demseluen Passchier ten vtersten toe achter volgedet. Ende dat gy de stucken der beswaringe die gy op em hebbet...so klaar... ende met sulckem bescheyde voorhieldet...dat hy die in geenen deele, noch versaken, noch verkeeren, noch verfutselen mochte. Ende dat gy lieuer weyniger stucken ...namet, ende die de aller-grondichste ende swaarste sijn, dan dat gy mit veelheit derseluen, em enige oirsake geuen soudet, an enigen wat te vinden, daer hy op knabbelen of krackeelen mochte. So hy v dan darouer van enigen ongelijcke be- 2
schuldigen woude, ende v vör enige richters, wie sy ock waren, edt ware de busschop, Meyer, of Engelsche ministers betrecken, so kondet gy v licht...voor denseluigen verantworden, ende de leelickheit der sunden Passchiers...vertoigen: ende derseluen hulpe...versoecken, dat sy meer achte nemen wilden op den gantze versamelinge ende Gemeinte, dan op sodanen eenen werre-geest, die sich in so velen stucken...misdragen heeft....Dat hy secht, dat hy sententie hebbe dier van Nord- 3
witz, die em gelijck ende v ongelijck geuen, is onse raadt, dat gy niet ophoudet, vor dat gy van denseluen van Nordwitz of Ja of Neen hebbet: op dat gy...weten moget, wat gy in desem deele of mit uwen Passchier, of mit den vorseiden van Nordwitz te doene hebbet. So veel angaet de oproepinge der Gemeinten to den 4
Colloquio die gy verheysschet, mochte wy ock wel lijden dat sulckes geschiede, ende dat dartoe middel ende gelegenheit vorhanden sijn mochten. Dan vör dese tijdt ende na weynicheit der dieners die onse Gemeinten hebben, konnen wy niet sien, dat hieruan alsnoch vele te verwachten sy. Ende moete wy...hier uwer L.... warnen, dat gy...wel ouerlegget wat van onsen Colloquien die wy vorheen gehouden of noch in kumpstigen houden mochten, sy. Noemlicken dat die sodane niet sijn, dat wy enige der onsen (so sy onwillich waren) dartoe souden konnen dwingen. Want sy sijn alleene van den kerckendienern ende hören Consistorien vrywillichlicken angestelt, mit vrijwilliger submissie, die een ieder derseluen dartoe gedaen heeft. Ende hebben geene authoriteit, die van Superintendenten of Busschoppen of anderen ouergesetteden gegeuen ware, dardör de onwilligen souden gedwungen werden mogen. Ende duncke ons derhaluen geraden, dat men van sodanen onsen Colloquien mit discretie weynich ende gantz sparsamlicken spreke vor Busschoppen, Meyers of Engelschen: op dat sy darvth geen oirsake nemen, ons na te duyden, dat wy (die wy hier in hören lande vreemdelingen sijn) ons enige eygen authoriteit maken darmede wy ons hörer authoriteit onttrecken willen...To Londen in der Consistorie 5
der Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte den xv^en^ Maij 1580. *Onderschreuen:* Vwer L. dienstwillige mitbroeder ende diener G. Wingius[2] vth laste ende beuele der Consistorie vorseit.

[2] See the preceding Letter.

645. *Maidstone, Monday,* 23 *May* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the Minister of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We always remember with gratitude the help which you 1

daily render us, and also the advice which you gave us in the matter of our election[1], which we found to be good, and hence decided, in conformity with the information given to our congregation, to let the election take place at the first opportunity, so that people may not think that we endeavoured to remain in office, which is not the case; but we consent to the general election in order that the Community of the Lord may not suffer any injury, and that His Holy Name may not, by any scandals of ours, be defamed among this nation among whom we dwell as strangers. To conduct this election, and to administer the Holy Supper, we request you to lend us a Minister of the Divine Word as soon as possible.

Gheschreuen in Maeydstoen desen 23en Meije 1580 by mij v.L. dijenstwillich 2
broedere Gheerardt Vander Haghe[2] wt laste des ghemeenen dijensts[3].

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren der Nederduysche ghemente Crysti tot Londen 3
onsen Lieuen Vriendt ende Dienare des Godelycken woors. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 26en Meye, 1580.

[1] See above, Letter No. 642. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 596, 635, 642.
[3] Here follow the monogram and the letters *aghe*, as in No. 642.

---

646. [*Halstead, Thursday,* 2 *June* 1580]. **Mychiel de Bueterdrogher[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I and my [new] wife have joined the Church of God, and 1
conduct ourselves as much as possible according to the rules of the Word of God, which, if need were, we could prove by testimonies from the Churches of Colchester and Haelstead. In spite of this I am precluded from what belongs to believers, as some people accuse me of having promised my brother 25 ℔. Flemish if he would kill my wife[2], which has never even entered my head. The Consistory of Colchester refuses to pronounce me free from my [former] wife, because I am not legally divorced from her in Flanders, where she behaved herself in the way known to you. Hence I was married by the Bishop of London, who gave me a 2
certificate, in order that no Community should refuse me on account of this affair, if I acted like a Christian. But the brethren of Colchester decline to bring my case to an end, unless I am legally divorced from my wife, which I would endeavour to bring about, even if I had to spend all that I possessed, if I knew where it could be done, to relieve my troubled conscience. I now apply to you, as the oldest Church, for advice. [*No place, no date nor signature.*]

Endorsed: Versoeck Michiel de Droigeboter angegeuen den 2den Junij 1580 van 3
Hasted.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 594, 599, 601. [2] See above, Letter No. 639.

---

647. *Ghent, Friday,* 10 *June* 1580. **The Elders and Deacons of the dispersed Community of Ronsen, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church[1].**

1. *You have heard, no doubt, of the slaughter, destruction, pillaging &c. to which Ronse was subjected on* 8 *August* 1579, 17 *April and* 3, 4 *and* 5 *June* 1580; 2. *whereby the whole town was reduced to utter*

[1] See below, Documents Nos. 656, 667.

poverty. 3. Hence we are compelled to ask you for help in our distress, which you may send through Lowys van Vynghene.

Dor Godts ghenade wt Ghent desen 10 van Junius 1580. 1

Seer gheliefde medt broeders...tot Londen....Wij ouderlijnghen ende deiaken der Kercke Christi tot Ronse zijn met grooter drofheijt onser herten ghedronghen v.L. den grooten noot ende drofheijt onser verstroijder Kercke van Ronse te openbaren; ten eersten soo en tfijfelen wij niet v.L. en is wel bekent die groote mort, verwostinghe ende pijlierijnghe, ouer ons gheschiet den 8 van Augustus 1579, ende den 17[en] van Aprilis 1580 was het weder van die Walen voor som stijf besocht, ende den 3 ende 4 Junius veel gruwelicker daen daer te vooren, ende den 5 der seluer een groot deel van Ronse verbrandt ende som vermordt, ende alle vrouwen ende dochtern ende mans hoofden die sij conden krijghen, jonck of out, die moesten met sacken haer goet draghen ende kreeghen voor haren loon veel selaghen, soo dat, door die beschijckinghe Godts die alle dinghen reegiert na zijnen Godde- 2
licke voorsichticheijt, die Kercke zijns sons die in een groot ghetal was deerlick verstroijt ende aerme ghemackt is, ja soo arme self die rijcke waren ende aender konden helpen nu selue moeten gheholpen zijn, niet van een maer van al, wollen noch lijnen, bedde noch bulster, eten noch drincken, noch ghelt om koopen, soo dat het suchten ende claghen ende jammer soo groot is van vele hondert, dat steenen ware het moghelick souden weenen, welcken noot wij niet en connen blusschen ten sij dat onsen God eenighe aender broeders ende susters het herte met barmherticheijt aen roeert, soo wij verhoopen dat hij het selue doen sal, dewijle hij de zijne noijt verlaten en heeft, die op hem ghehopt ende vertraut hebben. Soo bid- 3
den wij v.L....dat v.L. ons in desen onsen noot ende aermoede wilt te hulpe commen ende dat so hast alst moghelick is, want het grooten noot is..., ende wilt also het suchten ende carmen van onser kercke tot vwen ooren laten commen; de Heere sal het selue seuen dobbel verghelden....Ende soo v.L. ons wat ouer schickt, soo wij verhoopen ja, sendt het selue aen[2] Lowys van Vynghene om aen ons te beweghen om voort te controubeweren....Bij ons onderteckent ende onder teeckent 4
met onsen Kercken seghel, te datom als bouen.

Niclays Maes. By myn Huberecht van Aersdale
by my Pyeter Vanden Dale. Jaccob de Visschere.
Jaspart vander Haghe. Jan van Oosterhaut.
Jan Ghereijt. Joos Impius.

Addressed: Desen brief salmen bewegen an...die broeder der Consistorie tot 5
Londen van die Duytscher Kercke. *Endorsed by Godf. Wingius:* Ontfangen den 23[sten] Junij 1580 van der noidt der verstroyder broederen van Ronssen. *And in another hand:* Van de gemeynte van Gent voor de benoodichde broederen van Ronse. 1580.

[2] MS. *die consistorije van Ghendt*, but crossed out, and *Lowys van Vynghene* written above the line

648. *London, Friday*, 24 *June* 1580. **Sentence of the Ministers and Elders of the French and Italian Churches of London** (assembled in Coetus) **in the case of Lowys Teri.**

1, 2. *They decide that Tiery has not committed any crime, though his impatience caused him to err.* 3. *But there are mitigating circumstances in his case. He should confess his fault before the Ministers and Elders, and all those who had been witnesses of his guilt, but not before the whole Congregation.*

Nos Ministri et Seniores Gallicæ et Italicæ Ecclesiæ, quæ sunt Londinj, quùm 1
conuenissemus pro more nostro, audiuimus conquerentem Lodouicum Tereum[1] de
sententia in se lata[2] a carissimis ac optimis fratribus Ministris et Senioribus Ec-
clesiæ Flandricæ, et quoniam eam nimis grauem esse putabat, ad nos prouocauit,
quibus querelis et prouocatione auditis, visum fuit fratribus ob quasdam iustas ra-
tiones, statuere propinquiorem ordinario diem quo omnes Ministri et seniores vtri-
usque dictæ ecclesiæ conuenirent; nimirum vt melius de re proposita statueretur.
Interim frater qui conquerebatur fuit monitus vt die statuto se sisteret ad redden- 2
dam sui questus rationem[3], vt etiam fratres Flandri vt suæ sententiæ caussas nobis
opportunè significarent, quod quidem diligenter eos prestitisse fatemur, vti fideliter
testamur, nos quàm diligentissimè fieri potuit, omnia hinc inde prolata expendisse,
simulque plurimas circunstantias obseruasse, imprimis quod nimis petulanter ac pro-
caciter hic vir fuerit prouocatus, et quidem ab illo in quem ex iure actionem
ciuilem habebat, vti aliorum procurator. Præterea non videmus ex prolatis probari
eum scelus commisisse aliquod, siue facto, siue verbis; non enim blasphatus[4] est:
Peccauit quidem et non leuiter ac vno modo, sed infirmitate: scilicet impatientia
ac animi impotentia. Verum quum infirmitatem maximam etiam in perfectioribus 3
animaduertamus, huius viri (iniurijs multis prouocati) nimiæ infirmitati aliquid con-
donandum censuimus; ita tamen vt non eam foueamus. Propterea vt eam melius
sentiat atque tandem corrigat, statuimus vno suffragio, eum debere agnoscere ex
animo atque diserte fateri suam culpam, eamque multiplicem, coram Ministris et
Senioribus suæ Ecclesiæ et coram ijs qui fuerunt culpæ testes, si ita Ecclesiæ
placuerit, præfectis, coram autem vniuersa Ecclesia hanc culpam fateri non videtur
æquum, vti neque Ecclesiæ vtile quum ad illius ædificationem non faciat. Interea hac
nostra sententia ordinem illius Ecclesiæ inuertere haudquaquam volumus, relinquimus
enim intactum, tantum hoc censemus ac edicimus hunc virum non adeò grauiter pec-
cauisse, vt sit adigendus ad publicam poenitentiam, habendam enim esse semper ratio-
nem analogiæ culpæ et poenæ existimamus. Hæc igitur est nostra sententia in hac 4
caussa, quam scripto dare voluimus. Fuit lata à nobis in Coetu, die 24 Junij 1580[5].

Joannes Baptista Aurelius[6], dictorum fratrum nomine.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 625, 637, 641. Louis Tiery in the Dutch version. [2] MS. *latam.*

[3] MS. *rationes.* [4] Distinctly so in MS. The Dutch Version had first: *gheen Gods laster begaen*, but this was underlined, and *niet ghelastert* written above the line.

[5] *There is also a Dutch version of the above Document, which is endorsed:* Sententie des Cetus op de swaricheit van Lowys Teri. 24 Juni 1580.

[6] See Bn F. de Schickler, *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre* (Index).

---

649. *Brussels, Saturday,* 25 *June* 1580. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community of Brussels, to the Ministers of the London-Dutch Community.**

They repeat their request that the London Consistory should allow Daniel de Dieu to accept the Ministry among them.

...Eerweerde...Broeders, wy hebben ouer langhe[1] aen v.L. geschreuen van onzen 1
ouergrooten nood ende gebreck van Dienaeren, als die tot drye kercken maer twee
Dienaers en hebben, ende onse derde kercke met geleende Dienaers van verscheyden
kercken langhe tyt hebben moeten versorghen. Waerom wy alsdan van v.L. hooghe-
lick begheerden, gelyck wy oock alsnv van herten...bidden, dat v.L. onsen grooten
nood ende d'importantie van deser Stat behertighende ons vergunnen wil tot dienst
deser kercken eenen van uwen studenten met namen Daniel de Dieu gebooren
Brusselaer, aenden welcken wy brieuen van beroepinghe ouer ettelicke maenden
geschreuen hebben; waerop hy geantwoort heyft dat hy wel...geneighd is, zyn Va- 2
derland Brussel voor allen anderen te dienen, maer dattet voor alle van nooden is
v.L. consent...te hebben, gemerckt hy van v.L. inde studie is onderhouden worden.
Derhaluen zoo bidden wy gelyck wy in ons voorige schryuen gedaen hebben, den
voorseiden jonckman ons goedwillichlick te vergunnen. V.L. verstaet wel wat aen 3
dese Stat geleghen is ende hoe sy alle Gemeynten des Vaderland zal connen die-
nen, het hof alhier wedergekeert zynde; by zoo verre het Euangelie ten rechte
alhier eenmael ingheplant worde; gelyck in politischen zaecken dit voormaels genoech-
saem is gebleecken....Wt Brussel desen 25. Junij 1580. 4

V.L. Dienstwillighe Petrus Plancius, wt last des Kerckenraeds.

Addressed: Den...Kerckendienaeren der Nederduytscher Gemeynte Christi tot 5
Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 3en Julij 1580.

[1] See above, Letter No. 638 (dated 7 April 1580), and below, Letter No. 652 (the answer of the London Consistory).

---

650. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 26 *June* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone, to the [Consistory of the Dutch Church, London].**

Please comply with the request of the bearer of this Letter, our Deputy Jooes de Maertelare.

...Wij dijenaers der ghemeente Chrijstij tot Maeijdstoen bydden Ghij wijlt desen onsen ghecomijteerden...medebroedere met name Jooes de Maertelare, zijne begheerte van weghen der ghemeente consenteeren ende doen als oft wij alle hijer present waren, ende selue...beegheerden....Wt Maeijdstoen desen 26 Junij 1580, by mij Gheerardt vander Haghe[1] wt namen van allen.

No address.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 596, 635, 642, 645.

---

651. *Bruges, Monday,* 4 *July* 1580. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Bruges, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As I am not well versed in the Dutch language, I write in Latin. Yesterday two persons appeared in our Consistory to request, in the name of the Church of Colchester, the return of our Minister Theodorus* ***Vanden Bergh, on account of the serious illness of the person whom he had left there when he was coming*** *over to us.* 2. *We could not spare him without great detriment to our Community. The Magistracy have assigned six Churches to us, and you know how this country is afflicted with superstition.* 3. *Hence we request* ***you to let Anthony Algoet discharge the ministry at Colchester.*** 4. *We have written to him.*

...S. Quia Belgici typi non ita gnarus sum, paucis Latinè agam. Venerandi 1
Domini confratres, necessitas nobis hanc extorquet Epistolam. Tertio Julij duo no-

mine Ecclesiæ Coolcestrianæ in nostro comparuêre Consistorio, expetentes nostrum amandum Symmystam, Theodorum Montanum[1], propter desperatam ægritudinem boni istius Viri, quem prædictus Theodorus istinc ad nos discessurus reliquit. Et quia 2
sine præsentissimo Ecclesiæ nostræ occasu Theodoro carere non possumus: sunt nobis sex à Magistratu assignata templa, quorum tribus vix sufficimus propter inopiam Ministrorum, reliqua occlusa tenentur. Et non dubito, quin Vobis, honorandi Viri, quàm sit hæc Respublica superstitionum laruis aspersa et contaminata, probè constet. Quàm igitur huic nostræ Ecclesiæ absentia Theodori esset detrimento futura, vestræ discretioni relinquo. Itaque colendi Viri, Ecclesiæ patroni suspiciendi, vos 3
vnicè nomine nostri Ecclesiastici Senatus, precor ac obtestor, vt dignemini Anthonium Algoet[2], alias de Swaert, promouere ad Ministerium Ecclesiæ Coolcestrianæ; intelleximus illum huic operi idoneum ac sufficientem. Non dubitamus, quin Auctoritas vestra huic rei sit sufficiens futura. Hoc igitur, adamandi in Domino Symmystæ, si ea animi dexteritate feceritis, qua nos seriò exoptamus, non tantum vobis deuincemur magis, quin potius Filio Dei, procuratori Ecclesiarum, rem estis mirificè gratam præstituri, Ecclesijs, Brugensi ac Coolcestrianæ, extremè necessariam, vestris conscientijs sensibiliter jucundam, personis ac officio vestro competentem, nomini honorificam, et à nobis ad vitæ nostræ exitum omnibus modis recompensandam ac retaliandam.

Eiusdem argumenti ad dominum Anthonium[2] dedimus literas, quibus speramus 4
satisfactum iri optatò. Valete...Brugis Vlandrorum 4 Julij 80.

Nomine fratrum Joannes Capito[3] Ecclesiæ Minister.

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraet der Duidscher Gemeente bynnen Lonnen, in 5
handen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 12 July 80. Vanden 4 Julij wt Brugge.

[1] Also called Theodorus Vanden Bergh; see above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 613 &c., and below, Nos. 653, 654, 676. [2] See the preceding Volume (Index), and above, Letters Nos. 256, 336, 338.
[3] See the preceding Volume, p. 695 (note 4).

---

652. *London, Saturday,* 9 *July* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Community of Brussels.**

1. *We were very glad to learn from your last two Letters that the Gospel is now preached among you.* 2. *But we regret that there is such a want of Ministers, which seems to us to betoken a punishment for our negligence and contempt.* 3. *We cannot refuse your request with respect to Daniel de Dieu, but we expect him here shortly, and first wish to see how he has employed his time. We have no doubt that you are ready to comply with the Synodal regulations in this respect.*

...Eerweerde...Broeders, wy hebben twee v.L. briefuen deene in daten 7 Aprilus[1] ende de ander vanden 25[2] des voorleden maents den 3 Julij ontfanghen, ende 1
zo vele belanght het laet aencommen van dien vanden 7 Aprilus, ghelyckerwys ons dat de rechte oorsaeke verclaert is gheweest ende wy ons vuldaen vynden, so verhopen wy dat v.L. de redenen tot Andwerpen voor desen zult verstaen hebben....V.L. schriuen heeft ons zeer aenghenaeme gheweest doch diueersschelic beweecht in onsen ghemoede, eensdels zyn wy...verblyt gheweest, dat de Heere niet teghenstaende alle de listighe aenslaghen des satans die gheerne alle goede wercken

[1] See above, Letter No. 638. [2] See above, Letter No. 649.

verhinderen zoude, in die stadt der duusternissen onder velen, sonderlynghe groot hebben gheweest, het licht zynder Euangelsscher claerheyt heeft laten erschynen, ende dat op zulcke wyse dat hy zyne ghewoonlicke oeffenynghen van siecten ende andere vorderlicke castydinghen daer by voucht als een beproufuynghe der zynen, twelck hier wt can afghenomen werden, dat dien niet teghenstaende, de ghemeente tot eenen schonen ende eerlicken wasdom toeghenomen heeft. Maer ouer dander 2
syde heeft ons bedrouft, dat wy den ougst so bequame siende, ende hoorende, het groot ghebreck der ougstluyden om in den ougst te senden, vernemen, waer wt wy besluuten moeten dat bouen de straffen die wy tot noch toe ghesmaect hebben, ons noch veel swaerder aenstaende zyn, ende insonderheyt eenen hongher niet des broots, maer des woordes Gods, den welcken de Heere om onser onachtsaemheyt, versuymtenisse, tracheyt, ja verachtynghe wille, schynt allenxkens ouer den hals te willen brynghen, ten sy dat wy ons in tyts beteren, waer wt anders niet dan een gantsche verwoestynghe ende godloosheyt te verwachten en is. De Heere onse ghenadighe God ende Vader wille ons ghenadich zyn ende onse sonden vergheuende zulcke straffen van ons weeren. Wy hebbe voorder...v.L. versouck gheweghen....V.L. 3
noot en cunnen wy...niet afslaen, ende aenghesien Daniel de Dieu onse lieue broedere ende scholier aldaer gheboren is, daer staet groote reden toe dat v.L. oock synder gauen sout ghenieten, derhaluen wy v.L. begheerte niet en hebben cunnen afslaen doch in dier voughen, dat ghelycker wys dat wy hem by ons ontboden hebben ende wy hem den naester Francfortscher mis verwachten, also hi hier comme, op dat wy meughen ondervinden hoe dat hi zynen tyt ende costen gheemployert heeft ende dat de broederen die daertoe behulpich zyn gheweest, de vruchten haerder liberalicheyt zo niet blyuen ghenieten ten minsten smaken ende proufuen meughen, op dat zy daerna te ghewilligher meughen zyn haere liberalicheyt in ghelycken Christelicken saken aen te dienen, naer welcken, zo niet deze ghemeente in meerder noot zy dan sy nu is, dewyle het reden is dat sy vooren gae, en zullen wy niet laten of wy en zullen v.L...begherte na commen, ghelyck wy andere ghemeenten telcker tyt oock met ons benouwynghe ghewiest ende by ghestaen hebben, niet twyffelende of v.L. en zullen gheerne nae commen de synodissche ordonnantien die dien aengaende ghemaect zyn, vp dat alle saecken met ordentlicheyt toegaen, ende dit goedt ghebruuck van studenten inde studien te oeffenen te beter ghevoordert werden moghe....Wt London desen 9 July 1580. 4

Endorsed: Copie der antwoorde aen de dienaren ende ouderlynghen van Breussel.

---

653. *London, Thursday,* 14 *July* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester.**

1. *The Community of Bruges desire to retain Theodorus Vanden Bergh as their Minister,* 2. *and suggest that Anthony Algoet should take his place among you,* 3. *a plan which we recommend.*

Copie an die van Colchester....Lieue...broederen ons hebben mit brieuen der 1
date des 4en Julij[1] angedient de dieners ende vörstanders der nieuw gereformeerder Gemeynte Godes to Brugge, hoe dat des vorigen dages vor hörer Consistorie ver-

[1] See above, Letter No. 651, and the Letter following.

schenen sijn twee vthgesandte broeders, welcke van uwentwegen ende vth uwen namen...versocht hebben D. Theodorum van dem Berge[1] wederumme to huyss te hebbene, ende dat vth oirsake der desperater kranckheit des genes, welcken hy D. Theodorus in synen vertrecke by uwer L. in syner stede gelaten heeft. Hebben ock deselue...angewesen, hoe noidich en des vorseiden D. Theodori tegenwordicheit ende gebruyck sy in deser hörer nieuw opgaander Gemeynte, ende dat sy desseluigen sonder gewissen onderganck derseluer hörer Gemeynte gantz niet deruen ...konnen. Ende bidden ons derhaluen...wy willen...beyde an uwe L. ende ock... 2
D. Antonium Algoedt[1], of de Swarte...anhouden, dat gy denseluen vorseiden D. Antonium soudet willen, in stede van D. Theodorum weder to huys te roepene, to uwer Gemeynte dienste beroepen, etc. So isset...dat wy na desen vorseiden versoec- 3
ke an ons gedaan, uwe L....bidden, Gy willet v dese seer hoige noidt der nieuw opgaander Gemeynte Christi to Brugge, to herten gaan laten: hör, uwen ordinären diener D. Theodorum niet onttrecken, mer in syner stede ende vör dese tijdt den vorseiden D. Antonium Algoedt uwer L. van bequaamheit syner gauen beyde in geleertheit ende godtsalicheit wel bekent...to uwem dienste beroepen....To Londen 4
in der Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte den xiiij[den] Julij 1580. *Onderschreuen:* Vwer L. dienstwillige mitbroeder ende diener, Gottfridus Wingius[2], vth namen ende by laste der Consistorie der Gemeynte vorseit.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211, 642 &c.

---

654. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 20 *July* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 14th inst.[1], regarding the 1
request of the Overseers of the Community of Bruges (Brugghe) to help them and provide us with a Minister, since they are unable to spare Theodorus Vanden Berghe without great detriment to their Community, as you offer your good offices in persuading Anthonius Alghoet to undertake the service of our church, we send you two of our Elders, Joos de Roo and Franchoys vander Espt, to confer with you regarding the aforesaid Anthon or any other whom you might consider competent to serve our Community. Laus Deo wt Coolchester, desen 20 Julij 1580. 2

Franche Eeueraert, ouderlijnc, wt name ende bij laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren ende ouderlijnghen der ghemeijnte Cristij tot Lonnen.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

---

655. *Sandwich, Wednesday,* 10 *August* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *We are glad to hear, by your Letter of* 28 *July, of the repentance of Fr. Sgrooten. As regards her coming here this week to effect her reconciliation with our Community, before this takes place we must, according to our custom, announce her to the Community, to see whether any objections are made.* 2. *In her case*

we shall require six weeks. If no charges are brought against her, we will give her notice, and she is then to come here to be reconciled to the Community.

...Eerweerde...broeders...wij hebben V.L. brief vanden 28^{en} der voorleder maent 1
ontfanghen ende daer wt verstanden de boetuerdicheit van Fransijnne Sgrooten[1],
daer ouer wij verblijt zijn. Zo veil angaet haere comste bij ons dese weke, om
in sondaghe toecomstich haer met der ghemeente te versoenen, de broeders zullen
weten, dat wij alhier in onse Kercke een gebruuck hebben, alser eenighe broeders
ofte susters in zulcke ofte diergelijcke abominable sonden vallen, dat wij de zelfde
de ghemeente te vooren stellen eenen zekeren tijt, Op dat zoo daer yemant wat
hadde thaerlieder laste, dat sy dat zouden mogen anbrijnghen. Derhalfuen hebbet 2
ons (ende dat naer oorden onser gemeente) goet gedocht, huer den termyn van zes
weken vooren te stellen, ende teghen het expereren vande voornoemde zes weken,
zo daer niet thaeren laste angebracht is, zullen wy dat haer adtuerteren, op dat
sy dan by ons comende haer stracx met der gemeente versoenen mochte. Wilt dit
haer adtuerteren, op dat sy niet te vergeefs reise....In Santwijts desen x^{mo} [2] Augus- 3
ti 1580. V.L. ganswillighe Dienaer Christiaen van Straseele, wt der name ende
by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed:...Den Dienaer ende Ouderlijngen der Nederlantsche gemeente Christi 4
te Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 4^{en} [2] August 80.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 504, 524, 539, 597, 603. [2] So in MS.

---

656. *Antwerp, Thursday,* 25 *August* 1580. **Receipt of the Elders and Deacon of the dispersed Reformed Community of Ronsse,** for £38. 15. 0 received for the poor of their Community from the London-Dutch Church[1].

Wij Huberecht van Arsdaele ende Jaspereit Vander Haeghe Ouderlinghen der 1
verstroyder ghemeinte van Ronsse ende Jan Ghereyt diaken der zeluer ghemeinte
wonende binnen der stadt van Ghendt, alle 3 ingheborenen van Ronsse, bekennen
mits desen ontfanghen te hebben van Lowys van Winghene de somme van eenen-
tsestich ponden ellef schellinghen vier grooten Vlaems, voor dat hy Lowys soe vele
ontfaen zal van Nicolas Gruel hem ouerghemaeckt by wissel tot laste vanden zeluen
Gruel ouer 38—10—0 sterlincx aldaer tot Londen ghetelt by Christiaen de Rycke
an Nicolas de Lannoij, den wissel tot 31sh. 11d½ Vlaems. Bouen dien noch ont-
fanghen acht schellinghen vanden zeluen Lowys voor 5sh. sterlincx tsint noch ghe-
gheuen. Welcke somme van 38—15—0 sterlincx aldaer tot Londen versaemelt
zyn gheweest onder de Duytsche Kercke tot behoufue ende ghebruyck der aeremen
der verstroyder ghemeinte van Ronsse hem houdende meerst binnen der stadt van
Ghendt. Belouende tselue ghetrouwelick naer ons vermoghen naer den heesch onsses
dienstes te dispenseren ende wt te deylen. Torconde der waerheyt hebben wy dit 2
laeten scryuen ende onderteeckint desen 25 Augustj 1580 binnen Antweerpen.

By myn Huberecht van Aersdale.
Bij mijn Jaspert vander Haeghen. Bij myn Jan Ghereijt.

Endorsed: 1580, Aug. 25. Een Dankseggingc over het gelt ende aelmoesse ge- 3
sonden aen de van Ronssen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 647, and below, Letter No. 667.

657. [ ], *Sunday*, 28 *August* 1580. **Jan Deschamps, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He signifies his consent to the marriage of his daughter[1]. Anno 1580 den 28 Augustij 1580. Bij mij Jan Deschamps.

Addressed: Desen brief zalmen beschicken an die van de Consystorie tot Londen. 1580. *Endorsed:* Van Jan Deschamps.

[1] According to *The Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church, London*, edited by W. J. C. Moens (p. 97), Maria des Champs was married to Lowijs van Lathem on 23 October 1580, not, it appears, without some previous troubles; see below, Documents Nos. 660, 663. Children were born to them in 1581 and 1583; see Moens, *l. c.*, p. 44.

---

658. *Sandwich, Monday*, 12 *September* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The time for presenting Fransynne Sgrooten (see above, 1
Letter No. 655, dated 10 August 1580) to our Community having expired, we have heard nothing against her, except that one of our brethren, who formerly resided in London, had been told by a certain "gardenier", named Pieter, married to the widow of Gilles Snepgat, that he knew something against her. Hence we request you to ascertain whether he knows anything to prevent her reconciliation with our Community, and if not, please tell her to be here next Sunday, or if that were inconvenient to her, we will delay the matter another week or fortnight.

In Santwijts desen 12en September 1580. 2

V.L....Dienaer Christiaen van Straseele, by laste der consistorie.

After this Letter was written we received your Letter of the 6th inst., written by Dominus Wingius in the name of the Three Foreign Churches, and request you to thank them for their advice.

Addressed:...Den dienaers ende ouderlijngen der Nederlantsche ghemeente Christi 3
te Londen. Par Amijs. *Endorsed:* Van Santwyck.

---

659. *Cambridge, Wednesday*, 14 *September* 1580. **Peter Baro, to Guillaume De Laune.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's opinions about certain theological doctrines as expressed in his books, on his relations with other scholars and on the illness of M. De Laune's wife—is printed, as No. 183, in the preceding Volume, p. 667.

---

660. [*Thursday*, 15 *September* 1580]. **Jeronymus Gallemaerts, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He gives testimony as to what words had passed between Louwis van Laten[1] and Jenneken Ruijscars the daughter of Antonis and Lijnc-

[1] See above, Document No. 657 (note), and below, Letter No. 663.

ken Ruiscars of York whom he had asked in marriage, but who ultimately married another man.

No date, no place, nor signature. Endorsed: Jeronimus Gallemaerts geschrift ouergeleyt den 15 September 1580, aengaende Lowys van Late, ende Janneken Ruyschaerts.

---

661. *London, Saturday,* 17 *September* 1580. **[The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church,] to Lievin Cabeliau**[1].

1. *We have not been able to reply to your Letter of* 3 *June earlier.* 2. *We gather from your Letters that the brethren of Ypres have called you to some office among them, but we do not know what it is. If it be to the Word of God, let there be no haste on your part, for such an office requires learning and a mature judgment.* 3. *You know that your studies of Logic, Rhetoric and Hebrew have not yet been sufficient.* 4. *As regards the expenses we will pay them for this current year; this matter has been entrusted to Christ. de Rycke. The Hebrew Grammar of Peter Martinius is not to be had here; we hear that it is being reprinted at Paris, and we will send you a copy as soon as it can be obtained here. Before the end of the current year we will further communicate with you.*

S.P. in Christo. Quod hactenus literis tuis quas ad iii Non. Junii ad nos 1
dedisti non sit responsum, nolumus te in eam partem rapere, quasi nobis minus
curę sis tuaque studia negligamus cum nihil nobis jucundius accidere possit quam
te tuique similes non solum ad literarum studia adhortari, verumetiam reipsa pro
modulo nostrarum facultatum juuare, quod te etiam in singulis literis, quodam
modo agnoscere nobis gratum, tibi vero laudi est. Sed, ad tuas vt veniamus, cupis 2
scire vtrum te liberali manu assertum velimus, sic enim fere scribis et ex ijs quas
ad fratrem nostrum Dominum Radmacker[2] scripsisti, ipso referente, intelleximus te
ab Iprensibus vocatum, ad quod munus ignoramus, nec enim literæ tuæ id declarant: si ad ministerium verbi, optamus vt lente in tam augusta functione capessenda festines, idque non tam quod hoc munus insignem eruditionem et judicium ætate et vsu rerum confirmatum requirat (multi enim etiam absque his armis egregiam in ecclesia operam nauarunt, et fit nonnunquam vt periculum faciendo et tentando, magnos faciamus progressus et fabricando quod aiunt fiamus fabri) quam quod videamus te eo ingenio præditum eaque a te iacta fundamenta vt quamuis merito aliquid a te supra vulgum expectare videamur, tamen non eam deprehendamus soliditatem, vt extra scholam præsertim grauioribus et magis necessarijs districtus firmum, et quale nos speramus ædificium superstruere possis, quod nobis non parua molestia afficeret, eam spem quam de te suscitasti et nos concepimus, præmatura vocatione extingui, et te cum metam consequi possis in medio imo fere in
principio subsistere. Ipse enim scis quam non ita pridem Dialecticam et Rhetori- 3
cam terere ceperis quibus artibus imbutum esse oportuit, si velis esse aliquo in
numero; summis etiam labris rudimenta Linguæ Hebraeæ attigisti, cui vsui, hoc
initium futurum est, nisi vlterius et quidem totis viribus pergas? Quare si nos
audis, perges vt cepisti, omnesque neruos intendes vt hæc principia eo ordine et
methodo, quam tibi postremis nostris significauimus deuores. Quod ad sumtus atti- 4
net nos te hoc currente anno solito comeatu iuuabimus eosque numinos quos pro

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 666, 752, 766, 773, 780, 815, 863. [2] Also called Joannes Radermaker or Rotarius; see above, Letters Nos. 209, 223, 231, 232, 502, 586, 601, 628 &c.

libris a te emtis reliquos petis persoluemus. Quod negotium fratri nostro Christiano de Rycke demandatum est. Grammatica Hebræa Petri Mar[tinii] Nauarri[3] nusquam hic extat: audimus Parisijs denuo sub prelo esse: cum primum hic exemplaria reperientur, curabimus vnum ad te transmitti. Interim quod in posterum e re tua esse existimabimus, sedulo et summa fide dispiciemus, tibique ante currentem annum elapsum significabimus. D. Deus Opt. Max. studia tua ad foelicem ecclesiæque vtilem exitum perducere dignetur. Londino xv Cal. Octobris CIↃ IↃ LXXX. 5

Endorsed: Copie des briefs aen Lieuin Cabeliau ghesonden den 17 Sept. 1580, antwoorde opden synen vanden 3 Junij desseluen jaers.

[3] An edition of this Grammar was published at Paris in 1580. But there exist several editions of the work.

---

662. *Norwich, Friday,* 23 *September* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We understand from a Letter of Adriaen de Poortere[1] 1
to our Brother Cornelis de Keysere, and from one of Beernaert vande Poorte to us, that the latter was questioned by your Consistory as to the cause of his not yet being reconciled to our Community, and that he replied that he had often requested us to have this done, but in vain. It is true that he wrote various 2
Letters to us for this purpose, and has once been here in Norwich to settle the matter, as he says, but he never appeared before our Consistory to answer his accuser, although we frequently requested him to do so. Therefore we know not how we could make him confess his guilt, which he persistently denies, saying that he neither is the father of his accuser's child, nor has administered potions to her to procure abortion, which, as she alleges, he had persuaded her to take, asserting that he had often administered them in Flanders.

This is the reason why we have not yet admitted the said Beernaert.

Gheschreuen met laste vuyt Noorwich desen xxiij^en^ Septembris anno 1580. 3

By my Salomon de Smet[2], dienaer des Ghoddelicken woorts.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Duytscher Kercken tot 4
London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Noortwijx den 29 Septembre 1580.

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index), and below, Letter No. 679. [2] See below, Letter No. 731.

---

663. *London, Sunday,* 25 *September* 1580. **Lowis Van Latem, to Anthonis Ruischaert[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As I informed the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church 1
of my intention to marry a daughter of this Church, they have questioned your daughter Janneken, as they had heard that you and I had spoken of a marriage between me and your daughter. Having heard all that had passed, they enjoined me to be reconciled to her, which has been done. They also ordered me to seek a reconciliation with you for not having satisfied you. I am sorry that I did not

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 657, 660.

act in this matter as my duty required, and that I have given you pain. Your daughter is satisfied with my taking leave of her.

Wt Londen, den 25en September 1580...by my Lowis van Latem. 2

Endorsed: Copye des briefs ghesonden aen Antonis Ruischaert wt Jorck.

---

664. *Antwerp, Friday,* 7 *October* 1580. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Community, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The Community of Brussels having elected Assuerus Reghenmortel as their Minister, we beg you to retain him for us, who have more right to him, as he hails from Antwerp, and came from us to you. His mother too wishes him to serve at Antwerp.* 2. *Besides, the desire for the Word of God is so great here, that a considerable part of our harvest will be lost if we receive no help from you.*

Eersame...Broeders...Also wij hebben verstaen dat die van Bruessel beroepen 1
hebben Dominum Assuerum[1] ende aenhouden om hem te hebben, en hebben wij niet connen nalaten aen v.L. desen te schrijuen, om v.L....te bidden dat het v belieue den voirseiden Dominum Assuerum[1] voor ons te behouden also als v.L. weeten dat wij meer rechts totten voorseiden hebben, nademael dat hij van Antwerpen is ende van ons tot v.L. gecomen, dat ooc sijne moeder groot recht hebbende in haren sone lieuer begheert dat hij tot Antwerpen diene: maer insonderheijt dat onsen 2
noot alhier soo groot is, dat wij gestelt sijn een groot deel van onsen heerlijcken oogst te moeten laten verloren gaen, so verre als wij van v.L. niet geholpen worden. Want het is ongeloofelijck wat een geloop dat hier is tot Godes woordt, hoedanigen honger wij hier sien om de religie te voorderen, also dat wij niet en twijfelen, wanneer v.L. sage den staet onser Ghemeinte v.L. souden ons den voorseiden uwen alumnum toeschicken ende geheelijcken vergunnen. Ende also veele Borgers van Antwerpen bij v.L. sijn, diewelcke behoiren deser stadt faueur toe te dragen, verhopen wij dat v.L. op onsen grooten noot ende heerlijcken oogst gemerck sal hebben....In Antwerpen den 7. Octobris 1580. Die al uwer L. dienstwillige 3
Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Heilige Ghemeinte Christi.

Thomas Tilius[2], uijt name ende laste der Broederen.

Addressed: Eersamen...Dienaren des Heiligen Euangelij ende Ouderlingen der 4
Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen.

[1] Assuerus Reghenmortel; see above, Letters Nos. 604, 611, 630.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 488, 489, 494, 555, 604, 623.

---

665. *Antwerp, Thursday,* 13 *October* 1580. **The Classis of Brabant, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The Lord has vouchsafed to let the light of His Gospel shine everywhere in the Netherlands, especially at Malines, Lier &c.* 2. *We lately held a Classical Assembly to consider how the Gospel could be introduced into these newly captured towns, and have procured Ministers for Malines and other places.* 3. *But we are unable to maintain them properly, so long as our taxes keep increasing, and the ecclesiastical property remains as it is.* 4. *The Community of Brussels can afford no help; Lier, Bergen op Zoom, Malines &c. have been for some time supported by contributions from Foreign Churches.* 5. *Hence we apply to you for help.* 7. [*In the endorsement it is stated that the London Community sent £48. 5 as a contribution.*]

...Eersame...Broeders...deesen tegenwoordighe sal dienen v.L. t'aduerteren van de 1
groote ghenade de welcke den Here is bewijsende in deese Nederlanden: aldaer hij wt de duijsternisse der afgoderie zijn helle licht des H. Evangelij heeft laten schynen: maer insonderhyt dat wij deese weldaet Godes bemercken ende anschouwen in deese steden van Brabant, ende nu laest oock in Meichelen, Liere, Diest drie afgodissche nesten der vianden van de zuijuere lere des H. Evangelij, in dewelcke nu Godes woort, ende het H. Evangelium allene onverhinderlick gepredicht wort, daer wt geroyet zynde de Roomsche afgoderie met hare voorstanders, verhopende dat die selue nu voortaen in eewicheyt (ten ware onse sonden ende ondancbaerheyt anders vorderen) sullen wtblyuen.

Ende alsoe wij nae heysch onser beroepinghe laestmael een classicale vergade- 2
ringhe der Brabantscher ghemeijnten gehouden hebben om te aduiseren hoe in deese voorseyde steden, die versch inghenomen het Euangelium soude konnen ingebracht ende Christo een gemeynte daer gebauwet worden: hebben wij eersten omme gesien ende vernomen nae bequame Dienaers door welcke een groot fondament ghelyt, ende den menschen onderschyt der ware ende valsche religie soude moghen gegheuen worden: dwelck onse voornemen den Here des Oost heeft geseghent, alsoo dat wij dies angaende nu tamelicker wijse niet allene die van Meichelen ende Diest: maer oock die van Berghen op den Soom, Herentaels, Villeuoort ende Turnout besorget hebben: Maer...ouerdenckende de ghelykenisse Jesu Christi, 3
daer hij zyt: wie isser van V die een Tooren timmeren wil die niet te voren siet ende ouerslaet de kosten...hebben ons eerst beswaert geuonden, vreesende dat ons tselue oock soude moghen gezyt worden, namelick: deese menschen hebben begonnen te timmeren, ende hebben het niet connen voleyndighen: Wante alsoe in deese steden veele ende groote kosten vallen sullen om thues des Heren op te bauwen, als om de Dienaren te onderhouden, ende andere dierghelijke die int beginsel der opbauwinghe van de kercke plegen voor te vallen, ende wij daer teghen onse armoet ouerweghende gantz geenen wtcompste en sien: souden wij wel...int eerste ansien den moet...verloren hebben: Want angaende ons wij bekennen dat wij nauwelick middelen vinden om onse Dienaers te onderhouden, door de veele contributie, de welcke daghelicks vermeerdert, ende belangende de geestelicke goederen, alsoo de saken noch in deesen staet zijn, en connen wij daertoe noch niet geraken. Ins- 4
ghelyck die van Brussel beladen met garnisoen hebben genoech te doene met haer seluen: Die van Lyre noch veele meer, die wij dus lange met die van Berghen op den Soom ende Meichelen met de contributie der wtlandissche Kercken gehulpen hebben, alsoo wij oock noch haer ende die van Diest sullen moeten helpen, soe daer noch ijdt ware daermede tselue conde geschien: Maer sullen wij daromme het hues des Heren te laten bauwen? Oordeelt ghij selue...Ist ons niet altesamen jae eenen yghelicken beuolen te sorghen dat het selue opgebauwet worde. Daromme 5
bidden wij v.L....ghelijck v.L. tot noch toe het beste gedaen ende de Christelicke liefde vertoont hebben, dat het v belieue deese goede affectie ende genegenheyt altijt te continueren, ende uwe dancbaerheijt Jesu Christo voor de weluaert zijner ghemeynten ende den loop zijnes Euangelij mit deese vwe collecte ende mededelinghe bewijsen. Ende dewijle de schade, het ghebreck ende schaempte eens lidts

het geheele lichaem toecompt (soe daer niet in tijden in voersien en worde) ende wij alle leden des geestelicken lichaems Jesu Christi zijn, sullen vlieden achten ende daer voor houden, dat oock dese schaempte ende desen armoet v seluen angaet ende toebehoort, dewelcke kan geweert worden, soe verre v.L. belieue van weghen schuldigher plicht teghen onsen algemeynen hooft Jesum Christum hierinne den handt zijner ghemeynten te bieden, ende hare noodt...te hulpe comen....Tot Ant- 6
werpen den 13 Octobris, V.E. gewillighe broederen Hieremias Bastingius[1], by laste des Classis.

Addressed: Eersamen...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der ghereformeerde Neder- 7
duytsche ghemeynte Jesu Christi...tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Versoeck der toegesamelden Gemeinten in Brabant een handtreyckinge te hebben ten onderhoudt etlicker dieners des Words. 48 lb 5 sh.[2] tot 31 sh. 2d. Vlaemsch dor Radermaker op wissel ouergeschickt. An de Classe van Brabant.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 604, 606, 623.

[2] See below, No. 675, the answer of the London Consistory, dated 27 December 1580.

---

666. *Ypres, Monday,* 24 *October* 1580. **The Minister and Elders of the Reformed Community of Ypres, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As you ask us in what way and for what purpose we desire to engage Livinus Cabellian, we beg to say that there is a great want of Ministers in the Classis of Ypres, and as Livinus is of devout life, and experienced in Latin and Greek, we asked him to come over and serve us in the Word of God, if he be found competent.* 2. *We are also looking for a learned person to lecture on Theology in Latin, and shall not rest till we have found one, as well as a schoolmaster. Pray let us have Livinus if possible.*

...Lieue...broederen, Wij hebben V.L. brief ontfanghen by den welcken wij 1
verstaen dat ghylieden beghert te weeten op wat wyse ofte tot wat eynde wij Liuinum Cabellian[1] verzocht hebben te anueerden. Wij willen den broederen niet verberghen den grooten noot der Dienaren des woorts die wij hebben in het Ypersche Classe. Ende ouermits wij vernoomen hadden dat Liuinum Cabelliau ghesint is van leeuen ende tamelick gheprofiteert heeft inde Latynsche ende Griexsche sprake, soo hebben wy hem beghert, op dat hy by ons soude commen woonen, ende by ons propositien (zoo men dat nu noemt) doen, ten fine hy onse Classe inden woorde bedienen mochte daertoe bequaeme bevonden weezende. Wy hebben ooc 2
langhe verzocht, ende verzoucken noch een gheleert man die inde Theologie Latinsche lessen doen zoude binnen Yper. Ende hoewel wy noch gheene hebben connen vynden, verhoopen niet vp te houden tot wy een sulcken ende ooc eenen goeden scoolmeester sullen ghevonden hebben. Soo soude Liuinus ende noch ander jongheren die hier syn hen daer oeffenen ende daghelix profiteeren. Soo v.L. ons deesen Liuinum (ouermits hy tot dienste des vaderlants met ghemeene costen dus langhe onderhouden is gheweest by V.L.) onsen Classe gonnen wildet, wy zouden v.L.

[1] See above, Letter No. 661, and below, Letter No. 752.

daerom bidden....Wy verstaen wt syn briefuen dat hy tot ons quartier redelick wel ghesint is....Vuyt Yper deesen 24en in October 1580. 3

De aluwe broederen, Predicant ende Ouderlynghen der ghemeente Jhesu Christi binnen Yper[2].

Addressed: Ande...Broederen Dienaren des Woords, ende Ouderlijnghen, der 4 duijtscher ghemeente Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Yperen. Ontfangen den 18en Decembris 1580.

[2] The signature which follows here is undecipherable without some clue to the name. H. Q. Janssen in his *Kerkhervorming in Vlaanderen* mentions as Ministers at Ypres in 1580: Karel or Theophilus Ryckewaert, Roger de Roubais, Daniel Correct, Joh. Hartmannus, Joh. des Ourscyns, and among the Walloons J. Quenon and Martin Perret. But none of these names agree with this signature, which may be read as J. Chanlis, P. Gorlitz or other ways. Janssen thinks that there must have been more Ministers at Ypres than those mentioned by him. The same signature is found under the Letters Nos. 697, 760, 773.

667. *Ghent, Friday,* 28 *October* 1580. **The Elders and Deacon of the dispersed Reformed Community of Ronsse, thank the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church for a contribution[1].**

...Eersaeme...broederen...wy hebben niet konen nae laten V.L...te bedancken 1 van uwe groote...aelmoessen ende hantreekynghe den elendeghen verstrooyden armen van Ronsse bewesen welcke bedraecht ter een en tzestich ponden neghenthien schellynghen ende vier penninghen groote Vlaems, de welcke wy den 25en Augusti lestleden door onsen broeder Lowys van Wynghen ontfanghen hebben....

Datum in Ghent desen 28en October 1580. 2

V.L...broederen Jaspaert vander Haeghe, Auderlynck.
Hubrech van Arsdaele, Auderlynck. Jan Ghereyt, Dieake.

Addressed: An de eersaeme...broederen der Konsestore tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 3 Gent. Van Ronssen, ontfangen den 1en Novembris 1580.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 647, 656.

668. *London, Friday,* 28 *October* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A certain Pieter Vander Meere has complained to us that 1 you have unjustly cut him off, and requested our advice in the matter. We told him that we had no authority over other Churches, could not believe, moreover, that you treated him unjustly, and advised him to be reconciled to you. As we 2 understand from him that he is not satisfied with this advice, but will bring the matter before the bishop, we write to you, without his knowledge, to beg you to prevent such a course, and to settle the matter, if possible, among yourselves, or have it settled by some neighbouring Church. If you prefer to bring it before the Coetus of the three Foreign Churches, which assembles here every month, we are ready to assist you.

Desen 28 Octobre 1580 tot Londen. By my Jan vande Ro, wt laste. 3

Endorsed: Copie van Haestet.

669. *Neustadt, Wednesday*, 9 *November* 1580. **Lucas Pænius, to Godfredus Wingius and Joannes Rotarius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's election to the Ministry at Ghent—is printed, as No. 184, in the preceding Volume, p. 676.

---

670. *Bruges, Wednesday*, 23 *November* 1580. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, Bruges, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

As our Community, which daily increases, has only a few Ministers, and we hear much of your zeal for the Gospel, for the advancement of which you maintain students, we request you to send us as a Minister Daniel de Dieu, a devout and learned young man, who has lately returned from Geneva.

...Ghelyc door die ghoetheyt des Heeren die Kercke binnen Brugghe daghelyx 1
vermeerdert ende aenneemt in de welcke luttel Dienaren ende arbeyderen zyn: ende
wy hooren dien grooten yver die ghylieden...hebt tot den Euangelio om den welcken
te vorderen ghy oock studenten onderhoudet waer mede ghy Christo zoudt moghen
vereren, van den welcken eenen vromen ende wel gheleerden joneman van Geneve
ghecomen is Daniel Diu[1], zoo hebben wy ter causse van onzen grooten noot, ende
ter oorzaecke van uwen grooten yver, ons vervordert uwe assistencie te begheeren
ende te bidden ons, jae Jesu Christo zelve, te willen met uwen Daniel Diu by te
staen, die nerghens meer vruchten en zoude moghen voortbrenghen dan in deze
groote ende onversiene stat van Brugghe, wiens noot mits dat u zoo wel als ons
bekent is ende ghy anders niet en zouet dan trye Jesu Christi te verbreyden....
Te Brugghe uut onzer consistorie dezen 23 Nouembris 1580. 2

Die al uwe in Christo Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Kercken binnen Brugghe[2].

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeynte Christi binnen 3
Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 1sten Decembris 1580.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 652, and below, Letters Nos. 671, 674, 676 &c.
[2] See the reply of the London Consistory, dated 17 December 1580 (below, No. 674).

---

671. *Brussels, Thursday*, 24 *November* 1580. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Brussels, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Our Community is in great need, as after the recapture of Malines we have only two Ministers to serve three Churches. Hence we should have been obliged to close one Church, if other Communities had not lent us their Ministers.* 2. *Such loans, however, we cannot expect any longer.* 3. *Andries de Meester, whose arrival we have been expecting, cannot come till after the winter; so that, unless we are assisted, we shall have to close one of our Churches, to the great joy of the enemies of the Gospel and the sorrow of the believers. Please therefore to send us your student Daniel de Dieu immediately, that he may serve his native country.*

...Eerwaerdighe...Broeders dese zal dienen om v.L. den ouergrooten nood onser 1
Gemeynte te verwittighen: want naer het wedercryghen van Mechelen, zo en hebben
wy tot drye kercken onser spraecke, niet meer dan twee Dienaers gehat: alzoo
dat wy tot groot nadeel des Euangeliums een kercke hadden moeten toesluyten,
ten waere dat andere kercken ende insonderheyt die van Gent ons haere Dienaeren
gheleent hadden. Diergelycke leeninghe en hebben wy voortaen niet te verwachten; 2

diewyle een iegelicke kercke aen haer eyghen last genoechsaem te draghen heeft; en zouden oock voortaen zulx niet meer duruen aenzoecken, op dat wy die goedwillicheyt der kercken niet en schynen te misbruycken. Andries de Meester[1], op 3
wiens comste wy ons vertroost hadden, die en can niet commen dan naer den wynter: Alzoo dat wy zullen genootsaeckt wesen tot groote verblydinghe der vyanden des Euangeliums ende droefnisse der geloouigen, eene van onsen kercken toe te sluyten, ten zy dat wy van v.L. hulp ende bystant vercryghen. Bidden derhaluen...dat v.L. haeren Student Daniel de Dieu[2], gebooren Burgher deser Stat, tot ons metten aldereersten wille afveerdighen, op dat hy syn eyghen Vaderland in desen grooten nood dienen moghe. Want wy en twijffelen niet oft v.L. en sullen hem bequaem te zyne oordeelen tot dienste onser Gemeynte. Willen derhaluen anderwerf V.L. gebeden hebben den voorseyden onsen nood te willen aensien ende behertighen ende Daniel de Dieu...tot ons afteveerdighen, volghende V.L. beloftenisse...van 9 July laetstleden....Tot Brussel desen 24 Nouembris 1580. 4

Petrus Plancius[3] wt naemen des Kerckenraeds[4].

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren der Nederduytscher Kercke tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xv Decembris 1580 van Brussel. 5

[1] See below, Letter No. 681. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 652, 670 &c.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, and below, Letters Nos. 678, 699 &c.
[4] See the answer of the London Consistory, dated 14 January 1581 (below, No. 679).

---

672. *Ypres, Saturday,* 26 *November* 1580. **N. ten Hove, N. fil., to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *A certain Wauter Paris, the son of a rich Shipmaster, who was born, as I understand, at London, and served about eighteen months as a soldier in one of my companies, and afterwards as midshipman, on* 14 *July last violated and abducted a girl residing in this town, stealing at the same time from her master and mistress about* £36 *Flemish, with which money he escaped, as I learn, to England, abandoning the girl.* 2. *If you could find out his whereabouts and bring him to justice, I shall be obliged to you. If I knew for certain where he was I would send you proper information.*

...Edele...Broederen. Alzo eenen Wauter Paris Inghelsman, ghebooren van Lon- 1
nen (zo ick verstae) wiens vader aldaer es een rycke schipman, alhier ontrent een jaer en half ende meer, onder eene van myne compaignien eenen tyt voor soldaet, ende naerderhant voor Adelbost ghedient hebbende, hem heeft vervoorderent ontrent den xiiij^en^ July lestleden binnen deser stede te vutschaiecken, violeren, wechleden ende daernaer abandonneren...eene jonghe dochtere wonende binnen deser [stede]... ende bouendien te stelen den meestere ende vrauwe vande voorseide dochtere ontrent zessendertich ponden grooten Vlaemscher nummi, ende met de zelue pennynghen (ghelyck ick verstaen hebbe) ghereist naer Inghelant, waerduere te presumeren es dat den zeluen Wauter zoude moghen wesen te Lonnen ofte daer ontrent, So en hebbe ick niet willen laeten by desen...te bidden dat V.E. beliefue in 2
faueure van Justicie te...doen vernemen naer den voorseiden Wauter Paris, ende de zaecke vervolghen voor Justicie ten eynde hy mach ghestraft worden....Ick zoude V.E. ten dien fyne wel ghezonden hebben behoirlicke informatie indien ick zekerlick gheweten hadde waer den voornoemden Wauter Paris zoude moghen resideren.

...Ende zo verre v.E. den zeluen Wauter achterhaelt, ick bidde my tzelue metten aldereersten te aduerteren..., opdat ik V.E. mach zenden de informatie tzynen laste....

Typre desen xxvi^en^ Nouember 1580. 3

V.E....Vriendt ende Broedere N. ten Houe N. fil.

Addressed: Edele...Dienaeren, Ouderlynghen ende broederen vande ghemeinte 4
Christi binnen der Stadt van Lonnen.

---

673. *Emden, Thursday,* 15 *December* 1580. **Willem de Visscher, to Willem Bruninck**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] "Laus Deo, 1580. adi 15 Decembris. In Emden." In reply 1
to your letter of the 24th ult., which reached me on the 2nd inst., I may say that Mechtelt (called Asselt) has resided with me ten or twelve weeks, but evidence as to her evil deeds should be obtained from Guillame Bogaert[2] and Lieuen de Somer. She left my house as a thief.

V.L. gunstige frundt Willem de Visscher. 2

Addressed: An den Eersamen...Willem Bruninck odder by Wolter Janss., vm voert tho bestellen tho Londen.

[1] A Deacon, and subsequently Elder of the Dutch Church; see Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church*, pp. 211, 209. He seems to have married Tanneken Brakelman, on 9 August 1575 (*ibidem*, p. 95), and several children of his were baptized in the Church between the years 1577 and 1596 (*ibidem*, p. 11). See below, Letters Nos. 710, 835, 852 &c.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 518, 535, 545.

---

674. *London, Saturday,* 17 *December* 1580. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, Bruges.**

1. *We thank the Lord that the Gospel makes such progress in your town, and that you have nothing to complain of except a want of Ministers, wherefore you request us to send you Daniel de Dieu, but with this request we cannot comply.* 2. *We have discussed the matter in our Consistory and with him, and must first point out that he has just returned from School, and has no experience in Church-service or administration, so that we shall have to exercise him first.* 3. *Moreover, our Community have borne the expenses of his studies for more than three years, and wish, therefore, to see how their money has been employed, while the brethren of Brussels, where he was born, when they invited him to come among them, were promised that, if he went anywhere with our consent, he would prefer to serve his native place.* 4. *We hope that you will take this refusal in good part, and please to take great care of your School.*

.....S.P. Seer lieue...broeders..., uwer L. versoeck mit brieuen der date des 23 1
Novembris[1]...hebbe wy...den 1sten Decembris ontfangen. Ende gelyck als ons dar-uth oirsake gegeuen is...Gode...te danckene, dat hy...uwer loflicker stadt sodan eenen wasdum in dem Euangelio synes soons Jesu Christi gyft, dat gy v geenes dinges so seer schijnt te beklagene, als der weynicheit der arbeyders, die gy, den rijpen oigst des Heeren in te samelen, bruycken mochtet: also bedroeuet edt ons...dat wy desem uwen noidtwendigen...versoecke, darmede uwe L. onsen student...Danielem Dedieu versoeckt, vôr dese tijdt niet nakomen, noch oek hope desselbigen, in kumpstigen, geuen konnen. Wy hebben de sake...verhandelt, vôrierst onder ons in onser 2

[1] See above, Letter No. 670

Consistorie, darna mit byroepen...D. Danieli: auer syn ons hier verscheyden oirsaken...vorgevallen, die ons verhinderen, sulckes als uwe L. versoeckt, vör dese tijdt te doen konnen....Vorierst...is hy nv versch vth den scholen gekomen, noch ongewoin alles kerckendienstes ende kercken-regimentes: ende derhaluen groite oirsake is, dat wy em...hier eenen tijdt lanck oeffenen ende proeuen....Ten andern heeft 3
dese onse Gemeynte ende derseluen gemeyne broeders, to synen studien vierdehalf jaar, tamelicke groite kosten...gedragen: ende derhaluen ock wel billick is dat sy ...een proeve sien mogen, hoe höre kosten bestedet sijn...ende ock sien, of sy ock niet selues syner van doene hebben. Ten derden hebben die van Brussel (van war dese onse Daniel gebortich is) van ouer seer langer tijdt denseluen an ons versocht: hebben ock darouer mit em, als hy noch bouen in Duydschlandt was: ende ock onlangs in syner afkumpste to Antwerpen mit em gehandelt, ende syne verwilliginge to hören dienste...mit groiten anhouden versocht, ende dat hy... ter antworde gegeuen hebbe, dat, so hy, mit onsen...wille, soude iemande synen dienst toeseggen mogen, dat hy dat veel lieuer syner gebortestadt, dan sus ergent eniger anderer doen woude. Bidden wy derhaluen...Gy willet ons desen afslach, 4
den wy in desen deele ende vör dese tijdt doen int besten afnemen....Vermanen ock noch...Gy willet een sunderlinge opsicht nemen op uwer stadt' gemeyne scholen, warvan na dem dienst des Wordes, de allermeeste sorge beyde van kerckendienern ende vromen Ouericheiden, behoirt genomen te worden: op dat sodan queeckhof der Gemeynte Godes niet dör Ketterische of papistische meesters, of ock meesterschen ter verhinderinge der warer religie...verdoruen worde....

To Londen in onser Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte den xvij^den^ Decembris 1580. 5

Vwer L. dienstwillige broeder ende diener G. Wingius vth namen ende by laste der Consistorie der Gemeynte vorseidt.

---

675. *London, Tuesday,* 27 *December* 1580. **The Dutch Community of London, to the Classis of Brabant**[1].

1. *Though it seemed strange to us that, notwithstanding the great spread of the Gospel in Brabant, the maintenance of the Ministers is neglected, and that such towns as Lier &c., where so many papal fatted hogs used to live in luxury, are now unable to supply two or three Ministers of the Word with the necessaries of life;* 2. *yet as we have no reason for disbelieving you, we informed our Community of the case, and have been able to collect for you £48. 5s., which you will receive through our brother Rotarius.* 3. *Do not estimate this sum according to its amount, but according to the slender ability of our Community, which is not very numerous at present, owing to deaths, the return of members to the Netherlands where there is freedom now, and other circumstances.*

Seer lieue...Broederen, hoewel edt wat seldsam geschenen ende vreempt geluydt 1
heeft, dat (gelyck als schryüet[1]) in sodanen ouer-groiten wasdum...des Euangelij Christi in Brabant, by velen versamelingen, niet alleene dat gantz noidtwendich onderhoudt der arbeyders im Worde (welcke dannoch na exempel aller loffwerden Gemeynten Godes dat aller-ierste teecken des angenomen Euangelij behoirde te sijn) onangemerckt vorby gegaan ende versuympt wordt: mer dat ock de steden, die gy by namen noemet, als Liere, Bergen op Soim, Mechlen &c. van so kleynen vermogen souden sijn, dat dar een iedere derseluen, to allen tijden ontellicke pauwsche mest-

[1] See above, Letter No. 665.

verkene in groiter weelde ende ouerdadicheit heeft konnen houden, nu niet soude so vele konnen to wege bringen, darmede men twee of drije dieners des wordes soude konnen mit noidtdürft voeden ende onderhouden. Nochtans dewijle uwe L. 2
ons dit aldus by schrifte angedient ende dar ouer mit ernste onser Gemeynte handtreyckinge versocht heeft, hebben wy sulckes also geloiuen ende annemen willen. Ende hebben dar-ouer...by onser...Gemeynte gehandelt, hör uwer L. versouck ende uwer Gemeynten noidt vorgedragen, ende...gebeden, dat sy hiertoe höre verwachtede miltheit soude laten spören. Ende hebben also mit eener gemeyner vrijwilliger handreyckinge...onser...Gemeynte te wege gebracht xlviii ℔ ende 5 sh. sterlings..., welcke summe wy by wissel ouer gesettet hebben an onsen...broeder D. Joannem Radermaker[2] to Antwerpen, elck ℔ vor xxxi sh. ii d. Vlaamsch: welcke wy achten, dat uwe L. vor deser tijdt vth handen desseluen D. Rotarij[2] gelichtet ende ontfangen hebbe. Ende bidden by desen uwe Lieden ende deselue Gemeynten dien dese onse 3
penningen sullen ten behoeue verstrecket werden. Gy willet dese onse handtreyckinge niet afmeten...na der summe des geldes...dan na dem kleynen vermogen onser vorseide Gemeynte: welcke gelijck als sy, so dör afsteruen, so dör verhuysinge van hier, in deser Nederlandischen vrijheit, niet seer ouer-groit van getale is, also niet seer vele sunderlinge vermögenden heeft, ende mit velen armen te onderhouden, ende mit velen anderen groiten lasten beyde in onser vorseide Gemeynte ende onder den Engelschen, der borgerie ende bywoininge haluen, dörgaans ouerladen wordt...

To Londen in onser Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte den 27 Decembris 1580. Vwer 4
L. dienstwillige diener G. Wingius vth namen ende by laste der Gemeynte vorseid.

Addressed: Den...Dieneren ende Vörständern der toe-gesamelden gereformeerden Gemeynten Godes in Brabant, onsen seer lieuen...broedern in hörer gemeyner tosamenkumpste.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 209, 223, 231 &c.

---

676. *Bruges. Saturday*, 31 *December* 1580. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Bruges, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *From your Letter of the 17th inst. we learned what efforts you had made to gratify our desire.* 2. *As you have, beside Daniel Dedieu, other students who are shortly expected home, we recommend our Community to you, and hope that you will send us D. Assuerus van Regenmortel and Lucas van Peene. We wrote to them, but as you have a right to them, we trust that you will have consideration for a poor Community, which has only one permanent Minister, in preference to other more flourishing Churches.* 3. *We are in great straits, having also to send Ministers to three or four surrounding villages.* 4. *As regards our School, we are taking care of it; but if we cannot obtain what we desire, we shall have to exercise patience, seeing that the Reformation here is not so advanced as in other places.*

...Eersame...broeders...uwer L. brief der date des 17 Decembris[1] hebben wy den 1
24 desseluen ontfangen als andwoorde wesende op onsen laetsten[2] an v.L. gesonden, wt de welcke wy...bemereken...wat vlyt uwer L. angewent heeft om ons versoeck tot eene van ons geweinschede einde te brengen, dan...het schynt dat de eewige God die alles nae synen eewigen rade regiert de sake anders besloten heeft...Doch 2

[1] See above, Letter No. 674. [2] See above, Letter No. 670.

...wt orsake onses schuldigen plichtes en connen wy niet naelaten dewyle v.L. niet allene den versochtten D. Danielem[3] tot uwen student maer ock verscheiden ander hebbet, de welcke also wy verstaen binnen corten dagen ock thuys comen souden; of wy en werden bedwongen v.L....te bidden dat ghy...dese onse swacke ende onvoorsien gemeinte de selue altydt by v.L. voor beuolen...willet houden, ende ons toeschicken tot Dienaren D. Assuerum[4] ende D. Lucam van Pene[5], gelick wy ock behoudens...v.L. authoriteit selue an hen tot dien fine geschreuen hebben...Wy verhopen dat V.L. het recht...der wtsendinge ouer hare personen...hebbende meer sult respect hebben op een arme gemeinte hebbende niet meer dan eenen vasten Dienaer die ock insonderheit op geleerde mannen siet..., dan op sodane die met acht, twelue ofte meer Dienaren nv alreede voorsien wesende...heerlick floreren. Want... 3
den wttersten noot die by ons is ende de scade die de gemeinte Jesu Christi daer wt heeft en souden wy v.L. niet connen ten vollen verhalen, want van dat clein getal der Dienaren ende gequeeckte broederen die wy by ons hebben werden wy bedwongen alle sondage noch 3 ofte vier inde omliggende Dorpen wt te senden tot vorderinge des rycx Jesu Christi...Voort so veel v.L. vermaninge onse stadtscholen 4
belangende angaet die nemen wy van herten aen...doch indien in dese gelyck ock in ander diergelycke nochtans nodige saken wy niet en connen verweruen voor eenen tydt al dat wy wel begeren, so moeten wy anmerckende de reformatie binnen dese stadt alsnoch so verre niet gebracht en is als in ander, de patientie tegen onsen danck nemen tot dattet den oppersten regierder belieuen sal syne genade ouer ons noch oueruloediger wt te storten....

Te Brugge desen laetsten Decembris 1580. V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder ende 5
mededienaer,

Theodorus vanden Berghe[6], by laste des Consistorij.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Jesu Christi 6
tot Londen.

[3] Daniel Dedieu; see above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 652, 670, 671, 674.
[4] Assuerus Reghenmortel; see above, Letters Nos. 604, 611, 630, 632, 664.
[5] See the preceding Volume, p. 676 (note 1), and Index.
[6] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217 &c.; and Letters Nos. 651, 653, 654.

---

677. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 31 *December* 1580. **Johannes Rotarius, to Gotfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the Reformed Church at Antwerp, and its want of ministers, and other matters—is printed, as No. 185, in the preceding Volume, p. 680.

---

678. *Brussels, Saturday,* 31 *December* 1580. **The Church-Council of the Community of Brussels, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] They request an answer to their Letter of 24 November 1
last[1].

[1] See above, Letter No. 671.

Tot Brussel desen laetsten Decembris 1580. V.L. Dienstwillighe de Kerckenraed der Gemeynte tot Brussel,

Petrus Plancius[2] in aller namen.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke tot 2
Londen. Cito. Cito. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen vi^ten^ Januarij 1581.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 671.

---

679. *London, Saturday,* 14 *January* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Brussels.**

1. *We should like to comply with your request, expressed in your Letters of* 24 *November and* 31 *December, and send you Daniel Dedieu as your Minister. But the members of our Community who paid for his education have a voice in the matter, and as they appreciate his talents, we have hitherto been unable to persuade them to part with him.* 2. *Moreover, you are aware of the decision of the Synod of Emden of* 4 *October* 1571, *article* 37, *about the costs, and if you had mentioned this point we might perhaps have persuaded our brethren to comply with your request. We should like to have these expenses repaid, as it would enable us to educate others for the ministry in our Church or elsewhere.*

...Lieue...broeders, VLieder schryuen van datum den 24^en^ Nouember[1] hebben 1
wy den 15^en^ December ontfanghen ende oock van datum den 31^en^ December[2] den 6 deser maent, waerwt wy verstaen VL. begeerte...dat onsen broeder Daniel de Dieu...vL. dienaer moecht syn ende alsoo uwer L. grooten noot voorcommen....Wy wensten van herten dat het selue moechte gheschien op dat Christo het grootste ghewin moecht toeghebracht worden..., maer...vL. is kennelyck dat onsen broeder Daniel de Dieu tot groote costen ende last deser gheemeynte is wtghesciekt die welcke haer spreeken daer in hebben, soo dat het in onser macht niet en is hem aen ander kercken wech te geuen, sonder verwillinghe onser broederen die de costen daervan ghedraghen hebben. Wy hebben met haerlieden ghesproken..., maer connen nochtertyt haer niet ghepersuadeeren om van hem te scheyden, dewyle...soodanighe gauen in hem ghespuert worden die welcke een yegelyck beweghen syn teghewoordicheyt te begeeren.

Voorts...is v.L. (achten wy) niet onbekent dat besluyt des Synodes ghehouden 2
tot Emden den 4^den^ October 1571, waerinne onder anderen besloten is artyckel 37...., ende in v.L. schryuen en maeckt ghy L. gheen mentie vanden costen, daer wy nochtans wel ghewenst hadden dat sulckx gheschiet waer, op dat wy weetende oft ghy L. het selue sout willen naecommen, onse broederen dan hadden moghen te beter persuadeeren om v.L. begeerte naetecomen...Wy syn te meer veroorsackt de Costen ghedaen te begeeren op dat wy andere met soodanighen penninghen weeder moechten wtseicken die onser kercke oft ander hiernae moechten dienen, ende waer te wenschen dat alle kercken desen vlyt aenwenden op datter ghetrouwe arbeyders inden oost des Heeren die alreede groot is, ende noch grooter te commen staet, moechten beuonden worden....In Londen den 14^en^ Jannuarius 1581. Onderschreuen: 3

Wt last onses Kerkenraets V.L. metbroeder, Adriaen de Poorter[3].

Endorsed: Copye des briefs ghesonden nae Brussel den 14^den^ Januari 1581. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 671. [2] See the preceding Letter. [3] An Elder of the Dutch Church; see above, Letter No. 662, and Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 209.

680. *Antwerp, Wednesday,* 18 *January* 1581. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—on a general Synod to be held next April [it commenced 29 May 1581] at Middelburg—is printed, as No. 186, in the preceding Volume, p. 685.

---

681. *Brussels, Friday,* 27 *January* 1581. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Brussels, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We are sorry to learn from your Letter of the* 14*th inst. that you have a difficulty in sending us Daniel de Dieu, as one of our three Churches is closed for want of Ministers. For our two Ministers the work is too heavy, so that our Community is in danger of perishing. Consider what a loss this would be for other Churches.* 2. *The brethren of Ghent and Antwerp are no longer able to assist us. Andries de Meester is unable to come before Easter. We have relied on your promise of* 9 *July, otherwise we should have devised different means.* 3. *As regards the costs, we hope to give you satisfaction, though we are not able to do so now, as we are in arrears, and have as yet been unable to obtain any support from our Magistracy. There is much poverty here through the absence of the Court, want of trade, dearness, and great burdens of soldiers.* 4. *We have also borne some expenses of the town and Church of Nivel, and paid for the Ministry of Vylvoorde, while of the contributions sent by England and Germany for the Churches in Brabant, our town received only one hundred guilders.* 5. *Have, therefore, patience with us. As soon as our Burgomasters have returned we will endeavour to find the money, if you will tell us the amount laid out for Daniel de Dieu.*

...Eerwaerde...Broeders, Wy hebben v.L. brief vanden 14 January[1], den 22^{en} 1
der seluer ontfanghen; waer wt wy, niet sonder groote droefnisse verstaen hebben
de zwaericheyt die V.L. maeckt ouer het ouersenden van Daniel de Dieu. Want
eene van onse drye Kercken is toegesloten by faulte...van Dienaeren; onse twee
Dienaeren die beswycken ende verderuen onder het groot last, twelck sy nv lange
gedraghen hebben; so dat onse Kercke in peryckel is van te verghaen, ten sy dat
v.L. haer ouer onsen noot ontferme. Wat dit voor schaede ouer andere Kercken
metter tyt causeren soude, can v.L. lichtelick bedencken. Die van Gent hebben 2
ons van het wedercryghen van Mechelen tot nv toe, seer broederlick...bygestaen,
dwelck sy niet voorder gedoen connen als die an haer eygen last genoech te drae-
ghen hebben. Die van Antwerpen segghen dat selfste. Van Andries de Meester[2],
die wy beroepen hebben, en is geen hope dan naer Paeschen....Wy hebben...ons
vastelick vertrauwet op v.L. beloftenisse ons door schriuen den 9 Julij[3] laetstleden
gegheuen. Want anders, wy souden ons door andere middelen voorsien hebben.
Wat aenghaet die restitutie van costen, wy verhopen v.L. van alles goet contente- 3
ment te gheuen, hoewel wy alsnv dat niet en vermoghen: want wy syn alsnoch
zeer vele ten achteren, dwelck in desen onsen stant niet en is te verwonderen, want
tot noch toe so en hebben wy geen onderhout vande Ouerheyt voor onsen Dienae-
ren connen gecrijghen. Hier is seer groote aermoede ende gebreck by velen, door
d'absentie des Hofs, faulte van neringe, dierte van allen dinghen, ende groot last
van soldaeten; want wy lange tyt hebben moeten onderhouden twee Regimenten,
dat is twintich vendelen voetknechten ende vier cornetten ruyteren. Daer toe 4
so hebben wy groote costen gedraghen vande Stat ende Kercke van Niuel. Die
van Vyluoorde en hebben tot noch niet een myte gecontribueert tot onderhout

[1] See above, Letter No. 679. [2] Also called Andreas Demetrius; see Vander Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*, and above, Letter No. 671. [3] See above, Letter No. 652.

van haren dienst; maer wy hebbent alles gedraghen tot noch toe. Daerteghen so en is van alle contributien die wt Engellant ende Duyschlant voor die Kercken in Brabant ouer vele jaeren syn gesonden geweest, noeyt meer hondert guldens, immers so veel als wy hebben connen vernemen, voor het quartier van Brussel gecomen. Dit schriuen wy...op dat v.L. wat medelyden ende gedult met onser 5 aermoede hebbe, ende by so verre wy niet so haest en conden die penninghen opbrenghen, als...v.L. wel wilde, dat v.L. sulx niet onsen wille, maer onse cleyne middelen souden willen toeschriuen. Daerentusschen so haest als onse Burchmeesteren sullen wedergekeert syn, wy sullen alle neersticheyt aenwenden om middelen te vinden om v.L. te contenteren. Wy bidden dat v.L. ons...wille ouerschriuen wat die voorseide oncosten van Daniel de Dieu bedraghen, op dat wy onse aerbeydt om middelen te gecryghen daer naer moghen richten. Wy bidden oock...dat v.L. onsen grooten nood ende die schade welcke onse Gemeynte nv lyt door het sluyten der derder Kercke, aensiende, ons sonder voorder wtstel Daniel de Dieu ouersende....Tot Brussel desen 27 January 1581. V.L. dienstwillige Broeders de 6 Kerckenraed der Kercke Christi tot Brussel.

Petrus Plancius, wt laste[4].

Addressed: Aende...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke 7 Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 9 Februarij 1581.

[4] The reply of the London Consistory will be found below, No. 692.

682. *London, Monday,* 30 *January* 1580, S.A. [= 1581]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the various Dutch Communities in England.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On the 25th inst. we received a Letter from the Church 1 of "Hantwerpen," whereby, according to an order which the last Synod of Dordrecht gave them and the Church of Delft, they inform us that, in conformity with the decision of the said Synod, a National Synod will be held at Middelburch on 17 April next[1], and exhort us to send some deputies to this Synod in the name of our Churches in England. As this matter does not concern us alone, would it not be desirable if we assembled to discuss this question? If you say yes, please tell us the day most convenient to you. We prefer the last day of next month.

Desen 30 Januari 1580 in Londen stilo Anglie. 2

By my N.N., vt laste des Kerckenraets der Nederdutscher Kercke bynnen Londen.

Endorsed: Copie vande briuen gheschreuen aen de Kercken hier in Engelant 3 angaende de byeencomste.

[1] It commenced on 29 May 1581; see C. Hooijer, *Oude Kerkordeningen der Nederlandsche Hervormde Gemeenten*, p. 187 sqq.

683. *Kruiningen, in Zeelant, Monday,* 30 *January* 1581. **Nicolaus Spiringius, to Godefroij Wingius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] This day, 30 January 1581, appeared before me Nyclaes 1 Mols, Elder of this Community of Cruijningen in Zeelant, who had received Letters

from his son, Hans Mols, of London, saying that he desires to marry there a young woman of 22 years of age, born at Antwerp, and residing with her mother. He consents to this marriage.

Datum Cruijningen Anno dach en jaer als boven, 2

Nicolaus Spiringius, verbi Dei Cruningę minister.

Addressed: Den...Dienaer des H. Euangelij Jesu Christi M. Godefroij, vande 3 Duijdtsche Kercke te Londen.

---

684. *Flushing, Saturday,* 4 *February* 1581. **Joannes Vanden Beke, to Godfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's son, on Daniel de Dieu, and other private and public matters—is printed, as No. 187, in the preceding Volume, p. 689.

---

685. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 5 *February* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

In reply to your Letter of the 29th (30) ult. we think it advisable that such an Assembly as you propose should be held. The day which you name is convenient to us. But as on former occasions we came to you, we should like this time to have the meeting here, to save expenses to our Community, which is already overburdened.

...Eerweerde...broederen...wij hebben v.L. brief vanden 29en[1] Januarij den 2en 1 deser ontfanghen. De broederen...achten niet ongeraeden eene tzaemencompste te houden omme te raedslaghen, wat ons (nopende tseinden tot den Nationaelen Sinode) te doene staedt, soo dat van v.L. ooc alzoo gheraden bevonden wordt, daervan v.L. ons niet en schrijve. Den tyt ende dagh van v.L. daertoe bestemt en achten wy ooc niet onbequaeme. Angaende de plaetze, hadden wy (om onser gemeinten cost te vermyden, daer zy maer te zeere meide verladen is) goedt ghedocht, dattet hier by ons te Zandwijche zoude gheschieden. Ende dat te meer, om dat wy ons t'anderen tijden in gelycke, ofte andere noodige tzaemencompsten, by v.L. (t'onsen costen) ghetranspoorteirt hebben. Nochtans alzoo ende niet anders, dan zoo tzelue van v.L. ooc goedt ende geraden bevonden wort. Dwelcke v.L. ons met een woordekin zullen adverteren, ende den anderen insinuatie daervan doen....Actum den 5en 2 Februari 1581. In haesten tot Zandwyche, by laste ende vuyt naeme vanden Kerckenraed aldaer.

V.L. dienstwillige mitbroeder in den Heere, Herm. Celosse[2].

Addressed: D'eerweerdighe...ministers ende ouderlynghen der Ghemeinte Christi 3 tot Londen, Nederlandsche tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 9 Februarij 1581.

[1] The Copy of the Letter alluded to, kept by the London Consistory, is dated 30 January; see above, Letter No. 682. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237, 584 &c.

---

686. *Halstead, Monday,* 6 *February* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter [of 30 January] proposing the holding of an Assembly previous to a General*

Synod to be held at Middelburg, 2. we do not know how you could require our assistance, but we have no objection. As regards our coming to London, however, the way is long, the expense great, and our wisdom insignificant, while you have learned men among you who understand matters better than we do. Hence we will be content with what you decide. 4. Further, we thank you for not forgetting our small Congregation in sharing certain burdens. But we regret that you recommend us to bear things which are too heavy for our small number, though we are ready to do our best. We do not understand, however, why you forget us when there is a question of holding days of fasting and prayer, to which you could invite everybody.

...Eersame...broeders, Wij dienaers van de kercke Christy tot Haestit...hebben 1
v.L. brief ontfanghen tousserende van de kercken van ouer zee dat sij besloten hebben een generael sijnode tot Middelburch ende dat sij an v.L. ende an alle kercken van Inghelant sijn schriuende, te weten dat het goedt ware dat daer sommijghe ghesanten souden aldaer ghesonden werden tot haerder bijstant in alsulcke saeken als daer soude moghen vertoocht werden, ende dewijle het v.L. niet alleen aen en ghaet soo dunckt het v.L. ghoet dat alle kercken hier in Inghelant bij een souden commen om met meleanderen hier in te beraden oft het gheraden soude syn alsulx te doen ofte niet, ende so veel den tijt aenghaet, v.L. dunckt den laesten dach van Februarij bequaem daertoe te wesen. Waer op wij v.L. antwoorde gheuen 2
dat wij niet en weten de cause waertoe dat sij ons hulpe van doenne hebben souden, nochtans niet teghen staende soo en wijllen wij niet daerenteghen zyn maer ons in alles schicken...., ende so vele aenghaet het opcommen tot Londen den wech is verre ende costen sijn groot ende onse wijsheijt is klein..., ende ghij L. hebt wijsheijt ende verstandighe Mannen de welcke haer de sacke beter verstaen dan wij connen doen, soo dat wij wel gherust sijn ende ons te vreden houden ghelick ghijlieden dit met melkanderen sult besluten...ende wijllen ons handpeert naer onse macht oock bekostighen indient v.L. ghoet vint iemant als ghesanten ouer te senden...Gheschreuen den 6 dach van Februwarij. Dit gheoordineert ende besloten bij 3
onsen Kerckenraet tot Haestijt 1581.

Voort...bedancken wij v dat ghij L. ons klein schamel hopken niet verghetende 4
en sijt int recommanderen van eenijghe lasten te helpen draghen. Maer wij bedrouuen ons an dander sijde dat ghij L. sijt ons recommanderende in dinghen die voor ons klein hopken duncken swaer te wesen, nochtanne ons bewillighen de schue na ons vermoghen na te kommen: maer eennijghe vast ende bidt daghen het welcke noodlich is ent moghelick waere de gheheele werrelt dartoe te beroupenne ende daer in ons sijt verghetende ons dunckt dat ghijL. ons daer in hat hoeren te recomanderenne niet wetende waer in de faute gheleghen is. Want wij ons gherne daer toe met Godes helpe bewillighen souden alst generael es.

Addressed: Ande...broederen der Kerken Raet tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Ontfan- 5
gen van Haastedt den 9 Februarij 1581. Afslach beyde Colloquij ende Synodi.

---

687. *Maidstone, Monday,* 6 *February* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of 30 January last we received on the 2nd 1
inst., and yesterday the Elders, Deacons and politic men (mannen der policyen) discussed the matter of the National Synod, which you write is to assemble on 17

April next at Middelburg[1]. We think that the Netherland Churches in England should not keep back, and agree with you that we ought to discuss the matter together, for which purpose the last day of this month, and London as place of meeting, are also convenient to us.

Ick groete onsen lieven...broeder Godyfrydus[2] ende onsen broeder Jan van Roe[3] 2
ende alle broeders der Consystorie....

Dese 6ten February 1581 wt Maedtstoen, by my Jan Soillot[4], wt den naem 3
van allen.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaers des Goddelycken woort ende Ouderlinghen der 4
Nederduysscher Kercken in Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 9 February 1581.

[1] See above, Letter No. 682. [2] Gottfridus Wingius; see above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211 &c.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 339, 554 &c. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 429.

---

688. [*Thetford*], *Tuesday,* 7 *February* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter[1] we think it advisable that some- 1
one should be sent in the name of the Churches in this Country to the proposed National Synod at Middelburg[1]. We also think that on the last day of this month a meeting should be held in London to discuss this matter. But as no other topics than that about the Synod will be dealt with, we beg to be excused from deputing anyone to your assembly, as we are a small Community, and willing to submit to any decision taken by the brethren. In case matters touching the Churches in this Country were to be treated, we should endeavour to be present. We pray, 2
moreover, that, in accordance with the decision of the Colchester Colloque held in 1577, your meeting will convoke a Colloque or Classical Assembly, to settle matters which have since occurred in our Communities.

Dezen 7en Februari 1581....Jan de Roode[2], vut laste des Kerkenraets. 3

Addressed: De...Dienaren ende ouderlynghen der ghemeente Christi tot London. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 682. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 329, 387, 391, 421, 640.

---

689. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 7 *February* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

In reply to your Letter of 30 *January last, regarding the National Synod to be held on* 17 *April next at Middelburg, and the meeting to be held in London previously, we think it advisable that this meeting should take place. The last day of this month is convenient to us, and we will send our Deputies.*

Wij hebben desen 4en Februarij eenen brief[1] van vlieden...ontfaen, waervan 1
het inhoudt...es dat, achtervolghende het last den Kercken van Antwerpen ende Delft inden laetsten Sijnodo tot Dordrecht opgheleijt, uwer L. zeeker insinuatie duer brieuen ontfaen hebt, dat dewijle den grooten noot (so sij scrijuen) zulcs es verheijschende, een seeker nationale Sijnodus tot Middelburch in Zeelandt deesen

[1] See above, Letter No. 682.

17en Aprilis naestkommende bestelt es, ende dies vermanen dat oock daer toe tot meerder stichtijnghe ende bewijs der christelicker enicheit in religie ende andersins, zeeker ghesanten vut name aller kercken in Enghelandt mochten ten voorscreuen daghe ouerghescict worden. Ende der haluen ons oock in bedijnckinghe gheeft...oft niet gheraden ware een bij eencomste onder ons...te bestellen, om ouer de zake coniunctelick wat ons daerin te doene staet te raetslaghen ende te besluuten....De broederen der Kerckenraet alhier, bij een gheroupen zijnde...hebben beuonden orboorlick te zijne dat een bijeencomste onder ons ghesciede, ende...dat om veele orsaken, dieselue nerghens bequamelicker dan bij vlieden ghescieden can, waerom wij oock den angheweesen dach namelick den lesten dach Februarij nastkommend approbeeren...ende sijn ghesint...te bescicken datter vut name onser deser Kercken teeghen den voorseiden tijt ende dach zalder ghesonden werden....

Desen 7en Februarij, in Colcestre, 1581, stilo vulgari...Anthonus algoet, vut name 2
ende laste der Kerckenraet alhier. Orconde der Kerckenseeghel der opghestelt.

Addressed: An de...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlijnghen der Nederduutsche 3
Kercke Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 9 Februarij 1581.

---

690. *Ghent, Saturday,* 11 *February* 1581. **Jacobus Regius, to Gotfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's regard for Wingius; on the Church at Ghent; the troubles caused by the Anabaptists, and other affairs—is printed, as No. 188, in the preceding Volume, p. 691.

---

691. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 15 *February* 1581. **The Drapery Trade, and the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We, strangers of the Dutch Church of Colchester,—considering how wonderfully God has blessed us so many years in our exile, that, besides enjoying freedom of conscience and the exercise of the pure Christian religion, the traders in baize, and the merchants who deal with them, have always conducted themselves honestly, and faithfully observed hitherto the contract of buying no other baizes than those made by our Nation,—2. think it on that account all the more astonishing that some of them are now resorting to practices which in our Fatherland would bring them to the gallows.* 3. *For not only do they buy inferior baize from the English, but they counterfeit our seals, and fix their imitations to their fraudulent baizes, selling them in Spain and other countries to the great injury and reproach of the Church of God.* 4. *The contrivers of these practices are members of your London Community, Melchior van Ast and especially Jacob Godscalck, and we request you to admonish them. We should write more, but our Deputies Joris Eijns and Maluert Rijckewaert, who are now in London, and are also deputed to the Assembly to be held at Sandwich, will inform you further.*

...Gheliefde...broederen...Wij vremdelijnghen der Nederduutsche Kercke van Col- 1
cestre, ouerlegghende hoe wonderbaarlick den goeden God...dese veele jaren in onsen ballijncscap...ons gheseeghent heeft, dat beneuens de vrijheit onser conscientien, duer het zuver ghebruuck der christelicker religie, in groote enicheit onder alle onsen kercken..., die met de draperije der baeijen ommeghegaen hebben, duer de draperie der Baeijen, hemlieden rijck ende aerm seer eerlick ontraghen hebben, met tsamen de cooplieden, die hemlieden oock met de Kercken in den seluen handel, seer vromelick ghedraghen hebben

in copen ende vercopen, ende duslanghe het contract ghehouden van gheen Contreij
baijen te copen, dan alleene bij onse natie ghemaect,...waerom het meer dan te ver- 2
wonderen es, dat sommeghe onder hemlieden niet connende duer haer ghiericheit ver-
saet zijn, zijn och laes...so verre ghecommen, dat sij sodaneghe onrechte middelen
ghebruucken...dat so zulcs in onsen Vaderlande, daer zulcke nerijnghe ghedaen wert,
gheschiede ende beuonden ware, gheapprehendeert zijnde, zouden gheen goet noch
ghelt ghenouch connen bij een brenghen, om hemlieden van der galghe te salueeren, die wij nochtan als papisten voor eenen gruwel hebben; want bouen dat sij 3
om huer singulier profijt, van den Inghelschen ondeuchdelicke baeijen, die drie hondert draen in de keetene min hebben dan de onsen, copen, ende die noch in plaetse van ghewarendeerde wolle tot inslach cammerlijnck ghebruucken, ende dit alle tot naerdeel onser ghemeijnten, treeden zij noch voorder in sodaneghen onbehoorlicken ende ongherechteghen handel, dat sij hebben seeker gheconterfeitede zeghelbouten onsen seghelen (ons vanden Magistraet gheionnet ende toeghelaten) ghelijcformich doen naermaken oft weijnich differerende slaende also den seghel van Colcestre an sodaneghe onghetrauwe, frauduleuse baeijen, die zelue vercopende sinisterlick onder den schijn van onsen goeden ende ghetrauwen zeghel, ende also moeten onse goede ghetrauwen ende voor de looije wettelicke ghepasseerde baeijen in Spangien ende andere landen waer zij connen, tot groot naedeel ende laster der Kercken Godes, de infamie draghen. Ende so sij bouen dien met huerlieden bouten gheen bedrieghelicke langde en slaen, dat staet te bedijncken. Derhaluen de- 4
wijle die zulcs doen onder vlieder ghemeijnte tot Londen zijn, namelick Melchior van Ast[1], ende insonderheit Jacob Godscalck[2], so heeft het ons goet ghedocht onse clachte an vlieden te doene, dat sodanege ons ende andere Kercken van ghelijcken stijle, groot onverdraghelick onrecht doen, biddende ghij wilt den seluen ghenoemde personen ouer zulcs ernstelick vermanen. Want somen langher sodaneghe ongherecticheit moet dulden so moeten onse ende ander Kercken duer aermoede iammerlick vergaen. Breeder souden wij noch scrijuen, maer de wijle Joris Eijns[3] ende Maliaert Rijckewaert[4] onse ghesanten vut der name onser gantscher Kercke tot zeeker afferen vutghesonden zijn ende oock ghedeputeert van den Kerckenraet om tsamen met eenen hemlieden ten bestemden daghe ende bij eencomste tot Sandwuijts[5] te vijnden bij vlieden tot Londen zijn, so uwe L. breeder onderrechtijnghe dese zake toesierende beghert, muecht Ghij den seluen onse ghesanten anspreeken....Desen 15^{en} 5
Februari 1581. Wt Colcestre Anthonus algoet[6], vut name ende laste der ganscher generaliteijt der nerijnghe vander Draperie ende tsamen der Kercken raet. Orconde der Kerckenseghel hier op ghedruct[7].

Addressed: An den...Dienaeren des Woorts met tsamen der Kerckenraet tot 6
Londen. *Endorsed:* Klachte dier van Colcester ouer Melssen van Asse ende Jacob Godschalck ouer valscheit in baijen.

[1] Also called Melchior van Assen, a Deacon of the Dutch Church; see Moens, *The Marriage...Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 211. [2] See Moens, *l. c.*, p. 28 sq.

[3] Also called Joris Heijns; see below, Letters Nos. 735, 773. [4] See below, Letter No. 698.

[5] The Colloque at Sandwich commenced on 2 March 1581; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 57.

[6] See above, Letters Nos. 256, 336, 338, 651, 653, 654, 689. [7] See further below, Letter No. 698.

692. *London, Thursday,* 16 *February* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory [of the Reformed Community], Brussels.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On the 9th inst. we received your Letter of the 27th ult.[1], 1
and your request, to have our brother and student Daniel de Dieu as your Minister, we communicated not only to the Deacons, but the rich members of our Community who contributed towards the expenses of his studies, and it was decided that, although our London Community, which stands as it were on a lofty mountain to which the whole of the Netherlands has daily access, requires learned and experienced men, and could make good use of the said Daniel, yet, seeing the important circumstances which induce you to desire his ministry, we will transfer him to you, on condition that you repay, according to your ability, the moneys which our Community have laid out on his studies. The freedom now reigning in the Netherlands causes our Community to decrease daily in numbers and wealth, and a return of the money devoted to Daniel's studies might enable us to educate another person for the Ministry[2].

To Londen in der Neder-Duydschen gemeynte in versamelinge beyde der Diener 2
des Wordes, auderlingen ende diakenen ende verscheyden opgeroepen broeders der Gemeynte den xvjden Februarij 1581.

Vwer L. dienstwillige mitbroeder ende Diener Gottfridus Wingius by laste der Consistorie der vorseide Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte to Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 681. [2] See the answer of the Brussels Consistory, below, Letter No. 699.

---

693. *Thetford, Tuesday,* 21 *February* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Synod of the Anglo-Dutch Churches at Sandwich.**

We beg you to consider the poor condition of our Community. Our Minister has faithfully served us for a long time, but we are unable to reward him in accordance with the precept of Christ and His Apostles, and we fear that this will cause him to give up his Ministry. Hence we pray you, if possible, to assist us.

Lof God van al Wt Thetfoerd desen 21en February 1581. Eerwerdeghe...broe- 1
deren des synodes tot Sandewyts versamelt, wij dyenaren der Kerke crysty Jesu alhyer suplyeren...vryendeleck dat ghylieder den armen staet onser ghemeynte soudt wyllen bedeyncken, want onsen dyenaer die heeft ons eenen langhen tijt bedienstych gheweest ende dat zeere ghetrawegheleke, ende wy en connen hem nieet recompenseren naden reghel crysty ende syner apostelen, ende wy vreesen dat hy doer cause van dyen synnen dyenst sal nalaeten het welcke ons seere jameren soude. Derhaluen bydden wy dat so het mogheleke waere ghylyeder daer in soudt wyllen versyen. By my Jan Camerlynck by laste der meede dyenaren. 2

Addressed: An de broederen des senodes tot Sandewyts. 3

---

694. *Dordrecht, Saturday,* 25 *February* 1581. **Jan Janssen, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I request you to do your best in a question between me 1
(Jan Janssen, compositor) and my wife, Elsken Goos, from whom I wish to separate on

account of her adultery. Please send an account of the affair to the Consistory of Dordrecht. I wish to separate from her, not in order to marry again (though the Lord may alter my intentions), but to quiet my mind. Please ask Hans Stel, Bookseller at "Ducx plaetse," about her; he knows her and all her doings; also Jacob Wolfaert, compositor, and his wife; Richard Watkins, Thomas Dauson, who have been sponsors to our three children. Richard Watkins is a bookseller, residing in Paul's Churchyard; Thomas Dauson, a printer. There are also many workmen 2 of my own craft who know her, as Richarde Hudson, Robert Leeuwes, Tomas Romney, Richarde Reed, Richarde Eerley, and others. They all know also how I conducted myself while residing in England, as we all worked together for seven years in one house. If this were not enough, inquiries might be made at the place where I resided (without Newgate, in Secol lane, in Christoffer Aley) as to how my wife behaved herself. I have lived in that neighbourhood for nearly nine years. I 3 should like to have Anneken and Jan, the two eldest of our children, sent over to me, but not the youngest, Sara, as she has misconducted herself.

Gheschreuen wt Dordrecht den 25 Februarij...1581, by my Jan Janssen letter 4 setter, residerende binnen der seluer stede van Dordrecht[1].

Addressed: Desen brief zy gegeuen aen de Consistorie tot Londen in Engelant. 5 Per amis.

[N.B. *Jan Janssen wrote again on* 31 *March* 1581, *repeating the above Letter.*]

[1] See further below, No. 696.

---

695. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 26 *February* 1580 [=1581][1]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We, servants of the poor Community of "Medeston," while 1 thanking you for all the benefits which our Community has received at your hands, do wish for a continuance of your kindness towards us by lending us your Minister Johannes Soillot[2] for another half year. His presence here has been very beneficial to the Community, as the discipline, which was nearly destroyed, has been restored. The election [of officers] also is now approaching.

In Medtston desen 26en Februwarij 1580 ende ondertekent van den gheheelen 2 dienst der Keercke:

By my Jaques vanden Bossche[3].
by mij Gheeraerdt vander Haghe[4].
by my Aryaen van Goorle.
by mij Jan Baudaert.
By my Cornelis van Luchene[5].
by my Jan vanden Raede.
by mij Lieuen van Brugghe.
Jan Calant.

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des Goddelicken woorts met de auderlijnghen ende 3 Dijaekenen der Nederduijtscher Ghemeijnte Christij tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Medstoen den 9en Martij 1581....

[1] On the verso is written the answer of the London Consistory dated 14 March 1581 (see below, Letter No. 700). [2] See above, Letter No. 687, and below, No. 700. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 326, 335 &c. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 596, 635, 642 &c. [5] See above, Letter No. 600.

696. *Dordrecht, Sunday,* 26 *February* 1581. **Henrick de Corput, to Godefridus Wingius.**

1. *Three days ago Steenwyck was relieved, after having been besieged for five months, in celebration of which we fired (some cannon) here last night, and to-day we had thanksgiving in the Churches; we hope that you will do likewise.* 2. *Secondly, Jan Janssen, a compositor, residing with the printer Peter Verhagen in this town, has told me that he desires to partake of the Lord's Supper.* 3. *There are many Anabaptists in this country, and they often tell us that we are persecutors and murderers, reproaching us with the example of London, to which we can make no reply, not being acquainted with this affair. Please send me an account of the execution of the Anabaptists among you, but be careful in the choice of your words, as you know how they calumniate.*

Eersame...broeder...dese dient voer eerst om v.L. te aduerteren die genadige 1
ontsettinge, die God...voir drie dagen der stadt Steenwyck inde vyfste maent be-
legert synde gegeuen heeft, daer voir men ghister auont in deser stadt gevyert
heeft ende wy heden inder Kercken die danseggingе doen sullen, gelyck ick v
bidde van gelycken aldaer te doen. Ten anderen is hier een genoempt Jan Jans- 2
sen, lettersetter woonende by Peter Verhagen, boeckdrucker, de welcke my te ken-
nen gegeuen heeft dat hy hem geerne mede ten nachtmael des Heeren begeuen
soude [*see further Jan Janssen's own Letter*, above, No. 694]. Voirder...is v wel 3
bekent dat wy in desen landen veel wederdooper hebben, vande welcke wy dicwils
moeten hooren dat wy veruolgers ende bloetuergieters syn, ende werpen ons voir het
exempel van Lonnen, dwelck wy nyet en konnen verantwoirden ouermits wy geen
kennisse daer af hebben. Soe is nv myn vrientlick begeeren, ter eeren Jesu Christi
ende bescherminge vande reyne leere, dat ghy my int lang wilt ouerschryuen, hoet
hem toegedragen heeft aldaer dat eenige wederdoopers omme gebracht syn ende de
oorsaecke waeromme[1]. Maer syt voirsichtich inde vertellinge, want ghy wetet heure
manier van doen hoe dat sy scherp plegen te calomnieren in saecken daer de
materie nyet aen en hangt, hoe wel sy wel grouer stucken somtyts verslocken...
Den xxvj February 1581...Henrick de Corput[2], Diener des Woorts tot Dordrecht. 4

Addressed: Eersamen...Godefrido Wingio diener des Godlicken Woorden inder 5
Nederduytsche gereformeerde Kercke tot Londen. Gheeft den bode syn loon.

[1] The London Consistory wrote an account of the proceedings in the case of the Anabaptists on 19 July 1581; see the preceding Volume, p. 700, and below, Letter No. 725.

[2] See the preceding Volume (Index).

---

697. *Ypres, Monday,* 27 *February* 1581. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Community, Ypres, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You are no doubt aware of the pressing want of Ministers in this town, where the harvest is great but the labourers are few, and as we hear that you will allow Daniel De Dieu to serve wheresoever the need is most urgent,* 2. *we pray you to let him come over to us together with our Deputies, so that we may legally elect him; we hope to give him satisfaction.*

...Eerzaeme...broederen, Wy en twyfelen niet of V.L. is ghenouchsaem bekent 1
wat grooten noot dat wij hebben voorneemelick binnen deeze stede van Ypre, van
godsalighe, gheleerde, ende vroome Dienaren des Woorts, anghezien den ougst alhier
zeer groot is, ende de arbeiders zeer weinich. Ende ghelye wy verstaen dat by

V.L. is eenen gheleerden ende godsalighen joneman by namen Daniel Daneus[1] die tot den dienst der Kercke zeer bequaeme is, ende dat v.L. hem soudt laeten dienen in zulcke plaetse daer den meesten noot is. So ist dat wij in onsen Kerckenraet 2
...beslooten hebben v.L. te...bidden...ons den zeluen...te vergunnen, ende met deesen onzen ghesanden tot ons te laeten commen, vpdat wy hem mochten wettelick alhier beroupen naer de ordinantie der Kercke ende synen dienst alhier ghebruycken, verhoopende hem sulc contentement te gheefuen dat hij oorzaecke hebben zal hem grootelix te beloofuen....Wt onsen Kerkenraet Typere deesen 27^en^ Februarij 1581. 3

V.L. goetjonstighe meedebroeders Dienaren des Woords ende Ouderlynghen der ghemeente Christi binnen Yper[2].

Addressed: Eersaeme...meedebroeders Dienaren des Woords, ende Ouderlynghen 4
der duytsche ghemeente Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 9 Martij 1581. Beantwordt den xij^ten^ Martij[3] Van Ÿperen Ontfangen van Daniel de Dieu te senden.

[1] So in MS. for De Dieu; see above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 652, 670, 671, 674, 676, 679.
[2] As regards the signature to this Letter, see above, Letter No. 666, note 2.
[3] Of this reply no copy seems to have been kept by the London Consistory.

---

698. [*Colchester*], *Wednesday,* 1 *March* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to Adriaen de Poorter.**

1. *In reply to your Letter, written in the name of the London Consistory, asking us for details of the case about which we wrote, our evidence rests with two brethren, Franchoijs Lamoot, who resides here, and Maliaert Ryckewaert, who will be in London in a few days on his return from Sandwich.* 2. *We refer you to the latter, as we are at present unable to treat of the matter more fully, on account of the Magistracy troubling us again by heavy exactions and burdens to provide for their poor.*

...Zeer gheliefde Confrater Adriane[1], wij ontfijnghen Saterdaghe een brief[2] van 1
uwer L. ghescreuen, nochtan vut laste der Consistorie, die beghert (alst recht es) te verstaene, wat vasticheit ende ghetuughenisse, wij vander zake (waer van wij screeuen[3]) hadden, op dat de zake op een goet fondament beghinnen ende met goede ordene mochte beleijdet zijn, ende angaende die zake, het ghetuughenisse dat wij weeten bestaet bij twee Broederen waer van den eenen hier bij ons es namelick bij eenen Franchoijs Lamoot, ende den anderen bij Maliaert Rijckewaert[4], die van Zanduuijck wederkerende, bin seer corte daghen bij vlieden tot Londen wert, so heeft den Broederen alhier gheraetsaem ghevonden tot den zeluen Maliaert te 2
remitteeren, dies te meer dat wij ter deser tijt cleijne gheleghentheit hadden om breeder van der zake te handelen, vut orsake dat wij hier veel wercks ende niewe spels hebben met de Magistraet, die niewe zware exactien ende lasten in brenghen op elck huusghesin tot onderhoudijnghe van hueren aermen. V biddende ghij wilt 3
onse dese andwoorde de Consistorie an dienen vut name der Broederen....Desen 1^en^ Martij. Anthonius algoet[5] vut name der Broederen.

Addressed: An den Eersamen...Adriaen de Poorter Ouderlijnck der Kercke tot 4
Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfaen van Colchester, den 2^en^ Maerti 1581.

[1] Adriaen de Poortere; see above, Letters Nos. 662, 679. [2] The London Consistory seems to have kept no copy of this Letter. [3] See above, Letter No. 691, and below, Letter No. 775.
[4] See above, Letter No. 691. [5] See above, Letters Nos. 256, 336, 338, 651, 653, 654, 689, 691.

699. *Brussels, Wednesday*, 8 *March* 1581. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Brussels, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We learn from your Letter of 16[1] February last that you, 1
in consideration of our great need, will grant us Mr Daniel de Dieu[2] as our Minister, with all such rights as you have to him, for which concession we thank you very much. As regards the repayment of your expenses incurred on his behalf, please tell us the amount, and we will endeavour to satisfy you. We had hoped that he would have come over to us in the company of the merchants who travelled to Franckfurt, but as this is not the case, please send him by the first opportunity.

Tot Brussel...desen 8 Martij 1581, Petrus Plancius[3], by laste des Kerckenraeds. 2

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen vande Nederduytscher Kercke 3
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 23en Martij 1581.

[1] See above, Letter No. 692. [2] See above, Letter No. 697. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649 &c.

700. *London, Tuesday*, 14 *March* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 26th ult., we and our 1
Deacons (as being mentioned in your address) think that we cannot refuse your request, and are willing to let our Minister Jan Soillot[2] remain with you, on condition that, if our own Community should require his services, you will let him go, and that, in the mean time you endeavour to find a permanent Minister, in order that this borrowing, which is injurious to every one concerned, may terminate. We also inform you that the three Foreign Churches of London will observe 2
a general Fastday on the second Thursday after Easter, which is the 6th of April next, to pray the Lord for the welfare of this Kingdom and Her Majesty, the delivery of the Netherlands from this long war, heavy sickness and extreme misery, for the preservation of the polity and religion of that country, and on account of the common danger of the general Christian Church. If convenient to you we request you to observe the same day.

To Londen in onser Nederduydsche Gemeynte den xiiijm Martij 1581. *Onder-* 3
schreuen: Vwer L. dienstwillige diener Gottfridus Wingius uth namen ende by laste der Gemeynte vorseit.

[1] Written on the back of, and in reply to, the Letter from Maidstone, dated 26 February 1580 (=1581); see above, No. 695, and below, Letter No. 707.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 429, 687, 695, and the Letter following.

701. *Maidstone, Tuesday*, 14 *March* 1581. **Jan Soillot[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] After my greetings to you my fellow-labourers in the 1
work of the Lord, "Domene" Godefrydus Winghens[2] and Jan van Roo[3] and all

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211 &c. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 339, 554, 668.

the brethren of the Consistory, I wish to say that when I sent you a transcript of the decisions taken in the last Colloque at Sandwich, it occurred to me that we had not treated of the answer which we should send to the brethren of Halsted[4], though I thought that you would inform them of what we had discussed. It seems to me not unnecessary to send them a copy of our transactions, as they 2
submit to our decisions and offered to bear their share in the costs of sending deputies across the sea. I thought all the more about them, as they were dissatisfied that we did not ask them, like the other Churches, whenever we observed a Fastday, and I will write to them about this point also.

Desen 14en Marte 1581 in Medtstoen...by my Jan Soillot v aller broeder in 3
den Here.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaers des Goddelycke Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der 4
Nederduysscher Gemeynte Christy binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen 16 Meerte 1581 van Meston van...Jan Selot.

[4] See above, Letter No. 686.

---

702. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 25 *March* 1581. **Daniel Dedieu[1], to Godefridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's journey from London to Antwerp and various religious and political matters—is printed, as No. 189, in the preceding Volume, p. 694.

[1] See above, Letter No. 699.

---

703. [*London, Monday,* 27 *March* 1581]. **Account of the points on which the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London founded their Sentence in the case of Guaspari di Gatti.**

1. *He had withdrawn entirely from the Church, and calumniated its authorities. And when the Consistory asked him the reason, he said that he could not pray to God and sing Psalms in a place where Niffio was received.* 2. *The second time that he appeared before the Consistory, he alleged different reasons;* 3. *which were all false, and as he would no longer listen to us, we summoned him no more, but he was admonished in private by various persons, who all reported that he remained obstinate.* 4. *These reports were confirmed by Franc. Marquinas, who had also heard him say that he would bring the case before those who had cognizance of it, and further slandered the Minister.* 5. *These are the grounds on which we proceeded against him, as shown by the Act of* 12 *October, which was confirmed by the Act of* 12 *November containing the Deposition of Montenaken, which was in its turn confirmed by Bastian Segni, and* 6. *by the evidence of a friend of Gaspari's.* 7. *We have also considered his life, especially during the time of the other Italian Minister, his brother-in-law.* 8. *We have remarked his religion and obstinacy with respect to the enchanted or disenchanted kettle. He went to mass, and assaulted his wife.* 9. *He created scandals in other ways.* 10. *Proposals of the Minister and Elders of the Italian Church (which appear to be the original Document on which the Coetus acted).*

Sensuiuent les choses que nous auons consideré donant nostre sentence contre 1
Guaspari di Gatti.

Premierement, qu'il s'est retire du tout de nostre Eglise, n'y voulant ouir ne sa predication, ne communiquer, et que estant retire il a calumnié et blasoné ceux qui guuernent, et en sa maison et a la bourse et ailleurs. Auons aussi consideré les choses quil a mis en auant quand nous l'auons appellé au Consis-

toire, pour raisons de sa retirée, et ensemble la fasson qu'il a tenu, quand il a este deuant nous. La premiere fois qu'il comparut, il allega c'este raison qu'il ne pouuoit venir plus, d'autant qu'il ne pouuoit faire auec bone conscience ce pour quoy il venoit, scauoir pour prier Dieu et chanter pseaumes (ne faisant aucune mention de l'ouye de la predication)[1] dautant que Niffio homme de mauuaise Religion y estoit receu. Ceste response se trouue au premier acte; nous trouons qu'il est a blamer de ceste raison en plusieurs sortes, come vous les pouuez voir.

La deusieme fois qu'il comparut il allega autre cause, ne faisant nulle mention 2
de sa premiere, assauoir d'autant que le Ministre est seigneur de l'Eglise, et les Anciens ne sont que pro forma, faisant ce qu'il veut, et pour proué, il disoit qu'il faisoit les Anciens et Diacres a sa poste, car il deuoit appeller tout le puple, afin que chacun nomma celuy quil vouloit estant ceci de la puissance du puple. Il a dict autres choses qui sont en lacte du 27 d'aust, come que le Ministre s'estoit faict possesseur de Biens que Gerome Panigato auoit laisse à l'eglise, qu'il auoit promis de se marier auec sa belle seur, et qu'il auoit receu de biens et mesme de lui pour elle cent esqueux. Touttes ches choses sont fausses et meschantes, come 3
aussi les choses du dementi enuoye &c. Auons donc consideré ces iniures et calumnies, et d'abondant qu'il ne nous volut point escouter, ains auec furie menaçant il se retira, et fit retirer sa femme que nous auions faict apeller, et dautant qu'il disoit qu'il ne vouloit plus auoir a faire auec nous ni auec autre, mais qu'il appelloit a Christ, nous ne l'auons plus faict appeller, mais il a este des particuliers admoneste come de Mr Matheo medicin, de Justinian[2], de Francisco Marchina[3] et autres; les quels tous ont referé l'auoir trouué obstiné. les Anciens ne l'ont peu faire cregnant sa furie. Nous aussi auons receu le tesmognage de M. Antoine Justinian[2], lequel a affermé que le dict Gaspari outre touttes les choses connues de tous, assauoir les detractions, estant exorte de luy et Marquinas[3] respondict quil auoit finalement delaisse la compagnie de ceux qui auoyent renonce Christ; voyez l'acte de 18 d'Octobre.

Ce tesmognage a este en general confirmé de Marquinas, le quel examiné a 4
testifie qu'il ne se souuenoit pas bien des propres mots, mais qu'il auoit bien bonne memoire, qu'il auoit dict choses bien mauuaises et de consequence. Car estant sorti il dict a Justinian qu'il ne deuoit point laisser ainsi la chose, mais en aduertir ceux a qui la cognoissance appartenoit, dautant que on voyoit, qu'il ne tenoit conte ni de la gloire de Dieu ni de l'eglise. Dauantage il a testifie que vne fois en la bourse (present vn' autre que depuis auons examine) que le dict Gaspari bien eschaufe disoit que le Ministre estoit vn Mercenaire, vn Idiot, vn frofante, id est insignis Nebulo, et beaucoups d'autres iniures. Le dict Marquinas a testifie aussi qu'une fois estant en la maison de Gaspari, all'occasion d'vn liure qu'il auoit achette qui condamnoit entres autres choses les bourdeaux come parler de cela ça: le dict Gaspari maintenoit que le Magistrat le deuoit accorder. Raffael[4] y estoit present, mais dau-

[1] Here is written in the margin: "27 March 1581."

[2] Antoine Justinian; see Bn F. De Schickler, *Les Eglises du Refuge en Angleterre*, i. 232.

[3] Franciscus Marquinas; see the preceding Volume, Letters No. 193 (§ 2) and No. 194 (§ 8).

[4] Query, Raphael (Vande Putte), the Postmaster? see above, Letter No. 360.

tant qu'il a dict a vn de nos Anciens quon ne l'examina poinct de rien, car il ne vouloit rien dire, dautant qu'il logeoit alors ches le dict Gaspari, nous ne l'auons pas examiné. Voila les choses principales sur les quelles nous nous sommes fondez: 5 voyez lacte du 12 d'octobre, lequel est confermé par celuy du 12 de Nouembre qui contien la deposition de Montenakhen, qu'on auoit oublie ou negligé ayant plus quil ne nous faloit, le quel a testifie luy auoir ouyé dire le mesme de mercenaire, et plus que nostre Ministre se dict Ministre mais qu'il est vn lup rauissant, sest'ant faict sien les biens q'vn Gerome auoit laissé a l'Eglise, chose tres fausse come tout le consistoire scait, et temoigna Bastian Segni par lettres, qui le receut et administra par auis du Consistoire et en tient conte.

Beaucout des choses susdictes sont confermées par le tesmognage d'un qui a hante 6 le dict Gaspari et luy est ami; lequel a este examine freschement. Il a testifie l'auoir ouy souuent blasphemer et medire d'vn chacun de ceux qui ont charge; d'abondant auoir souuent ouy la propre sur [sic] de Gaspari dire que il ny a poinct de paix en la maison de son frere principalement auec sa femme; le mesme scauent presques tous. Item il a testifie auoir ouy le seruiteur du dict Gaspari confermer le mesme. Le quel seruiteur deuant que nous donissions sentence estant examine du Ministre apart. Car nous ne l'auons pas faict appeller, pour ne luy faire mal, estant aprentis, que son Mestre est vn homme terrible qui blaspheme ordinairement.

Nous auons aussi getté les yoeux sur toutte sa vie depuis qu'il a faict profes- 7 sion de la Religion Chrestiene, non pas pour le condamner d'vn chacun faict de nouueau, mais sulement pour receuillir de la qu'il ne peche que de malice et faute de Religion. Premierement du temps de l'autre Ministre Italien, qui estoit son beaufrere, il commenca a sa maison mauuais mesnage, bastonant sa femme; la chose est publique, les anciens de ce tens le tesmognent de plus, estant le dict Ministre au lict de la mort; cestui luy escriuit vne lettre pleine de villenies. Estant mort finalement il deuint ennemi de la delaisée sa belle seur, et en telle sorte qu'il ne fut possible ni au consistoire ni aux particuliers de le reconcilier, et ainsi ennemis en mesme temps ils partirent tous deux, l'vn pour Italie et l'autre pour Geneue.

Nous auons remarque sa Religion et nature obstinée au faict de la chaudiere 8 enchantée et desenchantée a son iugement. Car ni nostre Eglise ne le coetus y profita, ains il se reuolta de la Religion alant a la messe; et depuis et le Ministre auec vn ancien et seul a este pour l'appointer auec sa femme. La derniere fois ils auoyent estés en tels termes quelle ayant este battue come elle disoit, auoit pris vn cousteau et enfermée en sa chambre se vouloit tuer. La querele estoit a cause d'une siene chambriere, qui estoit s'accouchée à la maison, ou elle estoit de luy trop bien trectée a laduis de la femme, et ainsi en volut dire quelque chose, luy incontinent deuint en tele furie qu'il commenca a maugreer et blasphemer, present le Ministre vn Ancien Jean Gre et vn Alexandre, et ainsi sortit et cucha hors la maison, se faisant chercher de nuit en beaucoup de lieux; nous y fismes nostre mieux, mais nonobstant il perseuere ancore come le seruiteur et vn autre tesmognent. Nous concluons donc qu'il ne peche pas par infirmite, se retirant come aucuns Anabatistes, mais come les pires donatistez allegant choses et fausses et malicieusement controuees.

Maintenant d'abondant le coetus doit considerer le schandale qu'il a faict pub- 9

liquement venant crier siniurier, combien qu'il auoit este de nostre part aduerti par son propre seruiteur de ne le faire; voyez l'acte du 15 d'octobre et finalement l'impudente mainsonge prononcée en vostre presence assauoir qu'au Consistoire on luy auoit donné la main, et ainsi promis de ne luy rien faire nous referant au jugement de Christ. ceci seul vous monstre et qui il est et combien peu vous vous deuez arester a ses paroles, mais bien considerer toutte sa vie auec nous. Car nous testifions que cequ'il dict est tres faus et controue. Quant au iugemens donez contre aucuns de leglise par le passé, quoy qu'on aye procedé diuersement selon laduis de la pluralité des vois, considerant la diuersité des persones, nous disons que ce n'est pas a luy ni a autre d'en iuger, moins ancore de se retirer de l'union de l'Eglise car autrement on tombera a mille inconueniants: il est ici question de son faict, et nostre procedure vers luy.

Endorsed: Gasp. de Gatti 1581.

[*On a separate piece of paper is written*]: 10

Proposition des freres Ministre et Anciens de leglise Italienne.

[I] Quil sest separe de lEglise et exercices d'icelle sans cause.

[II] A allegue quil ne pouuoit communiquer auec Niphio. Act. du 27 Mars 1581.

[III] Puis que le Ministre est seigneur appellant les Anciens a sa volunté et qu'il sen seruoit pro forma voulant lelection estre a la volunte du peuple.

[IV] Quil sestoit fait maistre des biens de Panigato et aultres telles accusations ne voulant escouter les remonstrances et se retirant en cholere dit quil en appellat a Christ. Act. du 27 dAoust.

[V] Depuis a este admoneste par Justinian, Marguinas, Mr Mathaeo, qui lont troue obstiné. Dit aux deux premiers quil auoit laisse la Compagnye de ceux qui ont renonce Christ. du 8 Doctobre. Marguinas en tesmogne en general. Lequel Marguinas a dict quil auoit ouy dire que le Ministre estoit mercenaire, Idiot, farfante.

[VI] Que Gaspari aussy approuat les bordeaux, Act. du 12e Nouembre contenoit la deposition de Mortenaken que le ministre estoit loup mercenaire ayant vsurpe les biens donnez par vn Jherosme.

[VII] Les blasphemes et querelles de sa famille. [VIII] Sa vie passee. [IX] Le scandale dans leglise dernierement. [X] Le mensonge quon luy auroit baille la main.

Respond:

[I] Nauoit parle de Leglise mais bien quil sestoit separe, a cause de Niphio qui sent mal de la Diuinite de Christ et la prouidense. [II] Quasi non souuent a laisse aller son seruiteur et sa seur. [III] Dict quil napproue la forme receue et que Mr Guillaume ne peult exercer sa charge. [IV] Dict auoir parle des biens laisses par Raphael. [VII] Confesse aucunement. [IX] Na faict tumulte. [X] Dict quil auoit entendu que le Ministre l'auoit confessé.

On another separate piece of paper is written the following Confession of De Gatti. 11

Signore in cielo ad' alto Jo cometto il mio spirito ne le tue mane. Jo domando dal padre dal figliolo e dal spirito santo misericordia, et perdono a tutto il mondo,

Jo perdono. Signore perdona a me, come Jo perdono, Signore piglia da me questo maligno spirito fuori de la mia tentoria et metti dentro il tuo buono spirito. Accio che il tuo buono spirito possa vincere il maligno con la posanza del padre del figliolo et del spirito santo. Dicendo le tue preghiere Signore et rendentoti gratie Amen.

On the verso of this paper is written: Ouergheleyt by Gaspar de Gatti in zyn 12
zake van appell jeghens de consistorie vande Italiaensche Kercke vpden vnj^en February xv^c lxxnj^e. *And on another separate piece of paper is written an English translation* 13
of the Italian confession.

---

704. *Thetford, Thursday,* 30 *March* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We hope to observe the day indicated by you.* 2. *When we know the day fixed for the Colloque, we will write down our defence six weeks before it meets.* 3. *We are surprised that you have not sent us the Act of the Colloque lately held at Sandwich.* 4. *Please ask your Deputies to write for it to Sandwich, if they have not brought it with them.*

...Eerwerde...medebroederen...Wij hebben V.L. brief...ontfanghen, ende zullen 1
door Godes hulpe alzulcken dach[1] als v.L. ghedenommeert hebt daer toe imploijeren
metten andren Kercken, etc. Oock zijn wij willich als wij verstaen zullen hebben 2
wanneer de Coloquium tzammen gheroupen wert dat wij als dan daer toe van v.L.
vermaendt zijnde onze defentie te schrijuen ende dat zes weken voor de tzamen-
compste ghelyc v.L. beghert &c. Voordere wij zijn verwondert...dat ghijlieden ons 3
niet de copie des handels van het Coloquium ghehouden tot Zandwichs in Marti
1581 ghezoonden en hebt, want onzen dienaere ende broeder Jan de Roode[2] thuijs
commende van het Coloquium, hem gheuraecht zijnde na de handel die int colo-
quium gheschiet es heeft gheandwoordt dat de Copie doen hij vutquam niet ver-
dich en was, ende midts dien dat zijne reize om des waghens wille die terstont
wechreedt zoude acht daghen ghevoordert werden is vertrocken, op alzulcke beloften
dat de ghesante van Londen zouden de copie van die van Thetforde met hem brynghen
na Londen ende alzo an ons beschicken. Daerom es onse vierighe begherte an de 4
broederen van Londen zoo sij de onderteekende copie an die van Thetfoorde met hem
niet ghebrocht hebben dat sij an die van Zandwichs daerome schrijuen, ende ons
metten eersten zenden...want ons voor deze tijt veele an de Copie gheleghen es....
Desen 30^en Marti 1581 in Thetforde. Bij al uwe goedwillighen vriendt ende mede- 5
broeder Jan de Roode, vut laste der Kerckeraedt.

Addressed: Eerwerdighe...Broederen der Kerckenraedts der Duijtscher ghemeente 6
Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen van Thetfort den 6^en April 81.

[1] A Day of Fasting and Prayer ordered by the Coetus of the three Foreign Churches in London; see below, Letter No. 707 (§ 3). [2] See above, Letters Nos. 329, 387, 391, 421, 640, 688.

---

705. [*London, Thursday,* 30 *March* 1581]. **Jacques Garet, to [the Consistory of the London-Dutch Community].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Religion and conscience compel me to bring before you 1
my complaints against my own sister Catharina Garet, the wife of Jan West, before

I have recourse to law, as it would greatly injure the Church of God, especially in this Country, if it became known that brother and sister dealt with each other in this way.

About 15 September 1571 (she being then a widow), I entered into partnership with her, with a small capital of about 70 ℔ "Vlems," and continuing together till the present moment, I brought into England and into her and her husband's hands, drugs and Apothecary wares to the amount of about 8000 pounds "Vlems," whereby we made good profits, as the books in her keeping will show.

But a short time ago she suddenly, without my knowledge, made away with, 2
or transported, all our goods which were in her house, all the debts owing to us, and even her furniture and clothes, leaving me nothing for the support of my family, nor for the payment of 740 pounds "Vlems" due from us at Antwerp for drugs bought in my own name. Moreover she has complained to Mylord Chancellor, pretending that I was indebted to her, and the better to accomplish her design, she persuaded her husband to absent himself. Wherefore I request you to try whether you could induce her to make a fair and amicable agreement with me, before I proceed against her by law.

Jacques Garet.

Endorsed: Klachte Jakes Garetz tegen Lijntgen Wests syne suster; ouergegeuen 3
30 Martij 1581.

---

706. *London, Thursday,* 30 *March* 1581. **Marriage-contract[1] between Joris Wolf and Dinghenken vanden Plassche[2].**

In den name ons Heeren Amen. By desen teghenwoordighen openbaren Instru- 1
mente zy condt...eenen ieghelijcken dat op heden den dertichsten dach der maent van Meerte Anno xv^{c}81 ende int 23^{e} jaer des Rycks onser ghenadighen Princessen Elizabeth by der gratien Ghodts Coninghinne van Enghelandt...voor mij Roelant van Santfort openbaer Notaris ende Tabellioen...tot Londen residerende ende den ghetuyghen naghenoempt ghecomen ende ghecompareert syn, in propre persoonen deersame Joris Wolff, gheboren van Veesschen int Landt van Tijroll, sone van saligher Wolfghanghe Wolff, als toecomende bruydeghom ter eenre syden, ende Dinghenken vanden Plassche Lodewycx dochtere wylen van Tienen in Brabant, leste weduwe wylen Franchoys Cordier toecomende bruijt ter andere syden, Ende hebben bekent...dat door voorghaende communicatie ende tusschenspreken van vrinden dat sy hebben ghemaeckt een contract van houwelycke tusschen malcanderen ende by consente vande Duijtsche ghereformeerde ghemeente van Londen in formen...nauolghende In den eersten de voorseide Joris Wolff ende Dinghenken vanden Plassche ...aenghaende heure ghoeden die sy...inne brenghen sullen tot sterckinghe...van heuren houwelycke, bekennen...midts desen ten beyden seyden wel te vreden te wesen. [They further agree that all the property which they possess at present, or 2
may acquire hereafter, shall belong to the survivor, and afterwards to the children.

[1] Written on vellum. [2] They appear to have been married in the Dutch Church on 18 April 1581; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 144, where the name of the bride is wrongly printed *Clasen;* and p. 97, where she again wrongly appears under *C*.

And if they should have no legitimate child or children, or children's children, then each may dispose of the half of their joint property as he or she may think proper.]

Aldus ghedaen ende ghepasseert binnen deser voorseide Stede van Londen. 3
Ter presentien van deersame Pauwels vanden Velde ende Karel Penninck als ghetuijghen hier toe gheroepen.

Signum Dignę Ð Vanden Plassche. Jorgs Wolff.

In testimonium premissorum Ego Notarius supranominatus presens Instrumentum signo meo manuali solito signaui requisitus. Rolandus a Santfort, Notarius Publicus subscripsit.

Endorsed: Huwelycxe voorwaerde Joris Wolf ende Dinghenken vanden Plassche. 4

---

707. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 30 *March* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *From your Letter of the* 14*th inst. we learn that you will allow us to retain our brother Jan Seloet.* 2. *We have followed your advice and appealed for help to the brethren of Norwich, Colchester and Sandwich, but in vain.* 3. *We hope to devote the same day as you to Fasting and Prayer.*

...Eersame...broederen...wij hebben v.L. scryuen ontfanghen date den 14[en] Maert[1], 1
ende wel verstaen hebbende dat de broederen ons...versouck anghenomen hebben de wijle sij onse begheerte zijn toelaeten van het verlanghen des tyts onsen weerden broedere Jan Seloet tot...vphoudinghe onser aerme swacke Ghemeynte....Het 2
aduys der broederen ghevolcht hebbende van het versoucken der hulpe ende bystant an andere Keercken, dwelck wy an die van Noortwyts, Coolsistere ende Santwyts ghedaen hebben, maer gheenen troost vercreghen....Ten lesten zo verstaen wij dat 3
de drij vutlandissche Keercken eenen ghemeenen vastendach ende biddach verordijneert hebben..., wij verhoepen ooc door Godes ghenade...dien dach daer toe te ghebruucken....In Medtston desen 30[en] Maerte 1581. 4

...Jaques Vanden Bossche, vut laste des Keercken Dienst.

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des Goddelicken Woordes met de Ouderlinghen der 5
Nederduijtscher Ghemeynte Christij tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 700.

---

708. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 6 *April* 1581. **Jan Soillot[1], to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In the Whitsuntide-week (Sinssen dage) or thereabout an 1
election of Elders and Deacons takes place here. Last year all the then serving brethren were reelected. But this year they are obliged, and really desire, to quit office, and the entire service is to be renewed. Moreover they have already been in office for three years, except Jacus vanden Bossche[2], Elder, and Lieven vander Brugen, Deacon, who have served two years. The Church is in tolerably fair con- 2
dition, but there is some fear that it will change for the worse, as I believe that,

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 429, 687, 695, 700, 701.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 326, 335, 463, 695.

in order to elect seven persons, we shall have no more than ten or eleven to choose from. Again, in the Colloque it was decided to elect no one who had at any time been punished by a Magistrate. Now, suppose that one of the Brethren had fallen into the hands of the Magistrate and, having had the option of being punished by him or by the Church, had given satisfaction to the Church—is such a person qualified to serve? I write this of my own accord, as those who are in office think of nothing but abdicating.

Den 6 April 1581 wt Medtstoen. By my Jan Soillot[1] u aller broeder in den Here. 3

Addressed: Aen de...dienaer des goddelycke Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Neder- 4
duysscher Kercken Christy in Londen.

---

709. *Bruges, Monday,* 10 *April* 1581. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Bruges, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The Lord is introducing the Light of His Holy Gospel into our town, but we want more Ministers, as we are unable to provide for the services in the Churches now in our possession, and are even obliged to keep some of the parish Churches closed, to the great joy of our enemies.* 2. *Hence we beg you to persuade Assuerus Van Reghenmortel and Lucas Van Peene to accept the ministry among us.* 3. *We possess now six parish Churches, but an inadequate number of ministers to officiate in them, and even those are not quite permanent.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...wy connen V.L. niet verbergen dat gelyck als de almo- 1
gende God door syne genade het licht syns heiligen Euangelij seer heerlick begint in onse stadt in te voeren, ende de herten des Ouerheits te bewegen dat ryke Jesu Christi so veel hen mogelick is te vorderen, also en hebben wy niet connen beuinden dat wy meer te beclagen hebben dan van de weinicheit der arbeideren, want niet alleen hier door de Kercken die wy tegenwoordelick gebruyken niet suffisantelick en connen voorsien worden, maer ock door faute daer van werden wy bedwongen eenige der prochie kercken deser stadt gesloten te laten, twelck tot onser groter leetwesen geschiet ende tot grote blytschap der vyanden, die de selue gesloten siende noch hopen selue metter tydt in te nemen, twelck...indien het gebeurde so soude daer wt geen cleine schade der gemeinte Christi Jesu ontstaen, iae en ware daer wt niet anders te verwachten dan een totale destructie der gemeinte ende dieses stadts, welck ock gedyen soude tot een merckelicke naedeel des gan- schen lants. Hierom...syn wy...bedwongen...wederom onsen toevlucht tot V.L. te 2
nemen, V.L....biddende...dat ghy...onse...broederen D. Assuerum[1] ende D. Lucam van Pene[2] wilt persuaderen...om den dienst des godlicken woordes by ons an te veerden, de welcke wy by desen beroepen... tot onse wettelicke...medearbeiders in den woorde. ...Gelyck wy ses prochickerken hebben, also is V.L. bekent wat dienaren wy daer 3
toe hebben, ende ock wat vasticheit by ons is van eenige der gener die by ons syn....Te Brugge desen 10 Aprilis 1581. V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder 4

Theodorus Vanden Berge[3], by laste der Consistorij.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Gemeinte Jesu 5
Christi tot London. Per post. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xvj^{den} Aprilis 1581.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 604, 611, 632, 664. [2] See above, Letter No. 676.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 653, 654, 676.

710. *Haarlem, Thursday,* 20 *April* 1581. **The Elders and Deacons of the Community of Christ, Haarlem, to Godefridus Wingius.**

1. *One of our Elders, when in London, heard some one from Geneva preach, and was well pleased with the sermon. Hence we Elders and Deacons would be glad to know if you have any one to serve here the Church of Christ.* 2. *He should be experienced in the Word of God, and cause no scandal to the Community, as the papacy has still the free exercise of its religion here, wherefore we require good and faithful ministers. The two here at present are not permanent, for Damius has been called to Deventer,* 3. *and Hespius has been lent to us for a year only. We have submitted our case to the approaching Synod of Middelburg. We want good and faithful ministers, as our town is full of papists, Anabaptists and other persons who deal with the Scriptures in a wonderful way.* 4. *Please reply to me, as the Ministers Damius and Hespius do not know of this Letter, and they would insist all the more on their departure if they knew that we could obtain Ministers elsewhere, but the Consistory and the Magistracy would like to keep them.* 6. *Salute Gysbrecht Dormael and Willem Bruninck from me.*

Die genade ende vreede van Godt...sij v.L. gewunschet beminde broeder Godefri- 1
dus Wingius....Seer liefwaerde broeder...Ick hebbe verstaen dat ghij tot Londen die kercke Jesu Christi als noch ter tijt zijt dienende daer door ick oorsake genomen hebbe aen v te scryuen...hoe dat een van onse broeders een Ouderling der Gemeente Christi hier tot Haerlem ouer winter tot Londen geleegen heeft ende heeft daer eenen van v met broeders die van Geneuen gecomen was, somtijden hooren die werck daghen predicatie doen ende heeft hem wel angestaen twelcken hij alhier die broederen vertelt heeft, waer wt wij Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen...wilden v... gebeeden hebben so ghij aldaer ijemandt bij v hadden die alhier die Kercke Christi soude mogen dienelick zijn...die ooc ervaren waere int Woort des Heeren ende... 2
der Gemeente alhier niet tot een ergernisse waere, want het pausdom heeft hier noch die exercitie haerder religie ende wt alle deese nabij geleegen steeden ende dorpen comen hier om haer oeffeninge daer in te hauden, waer wt wij dan behoeuen...goede ende getrauwe...dienaeren....Wij hebben hier twee...die neerstich int woort zijn arbeijdende die oock goede vruchten doen..., genaemt Joannes Damius[1] ende...Lucas Hespius[2], maer deese beijde en hebben wij niet vast ...want die gemeente van Deuenter beroepen den Damium ende wenden voor dat het zijn vaderlant is ende...hebben hem in den studium opgevoedt, alhoe wel wij hem ontrent vier jaren in den dienst gehadt hebben. Aengaende den Lucas Hes- 3
pius hebben wij maer voor een jaer in onse beroep ende op conditie. So hebben zij dan ende wij ons het Sijnodus dat tot Middelburch gehauden zal worden onderworpen ende wat die daer wt besluijten dat zal geschieden....So ijemandt dan bij V waere die de Kercke Christi hier mochte dienelicken zijn dat ghij het ons metten...eersten wilt laten weeten....Het is ons seer van noode goede ende getrauwe dienaren te hebben, ouermidts wij die stadt vol papisten hebben ende Wederdooperen, desgelijckx ooc andere geesten die wonderlick...met die scriftuere handelen. Insonderheijt ende tmeeste hebben wij die stadt vol werlt kinderen ende behoeuen wel voorsichtelicken als rechte lichten in duijsternisse te schijnen, op dat door onse wandelinge ende conversatie des leuens vele tot Christum...mochte gebrocht werden ...Wilt het antwoort aen mij...scrijuen, want die Dienaren als Damius ende Hes- 4

[1] He appears to have been elected in 1578, and to have died at Haarlem in May 1612: see Melchior Veeris, *Kerkelyk Alphabet*, p. 38. [2] Lucas Hespe, after having been first Minister at Leyden, was called to Haarlem in 1580, where he seems to have died about 1583; see M. Veeris, *l. c.*, p. 68.

pius en is deese sake niet bekent, wt oorsake dat zij te meer soude willen voorwenden om te vertrecken so wij elders connen versien werden. Nochtans alle den Kerckenraet ende die Magistraten met tsamen der gantscher Gemeente zijn geneegen haer beijde te hauden ende verhoopen ooc tselffde door de genade des Heeren, ende so v Gemeente ons eenen toeschickt hoopen wij te gebruijcken voor den derden dienaer welcken hier seer wel van noode waer ende die magistraten hebben ons dat zelfde geconsenteert, want den ougst hier groot is....Datum den xx^en^ April anno xv^c^ 5
lxxxi in Haerlem in Hollant. Het antwoort scrijft aen mij Franchoijs Schatter 6
wonende op die Croft tot Haerlem. Groet...Gijsbrecht Dormael[3] daer ic meede gewoont hebbe int jaer 77 met alle sijn familie..., oock Willem Brunick[4]. Onder- 7
teijckent bij ons Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen der gemeente Christi tot Haerlem.

Jammis iacopzn, Ouderlin.	Franchoijs Schatter, Ouderling.
Barent Gerritzoon, Ouderling.	Jacop Aeriansoon, Dijacken.
Frans Baerentszn, Ouderling.	B. Pieterz Leeu, Diaken.

Addressed: Eersamen...Willem Bruninck[4], Coopman tot Londen, omme voort te 8
bestellen aen Godefridus Wingius, dienaer des Godlicken Woorts tot Londen. Betaelt den post. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 27 Aprilis 1581.

[3] See above, Letter No. 309. [4] See above, Letter No. 673.

---

711. *Norwich, Saturday,* 22 *April* 1581. **Edmund Freake, Bishop of Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford.**

The Bishop desires the Consistory of Thetford to submit the Controversy, which had arisen in their Community, to the approaching Colloque at London.

After my hartye comendatyons, the Precher and Seniours of the Duche Churche 1
and congregation at Norwyche to whome of late vpon your Letters I did commende and confeire myne Aucthoritie to heare and determyne a matter of controversye in Relygion amongiste certaine Duchemen[1] with you at Thetforde, have informed me that none of the parties in variance have appeared before them for the compoundinge of the same contention, wherevpon yt is by them thoughte expedient þat this matter in question be delte in the nexte generall assemblie and Colloquie as the terme it, to be holden for þat nation at London in the Duche Churche there. Accordinge to whiche direction I have thoughte good to praye you to advertise all and every the parties whome this busines concerneth. Herof requeringe them frome me to geve theire attendaunce as is aforesayde intimatinge the cause to þat assemblie by whome þat theyre controversie maye moste conuenientlye and substauncially be considered of and ended in equitie, and so I betake you to Gods tuityon. Frome Norwyche this xxij^th^ daye of Apriell 1581. 2

This is the Copie of my Lord of Norwich Letter sent to Thetford the daye and yere above wrytten[2].

[1] This Controversy was raised by Paesschier Clarebout; see above, Letters Nos. 640, 644, and below, Letters Nos. 728, 732. [2] Underneath this Letter is written one from the Consistory of the Dutch Community of Thetford, dated 10 August 1581 (q. v. below, No. 732), to the Ministers of the London-Dutch Community. See also Letter No. 728.

712. *Brussels, Tuesday,* 2 *May* 1581. **Daniel de Dieu**[1]**, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *From Antwerp I wrote to you about my journey. At Brussels I was welcome; the Brethren thank you for your favour, and hope to repay you the money laid out on my studies. Jan Spiegel has returned to Ghent, as he had merely been borrowed for a time.* 2. *There are now three Ministers here, and we expect Andries de Meester every day. Every minister now receives annually* 600 *guilders and a house out of the ecclesiastical property; we shall soon want at least fourteen of them. We possess three Churches at present.* 3. *You have no doubt heard of the treachery against our town by M. Van Aussy, the brother of Bossu; he and his wife are now in prison, with several others.* 4. *A commotion was caused by the papists on* 22 *April, but it ended in their expulsion from the town.* 5. *A dozen rich citizens were likewise expelled, by the order of the Magistracy and the Colonels, without any bloodshed. In the Churches the images were pulled down, and the altars &c. removed. We shall demand four more Churches, and the French hope to obtain two others.* 6. *Our Community is increasing wonderfully. The Lutherans have hitherto had one Church, and hope to get another, but this we are trying to prevent, because they are greater enemies to us than the papists.* 7. *Colonel Dirtens sends his greetings to Christ. de Rycke.* 8. *Salute Hans Van Roo, Matth. Luls and Katherine Struys from me.*

...Eerweerdighe...broeders, ick hebbe V.L. van Antwerpen geschreven door de 1
middel van onsen broeder Radermaker, beschryuende den wtganck mynder reyse. Daerna komende te Brussel, so ben ick welkom geweest, ende de broeders dancken v.L....vande goede gunste, belouen oock middel gekregen hebbende de summe gelts voor my wtgelegt te remburseren. Alsoo haest als ick gekomen was, soo is M. Jan Spiegel[2] wederom na Gent getrocken, synde maer tot eenen tyt ontleent. Wy syn 2
onder ons dry dienaers, ende verwachten daghelycks Andries de Meester[3], die het ons lanck maeckt. Elcken dienaer syn togeeyghent wt de geestelycke goederen jaerlycx 600 guldens, ende een schoon huys; de stadt metter tyt salder wel te minsten 14 behoeven. Wy hebben door Gods genade dry kercken, de minnebroeders klooster, de Vrouwenbroers Kercke (want het Choor met het Clooster bleef noch voor de monicken) ende een Prochie Kercke, die men de Cappelle Kercke noemt. Ende aengesien dat God de Heere so heeft hier onlancx gewrocht, als hy in gheen plaetse gedaen heeft van ons vaderlant, so wil ick dat kortelycken verhalen. Het 3
sal v.L. bekent syn, hoe die groote veraderye, die Mynheere van Aussy Bossus broeder, hadde teghen ons gebrout, denckende de stadt in handen der malcontenten te leueren, den welcken wy gevanghen houden met syn vrouwe, die het meeste instrument geweest is. met hem syn noch etlycke andere gevanghen, die oock al op eenen tyt meynden Vilvoorden te kryghen. Daerna den 22 April, welck was 4
Saterdachs ten 12 vren smiddaechs, so syn versamelt aen Tempels huys de Gouuerneur, twee oft dry hondert Papisten, met rappieren ende sinckroeren onder de mantels, sprekende seer trotselyck met den Gouuerneur, Schepenen ende Burgemeester, dreyghende oock dat het nv haren dach was, ende dat sy tien teghen een waren. Van daer syn sy de straten afgeloopen, meynende een rumoer te maken, maer sommighe van den onse synde op de straten hebbense terstont te rugghe gedreven, dat sy op den merct niet gecomen en syn. Daerop hebben onse voorstaenders de wapenen genomen, desgelycks de heeren voor ons houdende den merct, ende settende het geschut wt. Alle de soldaten te voete ende te peerde hebbent oock met ons

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 652, 670, 671, 674, 676, 679, 697, 699. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 322, 325, 343, 353, 363, 388, 398, 508, 529. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 671, 681.

teghen de Papisten ende Papen gehouden, soo dat de Burgers, dat is de dekens vande neghen natien sterckelyck aengedreven hebben datmen al de Papen soude wtsetten. t'Welck oock geschiet is, want terstont syn wtgestooten de Vrouwenbroers, item de Prekeiren, item de voorneempste papen van Sinter Goelen, ende al ander prochie papen. Item met eenen syn wtgestooten 10 oft 12 rycke burghers die 5
suspect waren ende ons vele quaets gedaen hadden, onder den welcken syn sommighe procureuren ende advocaeten. Ende al dit is geschiet ordentlyck, ende met bevel des Magistraets ende Coronellen, soo datter gheen bloet met allen gestort en is. In alle de kercken syn de beelden afgesmeten ende autaren, ende papendienst gantsch afgeset, van daghe na alle d'andere suyvert men de groote kercke van Sinter Goelen. Hier op begeiren wy noch 4 kercken tot onse drye, ende ten eersten de groote Kercke, de Françoisen begeiren oock noch twee welcke wy hopen te verkryghen, so dat wy ons sullen moeten rusten om daghelycks bykans te prediken. Maer God sy gelooft, den arbeyt en sullen wy niet sparen. Onse kercke vermeer- 6
dert so dat hem een yeghelyck verwondert. De Martinisten hebben tot nv toe een Kercke gehadt, ende willen noch eene hebben, maer wy soecken middelen om dat selvighe te verhinderen, om dat wy bevinden dat sy ons veel erghere vyanden syn dan de Papisten. Alsoo eyndende, wy hebben groote oorsaecke God te dancken dat hy de vyanden in den put geworpen heeft, die sy ons graefden, ende dat hy niet en heeft toegelaten, dat den eenen burgher in des anderen burghers sweert soude vallen...Groet alle onse broeders..., de ouderlinghen ende diakenen, ende Lucam[4] ende Assuerum[5], soo sy daer syn. Van Brussel, den 2 May 1581.

Onsen Coronel Dirtens doet Christiaen de Rycke[6] seer groeten ende segt dat 7
hy syn gelt noch niet ontfanghen en heeft. Ick en kan op dit pas niet breeder schryuen, want men wacht na den brief, ende wy hebben seer vele te doen. Bidt God dat hy ons voornemen voorspoedich make. Myn Compere van Roo[7] met syn 8
huysgesin moet seer hertelyck gegroet wesen. Obsecro mi Domine Godefride[8], ut ex animo salutes D. Mattheum Luls, cui significabis me brevi volente Domino reddituram pecunias suas Domino Rotario, meque ipsi multis nominibus devinctum esse. Salutem quoque imperti Katerinę Struys, cui meo nomine ages gratias pro beneficijs acceptis, et fruatur nunc lectione harum literarum, donec postea peculiariter scribam, quod nunc per plurimas occupationes non licet. Salutem dic etiam Dominę coniugi tuę dilectę...

Vestri ex animo studiosissimus Daniel de Dieu.

Addressed: Pietate et doctrina exculto viro, D. Godefrido Wingio[8]...verbi di- 9
uini in Ecclesia Londino-belgica ministro, nec non fratribus dilectis totius Synedrij, Londinum. *Endorsed:*...Ontfangen den 28 May.

[4] Lucas van Peene; see above, Letters Nos. 676, 709. [5] Assuerus Reghenmortel; see above, Letters Nos. 604, 611, 632, 664, 709. [6] See above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 600.

[7] See above, Letters Nos. 339, 554, 701 &c.

[8] See above, Letter No. 701.

713. *London, Sunday,* 14 *May* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London,** in the name of all the Anglo-Dutch Churches, **authorise Godefridus Wingius** to represent them at the National Synod of Middelburg.

Wij Dienar ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytschen Gemeynte Cristy in Londen betuyghen by desen dat dewyle in den Colloquio ghehauden te Zandwich den vierden Martij lestleden besloten is, dat de gemeynte van Londen souden senden eenen dienar des Woorts totten nationalen Synodo tot Middelbourch in Zeelandt, so ist dat wy dienar ende Ouderlingen voorschreven gheordineert hebben onsen...broeder D. Godefridum Wingium dienar des goddelicken woorts onser ghemeynte, bringer van desen. Denwelcken wy den broederen des voorseyden Middelbourghschen Synodi bidden aentenemen, als van wegen der voorseiden Colloquij te Zandwich ghehauden to uwer L. geschicket ende uytgesonden. Ghedaen in onsen Kerckenraet tot Londen desen veertienste Mayus Anno 1581[1].

[1] Underneath is written the Letter following.

---

714. [*London, Sunday,* 14 *May* 1581.] **Jan Koninck[1], to Jan van Roode[2].**

I have explained to Christ. de Peyster the foundation of the true salvation, and he believes in it, but complains that his head and memory are weak, wherefore he and his wife request you to ask him easy questions.

Geliefde frater Jan van Roode, ick...hebbe met Christoffel de Peyster ghehandelt ende hem edt fondement der ware salicheyt voor gehouden, edt welck hy alsoo bekent, ende van herten gelooft. Dan hy beklaecht, dat hy seer swack van hooft, ende derhaluen oock kleyn van memorie is, ende heeft seer grooten aerbeyt gedaen, dannoch, omme de beschaemtheijt niet heeft doruen wtspreecken. Biddet hij, ende oock syn huysurouwe, dat v.L. hem doch soudet willen te gemoet komen, ende hem weenighe lichte vragen voorstellen. Edt was hem ende syn huysurouwe seer danckelyck dat ick tot dien eijnde voorseid by hem komen was...Groetet ons...alle de broeders, ende oock onse geliefde frater, Aswerus.

Int goede altydt vierich J. K.[1]

No address.

[1] This note, which is written underneath the draft of the preceding Credential-Letter, bears merely the initials J. K., which would suggest those of Jacobus Regius (also called Jacobus Koninck), the then Minister of the London-Dutch Church, if his handwriting were not entirely different; hence the Letter is here ascribed to his brother Jan de Coninck, an Elder of the same Church.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 339, 554, 712 &c.

---

715. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 20 *May* 1581. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, London.**

1. *Our Community is increasing greatly, but we want Ministers.* 2. *Hence we request you to send us Assuerus Reghenmortel, who was born here, and by having been Elder of our Community is well known and beloved.* 3. *Our burdens are very great; and as our Ministers have often to preach three times a day we are unable to provide for the surrounding Churches, so that we see them perish before our eyes. We hope to satisfy you with respect to the expenses of his studies.*

Eerssame...broederen...den ouervloedighen ooghst die onsen Genadighen Godt in zyne Ghemeynte alhier verleent heeft, ende noch daghelycx is vermeerderende achten

wy uwer L. kennelycker te zijn, dan dat het noodich zij tselue met vele woorden vuijt te drucken. Ende alzoo wy versekert zijn dat v.L. daerinne nijet min dan wylieden verheucht en zijn, soo hopen wy oyck, ja en twyffelen nijet, oft v.L. innesiende onsen vuyterlycken noot en zullen ons gheirne doen allen moghelycke hulpe ende bystant, om denseluen ooghst te moghen vergaderen, ende bewaren. Des wij ons te vaster betrouwen, ouermidts v.L. kennelyck ghenoech is onsen grooten noot, ende dat wij om denseluen te secoureren, egheene andere ghemeynten onversocht en hebben gelaeten, maer midts den ghelycken noot ende last dyer ouer all is, gheene hulpe en hebben kunnen becomen. Ende bouen allen desen, dat v.L. sonder 2
grooten naedeele onse Ghemeynte grootelycx zullen kunnen voirderen, namentlyck midts ons ghunnende Dominum Assuerum[1] ende zynen dienst deser Ghemeijnte toelaetende, daertoe hij, als binnen dese Stadt geboren, ende doir den voirghaenden dienst van ouderlinckschap ende langhe conuersatie zeer bekent ende bemint zijnde, ontwyffelyck ghenoech gheneycht ende bereet sal wesen, zoo verre v.L. zulcx belieft ghoet te vinden ende taccorderen. Welcken aenghemeret, ende dat onse lasten zoo 3
groot sijn dat het nijet moghelyck en is deselue langher te draghen, vele min de omligghende Kercken te besorghen, die wij daghelycx by gebreck van dienaers voir onsen ooghen moeten sien verghaen, dewyle het nyet moghelyck en is met eenighe van onsen dienaers, die dickwils drymael sdaech moeten prediken, deselue kercken te hulpe te comen....Noopende de costen tot zynen studien ghedaen, zullen met v.L. daeraf in sulcker vueghen handelen, dat dezelue deshaluen allen contentement hebben zullen....Vuijt Antwerpen den xx^en^ Meye xv^c^lxxxj. 4

V.L. dienstwillige metbroederen inden Heere, die dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen vande gereformeerde Kercke Christj binnen Antwerpen, bij laste des Kerckenraets J. Zuerius, Scriba.

Addressed: Eerssamen...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen vande gereformeerde Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 28 Maye. 5

[1] Assuerus Reghenmortel; see above, Letters Nos. 604, 611, 712, 715.

716. *Antwerp, Tuesday,* 23 *May* 1581. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We wrote to you on the 20th inst.[1] asking you to let 1
us have D. Assuerus as our Minister. And now that the bearer of this letter, our brother Jeuris Fenne, is going to your place, we have commissioned him to discuss this point further with you, and to explain to you our need and the position of our Church more in detail.

Vuijt Antwerpen den 23^en^ Meije xv^c^lxxxj. V.L. dienstwillighe metbroederen 2
inden Heere, die dienaren des woirts ende ouderlingen vande gereformeerde ghemeijnte Christi binnen Antwerpen, by laste des Kerckenraets J. Zuerius, Scriba.

Addressed: Eerssamen...metbroederen...Dienaren des woirts ende Ouderlinghen 3
vande gereformeerde Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

717. *Antwerp, Wednesday*, 24 *May* 1581. **Joannes Rotarius, to Gotfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on various matters connected with the Church, and on the writer's hesitation as to whether he would accept the ministry at Ghent or Antwerp—is printed, as No. 190, in the preceding Volume, p. 697.

---

718. *Bruges, Saturday*, 27 *May* 1581. **Gottfridus Wingius[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *One of our brethren, Adriaan Peelen of London, has requested me to send you the enclosed Letter for our brother Adriaan de Porter, as he could not do so himself, being obliged to return to Aardenburg, where he has been appointed schoolmaster.* 2. *He explained to me that the Letter signifies the election of Willem Ardtsson, shoemaker, residing in London, whom he by mistake has called Jacob.* 3. *He also asked me to request you to persuade the said Ardtsson to accept the appointment; it is a small and beautifully situated village, called Heyntges-werf, half a mile from Sluys, and an equal distance from Aardenburg. The people are homely; the minister will receive fifty pounds Flemish, and a nice house with a garden.* 4. *Last Monday Aardenburg was attacked by the Malcontents of Courtrai, who committed some robbery, and, to the surprise of many, took nine or ten papists as prisoners, but no Evangelicals.* 5. *The Malcontents of Grevelingen pillaged the region between Bergen and Dunkerque, and took all the residents prisoners, among whom was the wife of our brother Peter de Bert, Minister at the latter place.* 6. *Bruges has undertaken to protect the passages and bridges leading to Aardenburg.* 7. *I have now been here eight days; to-morrow I expect to depart for Middelburg with a Minister and Elder of this town, and M. Taffin, Minister to the Prince of Orange. Please tell my wife that I will write to her as soon as I have news.* 8. *Jan Lamoot being questioned about the aforesaid matter tells me that a former minister had repeatedly complained to the Classical Assembly of not getting his payment so readily as he could wish. But he does not know whether things have improved.*

S.P. Seer lieue...broeders...to my is gekomen een onser broeder dar te Lon- 1
den, by velen wel bekent, mit namen Adriaan Peelen[2], woinende te Londen in
Vanchurchs striet tegen ouer de strate dar Cornelis de neue[3] Diaken woint, ende
heeft my desen brief mit opschrifte an onsen broeder Adriaan de Porter[4] gebracht
ende an my versocht denseluen an uwe L. te bestellen, dewijle hy des geen gele-
genheit hadde, vth oirsake dat hy weder keeren moeste na Erdebörch, daer hy vör
schoolmeester angenomen is. Heeft my verklaert dat inhoudt desseluen brieues, dat 2
edt sy een beroepinge op onsen broeder Willem Ardtsson, schoemaker, woinende te
Londen buyten kröpel gät in Golding lain. Ende dewijle hy Adriaan Peelen...oir-
sake is geweest der vorseide beroepinge an den vorseiden Willem Ardtsson, ende
anders niet geweten heeft, dan dat deselue Willem Ardtsson, Jacob hiete, ende vth
my hier verstunde, dat hy niet Jacob dan Willem hiete: op dat alle twijfel, dat
vth deser verwisselinge des namens hier ontstaan mochte, wech genomen werden
mochte, heeft hy my ernstlicken gebeden, beyde an uwe L. ende ock an den vor-
seiden Willem Ardtsson te schrijuen...dat hoewel in den brief Jacob de Schoemaker
vthgedruckt is, hy Willem alleene de gene sy, die hier in deser verschrijuinge
gemeynt is...ende dat alleene dese faute gekomen sy vth dien dat hy Adriaan

[1] He is now on his way to the Synod about to be held at Middelburg; see above, Document No. 713.

[2] Adriaen Peelen seems to have been married in the London-Dutch Church on 12 August 1578, and a son of his was baptized there on 30 August 1590; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage and Baptismal Registers of the Dutch Church*, pp. 126, 57.

[3] Is mentioned among the Deacons of the London-Dutch Church in the List published by W. J. C. Moens (*The Marriage...Registers of the London-Dutch Church*), p. 211; see also *ibidem*, p. 124.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 662, 679, 698.

vorseit, meynde des vorseiden Willems name, Jacob te syne. Heeft my ock...gebe- 3
den, uwe L. te bidden dat Gy...Willem mit allen dienstlicken middelen ouerbringen
willet, in der...beroepinge geenen afslach te willen te doen, mer deselue ongeweyg-
gert...an te nemen. Heeft my veel verhaalt van der gelegenheit der plaetsen daer
hy toe beropen werdt...dat edt is een kleyn dorpken, mer een half mijlken van
der Sluyse gelegen, also ock een half mijlken van Erdenbörch. Een fray gelegen
vlecksken, mit namen Heyntges-werf, lustbar van bogarden ende velden. Een seer
eenuoldich volxken dat dar-inne wonet, mit eener frayer behuysinge ende woininge
vör den diener des words...ende ock mit eenen lustigen bogarde, to derseluer woi-
ninge behoirende. Item dat syne gagie sal syn vijftich ℔ Vlaamsch, mit meer an-
deren vmständen, die...Adriaen my hier verhaelt heeft. Bidde derhaluen...Gy wilt
dese sake...ter herten nemen, ende...Willem Ardtsson, soo veel in v is, to der
...beroepinge bewegen dat hy sich dartoe...verstaan wille....Van nieuwen tydingen 4
weet ick niet sunderlinges, dan dat in maandage lestleden dat is als ick meyne
den xxij^sten^ Maij, des morgens tusschen 4 ende 5 vhren dat vorseide Erdebörch
besprungen is geweest van den male-contenten van Kort-rijke mit 60 perden
ende weynich voetvolcks, ende hebben den mârckt, die dar was verstört ende beroift,
seer vele schone perde wech gevoert, mit veel gelds ende goeds, dat enichssins
veruörlick was. Hebben ock negen of ten papisten mit gevangen genomen, ter
groiter verwonderinge veler, ende geene Euangelischen. Vm denselnen dach hebben 5
ock de Male-contenten van Greuelingen, dat merck-schip tusschen Bergen ende
Dünkercken afgeset, ende alle personen darinne, mit noch etlicken wagenen geuan-
gen genomen: Onder welcken geuangenen ock is de huysvrouwe onses broeders
Pieters de Bert[5] dieners des Words te Dünkercken. Dör klachte dier van Erde- 6
börch, is dör die van Brugge pronisie verwilliget, dat etlicke passagien ende brug-
gen sullen vordan dör soldaten bewaret worden: opdat dat vorseide stedeken vordan
vrij sy. Edt is huyden desen xxvij^sten^ Maij acht dagen, dat ick hier te Brugge 7
by mynen swecher Jan Lamoot geweest bin. Als morgen dencke ick van hier te
vertrecken mit eenen diener ende auderlinck deser stadt, ende mit Monsr Taffin[6]
des princen predikant, na Middelborch, aldaer ten bestemden dage te syne. Ick
bin, Gode lof, als noch in goeden doene: so ock mijn vorseiden swecher mit syner
huysvrouwen: ende hadden beyde gantz gerne gewilt dat ick myne huysvrouwe
hadde mit my to en ouer gebracht...Wilt hör anseggen, dat wan ick enigen stof
te schrijuen sal hebben, ick hör dan eygentlicken schrijuen wil....Desen xxvij^sten^ 8
Maij. Ter Brugge 1581. Vwe L. alle te samen doet ock mijn swecher Jan Lamoot
van herten gruten: welcke afgeuraget van der vorseide saken, secht dar eenen
diener geweest te syne, die te verscheyden maal in den Classischen versamelingen
geklaget hebbe dat hy syne betalinge niet so reede als hy wel begeeret hadde,
ontfangen hebbe. Dan of dat nu gebetert sy, secht niet te weten. Derhaluen mit
conditie te beproeuen duncke em dat geradenste.

Vwer aller dienstwillige diener ende medebroeder Gottfridus Wingius. 9

Addressed: Ande...Diener des Wordes ende Auderlingen der Neder Duydschen Gemeynte Christi to Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 8^en^ Juni 1580 (sic).

[5] See above, Letters Nos. 211, 221, 286 &c. [6] Jean Taffin; see above, Letters Nos. 215, 226, 269, 502.

719. *Maidstone,* [*Sunday*], 28 *May* [1581]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Community**[1].

1. *We always praise and thank God for the great benefits which He has bestowed upon us. You too we thank for having so long assisted our poor Community, especially by lending us your Minister Jan Salot.* 2. *Through him some of our Elders and Deacons, who had served the Church for a long time, have again consented to remain in office.* 3. *They had fully intended to make use of their freedom, but persuaded by our brother Salot they have consented to serve further on condition that he too would remain till next Michaelmas. He has promised to do so, unless he were called away to the Continent, or by you, to whom he is bound.* 4. *Please let us know before Midsummer whether you agree to this arrangement.*

...Lieue...Broeders...Wij...onweerdijghe (nochtans recht veroordende) dijenaers der 1
ghemeente Chrijstij tot Maeijdstoen, louen ende dancken onsen God altijts vooer alle sijne groote weldaden an V.L. ende ons dooer sijne mijlde goetheijt bewesen. Ghelyckerwis wij oock God bydden dat hij sijnen ghenadeghen seeghen in ons allen meer versteerken wijl, oock mede V.L. hertelijcken bedanckende voor alle V.L. hulpe ende bijstant in raet ende daet, in eenen groten langhen tijt an onse schamel Ghemeente beweesen, insonderheyt inde leenijnghe uwer dijenaren des Godlycken woordts, inde welke sake onsen God grootelycken sijnen seeghen ghegheuen heeft ende noch doet, duer onsen lyuen broeder Joannes Salot[2], sonder den welken Gods seeghene ende desen bequamen mijddele onse ghemeente niet wel bestaen en can. Want ande goede oprechte Leere ende regijeringe 2
veele gheleeghen is, om des menschen herten tot ghehoorsaemheyt te beweghen tot God ende sijne ghemeente. Ja somtijts bouen des menschen voornemen woorden saken te weghe ghebracht. Ghelyck als voor eene ghebleeken es nu in dbewijllighen der verkijesynghe der ouderlynghen ende dijaconen. Sooe dat dooer onsen broeders neerstijghen mijddel ende persuasye, somijghe der dienaren die alderlanckx ghedijent hebben, noch daer an vercooren ende ghebleeuen sijn. Hoe wel sij zeer 3
steerck voorghenomen hadden vooer dijt Jaer de vrijheijt der ordijnancije der ghemeente te ghebruckene, maer onsen broeder Salot[2] met alle bequaemheijt anhoudende in het persuadeeren, Sooe hebben sij ten latsten bewijllycht met deser condijcije, byddende onsen broeder hij soude wijllen (tot prijse Gods ende welstant deser sijner ghemeente) hem oock bewijlleghen vooer een half Jaer meer (naer mijchijelsmasse) toten dijenst des woords. Het welke hij oock ghedaen heeft met dese condycijen sooe hy ouer see niet beroupen en wierde, ende sooe ghylijder broeders (ande welke hij verbonden es) dat selue consenteert. Derhaluen lijue... 4
broeders, sijn wij V.L....byddende ghylyeder wijlt weederomme dijt ons...versouck... dooen. Begheerende oock vryendelyck ghijlyeder wijlt ons meter eerster gheleeghentheijt een goede andwoorde senden ende dat vooer mijdsomers sooe het moghelyck es, om de wille van voorsyenijnghe van huuse, houte ende anderseijns, ofte het soude moghen tot schade gheedyen. Dus Lieue Broeders wylt ons onse stautheyt ten besten afnemen, verhoopende inde tsamen compste der kerken zal bynnen desen tyt versyen sijn...Desen 28en Meije gheschreuen wt namen van allen 5

by mij Gheeraerdt vander Haghe[3].
bij mij Lieuen van Brugghe. by mij Jaques Vanden Bossche[4].

[1] There is no date to this Letter, but it would seem from some previous Letters, and one dated 16 July 1581 (see below, No. 723), that it must be 1581. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 695, 701.
[3] See above, Letter No. 650. [4] See above, Letter No. 708.

Jan Callant. by mij Daniel van Speybrouck[5].
by my Jan vanden Raede. by my Jan Baudaert.
by my Aryaen van Goorle.

Addressed: An de...Broeders de dyenaer des godlycken woorts ende dijenaers 6
der Consijstorije der ghemeente Chrystij tot Londen. *On the back of the Letter is written:* Cornelis Lamsen van Antwerpen testes Dionys Valckart syn meester.

[5] See below, Letter No. 733.

---

720. [*London, Wednesday,* 28 *June* 1581.] **Three Documents**[1], in Dutch, **concerning the marriage of Steven de la Faille.**

I. Reasons why Sr Merton de la Faille considered the marriage of his brother Steven illegal. 1. It was contracted without the knowledge of the father; 2. no banns had been published, but recourse had been had to the Bishop; 3. it was not performed in Church, &c. The woman led a bad life, as many in Antwerp could testify: she had been in the habit of coming to his bed, and inducing him to acts of unchastity, and finally persuaded him to marry her: she lived formerly in Champagnier's[2] house.

II. Statements of Steven de la Faille about the woman.

III. Statements of the woman herself, called Janneken Schuttens[3], who acknowledges having been the servant of Steven's father. She had not allowed him to commit any improper act with her. Eight days after Easter she entered his father's service, and on the Wednesday after Whitsuntide he married her, in spite of his father withholding his consent. Her father, who lives in the Land of Gulick, was not informed of the marriage. The marriage was at once consummated, and she remained for 14 weeks afterwards in his father's house. Thereupon they hired a room, where he often came to see her and provided her with everything.

[1] They are all in the handwriting of Assuerus van Regenmortel, the then Minister of the London-Dutch Church. [2] Perhaps Frederic Perrenot de Champagney, sometime Governor of Antwerp; see *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, and Hessels, *Epistulae Ortelianae* (First Volume of *Ecclesiae Londino-Batavae Archivum*), Index. [3] See below, Document No. 727.

721. *Antwerp, Wednesday,* 12 *July* 1581. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

We have not yet received an answer to our Letters of 20 and 23 May last past. And as the Roman idolatry has since been suspended and abolished in this town, whereby many Churches are standing empty, which, for want of Ministers, cannot be served and might be occupied by others, we hope that you will send us Assuerus Reghenmortel as soon as possible.

Eerssame...broeders...wy hebben uwer L. ouer een poose onsen grooten noot by 1
missiue [20 and 23 May; see above, Letters Nos. 715 and 716] te kennen gegheuen, ende tot onderstant van dijen versocht...ons te verghunnen D. Assuerum[1] tot deser Kercke dienste. Daeraf wy tot noch toe nijet verstaen oft vernomen en hebben. Ende alzo naederhant doir de onvuytsprekelycke ghenade Godts den Room-

[1] See above, Letter No. 715.

schen afgodendienst binnen dese Stadt is geschorst ende wechghenomen, daer deur vele Kercken zyn ledich staende, die by faulte van dienaers nijet en kunnen worden bedient, ende van andere (zoo grootelick te beduchten is) zullen worden gheoccupeert, nyet teghenstaende dat den waesdom der ghemeynte zoo groot is, datse meer Kercken nootelyck van doen is hebbende. Bidden daeromme andermael...dat v.L. ons...den vorseiden Assuerum metten yersten ouerschicken...Vuijt Antwerpen 2
den xij^en^ Julij 1581. V.L. ghoetwillighe metbroeders inden Heere, die vande gereformeerde Kercke Christi binnen de Stadt van Antwerpen,

Vuyt laste des Kerckenraets J. Zuerius, Scriba[2].

Addressed:...Den Dienars ende Ouderlinghen vande Nederduijtsche Ghemeinte 3
Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xx^sten^ Julij versoeck Assuerum Regemmortel te Antwerpen te hebben.

[2] See the Letter following, and the reply of the London Consistory, below, No. 726.

---

722. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 15 *July* 1581. **Johan Radermacher[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[2].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The Consistory have written a separate Letter to you re- 1
questing you to send D. Assuerus Regemmortel[2] as Minister to the Community of this town. They have, moreover, asked me, as their fellow-Elder, to point out to you their great need, which surpasses even that of your own Community. The harvest of the Lord is very great here, and will become much greater through the entire abolition of the Papal idolatry. The need of your Community I take to 2
heart just as much as when I was in their service. But two Ministers serving your Community would be still greater luxury to you than twenty to this Community. And we have only six, to whom others profess to have some right, as D. Gotfridus[3] will have heard at the Synod[3]. We make an election every day, but few, on whose abilities we could rely, accept our election. We want persons acceptable to the Community and able to work by the side of the older Ministers. Assuerus is known here and liked. Therefore let us have him unconditionally, 3
unless, perhaps, you desire repayment of the expenses of his studies, on which point you will no doubt find our brethren reasonable.

In Antwerpen den 15^en^ Julij 1581. V.L....vrindt ende Broeder Johan Radermacher. 4

Addressed: Aende...Dienaers des Woords ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher ge- 5
meynte Christi...tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xx^sten^ Julij 1581, versoeck vm Assuerum Regemmortel ten dienste van Antwerpen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 209, 223, 231, 232, 661, 675 &c. [2] See the preceding Letter.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 713, 718.

---

723. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 16 *July* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of 23 June[1], and thank 1

[1] This Letter was probably an answer to the Letter of the Maidstone Consistory dated 28 May 1581, for which see above, No. 719.

you for having granted us our brother and Minister Jan Selot[2], without whose help our Community could not exist, for, although we are few in number, we could have no government or assembly without a minister.

Wt Medtston dezen 16en July 1581, by ons v.L. dienaren... 2

bij mij Jaques vanden Bossche. bij mij Gheerardt vander Haghe.
by my Daniel van Speybrouck. by my Jan Baudaert.

Addressed: Ande...dienaers ende ouderlynghen der Nederduytsche Ghemeynte tot 3
Londen.

[2] Also called Soillot; see above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 429, 687, 695, 700, 701.

724. *Sandwich, Monday,* 17 *July* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 13th inst. we inform you 1
that our deputy has arrived, bringing with him a copy of the acts of the Synod[1],
which we will send you before long by Jan Phelyx. We should have sent it now,
but are first making a copy for ourselves. As regards the time for convoking the 2
Colloque[2], we think the time of the London feast[3] most suitable, as perhaps the
brethren of Norwich might then be more ready to send a deputy. When I was 3
at Antwerp, I spoke to one of the brethren of Norwich, who had just come into
office, about their absence, which he did not approve of, so that, if they were invited,
they would probably make their appearance at the Colloque.

Vuyt Zandwyche den 17en July 1581, by laste des Kerckenraedts, 4

Herm. Celosse[4].

Addressed:...De dienaers des Woorts ende ouderlinghen des Kerckenraedts vande 5
Nederduijtsche ghemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 20 Julij van Colloquium te houden, Sandwijts.

[1] Held at Middelburg on 29 May 1581 and following days. Hermes Celosse, Elder of the Dutch Community of Sandwich, was the Deputy alluded to; he had accompanied Gottfridus Wingius, one of the Ministers of the London-Dutch Church; see C. Hooijer, *Oude Kerkordeningen der Nederlandsche Hervormde Gemeenten*, p. 195. [2] This Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches was held at London on 28 August 1581; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575–1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 65.
[3] St Bartholomew. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217, 237, 585, 588, 597, 603.

725. *London, Wednesday,* 19 *July* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Hendrik Van den Corput[1].**

This Dutch Letter—containing an account of the capture and subsequent execution of certain Anabaptists in 1575—is printed, as No. 191, in the preceding Volume, p. 700.

[1] See above, Letter No. 696.

726. *London, Saturday,* 22 *July* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Antwerp.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received several Letters[1] from you, and some 1

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 715, 716, 721, 722.

of us have been asked verbally whether we could grant you our Student D. Assuerus Regemmortel as Minister, on account of the pressing need of your Community, which you describe as much greater than ours, as we have still two Ministers, and should, probably, be able to provide ourselves with another the moment we want one. In reply we wish to point out that at all times we have rendered 2
you every service that was in our power, and that, therefore, you may conclude that we should again be ready to grant your request. But it seems to us that we are not the only body that could render you assistance, and that you might apply for help in other quarters. Last year we lent you one of our two ministers, but at present we are unable to let you have our brother Assuerus. We feel sure that our Community would not allow us to send him away. They 3
were greatly dissatisfied lately, when we granted D. Daniel de Dieu[2] to the Community of Brussels. Some even intended to denounce us to the Bishop, as causing great expenses to the Community and depriving them of the services of their students, for whose studies they had paid. Moreover, the expenses of these students, together with those of the others who have not yet come home, exceed the sum collected by the Community. If now we deprived them also of D. Assuerus, they would, in future, refuse to make further contributions, and so disable us from educating men for the ministry.

To Londen in der Neder-Duydschen Gemeinte den xxij^sten^ Julij 1581. Vwer L. 4
dienstwillige broeder ende diener Gottfridus Wingius, uth namen ende by laste der vorseiden Neder-Duydschen Gemeinte Consistorie.

Addressed: Den...Dieneren des Wordes ende Auderlingen der gereformeerden Ge- 5
meinte Christi to Antwerpen....*Endorsed:* Copie vanden brief an die van Hantwerpen, 22^en^ Julij.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 652, 670, 671, 676, 679, 697, 699, 712.

---

727. *London, Sunday,* 23 *July* 1581. [*Original in Dutch.*] **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London,** declare that: Janneken Schut- 1
tens[1], of Sittert, has appeared before us and stated that Steven de La Faille, of Antwerp, a member of our Community, was her legitimate husband, whom she had married at Antwerp, proving this by a certificate under the seal of the same town. She asked our advice and assistance in order that she might live with the said Steven in marriage. The latter having been summoned by us, admitted that he had 2
married the said Janneken, but considered the marriage to have been improperly performed. On account of the difficulty of the case we consulted the French and Italian Churches in this town, and having summoned the said parties before us, and heard their explanations, we decided that they should both go to Antwerp, and bring their case before the Law or the Church, in order that they might have their marriage confirmed or obtain a separation. Janneken was at once ready to do so, but Steven pretends to have difficulties, though he will send a proxy or appear in person in case he were called by the magistracy of Antwerp.

[1] See above, Document No. 720.

Gedaen in onse consistorye, desen 23 Julyo 1581 in Londen, ende by ons 3
onderteeckent ende met onser Kercken segel gesegelt.

Endorsed: Coopie vande brieuen daer doore het clases[2] by een geroupen is. 4

[2] Classis must mean here the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London.

728. *Thetford, Tuesday,* 1 *August* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter sent by carrier, and as re- 1
gards the copy which we had forgotten to send to you by Letter, we now transmit it by one of our brethren. With respect to Passcier Claereboudt[1], we could not, as you suggest, inform him of the affair, because he regards us as his adversary; the Bishop, moreover, has relegated the matter to the Colloque, authorising it to deal with the case, as you will understand from the Copy [of his rescript]. We 2
know Passcier's disposition better than you do, for if we were the only persons who could give him orders, he would laugh at us, and consider the whole business a trifle. But he knows very well that the Bishop has ordered him to be present. We hope, therefore, that you will write to the Church at Norwich, that they may acquaint Passcier, who now resides there, with the contents of your Letter; he will then be unable to make excuses as he has done formerly.

Ghescreuen wt Tetfoort den 1sten Ougst, by mij Gilles Braem, bij laste der 3
broederen.

Addressed: Ande...broederen der Consystoore tot Londen der Dutscher ghemente. 4
ij pens the porter.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 640, 644, 711.

729. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 2 *August* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The Colloque held last March at Sandwich decided that, 1
after the return of our deputies from the Synod of Middelburg[1], a Colloque should be held in your place. We have now received your Letter, dated 29 July, by which you, in accordance with the said decision, and an admonition received by you on this point from the Community of Sandwich, call us together for the 28th inst., which day suits our Consistory very well, and we hope to send our deputies. We have no difficulties to write to you about beforehand.

Wt Colcestre desen 2en Augusti 1581. 2

Bij mij Anthonius Algoet[2], wt name ende laste onser consistorie.

Addressed: An den...Dienaren des Woorts ende ouderlijnghen der ghemeijnte 3
Christi tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 713, 718. [2] See above, Letter No. 698.

730. *Thetford, Sunday,* 6 *August* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter concerning the Colloque to 1
be held on the 28th inst., which day will suit us very well, and we expect to be present. At the last Colloque we brought forward our difficulty with Paesschier Clarebout, and his papers were examined. Since then Paesschier has requested the Bishop of Norwich to decide in the case. But the Bishop declined, as you may see from the documents, copies of which we send herewith[1], and he authorised the Colloque to decide in the matter. In order to bring the dispute to an end, we 2
request you to summon Paesschier before the Colloque. He left Thetford, and now resides at Norwich. We send you an account of all that has passed between him and our Church, and intend to explain it further verbally before the Colloque. Kindly read it over, and if you think that we ought to send more evidence, please let us know, and we will prepare ourselves more fully.

Vut Thetforde dezen VIen van Augusti 1581, by al uwen goedwillighen Mede- 3
broeder Jan de Roode, dienaer des Woordts by laste der broederen.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlijnghen der Duijtscher Ghe- 4
meente Christi tot Londen.

[1] This was, however, not done; see below, Letter No. 732, dated 10 August. The case of Clarebout was duly brought before the Colloque held at London on 28 August, and he was enjoined to pray the Lord to forgive him, and to confess his guilt before the Assembly and the Deputies from Thetford, which confession was to be proclaimed, in his own name, among the Community of that place; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 66 sq.

---

731. *Norwich, Monday,* 7 *August* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have read your Letter, received on the 4th inst., to our Deacons and politic men, and our decision is, that we shall take no part in the Middelburg Synod or similar Colloquial meetings held in the Netherlands, so long as we reside in this Country;* 2. *not only on account of what we have written to you before, but because the ruin of the primitive Churches, and the perturbed condition of many Churches of the present day warn us that innovations and alterations in the government and order of the Churches usually cause more discord and schism than harmony, devotion and mutual love.* 3. *But when our Fatherland is peaceful, and we have returned to serve the Lord, our brethren will be ready to submit to such Church government as they may find, in the places where they settle, agreeing with the Word of God.* 4. *As regards your Colloque proposed to be held at London on the 28th inst., since there are no difficulties in our Community, nor, we trust, in your own, we do not see how such a Colloque could be useful to us or any other Community, and hence do not think it necessary to depute any one on our behalf.*

...Lieue...Broeders, Wy hebben uwen brief ontfanghen den 4en deser maent, ende 1
denzeluen onsen medebroederen den Diaconen ende politijcksche mannen onser ghemeente voorghelesen..., de welcke tsamen met ons...hebben...besloten voor andwoorde op den zeluen, Aluooren dat zoo vele den Middelborchsche Synodum belanght ende dierghelycke Colloquische tsamencomsten buten desen rijcke van Inghelandt, in eenighen plaetsen des Nederlandts ghehouden der broederen deser Kercke van Noorwich ghemeene aduijs is, hem gheensins egheene der zaecken aldaer ghehandelt ende gheconcludeert aen te trecken ofte hen dies tonderwinden zoo langhe wy hier onder

den Inghelschen woonen, ende dat niet alleenelick vuyt causen uwer L. eertijts by 2
ons verclaert, maer oock om dat wy door de ruine ende val vande eerster Kercken,
zoo ons die kerkelicke historien vermelden, ende door den troubelen staet van velen
kercken hedensdaechs gheleert ende ghewaerschuwet zijn, dat alle innouatien ende
veranderinghen eenighens stants maer inzonderlinghe des regiments ende order der
Kercken, ghemeenelick meer twist, tweedracht ende oorsake der verschueringhe met
haer bringht dan eendrachticheit, stichtinghe ende onderlinghe liefde. Dan zoo... 3
den troubelen staet onses Vaderlandt ghestillet zijnde, een yeghelick wederomme
totten zijnen mochte wederkeeren ende aldaer met ghoeder conscientie den Heere
dienen, zoo zijn de broederen ghewillich ende bereyt alzulck een regieringhe ende
orderinghe der Kercken taccepteren ende hemlieden daer onder te submitteren...als
zij vinden zullen inder zeluer plaetse daer zij commen met Ghods woordt accor-
derende ende aldaer by den Kercken dienaers gheuzeert...zonder yet daerinne te
willen innoueren ofte veranderen.

Voorts aenghaende uwe voorghenomen Colloquische tsamencomste vande Inland- 4
schen Kercken...tot Londen...den xxviij^en^ deser maent..., aenghemeret dat (Ghod zij
lof) hier by onse ghemeente gheen sonderlinghe swaricheden en zijn...ghelyckerwys
wy oock verhopen dat in anderen ghemeenten ende in zonderlinghen in uwe ghe-
meente te Londen gheen zonderlinghe swaricheden en zijn ofte ghy en condt de
zelue oock wel...onder vleder...endeghen...zoo ist dat zij niet ziende waertoe dese
Colloquische tsamencomste ons ofte...eenighen anderen ghemeente nut ofte oorboor
wesen zoude, achten voor desen tijt nyet zeer noodich yemandt van onser ghe-
meente tot vleder te zenden...Vuyt Noorwich den vij^en^ Augusti 1581, gheschreuen 5
vuyt namen ende by laste der Kerckenraets voorseid.

V.L dienstwillighe medebroeder Salomon de Smet[1].

Addressed: Aenden...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeente Christi tot Lon- 6
don. *Endorsed:* Schrift der Vlaamscher Gemeinte to Nordwitz, warinne sy hore bij-
kumpste tot den Colloquio afslaan. Met toegevoeghder antworde des Colloquij op den-
selven brief.

[1] See the answer of the Colloque, below, Letter No. 739.

732. *Thetford, Thursday,* 10 *August* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

We have sent you the Acts regarding Paesschier, and a Letter about the Colloque on the 28th inst., which day is convenient to us. We also wrote that we forwarded to you a copy of the Letter of the Bishop of Norwich, but it was neglected, and we, therefore, send it now.

Lieue...broederen, wij hebben an v.L. ghezoonden de ackten toecerende Paesschier 1
met eenen brief van het versamelen des Coloquiums den xxviij^en^ Augusti[2] twele ons
wel gheleghen es alsdan. Item wij hebben gheschreuen dat wij de copie des E. bis-

[1] This Letter is written underneath that of the Bishop of Norwich to the Consistory of the Dutch Community of Thetford, dated 22 April 1581 (q. v., above, No. 711). See further, above, Letters Nos. 640, 644, 711, 728, 730. [2] See above, Letter No. 724.

schops van Noordwichs zenden twelck verzwijmt was ende zenden nv....In Thetforde 2
dezen x^en^ Augustij 1581.

bij aluwen goedwillighen vriendt Jan de Roode, dienaere vut laste der broederen.

Addressed: Ande Dienaren des goddelicken Woords der Duijtscher ghemeente 3
Christi tot London.

---

733. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 20 *August* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities,** to be held at London on 28 August 1581.

[*Original in Dutch.*] We, Elders, Deacons and [Politic] Men of the Community 1
of Maidstone, though we are poor, yet, in order to show our love for the Church of God, do elect and authorise our Minister Joannes Salot[1], and Jaques vanden Bossche[1], Elder, to represent us at the Colloque.

In teeken van desen sooe hebben wij onsen brijef van Credentije onderteekent, 2
in onse Consystorije, desen 20^en^ Augustij, 1581 in Maeijdstoen,

bij mij Gheraerdt vander Haghe[1]. By mij Daniel van Speybrouck[2]. 3
by my Jan Baudaert. bij mij Lieuen vander Brugghe.
Jan Callant. by my Jan vanden Raede. by my Aeryaen Goorle.

[1] See above, Letter No. 723. [2] See below, Letter No. 791.

---

734. *Halstead, Tuesday,* 22 *August* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 24 July past, concerning the 1
Colloque to be held on the 28th inst.[1], we consider such an Assembly very laudable and necessary, but our poverty prevents us from coming to you. We hope, however, that you will send us the articles on which you decide, as we intend to submit to any decision taken by you.

By mij uwer alder Liefden ghoetwillyghen Dienaere Jan van Kooeije[2], ende 2
beroepen Dienaer des Godtlicken wordts tot Haestidt, ende schrijuer van desen vuten naeme ende by laste der Kercken Raede. Datum 1581, den xxij Augusty, vuijt Haestidt.

Addressed: Salmen geuen in handen vande...Consystorije vande Nederduijtsche 3
Kercke tot Londen. Anno 1581, xxij August vut Haestidt. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 24^en^ Augusti van Hastedt angande het Coloquium.

[1] See above, Letter No. 724, note 2. [2] See below, Letters Nos. 803, 900.

---

735. *Colchester, Thursday,* 24 *August* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester,** authorise their fellow-Elders Jooris Heyns[1], and Lieven van Hulst, to appear and act on their behalf at the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities established in England, to be held on Monday 28 August 1581[2], at London.

Ghescreuen in onsen Kercken Raedt, te Colchester ende onderteeckent met onsen Kercken-zegele, Actum deisen 24^en^ Augusti 1581.

[1] See above, Letter No. 691. [2] See above, Letter No. 724, note 2.

736. *Thetford*, [*circa* 25 *August* 1581]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Colloque assembled in London**[1].

1. By our last Letter we informed you of our inability to maintain a Minister, and our condition has become worse by some brethren separating themselves from the Church, so that we are only able to collect three pounds. 2. As we enjoy great freedom, do not know what the Lord may bring upon our Fatherland, and cannot hastily break up here without great loss, nor even wish to do so without necessity, we request you to consider our circumstances.

...Zeer ghelyefde...broeders...vleeden en es niet onbekendt hoe dat wy laedts- 1
mael an vlieden screeuen een cronicken standt onser ghementen bynen Detfoort,
als dat het ons onmoegelyck es onsen Dienaere tonderhouden ende oock noch naer
de handt onses seryuens ghecranckt es, ende dat doer somyghe ongewijlleghe broe-
deren die hemleeden vanden Kercken afzonderen, ouer de welcke wij niet en weten
wat ons met sulcke van doene staedt, zoe dat God betert wij scaers ontrendt de
3 pondt conen op brijnghen. Ende ouermydts wij grote vryeheit hebben ende niet 2
en weten wat God noch doen zal met onsen Vaderlandt, oock zonder grote seade zo
haest niet en connen opbreken ende oock niet gerne en doen, ten waere dat het
moste zyn, duer faute dat wy ghenen Dienaere en conen becommen. Daeromme es
dyt der broederen begerte hier op te wyllen letten....By laste der broederen 3

by my Gilles Braem.

Addressed: An de broederen der Versamelynghen tot Londen, in Coloqueia. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 724, note 2.

---

737. *Thetford*, *circa* 25 *August* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford,** authorise their Minister Jan de Roode and their Elder Jan Camerlynck to represent them at the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities to be held at London, on Monday, 28 August 1581[1].

Onderscreeuen by laste der broederen bij mij Gilles Braem.

Addressed: An den broederen der Versamelijnghe tot Londen in Coloqueia.

[1] See above, Letter No. 724, note 2.

---

738. *Sandwich*, [*Sunday*, 27 *August* 1581]. **Instructions for the Deputies of the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich,** to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, to be held at London on Monday, 28 August 1581.

1. The National Synod of Middelburg having ordained that, before the celebration of the Lord's Supper, a censure of Ministers shall be held, would it be advisable to observe the same rule among us? 2. Our last Assembly at Sandwich decided to hold a Colloque every year; but would it not be better to meet whenever it were necessary? 3. As the same Synod abolished funeral sermons, would it not be advisable to do the same here? 4. How are we to act with persons, who, having committed certain sins, keep away from the Lord's Supper, being unwilling to submit to the judgment of the Consistory?

Instructie voor de Ghesanten van Sandwyts[1]. 1

Ten eersten dewijle dat inden laesten Nationalj Synodo tot Middelburch ghe-

[1] There is no date to this Document, but the questions were evidently intended to be brought before the Colloque, which commenced in London on 28 August 1581. See *Acten van de Colloquia* (Utrecht, 1872), p. 68; Hooijer, *Oude Kerkordeningen*, Syn. of Middelburg, §§ 66 (p. 208) and 81 (p. 219).

houden gheordineert is dat voor elck auentmael de Censure der dienaeren zal ghehouden worden, of het oock gheraden is onder ons de zeluighe oorden te obserueeren.

Ten tweeden dewyle dat in onse tzamencomste tot Sandwyts beslooten is het 2
Colloquium jaerlicx te continueren of het niet beter ware tsamen te commen als het van noode zijn zal.

Ten derden dewyle datter in den Synodo tot Middelburch ghehouden, een 3
Artikel is, dat het lijck prediken na ghelaten zal worden, of het oock niet raetsaem en is het zeluighe onder ons te onderhouden, te weiten na te laten.

Item hoemen handelen zal mit die persoonen de welcke in zeeker feylen ghe- 4
uallen zynde, hen langhe afhouden vanden auentmaele, vut dien dat zij het oordeel der consistorie niet willen nacommen.

Clays de Raedt, dienaer des Woorts tot Sandwyts vut laste des Kerckenraets.

---

739. *London, Thursday,* 31 *August* 1581. **The Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches in London, to the Ministers, Elders, Deacons and Politic men of the Flemish Church, Norwich.**

1. *Your Letter of the 7th inst. was read in our Assembly, and we are surprised that you again decline to join us. We do not know why you have changed your opinion, as several years ago when these meetings were initiated you promoted them by sending your Deputies to them, and you decided with us to continue them, witness your signatures to the first two Assemblies.* 2. *If the reasons for your refusal were important, you should have explained them by deputies, not by Letter, so as to make them more intelligible to us, and to save us the trouble and expenses of meeting. We leave it to your own consciences and judgment whether you have acted in this respect according to the dictates of true love.* 3. *Your refusal to concern yourselves with these transmarine Synods or Colloques so long as you reside in this Country, would not be unreasonable, if these Assemblies wished to force some innovations on us, but you know that they leave us entirely free, and in their Letters of invitation merely allude to the bond of love which unites all the Communities of the Lord, and to the advice and help which we are bound to give each other.* 4. *Hence what reason can you have for withholding from such meetings, and setting an example to others? We are, moreover, surprised that you seem to ascribe the ruin of the primitive Churches to these Synods, whereas, in the opinion of all well informed persons, if they are conducted rightly and in accordance with the Divine Word, they are the only means of preserving the Communities.*

...Lieue broeders, uwer L. brief der date des 7 Augusti[1], an onse...mede- 1
broeders de dieners der Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte te Londen geschreuen hebbe wy in onser Colloquischer tesamenkumpste hier to Londen...gelesen, ende ons niet weynich verwondert der nieuwer afgeslagen by-kumpste, die gy ons nu weder, na verscheyden anderen...gedaan hebbet. Wy konnen niet dencken, wat van ons of onser broederlicker...tesamenkumpste feylen of mishagen mach, of wat v ter veranderinge uwes geuoelens in deser saken veroirsaket mach hebben: dar gy selues de gene sijt, die...dese tesamenkumpst ouer etlicke jaren, dör uwe Kercken-dieners ende uthgesandten vörierst ende vanden beginne an, hebbet helpen toeraden ende anstellen. Ja hebbet ock deselue, selues doe ter tijdt to tweemalen achter een ander betreden, ende alsdoe, dat sy van tijde to tijde, gelijck als van anderen, also ock van uwer Gemeynte, soude achtervolget ende onderhouden worden, vör goedt...ja ock noidich te syne, mit ons allen geordeelt ende besloten. Hieruan orkonde uwer eygen handen ende onderschrijuingen, darmede gy onsen tween iersten tosamen-

[1] See above, Letter No. 731.

kumpsten onderschreuen hebbet. Haddet gy...to deser uwer afbröcke van onsen 2
gemeynen vorgenomen...broederlicken bande, enige gewichtige of billicke oirsake gehadt, die haddet gy...niet mit brieuen...mer tegenwordich moeten komen andienen: op dat wy uwe reden verstaan, ende also vordan onse moeyte, arbeydt ende kosten, die ock kleyne ende onvermögende Gemeynten sindert gedaan hebben, hadden sparen mogen. Oft gy hier, lieue broederen, na aardt rechter liefde, ende die insonderheit by Kercken ende hören dienern behoirt gespört te werden, gehandelt hebbet, wille wy uwer eygen conscientien, ende aller-rechtverstandigen ordeele ouergegeuen hebben. Dat uwe L. in desen uwen lesten brieue schrijuet, dat gy na uwer rijper delibe- 3
ratie...besloten hebbet, v geenes dinges in den Synodalischen oft anderen ouerseeschen tosamenkumpsten verhandelt, an te trecken, so lange gy hier in Engelandt woinet, Darop geuen wy ter antworde, dat so deselue ouer-seesche Synodale tosamenkumpsten souden onse Gemeynten in desen rijke to eniger nadeeliger vernieuwinge of vergelyckinge mit en willen dringen of dwingen, dat alsdan uwe vorseiden besluyt enige verwe mochte hebben. Dan dewijle uwer L. uth onsen vorigen Colloquischen verhandelingen, dar gy...ock selues in persone uwer uthgesandten, ouer ende an geweest hebbet, wel bekent is, dat de vorseide ouerseesche Synodale tosamenkumpsten ons ende onse kercken in desen rijke, onser vrijheit, welcke wy onder onsen Superintendenten ende ouergesetteden hebben volkomentlicken ouerlaten: ende in der verschrijuinge, dar-mede sy ons to sich roepen ende vereeren..., vorneemlicken gewach maken des bandes der liefde, dar alle Gemeynten Godes, welcke eenes gloiues, ende insunderheit eener natie ende tungen sijn, mede behoiren gebonden te staan: ende dat wy ock als andere onser natie, en, in der fundamentlegginge hörer Gemeynten, met raadt ende dienst, na gauen ons van Gode verleent, helpen ende bijstaan souden. So sien wy niet mit wat rede gy v deser godlicker 4
ende billicker anbiedinge onttrecken konnet of moget, ende anderen dat sy sich op gelycker wijse, na uwen exempel onttrecken mochten, oirsake geuen willet. Ock verwondert ons niet weynich dat gy in uwen vorseiden schrifte de oirsake des vals der iersten Kercken, schijnet te willen trecken op de Synodale tosamenkumpsten, dar nochtans aller rechtverstandigen ordeel to allen tijden geweest is ende noch is dat deselluige, so sy recht ende na den richtsnoere godlicken wordes onderhouden werden...dat eenich middel sijn, de Gemeinten in rechten welstande te erhouden.....

To Londen in onser gemeyner Colloquischer tosamenkumpste den lesten Augusti 5
1581. *Onderschreuen:* Vwer L. dienstwillige diener Gottfridus Wingius, uth namen ende laste der Nederduydschen Kercken in desen rijke, in hörer Colloquischer tosamenkumpste to Londen versamelt.

Addressed: Den...Dienern des Wordes, Auderlingen, Diakonen ende den politi- 6
schen mannen der Vlaamscher Gemeinte Christi to Nordwijck...

740. *Antwerp, Friday, 8 September* 1581. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

They again request the London Consistory to send them Assuerus Reghenmortel as Minister.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 721, 722, 726 &c.

Eerssame...Metbroeders inden Heere, de groote genegentheijt die v.L. tallen tyden 1
gethoont hebben int opbauwen der Kercke Christj, ende insonderheijt deser Stadt, heeft ons een vast betrouwen gegheuen, dat v.L. dezelue zullen helpen voirderen, zoo wanneer zich eenighe schoone occasie daertoe presenteerde. Ende ghelycker nu ter tijt eene sonderlinghe voir handen is, waer doir nijet alleenlick vele menschen Christo kunnen gewonnen, maer oyck des Antechristi rijck ghanschelyck vernielt ende te nijete ghedaen worden, naedemael het den Almoghenden Godt belieft heeft den Roomschen afgodendienst binnen deser stadt af te doen, ende den Magistraet ons meer kercken te verghunnen dewelcke by ghebreck van Dienaers zullen moeten ledich ende ongebruijct blyuen, met onvuytsprekelycken jammer, verdriet ende achterdeel van deser ghemeynte, ten zij dat wij eenighe assistencie vercryghen, om die hongerighe ghemeijnte te spijsen, dewelcke wij nu ter tijt nelders en sien te becomen dan by v.L. Is derhaluen ons...bidden, dat v.L....int aenschouwen van desen 2
onsen teghenwoirdighen noot ende vuijtnemende schoone occasie...ghelieue, volghende ons menichfuldich voirghaende versoeck...ons te verghunnen D. Assuerum Regenmortele tot eenen dienaer onser Kercke. Ende zullen v.L. remboursseren doncosten die dezelue aen hem ende zyne studien hebben ghedaen....Vuijt Antwerpen den 3
8en Septembris 1581.

V.L. dienstwillighe metbroeders die dienaers des Woirts ende ouderlinghen vande ghereformeerde Kercke Christj binnen Antwerpen, vuyt laste des Kerckenraets J. Zuerius, Scriba.

Addressed: Eersamen...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlantsche ghemeijnte 4
binnen der Stadt van Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen van den van Antwerpen den 17 Septembris 1581.

---

741. *Maidstone, Monday,* 11 *September* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our Minister Jan Jelot[1] received yesterday a Letter offer- 1
ing him a ministry across the sea. Although we feel assured that he will serve us during the time arranged with you, yet from a Letter of our brother Jacobus Regius[2] we understand that he was promised elsewhere, unless he had bound himself too strongly to the Community of Maidstone. We were sorry to hear this, as we feel sure that [by his departure] the foundation of our Church must necessarily break down. Therefore, do not desert us, as we think that this Community is to 2
be kept together, which cannot be done if we are to be deprived of our Minister. Even the person who used to read in the absence of the Minister, and assisted in keeping the Community together these last three years, will take his departure next "Bamesse[3]." We have provided for our brother Jan Jeloet for the coming winter, and as he is weak, and the cold days and nights are approaching, it would be better for him not to run any risk. We have received the Copy [of the Acts 3

[1] Usually called Selot or Soillot; see above, Letters Nos. 719, 723, 733. [2] See above, Letter No. 623.
[3] Id est the day of St Baef or St Bavo=1 October.

of the Colloque held at London on 28 August 1581], and thank you for the trouble taken.

Vut Medtston desen 11en September 1581. 4

Bij my Lieuen vander Brugghe. Jaques vanden Bossche, vut laste der andere.

By my Jan Vanden Raede. By my Daniel van Speybrouck.

By my Aryaen van Goorle. By my Jan Baudaert.

Jan Callant.

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des Goddelicken Woorts met de Auderlinghen ende 5 Dyaekenen der Ghemeynte Christij tot Londen. 1581. Per amijs. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen vande broederen van Medtstoen, angande Jan Sailot, den 14en Septembre 1581.

742. *Maidstone, Monday,* 11 *September* 1581. **Jan Soillot[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Yesterday I received a Letter from our brother Christean 1 de Rycke[2], written on the 8th inst. in the name of you all; also one, dated 11 August, from the Church of Bassevelde [in East-Flanders], signed by the Elders of that Community, who desire to elect me as their Minister. They write that they regard me as not bound to any one. I have also received a Letter from our brother Jacobus Regius[3], who endeavours to persuade me to accept the appointment, saying that the "ballue" of Bassevelde had requested him to do so. As you 2 ask me to write to you what I think of this matter, I reply that when you urged me to enter the Ministry I abandoned all my worldly affairs, and devoted myself entirely to the service of the Church and that of yourselves. Hence you are free to send me wherever you think proper. Only, I consider that such an appointment deserves two men, whereas I am only half a man. But if you think that I must 3 go, please write to the Community; their letter is dated 11 August, and they say that they had then already been without a minister for six weeks; wherefore it is quite possible that they may have found one by this time. In case they wish me to come over, they had better try me first for half a year, as they do not know me.

Desen 11 September 1581 in Medeston, by my Jan Soillot, v aller mede broe- 4 der in Christo Jesu.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaers des goddelycken woorts ende ouderlingen der Ne- 5 derduysscher gemeynte Christy binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Jan Sailot den 14en September 1581.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 429, 687, 695, 700, 701, 723, 733, 741. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 600, 712. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 230, 398, 487–489, 494, 499–502 &c.

743. *London, Friday,* 29 *September* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Jan Selot.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your Letter of the 25th inst.[1] we learn that you have 1 not quite understood our Letter[1], whereby we merely wanted to tell you why we

[1] These Letters or copies of them do not appear to be among the Papers of the Dutch Church. See the preceding Letter.

thought that you should accept the appointment. We called our brethren the Deacons to us last Thursday, to discuss with them your election as Minister to the Church of Bassevelde. Considering the need of the Churches of Flanders, and especially of that of Bassevelde, and your zeal for serving that church, we think that you ought to accept the appointment. And if, at any time, you should wish to return hither, we shall always be ready to receive you among us.

Datum Londini 29en Septembre 1581: Jan vande Ro, wt laste der broederen. 2

Endorsed: Copie vanden brief aen Jan Selot (Salot). 3

---

744. *Oxford, Monday,* 9 *October* 1581. **Laurentius Humfridus, to Godefridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—whereby the writer recommends a German, named Telones—is printed, as No. 192, in the preceding Volume, p. 709.

---

745. *Middelburg, Saturday,* 14 *October* 1581. **Michaël Panneel[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Ten days ago I received your Letter dated 21 September, 1
and at once made enquiries about the young man Vincent Lowijs, especially of his parents, who are pious and devout people. They showed me several passports given him by a Captain under whom he had served for about eight years, and who declared that the young man had always behaved himself well during his military service (in sijnen Dienst des Crijch-handels). They also said that, during that period, they 2
had never heard anything about him except that he conducted himself well and with honour, but he had had relations with a girl or prostitute, who had, he said, come to him of her own accord. On being admonished, however, about these relations, he had abandoned her. In military life this is not accounted a sin.

Tot Middelburgh in Zeelandt desen xiiijen Octobris 1581. 3

V.L. van herten dienstwillighe Medebroeder ende Dienaer Michaël Panneel[1].

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaeren des godlicken Woords mettsamen de Ouderlijn- 4
ghen der Neder-Duijtscher Ghemeente Christi tot London, in Engelandt. Den bode zynen loon. *Endorsed:* Van Middelborch, Machiel Panneel, attesteeren van Fincent Lowys.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 261, 280 &c.

---

746. [*Sandwich*], *Monday,* 16 *October* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for informing us by your Letter of the 1
5th inst. of the intention of the three Foreign Churches, and should have been very glad to comply with their request, as the general distress demands it; but we observed lately a day of Fasting and Prayer on account of the election of an ordinary Minister, and the 17th of next month we have to keep another one on account of an election of

Elders, when we shall also be mindful of the general necessities. So that, in order not to bring such days into contempt, we could not set S. Luke's day [18 October] apart for such a purpose.

Den 16en Octobris 1581. V.L. vriendt ende broeder, by last Hermes Celossen[1]. 2

Addressed: Eersame...de Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduijtscher Kerck 3 tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen 18en Octobre van Santwick.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 212, 217 &c.

---

747. *Fulham, Thursday,* 19 *October* 1581. **John Aylmer, Bishop of London, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church in London.**

Salutem in Christo. These are to certefie that one Lewes Tirrey[1] somtimes an 1 elder of your Church hath complained vnto me as to his superindententt (*sic*) that ther is a certeine somme of moneye groweth due vnto hime by the whole Churche for the imprintinge of certaine allowed Psalme Bokes. I am therfore to request you to content hime and make satisfaction vnto hime for the same or ells to make your personall appearaunce withine 6 dayes before me to show lawfull cause whie you detaine the same money. And thus I byd you hartelie fare well. Fulham this 19 of 2 October 1581.

Yours in Christo John [Aylmer] London.

Addressed: To my welbeloued frendes the minister and elders of the Dutch 3 Church in London. *Endorsed:* Vanden Eerwerden busschop aengaende Lowis Stiri.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 625, 637, 641, 648, and the Memorandum which follows.

---

748. *London, Monday,* 23 *October* 1581. **Memorandum of a Conference between the Bishop of London, and** a Deputation from **the London-Dutch Consistory,** concerning the case of Lowys Tierye[1].

1. *After we had explained the reason of our calling, the Bishop replied that he had received a request from Lowys Tierye about a debt of £216. due to him from the Dutch Church for the printing of Psalms, and which he now wanted to be paid as he was very poor.* 2. *The Bishop required the answer of the Consistory in writing, but their Deputies replied that their answer would be very short, namely that the case was very old, and had been before his predecessors, but had never been settled.* 3. *The Bishop replied that he inferred from this that either Tierye had never prosecuted his case as he ought to have done, or that the Church was not indebted to him. But seeing that the man had formerly rendered great services to the Church, and was now poor, he should be paid or allowed to sell his books.* 4. *The Deputies answered that he had always had the books in his own hands, and had always been at liberty to sell them; but that, just as in all the transmarine Churches of the Dutch nation, other Psalms had been introduced here at the desire of the Community and with the consent of the Bishops, so that Tierye could not demand this money from the Church, inasmuch as he had printed the books at the desire of other Communities also.* 5. *The Church, moreover, was poor, and the Consistory could not acknowledge the debt.* 6. *The Bishop suggested that the Church might support the man in his poverty.* 7. *The Deputies replied that Tierye did not wish to receive any alms, but claimed the money as a debt, which they could not recognize, or bring before their Community.* 8. *The Bishop replied that he would consider the matter, and let them know in case Tierye addressed him again.*

[1] See the preceding Letter.

De voorneempste redenen die wy den 23 Octobris 1581 met men Heere de Bisschop 1
gehadt hebben, aenghaende de saecke van Lowys Tieri.

Naer dat wy aengeseyt hadden de oorsaecke onser compste, soe heeft men Heere de Bisschop geantwoordt, dat hy den naem (te weten van Lowys Tierye) niet wel en kende, maer dat hy hadde van hem een requeste ontfanghen (daer af hy ons de somme voorgelesen heeft) in de welcke Lowys Tierije voorseid van ons eyschende was de somma van 216 pont, ter causen van sekere Salmboecken die hy hadde doen printen tot voorderinghe ende naer het versoeck vanden gemeijnten: ende aenghesien dat hy nu tot grooter armoeden ghecomen was soe versochte hy datmen hem syn schaede soude opleggen. Hierop (seyde men Heere) moecht ghy 2
lieden uwen antwoorde in geschrifte gheuen, etc. Daerop seyden wy, dat wy sulcx hadden onnoodich gheacht, dewyle onse antwoorde in seer corte woorden veruaet ende begrepen was. Doen antwoorde men Heere dat wy die souden segghen.

Doen seyden wy hem aen naer dat ons belast was, als te weten dat dese saecke seer oudt was, ende noch voor ander bisschoppen verhandelt hadde geweest, maer altyt blyuen steken etc. Waer op men Heere seyde, dat hy daerwt wel besloet, 3
oft dat Lowys Tierye syn saecke niet veruolcht en hadde alsoe hy behoorde, ofte dat syn predecesseurs geoordeelt hadden dat wy hem niet schuldich en waeren. Dan (seyde hy) de wyle dese man die uwe Kercke voortyts soe grooten dienst gedaen heeft, nu tot alsulcker extremer armoeden gecomen is, soe dunckt my (seyde hy) dat gy met hem in dese synen noot behoort te accorderen om hem te voldoen, oft hem toe te laeten de vercoopinghe van syne boecken. Daer op seyden wy, dat 4
hy alle de boecken altyt hadde in handen gehadt ende oock noch hadde, ende dat wy hem het vercoopen der seluer noyt en hadden verboden noch verhindert, maer dat sulcx gecomen was door dien datter ander psalmen in gebruycke waeren gebrocht; dwelck geschiet was in alle andere Kercken onser taele ouer see, ende hier oock met begheeren der ghemeynte ende consent des Bisschops van Londen, ende dat hy der haluen van dese Kercke syne schaede met rechte niet en conde eyschen, de wyle dat hy de voorseide boecken door het versoeck ende tot het gebruyck van andere Kercken oock hadde doen printen, etc.—Wy verclaerden oock voorder den 5
standt onser Kercken, als datse oock arm was ende groote lasten hadde, ende nochtans geen renten en hadde, dan alleen tgene dat de lidtmaeten wt goetwillicheyt contribueren. Dat oock onse consistorie alsulcke schult vande Salmboecken niet en kende, ende datse volghens haer officie de Kercke in dese deele niet en conden beswaeren noch belasten.—Men Heere seyde wederom, de wyle dese man in alsulcke 6
noot ende armoede is, soe achte ick wel dat ghy een gebruyck onder vlieden hebt dat ghy de gene die in noot syn onder vlieden bystandt doet, ende dat ghy order hebt van aelmussen ende hantreyckinge te doen den genen die in noot syn, soo soudt ghylieden connen eenige collecte doen vande rycste uwer kercken ende hem alsoe mede dese aelmoessen deelachtich maecken, de wyle de man nu in noot ende aermoede is. Wy seyden, dat hy dit niet als aelmusse en begeert maer als een 7
schult, welcke schult wy als voorseit is niet en kennen, ende soe wy de selue onse kercke souden voorhouden, dat soude in de selue een groote swaericheyt aenrechten, de wyle sy van deser schult niet en weten noch de selue eenichsins voor

schult en soude willen bekennen.—Hierop antwoorde men Heere eyndelyck ende tot 8
besluyt dat hy dese onse antwoorde soude ouerweghen ende bemercken. Ende als
hem Lowyes voorseit wederom soude comen aenspreken dan soude hy ons synen
sin ende meyninghe laeten weten.

Endorsed: Vertooginghe ghedaen den Eerw. Busschop van Cantelberrie[2] aengaende 9
Lowis tirs.

[2] Cantelberrie seems a mistake for London, as the Conference was probably held with the Bishop of London, in consequence of the latter's Letter of 19 October, see the preceding Document. Edmund Grindal was Archbishop of Canterbury at the time.

749. *Thetford, Monday,* 23 *October* [1581]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In accordance with the decision of the three [Foreign] 1
Churches of London[1], which you communicated to us by Letter of the 8th inst.
which we received on the 17th, our Community will consecrate the 27th inst. to
the Lord as a day for prayer and fasting, on account of the distress to which you
allude. Desen 23en Octobre.

In Thetfoorde, by den aluwen...Jan de Roode, Dienare der ghemeente by laste 2
der broederen.

Addressed: De...Dienaren ende ouderlynghen der Duytscher ghemeente Christi 3
tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 746.

750. *Maidstone Tuesday,* 24 *October* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Could you advise us in the following case? Some time 1
ago, before we celebrated our last Communion, a certain man, born at "Lubbeke,"
while on a journey, happened to pass through Medtstoen and stopped there for
one night. In the evening, being intoxicated, he came to the house of one of our
Elders, who begged him repeatedly, but in vain, to go away, till at last he sent
for the constable. Before the latter arrived, however, the drunken man left the
house, but shouted in the street that he had lost a "graet[1]" in the house,
or that it had been taken from him. The constable arriving on the spot took the 2
man into the house again, and searching him found the "graet" on him, where-
upon he took him to the stocks. Some people now allege that our Elder should
have treated the man better, and not have sent for the constable, and that, there-
fore, the Elder ought to make a confession of his guilt. But the latter asserts
that he has done no wrong. What do you think[2]?

Wt Medtstoen desen 24 October 1581. Wt laste van allen by my Jan 3
Soillot[3] vlieder medebroeder inden Here, dienaer des goddelycken Woorts
hier synde by provise.

[1] Query for "groet", the Flemish coin? [2] See below, Letters Nos. 753, 754, 756. [3] See above, Letter No. 741.

4. The writer further requests the London Consistory to speak to Lowys Stierey, who, in conjunction with an Englishman, named Thomas Wanden, seems to have been the first to petition the king for the freedom of the Church of Maidstone, the former on the part of the Dutch, the latter on behalf of the English; they appear to have defrayed the expenses of the suit between them. 5. The said Wanden now declares that he had never received the payment for his trouble which the Dutch had promised him, and that they still owed him twenty shillings laid out by him. Seeing, moreover, that our poor Community could not afford much he seems to threaten us. 6. As we have never yet given him a decisive answer, we request you to enquire of Stierey what part he has taken in the matter, whether our Community is obliged to pay this money, whether Wanden has never been paid, or whether the English are to pay.

Voorder[4]...bidden wy u...dat eymant van v soude willen spreken Lowys Stierey[5] 4
wt oorsake dat hier is eenen Ingelsman gheheeten Tomaes Wanden den welcken
wy verstaen dat hy ende Lowys Stierey te samen solisterden om aller eerst de
vrydom van deser Kercken aen de coninge te gecrygen, Lowyes van wegen der
Duysscher ende desen Tomaes van wegen de Ingelscher deser vlecke van Medtstoen,
die wy verstaen dat sy half van den oncost des ghelts gedraghen hebben dat het
solisteren cost. Nu desen Tomaes Wanden comt ende seyt dat hy nooyt peninck 5
gehadt voor 3 oft 4 maent tyts die hy daer gesolisteert heeft ende dat de Duys-
schen hem dat beloofden te betalen ende noch op twyntich schellingen na syn eygen
verschoten ghelt niet weder gehadt en heeft, ende nv verheyst hy dit van de ghe-
meynte, ende hoewel hy metten eersten seer schoen sprake nochtans soert verstaen-
de dat hier van dese aerme gemeynte niet veel te gecrygen is so schint oft hy in
somege plaessen drygende woorden gesproken heeft oft hy somege by sonder soude
willen quellen. Nv wy en hebben hem noch noyt resolute antwoorde gegeven maer 6
hem wtgestelt, so wilden wy wel weten eer wy hem antwoorden oft Lowys ghen
onthouden en heeft, oft de gemeynte sulcs schuldich is te betalen, oft hy Tomaes
noyt betaelt en was, oft dat de Ingelschen van deser vlecken souden moeten beta-
len. Derhalven bidden v.L. dat men Lowys syn gevoelen hier af vragen wyl maer
bidden Lowys so hy desen Tomaes Wanden saghe, dat hy hem niet seggen en
wil dat wyt doen vragen ende dat onsen broeder Christeaen de Rycke oft eymant
anders antwoorde scryven wil met den ersten wat Lowys seyt....By my Jan Soillot.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaers des goddelycken woorts ende ouderlingen der 7
Nederduysscher Kercken Christy binnen Londen.

[4] See below, Letter No. 756, paragraph 3. [5] Apparently the same as Lowys Tiery or Thierry, on whom see Letters Nos. 625, 637, 641, 648, 747, 748.

---

751. *Norwich, Saturday,* 28 *October* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and the Church-Council of the three Foreign Churches, London.**

[*Original in Dutch*[1].] We should like to have your advice in the following 1
case. There were two brothers, M. and P., and two sisters, K. and L., all members
of the Community, except K. M. courted K. and had, as he says, immoral re-
lations with her. Afterwards P., the brother of M., also courted K. And M.,
seeing this, warned his brother P. that he should give up K.'s company, as he
(M.) had already been intimate with her. P., however, believing his paramour K., 2

[1] There is also an account of the case in French.

who denied that she had had any relations with M., persevered in courting her, and had also immoral relations with her. M., hearing of this, allowed them to go on and began to court L., the sister of K., and had also immoral relations with her. The parties being examined, P. and K. admit that they had done wrong together 3 and desire to marry each other. M. and L. make the same admission, and likewise wish to marry each other. M. being asked as to his relation with K., at first denied, but afterwards admitted it, and even made the same confession in two subsequent letters. K., however, denies having had any immoral relations with M., and declares that he invented this story out of spite that she does not wish to marry him. She admits, however, that M. had often been with her during the night and had sat upon her bed, and that she had greatly sinned with him, without stating the nature of her sin. Query: how are we to act in this matter, and 4 is the above evidence sufficient to conclude that M. has been unduly intimate with K.?

Wt Noorwich desen xxviij^en^ Octobris Anno 1581. Gheschreuen by laste des 5 Kerckenraets alhier, by my...Salomon de Smet.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaere ende de ghansche Kerckenraet der drye wtlandich- 6 schen Kercken Jesu Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Noorwyckx met de Antwoorde[2].

[2] See the reply of the London Consistory, below, No. 758, and compare Letter No. 774.

---

752. *Leyden, Sunday,* 29 *October* 1581. **Jan Cabelyau, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

Your[1] last Letter, written by Crystyan de Ryck[2] reached me yesterday, and 1 I will draw the £15.—on Pflyne Metste as you ask me to do, on behalf of the two last students who arrived here. They only stayed a month with Mr Volkrij. In the other place, where they are residing with a religious old widow of our nation and religion, they have each to pay 100 guilders per annum, but they are better off than before.

One of my sons I should like to see placed yonder with a merchant of our 2 nation. Here we have still little opportunity of bringing up our children in the Community, as our Church is in a poor condition. It is a pity that the Synod abandons us altogether. Casparis[3] complains that the Synod does not listen to him; he appeals to the Prince or the States, and nobody answers him.

3. It has now come to pass that Peter Hakkius will be proposed to the Community as their Minister: he will preach here four weeks, and, if no objection is made to him, will be accepted. They feel sure that the Community, or at least those who like him will keep silent. But the Elders who are against him will resign. 4. Isebrandus Balcke was elected by them. You know that Peter Corneliss and Joh. Hal have left us in an irregular way. 5. As regards my son I should like to know how long he has still to study; it is a great burden to me.

Somma dat nu so verre commen es, dat Petry Ackyus[4] die syn boucken ceft 3 elpen maken de ghemeente sel vooren ghestelt wesen om Leeraer by ons te wesen,

[1] The first portion of the Letter being to a great extent illegible, it is here summarized in English.

[2] See above, Letter No. 741. [3] Gasper Vander Heyde, see above, Letters Nos. 446, 458, 573, 606.

[4] According to Soermans, *Kerkelyk Register* (p. 49), Petrus Hakkius became Minister at Leyden in 1578. Vander Aa (*Biographisch Woordenboek*, Hackius) says that he was lent to the Church of Leyden in 1578 or 1581, but was soon appointed absolutely. See further Vander Aa, *in voce*.

sal vier weken predeken, ende so de ghemeinte niet en weet op Leere ende leuen te brynghen sal anghenomen wesen, ende sy syn versekert dat de ghemeente zwyghen sal, te weten, die em meest toeghedaen wesen. Want de Ouerheyt ende den meesten deel van den Kercken Raet syn met em....De hauderlynghen die hier teghen gheweest hebben willen haren dienst neder leghen, waer van dat desen dach et eerste begynsel es. Ende Hysbrandt Balck[5] die es by en beropen....V.L. es 4
bekendt hoe dat Pieter Cornelys[6] en Johannes Hal[6] ons so onhordenlyck verlaten hebben; sy hadden beloeft ons te dienen tot dat wy ander in haerlieder stede hadden, ende sijn van den stoel ghebleuen, daer al de ghemeinte by een was om dat men haerlieden geen Attestatie geuen en wilde, so sy selue ghedycht hadden, ende omdat in haerlieder Attestatie staedt van ons ende van dOuerheyt gegheuen ofte sij eenijchsyns hoorsake van den tuijst gheweest hadden....Men solder wel boucken af scrijuen....Voort angaende Lijeuyne[7] mynen sone wilde wel weten wat V.L. 5
dynckt ofte hy noch langhe sal moeten leren, et valt my al lastegher dan ghijlieden wedt....In Leyden den 29[en] Octobris 1581. 6

By mij...Jan Cabelyau.

Addressed: An den...Kerckendienaeren der Nederduytsche Ghemeynte tot Lon- 7
den. *Endorsed:* Brieuen van Jan Cabbeljaeu met de antwoirdt. Te schryuen an Lieuen Kabbeljauw, hier te komen tegen S[t] Jansmesse ende syn boecken mede te brengen. [See Letter of 19 January 1582, below, Letter No. 766.]

[5] Also called Trabius; see above, Letters Nos. 200, 232 &c.

[6] According to Soermans, *Kerkelyk Register* (p. 49), Peter Cornelisz was discharged in 1579, reelected in 1580, resigned in 1581, and left Leyden for Delfshaven in 1582; see further Vander Aa, *Biogr. Woordenboek.* Johannes Hal left Leyden for Amsterdam in 1581. See Soermans and Vander Aa.

[7] See above, Letters Nos. 661, 666, and below, No. 766.

---

753. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 31 *October* 1581. **An Elder of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Please take no steps in the matter about which our breth- 1
ren wrote to you [on 24 October, see above, Letter No. 750, paragraphs 1—3], until you receive also a Letter from the other party. He could not prepare the Letter before Sunday last, but it is written to-day, and will be sent as soon as it has been read by the Consistory.

Wt Medtston, dezen 31[en] October 1581. By my V.L. broeder in den Heere, een 2
auderlinck[1] onzer ghemeinte.

Addressed: Dezen brief zy ghegeuen ande Dienaers vande Duytsche Kercke tot 3
Londen. Per amys. *Endorsed:* Van een ouderlinck van Meston.

[1] See also the Letter following, and No. 756.

---

754. *Maidstone, Monday,* 6 *November* 1581. **An Elder of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I now write to say that I will submit to your decision 1

which you may found on the enclosed account of the brethren [see their Letter of 24 October, above, No. 750[1]]. Please settle the affair as soon as possible.

Wt Medtston dezen 6en Nouember 1581. By my v.L. broeder inden Heere, een 2
dienaer des auderlincx hamt in onzer ghemeinte.

Addressed: Dezen brief zy ghegheuen ande eerzame dienaers der ghemeinte 3
Christy tot Londen.

[1] See also the preceding Letter, and below, Letter No. 756.

---

755. *Antwerp, Friday,* 10 *November* 1581. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The great necessity of our daily increasing Community com- 1
pels us to trouble you again and to request you to send us D. Assuerus van Reghenmortele[1], as our Minister. We are quite willing to repay all the costs of his studies. As we cannot write all that might be stated verbally, we have asked one of our Elders, named Martin vanden Sande, who is at present in your city, to give further explanations about the condition of our Church.

Vuijt Antwerpen den thienden Nouembris 1581. V.L. zeer ghoetwillighe broeders 2
ten dienste, die Dienaers, Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen vande ghereformeerde Kercke Christj binnen Antwerpen, vuijt laste des voirseiden Kerckenraets.

J. Zuerius, Scriba.

Addressed:...Den Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen vander Nederduijtsche Ghemeynte 3
Christj binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 26en Nouember 1581.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 604, 611, 632, 664, 709, 712, 715, 721, 722, 726, 740.

---

756. *London, Sunday,* [12] *November* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 24 October last past[1] we wish 1
that the Elder had spoken in favour of the drunken man, when he saw that the Constable intended to put him into the "stox," considering that the man was a stranger. But we do not think that the Elder should be asked to make a Confession of guilt, either privately or publicly, in order that we may not appear as indulgent towards evil. We should have replied earlier, had not the Elder asked us[1] not 2
to state our opinion in the matter till he had given us his version of the affair. As he has now written to us that he is satisfied with what you have said, we write this Letter. Concerning Tomas Wanden[2] we spoke to Lowys Tiri[3], who says that the 3
former did not sollicit on behalf of the Strangers, but in the name of the English, and that you are, therefore, not indebted to him.

Datum, Londini Nouembre 1581. Jan Vande Ro, Dienaer des Worts. *Endorsed:* 4
Copie van eenen brief ghesonden ande Kercke van Meydtstoen den 12en Nouember 1581.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 750, 753, 754. [2] See above, Letter No. 750, §§ 4–6.
[3] See above, Letter No. 749, note 5.

757. *Bruges, Monday,* 13 *November* 1581. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Bruges, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

1. *We are compelled to apply to you for help. It is true that we have many churches, and our adversaries none, who are not even allowed the free exercise of their religion, but the chief church, which had long been denied to us, remains closed, because we have no Minister to open it.* 2. *Secondly, the Lord has today taken away one of our few Ministers, so that our burden is very heavy.* 3. *Hence we request you to send us Joannes Van Roo, whom we lately elected as our Minister. If you have any rights to him, please to abandon them, as the Fatherland is to be preferred.* 4. *You can imagine our great burden when I tell you that last week I had to preach eleven times. Moreover, do not forget that if we receive no help, the church which is now closed will be opened to our adversary.*

...Eerweerde...broederen...dese dient, v.L. tsamen den uitersten noot onser Ge- 1
meinte van Brugghe te claghen ende aen V.L. om secours te roepen. Wij hebben
tis waer veele Kercken, daerouer moeten wy den goeden God dancken, ons weder-
partie die gebruycken gene, hebben ooc gheen openbaer noch heimelick exercitie
van predicken ofte misse doen, dat men weet ofte zy worden verstoort, den auteur
oft thooft daervan, wt der Stadt geseyt, de ander in seker boete gecondamneert.
Dit gaet so wel 4 weecke, nemaer hier en tusschen moeten wy v.L. hogelick cla-
ghen dat wy de hooftkercke die men ons langhe geweigheert heeft nu hebbende
ende al gereet om predicken, gheen Dienaer en hebben om deselue te openen.
Ten anderen dat ons de Heere hedent, hoe weinich dienaren wy zyn, een, van dese 2
sware moeyte ende laste ontsleghen heeft ende in zyn vreughdenrycke ruste gehaelt,
met onser groter droefheyt ende scade zyner kercken alhier. Wt desen alle...connen
v.L. lichtelick afnemen in hoedanich swaer last wy hier staen onder twelcke wy
beswycken sullen moeten compt ons van v.L. gheen hulpe, ofte van eenighen andren
plaetsen. Daerom bidden v.L....wilt onsen lieuen broeder Joannem van Roo den- 3
welcken wy onlanx leden...voor onsen Kercken Dienaer beroepen hebben, daer toe
persuaderen den seluen beroepe aen te veerden dat hy tot ons met den eersten
ist niet met der woonste ten minsten in eyghen persoon afcomme. Ende zo v.L.
met onsen broeder voorseit eenich verbant haddet hem daervan absolutelick te willen
ontslaen, twelc wy verhoopen niet weigheren en sult, aengemerckt het vaderlant
voren gaen moet...Daerbenevens ons groot ja onverdraghelick last sullen v.L. naer 4
behoorte weghen, twelck so swaer is dat ic in dese weken voorleden XI...predica-
tien hebbe doen moeten alleene. Ten derden sullen v.L. om sulcx te doene, hopen
wy, niet weinich gemoueert werden aenmerckende so wy van v.L. niet geassisteert
werden, die gesloten Kercke voor ons partie geopent sal worden, twelcke so tgeschie-
den moet, hoe die Duuel vande helle lachen, ende Christus in Zyne lidmaeten...
weenen sal, connen v.L. lichtelick ouerdencken....

Tot Brugge xiii Nouembris 1581. Onder onsen Kercken-zeghel by laste des 5
Kerckkenraetz

Joannes Firmyn[2], Dienaer des Woorts.

Addressed: Eerwaerde...Dienaer des Godlicken Woortz Godefrido Wijngio...zampt 6
den andren Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Brugghe, ver-
soeck Jan van Roode den 13en Nouembris 1581.

[1] For the reply of the London Consistory, see below, Letter No. 762.

[2] See above, Letter No. 552, and below, Letter No. 792.

758. *London, Monday,* [20] *November* 1581. **The Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The Assembly of the three Churches read your Letter of 1
28 October[1] with great sorrow that such gross sins occur among us. In our opinion no marriage among the persons of whom you speak should be allowed, as the testimony of M. and the confession of K. seem to show beyond doubt that incest has been committed. We also think that the Christian discipline should be enforced against them, to remove such an offensive and scandalous example. Moreover, you 2
should inform the bishop, your Superintendent, of the circumstances, that he may examine the parties, and obtain, by his authority, further knowledge of all the circumstances, in order that the guilty parties might be punished by law (naer de politie), especially those who refuse to submit to the discipline of the Church.

Datum Londini Nouembre 1581. J[an vande] Ro[2], wt name der dryer Vtlandi- 3
scher Kercken tot Londen.

Endorsed: Copie Van het aduys des Coetus ghesonden aen die van Nortwycx. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 751. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 339, 554, 574, 687, 701 &c.

759. *Norwich, Thursday,* 23 *November* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] It happens sometimes in our Community, and we understand 1
also among you, that certain members of the Community, whom the Church council has, for certain reasons, forbidden to marry till all their circumstances should be clear, at once marry secretly among the English, to the great offence and scandal of the Community. And as it is rumoured among us that, in imposing Christian punish- 2
ment on such persons, you act much more leniently than we thought you did, we request you to tell us how you deal with cases of this kind, so that we may regulate our own actions accordingly, and be at one with you as well in doctrine as in the administration of the Christian discipline[1].

Vuyt Noorwich, den xxiij^en^ Nouembris Anno 1581, gheschreuen vuyt laste by my 3
Salomon de Smet, Dienaer des ghoddelicken woordts.

After the above was written we received your Letter [of 20 November[2]], for which we are obliged, and request you to thank also the other Consistories for their advice.

Addressed: Ande...Broederen de Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduutsche 4
Kercke Jesu Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 30 Nouembris 1581.

[1] See the reply of the London Consistory, below, Letter No. 761. [2] See the preceding Letter.

760. *Ypres, Monday,* 27 *November* 1581. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Community, Ypres, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As the Kingdom of Christ greatly increases in this town and the neighbourhood, and it is our duty to provide pious Ministers of the Word;* 2. *we request you to send us Lavinus Cabilliau, now studying at Leyden.*

...Eerweerde...Medebroederen inden Heere. Anghemerct dat het Rycke Jhesu 1
Christi binnen deese stadt van Yper ende tquartier daerontrent gheleghen duer Godes ghenade, zeere toeneempt ende vermeerdert, ende dat wy achten ons ampt te weesen alle neersticheit an te wenden omme vroome dienaren des Woords binnen de voorseide steede ende quartier te bezworghen...tghetal vande welcke naer onsen wensch wy wel meerder begheeren zouden, opdat de Kercke Christi ten bequamen tyde opghebaut mochte werden. So ist dat wy V.L....bidden ons toe te laeten Liuinum 2
Cabilliau[1] Janssuene van Ghent, als nu student tot Leiden. Den welcken wy eens van V.L. verzocht hebben, ghelyck wy verzoucken ende beroupen mits deesen, op dat hy deese stadt ende tquartier inden Woorde des Heeren dienen mochte, te meer dat wy verstaen by zyne briefuen den seluen tot ons zeer wel ghesint te weesen. Biddende anderwerf dat V.L. beliefue ons den zeluen Joncman voor andere te jonnen, ende ons antwoorde te zenden, want op ons voorgaende briefuen en hebben gheene....

TYper deesen 27^en^ Nouembris 1581. V.L. goedjonstighe meedebroeders Diena- 3
ren des Woords ende Ouderlijnghen der ghemeente Christi binnen Ÿper[2].

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren des Goddelicken Woords ende Ouderlynghen 4
der Duytscher ghemeinte binnen Londen...per bode. *Endorsed:* Van Yperen den 27^en^ Nouember 1581.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 661, 666, and below, Letters Nos. 766, 773, 780, 815, 863, 864.
[2] As regards the signature which follows here, see above, Letter No. 666, note 2.

---

761. *London, Thursday,* 7 *December* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Replying to your Letter of 23 November[1], we wish to 1
say that if any persons whom the Consistory, for some reason or another, have forbidden to marry, do so secretly among the English, we preclude them from the Holy Supper till they confess their guilt publicly before the whole Community. The 2
same measure we adopt with regard to those persons who marry among the English without having their banns published among us, even if, in other respects, we know of no impediment to their marriage. This we do to prevent disorder, which might easily arise, seeing that our Nation is very little known among the English.

Datum Londini 1581. Jan vande Ro, Dienaer des Worts. 3

Endorsed: Copie des brief aen die van Noortwyx, 7 December 1581. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 759.

---

762. *London, Thursday,* 14 *December* 1581. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Bruges.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter[1], in which you describe 1
the great need of your town and Community, and request us to help you by sending you our fellow-minister Jan van Roo[2]. We were glad to observe that,

[1] See above, Letter No. 757. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 339, 554, 668, 701, 712, 714, 756.

while the kingdom of the Antichrist is destroyed among you, that of Christ increases more and more. We also noticed with joy the care which you and the 2
magistracy of your town devote to the maintenance of this blessing. But we are sorry that we cannot help you just now [by sending you our Minister Jan van Roo[2]].

To Londen in der Consistorie der Neder-Duydschen Gemeynte den xiiij[den] De- 3
cember 1581. *Onderschreuen:* Vwer L. dienstwillige broeder ende diener, Gottfridus Wingius, üth namen ende by laste der Consistorie der Gemeynte vorseit.

Endorsed: Copie an die van Brugge, ouer dem versoeck Jan van Roo. 4

---

763. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 9 *January* 1581 [=1582]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We hope that you will be able to help us again with a 1
Minister of the Word for half a year. We are in our last quarter, and if you were willing to leave us your Minister[1] who is here now, we hope to obtain his consent.

In Medston vp laste des Dienst ende van allen onderteekent desen 9[en] Janwarij 1581[1]. 2

Bij mij Jaques vanden Bossche.	By my Jan vanden Raede.
By my Jan Baudaert.	By my Daniel van Speybrouck.
By my Lieuen vander Brugghe.	By my Aryaen van Goorle.
By my Jan Kallant.	By my Jan Vaer Brugghe.

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des Goddelicken woordts met de auderlinghen ende 3
Dijaekenen der nederduytscher Ghemeynte Christij tot Londen. Met vrient die God bewaere. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 11 January 1582, stilo communi van Medston.

[1] See the next Letter.

764. *London, Saturday,* 13 *January* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Jan Sallot[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] By Letter dated the 9th inst.[2], the Elders and Deacons 1
of the Church of Maidstone urgently request us to assist them with a Minister for another half year. They expect that you will consent to remain with them, if we refer them to you. But we do not think it advisable to answer them until we know whether you feel inclined to remain there or prefer to come home. Please inform us. The Three Churches in this city intend to consecrate the 25th of this 2
month to the Lord for prayer and fasting, on account of the great strait and misery of our Fatherland, and to pray at the same time for the welfare of this Kingdom, and for the Church of the Lord in France. Please inform your Fellow-ministers of this.

Datum Londini desen Janewary 1582. Jan Vande Ro[3], wt laste der broederen. 3

Endorsed: Copie vanden brief gheschreuen aen Jan Sallot opden 13[en] Janewary 1582.

[1] Also called Soillot; see above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 429 &c.
[2] See the preceding Letter.
[3] See above, Letter No. 761 &c.

765. *London, Saturday,* 13 *January* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Antwerp.**

1. *We have received your Letter of* 10 *November, and conferred with your Deputy Maerten vande Sande. And as you persevere in asking us to send you Assuerus van Regenmortel, we decided, on the* 10*th of December, to make you a promise concerning him.* 2. *But difficulties have arisen since then which prevent us from promising you as yet anything.*

...Eerwerde...broederen, wy hebben uL. leste schriuen[1] ontfaen ende ooc uwen 1
ghedeputerden Maerten vande Sande hooren spreken. Ende ghelick ghy gheduerlick blift anhoudene by het versoucken van onsen...mede broeder Aswerus van Regenmortel, so ist dat wy daer op ghemerck hebbende, uwen grooten noot ons also bewecht heeft dat wy vooren ghenomen ende op den 10^en^ Desembre by ons besloten hadden v.L. eenighe toeseggingе van onsen broeders Aswerus te doene, met
seker conditien die wy souden ondersproken hebben. Dan ouermits dat corts naer 2
ons beslut by ons somighe swaricheden onverwacht...in ghevallen syn, ooc de sulcke die wy souden wt besproken hebben, so wy u.L. eenighe toeseggingе ghedaen hadden, so ist dat wy u als noch ende voor dese tyt, gheen sulcke toeseggingе doen en connen gelick wy voor ghenomen hadden. Daeromme bidden wy de broederen sy en willen ons sulcx niet voor ongoet afnemen, ende ons toe betrauwen dat wy haer onsen broeder altijt voor een ander gonnen sullen.

Datum Londini 13 Janewari 1582. Jan vande Ro[2] wt laste des Kercken-Raets[3]. 3

Endorsed: Copie des briefs gheschreuen an die van Hantwerpen op den 13 Janwary 1582.

[1] See above, Letter No. 755. [2] See the preceding Letter.
[3] See the reply of the Antwerp Consistory, dated 3 February 1582 (below, No. 769).

---

766. *London, Friday,* 19 *January* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Livinus Kabeljau[1].**

1. *On* 29 *October your father asked us whether your studies were to continue or might be terminated.* 2. *About the same time the Community of Ypres asked us to forego all our rights to you, and to let you accept the Ministry among them. We had to defer the case for some time, but yesterday it was decided to send answers to you all.* 3. *We can only act in the matter after the completion of your studies, and in your presence. Please, therefore, to come over about the end of next June. We shall then be able to form our judgment regarding your studies.* 4. *You will be welcome to us, and bring your books with you.* 5. *Salute your fellow-students Samuel Assus, Pieter Lambertus and Pieter Regemortel.*

Juueni, Domino Liuino Kabeljauo Leydę in Hollandia operam literis danti. 1

Salue integerrime domine Liuine. Literas à patre tuo sub finem mensis Octobris[1] scriptas, quibus à nobis, ut nostrum iudicium de tuis aut continuandis aut absoluendis studijs, quę sibi admodum grauia essent, perscribamus, seriò petit, sub id ferè temporis recepimus. Recepimus et eodem fere tempore[2] similes literas ab 2
Yperensibus[2] scriptas, quibus à nobis grauiter petunt, ut relegato ipsis nostro quod

[1] See above, Letter No. 752, on the verso of which the present one is written.
[2] See above, Letter No. 760, and compare above, Letter No. 666, dated 24 October 1580. The London Consistory probably did not allude to this latter Letter, but to the former, as they could hardly have received the Letter of Cabeliau, the Father, and that of the Community of Ypres of October 1580 "eodem fere tempore."

in te obtineremus iure, certam spem ipsis de te faciamus. Vtrasque has literas, quia et occasio non ferret et oportunitate de ijs agendi excluderemur, tum temporis in aliud rejecimus. Hesterno autem die, ubi plus et otij et oportunitatis nacti, de ijsdem seriò agi cœptum est, ac unanimi fratrum omnium consensione nostræ Ecclesiæ synedrio constitutum, ut ipsorum nomine tum tibi, tum parenti tuo, tum et Yperensibus responderetur. Nimirum nos pluribus de causis, nihil hîc, nisi te post 3
confectum tuorum studiorum stadium, pręsente, ac tecum familiariter nostris consilijs communicatis, agere quicquam̀ posse aut velle. Vnde tandem in hanc sententiam communibus fratrum suffragijs itum est, Liuine charissime, ut te communi fratrum nomine oremus, ut circa Johannis Baptistæ proxime futuri, ad nos nostramque huc Ecclesiam venias, periculum de tuis studijs apud nos facias, occasionemque, qua et de te et de tuis hactenus percursis studijs iudicium faciamus, nobis prębeas. Venies 4
profecto nobis omnibus gratissimus, ac tum de te presente tum et communi deliberatione, id quod Ecclesię Dei utilissimum erit, statuetur. Porrò ne omnino inermis venias consultum visum est fratribus, ut libros tuos in vas aliquod compactos tecum huc aduehendos cures....Salutabis nostro nomine officiosè tuos commilitones Samue- 5
lem Assum[3], Petrum Lambertum[4] et Petrum Regemortelium, quos nostro nomine diligenter monebis, ut Spartam quam nacti sunt, grauiter ornent. Londini in nos- 6
tram Ecclesiam 19 Januarij anno 1582.

Tibi in Domino addictus Gottfr. Wingius[5], suo ac totius Synedrij Ecclesię Belgio-Germanicę nomine.

[3] See below, Letters Nos. 815, 861. [4] See below, Letter No. 830. [5] See above, Letter No. 739.

767. *London, Monday*, 29 *January* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Jan Selot[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The Brethren of our Consistory have duly received your 1
Letter of the 18th inst., and, after mature deliberation, considered it advisable to inform you that they desire your presence here when your time yonder expires, but, for certain reasons, would like you to remain there for three months longer, namely till midsummer next, in order that the Brethren of Maidston may have time to find a Minister. After the expiration of the said three months, the Consistory wishes you to return without waiting for any further communication from us. But if you object to this arrangement, you are at liberty to return at the termination of your present time.

In Londen, desen 29[2] January Anno 1582....Ass[uerus] van Reg[hemmortel][3], wt 2
laste der Consistorien.

Endorsed: Copye aen Jan Selot den 27en[2] Janueuars 1582. 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 764. [2] So in MS. [3] See above, Letter No. 765.

768. *Flushing, Tuesday*, 30 *January* 1582. **Joannes Vander Beke, to Godfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the dispute between Wingius and Franciscus Marguinas, and other matters—is printed, as No. 193, in the preceding Volume, p. 711.

769. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 3 *February* 1582. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of* 13 *January, and had already learned from our Deputy that you, the Deacons and the principal Members of your Community had consented to let us have Assuerus Regenmortel towards next Easter, on condition that if any of your Ministers fell ill or died, the said Assuerus should return to you.* 2. *We are sorry, and somewhat surprised, to learn now that you revoke your solemn promise without any necessity.* 3. *Even if any of your Ministers had died, you would still have two, wherefore we hope that, in consideration of the great need of this increasing Church, you will keep your promise.*

Eerweerde...broeders...V.L. brief vanden 13en[1] der voirleden maent hebben wy 1
ontfanghen, ende alzoo ons te voren zeer lief was geweest te verstaen doer schry-
uen onses medebroeders vanden Zande, dat v.L. nyet alleenlycken met Diakenen
ende in volle Consistorie maer oock met aduys der notabelster vander Kercken
aldaer geaccordeert...hadden onslieden onsen broeder Assuerum teghen Paesschen
naestcommende te gunnen...op de conditien...die ons den voirnoemden Vanden Zande
liet weeten, namentlick...met exceptie ten waere datter middelertyt yemant van v.L.
dienaers quame cranck oft aflyuich te wordden, daerdoer de Kercke aldaer denselu-
en Assuerum alsdan niet en soude kunnen deruen, soo is ons ter contrarien zeer
leedt...geweest, oock nyet sonder verwonderen, vuyten voirnoemden v.L. brief te 2
verstaen dat zy de voirnoemde hunne toesegghinge zoo solemnelyck gedaen...sonder
eenighen noot...nv wederroepen, daer wy nochtans nyet en vernemen datter eenigen
vanden Dienaers aldaer cranck vele min aflyuich sindert geworden zoude zyn...
Ende...al waert alzoo datter eenen van V.L. Kercken dienaers quame te steruen zoo 3
bleuender euenwel noch andere twee die derseluer kercken wettelick verbonden...
zynde hunne ampt gevoechelycker kunnen bedienen dan voirtyden eenen alleen heeft
gedaen....Wy en kunnen nyet laeten v.L....wederom...te bidden, dat zy aenmerckende
deser wassender Kercken grooten noot...nyet en willen wederroepen...tgene zy eens
zoo Goddelick ende redelick geraemt geconsenteert ende...besloten hebben....[2]

Vuyt Antwerpen desen 3en Februarij 1582. V.L. dienstwillighe metbroeders in 4
den Heere, die Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen vande ghereformeerde Kercke Christi
binnen Antwerpen, Vuijt name vanden Kerckenraet.

J. Zuerius.

Addressed:...Den Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen vande Nederduytsche Kercke tot 5
Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 15 Februari 1582, Van die van Hantwerpen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 765. [2] See further, below, Letters Nos. 782, 783.

---

770. *Thetford, Monday,* 12 *February* [1582]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of the* 18*th ult., in which you inform us that the Three Churches of London intend to hold a Day of Prayer on the* 25*th following. But the day appointed had already passed before your Letter arrived. Moreover, we observed a Day of Prayer on the* 1*st of January, and as some English Preachers round about Thetford have requested us to join them in holding such a day, we openly, they secretly, as they may not do it publicly, we hope to do so on the* 27*th inst.* 2. *Devout people of this country are perturbed by a rumour that Her Majesty allows Duc D'Alençon to celebrate Mass. Please tell us whether you know anything certain about it.*

...Wy hebben v.L. brief...ghedateert den 18den January ontfaen den 3en Februari 1
waer in wy zien dat de 3 ghemeenten tot Londen eenen biddach Gode gheheilicht
hebben den 25en Januari[1] voorseit om zeekre nooden etc. Maer dewyle den bestelden
dach gheexpereet was eer den brief ons ter handt quam ende dat wy den 1en
Januari in onzer ghemeente biddach hadden ende oock dat zommigghe godsalighe
predicanten van dezen rycke ontrent Thetfoort voorghenomen hadden eenen biddach
Gode te heilighen om allen nooden maer insonderheit om den welstandt dezes
lants, ende dat zy zulexs niet opentlick moghen doen hebben beghert an ons
dat wy met hem Gode zouden bidden, zy hemelic, ende wy opentlick, twelck wy
met Godes hulpe doen zullen den 27en Februari. De godsaleghe dezes lants heb- 2
ben zeer bedroeft gheweest vut een gheruchte als dat de Majesteit zoude toelaten
Dalenson de messe hebben, ende zoo v.L. eenighe zekerheit ofte gheruchte hoort
willet ons laten weten....Dezen 12en Februari in Thetforde, bij den alluwen mede- 3
hulper Jan de Roode[2], by laste der broederen.

Addressed: An...den Dienaren en Ouderlynghen der Duydscher ghemeente Christi 4
tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Thetfort den 24 Februari.

[1] See above, Letter No. 764. [2] See above, Letter No. 743.

---

771. *London, Friday*, 16 *February* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter the Brethren of our Consistory 1
request you to do all that you can to procure a Minister towards next St Johns-
mas ("Sint Jansmisse")[1] or Midsummer[1], as by that time our brother Jan Soilot
is to return to us, and afterwards we shall be unable to provide your Community
with any Minister, as we have hitherto done. We warn you in time that you
may procure one elsewhere.

[*No signature*[2].]

Endorsed: Copye vanden brief aen die van Maidston geschreuen den 16. Feb- 2
ruarie 1582.

[1] June 24. See above, Letters Nos. 763, 764, 767, and below, Letter No. 777.
[2] The document is in the handwriting of Assuerus Van Reghenmortel.

772. *Wolbor, Monday*, 26 *February* 1582. **The Bishop of Breslau and Pomerania** orders the Subprefect of Sobkovia &c. not to vex the inhabitants of the village of Schotland near Dantzic, which was recently burnt down, but now again rebuilt[1].

HIERONIMVS Comes a Rozdrazow[2], Dei gratia confirmatus Episcopus Vladis- 1
lauiensis et Pomeranię Nobili Suppręfecto nostro Sobkouiensi et honesto Thomę
Hebner Sculteto Stoltzenbergensi nostris dilectis, Salutem in domino. Exposuerunt
nobis Incolę vici Schotland in Suburbio Gedanensi siti, cum vicum postquam incen-
dio conflagrasset, magna cura et diligentia à se restaurari et exornari cœptum esse.
Et quò in eo perficiendo alacriores essent, supplicauerunt nobis, vt eorum paci

[1] There is a duplicate copy of this document. [2] See Zedler's *Universal-Lexicon*, sub voce *Rozdrazow*.

litteris nostris consuleremus. Nos qui vicum illum frequentissimum esse, et incolas eius libertatibus antiquis gaudere cuperemus, faciendum esse putauimus, vt precibus eorum assentiremur. Qua re vobis supradictis Sobkouiensi[3] Suppręfecto Stoltzen- 2
bergensi Schulteto, et quicunque alij eius vici curam a nobis demandatam habent vel habituri sunt, Mandamus vt dicti vici incolis pacem pręstetis, et eos ab iniurijs quorumuis defendatis, neque ipsi nomine religionis eos vexetis aut alijs vexari permittatis. Et quamuis hisce litteris non intendimus vestrę jurisdictioni à nobis in Schotlandt[4] vobis concessę pręiudicare: Tamen causam religionis excipimus, cuius cognitionem nobis ipsis relinquimus et reseruamus. Non aliter facturi pro gratia nostra, in quorum fidem pręsentibus est appressum Sigillum nostrum. Datum Wol- 3
borię die xxvj Mensis Februarij Anno Domini M°D°lxxxij°. Et erat subsignatum.

Ad mandatum Sanctæ Reverendissimæ paternitatis
Joannes Galczinski Cancellarius.

Endorsed: Petitie om en collecte[5] tot oprichtinge van en dorp afgebrant. 1581. 4
On the other copy: Petitie Latin om yet tot verbeteringe van dorp in Shotlant verbrant.

[3] *Subkov-*, in the other copy. [4] *Schodtland*, in the other copy.

[5] The endorsements do not agree with the contents of the present Document, which does not speak of a petition for a collection. Perhaps we must assume that the London Consistory did receive such a petition (in 1581), but forwarded it to the other Foreign Communities in England, while the above Document, which was probably sent by the Protestant Netherlanders residing at Dantzic (see the preceding Volume, p. 843 &c.) in support of, and to authenticate, their petition for a collection, was retained by the Consistory, it being considered unnecessary to send it on with the Petition.

---

773. *Ypres, Thursday,* 1 *March* 1582. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Community, Ypres, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have frequently asked you to let us have Livinus Cabeliau as our Minister, and understand from your last Letter that it is customary with you first to try your students before you send them anywhere.* 2. *As our Church is still increasing and the number of our Ministers insufficient, we repeat our request to send us Livinus after you have tried and examined him. We understand that he is inclined to accept our offer.*

...Eerweerde...medebroeders inden Heere. Alzoo wy ouerlanx ende ten diuer- 1
schen stonden by onse voorgaende an v.L. verzocht hebben Liuinum Cabilliau[1] Janssuene van Ghent, student tot Leiden. Ende voor antwoorde van V.L. laetsten brief verstaen hebben dat by v.L. de ghewoonte is de studenten zeeckeren tyt te beproeufuen ende ondersoucken omme alsdan wt te schicken tot sulcke plaetsen als zy zouden moghen bequaeme ghevonden werden. Soo en hebben wij niet willen 2
nalaten V.L. anderwerf...te bidden, ouermids de Kercke Christi hier daghelix alsnoch (duer Gods ghenade) meer ende meer toeneempt, ende dat tghetal der dienaren (tot onsen grooten leetweesen ende niet zonder achterdeel der ghemeinte) zoo weinich is, dat V.L. beliefue den voornoemden Liuinum ondersocht ende beproeuft hebbende ons ende deese ghemeente voor andere te jonnen, omme in deese stadt het ampt des dienaers des [Woords] te bedienen, anghemerct wy verstaen dat hy tot deese stadt ende quartier wel ghesint mach weesen. Hoopende van onsen weghe dat v.L. tot vpbauwinghe van Godes Rycke ende voorderynghe des Vaderlants tot

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 661, 666, 752, 760, 766 &c.

inplantinghe des Euangeliums, ende gantsch wtroeyen des Pausdoms inden Vaderlande, onse deese beede ten goeden afneemen sal....

TYper wt onsen Kerckenraet deesen 1en in Maerte 1582. V.L. goedjonstighe 3
meedebroeders, Dienaren des Woords ende Ouderlynghen der ghemeente Christi binnen Yper[2].

Addressed: Eerweerde...meedebroederen Dienaren des Goddelicken Woordes ende 4
Ouderlynghen der Duijtsche ghemeente Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Ipren desen 5 April ende gelesen voor Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen.

[2] As regards the signature which follows here, see above, Letter No. 666, note 2.

---

774. *Norwich, Friday,* 16 *March* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Some time ago[1] we asked and received your advice as 1
to how we were to act in a case between two brothers and two sisters, who were reported to have committed incest. We mentioned no names, but as they have fled from this place, and it is reported that they are hiding in London or Sandwich, we think it well to inform you that the names of the brothers are Pieter and Mahieu de Roo, and those of the sisters Kalleken and Lyncken Aerdaens. Kalleken does not belong to the Community, but she sinned with both the brothers, though she denies having done so with Mahieu. The latter sinned with both the sisters, according to his own confession, though Lynken never knew that Mahieu had had any relations with her sister Kalleken. But Pieter de Roo, though his 2
brother had warned him, continued to sin with Kalleken. Mahieu de Roo and Kalleken Aerdaens have left this place, in dread no doubt of falling into the hands of the Magistrate. Hence we request you to enquire whether they may be somewhere concealed among your Congregation, so that you may warn your Members against them, or rather use your best endeavours to bring them back from their evil ways.

Gheschreuen by laste des Kerckenraets wt Noorwhich desen xvjen Martij anno 3
1582. Den aluwen medebroeder ende medeaerbeyder in den dienst des Heeren
Salomon de Smet.

Addressed: Aende erwarde...broederen den Karkenraet tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 4
Ontfanghen den 22en Maerte 1582, van die van Noorwix.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 751, 758.

---

775. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 20 *March* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We are compelled to acquaint you with a trouble in which our Church finds itself in connexion with the prosperity of our Drapery, on which depends the welfare of all our Churches in England.* 2. *I should have written to you in the name of our Community, but as our Deputies whom we are sending to you are on the point of starting, we refer you to them, hoping that you and other good friends may find some means of averting this danger from us.*

...Eersame...broederen in den Heere, Dienaren der gheneijnte Christi tot 1

Londen...onses scrijuens orsake an uwer L. ter deser tijt es dese dat den alder vutersten noot onser Kercke, ons dwuijnct de zelue in vlieden schoot vut te storten, welcke zodanich es, dat den goeden standt onser draperie[1] (waer an niet alleenlick het weluaert onser maer oock aller onser Kercken hier in Enghelant gheleghen es) ten vutersten pericliteert. De zake soude ick sommarlick vut onser Kercken 2
name scriftlick nv anroeren, maer de wijle onse vutghesonden Broederen, an vlieden, ter deser cause verbeiden, ghereet zijnde om te perde te zitten, om der haeste wille die ons drijnct, zijn wij ghedwonghen uwer L. tot onse ghesanten te remitteren, namelick Franchois Lamoot, ende Jores Eijns, vlieden...biddende ghij wilt dese onse extreme noot (waer an het alle hanct) ter herten neemen ende bij eneghe goede vrienden den vtersten anckere vutwerpen, op dat door eneghe goeden raet ende middel dit alderscadelicste perijkel dat onse Kercke nooijt gheleden heeft, mochte te ghemoete ghecommen oft ghestremt wesen....

Desen 20 Martij 1582....Bij mij den aluwen Anthon Algoet[2], vut name onser 3
gantscher Kercken-raet.

Addressed: An den...Dienaren des Woorts, so ouderlijnghen der Nederduutsche 4
ghemeinte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 22 Martij 1582, van die van Colchester.

[1] The present Letter probably refers to the case already mentioned above in the Letters Nos. 691, 698.
[2] See above, Letter No. 729.

---

776. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 24 *March* 1582. **Joannes Rotarius, to Gottfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the attempted assassination of the Prince of Orange; on the dispute between Wingius and Franc. Marguinas, and on various religious and political topics—is printed, as No. 194, in the preceding Volume, p. 715.

---

777. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 31 *March* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We were sorry to learn from your Letter of* 16 *February that we shall have to part with our Minister Jan Salot, which will be the ruin of our Church, after an existence of fourteen years, and which would have fallen sooner but for your help.* 2. *As regards your advice that we should endeavour to obtain a Minister elsewhere, we have already tried so often without any result, that we have no longer any hope of success.* 3. *Hence we despair of keeping up the Church any further, as we have not even a person to maintain it by reading. Its ruin distresses a good many, as the loss of our privilege will be deplored in face of the miserable condition of our Fatherland.* 4. *The question is whether you could still assist us in any way, either by money or by sending us one of your Ministers, say Godfr. Wingius, who would be welcome to us.*

...Eersame...broeders...wij hebben V.L. leste scryuen van den 16^{en} Februwarij[1] 1
ontfanghen ende der broederen aduys ende besluut...verstaen, dwelck ons van herten bedrouft ouer het vertrecken onsen...Dienaere Jan Salot, ooc ouer den val onser Keercke die duer Godes ghenade dese 14 jaeren ghestaen heeft...., dewelcke ouer sekere jaeren hadde moeten vervallen hadden wij V.L....hulpe niet ghehadt....Dat 2

[1] See above, Letter No. 771.

ons den broederen vermaenen onse...vliet an te wenden om onse Ghemeynte van eenen Dienaer jeghens alsdan te voorsien, eijlaes dat es alreede so dyckmaels...gheprouft dat de hoepe daer van verloren es, de wyle het elcke reyse afgheslaghen wort meest van de liefhebbers haerder busse, hoe wel dat sy ouervloedygh seghen ontfanghen hebben....Derhaluen en weeten wij gheenen raet meer om de Keercke 3
langher te hauden staende. De wyle hier ooc als nu niemant bequaem en es om met lesen te onderhouden, welcke vervallinghe der Keercke sommeghe niet weynnich en bedrouft, ansiende den ellendyghen stant onses Vaderlants, vreesende dat het verlies deses vryheyt noch sal beclaecht worden. De Heere gheue dat beter wesen mach. Wy sien ooc meest ouer al hoe gheerne dat dese natye van de vremdelinghen ontsleghen waeren, tot onser scaemte....De vraeghe es...op wat wyse 4
ons V.L. noch eeneghen middel versien heeft ofte duer middel van ghelde ofte anderseyns duer middel v.L. Dienaere des woorts Goddevrydus[2] die den stant onser Ghemeynte wel bekent es, den welcken ons van herten wilcomme soude wesen yndien den seluen hem beliefde daer toe te vernederen....In Medtston desen lesten Maerte 5
1582 voor Paesschen.

V.L. dienstwylleghe Dienaere Jaques vanden Bossche[3], vut laste der andere[4].

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des Goddelicken woorts met de auderlinghen ende 6
Dijaekenen der Nederduutscher Ghemeynte Chrystij tot Londen....Met vrient die God bewaeren wilt. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den v^ten^ Aprilis 82 van Mädston.

[2] Gottfridus Wingius; see above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211 &c.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 723, 733 &c. [4] For the reply see the Letter following.

778. *London, Thursday,* 5 *April* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] To your Letter of the 31st ult.[1] we are unable to give 1
any other answer than that we exhort you to do all that you can to obtain a Minister about S. John's day[2], in place of our brother Jan Soilot. And as we do not doubt that it would be difficult to your Community to maintain a Minister, we promise to assist you for one year with £6.

In Londen desen 5 Aprilis Anno 1582. V.L. dienstwillighe dienaer ende mede- 2
broeder inden Heere Assuerus van Reghenmortel, wt naeme ende by laste onser Consistorie.

Endorsed: Copye vanden brief geschreuen aen die van Maidston, den 5 April Anno 3
1582.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See above, Letter No. 771.

779. *Deventer, Tuesday,* 10 *April* 1582. **Bernherus Vezekius, to Godefridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the plague at Deventer; on Wingius' version of the Psalms, and the impossibility of using it in Holland in place of Dathenus' version —is printed, as No. 195, in the preceding Volume, p. 720.

780. *London, Thursday,* 12 *April* 1582. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London, to Livinus Cabeliau**[1].

1. *To-day we discussed your Letter of the 24th ult., and have no objection to your continuing your Theological studies under Danęus for another year.* 2. *We regret the deplorable condition of your Church [at Leiden]. Would that the Lord restrained or removed the authors of these dissensions!* 3. *We are also sorry to hear of Danęus' intended departure, and fear that it will be the beginning of a greater woe to the University and the Church, and that Holland will have to deplore this unkindness of the Leiden people. The action of the Magistracy is astonishing.* 4. *But these are the artifices of Satan, whereby he endeavours to impede or destroy the fruits of the Divine Word.* 5. *Salute your parents, and while greeting your fellow-students, Sam. Assus and Pieter Lambert, admonish them to make good use of the time which they have still before them.*

S.P. Literas tuas, Liuine dilectissime, datas 24 Martij accepimus, ac de ijs 12 1
Aprilis in nostro Consistorio communi nomine deliberauimus. Expendimus diligenter
rationes, quibus tu inductus, anni adhuc usuram in Theologię studia petis, ac tales
esse deprehendimus, quibus nos nihil contra opponere aut adferre possimus. Placet
itaque nobis omnibus, ut si D. Danęus[2] isthîc manserit, et coeptas suas lectiones
continuauerit, ut eum sequentem annum audias: quò ita humanioribus literis, quibus
hactenus non indiligentem operam nauauisti, Theologię studijs adiuuetis, Ecclesię Dei
(cuius vnicum in te ad scholas ablegando rationem habuimus) utilior et gratior redire
possis. Dolet nobis omnibus ex animo Ecclesię isthic vestrę miseranda facies, quę 2
nullo hominum studio nullis adhibitis remedijs curari aut in rectum ordinem resti-
tui potest. Vtinam Deus Ecclesię suę misertus huiusmodi dissidiorum seminatores
aut compescat aut semel è medio auferat, ut puro verbo Dei sua constet emer-
gendi ac excrescendi libertas. Nec minus dolet nobis optimi ac doctissimi viri D. 3
Danęi destinatus abitus: ac planè metuimus ne maioris mali isthic tum et in schola
tum et in Ecclesia futurum sit initium: imò ne uniuersum nostrum Belgium hanc
Leydensium inhumanitatem tandem, licet frustrà, deplorare cogatur. Plus quàm mirum
est isthîc in magistratu non esse, qui de doctrina cognoscere possint, et apud quos
tanta doctorum et pientissimorum hominum prędiudicia non saltem aliquid valeant,
ut vel cogitent multo esse utilius paucos in ordinem redigi, aut etiam, si ita ne-
cesse sit, è ciuitate eliminare, quàm tot famelicas animas vero cęlesti pane, quo
affatim enutriri et ali possent, priuari, et passim omnium querelas et indignationem
in se conuertere. An tam citò exciderunt urbi isthîc vestrę ante tam paucos annos
Dei opt. Max. in eam prędstita ac accumulata beneficia, quę si saperet haud dubiè
perpetuis temporibus ob oculos posita merito habere deberet? Sed sunt ista Sa- 4
tanę usitata stratagemata (*sic*), quibus verbi Diuini segetem iam vndiquaque in
Belgio ad messem albescentem impedire aut vel euertere studet. Nostrum verò om-
nium est omnibus viribus in hoc allaborare, ne nostra socordia et ingratitudine
fiat, ut tantum bonum nostris vitijs repellamus ac reijciamus....Saluta nostro com- 5
muni nomine tuos parentes officiosè; denique et commilitones tuos Samuelem Assium[3]
et Petrum Lambertum[3], quos nostro nomine, vt temporis quod ipsis iam ad manum est,
diligentem rationem habeant, monebis. Londini e nostro Consistorio xij° Aprilis 1582. 6

Tibi ac tuis studijs addictissimj ministri ac Seniores Ecclesię Belgio-Germanicę Londinensis, Gottfridus Wingius, omnium nomine subscripsit.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 661, 666, 752, 760, 766, 773. [2] Lambert Daneau; see the preceding Volume, p. 695 (note 7) and Index. [3] See above, Letter No. 766.

781. *Brussels, Friday*, 13 *April* 1582. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Brussels, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

Joos Beydaels, Steward of this town, has asked us to recommend to you his son Gillis, now residing in London, which we could not refuse, as the said Steward has for a long time faithfully served our Community as Elder. Please, therefore, to assist the young man with your advice, either with regard to his marriage, of which the father has heard something, or in other respects.

...Eersame...Broeders, Joos Beydaels, Rentmeester van deser Stat, heeft...van 1
ons gebeden, dat wy synen sone met namen Gillis Beydaels wonende alsnv by V.L. tot Londen int Steenen huys, door schryuen V.L. recommenderen souden. Twelck wy hem geensins hebben connen weygheren, gemerckt wy ons aenden voorseiden onsen Rentmeester niet weynich verbonden kennen, wt oorsaken vanden getrauwen dienst die hy als ouderlinck onser Gemeynte langhen tydt bewesen heeft. Bidden derhaluen dat V.L. den voorseiden ionckman...met aduys...tsi in saken des huwelix, waer van de vader eenighe lose gehoort heeft, als oock in anderen dinghen wilt behulpich wesen...

Tot Brussel desen 13 Aprilis [1572, so in MS. for] 1582. V.L. dienstwillighe 2
Petrus Plancius[1], wt namen des Kerckenraeds.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Gemeynte 3
Jesu Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 19 Aprilis 1582 van Brussel.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 671 &c.

782. *Antwerp, Saturday*, 14 *April* 1582. **The Consistory [of the Reformed Community], Antwerp, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We had expected that D. Assuerus van Regenmortel would 1
have, ere this, arrived among us, according to the unanimous decision taken by you in respect to our request, so that we might have his assistance during the Easter-days in the great harvest of the Lord. But as he has not yet come, and we receive no answer to our Letter[1] to you, we repeat our request. We are still 2
ready to repay the expenses of his studies, which were made not with the intention of binding him exclusively to the London Church, but with a view to the coming harvest in these regions, which is now so abundant. All the more as many of those who contributed towards these expenses are now in this country[2].

Tantwerpen den 14^{en} Aprilis 1582. Wt name ende by laste des Kerkenraets... 3
Johan Radermacher[3].

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woords, Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der Duytscher 4
Kercken Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 19 Aprilis 1582.

[1] See above, Letter No. 769. [2] For the reply see the Letter following.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 209, 223, 231, 232, 502, 722 &c.

783. *London, Thursday*, 3 *May* 1582. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London, to [the Consistory of the Reformed Community], Antwerp[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 14th ult., received on the 1

[1] See the preceding Letter.

19th following, we have decided that, though Assuerus Reghenmortel ought to remain in our own Community, which, next to God, has been the sole cause of his studies, yet, considering the extent and abundance of the harvest of Christ which presents itself in your regions, the two services (beyde de diensten) discussed today again the decision taken last December, and agreed to let him go to you next week. The repayment of the costs of his studies was mentioned to your Deputy 2
Marten vanden Sande, who bound himself, on your behalf, towards our people.

To Londen in onser Nederduydschen Gemeynte den derden Maij 1582. Vwer 3
L. dienstwillige broeders, dieners des Wordes, Auderlingen ende Diakenen der Gemeynte vorseit, Gottfridus Wingius uth namen aller subscripsit.

Endorsed: Verwilliginge D. Assueri Regemmortel an die van Antwerpen. 4

---

784. *Whitehall, Thursday,* 10 *May* 1582. **Order of the Privy Council concerning a ship called the Mary of Sherbrooke.**

Wheras wee are given to vnderstande, that vppon complaint made by one 1
Vyncent Gayer as well in his owne name, as in the name of Nicholas Gasset and others marchauntes of Fraunce, declaring that a certaine shipp called the Mary of Sherbrooke in Normandie, laden with xxiij tonnes and a halfe of Traine Oyles, v tonnes of Prunes and other goodes and marchandises of greate valew &c., was abowt the end of February last, taken and spoyled at the seaes, by one called Capitaine Dirren a Ducheman and his complice, the wich said shipp and goodes, or the greatest parte therof ar come (as it is thought) into the possession of diuers inhabitantes of the Isle of Purbeck and other partes within the Countie of Dorsett. Theare is process directed owt of her Maiesties Courte of the Admyraltie, as well 2
for the apprehension of the said Pirates their aydors and Abbettors as also for restitucion and recoverie of the goodes in whose possession soeuer the same shall bee founde, or ells full satisfaction for that which shalbe wanting. For the better 3
furtheraunce of Justice wee haue thought good to require you and in her Majesties name straightlie to charge and commaund you and everie of you to whome yt shall appertaine, to bee ayding and assisting by all the good meanes and wayes you maye, vnto the aboue named Vincent Gayer or the bearer herof for the better accomplishment of the said Commission of the Courte of the Admyraltie, in all and everie the contentes therof, according to the trewe meaning of the same. So as theare bee not anie iust occasion given vnto the partie to complaine, that theare hathe by you, or anie of you any default beenne commytted to the contrarie, As you will aunswere the contrarie at your perills, and therfore wee require you to haue a dewe regard therof. At the Courte at Whithall the xth of 4
Maye 1582.

To all viceadmiralls, Maiours, Shirefes, Justices of Peace, Customers, Comptrollers, Searchers, Balifes, Constables, Hedboroughes, and other her Majesties officers and loving subiectes, to whome yt may appertaine, or to anie of them.

T. Bromley: Canc.[1]. E. Lyncoln[2]. 5
A. Warwyk[1]. F. Bedford[1].
Jamys Croft[1].
Chr. Hatton[1]. Fra: Walsyngham[1].

Endorsed: A Lettre from the Counsell for Merchauntes of Fraunce, 10 May 1581 (*sic*). 6

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 641. [2] See the preceding Volume, p. 459 note 11.

---

785. [*Sandwich*], *Saturday*, 12 *May* 1582. **Jacob de Meyere[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have sued the brethren of our Consistory on the 5th 1
inst., with respect to two points: (1) they preclude me from the Lord's Supper; (2) they do not exculpate me as to the charges brought against me by Jores Kicke without proof, and which the Consistory admits as true. I, therefore, request you to inform the other two Churches, "meetstooen" and "Colcester," to appoint a day for a meeting, and to summon our Consistory to it, and to inform me of the appointment, that I may be present. It would be desirable if the meeting could take place about Whitsuntide (te Synxen), so that there may be no delay.

Actum desen 12en Meye 1582. De al uwe goedtjonstighe Dienaer, 2
Jacob de Meyere.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers des Worts ende Ouderlingen der Dutscher Ghe- 3
meinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xvijden Maij 1582.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 789–791, 793–799, 801, 802, 805–808, 811–814, 817, and *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 73.

---

786. *London, Thursday*, 24 *May* 1582. **Memorandum of Arendt Arendtson, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church,** concerning two sailors from Holland[1].

1. *Your Deputies, Jan Beaugrand and Gelayn de Beste, have asked me to assist the two sailors sent to them by some Community in North Holland, in their business, and I have done so.* 2. *First, I procured for them, through Pieter Palget, a Commission under the great seal of the Admiralty, with a Letter from the Privy Council, authorising the skipper to arrest his ship and to retain it as his property.* 3. *I then hired two horses for them, for which they paid, returning one of them with the wounded pilot.* 4. *The other horse they left with their brother to enable him to trace his ship and goods taken from him by pirates.* 5. *But the latter, having no experience of horses, rode it as long as it could bear him and then delivered it to a certain Valentin, carrier of Exeter, who was to return it to me. But as the horse was used up, he left it in a place called Blackwater.*

Memory voer die broeders ende auderlingen vande Duetse gemeente tot Londen 1
dat sy...an myn ghesonden heben onsen broeder Jan Beugran[2] ende nae myn onthout Gelaeyn de Beste[3], met twee Hollanse bootsgesellen an haer luden gesonden van enege gemeente in Northolant. Dese heben op myn begeert, doer dien datet

[1] This Memorandum seems to refer to the two skippers mentioned above, in Letter No. 414.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 232, 316, 373, 376, 402, 603, and below, Letter No. 824.
[3] See above, Letter No. 298.

haer luder afferen niet en was, dat ick deese twee bootsgesellen soude wyllen assisteeren, in sulcks als sy myn van don souden moegen heben, volgende die messyue vande gemente in northollant an onsen broederen gesonden, het welcke ick...gedaen heb.

Item in den ersten heb ick haer geholpen doer Pieter Palget die ick als daer 2
toe gebeeden heb selff niet uter stadt moegen te gaen, an een Comissy ondert grotte seegel vanden admeraeletijt, met een brief vanden seeckreeten raet daer bij gevoecht, om dat den schiper dien die selfde botsgesellen quaemen assesteeren, sijnde den een den schipers broeder, ick sege om dat den schiper doer die autorietayt van deese brieuen met hulp van alle maegestraten waer hy syn schip ende goet ofte eenich deel van dien soude vinden sou moegen antasten ende dan houden als syn ayghen goet alst inder waerheyt was ende is met syn vrienden.

Item dit hebende, heb ick haer twee perden gehuert ende myn wort gegeuen 3
datse die op den tienden dach naer date weederom brengen souden...Item die huer van dese twee perden...heben sy betaelt ende het een pert een haluen dach nae haer tijt tuys gebracht met den gequetsten stuerman.

Item dat ander pert heben sij haeren schiper ofte broder gelaeten om syn schip 4
ende goet hem van seerouers ghenomen te soecken.

Item deesen schiper geen grot verstant van perden hebende heeft dit pert soe 5
lang gebruyck ende gereeden alst hem draegen conde...ende alsdan geleuert in handen van een karier van Exsetter genaemt Valentijn ende met hem geackerdeert om het selfde pert tot Londen te brengen ende an myn te leueren opdat icket den perde verhuerder weeder leuern sou....Dan alsoe deese karier het pert niet op brengen en kost doer dien datet gans off gereeden was, heeft hyt gelaeten in een plats genamt Black waeter. [*Here follow some details about the horse, the chief point of* 6
which is that the writer had to pay about two pounds, which he expected the London Consistory to pay.]

Dit gheschreuen den 24en May ano 1582, by myn V.L....dienaer Arendt Arendtson. 7

Addressed: Ande...broeders ende auderlingen vande Duutse Kercke tot Londen.

---

787. *Norwich, Monday,* 28 *May* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We should be glad to have your advice in the following 1
matter. A young man desirous of marrying a young woman, obtained her consent (in the presence of her master, with whom she had resided for more than five years, as she had no relatives who could be present) on condition that he, on his part, would also promise to marry her if his mother and friends consented, which he hoped they would do. As he had already written to his friends and asked their consent in general in case he wished to marry, and had received no answer, he went in person to Honschote, where his mother and friends resided, promising to marry the said young woman on his return. The young man obtained the de- 2
sired consent, and then went on business to Ypres, and Nieupoort, where he waited for some goods to take with him to Norwich. As this caused consider-

able delay, he wrote from Nieupoort to the master of the girl, asking him to procure him a "huus ghetauwe ende nieuwen cam" by the time of his return, and sent greetings to the girl promising to proceed with the wedding on his return. Thereupon his friends heard that there was a woman at Honschote who liked him 3
and had by letter half asked him to marry her. His mother and brother told him that if they had known of this, they would not have consented to his marriage with the Norwich girl. So they revoked their consent, and persuaded him to return to Honschote. After a while he married this woman at Vuerne, though it took a long time to induce the Consistories of Honschote and Vuerne to marry him, as they insisted upon his producing a certificate from our Church that he was free to marry where he pleased, he all the while protesting on oath that he was free. Meantime, at the request of the brethren of Honschote, the banns of his 4
marriage with the woman of Honschote were published here, and objected to by the parties aforesaid. We informed the brethren of Honschote of this, but the young man had already been married before their Letter had reached us. The brethren of Honschote wrote to us, and the man himself, who is impatient and grieved, brought us their Letter. The girl here no longer desires to marry him, and wishes to use her freedom, as he broke the marriage tie. Please tell us how we are to deal with the married person.

Wt Noorwiche gheschreuen by laste des Kerckenraet den xxviij^en^ Meye 1582. 5
Den aluwen medebroeder Salomon de Smet, Dienaer des goddelicken woordts.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der Duitsscher Ghemeinte 6
tot Londen. *Underneath is written in Dutch:* Replied on 8 June 1582, that he should remain with the woman whom he has married, and confess his guilt to the other.

---

788. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 2 *June* 1582. **Assuerus Van Reghenmortel[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I never cease to thank of the favours received from you during the four years of my studies, for which I shall always be grateful.* 2. *On 25 May we arrived at Flushing, left Zealand on the 28th and arrived the following day at Antwerp, where I was kindly received by the Consistory, and yesterday I was presented to the Deputies of the Magistracy, and took the usual oath.* 3. *The brethren desire me to begin preaching to-morrow and the day after, and so enter on the difficult service of this rough and troublesome Community.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...ick ouerdencke gestaedich...vLieder goetwillicheyt, die 1
v.L...my bewesen hebt...van dien dach aen dat ick naer v.L. ernstighe begeerte ende...versoeck, my geheel totter studie begeuen hebbe, inde welcke...ick...vier iaeren lanck hebbe moghen continueren...waer af ick...v.L. altyt groote danckbaerheyt schuldich ben....Wy syn den 25 Mey, ontrent drye vren naer middach met eenen 2
voorspoedighen voorwint...te Vlissinghen ghearriueert, naer dat wy des auonts te voren voor de tweede reyse van Sandtwyts gescheyden waeren. Wt Zeelandt syn wy den 28 Mey vertrocken ende syn des anderen daechs des morghens ontrent 8 vren in goeder ghesontheyt hier T'Antwerpen...aengecomen, al waer ick des naemiddaechs inder Consistorien ontboden synde van alle de dienaeren, ouderlinghen ende diakenen naer gewoonte vriendelyck ontfanghen ben geweest, ende ghisteren hebbe ick

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 604, 611, 630, 632, 664 &c.

voor de gedeputeerde vande ouerheyt gepresenteert geweest, ende aldaer den ge-
woonlycken eedt ghedaen. Der broederen begeerte ende besluyt is, dat ick als mor- 3
ghen ende ouermorghen soude beghinnen te predicken, ende alsoe treden inden swaeren
dienst van de woeste ende lastighe ghemeynte deser stadt, waer wt v.L....nu wel
lichtelyck...sult connen verstaen, hoe grootelycx dat ick voortaen van doene hebbe
v.L. alder gebeden....In Antwerpen desen 2 Junij Anno 1582. V.L....dienaer, ende 4
medebroeder inden Heere

Assuerus van Reghenmortel.

Addressed: Aende...broederen der Consistorien, Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der 5
Ghemeynten Jesu Christi binnen Londen.

---

789. [*Sandwich*], *Monday,* 11 *June* 1582. **Jacob de Meyere[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Maidstone.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your Letter of the 7th inst., but cannot 1
send you the points of my appeal, as I have no copy of the sentence pronounced
in the charge against me. Since my departure from you several important matters
have happened which cannot be settled by a small church, that is to say by four
or five persons. Hence it will be necessary to have them decided in London.

Desen 11 Juny 1582. Jacob De Meyere. 2

Addressed: An de...Dienare des Worts ende Ouderlingen der Duisscher ghemeinte
tot Meidestoen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 785, and the Letter following.

---

790. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 14 *June* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Minister and Elders of the Community, Maidstone.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In answer to your Letter of the 7th inst., concerning the 1
appeal of Jacob Meijere[1], we reply that we grant it with respect to his complaint
of having been unjustly precluded from the Lord's Supper. We also send you a
copy of our Sentence in the dispute between you and Christiaen Beickman[2]. Vuijt 2
Sandwyche den 14en Junij 1582. By laste V.L. vriendt ende broeder Herm. Celosse[3].

As regards the propositions, the brethren think that you will be better satisfied 3
by the approaching assembly[4] than by us. We have, therefore, let the matter rest.

Addressed: An onse...broederen de Dienaer ende Ouderlijnghen der Ghemeinte 4
Christi tot Maidston.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 785, 789. [2] See below, Letter No. 1029. [3] See above, Letter No. 724.
[4] A Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches was held on 12 April 1583 at Maidstone. The questions proposed in that Assembly by the Consistory of Maidstone may be read in *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 75 sqq.

---

791. *Maidstone, Monday,* 25 *June* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We hope that the Lord will enable you to bear all the burdens laid upon you not only in providing for your own Ministers and poor, but in assisting other poor Communities, among whom we are not one of*

the least. For you have lent us in former years your Ministers, and the last seven Quarters you have left your Minister Jan Soillot with us, who now returns to you in accordance with your desire, though we wish to keep him longer, as we have to be without any service now. 2. But we thank you for your offer of six pounds towards the maintenance of a Minister if we can obtain one. We wrote to the Church of Sandwich and to Jacop de Meyere regarding his appeal, and yesterday received the enclosed Letters, which we forward to you, as the next Colloque cannot be held here in the absence of a Minister.

...Seer gheliefde...broeders...wy...bidden God dat Hy v...seghenen wil...om den 1
last uwer Kercken te draghen ende wt te voeren, niet alleen de costen uwer dienaeren ende aerm die ghy daer hebt, maer om ooc den last ende cost te draghen die ghylieden van ander cleene schamele Kercken hebt, waer onder wy gheen vande minste en syn gheweist ende noch syn daer ghy cost ende last af hebt....want ghelyc ghy uwe dienaers op ander tyden, ons tot v.L. cost gheleent hebt, so hebt ghy ooc nu ten laetsten onsen werden broeder Jan Soillot[1] uwen dienaer tot uwen cost deze seuen quaerters jaers gheleent,...ende keert nu wederom tot u kercke, so v.L. an ons ghescreuen hebt dat ghy hem S. Jansmisse wederom begheerde, hoe wel dat God so beschicket hadde...wy hadden hem wel willen langher behouden, want nu moeten wy sonder dienst syn. Dan wy bedancken v.L. ooc...dat ghy ons 2
presenteert ses pont voor een jaer, so wy van elders eenen anderen dienaer des worts connen gheeryghen tot syn onder haut....Wy hebben ouer eenen tyt gheleden...ande Kercke van Santwyets ende ooc bysonder, aen Jacop de Meyere[2] ghescreuen, nopende het apeel van Jacop de Meyere[2] teghen syn Kercke, waer op dat sy beyde...ons dese brieuen[3] ghesonden hebben, die wy ontfynghen den 24en Juny 1582, welcke brieuen wy v.L. senden wt oorsaeke dat wy gheenen dienaer nu en behouden, noch ooc gheenen en weten, also dat het naeste colokium hier niet en can gheouden worden, ende wy ooc om den swacheyt onses dienst will niet en sien, wat wy inde saeke souden connen doen....Dezen 25en Juny...in onse 3
Consistorie tot Medtston by my Daniel van Speybrouck by laste van allen.

No address. Endorsed: Ontfanghen van Medtstoen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 777. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 785, 789, 790.
[3] See the two preceding Letters.

792. *Bruges, Friday,* 29 *June* 1582. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Bruges, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] To-day, the 29th of June 1582, appeared before us the 1
father of Joseph Bataille, who is a member of your Community, according to the testimonial which you gave him signed by Jan van Ro[1]. He requested us to listen to the declaration which his son would make, which is not drawn up by an Apostolic Notary, nor does it belong to our office to listen to such a declaration; but the father asserts that the matter will not come before an earthly judge. The 2
son appearing before us declared that he had often been requested by Job Bruire to come and work with him; and having done so, Job persuaded him, against his own will, to steal his father's money, Job telling him that his (Joseph's) stepmother would survive his father, and, therefore, get all her husband's money. After

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 339, 554, 764, 765 &c.

the theft Job told him to flee, and he has now arrived in this town, where he is staying with his father's sister, to whom he handed all the stolen money to be returned to his father.

By laste ende ter presentie Consistorij Joannes Firmyn[2], Dienaer des woorts tot 3
Brugghe.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Kercke Christi tot 4
London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 19 July 1582.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 552, 757.

---

793. *London, Sunday,* [8] *July* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Jacob de Meyere[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The brethren of Maidstone inform us that you have ap- 1
pealed to the nearest Church in a difficulty between you and your Consistory [of Sandwich]. But as they have at present no Minister, and their congregation is greatly decreased, they request us to deal with the matter in their place, and to communicate with the nearest Church about it. Though it appears to us that they have some reason for asking us to take up the matter, yet we consider it not right to do so without asking you what you think of it. We wish, however, that the matter could be settled between yourselves.

Datum Londini Julij 1582 in onsen Kerckenraet, 2
Jan vande Ro, wt laste der broederen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 785, 789—791, and below, the Letters Nos. 794—799, 801, 802 &c.

---

794. *London, Sunday,* 8 *July* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to [the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich[1]].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The brethren of Metstoen have informed us of an appeal 1
of Jacob de Meyere to the nearest Church, which, in this case, is the Consistory of Metstoen, who have already written to you about it. But as they have no Minister at present, they forwarded your Letter to us, and requested us to take up the matter in their place, and to communicate with the nearest Church about it. We think that the brethren of Metstoen have some reason for their request, but we wished to consult you first, and would rejoice if the matter could be settled by you.

Datum Londini 8 Julij 1582 by onsen Kercken Raet. 2
Jan vande Ro, wt laste der broederen.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

---

795. *London, Friday,* 13 *July* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Jacob Meyere, residing at Sandwick, has appealed to the 1
nearest Church, complaining that his Consistory unjustly preclude him from the Lord's

[1] See the preceding Letter.

Supper. We wrote to the Church of Sandwich that this appeal had been notified to us, and requested them to settle, if possible, the matter themselves. But they both requested us to deal with it in conjunction with the nearest Church. As you are one of the nearest, we request you to join us in taking this business in hand. We think that if you were willing to send a deputy to London, a meeting might be conveniently arranged for August 27 next on account of "Bartolomeus" fair. Please tell us if this will suit you, so that we may ask the parties to be in attendance.

Wt onsen Kercken Raet desen 13en Julij 1582 tot Londen....Jan vande Ro. 2

Endorsed: Copie van den brief an die van Colchester. 3

---

796. *Sandwich, Monday,* 16 *July* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 8th inst., we beg to inform 1
you that it is the same to us whether the appeal of Jacob de Meijere be taken in hand by you or by our brethren of Maidstone, only let it be speedily decided.

Den 16en in Julio 1582, in Sandwycte by laste ende vuyt naeme des Kercken- 2
raets...Herm. Celosse[2].

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers des Kerckenraedts vande Nederduijtsche Gemeynte 3
Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 19 Julij 82.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See above, Letter No. 790.

---

797. [*Sandwich*], *Monday,* 16 *July* 1582. **Jacob de Meyere[1], to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 8th inst., by which you 1
inform me that, at the request of the Consistory of Maidstone, you will consider my appeal, I beg to say that it is the same to me, provided the matter be speedily settled. I have done what I could to have the affair arranged between us, but in vain.

Addressed: An eerwerde dienaer des Worts ende ouderlingen der dusscher ghe- 2
meente tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 19 Julij 1582.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

---

798. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 24 *July* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We are surprised to learn from your Letter of the 13th inst., that, at the request of a private person, this difficulty between two brothers should go so far and wide, which, in our opinion, tends to encourage obstinate persons.* 2. *It is true that in cases of schism or other dangers, all the Churches are bound to join hands, regardless of costs or trouble, in trying to obviate them.* 3. *But the present question does not appear to be dangerous at all, wherefore we would rather not meddle with it, though we shall always be ready to submit to your better judgment if you think that there would be a chance of settling the matter.*

...S.P. Eersame...broederen...wij hebben uwer L. brief[1]...ontfaen waer duer wij 1
verstaen, uwer L. scrijuens orsake te zijne, zeker zwaricheit die eenen Jacob Meijere eertijt langhe eghen zijnen Broeder ghehadt hebbende, eindelick als nv zijne zwaricheit, niet alleenlick eghen den zeluen maer voorder eghen den dienst van der kercke tot Zandwuijch keert, van de zelue hem grotelicks beclaghende, jae van huerlieden onrechte (so hij meent) handelinghe met hem, tot de naeste kercken apelleert, op dat de zake bij den zeluen mochte conioncktlick gheeindicht werden, het welck wel van herten te weinschen ware, doch sonder vrese niet, van arbeit ende cost voor niet te doene: waerom de Broederen hier in, hen...grotelicks verwonderen...datmen om sodaneghe zwaricheit tuschen broeder ende broeder (emmers als dese orsproncklick gheweest is) so verre ende wijdt laet vutlopen, ende dat tot eenens insonderheit particulieren harden menschens verzouck ende anstellen, het welck de Broederen (onder nochtan correctie ghesproken) achten bequamelick te tenderen, om den hardneckeghen in huer onverdraghelicke hardecheit te voeden, waervut te vresen is datter een ongescicte consequentie hier naer onder de kercken volghen wil. Wel es waer, om generale zwaricheiden, religie oft andersins angaende, waer 2
duer oft schueringhe onder de kercken oft dierghelijcke andere scadelicke ongheual te vresen is, zijn alle kercken ghehouden ellecander de handt te gheuen, sonder sparen van cost oft arbeit om zulcs als een scadelicken brandt vut te bluschen, ende so vele in hen es te remedieren. Maer dit stuck dijnct den Broederen soda- 3
nich niet te zijne so vele emmers als zij noch ter deser tijt weten: waerom zij lieuer saghen (so het enegherleij wijse conde ghescieden) in sodaneghe een verwerrede zake hen niet te vijnden, dan der mede ghemoijt te werden. Sodaneghe nochtan bescheit ende hope van eindinghe in der zake mochten de Broederen horen, breder dan zij als noch sien of begrijpen connen, souden zij huer hulpe (ghelijck zij eertijt nooijt ghedaen hebben) niet willen weigheren, noch oock en doen, maer zijn bereit beter onderwisinghe hen te onderwerpen....Te Colcestre desen 24[en] Julij 4
1582....Anthonus algoet vut name ende bij laste der Concistorie.

Addressed: An de Eersame...Dienaren des Woorts, met samen Ouderlinghen, 5
der Nederduutsche Kercke tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 26 July 1582.

[1] Letter dated 13 July; see above, No. 795.

---

799. *London, Thursday,* 26 *July* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester.**

1. *We are surprised to learn from your Letter of July* 24, *that you do not consider yourselves bound to entertain the appeal of Jacob de Meyere, as it was decided in our last Assembly held in London (article* 4*) that a private member was at liberty to appeal from his Consistory to the nearest Church; and if he did not do so, the Christian discipline would be applied to him.* 2. *And as the said Jacob does not appeal on account of a difficulty with another private person, but from a sentence of his Consistory, it seems to us proper to accept this appeal.* 3. *As regards your fear that this measure will open a door to all evil minds, the brethren who made this regulation concerning appeals thought otherwise.*

...Eerwerde...broederen...Wt uwen brief gheschreuen den 24[en] Julij[1]...verstaen 1
wy dat de broeders niet ratsaem en vynden datmen het Apeel van Jacob Meyere

[1] See the preceding Letter.

soude annemen ende dat sy achten datse om sulcke saken te helpen eyndighen niet verbonden en syn. Dwelck ons seere verwondert want wy achten dat de broeders wel weten dat in onse leste byeencomptste tot Londen ghehouden sulcx expreselick is besloten gheweest. Namelic dat een particulier broeder van syn Consistorie mach appelleren tot de naste Kercken, ende so verre hy niet en appelleert datmen met de disipline teghen hem sal voortgaen, besiet inde leste handelinghe tot Londen[2] inde 4 particuliere vraghe. Ende de wile dat Jacob voorseid niet en 2
appellert van eenighe swaricheit die hy heeft met eenich particulier persoon (gelic de broederen qualick schynen te verstaene) maer van sulcke sentencie als syn Consistorie teghen hem ghegeuen heeft, so ist ooc behoorlick dat wy sulck een Apel annemen ende inde sake treden ten sy dat wy derectelick willen doen teghen het geene, dat so onlanghe met ghemeene bewillinge is besloten gheweest. Dat de broederen 3
meenen datmen daermede alle quade hoofden een duere open doen soude, de broederen die doen by een waren hebben de sake gheheel anders verstaen, namelick dat eenen midel was om alle quade hoofden de duere toe te sluten, ende haer alle oorsake te benemen om haere Consistorie van onrecht te beschuldighen, angemerckt dat sy moghen ende connen apeleren so sy achten dat haer te cort gheschiet. Angande de costen of die de Kercken ofte de partie sullen moeten draghen, daer van sullen de broederen moghen handelen so verre sy nu by een comen....

Datum Londini in onsen Kercken Raet den 26en Julij 1582...Jan Vande Ro. 4

Endorsed: Copie vanden brief an die van Colchester, 26 Juli. 5

[2] This Colloque was held in London on 13 May 1578; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575–1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 38 sqq.

---

800. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 31 *July* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *On April 29 we were told that there is at Sandwich an Elder, named Pieter de Jonghe, who preaches occasionally, who would suit us very well. Our brother Jan Soillot knows what we have done in this matter.* 2. *Since his departure we wrote to De Jonghe, who replied on the 17th inst. that he desired no ministry, but that he would serve us if he could find some occupation here which would leave him at leisure for an hour or two, and yet enable him to earn two or three pounds per annum and also to mind the service of the Church, if we paid him £16 a year besides, and provided him with a house for two years certain. He requests an answer by the 12th of next month.* 3. *We regret that we cannot collect this money here. We find £12, which, with the £6 promised by you, makes £18 for the first year. If you could promise us £6 for a second year, we might appoint him and promise him £16 and a house.* 4. *Please send us an answer by the bearer of this Letter, to enable us to send a reply to De Jonghe before Aug. 12, as we must ask him to come here or relieve him from his promise.*

...Liene...broeders...Wy hebben verstaen den 29en April laets leden, datter te 1
Santwycts eenen auderlinck was, die daer somtyts predickt, met naeme Pieter de Jonghe[1], die ons wel dienen soude. Wat...deligentie wy daer toe ghedaen hebben tot het vertreck van onsen...broeder Jan Sillot, dat is hem zeer wel bekent....Voor- 2
der sint het vertreck van Jan Sillot, zo hebben wy eenen brief ghescreuen den 1en July, an Pieter de Jonghe[1], op het schryuen dat wy van hem ontfanghen hadden den 24 Juny,...ende wy wederomme schryuen van Pieter ontfanghen den

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 825, 866, 925, 935.

17^en^ Julij,...waer inne Pieter ons...te kennen gheeft, dat hy naer den dienst niet en staet, maer op dat hy voor den Heere mach een goede consientie ouden, ende hem van schade beuryden, so wil hy ons op dusdanighen voet te ghemoete commen...: zo hy hier eenighe handelinghe van wercken hadde, dat hy somwylen, een ure, ofte twee, zoude connen vergheten, ende een paer ponden, ofte drije, by jaere soude connen winnen ende den dienst der Kercken niet te min behertighen, ende dat wy hem noch jaerelicks gheuen souden, sesthien pont, ende een woninghe, hier mede zo sal hy te vreden wesen, so het sekere waere, voor twee jaeren. Hier op begheirt hy een antworde, ten lanssten teghen den 12^en^ Augustij, naestcommende.... Ons is van herten leidt, dat wy deis voornoemde somme al hier niet opbringhen en connen, sonder v.L. hier toe te molesteren...Hier wert nu ghevonden...twaelf 3
pont, ende met v.L. ses pont, die v.L. ons gheuen sout, voor een jaer...compt tzamen achthien pont, hier mede souden wy toe commen voor het eerste jaer...; wy en weten ons gheenen raet voor het tweede jaer....Waert dat V.L. ons condet het tweede jaer ooc te ghemoeten commen met ses pont, wy souden Pieter voornoemt voor twee jaeren beroupen, ende hem versekeren sesthien pont, en[de] een woninghe. ...Wy bidden v.L. wilt ons met den bringher van dezen antworde schrijuen, want 4
hy zijn reyse te eer ghenomen heeft, om commen naer Lonnen, opdat wy Pieter de Jonghe zouden connen antworde senden teghen den 12^en^ Augusty...want wy moeten hem schrijuen te commen, ofte hem gans van zyn belofte...ontslaen, op dat hy hem anders voorsien mach, want achter Bertholomieulx zo moet hy zyn neeringhe verlaeten, indien hy te Santwycts blyuen wilt, ende een ander neeringhe gaen leeren....Gheschreuen wt onze Consistorie tot Medtston dezen laetsten July 1582, by 5
my Daniel van Speybrouck, wt laste van allen....

Addressed: Desen brief zij ghegheuen ande...broederen der Consistorie der 6
Duytscher ghemeinte Jesu Christy tot Londen. Par amys. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 2 Augusti van Metstoen.

---

801. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 1 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *When you informed us of the Appeal of Jacob Meijer, we simply expressed our opinion about it, adding that if we received more details, and heard that there was a chance of terminating the affair, we should not be found wanting.* 2. *Hence we are surprised that you understood us to say that the Appeal should not be entertained, and that we were not bound to assist in settling the matter. This we have not written. But we are not the nearest Church, two others being nearer than we, who might complain that we take up matters which do not belong to us.* 3. *On the other hand Jacob Meijer might reject our sentence as illegal, as he and the Sandwich Church desire that the Church nearest to them, which ours is not, should take up the case.* 4. *It is true you say that the Brethren of Maidstone cannot deal with the matter as they have no Minister, but they have still their Church-order, and the Ministers do not always appear in person in Classical or other Assemblies, so that there is no excuse for relieving them in this respect.* 5. *But even if there was, the Church of Halstead, where there is a Minister, could not be passed over as it is nearer than ours.*

...Eersame broederen, Also uwer L. duer vlieden eersten[1] brief, van het Apeel 1
van Jacob Meijer, eghen zijne consistorie (an de twee naeste Kercken), insinuatie ghedaen hebt, so hebben oock de broederen alhier, op die selue insinuatie eenuoudichlick huerlieden gheuoelen...ghescreuen[2]...daer bij voeghende, sodanich nochtan besceit, ende hope van eindinghe in der zake, mochten de broederen verstaen, souden sij

[1] See above, Letter No. 795. [2] See above, Letter No. 798.

huer bijstant...niet begheren te weigheren oock als noch niet en doen. Dies sijn de 2
broederen verwondert ende bedrouft dat huerlieden scrijuen so verstaen es, dat zij
niet raetsaem vijnden datmen het Apeel van Jacob Meijer zoude annemen, oock dat
zij niet achten hen om zulcke saken te helpen eindeghen, verbonden te zijne, twelck
van hemlieden niet ghescreuen is, want zij begheren hen in gheenen deele, daer zij
connen ende hen zulcks toecomt te ontrecken maer...duer tsamenhandelinghe van
deser zake, is ingheuoert, bewesen ende beuonden, dat zij met vlieden niet alleenlick
de naeste Kercke niet en zijn, maer datter noch twee andere naerder zijn. Dies
dijncken de Broederen dat sij tot handelinghe van deser zake niet behoorden versocht
te zijne, veel min dat an te nemen, op dat henlieden die ander kercken (wien zulcs
van rechts weghe toecomt) niet en beclaghen dat de broederen alhier hen annemen
dat hen niet toe en comt. Ten anderen op dat Jacob apellant gheen orsake en zij 3
gegheuen, om sodaneghe arbitren oft Jugen ouer zijne zake (twelck hij...lichtlick doen
zoude, so het niet naer zijnen sin en ghinghe) als onwettelicke te verwerpen, dies
te meer dat sij beide, namelick de Kercke van Zandwuijch ende Jacob (so ghij scrijft)
begheren dat ghij met de naeste kercke (welck wij niet en zijn) de sake zoudt willen
in handen nemen ende eindeghen. Wel es waer ghij scrijft dat ghij verstaet, dat 4
het die van Madstoon niet wel en wert gheleghen om bij vlieden te commen, vut
dien zij als nu gheen Dienaer des Woorts hebben, dan ghemeret aldaer noch orden
der Kercken es, ende dat de Dienaren des Woorts niet altijt in classicale oft
derghelijcke publike bijeencomsten personelick en compareren. dijnet de Broederen,
om hemlieden daer mede te ontslaene niet ghenouchsaem te zijne. Oft zo zulcs tot 5
excuse ghelden mochte, so can emmers de Kercke van Haested, die oock naerder
is, ende ter desen tijt een Dienaer des Woorts heeft niet voor bij ghelaten zijn,
of de Broederen alhier willen hen in de voorseide perijkelen stellen, twelck dewijle
het niet zoude gheraetsaem zijn, so een ijghelick ordelen can, bidden de Broederen...
ghij wilt dit huerlieden onwedersprekelick vertooch...ten besten afnemen...Tot Col- 6
cestre desen 1[en] Augusti 1582.

Anthonius algoet[3], wut name ende laste der Concistorie.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts met tsamen Ouderlinghen der Neder- 7
duutsche Kercke tot Londen. An den Eersamen Jan Verbrugghe om te beweghen
in handen van ijemant van den Dienst tot Londen.

[3] See above, Letter No. 775.

---

802. *London, Thursday,* 2 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester[1].**

1. *We have fully considered your yesterday's Letter, but still pray you to join us in examining Jacob de Meyer's Appeal. It is true your Church is not the nearest, but the Appeal was first made to the brethren of Maidstone, and at their request, and for reasons which we considered valid, we asked the Church of Sandwich and the Appellant whether they would entrust the case to us and relieve the Church of Maidstone.* 2. *They replied that they wished us to take the matter in hand together with the nearest Church, and we are convinced that they regard you as such.* 3. *With respect to the brethren of Halstead, you know that they have always excused themselves from coming to our Colloque, and we fear that few of them ever attended any assembly. Moreover the parties will have no reason to complain of us, for when we inform them of time*

[1] See the preceding Letter.

and place of meeting, we shall also tell them who will be their judges, and if they raise any difficulties we will let you know. 4. We hope, therefore, that you will send us a more favourable answer than you have hitherto done.

...Eerwerde...Broederen Wy hebben u.L. schriuen vanden 1[en] Augusti[1] ontfaen, 1
...ende hoewel wy...op al uwe redenen ghemerct hebben, so en connen wy nochtans niet naer laten v.L. te bidden als vooren ghy wilt doch om Christi wille de sake met ons in handen nemen. Angande dat uL. vooren went de naste kercke niet te synne, wy bekennen wel dat het soo is, dan...het Apel is eerst an die van Metstoen gheschiet, als de aldernaste Kercke. Ende hetselue gheschiet synde so hebben die van Metstoen an ons begert met redenen die sy vooren wenden wy souden haer willen van het last ontslaen ende in haere platse de sake annemen ende ouermijts ons hare redenen ghewichtich dochten so hebben wy daerouer an die van Santwix ende ooc aen Jacob Meyere gheschreuen om te hooren of sy te vreden waren dat wy sulck een last op ons souden nemen ende die van Metstoen ontslaen. Sy heb- 2
ben alle beede gheschreuen datse daermede te vreden waren dat wy met de naeste Kercke de sake in handen nemen souden, ende wy en twyfelen niet of sy en houden uL. voor de naeste Kercke. Angande die van Hastet, de broederen weten wel, 3
dat sy haer altijts gheexcusert hebben van tot onsen colloquium te comen. Daerbeneuen so vreesen wy dater seer weynich onder hen syn die oeyt in eenige byeencompste gheweest hebben...Die paertijen en sullen ooc gheen oorsake hebben om haer van ons te beclaghen, want als wy haer de wete sullen laten van tyt ende plaetse der byeencomptste, so sullen wy haer met eenen schriuen wye hare jugen syn sullen, ende so sij ons van eenighe swaricheden schriuen dat sullen wy uwer liefden in tyts laten weten....Daerome bidden wy de broederen willen ons doch met 4
den eersten een beter antworde schriuen danse dus langhe ghedaen hebben. De welck wy dies te meer verwachten om dat wy achten dat de broeders sonder seer veele te verletten dese reyse sullen connen doen om des feirs wille....2 Augustij 1582[2].

Endorsed: Copie vanden brief an die van Colchester den 2 Augusti. 5

[2] The draft of this Letter is in the handwriting of Jan Vande Ro, Minister of the London-Dutch Church.

---

803. *Halstead, Tuesday,* 7 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our brother Michiel de Bueterdrooghe[1] was, sometime 1
ago, accused and convicted by two brothers, Thomaes and Maeilaert Bastijn, residing at Colchester, of having hired his own brother Hansken, for the sum of 25 pounds "groote Vlaems," for the purpose of killing his (Michiel's) first wife, and of having promised, moreover, to exempt Hansken from all expenses which he might incur at law. The deed was not committed, and Michiel asserts that the accusation is false. We Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church of Haestedt have asked the Consistory of Colchester two or three times to state their opinion with respect to this affair, so that Michiel might be reconciled to the Community. The brethren 2
of Colchester have answered us that the affair did not concern them, as Michiel,

[1] Otherwise called Droghebotere; see above, Letters Nos. 594, 599, 601, 644.

at the time of his conviction, neither resided at Colchester, nor belonged to their Church, and even if this had been the case, they did not feel inclined to comply with our request, because, if the matter came before the Classical assembly, they would decline to deal with it or to incur any risk on its account. We now request you to take the matter in hand, as we understand that there will be an assembly of the Churches in London on the 27th inst.

Bij ons uwe oodtmoedijghe Dienaers, dienaer ende Ouderlynghen der Neder- 3
duijtsche Kercke binnen Haestedt, datum den 7 in Augusto 1582.

Bij mij Jan van Kooeije[2] dienaer des Wordts Gods bij laste van Anderen.

Addressed: Desen brief salmen gheuen in handen vande vermaerde...Consijstorije 4
der Nederduytscher Kercken Christij binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 23 Augusti 82 van Hastedt.

[2] See above, Letter No. 734.

804. *Brussels, Thursday, 9 August* 1582. **Daniel de Dieu[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Meeting with an opportunity of writing to England, I send my greetings to all the brethren. Petrus Plancius wrote to you that I have not been able to do so earlier.* 2. *As regards the condition of our Fatherland, we may say of it what Isaiah said of the Israelites that the whole head is sick and the whole heart faint...The Lord has not yet laid down His wrath. The country is still full of idolatry, iniquity, infidelity. The Word of God is little accepted or read. There are Atheists and Libertines everywhere.* 3. *Others, to conceal their contempt of God, assert that there are so many religions in our Fatherland that they do not know what to believe; others are time-serving, and accommodate themselves to any religion; others laud the peace and prosperity enjoyed under the Papacy.* 4. *We too, who should be the more devout the more impious the world is, we pour oil upon the fire by our sins. Hence the Lord allows the enemy to prosper, while we decline.* 5. *He permitted our brethren at Liere to be treacherously attacked and maltreated, and one of their Ministers (Jan Schyven) was cruelly slain. But our courage will not fail.* 6. *Our garrison mutinied lately; the citizens armed themselves to protect the market, townhall and magistracy, but not to fight against the soldiery, which would have been folly. Yet some people endeavoured to incite the soldiery against us, but the matter was settled.* 7. *Shortly afterwards there was a rumour that the enemy would lay siege to our town, but this cloud seems also to have passed over.* 8. *The papists have endeavoured to gain possession of the Kawenbergh-Church (now used by the Walloons), but hitherto without any success. What they may obtain when the Duke comes here time will show.*

...Eersame...broeders, soo sekere gelegentheyt...voorviel om naer Engelandt te 1
moghen schryven, heb ic niet langer willen myne...groetenisse aen alle de broeders achterhauden: Dwelck ick van te voren ooc somtyts soude gedaen hebben, hadde ic eerst konnen tgene ick wilde...volbrenghen. Waer van my geseyt heeft onse medehulper in den Heere Petrus Plancius[2] dat hy aen VL voor langhen tydt geschreven heeft....Wat aengaet den standt onses benauden vaderlandts, wy mogent 2
wel vergelycken, als de Propheet Esaias (cap. 1 [vs. 5 sqq.]) syn Jootsche volck doet, by een ellendich mensche, waer van het gantsche hooft kranc is, het gantsch herte mat: inden welcken men vanden voetsolen af tot op het hooft niet gesonts spueren kan, maer enckele wonden, stramen, ende etterbuylen, die oock noch niet gehecht, noch verbonden, noch met olye versoet konnen wesen. Want de Heer en legt synen toorn niet af: maer syne handt is noch wtgestreckt: ende het landt

[1] See above, Letter No. 712. [2] See above, Letter No. 781.

is noch vol van afgoderye, ongerechticheyt, ontrawe ende allerley schandtvlecken.
Gods heylich woordt...wordt weynich aengenomen, ende noch min beleest. Men
vint allomme hoopen van Atheisten ende libertinen: waer van de sommige de Re-
ligie opentlyck bespotten, die noemende eene fabel ende versieringe, seggende dat
sy niet anders is dan een stuck vande Policye, als wesende van schalcke ende
listige regeerders verdacht, om de slechte menschen in vreese ende gehoorsaemheyt
te behauden: achten daerom die voor wtsinnige, die om der Religie wille so veel
doen ende lijden. Andere...om hare Godsverachtinge te bedecken, seggen datter 3
syn soo menicherley strijdende Gelooven in ons Vaderlandt opgeresen, dat sy niet
en weten wat warachtich sy, noch wat sy gelooven souden. Etlicke hangen den
mantel na den wint, ende na den wterlycken wandel schicken hen in allerley Re-
ligie. Andere prysen seer de vrede ende welstandt aller dingen onder 'tPausdom,
ende maken Gods woordt een oorsaecke van alle dit ongeluck ende onruste. Daer-
om en ist niet te verwonderen, dat Gods gramschap tegen dlandt noch ontsteken
blyft. Wy oock ouer d'andere syde, daer wy behoorden dies te godsaliger te syn, 4
hoe de weirelt godlooser is,...vermeerderen met onse sonden ooc het vier, ende in
stede van water te brengen, draghen wy al te samen...olye daer toe, op dat het
soo lanx soo meer brande. Wt deser oorsaecke sien wy, dat de Heere den vyandt
voorderinge ende ons verachteringe geeft,...syne peerden kloech ende syne krychs-
lieden sterck ende stout maeckt, ende maeckt ons daerentegen vertsaecht ende
vreesachtich. Dus heeft God oock toegelaten dat onse medebroeders van Liere ver- 5
radelyck overvallen ende jammerlyck gehandelt souden wesen, sommige naeckt ont-
komende, ende vele andere door gebreck van rantsoengelt deirlyck vermoort synde,
ende onder anderen eenen vanden dienaren, een vroom godvreesende man (genoemt
Jan Schyve, die te voren te Mechelen gestaen heeft) seer wreedelyck alsoomen segt
omgebracht....De hoofden ende beleyders des landts en staen oock niet vry van velerley
aenslagen tegen hare personen, gelyck noch onlanx gesocht is, ende v.L. ontwyffelyc
sullen vernomen hebben....Hoe dan mocht yemant gedencken, sullen wy de moet
laten sincken, ende alle vertroostinge laten vervallen? Antwoord, Neen, geensins. Want
wy weten, al hebben wy verdruckinge inder weirelt (Joan. 16), dat wy nochtans vrede
in Christo hebben....Wy hebben alhier onlanx eenen grooten oproer onses garni- 6
soens gehadt, sy namen het hof in, dreygden seer de borgheren, haelden etlycke
bevelhebbers soo van de wet als Kryghsraet met gewelt wt haren huysen. Waerop
sommige borgers soo wel papisten als andere wierden gewapent om den marct,
stadthuys, ende magistraet tegen alle moetwille te beschermen: ende niet om tegen
de soldaten te stryden, want dat hadde groote dwaesheyt geweest. Nochtans hier
door wiret de saecke noch veel arger: want de misgesellen ende malcontentsche
geesten sochten daer wt de soldaten tegen ons opteroeyen, met vele lasteringen
ende dreygementen, soo dat het geschapen stont dat de soldaten ende ons volc d'een
in d'anders sweert souden gevallen syn. Maer...de saecke is geslicht ende gantsch
vereenicht: soo dat onse Spaensgesinde noch niet tot haren vermeten gecomen syn.
Korts daerna, wordt ons van alle kanten advertensie gedaen, dat de vyandt ons 7
quam belegeren, ende daer is groote gereeschap toe gemaeckt geweest: maer dese
wolcke schynt ooc verby te wesen....Onse misslockers hebben nv etlicke maenden 8

naden anderen by den Hertoge aengehauden om de Kawenberghkercke, by 'thof gelegen (die vander Walscher gemeynte gebruyckt wordt) te mogen innemen om opentlyck misse te doen. Maer sy hebben tot noch toe gemist. Wat sy sullen mogen verkrygen hiernamaels soo de Hertoge hier komt, dat sal te tydt leeren. God wil daerentusschen alle afgodendiensten van ons weiren....Datum te Brussel, 9
den 9 August 1582.

V.L. dienstwillige Daniel de Dieu.

Addressed: Aenden...Dienaren ende Auderlingen der Duytscher gemeinte Christi 10
tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xxiij^sten^ Augusti 1582.

---

805. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 11 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On the 4th inst. we received your Letter of the 2nd, from 1
which we learned that you had considered our Letter of the 1st[1], and think it advisable that we should keep up our Church-service, and provide ourselves with a Minister, to which end you promise to endeavour to send us six pounds a second year also. We feel much obliged to you, and hope to lighten your burden as much as possible.

We have also received your Letter of 25 July informing us that Jacop de Meyer[2] 2
and the Consistory of "Santwycts" are content to see the three Churches assemble in London, and that you consider it advisable to request us and the brethren of Colsesster to meet in London on the 27th inst., in order to settle the matter if possible. We have no objection to the day, only let the affair be finished without us, as we cannot afford the costs of coming over. If we receive no further tidings from you, we shall not make our appearance, as we do not know whether the brethren of "Coolsister" will come.

Ghescreuen wt Medtston, in onze consistorie dezen 11^en^ Augustes, 1582 by laste 3
van allen, by my Daniel van Speybrouck[3], v.L. dienaer....

Addressed: Desen brief zy ghegeuen aude...broeders hauderlinghen der Duyt- 4
scher ghemeinte Christy tot Londen. Par amys. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 23 Augusti 1582.

[1] It was dated July 31-st; see above, Letter No. 800. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 785, 789–791, 793—799, 801, 802. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 791, 800.

---

806. *London, Saturday,* 11 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, Sandwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are unable to help you in your difficulty with Jacob 1
Meyere[1], as the Consistory of Colchester declines to assist in the matter, alleging that they are not the nearest Church, Metstoen and Hastet being nearer, and that, therefore, the affair does not concern them. We have done what we could to persuade them, but in vain.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

We also inform you that the three Foreign Churches here in London consider 2
it advisable to consecrate to the Lord a day of fasting and prayer on the 30th inst., being Thursday after St Bartholomew-day, to pray on account of the miserable condition of the Netherlands, for the Churches in France, and for the welfare of this Kingdom. If you think this advisable also, please add your prayers to ours.

Desen 11 Augusti 1582 tot Londen, wt name ende beuel des Kerckenraets.... 3
Jan vande Ro[2].

Addressed: An...den Dienaer ende Ouderlingen der Nederdutscher Kercken Christi 4
bynnen Santwick.

[2] See above, Letter No. 793.

---

807. *London, Saturday,* 11 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London[1], to Jacob Meijere.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are sorry that we cannot assist you in your appeal, 1
as the Consistory of Colchester are unwilling to take the matter in hand conjointly with us, and we cannot do so alone. We advise you again to settle the matter with your Consistory.

Desen 11 Augusti 1582 tot Londen, wt laste ende beuel des Kercken-Raets, 2
Jan vande Ro....

Addressed: Anden Eersamen Jacob Meijere tot Santwick.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

---

808. *Sandwich, Monday,* 13 *August* 1582. **Jacob de Meyere[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I shall feel obliged to you if you would appoint a day 1
for the consideration of my case, as I am anxious to see it settled.

Desen 13 Augostus 1582. Bij my Jacob de Meyere.

Addressed: An de...Dienaers des Worts ende ouderlingen der Dusscher Ghemeente 2
tot Lonnen.

On another little scrap of paper, without any date, but evidently directed to 3
the London Consistory, Jacob de Meyere states that some of the chief Englishmen taunt him daily about his appeal not being proceeded with, and that some of the Sandwich Consistory seem to assert that it was his fault, wherefore he requests that it may be taken in hand at once.

[1] See above, Letter No. 785 &c.

---

809. *Bruges, Tuesday,* 14 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Bruges, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

We have heard of a young man, Cornelius Corne, under master at St Albans, of fair learning, whom we feel inclined to help in his further studies, but wish first to know more about his life, circumstances and learning, and, therefore, request you to enquire into these points.

...Seer Eerwerde...Comfratres in Christo...wij hebben verstaen van eenen Cornelus Corne, jonckman, Ondermeester te Sinttalbons, de welcke oock tamelijcke gheleertheijt heeft, ende also haluelinghe sin ghecreghen op zijnen persoon, om hem voorder in der studie te offenen. Maer...op dat wij dat mochten doen zonder eenich naduncken, so wilden wij wel dat v.L. so veele zoudt willen doen, als aluooren vernemen van zijn leuen, ende conditie, ten anderen hem zoudt willen bij V.L. ontbieden ende hem ondersoucken van zijn gheleertheijt, ende ondersocht hebbende ons V.L. oordeel...zoudt willen ouerschrijuen: op dat wij mochten also voortgaen in ons voornemen.... 1

Wt Brugghe den 14 Augusti 1582. Bij mij uwen mitbroeder Gillis Ebrecht, by laste des Kercken-Raets. 2

Addressed: Sij ghegeue den seer vromen...Kercken Raet van Londen ofte Consistorie tot Londen. Per Bode. *Endorsed:* Van Brugghe ontfanghen 6[en] September.... 3

---

810. *Antwerp, Wednesday,* 15 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Antwerp, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—asking the London Consistory to assist in alleviating the suffering caused at Antwerp by the surrender of Lier—is printed, as No. 196, in the preceding Volume, p. 723.

---

811. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 19 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In answer to your Letter of the 9th inst., which we received this afternoon, we hope, conjointly with you, to observe the 30th inst., being the first Thursday after "Bertholomeulx," as a fastday, to pray on account of the miserable condition of our poor Netherlands, and for the Churches of France, and also for the welfare of this country. 1

Den 19[en] dyto 1582 wt Medtston by laste van allen, by my Daniel van Speybrouck. 2

Addressed: Aende...broederen Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche ghemeinte Jesu Christy tot Londen. Cyto. Par amis. 3

[In an enclosed Letter, of which the Maidstone Consistory speak in the above Letter, which is also dated 19 August, they acknowledge the receipt, on the 18th, of a Letter from the London Consistory, dated 13 August, saying that the Colchester Consistory had declined to cooperate in the case of Jacob de Meyere[1]. The Maidstone brethren are still ready to take the matter in hand, if they are required to do so.] 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 785 &c.

---

812. *Sandwich, Monday,* 20 *August* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Foreign Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 16th inst., we hope to join you in keeping a day of fasting and prayer, which we consider to be highly 1

necessary. May we ask you whether anything has occurred why the appeal of Jacob de Meyere[1] has not yet been proceeded with?

Den 20en Augustj 1582, vuijt Sandwyche. By laste ende vuyt naeme des Kerc- 2
kenraedts, Herm. Celosse[2].

Addressed: Eerzame...Dienaers ende ouderlijngen der vuytlandtscher ghemeinte 3
Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 23 Augusti 82 van Sanwyckx.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See above, Letter No. 796.

---

813. *London, Thursday,* 23 *August* 1582. [**The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London,**] **to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your Letter of the 20th inst. we gather that the 1
time passed in dealing with the appeal of Jacob de Mayer appears long to you. But we have asked the Church of Colchester three times to take the matter in hand conjointly with us, and they have each time declined, saying that, according to the Colloque, they are not required to do so, as the Churches of Metston and Londen are nearer than their own. The Church of Metston, whom we informed of this decision, 2
have now written that they are ready to hear with us the appeal, and we have fixed the 24th of September next for this purpose. Jacob de Mayer, who is at present here, is also content with this arrangement.

In Londen den 23 Augusti 1582.

Endorsed: Copie an die van Santwich.... 3

[On the verso is written a "Summary" of the Attestation shown, on 25 Au- 4
gust, to the London Consistory by Jooris Kycke, in which it is stated that he is reconciled to the Sandwich Community, in respect to his words and deeds which had offended his brother-in-law Jacob de Mayer, to whom he also confessed his guilt. He had, therefore, been admitted to the Lord's Supper in Sandwyck in August 1582.]

[1] See the preceding Letter.

---

814. *Sandwich, Monday,* 3 *September* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 23 August[1] we beg to say 1
that our brethren are content to have the Appeal of Jacob de Meyere dealt with by you and the brethren of Maidston. They will make their appearance on the day appointed by you.

Den 3en September 1582, vuyt Zandwyche. By laste ende vuyt naeme des 2
Kerckenraedts, Herm. Celosse[2], Senior et Scriba.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers des Woords ende Ouderlijngen der ghemeinte Christi 3
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Santwich, Ontfangen den 6 September 1582.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See above, Letter No. 812.

815. *Ghent, Friday,* 7 *September* 1582. **Jacobus Regius[1], to Jan Vande Ro[2].**

1. *Lucas Verhagen was pleased to learn from your Letter of the 25th ult. to me, that you allow him to remain here, and he promises to prosecute his studies diligently.* 2. *Samuel Ashe, another of your students, has also arrived here, and he and Livinus Cabeliau are now with the same landlord, who is well versed in Latin and Theology, and will be able to train them privately.* 3. *He could not take up Livinus for less than twenty pounds, as everything is very dear here, but as the two occupy one room, he will be satisfied with eighteen pounds Flemish for each.* 4. *His name is Johannes Bollius. Please inform him whether you consent, and ask G. Bogard to advance for extras.* 5. *I was grieved to learn that you had lost your wife and eldest son by the plague.*

...Gheliefde...broeder, Ick hebbe ontfangen uwen brief vanden 25 der voorleden 1
maent, waer in v.L. my voor het eerste deel schryft wt naeme uwer medebroe-
deren dat zy goet contentement hebben int blyuen van Lucas Verhagen hier te
Ghendt, waer in de selue...blyde was, ende beloefde zynen vlyt in de voorgenomen
studien. Voorts zo is hier van Leyden ghecommen Samuel Ashe[3] van v.L. ooc 2
wtgeschict, den zeluen hebbe ick beschict by Lieuinum Cabelliau[4], daer ic vertrouwe
dat hy wel zyn sal, want den huysweert een man is die zyn Latyn redelick can,
ende inde Theologie oock is eruaren, dien ick ghebeden hebbe hy wilde dese stu-
denten priuatelick altemet wat oeffenen ende scherpen, twele hy my beloeft heeft.
Ende angaende de becostinghe, hoewel hy niet en willen Cabelliau annemen onder 3
de twintich ponden (gemeret alle dinghen hier zoo door de orloghe, als door de
lichtinge vande gelde zeer dier is) nochtans mits datse nu beide tsamen zynde met
een camer ghedoen, zo zyn wy ouer een gecommen dat hy hebben zal voor elck
achtien ponden Vlaems. Het sal den broederen geliefuen anden seluen genaemt 4
Johannes Bollius[5] woonende inde Volderstrate, te schryuen haer aduys ende verwil-
linghe. Item te versoecken an Guiliaeme Bogard[6] dat hy hen verschiete van sulx
als sy beneuen de montcosten mochten behoeuen.

In het ander deel uwes brief verclaert ghy my hoe ghy vanden Heere metter 5
peste besocht zyt, ende uwe oudtsten zone metgaders uwe lieue huysvrouwe verloren
hebt...Ic twyfele niet het en valt v swaer na den vleessche, als die hier door van
een groote hulpe ende bystant inder huyshoudinge berooft...zyt, maer die dit ghe-
daen heeft is de Heere....Of wy wel zyne dienaren zyn, wy en hebben nochtans
geen voordeel ende verschooninge vande gemeene elendicheden deser weerelt....Te 6
Ghendt desen 7 September 1582. V goetgonstige broeder ende vriendt

Jacobus Regius.

Addressed: Den Eersamen...Jan Vande Ro, of in zyn afwesen den Kercken- 7
dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Gemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 7[en] September 1582 van Jacobus de Coninck wt Gendt.

[1] See above, Letter No. 742. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 339, 554, 668 *etc.* [3] See above, Letter No. 766, and below, Letter No. 861. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 661, 666, 766, 773, 780.
[5] See Van der Aa, *Biogr. Woordenboek*, in voce *Bollius*. [6] See above, Letters Nos. 518, 535, 545, 673.

816. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 19 *September* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We read the Letter addressed to you by the Church of Antwerp to our Congregation last Sunday, and the next day an Elder and Deacon called at the houses of our Members and made a collection.* 2. *We*

should have sent the money to you to be forwarded together with your own collection to Antwerp, but as you wrote that yours would go immediately, and we had to take a little more time, some of our brethren trading in baize with Antwerp will transmit our collection to that town.

...Eersame...broederen..., wij hebben ouer seker daghen, van uwer L. de copije 1
van eenen...brief an vlieden van de Kercke van Andwerpen[1] ghescreuen ontfaen
ende nv in sondaghe laetstgheleden, om der lieden herten te meer te beweghen
den zeluen publickelic vuten den stoel ghelesen ende nv Maendaghe met den eer-
sten in elcken wijck vander stadt zijn gheghaen een ouderlijnck met een diaken,
ende hebben ghetrauwelick eens ijghelicks goetwilleghe seghen ontfanghen, ende zou- 2
den nv bij desen de selue somme dier ghecollecteert is an uwer L. om met den
uwen naer Andwerpen ouer te zenden ghesonden hebben, maer vut dien uwer L.
brief an ons ghescreuen, te kennen gaf, dat ghij uwe collecte met den eersten
zoudt ouersenden, ende het onse wat langher anghelopen is, ende ten anderen dat
sommeghe Broederen hier bij ons hanterijnghe hebben van huer baeijen op And-
werpen, hebben sij zulcs als hier bij ons ghecollecteert is, opghenomen ende op And-
werpen assignatie ghedaen om het zelue aldaer in handen van den Kerckenraet
met den eersten te bescicken, achteruolghende den wissel die aldaer zal beuonden
werden in ganghe te zijne....Tot Colcestre desen 19^{en} Septembris 1582. 3

Anthonius algoet[2], vuten name ende bij laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: An den...Dienaeren des Woorts met tsamen Ouderlinghen der Ne- 4
derduutsche Ghemeijnte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 20 Septem-
bris 1582, van Coolchester.

[1] See above, Letter No. 810. [2] See above, Letter No. 801.

---

817. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 20 *September* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We write to inform you that the affair and Appeal of 1
Jacob de Meijere[1] has been settled by us, and that, therefore, you need not ex-
pect us, nor take any further trouble about the matter. We thank you for all
that you have done in this respect, and have also written to the brethren of Maidston.

Den 20^{en} September 1582, in Sandwyche by laste ende wt naemen vanden 2
Kerckenraedt aldaer

Herm. Celosse[2], Senior et Scriba.

Addressed: Ande...dienaers des Woordts ende ouderlijnghen der ghemeinte Christi 3
tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 785, 789—791, &c. [2] See above, Letter No. 814.

---

818. *Norwich, Sunday,* 23 *September* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We were sorry to hear of the distress at Liere, all the more as we are not able to alleviate the sufferers as much as we wish. Trade is very bad here and gets worse every day.* 2. *But we have done our best and collected* £18. 12 sh., *which you will receive through Jan Verbrigghe, residing among you, and we request you to forward it to Antwerp with the enclosed Letter.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...wy hebben uwer L. brief ontfanghen tsamen metter copie 1
vanden brief der broederen van Antwerpen[1] aen uwer L. ende den Nederlandtsche Kercken hier in Inghelant gheschreuen, waeruyt wy den ellendighen staet veler onser broederen eertijts wonachtich tot Liere, ouer den welcken wy grootelix bedrouft zijn gheweest, ende dies te meer omme dat wy den zeluen niet zoo well behulpich en connen zijn als wy wel wilden ende haeren grooten noot wel verheescht. De neeringhe alhier is zeere cranck ende vercranct noch daghelix ende meest alle die hier wonachtich zijn en hebben anders niet dan dat zij met haeren daghelixschen aerbeyt en connen ghewinnen. Nietemin aenghesien dat den Apostel ons leert dat wy 2
elcanderen moeten lief hebben niet metter monde maer metter daet zoo en hebben wy niet wyllen naelaten eenen yeghelicken te vermaenen tot een ghewillighe hantreykinghe, omme daer by ten minsten een teeken onser ghewillicheyt ende ghoetionstigher compassie themwaert te bewysen. Zoo hebben wy dan...tsamen verghaert... totter somme van Achthien ponden twaelf schellinghen Inghelsch ghelt de welcke somme van 18. 12. 0. uwer L. ontfanghen sult van...Jan Verbrigghe wonachtich by vleder. Biddende uwer L. deselue metten eersten aen den broederen van Andwerpen te willen beschicken met tsamen desen onsen brief hier annex....Wt Noorwich 3
desen xxiij^en^ Septembris by laste der Kerckenraet alhier,

By my uwen medebroeder ende dienaer Salomon de Smet[2].

Addressed:...Den Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Duutscher Kercken Jesu 4
Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xxvij^sten^ Septembris 1582. Vut Noorwitz.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 810, 816. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 662, 731, 751, 759.

819. *Ghent, Monday,* 24 *September* 1582. **Jacobus Regius[1], to Gotfridus Wingius[2].**

This Latin Letter—on the death of Johannes de Roo[3], and the necessity of raising up able Ministers for the Church—is printed, as No. 197, in the preceding Volume, p. 727.

[1] See above, Letter No. 815. [2] See above, Letter No. 766. [3] See above, Letter No. 806.

820. *Geneva, Wednesday,* 10 [= 20, N.S.] *October* 1582[1]. **Theodore de Besze, to Robert de la Fonteine.**

This French Letter—on measures taken to alleviate the poverty at Geneva, and on various religious and political affairs—is printed, as No. 198, in the preceding Volume, p. 729.

[1] The above Letter is the first in this Work which was written after the alteration of the Kalendar by Pope Gregory XIII, which created what is generally called the *New Style*, whereby Friday the 5th, and Saturday the 6th, of October 1582 (Sunday Letter G), came to be reckoned as Friday the 15th, and Saturday the 16th, of October 1582 (Sunday Letter C), and so on. In the two previous Volumes the Letters have been printed in Chronological order *according to the exact Dates mentioned in the Letters themselves* without altering the Old to the New Style. In the present Volume, however, the Dates of the Letters expressed, or supposed to be expressed, according to Old Style, are made to conform to the New Style, and the Letters arranged accordingly. For instance, the Letters Nos. 830—832 being dated from Leyden, Ghent and Antwerp on 7, 9 and 18 December 1582 respectively, must have been dated according to Old Style, as the Gregorian

Kalendar was not adopted in Holland and Brabant until the 15th of December 1582, the day following being denominated the 26th of December. So that, as regards the 18th of December, there never was such a date at Antwerp.

This arrangement of the Letters according to New Style is useful, but rendered very difficult, and sometimes uncertain, on account of the uncertainty as to which of the two Styles the writers had adopted. This difficulty is not altogether removed by the books which profess to deal with it, such as Sir Harris Nicolas' *Chronology of History*, John J. Bond's *Handy-Book of Rules and Tables*, Grotefend's *Historische Chronologie*. But in the present work the embarrassment connected with the Dates is increased by the Letters emanating from the Consistories of the various Foreign Communities and private individuals established in England, who, in addition to the difficulty caused by *the obliteration of ten days in the Gregorian Kalendar*, sometimes dated according to *the English Commencement of the year*, and sometimes according to that of the Continent. For instance, Letter No. 833, from the Walloon Church of Canterbury, is dated 17 January 1583, without any indication as to the Style adopted, and we only learn that the Continental Commencement of the year was followed, from the answer to this Letter, which is distinctly dated 7 February 1582 according to the Style of England (see No. 835). On the other hand, Letter No. 834 is dated from Thetford, 3 February 1582, but it appears that the year 1583, according to New Style, was meant, as the Endorsement of the London-Dutch Consistory states that it was received on 10 February 1583. With respect to the *ten days obliterated by the Gregorian Kalendar*, it has in all cases been taken for granted that, in this respect, the Foreign Churches, and all Foreigners established in England, followed the English reckoning, unless the contrary is distinctly stated. With respect to the *Commencement* of the year, in several cases a clue to it was afforded by the contents of the Letters themselves, or the Answers to them, or by Endorsements &c. To prevent misunderstanding, however, the Style adopted for the various Documents printed in this Volume has been indicated in every instance.

---

821. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *October* 1582. **Johan Radermacher, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—rendering thanks for a gift of money to the poor at Antwerp, and on the death of Jan Van Roo—is printed, as No. 199, in the preceding Volume, p. 734.

---

822. *Antwerp, Monday,* 29 *October* [=8 November, N.S.] 1582. **Assuerus Regemmortelius, to Godtfridus Wyngius.**

This Latin Letter—on the death of Johannes van Ro, and about Johannes Fermin and other matters—is printed, as No. 200, in the preceding Volume, p. 737.

---

823. *Brussels, Thursday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *November* 1582. **The Consistory of the Reformed Religion, Brussels[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As the enemy of the Gospel seeks to destroy the Church of God in this town, and to expel its Ministers by hunger, in order to take away all the more easily the freedom of the Gospel in other places,* 2. *we feel constrained to call in the aid of outlandish Communities, or close our Churches and discharge our Ministers, who not only have spent all their own money but have run into debt.* 3. *You will be surprised to hear this, seeing that there is such extensive ecclesiastical property, on which formerly so many idlers lived in abundance, and that such a great number of our citizens now belong to our religion, and should, therefore, be able to maintain their ministers.* 4. *But the ecclesiastical property is administered by the enemies of our religion, and, in spite of all our endeavours, we have, as yet, been unable to obtain any support for our Ministers.* 5. *As regards the inhabitants belonging to our religion, they are mostly poor, and many have left us to escape from the burdens imposed on us. The others have done what they could, but they are now exhausted, as there has been no trade for many years, owing to the absence of the Court: dividends have not been paid, and there are a large*

[1] Compare the Letter following, and No. 829.

number of soldiers. 6. We think, however, that the town deserves to be relieved on account of the services which it has rendered to the Churches of the Fatherland under its various rulers, and by its resistance to the enemies of the Church and our Country, whereby not only Holland and Zealand were delivered, but the freedom of the Gospel established in several Provinces of the Netherlands. 7. We have received little from the collections made in behalf of the Brabant Churches. But considering that, apart from these drawbacks, our Community is in a fair state, and that we have every Sunday eleven services which are well attended, and that the ruin of this Community would cause great peril and injury to other Netherland Churches, we ask you for assistance, especially for the Church of Vilvoorden.

Eerweerde...Broeders, hoewel wy niet en zyn de gene die yemanden geerne 1
met eenighen last beswaren, als die gedachtich zyn des Heeren woordt: dat het
zaliger is te gheuen, dan t'ontfanghen: nochtans...siende, dat de vyanden des Euan-
geliums door archlistighe middelen...zoecken de Kercke Gods alhier te verstooren,
ende de Dienaren des Euangeliums door het sweerdt des hongers van hier als vande
ordinarise residentie des hofs te verdryuen, op datse daer na met des te beteren
voorspoet ende zonder verhinderinghe de vryheyt des Euangeliums allenskens souden
moghen in andere steden ende plaetsen krencken ende eyndelick teenemael wech-
nemen. So ist dat wy door den langduerighen noodt eyndelick zyn gedwonghen 2
worden om...by vuytlandtsche Kercken hulpe ende bystandt aen te zoecken. Want
naer dat wy alle neersticheyt ende mogelicke middelen om de Kercke Gods alhier
te houden staende gebruyct hebben, zo syn wy alsnu tot desen vuytersten noodt
gecomen, dat wy van tween een, oft onse kercken moeten toesluyten, ende de
Kercken-Dienaren veroorlouen, ofte by den vuytlandtschen hulpe...zoecken. Want
wat aengaet den Kerckendienaren, na datse alle het haere in armoede verteirt ende
veel schulden gemaeet hebben, zo en hebbense alsnu geenen middel meer om voor-
der te konnen huyshouden. Wy achten wel...dat v.L. niet weynich haer hier ouer 3
en zal verwonderen, gemerct de geestelicke goederen alhier zeer veel ende van groot
vermoghen zyn, als waermede men eertydts groote troupen van luye buycken in
wellusten ende ouervloedt ghevoedt heeft: ende dat daer beneffens de borgeren van
onser Religien wesende in zodanighen getale als zy hedensdaechs noch zyn, wel
behoorden hare dienaren door contributie t'onderhouden. Maer hier teghen zal v.L. 4
ouerlegghen, dat de Kerckelicke goederen ter administratien ende beuele staen vande
gene die niet anders en trachten, dan hoe zy bequamelick de Kercke Gods alhier
meer ende meer krencken ende eyndelick gantsch ruineren mochten. Ende hoe
wel wy geduerich alle deuoir gedaen ende in alle neersticheyt aengehouden hebben,
zo wel by zyne hoocheyt, Excellentie ende Raedt van Staten als aen den Staten
van Brabandt ende Wet alhier, nochtans met alle onse moeyte ende aerbeydt en
hebben wy tot alsnoch niet konnen verweruen onderhoudt voor den Dienaren onser
Kercken. Ende wat aengaet de borgeren alhier wesende van onser Religien, het en 5
gebreeet geenssins aen haren wille, maer wel aende macht. Want de gene die alhier
zyn van eenich vermoghen, zyn meest vyanden der waerheyt. Ende daertoe zo
synder veel borgeren van hier om den ouerlast vertrocken, ende die noch yet onder
ons vermoghen, hebben der Kercken tot alsnoch alle hulpe ende bystandt bewesen,
niet alleenlick naer haer vermogen maer wel bouen haer vermoghen. De ander me-
nichte is alsoo door de langduerighe benautheyt ende lasten der Stadt wtgemargelt
datse niet en is gestaedt om yet te geuen, maer wel om te ontfanghen. Twelck

niemanden en kan vremdt duncken, dyen bekent is dat de borgeren vele jaren door d'absentie vanden houe sonder neringhe geseten hebben, ende hare Renten door de verwoestinghe vande platte landen rondtomme onse Stadt niet en hebben konnen ontfanghen. Daer toe oock groote menichte van Ruyteren ende Voetknechten onderhouden, ende alsnoch belast zyn met 32 Vendelen Voetknechten ende vier Cornetten Ruyteren. Door welcke langduerige ellendicheden ende onverdragelicke lasten, als door langduerige ziecten het corpus deser stadt also is wtgeteert ende verarmt, dat het zynen vorighen standt ende vermoghen gantsch...is ongelyc geworden. Daer nochtans onses bedunckens dese 6
stadt wel behoorde bouen alle Steden gerespecteert ende gesolageert te worden int aensien der diensten die zy het Vaderlandt tot vorderinghe der Kercken Gods heeft bewesen: dewyle zy als een Instrument des Heeren, niet zonder groot peryckel van lyf leuen, vrouwen, kinderen ende goederen onder den Hertoge van Alva, Louis de Requesens, Johan van Oostenryc ende andere den moetwil ende tyrannye vande vyanden der Kercken Gods ende des Vaderlandts mannelick heeft wederstaen. Twelck dese vruchten heeft voortgebracht, dat niet alleenlick Hollandt ende Zeelandt in haren vuytersten noodt zyn onverziens verlost worden, maer ooc dat Godt...de vryheyt des Euangeliums in vele Prouincien des Vaderlandts heeft gegunt....Vuyt alle collecten 7
die voor de Brabandtsche Kercken gheschiedt zyn, hebben niet alleen wy, maer ooc het gantsche Quartier van Bruessel, zynde het vierde deel van Brabant, zeer weynich ontfanghen. Nochtans insiende...dat onse Kercke, wtgenomen de voorgeroerde groote armoede ende benautheyt door des Heeren genade in goeden standt is, als waer inne elf predicatien alle Zondaghen, zeuen voor den middach, ende viere naer den middach in redelicke menichte van toehoorders gedaen worden. Ende bouen dien considererende, dat de Ruine onser Kercken, gemerct alhier is de ordinarise plaetse ende residentie des hofs, niet en kan geschieden sonder peryckel ende nadeel van andere Nederlandtsche Kercken, gelyc dan ooc wel te bedencken is, dat onse vyanden niet alleen alhier, maer ooc elders sullen soecken de Kercke Godts eerst te krencken ende daerna te vernielen. So hebben wy...raedtsaem geuonden by v.L. ende andere troost ende bystant te zoecken voor onse Kercke ende het Quartier van Bruessel ende by name voor de Kercke van Viluorden, die welcke tsamen met ons ten vuytersten benaut is. Bidden derhaluen v.L. willen aensien ende behertigen onsen hoochsten noodt ende de practycken der vyanden, ende der bedructer Kercken alhier alle mogelicke hulpe ende bystandt bewysen....So haest...ons de Heere in toecomenden tyden middelen zal verleenen, wy sullen willich...zyn om V.L. hare gegeuen penninghen te restitueren....

Datum te Brussel den eersten Nouembris 1582....V.L. dienstwillige Medebroe- 8
deren in den Heere de Kercken Raet der Gereformeerde Religie binnen Bruessel, Anthonis de Sijmon. Franchoijs Trois. Barthelmeus Broeckman. Guillam Vande Velde.

Addressed: Aenden...Dienaren en Auderlingen der Nederduytscher gemeynte 9
Jesu Christi binnen London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen inde Consistorie den 29 Nouembris 1582.

824. *Brussels, Wednesday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *November* 1582. **Daniel Dedieu**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. I was very sorry to hear of the death of Jan Van Roo. 2. Our Church is increasing, but the more it increases the more Satan endeavours to crush it, partly by threats, partly by the withholding of support, the payment of ministers being in arrears for a whole year. 3. The citizens are poor, and have now to maintain many soldiers; there are twelve companies of English, and eight of French. These companies are not complete, but the less there are the better, for Lier, Cambresy &c. have shown us what we are to expect from these people. 4. Among the French soldiers there are, moreover, many beggars, and the Papists report that the French are all in their favour, as being unwilling to fight against the Malcontents. 5. It is also said that the war will soon cease on account of the Spaniard's daughter and the Duke. The Prince of Parma is quartered round Nienhoven with about 12000 *men. He threatens us, but we fear treason from within more than open force. There is also great mortality among the enemy. 6. The need of our Church as told by the Elders in their Letter of* 1 *Nov. is really great. But I feel ashamed to be included among those who ask for assistance, seeing that I owe you so much for former benefits. We hope that you will not take it amiss, and that we may some day be able to requite you for all that we have received from you. 7. Please send these Letters to the other Communities also, that they may all contribute their share. Salute the brethren of the Consistory from me, also Wingius and Jan Selot, with their wives, Jan Beaugrand and Christ. de Rycke. We have no time now even to read a book.*

...Eersame...broeders, ick ben grootelicx bedroeft geweest verstaende dat ons de 1
Heere onsen lieven Broeder Jan van Roo[2] ontnomen heeft, niet om synen't wille...,
maer van onsent' weghen..., omdat wy syns als eens vromen ende godsaligen mans,
ende synes dienstes als des genen dien God daghelycx in syn Ampt segende ende
versterckte, moeten derven....Wy moeten in desen deele ons niet te seer bedroeven,
niet alleene opdat wy ons den wille Gods moghen onderwerpen...maer oock op dat
wy niet en schynen onsen goeden vrindt ende medebroeder mitsgaders syner huys-
vrauwe, ende allen anderen die inden Heere van ons scheyden, hare gelucksalicheit...
te misgunnen....Wat aengaet den Standt onser Kercke, die is...soo vele belangt 2
den wasdom der selvige in goeden doen: maer hoe sy meer wast, hoe het oncruyt
oock meer toeneemt, ende de Satan door alle practicken, eensdeels door dreyginge,
eensdeels door onthaudinge van onderhaut (gelyck sy meest alle dienaren een gantsch
jaer ten achteren syn) soecktse in gront te seylen, ende en wenschte niet beter dan
dat wy wt armoede ende hongers noot onsen ploech verlieten, op dat hy daerna
den gantschen acker mocht verwoesten. De borgherye angaende, die is te voren seer 3
verarmt geweest, maer nv door alle dese soldaten noch veel meer, ja gantschelick
werdt wtgeteirt. Daer syn 12 vendelen Enghelschen ingekomen (hoe wel sy seer
kleyne syn, twelck eene gemeyne corruptie is). Item 8 vendelen Françoysen, niet
tegenstaende het Contract ende blyde inkomste: Welcke vendelen noch veel minder
syn. Hoe minder nochtans, hoe beter. Want wat wy van dat volck te verwachten
hebben, bewysen Liers, Cambresy, L'Escluse, ende nv Nienhoven, alwaer een Fransch
Edelman, Monsieur de la Forge met syne Fransoysen d'andere soldaten met haer
krysschen hebben als gedwongen om ouer te geven, ende dat met groote schande,
presenterende self wt te gaen, sonder wapenen met een wit roeyken inder handt.
Sy quamen daer na alle hier, maer men heeftse wech gesonden naer Antwerpen.
Daer toe dient oock, dat onder de Fransche soldaten seer veel bedelaers syn, ende 4
soo sy aen de doren aelmoesse begeiren, worden sy gevraecht, wat sy voor eene
Religie hebben, sy antwoorden, goede Catholycken ende Papauven. Voort gevraecht

[1] See above, Letter No. 712. [2] See above, Letter No. 806.

synde, de wyle sy sulck syn, oft sy oock souden willen tegen de Malcontenten vechten, sy antwoorden rondt wt, Neen. Hier van syn vele getuygen: Soo dat de Papisten alhier laten wtgaen, dattet haest vrede sal wesen, dewyle al het Fransch volck voor hen is, ende niet en willen tegen den Malcontent stryden. Men mur- 5
melt oock yet, vanden Spaengiarts dochter ende den Hertoghe, waermede de krych eene eynde sal hebben. De Prince van Parme ligt noch te Nienhoven, ende daer ontrent met ontrent 12 duysent soldaten: hy dreygt wel dese stadt seere, maer wy vreesen meer verraedt ende ontrauwe van binnen, dan open gewelt....Daer is oock groote armoede ende sterfte onder den vyandt: gelyck onder den Françoysen, vande welcke alle gasthuysen ende Kerckhoven vol ligghen. Voorts broeders, aengaende 6
desen brief[3] der Auderlingen inden naem der gemeynte geschreven, waermede sy den grooten noot der Kercke ende stadt voordraghen, die is metter waerheyt alsoo: Doch ick schame my, dat daer ick aen V.L. van wegen de vorigen weldaden noch seer verbonden stae, ick nochtans oock onder die begrepen worde, die hulpe by v.L. versoecken: doch de wterste noot heeft my oock gedwongen sulx onsen Auderlingen toe te laten. Biddende, V.L. en willent niet qualyck nemen, dewyle het niet en spruyt wt onbeschaemtheyt oft ondanckbaerheyt, maer wt armoede, ende begeirte om de Kercke Gods alhier te moghen behauden: Ick verhope oock, dat beyde ick in particulier, ende onse gemeynte in't generael sullen vanden Heere gelegentheyt eyndelick verkryghen, om dese groote weldaden van v.L. aen ons bewesen met danckbaerheyt te moghen bekennen, ende eenichsins te vergelden....V.L. sal believen dese 7
briefuen aen d'andere gemeynten te schicken, op dat door veler weldaet d'een mach d'andere verlichten, ende v.L. niet te seer beswaert werden. Ick bidde v.L. myne hertelycke groetenisse te willen doen, niet alleene aen alle de broeders der Consistorie, maer oock...aen onse lieve broeders M. Godefridum Wingium[4], ende M. Jan Selot[5], mitsgaders haren huysvrauwen, item Jan Beaugrand[6], ende Christiaen de Rycke[7]....Wy syn hier soo belast, dat wy qualyck konnen eenen boeck inder handt nemen, ende soo ons eenighen tydt ouerschieten kan, dien hauden wy als eenen buet ende roof, die wy daer van draghen....Datum te Brussel, den 14 Nouembris 1582. 8

V.L. dienstwillighe Daniel Dedieu.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Auderlingen der Duytscher gemeynte Christi 9
binnen London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 24en Nouember [=4 December, N.S.] 1582 van Daniel de Dieu van Brussel. In de Consistorie gelesen den 29en Nouembris [=9 December, N.S.] 1582.

[3] See the preceding Letter. [4] See above, Letter No. 819. [5] See above, Letter No. 791.
[6] See above, Letters Nos. 232, 316, 373, 603 &c. [7] See above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 742, 752 &c.

---

825. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *November* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We should like to have your advice as to what we are 1
to do with a brother, who, being unanimously elected to the office of Deacon, re-

fuses to accept it, even without assigning any reason for his refusal. We consider him competent for the service, as our brother Jan Selot knows.

Gheschreuen by laste des Kercken raets wijt Metston den 14sten Nouember 2
anno 1582. By my Pieter de Jonghe[1], Dienare des Goddeleken Woorts.

Addressed: Sy te gheuen ande...broeders Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlin- 3
ghen der Nederduitscher ghemeinte Chrysty tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Meston.

[1] See above, Letter No. 800.

---

826. *Norwich, Friday*, 16 [= 26, N.S.] *November* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. Some years ago attempts were made to establish a Walloon Church at Colchester, and several members of the Dutch Church joined it, quitting their own Community against the will of the Consistory of the Dutch Church, so that when the said persons desired to abandon the Walloons and return to their own Community, they were not accepted without an admission of their sin. 2. Yet they attended the service and Communion in the Walloon Church, as appears from the Attestation which Jan Van Bethunen sent us. The latter also informed us that a certain N., now residing among us, made a confession of guilt in the said Walloon Church on 2 September last, for a sin committed by him at Colchester, and the Consistory of the Dutch Church wrote to us that they regard this confession as of no value, and require him to satisfy their own Congregation. 3. We are perplexed by these contradictions, and request you to tell us whether we are to regard the Walloon Congregation at Colchester as a well-planted Christian Church, and consequently the Attestation of Jan van Bethunen as a lawful document, and his confession as sufficient. 4. The Mayor of Norwich has recently caused it to be proclaimed in our Church that he will not admit into this town any persons coming from a place where the plague is reigning, nor any person without a legal certificate of being of sound religion and good conduct, on pain of a fine of five pounds. Please, therefore, to warn your people.

...Eerweerde Broeders...Ouer seker jaren hebben sommighe gheaerbeyt om te 1
Colcester in Essex een Walsche kercke op te rechten. Ter welcker tijt diuersche
personen lidtmaten der Duutscher kercke aldaer verlaten hebbende de Duutsche
kercke sijn den Walen toeghevallen teghens de wille der Kerckenraet der voor-
seider Duutscher Kercke, als blyet by haer brieuen, in denwelcken sy schriuen dat
de voorseide personen gheen behoorelicken afscheyt van haere Kercke ghedaen en
hebben, ende dieshalven en hebben sommighe vande seluen personen die naderhant
vande Walen tot haer Duutsche Kercke wederghekeert sijn niet willen aennemen,
sonder schultbekentenesse van haer ombehoorelick afscheyt. Nochtans hebben sy 2
inden woorde ende sacramenten onder den Walen ghecommuniceert soo het blijet
by het schriuen van Mr Jan van Bethunen in de Attestatien die hy aen ons
ghesonden heeft. Den seluen Mr Jan van Bethunen die heeft oock an ons ghe-
schreuen hoe dat een seker broeder N. nu hier te Noorwiche onder ons woonach-
tich, heeft den ijde September laetstleden in haer vergaderinghe welcke hy naemt
Ecclesiolam gallicam sijn schult bekent ouer een boose daet die hy doen hy te Colcester
woonde ghedaen hadde, tot groote arghernisse van allen Inwoonders der seluer stadt.
Van welcker schultbekentenisse den Kerckenraet vande Duutscher kercke aldaer aen
ons gheschreuen hebben, ghenouch te kennen gheuende dat sy die van gheene
weerde en houden, ouermidts sy begheeren dat wy den seluen N. vermanen souden
dat hy tot haer comme, ende haer Duutsche Kerche ghenouch doe. Door welcke 3
contrarie ghevoelen ende schriuen van beede Natien, namelick Mr Jans aen die een

syde die daer seght dat den voorseiden N. der Kercke voldaen heeft, ende des Kerckenraets der Duutschen aen die ander syde die segghen dat hy niet voldaen en heeft, wy veroorsaect zijn jae ghedwonghen dese yeghenwordighe aen uwer L. te senden. Begheerende uwer L. raet ende aduijs in dese saeke die ons seer perplex maect, ouermidts wy niet en weten welcker van beeden partien wy schuldich sijn te gheloouen. Dus...bidden wy uwer L. dat ghy ons v ghevoelen in dies voorseit is...metten eersten wilt ouerschriuen, namelick oft die Walsche vergaderinghe tot Colcester voor een rechtghebouwede christelicke Kercke behoort ghehouden ende bekent te werden, ende oft die Attestatien van Mr Jan van Bethunen behooren voor wettelick aenghenomen te sijne, ende insonderheyt oft die voorghemelde schultbekentenisse sy een suffisante voldoeninghe ende versoeninghe metter Kercke Ghodes, op dat wy weten hoe handelen metten voorseiden N. die hier nu onder ons woont.—Ten anderen weet L. 4
Broeders dat den Meyer deser stadt heeft onlanx in onser Kercken doen publiceren dat hy niemanden in deser stadt wil ontfanghen die van eenighe plaetsen commen daer de peste is, oock gheene die van els commen ten sy dat sy met hen bringhen een wettelicke Attestatie datsy van ghesonder Religie ende goeden leuen sijn. Dus bidden wy v...wilt den volcke waerschuwen dat hem niemant en vervoordere van alsulcken plaetsen ende sonder Attestatie hier te commen oft sy en willen tot haerder schade wederghesonden werden. Want den Meyer will verhaelen de somme van vijf ponden grooten op een yeghelick doende ter contrarien, jae oock op de ghene die alsulcke personen langher dan drye daghen logieren sullen....

Wt Noorwhiche desen xvj^en^ Nouember anno 1582. Den aluwen medebroeder 5
Salomon de Smet[1], by laste der Kerckenraet.

Addressed:...Den Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Duutscher Kercke Jesu Christi 6
tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Noorwiche van datum den 16 [=26, N.S.] Nouember 1582, ontfangen den 22 ditto [=2 December, N.S.].

Under the endorsement is written in Dutch: On the 6th [=16th, N.S.] December 7
1582 answered that we made enquiries, but are not certain whether the Walloon Church at Colchester was established by authority of the Bishop and the Magistracy. Wherefore we cannot express an opinion on the contents of the [above] Letter.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 662, 731, 751, 759, 818.

---

827. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *November* 1582. **Jan de Grave, to Godfridus Wingius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He confesses his guilt and begs pardon for the same. 1
Laus Deo mv^c^lxxxij den xvij Nouember van Aentuorpen. Beij meij Jaen choenen aeles vanden graef.

Addressed: Dijes brijefken saelmen toet Loenden gefuen Goetfredum den pre- 2
dechaent waen der Doesscer gementen. *Endorsed:* Van Jan de Graue.

828. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 27 *November* [= 7 *December*, N.S.] 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our schoolmaster wishes to marry a sister of the Commu- 1
nity, who has been, as he says, a widow for more than twenty years. Her name is Maeijken Maes, she resides in London, and comes from Ronsen. He was not very well paired with his deceased wife, and to avoid, if possible, a similar fate, we request you to enquire about the said widow's life and circumstances. He says that as he also comes from Ronsen, they have known each other for several years.

Desen 27en Nouembris 1582. Tot Colcester. Den aluwen Anthonius algoet[1], 2
vut name ende laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: An den...Broederen ende Dienaren des Woorts met tsamen Ouder- 3
linghen der Ghemeinte Christj tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 816.

829. *Colchester, Monday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *December* 1582. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We presume that you and the other Churches in this country have received like ourselves a Letter from the Consistory of Brussels as to their distress.* 2. *We are in trouble about it, as a short time ago we did what we could to assist Lier, and we may expect requests for help from other Churches, while trade has never been so bad as at present, so that our collection will not amount to much, and will afford little help.* 3. *Hence we should like to hear from you what you intend to do in this matter.*

...Seer gheliefde...Broederen, Wij hebben sondaghe laetstgheleden eenen brief 1
ontfaen, ghelijck (so wij verstaen) ghilieden, met noch andere Kercken hier in Enghelant van den dienst weghe van Bruessel[1] ontfaen hebt, die haere extreme noot te kennen ghenen met veele diuersche, ghewichteghe orsaken hem dies nootwendichlick daer toe beweghende, ende dat de onderhoudinghe der Dienaren angaende. Welck wel is te verwonderen, ende qualick schier te ghelouen, ten ware dat sij met huere bewijsredenen dat selue onwedersprekelick voor oghen stelden, met tsamen de perijkelen de vuten sulckes (so sij niet bequamelick te ghemoete ghecommen waren) te verbeiden sijn. Nochtan in dese sake wij perplex sijnde, hoewel de 2
jonste ende wille wel goet is, ende dat onlancks de ghemeijnte alhier naer haer vermoghen, iae de meesten deel bouen huer vermoghen, tot solaes van den desolate verstroijde ghemeinte van Lieren ghecontribueert hebben, ende noch derghelijcke van ander Kercken te verbeiden is. Dat oock de nerijnghe alhier nooijt ten gheenen tijde so qualick is ghestelt gheweest als sij nv is, sijn wij in de sake perplex wat wij hier in hebben te doene, want wij dijncken wel voor seker dattet qualick sal ijet connen belopen datter ghecollecteert wert, ende weinich sal connen voorderen tot zulck een vutnemenden noot te hulpe te commen, nochtan onse vermoghen niet gherne weigheren. Dies is ons ernstelick versouck dat ghij ons soudt willen 3
belieuen met den eersten ouer te scrijuen, wat ghijlieden voren hebt in deser sake te doene, op dat wij mochten weten wat ons naer ons cleijn vermoghen staet te

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 823, 824.

doene....Te Colcestre, desen 3en Decembris 1582. Den aluwen Anthonius algoet[2], 4
vut name ende laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: An die...Dienaren des Woorts met tsamen ouderlinghen der Ghe- 5
meijnte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den viten [=16, N. S.] Decembris 1582.

[2] See the preceding Letter.

---

830. *Leyden, Friday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *December* 1582. **The Ministers and Elders of the Church of Leyden, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As you have often requested us to enquire carefully into 1
the life, conduct and studies of your alumnus Petrus Lambertus[1], we have examined him as to the progress which he has made in Latin; we have also enquired of his Master, who assists him in his studies, and with whom he boards, respecting his conduct, and feel compelled to warn you that it would be better to let this young man, who is increasing in age but not in aptitude, learn some handicraft, that you may not waste any more money, and no disgrace befall the Church. We think it 2
unnecessary to enter into details, as we feel sure that you will accept our testimony. If, however, you desire him to continue his studies, it would be better to place him in England with some discreet Master, who might, under very severe discipline, instruct him further for some time. This would not be convenient here, as no one, having other pupils, could deal rigorously enough with one particular person.

Datum Leyden in Hollandt den 7 December 1582. V Eersaemheyden dienst- 3
willige medebroederen de Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Kercken aldaer.

Adrianus Sarauia[2]. Petrus Hackius[3], Dienaer des goddelicken Woorts tot Leyden.

Addressed: Eersamen...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gereformeer- 4
den ghemeenten tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 6en [=16, N. S.] Janueari 1583, van Leyden; ghetuychenisse van Peeter Lambrechs.

[1] See above, Letter No. 766. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 513, 544, 569, 571 (note 1).
[3] See above, Letter No. 752, and Motley's *United Netherlands*, I. 16.

---

831. *Ghent, Sunday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *December* 1582. **The Classis of Ghent, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Our Classical Assembly observed lately that many Communities in our district were without any preachers, through the death or illness of their Ministers, and that, through the war, many Communities can spare but very little for the education of Ministers.* 2. *Hence our Classis begs you to continue educating persons for the ministry. If the Communities in England, Germany and elsewhere, had not assisted us, the work of the Lord would have made little progress.* 3. *We have, indeed, now obtained a College for Students, but the plants are still young, and we require men experienced in Church government whom you will, perhaps, be best able to supply. Please exhort also the other Churches in England to do all they can to promote the kingdom of Christ.*

...Lieue...broeders..., also wy onlanx in onse Classicale vergaderinghe beuonden 1
hebben hoe dat vele ghemeinten in onsen Quartiere door de afliuicheijt ende siecte
der Kerckendienaren onbesorgt ende berooft zyn vande predicatie des goddelicken
woorts, ende dat vele ghemeinten van herwaerts ouer ghemeret de troublen ende
beroerten der orloge, cleyne middelen hebben om eenige Kerckendienaren op te
queecken ofte totten dienst te oeffenen, So ist dat v.L. mits desen van weghen 2
onse voorseide Classe ghebeden wort te willen continueren ende voortgaen int op-
queecken ende oeffenen van bequame persoonen, die tsyner tyt mochten beschreuen
ende wtgheschict werden. Ten hadde gheweest dat v.L. ghemeinte ende andere zoo
in Engelant als Duytslant &c. onsen Vaderlande byghestaen hadden, het werck des
Heeren (wy spreken na menschelicke wyse ende middelen) hadde by ons qualick
connen gheuoordert gheweest hebben. Tis waer dat wy nv een Collegium der Stu- 3
denten vereregheu hebben, maer de plantsoenen zyn noch joneck. Ons behoeuen wel
mannen die inden ghereformeerden Kercken eenen goeden tyt verkeert ende van
Kerckelicke regieringhe wat eruarentheit hebben, waer van v.L. de beste stoffe cont
hebben. Wy bidden ghy willet anderen Kercken in Engelant gelegen op dit onse
schryuen oock vermanen hen hier in te beneerstigen ende tot de veruoorderinge des
Ryx Christi te verwecken. Wy vertrouwen dat V.L. Christelicken yuer niet vercou-
den noch verflouwen en zal, insonderheyt dewile V.L. siet de vrucht ende seghe-
ninge des Heeren ouer de moeyte, cost, ende neersticheyt tot noch toe in dese zake
bewesen....Wut Ghendt desen ix^en^ Decembris xv^c^lxxxij. 4

V.L. Dienstwillige medebroeder wt laste des Classis, Jacobus Regius[1].

Addressed: Den...Kerckendienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Ghe- 5
meinte tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 815.

---

832. *Antwerp, Tuesday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *December* 1582. **Assuerus van Reghenmortel[1], to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As a token of my good intentions and gratitude, I send you twenty-six copies of a newly printed book, two for the Ministers, twelve for the Elders and twelve for the Deacons, including the widows of Matheeus Luls, and Elias de Meij.* 2. *The bearer of this Letter will inform you of my own condition, and that of our Church. As the Community has now provided me with a house (in which I live with my mother and two sisters), I hope that if any one of you should happen to come here, he will stay in my house. I shall always have a room and a bed to spare for you.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...ick seynde v.L. door onsen...broeder Hans Gast[2] elck 1
een nieugedruckt boecxken, tot een cleyne ghetuygenisse mynder goetwillicheyt ende
hertelycke danckbaerheyt tot v.L....Ick seynde 26 exemplaren, 2 voor myne weerde
broeders de Dienaeren des Woordts; 12 voor de broeders de Ouderlinghen, ende
12 voor de broeders de Diakenen: wel verstaende dat hier onder sullen begrepen
ende getelt worden de 2 weduwen van onse...broeders Matheeus Luls, ende Elias
de Meij, oft sy mogelyck door het inhoudt deses cleynen boecxkens eenighen grooten
troost ende vermaeckinghe...in haeren weduwelycken staet mochten ontfanghen....

[1] See above, Letter No. 788. [2] See below, Letter No. 926.

Van myne ende deser Kercken gelegentheyt sult v.L. door onse broeder de bren- 2
gher van desen breeder connen verstaen....Naer dien het Godt belieft heeft dat ick alhier door syne ghemeynte nu onlancx van een huys ende wooninghe voorsien ben (inde welcke ick met myne moeder ende 2 susters huyshoude), soe is myn...bidden, dat soe...somtyts yemant van v.L. hier soude moghen te doen hebben, ende hier inde stadt geen besondere vrienden noch maeschap en hadde, dat het den broederen alsdan beliefde my dese vrientschappe te doen in myn huys te comen logeren, dewyle dat ick (door des Heeren genaede) voor de vrienden ende broeders een camer ende een bedde sal connen spaeren....In Antwerpen, desen 18 Decembris 3
Anno 1582.

V.L....vrient ende medebroeder inden Heere Assuerus van Reghenmortel.

Addressed: Aen...de Dienaeren des Woorts, Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen der 4
Neder-duytscher ghemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen. Met een pacxken. Per amys, die Godt bewaere. *Endorsed:* Den 18^{en} December 1582 ontfanghen van Assuerus Regelmolter.

---

833. *Canterbury, Thursday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *January* 1583. **The Consistory [of the Walloon Church], Canterbury, to the Ministers and Elders of the Flemish Church, London.**

1. *Dr Goossen again causes us trouble by reviving his dispute with Jan Enghelram, in spite of his promise to behave towards him like a Christian.* 2. *Hence we have censured him and suspended him from the Lord's Supper, until he shall have removed the scandal caused by his printed book blaming Enghelram and those who gave him a testimonial of sound doctrine and life.* 3. *As he now boasts of issuing a book in English in which he intends to refute certain points in Enghelram's book, to represent our discipline as tyranny, and to print the recantation of Enghelram, which he alleges to contain a confession of heresy;* 4. *we request you to take measures to prevent his book being printed without being examined, and to send us a copy of the said recantation in Latin, as we understand that this is clearer than the Flemish.*

Messieurs et treshonnorez freres au Seigneur. Dautant que nous sommes dere- 1
chef troublez par Mr Gerard Goossen[1], Medecin, a raison quil a derechef releué le viel different quil auoit contre Mr Jan Ænghelram[2], nonobstant sa recognoissance publique en nostre Eglise, auec promesse de se comporter envers le dit Ænghelram comme chrestien. A cause de quoy nous lauons censuré en nostre Consistoire et 2
suspendu de la communion entre nous jusques a ce quil ait reparé le scandale commis en ce que par liure imprimé il blasme derechef ledit Ænghelram comme auparauant et par mesme moyen tous ceux qui luy ont donné tesmoignage destre homme de bien tant en sa doctrine quen sa vie. Et a raison que le dit Goossen 3
se vante de faire imprimer quelque liure en Anglois, contenant la refutation de certains points contenus au liure dudit Ænghelram et qui plus est declaire audit liure que nous luy faisons grand tort de lauoir suspendu convertissans par ce moyen nostre discipline en tyrannie, pourquoij faire aparoistre il monstre vne copie de la recantation[3] d'Ænghelram, en laquelle il dit estre contenu quil a confessé son liure

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 166, 319, 426, 431, 549, 558, 559, and below, Letters Nos. 835, 836.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 166, 426, 431, 549, 558, 559, and below, Letters Nos. 835, 836.
[3] See above, Document No. 166.

estre souillé dheresie tellement quil en a desia troublé quelques vns. Cest pourquoy 4
nous vous prions de nous estre en ayde comme parcideuant (consideré que la chose vous touche aussi bien qu'a nous). Premierement en donnant ordre sil est possible que sondit liure ne simprime sans estre visité, car il le veut faire imprimer a Londres; secondement nous faire ce bien que de nous envoyer vne copie de la dite recantation[3] en Latin, dautant que nous entendons qu'elle est plus claire que la Flamende....De Cantorbery ce 17e de Janvier 1583. 5

Vostre a jamais A[nthoine] Lescaillet[4], Ministre au nom de tous.

Addressed: A nos Freres...les Ministres et Anciens de l'Eglise Flamende a 6
Londres. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 31 Januaryo [=10 February, N. S.] 1583, van Canterberry.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 252, 405, 426, 431, 549, 558.

---

834. *Thetford, Sunday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *February* 1582 [=1583]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of the 25th ult., in which you inform us that the Three Churches of London intend to observe a Day of Prayer on the 7th [17th] inst., which day is convenient to us.* 2. *Please give us your advice in the following difficulty. A brother of our Community, who had committed adultery, was apprehended by two Englishmen and brought by them before the Magistrate, who inflicted some punishment on him.* 3. *Thereupon some members of our Church wrote a scandalous poem, and deposited copies of it in various houses, and sent also some to Norwich and other Communities. When we discovered the poet and his advisers we reproached them by means of the Word of God.* 4. *They replied that they wrote the poem while the culprit was still unreconciled, and that they only wished to state the truth. Hence they abide by what they have done, and decline to make any confession of guilt, wherefore we ask your advice in the matter.*

...Eerwerde...broederen...wij hebben vL. brief ghedateert den 25en Januarij 1
[=4 February, N.S.] ontfaen ende vL. begherte verstaen als dat de drie Kercken Aldaer voor goet ghesien hebben vp den 7en [=17, N.S.] Februarij eenen alghemeene biddach te houden om dien noot daer in verclaert etc., welcken dach ons oock wel gheleghen es om tenploieren tot bidden....God gheue dat zijne Kercke mach de victorie behouden. Maer ouermidts dat den duuel niet en rust en[de] altyt op de banc es hebben wij dies te meer wachte te houde en[de] God om zijne hulpe bidden....Wij begherren v.L. raet ouer een stuck bij ons beghaen namelec van eene 2
onzer ghemeent die welcke hem misdreghen heeft in ouerspel ende van twee Inghelsche gheaprendeert zijnde hebben hem voor de magistraet ghebrocht, de welcke zeekere straffe ghedraghen heeft etc. Zoo esser zommeghe onzer kercke die hem ver- 3
woordert hebben een onnut schaldelick liedeken te dichten ende in diuersche huyzen hemelic te legghen, en[de] in ander ghemeenten ghezoonden ende onder veele verbreet tot Noordwichs, ende wy den dichter ende de raetghevers gheuonden hebbende, zoo hebben wy die met God woort vermaent van deze misdaet. Huere 4
andwoorde es dat zij het lieden dichten als den misdader onversoent was ende dat int liedeken niet en staet dan dat zij willen doen blijcken de waerheit te zijne, ende zij blijuen alzoo vast daer op staende, zoo dat wij van hemlien niet anders en connen verecrijghen, noch tot gheen bekentenesse van misdaet, die nochtans zoo zeer bij ons

en[de] tot Noordwichs ruchbaert es. Hierom bidden wij V.L. ghij wilt ons v advijs schrijuen wat wij met de alzulcke doen zullen....Dezen 3^en^ Februarij 1582, in Thetforde. 5

Vut laste der Consistorie...Jan de Roode[1], dienaere der ghemeente[2].

Addressed:...Den dienaren ende ouderlynghen der Duijtscher ghemeente Christi... 6 tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 10^en^ [= 20, N.S.] Febreuari 1583 van Thetfoort.

[1] See above, Letter No. 749. [2] See also below, Letter No. 842.

---

835. *London, Thursday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *February* 1582, S.A. [= 1583]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Walloon Church, Canterbury.**

1. *In compliance with your Letter of the 17th* [=27] *ult., we have requested the Chancellor of our Superintendent not to allow the book of Dr Goossen to be printed without having been examined.* 2. *We also send you a copy of the public confession made by Jan Enghelram before our Community, as it is written in our Consistorial register. The Latin copy we have been unable to find.*

...Eerwaerde...broederen...Wy hebben uwen brief gedateert den 17 dach der 1 maent Januaryo[1] ontfangen, ende de selue gecommuniceert in onse consistorie, ende syn uwe begheerten nagecomen, ten eersten hebben aduertissement gedaen aen den Canceliers onses eerwaerdigen Superintendents dat het boeckxken van Geraert Goessen, medecyn, niet gedruckt en worde sonder wel gevisenteert te worden wt dien datter swaricheit soude mogen wtrysen. Ten tweeden so senden wy v oock 2 hier aengeannexseert de Copie vander openbare schultbekentenisse Jan Engelrams gelyck hy die in onse gemeynte gedaen heeft, van woorde te woorde gelyck die in onse Consistorie boeck geregistreert staet. Maer de Latynsche Copie[2] en hebben wy niet conen vinden. Anders souden wy v die gesonden hebben volgende uwe 3 begheerte....In Londen desen 7 Februaryo 1582, stylo Anglie.

Uwe goetwillyghe Dienar Willem Bruninck[3] ouderling by laste onser Consistorie.

[1] See above, Letter No. 833. [2] See above, Document No. 166. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 673, 710.

---

836. *Canterbury, Monday,* 18 [= 28, N.S.] *February* 1583. **The Consistory of the Walloon Church, Canterbury, to the Ministers and Elders of the Flemish Church, London.**

1. *We were glad to receive your Letter (of the 7th inst.), and the copy of Enghelram's recantation.* 2. *We should have preferred the Latin Version, on account of a certain passage. We also thank you for your endeavours to prevent the printing of the book before it is examined.* 3. *M. Gerard continues to slander us and our discipline among the English, but we hope to close his mouth by a greater authority than ours, or perhaps by patience.*

Messieurs et treshonnorez freres...Nous avons rechu vos Lettres[1] pour response 1 aux nostres. Et de quoy nous auons este resiouis tant pour la copie de la recognoissance d'Ænghelram, comme de ce qui fut leu auparauant en chayre, d'autant que cela sert a oster l'obscurité par laquelle Mr Gerard en veut embrouillier aucuns. Nous eussions bien desiré la Latine (a raison que nous auons memoire d'y auoir 2 leu ces mots: "quantum ad doctrinam attinet, nisi ratione humana falimur, ab omni

[1] See the preceding Letter.

labe hereseos abfuit")[2]. Mais puis quelle ne se recouure nous en sommes trescontens: Comme aussi pour le deuoir qu'auez fait d'empescher que riens ne s'imprime, n'est apres visitation convenable. Et de quoy nous vous remerchions grandement. Au surplus M[r] Gerard continue ses diffamations contre nous et contre nostre disci- 3
pline entre les Anglois. Mais nous esperons ou de luy fermer la bouche par authorite plus grande que la nostre, ou bien par patience et comportement contraire a ses diffamations, de sorte que le tout luy tombera sur la teste sil ne revient a son debuoir et de quoy nous prions que le Seigneur luy face la grace....De Cantorbery 4
ce 18[e] de Feburier 1583.

Vostre a jamais A[nthoine] Lescaillet, Ministre au nom de tous.

Addressed: A nos Freres...les Ministres et Anciens de l'Eglise Flamende a 5
Londres. *Endorsed:* Gelesen in der Consistorie den lesten Februarij 1583.

[2] See above, Document No. 166, paragraph 3, where the phrase runs: "quod ad doctrinam attinet (nisi forte quia homines sumus erramus) ab omni labe hæreseos abfuit."

---

837. *Ghent, Monday,* 28 *February* 1583, N.S. **Jacobus Regius, to Gotfridus Wingius.**

This Dutch Letter—on Lambert Pietersen, destined to be a minister of the Church: on the distress prevailing at Ghent, and other matters—is printed, as No. 201, in the preceding Volume, p. 740.

---

838. *Bruges, Monday,* 28 *February* 1583 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Bruges, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *After we had elected Abraham Bouters as our Minister, we allowed him at his request to make a tour in England, but he never returned to us, and was finally discharged by us.* 2. *Meantime he had promised to pay the ten pounds Flemish which he had drawn on Pieter Dominicquel, Receiver-general, and six pounds more which he owes an innkeeper.* 3. *The first debt has been charged to one of our brethren, Pieter van Dycke, who had assisted him in getting the advance, and the innkeeper also is complaining much, but though the said Abraham has frequently been reminded of his debts, he has neither paid nor held out any promise of payment.* 4. *As the two brethren have applied to us for assistance in recovering the money, we request you to admonish him.*

...Also, seer weerde broeders, wy tot onsen dienaer beropen hadden Abraham 1
Bouters[1], ende hem aengenomen hebbende denseluen een reyse in Ingelant t'synder begeerte toelieten, so est, dat hy naer verscheyden brieuen van ons tot hem synder wedercomste haluen afgevoordert niet alleene tonsen versoucke niet gecomen es, maer dat hy door syn lanc vertoeuen ende onwillicheit tonsen dienste die hy door
syn brieuen tot ons geschreuen verclaerde eyndelic van ons ontslagen es. Onder 2
alles heeft hy op hem genomen te betalen de x ℔ groote Vlaems by hem gelicht van Pieter Dominicquel Ontfanger Generael, belouende met een cedule van hem onderteeckent, dat hy of syn oirs de selue schuldich syn souden te betalen so hij bij eenigen middel achterbleue. Ende noch andere sesse die hy den weert inden Gouden Cordewagen schuldich es. Nu so ist geschiet, dat onsen broeder Pieter van 3

[1] See below, Letter No. 854.

Dycke in een rekeninghe die hy voor Dominicquel dede de thien ℔ voorseyt opgeleyt syn te betalen, om dat hy hem int lichten der selver met Abraham bemoeyde. Daernaer dat ooc den anderen niet op en hout hem te beclagen vande ander sesse. Waer van Abraham tot diuerschen stonden van ettelicke broederen int bysondere vermaent es; ja ooc van ons selue, maer es tot noch toe noch betalinge noch hope der seluer van hem geschiet. Waerom de 2 broederen voorseyt 4
beyde van Dijcke ende de weert, gedwongen syn geweest om van ons hulpe te versoucken ten eynde sy tot haer penningen mochten geraken. Twelcke den Kerckenraedt aensiende hebben vL. de sake willen recomanderen op dat hy door v.L. vermanen soude gebracht werden tot het gene daer toe hy door het schrijuen so van ons als andere niet heeft connen beweecht syn....By laste des Kerckenraets 5
desen 28sten February 1583, stylo reductionis wt Brugghe; v.L. goetwilligen dienaer..., omnium nomine Jacobus Basilius verbi Minister.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaers des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Gemeijnte Christi 6
tot Londen. *Endorsed by Gottfridus Wingius:* Aen Abraham Bauters gheschreuen ende vermaant den xxisten Martij uth laste der Consistorie. *And by Jan van Roo:* Van Brugge den 22en Merte 1583, aengaende Abraham Bouters.

---

839. *Antwerp, Wednesday,* 2 *March* 1583 [N.S.]. **Assuerus Regemmortelius, to Godtfridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the recent attempt of the Duke of Anjou; on a Spaniard hired to assassinate the Prince of Orange, and various other public matters—is printed, as No. 202, in the preceding Volume, p. 743.

---

840. *London,* *March* 1582 [=1583], *to Sunday,* 23 *February* 1583 [=4 *March* 1584, N.S.]. **The Acts of the Consistory of the French Church, London, in the case of Nicolas Burye, &c.**

[*Original in French.*] 1. At the commencement of March 1582 "stille d'Angle- 1
terre," a rumour arose in the Church that Adrienne Bouzy, then the widow of Lois Rasse, had, some years ago, given birth to a child in a village, of which affair Jan Dincq, Pierre Marlier, servant of Nicolas Burye, and the wives of Pierre Manock and Michel Sero could tell something.—2. On 7 March Jan Dincq, other- 2
wise called Le Brun, being examined by the Consistory, said that two months before Adrienne left London, he had heard her say to Pierre Fonteine that she was enceinte.—3. On the same day Adrienne, being called before the Consistory, 3
denied this, and said that she had fallen ill in the country before she went across the sea. Her brother Nicolas Burye knew the name of the village.—4. March 14, 4
Philippotte, wife of Pierre Manock, deposed that she had seen Adrienne enceinte: did not know by whom, but had noticed, about ten years ago, the said Adrienne and Nicolaes Burye in bed together.—5. Francoise, wife of Michel Sero, deposed 5
to having seen Adrienne enceinte four years ago.—6. Nicolas Andrieu declared 6
that he knew nothing of the fact of which Adrienne was accused, but only that,

on account of her illness, he had to leave her in a village near the sea.—7. 7
March 28, Adrienne was informed that she would be examined on her conscience.
—8. Two brethren of the Consistory, Lois Says, and Giles Bultel, were sent to 8
Pierre Marlier, servant of Burye, who deposed that he regarded Adrienne as a
prostitute, that he had seen her and Nicolas Burye frequently together in her
room and other places, that the wife of Nicolas was aware of it, and on that
account had once refused to sleep with him.—9. March 25, the Elders Mathieu 9
DAngrengne and Lois Sais examined Nicolas Andrieu, who declared that he only
knew that Andrienne had had the plague (la peste sur la cuisse), and that, before
crossing the sea, he had committed her to the care of a man whom they met.—
10, 11. Adrienne also said that she had been ill of the plague (la peste en l'aine). 10, 11
—12. Wandrue wife of Nicolas Burye knew nothing of all that had happened.— 12
13. 25 April 1583, Jan Dincq denied that he knew anything as to where the 13
clothes for the child had been made, and persisted in his denial, though confronted
with Jan Lamelin.—14. Antoine Cappel, who had formerly been an Elder of the 14
French Church, replied by Letter dated 1 May[1], that, while in London, he had
been told by the wife of Michel Sero that Adrienne was suspected of having given
birth to a child in a village.—15. Letter of brother M. de Hamptonne [Wallerand 15
Thevelin, 30 April 1583][2] containing the deposition of Giles de Roy, and Thomas,
the brother of Nicolas Andrieu.—16. June 13, Nicolas Burye being examined, be- 16
haved with great disrespect, denied that he knew anything of the affair, and declined to
have any more to do with the Consistory.—17. July 21, Pierre Marlier was examined 17
again.—18. August 1, Pierre Burlion deposed as to what Noë Jappart and his 18
wife had said.—19. Meantime Nicolas Burye, Adrienne, Wandrue, wife of Burye, 19
and Nicolas Andrieu had recourse to law against Manock and his wife, and the
wife of Michel Sero.—20. They declared that they were not afraid of anything 20
that might be said of them.—21. They even procured a warrant against Lois Says, 21
for having discharged his duty, but M. Castol[3] dissuaded them from this course.—
22. Guillaume Letin and Robert Manarin were sent, at the request of Adrienne, 22
Nicolas Andrieu and the wife of Burye, to enquire about the village where
Adrienne had been. But some fictitious name of a village had been given, she
having been transported from one near Harwick to another in Essex.—23. Adrienne 23
paid the expenses.—24. Michel Art sent out on an inquiry.—[No N° 25.]—26. 24, 26
October 30, Burye was advised to desist from proceeding by law.—27. It was pro- 27
posed to write a declaration concerning the arrest of and procedure against Manock
&c.—28. Nicolas Rimee, Adrien de Blangy, Jan le Maire and Jan Clinkard, ap- 28
pointed arbiters, were unable to do anything as the accused insisted upon Manock
and his wife making a public declaration in church of having wronged her.—29. 29
Michel Art had discovered that Adrienne had been in the village of "Rallé" in
Essex[4], with her two brothers-in-law, one of whom was Nicolas Burye, and one
of her sisters, and had there given birth to a female child. Burye had presented

[1] See below, Letter No. 850. [2] See below, Letter No. 851.

[3] Jean Castol, Minister of the London-French Church, elected in 1582; see Bn F. de Schickler, *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre*, i. 241, and Index. [4] See below, Letter No. 885.

the child for baptism. This report was made to the Consistory on 6 February 1583 [= 16 February 1584, N.S.], the certificate being dated 2 February.—30. On the 30
same February 6 Nicolas Burye and Nicolas Andrieu, being again exhorted by the Consistory to tell the truth about Adrienne, once more declared that they knew nothing about the affair. But all the circumstances being explained to them, they felt constrained to confess. Being asked about the father of the child, Nicolas Burye declared that Adrienne had been taken by force, by an unknown person, into a room where Englishmen had assembled, and where the lights had been extinguished.—31. On the same day Adrienne, being questioned by M. Castol and 31
Michel Art, again denied, but afterwards confessed that she had had a child, but that she had been forced, in a little lane on her way to supper with her brother-in-law, by a person who blew out her candle and whom she did not recognise.—32. The same day Nicolas 32
Burye, being asked whether his wife had known of the affair, said no, not until three weeks before their departure from London.—33. February 13, Adrienne, being again 33
exhorted to tell the truth, said that she could say no more than she had already confessed.—34. The wife of Burye being admonished as to her fault in having so 34
long concealed her sister's sin, said that she had done so out of affection for her sister, but confessed that she had offended God.—35. At the request of Burye's 35
wife, M. Bodeleigh and Baltazar Zanch interrogated Pierre Marlier again, and reported on February 20[5] that the said Pierre repeated his former evidence.—36. 36
The Consistory, having considered all the circumstances, announced publicly on Sunday, 23 February 1583 [= 4 March 1584, N.S.], that Adrienne Bouzy, widow of the late Lois Rasse, had been guilty of what has been detailed above; that about the father of the child there are presumptions which cannot be verified; that the said Adrienne be excluded from the Lord's Supper till she show signs of due repentance. Likewise Nicolas Burye, Nicolas Andrieu, and Wandrue, the wife of Burye, are forbidden to partake of the Lord's Supper till they show sincere repentance.

Endorsed: Andrieu et Buri. Copie des Actes du Consistoire. 23 February 1583. 37

There is another sheet of paper containing explanations (in French) of the above 38
Articles, and headed: "Memoires et aduertissemens aux Freres du Coetus pour esclaircir et verifier les Articles denies par Nicolas Andrieu et la femme de Burye encores que le faict soit desia de soy assez clair." *The other names men-* 39
tioned in this document are: Adrienne.—N. Burye.—Guillaume Letin.—the Elders M. Dangrengue; Loys (Lois) Says; Gilles Bultel; Martin Hardeul;...Doucet.—M. Castoll; Michel Art.—Wandrue.—the wife of Noë Jappart.—the Letters of Cappel and Hamptonne.—Michel Sero and his wife; Pierre Manock and his wife; Jan de Haussy.—Pierre Marlier; Jan Dincq.—the Minister of Rayley.—Mylord Maire, and Messrs Oflay, Jan le Maire and Walleran le Pape arbiters[6].

[5] See below, Document No. 890.

[6] See further below, Documents Nos. 952, 954, 956, 958.

841. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 28 *February* [=10 *March*, N.S.] 1582 [=1583]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From the last Colloque, held at London on 28 August 1 1581, we understood that the next would be held at Medtston, if we had a Minister of the Word (which is the case now), and that we should have to convoke the other Communities. As the usual time for holding the Colloque is at hand, we 2 think it advisable to hold it on April 12 next. We hope that you will send your deputies, and that, if you have any difficulties which require to be examined by the other Churches before we meet, you will communicate them to us that we may write to the other Churches about them. In case the above day be inconvenient 3 to you, please retain our Letters [to the other Churches], and name another more convenient day, which we may announce to the other Churches.

Ghescreuen wt onse consistorie, by laste des dienst desen 28en February, 1582, 4 voor Paesschen. By mij Daniel van Speybrouck, schrijuer des dienst der Kerckenraets tot Medtston.

Addressed: Desen brief zy ghegheuen ande...dienaers der Nederduijtsche ghemeinte 5 Christy tot Londen. Cyto. Cyto. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 3en Martij 83.

842. *Thetford, Monday,* 4 [=14 N.S.] *March* 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We observed the 7th of February as a day of Prayer and 1 Fasting, according to your proposal, and wrote to you to this effect in a former Letter [see 3=13 February 1583, above, No. 834], but as we have not received any answer to this Letter, we fear that it has not come to hand, and therefore repeat its contents....

Dezen 4e Martij 1583, in Thetfoorde, By de aluwen goedwillighen Jan de Roode, 2 Dienaer vut laste der broederen.

Addressed: De...Dienaren ende Onderlijnghen der Duytscher Ghemeente Christi 3 tot London.

[The Letter was repeated again on 18 March 1583 "voor Paesschen," signed by the same Jan de Roode, and addressed to the same Consistory of London.]

843. *Embden, Friday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *March* 1583. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church of Embden, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

They recommend Johan van Borsum, who desires to improve himself in his handicraft in London.

...Weerdige...bröderen...eine Gottsalige bedröuede weduwe ein suster vnser kerc- 1 ken Sara van Borsum genempt is bi vns gewest vnd vormeldet dat sie gesinnet ehren soen Johan van Borsum nha Engelant tho senden nicht allein daervmb dat sie voele kinder hadde die tho erholden ehr vast beschweerlick was maer dat hie syn ampt oock beter lheren, vnd...etwas bi goeden luiden mochte versoken, dat hie

in der Gottsalicheit ertögen vnd volgentz ehr vnd ehren kinderen mochte troestlick wesen. Daervmb sie dan van vns begeret heft wi ehren Soen an I.L. wolden recommenderen als bröderen die siner enige sorge mochten dragen....Vuth Embden 2
den 15 Martij Anno 1583.

I.L. broeder in Christo Joh. Petreius[1], Prediger van wegen der Prediger vnd Eldesten deser Kercken.

Addressed: Den...Dieneren vnd Olderlingen der Christlichen Nederlandischen Ge- 3
meinte tho Londen...*Endorsed:* Van Embden den 15 Marte 1583, ontfangen den 24 ditto.

[1] See Ed. Meiners, *Oostvrieschlandts Kerkelyke Geschiedenisse*, II. 427 sq., and below, Letter No. 964.

---

844. *Norwich, Wednesday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *April* 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Maidstone.**

1. *As your Letter, inviting us to the next Colloque, to be held on the 12th inst., assigns no further reasons for holding such a meeting than the brethren of London wrote to us last year, we must repeat what we wrote to them, namely that we do not think it necessary to send a Deputy to a Colloque convoked in such a manner, especially in these difficult times, when our Community, on account of slack trade, cannot afford the expenses.* 2. *Hence we refer you to our former Letter. But it must not be concluded that we have changed our opinion, or reject the Christian Councils or Synods.* 3. *On the contrary we desire to promote the welfare of the Church, but without burdening anyone with unnecessary expenses. It is true our Deputies have attended two Colloques, but if they exceeded their authority, it could not prejudice our whole Community.* 4. *Our Consistory sent no further Deputies, because in the last of the two Colloques it was resolved that in future the Communities should submit to all that had been decided in Colloque, and that the Deputies should be fully authorized to consent to the assessment of money and other matters, measures of which we could not approve.* 5. *Nor was it our meaning to meet for the sake of trifling affairs, which might easily be settled by correspondence, or to assemble without knowing what matters were to be dealt with.* 6. *We are, moreover, placed here under the authority of the Bishops, who may at any time disregard the decisions of the Colloque, and what remedy would there be if a member acted against an order of the Colloque, and, on our admonishing him, should endeavour to have that order nullified by the Magistrate or the Bishop?* 7. *Please, therefore, excuse us from appearing at the Colloque, and if you should invite us to any more meetings, endeavour first to explain away our objections.*

...Eerweerde...Broeders, uwer L. brief[1] by den welcken ghy ons beschreuen hebt 1
tot het naerstbestemde Colloquium, dwelck by vleden den 12 Aprilis[1] ghehouden werdt, hebben wy ontfanghen, ende in de versamelinghe der drie collegien alhier ghelesen, de welcke vp alles...ghelet hebbende, ende beuindende dat in desen uwer L. brief anders niet voorghehouden en werdt dan inden brief die wy int jaer voorleden vande broederen van London ter ghelycker cause ontfinghen vermelt en staet, soo hebben sy besloten uwer L. insghelijx voor andwoorde te schriuen dat sy achten in haere andwoorde an die van London ter dier tijt gheschreuen ghenouchsaem redene bewesen thebbene waeromme sy het onnoodich achten tot het Colloquium in sulcker wyse beschreuen yemandt te senden, insonderheyt in desen benauden tijt inden welcken de ghemeente midts de crancke neeringhe grootelix beswaert ende belast zijnde, de costen die tot deser tsamencomste souden moeten ghedaen wesen wel van noode heeft andersins te imployeren. Daeromme sy oock hen totten seluen 2
haeren brief refereren. Wt den welcken nochtans niet en can besloten werden, ghe-

[1] Compare Letter No. 841, and below, Letter No. 904, and see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 71.

lijck M. Godofredus Wingius by laste des Colloquiums in zijnen brief hen (hoewel
tonrechten) te laste lecht, dat sy haer gheuoelen verandert souden hebben, dat hen
aen eenigher Kercken oft Kerckendienaren vriendelicke ende broederlicke tsamen-
comsten yet faelt oft mishaghet, veel min dat sy die Christelicke Concilien ofte
Synoden souden verwerpen ende verdoemen, ofte, soo den brief onvriendelick sup-
poseert, dat sy de oorsake des vals der eerster kercken schijnen te willen trecken
vp de Synodale tsamencomsten. Maer ter contrarien dat sy der Kercken weluaer 3
ende eenicheyt soo vele hen moghelick is begheeren te voorderen, sonder yemanden
eenighe onnoodighe costen ofte verloren aerbeyt te willen oplegghen meer dan de
gheleghentheit der saecken verheescht. Wel is waer dat haere ghesanten tweemael
tot het Colloquium ghecomen zijn, doch met wat commissie dat verclaren haere
credentie brieuen, de welcke soo sy eenichsins souden moghen te buten gheghaen
hebben...so en can nochtans tselue der ganscher ghemeente niet preiudiceren ofte
verbinden. Dat nu de Broederen naderhant niemant meer ghesonden hebben de 4
cause is dat in het laetste colloquium van dien tween besloten werdt, dat de ghe-
meenten voortaen haer submitteren souden zonder eenighe reseruatie na te com-
men alsulx als in de Colloquium sal besloten werden. Item dat de ghene die
voortaen tot het colloquium commen sullen, by expresse woorden in haere credentie
brieuen vervaet van haere ghemeente macht sullen moeten hebben, alsoo wel tot
cotisatie van ghelde elck na haer vermoghen als tot ander saken te verwillighen.
De welcke conditien de broederen beswaert zijn aen te nemen, ouermidts sy niet
en connen verstaen (anghaende de eerste) dat eenighe oock generale concilium sulcke
authoriteyt hebbe wtghenomen dat eerste vande Apostelen ghehouden, ende anghaen-
de de andere, dat het recht sy dat de Kercken elckanderen schatten ende ver-
binden tot seker cotisatie van penninghen. Oock is noyt der broederen meeninghe 5
gheweest datmen om eenighe cleyne saeken soude tsamen commen, die anders door
brieuen bequamelick connen gheslicht werden, dan alleene om groote swaricheden
sprutende wt occasie van tweedracht oft ander nooden, soo oock het voorseide col-
loquium ghetuucht, veel min datmen tsamen commen soude sonder te weten waer-
omme, ofte wat in die tsamencomste sal verhandelt werden dwelck der Apostelen
ende der eerster Kercken ghebruuck...noyt gheweest en is. Oock anghesien dese 6
onse Kercken alhier onder de Inghelsche bisschoppen staen, de welcke sulcke authori-
teyt daer ouer ghebruken dat sy sulx als inden Colloquium besloten wert niet voor-
der noch langher aen en nemen oft van weerden houden dan hen lust ende ghe-
lieft, soo wilden de Broederen wel weten soo het gheviele dat daer yemant...teghens
tbesluut des Colloquiums misdaen hebbende ende vande broederen eenigher Kerc-
ken in schult ghewesen zijnde, maligneerde ende hem van haerder sententie beclaghende, terstont hem gheweldichlick daerteghen opposere..., ende pooghe allesins door
de authoriteyt, tsy der Magistraten ofte Bisschoppen, sulx als inden Colloquium ofte
vande Broederen besloten is te annihileren ende van onweerden te maken, wat raet
ende remedie in desen om de authoriteyt des colloquiums ende der broederen sen-
tentie te beschermen ende in sulcker cracht te houden als sy van rechtsweghen
behoorden te syne. Dus...wilt ons ten besten afnemen dat wy tot dit yeghenwor- 7
dighe Colloquium niet en commen, ende soo ghy hier nae ons tot eenighe meer

beschryft wilt ons dese steenen der aenstoot eerst wt den wech legghen, vp dat wy naer het ghebruuck der Christelicker Kercken met meerder vruchten moghen tsamen commen....Wt Noorwich den iij^en^ Aprilis 1583 gheschreuen by laste der drien Col- 8
legien.

By my Salomon de Smet, dienaer des goddelicken Woordts, wt namen der Consistorie.

By Mahieu Priem, by laste van de mannen. Abarham Dierckx, by laste van de Dyakenen.

Addressed:...Den Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduutscher ghemeente 9
Jesu Christi tot Medston.

---

845. *Norwich, Sunday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *April* 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We informed our Community of the need of Geneva, and have collected* £14. 10 sh., *which you will receive from Jan Vande Brugghe. It is all that we have been able to collect, through bad trade.* 2. *Please hand the money to the Deputies of Geneva.*

...Eersame...Broeders...Volghende uwer L. schrijuen nopende den noot der stadt 1
van Geneuen hebben wy tselue der ghemeente hier...voorghehouden ende een yeghelick vermaent tot een vrywillighe ende milde handtreykinghe ende hebben dieshaluen een extraordinare ommeghanck ghedaen ende ontfanghen de somme van xiiij pondt tien shilling sterlinx, de welcke wy uwer L. assigneren te willen ontfanghen van Jan vande Brugghe, ende is dit selue al dat wy vp dees tyt hebben connen vergaderen midts de crancke neeringhe die hier is. Biddende uwer L. de selue 2
somme...te willen ouergheuen inden handen vande ghesanten van Geneua ofte dien ghy weet te competeren sulx te ontfanghen....Wt Noorwiche den xiij^en^ April 1583, 3
gheschreuen by laste.

By my Salomon de Smet, Dienaer des goddelicken Woordts.

Addressed: ...Den Ministers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduutsche Kercke Jesu 4
Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 18 Aprilis 1583, ende beantwoert op 23 deser.

---

846. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 17 [= 27, N.S.] *April* 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for your assistance in maintaining and edi- 1
fying our Community. On the 13th inst. we received three pounds sterling for a half year's maintenance, which expired on March 25, through Adriaen van Gorle[1], in the name of your Community, for which we are much obliged.

Ghescreuen wt Medtston, in onse Consistorie, dezen 17^en^ Appril 1583. 2

By my Daniel van Speybrouck[2], by laste van allen.

Addressed: Ande...broeders...Dienaers der Nederduytsche ghemeinte Jesu Christy 3
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 18 Aprilis 1583.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 695, 719. [2] See above. Letters Nos. 805, 841.

847. *Brussels, Friday,* 29 *April* 1583 [N.S.]. **Daniel De Dieu, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—on various public events, and the troubles prevailing at Brussels—is printed, as No. 203, in the preceding Volume, p. 746.

---

848. *Brussels, Saturday,* 30 *April* 1583 [N.S.]. **The [Reformed] Church of Brussels, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received from Jan Radenmaker[1] the very liberal 1
donation which your Church, pitying our miserable condition and great poverty, sent us in support of the Church of Christ in this town, for which we are very grateful.

Tot Brussel desen laetsten Aprilis 1583. Petrus Plancius[2], wt namen der Kercke. 2

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke Jesu 3
Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:*...Ontfangen den xxv^sten^ Aprilis, 1583.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 209, 223, 231, 722, 782 &c.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 671, 678, 699, 781.

---

849. *Brussels, Sunday,* 1 *May* 1583 [N.S.]. **Godefridus Saurbach, to Godefridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the burdens borne by Wingius as Minister of the London-Dutch Church, and on various political events in the Netherlands—is printed, as No. 204, in the preceding Volume, p. 751.

---

850. *Antwerp, Sunday,* 1 *May* 1583 [N.S.]. **Anthoine Cappel[1], to Louis Saye.**

[*Original in French.*]...En Anuers ce premier de May 1583. Seigneur Saye. 1
In reply to your Letter of 13 April, I beg to say that there was a rumour current as to Adrienne, sister-in-law of Nicolas de Burij, being too familiar with him, and that at last she was enceinte. I was told so by "Francoise femme de Michiel Sero faiseur de marque demeurant au flit...Elle est femme de bien comme je croy pour en dire la verité...Sy Monsieur De la Fonteine[2] et vous parliez a elle sans lamener en consistoire jestime que elle en dira ce quelle en cognoist...."

De par lentierement vostre seruiable frere et amy Anthoine Cappel. 2

Addressed: Au Seigneur Louis Saye, Marchant, demeurant a Londres, par amis. 3

[1] See above, Document No. 840, paragraph 14, and Bn F. De Schickler, *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre* (Index). [2] See the preceding Volume (Index), and Bn F. De Schickler, *l. c.* (Index).

---

851. [*Southampton*], *Tuesday,* 30 *April* [= 10 *May*, N.S.] 1583. **Wallerand Theuelin[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the French Church, London.**

[*Original in French.*] Loué soit Dieu. Le 30 d'auril 1583. Messieurs et Freres, 1
I have to-day received your Letter and at once asked Gilles de Roj what he knew

[1] See above, Document No. 840, paragraph 15.

about Adrienne's affair. He told me that he had known her very well, simply from having seen her and hearing other people speak about her. In the first place he had been told that, in their opinion, Nicolas Bury, her brother-in-law, had relations with her, and that he supplied her with the means to live in the style she did. Secondly, he had often been at the house of Nicolas André, "maroquinier," and 2 brother-in-law of Adrienne, and had more than once heard his servants (for instance Thomas André, his brother, and another named Simon, and also some female servants) say that they had a bad opinion of her and Nicolas de Bury, and that it was very wicked not to inform the Consistory of it. He had also heard that she 3 was "encinte," and that Nicolas Bury and Nicolas André had left London with her, pretending to go to Valencienne to sell some land or a house, and that the sale could not be effected without her. Many were of opinion that she had not gone to Valencienne, nor had crossed the sea, but remained in some place in this country for her confinement, and that when she returned to London she showed signs of having been ill.

Vostre W. Theuelin.

Addressed: A messieurs et treshonoréz Freres, les ministres et Anciens, de 4 l'église Francoise, a Londres. *Endorsed:* Lettre de Hamptoun.

---

852. *London, Thursday,* 2 [= 12, N.S.] *May* 1583. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Church, Brussels.**

1. *You have no doubt heard of the loss which our Community has sustained through the death of our Minister Jan Van Roo, whereby we are compelled to ask other Communities to help us, in order that our Community, on which much depends, may be provided with an undaunted and devout Minister.* 2. *For one of our two Ministers, Wingius, is old and feeble, while Joannes Selot has defective eyesight, has no experience in languages, and is unable to deal with the great men and bishops of this country, with whom we have often business to transact.* 3. *But as we have often helped other churches, we trust that we shall not be abandoned in our necessity. Hence we request you to send us Daniel de Dieu, who possesses those talents whereby he could best serve our Church.* 4. *We hope always to continue sending out Ministers, as we have done before, for which purpose we are educating young students, by means of whom we might provide for your Community, in case you should be in want of a minister.*

Eerwaerde...Broederen...wy en twyfelen niet ofte v.L. is wel bekent dat onse 1 lieve broeder wylent Jan van Roo[1] een dapper man inden Woorde, inden Heere ontslapen is, door welcke afsterven onse gemeynte groote schade gheleden heeft...ende syn in alsulcken noot gecomen, dat wy gedrongen syn hulpe...van andere ghemeynten te versoecken, op dat dese ghemeynte...daer veel an geleghen is van eenen dapperen ende godtsaligen dienar te meer soude mogen versien worden. Want v.L. en is niet 2 onbekent de hoedanicheit onser beyder dienaren, te weten dat...D. Godtfrides[2] in goeder ouderdom gecomen is, also dat hy veele swackheden des lichaems onderworpen is....Ende...Joannes Selot[2] is cranck van gesichte ende onervaren in de spraken, can oock niet handelen met groote heren ende bischoppen deser landen, daer met wy dickmaels te handelen hebben, ende...daer de welvaert onser ghemeynte altemets aen cleeft. Dan gelyck wy alletyt bereyt hebben geweest ende noch syn om 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 806. [2] Godfridus Wingius; see above, Letter No. 822.

andere Kercken ter hulpe te comen na ons vermogen, so verhopen wy dat wy in desen onsen noot niet sullen verlaten werden. So ist...lieue broederen, dat de Dienars Ouderlingen ende Diaconen hebben...voor nodich aengesien om van v.L. te begheren...voor onsen dienar onse...broeder D. Danielem de Dieu[3]..., die...met sodane gaven versien is daer met hy insonderheit dese Kercke boven alle andere Kercken best meede can dienen...: hy is in de Engelsche sprake ervaren...ende dese ghemeynte is oock seer tot hem gesinnet....V.L. moecht vrylick op ons betrouwen, ge- 4
lyck dese gemeynte tot allen tyden is geweest een cleyne voestervrouwe, met dienars des Woorts wt te seynden, ende onderstant te bewysen tot ander gemeynten, datse de selve sal blyven. Want sy alle neersticheit doet om bequaeme mannen op te queecken tot opbauwinge der gemeynte Christy, ende hebben tot dien eynde noch jonge studenten ter scholen liggende met de welcke wy uwe gemeynte in toecomende tyden wederomme mogen versien, so ghy sulex van doen sult hebben.... Als nu can v.L. gemeynte sick beholpen met Inlantsche dienaren des Woorts in stede
vanden voorschreven onsen lieuen broeder....In onse Consistorie desen tweden dach 5
Maye Anno 1583, stylo Anglie.

Den al uwen goetwillige Mededienaren...de Dienaren des Woorts, Ouderlingen ende Diaconen der Duytschen gemeynte Cristy binnen Londen.

Cristyaen de Rycke, Ouderling. Godefridus Wingius, Verbi Minister.
Jan Soillot, Dienar des Goddelicken Woorts.

Willem Bruninck, Ouderling.

Roger van Peenen, Dyacon. Michiel Corselis, Diacon.

Endorsed: Copie van de begheerte gedaen aen die van Brussel om D. Daniel 6
de Dieu wederomme te hebben tot onsen Dienar.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 652, 670, 671, 676, 679, 697, 699, 712.

---

853. *London, Thursday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *May* 1583. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London, to Daniel de Dieu[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have written to the Community of Brussels that we 1
desire to have you as our Minister, explaining the condition of our Community and the reasons of our choice. We hope that you will not refuse, as our need is great through the death of our brother Jan Van Roo. You will have no reason to complain. As regards the young man called Le Prince, whom you recommended to us, we could find no master for him, wherefore he has returned home.

Wt onse Consistorie desen 2 dach Mayo 1583 stylo Anglie....De Dienaren des 2
Woorts, Ouderlingen ende Diaconen der Duytschen gemeynte Cristy binnen Londen:

Godefridus Wingius, Verbi minister. Jan Selot, Dienar des Woorts.
Cristyaen de Rycke, Ouderling. Willem Bruninck, Ouderlinck.
Roger van Peenen; Michiel Corselis, Dyaconen.

Endorsed: Copie geschreven aen D. Daniel de Dieu, den 2 May 1583. 3

[1] See the preceding Letter.

854. [*Bruges, before* 19 *May* 1583]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Bruges, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter regarding Abraham Bouters, and are surprised at his unbecoming silence. We are sorry to hear of the condition of his father, and at the same time astonished that he (Abraham) even lately asked us to discharge him, promising repayment of the money advanced to him. But how could we expect the Magistrate to repay us money for which Abraham himself gave a bond to our brethren, and which the receiver charged to Pieter van Diecke?* 2. *If we were treasurers, we should be ashamed to speak, but having to deal with Magistrates, we must take care that our Ministry suffer no detraction. He has still some furniture in Germany. And if once we inform our Magistracy of the difficulty, they will ask us why he has not come to fulfil his promise, and why he has not yet paid the innkeeper, &c.* 3. *Please, therefore, to admonish him to pay his landlord first, and the others afterwards. Or let him send us an assignation on Germany.*

...Eerweerde medebroeders, vertoonen wy v.L. brief ontfaen te hebbene, noopende 1
Abraham Bouters[1], ons hoochlyc verwonderende van zyn onbehoorlyc lang stilleschwiegen, twelc eenen dienar des Heeren in sulcker forme nyt betaemt. Dat v.L. de conditie zyns vaders voorstellen, beneffens dat ons t'selue bedroeft, zo verwondert ons t'selue noch diestemehr dat Abraham...noch onlancx met briefuen aen ons versoecht heeft manumissie van zynen dienst by ons met beloften van rechtmatiege restitutie ontfangener penningen....Wy geuen v.L. te bedencken, in wat maniere onsen Kerckenraet alsulcke remiese vande penningen by onsen Magistraet becomen soude, voor dewelcke Abraham hemseluen int Collegie van Broederen peremteurlyc g'obligeert heft! Ja welcke penningen den Ontfanger, Pieter van Diecke, onsen beminden Ouderlinge, als van Abraham Bouters ontfangen te hebben, in zyn reckeninge heft moeten passeeren laten. Waren wy penning-meesters, bescampt moesten wy wesen, 2
indien wy onsen mondt souden opendoen, maer wy met Ouerheit handelende moeten also procedeeren, dat onsen dienst nyt vercleent en wort. Ende dies te mehr, dat wy wel en eegentlyc weten, dat hy noch zeeckere meubelen in Duydslant es hebbende. Want beginnen wy t'selue by myn Heeren te rueren, men sal met goeder cluse vragen, waromme es hy nyt gecoomen om zyne vocatie, beloftenesse ende conscientie te voldoene? Item, waromme ist so lange getardeert, ende zynen goeden werdt, by den welcken hy t'huys gelegen es, tot noch toe gedefraudeert? Item, es hy so desolaet en arm, dat eenen dienar sulckx begert gesconcken te hebben, die selfs versoecht heft van synen dienst ontslegen te zyne met betalinge ontfangener penningen! Hoe tselue in d'ooren des Magistraets soude clincken, dat meugen v.L. ...bedencken, bisonder dergeener, die wt onse schande heur glorie souden t[recken][2]. Dus...wilt sonder dilaij met [hem han]delen[2], dat zynen werdt met erster commo- 3
diteit [voldaen worde][2] ende volgents de reste; ofte dat hy ons sende suffisante assignatie op Duydslant, wy verhoopen by middelen alhier penningen te lichten, om in Duydslant dieselue wederomme t'ontfangene deur zyn Autenticque Assignatie. Wy protesteeren...voor Gode in Christo, dat ons geen cleene smerte in ons hertte es also met Abraham te procedeeren. 'tWaer al goet, indient de Magistraet nyt aenginge.

Noopende van seeckere persoonen in v.L. brief gedenomineert, wy sullen daer-

[1] See above, Letter No. 838.

[2] A piece of the Letter is here torn off.

mede ons wtterst best doen....Met den eersten poste finalen bescheedt van V.L. verwachtende.

By laste des Consistorij Johan Capito[3], Christi diener, manu propria. 4

Addressed: Ersamen...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Consistorie 5 vande gereformeerde Duydsche gemeente binnen Lonnen. Cito. Cito. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 9den [=19, N.S.] Maij 1583 van Brugge, van Abraham Bauters.

[3] See above, Letter No. 651.

855. *Brussels, Wednesday, 8 June* 1583 [N.S.]. **Daniel Dedieu, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *In answer to your Letter of 2 May, whereby you invite me to become your Minister in the place of Jan van Roo deceased, our Consistory cannot consent to it, as this large city has only six Ministers, who all have to preach on Sunday morning. And if any of them is ill or absent, we have to shut one Church, unless one of us preaches twice, while the Papists greatly desire to come into possession of Churches.* 2. *According to our system we ought to have fourteen Ministers for the seven Parishes of our town, and there are only six of us, while the Papists have never, since the abolition of their idolatry, been so bold as at present; openly proclaiming that they will soon have Churches, as they are assisted by certain Magistrates of the town.* 3. *Of course the departure of one of our Ministers would facilitate their efforts. And what would you think of him building up among you what he demolished in such a town of our Fatherland as this is? If once the enemies of God had obtained one Church they would soon have all the others.* 4. *For these reasons I cannot comply with your request, though otherwise the benefits received from you exhort me to gratitude. If Ministers consulted only their worldly interests they would be anxious to leave this place, as they barely receive the necessaries of life, and have to incur debts. Their service is very difficult. The Papists ridicule and slander them by words and songs; their lives have even been in danger, and if, next St John's day, we do not get a Magistrate favourable to us, the Community will probably be dispersed.* 5. *But the Lord desires his Ministers to gain souls under any circumstances. Would that you could be assisted by other towns like Antwerp and Ghent, where there are eleven or twelve Ministers.* 6. *Any one of you coming over here to ascertain the condition of the Community will be welcome.*

...Eersame...Broeders, Ick heb v.L. brief vanden 2en Maij[1]...ontfanghen, daer- 1 mede v.L. my tot eenen dienaer haerder gemeynte beroepen, wt oorsaecke onder anderen vande atlyvicheyt onses broeders Jan van Roo...De saecke heb ick onsen Kerckenraedt voorgedragen mitsgaders verscheyden redenen die vele broeders van daer in haer schryven bybrenghen....De Broeders...hebben my voor antwoorde gegeven...dat sy...in desen deele niet konnen verwilligen, om dat dese Stadt groot ende breedt synde, soo weynige Dienaers, namelick alleen sesse, heeft. Dat oock des sondaechs voor noen alle ses dienaers prediken moeten. Daerbeneven, dat een dienaer sieck synde, oft tot eenige Classe oft andere nootsaken verreyst, wy terstont des sondaechs eene kercken moeten toesluyten, ten sy een Dienaer tweemael voor noen predike. Dat de Papisten seer naer Kercken staen, ende nv meer dan oyt daerom rasen: daer toe door 'tvertreck eens dienaers de wech hen lichtelick soude bereydt wesen....Volgens het beworp des Duytschen godsdiensts binnen deser Stadt, 2 souden wy tot 7 Prochien 14 dienaers hebben, twee namelick tot elcke Prochie, dwelck oock gantsch noodich is om d'een des anders keer te moghen hauden soo wanneer daer eenighe verhinderinge voorvalt, ende om de gemeynte na de gelegentheyt der Stadt beter te gerieven. Hierentusschen syn onser maer sesse, soo datter geene stadt by dese te vergelicken soo qualick versien is. Daerenbouen, hebben de Papisten oyt sint het weiren der afgoderye hare hoornen opgesteken, soo hebben

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 852, 853.

sy't in sonderheyt gedaen dit laetste jaer, ende noch doen, hen versekert haudende (alsoo sy wel opentlick dorven seggen) dat sy eerlange kercken sullen hebben, ouermidts hen de handt daer toe geboden wordt van sekere Regeerders der Stadt. Soo verre dan sy door 'tvertreck eens Dienaers gemackelick haren opentlicken afgo- 3
dendienst verkregen, dien sy andersins met gewelt ende seditie moeten bekomen (dewyle wy weynige in getale synde, onsen arbeyt nochtans niet en sparen om geene kercke ledich te laten): wat gerustheyt der conscientie soude dat maecken in den dienaer, die daer toe soude oorsaecke gegeven hebben? Ja wat gunste soude v.L. soodanigen dienaer toedraghen, die daer by v.l. soude willen opbauwen tgene hy in alsulcker Stadt onses Vaderlandts hadde omgeworpen?...Dat meer is, soodanich is tgetal ende bitter gemoet der vyanden Gods alhier, waert dat sy eene kercke kregen, sy en souden niet ophauden tot dat syse alle hadden ende onse gemeynte verdreven. Om dese oorsaecken beminde Broeders, hoe wel andersins de weldaden 4
van v.L. ontfanghen my tot danckbaerheyt ende vergeldinge daer't my moghelick is genoechsaem vermanen, en kan ick v.L. begeirte niet naerkomen. Het is wel waer wilden de dienaers der Kercke in haren dienst met vleesch ende bloet te rade gaen, sy souden hen wt de druppen hauden, ende niet lievers wenschen dan van sulcken plaetse als dese is te vertrecken. Want sy en werden niet na nootdruft onderhauden, sy setten by al wat sy gereets hebben, konnen oock wt de schulden niet geraken, ende niet tegenstaende de hulpe van anderen kercken ismen de sommige noch byna een heel jaer ten achteren. In haren dienst bevinden sy vele swaricheden, sy werden vanden Papisten bespot ende gelastert met woorden ende gestroeyde liedekens, men heeft se oock dickwils nv d'een nv d'ander na 'tleven gestaen. De standt in somma, is oock tegenwoordelick soodanich, ten sy dat God door syne genade ons nv te St. Jansmisse van eenen goeden Magistraet versorgt, na menschelick oordeel is de gemeynte geschapen ten minsten verstroyt te wesen. Dese...saecken na 't vleeschelick vernuft ouerlegt schynen wel gewichtich te syn 5
om van stonden aen elders te gaen: Maer met geestelicke oogen aensiende den raedt Gods, die daer wilt dat syne dienaers soo wel in beroert, als in stille water sullen visschen, om sielen te gewinnen...soo moeten wy acht nemende op onse wettelicke beroepinge ons na den wille Gods schicken, ende in alle dinghen soecken te behauden eene goede conscientie, op dat wy gerustelick alst den Heere belieft wt deser weirelt moghen scheyden....Ick wenschte van herten dat v.L. mochten geholpen syn van eenige andere Steden, die wel elve ofte twelve dienaers hebben, als Antwerpen ende Gendt, alwaer vele fyne ende seer begaefde mannen syn, vanden welcken sy wel eenen...V.L. mededeylen....Soo verre eenige vande Broeders T'Ant- 6
werpen reysen, ende hare gelegentheyt sulx vermach, dat hen believe eens herwaerts over te komen (midts de vaert gantsch vry ende sonder perykel is) op dat sy den standt onser gemeynte beter moghen verstaen, ende sullen my seer willekom wesen.... Datum wt Brussel, den 8[en] Junij 1583. 7

V.L. dienstwillige...Daniel De Dieu, dienaer des goddelicken woordts.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woordts. Auderlingen ende Diakenen der Duyt- 8
scher Kercke Jesu Christi, wesende tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 13 [=23, N.S.] Juny.

856. *Brussels, Saturday,* 18 *June* 1583, N.S. **The Consistory [of the Reformed Church], Brussels, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We are sorry that we cannot help you, as for our seven Churches we have only six Ministers, and are beset by enemies without and within the town, to guard against whose intrigues we are often obliged to send one of our Ministers to Antwerp, to the Prince of Orange or to the States.* 2. *We have also to provide for the divine service at Vilvoorde, as the Minister of that place is doing duty at Herentals, and we shall probably have to close one of our Churches, which, in such a case, would fall at once into the hands of the Papists, while our Community would be in danger of perishing altogether or having to go elsewhere.* 3. *It is argued that we might easily replace a sick or deceased Minister, but, seeing that Holland, Zealand and other countries, where there is peace and prosperity, and ability to pay for Ministers, cannot obtain a sufficient number of them, how could they feel inclined to settle here with their families, surrounded as we are by Papists, Malcontents, poverty and distress?* 4. *We own that, without your assistance, our Ministers would have perished from hunger and misery, as during ten or twelve months we have received nothing from the ecclesiastical property, and we greatly desire to show you all gratitude, but in the present circumstances we cannot send away the small means which the Lord has vouchsafed us for the support of this Community.*

...Eerweerde...broederen...wy hebben met groote droefnisse...v.L. brief[1] gelesen 1
...om dat wy in desen onsen grooten noodt ende cleynen getale der Dienaren v.L. niet konnen te hulpe comen...want...bouen dien dat tot seuen kercken wy niet meer dan sesse Ministers hebben, zo vallen ons dagelicx noch veel andere zwaricheden vooren. Ouermidts dat wy alhier niet alleen den vyandt rondtomme van buyten hebben, so moeten wy dagelicx tegen den instedighen vyandt worstelen, ende tegen de zeer listighe aenslaghen desselfs zeer dicwils eenen van onsen dienaren des woordts tAndtwerpen so by syne Excellentie zo byde Staten alsnv by geheele alsdan by halue maenden lanck houden, anders soudet met dese so groote ende heerlicke gemeynte van Bruessel een cort eynde hebben, wanneer Godt niet door zekere middelen zulcx en verhinderde. Hier toe is noch dese zwaricheyt ons 2
aengecomen, dat de Minister der stede ende kercke van Viluoorden inde benaude kercke van Herentals dienende, so is ons vander Classen opgeleydt ooc de voorseide kercke van Viluoorden als geenen anderen dienaer hebbende, te bedienen. In welcken gevaer...staende wy somtyts eene kercke moeten sluyten, ende staet noch geschapen, dat so verre bouen de absentie van eenen onser Dienaren tAndtwerpen solliciterende, ende de bedieninghe der Kercken van Viluoorden als voorseyt is, Godt de Heere eenen oft zommighe van onsen Dienaren des Woordts oft met groote crancheyt besoeet, oft vuyt dese wereldt eysschet, so sullen wy genoodtsaeet worden zommige kercken te sluyten, de welcke alsdan van stonden aen sallen door den Papisten staen ingenomen te worden ende dat door hulpe ende bystandt onser zeer heftigher vyanden die wy tegenwoordelick binnen der Stadt mueren hebben: dwelc also geschiedende, soude sonder eenighen twyfel de gemeynte in groot peryckel staen van geheellic ende al te vergaen oft elders te vertrecken. Ende datmen zeggen wilde, men mochte alsdan eenen inlandtschen Minister van 3
stonden aen in des krancken oft verstoruenen plaetse zenden...aengesien veel ende verscheyden kercken in Hollandt, Zeelandt ende andere landen die in goeden welstandt ende vrede staen, ende de middelen wel hebben om de Ministers te betalen, geene dienaers konnen becomen, maer moeten...tot sommighe plaetsen met herten leedt hen behelpen met tgene zy vinden konnen. Hoe zoude men alsdan yemandt

[1] See above, Letter No. 852; compare also the Letters Nos. 853, 855.

konnen becomen, die zyne goede geruste ende vreedsame gelegenheyt verlatende soude begeeren tot Bruessel met syne familie te comen, om aldaer alle dagen ende alle hueren tegen de zeer partydige Papisten van binnen, tegen den Malcontenten van buyten ende tegen het scherp zweerdt der armoeden ende des commers te stryden? Wy 4
bekennen geerne...de groote weldaedt, hulpe ende bystandt die v.L. bouen alle andere kercken ons bewesen heeft, sonder welcke de Ministers van honger ende commer souden hebben moeten vergaen, aengesien wy in thien oft elf maenden vuyt het geestelick goet niets ontfangen hebben, ooc noch niet en sien datter wat beters te verhopen staet, de saken aldus staende: ende de Heere weet oock hoe geerne wy v.L. voor dese ontfangene weldaedt in onsen grooten noodt souden willen dancbaerheyt bewysen waert ons eenichsins mogelick om doen: maer ouermidts het hier also staet, ia ooc so kampich dattet ongelooflick waer voor den genen die het niet ondervonden heeft, so en connen wy met goeder conscientien de cleyne middelen die ons de Heere tot onderhoudinge zynder Gemeynten alhier verleent heeft, niet van ons senden ende also deselue gemeynte ten valle bringhen....In Bruessel den xviij^en^ Junij 1583 5
stilo nouo.

Den al uwen goetwillighen mededienaer Joan. Florianus, verbi minister, inden naem ende vuyt last des Kerckenraedts.

Addressed: Eerwaerde...Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 6
duytscher Gemeynte...residerende tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Brussel van datum den 18 Juny 1583, ontfangen den 13 Junij [=23 June, N.S.].

---

857. *Brussels, Monday,* 4 *July* 1582 [for 1583?], N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Brussels, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We conclude from a Letter of one of your Elders to our Minister Daniel de Dieu, that our Letters have not reached you. We are mindful of our obligations towards you, but the straitened condition of our Church prevents us from satisfying you.* 2. *If you knew our deplorable condition, you would have patience with us. Our citizens are so impoverished by the long war, absence of the court, burdens of the soldiery &c. that we dare not ask them for any contribution. As soon as we have the means we hope to satisfy you.*

...Eersame...Broeders, wy hebben vermoeden ghecreghen wtten brief, welcken 1
een van uwen Ouderlingen aen onsen...Dienaer Mr Daniel de Dieu gescreuen heeft, dat onse brieuen niet en zyn v.L. behandighet worden; hebben derhaluen desen wederom gheschreuen tot onser onschuldinghe. Wy syn...zeer wel ghedachtich hoe wy aen v.L. verbonden zyn; maer de benaude staet onser Kercke en laet alsnoch niet toe, dat wy v.L. contenteren zouden. Want ghelyckerwys men te vooren onder het Pausdom geaerbeyt heeft de waerheyt des Euangeliums met vier, water ende zweert te verdryuen; also aerbeyden hedensdaechs de quaetwillighe om door het zweert des honghers de Gemeynte Christi alhier te verstooren ende vernielen. Is oock apparent te gheschieden, ten sy de Heere ons wonderbaerlick helpe. Twijffelen 2
daerom niet waere onsen ellendighen staet v.L. genoechsaem bekent, sy zoude met ons gedult hebben, ende ons voor verexcuseert houden. Want wat de Burgeren alhier aengaet, die zyn also verarmt door de langduerige lasten van oorloge, absentie des hofs, bezwaringe door soldaten ende andersins, dat wy hun met contributie

niet en derren beswaren. Maer so haest wy eenighe middelen hebben zullen, wy en zullen in geenen gebreecke wesen van V.L. te contenteren....Tot Brussel desen 3
4 Julij 1582[1].

V.L. Dienstwillige, de Kerckenraedt der Gereformeerder Kercke Christi tot Brussel, Petrus Plancius wt laste der zeluer.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Gemeynte Jesu 4
Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 23 Augusti 1583[1], van Brussel.

[1] There is some difficulty as to which year is the correct one, that of the Letter itself (1582), or that mentioned in the endorsement (1583). There are no Letters from the Brussels Consistory under the former year to which the above Letter could refer, but two or three under the year 1583 (see above, Letters Nos. 852, 853, 855, 856). The above Letter, however, seems to refer to a repayment of a debt owing by the Brussels Community to that of London, a question which is not mentioned anywhere else. This debt refers, no doubt, to the expenses of Daniel de Dieu's studies, which had been defrayed in the first instance by the London-Dutch Community, but were to be repaid by the Community which he ultimately served.

858. *Ghent, Monday,* 11 *July* 1583 [N.S.]. **Jacobus Regius, to Godefridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on the School at Ghent and its professors, and on the writer's disinclination to leave his present abode—is printed, as No. 205, in the preceding Volume, p. 754.

859. *London, Thursday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *July* 1583. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Church, Brussels.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are sorry to learn from your Letter of the 18th[1] ult. that you decline to let us have Daniel de Dieu as our Minister. We hope, however, that you will reconsider your decision, and oblige us and our whole community.

In onse Consystorie desen 18 Julyo 1583, stylo Anglie. Den al uwen goetwillige mededienars tot uwen dienste altyt bereyt, de Dienars des Woorts ende Ouderlinck der Gemeynte Cristy tot Londen.

(Signed) Godefrides Wingius, Verbi minister.
Willem Bruninck, Ouderlinck.

[1] See above, Letter No. 856.

860. *Antwerp, Thursday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *August* 1583. **Joannes Rotarius, to Godefridus Wingius.**

This Latin Letter—on Daniel De Dieu, and various religious and political affairs—is printed, as No. 206, in the preceding Volume, p. 757.

861. *Ghent, Friday,* 12 *August* 1583 [N.S.]. **Jacobus Regius[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Some weeks ago I wrote to Wingius regarding your Students, but having an opportunity I write again to say that the lectures, propositions and other exercises can still be attended here with some profit, though*

[1] See above, Letter No. 831.

the war and our poverty threaten great injury to our divine service and our school. 2. Yesterday I heard the "proposition" of Samuel Asse, a young man of fair promise. 3. As regards the condition of our country, you may imagine it, as there is neither head nor leader, neither counsel nor wisdom, money nor means. But the Lord will come forth from out this darkness. We are not free from perils, and weak through discord and the multitude of malevolent people in our midst. But as to-morrow there will be a new Magistrate, we hope that the Lord will provide for all this.

...Eerweerde broeders....Hoewel ic ouer etlicke weken door de huysvrouw van 1
Gillis Heureblock an D. Gotfridum[2] nopende v.L. studenten geschreven hebbe, nochtans hebbende oorsake ofte bequaemheit van bode hebbe ic v.L. dit weinich wederom willen schryuen, namelick dat so vele angaet de oeffeninghen van lessen, propositien ende ander exercitien, die zyn hier noch redelick om wel te mogen profiteren. Dan de beroerte der orloge ende benoutheit van middelen dreighen onsen Kerckendienst ende schole groote schade ende nadeel, als v.L. lichtelick mach bedencken. Ick hebbe ghisteren gehoort de propositie van Samuel Asse[3] die my voor 2
een beginsel wel beuallen heeft. De joneman heeft goede ende beweghelick wtsprake beneuens den goeden gront ende deductie van materie. Ic zoude verhopen datter sommighe goede ionge spruyten onder zyn, die tsyner tyt der Gemeinte hare vruchten zullen draghen, so verre ghy de zelue cont opqueecken, dat v.L. Kercke wat gedults hebben can. Nopende den stant onses lants, dien mach v.L. bedenken hoe 3
hy syn can daer noch hooft noch voorganger is, noch raet noch wysheyt, noch gelt noch middelen, noch order noch geschictheyt, nauwelick noch hert noch moet, dan Godt sal wt dese duysternisse eenmael verschynen, ende eere behalen. In onse stat zyn wy ooc van alle peryckelen niet vry, wy syn zwac door oneenicheyt ende door de menichte der quaetwilligen die binnen zyn. Doch also wy morgen vernieuwynghe vanden Magistraet hebben, wy hopen inden Heere datter in voorsien wert....

Te Gend desen xij^en^ Augusti xv^c^lxxxiij, VL. dienstwillige medebroeder 4

Jacobus Regius.

Addressed: Den...Kerckendienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitsche Ge- 5
meinte tot London. By vriend. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xi [=21, N.S.] August, 1583.

[2] Gottfridus Wingius; see above, Letter No. 852. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 766, 815.

---

862. *Thetford, Monday,* 26 *August* [=5 *September,* N.S.] 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

As you inform us by Letter of 15 *August that the Three Churches of London consider it advisable to observe, on the 5th inst., a day of general prayer on account of the great strait of our poor Fatherland, we shall gladly join you. We observed already such a day on the 20th ult., as we had heard of the distress, and expected Letters from other Churches.*

...Eersame...broederen wij hebben uwen brief ghedateert den xv^en^ Augusti... 1
ontfaen den xxvi dito waer in wij verstaen dat den 5^en^ September[1] bij de 3 Kercken raetsaem gheuonden es eenen alghemeenen biddach te houden voor den grooten noot van ons arme Vaderlant. tWelck wij ons gherne daertoe zullen begheuen om

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 865, 866.

God te bidden als wij oock ghedaen hebben den 20en Augusti, dewijle wij den grooten noot ghehoort hebben ende dat wij verwachteden dat wij schrijuen van ander Kercken zouden hebben, ende dat ons verlangde datmen ons niet en schreef zo heilichden wij den 20en voorseit zoo wij oock noch doen willen....Dezen xxvjen 2
Augusti 1583 vut Thetfoorde.

Bij den aluwen goedwillighen Jan de Roode[2], Dienare vut laste der medebroederen.

Addressed: De...Dienaren ende Ouderlijnghen der duitscher ghemente Christi 3
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 29en Augusti 1583 van Thedtfoort...

[2] See above, Letter No. 834.

---

863. *Ghent, Saturday,* 17 *September* 1583 [N.S.]. **Jacobus Regius[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I find a favourable opportunity of writing to you through Lievinus Cabeliau, your Student, who is returning to England, not without anxiety, when he contemplates the great burden of the Service, and his youth and inexperience. He is sound in doctrine, but his pronunciation is not very clear. The others employ their time well.* 2. *We have much difficulty in keeping up our College. You know the condition of our Country. The Duke [of Anjou] offers us his help, but he is suspected. Assistance from Germany would be more agreeable, but not so ready at hand.* 3. *Meantime Ypres is besieged, and we have few means of relieving it. All affairs here are suspended till the arrival of our chief Sheriff.* 4. *The plague rages here, and has carried off one of our Ministers. The Lord is still punishing us. Otherwise the Church has peace.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...Ick en hebbe niet willen nalaten tot v.L. dit weinich 1
te schryuen, gemeret de goede gelegentheyt van tbeschicken door Lieuinum Cabelliau[2] v.L. student die volgende de beschryuinge an hem gedaen, hem na Engelandt te reysen verdich gemaect heeft, hoewel niet zonder groote beswaringhe, als hy ouerdenct het groot last des diensts ende daer by ouerlegt zyne joncheyt ende oneruarentheyt. Hy is van aerde bloode ende versaecht, dan dat zal metter tyt ende door oeffeninge gebetert werden....Hy heeft in zyne fondamentstucken goeden gront, dan dat de vutsprake niet zo claer ende vloeyende is als het wel te wenschen ware. Maer hier van zal v.L. tegenwoordelick best oordeelen, ende sien hoe verre hy te promoueren zy. Angaende de andere, die besteden haren tyt wel. Ick verhope dat ghy goede vrucht daer af tzyner tyt cryghen zult dat v.L. des costs ende moeyte niet zal berouwen. Sy hebben goeden middel om profyteren....Wy 2
hebben harde anstooten in dese zware tyden, om onse opgerechte Collegie thooft op te houden. Hoe dat de zaken des Lants staen is v.L. niet onbekent. Den Hertoge biedt zyne hulpe an, maer zy is by onsen volcke zeer suspect ende verdacht. De middelen der bystant vut Duytslandt zyn anghenamer, maer ongereeder. 3
Ypere daerentusschen is benoudt, ende wy en syn niet zonder vreese daer ouer, door de cleyne gereeschap van ontset. Alle zaken zyn hier te Ghendt als suspens ende opghehouden tot de comste onses Voorschepens, wiens lange vertoefuen sommigen verdriet. Ooc worden wy in onsen stadt besocht metter peste, die eenen 4
onser Kerckendienaren wt desen iammerdale wech genomen heeft. Des Heeren handt is noch ouer ons tot straffe, want wy ons tot hem niet rechsinnelick bekeeren.

[1] See above, Letter No. 861. [2] See above, Letter No. 815.

Onse kercke heeft andersins vrede, lof zy den oppersten Herder....Te Ghendt desen 5
17 Septembris 1583.

V.L. dienstwillighe Medebroeder Jacobus Regius.

Addressed: Den...Kerckendienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche Ghe- 6
meinte tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 3den Octobris 1583.

---

864. *Ghent, Saturday,* 17 *September* 1583, N.S. **Testimonial of Jacobus Kimedoncius in favour of Levinus Cabeliau**[1], printed, as No. 207, in the preceding Volume, p. 762.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

---

865. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *September* 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We understand from your Letter of* 22 *Aug. that the Three Foreign Churches of London have decided to keep a Day of general fasting and prayer, on the 5th* [=15*th*] *inst., to supplicate God for the welfare of our Fatherland, and that you request us to add our prayers to yours.* 2. *We should gladly have done so, but we observed such a Day on* 20 *July last for the same purpose, having learned, from fugitives who arrive here daily, the great misery of our oppressed Fatherland. Hence we thought it better not to observe another day for the present.* 3. *We sent your enclosure to Dover.*

...Eerweerde...broederen...wij hebben ontfaen hulieden brief van date 22en 1
Augusti 83, waer wt wij verstaen, hoe dat de drij wtlandsche Kercken binnen Londen, hebben tsamen goedt beuonden ende besloten eenen alle ghemeenen vasten ende biddach te hauden (God ter eeren) desen 5en September[1] om God te bidden voor den welstandt onses Vaderlandt etc., ende syt ons dat aduerterende, vp dat wij sauden zoot ons gheleghen ware ter seluer tydt, onse ghebeden bijde hulieder voughen. Het alwelcke wij geerne sauden ghedaen hebben, maer de broederen sul- 2
len weten, hoe dat wij in onse ghemeente...den 20en Julij eenen alghemeenen vasten ende biddach ter seluer causen ghehauden hebben, anhoorende doen ter tydt vande lieden die hier dagelicx ghevlucht quamen den grooten noodt ende miserie van onsen verdruckten vaderlande (God beteret), waerom by den broederen alhier goedt beuonden was als dat wij noch sauden vertouuen, ende alzoo het selueghe niet naer ghecommen en sijn. Biddende den broederen ons het selue niet qualick af te nemen....Huwer 3
Liefden in gheslotenen hebben wij ghesonden naer Douuer, naer v.L. versouck. Wt 4
Sandwijcks desen 8en September 1583. Gheschreuen bij laste des Kercken Raedts ende onderteeckendt by mij

Lieuen vanden Eede, Schrijuer.

Addressed: Den...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitsche ghemeente 5
Christi tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 862.

---

866. *Maidstone, Tuesday*, 24 *September* [=4 *October*, N.S.] 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter whereby you informed us 1
that the three Foreign Churches [of London] consider it advisable to consecrate to the Lord a day of Fasting and Prayer. As you left us the choice of the day we chose the 4th[1], being one day earlier than yours, Thursday being here the only market-day in the week. Desen 24sten September in Matstoen 1583. 2

By my Pieter de Jonghe[2], Dienare des Woorts wt laste der broeders.

Addressed: Ande...broeders des Kerckenraets der Duitscher ghemeinte tot Lon- 3
den. *Endorsed:*...Ontfanghen den 29 van Maidston.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 862, 865. [2] See above, Letter No. 800.

867. *Maidstone, Monday*, 30 *September* [=10 *October*, N.S.] 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *In accordance with your promise regarding the maintenance of our Minister, we request you to pay your contribution to Adriaen van Gorle, on whom we will draw for it. We wish that the reward for his services could be larger.* 2. *We thank you for all your benefits. Our Community is increasing a little, but as far as we can see, only two or three of those who lately arrived have any means, and we see that our Minister is unable to live on £16. —, while his mother also arrived lately from the Continent, wherefore we hope that you will continue your contribution for some time.* 3. *It is true we trouble you much, but you are our only resource, for the other Churches are unable to help us.* 4. *Jan de Burgraeve has come to reside here, and yesterday he requested us to be admitted to the Lord's Supper with his wife. Do you know of any objection to them?*

...Lieue...broederen...achtervolghende vLieder...belofte tot onderhaut onses Dienaer 1
des goddelicken Woorts bidden...dat tselue soude moghen by onsen broeder Kestyan de Rijcke[2] tot Mr Kerter in de cras Kee ghetelt worden ende vp Haryaen van Gorle[3] rekenynghe ghestelt worden, vp dat wij tselue alhier an Gorle volghende syne begheerte lichten moghen, tot vuldoenijnghe onsen dienaere[4]. De welcke be-
loeninghe sijnes dienstes seer sober es ende weynsten dat beeter waere....Wy be- 2
dancken alle de dienaeren met der gantscher Ghemeynte voor alle de weldaden ende groote gauen...an ons aerme ghemeynte beweesen..., ende hoewel...dat onse ghemeynte wat begonnen es te vermeerderen, so en hebben wy dienaeren alhier noch gheen baete by haerlieder ghehadt dewyle sij onlanex ghecomen zyn ende ooc maer twe ofte drye zyn die wy achten wat vermoghen, ende dat wy daerbeneuens wel beuinden dat onsen dienaere met gheen 16 lb leuen en can ghelyck een yeghelick wel bedyncken mach. Ooc es syn last onlanchs verswaert van syn aude moedere, die van ouer see ghecommen es...Der haluen bidden wy den broederen...dat dese weldaet noch eenen tyt mach contynweeren. Tes waer wy bekennen dat wy v.L. 3
ghedueerlicken lastich ghevallen hebben, nochtans anders gheenen middel int dyt Lant ghevouchen tot vp haudinghe deser Keercke dan alleendelick by onse baer-

[1] See the next two Letters. [2] See above, Letter No. 853. [3] See above, Letter No. 846.
[4] Pieter de Jonghe, see above, Letters Nos. 800, 825.

moeder tot Londen, hoe wel wy nochtans volghende vLieder goeden raet...an alle ander Keercken deser rycke...ghescreuen hebben, ende gheen hulpe vercreghen, ende noch wel souden begheeren te scryuen waeren wy niet verseekert duer de quade neeringhe ende groote last dat sy alle te seer verlast zyn....Ten lesten bidden wy 4 den broederen om...aduys van eenen Jan de Burgraeue[5] die hier es commen wonen, ende heeft als ghisteren by ons gheweest ende versocht ten auontmaele des Heeren te gaene met syne huusvrauwe, de welcke eene ghetuyghenesse brinct van den Ynghelschen ooc eene aude attestatye van Goddefrydus [Wingius] ghescreuen ende onderteekent. Hy secht sy was hem ghegheuen doen sy buyten ghinck wonen. Derhaluen bidden wy so daer eeneghe swaerheyt es tot haeren laste dat wy van den broederen moghen besceet hebben....In Medtston desen lesten September, anno 1583. 5

Onderteekent by Jaques vanden Bossche[6], vut laste der andere.

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des goddelicken woorts met de gantschen Keercken 6 Raet der Nederduytscher ghemeynte Christij tot Londen. Met vrient die God bewaren wilt.

[5] See above, Document No. 618. [6] See above, Letter No. 777.

---

868. *London, Saturday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *October* 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London[1], to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, Maidstone.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 30th ult.[1] I paid Mr Kerter 1 yesterday three pounds, to be placed to the account of Adriaen van Gorle, which sum was due at Michaelmas, according to our promise. We will continue paying the six pounds towards the maintenance of your minister this coming year, and wish that we could give more, but our Church is weighted with great burdens. As regards Jan de Burchgrave and his wife, we think that the Attestation written 2 by Godtfridus [Wingius] is no longer of any value, as being too old, and she has lived in London long after that time, and never taken the Lord's Supper with us, and as regards a testimonial from the English, you know how easily it sometimes may be obtained. Therefore, if they asked us, we should not admit them without a further testimonial and inquiry.

In Londen desen 12en Octobris 1583, by my Christiaen de Rycke, by last des 3 Kercken Raet.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaer des godlicken Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 4 duytsche Kercke binnen Maidston. *Endorsed:* Coepie andie van Maidston....

[1] See the preceding and the next Letter.

---

869. *Maidstone, Monday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *October* 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Consistory of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 12th inst. we thank you 1 very much for the £3.—, and for your promise to pay again six pounds towards the

[1] See the two preceding Letters.

maintenance of our Minister next year. As regards Burgraue we hope to follow 2
your advice.

In Medtston desen 21en October 1583, by my Jaques vanden Bossche, by laste 3
der andere Dienaeren.

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des goddelicken Woorts ende Keerckenraet der Ne- 4
derduytscher ghemeynte Christij tot Londen. Met vrient die God bewaren wilt.

---

870. *Norwich, Sunday,* 10 [= 20, N.S.] *November* 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

Please forward the enclosed Letter to Dr William Aubrey, Official general of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and ask him for an answer, which kindly send to us at once. In case you incur any expenses, we promise to repay them.

...Lieue broeders...dese dient uwer L....te bidden, dat ghy desen onsen brief 1
hier in ghesloten met alder...spoet wilt beschicken...aen den eerweerdighen Mr
Wyllem Awbrey[1] Doctoor in den rechten ende generale Officiael vanden Artsbys-
schop van Cantelberghen in zijn eyghen handt, wandt daer niet weynich aen ghe-
leghen en is, ende wilt insghelyx neerstelick solliceteren om andwoorde daerop ende
ons de selue metten eersten beschicken. So ghy yet ter deser causen sult moeten
becosteneren oft verschieten, wy belouen uwer L. tselue...te restitueren....Wt Noor- 2
wyts desen xmo Nouembris 1583. Gheschreuen by laste, By my den aluwen mede-
dienaer Salomon de Smet[2], Minister des goddelicken woordts.

Addressed:...Den Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlantsche Kercke Jesu 3
Christi tot London. Cito Cito Cito.

[1] See the *Dictionary of National Biography*, ed. by Leslie Stephen, vol. II. (William Aubrey), and below, Letters Nos. 880, 884, 886. [2] See above, Letter No. 845.

---

871. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *December* 1583. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We hear that in this town Ant. de Timmerman and Robert de Clerck had made a contract to exercise some handicraft together, but, when everything was ready, the latter withdrew from the agreement, and did not rest till he was free from his partner.* 2. *One of our brethren, Jan Lammen, is suspected of being the cause of the rupture, and as he has been one of our Deacons we addressed him on the subject, but he denies having had anything to do with it.* 3. *As De Clerck has been to London and had some conversation there with Cornelis de Mol and Pieter Merregaern, we request you to ask the latter whether De Clerck told them anything about the breaking of the contract, and whether Jan Lammen is in league with him.* [6. *The London Consistory had heard from Adriaen Gijselinck and Ghelein de Beste that Cornelis de Mol and Pieter Merregaern declare, that more than two months ago Robert de Clerck told them that when he came from the house of Jan Lammen and found the fire in the oven to bake the paint, he extinguished it, and said that his art should not be stolen in this way.*]

...Eersame...medebroeders in den Here...ick verstae datter hier binnen dese 1
stadt twee personen syn met name Ant. de temmerman[1] ende Robert de Clerck,
die met elekanderen ouer een gedragen waren om een seker hantieringe tsamen te

[1] See below, Letter No. 940, where Anthony "de temmerman" is called Antony *Catron*.

doen, ende hadden sick met vaste brieuen tot dien einde an malckanderen verbonden: maer daernae als alle dingen bereit waren de sake te beginnen...is een van beiden naemlick Robert afgegaen van syn verbont ende en heeft niet eer gerust tot dat hy vanden anderen ontslagen is geweest, tot grote verwonderinge van alle de gene die van hare saken gehoort hadden. Nu is hier een onser broederen van 2
wien men grote suspicie heeft int gemein dat hy de orsake soude geweest hebben van tbreken desseluen contractes, met name Jan Lammen, ende inde waerheit is de suspicie niet geheel sonder gront waer door ock de ergernisse seer grote is geweest ende noch is dat een sodanich persone die een Diaken geweest heeft sulcx soude willen doen. Hier ouer hebben wy hem angesproken doch hy lochent dat hy daer toe raet ofte daet gegeuen soude hebben. Doch dewyle dat de afbrekende 3
partye met name Robert de Clerck te London geweest is, ende aldaer eenige conuersatie gehadt heeft met eenen Cornelis de Mol ende Pieter Merregaern, so souden de broederen willen dat v.L. de vornoemde twee personen anspreke om te vernemen of...Robert tot hen yet bekent soude hebben van het breken deses contracts ende wie hen daertoe geraden heeft. Item of...Jan Lammen met...Robert in geselschap...in de selue handelinge is ofte niet....Te Colchester desen 3 Decembris 1583. 4
V.L. dienstwillighe medebroeder Th. vanden Berghe, by laste onses Kerckenraets.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts...ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Jesu 5
Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfaen op 5 ditto ende op 12 ditto beantwoort.

Underneath the Letter is written what is evidently a Draft of the Reply of the 6
London Consistory: bij Adriaen Gijselinck ende Ghelein de b[este] den 6 December 1583, vernomen anghaende de saeken voorschreuen. Cornelis de Mol ende Pieter Marregaerne verclaeren dat meer dan 2 maenden geleden Robert le Clerck teghen haer geseyt heeft, dat hij van Jan Lammen huijse commende gevonden heeft het vier in den oven synde, omme de verwe te backen, dat hijt vier vut getrocken heeft ende geseijt datmen so sijn konste niet stelen ofte nemen en soude. Dit is alle dat sij vande saeke gehoort hebben.

---

872. *Ostend, Monday,* 19 *December* 1583 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Ostend[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *There is great poverty in our town, among its inhabitants as well as among those who have fled hither.* 2. *If the Lord grants us no relief, many of them will perish this winter.* 3. *Hence we apply to you for aid.*

...Eerzame...broeders, Wij die vande Kerckenraet der ghemeente Christi binnen 1
der stadt van Ostende, beuindende de jammerlicke ende ellendige aermoede van veele menschen in dezer stadt die nv zo van buijtten hier in gheulucht als inghe-boorene in zulcke benaudtheijt zijn datze schier van honger dorste ende coude vergaen, twelck ons alle...zeere jammert, ende dat bijzonder om dat wij den middel niet en hebben om die te onderhouden. Want deze stadt die voor dezen tijt schier geene middelen en hadde voor den aermen en heeft nu niet met allen. Want de neeringhe der stadt houdt op ende de voorneemste ja bij na alle de boorgers zyn

[1] See the Letter following; also the preceding Volume (Ostend, in the Index).

verstroijt in vremde landen: het landtsuolck is vele in de stadt gheulucht ende dat zijn alle beroofden aerme lieden die voormaels zom wel rijcke waren ende nv niet en hebben, zo dat de stadt meest van landtlieden ende soldathen bewoondt is. Ende ten zij datter God den Heere in voorzie dat de soldathen betaelt werden, 2
ende eenen middel gheuonden voor den aermen zo zalt vor den winter eijndicht zo quaelick gaen, dat vele, zo wel soldathen als andere lieden vergaen zullen als must, ghelick zij alreede beginnen in de geuanckenisse, t'gasthuijs, inder peste ende die zonder woonste achter de stadt loopen slapende hier en daer, daer zij connen. Daeromme bidden wij...dattet v.L....belieue ons in onzen grooten noodt te 3
hulpe te commen, ons recommanderende an v.L. ghemeente, huer biddende datze mildelick een handtreijkinge doen voor de arme benaude stadt ende ghemeente van Oostende, op dat de aermen daer in zouden moghen ghetroostet werden....Wij verbinden ons gerne naemaels dat an v.L. te bekennen, zo verre ghijlieden benoodicht waert, ende dat God den Heere ons de middelen gaue....t'Oostende dezen 19[en] 4
December 1583 stilo nouo. Wt name des Kerckenraedts alst bij onzen Kerckenzegel hier onder ghedruct blijckt.

Jan Ghijs[2], Dienaer des Woords der zeluer stede.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren des Godlicken woordts, ende Ouderlinghen der ghe- 5
meente Christi der Duijdtscher ghemeente binnen de Stadt Londen in Engelant. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen van Ostende den vj[ten] Februarij anno 1584. Een collecte.

[N.B. In another Letter, of the same date, the Ostend Consistory sent some 6
Letters addressed to other Communities, for the same purpose, and asked the London Consistory to forward them, but leaving it in their discretion not to send on any of them to Communities which they might consider unable to help. It is signed in the same way.]

[2] See below, Letters Nos. 897, 913.

---

873. *Ostend, Friday,* 23 *December* 1583 [N.S.]. **The Burgomasters and Sheriffs of Ostend[1], to the Ministers, Deacons and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

They also request the London-Dutch Community to assist the town of Ostend.

S. Wyse...Heeren, alzo midts den loop des jeghenwoordeghe tyts ende de orloge 1
reguerende nv zonderlynghe binnen den Lande ende grafscappe van Vlaenderen vele ende diuerssche personen te vooren ghestadich gheweest zynde ghecommen zyn tot groote ellende, miserie ende aermoede duer de exactien, rooneryen ende andere tyraninchsche ende meer dan barbarichsche brantschattynghe die den viant daghelyxes bedryfuende ten platte lande, den eenen ranconnerende, den anderen ter doot brynghende duer de groote pynen ende tormenten die zij de goede luijden zyn aendoende, daerduere zij benoodich worden huere huusen ende landen te verlaeten ende hun toevlucht ende refugie te nemene binnen de steden ende vlecken daer zij dyncken se moghen zitten in ruste ende paeyse, emmers beschermpt vanden handen vanden vianden ende daeromme binnen deser stede als naest den viant zynde gheleghen vele ende diuerssche persoonen hebben ghenomen hun vlucht ende

[1] See the preceding Letter.

refugie; nemaer alzo midts het groot last van garnisoene zynde binnen deser stede 2
als van elf compangnie, ende daer omme ons aenwassende ende vp ligghende groote
ende excessyue costen ende lasten, ons wert onmueghelyck voortaen alleene te ver-
staene tot onderhoud vanden aermen vander stede ende vele min vande gone hier
zynde ghecommen van buyten ende daeromme hoochnoodich zynde tot hueren
secourse te aenroupen de hulpe ende assistancie van onse nabueren vp dat van
diere zyde de verdreuen aermen luijden oock moghen worden gheassisteert. Wij 3
hebben v.L. tguent voorseid in hueren fauere wel willen representeeren vp dat van
diene zyde zij moghen eenichssins worden ghesecoreert zo goede ende ghetrauwe
nabueren schuldich zyn deen den anderen in noode te assisteeren....

Vuyt Oosthende den xxiij^en^ dach van December xv^c^ lxxxiij. 4

V.L. goede vrienden Burchmeesters ende Scepenen vander stede van Oosthende,

Ter Ordonnantie P Sueyts[2].

Addressed: Wyse...Heeren Ministren, Diakens ende Ouderlynghen vande Duut- 5
scher Kercken binnen der Stadt van Lonnen, tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen
van Ostennde den vj^ten^ Februarij, Anno 1584, een collecte begeert.

[2] The reading of the Signature is uncertain.

---

874. *Geneva, Wednesday,* 25 *December* 1583 [=4 *January* 1584, N.S.]. **The Syndics and Council of Geneva, to the Consistories of the Foreign Churches in London.**

This French Letter—on a subvention received from Queen Elizabeth and the Foreign Churches—is printed, as No. 208, in the preceding Volume, p. 764.

---

875. *Sandwich, Monday,* 30 *December* 1583 [=9 *January* 1584, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 19th inst., we are unable 1
to say much about the blind man Edewaert vander Horst[1], who came to us as
"passandt," and lodged with an Englishman named Cleersen, with whom he stayed
over 14 days, running up a debt of 37sh. 10d., and leaving in the house a large
and a small trunk, which he promised to redeem the following Christmas, failing
which the landlord was free to sell them. He also owes the skipper who brought
him over something, and left with him some property too. When he departed from
us, our Deacons gave him 12sh. for his journey, not 13sh., as is erroneously stated
in his Certificate. As regards his behaviour, we have nothing to say against him.

Gheschreuen bij laste des Kercken Raedts tot Sandwycks desen 30^en^ December 2
1583 ende onderteeckendt als Ouderlinck ende schrijuer,

Lieuen vanden Eede, tot v.L. dienste wat ic vermach.

Addressed: De...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitsche ghemeente Jesu 3
Christi tot Londen. 1583. *Endorsed:* Gelesen in Consistorie den 2^en^ Januarij 1584.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 881, 883.

876. *Brussels, Monday,* 9 *January* 1584 [N.S.]. **Daniel de Dieu**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *For some months I have been unable to write to you owing to the present critical times, the misery reigning in this town, and the heavy burdens imposed on us, there being only six Ministers for this large Community.* 2. *Our Congregation is in fair condition; there are some fevers and catarrhs about, but the courage of our citizens is good, though their poverty is increasing daily, as even for lacemaking and knitting of stockings there is hardly any demand.* 3. *The enemy occupying the Land of Waes and all its fortifications, thought of separating Ghent, Dermonde &c. from Antwerp, to gain these towns by means of hunger, but his plans failed.* 4. *His galleys in the Scheldt now endeavour to prevent the victualling of Ghent, Dermonde and our town, but without success.* 5. *The Lord alone knows what he will do next Summer. The Papists declare that there are ten thousand Spaniards and Italians on their way hither, and that the whole country will soon fall into the hands of the king.* 6. *This assurance they derive from an Almanack for this year by Jan Franc of Antwerp, who finds the present year indicated in the words of Psalm* 21*: "Domine in virtute tua lætabitur Rex."* 7. *It is surprising that such stupid, false and seditious books are allowed to be printed here. I have no doubt as to the wish of the enemy, but the Lord who formerly protected Israel against Pharao, and us, so long against the Spaniards, still lives in Heaven.* 8. *You have heard of the arrest of our Pensionary Hendrick van Cauweghem for treason, and from what has transpired it seems that most of our Pensionaries have been bribed by the king of Spain to reveal to him all secrets, and to reconcile the citizens with him.* 9. *It is now reported that fresh treason has been discovered at Hoorn &c., and Groningen is said to be hard pressed.* 10. *It is rumoured that our people prevented the victualling of Zutphen, and inflicted considerable damage on the enemy, so that the town will soon have to surrender.* 11. *Casimir is said to have succeeded, as Duke, the only son of his brother, who lost his life by a fall from his horse while hunting. If he had died of an illness, slanderers would have said that his uncle had poisoned him. We may expect a reformation in that Country. Of the seven Electors, two will now collect and protect the Church of God.*

...Eersame...broeders, het is sekere maenden geleden dat ick aen v.L. niet ge- 1
schreven hebbe, dwelck niet wt vergetenheit nagelaten is, maer eensdeels om dat dese sorgelicke tyden ons in sonderheit sulcx qualick toelaten, dewyle my noch onlancx gebuert is dat twee van myne brieven tusschen dit ende Antwerpen achtergehauden syn, sonder te weten van wien: andersdeels is oorsaecke daervan de groote ellendicheit deser Stadt, ende swaren last dien wy onderworpen syn: wesende niet meer dan sesse dienaers ouer eene soo groote gemeynte, ende noch telcken yemant van ons oft sieck, oft absent om nootsaecken onser kercke: soo dat wy den ouerigen tydt wel moeten gantsch besteden in't studeren....Wat aengaet den standt onser 2
gemeynte, die is noch...redelick, de sieckten en regneren niet soo seer, dan eenige heete kortsen ende Catharren die grooten hoest verwecken, daermede vele menschen besocht worden. De moet onser borgherye is noch goet, maer d'armoede wert daghelicx meerder, dewyle de neiringe alleen bestaet tusschen d'ingesetene, wtgesteken dat verrent het spellewerck ende koussenbreyen den armsten lieden ende kinderen deser Stadt tamelicke winninge aenbrochte. Het welcke nv ter tydt seer afgaet, te meer sint dat het landt van Waes is ingenomen, daer door de kooplieden van Antwerpen swaricheit maecken soodanige ware in te koopen, om voorder naer Vranckrycke ofte elders te beschicken: daer door d'arme lieden deser Stadt soo lancx soo meer verarmen. De vyandt hebbende het landt van Waes, ende alle de 3
sterckten des selvigen, ende onder anderen het Slot van Rupelmonde, bynaest tegen ouer den mont der Mechelscher ende Brusselscher riuiere gelegen, heeft gemeynt Gent, Dermonde, Brussel, Vilvoorden ende Mechelen te scheyden van Antwerpen, om

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 859, 860.

alsoo die Steden metter tydt door hongers noot te bekommen: doch syn voornemen
is gefailleert, dewyle hy geen groot geschut tot Rupelmonde kan brenghen, ende
wanneer hyt daer voerde, soo en kan tslot dat niet verdraghen. Soo hebben sy 4
dan 2 oft dry geleykens opgerust op de Schelt tusschen Dermonde ende Gendt,
om tspysen van Gendt (die nv geenen anderen wech en hebben) te beletten.
Maer die van Gendt passeren niet tegenstaende met menichte van Schepen, ende
daer is noch eergisteren eene groote vlote met allerley vittaillie ende nootsaken
door gevaren, sonder dat der vyanden geleyen sick hebben dorven vertoonen. Alsoo
ist met Dermonde, ende onse Stadt met d'omliggende, die alle van Antwerpen wer-
den gespyst, sonder dat de vyandt tot noch toe heeft konnen eenich belet daer in
doen. De Schelt is oock, beneffens het doorsteken in verscheyden plaetsen, hier ende
daer met eenige oorlogschepen besett. Wat de vyant sal voorts aengaen desen toe- 5
komstighen somer, is God alleen bekent. De Papisten geven allomme wt, gelyckt
oock schriftelick wt Luyck komt, datter 10 duysent Spagniaren ende Italianen af-
kommen, daer van een deel alsnv schoon souden wesen in Bourgoignien, ende d'an-
der deel in Italien hen toerusten om tschepe afte seylen. Dat sy desen somer te
lande ende te water ons sullen overvallen, ende elcke Provincie bysonderlicken soo-
danighen krych aendoen, dat daer door d'een stadt van d'ander gesondert synde,
tgeheele landt sal moeten in handen vanden Coninck vallen. Somma onse Papisten
en hebben ons noyt minder dach gegunt, als nv, seggende opentlick, dat het haest
met ons sal wt wesen, ende dat ons ryck niet lang staen sal. Dese versekertheit 6
vinden de Papisten inden Almanac deses jaers van M. Jan Franc, Medecynmeester
tot Antwerpen, welcke schryft dat de Coninck van Spagnien dit jaer sal teenemael
Meester des lants wesen, op hem duydende de woorden des 21 psalms, daer ge-
schreven staet: Domine in virtute tua lętabitur Rex (op onse tale, Heere in dyne
macht sal hem de Coninck verblyden) wt welcke Latynsche woorden de voorseide
Franck oft vrygheest vischt het getal van dit tegenwoordighe jaer. Ergo daer en 7
valt niet op te segghen. Het is te verwonderen, datmen soodanige botte, valsche
ende seditieuse boecxkens in onsen steden laet drucken. Wat my aengaet, ick en
twyfele niet aen den wille onser vyanden, oft hy en soeckt ende sal soecken, ja
oock gebruycken alles wat moghelick is om ons te verderven: maer de Satan met
synen aenhanck en kan niet meer dan hem de Heere toelaet...ende de selve God
die voortyts Israel tegen Pharao, Jerusalem tegen Senacherib, ende ons duslange
tegen den Spaenschen ende naestgeseten Pharao beschermt heeft, leeft noch inden
Hemel....V.L. sullen oock...verstaen hebben, dat de Pensionaris onser Stadt M. Hen- 8
drick van Cauweghem onlancx gevangen is om verraderye. Syn stuck is noch niet
(om verscheiden schalcke vrienden die hy heeft) teenemael ontdeckt: soo vele blyckt
nochtans, dat syn voornemen sy geweest dese Stadt ende Vilvoorden te scheyden
van d'andere Provincien ende te brenghen onder de Spagniarden. Wt welcke han-
delinge onses Pensionaris, ende des genen te Gendt Sonier genoemt, ende oock van
anderen die gesuspecteert worden, niet anders en schynt dan dat meest alle de Pen-
sionarisen van den Spaenschen Coninck gecorrompeert syn, om alle secreten ouer te
schicken, ende de Borgheryen (daerin de Pensionarisen veel vermoghen) alleynskens
te persuaderen tot reconciliatie met den voorseiden Coninck. God de Heere sy ge-

looft die hare listige raetslaghen aenden dach brengt ende belett, gelyck het on-
lancx in velen plaetsen onses Vaderlandts geschiet is: Ende nv is hier tydinge, dat- 9
ter een niew verraedt ontdeckt is te Hoorn, Enckhuysen ende Medeblick. Hier is
noch schryven dat Groeningen seer benaut is, te meer om het innemen van Delf-
siele, alsoomen van Antwerpen brengt: alwaer men meynt dat die Stadt niet ouer
een maent oft twee soude konnen hauden. Voorts segt men dat het vittailleren 10
van Zutphen door ons volck ende des Graefs van Moers soldaten belett is, ende
de vyandt redelicke schade ontfanghen heeft: dat daerom die stadt haest sal moe-
ten haer ouergeven, als die tot het eten van verscheyden beesten soude gekomen
syn. Van Casimiro is oock alhier schryven, dat hy Churvorst sy gemaeckt, de eenige 11
soon syns broeders gestorven synde, ende dat door quetsure van eenen val, alsoo
hy ter jacht gereden was. Het welcke God ontwyfelick heeft door syne wonderlicke
prouidentie alsoo laten geschieden, om den vromen Casimirum niet te lasteren, want
anderssins hadden de vyanden der waerheit, soo de jonckman van sieckte waer
gestorven, wtgegeven, dat syn Oom hem vergeven hadde. Daer is sonder twyfel
eene reformatie der Religie in dat landt te verwachten. Alsoo heeft God in dese
bedroefde tyden der weirelt onder den 7 Churvorsten, 2 verweckt, om syne kercke
aldaer te versamelen ende te beschermen. De Heere geve dat de dore des H.
Euangelij in ons Vaderlandt niet gesloten worde....Ick bidde onsen hemelschen Vader,
dat hy...syne bedruckte kercke in ons Vaderlandt genadelick bescherme ende ver-
losse....Datum wt Brussel, desen 9^en^ Januarij 1584.... 12

V.L. dienstwillige, Dan. de Dieu.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher Ge- 13
meynte Jesu Christi, wesende tot London in Engelandt.

877. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 31 *December* 1583 [= 10 *January* 1584, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Christiaen Casier, widower, and Peryne Helleboge, both of 1
Werueke, have been betrothed, and as the woman has resided in London, we request
you to have the banns published among you as well as here, and to let us know
as soon as it has been done.

Te Colchester desen laetsten December 1583. V.L. medebroeder ende mede- 2
dienaer Theodorus vanden Berghe[1], by laste der broederen des Kerkenraets.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Jesu 3
Christi tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 676.

878. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 2 *January* 1583 [= 12 *January* 1584, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We do not like to trouble other people, but our Community, which formerly used to assist other Communities, is now so poor and so much in arrears through bad trade, that while the common people are unable*

to earn their livelihood, those who used to contribute to all necessary things, are now themselves in need of assistance. 2. We are, moreover, a frontier-town, to which many poor fugitives from our Fatherland flock, not to speak of the plague, with which the Lord has now so long visited us. 3. Hence we are compelled to apply to you for help.

...Eerweerde...medebroederen inden dienst des Heeren...Hoe wel wij niet en 1
sijn die ghene, die iemandt gheerne beswaren met eenich last...soo eyst nochtans alzo met ons ghesteldt, dat wij (die hier voortyden ende oock onlancx veel andere ghemeenten in hueren noodt ende aermoede ghewillelick hebben te hulpe ghecommen)...bedwonghen sijn, an hulieden hulpe...te versoucken...van weghen de tachterheijt ende aermoede onser ghemeente, die nu seer groot es: het welcke ooc niet en es te verwonderen wandt beneuens, dat wij nu eenen langhen tydt seer cleene neeringhe ghehadt hebben, dat het ghemeene volck niet en heeft connen den cost winnen, waer duere dat de ghene die plachten te contribueren tot alle noodeghe saken, nu van noode hebben selue gheholpen te weerden: Soo eyst dat wij alhier 2
in een frontier stede wonen, die den inval es van veel aerme desolate lieden, de welcke huut onsen vaderlande verjaecht synde, hier commen om troost te ghecrijghen, vanden welcke de sommeghe, hoewel sij in Vlaenderen wel ghestelde lieden waren, nochtans van noodtsweghe moeten geholpen wesen, wij verswijghen noch de peste, daer mede dat ons God eenen langhen tydt besocht heeft, ende noch doedt, waer duere seer grooten ende swaren cost op onse ghemeente es vallende. Hieromme 3
...eyst dat wij in desen onsen dringhende noodt, ouer lanck ghedocht hebben onse toevlucht tot v.L. te nemen, het welcke wij tot noch toe hebben wt ghestelt, vp dat wij hulieder ghemeente in desen deele noch seer gheerne sauden gespaert hebben, ten ware dat ons de continuerende lasten, de groote menichte der aermer lieden (die ons op den hals sijn ghecommen ende noch daghelicx commen) ghedronghen hadden, desen huutersten middelen te ghebruucken, hopende (te wijle dat v.L. God ryckelick gheseghent heeft) dat ghijlieden met een christelicke medelyden tot de aermen onser ghemeente sult beweecht sijn, ende...alle mueghelicke hulpe ende bystandt bewysen....Gheschreuen bij laste des Kercken Raedts tot Sandwycks 4
desen 2en Januari 1583 ende onderteeckendt bij mij als Ouderlinck ende schrijuer,

Lieuen vanden Eede[1]....

Addressed: De...Dienaren ende Auderlinghen der Nederduitsche ghemeente Jesu 5
Christi tot Londen, 1583. *Endorsed:* Wt Sandtwyckx den 2en Januari 1584, begeerende hulpe.

[1] See below, Letter No. 907.

---

879. *Ghent, Friday,* 13 *January* 1584, N.S. **The Ministers and Overseers of the Christian Community, Ghent, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. You are no doubt acquainted with the deplorable condition of Flanders and of this town, caused by the tyranny and violence of the enemy, and we beg you to help us with your prayers and advice. 2. The enemy being master of the country all around us, many people thought that the best way of weakening him was to deprive him of victuals, and to destroy the remainder, and hence land, houses, corn, mills, castles &c. in our neighbourhood were laid waste. 3. But while we expected that these measures would compel the enemy to depart, we learn that the Deputies of the United Provinces allow him to take in supplies of victuals for a period of four months, which will carry him through the winter, while we shall have to starve. 4. We

need not tell you how serious this report is to all lovers of the Christian religion, as it seems as if a sword were put into the enemy's hands wherewith to slay us. We have written to the Prince of Orange, and to various Communities in the Netherlands, and now address you too, in hopes that you may persuade the Prince and other authorities to prevent such ruinous measures. 5. Our Community and town are also in a deplorable condition by this desolation of the country around us, and we hope that you will help us by means of some collection. It is to be feared that many here will perish from poverty, cold, hunger and misery, and the Ministers in the country have been robbed of all that they possess, while we are unable to assist them. 6. Your zeal and liberality has been experienced by various Communities in the Netherlands. Please send the enclosed Letters to the other Communities, and lend weight to our request by your exhortations.

...Eerweerde...broeders...Wy achten v.L. ghenoechsaem bekendt te wezen in wat 1
commerlicken ende gheuaerlicken staet dat deze prouincie van Vlanderen ende letstlick ooc deze stadt van Ghendt ghecommen zy door die tyrannie ende t'ghewelt der vyanden der waerheit....Wy hebben...raedtsaem gheuonden u.L. schriftlick te vermanen ende...te bidden, dat u.l. niet alleyn met haeren...ghebeden heymelick ende
opentlick ons ooc voortaen te helpen willen...maer...ooc met uwen raedt....Vele 2
goedthertighe alhier ende in ander steden (aenmerckende dat de vyandt vanden velde ende platten lande meester was, ende dat wy gheenen middel en hadden om hen dat zelue voordeel te benemen) hadden voor den besten...middel aenghezien om den vyandt te crencken, datmen hem allerley leeftocht benemen ende de reste verderuen zoude, tot welcken eynde men hier ontrent niet zonder onwederbrynghelicke schaede der inghesetenen des lants, huysen, houen, schueren, stallynghen, coorne, meulens, iae sloten ende casteelen met zulex als daer in gheweest is verwoest, te gronde gheworpen ende verbrandt heeft. Maer als wy door deze bezwarighe midde- 3
len verwacht ende ghehopt hebben, dat de zelue vyandt ghecrencket ende eyndelick te vertrecken ghedwonghen werden zoude, siet zo comt ons wt verscheyden plaetsen ghewisse tydynghe, dat die letste ghehoudene verzamelynghe der ghedeputeerden vande gheunieerde prouincien bewillicht heeft den toenoer van allerley leeftocht mit gheuende licentien aen onzen vyanden voor den tyd van vier maenden, dat is om den vyandt wt te winteren ende hen middelen te gheuen om goeden voorraet te doen, op dat hy den toecomstighen ougst mochte bequaemlick verwachten, ende ons alzo zelue wthongheren ende doen versmachten, tot welcken eynde hy ons dat Sass benomen hebbende, nu voort ooc aerbeydet om ons het ghebruyck der riuiere van Andwerpen te benemen. Hoe bezwaerlick dat deze tydynghe allen lief- 4
hebbers der Christlicke religie ende des Vaderlants gheweest zy connen u.l. lichtelick verstaen. Want dit schynt euen zo vele te wezen, als ofmen onzen vyanden dat zweert inde handt gheuen woude, om ons die noch in deze prouincie van Vlaenderen resterende zyn om te brynghen ende gheheelick te ruineren, daer wy van onzen medebondtgenooten veel beters verwacht hadden. Om zulex te beletten hebben wy...gheschreuen aen zyne Excellentie beneffens ooc aen diuersche ghemeenten in dezen Nederlande, als wy ooc doen by dezen aen u.l. biddende u.l. niet bezwaert te wezen ende met ons deze zaecke te hantauen, om by zyne Excellentie ende ander personen van authoritheyt zo vele te weghe te brynghen, dat deze ende ander dierghelycke practycken tenderende tot onze totale ruine mochten verhindert worden. Voorder...gheuen wy u.l. wat breeder te kennen den extremen 5
noodt ende aermoede daer toe dese onze ghemeente ende stadt is ghecommen door deze wterlicke desolatie ende verwoestynghe vanden platten lande, om u.l. midts

dezen ooc te bidden, zy willen ons in dezen noodt met eenighe collecte oft hantreykynghe, naer den zeghen vanden Heere ontfanghen te hulpe commen....Niet alleene is te beduchten datter groote menichte by ons van aermoede, coude, hongher ende commer zullen moeten vergaen, maer wy zien ooc met grooter bezwaerynghe ende hertenleedt vele der kerckendienaeren vanden platten lande, die duslanghe inden ougst des Heeren ghetrouwlick ghearbeydt hebben, nu berooft...van alles dat zy hadden, voor den welcken, onze stadt nu ooc allesins ouerlast zynde, wy ooc gheenen bequaemen middel en hebben om te helpen....V.L. goeden yuer 6
ende miltheyt is ooc ten anderen tyden ghenoechsaem ghebleken aen diueersche ghemeenten in Nederlandt....Deze ingheslotenen brieuen aen die ander ghemeenten, zyn ooc van zeer ghelycken inhoudt, u.l. biddende...de zelue met den eersten voort te schicken, ende daer by te voeghen u.l. vermanynghe, op dat ons schryuen dies te crachtigher mach wezen, ende ander door u.l. exempel ooc moghen verweckt wezen....Wt Ghendt den 13 Januari stylo nouo 1584. 7

V.L. dienstwillighe medebroeders, de dienaeren des woords ende voorstanders der Christlicke ghemeente binnen Ghendt, Lucas van Peene[1], by laste der broederen.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederlantsche Ghemeente 8
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen van Ghentt den vj^ten^ Februarij anno 1584. Een collecte begeert.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 676, 709, 712.

---

880. *Norwich, Monday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *January* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *While thanking you for your former service, we request you to hand the accompanying box to Dr William Aubrey himself, so that it may not get lost or detained.* 2. *Please request him to promote the case, and to favour you with an answer. We will repay your expenses. If you cannot speak to him in person, please deliver the box to his chief clerk, in the presence of credible witnesses, telling him that in this box we return two citations, which Dr Aubrey forwarded to us with certain Letters of Information bearing on the case, and which have to be in St Paul's Church at the Court of Audience on the first court-day, before next Saturday.*

...Eersame...broeders, wy bedanken uwer L. van uwe vooreghen dienst...in de- 1
se teghenwordighe ghewichtighe sake, bidden uwer L. dat ghy pedestante...dese teghenwordighe doose wilt beweghen aen...D. Willem Awbrye[1], Officiael ende Vicarius vanden Artsbisschop van Cantelberghen in sijn eyghen hant op dat het niet verdonckert oft achterghehouden werde, dwelck grootelix wesen soude tot discredijt ende laste van onser Kercke. Wilt oock hem bidden dat hy de sake voordere, ende sol- 2
liceteren om andwoorde. Soo daer yet te becostighen werdt, alles wat ghy sult verschieten willen wy...recompenseren....Hopende dat ghy in desen voor ons ende der ghemeenen Kercken authoriteyt alles versorghen sult..., doch indien het gheviele dat ghy den voornoemden Doctor Awbrey niet en condet spreken in syn eyghen persoon soo sal uwer L. de voorseide doose in de presentie van suffisante ende

[1] See above, Letter No. 870, and below, Letter No. 884.

gheloofweerdighe ghetughen leueren in handen vanden vpper clerck vande Officie hem segghende dat in desen doose van ons wederghekeert werden twee citatien die D. Aubrey an ons ghesonden heeft midtsgaders seker informatie brieuen dienende ter saken, de welcke alle moeten ten eersten wettelicken dinghedaghe in St. Pauwels Kercke at the courte of audience bedient werden ende daerom dat hy niet en faelgiere den voorseiden D. Aubrey, ofte den competenten judge die in tijden ouerteleueren, op dat wy daer door niet beschadicht en worden. Dit alles moet ghedaen syn tusschen hier ende saterdaghe naerstcomende ten alderversten....Wt Noorwyts 3
den xiij^en^ Januarij 1584, gheschreuen by laste.

By my Salomon de Smet, Dienaer des goddelicken Woorts.

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduutscher Kercken 4
tot London. Cito, cito, cito. *Endorsed:* Visiteert in haesten.

---

881. *London, Thursday,* 23 *January* 1583, S.A. [=2 *February* 1584, N.S.].
The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich.

1. *In reply to your Letter of 2 January we have last Sunday collected for you £95. 10s. —, which you may draw on Jan Vander Beke, Christiaen van Straseele or Ghelein de Beste.* 2. *As we know that there are many wealthy persons among you who do not do their duty, we beg you to exhort them to greater liberality.* 3. *Please redeem the two trunks left behind by Edwaert vander Horst, and keep them till you hear from us or from our Deacons.*

...Eerwaerde...broeders...Wij hebben uwen brief van date 2[1] deser ouer 16 dae- 1
ghen ontfanghen, daerbij verstaen de groote noot daer in vlieder gemeijnte staet, niet alleene van uwer aermen, maer oock vanden aermen, die dagelicx vande Nederlanden ouer commen tot Sandwidts. Daer door v.L. an ons hulpe versouckt, het welcke wij...ter herten genomen hebben, so dat wij sondaeghe lastleden een vriwilleghe colectte voor vlieder gedaen hebben, ende...den heelen dach versamelt de somme van £95. 10. 0 sterl., dat welcke v.L. geliefuen sult in Jan vander Beke, ofte in Christiaen van Straseele ofte in Ghelein de Beste te trecken, ende sullen...uwe asynnacije brief betaelen op sicht....Voorts...dewijle ons niet onbekent en is, datter 2
veele Ricke die God den Heere met goeden gesegent heeft, bij v.L. sijn, die wij achten haer schuldighe plicht niet en doen, so is onse...begherren ghij wilt de selue met Godes woert vermaenen tot meerder liberalijteijt, op dat v.L. moecht de aermen vlieder gemeijnte onderhouden.

Voorder v.L. sal geliefuen Edewaert vander Horst[2], blende mans goeden, die 3
ouer eenen tijt te Sandwidts 2 coffers van aermoede aldaer heeft moeten laeten, de selue te willen lossen...ende die bij v.L. bewaeren tot naeder aduijs van ons, ofte van onse Diakenen....Datum in onser Consistorie den 23 Januari 1583 stilo Anglie 4
in Londen.

On the top is written: De Copie van desen brief an de gemeijnte tot Sandwidts 5
gesonden per Herrij Carrier.

[1] See above, Letter No. 878. [2] See above, Letter No. 875, and below, Letter No. 883.

882. *Norwich, Sunday,* 26 *January* [=5 *February,* N.S.] 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Every one knows the present disturbed condition of all 1
countries and especially of the Church of God. We had intended to consecrate to the Lord a day of general prayer and fasting[1], and as we trust that you intend to do the same, we request you to fix the day, so that we may unitedly beseech the Lord to grant us His mercy. For it has happened on former occasions that we had observed the day eight days before we received your Letter, and at other times that, on receipt of your Letter, the day which you had fixed had already passed. The Walloon Community have also experienced the same inconvenience.

Wt Noorwyts den xxvj^en^ Januarij 1584, gheschreuen by laste, by my den alu- 2
wen Dienaer Salomon de Smet, Dienaer des Woordts.

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaren ende Kerckenraet der Nederlantsche ghemeente 3
Jesu Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den xxx^sten^ Januarij 84, wt Noordwyckx.

[1] See below, Letter No. 884.

---

883. *Sandwich, Monday,* 27 *January* 1583, S.A. [=6 *February* 1584, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your Letter of 23 January[1] we learn that the vo- 1
luntary contributions of your Community, wherewith to meet the great want of our poor Community, amount to 95£ 10sh. sterlinx, which we hope to draw at the first opportunity, and for which we tender you our most sincere thanks. The pro- 2
perty belonging to the blind man, Edewaert vander Horst[2], will be redeemed, according to your request.

Gheschreuen bij laste des Kercken Raedts in Sandwijts desen 27^en^ Januari 1583 3
stil van Ingelandt. V.L. goedtwilleghen mede broeder inden Heere
Lieuen vanden Eede, Ouderlinck ende schrijuer....

Addressed: De...dienaren ende ouderlinghen der Nederduitsche ghemeente Christi 4
binnen Londen. *Endorsed:*...Ontfangen den xxx^sten^ Januarij 1584.

[1] See above, Letter No. 881. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 875, 881.

---

884. *London, Saturday,* 1 *February* 1583, S.A. [=11 *February* 1584, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich.**

1. *We have received your Letter of the* 13*th ult. with a box which we immediately delivered to Dr Awbrey, who advised us to apply to a Mr Floyde, a lawyer, who brought the case a step further. But they instituted two law-suits, one against Wolsey for having acted so deceptively, and a second against Charles van Wervyck and Jakemyne Hyddes for their improper marriage, for which we paid* 57 *sh.* 2. *The Court, moreover, wishes to know whether Joos Haghele, who was betrothed to Jacomyne, wishes to prosecute his right to her or not. In the first case they will proceed to the end, and he will have to come over in person, or*

authorise someone here to act for him. But if he desires to remain quiet, they will do as their office shall require. 3. As regards your proposal for observing a fast-day, we will communicate it next Tuesday to the Coetus of the three Foreign Churches, and let you know their reply.

...Eerwaerde...broeders...wy hebben uwen brief van...den 13 Januaryo[1]....ontfangen 1
met een doose die welcke wy terstont ende by tyden gelevert hebben aen D. Awbrey...ende hebben oock synen raet gevolcht ende heeft ons gewesen aen eenen Mr Floyde proctor inde rechten, die welcke inde saecken so veel gedaen heeft datter eenyge voorderinge gecomen is. Dan sy hebbender twee processen wt gemaeckt, een tegen Wolsey om dat hy so bedriegelicken gehandelt heeft, ende dander tegen Charles van Weruyck ende Jakemyne Hyddes over haer onbehoorlick trouwen, dat welcke alrede gecost heeft 57sh., die welcke by ons betaelt syn...om dat de sake tot nadeele uwer kercke van gebreecke van gelde niet soude verachtert worden, want v.L. schryft ons oock dat alsulx alst costen sal dat ghy ons dat...sult wederomme geven. Voorts so begheeren sy te weten de court ofte Joos [Haghele[2]], die 2
met Jacomyne voorschreven eerst ondertrout was syn recht die hy aen haer heeft begheert te vervolgen, ofte anders oft hy begheert stil te sitten ende haer gheensins en begheert. Want seggen sy so hy syn recht wil vervolgen so salt ten wttersten gebrocht worden, ende het sal nodich syn dat hy selve op come ofte anders procuratie geve aen yemant alhier. Dan so hy begheert stil te sitten so sullen sy doen dat haer officyum mede brenght....Voorts...uwen andren brief[3]...van een vas- 3
tendach te houden, wy sullen v aduys op Dynsdach naest in de versamelinge der 3 wtlandische Kercken communiceren, ende v.L. daer na antwoorden....In Londen 4
desen eersten Februaryo 1583, stylo Angliæ,

Den al uwen Willem Bruninck, Ouderlingh, by laste van allen.

Endorsed: Copie aen de Gemeynte van Norwich over een huwelick. 5

[1] See above, Letter No. 880. Compare further Letter No. 870. [2] The present Letter has merely "etc." here, but the name occurs in Letter No. 886. [3] See above, Letter No. 882.

885. *Rayleigh*[1], *Sunday*, 2 *February* 1583 [S.A. = 12 *February* 1584, N.S.]. **Richard Blackwell, &c. to [the Ministers and Elders of the French Church, London].**

Beloved brethren...we do certaynely confesse and affirme that a strange womane, 1
whose name we knowe not, sister in lawe to one Mr Nycholas Burye, as we heare, dwellinge at Londone was broughte hether by two of her bretherne, and one of her sisters and heare she was brought a bedd of a womane child which I the mynister dide baptise whose Godfathers and Godmothers was to my remembrance Mr Burye, Martha Badcake and Judith Wode, widowe in whose house shee was deliuered of her child. And the myddwives name was Margrett Bartlett, which 2
myddwife we haue examined which sayd she did confesse shee was a widowe and was goinge beyonde the Seas with two of her brethren and one of her Sisters. And the noursse of the childe was the wife of one William Ringe which kepte the child 12 monethes and mor, and hade for euery weekes nourssing xiiij^d^. And 3

[1] See above, Document No. 840, paragraph 29.

the name of the child was called Judith, which afterwardes desessed and was buryed with vs in Rayleigh. And thus much we can affirme of knowledge, and touchinge the rest this bearer can informe you mor at large. Whervnto we haue subscribed our Names, the seconde of Februarye 1583.

Per me Richardum Blackwellum Christi ministrum. 4
Henry Teng. John Mathewe, Constable.

Endorsed: Atestation du faict de Adrienne seure de Nicolas Burie. *And in* 5
another hand: Attestation de Village touchant Adrienne.

---

886. *Norwich, Sunday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *February* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you very much for your Letter of the 1st 1
inst.[1] and the trouble which you have taken. As regards the money laid out for us, please draw for it on one of our merchants, Jacob Bufken or Maeliaert Ryckewaert. With respect to the present business, we spoke to Joos Haghele about it, and he intends to go immediately to London in order to prosecute to the utmost the right which he has to the woman, and he will bring you a further Letter from us.

Wt Noorwhiche desen IXen Februarij 1584, gheschreuen by laste, by my 2
uwer L. goetwillighe Dienaer Salomon de Smet, Minister.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche ghemeente 3
Christi tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 884.

---

887. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *February* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers of the three Foreign Churches, London[1].**

Our question is whether a Christian is allowed to have money-transactions with the enemies of the truth. There is no difficulty about supplying them with victuals, for this is condemned by many. But is it allowed to furnish money to those who supply the enemy with food, or to make their money safe, so that he may the more freely be provided with victuals? If such an act is condemned, what are we to think of those who supply the enemy not only with food, but clothes also?

Prudentissimis vigilantissimisque ecclesiarum peregrinorum quę sunt Londini 1
ministris Joannes de Vijt...a Domino salutem precatur....Quęstio est...vtrum Christiano (illesa conscientia fraternaque charitate) liberum licitumque sit, cum veritatis hostibus, qui totam penè patriam nostram (quod siccis oculis meminisse non licet) occuparunt, argentariam facere, siue trapezitam esse. De ipsa alimonia ipsis suppeditanda non tanta est difficultas, hoc enim a plęrisque damnatur, sed maior longè difficultas videtur an liceat ijs qui hinc ad ipsos alimoniam transmittunt pecunias suppeditare, aut saltem iuxta morem consuetudinemque argentariorum efficere vt eorum pecunię in nullo versentur periculo, quo liberius (lucri spe) a plurimis non

[1] See below, Letter No. 894.

sine magno fidelium detrimento, alimonia hostibus veritatis suppeditatur. A multis 2
enim factum hoc improbatur, ab alijs liberum constituitur imo reipsa perficitur, quo non parum plurimorum conscientia lęditur, nos vero quid hac in re opus factu sit pęnè ignoramus, quare obnixe rogamus obtestamurque vt quęstionem hanc examinetis ...factum hoc licitum an illicitum sit, inuestigantes, rogamusque vt ea discussa vestram sententiam absque ambagibus...nobis scribatis, quo ita hoc facientes vnanimi consensu vel damnentur vel excusentur...ecclesiæque vnitas (quę nobis curę esse debet) conseruetur priusquam finem imponamus. Si[2] factum hoc damnetur, quid iudican- 3
dum sit de ijs qui hostibus veritatis prouident, non quidem de alimonia sed de ijs quę ad amictum pertinent vtpote de panno et alijs. Quoniam ex prioris solutione hac de re quęstio exoriri posset, rogamus iterum, vt quid hac de re sentiatis, certiores reddamur....Datum 15 Februarij 1584 in senatu nostro ecclesiastico Sandtwyci. Vobis 4
ad omnia paratissimus

Joannes de Vijt[3], Sandtwyco-Belgicæ Ecclesiæ minister.

Addressed:...trium ecclesiarum peregrinorum quę sunt Londini ministris, Londini. 5

[2] MS. *Sic.* [3] See below, Letter No. 921.

---

888. *London, Thursday,* 20 *February* [= 1 *March,* N.S.] 1584. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London, to Daniel de Dieu.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are very sorry to learn from your Letter of the 9th 1
ult.[1] the desolation of our Fatherland, and can only hope that the Lord may one day have mercy on it. We wrote to you some time ago that our Church greatly wants a third Minister, as we lost our beloved brother Jan Van Roo[2] through death, while our brother Godfridus [Wingius][3] is getting old, and our brother Jan Celot's[4] eye-sight is gradually becoming weaker. We, therefore, desire to engage 2
you as our third Minister, and have written to the Community or Consistory of Brussels to that effect. We cannot anywhere find a Minister more suitable to our position than you, as we want one who is acquainted with the English Language. We hope, therefore, that you will not refuse.

In onse Consistorie desen 20en Februari 1584 in Londen, de al uwe goetwillige 3
de dienaeren des woorts ende ouderlijngen der Duutscher gemeinte...

Endorsed: Copie gescreuen an Daniel de Dieu[5].

[1] See above, Letter No. 876. [2] See above, Letter No. 852. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 182, 204, 211 &c. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 309, 338, 852 &c. [5] See above, Letter No. 876.

---

889. *London, Thursday,* 20 *February* 1583, S.A. [= 1 *March* 1584, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Community of Christ, Brussels.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our last Letter to you was dated 18 July[1], and by 1
Letter of 2 May[2] we asked our brother Daniel de Dieu[3] to become our Minister. We repeat this request, on account of our Community greatly wanting [a third

[1] See above, Letter No. 859. [2] See above, Letter No. 853. [3] See the preceding Letter.

minister], and hope that you will send him and his family at the first opportunity. We trust that you will be able to provide your own Church with a suitable Minister from among those who have been driven away from other places by the great troubles now prevailing.

Datum in onser Consistorie den 20 Februari 1583 in Londen stilo Anglię[4]. 2

Addressed: Eerwaerden...Dienaren des godlicken woorts ende Ouderlinghen der 3
gemeijnte Christi tot Brussel. *Endorsed:* Copie des briefs aen Brussel van beroepinge Danielem de Dieu.

[4] See the reply, below, No. 896.

---

890. [*London*], *Thursday,* 20 *February* 1583 [=1 *March* 1584, N.S.]. **Report,** in French and English, **of two Elders of the London-French Church, in the case of Nicolas Burye**[1].

Memorandum that at a Consistorye holden in the Frenche Churche the 20 of 1
February (1583)[2], the wiefe of one Nicholas Burye was sommoned to appere before the said Consistorye, and amonghest many questions demaunded of her, one was, wherfor she was so earnest to sollycyte the troublinge and vexinge of Peter Manocke and his wiefe at the lawe for his wives reporte concernynge her sister Adryana, consideringe that nowe it was made apparent which before was kept secrett by her and others her confederates, whereas it hadd byn meeter that he shuld have sewed theyr Servant Peter Morlyer (Marlier) of a slaunder bruted abrode to Luys Saye (Lois Says), Peter Bultell (Gilles Bultel, in the French document) & others ...[the wife of Nic. Burye answered that Peter Manocke had induced the said Morlyer to spread the report that he (Burye) was the father of Adriana's child]. The Consistorye did...choose two of their Auncyentes, to wete Balthaza Sens (Bal- 2
tazar Sanche) and John Bodley (Jehan Bodeleigh) to goo immedyatly to the house wheare then the said Morlyer dwelte [who declared] that he hadd seen Nic. Burye to goo to the privey in his shert wheare the said Adryana was before, and that he there taryed by the space of an houre, but he could not say what they had done there....

(Signed): Baltazar Sanche. Jan Bodleigh. 3

Endorsed: Rapport de Mess[rs] Bodeleigh et Sanche. 4

[1] See above, Document No. 840. [2] The words printed within a parenthesis are taken from the French Version.

---

891. *Ghent, Friday,* 2 *March* 1584 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Ghent, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

This Dutch Letter—inviting the Anglo-Dutch Churches to take part in a Synod proposed to be held at Antwerp on the 4th of June next—is printed, as No. 209, in the preceding Volume, p. 766[1].

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 895, 898, 900, 911.

---

892. *Westminster, Monday*, 24 *February* [= 5 *March*, N.S.] 1583–84. **A License for sundry Merchants**[1].

A Licence both for English Denizens and Strangers, for exporting diverse wares and merchandise, without paying any further custom or subsidy, in case the said goods had been casually imported, and duty paid for them, without their being intended to be sold in this Country, provided the said goods are carried out within twelve months from the time of import.

In memoranda Scaccarij videlicet inter Recorda de Termino Sanctae Trinitatis anno xxvij° Regine Elizabethe Rotulo cxxiij° in Scaccario remanentia ac in custodia Rememoratoris Regine ibidem existentia inter alia continetur vt sequitur, scilicet: 1

Elizabeth by the grace of God Quene of England...To our Treasorer Chaun- 2
cellour and Barons of our Eschequour that now be and hereafter for the tyme beinge shalbe and to all and singuler our justices officers and mynysters in any of our Courtes that now be and hereafter for the tyme beinge shall be greatinge, Whereas we be credebly informed that diuerse wares and merchaundizes as spices grocery wares Brasse Lattyn Copper wrought and vnwrought Bell mettall panne mettall Shruffinettall Hydes Skynnes Tallow and sundry other kindes of forraine wares and merchaundizes have bene and are like to be many tymes brought from the partes beyonde the seas into this Realme of England for the whiche the Customes and subsidies thereof due have bene and shalbe before the landinge of them trewlie payed and answered vnto vs And yet neverthelesse sometymes yt happeneth that the 3
merchauntes that doe so bringe the same wares and merchaundizes into this Realme cannot vtter the same to their comodities but have bene and shalbe constrayned to transporte the same againe out of this Realme to theire great hinderaunce, And sometyme they doe onlie bringe the same wares into the Portes of this Realme forced thereto by tempest or by want of sufficient vessels to pass alonge the seas with no intention to putt the same to sale within this Realme butt to lade the same in better vessels belonging to the Realme and yet by the Lawes and statutes of this Realme the said merchauntes are restrayned to cary awaye or transporte some of these kinde of wares and also are bounde to paye to vs for all such wares new Customes and subsidies for the same so to be transported out of this Realme vpon payne of forfeyture of the said wares and merchaundizes and sundry other penalties and forfeytures mencioned in the said Statute, And where also we be likewise in- 4
formed that in the tyme of our deare sister Quene Mary her privie Counsell in that tyme and likewise our privie Counsell in our tyme have thought yt convenient and so have ordered that all merchauntes bringinge into this Realme wares and merchaundizes and payeinge theire Customes and subsidies due for the same at theire first cominge into this Realme and after not havinge any good vent or vtteraunce for the same here in this Realme should and might (before any propertie of the same goodes altered and chaunged) carefullie transporte the same out of this Realme without any newe Custome or subsidie to be payed and demaunded for the

[1] The present Document is printed from a contemporary transcript in the Collection of the Dutch Church, made in an official hand from the original Document preserved in the Record Office (Exchequer Queen's Remembrancer Memoranda Roll, Trin. 27 Eliz. 20. 123).

same at the carryeinge out thereof as by the said orders more at large will appeare,
Wherefore We lett you witt that for good causes vs movinge we doe by theis pre- 5
sentes allowe confirme and ratefy the said order heretofore taken by our privie
Counsell to be verie reasonable and convenient to contynewe duringe our pleasure or
vntill our privie Counsell shall vpon causes reasonable gyve knowledge to the officers
of our Customes and subsidies or to the merchauntes for the alteracion of the same
order in the whole or any parte thereof, And perceavinge by credeble informacion 6
that notwithstandinge the same orders heretofore taken yet diuerse persons have and
doe daylie sue and prosecute by informacion aswell in our Courte of Eschequour
as also in other our Courtes of Recorde diuerse merchauntes and others as offen-
dours for transportinge out of this Realme certaine parcells of the said forraine
wares and merchaundizes whereof Customes and subsidie have bene dulie as afore
said payed and propertie thereof not beinge altered contrary to the forme of diuerse
statutes prohibitinge the same, We have thought good to will and requier and doe 7
by theis presentes appoint aucthorize and comaunde you our Treasorer of England
for the tyme beinge to gyve knowledge of this our pleasure to our officers of our
Custome howses, and also to charge aucthorize and comaunde yow to gyve order
and aucthoritie by vertue hereof in our name from tyme to tyme as occasion shall
serve that all and euery merchaunt denyzen and straunger merchauntes denizens
and straungers whatsoeuer shall and maye at any tyme hereafter at his and theire
will and pleasure transporte out of this Realme of England in any shipps or ves-
sells belonginge to any our subiectes or to any others being with vs in league and
amytie yf in the Porte where he shall intende to shipp att there shalbe no suffi-
cient shipp or vessell of our subiectes reasonably to be hyred if there be a whole
shipps ladinge all and euery such forraine wares and merchaundizes as he or they
hath brought or shall first bringe into this Realme and whereof no propertie is or
shalbe altered before the transportinge thereof and for the whiche the customes
and subsidies to vs due at the first cominge thereof into this Realme have bene
or shalbe dulie and trewlie answered so as due and trewe Certificat be first made
from the officers of the porte where the Custome and subsidie was first payed to
the Officers of the porte where the shippinge outwarde shalbe testefyeinge that the
Customes and subsidies thereof have bene so dulye and trewlie answered as afore-
said without lett or interruption of any person or persons whatsoeuer and without
incurringe any penaltie or forfeyture whatsoeuer by reason of any statut or statutes
prohibitinge the doinge thereof the same statutes or any other Lawe or statute to
the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstandinge, Provided alwayes that no such 8
wares as are above mencioned be laden to be caryed out but in the porte where the
Custome and subsidie thereof was or shalbe payed at the first entrie as aforesaid
neyther that any such wares be caried out that shall have had contynewance in
this our Realme about the space of twelve monethes vnles vpon some necessarie cause
to be allowed by our Treasorer of Englande for the tyme beinge the same our
Treasorer shall gyve libertie to shipp the same out in any other Porte or after
the same shall have bene above twelve monethes within this our Realme, And 9
further our will and pleasure is that if any person or persons shall at this present

or at any tyme hereafter prosecute or followe any informacion or suyt whatsoeuer against any merchaunt or other person or persons for the transportinge eyther hereafter or heretofore out of this Realme of any suche of the said forraine wares goodes and merchaundizes contrary to this our will and pleasure That then yee and euery of yow vpon due examinacion thereof shall cause the same person or persons so informinge or sueinge to withdrawe and cease his said informacion and suyt And yf 10
yow shall fynde any such person so informinge or sueinge to be disobedient to your comaundement therein that then yow shall committ euery such person refusinge to obeye your order and comaundement to the Gaole there to remayne vntill he shall and will submitt himselfe to your order and direction, Provided alwaies and our further will and pleasure is that in everie such case as before is mencioned there shalbe such due examinacion had that no merchaunt denizon or straunger or any other our subiectes shalbe in any wise permitted and suffered by collour of this our warrant or otherwise to transport out of this Realme any mettall hides leather skynnes tallow or any other goodes wares and merchaundizes beinge the naturall comodities growinge within this Realme and whiche shall not first be brought into this Realme from the partes beyonde the seas any thinge herein conteyned to the contrary thereof notwithstandinge, And whereas the Collectours of our 11
Customes and Subsidies in our porte of London or some of them have in theire or some of theire accompt or accomptes made in our said Eschequour sett and charged vpon sundry merchauntes Englishe denizens and straingers borne by waye of super sundry somes of money as due vnto vs by them for the Customes or subsidies of sundry parcells and quantyties of the said kinde of wares by reason of transporting the same out of the Realme after the Custome and subsidie thereof had bene payed at the first bringinge in and entrie of them And have also taken seuerall bondes of the said merchauntes for the payment of the same somes to our vse beinge therevnto moved vpon some ambiguitie conceyved of a former warrant of ours concerninge the same as we be credebly informed and as by the said accompt or accomptes and by the said obligacions more at large appeareth, We lett yow witt that for the consideracions before remembred of our grace especiall certaine science and mere motion we have pardoned remitted and released and by theis presentes doe pardon remitt and release vnto all and singuler the said merchauntes so charged all and euery some and somes of money so as aforesaid sett and charged vpon them or any of them, and all and everie the said obligation and obligations and the somes of money in them and everie of them conteyned, Wherefore we will 12
auchthorize and comaunde yow our Treasorer and Barons of our said Eschequour that yow forthwith by warrant of theis presentes or thinrolment thereof before yow in our said Courte doe acquite exonerate and discharge of Record all and everie of the same merchauntes of the said some and somes of money so as aforesaid sett and charged vpon them or any of them and also cancell and make voyde all the said obligations taken as aforesaid for the same, And our further will and pleasure is 13
and we for vs our heires and successours do graunt and ordayne by theis presentes that we doe and will holde confirme and mayneteyne firme stable and effectuall to all intentes and purposes all and euery thinge and thinges that yow or any of yow

shall doe or appointe to be done accordinge to theffecte and trewe meaning of theis presentes or any clause or article therein conteyned as thoughe we our selves had by our Lettres vnder our great seale of England in due and sufficient forme speciallie and particulerlie done ordered or appointed the same Any statute or statutes to the contrary or the not naminge any person or persons that shall have any suyt interest or medlinge herein or the not expressinge of any thinge or thinges necessarie to be mencioned in theis presentes or any other matter to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge And theise our Lettres shalbe vnto yow and euery of yow a sufficient warrant and discharge for the doinge and executinge of all the premisses accordinge to our expresse will and pleasure herein declared any lawe statute custome or vsage to the contrary notwithstandinge, In witnes whereof we have caused theis our Lettres to 14 be made Patentes, witnes ourself at Westminster the fower and twenteth daye of February in the sixe and twenteth yere of our raigne. Per breve de privato sigillo &c. Powle.

Endorsed: A license for sundry marchauntes both Englishe Denizens and Straun- 15 gers for a great favors and previleages 26 of Elizabeth.

---

893. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 15 *March* 1583 [S.A. = 25 *March* 1584, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your Letter of the 9th inst. we learned that the three 1 Foreign Communities had unanimously decided that all the Foreign Communities established in this laudable kingdom should observe a day of Fasting and Prayer on 2 April next, for reasons explained in your Letter. We will do this with all our heart, and have written to the brethren at Douuer about it.

Gheschreuen bij last des Kercken Raedt tot Sandwycks desen 15en Maertij 2
1583. V.L. goedtwilleghen medebroeder
Lieuen vanden Eede, Ouderlinck en Schrijuer....

Addressed: De...Dienaer ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitsche Ghemeente Christi 3 tot Londen. 1583. *Endorsed:* Vanden 15en Merte 1584. Wt Sandwyckx, ontfanghen den 19en Merte.

---

894. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 22 *March* [= 1 *April,* N.S.] 1583 [= 1584]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of* 16 *March regarding our question about victualling. But as we understand that our first Letter has not come to hand we write for further explanation.* 2. *Suppose that some of our brethren were admonished by us for having acted wrongly in this respect, but continue in their transactions, are we to proceed further against such persons and preclude them from the Lord's Supper?* 3. *For the English daily victual the enemy, and we understand that it is also common among the Hollanders and Zealanders, so that our people might plead such examples as an excuse.*

...Eersame...broederen...wij hebben uwen brief...van date 16en Marte ontfanghen, 1 inden welcken wij hebben verstaen v.L. aduys ouer onse vraghe, nopende het vic-

tuaeilgieren[1]....Dewyle wij verstaen dat ghij onsen eersten brief niet ontfanghen en hebbet, daer inne dat voorder van ons versocht was, so heeft het ons goedt gedocht breeder verclaringhe van v.L. daer van te heesschen. Namelick of het gheuiele dat 2
zodanighe broederen van haer qualick doen in dese zake vermaendt synde, ende de vermaninghe niet wilden annemen, maer in haer boos voornemen altyts voortgingen, Of men teghen zulcke menschen niet behoorde voorder te procederen, ende onboetuerdich blyuende, van des Heeren auondtmael niet en saude moeten af hauden. Wandt ghemeret dat sodanich victuaillieren anden viandt, vanden Inghelschen daghe- 3
licx ghedaen wordt, ende dat wij oock verstaen dat dit selueghe zeer ghemeene es byden Holanders ende Zeelanders, die met licent ende dee sondere, zeer dicwils de vianden der waerheyt spijseghen, met welcke exempelen de sommeghe vanden onsen huer sauden moghen verweeren, soo en weten wij niet wel wat wij in sulcken gheualle te doene zouden hebben. Wij bidden v.L. ons hier van met den eersten breeder aduijs te willen schrijuen....Gheschreuen bij laste des Kercken Raeds tot 4
Sandwycks den 22 Marte 1583.

V.L. dienstwilleghen medebroeder Lieuen vanden Eede....

Addressed: De...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitsche Ghemeente Christi 5
tot Londen. 1583. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 26 Martij 1584.

[1] See above, Letter No. 887.

---

895. *London, Wednesday,* 25 *March* 1584, S.A. [= 4 *April* 1584, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistories of the several Dutch Communities in England.**

1. *In the last National Synod held at Middelburg the Church of Ghent was charged with fixing the time and place for the next Synod, and to convoke the various Communities whom it might concern. Hence the Consistory of Ghent, by Letter of* 2 *March, N.S., have invited us and all the Dutch Communities in England to a Synod to be held at Antwerp on* 4 *June next.* 2. *The Magistracy of the latter place has given permission for the holding of the Assembly, and as the time is approaching, the Consistory request us to communicate our troubles if we have any, and to send our Deputies.* 3. *For this reason, and because the last Colloque held at Maidstone ordered us to convoke the next Colloque, we request you to depute two qualified persons of your Congregation to the Colloque to be held here in London, by* 25 *or* 26 *April next, so that our proceedings may commence at* 8 *o'clock a.m. on the* 27*th.* 4. *If you have any difficulties, please let us know them in time, that we may communicate them to the other Communities.* 6. *Our own question will be: whether Christians are allowed to supply the enemy of the truth with all necessaries, so as to strengthen him but to vex the Community of Christ.*

...Eerwaerde...broederen...wy achten v.L. noch indachtich...te weesen dat int 1
leste nationale Sinodus gehouden tot Middelborch opgeleyt was de Kercke van Gent om den tyt ende plaetse des naestvolgende Synodi te bestemmen ende de gemeynten daer onder sorterende te beschryven. So ist dat wy van de voorschreven Kerckenraet van Gent een brief ontfangen hebben van datum den 2 Martius stylo novo, de welcke ons beschryven ende inden selven oock alle Duytsche gemeynten in Engelant om te verschynen in Antwerpen den 4 Juny naesteomende stylo novo[1], om den 5 Juny de Actie te mogen beginnen....Ende hebben vryheit vereregen van de over- 2
heit van Antwerpen aldaer te mogen versamelen, om dat den ortdentlick tyt des

[1] See above, Letter No. 891.

synodi voorseit voorhanden is ende dat nu den noot aldermeest dringt...op dat een yegelicke gemeynte haere beswaringe so daer enyge syn aendienen...van ons de Duytschen Kercken in Engelant begheerende dat wy derwarts souden afveerdigen onse gedeputeerde met...credents brieven ende genoechsame instructie....So hebben 3 wy Dienaren ende ouderlingen der Duytschen gemeynte in Londen goet gevonden, volgende haere begheerte ende ons last ons opgeleyt in de Colloquische tsamen compste lest tot Maydeston gehouden om het naeste Colloquium te beschryven ende beschryven v.L. mits desen, gelyck wy oock alle andere gemeynten doen in desen Rycke, Dat v.L. sout willen herwaerts by ons tot Londen...senden twee gequalificeerde persoonen uwer gemeynte synde Dienaren des Woorts, Ouderlingen ofte Diaconen den 26 Aprillis[2] naestcomende, ofte so het v.L. also gelegen is den 25^{en} op dat wy mogen den 27^{en} [2]...smorgens ten 8 vren de Actie beginnen, medebrengende credents brieven ende genoechsame instructie op dat wy mogen tsamen beraden...wat ons te doene staet in de voorschreve beschryvinge. Daerbeneven so v.L. 4 enyge beswaringe hebt by tyden ons daervan wilt aduerteren op dat wy de andre kercken die in dese Coloquium verschynen sullen mogen dat over schryven....Wt 5 Londen desen 25 Martius 1584, stylo Anglie, by laste...

V.L. goetwillige Diener Abraham van Delden, Ouderlinck.

De vraeghe van ons is: Oft den Christenen georloeft is den vijant der 6 waerheijt alle nodtwendighe dijnghe dat hem behouft, toe te voeren daer door hij versterckt ende de gemeijnte Christi te meer in benautheijt gebrocht wert.

Endorsed: Copie gheschreven aende Kercke van Engellant aengaende de beroe- 7 pinge des Colloquie.

[2] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 77 sqq.

---

896. *Brussels, Saturday, 7 April* 1584 [N.S.]. **The Ministers and Elders of the Church of Brussels, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We regret that we cannot send you Daniel de Dieu, without irreparably damaging our Church, which we know you do not desire.* 2. *For seven Churches we have only six Ministers, so that, if one of them is ill or absent, we have to close one of our temples, to avoid which we should have appointed a seventh Minister if we could afford the expenses.* 3. *Antwerp or Ghent could, perhaps, help you better, as they have, we believe, two Ministers for each of their Churches, and could obtain, moreover, more easily five Ministers elsewhere than we one, considering the dangerous condition and poverty of this town.*

...Eerweerde...Broeders, wy hebben ontfanghen het schryuen[1], daer inne v.L. 1 anderweruen...verzoeckt, dat wy ten dienste vander Kercke Gods aldaer, v.L. souden laeten volgen onsen...Broeder Daniel de Dieu. Het bedroeft ons, Broeders, dat wy v.L. verzoeck...niet en connen naercomen...ten zy dat wy willen der Kercke Jesu Christi alhier, der welcker opbauwinge ons van God so diere beuolen is, een onwedercrygelicke schaede aendoen; het welcke v.L. als wy vastelick vertrauwen, geensins en begeeren: want tot seuen Kercken hebben wy alleenlick ses Dienaeren des 2 Woords; so dat wy genoodtsaeckt zyn een kercke te sluyten, so haest als eene van hun cranckelick zy, ofte om de zaecken vande Kercke, wtter Stadt verreyst; twelck

[1] See above, Letter No. 889.

nochtans niet en geschiet sonder opspraecke vande quaeden, ende droefnisse vande vroomen; om twelck te vermyden wy van ouerlanck den seuenden Leeraer souden beroepen hebben, hadden onse middelen sulx eenichsins connen verstrecken. V.L. 3
soude, onses erachtens, ongelyck veel beter van die van Antwerpen ofte Gent connen geholpen worden: gemerckt sy, als wy meynen, tot een yegelicke Kercke twee Dienaeren des Woords hebben; ende daer toe beter vyf Dienaeren, dan wy eenen connen van elders geerygen, als een yegelick lichtelick can oordeelen, indien hem de peryckelen ende aermoede onser Stat bekent zyn....Derhaluen v.L. wille int goede nemen, dat wy in v.L. versoeck ende begeerte niet en connen verwilligen.... Tot Brussel desen 7[en] Aprilis 1584. 4

V.L. dienstwillige Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der Kercke Jesu Christi tot Brussel, ende wt laste der zeluer Petrus Plancius.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren des Woords ende Ouderlingen der Nededuytscher 5
Gemeynte Jesu Christi tot Londen.

---

897. *Ostend, Wednesday,* 11 *April* 1584, N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Ostend**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We learn from your Letter of* 15 [=25] *February that you have collected* £100 *for us, but that you do not send us this sum until you know how affairs in Flanders will go, which we think proper.* 2. *For though we are poor, it would be better for you to keep the money till all doubt is removed. It seems, however, that Flanders will be all right, unless Bruges deceives us, of which there is some fear, as the new Magistracy and Captains are all papists, while on Easter day mass was celebrated in various places, though this seems to have ceased.* 3. *But even if Bruges and Ghent join the enemy, I hope that we shall not fall into such misery, as our garrison desires to side with Holland and Zealand, and we trust that we shall be able to prevent the town from going over to the enemy.* 4. *Keep, therefore, the money till you have full assurance, but do not forget us as soon as you are certain of our town, for our poverty is increasing daily.* 5. *We have tried to find means of employing the women who spin flax and say, but we cannot buy the material.*

...Eerwerde...broeders...wij en hebben niet alleene eenen brief van v.L. ontfan- 1
ghen van daten den 15[en] February, stijl van Engelant, nemaer oock vernomen...dat die goedwillighe presentatie in v.L. brief veruatet ten effecte commen is, want wij verstaen hebben dat v.L. voor ons vergadert hebt hondert pont sterlincx, de welcke Somme v.L. op houden wilt tot alder stondt datter zekerheijt is hoe dattet met Vlaender vergaen zal. Waer in wij v.L. niet dan prijsen en connen, want het waere ons zeer leedt dat een zulcke groote Somme gelts ghezonden waere ende dat de Kercke Christi daer van niet en zoude moghen proffijteren. Hoe wel dat onze aer- 2
moede zeer groot is, zo hebben wij nochtans veel lieuer dat het gelt zo langhe achter blijft tot dat alle twijffelinge gheweert is, ende dat ghijlieden volcommen verzekeringhe hebt. Dan ick hope dattet met Vlaender beter zal gaen oft ten waere dat Brugghe ons bedroge ghelick als zomige wel vreezen, want de Magistraedt ende de Capiteijnen vande Boorgerie ouer ettelicke daeghen verandert zijn tot bedroefuijnghe van de onze ende dat omdieswille dat die meest al papist zijn, daer toe heeft men in de Stadt Brugghe opden Paeschendach in verscheijden plaetsen messe ghedaen, maer men secht dat zij nv op houden. Dan al waert dat Brugghe ende 3

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 872, 873.

Gendt met de vijandt vereenicht wierden, zo hope ick dat wij niet en zullen in die ellende commen want onze garnisoen ghezint is met Zeelandt ende Hollant te vallen, die zulcx oock an ons verzoucken. Item Sluijs ende Dendermonde hebben hier alreede verclaert jeghen Gendt ende Brugghe, ende hadden die van Brugge ons garnisoen niet wadt gelts ghebracht zo waere het alhier oock ghedaen ende het is apparent dattet noch gheschieden zal. Want valt Brugghe met den vijant zo is ons volck ghezint terstondt onder Hollant ende Zeelant te vallen, ende hebben hope dese Stadt jeghen den vijandt wel te connen houden ten waere dat God ons alzo wel verdient straffen wilde...Houdt de penninghen zo langhe bij v.L. tot 4
der voller verzekeringhe, maer wij bidden v.L....verzekert zijnde vande goedthoudinghe onzer stadt ons niet te vergeten, maer met onze ellende midtlijden te hebben, want onze aermoede meerdert van daghe te daghe, want onze stadt geen stadt en is dan van zeeneeringhe de welcke nv oock met huere visscherie in ander landen wonen zo dat hier voor de aerme lieden niet te winnen en is. Den voorgaenden wijnter hebben zomighe aerme lieden in grooten perijckel van hueren leuen twee mijllen buijtten de Stadt appelen gaen raepen in de bogarden onder de boomen ende ander verlooren gaende vruchten, waer van zij wadt tot den Cost winnen mochten. Maer dat houdt nv al op, ende nv en weten zij niet wadt doen. Waeromme wij eenen middel bedacht hebben om de vrauwen die vlas ende saeij 5
spinnen connen an werck te hulpen maer de macht ontbreeckt ons om de stoffe voor haer te coopen....Wilt ons dan ghedachtich zijn, wij zullen te zijnder tijt v.L. van alle ghelegentheijt verzekeren. Wilt toch den Heere vierichlick voor den bedroufden standt van onzen Vaderlande bidden, want onze zonden worden nv wel te huijs bezocht, ende de quade regieringhe is ons wel een teeken vanden toorne ende gramschap Gods....In Oostende dezen 11en in April 1584 na den nieuwen stijl. Bij mij 6
wt name van onzen Kerckenraedt,

Jan Ghijs[2], Dienaer des Godlicken woordts in de zelue stadt.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren des goddelicken woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Duijdt- 7
scher Kercke Christi die in de Stadt Londen is. Cito, Cito, Cito. Den bode zijnen loon. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen van Oistende den 7en [=17, N.S.] Aprilis 1584.

[2] See above, Letter No. 872.

---

898. [*Maidstone, Thursday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *April* 1584.] **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter dated 24 March[1], and as 1
regards the Consistory of Ghent summoning us, according to the injunction laid upon them, to appear in Antwerp on 4 June next, we hope that the Lord will graciously deliver our brethren of Ghent from their and our enemies, so that the Assembly may take place. As to the Colloque to be held in London on the 27th 2

[1] Should be 25th; see above, Letter No. 895.

inst., we hope to send one of our brethren, for, although our advice could be of little use, we consider such an Assembly necessary, even if it were only on account of the question to be proposed by you. [*No date.*]

Vut laste der andere V.L. goetwillich Dienaere Jaques Vanden Bossche, Ouderlinck. 3

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des Goddelicken wordes met de auderlinghen der 4
Duijtscher Ghemeynte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Mädston te verschijnen in Colloquio.

---

899. *Antwerp, Saturday*, 14 *April* 1584, N.S. **Johannes Radermacher[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] About a month ago D. Assuerus[2] and I received a Letter 1
from you, enclosing one to our Consistory, which we have delivered, recommending its contents to their careful consideration, in accordance with the need and merits of your Church. We should have written to you ere this, but have not yet received any reply from the Community of Brussels. In order that you may not think that 2
the fault lies with us, we now write that our Consistory was very sorry to hear of the urgent want of your Church. They desire to help you, especially as the Churches of this Country have received so many benefits from you. But these Churches themselves stand in such great need and peril, that we could not burden them any further. You know yourself what wiles and practices the enemy Belial and his children employ to destroy the Church of Christ, and prevent its growth. The situation of several of our neighbouring towns has been such, during the last 3
four or six weeks, that if the Ministers of the Church had not courageously worked with heads and hearts, the dikes of the vineyard would have burst in many places, and the sea of corruption overrun the whole. Judging from external appearances, it was to be feared that very soon there would have been more ministers than ministries, even if they had not been exterminated altogether. Under these cir- 4
cumstances our Consistory considered it unadvisable to recommend the Community of Brussels to send their minister Daniel de Dieu to you. Nor have D. Assuerus and I ventured to do so, preferring to wait for the answer from the Brussels Church.

Tantwerpen desen 14[en] Aprilis stilo nouo 1584, uwer E.E. dienstwillige Broeder, 5
Johannes Radermacher.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woords ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher Chris- 6
teliker Kercken tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 848. [2] Assuerus Reghenmortel; see above, Letter No. 832.

---

900. *Halstead, Monday*, 6 [= 16, N.S.] *April* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of the 25th ult. we thank you for considering us worthy to appear in your Assembly, but we cannot afford the expenses connected with it.* 2. *Our Congregation is small and consists mostly of poor people, who are hardly able to gain a living by their handicraft.* 3. *But we are quite ready to submit to all your decisions in accordance with the Scriptures and the will of God.* 4. *As regards your question with respect to the victualling of the enemy, we think it improper.*

Anno 1584 den 6 April. Wij dienaer, ouderlijnghen ende der gantscher Kercken 1
raede van Haelstidt wenschen der Kercken Raede van Londen gheluck...Eersaeme...
broeders...wy hebben uwer Liefden brief, ghedateert den 25 in Maerte[1] lestleden ontfanghen..., ende bedancken uwer Liefden...dat ghy ons uwe aerme dienaers noch weerdich acht in vLieder versaemelynghe te verschynen...op welck versoeck onsen Kercken raedt te saemen...ghehandelt hebben, dat sij beuinden dattet onse ghemeente te doene
niet en vermagh den onkost te dooghen die daer op loopt. Want so uwer wel be- 2
kent is dat onse ghemeente int ghetal seer cleene is ende meestdeel al aerme ende schaemele lieden zyn die ghenoegh met hueren ambocht te doene hebben den kost te verdienen, so dat wij voor dees tydt gheen andere oorsaeke en weten waeromme wy verhindert zyn...bij vLieden te comen, vLieden...biddende ghy willet ons ten besten afnemen....Al ist also met onse ghemeente ghestelt dat wij door onse aermoede 3
verhindert syn by vLieden te commen...wy nochtans...geerne obedijentich naer commen alles wat by vLieden beslooten sal werden bestaende metten Heiligen Worde
ende den wille Gods....Aengaende der vraeghe van v allen ons afghevraeght oft den 4
Christenen gheorloft is den vyanden der waerheit, alle noodtwendyghe dynghen die hem behoeft thoe te voeren, daer doore hy versterckt soude moghen werden, ende de ghemeente Christy vercranct ende benaudt, daer van eendrachtich gehandelt hebbende ende ghesproken beuinden wy dat sulckx niet en behoort te syne, want wy segghen so hiemandt sulcx doet dat hy metter daedt bewyst dat hy selue een vyandt der waerheyt is....

VLieder goetwillyghe dienaer Jan van Kooye[2], in alles wat ick vermach, bij laste. 5

Addressed: Sy ghegeuen aenden...Kercken raedt vande Nederduijtsche ghemeente 6
ons liefen Heeren Jesu Christy tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 895. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 734, 803.

---

901. *Colchester, Monday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *April* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of* 25 *March, we think such Assemblies necessary, but we are surprised that Ghent convokes one at this time, as we fear that the war will prevent many of the Provinces from appearing.* 2. *We are, however, ready to appear in London, only let the Assembly commence on the* 28*th, we could then travel on the* 27*th and have our service on the* 26*th. Please inform the other Churches of this arrangement, and tell us whether they will appear, so that we may not incur unnecessary expense in case they failed.* 3. *It would be desirable if the brethren of Halstead appeared in person.*

...Eersame...broederen...wy hebben v.L. missiue van den 25 Martij[1] ontfangen, 1
ende...hoewel wy weten hoe nodich sodane Christelicke tsamencompsten syn, so ist nochtans dat de broederen niet weinich verwondert syn van sodane beschryuinge door die van Ghendt gedaen op desen tydt, wt oorsake dat de broederen vresen
dat door de beroerten der oorloge vele provintien niet verschynen en sullen: doch 2
so veel ons angaet willen wy geerne ons debuoir doen om tot London te commen, dan so het mogelick ware wilden de broederen wel dat de actie niet en begonde

[1] See above, Letter No. 895.

voor den 28 op dat wy den 27 tot onse reise mochten hebben ende den 26 de Kerke bedienen: twelck de broederen gebeden willen hebben dat v.L....andere kerken aduerteren, ende ons daer van v.L. aduertyssement ouer schryuen: namelick...of daer hope is dat de ander kerken verschynen sullen, op dat de ander faillierende wy geen onnodige costen en doen:...ende indien die van Halsted personelick verschenen 3
het soude om diueersche oorsaken seer goet wesen ende wy achten dat sy alsnv de macht wel hebben....Te Colchester desen 6 April 1584. 4

V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder Th. vanden Berghe[2], by laste des Consistorij.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaer des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Jesu 5
Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* beantwoert op 10 ditto.

[2] See above, Letter No. 877.

---

902. *London, Friday,* 10 [= 20, N.S.] *April* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Ostend.**

1. *We learn from your Letter of the 11th inst. that your town has not yet declared, like Dormonde and Sluys, that it will side with Holland and Zealand. If it did so, your garrison might expect help, and your Church would not be abandoned.* 2. *And in such a case we should not only send you the £100, about which we wrote to you, but £27. more which we have been able to collect, and which we now keep till we hear of some good resolve on the part of your town, as the money was collected for the poor Church of Christ, not for people like those of Bruges and Ghent, who, we fear, endeavour to destroy it.*

...Eerwaerde...broederen...wy hebben uwen brief van datum den 11 ditto[1] ont- 1
fanghen by den welcken wy sien den standt uwer stadt, haer selven noch niet hebbende verclaert gelyck die van Dormonde ende Sluus doen, te willen hauden met die van Hollant ende Seelant. So sulex noch geschiet ende datter seeckerheit compt...so heeft niet alleene uwe Garnisoenen hulpe ende troost te verwachten, maer oock v.L. Kercke door de goetheit Goods...sal niet verlaten worden in desen ellendigen stant. Ende wy sullen v.L. niet alleene laten geworden de hondert pon- 2
den sterlingx daer af wy v.L. alrede geschreven hebben, maer noch seven ende twintich ponden sterlingx meer,...voor v.L. Kercke versamelt, die welcke 127 lb voor v.L. Kercke sullen bewaert worden totter tyt toe wy goede resolutie van uwe stadt hooren....Want de penningen syn versamelt voor de arme Kercke Christi ende niet voor sulcke als die van Brugge ende Gent syn die, also wy vreesen, den onderganck der selven soecken, gelyck wy sullen sien so sy uwe stadt van Oostende conden tot haer trecken....In Londen desen 10 Aprillis 1584, stilo Anglie. 3

V.L. goetwillige Dienar Willem Bruninck[2], Ouderlinck der Duytschen gemeinte Christi tot Londen.

Endorsed: Copie aen die van Ostende. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 897. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 673, 710, 835, 852, 853, 859.

---

903. *Thetford, Monday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *April* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Thetford, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter[1] respecting the Synod to 1

[1] See above, Letter No. 895.

be held next June, and the Colloque to be held on the 26th inst. in London, and requesting our appearance at the latter for the purpose of deciding on measures to be taken for the advantage and edification of the Community of Christ. We 2 think it would be useful to send deputies from the Communities in this kingdom to the Synod, and would also appear at the Colloque, if our poverty did not prevent us. As regards your question whether the enemy of the Truth might 3 be supplied with all necessaries, we say that it is not allowed. We have no difficulties to be discussed at the Colloque, and will abide by any decision taken by the brethren. Please send us the Acta and decisions of the Colloque.

Dezen 13e dach April in Thetfoorde bij ons Dienaren der Kercke Christi 1584. 4
Onderteeckent bij mij Jan de Roode, Dienaere des Woordts vut laste der broederen.

Addressed: Eerwerde...Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Duijtscher ghemeente 5 Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen van Thetfordt den xvjden Aprilis anno 1584.

---

904. *Norwich, Tuesday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *April* 1584. **The Three Colleges of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Our three Colleges having considered your Letter of* 25 *March, think that this convocation resembles the former convocations by in- and outlandish Churches in every respect, and that, not having as yet received any answer to their objections of sending deputies to such assemblies, we should inform you again, so that you might the better consider our remonstrance and excuse our absence.* 2. *As regards the National Synod, we are not acquainted with the condition of the outlandish Churches, nor could its decisions be of much advantage to us, seeing that we are under the jurisdiction of the Bishops, who would not hold the Acts of the Synod valid longer than they pleased, and even often dispense with the ancient privileges and ordinances of our Churches in England.* 3. *On the other hand our Church is in arrears and unable to defray the expenses of the journey to the Synod at Antwerp and the Colloque at London.* 4. *Again, the Letter of convocation does not say what questions will have to be discussed, and yet the brethren of Ghent and you ask us to send two qualified persons, so that, having only one Minister, if we sent him away, our divine service would have to be suspended for some time, while those of our Elders and Deacons who are considered most competent for such transactions, are not able to travel, and would moreover have to appear unprepared, not knowing what matters are to be discussed.* 5. *Hence we do not see why we should send any. We hold moreover that the primitive Churches during the time of the Apostles and long afterwards only held Councils when there were important matters to be dealt with, of which all the Churches had been informed beforehand.* 6. *The question mentioned in your Letter might be decided by correspondence. At present, not knowing what you mean by proposing it, or for what purpose, we can make no reply to it, and only think that it would be better for our peace if we did not deal with such questions in this country.* 7. *If the Colloque should consider it advisable to reply to our Letter, please to remember our question to the Colloque held at Maidstone* [see above, Letter No. 844, paragraph 6].

...Eerweerde...broederen...uwer L. brief van datum den 25 Martij[1] voorleden 1 [concerning the proposed Antwerp Synod and London Colloque] hebben wy ontfanghen,...ende de broederen der drye collegien alhier volghende het ghebruuck deser ghemeente...tsamen ghedelibereert hebbende ende beuindende dat dese...beschriuinghen den anderen ouden beschriuinghen eertijts by beeden den Wtlandischen ende Inlandischen kercken gheschiet in alles ghelijck zijn vp den welcken zy ten diueerschen tijden[2] gheantwoort hebben, ghelijck oock in het laetste Colloquium tot

[1] See above, Letter No. 895. [2] See above, Letter No. 844.

Maydstonne ghehouden, vertooghende wat hem beswaerde haere ghesanten vp sulcker wyse als v.L. verheescht tot alsulcken tsamencomsten te senden, waerup sy alsnoch gheen andtwoorde ontfanghen en hebben waerdoor sy conden gherust ghestelt wesen, hebben ghoet ghedacht v.L. daervan wederomme taduerteren, vp dat v.L. vp haerlieder vertooch te beter letten moocht, ende hemlieden haer niet-compareren ten besten afnemen. Want soo vele den nationale Synodum belanght, aenghesien den 2
stant der wtlandischer kercken ons ghansch ombekent is, ende oock sulx als daer besloten werdt onser kercken alhier niet veel voorderlick en can zijn, midts dat sy onder der bysschoppen Jurisdictie staen, de welcke de acta des Synodi niet langher van weerden en houden dan het hen lust...jae dispenseren menichmael teghen den ouden priuilegien ende ordonancien deser onser kercken hier in Inghelant, wy en sien niet waertoe onse vptrecken totten Synodum conde nut oft oorboor sijn. Ten anderen vp dat wy niet en spreken vande grooten oncosten die 3
dese onse kercke de welcke meest bestaet in aerme ambachtslieden gehouden wert te supporteren in het vptrecken, beede totten Synodum in Antwerpen, ende tot den Colloquium by v.L. bestemt, daer sy alreede grootelix beswaert ende tachter is, soo dat sy door extraordinare middelen haer seluen moet versorghen. Aenghesien in 4
de...beschriuinghen niet ghementioneert en staet wat voor questien ende materien aldaer sullen verhandelt werden, ende nochtans beede die van Ghendt ende V.L. versouckt datmen twee ghequalificeerde persoonen met credentie ende ghenouchsame instructie totter voorschreuen tsamencomsten...senden souden, de broederen alhier aensiende dat sy vp dit pas alleene eenen dienaer des woordts en hebben, den welcken soo sy vpsonden soo soude den Kerckendienst alhier middeler tijt moeten stille staen, ende dat d'andere vande Ouderlinghen ende Diakenen die vande broederen meest tot alsulcke verhandelinghen bequaemst gheacht sijn, onbequaemst sijn om te reysen, ende oock insonderheyt dat soo sy eenighe vande bequaemsten sonden dat sy souden onbereyt ende onvoorsien ende sonder instructie vp commen, als niet wetende van wat saken dat aldaer ghehandelt werdt, ende souden alsoo moeten half raew vp sulx als gheproponeert werdt andwoorden, ofte stille swyghende een saeke diese niet ghenouchsaem inghesien ende ghewoghen hadden, moeten helpen besluten. Soo en sien de broederen niet waertoe sulcke vpsendinghe dienen soude 5
ten waere om haer wtghesanten te beswaren. Achten oock dat der eerster Kercken ter Apostelen tijden ende langhe daer naer ghebruuck anders gheweest sy, namelick dat daer gheene Concilium verghadert sy gheweest dan om seker ghewichtighe oorsaken, vande welcke alle ...Kercke daertoe beschreuen, daer te vooren behoorelick gheinformeert sijn gheweest, vp dat sy vp de selue rypelick ghedelibereert... hebbende mochten te stichtelicker ende vruchtbaerlicker in de saecke handelen, ende hebben oock haers wetens niet vele tsamen ghecommen als sy door haer schriuen deen den anderen Kercken conden raedtsaem ende behulpich sijn. Ende daeromme 6
soo vele de questie aenghaet by V.L. in uwen brief gheproponeert de broederen alhier dijncken niet dat tot resolutie daervan eenich Colloquium ofte tsamencomste der Kercken behoeft beschreuen te werden, aenghesien dat met den minsten cost de selue by brieuen ende gheschrifte mach beandwoordt werden, soo emmers den noot sulx verhiesche. Nemaer sy niet wetende tot wat fyne die questie tenderen

mach nochte ter wat intentie deselue by V.L. gheproponeert is, vinden hem beswaert vp deselue te andwoorden, ende naer haer verstant vinden beter ende dese onse inlandische kercken meer stichtelick als meest dienende tot ruste ende vrede der seluer, van de voorseide questie in desen lande niet te handelen, aenghesien...de resolutie daer van alhier mochte den inlandischen kercken bringhen groote beswaringhe, ende den kercken ouer see gheene verlichtinghe....Soo v.L. in het Collo- 7
quium gheraden vinden vp desen onsen brief te andwoorden, wilt tsamen ghedencken onser vraghen inden brief aen den broederen des Colloquiums tot Maydstone gheproponeert, namelick: Soo yemandt teghen der kercken ordinantie ende tbesluut des Colloquiums misdaen hebbende, ende vande broederen eenigher kercken in schult ghewesen sijnde maligneerde, ende hem van haerder sententie beclaghende gheweldichlick daerteghen opposere...ende pooghe allesins door de authoriteyt tsy der Magistraten ende Bysschoppen sulx als by den Colloquium ofte vande broederen besloten is te annihileren...wat raet ende remedie in desen om de authoriteyt des Colloquiums ende der broederen sententie...in sulcker cracht te houden als sy van rechts weghe behooren te sijne. Doch so vele den Synodum ouer see aenghaet, wy bidden den Heere dat hy tselue met synen H. gheest seghene, ende...soo den Heere ons oft yemanden van ons yonne inden seluen prouincien te wonen, soo willen wy ons ghewillichlick ende gehoorsaemlick daer onder begheuen....Wt Noorwhiche 8
desen xiiij^en^ Aprilis Anno 1584, stilo Anglie, gheschreuen by laste der drye collegien,

Mattheus Ryckius, Seniorum nomine.
By myn Pijeter van Bambrighe, vtter name van den Deyaken.
By my den aluwen medebroeder ende dienaer in het werck des Heeren, Salomon de Smet.
Adriaen Wallewein, vut de name van de polytitsche mannen.

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlantsche Kercke 9
Jesu Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 27 Aprilis 84.

---

905. *Brussels, Friday,* 27 *April* 1584 [N.S.]. **Daniel de Dieu, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I have received your Letter whereby you elect me a second time as your Minister, together with one from Jan Selot pressing me to help you in your need. Personally I wish to do so, if it could be done with the consent of the Brethren here, and without danger to this Church.* 2. *I observed that our Brethren were sad, as they did not wish to refuse you anything, and yet cannot comply with your request for the present. Our Community requires more Ministers, but does not know where to obtain them, certainly not in the "Land of Waes."* 3. *Peeter Everard, who fled from Nieuport, had promised his services to the Community of the Hague before we could write to him. Many others hesitate to come here on account of the attempts made to bring this town under the Spaniards. But the Lord has hitherto preserved us.* 4. *Yet how many noble Communities have been ruined the last few years! On the* 11*th inst. Ypres is said to have fallen into the hands of the enemy, and it is feared that Bruges and Ghent will share the same fate.* 6. *Excuse my late reply; I had first wished to see the result of the election of certain Ministers. Two nights ago the enemy made an attack on the fort opposite the castle of Rupelmonde, but he was repulsed. If he had been successful he would have done great harm to Dendermonde, Brussels and Malines.*

...Eersame...Broeders, v.L. beroep brief[1] voor de tweede mael heb ick ontfan- 1
ghen, mitsgaders seker particulier schryven van...Jan Selot, dienende tot inductie,

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 888, 889.

op dat ick te meer mocht beweegt syn v.L. noot te hulpe te kommen. Soo vele myne persoone aengaet, ick wenschede eenighe gelegentheyt te hebben om v.L. naer myn kleyn vermoghen dienst te doen...waert dat ick met consent der broederen alhier, ende sonder merckelicke schade deser Kercke, die onder soo vele vyanden geleghen is, mocht ontledight syn. Ick heb oock gemerckt...dat de Broeders...seer... 2
bedroeft waren, seggende, dat sy niet geeren v.L. sulcx afsloeghen, ende nochtans voor desen tydt niet en konden toelaten, midts de groote lasten der Kercke, ende andere perykelen....Het is gewis, dat onse Gemeynte alhier meer Dienaers behoeft, maer sy en weetse nergbens te bekommen. Want nopende tlandt van Waes, van daer en heeft mender geene bequamelick konnen beroepen, midts die meest Ambachslieden ende Proponenten van hier derwaerts gesonden geweest syn. Van Nieu- 3
port isser wel gevloden, een fyn geschickt man, met namen M. Peeter Everardi[2], maer aleer wy aen hem konden geschryven, hadde hy synen dienst aende Gemeynte vanden Haghe in Hollandt schoon toegeseyt. Vele andere maken swaricheyt hier te kommen, om te verlaten hare wooninghen die sy elders in vrede besitten. Want eenen yegelicken is kennelick, hoe menichfuldighe laghen vanden vyanden buyten ende binnen gelegt worden, om dese Stadt onder den Spangiaerden te brenghen. Maer God de Heer heeft ons tot noch toe genadelick bewaert....Hoe veele 4
schoone Gemeynten synder binnen sekere jaren herwaerts allomme verwoest? Ja noch onlancx, den 11[en] deser (soo by velen verhaelt wordt) is die vrome Stadt van Ypren[3] in handen der vyanden gevallen. Het welcke oock gevreest wordt (midts vele middelen, die de schalcke Judassen dagheliex gebruycken derwaerts streckende) van Brugge ende Gendt....V.L. sullen onser ende der overblyfselen van Gods Kercke in Brabant ende Vlaenderen in haren Christelicken gebeden, soo wel Kerckelicke als huyselicke, altyts gedachtich wesen....Datum wt Brussel, desen 27[en] 5
April 1584. V.L. dienstwillige, Daniel de Dieu, Dienaer des Woordts.

De Broeders en willen niet qualick nemen, dat ick soo lange gebeydt hebbe 6
om t'andtwoorden: want ick hebbe willen sien hoet met de beroepinge van sekere dienaers soude afloopen...Eerghisteren des nachts quam de vyandt met kleyne schuyten naer Marguerite Schanz, teghen ouer tSlot van Rupelmonde gelegen, ende meyndese door hulpe van eenen Corporael met sekere andere wtgekochte soldaten intenemen. tWelck oock sol geschiet syn, waerder niet een seker Ronde voorby gekommen, die siende de vyandt opklimmen, riep, arme, arme, ende alsoo is de schantz behauden, daer van God de Heer is te dancken. Want met die schanz souden sy veel quaets gedaen hebben aen die van Dermonde, Brussel ende Mechelen.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woordts, Auderlinghen ende Diakenen der Duyt- 7
scher Gemeynte Jesu Christi, wesende tot London.

[2] See Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*, in voce *Everaert*.
[3] See Bor, *Nederlandsche Oorlogen*, II. (III.), 424 sq.

906. *Dover, Friday,* 24 *April* [=4 *May*, N.S.] 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Brethren assembled in Colloque, in London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of 25 March we should have liked to send two deputies to your Colloque,*

but our Community, consisting mostly of passing fugitives from the towns of Flanders lately captured by the enemy, cannot afford the expense. 2. To show, however, our desire for unity with you, we send our Minister fully authorised to discuss with you all matters necessary for the edification of the Community of Christ, and to explain the wants of our Congregation, which is indispensable for succouring, and preaching the Word of God to, the poor "passants" who come among us and understand no English. 5. Our Minister is to discuss with you the poverty of this Community; what we are to do with our orphans and other persons who are left with us by those who have sought refuge here for a time, and 6. whether we could obtain any assistance towards his maintenance. 7. As he has only come for a certain time among us, and was never fully ordained for the Ministry, he declines to serve any longer without being approved by other Churches. Wherefore we request you to take such measures as the Church prescribes in matters of this kind.

Lof God van al dezen 24 Aprilis 1584 in Douour. Lieue...Broeders...wij heb- 1
ben uwen brief dat. 22 (? 25) Martij[1] ontfanghen [concerning the National Synod at Antwerp, and the Colloque at London]. Wy souden ghewenscht hebben dat wy v.L. begheerte hadden connen naercommen te senden twee ghequalificeerde persoonen. Maer dewyle dat onse ghemeente seer cleene van vermoghen es ende meest al luyden die ghevlucht sijn alhier voor een tyt van de inghenomen steden van Vlaenderen, ende syn alhier ghelyck zy op haerlieder vertrecken waren, vutdien hier gheen valissable ambachten en zijn om de ghemeente te nourisseren. Soo eyst 2
nochtans (niet hebbende den myddel om naer te commen te senden twee ghequalificeerde persoonen by reden voorseit) dat wij om te tooghen de eenicheyt ende opbauw die wy met der ghemeenten begheeren, een gheordineert hebben by aduise onser consistorie, namelyck onsen Dienaer Gheraerdt Maresch ende hem vulcommen macht ende autoriteyt ghegheuen om met v.L. te handelen van als wat noodich wert tot opbauwinghe der ghemeente Christi ende te vertooghen den noodt van onser ghemeente, die alhier zeer noodich es om den aermen passanten ende die by ons woonen ende gheen Inghels en connen hulpe ende Godts woort te hebben, niet twyfelende oft V.L. en sult in als tbeste doen....Vut onser consistorie datum als 3
bouen.

Vwen dienstwillighen broeder by laste des Keerckenraedts, Chaerles Braems, ouderlinck.

Addressed: Aen de...Broederen alsnv versamelt in het colloquium tot Londen. 4

[*On a separate sheet of paper follows:*] Memorie vande Articulen die Gheraerdt 5
Maresch, minister van Douor sal hebben te handelen voor die van Douor int Colloquium tot Londen. Eerstmael te declareren de cleene ghestaetheyt van de ghemeente van Douor, ende hoe dat sy wel begheeren souden inden noot weisende subleuatie te hebben, vutdien dat den meestendeel die in de ghemeente syn van diuersche plecken syn ghevlucht, ende hier maer voor een tyt en syn, ende ghelyck syn of sij op haerlieder vertrecken waren om dat sy daer ghien trafficque en hebben daerby sy souden connen continueren. Soo es de vraghe, soo de meeste able persoonen vertrocken ende datter alsulcke last van weesen ende andersins achterbleue dat de reste daermede ouerlast ware, wat hemlieden daermede soude te doene staen ende of de andere ghemeenten hemlieden daerinne niet en souden te hulpe commen. —Ten anderen alsoo wij alreede onmachtich zyn onsen minister behoorlick onder- 6
houdt te gheuen, zouden hemlieden bydden tot een onderhoudt desseluen wat te

[1] See above, Letter No. 895.

ordonneren naer haerlieder discretie.—Item, vut dien onsen minister voorseit hier 7
tot Douour maer by prouisie ghedient en heeft voor eenen tyt ende ons te kennen
ghegheuen heeft dat hy noyt te vullen gheexamineert en es gheweest naer de oir-
den der Keercken ende niet voorder ende begheert te dienen sonder by andere
Keercken vutghesonden te weisen ende daertoe gheprobeert te weisen. Soo es onse
begheerte dat daerop v.L. oirden gheschiede ende daerof ghedaen sij sulex als be-
hoirlyck zij naer oirdenantie der Keercken ende de versamelde broederen discretie.
Adi den 24 Aprilis 1584. By laste des Keerckenraedts van Douor, V.L. Dienaere 8
Chaerles Braems, Ouderlinck.

907. *Sandwich, Friday,* 24 *April* [=4 *May,* N.S.] 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As it has been considered advisable for our Foreign Churches 1
to assemble in London, we have, in the name of us all, deputed our brethren Gillis
Ente, and Jacob de Curte, both Elders of our Community, with full power and au-
thority to discuss and settle with you all that may be necessary and advantageous to
the good order and welfare of the Church of God in this kingdom.

Vut onsen Kercken Raedt tot Sandwychs desen 24[en] April 1584, Gheschreuen bij 2
laste ende onderteeckent

Lieuen vanden Eede[1], Ouderlinck ende Schrijuer....

[1] See above, Letter No. 878.

908. *Colchester, Saturday,* 25 *April* [=5 *May,* N.S.] 1584. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Colchester,** having been informed of a Synod to be held at Antwerp, though they are surprised at such an Assembly taking place in these troubled and anxious times, yet authorise Theodorus vanden Berghe[1], their Minister, and Jooris Heyns[2], Elder of their Community, to appear on their behalf at the Colloque [of the Anglo-Dutch Churches], to be held previously in London on 27 April [=7 *May,* N.S.], to treat, with the other brethren who will assemble there, of all matters concerning the Church of Christ. [*Original in Dutch.*]

In Colchester desen 25[en] Aprilis 1584, ende by laste ende inden Naeme der anderen Broederen, mynen naeme hyer onderscreuen, by my Clays de Haene[3], doude, Ouderlynck.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 877, 901. [2] Also written Eijns; see above, Letters Nos. 691, 735, 775.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 576, 639.

909. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 26 *April* [=6 *May,* N.S.] 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone,** authorise their Minister Pieter de Jonghe[1], and their Deacon Caernelys van Luchen[2], to appear on their behalf in the Colloque to

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 800, 825, 866. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 600, 695.

be held in London on 27 April [=7 *May*, N.S.], in order to discuss with the other Ministers of their Church established in England all matters concerning the same.

Ghescreuen in onser Kercke naem desen 26 Aprilis 1584, by my
Lieuen vander Brugghe, hauderlynck wt last van allen.

---

910. *Sandwich, Monday,* 27 *April* [=7 *May*, N.S.] 1584. **Instructions for the Deputies of the Dutch Community, Sandwich,** to the Colloque to be held in London, on 27 April [=7 *May*, N.S.] 1584.

1. *Are Christians allowed to provide the enemies of truth with victuals? If not, are those, who continue to do so after having been admonished to desist, to be further proceeded with, and to be precluded from the Lord's Supper in case they remain impenitent?* 2. *To what extent are the Churches bound to the children of persons who have died in England, were not members of the Community, and left no property here, but in Flanders?* 3. *How to act towards the orphans of believing parents who are supported by the Community, and yet have property and friends in Flanders?*

Eerst te vraghen watmen te doene heeft met die ghene (die van onser natie 1
sijnde) de vianden der waerheyt victuaelle[1] toe voeren, oft den christgheloouigen gheorloft es sulcx te doene. Ende so neen, de seluege vermaendt synde, ende in haerlieder quaedt voornemen altyts voort varen, of men jeghens de sulcke niet en behoorde voorder te procederen, ende onboetuerdich blyuende, van des Heeren auondt mael niet en saude moeten af hauden.

Item ten 2en te vraghen watmen te doene heeft, ende hoe verde de Kercken 2
daer an verbonden sijn, ande kinderen diens auders, alhier in Inghelandt ghestoruen sijn, de welcke inder ghemeente niet en waren, ende alhier gheen goedt achter ghelaten en hebben, maer in Vlaenderen goet hebben. Desghelicken watmen oock 3
te doene heeft met die kinderen van gheloueghe hauders, achter ghebleuen ende geen goet alhier en hebben, maer byder ghemeente gheholpen werden, ende nochtans goedt ende vrienden in Vlaenderen hebben.

Lieuen vanden Eede[2], Schryuer ende Ouderlinck, bij laste des Kercken Raedts. 4

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 887, 894. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 878, 907.

---

911. *London, Thursday,* 30 *April* [=10 *May*, N.S.] 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Church of Ghent.**

This Dutch Letter—notifying to the Ghent Consistory that the Dutch Churches in England can take no part in the proposed Synod at Antwerp[1]—is printed, as No. 210, in the preceding Volume, p. 769.

[1] See above, Letter No. 891.

---

912. *London, Wednesday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *May* 1584. **Memorandum of Proceedings in the Coetus of the three Foreign Churches of London,** in a dispute between Jean Baptiste Aurelius, and Frederico Genebelli.

Die Jeudy VIe de May. M. Baptiste[1] enquis sil auroit quelque chose a pro- 1
poser contre Frederico Genebellj pour reiecter son tesmoingnage, a respondu que

[1] Jean Baptiste Aurelius, Minister of the London-Italian Church; see Bn F. De Schickler, *Les Eglises du Refuge en Angleterre* (Index), and above, Letter No. 648.

combien que Frederico Genebellj n'ait jamais receu de tort de lui ains plustost tous bons offices, neantmoins il ne peult quil ne reiette son tesmoingnage en ce faict dautant quoultre son inconstance et legerete en daultres affaires, il a de long temps monstre auoir et mauuaise volonte et desseing en ceste cause. Car s'estant adresse a Vincent de la Barre, ancien de léglise Italienne, il l'auoit solicité d'aider a Nicolao adioustant quil estoit bien necessaire d'autant qu'vn jour il seroit leur Ministre. Dauantage pourra quil, Genebellj, auroit rapporte par mauuaise affection vn aduertissement amiable quil luy auoit donne de ne se mesler trop auant au faict de Nicolas et luy en auoit faict rapport aultrement que luy ne lauoit donné pour exciter de la contention comme il en estoit aduenu.

Dauantage Frederico se pleingnant a Sr Paul Tipoost[2] de ce quon ne feroit 2
pas asses de faueur a Nicolas luy dist que pour ceste cause il ne se trouueroit plus en leglise Italienne. Item quil, Genebelli, sest formalize en ceste cause du tout en la faueur de Nicolas et contre luy parlant finalement qu'au lieu de sadresser a lui, qui est son pasteur amiablement sil eust trouué quelque chose à reprendre en ses actions ou paroles, il en auroit plustost parlé clandestinement pour le diffamer, ce qui rend son tesmoingnage reiectable comme se monstrant partial et plein de mauuaise volonté.

Endorsed, in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus: 6 May. Baptista contre Genibelli. 3

On a separate piece of paper is written: Che si voleua abusare d'un huomo 4
come d'una donna, che l'huomo doueua piu tosto o facilmente morire che la donna, essendo piu forte per indurarlo.

[2] See below, Letter No. 954.

---

913. *Ostend, Friday,* 18 *May* 1584, N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community of Ostend, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *From your Letter of* 10 (20) *April last, which we received through the baliff of Vere, whom the Prince of Orange had sent hither with the Admiral for information from the garrison, we learned what you have done for our poor, who are now poor indeed, as the rich gradually depart from here. They know not where to go, as they can earn nothing in Zealand.* 2. *We hope, therefore, that you will send us the money promised through Jan van Peris of Flushing. You may all rest assured, as our garrison took, three weeks ago, an oath of adhering to Holland and Zealand and those who preserved the faith.* 3. *Hence there is no difficulty now, except that the promised assistance for the fortification and the payment of the garrison has not yet come, but we expect soon the Lieutenant Colonel of our garrison, who was despatched to Holland.* 4. *It is said that Ghent will adhere to us; but Bruges continues as before, though the Divine worship has not yet ceased.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...V.L. brief van dathen den 10[en] in April[1] stijl van En- 1
gelant hebben wij...ontfanghen door den baelieu vander Vere die hier t' Oostende was met den admirael gezonden van zijn excellencie van Oraengien om absolutelick van den garnisoene van Oostende bescheijdt mede te draeghen. Wt den welcken wij verstaen de...milde ende oueruloedighe goedgunsticheijt tot onzen aermen, de welcke nv toch wel aerm zijn, want de rijcke ende lieden van vermughen van daeghe te daeghe meer ende meer vertrecken, ende de aerme en weten [niet] waer

[1] See above, Letter No. 902.

henen gaen want in Zeelant voor huer niet te winnen en is ende diere huijshuere te geuen, waeromme zij ons alzo langhe bij blijuen als zij connen. Biddende der- 2
haluen...dattet de broederen belieue die penninghen in den eersten ende den tweeden brief veruatet ons te beschicken in de handen van eenen Jan van Peris te Vlissinghe, van waer dat die bequaemelick tot onzen gherieue zullen commen. Ick hope dat de Broeders te Londen ende ouer al Engelandt van Oostende wel verzekert zijn, want daer en is geen twijffel an of onze garnisoen en heeft ouer meer dan drie weken gheteeckendt ende eedt ghedaen met Hollandt en Zeelandt ende willen bij die blijuen die de religie behouden. Zo datter nv geen swaricheijt dieshaluen meer en is, 3
dan dat de assistentie zo om de fortificatie als omt garnisoen te betaelen lange touft, maer wij verwachten den lieutenant Coronel van dezen garnisoene haest te kommen, die in Hollandt om die affeeren ghezonden is. Ick hope oock dat die van Zeelant v.L. verzekert hebben met schrijuen ofte verzekeren zullen. Wilt ons dan broeders te hulpe kommen zo haest alst doenelick is...Angaende Gendt...men sprect 4
hier datze met ons willen houden, ende ist dat men ze hulpe bieden can, men hoept dattet met huer wel zijn zal, maer Brugghe gaet altijts voort; dan het isser zeer stille ende den dienst Gods en houdt noch niet op, wadt ons ouer commen zal weten wij niet...T'Oostenden dezen 18^{en} in Meije 1584, na den nieuwen stijl. 5
Bij mij wt name van allen.

Jan Ghijs[2], Dienaer des Godlicken Woordt der zeluer stede. 6

Addressed: Ande Dienaers des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Duydtscher Kercke Christi binnen de stadt Londen in Engelandt....Cito, Cito, Cito. Den bode zijnen loon.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 872, 897.

---

914. *London, Friday,* 29 *May* [=8 *June,* N.S.] 1584. **Licence to Phyllipp van Coolhem &c. for transporting Conyskins for one year.**

For as muche as we have sufficient Testymony that Phyllipp van Coolhem and 1
John De La Barre be bothe subiectes to the Kynge of Spayne, and bothe borne within the Dochy of Burgundy, by the whyche they are parlaties[1] of þe ansient entercorse betwene this Realme of Ingland and the sayd Countrey of Burgundy, We therefore requier you and euery of you to suffer and permytt the sayde parties[1] for this yeer only to transport all suche Black Connyskyns as they have or shall provyde (beinge their owne goodes without culloringe other mens), accordynge to

[1] The handwriting of this Document is by no means difficult to read, yet there is a doubt about these two words. In both cases the *p* is combined with the mark of contraction which indicates either *ar* or *er*; after which follows a letter, which may be read as *l*, being formed like the *l* in the name De La Barre, and the word "Letters" (below), though it is not an unlikely form for *t*, the *t*'s in this document being, however, formed differently. After the *l* or *t* follows in the first instance a distinct *a*; then a letter which may be read as *c* or *t*, and next to it either *i* or *r*. Hence the first word may be read as parlaties, partaties, and even partacres (per-), and if so, be a technical word to indicate "members." As to the second word it can only be read as parties or parlies (per-). If the two words are meant to be the same, and we read the second as *parties*, then the *ta* (or *la*) in the first word is a scribal slip of the pen.

the contentes of hir Highnes graunt vnder her Letters patentes made vnto vs. And so we bidd ye hartly fare well. Dated this xxixth of Maye 1584. 2

J. Farnham. J. Bryan Annesley.
Thomas Corbet.

Addressed: To our verey lovyng Frendes Mr Wanton and Mr Corbyt gyve this. 3
Endorsed: The Copie of a licence to transport Conyskyns for on yeare.

---

915. *London, Saturday*, 13 [= 23, N.S.] *June* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Ghent[1].**

1. *Some time ago we made, at your request, a Collection for the poor of your Church, which produced* **£176.**, *but just when we intended to let you draw the amount, we learned that your town had begun to treat with the enemy, the consequence of which would be the utter ruin of your Church, as may be seen from that of Bruges.* 2. *Many of the contributors to the said collection fearing this result, asked us not to send the money till we knew that Ghent would remain among the United towns, not wishing that their alms collected for Christians should be enjoyed by the ungodly. We have now heard with great pleasure that your town is resolved to adhere to the United towns and to the truth.* 3. *Hence, if you think that the money will be devoted to the purpose for which it was collected, you may draw on us for the sum named, but the draft should be signed by Ministers, Elders and Deacons, and bear the seal of your Church, to enable us to satisfy our Congregation.* 4. *Our Church can no longer be properly served by our two Ministers, Godfridus Wingius being old and feeble, and Johannes Selot having bad eyes. And as we lent you our Minister Jacobus Regius some years ago for as long as we could spare him, we are now compelled to ask you to let him return to us by the first opportunity.*

...Liene...broeders...wy hebben ouer eenen langhen tyt een seeker Colecte alhier 1
ghedaen nae v.L. begeerte tot onderstandt der armen leden Christi uwer kercken aldaer, die welcke nae v.L. schryuen groot noot hadden. Hebben onse ghemeynte ghewillich gheuonden om den selnen noot nae haer cleyn vermoghen te hulpe te commen...ende hebben vereregheu voor den armen der Kercke Christi de somma van £176.—.—steerlinckx welcke somme wy voorgenomen hadden v.L. te laten trecken op dat den nootdruftighen daermede soude moghen gheholpen gheweest syn, dan eer sulckx is gheschiet soo hebben wy met groote droefheyt verstaen als dat de stadt van Gendt begonden te tracteeren met den vyant, waerdoor wy anders niet en conden bemercken oft contrackt voortgaende en soude strecken tot een wtterste ruinie ende verstooringhe der Kercke Christi aldaer, alsoot Godt betert aen die van Brugghe ghenochsaem ghespuert wordt, ende dit van veelle onser notable die tselue 2
gelt mede ghegeuen hadde gheureest synde, begeerde men soude tselue niet seynden voor al eer dat men soude verstaen dat die van Gendt byde gheunieerde steden souden blyuen, volgende dien Godes woort noch Syn Kercken niet verstooten, segghende haer meyninghe niet te wesen dat haer almisse den Christenen ghegeuen den godtloosen ghenieten souden. Ende dit is...doorsake dat tgelt dus langhe by ons bewaert is, ende dewyle wy met blytschap verstaen de resolucie ghenomen by die van Gendt, met de gheunieerde steden te houden, ende volgens dien byde waerheyt te blyuen in welcke voornemen v.L. Godt altesamen wilt stercken met synen Heylighen geest.... Soo veele...de peninghen belanckt...wensten van herten datse tot dien eynden moch- 3
ten gheimployeert woorden, ende v.L. den standt uwer stadt ende kerke beter be-

[1] See below, Letter No. 917.

kent synde dan ons...bidden...ghelyckelyck te raetslaen oftse tot dien eynde soude connen bestedet worden, ende soot ghylieden alsoo raetsaem vindt de voorschreuen Somme van £176. 0. 0. steerlinckx te trecken op ons lieden sullen goede betalinghe doen, doch den wisselbrief moet onderteekent syn by dienaers des Woorts, Ouderlinghen ende Diakenen by last van allen met Kerken seeghel ghesegelt, op dat wy onse Kercke contentement doen moghen...

Voorder...soo connen wy niet naegelaten V.L. den standt onser Kercke te kennen te geuen, de welcke soodanich is dat wy vande dienaers alreede hebbende niet ghenochsaem en connen ghedient worden, doordien onse...broeder D. Godifridus Wingius[2] out ende swack is, ende onsen...broeder Johannes Selot[3] cranck van ghesichte waerdoor sy beyden niet en connen ghedoen datse wel doen wilde ende den noot onser Kercke vereyst. Waerom wy oock ghedronghen syn onse Kercke met eenen anderen te versien, ende dewyle wy onsen...broeder D. Jacobum Regium[4] ouer ettelycke jaeren v.L. gheleent hebben om v.L. Kercke te dienen, soo langhe wy den seluen soude connen ghederuen, dan dewyle ons den noot nu drinckt dat wy niet langher ghesyn en connen sonder eenen godtsalighen dienaer tot den geenen die wy hebben te beroepen, soo begeeren wy van V.L. ghy wilt ons onsen...broeder D. Jacobum Regium metten eersten toeschicken...met syn familie, op dat hy wederom syn oude plaesse bedienen mach, want wy achten hy noch aen ons ghebonden is.... 4

Gheschreuen by laste onses Kerckenraets tot Londen den 13 Junius 1584 stillo Anglie. Den al uwe goetwillighe metbroeders. 5

No address. On the same sheet of paper are written the two Letters following, to Jacobus Regius and Johannes Rademaker, of the same date. At the end it is stated that the three Letters were repeated on 20 [=30] June 1584. 6

[2] See above, Letter No. 888. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 852, 853. [4] See above, Letter No. 863.

---

916. *London, Saturday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *June* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to Jacobus Regius[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have to inform you of the circumstances in which our Church is placed with respect to our two Ministers [see the previous Letter], and hope that you will come over to us to occupy your former place as our Minister. 1

By laste onses Kerckenraets tot Londen den 13 Junius 1584 stillo Anglie, den al uwe goetwillinghe metbroeders.

No address. Written on the same sheet of paper as the preceding Letter. The Letter was repeated on 20 [=30] June 1584. 2

[1] See the preceding Letter.

---

917. *London, Saturday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *June* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London[1], to Johannes Rademaker[2].**

1, 2. *We send you our Letter addressed to the Consistory of the Church of Ghent, which please forward if it is certain that Ghent will adhere to the United towns. If not, keep it till you receive further com-*

[1] See the two preceding Letters. [2] See above, Letter No. 899.

munication from us. 3. We regret that we receive so little help for our Church. The brethren of Brussels do not seem inclined to let us have Daniel De Dieu, wherefore we now write to those of Ghent to send us Jacobus Regius.

Copy...Lieue...broeder Johannes Rademaker...wy seynden hier eenen brief om te 1
bestellen met eenen ghetrouwen bode aende Kercke van Gendt. Wy achten dat
v.L. niet onbekent en is, dat ouer ettelycke maenden gheleden een seeker colecte
ghedaen is ter begerte vande kerke voorschreuen om haer in haeren noot te hulpe
te commen. Doch de colecte gheschiet synde hebben terstont daerna verstaen datse
metten vyant begonden te tracteeren, waer wt anders soot voortghegaen hadde niet
en conden volghen dan een wtterste ruinie der Kercke Christi aldaer. Waerom
oock de ghemeynte alhier sulckx vreesende begeerden niet dat de peninghen sou-
den ghesonden worden ten waer datse by de gheunieerde steden bleuen, ende dewyle
wy verstaen datse alsoo gheresolueert syn, soo ist dat wy haerlieden schryuen datse
de peninghen souden op ons trecken. De somme compt tot £176. 0. 0. steerlinckx. 2
Dan...dewyle de onghestadicheyt des menschen veelle veranderinghe mede brenght,
...seynden wy den brief aen v.L. met begeerte te willen letten...oft de peninghe
oock souden gheinployeert connen worden tot dien eynden datse ghegeuen syn, te
weten tot onderhout der armmen Christinen binnen Gendt, het jae gheuoelende den
brief metten eersten...te beschicken, maer soot apparent soude syn door tghewelt
der vyanden dat anders soude moghen wtvallen, den brief by v te houden tot
breeder schryuen van ons....Voorder...bedroeft ons dat wy soo cleyne hulpe vercry- 3
ghen aengaende onse begeerte....Wy hadden wel ghehoept dat die van Brussel sou-
den ons D. Danielem[3] bewillicht hebben, dan tschynt dat is te vergeefs. Waerom
wy nu oock schryuen aen dien van Gent om onsen broeder Jacobum[4] weederom te
hebben....In Londen den 13 Junio 1584. 4

No address. Written on the same sheet of paper as the two preceding Letters. It was repeated on 20 [=30] June 1584.

[3] Daniel De Dieu; see above, Letters Nos. 899, 905 &c.

[4] Jacobus Regius; see the two preceding Letters.

---

918. *Norwich, Sunday,* 21 *June* [=1 *July,* N.S.] 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Consistory of the three Reformed Foreign Churches, London**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your care for the Church of God has always been so 1
great, and you have so often helped us in the affairs of our Community, that we
make bold to solicit your assistance once more. It is an old custom in our Com-
munity, to elect annually, by a general vote of our members, Elders and Deacons
for the Service of the Church. It has now happened that some brethren, who formerly 2
had fallen into gross sins, as adultery and such like, but were afterwards reconciled
to the Church, have been elected and confirmed to such offices, because, when they
were presented to the Community, nobody hinted that they were unfit for the service,
and the Church-Council, though discussing the point among themselves, passed the

[1] For the reply see below, Letter No. 926.

matter over, as no complaints were made from without. And hence the said persons discharged their offices for several years. But at the last election, in the Whitsun 3
week, when similar persons, some of whom had served before, some never, were presented for election, a few of the brethren protested before the Consistory that the election of such persons was a violation of the rule of the Word of God, and that their service was invalid, on account of their former fault and infamy. The Consistory, having discussed the matter, thought it advisable to suspend their judgment, till they were in possession of your opinion and advice. Please favour us with an answer at your earliest convenience.

Wt Noorwhiche desen xxj^en^ Junij 1584 gheschreuen by laste der Kerckenraet 4
ende gheseghelt met onsen ghewonelicken zeghel,

by my Salomon de Smet, uwen medebroeder ende medeaerbeyder in het werck des Heeren.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren ende Kerckenraet der drie ghereformeerde 5
wtlandische Kercken Jesu Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Noorwyckx, in coetu lectę 7° Julij 1584.

---

919. *Antwerp, Saturday,* 7 *July* 1584 [N.S.]. **Jan Rademaker, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your Letters of 13[1] and 20 June[2] with 1
their enclosures. The first I forwarded already four days ago, and I will also send on the other, as I am of opinion that such Letters will afford great assistance to our brethren [at Gent], which, in their present condition, they want very much. As regards the second point, I will write as soon as I find myself able to assist you. I do not think that you will obtain [Jacobus Regius], unless matters change for the worse in the town.

TAntwerpen den 7 Julij 1584. V.L....vrindt ende Broeder Jan Rademaker. 2

The following postscript must be given in the original language:

3. *The day before yesterday the enemy arrived in great force about Lilloo, expecting, it seems, to take the fort, but I hope that he will fail.* 4. *The brethren of Ghent have requested us to make a collection in their behalf among all the in- and outlandish Communities, but as the rumour of this would do more harm than the collected money would do good, we have not yet decided what to do. Could you ask the Churches of England to show their charity, knowing that the brethren of Ghent have to maintain more than twenty thousand country people who have fled to them, and whom they cannot conscientiously send away?* 5. *Things seem to go there all right, and justice is being done.*

gesloten den 8 ditto. De viant is eergisteren wel sterck gecomen int vleck van 3
Lilloo ende daeromtrent, op hope soot schynt om het fort te nemen, maer ick hope de sterckheit desseluen, mitsgaders den weer die mit alle middelen daer tegen gedaen wordt, salse metter hulpe Gods te schanden maken. Desgelyken vanden doel daerse oock omtrent syn; helpt den Heer met ons bidden om syne genade....Die 4
van Gent hebben op ons versocht eene collecte van haerent wegen te heischen aen

[1] See above, Letter No. 917. [2] Of this Letter no copy seems to have been kept by the London Consistory; see above, Letter No. 915, paragraph 6.

alle binnen ende buytenlandsche gemeinten. Maer wy voersiende, dat het gerucht van sulx meer quaets dan het gecolligeerde goets soude doen, blyuen noch ongeresolueert wat daerin te doen staet. My dunct onder correctie v.L. in het beste seer wel gedaen hebbende, souden op haer eigen exempel dandere Kercken in Engelant mogen tot charitate verwecken, wetende datse neffens haren eigenen noch meer als 20 duisent monden, gevlucht lant volck te houden hebben, die sy met goede consciencie niet wt seggen en mogen....Met brieuen van 30 Junij gaet het 5
daer na gelegenheit wel, ende men vaert voort om justicie te doen, als alrede van 2 geschiet is.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woords ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher Kerc- 6
ken Christi tot London.

---

920. *Flushing, Sunday,* 8 *July* 1584 [N.S.]. **Jan Ghijs[1], to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *On 18 May last we requested you to remember us as regards the collection which you made for us. But on my arrival here I still found our Letter in the hands of Jan van Peris, who considered it unadvisable to forward it till there was certainty about Ostend, and the return of the Pensionary from Delft.* 2. *This explains the old date of the enclosed Letter. I now request you to send the money collected for us to Jan Vander Beke, the Pensionary of Flushing, or Jan van Peris, a merchant in the same town.*

Eerweerde...broeders...wij hebben ouer eenen tijt an v.L. gheschreuen biddende 1
ons te willen ghedencken die vergaderde Collecte van V.L. voor onze ghemeente vergadert ons te laeten ghenieten. Ende alzo ick te Vlissinge kommende gheuraecht hebbe oft onzen brief beschickt was zo hebbe ick den zeluen noch gheuonden ten huijze van eenen Jan van Peris, den welcken niet gheraden gheuonden en heeft dien zeluen te zenden voor alder stondt dat de volle verzekeringe van Oostende bleke, ende dat den Pensionaris[2] van Vlissinge wt Delft weder te huijs ghekeert waere. Waeromme ick gheraden gheuonden hebbe v.L. de oorzake te verclaren dat 2
onzen brief hier in ghesloten van zo ouder date is op dat bij v.L. geen verwonderinge en valle. Andertmael...biddende den noodt onzer aermen te ghedencken, ende zulckes als achteruolgende v.L. schrijuen voor ons vergadert is te zenden in de handen vanden Pensionaris van Vlissinge naemelick Mr Jan vander Beke[2], ofte Jan van Peris, Coopman aldaer, wt der welcker handen het ons zeer gherieuelick ter handt komen can....Te Vlissinge ten huijze van Jan van Peris, dezen 8^en^ Julij 3
1584, den al v.L. dienstwillighen...

Jan Ghijs, Dienaer des Woordts der Stede van Oostende.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren des Godlicken Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der 4
Duijdtscher Kercke binnen de Stadt Londen in Inghelandt. Cito cito cito. Den bode zijnen loon.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 872, 897, 913. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 215, 226, 627.

---

921. *Amsterdam, Tuesday,* 10 *July* 1584 [N.S.]. **Hendrick Pieters, to the Ministers of the Flemish Church, London.**

Please forward the accompanying book to Joannes de Vijt, who left Ghent last winter for London, and after having stayed there for some time, settled at Sandwich. He asked me to send the book to him, but I know no other way except through you. He will pay all expenses.

...Seer beminde broeder...woe wel onbekent nae den angesicht dese dient om 1
V.L. te bidden dat het v belieue dit boeck te bestellen an onsen Broeder Joannes de Vijt[1], in den wijnter verleden wt Gent tot Londen gekomen sijnde ende enen tijt lanck bij v blieuende, mar nu sijn residenti houdende binnen Sandwijck, welcke mij door eenen brief gebeden hebbende dat so veel hij (namelick het boeck) noch bij mij was (want ijck hem binnen Gendt soude gesonden hebben hadde ick gekonnen) hem sijnden soude tot Sandwijck; wete derhaluen geen ander middel ende derhaluen moeten schrijuen dat v.L. den booden loonen souden om dat hij te beter ouerkomen souden. Doet doch het beste ende bestelt als bouen an onse broder voornompt, ende hij sal al onkost wederom betalen....Actum Amsterdam desen 10^{en} 2
Julij 1584. Hendrick Pieters, v mede Dienaer onbekent als bouen....

Addressed: Desen brief met dit boeck sal men geuen N. enige van de Dienaeren 3
der Vlamsche Gemeente te Londen in Engellant. Betalt den boode.

[1] See above, Letter No. 887, and below, Letter No. 965.

---

922. *Geneva, Wednesday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *July* 1584. **Theodore de Besze, to Robert De La Fontaine.**

This French Letter—asking for all books on matters of discipline and doctrine written in England; on the affairs in Scotland, and the poor at Geneva—is printed, as No. 211, in the preceding Volume, p. 771.

---

923. *Flushing, Friday,* 13 *July* 1584 [N.S.]. **Jan Vanden Beke[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—on the condition of Ostend, the assassination of Prince William of Orange, and other public matters—is printed, as No. 212, in the preceding Volume, p. 774.

[1] See above, Letter No. 920.

---

924. *Ghent, Tuesday,* 17 *July* 1584 [N.S.]. **Jacobus Regius, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your two Letters[1], I should most willingly 1
relieve the necessities of your Community by accepting your call. Humanly speaking I know that I should find peace and quietness among you, but there are other things to be considered. It would distress me to tear myself away from this Community, and, besides, at this moment we are so closely besieged that nobody can leave the town without the gravest danger. In this hour of trial the eyes of the Community are naturally directed towards their shepherds, and who of us could forsake them? Necessity and my conscience, therefore, compel me to remain here. 2
We witness here great sadness and unspeakable anxiety. We have been surrounded by the enemy for several months, are badly and treacherously ruled from within,

[1] See above, Letter No. 916; of the other Letter no copy seems to have been kept by the London Consistory; see above, Letter No. 915, paragraph 6.

abandoned by our allies, menaced by evil-minded persons, and slandered by our neighbours.

Vut Gendt desen 17 July 1584 na onsen styl. 3

V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder Jacobus Regius.

Addressed: Den...Kerckedienaren ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher Ghemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 26 ditto. 4

---

925. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 9 [= 19, N.S.] *July* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for the love and favour which you have 1 shown our poor Community, feeding it with spiritual food, and assisting us in maintaining our Minister[1]. The two years of his Ministry will expire next Michaelmas, but he consents again to remain with us. Our funds, however, which are always insufficient to maintain him, will more likely decrease than increase, on account of our small trade, so that we Elders, Deacons and [Politic] men, speaking in the name of our Community, request you again to help us in respect to his stipend after the expiration of the two years.

Wt onze consistorie tot Medtston by laste vanden gantschen dienst der Kercken 2 dezen 9en July 1584, in teeken der waerheyt is dit by my Daniel van Speybrouck, een ouderlinck wt den naem van allen ghescreuen.

Addressed: Desen brief zy ghegeuen aen de eersaeme mede broeders inden Heere, 3 Ouderlynghen der Nederduytsche ghemeinte tot Londen. Met vrient dien God bewaere. Cyto.

[1] Pieter de Jonghe; see above, Letters Nos. 800, 825, 866, 909, and below, Letter No. 935.

---

926. *London, Friday,* 10 [= 20, N.S.] *July* 1584. **The Assembly of the three Foreign Churches, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of the 21st ult.[1] was read in our monthly 1 meeting on the 7th inst., and we decided to ask you, before we expressed any opinion, for a more detailed explanation of the following points: first, how long ago did the persons, elected for the Service of the Church, commit the sins to which you allude, and how have they conducted themselves since; (2) in what manner did they discharge their functions; (3) did many persons protest against their election?

Gheschreuen by laste der drye wtlandische vergaderinghe in Londen desen 10 2 Julius 1584. Den al uwen goetwillighe metbroeder Hans Gast[2], Ouderlinck.

No address. Written on the back of Letter No. 918.

[1] See above, Letter No. 918. Compare below, Letter No. 928. [2] See above, Letter No. 832.

927. *Antwerp, Monday,* 23 *July* 1584 [N.S.]. **Jan Rademaker[1], to Willem Bruninck[2].**

1. In reply to your Letter of the 4th inst., I hope to write to the brethren of Ghent at the first opportunity. Your two Letters to them were forwarded by persons who have arrived there, and they have a Letter from me about the money. 2. As you learn our condition and the attacks of the enemy from others, I refer you to them. The fort at Lilloo seems to be well provided, and the garrison are in good spirits, while the enemy has not attacked it for six days. 4. While closing this Letter we hear of a great fire at Lilloo, caused by the enemy, who departed at the same time. 5. It is confidently asserted that Zutphen is in our hands. 6. As regards a minister I shall not forget the matter. Some days ago there were many Ministers who had fled from Flanders, but mostly inferior men. It will be better to wait a few months.

...Eerweerde...broeders...tot antworde op V.L. brief vanden 4 deses..., laete ick 1
v.L. weten, dat ick volgende v.L. begeerte aen die van Gent met ierster bodschap
schryuen ende mynen dienst presenteren zal....Vwe 2 brieuen aen hen syn in ver-
scheiden malen bestelt met dengenen die wy weten dat daer aencomen syn,...ende
ik weet zeker datse eenen brief van my ontfangen hebben den 4 deses waerin ick
de substancie vanden uwen tgelt aengaende vermeldt hadde den 26 des voorledene.
...Van onsen staet, ende des viands aenslagen hieromtrent, vernemen v.L. van vele, 2
waeraen ick my rapportere. Ommers, het fort te Lilloo is menschelyker wyse ge-
noechsam versien, ende die daerop syn wel gemoet. De viant en heeft oock in 6
dagen niet besonders daerop geattenteert....In Antwerpen den 23^en^ Julij 1584. 3

V.L. dienstwillige vrindt ende broeder in den Heere Jan Rademaker.

Int sluyten van desen vernemen wy grooten brant te Lilloo, of hem de viant 4
gesticht heeft om yet wt te rechten, mach den bringer op den wech vernemen. Hoe
dat zy, ende wat dat ons ouercompt, wy weten dat wy den Heer toebehooren. Wy
hooren dat de viant Lillo in brant stekende vandaer vertrocken is. Godt jage hem
voorts als Ps. 35. Hoewel ick desen apart dirigere aen v, nochtans is hi aen de
broeders alle vanden Kerckenraet.—Men seyt styf dat de stadt Zutfen in onse han- 5
den is. Godt sy gelooft ist zo.—Aengaende eenen Dienaer &c. Ick heb de sake 6
in goeder memorie..., maer hoewel hier dese voorleden dagen vele gevluchte die-
naers wt Vlaendren geweest syn, nochtans synde meest alle slechte luyden, als Jacob
van Aken ende diesgelyken, so en heb ic niet connen oordeelen dat v eenige van-
dien soude dienen, ende is beter noch eenige maenden gewacht...wetende wat daer-
aen gelegen is. Ick heb dese voorleden dagen gevreest, siende hoe de Heer syne
kercke aen vele plaetsen straft, dat het te Gent oock vergaen mochte, gelyck te
Brugge. In sulcken valle (daert Godt voor behoede) achte ick wel V.L. en soude
niet beter wenschen dan D. Jacobus de Coninck....

Addressed: Aenden eersamen...Willem Bruninck, Coopman tot Londen. 7

[1] See above, Letter No. 917. [2] See above, Letter No. 902.

---

928. *Norwich, Saturday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *July* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Consistory of the three Foreign Churches, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 10th inst.[1] we must tell 1
you that of the three persons elected for the service of the Church for this year,

[1] See above, Letter No. 926, and below, Letters Nos. 931, 932.

two committed the sins about twelve or thirteen years ago, and the third about eight years ago: the latter, however, has never been in office, but is now elected Deacon. The others have served before, the one as Deacon for a year, and as Elder another year; the second three years as Deacon. Since their reconciliation to the Church no complaints have been made against them. As regards the number of 2 persons who protested, no more than two appeared before us in the Consistory, though they alleged that other persons had asked them to take this step without saying how many. We hope that you will now be able to give us your opinion.

Wt Noorwhiche den xviij^en^ Julij 1584 gheschreuen by laste, by my den aluwen 3 ghoetwillighe medebroeder Salomon de Smet, Dienaer des goddelicken Woordts.

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaren ende Kerckenraet der drye wtlandische Kercken 4 Jesu Christi, tot London.

---

929. *Flushing, Monday,* 30 *July* 1584 [N.S.]. **Jan Van Pere[1], to Willem Bruninck[2].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Yesterday I received your Letter of the 11th inst. Our 1 brother Mr Jan Vanden Beeck[3] is still in Hollant about certain affairs of the town of Vlissingen. Our brother Jan Ghies[4] is dead. As regards the money collected for the brethren of Ostend (Oestenden), we had better leave it till after the return of Mr Jan vanden Beeck. There is no doubt that the town of Oestenden is bound up with Hollant and Zelant. The enemy is departing from Lillo, according to a 2 Letter dated 28 inst., which I received. But he is said to be fortifying himself at Calloe, which is nearer Antwerp than Lilloe.

Vlissinghen den 30sten Julius 1584. V.L....vrint ende Dienaer...Jan Van Pere. 3

After Mr Jan vanden Beeck's return I will write to you to keep the money 4 for Joos van Ongheen of Ghent, as I shall have money enough in hand to pay it. Expect advice from his son Boudewyn, who is at Antwerp, and Nelken his daughter is staying with me. Your friend Jan van Pere.

Addressed: Eersamen...Sr Willem Bruninck, Copman tot London. Per post. 5 *Endorsed:* Vanden 30^en^ Juli 1584 van Jan van Peere.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 913, 920. [2] See above, Letter No. 902.
[3] See above, Letter No. 920. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 872, 897, 913, 920.

---

930. *Delft, Saturday,* 4 *August* 1584 [N.S.]. **Jan Vander Beke[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. Some weeks ago I sent you a Letter addressed to me by Jan Gheys, Minister at Ostend, asking for the money which you had collected for the poor at Ostend, and I recommended the matter to you, as the town was certain to keep on our side. 2. I am sorry to hear that the money has not yet been sent, and I write, therefore, again, to point out to you the pressing need of Ostend. 3. The Prince of Orange was yesterday buried here with great pomp. The enemy is not doing much, and has suffered various losses.

...Eerweerde...broeders, Ick hebbe V.L. ouer etlicke weken ghesonden zekere 1 missiue my van Oostende gheaddresseert, van Jan Gheys[1], Minister aldaer zo ick

[1] See the preceding Letter.

meene, tenderende ten eynde dat v.L. zoude belieuen tv.L. bester gheleghentheyt hun te assisteren met alsulcke liberaliteyt als v.L. eenen tyt daerter vooren gheaduiseert hadt voor hun tsamen ghebrocht te hebben. Ick recommandeerde v.L. de sake aenghesien de versekertheyt van de stadt voor dese syde ende den grooten noot ende behoufticheyt vande inwoonderen der seluer, die hun ghedronghen hadde tot Hollant haren toevlucht te nemen. Myn wensschen is dat v.L. dien volghende hun 2
de voorseide liberalicheyt had aenghedient voornemelick dat ick my der sake ghemoeyt hadde, maer verstaen met droufheyt wt den mont van eenen vromen burgher van daer dat zy alsnoch niet ghenoten en hebben. Twelck my ghemoueert heeft v.L. noch ditmael te schryuen ende...te bidden, insiende den hoochdrynghenden noot der voorseide stadt, alwaer verre den meesten deel vande inwoonderen aerme verloopen lantsluyden zyn, met hongher, peste ende diuerssche andere swaericheden, die de oirlooghe mede brynght, aenghevochten, so datter daghelix met groote menichten ellendelick steruen. Dat v.L. beliefue hun zeluen vande belofte ende my vande toesegghynghe wt v.L. schryuen te quijten, waerinne een sonderlinck werck van caritate gheschieden zal. Nieus en is hier niet bysonders. Myn Heer de Prince 3
van Oraignen is ghisteren alhier zeer heerlick begrauen. De viandt en recht niet vele wt in dese ghewesten, maer heeft diuerssche scaden gheleden so van conuoijen hem afgheslaghen, als eruptien wt zyn belegherde schans clouckelick by den onsen gherensoneert...Het crychsvolck is oock in officie zo te voet als te peerde, ende voor Lilloo en recht de viant niet wt....Wt Delft desen nij^{en} Augusti 1584, 4

V.L. dienstwillighe Jan vander Beke.

Addressed: Eerweerden...Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduutscher ghe- 5
meente tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Jan Verbeeke. Ontfangen den 19 Augusti.

---

931. *Norwich, Saturday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *August* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Please send us an answer to our Letter of* 18 (=28) *July, that we may bring the matter to an end, and thereby prevent harm to our Church-service and the poor.* 2. *Our magistracy published on the* 21*st of last month an ordinance that henceforth they would receive no more foreigners in this town. They asked us to inform you of it, and we trust that you will make it known to your Congregation and the Churches of Sandwich and Maidstone. We wrote to the Churches of Colchester and Halstead, and across the sea.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...wy bidden v.L. dat ghy ons metten aldereersten wilt 1
andwoorde voorderen op den brief[1] die wy aen den drye wtlandische Kercken tot London ghesonden hebben, vp dat wy...moghen procederen ten definitiue vp dat der Kercken dienst ende insonderheyt der aermen versorghinghe daer door niet langher vercort en werde. Voorts weet hoe dat den Meyer deser stadt metsamen syne mede- 2
broederen hebben den xxj^{en} der voorleden maent een ordinantie ghemaect ende in onser kerken doen publiceren ende ons belast dat wy andere kercken tsy buten ofte binnen desen Lande daervan de wete doen souden, namelick dat sy van nu voortaen gheene vremdelinghen hier in haere stadt ontfanghen willen om hier te wonen, ende daeromme sult wel doen de broederen ende susteren daer van t'aduer-

[1] See above, Letter No. 928.

teren ende te waerschuwen om dat sy niet tot haerder groote moyte ende cost wederom versonden werden. Wilt oock soo ghy de gheleghentheyt hebt de kercke van Sandwhiche ende Maidston dit selue ontbieden, ghelyck wy den kercken van Colcester ende Haestede ende ouer see ghedaen hebben....Wt Noorwiche den 1en 3 Augusti 1584, gheschreuen by laste

By my Salomon de Smet, Dienaer des goddelicken Woordts.

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduutsche Kercke 4 Jesu Christi tot London.

---

932. *London, Friday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *August* 1584. **The Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches, and the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of the 18th ult.[1] was read in our monthly 1 Assembly [or Coetus] on the 4th inst., and as the brethren have conducted themselves like Christians ever since they committed their sins, while some of them have already served before, and acquitted themselves well in office, and their transgressions took place a long time ago, we see no reason why they should not serve. In our opinion, therefore, they should be confirmed in their office. As examples David, Petrus, Augustinus and Ciprianus might be quoted.

Gheschreuen by laste der drye Wtlantsche vergaderinghe in Londen, den 7en 2 Augustus 1584.

Yesterday your Letter of the 1st inst.[2] was read to our Consistory, and we will 3 inform the other Churches of the proclamation of the Mayor of Norwich. We are sorry that this happens in these difficult times. May the Lord have mercy upon His poor people.

By laste onser Consistorie in Londen, datum voorschreuen, Den al uwen goet- 4 willinghe metbroeder Hans Gast, ouderlinck.

Endorsed: Copie des Briefs aen die van Noirwhiche den 7en Augusti 1584. 5

[1] See above, Letter No. 928. [2] See the preceding Letter.

---

933. *London, Saturday,* 8 [= 18, N.S.] *August* 1584. **Receipt of Jacques de Gryse**[1], for £200[2] collected by the London-Dutch Church in behalf of the Netherlands.

Ick Jaques de Gryse ghedeputeert van weghen de Staten van Brabant kenne ontfanghen te hebben, vande Consistorie der Duijtsche ghemeynte binnen de Stadt van Londen, wt de handen van Jan vander Beken, Willem Bruijninck ende Cristiaen van Strazeele, de somme van twechondert ponden sterlinx, tot behoeue ende vorderinghe der ghemeijner saecken in Nederlandt, ghecollecteert onder haer, wt crachte van brieuen van mijn Heere van Walsingham, Secretaris van Hare Majesteit gheschreuen wt

[1] On Jaques de Gryse, see Motley, *History of the United Netherlands*, I. pp. 77, 289 &c.

[2] For another receipt for £200, a third for £120. 19. 2., and a fourth for £29. 0. 10., see below, Documents Nos. 936, 938 and 944.

laste van haren rade. Oorconden mijn hanteecken hier onder ghestelt, ghedaen tot London, desen 8 Augustj 1584 in Engelschen style.

Jacques de Gryse.

---

934. *Antwerp, Monday,* 20 *August* 1584 [N.S.]. **Jan Rademaker**[1] **to Willem Bruninck and Hans Gast.**

1. *The brethren of Ghent have drawn on me* £227. 4sh. *Flemish, being the remainder of the* £176 *sterling, for which I have drawn on you* £144. 5. 1. 2. *You will have heard that Denremonde surrendered four days ago, and today we hear that the enemy is also in possession of the sluices of the Brussels canal.*

Laus Deo, den 20 Augusti 1584 in Antwerpen. Eersame...broeders...de broeders 1
van Gent hebben op my getrocken £227. 4 Vlaems als reste van de £176. ster-
linx, gerekent a sh.31 d.6, ende om het selue te voldoen heb ick v op data ge-
trocken £144. 5. 1 sterlinx ten pryse voorseit, op vsancie te betalen aen Herman
van Hamborch....Ick hebbet heden ter burssen gesocht, maer en hebs niet connen
tot meerder v.L. voordeel vinden, noch eenich gelt op sicht...Van onse gemeene 2
saken...gy sult van anderen verstaen dat Denremonde ouer 4 dagen oock ouerge-
geuen is, ende heden hooren wy dat de vyant oock de sassen vande Bruesselsche
vaert inheeft, so dat te duchten is hi sal van die steden haest synen wille hebben...

V.L. goetwillige vrindt Jan Rademaker.

Addressed: Eersamen...Willem Bruninck ende Hans Gast...tot London. Betaelt 3
den post. *Endorsed:* Vanden 20^{en} Augusti 1584 van Johannes Rademaker, ontfan-
ghen den 20^{en} [= 30^{en}, N.S.] dito, aengaende tgelt van Gendt.

[1] See above, Letter No. 927.

---

935. *London, Thursday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *August* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 9th ult.[1] we promise 1
to contribute the sum of three pounds towards the maintenance of your Minister, above that due next Michaelmas, hoping that you will apply to the other Churches in this kingdom in case you want further help, as our own Community is greatly burdened in various ways.

In Londen den 13^{en} Augusti 1584, V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder by my 2
Christiaen de Rycke, wt laste der Kerckenraet.

[1] See above, Letter No. 925, on the verso of which the present Letter is written.

---

936. [*London*], *Saturday,* 15 [= 25, N.S.] *August* 1584. **Receipt of Jaques de Gryse,** for £200[1]—collected in behalf of the Netherlands by the London-Dutch Church.

Je Jaques de Grise deputé de la part des Estatz de Brabant vers Sa Maiesté dAngleterre cognois et confesse auoir receu de Hendrick Kuul, Willem Bruijnick,

[1] For another receipt for £200, see above, Document No. 933, below, No. 938, for a third receipt for £120. 19. 2., and No. 944 for a fourth for £29. 0. 10.

ende Christian van Straseele, au nom du Consistoire Lesglise Flamengue en la ville de Londren, la somme de deux cent liures dEsterlins pour le bien et auancement de la cause commune au Pays bas collectees en vertu des Lettres de Monsieur de Walsingham, Secretaire de Sa Majesté depeschees par commandement de son Conseil, en Signe de verité ay soubsigne la presente le 15e d'Aoust 1584.

Jaques de Gryse.

937. [*London*], *Saturday*, 15 [=25, N.S.] *August* 1584. **Christian Hammer's Confession of faith, made before the Dutch Community, London.**

This document, which occupies eight folio pages, begins thus: "Confessio: zu den Ehrwertigen vnd in Gott wolgelerten Herrn vnd Predicanten des gottlichen Worts, sampt allen gottsaligen getrauwen mitdhieneren vnd Broedern der heiliger Christlicher Deutscher Gemeindt binnen London. Ich Christian Hammer geleube waarlich vnd hertzgruntlich, vnd bekenne treuwlich, offentlich vnd schriftlich[1] (mit dem gottsgelerten, Christlichen, vnd geistreichen Confessor, vnd Autheur disses Kurtzen Begriffs der gantzer Biblischen schrifften) wie die Bücher des Alten Testaments vns leeren, nemlich das der Gott, den Adam, Noe, Abraham, vnd andere vnsere Vätter vereeret haben....."

It ends: "V.E. vnd L. gutwilliger vnd gehorsamer Christian Hammer, Datum den 15 Augusti, anno 1584."

[1] Here is added in the margin: vtinam et ore possim.

938. [*London*], *Friday*, 21 [=31, N.S.] *August* 1584. **Receipt of Jaques de Gryse,** for £120. 19. 2[1] collected in behalf of the Netherlands by the London-Dutch Church.

Je Jaques de Grise deputé de la part des Estatz de Brabant vers Sa Maiesté dAngleterre cognois et confesse auoir receu de Jan Vander Beecken Willem Bruynick ende Christian vande Straseele au nom du Consistoire de lesglise Flamengue en la Ville de Londren la somme de Cent et vingt liures dix et neuf soulx et deux deniers dEsterlins pour le bien et auancement de la cause comune au Pays bas colettees en vertu des lettres de Monsieur de Walsingham, Secretaire de sa Maiesté despechees par comandement de son Conseil en signe de verité ay soubsigné la presente le 21e dAoust 1584.

Jaques de Gryse.

[1] For two receipts of £200 each, see above, Documents Nos. 933, 936, and for one of £29. 0. 10., below, No. 944.

939. *Maidstone, Saturday*, 22 *August* [=1 *September*, N.S.] 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Community of Christ, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for your Letter of the 13th inst.[1], and for your promise of contributing three pounds towards the maintenance of our Minister

[1] See above, Letter No. 935. Compare also Letter No. 925.

for the coming year. May the Lord bless you for all the benefits which you bestow upon our poor Community.

Ghescreuen wt Medtston desen 22en Augustes 1584, by laste van allen 2

By my Daniel van Speybrouck, ouderlinck....

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers der ghemeinte Christy tot Londen. Par amys que 3 Dieu garde.

---

940. *Colchester, Monday,* 24 *August* [= 3 *September,* N.S.] 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Please give us your advice in the following two cases. A 1 bachelor and a spinster, both of a proper age, the woman being over thirty, privately promised each other marriage. The man's friends gave their consent, to obtain which he travelled to Sandwich. The woman has a guardian in Flanders, who has not yet been consulted, and a brother, older than herself, who refuses his consent. She now draws back, partly on account of her brother's refusal, but also asserting that the man could not keep up a house, he being blind of one eye, while his other eye is defective, which she did not know before. But as she made a promise, we ask whether her promise is legal.

As regards the second case[1], two persons, Antony Catron and Robert de Clerq 2 made, more than a year ago, a contract to last for three years, for dealing in paint made of lead. Robert was to exercise his art, and Antony find the money. But both being poor, Antony endeavoured to borrow the money from Jan Lammen, which the latter would only advance if they accepted him as a third party to the compact, which the others considered undesirable. When all the tools were ready, Robert declined to begin the work, and after many conferences with the Consistory and the Magistracy, the latter ordered him to place the matter in the hands of arbiters. Robert and Jan Lammen found such arbiters, who decided that the partnership should be dissolved. Thereupon Robert brought all his tools to the house of Jan Lammen, who was a Deacon. This caused considerable talk, some blaming 3 Robert for having so lightly broken his agreement, others saying that Jan Lammen was the whole cause of the trouble. The Consistory were, therefore, compelled to take notice of the case in their general "Censure" on 11 September 1583, and to speak to Jan Lammen, he being a Deacon. But as he excused himself, we interrogated, on the following day, a widow named Peryne Tops, residing opposite the house where Antony and Robert had worked together. Also Claise vande Broecke, Jan Langele, Hendrick Cawraet, and Jan Quetstroy, who mentioned various matters which they had heard from Christiaen Casier, Joris de Backer, and Jan van Ixen, which induced the Consistory to suspend Jan Lammen from the Lord's Supper, as having been the cause of the rupture. After many conferences, Robert appeared before the Consistory on 5 June 1584 and confessed that Jan Lammen had sent

[1] See above, Letter No. 871, and below, Letter No. 943.

Pieter Bollaert to him to persuade him to dissolve the partnership with Antony. Could you tell us how we are to act in this matter?

Te Colchester desen 24 Augusti 1584. V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder ende 4
mededienaer, Theodorus vanden Berghe.

Endorsed: 24 Augusti 1584. Colchester, ende ontfanghen op 27 Augusti, beant- 5
woert adi 10 September 1584.

---

941. *Flushing, Monday,* 17 *September* 1584 [N.S.]. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Church, Ostend[1], to the Dutch Consistory, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of* 11 *July last we express our regret at having been so negligent in thanking you for your benevolence, which is owing partly to the death of our Minister Jan Ghijs, and partly to our ignorance of the affair, and the departure or death of some of our Elders.* 2. *We now thank you most cordially for your gift* (£127.), *which we hope to distribute equally among our poor. We also mean, with the help of God, to plant and build up His Church, even with our blood. The enemy is in great rage about our town being so dangerous to the West-Flanders region.* 3. *Assist us by your prayers.* 4. *This was written on the day that we received the money, for which I was sent from Ostend with a Credential Letter of which Jan van Peris will send you a copy.* 6. *We received* £127. *sterl. or* £210. 12. 2. *Flemish.*

De Dienaren des Godlicken Woorts midtsgaders de Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen 1
binnen Ostende weynschen den broederen vande Ghemeinte Christi binnen Londen
geluc...Eerwaerdighe...medebroederen...wij laeten v.L. weten...dat wij v.L. brief ont-
fanghen hebben (gedateert den 11 Julio 84) op den 17^{en} deses Septembris mits-
gaders het inhout der zelue, maer ons is...leet...dat wij so traech ende onachsaem
geweest zijn in een so groote weldaet, van danckbaerheyt aen v.L. te bewijsen.
Maer...willet ons ten besten...afnemen, dewijle sulex eensdeels is verachtert geweest
deur de doot onses medebroeders Jan Ghijs[2], ende dat wij, die nu tot den dienst
aldaer beroepen syn weynich vande handelinghe geweten hebben, ouermidts oock
datter sommighe ouderlijnghen vertrocken ende oock tot drije inden Heere gestor-
uen syn. So dan...wij bedancken v.L. al tsamen van de goede hantreeckinghe die 2
ghylieden ons inden hooghdringenden noot bewesen hebt. Ende dat het gescreij der
aermen ouer zee tot v.L. ooren gecommen is....Wij hopen...duer Godes genade de
zelue penninghen so...trauwelick te distribueren tot behoufe vande armen dat eenen
yder daer van goet contentement hebben zal. Oock hebben wij vooren met Godes
hulpe die kercke Gods te planten ende te bauwen al waert met onsen bloede.
Den vijant raest ouer ons zeere de wijle dat dese stede so schadelick is voor het
Westvlaendersch quartier. Daerom lieue broeders helpt ons mede strijden in v.L. 3
gebeden, op dat den vyant te schande mach commen ende dat hij nimmermeer
sijnen lust aen ons en siet, maer dat de kercke Christi hier mach groeijen ende
bloeijen tot troost veler verstroijde Christenen die noch onder de zelue haren toe-
vlucht nemen....Geserenen in Vlyssynghe ten zeluen daghe als wij de penninghen 4
ontfanghen hebben dat is den 17^{en} Septembris 84, want tot dien eynde was ick van
Ostende naer Vlyssynghe gesonden met een credentie brief, waer van ick niet en

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 872, 873, 897, 902, 913, 920.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 872, 897, 913, 920, 929.

twyffele ofte Jan van Peris en sal de Copie mede senden, de wijle hy copie an mij begeert heeft die ick hem gerne gegeuen hebbe....

Den al uwen medebroeder Daniel Correet, ten dienste ende by laste des Kerc- 5
kenraets.

De somme die wij ontfanghen hebben is 127 pont sterlyncx, den wijssel ge- 6
maect tot 32 sh. ende 2 groote compt 210. 12. 2 Vlamsch.

Addressed: Aen de...broederen des Duijtschen Kerckenraets tot Londen.

---

942. *Flushing, Thursday,* 20 *September* 1584 [N.S.]. **Jan Van Pere**[1]**, to Willem Bruninck.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have paid £127.[2] to the Community of Oestend, in the 1
presence of Mr Jan Van der Beke, our Pensionarius. Please pay this sum to Jan Verbrughe.

V.L. dienstberayde vrint Jan van Pere.

Addressed: Eersamen...vrint Sr Wilem Bruninck, Copman tot Londen. Per Wi- 2
lem Simonss.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 913, 920, 929. [2] See the preceding Letter, paragraph 6.

---

943. *London, Thursday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *September* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 24 August[1] we are of opinion 1
that the promise of marriage of which you speak may be broken, as such promises, made privately without the consent of parents or guardians, are not valid. As re- 2
gards your second difficulty, it is not clear to us, wherefore we are unable to express an opinion, and would be glad if you could decide in the matter yourselves. If this be impossible please send us a short and clear account of the facts, and we will do our best.

Datum in onser consistorie desen 10 September 1584, in Londen. 3

Endorsed: Copie. Ande broeders tot Colchester gesonden den 10 September 1584. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 940.

---

944. *London, Tuesday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *September* 1584. **Receipt**[1] **of Jaques de Gryse,** for £29. 0. 10 collected in behalf of the Netherlands by the London-Dutch Church.

Ick Jacques de Grijse gedeputeert bij de Staten van Brabant kenne bij desen ontfanghen te hebben van Henderick Kuijllen ende Ghelein de Beste, ouderlinghen vande Nederduitsche gemeijnte Christi in Londen, de somme van negenentwijntijch pont tienne pennynghen sterlynx, ick zegghe 29 lb. 10d. sterlynx, dat welcke is

[1] For three other receipts of £200. —, £200. —, and £120. 19. 2. respectively, see above, Documents Nos. 933, 936, 938.

commende vande gemeijnte voorschreuen, dat sij gheuen bij laste van Sr Franchois Walseghem, secretaris van haere Majesteit tot voorderrijnghe vande gemeene saeke inde Nederlanden. In kennesse der waerheijt so hebbe ick dit ondertekent met mynne eijghen hant desen 15 September 1584, in Londen.

Jaques de Gryse.

---

945. *London, Thursday,* 24 *September* [= 4 *October,* N.S.] 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Jan Cabbeliau**[1].

1. *Your son requested us some time ago to discharge him and allow him to return to you, and when we asked him his reasons, he explained that we seemed no longer to promote his studies, which he inferred from our sending him to Franciscus Marguinas.* 2. *But about six weeks ago the undermaster of the said Marguinas having been drowned while endeavouring to save one of the school children with whom he had gone for a swim, Marguinas invited Livinus to take provisionally his place in teaching Latin in his school, as he himself did not understand Latin.* 3. *We being consulted in the matter conditioned that Livinus should teach in the school for one month and preach once a week during that time.* 4. *Marguinas was satisfied, but your son said that he could not preach and mind the school at one and the same time. Hence we decided that Livinus should not preach for a month rather than that Marguinas' house should be ruined. But if we could have known everything, we should have made other arrangements, as we always intended to promote his studies. We are satisfied with him, and have merely discharged him because he wished to go.*

...Eersame...broeder...het en is v.L. niet onbekent de groote costen die de 1
ghemeynte alhier ghehadt heeft van weghen uwes Soens Liuynii[2], op hope dat hy
de ghemeynte alhier oft elders tsynder tyt soude dinstich gheweest hebben met syn-
der gauen, ende tot dien eynde den tyt die hy hier gheweest heeft hem gheexser-
seert soo inde Consistoorie als oock opentlyck voor de ghemeynte op dat synen
gauen de ghemeynte souden bekent worden ende te bequamer tyt tot volcommen
misterium te gheraken. Nu cortelinghe ist ingheuallen dat Liuynus van ons begeert
heeft dat wy hem souden ontslaen op dat hy soude moghen tot uwer L. reysen,
van welck versoeck wy...verwondert syn gheweest ende...veroorsackt hem af te vra-
ghen waerom hy sulckx versoechte heeft onder ander...verclaert dat hy...ghemerckt
hadde dat hy alhier een te veel was, ende dat wy int tminste syne studie niet
gheuoordert en hadden, soo veel hy conde mercken...ende dat hy in sulcke oppinie
versterckt was doordien dat wy hem hadden laten tot Fransuscus Marquynus[3] gaen.
Doch op dat uwer L. de oorsake daervan moecht verstaen sullent tselue...verclae- 2
ren....Ouer 6 weeken gheleden desen Fr[ansuscus] eenen onderschoelmeester hebbende
is met eenighe der schoelkinderen gheghaen te swemmen, ende een der jongeren is
int peryckel gheweest te verdrincken. Den ondermeester dit siende heeft den jonghen
willen helpen ende is eyntlyck zelue verdroncken. So syn de kinderen die Latyn
leerden van haeren meester berooft. Fr. hem beswaert vindende dat syn kinderen
souden van hem gaen door dien hy selue gheen Latyn en conden, heeft v soen
Liuynus aenghesproken ende van hem begeert...hem te willen bystaen tot dat hy
van een ander soude moghen versien syn....Liuynus bekennende dat hy syns selfs 3
niet en was heeft hem gheantwoort wat de Consistoorie daer in dede wilde hy nae-
commen. Soo ist dat Fr. voor ons verscheenen is met bede dat wy hem Liuynus
souden ouerlaten voor een maent ofte 6 weeken, dewyle den welstandt synder schoole,

[1] See above, Letter No. 752. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 863, 864.
[3] See the preceding Volume, Letters Nos. 193 (§ 2), and 194 (§ 8).

ende consequentelyck syn huyshoudinghe daeraen gheleghen was, is hem ten eynden met V Sons consent bewillicht voor een maent lancksten ende dat Liuynus alle weeken eens prediken moesten. Welck Fransyscus bewillichde, doch v Soen...heeft 4 gheantwoort niet te connen prediken ende de Schoele gaede slaen. Hebben derhaluen int laste goet gheacht...dat beter waer dat Liuynus 4 weeken sonder prediken waer, dan dat des mans huys die 7 oft 8 kinderen heeft, daerdoor soude verlooren ghegaen hebben. Dan haddent wy gheweeten dat alsoo soude ghenomen gheweest hebben, souden anders op de sake ghelet hebben. Want ons voornemen noyt en is gheweest dan hem in alles syn studie...te vervoorderen. Dit...en schryuen wy niet om dat uwer L. daer wt sout besluyten als oft wy niet wel te vreeden en waeren op V Soen Liuynus, dan alleen op dat ghy weten moecht onse handelinghe met hem ende dat wy hem ontslaghen hebben dewyle hy tselue aen ons versoecht heeft ende tot syne reyse ghegeuen 6 pont Steerlinckx, doch altyt bereyt hem behulpich te syn soo veel ons mogelyck is....Gheschreuen by laste onser Consistoorie, desen 24^en^ Sep- 5 tember 1584 in London,

Onderteekent den al uwen goetwillige metbroeder Godifridus Wingius.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs ghesonden aen Jan Cabbeliau den 24^en^ September 1584.

---

946. *London, Saturday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *October* 1584. **Extracta ex libro Ms. Joannis Ængelrami**[1] hoc titulo: Defensio [doctrinæ Christianæ] contra Ger. Goossenium[1] quem dicit exhibitum Anglicis ministris delectis judicibus, 3 Octobris 1584.

Praef., meus liber An. 1567 fuit approbatus a Ministro et senioribus Ecclesiæ Belgicæ, Lond. 1568 [etc. etc.][2].

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 166, 426, 431, 549, 559. [2] This work is still preserved, in Ms., in the Library of the London-Dutch Church, and hence these "Extracts," which are in the handwriting of Jacobus Colius an Elder of the said Church, are not printed here.

---

947. *London, Friday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *October* 1584. **Geraert Truyen**[1], **to the Drapery-men of Colchester.**

1. *On 30 April last past I purchased a licence for buying and selling wool in this kingdom, and about three or four weeks ago I was asked to buy Lambs wool, as being most required.* 2. *I bought two parcels, and to the first which I sent off, a fortnight ago, no exception was taken, but Matheus Bonevall, to whom I sent the other parcel eight days ago, writes to me that you will cause great expense to him by reason of some ordinance made by you, of which I know nothing.* 3. *Hence I pray you to let my wool alone, as I do not know what you make today and break tomorrow, unless you can prove that your rights are superior to those of our Queen. Tell me the names of those who wish to injure me. I endeavour to accommodate the poor, you to oppress them.*

Laus Deo, 1584. Den 9 October in Londen. Eersamen...Vlaemsche Heren ende 1 gouuerneurs tot Colchester, dese sal dienen om V.L. te aduerteren, als dat ick den 30 April 1584 lycente gecocht hebbe om nu ende dan wolle te copen ende te vercopen alst my belieft sonder yemant te vragen, under de regeringe van onse coninginne Elyzabeth in geheel Ingelant, ende nu over 3 weken ofte 1 maent, was my geschreuen dat ick soude copen Lams Wolle, die was best begheert. So hebbe ick 2 2

[1] See the Letter following, and below, Letter No. 950.

packen gecoft, ende hebben den eersten pack gesonden, over 14 dagen, ende daer en was niet af te seggen. Ende nu over 8 dagen hebbe ick den andren gesonden aen Matheus Boneuall. Ende hy schryft my dat ghy hem wilt in groot cost bringen, wt oorsake dat v.L. enyghe ordinantien gemaeckt heeft daer ick niet af en weet. Daeromme soude ick v.L. gebeden hebben, dat ghy sout myn wolle met vre- 3
den laten, want ick en weet niet wat v.L. heden maeckt ende morgen breect, om my also in schade te brengen, ten sy dat ghy my cont bewysen dat uwe rechten bouen de rechten van onse Coninginne syn. Schryft my v.L. namen wiese syn die my beschadigen willen sonder my te aduerteren van te voren....Dat ick doe dat doe ick om de schamel lieden te gerieuen, ende dat v.L. doet dat doet ghy om den schamelen te verdrucken.

By my Geraert Truyen, V dienar bereyt. 4

Endorsed: Copie des briefs van Geeraert Truyen, an de Mannen vande Draperie te Colchester.

948. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *October* 1584. **The Governors and Men [of the Drapery], Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London[1].**

1. Here at Colchester, as in other Dutch Churches, the baize and say trade have a governing body, to which every 28th of December the whole Community elect twenty-four men, who the next year are to watch everything connected with the trade, prevent all deception, fraud &c., and keep a register [of the Statutes]. 2. They are authorised to make any alteration in the Statutes, which they may deem advantageous to the foreign merchant or to our own trade, provided they inform all Communities of the points so altered before they enter them in the Register. 3. Now, one article was made in our Statute that no one should buy or cause to buy Lambs wool except those appointed by our Governors and Men to buy for the whole Community. The persons at present appointed for this purpose are Denis de Mondt and Pieter Bolle, who must always buy together to avoid suspicion, pay cash for what they purchase, report the price which they pay, and the names of the pluckers, and before the wool is unpacked, the poor and the rich alike are to draw lots as to the parcels or wool which they may obtain. All this you may see from the enclosed Letter of Denis de Mondt. 4. Now, Gheraert Truijen, a Member of your Community, endeavours to break our Statute, which was lately highly approved by our Magistracy, who ordered all Englishmen, who belonged to the Hall, to observe it. The said Truijen sent lately one or two parcels of Lambs wool to Matheus Bonevale for sale among us, while threatening to summon us all to the Exchequer, and we hope that you will admonish him as to the injury which he is causing us.

...Eerweerde...Broeders....bij ons te Coolcester onder onse baij ende saij neeringhe 1
als in ander Duutsche Keerken is een Gouuernement ouer der selner Draperie, ende sinder alle jare bij ons den 28[en] December bij de gheneralijteijt ghecooren 24 mannen om dat jaer alle dat de draperie belanct in goeder oorden te houden op dat alle faute, bedroch ende eijgen souckelickheit zoude moghen gheweert wesen, hoeden ooc Register die ghemaect was inden anvanc ofte bau onser neeringhe, waer naer alle Drapiers henlieden moeten reguleren. Nu dese 24 mannen mogen poij[n]ten 2
int Register veranderen, breken ende maken naer sij zien dat den vremden Coopman ende onse neeringe voordelic is, mijts dat sij moeten wat poy[n]ten sij nieuwe maken eer sij het int Register scriuen in een byliet voor alle de ghemeente te kennen ghenen op dat alle man wachte van ouertreden. Nu isser een poynt in onse 3
kuere ghemaect door versouc van de generale neeringhe, dat niemant wie hij sij en

[1] See the preceding Letter, and below, Letter No. 950.

mach Lams wolle coopen ofte doen coopen dan eenen die de gouuernuers ende Mannen daer toe ordeneren; die seluen beuel hebbende moette coopen voor de ghemeente; wiese begert den seluen moette doen nu coopen te Londen door Denijs de Mondt ende Pieter Bolle, altyts beede tsamen op dat niemant en soude op eenen nadienken hebben. Die selue mannen zyn ghehouden, alsoo sij ooc doen, de wolle te coopen met ghereeden gelde voor de neeringe, ende moeten ooc den pris de name der ploters al op senden ende eer men de wolle ontpac zo moeten loten schamelen metten Rijken wat packen ofte wolle hem toecompt. Alsoo heeft den alderschamelsten naer zyn gelt zoo vele als den rijken ende men toocht hemlieden den pris, namen ende al wat sij ghecost heeft alsoo het blict bij desen brief[2] van Denijs de Mondt die wij mede senden. Nu de cause onses scriuen an uL. is om 4
v.L. te laten weten dat eenen uwer Lijtmaet van uwer ghemeente onse goede kuere ofte oordenen souct te breken ende wijl met groote dreegementen onse goede cristelicke oorden breken ende alsoo vertorberen onse ghemeenet. Welke oordenen ofte Register is gheuijsenteert onlanx bij onse ouerheijt balius met alle sine oudermans op stadthuus ende hebbe de selue ouersien hebbende ghepresen voor goet ende trauwelic, hebben ooc beuolen dat alle Yngelschen die hen onder de Halle houden de oorden souden nacommen. Nu de name van desen broeder is Gheeraert Truijen, die ouer 14 dagen heeft eenen ja 2 packen Lams wolle ghesonden an eenen Matheus bonevale om te vercoopen onder ons naer sinen lust, ons dreegende ons al ghelic op de doen commen int detsscecker, heeft ons ooc alsoo ghy sien ende lesen muecht mit sinen brief schandelic gheingureert, biddende v.L. ghij wylt den seluen door onsen versouc ontbieden in uwe consistoorie ende hem vermanen uut onser aller name ouer sine faute, want en connent niet anders oordeelen, ten is een publijke sake ouermijts hij desen brief open ghesonden heeft anden seluen Mateus bonneuale, die den brief ons maer ter hant dede in disendage sauens als hij sinen lust daer met ghedaen hadde, want de liefde die denseluen bonneuale tot de regijeringhe aller kerken dracht is God bekent. Alsu broeders doet in als het beste. Den brief met sulke schoone tytels was ghelesen present 25 mannen, daer omme oordeelt de cause voor ons....In Coolcester ghescreuen bij laste gouuernuers ende 5
mannen, desen 13^{en} October 1584. Den uwen goetjonstigen Jooris Heyns[3]...

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren ende Ouderlingen Jesu Christi vander Duutsche 6
Kerke tot Londen.

[2] This Letter is apparently not now among the Papers preserved in the Dutch Church.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 691, 735, 775.

---

949. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *October* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We should have been glad to comply with your Letter of 1
the 8th inst., but we observed a day of Fasting and Prayer on the 20th ult., for the same reason, as we too had noticed the great distress, caused by the many poor fugitives among us, and by slack trade. We shall, therefore, not now carry out

your suggestion, all the less as on November 17 we shall have to keep another Day of Fasting and Prayer on account of the election of Elders.

Bij laste des Kerckenraedts van Sandwychs den 18en October 1584. V.L. dienst- 2
willeghen vriendt Lieuen vanden Eede, hauderlinck....

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren ende hauderlingen der Nederduitscher Ghemeente 3
Christi tot Londen. 1584.

950. *London, Thursday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *November* 1584. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Governors of the Drapery, Colchester**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have, at your request, summoned our brother Gee- 1
raert Truwen before us, informed him of your complaints against him, and admonished him as to the injurious Letter which he wrote to you. He answered that he did not think that he had done anything against your ordinances, or to the disadvantage of your Community and the poor. But if you could point out any injustice done by him, he would be reasonable. As regards his Letter, he admits that in a passion he went beyond Christian patience and moderation, and is ready to submit to anything that sensible and devout men may impose upon him.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs ande Gouuerneurs der Draperie te Colchester nopende 2
Geeraert Truyen. 19 Nouember 1584.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 947 and 948.

951. *Rotterdam, Thursday,* 20 *December* 1584 [N.S.]. **Caspar Swerinchusius, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Gerhardus Petersen, his wife Gertrude de Raspaille and her sister Christina have asked me to solicit your aid in their behalf, in case they or their agent should need it.* 2. *A certain Hans de Raspaille died in England not far from London, and was buried in the Parish Churchyard of St Botolph, leaving some property and a certain sum of money on loan in the hands of Louys van Laten, his landlord, who seems to raise difficulties in repaying his debt and restoring the property, so that he will have to be compelled by law.* 3. *We trust that you will assist them as much as possible.*

Obseruandi Domini fratres, quum nemini nocere prodesse autem quibuscunque 1
possumus, maximè verò fidei domesticis, lege et diuina, et humana teneamur, venissetque ad me vir quidam nomine Gerhardus Petri, ciuis Berganus ad littus Oceani, modo verò incola huius nostræ vrbis Roterodami, habens vxorem, legitimè sibi matrimonio associatam nomine Gertrudam de Raspaille, sororemque secum vxoris suæ commorantem Christinam de Raspaille, peteretque à me hanc epistolam ad vos...si fortasse vestro consilio et ope sibi, vel actori caussæ suæ Baudewino Jacobi nautæ Roterodamensi opus esset, vt vestram opem, pro vestra prudentia illi non denegaretis. Accidit, et quidem Diuina prouidentia, vt quidam nomine Hans de Raspaille 2
in Anglia non procul Londino, aut in eius suburbio fatis ex hac vita concesserit, sepultus in cœmiterio parochiæ quam vocant St Butolphi, relicta post se re, licet non maximi momenti, hæreditaria, ac quibusdam nummis mutuo accomodatis Lodouico à Laten[1], hospiti suo, quum verò (vt per fide dignos comperitur) Lodouicus ille diffi-

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 660, 663.

cilem se prębeat in restitutione nummorum istorum, reique hęreditarię erga legitimos Joannis de Raspaille hęredes, adeò vt in ius necessario vocandus existimetur. Prędictus verò Gerhardus Petri cum vxore, ac sorore eius essent non tantum homines 3
probi verumetiam fidei domestici nobiscum, obsecrare vos volui...vt vestram illi, aut actori caussæ illius, legitime constituto, auxiliarem operam et consilium, præstare non grauemini, quo, aut pacificè, aut si necessitas exigat iure conpellatur Lodouicus ille de Laten, ad reddendam rationem suppellectilis, nummorumque cum expensis sumptibus defuncti Joannis de Raspaille. Qua in re vos vestra prudentia, authoritate et consilio, non parum vtilitatis posse huic viro bono hæredi defuncti adolescentis præstare confidimus....Precamur Deum vt vestris conatibus in florentissimo Angliæ regno ad gloriam nominis sui benedicere, Reginam vestram diutissime conseruare incolumem, nosque ex extremis malorum miserijs, fauces Tyrannorum obturando eripere clementer dignetur....Datę Roterodami Hollandorum xx Decembris Anno Salutis partæ 4
MDlxxxiiii stylo Hollandico.

Vest. deditiss. Caspar Swerinchusius, Minister Ecclesię Roterodamj.

Addressed:...Verbi diuini ministris ac senioribus Ecclesiæ idiomatis Belgici, Londini Angliæ....

---

952. *London, Wednesday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *January*[1] 1585. [*Original in French.*] **Nicolas Bury and his wife,** and **Nicolas Andrieu appeal from a sentence** of the Consistory of the London-French Church, whereby they were denounced to the Community and publicly suspended from the Lord's Supper, for having concealed the fact that their sister had, about six years ago, given birth to an illegitimate child. They confess that after the birth of the child they had become aware of their sister's guilt, and had endeavoured to conceal her dishonour, but before that event they had known nothing of her misconduct.

[1] The Document is dated "6 January," without any further clue as to the year, but as the Sentence of the French Consistory was given on 23 February 1583 [=4 March 1584, N.S.], according to paragraph 36 of Document No. 840, the present Document could not be earlier than 6 January 1585.

---

953. [*London, January* 1585.] Undated[1] Document in English, stating the "Falce **Accusations broughte againste the wyfe of Nicholas Berry** by Peter Manock and his wyfe, before the Mynister and Elders of the Frenche Churche."

Item firste Monnsieur Fountaine mynister of the said Churche hath saide to 1
the wyfe of Nicholas Burye that she had beaten the wyfe of Peter Manock blacke and blew...which is an vntrothe....—Item in the begynninge of the monthe of July laste paste the wyfe of the said Manock camme before the gate of the Frenche Churche cryinge and sayinge before all the people that the wyfe of Nicholas Burie had arested her and the Mynister himselfe vppon her wordes declared yt in the Pulpet...without any further enquirye...the which was an vntrothe...for the wyfe of

[1] The present Document seems to have been prepared in connexion with the Appeal of Nicolas Bury &c. from the sentence of the London-French Consistory; see the preceding Document.

the said Nicholas Burie was in the Frenche Churche not knowinge of the said arest....—The Saterdaie followinge the wyfe of the said Nicholas Berry broughte two honest men with her to the howse of the said Fountaine to talke with him in ther presence, they can witness after what order he behaved himselfe towardes her showinge himself both Judge and playntyf not knowing by what meanes to slaunder the said Nicholas Bery or his wyfe but only vppon the reporte of Manock...—The Wednesdaie two daies before the terme beganne came one Nicholas Rymey 2
(Ryme) to the wyfe of the said Nicholas Burie after Eveninge Prayer sayinge vnto her whye haue youe rested theis poore folkes?....[In the answer which Burie's wife gave is mentioned: "one of the wardens of the Frenche churche whose name is Jerome Hautaine, also called Peter Harvye."]—Notwithstandinge all theis things beinge vntrew they are beleeved and all to take awaye the said Bery and his wyfes good names as nowe of late dothe appear by certaine men of the Frenche Churche which came to Mr Alderman Web gevinge him to vnderstand that Nicholas Bury had arested the said Manock....

954. *London, Thursday*, 7 *January* 1584 [= 17 *January* 1585, N.S.][1]. **Notarial Instrument,** in French, of "Denis Le Blancq, Notaire et Tabellion publicq" at London, containing the depositions of the four arbiters, appointed in the case of Adrienne Bouzy, Nicolas Burye and Nicolas Andrieu, which began in March 1583 (see above, Document No. 840). The present document is dated "ce jourdhuy Septiesme du mois de Januier lan mil v^c quatrevingtz et quatre style d'Angleterre et du Regne de nostre Souueraine Dame Elizabeth...lan xxvij [id est, 7 January 1584, = 17 January 1585, N.S.]." Besides the name of the Notary, the following names are mentioned in the document: (1) Nicolas Rimee, passementier, aged about fifty-two, Jean Le Maire, orfebure, aged about fourty, Adrien de Blangy, marchant, aged about thirty-six, and Jehan Clinkart, marchant, aged about thirty-seven, all residing in London, and declaring that, about a year ago, they had been appointed arbiters in the aforesaid case, on the part of Pierre Manocque and Philippotte his wife, and Nicolas Bury and Adrienne his sister in law.—(2) Nicolas Andrieu; (3) Paul Typoots[2], notaire publicq; Abraham Thewes, all residing in London.

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 840, 850, 851 &c. [2] See above, Letter No. 912.

955. *Northeim, Friday*, 29 *January* [= 8 *February*, N.S.] 1585. **Joannes Sturmius, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.**

This Latin Letter—on Daniel Rogers—is printed, as No. 213, in the preceding Volume, p. 779.

956. *London, Tuesday*, 9 *February* 1584 [= 19 *February* 1585, N.S.]. **Document[1], in French,** containing: **"Memoire des affayres qui se sont passees au coetus** des trois Eglises estrangeres en Londres le Mardy 9^e Feurier 1584, stil

[1] Four folio leaves, containing 6 pages of writing.

dAngleterre." These "affayres" were the appeal of Nicolas Bury &c. in this case, which began in March 1583 (see above Document No. 840). M. Baptiste [Minister of the Italian Church, London] commenced the discussion, which related to the suspension of Nicolas Bury, and the other parties mentioned in former documents, from the Lord's Supper, which they declared to be unjust. Nicolas Bury, having joined the English Church, did not appear. After long discussion "le jour fut remis et assigne a Vendredy prochain xij^e Feurier[2]."

Annexed is a sheet, containing, according to the Endorsement, a "Project de la Sentence du Coetus contre Nic. Andriu." And reference is made, in the Endorsement, to "Act. 16 Febr. 158$\frac{4}{5}$."

[2] See below, Document No. 958.

---

957. *Heidelberg, Tuesday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *February* 1585. **Christophorus Ehemius, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.**

This Latin Letter—on Daniel Rogers, and the State of Germany and the Christian world—is printed, as No. 214, in the preceding Volume, p. 781.

---

958. *London, Friday,* 12 *February* 1584 [=22 *February* 1585, N.S.]. **Document, in French,** containing the **"Tesmoins produictz de la part du Consistoire"** of the London-French Church, in the Appeal of Nicolas Burye[1].

The witnesses deposed on the 12th February 1584 as to the several articles of the Document printed above under No. 840.

The names mentioned in the present document are: Mons. Dangroingne; Louys 1
Says; Nicolas Andrieu.—Gilles Bultel.—Michel Lart.—Guillaume Lettin; Nicolas Burry (Bury) and Wandrieu his wife.—Anthoinette Jappart, wife of Noe Jappart (Jaspart).—Henry Tonsende, tourneur, who declared that Nicolas Bury "au terme de St. Michiel" last caused the wife of Michiel Sero to be arrested.—Madame Cattel.—Phillippotte de Mannocq.—Robert Mallarin.

Further, on the same sheet of paper: "Tesmons produictz de la part des appel- 2
lantz," on the same day. The names are: Gabriel Harry: Eduard Griffin.—Pierre Marlier, who denied what was laid down in the 21st Article of the Consistory, but maintained the truth of what he had deposed before the Judge in "Guildhale"—Louys Creutsman, mercier.—There is *another sheet of paper* containing (in French) *further explanations* and declarations of Nicolas Andrieu and Wandrieu, wife of Nicolas Bury.—*A third sheet of paper* contains a long statement in French of Anne, wife of Nicholas Andrieu.—And *a fourth sheet of paper* contains a long statement in French of "Wandreu" Bury, commencing: "Aus Ministres et Anciens salu. Messieur pour repondres a lecritz de Monsieu de La Fontin de point en point ce me seroit vng chose inposibles."

[1] See above, Document No. 840.

959. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *February* 1585. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have heard with great sorrow that a serious discord 1
has arisen in the Community of Hastedt, which has given great offence to the natives of the surrounding villages, many of whom are much devoted to the Gospel. Hence the Minister, named Jacobus de Smet, came to us on the 11th instant, with two private members, to ask our advice, all the more as he was not allowed to discharge his Ministry. Our Consistory considered it advisable to write them a friendly letter to 2
exhort them to peace and mutual forbearance, and, if that were not possible, to submit to the judgment of the three Churches of London, or that of the Colloque. But we have received no answer to our Letter, though the Minister sent us a document in which he seems to relate what happened there on the 13th and 14th inst., with a Letter to us, in which he requests us to write a second Letter, and to send it by two members of our Consistory. As, however, this matter concerns other Churches 3
just as much as ours, we send you the documents which the Minister left with us, hoping that you will join us in our efforts to make peace. Please answer us by this same carrier and return the documents to us.

Te Colchester, desen 17 February 1585. V.L. dienstwillighe medebroeders den 4
Dienaer des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi tot Colchester.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des Woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte 5
Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Vut Colchester 17 February 1585 nopende de swaricheit van Hastedt.

960. *Colchester, Monday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *March* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. In reply to your Letter of 22 February, regarding the state of the Church at Halstead, we wish to say that on the 19th of the same month both parties, namely the newly elected Elders and Deacons on the one hand, and the Minister on the other, appeared before our Consistory, the first party arguing that they were greatly surprised by our Letter exhorting them to peace, which had already been established among them by four arbiters, at least so far that both parties submitted to the judgment of the Colloque, only they would not, in the mean time, allow the Minister to preach, as he, having submitted to a new election, was thereby deposed. 2. But on 22 February we received a Letter, signed by the Minister and the other party, saying that they had come to an agreement, wherefore we did not think it necessary to forward your Letter to them, and return it herewith, though a few days ago we heard that the only peace which they had made consisted in the Minister having agreed to depart, which we think very strange, for less than a year ago, after having discharged their Minister, they chose the present one, without the advice of any one, and now they send him away, and will probably look out for another, again without anybody's advice.

...Eersame...broeders...Wy hebben v.L. brief den 22 Febr. mitsgaders den inge- 1
slotenen an die van Halstedt ontfanghen, ende daer wt verstaen v.L. droefheit...ouer den standt der Kerken aldaer....Den 19 Febr. verschenen beide partyen voor onse versamelinge, naemelick de nieuw-verkoren Ouderlingen ende Diakenen ende de Dienaer, vande welcke de eerste partye ons vertoonden datse groteliex verwondert waren

geweest in onsen brief om dat wy hen tot vrede vermaent hadden, die onder hen alrede goede vrede hadden die by vier arbiters gemaeckt was, also dat (also het scheen) sy souden (hadden sy haer niet geschaempt) ons ter cause van dien beschuldicht hebben, emmers wiert de sake so verre gebracht dat beide partyen haer submitteerden den oordele des Colloquij: doch also dat wy se geensins daer toe brengen conden datse den Dienaer souden hebben laten prediken tot dat het Colloquium by een comen soude, wt orsake (so sy seiden) dat hy hem een nieuwe verkiesinge onderworpen hebbende wiert daer door afgeset, twelck wy genoech betoonden onbehoorlick geschiet te wesen ouer alle syden. Daernae den 22 Feb. 2
hebben wy ontfanghen eenen brief ondertekent vanden Dienaer ende de voornoemde ander partye daerin sy ons lieten weten dat sy in goede vrede met elckander geaccordeert waren,... also dat wy onnodich achteden v.L. brief an hen te senden: maer senden den seluen by desen v.L. weder: hoewel wy hebben binnen sommige dagen verstaen datter geen ander vrede gemaeckt en is dan dat den Dienaer met hen geaccordeert is te vertrecken daerin wy niet weinich verwonderen, want haerleder handel is gansch vremdt: ten is noch geen iaer geleden dat sy also eenen Dienaer wech sonden, daernae hebben sy desen verkoren sonder aduys van eenighe ende nv senden sy hem wederom wech: ende sullen wederom sonder twyfel sonder aduys van ander nae eenen ander wtsien: Dan het schynt wel dat sy met niemant te doen en hebben also men segt datse seggen....Wy vresen dattet met hen niet veel deugen en sal....Te Colchester desen eersten Martij 1585. V.L. dienstwillighe medebroeder 3
Theodorus vanden Berghe, by laste des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: An den...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte 4
Jesu Christi tot London.

961. *Embden, Tuesday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *March* 1585. **The Preachers and Elders of the Reformed Community, Embden, to the Preachers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. A young man, named Isaac Jantz alias Becouw, has been imprisoned in London for debt and other causes. At his request we spoke to his father, a devout man residing at Norden, and induced him to release his son. 2. As the father, however, is not rich, and has to earn his living by his work, we request you to see that the son is released with as little expense as possible, and to advance the two hundred "Dalern" of our money required for the purpose. 3. We promise to hold it ready on behalf of the father, or to send it over by the first vessel.

...Erbare...brodern...wij konnen I. L. onuermeldett niet latenn welcker gestallt 1
einer iungelinck mit nhamen Isaac Jantz aliâs Becouw: wt ziner langdurende vnnd sware geuencknisse darin he omme schulde haluen vnd neue andere oersaecken aldar thoe Londen is gerhaden wnnd dewilen he hijr einen vroemen vader heft tho Norden wonende soe hebben wij mit den vader mit nhamen Johan Becouw, dorch des soens weemodich schriuent ann ons, gehandelt vnnd voer zinen Soene intercedeert vnnd darhen den vader bewoegen dat he den Soene will erloesenn: Dewilen ouerst 2
der vader vormals oeck in gelijcken grote onkosten an den suluigen Soene gewendet, bij verscheidene hantwarcken gebracht, oeck nu ander kinder bij ein ander Ghevrouwe getuigett vnnd desser Sone gene moderlicke guder gehadtt, oeck der vromer vader zijn kost suijrlick mit zijne handen winnen moett. Soe iss onse...

bitt...dat I.L. wt dat midden van iw woldenn verordenen, de voer denn geuangenen iungelinck handelen in solcker gestallt, datzee op idt allernauweste als moegelick wer hem affdragen mit zine anklagernn: vnnd dewile de summa der schult daromme he geuangen is opt hoegeste twehaudert dalern deses geldes soe willen I.L. sodane penningen (soe idt ia niet geringer sijn kann) voer hem wttellen vnnd verscheten. Wij beloeuen vnnd nemen ann in kracht deses, dat wij van wegen 3
des vaders sodane penningen op wissell hijr voert willen erleggen vnnd betalenn, ofte so dat niet gelegenn muchte zijnn, dat wij desuluige voerts mit dat eerste schip willenn ouersenden....Orkunde onse gewoentlicke zeegel so wij gebruijckenn 4
hijr op gedruckett. Actum Embdæ am 16 Martij Anno 1585.

I. A. L. guetw. broder in Christo Johannes Pilsumanus, prediger, wt nhamen vnnd van wegen der samptliche predigern vnd oldestenn der ghemene Christi thoe Embden in Oestfrieslanntt.

Addressed: Ann de...predigernn vnnd Oldestenn, in der Nederduijtschenn ge- 5
mhene, thoe Lunden in Engellanntt...*Endorsed:* Vut Embden angaende Isaac Bekau.

---

962. *Westerhuisen, Tuesday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *March* 1585. **The Ministers of the Reformed Churches at Westerhuisen &c., to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in East-Frisian.*] We wish to recommend to you the bearer of this 1
Letter, Reiner Gelis,[1] son of Gellius Regnerus, during twenty years Minister of the Divine Word in the Church of Hinta in Eastfriesland (Oestfreslandt). He has been well educated by his father, and has been a tailor for the last five years. He now wishes to go to England, and as he has very few acquaintances there, and no knowledge of the language, we request you to accept him as one of your Members, to find him a good master, and to watch over his interests.

To Westerhuisen in Oestvreeslandt dem 16 Martij Anno 1585. 2

Gellius Regnerus, Dener des Godtlicken Wordes tho Hinth bij Embden in Oistfrieslandt, bekenne dit alles whie bouen gemelt, mit mijn eigen hanndth.

Cornelius Poppius, Dener der Kercken Christi tho Westerhuisen.

Ego Theodorus Klinchamer, ibidem Minister, testor hæc propria manu.

Gualtherus Thorenius, pastor in Lopsum, prope Æmbdam, testatur sua manu.

Johannes Hilderbeke, Pastor in Suderhwsen bij Æmbden, in Oestvrieeslhandt, bekenne in alles wor vorseidt, mith myn handt.

Conradus Ebenius[2], Ecclesiæ Vtthenæ, pastor in præfectura Grethana, Phrisiæ Orientalis, manu propria testor.

Arnoldus Aëtius, Midlumanæ Ecclesiæ minister, hac mea manu propria.

Addressed: Dem...Heren vnd brodern de samptlycke Dener vnd Oldestenn der 3
Duytsche Gemene Christi tho Londen in Engelandt. *Endorsed:* Predicanten van Opt Lant by Embden, recommandatie van een predicants sone, 16 Martij 1585.

[1] See also below, Letter No. 964. [2] See Ed. Meiners, *Oostvrieschlandts Kerkelyke Geschiedenisse*, II. 242.

963. *Antwerp, Tuesday,* 26 *March* 1585 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Antwerp[1], to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *You know what heavy and intolerable burden this town has to bear through this long war, not only because lately the whole of Flanders and Brabant (except Antwerp, Bergen and Malines) has fallen into the hands of the enemy, and all the poor of these regions have migrated to us, but through the siege which has now lasted since 9 July last, which has caused the merchants to depart, and all trade and manual labour to cease.* 2. *The taxes for defraying the costs of the war are incredible, and fall mostly upon the middle classes, as the principal and wealthiest people have left us. The river being closed to us, all the necessaries of life are becoming dearer every day, so that we are now compelled to beg for assistance, whereas formerly we were able to help others.* 3. *The poor of our Church might still be helped, but as our Magistrate has ordered our Deacons to combine with the almoners of the town, so that all the poor may be assisted indiscriminately, the latter have often to be relieved by other Churches and towns.* 4. *In consultation with them we considered it advisable to ask other Churches and towns to come to our aid, and hence we request you to show us again your customary and well-known liberality.* 5. *We regret that we have to ask you, as we know what burdens you have had to bear in helping other Churches, but we have no choice.* 6. *We hope that you will do your best, not only among your own Congregation, but among the English and the surrounding communities. We have written to the Brethren of Norwich, and request you to forward our enclosed Letter to them.*

...Eerweerdige...broeders...V.L. en is niet onbekent, met wat eenen swaeren 1
ende onuerdraechliken last dese stadt duer dese langduerige oorloge beladen is, niet alleen duerdien onlangs gantz Vlaendren ende Brabant, wtgenomen Antwerpen, Bergen ende Mechelen ins vyandts gewelt gecomen is, derwelcker wtgewekene aermen ende ellende eenen grooten deel op ons is geuallen, aen de welcke wy oock duslange also wy schuldich syn...het beste gedaen hebben ende noch doen: Maer insonderheit door de geduerige ende harde belegeringe des vyandts, sedert den 9 Julij lestleden tot nu toe. Also dat wy nu te water ende te lande besloten synde, de coopluyden vertrocken wesende, alle coopmanschap ende handtneringe stille staende, vele hondert persoonen sitten sonder winninge ende nerynge, die eertyds andere mildelyck plegen te helpen, maer nu selue nootsakelyck als behoeftige moeten geholpen worden. De schattingen die hier dagelix opgestelt worden om doorloge tonder- 2
houden, souden vele qualyck connen gelooven. Ende also de voorneemste ende ryckste van hier vertrocken syn, so vallen de lasten vanden oorloge, mitsgaders het onderhoudt vanden aermen op den hals van andere, welcke meesten deel niet so groote middelen en hebben. Beneffens desen so wordt het coren, den brandt ende andere nootdruft, mits de sluytinge des waters dagelyx dierder, sulx dat wy, die doorgaens andere geholpen hebben (ende noch onlangs die van Bruessele met eene notabele somme) nu bedwongen worden selfs hulpe tot onderstandt der aermen, by anderen te soecken. Aengaende de aerme onser Kercke, deselue souden noch 3
wel eenichsins (God loff) van den goethertige konnen onderhouden worden, sonder yemant lastich te vallen, maer dewyle de Diakenen onser Kercken, door ordinancie onser Ouerheit, sich met den Almoesseniers deser stadt verbonden hebben, nu eene burse, ende eene bedieninge maken, op dat alle confusie geweert, ende alle aermen onuersuymelyck mochten geholpen worden, so moeten de vorseide Almoesseniers, oft van andere Kercken ende steden geholpen, oft de veraermde menschen ter stadt wt gewesen worden, waerduer oock anderen Kercken daer deselue haeren toevlucht

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 970, 986.

souden nemen geene cleine belastinge en soude toevallen. Maer ouermits het deyr- 4
lyck waere dellende der ellendigen op sodanige wyse te vermeerderen, so heeft het ons op het vertooch ende geduirich aenhouden der voorseide Almoesseniers, beter ende bequamer gedocht, dat wy tot haerer verlichtinge ende onderstandt der gemeinen aermen aen andere Kercken, ende ons toegedane steden hulpe souden versoecken. Dewyle nu V.L. Kercke (God lof) bekent is, niet alleene voor sulcke die het vermogen, ende den middel, maer oock den wille ende goede genegentheit heeft om andere gemeinten in haren noot, niet traeghelyck noch onliberaliken by te stane, also de langduerige ende dagelyckse eruaringe, tot Godes eere, ende groote laefenisse der benouder litmaten Christi deckwyls bewesen heeft, so ist dat wy oock V.L. neffens andere gemeinten in Christi name, ende ter begeerte der voorseide Almoeseniers bidden, dat het v.L. belieue, vwe gewoonlike Christlike metlydentheyt ende liefde noch ditmael te bewysen, aen de aerme deser stadt ende andere die by ons schuylen, achtnemende meer op derseluen hartdringenden noot, ende op de stemme des Heeren die in syne litmaten vwen dienst verheischt, met beloofte van veel-
voudige vergeldinge, dan op vwesselfs schynende becortinge....Ons is van herten 5
leet dat ons de noot tot dit versoeck dringt, sonderling hadden wel gewilt vwer Kercke niet lastich vallen, wetende hoe groote lasten sy binnen desen jaere met andere Kercken by te staene gedragen heeft, maer also de noot geene wet en heeft, ende vanden naestgelegenen Kercken ende steden alleene, niet so vele te verwachten en is als den noot alhier verheischt, so sal V.L. gebeden syn ons dit ten besten aftenemen....Voorder bidden wy v.L. het beste hierin te doene niet 6
alleene by de eygentlycke litmaten vwer Kercke, maer oock by andere goethertige vermogende luyden, sy seyen Engelsche, oft andere van deser stadt oft Lande, aldaer in ruste leuende. Oock door brieuen aende omliggende gemeinten[2], die V.L. sullen achten sulx te vermogen. Wy schryuen ende versoecken desgelycken aende Kercke van Norwiche by den brief hierin gesloten, welcken wy v.L. bidden met eerster gelegenheit te willen voort bestellen....TAntwerpen in onsen Kerckenraedt den 26en 7
van Meerte 1585, stilo nouo. Inden name ende by laste des Kerckenraedts de all V.L. dienstwillige mitbroeders

Gasparus Heydanus[3], Minister Verbi. Thomas Tilius[4]. Hieremias Bastingius[5]. Assuerus van Reghenmortel[6]. Jan Radermaker, Ouderlinck[7].

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren des Woords, Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der Duyt- 8
scher Christeliker Kercken tot London in Engellandt.

[*There is another Copy of the above Letter, which ends, after the date* "1585," *thus:* 9

Dese copie van eenen anderen, gesloten den 15en Aprilis, anno vorseid. Inden name ende by laste onses Kerckenraeds, de al V.L. dienstwillige:

Ysbrandus Trabius[8] Frisius, Verbi minister subscripsit. Thomas Tilius, Verbi minister. Hieremias Bastingius, Verbi minister. Libertus Fraxinus[9]. Jan Radermaker, Ouderlinck.]

[2] See below, Letter No. 971, paragraph 3. [3] See above, Letter No. 752. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 488, 489 &c. [5] See above, Letters Nos. 513, 606 &c. [6] See above, Letter No. 832. [7] See above, Letter No. 927. [8] Also called Balcke; see above, Letter No. 630. [9] See above, Letter No. 623.

964. *Embden, Saturday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *March* 1585. **The Ministers of the Reformed Church, Embden, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in East-Frisian.*] We recommend to you the bearer, Reiner Jellijs[1], 1
at the written request of his father, who is Minister of the Word at Hinta in Oestfrieslant, and with whose consent the son goes to England, to exercise his handiwork, for which purpose we trust that you will find him a devout master.

Datum Embden mith vnderschriuinge vnser handen den 20 Martij Anno 1585. 2

Johannes Petrejus[2], prediger. Menso Alting[3].
Johannes Zudlaræus[4].

Addressed: Den...samptlichen Predigern vnde Oldesten der Nederlandischen 3
Duijtschen Kercken tho Londen...tho eigenen handen...

[1] See above, Letter No. 962. [2] See above, Letter No. 843. [3] See Ed. Meiners, *Oostvrieschlandts Kerkelyke Geschiedenisse*, I. 461, II. 58, 68, 292 &c. [4] See Ed. Meiners, *l. c.* I. 460, and above, Letters Nos. 382, 493.

---

965. *Sandwich, Monday,* 22 *March* 1584, S.A. [=1 *April* 1585, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received the Letter of* 9 *March, which you wrote to us in the name of the Coetus, and thank you for your advice regarding those who deal with the enemy in victuals. We hope that this evil will no longer be found among us, so that we may not oppress our own Fatherland and supply the enemy with a sword for exterminating the Christians.* 2. *We learn from the same Letter that you have decided to observe the* 25*th day of March as a day of general fasting and prayer, which we hope to do also. We have forwarded your enclosed Letter to the Brethren of Dover.*

...Eersaeme...broeders...wij hebben v.L. brief in cętus name gheschreuen van 1
date den 9 Maerte, ontfanghen ende wel verstaen, als onder andere watmen achten zal die met den victailiers[1] wissel maken, ende andere, de Heere gheue dat dit quaet onder ons vremdelynghen niet meer beuonden worde, opdat wij ons eijghen Vaderlant niet onderdrucken ende den vyandt der waerheyt het sweert leueren om de cristenheijt voorder wt te roijen. Zo dat wij dan den broederen des Cętus... bedancken van haer goet ordeel, raet ende aduijs...Wij verstaen oock wt den zel- 2
uighen brief hoe datter zij een alghemeynen vasten ende biddach...verordineert, den 25 Maerte, ende hebben achtervolghende het besluijt...ten seluighen daghe voorghenomen dien te onderhouden ende daer van hebben wij onse ghemeente gheaduerteert. De Heere gheue dat het herte met den lippen bidde, op dat wij achtervolghende vele beloften Godes eenmaal van den lanckduerighen crijch verlost werden, hebben oock eyndelick den brief inden onsen besloten aen die ghemeente van Douuers beschict...Wt onsen Kerckenraet in Sandtwijts desen 22 Maerte 1584 stylo 3
Angliæ. V.L. dienaer wat ick vermach Joannes de Vijt[2], fratrum nomine.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaers ende Ouderlynghen der Duijtscher ghemeente tot 4
Londen. Per amijs.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 887, 894. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 887, 921.

966. *Halstead, Wednesday*, 24 *March* 1584 [S.A. = 3 *April* 1585, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We request you to assist us in finding a suitable Min- 1
ister for our Community. We understand that there are some disengaged among you, wherefore we hope that you will send us one. There is little appearance of our being able to return to our Fatherland, and as her Majesty has granted us the place, we should like to keep most of us together, if we could find a Minister. If you know one let him come to see whether he likes the position, as we are a small Community. If he does, we should, with fasting and prayer, elect him, and send the post and a man to fetch him. We should like to have him here before next Easter[1].

Den 24 Martie 1584, wt Haelstedt. Dit ghescreuen met bewillieginge van onse 2
broeders der Conssystorij binnen Haestedt, bij laste Adrijaen Bocaert.

Addressed: [Aende]...broeders der [Consistorie] der D[uytsche] gemeente tot 3
Londen. *Endorsed:* Vut Hasted 24 Martij 1585, om eenen Kerckendienaer.

[1] See below, Letter No. 973.

---

967. *Flushing, Friday*, 12 *April* 1585 [N.S.]. **Daniel de Dieu[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You have, no doubt, heard of the ruin of the town and Community of Brussels, on the 19th ult., on which day all the Ministers and Schoolmasters were conducted with their families to Bergen op Zoom. The enemy dealt unexpectedly gently with us in order to allure other towns.* 2. *We are sorry that we had to abandon such a glorious Community which had been built up with so much trouble and danger. As we had few vehicles I was obliged to leave most of my books and furniture in the town, though some of my most valuable books were at Antwerp, where they are now also blocked up, though these I hope to get again when the Lord opens this town to us.* 3. *Our people capture daily fortifications from the enemy, and it is said that, by the blowing up of a ship, the viscount of Ghent, Robulus, Baron of Haubigny and the Prince of Parma were killed.* 4. *While I write this it is reported that our people marched this morning into the Fort of Caloo.* 5. *Of France we can learn nothing certain. I am glad that your Community is going on well. We receive communications from the neighbouring places, but I should prefer to be nearer to Brussels, whither I am, moreover, drawn by the affairs of my family.*

...Eersame...broeders, ick hebbe voor desen vooren ghehadt V.L. te schryven, 1
maer alsoo de gelegentheit dat niet en heeft willen toelaten, ist wat aengheloopen. V.L. sullen ontwyfelick verstaen hebben vanden onderganck der Stadt ende ghemeinte van Brussel, het welcke ghebuert is den 19en Martij, op welcken dach alle de Dienaers, ende schoolmeesters met haren ghesinden daer wt syn gheleydt met den soldaten, ende syn gheconvoyeert van den vyand met peerd ende voetvolck 4 daghen lanck tot Berghen op Zoom. De vyand heeft eene onverwachte zoeticheyt teghen ons willen ghebruycken, om andere steden te locken. Het bedroeft ons seer, sooda- 2
nighe heerlicke gemeinte verlaten te hebben, die met soo groote moeyte ende perykelen was ghebawt. Maer de bawmeester leeft, die de syne kent, ende diese wederom tot syner tydt het sy daer oft elders versamelen sal. Door ghebreck van

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 638, 649, 652, 670, 671, 676, 679, 697, 888, 896, 905, 917 &c.

waghens (dier weynighe waren, ende van ons cryghsvolck meest aengheslaghen) heb ick met meer andere meest alle myne boucken ende meubelen daer binnen moeten laten, hoe wel ick van te voren een deel van myne beste boucken TAntwerpen hadde, die ooc daer binnen besloten syn, daer van ick nochtans hope hebbe, soo ons God de Heer die Stadt opent. Ons volck wint noch daghelicx den vyand 3
sterckten af, ende men segt noch sterckelic dat met tspringhen[2] van een zeker schip beneffens de Viconte de Gand[3], Robulus[4], ende den baron van Haubigny, de Prince van Parme ooc soude ghebleven syn, daer van sy vele presumptien bybrenghen. Eerstlick als tschip spronck datter alle synen edeldom meest by was dier ooc ghebleven is. Item dat een afgheworpen brief meld, datter de Prince wel in tyts van gegaen was. Item dat syn hoedt int riet ghevonden is. Item zekere persoonen wt Gend ghekomen segghen datmen aldaer den borgheren heeft laten sien de lichamen vande voorseide groote heeren, maer een lichaem al ghedeckt werdt ghevoert naer sprincen huys, dwelc niemand sien mochte. Item dat de Prince van Parma noyt sint tspringhen van dat schip in de legher ghesien is. Wt dese ende dierghelicke redenen presumeert men dat hy tmollenryck is gaen besoucken. Ja daer is heden een binnen Vlissinghen ghekomen, diet soo vastlick zekert, dat hy er ooc syn hooft wilt ondersetten. Ter wylen dat ic desen schreef, quam hier tydinghe 4
van eenighe diet segghen ghezien te hebben, dat ons volck desen morghen int foort van Caloo ghetrocken is. Twelck soot waer is, de brugghe sal haest te niet wesen. V.L. moghen noch zekerder bescheet verwachten, ghelyck ic selve doen sal. Van 5
Vrancryck en can men niet zekers noch vernemen, de tydt zal eerlanghe openbaren watter mach schuylen. Ick ben blyde dat de Gemeinte aldaer wel versien is, de Heere wil synen seghen soo lancx soo meer V.L. ghemeinte verleenen. Wat ons aengaet, wy worden in desen quartieren aenghesproken, maer ick wenschede naerder de ghemeinte van Brussel te konnen wesen, die tgat van Luyck ende Duytslandt alleene open heeft. Derwaerts worde ick ooc ghetrocken door myne ende myner huysvrauwen saken....Datum tot Vlissinghen, desen 12^en^ April 1585. V.L. dienst- 6
willighe wat ic vermach, Daniel Dedieu[5].

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woords ende Auderlinghen der Duytscher Ge- 7
meinte Christi, wesende tot London. Per amis.

[2] On this event see Motley's *History of the United Netherlands*, I. 195 sq.
[3] Robert de Melun, Marquis of Richebourg and Roubaix, formerly Viscount of Ghent.
[4] Robles, Seigneur de Billy, a Portuguese officer in Parma's army.
[5] For the reply see the Letter following.

---

968. *London, Monday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *April* 1585. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London, to Daniel de Dieu[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter, dated 12 April, as well as others from you 1
and some friends to certain of our private brethren, induced us to call the Deacons of our Community to our meeting on Easter Monday, which was, among us, the 12th of April, to deal with the matter mentioned in these Letters. And it was unanimously decided to write to you that, as we reluctantly separated from

[1] See the preceding Letter, and below, Letters Nos. 974, 979.

you when you were here and gave our Community an opportunity of observing your talents, and after your departure requested your services for our Church, so, now that you are not in the service of any Community, we should like to appoint you again to our Ministry, and hope that you will be able and willing to accept the appointment.

Te Londen in gemeyner versamelinge der Diener des Wordes, Auderlingen, 2
ende Diakonen der Neder-Duydschen Gemeinte den xij[ten] Aprilis na older wijse van schrijuen, 1585.

Subscripserunt [Godfridus] Wingius et [Jacobus] Regius.

Written at the top of the Letter: 12 Aprilis. Vocatio Danielis de Dieu. 3

---

969. *Northeim, Wednesday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *April* 1585. **Joannes Sturmius, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.**

This Latin Letter—on the affairs of Jeremias Neüener—is printed, as No. 215, in the preceding Volume, p. 783.

---

970. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 28 *April* [=8 *May,* N.S.] 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are sorry to learn from the Letter of Antwerp[1] Com- 1
munity that they are in such straits. We have made a collection for them, and sent it to them by way of Middelburg.

Te Colchester, desen 28 April 1585. V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder, 2
Theodorus vanden Berghe[2], by laste des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Jesu 3
Christi tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 963. [2] See above, Letter No. 908.

---

971. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *May* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Two days ago two Elders of the Church of Dover came to tell us that, on account of the small number of their members, they could no longer maintain a Minister, as they were already greatly in arrears, and had, therefore, to apply to other Churches for help, if it were considered advisable to keep up the ministry for some time further.* 2. *We think it advisable to maintain the divine service there for some time longer, especially as the enemies of truth do all they can to exterminate the Church of Christ in our Fatherland, and the Dover Community might serve as a refuge for the poor dispersed Christians.* 3. *We have received your Letter of* 13 *April written in the name of the Church of Antwerp, and hope to assist them as much as we can.*

...Eersaeme...broeders...op den 29[en] April zijn bij ons gheweist twee ouderlijn- 1
ghen wt der name vande Kercke van Douer, ons te kennen gheuende dat zij van weghe het cleen ghetal huerlieder ghemeinte, niet langher machtich en waeren eenen dienaere des woorts te onderhouden, want zij alreede veile tachter zijn, zoo dat zij van noots weghe ghedwonghen waeren an ons als ooc an andere Kercken hulpe

ende bijstant te versoucken tot onderhoudt van huerlieder dienaer, zoo het anders raedtsaem beuonden waere, den dienst aldaer noch voor eenen [tyt] te onderhouden, als v.L. wt Chaerles Braem huerlieder ghesant breedder zult connen afnemen. De broederen des dienstes alhier op huerlieder versouck lettende, hebben voor goet 2
ende gheraden beuonden...den dienst des Woorts aldaer noch voor eenen tyt te onderhouden, insonderheijt dewijle wij zien dat de vijanden der waerheijt noch daghelicx alle haer vermoghen anlegghen om de Kercke Christi in onsen Vaderlande gantsch wt te roeijen, ende zoo daer meerder verstroyinghe quame...zoo soude die selue ghemeinte voor een toevlucht der aerme verstroijde Christenen moghen dienen, met meer ander redenen die v.L. breedder wt Chaerlis Braem zult conen afnemen. Voort...hebben wij v.L. brief vanden 13 April wtter name vande Kercke 3
van Antwerpen[1] wel ontfanghen, ende hopen...naer ons vermoghen bystant te bewijsen an de selue ghemeinte....Wt Zandwiche desen 1[en] Meij 1585. Bij laste onser 4
Consistoirie Jooris de Caestickere.

Addressed: An de...Dienaer ende Ouderlynghen der ghemeinte Christi tot 5
Londen. Cito, cito. per post.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 963, 970.

---

972. *Dover, Saturday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *May* 1585. **The Consistory of the Netherland Community, Dover[1], to the Minister and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *As more than half our Community, among them the most opulent, have left us during the last twelve months, and few others have come hither, while trade is bad, we are in arrears with respect to the stipend of our Minister. We anticipated this strait when our Minister informed the Colloque of our circumstances, but the matter was put off till the emergency arose.* 2. *We have done our best to obviate it, but in making up our account on* 5 *April last, we found that, as regards the stipend and the preaching-house, we were* £6. 2. 3. *in arrears. Thereupon we made a collection and received* 28*sh.* 8*d., and* £8. "*groot*" (*Sterl.*) *were promised per annum.* 3. *As our Minister cannot live on this sum, nor the house be paid at the same time, the Community will have to break up, though we think it highly necessary to keep it together, as the poor "passants" require our assistance, and ought to have, while they wait here for a favourable wind, a place for hearing the Word of God on a Sunday, to prevent them from committing any profaneness. It would also prevent papists from residing here without the knowledge of the Magistracy;* 4. *and it might be a refuge for those who are expected here from our Fatherland, which is now mostly in the hands of the Antichrist.* 5. *Hence we think that it should be kept up for at least a year, and hope that you will contribute to the maintenance of our Minister as much as you can.*

...Eerwerdighe...broederen ende meede aerbeiders in den ougst des Heeren,... 1
dit zal dienen om v.L. te aduerteren onzen noodt ende tachterricheyt angaende het onderhout van onzen dienaer, door het vertrecken binnen eenen jaere meer dan de helft van onzer ghemeente, ende veele vande machtichste ende weinich ofte gheene daer teghen ghecommen ende sommighe vande resterende broederen by ons woonen zonder stijl, ende verteren haer goet, ende oock sommighe die Godt niet gheseghent en heeft in haer hantierynghe, werden door den noodt ghedwonghen niet te connen continueren, alzo zij eerst ghedaen hebben, welcken noot wy begonsten ghevoelen ende ansaghen, doen wij in het colloquium, door onsen dienaer, te kennen gauen, ende waeren vutghestelt, tot dat het den noot verhiessche. Het welcke wij niet ghedaen en 2

[1] See below, Letter No. 984.

hebben voor anderstont, dat het den alder meesten noot verheischt heeft ende alle middelen anghewent hebben om het zelue te ontgaene op dat het niet en ghelycke, ende gheaccuseert zouden moghen werden van onze buerse te sluiten, ende onze ghemeente te houden opt ghelt van ander Kercken, het welcke wy...niet en begheren te doene, maer veel eer de broederen van als de rekenijnghe te tooghen alst den noot verheischt, in welcke rekenynghe, ghehouden den 5 Aprilis 1585 ghevonden es tachter te wesen, ende te cort te commen, binnen eenen jaere om te betalen den Dienaer 16 pont groote siaers, ende twe ponden groote voor het predickhuis, de somme van 6 ℔ groote iish. ende 3d^{n} sterlincx. Daerna hebben de broederen een contributie ghedaen, ende ontfinghen 28sh. ende 8den., ende met een ghevraecht ende opgheteeckent, wat een yeghelyc van nv voort zoude gheuen. Is ghevonden ontrent 8 ℔ groot siaers, ghelyck onzen broedere, met namen Chaerles Braems, onsen ghecommitteerden, vlieder breedere verclaren zal. Maer 3
dewyle den Dienaer daer bij niet leuen en kan, noch het voornoemde huis betaelt wezen, werden ghedwonghen onze ghemeente te laeten opbreiken met grooter droufheyt veeler....Het welcke ons eer al te samen zoude noodich dencken, onze ghemeente op te houden, ten eersten, om dat de aerme passanten, de welcke veele zyn, noodich hebben van ons gheassisteert te zijne ouer ende weere gaende, ten tweeden de passanten des Zondaechs hier wesende, naer den wint verwachtende, mochten Godts woort hooren, inde plaetse daer dickwyls veele lichtueerdicheyt zoude gheschien, ten derden, dat hier gheen papisten, onwetens de Ouerheyt zoude woonen, zoot dede, doen wy hier quamen, maer de zelue veel eer mochte ghewonnen werden, ten laesten, dat ghelyck Godt ons Vlaenderlant, meestendeel ghebracht 4
heeft onder den antecrist, waer duere alle waere Christenen van hem vertrecken, ende met tyt (ten zy dat het God voorsiet) zullen verjaecht werden, ende of het Godt gheliefde, door de zonde ende cleene liefde, tot vervoorderynghe van Gods woort, de 17 Landen oock desgheliex te slaene, dan zoude niet alleene ander ghemeenten, maer oock de onze, noodich wesen, tot een herberghe ende toevlucht menigher benauder Christgheloouighe. So dincket ons goet ten minsten voor een jaer, 5
om te verwachten wat Godt gheuen zal, onze ghemeente te houden staene, tot welcken einde wy v.L....bidden, te willen ons toelegghen, tot onderhoudijnghe van onzen Dienaer, zoo veele als ghy cont, ofte v.L. zal dincken noodich te zyne, niet twyffelende zullen in alles het beste doen, wetende als zyn wij weinich, dat wy ooc een Lidt vande ghemeinte Christi zyn, die hy met zynen bloede ghecocht heeft, het welcke de ander leden het minste lidt zyn schuldich te helpen. Belooende den broederen, zulex als zy ons toelegghen, behoorlyck te distribueren, ende van als rekenynghe te doene....Gheschreuen vut Douers desen eersten van 6
Meij 1585.

V.L. dienstwillighe den Kercken raet der Nederlantscher ghemeente tot Douers ende by laste der zeluer gheteeckent bij mij Laurens Zijpsen, oderlinck.

Addressed: Eerwerdijghe...Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlynghen der Neder- 7
lantscher ghemeente tot Londen.

973. *Halstead, Wednesday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *May* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We are in great difficulties through the death of our Minister Joos Verhouve, in whose place we require another.* 2. *Please assist us in procuring another, to prevent the decay of our Community. We have three or four children to be baptised, and our members hunger after spiritual food. Even if you could lend us one of your Ministers, it would be a boon to us, and we hope that we may be enabled to fetch him next week.*

...Eersaeme...broederen der Consestorie der Nederduijtsche ghemeente Christi bin- 1
nen Londen, wij Ouderlinghen der ghemeente Chrijsti binnen Haelstit...doen v.L.
weten den grooten noodt ende oorsake onses schrijuens ouermits het V.L. bekent is
dat onsen vromen broedere ende diennare Joos Verhouue[2] van ons wechghenomen
ende in den Heere vromelick ontslapen is. Soo beuinden wij den grooten noodt in onser
ghemeente van noch eenen vromen herder ende diennaere tot opbauwinghe des
heijlighen naems ende tot versamelinghe der leden Christi. Soo versoucken wij... 2
om v.L. bijstant ende Christelicke liefde tonswaert in dese onse begherte om eenen
herder ouer de schapen op datse niet verstroit souden loopen ende de gemeente
niet soude veruallen daer noch naemaels mochte veel verstroide Christenen mochten
resideren ende plaetse vinden....Wij hebben grooten noodt ende haeste ouermits dat
wij oock 3 oft 4 kinderen te doopen hebben ende oock de hongherghe siele ver-
langht naer de gheestelicke spise....Al soudet ghij ons maer beheulpich wesen in
het leennen van eennen v.L. diennaers voor eennen tit wij souden het van herten
annemen....Dat wij den toebereiden diennaere de naeste weke moghen halen...is
int corte ons sinpele begheren an v.L....Vt Haelstit den 5^{en} Meij 1585. Bij V.L. 3
diennaers van Haelstit wat wij vermoghen tuwen dienste ende onderteeckent met
onsen ghewoonnelicken Kercke zeghel. Bij mij Joos Mijnne als Ouderlinck, als
Schrijuer bij laste der medebroederen.

Addressed: An den eersaemen...Kerckenraet tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Vut Haested, 4
5 Mey.

[1] See above, Letter No. 966. [2] See below, Letter No. 978.

---

974. *Flushing, Friday,* 17 *May* 1585 [N.S.]. **Daniel Dedieu, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As I received your Letter of my election as your Minister after my journey to Zierikzee and other places in Zealand, I have been unable to reply ere this. I thank you much for electing me.* 2. *But as my voyage to Germany was put off because several Communities in these Provinces urged me to remain here, you will excuse me if I devote myself to the building up and maintenance of the remaining Communities of our Fatherland. I never thought that there was such a want of Ministers in Holland and Zealand, on which depends so much, and which may be a nursery for other Communities and a refuge for many dispersed believers.* 3. *My last election was to the Community of Amsterdam, which I hope to visit in a few days. There is no news here, except that Antwerp is preparing to clear the river. An attack is soon expected. We are assured that Neuss was captured by the Count of Meurs.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...V.L. sal gheaduerteert wesen, dat ick haren brief[1] van 1
beroepinghe ontfanghen hebbe, met noch andere particuliere brieven van sommighe
broederen. Doch mids myne reyse naer Ziriczee ende andere Zeeusche plaetsen
(naer twederkeeren van waer ick eerst den beroepbrief ghevonden hebbe) ende de

[1] See above, Letter No. 968.

langhe teghenheit des windts, hebbe ick voor desen gheene antwoorde ghesonden. Ick bedancke de broeders hoochlick voor de jonste ende goede affectie die sy tot mywaerts syn dragende, dat sy my tot eenen ordinarisen Dienaer harer Kercke beroepen. Maer aenghesien myne reyse van Duytslandt, om ghewichtighe redenen voor- 2
ghenomen, door verscheiden beletselen nochtans, ende onder anderen door't aenhauden veler Gemeinten deser Prouincien van hier te blyven dienen, verhindert wordt: Soo en sullen hope ick de broeders (te meer, dewyle sy my wel deruen konnen, ende onsen broeder Lucam[2] behauden) niet qualick nemen, dat ick my begheve tot bauwinghe ende onderhaudinghe der overgheblevener Gemeinte onses Vaderlandts. Ick en hadde noeyt ghemeynt datter in Holland ende Zeeland soodanich ghebreck van Dienaren soude gheweest hebben. Aen welcke twee Prouincien (so v.L. wel weten) zeer veel gheleghen is, dat sy door Gods ghenade tot queeckhoven van andere toecomstighe Gemeinten mochten werden, ende dienen tot ghetrauwe herberghen voor velen verstroeyden gheloovighen. De laetste beroepinghe aen my is van 3
die van Amsterdam, welcke Gemeinte ick belooft hebbe binnen korten daghen te gaen besoecken, ende daer na, myne zaken eenichsins verricht hebbende, wat tyts te beproeuen. Aengaende eenighe tydinghen, daer en is niet besonders, dan dat die van Antwerpen ende van hier gantz wel ghemoet syn om de Riuiere te kleiren, soo haest als sommighe dinghen daer toe nootelick ghereet syn. Den aenval sal korts toegaen, God de Heere wil voor ons stryden, ende Sennacherib te schande maken. De tydinghe vant innemen der stadt Nues[3] door den Graef van Moers[4] wordt daghelicx versekert. Dit is tghene datter nu voorhanden was v.L. te communiceren....Datum tot Vlissinghen, den 17en Maij, Anno 1585. V.L. dienstwillighe, 4

Daniel Dedien[5].

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woords ende Auderlinghen der Duytscher Ge- 5
meinte Christi, binnen London. Den bode syn loon.

[2] Lucas van Peene; see above, Letter No. 879.

[3] See Bor, *Nederlandsche Oorlogen*, Boek xx, p. 624, where the date of the capture of Nuis is given as 20 May. [4] Count Adolph van Nieuwenaer, Meurs, &c.

[5] For the reply of the London Consistory, see below, Letter No. 979.

---

975. *Halstead, Wednesday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *May,* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your reply to our former Letter [of the 1
5th inst., see above, No. 973], and accept with many thanks your offer of sending us your Minister, Jan Selot[1]; we despatch to him two of our brethren and Elders, named Adriaen Boghaert and Andries Kolue.

Vt Haestit den 12 Mey 1585. Bij mij Joos Mijnne, V.L. diennaer als ouder- 2
linck ende schrijuer, bij laste.

Addressed: Ande...Consistorije der Duscher ghemeente binnen Londen. 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 915.

976. *Ghent, Saturday,* 25 *May* 1585 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Ghent, to Jacobus de Cueninck.**

1. *We have heard that you have collected forty Angelets for our poor, and we have drawn for that amount on Christian de Rijcke.* 2. *We thank you very much for your liberality, which comes very opportunely, as there is great poverty here; many, able to contribute, depart from here, and others we dare not ask for support. We are in great straits here, but hope to adhere to the truth.*

Laus Deo Anno 1585, adi 25 Mey in Ghent....Eerzaeme...broeder...wij hebben 1
alhier tydinghe ontfanghen...hoedat ghijlieden voor onse...Aermen veertich Angeloten[1]
in spetien ghecollecteert hebt, ende ontbiedt ons daerbij dat wy die van hier, op
Kerstiaen de Rijcke trecken zouden. Dwelck wij alsnu ghedaen hebben, te betaelen
op vsance an Joos Plasschaert, ofte an den ghenen, die den voornoemden Plasschaert
hem ordonieren zal, v.L. biddende den voornoemden Kerstiaen dit te aduerteren, ten
fijne hy ghoede betaelinghe doe. Voorts wij bedancken den broederen van herten zeere 2
van dese hun milde...weldaet...want dit zal onsen Aermen zeer wel te passe commen,...
want de aermoede ende het ghebreck is hier nv zeer groot, ende den middel is
zeer cleijne, ghelyck ghijlieden wel bedincken meught, want vele persoonen die
middel hebben om wat te gheuen vertrecken van hier, ende sommighe broeders en
duruen wij tot hantreijckinghe niet vermaenen. Wij zijn alhier zeer benaut, God
betert. Wij zuchten ende claeghen met elcanderen onder dit Cruijce ons vanden
Heere opgheleijt tot onser beteringhe. Maer nochtans, wy hopen ende vertrauwen
deur de ghenade des Heeren by der waerheijt te blijuen, ende zynen heilighen
tempel naer ons vermoghen op te bauwen....

Bij ons uwe lieue broeders inden Heere.

Addressed: Eerzamen...Jacobus de Cueninck ghetrauwen Dienaer des Goddelic- 3
ken Woordts tot Lonnen. Den boede zynen loen. *Endorsed:* Vut Gent 25 Mey
nopende Collecte.

[1] No doubt Angelets are meant, which had a value of 5 shillings.

---

977. *Ostend, Wednesday,* 29 *May* 1585 [N.S.]. **The Church and Community of Christ at Ostend[1], to the Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *As the Governor and Captains of this town are despatching Captain Guil. Zuderman to you to conduct certain negotiations, we send with him our Minister Daniel Wante, who will explain to you the great need and poverty among our garrison and the citizens, which is chiefly caused by the excessive expenses incurred by the States of Holland and Zealand for succouring Antwerp and clearing the river.* 2. *Hence our soldiers are not paid properly, and we urgently request you to come to our aid, that we may not be expelled from our Fatherland, and the word of God may not be exterminated.*

...Eersame...medebroederen inden Heere, Alzo myn Heere den Gouuerneur ende 1
Capiteinen deser stadt van Oosthende omme ghewichtige redenen hun daer toe
mouerende, derwaerts zyn schickende den Capitein Guilaume Zuderman[2] onsen broeder
ende medelidtmaet, omme in hunnen name aldaer te negotieren navolghende zynen
last, So en hebben wy gheensins connen nalaten hem te verselschappen met Daniel
Wante onsen...broeder ende Dienaer des Woorts onser Kercken, omme V.L....wyt-
loopich an te dienen den grooten ende byna onvutsprekelicken noot ende aermoede

[1] See also below, Letters Nos. 980, 995.

[2] See the preceding Volume (Index, sub voce Suderman).

deser stadt zo wel onder den soldaten als ghemeene aermen ende Inghesetenen van diere. Dwelck den meerderen deel spruut ende causeert door de excessyue ende inestimable oncosten die myne heeren den Staten van Hollant ende Zeelant daghelicx supporteren ende anlegghen tot secourse van die van Antwerpen, ende openinghe vande riuiere. Waerduere onse soldaten een al te sober betalinghe gedaen wort 2
navolghende hun verdienste ende dapper ghetrauwicheyt by henlieden dese voorleden daghen ghenouchsaem bethoont....Daeromme bidden wy...dat hulieden belieue...ons de goede hant van behulpsaemheijt naer vermoghen toe te bieden, op dat wy vut onsen Vaderlande niet verdreuen, ende het woort Godts alhier niet vutgeroit worde, nemaer eer mach wassen, bloyen, ende toenemen....

Tot Oosthende desen xxix^en^ May 1585. De aluwe zeer goede ende dienstwil- 3
lighe vrinden die vander Kercken ende ghemeinten Christij der Stadt Oosthende, ende thaerder ordonnancie mij present als Scriba Pieter Maertens. 1585.

Addressed: Die...ouderlinghen Dienaers ende Kerckenraet der Nederlantssche 4
Christelicke ghemeente ter stede van Londen.

---

978. [*London, Thursday*, 20 (=30, N.S.) *May* 1585[1].] **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester[1].**

1. *In reply to your Letter of 19 May regarding the difficulty of the Brethren of Halstead, if our brother Jois Verhoeven were still alive, he would have reunited them.* 2. *If there is still some trouble, we trust that our brother Jan Soilot, whom they borrowed from us a week ago, will settle the matter.* 3. *We request you to do your best in this respect.*

Antworde an die van Kolcester. 1

Vwer L. brief, lieue...broeders des xix^den^ Maij van der swaricheit der broederen to Halstedt hebbe wy des volgenden dages ontfangen, ende is dit tegenwordige onse gemeine antworde darop: So onse goede Godt onsen...broeder Jois Verhoeuen[2] in leuene gelaten hadde, wy hadden wel vertrauwet, dat hy na syner vörsichticheit ende sorchfuldicheit deselluige to goeder eenicheit soude gebracht hebben. Also hadde wy des ock goede hope, vth den anseggen des genes, dat ons etlicke broeders derseluer Gemeinte angesecht hadden. Nu isset sake dat dar noch enige swaricheit 2
ouergebleuen...is: so hope wy...dat onse broeder Jan Sollott[3], dien sy nu ouer acht dagen, van ons vör eene tijdt ontleent hebben,...to eenen goeden ennde bringen sal: ende dat hy geene klachte des eenes ouer den anderen in der Gemeinte voeden, mer deselluige na synen utersten vermogen stillen sal. Wy willen de broeders van 3
Kolcester...gebeden hebben, sy willen hören hoighsten vlijt anwenden, dat sy den bandt der eenicheit...vast maken by den van Halstedt, ende en geene oirsake geuen, dat sy höre versamelinge souden willen verlaten of enigen schijn eniges schismatis, dat der Gemeinte Godes schadelick soude mogen sijn, geuen. So uwe L. iet heeft, dat sy an denselluigen soude mogen verheysschen, dat sy datselluige ouerschrijuen an onsen vorseiden broeder Jan Soillot....

[1] There is no date to this Letter, but it is indicated by the Letter of the Colchester Consistory, dated 8 (=18) June; see below, Letter No. 982.

[2] See above, Letter No. 973. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 852, 853, 915.

979. *London, Thursday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *May* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Daniel de Dieu.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] After having waited a long time for your answer to our 1
Letter [of 12 (=22) April ult.[1]], or rather for your arrival, we received at last your Letter of the 17th inst.[2], whereby you decline, much against our expectation, to serve our Community. We should be pleased if the Communities of Christ in our Fatherland were provided with faithful and talented ministers, and there are many evidences of what our Community has done to effect this. But we also desire you to consider the state of our Church. We need not make comparisons to ascertain 2
whose necessity is the greatest, but we have not elected you without good reason. Our Community is increasing daily, and we know what kind of minister it requires. Please consider that when you separated from us you promised to serve us if ever you were free from the Brussels Community. You know also that the latter Community never satisfied our claims on you. But though we might assert our rights, we rather 3
solicit your voluntary service. We think it, however, necessary to point out to you that if you withhold your services from our Community, many of our brethren will in future refuse to contribute towards the maintenance of students whom they would not be able to employ.

Vut Londen desen 20 May stilo antiquo. V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder by 4
laste onser Kerckenvergaderinge J[acobus] R[egius][3].

Endorsed: Copie des briefs an Daniel de Dieu, 20 May 1585. 5

[1] See above, Letter No. 968. [2] See above, Letter No. 974. [3] See above, Letter No. 924.

---

980. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 27 *May* [=6 *June,* N.S.] 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. We have received a Letter from the Governor and Captains of Ostend by the hands of Captain Zuderman and the Rev. Dan. Wante, explaining to us the great need and poverty of the citizens and garrison of their town. 2. We are willing to assist the brethren to the best of our power, but as there is question of soldiers, we know not what to do, as the Letter comes from the Governor and Captains of the town, and not, as formerly, from the States of Holland and Zealand, through the late Prince of Orange. Hence we ask your advice.

...Eersame...broederen...wy hebben eenen brief ontfanghen vanden Gouuernuer 1
ende Capiteinnen der stat van Oostende vutter handt van eenen Capitein met name Capitein Zuijderman[1] vergheselschipt metten Dienaere des Woorts van Oostende voorseit met name Daeneel Wante[1], de welcke verclaerden de grooten noodt ende aermoede der Ingheseitene zo wel van Soldaeten als van andere ghemeene luyden. Nu den brief ouersien hebbende en zien wy gheen zwaericheit de broederen aldaer 2
behulppich te zynne naer ons cranck vermoghen. Maer ouermits datter ghemeinsoeneirt is vande Soldaeten zien wy zwaericheit ofte en weiten niet wel wat ons van doene staet de wylle dattet maer alleene en compt vande Ghouuernuer ende Capiteinnen der zeluer stat ende niet en compt vande generaele Staeten van Holandt ende Zeelandt, alst eertyden gheschiet is van zynder Exsilentie zalich ende noch te meer om eenighe zaeken die wy by ons hebben zyn wy ghemoueirt an v.L....te schri-

[1] See above, Letter No. 977, and below, Letters Nos. 985 (paragraph 2), and 995.

uene ende raet te vraeghene, wat ons hier in staet te doene....Deisen 27 Mey 85. 3
By mij Pieter van Houe by laste des Kerckenraets onser Neiderduytscher Kercke binnen Zandewyts.

Addressed: Ande Eersamen Kerckenraet der Duytscher Ghemeente binnen Londen.

981. *Halstead, Thursday,* 27 *May* [=6 *June*, N.S.] 1585. **Document about a quarrel among members of the Dutch Community, at Halstead**[1].

1, 2. *The quarrel is said to be settled, and the members of the Community are warned not to revive it and to forgive each other.* 3. *If the Minister came to die or to depart before the ordinary day of the elections (which was the feast of St Thomas=21 December), an extraordinary election would take place.* 4, 5. *The Consistory of Colchester has the document about the peace signed by the Minister who had departed. Some had accepted this peace, others not, and the latter went to Colchester there to communicate in the Church.* 6. *But the Elders of Halstead wrote to Colchester that these persons could not partake of the Lord's Supper, as they had something against them.* 7. *The Community of Colchester, however, admitted them, as the late Minister of Halstead had given them a Certificate.*

Angesien dat in dese gemeente ouer eenen tyt gheleden eenen zekeren twist 1
gheweest heift tot groote ontstichtynghe van veile, welcke stucken onnoodich verhaelt zijn, angesien dat zij den meesten wel bekent zijn, ende eenen ygelicken de zake behoort als doot te laeten blyuen de wyle ten laesten eenen vrede daerouer besloten ende gemaect is, bij welcken vrede wij verstaen, dat zij haer houden ter beider zijden die partien gheweest hebben, Soo ist voortaen goet ende raetsaem gevonden tot vrede deser ghemeente dat alle het geune dat na de makijnge des voorgaenden vrede geschiet is, van eenige saken spruutende wt den twist, oft invallende wt oorsake des twist het sij quade exempelen, daden, kyvaigen, scheltwoorden ofte lasterredenen, zal doot ende begrauen blijuen, ende eenen ygelicken malcanderen als voor God den Heere zal vergeuen, so hij voor God wilt rekenschap daer van geven, ende begeert dat hij hem zijn misdaden zal vergeuen, ende dat voortaen eenen yegelicken hem Christelick ende vriendelick deen tegen den anderen draghe. Op dat de vervreemdijnge des herten mach afgeleit worden, ende dat nie- 2
mant het sij die tot den dienst vercoren, ofte die buutten den dienst zijn, daeromme oorsake nemen sal om malcanderen te beschuldigen, ende op dat desen vrede mochte gedueren ende bestandich blijfuen zal eenen yegelick weten, ist dat voortaen ijemant deen den anderen zal lasteren ofte scheltwoorden geuen, vande voorgaende zacken ofte verweijtten deen den anderen die dijngen die te vooren geschiet zijn die zullen haer lijiet moeten dragen het zij secretelijc ofte openbaer, na dat de zake geschiet ende betuucht wort, zonder ansien der persoonen op dat hem voortan eenen yegelicken vreetsaem dragen mochte. Ende is oock goet gevon- 3
den zo den dienaer des goddelicken woorts zoude vertrecken al eer den ordinairen dach der verkiesijnge comt, welck op Sinthomas dach is, datter een verkiesijng geschieden zal, ofte ten waere dat den dienaer storfue, ofte door onvoorbijganckelicken noot met der haest moeste vertrecken, ende dat dan alsulcke kiesynge een jaer van dien dach voorts bestaen zal. Voor ghehouden den 27en Mei 1585.

Onder den dienst tot Colcester leyt eenen vrede onderteckent vanden dienaer 4

[1] See the Letter following, and above, the Letters Nos. 975, 978

die wech is daer zij haer an houden, dan deen secht dat die niet volbracht is, dander vanden dienst zeggen ja. Ic zegge men heeft maer te handelen van dijngen na datum van die ter contrarie geschiet, hier met is den dienst te vreden. Somwylen schynt dander oock te vreden sijn, ende somwylen willen zy die zake ter syde stellen ommers de pointen veruaet in dander schrift zynde in questie commen na den vrede, en wilden dit niet annemen oft ten waere dat men haeren dienaer Jacobus Smedt zenden zoude om te zien oft hij die annemen wilde, die zeer verde van hier woont, mijns achten verder dan Noortwyts, ende de wile zij nu te vooren geseit hadden dat hij verder buutten wege wonde ende zeer qualick zoude connen briefuen tot hem commen ende antwoorde hebben, leyde ic die redenen ter neder mits oock ander redenen die zij in brachten te lanc te verhaelen, doen zy niet voorder en conden, zeiden zij zoudent haere wyfuen vragen, hoe haer dien vrede behagen zoude, daer na zeiden, zij en behoefden geen wtstel te nemen want zij en conden noch en mochten die niet annemen, dewyle dat daer mede in de ghemeente wydder doore open doen om alle zonden ende boosheit te bedryfuen ende ongestraft te laeten, ende sloegen dit gans af, doen vraechdic haer dan ten tweeden 5
oft zij wilden volgen de ordene van de Nederlantsche Kercken in desen Rijcke. Lange zynde eer zij ja ofte neen willden zeggen, zeyde ic haer naemelicken de wyle men niet en wiste hoe lange het Coloquium noch na blyfuen zoude, ende den stant deser plaetsen wel verheeschede de zake haest geeindicht te wesen, dat zij haer zaken wilden te buuten gaen inde twee naeste kercken dat is Colcester ende Londen, ende haere oorsaken der swaericheit in schrifte stellen, dan zouden den dienste alhier daerop antwoorden, ende de wyle 4 ofte 5 van hen een bisonder point tegen den dienst hebt meer dan dander, om dat doen dese wat tyt geleden tot Colcester ghijngen om te nachtmaele daer te gaen, ouer mits Jacobus Smedt haer alle attestatie gegeuen hadde. De Ouderlyngen alhier eenen brief daer zonden 6
dat dese niet bequaem en waeren om te nachtmael te gaene om somige sticken die zij tegen haer hadden, zo waeren zij zeer qualick te vreden dewyle som vande selue te vooren daer eens te nachtmael geweest hadden. Daeromme ic zeide de ouderlijnghen zouden haer de pointen in schrift geuen waerom zij zulex gedaen hadden, ende daerop mochten zij in scrift antwoorden ende...alle scriften in mijnen handen leueren, ende elcanders scriften hooren lesen, ende dan als elceen zijn zake op claerste gestelt ende verantwoort hadde, zo zoudemen an beide die kercken dat ouer zenden ende hen te buutten gaen ende sententie verwachten ende oock ordene, die in schult bevonden waere hoe ende op wat manier hij dien voldoen ende dragen zoude, op datter geen nuw crakeel daerom commen en zoude. Ende van nu malcanderen de hand des vredes geuen ende dan draghen dat hem zoude opgeleit worden, maer zij wilden dat niet annemen, zeggende zij wilden haer tot Colcester alleen verantwoorden daer zij beschuldicht waeren, ende daer woonden oock drie huusgesinnen die van hier vertrocken, ende die oock in alle pointen ontrust zijn zo wel als zij. Die van Colcester hebben zo ic versta die angenomen met Attestatie oock 7
van Jacobus Smedt, want ic verstaen dat hij voor zijn vertreck getuugenisse gaf die met hem hielden. Die ouderlynghen ende een diaken die hier is, den een diaken is ouer zee, hebben als ic aen haer het voorgaende alles begheerde, zonder weder

spreken geconsentert, maer dander partie niet, ende en wilden oock met mij niet spreken in de presentie der Ouderlyngen, de welcke vertrocken op hope ic de zake mochte tot eenigen goeden einde brijnghen. Ouergestelt van woorde tot woorde zo naer alst mij mogelic is geweest.

---

982. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *June* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of 20 May[2], which came to hand two days later, 1
was an answer to our Letter of the 19th[2], but you seem to have misunderstood us. As some brethren of Halstedt desired to take the Lord's Supper with us, those who are in office there warned us not to admit them, as they never frequented their Assembly. We thereupon asked your advice in accordance with an old custom. This you interpret as if we sided with those who are in office at Halstedt, as you write that if we had any claim on them, we should write to Jan Soillot[1], who would give us such satisfaction that we should have no further reason to complain to you. But we made no claim on the brethren of Halstedt, and even 2
if we had, we should have known that such a matter could only be decided in a Colloque. It seems to distress you that we wrote to you about them. It is true that when their Minister was here last February, and complained to us about the difficulty which had arisen there, we considered it our duty to try whether we could settle the matter, and as you and we are the nearest Churches, we did not wish to act without you, but informed you of the condition of affairs. However, before your answer came, we were able to persuade the parties to submit 3
their case to the Colloque, and soon afterwards we received a Letter from Halstedt saying that they had made peace. Thereupon came your Letter enclosing an admonition to those of Halstedt, which we returned to you as the quarrel had come to an end. We think that we have done our duty and no wrong.

Te Colchester desen 8 Junij 1585. V.L. dienstwillighe medebroeders den Die- 4
naer des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi 5
tot London.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 975, 978, 981. [2] See above, Letter No. 978.

---

983. *Flushing, Friday,* 21 *June* 1585 [N.S.]. **Daniel De Dieu[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *A three weeks' journey through Holland has prevented me from replying to your last two Letters. My excuses for not accepting your election did not arise from fickleness but from pressure from Communities, Ministers &c. that I should continue in the service of our Fatherland.* 2. *And I myself observed the great want of Ministers everywhere. Many have gone to the Palatinate, while many others are thinking of going there. Several countries are on the brink of ruin through the unhealthy condition of the Church, and many things have altered for the worse since I wrote to you from Brussels that I felt inclined to rejoin you, whereas your own Community has also changed considerably.* 3. *Your beneficence in promoting my studies is more for*

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 974, 979.

the good of the Church than for myself, and what the Church of Brussels owes you in this respect cannot be claimed from me. 4. If through me your Community should cease to contribute towards the maintenance of students, I regret it, but have given no cause for it. May the Lord deliver our oppressed brethren of Antwerp and Malines, avert from us the miseries of this war, and prosper the journey and petition of our Deputies to Her Majesty.

...Eersame...broeders, ick hebbe wederom van V.L. twee brieven[1] van ghelycken 1
inhaude door verscheiden weghen ghesonden ontfanghen, ende daer wt verstaen dat
v.L. met nieuwe instancie my tot haren Dienaer beroupen, op welck schryven ick
tot noch toe (als verhindert gheweest synde door eene dryweecksche reyse van Hol-
land, ende door den teghenwindt) niet en heb konnen geantwoorden. Aengaende myne
excuse te voren aen v.L. overghesonden, die en is niet wt lichtveerdicheit...ghespro-
ten, maer wt voorraedt van velen Gemeinten, dienaren ende anderen vromen ende
verstandighen, die my gheraden ende...beweeght hebben om hier in ons Vaderlandt
te blyven dienen. Daertoe noch te meer ghetrocken synde, om dat ick selve met 2
eyghen bevindinghe int besoecken der Zeeusschen ende Hollandschen Gemeinten al-
lomme ghesien hebbe het groot ghebrec van dienaren, soo wel daerder ghenoech syn,
als daerder gheene altoos, oft te weynighe syn om den bauw der Kercke te voor-
deren. Vele synder ooc naer den Pals sedert de veranderinghe aldaer ghebuert
ghetrocken, vele hebbender thooft noch henen. Ick sie verscheiden Republicquen
gantz onghesondt, ja ten onderganck hellende om d'onghesondicheit der Kercken wille.
Men spuert allomme by den Gemeinten verbaestheit ende cleynmoedicheit wt velen
oorsaken van binnen ende buyten spruytende. Dese ghestaltenisse is voorwaer drouf-
felick om aensien, ende seer verandert by dat sy voortyts gheweest is als ick v.L.
wt Brussel van myne gheneychtheit tuwaerts schreef, ghelyck ooc de gelegentheit
van v.L. ghemeinte doen seer verschilde van tghene dat sy nu is. De weldadicheit 3
vander Gemeinte aen my int bevoorderen myner studien bewesen, komt meer der
Kercke Godes, dan my int particulier, te bate, ende tghene die van Brussel dies-
halven souden moghen schuldich syn, weten v.L. dat ick niet en behoore te ghel-
den, hoe wel de bekentenisse der weldaet steedts by my blyven sal. Ist sake ooc 4
dat de Gemeinte, om dat ick ons Vaderlandt in desen noot nu bystae, sonder tot
haer te kommen, ghelyck sy my den selven Vaderlande voormaels gegunt hebben,
wilt verflauwen int contribueren tot onderhaudt van studenten, dat is my van her-
ten leedt, ende en meyne gheenssins oorsake daer toe te gheven. Want de broeders
moeten dencken dat de vrucht haerder mildicheit niet verloren is, alse de Kercke
onses Vaderlandts...gheniett ende ghebruyckt....God onse Hemelsche vader wil wt ghe-
naden eenmael nederwaerts sien, onse bedruckte broederen van Antwerpen ende
Mechelen verlossen, dese jammerlicke verderuelicke orloghe van ons keeren, ende
synen godlicken seghen tot de reyse ende versouck onser Gedeputeerden[2] aen hare
Majesteyt verleenen....Datum tot Vlissinghen, den 21en Junij 1585. V.L. dienstwillighe 5
Daniel De Dieu.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woordts ende Auderlinghen der Duytscher 6
Gemeinte Christi wesende tot London.

[2] On this mission see Motley, *History of the United Netherlands*, Chapter VI.

984. *Dover, Monday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *June* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Minister and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for your Letter of the 7th ult.[1] whereby you allow us to keep our Minister for another year. 1

Wt Douuers by laeste des Kerckenraets ende onderteekent den xiiij Junij 2

Gheraert Maresch[2], Dienaer ende Schriuer.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederlansche Ghemente bynnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Wt Douuer 14 Juny 1585. 3

[1] The London Consistory seems to have kept no copy of this Letter, which was, no doubt, an answer to the Letter from Dover dated 1 May; see above, No. 972.

[2] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), pp. 78, 80.

985. *From the Court, Monday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *June* 1585. **Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Ministers and Elders of the Foreign Churches in London.**

This French Letter—asking for assistance for the town of Ostend—is printed, as No. 216, in the preceding Volume, p. 785.

986. *Antwerp, Tuesday,* 25 *June* 1585 [N.S.]. **The Church-Council of the Reformed Church, Antwerp, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Your Letters have informed us of the Collection which you have been able to make in behalf of our poor, and we have drawn on Jan Vander Beke for the sum of £150.—2. We can only thank you, and hope that the Lord will bless you for it.* 3. *As you explain your reasons for not asking any contributions from the English Churches, we hope to come to an understanding about it with the Walloon Churches. We will thank the other Churches yonder each in particular.*

...Eerweerdige...broeders....Wy hebben...van V.L. eenen brief[1] ontfangen, antwor- 1
dende met goede vertroostinge op onse schryuen vanden 15[2] Aprilis. Ende nu ouer etlike dagen eenen anderen van data des 16 Maij[1], ons aduerterende vande Christelike liefde ende liberaliteyt vwer gemeinte...tot onderstandt ende verquickinge der aermen deser stadt ende kercke. Dien achtervolgende hebben wy doen trecken duer onsen medeouderlinck Jan Radermaker, op Jan vander Beke[3] alias Pappot aldaer, eenhondert ende vyftich ponden sterlings, de wissele gerekent tegen 31sh. 6d. Vlems voor elck pont sterlings, doet tweehondert sessendertich ponden ende vyf schellingen Vlems, welcke somme onse almoesseniers ontfangen hebben....Wy en vermogen dit- 2
mael anders niet dan danckseggingе, maer bidden Godt, dat hi sulcke almoesse voor syn aengesicht late wesen eene aengename offerhande van soeten ruecke, ende deselue wille vergelden....Verstaen hebbende de reden waerom V.L. de Engelsche kercken 3
niet en hebben aengesproken, sullen ons met de Walsche broeders in aller redelicheit ende vrede dien aengaende weten te verdragen.—Aen dandere kercken daertelande, welcker weldadicheit wy oock duer vlieder recommandacien gevoelt hebben.

[1] No copy of these Letters seems to have been kept by the London Consistory.

[2] See above, Letter No. 963, paragraph 9. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 929, 930.

schryuen wy onse danckseggingе int besondere....Desen 25en Junij 1585. In Antwerpen, inden name ende by laste des gantschen Kerckenraets, V.L. dienstwillige medebroeders 4

Thomas Tilius[4], Preses. Andreas Demetrius,[5] Verbi minister.
Jan Radermaker[6], ouderlinck.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woords, Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der Duytschen Kercke Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* 25en Juni in Antwerpe, 16 September in Londen ontfangen. 5

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 488, 489, 664 &c.
[5] Also called Andries de Meester; see above, Letters Nos. 671, 681, 712. [6] See above, Letter No. 927.

---

987. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *June* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] About five months ago a sister of our Community, named 1
Jaene, widow of Jacob Mentyn[1], otherwise called Jaene Vyuers, while she was betrothed to one man, and had some of her banns published, committed adultery with another, wherefore her bridegroom named Gellis Valck separated from her, and we publicly forbade her to partake of the Holy Supper. As she has left the town, partly to escape the punishment of the Magistrate, and partly out of shame, we have been unable to admonish her; but hearing that she now resides in London, we consider it our duty to inform you, so that you may watch her conduct and bring her to repentance. We are told that the widow of Jan Beaugrant[2] knows where our fallen sister lives. We are surprised that we receive no answer to our Letter 2
[see above No. 980] with respect to the town and Community of Oostende.

In Sandwyche datum 20 Junij 1585. V.L. gansch willighe dienaer 3
Michiel van Straseele, Ouderlynck in de naeme des Kerckenraets.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Neederduutsche Ghemeinte 4
Christi binnen Londen. Per Jan Phlyppe. *Endorsed:* Vut Sandwitz 26 Juny 1585.

[1] See below, Letter No. 998. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 232, 316, 373 &c.

---

988. *Halstead, Tuesday,* 22 *June* [=2 *July,* N.S.] 1585. **Jan Soillot, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

A long Letter on the quarrel which had taken place at Halstead between some members of the Dutch Community [see above, Letters of 27 May, and 8 (18) June, Nos. 981, 982].

Desen 22 Juny 1585 wt Haelstedt by my Jan Soillot, v aller ghewillighe dienaer ende medebroeder inden Here.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren des Goddelicken woorts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke Jesu Christi binnen Londen.

989. *Leyden, Monday,* 8 *July* 1585 [N.S.]. **Michiel Suijs, to his wife Janneken Suijs.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I implore you to return to me and our six children, especially to our baby Susanneken. The past will be forgotten and forgiven.

In Leijden den 8 Julius 1585. Aen Janneken Suijs de huijsvrouwe van Michiel Suijs.

---

990. *London, Friday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *July* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Daniel de Dieu[1].**

1. Though we are sorry to observe that you feel so little inclination towards our Community, we think it necessary to reply to your second Letter of excuse, to acquit ourselves with respect to our members. We know that you are serving the Church of God, and do not grudge the Fatherland faithful shepherds, but it seems to us that you are not faithful towards us, for if our Community may not expect service from those who study at their expense, we could hardly ask them to contribute towards the education of students. 2. We have reason to complain, seeing that we can secure neither your services nor repayment of our expenses. We will not claim from you what the Community of Brussels owes us, but we think that you should let us have [either your services or the money laid out on your studies], and if any Community should elect you, we beg you to tell them in what position you stand towards this Congregation. If you were willing to come to us, it would be agreeable, if not, we hope that the Lord will provide for our Community.

...Eerweerde...broeder wij hebben goet geacht noch eenmael op uwen anderen 1
brief[1] van excuse te antwoorden, hoewel wij met droefheijt mercken dat V.L. genegentheijt tot onsen gemeynten zeer cleijne is, nochtans op dat wij ons tegen onsen gemeijnte die op uwe comste langhe ghewacht heeft, quijten mochten, hebben wij v.L. onse voorgaende redenen willen christelicken te bedencken geuen: wij weten wel ende dancken Godt dat ghij der ghemeijnte Godes dient, waer het oock zy, ende gonnen den Vaderlande wel ghetrouwe herders, maer doch dunckt ons onder correctie dat ghij niet trouwelick ghenoech handelt met dese gemente, want soo sij geenen specialen ofte eygen dienst verwacht van diese opneemt ende becostieht men soudese qualick tot opquickinge der studenten connen verwecken. Wij hebben 2
billick oorsaecke van clagen die noch dienst van uwen persoon noch remboursement onser penningen crygen connen. Wij en willen van V.L. de schult niet hebben daer in die van Brussel ghehouden zijn, dan wij achten dat v.L. behoorden ons een van tween te doen hebben, ende soo eenige gemeynte uwen dienst versoect wij bidden ghij wilt hen sulcx verthoonen hoe ghij met desen ghemeynte staet, op dat ghij v oock voor den Heere tegen ons quijtet. Indien v.L. met liefde ende gewillicheyt woudet commen het soude ons aengenaem sijn, soo niet wij verhopen dat de opbouwer Sions onse gemeynte voorsien ende opbouwen sal....Wt Londen 3
den 2 Juli 1585. V.L. dienstwillige mededienaer bij last onser Kercken.

[*No signature.*]

Endorsed: Copie des briefs an Daniel de Dieu.

[1] See above, Letter No. 983.

---

991. *Halstead, Tuesday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *July* 1585. **Jan Soillot, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter, dated 25 June, reached me on the 14th inst. 1

The Lord has at last had pity on this small Community, peace has been signed, and the election of Elders taken place [see above, the Letters of 27 May, 8 and 22 June, Nos. 981, 982, 988].

Desen 20 July 1585, wt Haelstedt, by my Jan Soillot, vLieder goetwillege 2
medebroeder inden Here.

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraet der Nederduytscher gemente Jesu Christi 3
binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Vut Hasted. Jan Soillot.

---

992. *Leyden, Friday,* 2 *August* [1585], N.S. **Philippus de Keerle**[1]**, to the [Consistory of the] Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I gather from your Letter that my petition to you gave you the impression as if I wished to obtain from you a divorce. But I merely begged you to prosecute my case before the Ecclesiastical Court, as the woman had been married for about eleven months to Robert Willebort, an English shoemaker, from whom she had received a wedding-penny, before I married her.* 2. *My witnesses are Sara Van Hove and Barnardt Tijmans and his wife, who heard Robert ask the woman why she married another man after having been his wife before God and men for eleven months, and when she denied this, asked her to return him his pledge, whereupon she gave him back a piece of money.* 3. *Hence I request you to promote my case in the Ecclesiastical Court, so that I may be again united to the Community.*

Beminde Broeders, wt uwen brief verstae ick als dat ghij wt mijn supplicatie 1
aen V.L. gedaen verstaen hebt gelijc of ick van V.L. begheerden een afscheijt te hebben: welcker oorsaken ick niet weijnich bedroeft ben. Want ick van v.L. niet anders in mijn supplicatie aen v.L gedaen in dit stuck begeerde dan dat v.L. alle neersticheijt soude doen aen het geestelijcke hof om aldaer mijn saecke wt te vorderen ende dat wt dier oorsaecken dat sij met een ander te weeten met eenen Robert Willebort eenen Enghelsman, schoenlapper sijnder ambacht wel elf maenden int verbondt ghestaen hadde ende den troupenninck daer op van hem ontfangen, alleer ick haer getroudt hadde. Dat dit also is sijn ghetuijghen die dochter van 2
Jan van Houe ghenaemt Sara ende Barnardt Tijmans met sijn huijsurou die welcke op die selue tijt met mij inwoonden: Ende is also geschiet: hij is gecomen ten huijse daer ick woonde ende heeft onder anderen geseijt tegen haer hoe comt dat ghij een ander trout daer ghij weet dat ghij wel elf maenden mijn huijsurou geweest hebt voor Godt ende den menschen? Die vrouwe dat ontkennende, heeft hij weder daer op geseijt, geeft mij dan dat pandt weder dat ick v gegeuen heb, so heeft sij hem een stucke gelts, twelck sij van hem ontfangen hadde, weder gegeuen, daer op hij seyde nu blijckt het openbaer dat het waer is dat ghij met woorden teghen mij ontkent. Dat dit also geschiet is sijn getuijgen die voorghenoemde personen die doen met mij inwoonden....Wt deeser oorsaken...bidde ick V.L. 3
willen alle neersticheijt in deese sake aen het geestelijcke hof doen op dat ick... weeder mochte [met] die ghemeijnte vereenicht worden....Binnen Leijden[2] den 2 Augusti stijlo nouo. Bij mij Philippus de Keerle.

Addressed: Aen den...Nederlantsche ghemeijnte resideerende binnen Enghelandt 4
te Londen.

[1] See Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership preserved in the London-Dutch Church,* p. 5, No. 28.

[2] In a Letter dated 12 August he asks for an answer to the above Letter, which might be sent to "Jan de Wylde, Stoeldraeyer woenende an de Hochlansche Kercke tot Leyden." [Signed] Flyps de Kerrel.

993. *Domburch, Wednesday,* 21 *August* 1585, N.S. **Gabriel Appaert[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In your Letter of the 2nd ult., you ask me again for the 1
£40.—which you allege that I have promised to pay on behalf of the late Gheeraert vander Walle. But I merely promised to pay the £6.—which were left unpaid for the last year, and from this sum I even intended to deduct the money made by the sale of the books. I shall be unable to send in any other account to the ad- 2
ministrators of the orphanage (Weesmeesters). Moreover you have yourselves admitted that you adopted the said Gheeraert as your student, so that he might serve your Community at some future time. And as you expected some advantage from this action, so you must also bear the loss which God caused to arise from it.

Wt Domburch desen 21en Augusti stillo nouo 1585. Den al uwen goedwillijghen 3
medebroeder Gabriel Appaert.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaers des Godlycken Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Ghe- 4
meynte Christy tot Londen.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1001.

---

994. *Middelburg, Tuesday,* 27 *August* 1585 [N.S.]. **Assuerus van Reghenmortel[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *It has pleased the Lord to extinguish the light of His Word at Antwerp. After a perilous and difficult journey I and my fellow-ministers arrived here yesterday, and intend to remain for some days in Zealand, to hear from you whether your Community, to which I am bound in the first place, requires my services.* 2. *If so, I will at once come over.* 3. *If not (which is possible, as you have obtained competent and more talented Ministers from Ghent), please release me of my promise made to you three years ago.*

...Eerweijrde...broeders...het heeft den Heere belieft (die in syn oordeelen recht- 1
ueerdich ende in alle syne wercken onstraffelyck is) den kandelaer syns woorts wt der stadt ende ghemeijnte van Antwerpen wech te nemen, tot onser ende aller gelooui gen ouergroote droefheijt. Ick ben hier met mijne mede-dienaers naer een periculoose ende seer moyelycke reijse op den 26. Augusti (dwelck ghisteren was) met goeder gesontheyt (door Godes genaede) aengecomen: ende hebbe voorgenomen sommighe daeghen hier in Zeelant stille te blyuen, om hierentusschen van v.L. te moghen verstaen oft de ghemeynte aldaer (aende welcke ick my voor alle andere verbonden houde) mynen dienst nu ter tyt oock van doene heeft oft begheert te gebruycken, den welcken ick, achtervolghende v.L. begeerte, ende mijne beloofte niemant en sal toesegghen..., alsoe ick alreede daer af aengesproken synde niet en hebbe willen doen, tot dat ick v.L. begeerte ende aduys sal hebben verstaen. Ist dat de broeders mynen 2
dienst van noode hebben...soe sal ick mij met de aldereerste gheleghentheyt op den wech begeuen om tot v.L. ouer te comen, als tot de gene door de welcke het Godt belieft heeft mij wt genaeden groote ende menichfuldighe weldaeden te bewysen, ende insonderheyt mij door v.L. oordeel ende Christelycke sorchfuldicheijt te roepen...tot synen H. dienste...Ende soe dat niet en waere (alsoe ick mij eensdeels wel laet 3
duncken ouermidts dat v.L. ghemeijnte met suffisante ende oock veel bequaemer

[1] See above, Letter No. 832.

dienaers wt Ghendt voorsien syt geworden) soe bidde ick de broeders dat haer belieue mij alsdan te willen ontslaen ende vrystellen, vande beloofte die ick ouer 3 iaer haerlieden gedaen hebbe...In Middelborch desen 27 Augusti 1585. V.L. dienstwillige 4 dienaer Assuerus van Reghenmortel.

Addressed: Aende...dienaeren des Woordts ende ouderlinghen der Neder-duytscher 5 Ghemeijnten Christj binnen Londen.

---

995. *Ostend, Monday,* 2 *September* [1585] N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Ostend, to the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Our brother Daniel Wante and Captain Suderman have arrived here and handed us your Letter of 22 July, and we thank you for your aid. The brethren of Zelant have also provided us with victuals.* 2. *Our Messengers brought with them two hundred men from Norwich and Colchester, who add great strength to our Companies, which is required as we expect the enemy every hour with all his might.* 3. *The ship which you sent us has been brought into Dunkirk, which is a disappointment to us. Antwerp has gone over; every thing is very dear there.* 4. *We recommend to your notice the poverty which is expected here next winter, seeing that our town is situated in the midst of the enemy.*

...Eerwerdijche broders...onse broeder Daniel Wante[1] is met Capitein Suderman[1] 1 ghearrijuert....waermede wy uwen Myssyue ontfaen hebbe ghedatert van den 22 July, waer van wy den broederen bedancke van haeren groote bystant van vL. an ons beewesen; wy hoepen dat den goeden Godt ons noch die ghenade bewijsen sal dat wy noch sullen onse vaderlant eemael sullen besytten met vruchden. Ock die van Zelant hebben ons nu mede wat voorsien van amunijsie van brouande. Voort broeder 2 laeten wy vL. weeten datse medeghebrocht hebbe an den cant van 2 hondert mannen van Norewyts ende van Consester, daer mede dat de vendels seere versterck zyn, et welcke wel van noode was want men alle huerre den vyant verwacht met sijn gansche macht. Mar wy hoepe, dat zy niet doen en zullen met Godts hulpe. Ock so ist vL. kennelyck dat et scijp[2] dat ghy ons ghesonden hebt is te Dunc- 3 kerke in ghebrocht darom wy bedrocht syn. Voorts van niewe tynde en is hier niet sonderlijck, dan van Antwerpe dat et ouer is ende alle daghe viele volck wt compt; een pont bueter ghelt daer 2 sh. 6 grote, een pont kees ghelt daer 1 sh. 4 g., een pont rughen broot 4 grote dat is ons gheseyt van een van onse suster die maer ghyster van daer ghecomen was.

Hierme eerwerdighe...broeders recomanderende onse grote aermoede ende ellen- 4 dijcheijt[3] van onse aermen die dese wijnter soude moghen wesen doer dien dat onse stat mydden onder den vijant lijgt. Wt last des Kerkenraets den 2[en] September 5 stilo nouo met onse Kerkenseghel.

By my Bertolemeus Fierius, als scryba daer toe vercooren.

Addressed: Desen brief zalmen gheuen anden broeder der Nederlansche kerke 6 ouderlynghe ende dyaken van Lonnen in Inghelant. Tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Vut Ostend. 2 September. Recepta 9 September.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 977, 980. [2] See the next Letter, paragraph 4.

[3] Here is added in the margin: In ghedachtenysse te hebbe vL. hier mede bedancken van den bystant die ghy ons eens hebt bewesen.

996. *Ostend, Monday,* 2 *September* [1585[1]], N.S. **Captain Guillaume Suderman, alias Suavius, to the Dutch and French Consistories, London.**

1. *Though the Governor of Ostend thanks you by the accompanying Letters, in the name of all our Captains, for the assistance which you have rendered to our garrison, yet I wish to thank you in particular, and to tell you at the same time that, at your desire, I went to Colchester, and by my Deputy accepted about* 34 *men from the Colchester Church.* 2. *From thence I went to Norwich, where I received about* 88 *men, who were all unarmed and safely arrived at this town.* 3. *We expect the enemy from day to day, but aid at the same time, especially from England.* 4. *The ship with Corn and English beer despatched from London to our garrison was seized by the people of Dunkirk, about a mile from this town.*

Seer gheliefde, hoe wel dat mijn Heere van Loere Gouuerneur deser Stede v.E. 1
met brieuen hier mede gaende generalijcken bedanckt van weghen alle de Capi-
teijnen voor alle de goede assistentie ende secours bij de selue bewesen voor het
garnisoen deser Stede, soo en hebbe ick nochtans niet willen naerlaeten v Eerw.
particulierlijck daer van hertelijck te bedancken, v Eerw. met eenen niet latende
te verhalen hoe dat ick achtervolgende v.L. begheerte mijn reijse op Colchester
genomen hebbe ende aldaer deur substitutie van eenen in mijne plactse om dat ick
mijn Voijagie niet retarderen en soude ende bijstant der selner kercke van Colches- 2
ter omtrent den 34 mannen hebbe doen aennemen; ende alzoo van daer naer Nor-
rewits treckende alwaer ick insgelijcks hebbe omtrent de quantiteijt van 88 man-
nen aengenomen, welcke zijn alle ongewapende mannen altesamen binnen Oosthende
met behouden reijse gearriueert zijn. Ende aengaende van eenich nieus wij zijn 3
den leger vanden vijant hier van daghe tot daghe verwachtende, verhopende van
nu voortaen daegelijckx meer ende meer assistentie te verkrijghen dan wij tot noch
toe gehadt en hebben door de goede apparentie die wij daghelijckx zijn speurende
wt Enghelandt; ende voor soo vele als aengaet t'schip met Coorne ende Enghels 4
Bier dwelck te London dede schepen om hier binnen Oosthende voor de garnisoe-
nen te zeijnden is aengehaelt geweest van die van Dunckercke omtrent een Mijle
van Oosthende...Ick soude v Eerw. breeder van alle saecken geserenen hebben maer
door de groote haeste vanden scipper ende dat het ghetyde bynae voirbij is, en
hebbe ick tselue nijet kommen volbringhen. Wt Oostende desen 2^{en} Septembris stilo 5
nouo,

V Eerw....vrient ende dienaer...Guillaume Suderman, alias Suauius.

Addressed: Aende Duutsche ende Fransche Consistorie binnen London. *Endorsed:* Vut Ostende 2 September. Recepta 9^{en} deses styls. 6

[1] There is no year given in this Letter. But it is evidently connected with the actions and negotiations referred to in the Letters Nos. 216 and 233 printed in the preceding Volume, and above, Letters Nos. 977, 980, 995.

---

997. [*London*], *Wednesday,* 8 [= 18, N.S.] *September* 1585. **Hans Olivier, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He requests them to lend him two pounds for two months. Den 8 Sebtember 1585. By my alle uwen dienare Hans Oliuier.

Addressed: Desen brief sy gheuen an de ghemente tot London.

998. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *October* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Some time ago[1] we wrote to you about one of our Sisters 1
named Jaene, widow of Jacob Mentyn[1], who had misconducted herself. She has now returned to us from London, and expresses great sorrow for her sins. We should like to hear from you how she behaved during the time that she resided in London. If we hear nothing further against her, we shall allow her to be reconciled to the Community to-morrow fortnight.

In Sandwyche datum 2en October 1585, V.L. gansch willighe Dienaer 2
Michiel van Straseele, ouderlijnck inde naeme des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaeren des woorts ende ouderlinghen der Neederduutsche 3
Kercke Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 2 Oct. 1585. Zandw.

[1] See above, Letter No. 987.

999. *Dover, Thursday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *October* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We hope that you will send us your promised contribution 1
towards the stipend of our minister, as we are now in want of money. On our part, though our number decreases daily, we hope to show that the edification of this Community is our dearest wish, as many, who have been here, can testify.

Vut Douures dezen 7en October 1585. Bij laste des Keerckenraedts, Vwen goedt- 2
willighen Dienare Chaerles Braems, Ouderlinck.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren des Woorts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytssche 3
ghemeente bynnen London. *Endorsed:* Van Dover ontfanghen den 17 Octobris 1585.

1000. *Halstead, Tuesday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *October* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you, Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Com- 1
munity in London, on behalf of our poor Community for having given us a Minister[1] who has restored our poor Church to such unity, that all who witness it should praise God eternally. As regards his stipend, we can not repay you except by praying for the good estate of your Church, and as we dare not molest you any further, we shall, to our sorrow, have to lose such a Minister. Our Church 2
is on the point of losing its privilege. But as there are still some families of importance, we shall content ourselves this winter with the sermons of "Hinderijckus Bulenjerij," hoping that, if we want your assistance again, you will not refuse it.

Wt Halstedt 12 Octoebere 1585 stillo Angelij. Bij mij Adrijaen Bogaert, 3
ouderling, ghescreuen bij laste minne medebroederen.

Addressed: Eerzame...broederen der Kerckenraedt vande Nederduscher ghemeente 4
binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Vut Hasted 12 October 1585.

[1] Jan Soillot; see above, Letters Nos. 988, 991.

1001. *Domburch, Sunday,* 27 *October* 1585 [N.S.]. **Gabriel Appaert[1], to the Ministers of the Reformed Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have lately received two Letters from you, one de- 1
manding again from us £40.—, while the other leaves the amount to be paid by us in our discretion, so as to give us an opportunity to show our consideration for the benevolence which you have formerly evinced, on behalf of your Community, towards our Cousin (Cosyn) Gheraert vande Walle. We acknowledge this benevolence, and would gladly prove our recognition of the same by a restitution of the money advanced, if the matter concerned us alone. But when, on the 25th inst., we con- 2
sulted the administrators of the Orphanage (Weesmeesters) on this point, they declared that they could not consent to such restitution, unless there were a contract to this effect. Nor could they consent to the payment of the £6.—, unless they had some evidence that the late Christiaen Vande Walle had promised to repay this sum. They took this decision in order that those who should hereafter come in possession of Christiaen's goods (as only one of his children is alive) might be satisfied.

Wt Domburch desen 27en October 1585, den al uwen Medebroeder 3
Gabriel Appaert.

Addressed: De dienaers der Christelycke ghereformeerde Kercke tot Londen. 4
Endorsed: Gabriel Appart, vut Domburg, 27 October 1585.

[1] See above, Letter No. 993.

1002. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *October* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We beg you to send us 30 shillings, being the half year's 1
contribution towards the stipend of our Minister, which you promised to send us at Michaelmas, either with the bearer of this Letter, named Jan van Seuekote, or in any other way. We thank you for the assistance which you have rendered us, not only by lending us your Ministers but by paying their stipend. When we re- 2
ceive your contribution we shall have no more than ten shillings in cash. But we do not wish to trouble you any further for the present, as our Community has a little increased, though our income is not materially augmented. But we will endeavour to persuade some of the brethren to give more than they have hitherto done.

Ghescreuen by advijs ende laste des gantschen kerckenraets tot Medtston, desen 3
20en October 1585. By my een mede ouderlinck. Daniel van Speibrouck[1].

Addressed: Desen brief zij ghegheuen aende eersame broederen ouderlinghen 4
ende Dijakenen der Nederduytscher ghemeinte Christy tot Londen. Par amys. *Endorsed:* Dese dertich schellingen gesonden met Jan van Seuenkoten den 24 Octobris 1585.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 791, 800, 805, 841, 925.

1003. *Sandwich, Friday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *November* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We Minister of the Word, Elders and Deacons, together with the Masters and men of the Drapery of this Community, have considered the great necessity of this Church, which depends upon one provisional Minister, to the burden of himself, and the peril of this Community, which we already experienced, some time ago, when, by the sudden illness of our present Minister, we were deprived of the ordinary service, while for the present we cannot yet obtain our ordinary Minister.* 2. *As your Community is, at present, well provided with Ministers, we request you to lend us Lucas Van Peene till the arrival of our ordinary Minister, as our present one, who has now recovered, will have to be careful not to fall ill again.*

...Eerwerde...broederen...V.L. sult...weeten, dat wij Dienaer des Woorts, ende 1
Ouderlynghen, Diakenen, mitgaeders de Meesters ende mannen der Draperie deeser ghemeente versaemelt gheweest hebben, ter cause van noodighe affairen onser ghemeente, ende aensiende den grooten noot der Kercken alhier, die op een dienaer bij prouisie is berustende, tot syner grooter beswaerenisse ende peryckel der ghemeente, welcke peryckel wij alreede (ouer eenen tijt) ghesmaeckt hebben, want onse ghemeente door subytighe sieckte onses dienaers van ordentlicken dienst gheprijueert heeft gheweest, ende dat wij als noch onsen dienaer ordynaire niet en connen becommen. Daertoe nu weetende, hoe dat v.L. ghemeente wel van dienaeren voorsien sij... 2
hebben wij ons verstout...in onsen noot onsen toevlucht tot v.L. te neemen ten fyne dat wij door v.L. in onsen noot mochten gheholpen syn. Daertoe wij v.L....bidden Lucam van Peene[1] toe te schicken ende persuaderen dat hij onser ghemeente soude willen commen bedienen bij prouisien, tot dat wij aen onsen ordynaire dienaer gheraeken, ofte andersins van hem bescheet hebben, opdat alsoo onsen dienaer die nu tot syne ghesontheit weederom ghecommen is...noch teenigher tijt in crancheit vallende, welck hij als andere menschen onderworpen is, ende dat onse ghemeente, alsoo mit noch een ander dienaer soude moghen bedient worden....In Santwyche 3
datum 5^en^ Nouembris 1585. V.L. gansch willighe broeder Michiel Van Straseele inde naeme van allen.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der Neederduutsche 4
ghemeente Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 9 Nouembris 1585.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 676, 709, 712, 879.

1004. *Goch, Wednesday,* 24 *November* [=4 *December,* N.S.] 1585. **Johannes Hartmannj[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *After I and my fellow-ministers had safely arrived from Ypres in Zealand, and thence in the Land of Cleves, where I am now serving the Community of Goch, I received Letters from one of our brethren of the dispersed Church of Ypres, informing me, to my great joy, that the goods which I had left at Ypres are now in his house in London.* 2. *As for the present I am well provided with books, and could not afford the carriage for such things, which have a considerable weight, I have decided to sell them in your place, except those mentioned in the enclosed List, which I should like to have sent to me together with my clothes.* 3. *But knowing no one from Ypres residing among you who has knowledge of books, I should be obliged if our brother Godfridus Wingius, or any of you, would go over the books (which are at the house of Philips Vanden Walle), take out those mentioned in the enclosed List, and sell the rest with the box, and then buy with the sum realised some yards of good white or black English cloth. Next Easter one of our merchants, who deals in woollen cloth, will fetch either the money or the cloth from you.*

[1] See below, Letter dated 24 June 1586, No. 1034.

Lieue...Broeders...Vlieden sal dit tegenwoordige schrieuen dienen om te aduer- 1
teren, hoe ick, nae dat ick met minen mededienaeren wt Ypre door die handt
Godes geleyt sinde ombeschadicht gecommen ben in Selandt, ende so vorts tot int
landt van Cleeue, daer ick beroepen sinde, nu teghenwoordich der gemeinten Christi
nae mine kleine my van Godt gegeuene gaeuen diene, van eenen onserer Broe-
deren der verstroyde Kercken van Ypre bryeuen ontfanghen hebbe, warin hy mij
advertert, dat het goet dat ick tot Ypre gelaten hadde, tot sinen huyse binnen
uwer stadt gearrineert sij, warin ick mij niet weinich verblyedt en hebbe. Maer 2
diewyle ick nu tegenwoordelick mij tamelick van boecken versien hebbe, ende daer
beneffens, diewyle dieselue een groot gewicht bybrenghen, ende daerom veele aen
vrecht ende oncosten beloopen souden, eer ick dieselue eenen sulcken verren wech
soude konnen krieghen, so heb ick my voorgenommen dieselue by v te laten ver-
coopen, wtgenommen die, welcke in dit ingelegte brieffken genoemt sin, want die
soude ick my laten met mine kleiders herwarts ouer senden. Maer diewyle ick 3
niemandt van Ypre by v woonachtich en weet, welcke van boecken verstandt heb-
ben, so bidde ick V...dat ghy my dese vriendtschap wilt bewyesen ende laeten uwe
dienaers (der welcker ick genen en kenne, ten waere dat D. Godefrydus noch by
v lieden waere, welcke my alleine naemens halven bekent es) ouer die boecken gaen,
sy staen ten huyse van onsen Broeder Philips vanden Walle, ende wtscheyden die
gene die in dit brieffken genomineert staen, ende die reste daer naer metter kisten
vercoopen, het sij eenen boekbinder ofte andersins, ende als sy vercocht sin, so
soude ick bidden dat ghy my eetlicke ellen van goet wit ofte swart engelsch laec-
ken sondt, so verre als het gelt streckte, tot Paeschen toecommende...sal tot Lon-
den commen een van onsen cooplieden, die in Wullen laecken handelt, die soude
my dan wel het laecken ofte het gelt so die gelegenheyt vallen sal metbrenghen.
...Geschreeuen...wt Goch geleghen int Vorstendom van Cleeue, desen 24 Novembris 4
Anno 1585.

Bij mij tot uwer aller dienste bereijt Johannes Hartmannj, Ecclesiae Gogensis minister.

Addressed: Aende...Mannen representerende den Kerckenraet der Nederduyt- 5
schen gemeinte Christi Jesu tot Londen in Engelandt.

1005. *London, Friday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *December* 1585. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Gabriel Appaert[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Though we had not intended to write much more about 1
the sum owing to us for the studies of your Cousin Geeraert vande Walle, as we
considered that we have written quite enough on the subject, and trusted that any
statement of our Consistory would be believed, all the more as the late Joos Ver-
hoeve[2] and others had informed you of the affair, yet as you desire evidence to lay
before the Magistrate or Masters of the Orphanage of Middelburg, we have had the
"Acta" concerning this case, made by our Consistory, copied by a public Notary,
and certified by two of our brethren. Herein are stated the expenses incurred in
behalf of the said Geeraert, while we have deducted anything that was possible.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 993, 1001.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 973, 978.

We send the Notarial instrument by Guiliame Bogardt[3], who was in office at the 2
time, and whom we have entrusted with the business. We shall not proceed by law against you, but merely wish to prove on what condition the said Geeraert was adopted by our Community, namely, the father declared that he could pay no more than 6 pounds per annum, while the said Geeraert was not exclusively destined for the service of our Community, but for that of the Fatherland.

Te Londen desen 10 Decembris 1585. V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder by laste 3
des Kerckenraets Jacobus Regius[4].

Endorsed: Copie. Anden Eers. Gabriel Appaert, Kerckendienaer te Domburg. 4
10 December 1585.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 518, 535, 545, 673, 815. [4] See above, Letter No. 979.

1006. *Geneva, Saturday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *December* 1585. **Theodore de Besze, to Robert De La Fontaine and Jean Castol.**

This French Letter—recommending some German gentlemen; discussing the condition of Geneva, and the state of the writer's health—is printed, as No. 217, in the preceding Volume, p. 787.

1007. *Colchester, Monday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *March* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Instigated by some malevolent people, our Magistrate is vexing us very much, and as we cannot expect justice here, because our adversary would also be our judge, it has occurred to us that the Court may be more favourable to us.* 2. *Hence our Community and the Drapery trade send one of our Elders and a Deacon to the Court to prevent, if possible, any infringement of our privilege, and we beg you to assist them in getting access to persons able to help them.*

...Eersame...broeders...v.L. sal belieuen te weten dat wy door het toedoen van 1
eenige quaetionstighe by de Magistraet seer gequollen werden, ende dewyle dat wy alhier geen middel en vinden om met equiteit geholpen te worden mits dat de gene die rechter behoort te wesen onse partie is, so ist dat wy veroorsaeckt syn geweest om te bedencken of wy by de Hoge Overheit geen beter gehoor en souden connen gecrygen: so ist dat van onse gemeinte ende draperye weghen geordineert 2
syn onse...broeders Jooris Heins[2] Ouderlinck ende Francois Lamoot[3] Diaken onser gemeinte om ten houe voor onse Kerke te solliciteren dat wy in ons recht niet verkort en werden. Dese sal dan dienen v.L....te begeren: dese onse gesantten te willen alle mogelicke hulpe ende bystant bewysen om de selue an eenige personen te addresseren door de welcke sy toeganck mogen vercrygen by den genen daer sy troost souden mogen verweruen....Tot Colchester desen 14 Martij 1586. V.L. 3
dienaer ende vriendt

Theodorus vanden Berghe[4], by laste des Kerkenraets.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der Neder- 4
duytscher gemente Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Colchester, 14 Martij 1586.

[1] The subject of this Letter seems to be connected with that mentioned in the Letters Nos. 640, 691, 698, 735, 775, 947, 948. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 691, 735, 775, 948.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 698, 775. [4] See above, Letter No. 970.

1008. *Maidstone, Sunday*, 20 [=30, N.S.] *March* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. My cousin Lauwyck van Meteren, residing among you, tells me that he had been asked why he does not belong to your Church, as is customary in this country. His mother and brother are members of our Church here; the former is old, and having always endeavoured to unite her children with the Community of God, it vexes her to hear that this one is in danger of being expelled the country. 2. Hence she and I request you to admit him if possible. He always behaved himself well at Maidstone, where he has still a brother living, but illness had prevented him from joining the Community.

...Eersame...broederen...tot mij is ghecomen onsen cosyn die by v.L. tot Londen 1
woonachtych is met namen Lauwyck van Meteren, ende heeft ons met droefheit
te kennen ghegeuen dat hy angesprocken is om dat hy vander kercke niet en
was, ghelyck sulcks nv yn deesen coninckrycke oouer al gheschiet is. So sal v.L.
belyeuen te weeten dat syn moeder ende broeder beyde syn lydtmaten van der
ghemente Chrysty hyer tot Madestoen, ende syn moeder is een oude vrawe ende
heeft met groter nerstycheit haere kynderen ghesocht by der ghemeynte Godes te
brenghen, ende is nv zeer beswert hoorende dat het yn peryckel staet dat desen
die by v.L. woont om dat hy hem noch tot der gemeynte niet begeuen en heeft
wt den lande te moeten trecken, ende hy is den laesten die sy hyer ghechreghen
heeft ende out ontrent 18 jaeren. So bydtet sy ende wy v.L....so het v moghe- 2
lyck waere hem yn der ghemeynte te nemen, want als hy tot Metston woonde
wandelde zeer gheschyctelyck ende chrystelyck, ende hy heeft noch eenen broeder
woonende met onsen broeder Denise De mont die vander kercke is, ende dese
Lawys heeft oock altyt ghewoont met eenen broeder van v.L. ghemeynte,...ende
hebben ock wt hem verstaen so hy niet oouer eenen tyt syeck gheweest hadde
hy soude hem v.L. gepresenteret hebben om yn der ghemeynte te comen....Desen 3
20ste Merte 1586 by my Pyeter de Jonghe[1]....

Addressed: Sy te gheuen anden...Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduitsche 4
Ghemeinte Christy tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 21 Aprilis 1586 vut Maidston.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 800, 825, 866, 909, 925, 935.

1009. [*Colchester.*] *Wednesday*, 23 *March* 1585 [=2 *April* 1586, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Flemish Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

You will have heard that our Minister Theodorus Vanden Berghe is ill, and as his condition is getting worse, we are compelled to defer the meeting of our Classis.

...Werde...broeders...alzoo v.L. onlancx door Jooris Heyns[1] onsen broeder mocht 1
verstaen hebben, vande cranckheit Theodoris[2] onsen dienaere, zoo eist dat wij met
droufheit...midts deisen te kennen gheiuen dat...syne cranckheit niet en beitert
maer meer ende meer argher es, waer dore wij veroorsaeckt sijn de vergaderinghe der
classis wt te stellen tot dat [wij weten][3] die wtcompste die onse goede God ouer
onsen dienaer voornompt beschickt heift, den broederen biddende zy willen ons dit

[1] See above, Letter No. 1007. [2] Theodorus vanden Berghe, see above, Letter No. 1007.
[3] The Letter is here damaged.

ten besten afnemen, ende ons ghedencken in uwe daghelicxsche ghebeden op dat de Heere die ons met twee roeden teghenwoordich es dreghende, onser herbarme.... Actum den 23en Merte 1585, gheschreuen wt name ende by laste der Vlaemsche 2 ghemeente, V.L. dienstwillighe Pr De Broucker.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Duitsche ghemeente tot 3 Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 24 Maert 1586 van Colchester.

1010. *Embden, Thursday,* 24 *March* [=3 *April,* N.S.] 1586. **Abraham Bauters[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I am now again in good health, but since my arrival in 1 these regions I have been twice ill of the plague in two places, so that I hoped that my delivery was at hand. I am still young, but have gone through many troubles; the end of one cross seemed to be the beginning of another. In England I received very little help. At Heidelberg last summer I had to bring three law suits against my nearest relatives, but I won them all. Duke Hans Casemirus 2 (with whom I had often conversed) pitying me, and hearing of the many false accusations brought against me, summoned me on 4 August before him and advised me to forgive all my enemies, and to petition the Church-Council. I followed his advice and sent a petition to the High Church-Council, of which I enclose a copy. The Council offered me the Assistant Ministry at Bachera[2]. But as I should have to devote a year at least to learning the High-German language, and had just an hour or two before received a letter from my uncle, Arent Bauters of Embden, and another Lordship, requesting me to come to Embden where there would be a good opening for me, the Council advised me to go thither at once, while D. Daniel Tossanus[3] recommended me to D. Menso Altingius[4]. Walking from Heydel- 3 berg hither, I arrived here last Christmas, and delivered Tossanus' Letter to Menso in person. The Consistory here told me that you (thinking that I was still here) had warned them to give me no certificate till I had received a certificate from you. I now send (1) a Certificate of D. Dathenus[5] as to the confirmation of my ministry; (2) a Certificate of my departure from the Community at Francfort; (3) a Certificate of my admission by the Community of Brugghe, but I have lost that given me at my departure. I am sorry that I did not speak to you when I left, 4 but God knows that my only desire is the edification of His Community, and I hope that you will send me a Certificate, which may be addressed to Arent Bauters here at Embden.

Datum in Embden...den 24en Martij 1586. V.L. ghetrouwe vrient vnd Broeder 5 in den Heere, Abraham Bauters.

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des H. Wordes; ende Auderlinghen der Ghemeente 6 Christj in der Nederduijtsche tale tot London. Per Amij.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 838, 854, and below, Letter No. 1012.

[2] Also written Baccherach, Bacharach, Bachrach.

[3] See Jöcher's *Gelehrten Lexicon.*

[4] See above, Letter No. 964.

[5] See above, Letter No. 568.

1011. *Halstead, Tuesday,* 29 *March* [=8 *April,* N.S.] 1586. **The Elders of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our need compels us to request you to send us a Minis- 1
ter. For eighteen months we have had no celebration of the Lord's Supper, and two brethren of our Community have each a child to be baptised, which, on account of some difficulty, they do not wish to have done in the English Church. Another of our brethren wishes to marry next Easter day. So that, if you cannot send us a permanent Minister, we hope that you will send us one to preach next Easter. We are ready to pay the expenses.

Desen 29 Maerte 1586 vt Halstidt, by laste van myn meedebroeders ende 2
ouderlingen, by my Andries Koluen, als ouderlinck by laste.

Addressed: An den...Duutschen Kerckenraedt tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 30en Maerte 3
ontfangen in Londen van Haesteit.

1012. *London, Friday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *April* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to Abraham Bauters.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter [of the 24th ult.[1]] enclos- 1
ing some documents and Certificates, and are glad to hear that the differences between you and some of your relatives have been settled. As regards your endeavours to find some ministry in the Church, to which end the brethren yonder require a certificate from us, we rejoice to hear that you intend to lead a better life, but are sorry that we cannot give you a certificate, as your conduct, so far as we know it, has been so unbecoming, that we cannot state anything which could be of advantage to you. Your past life has been, and your natural condition is, such that we cannot advise you to accept any service in the Community; but the Lord has granted you many talents which you might employ in some other vocation.

Te Londen desen 8 Aprilis 1586, V.L. goetgunstige vrient ende broeder wt 2
last myner mededienaeren Jacobus Regius[2].

Endorsed: Copie des briefs an Abraham Bauters. 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 1010. [2] See above, Letter No. 979.

1013. *Oxford, Saturday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *April* 1586. **Laurentius Humfredus, to Jacobus Regius.**

This Latin Letter—recommending Johannes Bernardus[1], an alumnus of the Oxford University—is printed, as No. 219, in the preceding Volume, p. 792.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1026.

1014. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *April* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As the last Colloque [of 27 and 28 April 1584[1]] directed 1

[1] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 80.

us to convoke all the Churches of our Dutch Nation established in this kingdom, to an assembly in London on 30 May next, we request you to be present and to persuade the other Churches, as Mestoon and others, to come likewise.

Vut Coolcester desen 19en April 1586. Den uwen onderdanighen mede broeder 2
Jooris Heijns[2], by laste onses Kerckenraeds.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduutscher Keerke tot Londen.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1007.

1015. *Lambeth, Friday,* 22 *April* [= 2 *May,* N.S.] 1586. **John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Aegidius Raet of Antwerp has informed me that you have precluded him from the Lord's Supper, without his knowing, or being able to learn from you the reason.* 2. *He has, therefore, had recourse to us, and we exhort you not to deal so harshly with him, and to urge him either to prove his integrity or to confess his guilt.*

Salutem in Christo. Ægidius quidam Raet Antuerpia oriundus, mihi significauit 1
se, cum̃ vobiscum communicare in sacra Dominj cœna paratus esset, repulsam indigniorem suæque famæ grauem (indictâ præsertim causâ) à vobis nuper tulisse. Quam cum̃ molestè (prout par erat) ferret, eaque de re cum per se tum per alios serio vobiscum ageret, vt huius Censuræ causam aliquam veram iustamque, quam imposterum emendare cuperet, si quæ forsan huiusmodi subesset, a vobis eliceret: præcipuè cum eiusdem vobiscum Nationis sit, seseque in vestram Ecclesiam in timore Dej non ita dudum aggregauerit, nec sibj conscius videri velit vllius scandalj Ecclesiæ datj: id tamen adhuc impetrare minimè potuerit: Coactus est consilium inire 2
nec vobis graue, nec sibi (spero) inuidiosum, vt, pro paterna illa solicitudine, qua per Dej misericordiam cuiuslibet Nationis Ecclesias hoc in Regno positas ex Officij ratione complector, me adiret. Quod si tam verè hoc negotium mihi retulerit, quam̃ optima conscientia fretus præ se ferre videtur: tum sanè etiam atque etiam mihi in Domino (Fratres) compellandi et monendi estis, ne prædura hac seueritate, quam nec diuina Charitatis norma è verbo Dei petita, nec reliquæ in nobis Naturalis rationis Scintillæ, nec ipsa Pontificia Carnificina in suos temerè admiserit, linum fumigans extinguatis, laqueumque conscientijs ægris aut infirmis inijciatis. Quomodocunque res se habeat, vestrum erit, causâ in medium propositâ, probationibus vel saltem probabilj aliqua præsumptione bene testatâ hominem vrgere: vt eâ ratione vel seipsum legitimè purgando integritatem suam ecclesiæ probet, vel victus pudore suffundatur, culpamque a Domino pro publica satisfactione (si ita res postulet) deprecetur. Quod quam̃ æquum Christianumque sit, cum̃ probè omnes intelligatis, reliquum est vt in ipsum aliosque reipsâ perficiatis. Valete in Domino. Ex ædibus meis Lambe- 3
hithæ: 22° Aprilis 1586°.

Vester in Christo Frater, Jo. Cantuar.

Addressed: Pastori et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Belgicæ Londinj commorantibus, 4
fratribus suis in Christo charissimis. D.D.

1016. *Alcmaer, Sunday,* 11 *May* 1586, N.S. **Pieter Corneleszn, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Last Autumn you wrote to us about the affairs of a certain Matheus Janszn, a student, and among other things said that, at the time when he secretly left England, he owed £8.—to a widow, a member of the Church, wherefore you requested us, in her behalf, to see that she received this sum. You also said that the widow had arranged with a merchant or skipper of Harlem that he should pay her the money, and, in his turn, claim it here, she undertaking to repay him the amount if he were unable to recover it. Now, we have hitherto not seen this man, but about two months ago, a certain Robart Cassier, formerly burgomaster of the town of Menen in Flanders (who is well known to us, as he has resided here), wrote twice to our Magistracy, saying that he was authorized by the aforesaid widow to receive the money. As we do not now know whom we are to pay, we request you to inform us, on behalf of the widow, whom she wishes to receive it, and at your earliest convenience, please, as also the said Matheus has written a Letter to his uncle, saying that he is again in London, and had endeavoured to recover his box and other property, but that the woman refuses to deliver the things till the debt is paid.

We thank the Lord that He has caused the Queen of England to take in hand the sad and desperate condition of our Fatherland, and to protect us from the tyranny of the Spanish murderers.

Aldus gedaen desen 11 May 1586 stilo papali ende gescreuen by myn vwe alderdienstwillige medebroeder Pieter Corneleszn, Dienaer des woords Godts tot Alcmaer, als momber ouer den persone ende goeden Mathei nae syns vaders aflyue staende.

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaren des Heyligen Woordt Godts vander Duydtscher Kercke der Stadt Londen tot eygender handt in Engelandt. Den bode syn loon.

1017. *Greenwich, Monday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *May* 1586. **Sir Francis Walsyngham[1], to Robert de la Fontayne[1].**

1. *The people of Rye begin to complain of the too great number of strangers settled there, and that the fish, which used to be brought from thence to the Queen's household, is now bought by them, so that Her Majesty's household is not able to obtain any.* 2. *Please, therefore, send some of your congregation thither to remove some of the strangers to another place, and to leave at Rye no more than the Magistracy consider convenient.* 5. *Rules to be observed by the strangers to avoid the ill will of the people. Firstly, they should buy up corn in other countries for the requirements of this kingdom; secondly, send all their members capable of bearing arms to the seat of war in France and the Netherlands; thirdly, assist in establishing a Church in Scotland and employ the natives of this country; fourthly, not congregate in too great numbers; fifthly, avoid all occasions of offending the natives; sixthly, each Refugee Church to send some deputies to London to see that the present rules be observed.*

Monsieur de la Fontayne, on a tout fraichement aduerty Messieurs du Conseill que ceux de la Rye commencent maintenant a se plaindre du trop grand nombre d'estrangiers qu'ilz disent s'y trouuer, et que le poisson quon a accoustume de porter de ce lieu la pour les prouisions de la Royne y est a present achette par

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index), and Bn F. De Schickler, *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre* (Index).

lesdicts estrangiers de sorte que la maison de S.M. en vient a estre despourueue. Par quoy ferez bien de despescher quant et quant quelques ungs de uostre con- 2
gregation illecq pour faire qu'il se retire au plustost ung bon nombre desdicts estrangiers ailleurs et qu'il n'en demeure plus audict lieu que le Maire et aultres Magistrats trouueront conuenir, afin d'euiter le mescontentement et inconuenients qui aultrement s'en ensuyuroynt. Et sur ce prieray Dieu qu'il uous ayt tousiours 3
Monsieur de la Fontayne en sa saincte et digne garde. De Grenwich le 2 iour de May 1586.

De uos bien affectione amys Fra: Walsyngham.

Addressed: A Monsieur de la Fontayne, Ministre de la parolle de Dieu en l'Eglise 4
Francoyse a Londres.

Annexed is the following document[2]*:* 5

Les moyens qu'auront a tenir les Estrangiers pour euiter la maluueillance du peuple.

1. Feront prouision de bleds en d'aultres pays pour en fournir ce Royaume. —2. Enuoyeront es guerres tant de France que des Pays bas tous ceux d'entr'eux quj sont propres a porter les armes.—3. Poursuyuront en l'establissement d'un' Eglise en Escosse. Sera aduise comment quelque nombre des natifs pourroyt estre mys en besoigne par les Estrangiers durant ce temps de la disette des viures.— 4. Sera ordonne qu'il ne se trouue pas trop grand nombre d'estrangiers ensemble en vng mesme lieu.—5. Euiteront toutes occasions d'offence qui puissent esmouuoir la maluueillance et mescontentement du peuple.—6. Les Eglises estrangieres qui sont dispersees par ce Royaulme deputeront pardeça quelques vngs d'entr'eux, personnages de sain iugement, pour communiquer auecq ceux que choisiront aussy les Eglises de ceste ville sur l'execucion de tout ce que dessus.

[2] In connexion with the articles following, see the preceding Volume p. 794. It will be seen that the present Document was supposed to be missing at the time of preparing the second Volume for press. See further below, Letter No. 1019.

1018. [ ], *Monday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *May* [1586]. **Hermen Jansen and his wife Luijdt ten Offerhuijs, to the Elders and Masters of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We learn with gratitude that you have greatly assisted 1
our sister Denisken ten Offerhuijs in her tribulation, and hope that you will not abandon her, as she cannot obtain at "Boerkell" the property left her by her father, as the enemy surrounds the place in great force, and here we are ruined and harassed, so that one brother cannot help the other. We have, moreover, five little children. But when the Lord relieves us, and we are able to gain our living and to obtain our paternal inheritance, our sister will no longer be a burden to you.

Den 2 Maij, Wij Hermen Jansen und Luijdt ten Offerhuijs, echteluyd. 2

Addressed: Aen dije Eerbaere Ouderlinge vnd Meysters der Deutscher gemeijnte bynnen Londen.

1019. *London, Sunday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *May* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Dutch Churches in England.**

This Dutch Letter—asking the Churches to meet on the last day of May in Colloque, to discuss certain articles received from Sir Francis Walsingham[1]—is printed, as No. 220, in the preceding Volume, p. 794.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1017, and the note to the above Letter in the preceding Volume.

1020. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *May* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On 24 April last Pieter de Mezere, son of Claijs, was 1
betrothed to Catelyne sHasen, spinster, who resided in your place till three weeks ago, wherefore they were ordered to have their banns published among you. But this was neglected, and though their banns (bestemmijnghen) were published here without any impediment, yet they do not wish to marry until the banns are also published among you, unless you see no difficulty in their marrying without this proclamation.

Wt onsen Kerckenraet tot Sandtwijts desen 8 Maij 1586 stylo Anglię. V.L. 2
dienstwillighe Joannes de Vyt[1], minister, by laste der broederen.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der Duytscher ghe- 3
meynte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfaen den 12 Mei 1586 vut Sandwitz.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 887, 921, 965.

1021. *Halstead, Tuesday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *May* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Formerly you have helped us by sending us our beloved brother 1
Mr Jan Serlot[1], who has done a glorious work among us. But we have again to request you to send us a Minister, in order that our Church may not entirely break up, but rather be advanced. For, if we could obtain a Minister, several pious brethren would come over to us from other Churches. If it were possible, we should greatly wish to have Mr Jan Serlot[1] again. Please send us an answer by the bearer of this Letter.

By my Andries Koluen[2] als Ouderlinck bij laste. Vt Halstidt desen 10^e^ Meye 1586. 2

Addressed: Anden...broederen der Neederdutscher consistorie binnen Londen. 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 1000. [2] See above, Letter No. 1011.

1022. *London, Thursday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *May* 1586. **Joannes Ænge1rammus[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Weighty reasons induce me to approach you with this supplicatory address.* 2. *I am now sixty years of age, have professed the Christian religion since* 1558, *served as Deacon at Antwerp during the time of the*

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 166, 426, 431, 549, 558, 559, 833, 835, 836.

most cruel persecution, and was deprived of all my property and paternal rights. 3. *Thereupon I was for some years Elder of the London-Dutch Church, joined, in* 1571, *some other Churches, and now, provided with recommendatory Letters from the Communities of Antwerp and Canterbury, I have returned to you after having suffered many indignities.* 4. *Hence I appeal to you for aid, and hope that you will carefully consider my present address.* 5. *It is well known what libels my adversary Gerard Goossen published against me, calling me a heretic, papist and other names.* 6. *In the pamphlet which he published in* 1582 *he compared me to the profane members of the papistical sect, whom he, in his madness, called his dearest brethren and sisters in Christ, though in the very same book he called them the blind slaves of the Pope and the Devil.* 7. *In a pamphlet published in* 1583 *he openly endeavoured to assert what he had only hinted at before, calling me a pernicious Papist, and other opprobrious names.* 8. *These calumnies and his defence of iconoclasm he grounded on Exod.* 23. 24 *and other texts.* 9. *In his pamphlet of* 1583 *he asserts that I defend papistical idols, and argue that it is allowed to have them in Churches.* 10. *In his English pamphlet he calls me a messenger of the Devil on account of various points of Christian Doctrine which I defend in common with the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.* 11. *He demands that I should revoke what he calls my errors, and return to the true fold of Christ, and warns every one to shun me as a venomous serpent and apostate in case I refuse to do so.* 12. *He denies that the above points of Christian Doctrine were approved by the London-Dutch Church, or that he himself was condemned by various Churches and compelled to recant his errors.* 13. *He reviled his judges, and rejected the authority of Her Majesty's Ecclesiastical Commissioners who had acquitted me.* 14. *He also calumniated the Ministers and Elders of the Foreign Church of Canterbury and their Discipline, by which they had ejected him from their Church.* 15. *I hope that you will benignantly accept this declaration (which I have written in Latin so that it may be shown to other Ministers unacquainted with the Dutch language) and come to my aid by publishing some writing against the contumelious and scandalous pamphlets of my adversary.*

Supplex Demonstratio ad honestos et probos viros, piosque Londino- 1
germanicæ Ecclesiæ Ministros et Presbyteros, per me hîc subscriptum.

Quàm graues causæ et vrgentes occasiones oblatæ mihi fuerint, fratres in Domino obseruandi, vt ad vos hanc meam supplicem Demonstrationem deferrem, quam ego vos spero, pro Christiana vestra charitate, pietate ac prudentia, iudicaturos esse necessariam, eas vt intelligatis, nunc vobis breuiter subijciam.

Ego vester in Christo frater, et quidem summa Dei bonitate iam sexagenarius, 2
per plurimos annos, nempe, ab anno 1558, in hunc vsque diem publica professione Christiana constanter (vt pluribus notum est) probatus[2], et quondam Anduerpiæ, tempore grauissimæ illic persecutionis Diaconus; ac deinde ibidem ab impio Magistratu, proprijs meis ædibus ac bonis spoliatus, omnique legitimi filij iure, ob Christi nomen, à papisticis (honestis tamen) meis parentibus priuatus; deinde et multis 3
posteà annis huius Londino-germanicæ Ecclesiæ Presbyter seu Senior, tandem anno 1571 hinc cum Ecclesiæ bona pace, bonisque ad alias Christi Ecclesias literis testimonialibus, commendatitijsque commigrans, nunc ab eisdem cum similibus literis, Nimirum, ab Anduerpiensi et à Cantuariensi Anglicana scilicet et peregrina Ecclesijs ad vos huc sum reuersus, multis intereà grauissimis et homini Christiano indignissimis iniurijs oppressus. Vnde vos ob Christi nomen oro, vt iuxta vestras, tum 4
dictarum Ecclesiarum ad vos literas (quæ seriò rogant, vt ij ad quos ego me conferam, me pro viro synceræ fidei ac religionis, honestæque conuersationis agnoscerent et haberent, et omne mihi auxilium, pro negotiorum meorum qualitate exhiberent) me vestrum fratrem, grauiter, vt dixi, et quidem inmeritò oppressum, pio, pro sancta vestra vocatione et officio, consilio et auxilio, in hac mea pariter et Dei et Ecclesiæ eius causa publica, adiuuare ne grauemini nec dedignemini; hanc meam De-

[2] *Added in the margin:* Nulla ambitione, sed, pro subiectis occasionibus, coactus hic loquor.

monstrationem diligenter perligite; et rationem ad tuendam oppressam hîc Dei veritatem et Christianam meam professionem, innocentiam, æstimationem atque famam (quas ego hactenus, per Dei gratiam, pro exiguis meis viribus, integras seruare studui) pio vestro iudicio piè prudenterque expendite.

1. Notum et publicum est, charissimi fratres, quendam malitiosum et continuè 5
contumacem aduersarium Gerardum Goossenium[3], natione Brabantum (qui ob graues suos errores et offensiones crebrò ac palam reprehensus[4], arroganter ac publicè ficto sibi ambitiosè inepto et paradoxo nomine, scribit, se Inoffensibilem esse; id quod interpretatur, ac si Irreprehensibilis esset) euulgasse non ita pridem absurdos quosdam, in me quidem contumeliosos[5], falsos ac famosos libellos; in doctrinam Christianam verò (ob quam me hæreticum, hæresiarcham, hæreticorumve antesignanum, perniciosum papistam, apostatam, virulentum serpentem, diaboli nuntium &c. esse dicit ac scribit[6]) erroneos, probrosos, blasphemos ac scandalosos Belgio-germanica lingua. In quibus libellis fastuosè iactitat, Eosdem in decem milium hominum manus dispersos esse[7]. Sed quid ijsdem libellis contineatur iam manifestius detegam.

2. In primo inepto et scandaloso libello[8], quem euulgauit anno 1582 directè 6
aduersus dictas cum vestras, tum dictarum Ecclesiarum literas testimoniales, commendatitiasque, malitiosè prorsus et quidem expresso meo nomine, palam me comparat cum prophanis papisticæ sectæ hominibus; quos tamen tandem in eodem libello[9] delirans et sibi prorsus contrarius, nominat charissimos suos fratres et sorores in Christo; addens[10] tamen etiam apertè, Eos esse sub Papæ et diaboli tyrannide captiuos, cæcos, cæcos habentes duces, imitantes illum Draconem atque meretricem, etc. Item, ibidem non minus ineptè ac more omninò papistico, Dominicam Cœnam, sacramentum altaris nominat[11]. Quæ quidem quamuis sint penitus absurda, inepta et scandalosa, ipse tamen impudentius et ineptius fucare nititur[12] in alio de quo iam dicetur absurdiori libello.

3. In altero suo magis absurdo, erroneo, scandalosoque libello edito anno 1583, 7
apertè magis conatur[13] asserere ea quæ in iam dicto illo suo inepto libello innuere saltem versutè molitur, Nimirum, me (vt ipse, inquam, pro Anabaptistico suo genio calumniatur) non vulgarem, sed perniciosum esse Papistam, sanguinis multorum Christianorum reum, vel similem facinorosum aliquem nebulonem atque parridam (*sic*), prorsus indignum qui inter homines viuat.

4. Quas suas contumelias et calumnias, vt et alios quosdam factiosos suos erro- 8
res (quibus ineptè ac temerè propugnat[14], licere plebeis, priuatisve hominibus absque Magistratus authoritate et consensu reformare Respublicas in demoliendis publicis idololatriæ instrumentis) vt stabiliret, adducit in eodem suo absurdo libello, hos sacræ Scripturæ locos, Exod. 23:24, et Deut. 7:5. Quibus in suo Anglicè scripto consectaneo[15], factiosoque libello dicti anni 1582 manifestius prodens seditiosas suas

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 166, 319, 426, 431, 549, 558, 559, 833, 835, 836. Patet per varia instrumenta publica.

[4] *Added in the margin.*

[5] *Added in the margin:* Patet per diuersos editos libellos.

[6] Patet per diuersa eius scripta.

[7] Lib. anni 1583, cap. 8.

[8] 1 Lib. G. G.

[9] E. 7.

[10] B. 5.

[11] E. 4.

[12] A. 2.

[13] 2 lib. G. G. passim.

[14] Passim, et præsertim 1. B. 7.

[15] Sub lib. titulo et B. 6, pag. 9.

opiniones, addit etiam hos locos, Num. 33:52, et Deut. 7:1, 5, qui loci non modò idôla, sed et ipsos idololatras destruere iubent.

5. Quos Anabaptisticos, seditiososque suos errores, in eodem suo falso libello[16] 9
anni 1583, fucans, ipse falsò etiam scribit, Me in libris meis non solum propugnare papistica idôla, sed etiam me asserere tam esse licitum eadem idôla habere in templis, quam pecunias habere in marsupijs; et tam esse licitum interficere ebriosos et meretrices, quam rumpere eadem idôla papistica. Quæ aperta eius mendacia ipse etiam, et quidem absurdius atque impudentius in dicto suo Anglicè scripto libello effutit[17], peruersè, perfidiosèque sumpta occasione ex eo quòd ego[18], vt pii omnes, affirmo, Non licere priuatis hominibus absque Magistratus authoritate et consensu tollere aut mutare publicos Ecclesiæ abusus, sed hoc esse solius Magistratus officium et eorum qui à Magistratu authoritatem habent.

6. Verum idem maleuolus et contumax aduersarius et conuitiator in eisdem iam 10
dictis suis inuectiuis ac falsis libellis, et præsertim in dicto suo Anglico libello[19], vocat me nuntium diaboli, nempe, ob eandem iam dictam, et aliam iam dicendam doctrinam[20] Christianam (quam ego quondam vnà cum cæteris Londino-germanicæ Ecclesiæ Ministris et Presbyteris meis tum collegis, propugnaui, vt et deinde etiam dictis meis libris) nimirum, De vera, salutiferaque Jesu Christi humanitate, aduersus Anabaptistas et quosdam eorum fautores; Deque Baptizandis fidelium paruulis; Et asciscendis in Baptismo testibus vel sponsoribus; Atque de iam dicta authoritate et officio Magistratuum, deque priuatorum hominum ac subditorum erga eosdem officio obedientiæ et reuerentiæ. Quæ doctrinæ capita, sicut olim, vt dixi, fuerunt propugnata, ita quoque fuerunt ab Anglicana Londinensi Ecclesia (intercedente R. D. Episcopi Londinensis, eiusdem Londino-germanicæ Ecclesiæ Superintendentis, aliorumque cum eo R. Dominorum, Regiæ Maiestatis, in causis Ecclesiasticis, Commissionariorum authoritate varijs subinde latis sententijs) identidem confirmata. Quas iustas ac legitimas Sententias, idem impudens et contumax, publicusque aduersarius et conuitiator, apertè ac palam scribit[21] esse falsas, nempe, in dicto suo falso libello anni 1583.

7. Quin et in eodem libello vt publicus etiam Ecclesiæ Dei contemptor, directè 11
contra iam dictas Sententias, vult[22], vt ego publicè et euulgatis libellis reuocem meos (nescio quos, pro dicto Anabaptistico suo genio, fingit) errores; reuertamque[23] ita ad verum Christi ouile; sin minus, monet omnes[24], vt me tanquam venenosum serpentem ac bis apostatam fugiant ac vitent. Quibus ineptis suis conuitijs, profecto, ipsemet magis prodit, quid de dicta doctrina Christiana, deque dictis Ecclesijs et earum dictis Sententijs (quibus malitiosè ac palam se opponit) sentiat, Nimirum, pro dictis suis Anabapti[sti]cis opinionibus decertans.

8. Sed multa alia aperta conuitia et mendacia (quibus scatent eius libelli) 12
vt, vitandæ prolixitatis gratia, hîc omittam, hoc saltem addam, quòd idem aduersarius et publicus Ecclesiarum contemptor, in eodem suo falso libello palam[25] quoque et impudenter (quandam Confessionis[26] meæ formulam à trium peregrinarum

[16] Passim B. 5. 6. [17] Pag. 12, 15.

[18] Patet ex varijs et ante et post libros meos editis, vt et ex illis ad Regem et Cæsarem et Belgicos Magistratus supplicibus libellis. [19] Pag. 2. [20] Doctrinæ et Ecclesiæ quibus se opponit Inoffensibilis G. G. [21] Pag. 2. [22] C. 8. [23] C. 1. [24] C. 6. [25] C. 6.

[26] Huius exemplar fuit illi ab Ecclesia excommunicato, ministratum et exhibitum.

hîc Ecclesiarum Ministris, intercedente R. D. Episcopi Londinensis authoritate mihi præscriptam, perfidiosè peruertens) negat tum dictam doctrinam christianam fuisse, vt dictum est, approbatam in Londino-Germanica Ecclesia; tum se (qui, inquam, est publicus eiusdem doctrinæ et Ecclesiæ aduersarius, pacisque perturbator) fuisse varijs diuersarum Ecclesiarum iudiciis subinde condemnatum ac publicè reprehensum, nec non ad publicam palinodiam, vel errorum et offensionum suarum recantationem coram Deo et eius Ecclesia compulsum; promittens se deinceps melius facturum, meaque innocentia nunquam abusurum, sed me vt Christianum fratrem piè, sanctèque tractaturum. Quæ publica acta Ecclesiastica omnia (ab ipso, inquam, impijssimè, impudentissimèque reiecta) quamuis data etiam sua fide coram Deo, dictaque eius Ecclesia palam et cum facto iuramento et accepto deinde dominicæ Cœnæ sacramento affirmauerit, ipse tamen horum omnium impudens, inquam, contemptor et irrisor, perfidiosusque fœdifragus et sacrilegus, non modò directè contrarium, sed iniquius etiam deinde quam vnquam anteà fecit, euulgans tales falsos et scandalosos libellos, non solum in meum, honestæque meæ posteritatis, sed et in Dei et eius Ecclesiæ maximum dedecus et infamiam. Ac de legitimis suis Iudicibus contemptim quoque ineptèque 13
hoc modo Latinè scribens, dicit[27], Ego eos æstimo, vt ait Cicero*, tanquam scopum dissolutum (scriberet scopas dissolutas). Atque hinc etiam in suo iam sæpius commemorato libello anni 1583 eosdem, inquam, suos legitimos Iudices, pios diuersarum Ecclesiarum viros, vt etiam R. Dominos, Regiæ Majestatis, in religionis causis, Commissionarios Cantuariæ contemptim reijciens, ipse versutè subornat[28] alios quosdam Anglicæ Ecclesiæ ibidem Ministros, coram quibus (vt ipse, inquam, quoque garrit) istæ crebrò iudicatæ et decisæ (sed per ipsum contentiosè rursus iteratæ) controuersiæ fuissent aliquando auditæ: cum ego tamen affirmem, easdem tunc nunquam fuisse auditas vel iudicatas, nisi à iam supra dictis illis tum Anglicæ, tum alienigenæ Ecclesiarum Ministris Cantuariæ; qui vnanimiter omnes Inoffensibilem, scilicet, aduersarium G. Goossenium (vt qui grauiter offendit ac temerè offenditur) condemnarunt, et me I. Ængelrammum hic semper iustificarunt, prout conuincunt publica, quæ penes me sunt, hinc facta instrumenta.

9. Denique hoc vnum adhuc addam, quòd ipse non modò dictos legitimos suos 14
Iudices (vt iam sæpius enarraui) mordicus spernit et contemnit, sed malitiosissimè etiam eos, et præsertim dictos Cantuariensis alienigenæ Ecclesiæ Ministros et Presbyteros seu Seniores, eiusdemque Ecclesiæ Disciplinam in dicto suo falso Anglico libello palam calumniatur, ita de eis scribens: Isti sunt qui ea quæ retrò sunt respiciunt, de quibus Christus loquitur, quòd non sunt ipso digni &c. Imò respiciunt retrorsum, ita vt ipsi Christianam Disciplinam mutant in priuatam inuidiam et tyrannidem, &c. Hæc ita scribit, quia dicti dictæ Ecclesiæ Ministri et Seniores ipsum ob suos errores et offensiones, eiusque contumaciam, iuxta Christi præceptum, ex Ecclesiæ communione tandem publicè eiecerunt. Quam suam eiectionem etiam, vt prædicta omnia, malitiosè et pertinaciter contemnens, seseque vindicans, ipse etiam cum publicè, tum priuatim eandem Ecclesiam non solum ita calumniatur, sed alijs etiam grauissimis iniurijs indies magis ac magis inuidiosè, malitiosèque molestare et perturbare machinatur.

[27] In Anglico suo lib. p. 19. [* ep. ad Att. VII. 13. 6.] [28] C. 6.

Hisce, fratres in Domino plurimùm dilecti et obseruandi, ad hunc modum hac- 15
tenus commemoratis, ne quàm par est, prolixior sim, concludens, oro et obtestor, per Christi nomen, vestras charitates, vt hanc meam qualemcunque Demonstrationem (quam Latinè scripsi, quo, si videatur, alijs etiam pijs aliarum Ecclesiarum Ministris, Belgio-Germanicæ Linguæ ignaris ostendi possit) pro Christiana vestra vocatione benignè accipiatis....Et spero à vestris in Christo dilectionibus, vos, in hac mea, pariter et Dei et Ecclesiæ eius causa, pio vestro consilio et auxilio benignè mihi tam grauiter oppresso succurrere non dedignaturos esse, ad nominis eiusdem Dei gloriam et Ecclesiæ eius ædificationem. Id quod, meo quidem iudicio...commodissimè fieri poterit, si, aut vestro, aut alterius saltem in sublimitate et authoritate constituti iudicio et auxilio, compendiosum aliquod apologeticum scriptum aduersus erroneos illos et contumeliosos, scandalosos, falsos ac famosos libellos Gerardi Goossenij in lucem edatur....Londini 12 Maij 1586, 16

Vester frater in Domino J. Ægelrammus.

Endorsed: Scriptum Joannis Ingelrami receptum in Cons. 12 Maij 1586. *At* 17
the end of the Document is written: Vid. int groot Coetus-boek p. 12. 15. 17. 19. 22. 23. 24. 27.

1023. *Colchester, Thursday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *May* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Several brethren of our Church are woefully molested by a certain Benjamin Clier, searcher in the port near us, by summonses, on account of loads of Bayes which they have sent to Zealand on their own account and that of other members of our Church.* 2. *And as he seems likely to molest others also, the governors and officers of the trade, considering that such proceedings might injure the whole Community, intend to treat the matter not as private but as one which concerns the whole Church, and have, therefore, appointed two of our brethren to deal with this affair as they may deem necessary.* 3. *We hope that you will assist them.*

...Eersame...medebroederen...dieveersche broederen onser Kerke werden deerlick 1
gemolesteert door eenen Beniamin Clier die sercher is inden havenen hier omtrent gelegen, door writtes dat is brieuen van daginge door de welcke sy gedaecht werden in de termen te verschynen, ende dat wt orsake van packinge ende ladinge van Bayen nae Zelant die sy so voor haer selven so voor ander broederen der Kercken gedaen hebben: ende dewyle het schynt dat de vornoemde Beniamin de sake daerby 2
niet en wil laten berusten maer diueersche ander noch molesteren, so ist dat de goeverneurs ende alle de officieren der neringe siende dat de schade daer van streckt tot nadele vande gansche gemeinte, hebben voer geraden gesien de sake niet als particulier maer als generael de gansche kerke angaende an te nemen ende te verandwoorden, ende hebben daertoe gestelt haere gedeputeerde naemelick dese broederen met name Francois Lamoot[2] ende Nicolas de Hane[3] den selven last geuen te doen sulex als daer in van noden sal wesen gedaen te werden. Hierom 3
ist...indien onse voornoemde broederen v.L. bystant in eenigen dele van noden

[1] See above, the Letters Nos. 640, 691, 698, 775, 1007, and below, Letter No. 1031.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 698, 774, 1007. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 576, 639, 908.

hadden dat wy de selve V.L. recommanderen v.L. biddende...met raet ende daet de selue by te staen om der gemeinte wille op wien de schade of het profyt comen sal....

Te Colchester desen 12 Mey 1586. V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder 4
Theodorus vanden Berghe[4].

Addressed: Anden...broederen den Dienaren des Woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen 5 der gemeinte Christi tot London.

[4] See above, Letter No. 1007.

1024. *Utrecht, Friday,* 20 [= 30, N.S.] *May* 1586. **Hermannus Moded, to Dr John James.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's return from Arnhem—is printed, as No. 221, in the preceding Volume, p. 796.

1025. *Leiden, Friday,* 30 *May* 1586 [N.S.]. **Justus Lipsius, to Dr John James.**

This Latin Letter—recommending Jan Van Hout, who wishes to have an audience of the Earl of Leicester—is printed, as No. 222, in the preceding Volume, p. 798.

1026. [*London,* 1586[1]]. **Joannes Bernardus[2], Moravus, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Six years ago I came to this country for the sake of studying Theology, and was recommended by letters from Duke Casimir to the Earl of Leicester, who sent me to Oxford, and assisted me all the time that I spent there.* 2. *But last summer the expedition, for which he was preparing, prevented the Earl from helping me further, and I am very poor.* 3. *Hence it would be a great boon to me if you would not only ask my landlord, whom I owe some money, to wait till the next Frankfurt autumn fair, when I shall be able to pay him, but would also supply me with the necessary money for my journey home.*

Reverendis Viris: Ministris et Senioribus, Ecclesiæ Germanicæ Londini. 1

Salutem à Christo Jesu precatur, Joannes Bernardus Moravus.

Annus sextus nunc agitur, Reverendi Viri, cum ego huc in Angliam, studiorum præcipuè Theologicorum gratia, me contuli, Literis Illustrissimi Ducis Casimiri Illustrissimo Comiti Leycestrensi, commendatus. Quibus Literis effectum est, ut Illustrissimus Comes, in Oxoniensem me Academiam ablegaret, et per totum, quo ibi versatus sum tempus, inopiam meam sua liberalitate sublevaret. Cum autem 2 mei in patriam reditus, tempus adesse viderem: hac igitur de causa, æstate superiori, Illustrissimum Comitem Mecænatem[3] meum adij, ut ab eo sumptus ad hoc longum iter meum, et ad quædam Oxonij debita exolvenda necessarios, impetrarem.

[1] There is no date whatever in the Letter. But it was probably written a few weeks after the writer had come to London, where he may be supposed to have arrived not long after the date of Laurence Humfrey's Letter of 9 (= 19) April 1586 (see above, No. 1013), as he speaks of being in debt to his landlord there, whom he wishes to wait till the next Frankfurt autumn fair. Hence the Letter may, probably, be placed about the end of May 1586.

[2] Also called Barnardus; see the preceding Volume, Letter No. 219.

[3] So in MS.

Sed ille, Mecænas[3] meus, expeditione, quam præ manibus habebat occupatus, et pænè exhaustus, mihi tum prospicere, ut voluit, non potuit. Hac igitur dejectus spe, aliis rationibus ac modis negotia mea procurabam. Verum, tantum abest, ut aliquid profecerim: ut multo etiam deteriori, et loco et conditione, res meæ sint nunc, quam ante hoc tempus unquam fuerint: imò, eò jam adactus sum, ut, quid mihi agendum sit, prorsus nesciam. Cum igitur nullam hinc mei expediendi rationem 3
videam: ad vos, Reverendi Viri, velut ad ultimum refugium, me hoc tempore, ut conferrem, et vestrum auxilium et opem implorarem, summa, ut videtis, me coëgit necessitas. Totum verò, quod à vobis postulo est, tum, ut cum hospite, hic Londini meo, viro certè honesto et probo, agatis meo nomine: ut, quoniam pecuniam quam pro victu debeo, hoc tempore ei persolvere non possum, contentus esse velit, usque ad Frankophurdienses autumnales nundinas: ibi tum enim (si Deus me salvum atque incolumem domum reduxerit) quæ debeo, bona fide ei persolventur: tum etiam, ut aliquid, quo sumptus itineris mei subleventur, mihi largiri dignemini. De cæteris, Deus meus aliunde mihi prospiciet. Hæc igitur tota est, summissa petitio ad vos mea: quam ut æquis animis ponderetis, eique pro candore atque benevolentia vestra satisfacere velitis, id vos supplex etiam atque etiam rogo. Hac ratione et Deo et nostris Boëmicis Ecclesijs (quarum è ministerio me esse profiteor) rem gratam feceritis, et me vobis in perpetuum devinxeritis....

Vobis addictissimus Joan. Bernardus Moravus. 4

Endorsed: 1586.

1027. *Leiden, June* 1586 [N.S.]. **Adrianus Saravia, to Dr John James.**

This Latin Letter—on a certain document to be delivered to the Earl of Leicester, and on Joannes Des mestres—is printed, as No. 223, in the preceding Volume, p. 799.

1028. *Sandwich, Wednesday,* 25 *May* [= 4 *June,* N.S.] 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your Letter of 22 May, written in answer to our 1
request to lend us one of your Ministers, we learn that you are willing to send us one for six weeks only, as you can ill spare him. We thank you for this offer, which we would not refuse, had not a student from Leyden, named Gerson Bucerus[1] (son of Jacob[2], our late Minister), who has gained some experience in public preaching in Holland, been persuaded to assist our Minister in preaching, so that we are able to maintain our service. Meantime, we hope that if our necessities should require it, you will send us one of your Ministers, though we will endeavour to find one elsewhere.

Sandwych, desen 25 Maij 86, V.L. dienstwillighe Joannes de Vijt[3], nomine Fratrum. 2

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Ouderlijnghen der Duijtscher ghemeente Christi tot Londen.

[1] See Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek,* in voce. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 180, 194, 200.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 887, 921, 965, 1020.

1029. *Maidstone, Monday,* 30 *May* [=9 *June*, N.S.] 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Having received your Letter[1] concerning the Colloque of 1
the Foreign Churches in this kingdom to be held on the last day of this month[2],
and also regarding the measures taken by the English against strangers, this Com-
munity has authorised two of our Elders, named Jan Van Peene and Jan Van
Raede, to discuss and decide with you all that may be found expedient for the
edification of the Church. Although our Minister[3] has departed this life, yet we 2
thought it necessary to take part in this Colloque, which we consider necessary
and advantageous to the Church, and only regret that this Assembly is not better
kept up. As it has pleased the Lord to take our Minister from us, and you 3
have so often assisted us in keeping our Community together, without which assist-
ance our Church, and our glorious liberty granted us by Her Majesty, would have
been lost long ago, we again ask you to help us in procuring a devout and able
Minister for our Community. Our means are small and trade is bad, but we will
do our duty as much as is in our power.

In Medtston desen 30^{en} Meye 1586. By my Lieuen vanden Bussche, vut laste 4
der ghemeynte

Bij mij Jan de × Klerck.
By my Aryaen van Goorle[4].
by mij Jaques vanden Bossche[4].
bij mij Jaen de Loreijne.
By mij Cornelis van Luchene[5].
By mij Christian Beeckman[6].
By my Joos van Luchghem.
By mij Jan van Ziemerote.
by my Lowis van Laetem[7].

Endorsed: Van Maidston om eenen Dienaer des Woorts. 5

[1] See above, Letter No. 1019.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 1014, 1019.
[3] See above, Letter No. 1008.
[4] See above, Letter No. 867.
[5] See above, Letter No. 909.
[6] See above, Letter No. 790.
[7] See above, Letter No. 951.

1030. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *June* 1586. **Claeys Pont[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I am sorry that I am compelled to trouble you through 1
the obstinacy of my antagonist, Gheeraert Truye[2], who refuses to do me justice,
in spite of my having gone to great expense in travelling from here to London.
We had appointed two men to arbitrate between us, but first he absented himself,
and afterwards one of his arbiters was away. I hope, therefore, that you will be 2
able to persuade him to restore to me the clothes which my servant wore in his
house. For, though he dismissed him, after having threatened him with a fork,

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1033, 1035.
[2] See above, Letter No. 947.

it would be unreasonable if he paid him for his services but kept his clothes. If you require further information, one of the arbiters, Guilliaeme Lespire, will no doubt be able to give it.

Vut Colchester desen 1en in Junio xvclxxxvi. V.L....dienaere ende broeder in den 3
Heere Claeys Pont.

Addressed: Aen den...broederen der Consistorie tot Lonnen.

1031. *Colchester, Monday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *June* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We thank you for your zeal in behalf of the welfare of our Church, which our adversary endeavoured to ruin, and as it is necessary to justify ourselves with regard to his accusations and calumnies, we send an Elder and Deacon of our Community for this purpose, and beg you to aid them.* 2. *Please thank M. Fontaine for his favour towards us.*

...Eersame...broederen...wy en connen V.L. nemmermeer ten vollen bedancken 1
van V.L. grote neersticheit ende sorchuuldicheit ouer den welstant van onse Kercke die geheel gesocht wert van onse wederpartyen geruineert te werden: ende dewyle het gansch nodich is dat wy ons verandwoorden tegen de beschuldingen ende lasteringen der seluen so ist dat wy tot dien einde gecommitteert hebben onse...broederen Pieter de Broecker[2], Ouderlinck, ende François Lamoot[3], Diaken onser gemeinte: V.L....biddende...de hant daer an te houden tot haerlieder bystant....V.L. ock bid- 2
dende...wt onsen name Monsr Fontaine[4] hertelick te bedancken van syne goede ionste tonswaert....Te Colchester desen 6 Junij 1586. 3

V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder
Theodorus Vanden Berghe[5], by laste des Kerkenraets.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi 4
tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1023. [2] See above, Letter No. 1009. [3] See above, Letter No. 1023.
[4] See above, Letter No. 1017. [5] See above, Letter No. 1023.

1032. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *June* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your Letter of the 9th inst.[1] we learn that, for several 1
reasons, the three Foreign Communities of London will hold a day of Fasting and Prayer on the 29th next, being St Peter's day (Sente Pis dach), and we shall be glad to do the same. As regards our Letter respecting the request of the Com- 2
munity of "Douuer," presented to the Colloque held in London[2], we are prepared, notwithstanding our poverty, to contribute £2.—for one year, in order that the Church

[1] The London Consistory do not seem to have kept a copy of this Letter.
[2] On May 30, see above, Letters Nos. 1014, 1019, 1029.

service there may be maintained. Of the intended Fast-day the brethren of Douuer have been verbally informed.

Vut Sandwychs den 19en Junij 1586 bij laste des Keercken Raedt.... 3
Lieuen vanden Eede[3], Ouderlinck.

Addressed:...De Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Nederduitsche ghemeente Christi 4
tot Londen. 1586. per amij.

[3] See above, Letter No. 910.

1033. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 22 *June* [= 2 *July,* N.S.] 1586. **Claeys Pont[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] About three weeks ago[1] I requested you to do what you 1
could to bring my antagonist Gheeraert Truye to a sense of his duty towards me. As I have not heard from you, and the celebration of the Lord's Supper is at hand, I should be glad if you could bring this matter to an end. He writes to certain persons that the arbiters, whom we had chosen to decide in the matter, had put me in the wrong, and hence I infer that he tells you the same falsehoods.

Vut Colchester, desen xxij^en in Junio xv^c lxxxvi. By my V.L. dienaer ende 2
broeder inden Heere Claeys Pont.

Addressed: Aende...broederen der Consistorie tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 3
23 Junij 1586, wt Colchester, Claeis Pondt.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1030.

1034. *Goch, Friday,* 24 *June* [= 4 *July,* N.S.] 1586. **Johannes Hartmannj, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On [24 November 1585[1]] I wrote to you about a box 1
of books, but not having heard from you, I take the liberty to repeat what I said, not knowing whether my Letter has reached you. I should be glad if you could do me this service.

Wt Goch desen 24 Junij Anno 1586. Bij mij V.L....Dienaer ende Broeder, 2
Johannes Hartmannj, Ecclesiæ minister.

Addressed: Aende...Mannen representerende den Kerckenraedt der Nederduijt- 3
schen Kercken tot Londen....

[1] See above, Letter No. 1004.

1035. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 29 *June* [= 9 *July,* N.S.] 1586. **Claeys Pont[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have now received a Letter, written in your name, I 1
presume, by Willem Bruninck[2], who says that he spoke to Gheraert Truyen[3] about our affair, and was told that the said Gheraert was quite willing to submit the

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1030, 1033. [2] See above, Letter No. 929.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 1030, 1033.

matter to arbiters. This is hypocrisy on his part, as I had great difficulty in persuading him to choose arbiters, and when at last they were elected, and one of them, Willem de Kay, was unable to come, he might have selected another in his place, but neglected to do so. I am unable to come again to London, and do not 2
know anyone whom I could ask to act for me. Let him, therefore, come here; it is better that he goes to his wife's uncle, than that I should again come to him. If he refuses, I can only ask you to compel him to do justice. I claim from him: 3
"alle myns knechts cleederen die ick hem selue hebbe doen maeken eer hy in synen huuse quam, lynen ende wollen, synen besten gheusenbrouct denwelcken hier es, daer van Gheeraert het maeken heeft betaelt, ende daer beneuens een vries gierken, ondercoussen ende een hoet die hem Gheeraert ghecocht heeft...van het welcke sommighe partien half versleeten syn sommighe meer." Gheeraert refuses to give up 4
these things, because he wishes to have the servant back, saying that otherwise he would suffer great loss. But he has derived great profit from the man, and, in my opinion, the latter is no longer bound to him. Moreover, he has forfeited any claim he may have had on the servant, by attacking him with a fork, and if the man had not escaped to the other side of the mill, he would have borne marks as proofs of the attack. Gheraert could not deny having written against me, as 5
he did so on 6 May to Claeys de Dryuer.

Vut Colchester desen xxix^en^ in Junio xv^o^lxxxvi. By my...Claeys Pont. 6

Addressed: Aen den...broederen der Duytscher Consistorie tot Lonnen. 7

1036. *The Hague, Wednesday,* 9 *July* 1586 [N.S.]. **Jeremias Bastingius, to Dr John Jemis.**

This Latin Letter—recommending Carl Salomons—is printed, as No. 224, in the preceding Volume, p. 801.

1037. *Leeuwarden, Sunday,* 3 [=13, N.S.], *and Sunday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *July* 1586[1]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Leeuwarden,** in West-Vrieslandt, **elect Lucas Penius**[2], as one of their Ministers, which election was confirmed by the Magistrates (Wethouderen) of the town.

Gegeven wt Lewarden onder de handen van de Kerckendienaers ende D'Ouderlingen der selver Steede Anno 1586, den 3 Julij

Joannes Sprenger, Minister Ecclesiæ.	Joannes Arcerius, Dienaer des Woords.
Sijtzama.	Vibrandus Hallum, Senior.
Luytzen Hendrycxzn.	Reyner Jelmerszn.
Wisse Ordixzn.	Joost Janszn.
Wynkes Hendres.	R. Webur.
Jan Andrijeszn.	Albertis Pieters. Jan Henryckx.

Underneath follows the approbation of "Burgemeestern, Schepenen ende Raeden der Stadt Leuwarden," promising that they "denseluen Christelycken sullen salari-

[1] See also below, Letters Nos. 1039—1041, 1051.

[2] Otherwise called Lucas Van Peene; see above, Letters Nos. 676, 709, 712, 879.

seeren nae behooren." Datum Leeuwarden onder stadt zeegel ten saecken den x^en^ Julij anno xv^c^ Sesende tachtich S. Zwalue.

No address.

1038. *Colchester, Monday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *July* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter, reminding us of the decision 1
of the Colloque[1] concerning the assistance to be given to the Church of Douer[1], and asking us how much we could contribute towards this object, we have to inform you that, owing to continuously bad trade and the departure of some of our well to do members, we are unable to render any assistance, our own burdens being very heavy.

Te Colchester desen 11 Julij 1586, V.L....medebroeder ende mededienaer 2
Theodorus vanden Berghe[2].

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des Woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte 3
Christi tot London.

[1] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575--1624 (Utrecht, 1872), pp. 15, 16.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1031.

1039. *Leeuwarden, Tuesday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *July* 1586. **The Deputy States of Friesland[1], to the Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The Elders, Deacons and the whole Consistory of the 1
Community of Christ of the town of Leuwarden, in Vrieslandt—having elected, as their Fellow Minister of the Divine Word, Lucas Penius, now residing in London, of whose learning, devotion and excellent gifts they have heard so much that they fear that he will with difficulty be set free,—consider it necessary to send Arent van Hardenberch, a fellow member of the Church of Christ in Leuwarden, to acquaint the said Minister with their election, and they apply to us for a letter of recommendation to you, which we willingly grant, hoping that it will have the desired effect.

Vuijt Leuwarden in Vrieslandt den xij^en^ Julij 1586 Stijlo ueteri, V.E. goede 2
vrunden, die Gedeputeerde Staten van Vrieslant, Ter ordonnantie der zelner, E. Isbrandi.

Addressed: Erentvroome...Ouderlingen, Diaconen, ende die vande Consistorie 3
der Nederlandtsche Duijtscher Kercken Christi zynde binnen der Stadt Londen in Engellandt....

[1] See above, Letter No. 1037, and the Letter following.

1040. *Leeuwarden, Tuesday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *July* 1586. **Wilhelm Ludwich, Count of Nassau, Statholder of Vrieslandt, &c. to the Ministers of the Flemish Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—written for the same purpose as the preceding one and No. 1037—commences: "Wilhelm Ludwich Graue toe Nassauwen Statholder ende

Cappiteyn generael ouer Vrieslant, Mitsgaeders President ende raiden aldair," and ends: "Gescreuen tot Leeuwairden den xij July 1586. V.L. goede vrunden, die Stadtholder, President ende Raeden in den Houe van Vrieslandt."

(signed) H. Baerdt.

Addressed:...Die Dienaers ende vordere gereformeerde gemeente van dFlaemsche Kercke der Stadt Londen. *Endorsed:* afgeslagen [declined].

1041. *Leeuwarden, Thursday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *July* 1586. **Wilhelm Ludwig, Count of Nassau, etc., to the Ministers and Consistory of the Flemish Church, London.**

This Letter—written for the same purpose as the two preceding ones—commences: "Wilhelm Ludwig Graf zu Nassou Catzenelenboghen Vianden en Dyetz, Heer zu Bilsteyn Stadtholder ende Capitein general in Vrieslandt," and ends: "Datum Lewarden den xiiijen Julij 1586, stilo vetere."

(signed by the Count himself): V.E. sehr goede Vryend, Wilhelm Ludwig, Graff zu Nassaw.

Addressed:...De dienaers des Godlicken Woords ende den Kerckenraedt der ghereformeerde ghemeente vande Vlaemsche Kercke inder stadt Londen.

1042. *The Court, Thursday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *July* 1586. **Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This English Letter—requesting the Dutch Congregation to lend £800 for the payment of Captain Alexander Dyar[1]—is printed, as No. 225, in the preceding Volume, p. 803.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1044—1049.

1043. *Norwich, Monday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *July* 1586. **Pieter de Vinder, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Could you ascertain whether a lad, named Michiel Thecleet, 1
about 12 or 13 years of age, be hiding or residing among you, and if so, will you send him to Pr de Vinder, parmentier[1], residing in the Craenstrate? He ran away from his father about three weeks ago.

Desen 18en Julij 1586 wt Noortwith, Bij mij Pieter de Vinder, broeder der 2
Ghemeente Christi tot Noortwith.

Addressed: Aen den...Kercken Raedt tot Londen. 1586. Per amijs.

[1] "Couturier, tailleur, faiseur de parements dans Froissart, xiii, p. 69": see La Curne de Sainte-Palaye, *Dict. hist. de l'ancien Langage François*, in voce.

1044. *London, Tuesday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *July* 1586. **The Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.**

This English Letter—intimating that the Dutch Congregation are unable to

collect the £800. demanded in Sir Francis' Letter of the 14th.[1]—is printed, as No. 226, in the preceding Volume, p. 806.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1042.

1045. *The Court, Wednesday*, 20 [=30, N.S.] *July* 1586. **Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This English Letter—intimating Sir Francis' dissatisfaction with the Consistory's reply of the day before[1]—is printed, as No. 227, in the preceding Volume, p. 808.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1046. *London, Thursday*, 21 [=31, N.S.] *July* 1586. **Alexander Dyer[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This English Letter—on the transport money for a regiment of soldiers equipped for service in Holland—is printed, as No. 228, in the preceding Volume, p. 810.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1042.

1047. [*London, Thursday*, 21 [=31, N.S.] *July* 1586[1].] **The Deputies of the Flemish and Walloon Churches of England, to the Queen and the Lords of Her Privy Council.**

1. *They thank the Queen and her Privy Council for having allowed them the free profession of the Gospel, and beg them to interpret favourably their remonstrance. First, they have not sufficient authority from their congregations, being merely sent by the Ministers and Elders without any other charge except to bring before her Majesty the poor condition of their Churches.* 2. *Her Majesty has, indeed, offered to relieve them of all extraordinary charges of this Kingdom, but they prefer to bear their share in the necessary burdens of this country.* 3. *And as regards the Provinces across the sea, these have already experienced their charity and affection. Hence the Deputies merely present a statement of their condition and the great charges which they have hitherto borne, hoping that no further burdens will be laid upon them.*

A la Roine et a mes Seigneurs de son Conseil.

Les deputez des Eglises Flamangues et Wallonnes remercient en toute affection et humilité, sa Majesté et mes Seigneurs de son Conseil de la protection fauorable sous laquelle ilz jouissent en liberté de la profession de l'Euangille, les supplians vouloir auec patience considerer et interpreter fauorablement cestes leurs remonstrances. Et premierement quilz n'ont icy pouuoir suffisant de leurs congregations estans seullement enuoyez de la part de ceux qui ont le gouuernement Ecclesiasticque. Bien ils ont faict entendre en gros aux Consistoires des Eglises que sa Majesté voudroit requerir d'elles quelque secours pour les prouinces des Pais bas affligez de la guerre, mais sans qu'on soit entré en deduction des particularitez. Et pourtant ont esté enuoyez non des congregations, mais des Ministres et Anciens sans autre charge que de representer a sa Majesté et a messeigneurs de son Con-

[1] There is no date to this Document, which is duly signed by the respective Ministers and Elders whose signatures it bears. But it was probably drawn up at the time when the correspondence took place between Sir Francis Walsyngham and the Consistory of the London Dutch Church, for which see the preceding Volume, Nos. 225–229 (above, Letters Nos. 1042, 1044–1046), and the Letter following.

seil, l'estat pauure et affligé desdictes Eglises tel qu'il est a la verité, pour esmouuoir leurs compassions, et ne les surcharger de charges plus grandes et insuportables. Car[2] quant a ce quil plaist a sa Majesté leur faire offre de les descharger des 2
charges extraordinaires de ce royaulme, Comme ilz recognoissent auec tout remerciement sa clemence royalle, aussi voyent ilz bien que la necessité se presentant en cest Estat, ilz ne pourroient sans ingratitude, et ne voudroient en ce cas retirer leurs espaulles de dessous le fardeau. Et que silz le faisoient, ce seroit pour leur acquerir la hayne et maluueillance des Anglois naturelz entre lesquelz ilz habitent[2]. Et quant aux Prouinces de dela la mer, les Eglises icy recueillies esperent 3
leur auoir faict cognoistre par beaucoup de bons tesmoignages leur Charite et bonne affection. Comme aussi il en pourra apparoistre a Vos Seigneuries. Les deputez donc icy presens vous offrent selon leurs charges vne declaration vraye[3] (chacun pour leur regard selon la condition diuerse des Eglises) tant de leur Estat que des grandes charges qu'ilz ont portéz cy deuant. Supplians sa Majesté et Messeigneurs de les vouloir considerer selon leur grand prudence et equité ordinaire. Laquelle comme nous esperons en sera emeüe a pitie et commiseration pour ne les vouloir charger outre leur portee.

			4
R. Lemaçon[4].	A. Lescaillet[7]	J. Marie[10].	
J. Regius[5].	Gillis Ente[8].		
Th. Montanus[6].	Maeilliaert Rijckewert[9].		

Endorsed: Aux Seigneurs du Conseil, au nom des Flamens et Wallons.

[2] The clause from *Car* to *habitent* has been crossed through.

[3] The Document, printed as No. 233, on p. 818 of the preceding Volume, seems to be the "True Declaration" of the Dutch Church.

[4] Robert Le Maçon, Sieur de La Fontaine, Minister of the London-French Church, see above, Letter No. 1017.

[5] Minister of the London-Dutch Church, see above, Letter No. 1012.

[6] Theodorus Vanden Berghe, Minister of the Dutch Church, Colchester, see above, Letter No. 1038.

[7] Anthoine Lescaillet, Minister of the Walloon Church, Canterbury; see above, Letter No. 836.

[8] Probably the same as Aegidius Ente, mentioned in the preceding Volume (p. 196) as an Elder of the Dutch Church of Sandwich in 1562.

[9] See above, Letters Nos. 691, 698.

[10] Jean Marie, Minister of the London-French Church; see Bn F. De Schickler, *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre* (Index).

1048. [*London, Thursday,* 21 (= 31, N.S.) *July* 1586.] **Document,** in French, **detailing certain disbursements of the London-Dutch Church,** printed, as No. 233, in the preceding Volume, p. 818[1].

[1] See the preceding Document.

1049. *London, Monday,* 25 *July* [= 4 *August,* N.S.] 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Sir Francis Walsyngham.**

This English Letter—on the equipment of Dutch soldiers, and a loan of £800 for the same purpose—is printed, as No. 229, in the preceding Volume, p. 812.

1050. *London, Wednesday,* 27 *July* [= 6 *August,* N.S.], *to Thursday,* 20 [= 30, N.S.] *October* 1586. **Various Documents** [in Dutch] **bearing on the case of Evert Eeckhof**[1].

I. Statement of Evert (Evaert) Eeckhof, to the Dutch Church, London, regarding 1
his relation to Helena, the widow of John (Jan) Beaugrant (Beugrant[2]), from which it appears that he pretended that in December, 1585, after he had visited her house almost every day for a long time, she promised him, through the intervention of his aunt (the widow Kull) her daughter Lea in marriage, in spite of some people having remonstrated with her for giving her daughter, who possessed a good sum of money, to a man who had very little, and that the following day she had retracted her promise. Besides his aunt he had also asked his uncle and Hans Gast[3] 2
to announce his intentions, and after the promise was made he had requested Pieter Vander Walle and Jasper Fredericx to act for him in the matter, while, after the withdrawal of the promise, he had sent Adrian de Poorter and Pieter Vande Walle to the mother to ask for explanations of this sudden change, which he (Evert) ascribed to the persuasions of "Merten," the widow's son.

Endorsed: Schrift overgheleuert by Evert Eeckhof, aen de Kerck. Stix van het different tusschen Euaert Eechof, ende de Weduwe Jan Beaugrant. 28 July 1586.

II. *A second Document* [in Dutch, but accompanied by an English translation], 3
from which it appears that the Consistory, after having heard all parties concerned in the matter, censured the mother for having "dealt undiscretly in this matter and had permitted to the yonge man to longe and to muche libertie towardes her daughter," but found that there was no promise "which according to Godes worde might binde." As soon as the mother and her daughter heard that they were free of the promise which the said Evert pretended, another young man (see below, paragraph 8) was betrothed to the daughter, whereupon Evert obtained an "Interdiction under the Seale of the Ryght honnorable Lorde the Archebishoppe." When the Consistory demanded explanations from Evaert regarding this point, he asserted that the daughter was his wife before God and men, as she had promised to marry him, and had received presents from him, on that understanding. This she denied, and as regards the promise she had made it under condition that her mother would give her consent. Thereupon he demanded that a certain "wenshe," who had dwelt with the mother when the promise was made, should be heard, who declared that she had heard Lea say in the shop: "Evert be faythfull vnto me, I shalbe faythfull vnto you, and allthowgh my mother will not, I will rather staye vntill she be deade." Lea said she did not remember this. Thereupon the four men, deputed 4
by the Consistory to enquire into the matter, having made their report, Evert was admonished to desist from troubling the daughter any further. As he, however, threatened the mother with the law of England, she consented to the appointment of four arbiters, two on each side, belonging to the three foreign Churches of London. He, however, insisted on selecting two men of his own choice, to which the mother consented. The arbiters, however, could not come to any agreement, wherefore a fifth

[1] See further below, Letters Nos. 1064, 1067, 1070, 1072, 1074, 1076, 1085. [2] See above, Letter No. 824.
[3] See above, Letter No. 926.

man, or umpire [Mosis Focking], was chosen. Finally three of the arbiters found that there was a promise of marriage between the parties, and they fixed a certain time within which the daughter should marry the said Evert, the two having first to be reconciled at the house of one of the arbiters. The mother and daughter 5 complaining of this sentence, especially as the arbiters had first declared that they did not see how there could be a marriage between the two, the Consistory, seeing that only three of the arbiters had signed the sentence, sent for the other two, who declared that "they dide complayne of the vndue dealing of the same three Arbitrators" who had refused the reexamination of the "wenshe," who varied in her deposition, so that they could not agree with such a sentence.

After this follow "some pointtes" explaining that the sentence of the three 6 arbiters is "impertinent and ungrounded." First, the matter having already been decided by the Consistory, the arbiters could not accept fresh information, nor give judgment without communicating with the Church. 2. Evert had referred the matter to the mother's oath, and she swore that there was no promise, whereby, according to the Scriptures (Heb. 6; Exod. 22), the matter was ended. 3. There is but one witness, which is insufficient (Deut. 19; Math. 18). (4) The "wenshe" declared that she had heard the promise of marriage made in the presence of a widow Elizabeth Dones[1], and the latter, being communicated with at Amsterdam, made a declaration before the magistrate that she had never heard the promise. 7. But even if the daughter had spoken the words, it was merely a secret promise not made with words of present time, but of future. And as the parents are required to give their consent (Deut. 22; Num. 30), and the mother refuses hers, no lawful promise of marriage between the two parties can be declared proved.

The English translation is endorsed: Rehearsal of the matters past betwixt Evert Eeckhof and Helena widow of John Beaugraunt before the ministers and the elders of the Dutche Churche.

III. *A third Document* [in Dutch, but accompanied by a French translation], 7 containing (*a*) the Depositions of the Widow Beaugrand, the widow of Henry Kuil (Kuul) and other persons, who substantially deny the truth of the allegations of Evert; (*b*) the decision of the Consistory mentioned above. The names occurring in this Document are (besides the principal persons named above) Gerard Platteel, Guillaume Courtens, Elders (whose deposition was signed 20 October 1586, according to Document V), Christian de Ryke, and Ascanius Remyalme.

IV, V, VI. *Three other Documents:* (*a*) containing declarations of the widow 8 Beaugrant, against those of Evert Eeckhof; (*b*) another copy of the declarations of Gerard Platteel and Guiliame Courten; (*c*) a statement (in English) to the effect that on 28 July 1586 the Dutch Church pronounced their sentence, and on 18 August 1586 Searjasub de Raet[2] was "affianced and made sure with Lea."

VII, VIII, IX. *Three other Documents* (one of which bears date 27 July 1586, 9 in London) containing statements of the widow Beaugrand, which agree with what has been said above.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1085.

[2] See below, Letter No. 1064.

1051. *London, Tuesday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *August* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Church, Leeuwarden.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter, and various others from the 1
illustrious Prince Count William Ludwyk, the States of Vrieslant &c. [see above Nos. 1037, 1039—1041], requesting us to allow our Minister, Lucas Penius, to accept his election as your Minister, we feel compelled to say that we cannot spare him. Our two eldest Ministers do no service at present, as one of them [Godfridus Wingius[1]] is too old and infirm, while the other [Jan Soillot[2]] has been sent on service elsewhere. Moreover D. Lucas has only been about four months in our Church, 2
earning the approbation of the whole Community, and his departure at this juncture would cause great inconvenience to every one concerned. We do not intend to give you any directions, but only wish to say that there are several competent Ministers not only in this kingdom, but in Germany and the Netherlands, from among whom you might select one suited to your wants.

Vut Londen desen 2 Augusti 1586. VEerw. dienstwillige de Dienaren des 3
woords Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der Nederduitsche Ghemeinte te Londen.

Endorsed: Copie der Antwoorde an de Ghemeinte van Leewarden, 3 Augusti 1586. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 915. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1000, 1021.

1052. *Ostend, Saturday,* 16 *August* 1586 [N.S.]. **The Magistrates, and the Consistory of the Reformed Community, Ostend, to the Elders and Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. We feel compelled to inform you of the distress of this poor and desolate Church and Community of Ostend. We have not forgotten your former benevolence, but the groaning and lamentations of our poor do not cease, and we are unable to relieve them. Hence we trust that you will listen to the complaints of your brethren who are so sorely tried by diseases and famine. 2. You know, no doubt, that the garrison is paid tardily, and that those who have lately come here from England have never been before subjected to such suffering. We pay taxes to the uttermost, but are unable to meet all the requirements. 3. In the approaching winter we shall probably be constrained to abandon our poor altogether. There is hardly any trade, and we expect the enemy every moment. Our town being a frontier town, we serve as a bulwark for the rest of the country.

...Eerweerde...Broederen, den vpsicht des verdriets ende den hoochlaghenden noot 1
deser armer ende desolater Kerck ende ghemeynte van Oosthende drynghen ons tselue den gonen aen te dienen...van wyen wy secours...in desen extremen...noot zouden hebben te verwachten. Wy en hebben niet vergheten die voorgaende ontfanghen weldaet...dan wy verhopen de behoirlycke danckbaerheyt daerinne wy verobligiert zyn ons jeghewoirdelyck te dienen voor een handtschrift....Dewyle tsuchten, jammeren ende weenen der menichvuldigher Aermen niet op en houdt, van onzen weghe tzelue niet en connen te ghemoete commen zal V.E....ons voor desemael zo vele in v is, leenen die ooren der ontfermhertycheyt, omme te aenhooren die bitter clachten...van uwer medebroederen die zo hettelyck alhier met ziecten beprouft ende met honghernoot besocht zyn. Wy en twyffelen niet V.E. is ghenouch onderricht vande...lanczaeme 2
betalinghe van desen garnizoene, ende dat oick den meerderen deel vandiere ouer

zekeren tyt ghecommen vut den Conynckrycke van Enghelandt van te vooren noyent en hebben onderworpen gheweest te lyden zodanighe aermoede ende honghernoot... maer ghenouch gaen al steruende achter de straeten, daertoe naect ende sonder solaes. Als hebben wy...ons vuterste debuoir ghedaen, ende daeghelycx doen by Capitale ommestellinghen, lastinghen vp de bieren ende wynnen, vercoopinghe van Renten ende den Gasthuyse vpgheleyt verre ouer zyn vermoghen, nochtans en connen niet commen tot vulstrecken ende onderhoudt vande voorscreuen menichfuldicheyt der aermen. Vele min desen aenstaenden wynter gheduerende welcken wy apparen- 3
telyck...ghedwonghen sullen worden de aermen gantschelyck te verlaeten...ende alzo ...zullen moeten vergaen van coude ende hongher....V.E. can wel bedencken hoe dat met ons hier staet daer handel, trafficque nochte neerynghe is, een cleen hoopken van vyftich oft tzestich burghers onderworpen alle lastinghen zo vanden aermen als vande soldaeten, ende by speciale tverwachten ende ancommen vanden vyandt die naer ghenouch daeghelycx compt slaen ende cloppen op onse poorten ende mueren. Zulcx dat wy naerst Godt nerghens gheenen troost ofte hulpe hebben te verwachten dan alleene van uwer zyde. Daeromme wy v.E....bidden...tzelue by v.... ouer te legghen...dat wy hier zynde frontier stadt den anderen Landen dienen voor een bollewerck....Vut Oosthende desen xvj^en^ Augusty 1586.... 4

Burgmeesters, Scepenen ende Tresorier — De Dienaer, Ouderlynghen ende Diaconnen der Kercke ende ghemeente van Oosthende
Ter ordonnantie ende by laste van Burgmeesters ende Schepenen als Greffier der seluer stede P. Mahieu.
By my Daniel Wante, Dienaer des Godlicken Woorts der seluer stede, vut last des Kerckenraedts.

Addressed: An...die Ouderlinghen ende Kercken Dienaers der Christelicker Ghe- 5
meynte tot Londen.

1053. *Sandwich, Friday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *August* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your Letter of 30 July last we learn that Anthonis 1
Algoet intends to bring his dispute with the brethren of Colchester before the Bishop, as they have withdrawn their case, so he says, from the Colloque. With respect to your giving him a testimony[1] in the name of the Colloque to this effect, we make no objection, but only suggest that the memoranda of the brethren of the Colloque should first be examined.

Wt Sandwychs den 12^en^ Augusti 1586. V.L. dienstwilleghen medebroedere 2
Lieuen Vanden Eede, Ouderlinck, bij laste des Keercken-Raedts.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitsche 3
Ghemeente Christi tot Londen.

[1] See the Document following.

1054. *London, Wednesday,* 24 *August* [=3 *September,* N.S.] 1586. **Declaration of the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities, held at London, in the case of Anthonius Algoet.**

1. *Anth. Algoet having asked us to state in writing what passed between him and the Elders of the Dutch Church of Colchester in the Colloque held last June in this town, we testify that he requested the said Assembly to hear and decide the controversy between him and the said Church, offering to submit himself to their judgment.* 2. *The brethren, however, sent by the said Church, declared that they were not authorised to submit the case to the Colloque, unless the Assembly was composed of the requisite number of delegates. And as some of the Ministers and Elders were absent, the dispute could not be terminated.*

Petijt a nobis dilectus in Christo frater Anthonius Algoet[1], ut quid in Collo- 1
quio siue conuentu aliquot Ecclesiarum Belgicarum Londini sub initium mensis Junij[2]
proxime habito inter ipsum et Seniores Ecclesiæ Belgio-Colchestriensis actum sit
scripto indicaremus. Testamur itaque omnibus (quorum id scire refert) dictum An-
thonium coram supra memorato conuentu comparentem à fratribus ibidem congre-
gatis petijsse, ut controuersiam inter se et dictam Ecclesiam Colchestriensem audi-
rent, atque dirimerent, quorum se iudicio stare velle, et acquiescere promittebat.
Fratres autem ab Ecclesia Colchestriensi missos excepisse, se in mandatis non habere 2
ut causam judicio Colloquij permitterent nisi iusto siue competenti numero ille
conuentus constaret. Quod cum id temporis ob quorundam Ministrorum et Senio-
rum absentiam non contingeret, nihil in dicto conuentu statui, aut transigi potuit,
quod litem decideret, quum altera pars iudicium recusaret. In veritatis testimonium
nos infrascripti dicti Colloquij nomine hoc scripsimus. Londini, 24 Augusti 1586.

[*There are no signatures.*]

[1] See above, Letter No. 828, and below, Letter No. 1225.

[2] The Colloque referred to commenced on May 30, 1586, and came to an end on 11 June following. Algoet's case was apparently discussed without his name being mentioned; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 85.

1055. *Edinburgh, Sunday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *September* 1586. **Gualterus Balcanquellus[1], to the Pastor of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As one of our citizens was about to send one of his servants to Belgium to see whether he could induce some weavers to come over here, we, to avoid the importation of papists or wicked persons, advised him rather to apply to you, and select some members of your afflicted Church.* 2. *And as he has consented to do so, and sends the bearer of this Letter, I give him, at his request, the present Letter of introduction, hoping that you will help him as much as you can,* 3. *and that you will give those, who feel inclined to settle here, a testimonial as to their religion and morals, to avoid future possible scandals and offences.*

Salus per Christum. Quum pius quidam apud nos ciues (frater in Christo 1
charissime) in Belgiam seruum esset missurus, vt aliquot vestræ gentis in omni
textura genere peritiores, certis conditionibus huc adduci curaret: veriti ne vel pa-
pistæ, vel impij aliqui e Belgia vestra hoc nomine in hanc regionem deportarentur,
consuluimus vt Londinum potius ad vos, iam propter ob religionem, et pietatem
exulantes mitteret, vt aliquot e vestra afflicta iam ecclesia, si in eorum commodum
fieri posset, ad hoc opus selegeret. In quod vt quam facillimè consentijt pius ille, 2
ita tabellarium hunc, et nostræ ecclesiæ fratrem, Londinum eandem ob causam iam

[1] See David Calderwood, *History of the Kirk of Scotland* (Index in the 8th vol.), and John Cunningham, *the Church History of Scotland*, I. 367, 380.

misit, hoc interea a me rogans vt ad te (mi frater) scriberem, tuamque in hoc negotio operam implorarem, quod quum recusare non possem prestiti, hoc interim sperans, quod etsi facie tibi incognitus, tamen tam sacro ministerio quam vera Christi professione simus coniuncti, pro tua humanitate charitateque mihi sis ignosciturus, si te et fratrem et symmistam Christianè rogarim, vt fratri huic nostro in negotio (vt opinor) satis honesto, quantum in te est opem feras, si modo honestis satis, tutis, et commodis conditionibus vestrates huc deportari curarit, alia magis specialia huius fidelitati remittentes, a te frater, vestraque ecclesia petimus, vt si 3
illi cum vestratium aliquibus certis conditionibus convenire, eosque secum huc adferre contigerit, testimonium certum, tam de eorum religione, quam moribus perhibeatis, ne (quod absit) si non Christianè satis apud nos vixerint, et vestræ ecclesiæ scandalo, et nostræ offendiculo fore deprehendantur. Deus sanctis vestris laboribus benedicat, totamque ecclesiam, post tot, tantasque afflictiones, sacræ libertati restituat. Edimburgi 4 Septembris 1586. Tuus in Christo frater. Gualterus Balcanquellus, 4
Edinburgenæ ecclesiæ apud Scotos minister.

Addressed: Eximio Christi seruo...ecclesiæ Belgicæ, Londini iam peregrinantis... pastori, Londini.

1056. *Deventer, Sunday,* 25 *September* [=5 *October,* N.S.] 1586. **Bernherus Vezekius, to Dr John James.**

This Latin Letter—on various private and public matters—is printed, as No. 230, in the preceding Volume, p. 814.

1057. *The Court, Saturday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *October* 1586. **Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Consistories of the Walloon and Dutch Churches in London.**

This English Letter—which is an answer to that of 25 July 1586 (see above, No. 1049)—is printed, as No. 231, in the preceding Volume, p. 816.

1058. *Dover, Monday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *October* 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for your gift of four pounds to our Com- 1
munity, which we hope to spend to your satisfaction[1].

Vut Douuers desen 10 October 1586....Jan Harbart, ouderlincke der voerschre- 2
uen gemeente vut der naeme van alle.

Addressed: An onse...Dienaren des wordts ende ouderlingen der Nederdutsche 3
gemente tot London.

[1] See also below, Letters Nos. 1066, 1077.

1059. *Leyden, Tuesday,* 28 *October* 1586 [N.S.]. **Adrianus Saravia, to Dr Joannes Jacobus.**

This Latin Letter—recommending some young man—is printed, as No. 232, in the preceding Volume, p. 817.

1060. *Norwich, Sunday,* 30 *October* [= 9 *November,* N.S.] 1586. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have heard that a certain woman, named Cijntgin 1
vanden Broucke, now the wife of Gyllis vanden Keere, a brother of our Community, has arrived in London. She left here in an improper manner, abandoning her husband. Moreover, she seems to have an Attestation under the seal of our Church, which testifies that she is the widow of Hercules Froreyns, whereby she has deceived the Deacons of your Church at London, and raised money, pretending to be in want. She did, indeed, receive this Attestation from us when she intended to 2
depart from here, but shortly afterwards she married her present husband, and promised to return the Attestation to us, which she has not done, and hence we request you to demand it from her, and to admonish her to return to her husband, who is willing to take her back. You may hear about her in the Crown without Bishopsgate (inde Croone buten Bysshopsgate) where she has lodged in the house of a French tailor, or in the house of Jaques Bertoen, tailor in Short Southwarck (int corte Suutwerck), a Member of the French Community. If you should hear that 3
she has gone to another Community, please inform us, so that we may obviate any error or scandal which she might cause by the aforesaid Attestation.

...Den xxx^en^ Octobris wt Noorwhiche 1586, by laste, by my...Salomon de Smet[1], 4
Dienaer des Woordts.

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaren ende Kerckenraet der Nederlantsche Kercke Jesu Christi tot London.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 662, 731, 751 &c.

1061. [ ], *Friday,* 4 [= 14, N.S.] *November* 1586. **Dr Joannes Wierus, to Dr John James.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's obligations towards Dr James; on a method of extracting juniper-oil and water, and other medical matters—is printed, as No. 234, in the preceding Volume, p. 820.

1062. *London, Saturday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *November* 1586. **Agata Vander Straeten, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On differences between her and her husband.

12 Nouember 1586, in Londen. Bij mij Agata vander Straeten.

Addressed: Desen brief sy gegeuen aende...Duijtsche gemeijnte van Londen. *Endorsed:* Agatha ux. Veroen Martens.

1063. *Rettimo*[1], *Monday,* 12 *January* 1587, N.S. **Testimonial**[2] **of Benetto Bembo, rector of Rettimo, in favour of Arsinio Heremitta.**

Copia. Noi Benetto Bembo per la serenissima Ducal Signoria di Venetia Rettor 1

[1] A town in the Island of Crete, now spelt Retimo.

[2] Transcripts of the present Testimonial, and of Nos. 1096, 1121, 1150, 1176, 1191, 1212, 1216, are

di Rettimo, et suo territorio, facciamo piena, et indubitata fede, ouonque peruenirano le presenti nostre, come hauendo dimorato il Reuerendo Padre Arsinio Heremitta per alcuni mesi in questa citta tolta per noi ueridica informatione della uita sua, oltre quello che con gl'occhi proprij habbiamo ueduto, é uisciuto sempre con molta astinentia. Et ha minato honestissima et esemplar uita, hauendolo conosciuto persona molto deuota, et catholica per diuersi sermoni cha fatto a questo populo. Et benche lui habbi sempre cercato d'occultar l'origine sua, attestiamo ch'egli e nato di famiglia nobilissima et illustre, si come da persone degne di fede ch'asseriscono hauer di lui cognitione n'é sta pienamente attestato. Per il che 2
hauendo esso dilliberato per suoi conuenienti rispetti di partirsi da questa citta con infinito nostro dispiacere per retirarsi maxime in luoco rimotto, desiderando di darsi alle cose diuine, habbiamo uoluto accompagnarle con le presenti che saranno sottoscritte di propria mano, et sigillate c'ol solito sigillo di San Marco. In quorum 3
fidem &c. Datum Rethimi die Veneris xij Januarij M.D.lxxxvij, signato Benetto Bembo Rector. Et sigillato con vn sigillo in cęra rossa. Piu sottoscritto, Mar. Ant. Pissonus M^to^.

Concordat verbatim cum originali Paulus Typoots[3], Notarius publicus. 4

found together in one quire. They seem to refer to two brothers, Arsinio (Arsenio) Heremitta (Erremita, Eremita), and Nicolo di Eremo, otherwise called Nicolo Marini, who, after their arrival in London, appear to have joined there the Italian Congregation. The latter called himself "Minister of the Word of God." Very little is as yet known of the London-Italian Community, and there seems to be no further record of the two men to whom these Testimonials refer. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 912, 954.

1064. *Middelburg, Tuesday,* 20 *January* 1587, N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Middelburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Searjaschub de Raet and Lea, daughter of Jan Beaugrant[1], 1
have appeared before us with an Attestation under the seal of your Church, testifying to their having been legally betrothed before you. They request to have this proclaimed here and to have it confirmed by marriage. But as it is stated in the said Attestation that a young man, named Evaert Eechof, alleges that there exists some impediment, we request you to inform us whether this impediment is well founded.

Tot Middelburgh in Zeelandt desen 20^en^ Januarij 1587 stijlo nouo.... 2

Michiel Panneel, wt last ende name des Kercken-Raedts.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaers des Godlicken Woordts, tsampt den Ouderlyn- 3
ghen der Nederduijtscher Ghemeente Christi tot Londen.

[1] See above, Document No. 1050, and below, Letter No. 1067.

1065. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *January* [1587]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Captain [James] Hennebert[1] has arrived here with his 1

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index).

Commission and your recommendation, dated 4 September. But as he has so long delayed the execution of his commission, and we do not now know how the war is going on, we have, in spite of his having received fresh Letters of recommendation from Sir Francis Walsingam, written to the latter to excuse ourselves and to intimate that we delay our answer till we have communicated with our Churches. We, therefore, ask you what we are to do in this matter, all the more as our Community incurred great expense in the case of Captain Cruyce[2], and he was discharged (gecasseert) almost as soon as he arrived.

Tot Colchester, desen 11 Jan., V.L. dienstwillige medebroeder by laste 2
Theodorus Vanden Berghe[3].

Addressed: An den...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi 3
tot London. *Endorsed:* Wt Colchester 11 Jan. 1587.

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 819. [3] See above, Letter No. 1047.

1066. *Dover, Tuesday,* 24 *January* [=3 *February,* N.S.] 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

We beg you to send us the £4.—which you promised us towards the maintenance of our Minister, as we have lately incurred excessive expenses on account of some poor people whom the weather compelled to tarry here.

...Eersame...broeders...Ghelyck als wy u...ouer eenen tyt gheschreuen hebben 1
om hulpe tot onderhoudt van onsen Dienaere den noot niet weynich ons daer toe dwinghende waerop V.L. ons ghepresenteert hebt vier pondt st.[1] Het welcke wy nv wel van doene hebben zoo ghy ons het const beschycken...want den tyt van ons jaer es alreede verre gheexpireert ende wy hebben bij ons excessiue costen moeten draghen van sommighe schepen schamel volck die hier versteken waeren van het weder waerof ons ghemeente oock tachter es....Vut Douuers deisen 24 2
January 1587. By laste des Keerckenraets gheschreuen bij V.L. dienstwillighe vrient ende ouderlinck der seluer ghemeente, Chaerles Braems.

Addressed: Aen...den Dienaer des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeente 3
Christi tot London.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1077.

1067. *Middelburg, Saturday,* 7 *February* 1587, N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Middelburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] After your explanation of the relation between Lea the 1
daughter of Jan Beaugrandt[1] and Everaert Van Eekhof, we will proceed with the marriage proclamations of Lea and Sear-Jasub de Raedt, as having been betrothed in your city, and requesting us to let these proclamations take place. But in order not to act precipitately, we have written to the said Evert, that if he wishes to prosecute his opposition, we are willing to decide in the matter according to our

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1050, 1064.

conscience. Please, therefore, to hand him the enclosed Letter in the presence of two witnesses, and to inform us of the day that you do this.

Wt Middelburg desen 7 February, Stylo nouo, 1587. V.L. dienstwillige 2
Jacobus Kimedoncius[2], by laste des Kerckenraedts.

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaren des Woorts Godts ende ouderlingen der Nederduitscher ghemeinte tot Londen. Betaelt den post. *Endorsed:* Recepta 25 February 1587. 3

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 762.

1068. *Arnhem, Monday,* 30 *January* [=9 *February,* N.S.] 1587. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Communities of the Principality of Gellern, and the County of Zutphen, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As the Communities of Christ in Guelderland, and particularly those of the Veluwe, live in fear of a siege and destruction by the enemy, we have requested the Queen of England to aid us and to send the Earl of Leycester hither.* 2. *We have also written to himself, enclosing a copy of our Letter to Her Majesty. But as we are prevented from sending one of us to deliver these Letters, we beg you to do so in our behalf, and to forward to us the reply.*

...Ersame...Medebrudern...diewijle de Gemeinten Christi in Gellerlandt, maer 1
besonderlich dieselue welke in dem Velauschen Quartier gelegen, doer dat vnuerhoepte verraedt der Stadt Deuenter end der geweldiger Schantzen voer Zutphen, in grote schwaricheit end soerge, dat sy, doer den gewaldt des Viandts belegert end verstoert mochten werden, gekhomen sijn: So hebben wij dienaers Goddelicken Woordes, mitzgaders den Ouderlingen in denseluigen Gemeinten, der Maiesteit van Engellandt, onse schwaricheit, end anstaende noth te kennen gegeuen, oedtmudich biddende, dat Oere Majesteit onss met spudiger hulpen erschine, end die Excellentie van Leycester (als derwelker godtsfurchticheit end doegent wij nu kennen, voer anderen Heren) gelieue wederumb herwartz ouer te senden. Wij hebben insgelicken 2
aen die Excellentie van Leycester geschreuen, derseluiger met Copij ouersendende van tgene wij an Oere Maiestet supplicert hebben. Diewijle nu die periculen bij onss so groet sijn, dat wij niemandt wt onsem middel in Enggellandt hebben konnen senden, daerbeneffens oeck die Gemeinten hier erm end doerftich werden, dat sij schwaere vnkosten niet well langer konnen dragen, dannoch damet die Gemeine Welfardt der Kerken Christi niet versuimt en werde, bidden wij v.L....sij willen den Gemeinten in Gellerlandt so voel te geuallen duin end deputeren twe personen wt haerem Kerkenraede, welke der Maiestet, end der Excellentie onse brieuen ouerleueren, end andtwordt daeropt vorderen ende onss dieselue met naester gelegenheit ouersenden....Datum Arnhem in Gellerlandt den 30 Januarij Anno [15]87 stijl: vet. 3

V.E. dinstwillige dienaeren des Heiligen Wordes, Ouderlingen end Diaconen, welke daer sijn in den Gemeinten Christi des Forstendumbs Gellern ende der Grefschap Zutphen.

Addressed: Ersamen...dienaeren des Heiligen Wordes, Ouderlingen end Diaco- 4
nen...van der Nederduitschen Gemeinten binnen der Stadt Londen. Cito, cito, cito, cito, citissime. *Endorsed:* Recepta 23 February 1587.

1069. *Kampen, Wednesday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *February* 1587. **The Councilors, Ministers and Elders of the dispersed Church of Deventer[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch and French Churches in London, &c.**

We, exiles of the surrendered town of Deventer, send you Councilor Joan. Heijngius, an Elder of the dispersed Church of Deventer, and our Minister Joan. Gerobulus, to implore your aid in behalf of the Churches of this country.

Reuerendi viri...nos infrascripti exsules traditæ Reipublicæ Dauentriensis debita 1
reuerentia testamur, quod et ad vos ex nostro medio, viros spectatos D. Joannem Heijngium Consulem, et Seniorem dissipatæ Ecclesiæ nostræ, et D. Joannem Gerobulum verbi ministrum, præsentium exhibitores ablegauerimus, qui nostro nomine certa capita ipsis in mandatis data, quæ in hac nostra calamitosa dissipatione ad vos referri necessitas postulat, vobis ingenue exponent. Obnixe vos obsecrantes, vt placeat eos audire, propositis fidem habere, et pro vestra beneuolentia et beneficentia erga afflictas huius Belgici Ecclesias, earumque membra, eo fauore et subsidio prosequi, quali status noster tantum non deploratus indigere videbitur....

Campis Transisulaniæ Calend. Feb. Anno reparatæ salutis. 87. 2

Vestræ Dign. Studiosissimi Consules traditæ Reipublicæ Ministri verbi et Seniores dissipatæ Ecclesiæ Dauentriensis.

Addressed: Reuerendis viris...Verbi Diuini administris, et Senioribus Ecclesia- 3
rum Belgicarum et Gallicarum, quæ sunt Londini et in reliquis Anglicani regni ciuitatibus....*Endorsed:* Ontfanghen van Deuenter den 9 April 1587.

[1] With this Letter compare No. 235 of the preceding Volume, p. 823.

1070. *London, Friday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *February* 1587. **Euert Eckhoff[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] You know what difficulties are put in my way every day 1
by mother Beaugrand and her son, who wish to be called members of the Community of God, of which you are the Overseers. As a member of the same Community I complain of the sentence of the arbiters not being accepted by you. The parties have now fled to other countries, and will no doubt try to deceive other Communities, as they have done here. I suspect that some of you must be in the secret. As regards the oath of Martin Geeraerts that he is in fear of his life, it 2
is a false oath. So is also that which the mother took before you in the Consistory, as is proved by the sentence of the arbiters. If you will not do as much for me as you did for the other side, do at any rate your duty, and I will be content with the magistrate and the law.

Laus Deo adj 3 Februarij 1587 in Londen. V.L. broder Euert Eckhoff. 3

Endorsed: Euaert Eechof ouergheleuert den V^en^ Febr. 1587.

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1050, 1064, 1067.

1071. *London, Friday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *February* 1586–7. **Alexander Nevillus, to Dr John James.**

This Latin Letter—in which the writer requests an answer to his former Letters—is printed, as No. 218, in the preceding Volume, p. 790.

1072. *Middelburg, Sunday,* 15 *February* 1587, N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Middelburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received a Letter from Evart Ekhof[1], in which 1
he expresses the opinion that, on account of the sentence of the men who bound the retracting party in a fine of £50 sterling, he will be able to prevent the marriage between Zearjaschub and Lea Beaugrand. We understand, however, from your explanation that the Arbiters confined themselves to deciding what they had been asked to arbitrate upon, and that the mother on her oath declared that she had never promised her daughter to Evart. But as the latter may feel inclined to sow discord, we have asked him to come over, and to state in person what he has to say. In order, however, that the marriage between Zearjaschub and Lea 2
may not be delayed longer than is necessary, we request you to inform us, by the first opportunity, of the day that our Letter arrives, to ask the mother to state her case in a Certificate, and to exhort him to come over by the first [favourable] wind, as otherwise we shall proceed with the marriage as soon as we receive your Letter.

Deesen 15 February Anno 1587 stylo nouo, in Middelburg. V.L....medebroeder 3
Joannes Hizenbach, Minister, vt last des Kerkenraeds.

Addressed: Aende...Predicanten ende Ouderlinghen Dienaers der Kerken tot Londen. 4
Cito, cito. *Endorsed:* Recepta in consistorio 21 February [=3 March, N.S.] Anno 1587.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1050, 1064, 1067, 1070, and below, Letter No. 1074.

1073. *Kampen, Monday,* 20 *February* [=2 *March,* N.S.] 1587. **Hermannus Scherff, and Bernherus Vezekius, to Dr John James.**

This Latin Letter—on the treacherous surrender of Deventer to the Spaniards by Sir William Stanley, and its consequences—is printed, as No. 235, in the preceding Volume, p. 823.

1074. *London, Thursday,* 23 *February* [=5 *March,* N.S.] 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Church, Middelburg.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We received your Letter of 15 February on the 22nd 1
of the same month, old style, informing us that you have in hand the difference between Searjaschub de Raet and Evaert Eechof, concerning the marriage with Lea Beaugrant. We wrote to you the whole case as it is found in our Acta, without giving our judgment, so that you might judge from the narrative, according to the Divine law, and the party not accuse us of prejudice. We told Evart to go over to you at once, to prove his claim which he pretends to have on the daughter, but he did not tell us what he means to do. We also asked the mother to send you the document which you require.

By last des Kerkenraets Jacobus Regius. 2

Endorsed: Copie des briefs ande Ghemeinte te Middelburg nopende de zake van Euaert Eechof, vanden 23 February 1587.

1075. [*Sluys*], *Thursday*, 5 *March* 1587 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Sluys, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We thank you for your Letter, and at the same time feel compelled to inform you that our town and Church are in a miserable condition. The States had ordered Seigneur Van Grunevelt to levy three companies of Soldiers in this town, but as this measure would have deprived us of men and so disabled us from resisting the enemy, they afterwards decided, at the representation of Van Grunevelt, that the three Companies should remain here.* 2. *But the States of Zealand refuse to pay these soldiers; consequently they have not received anything during the last five months.* 3. *Hence our Magistracy had to feed them, whereby our victuals became exhausted, and we have daily had to buy fresh provisions during the last three weeks.* 4. *You can, therefore, imagine in what straits we are, and yet no town in the Seventeen States has done so much for the common cause, and so stoutly resisted the enemy.* 5. *Hence we beg the Flemish Churches in London and elsewhere to aid us with pay for two months, or pay for one month and a supply of cloth for one month, with some provisions to enable us further to resist the enemy.* 6. *Hitherto we have not troubled anybody. Please communicate this Letter to Seigneur Van Grunevelt, and ask him whether his mission to Queen Elizabeth has had any result; he must not come back with promises but with money.*

...Lieue...metbroeders...Ick hebbe ontfangen V.L. brief, waer van V.L. den Kerc- 1
kenraet hertelick bedanct. Ende wy onderscreuen aduerteren v.L. by dese onsen
ellendigen ende miserabelen stant daerinne dat dese stadt ende Kercke jeghenwoor-
dich es, ende ten zy dat Godt door eenige middelen voorsiet, geschepen syn te
vergane. De cauze hiervan willen wy v.L. ontdecken....Alzo de staten goet vinden
te lichten vut desen stadt drie vendelen soldaten, zo hebben zy zulcx myn heere
van Gruneuelt[1] ghecommandert, maer also dat eenen middel ware, omme onse stadt
ende sterckten van volcke zo tontblooten dat wy niet mogelick zouden wesen den
viant te resisteren, ende jeghens zyne macht ende surprinsen onse stadt ende sterck-
ten te bewaren, So heeft myn heer van Gruneuelt zulckes de Staten zo ampele
ende leuendich vertoocht, dat de staten zelue gescreuen hebben, dat het noodich
es dat de drie vendelen blyuen zouden, ende ouerzulcx de Staten van Zeelant belast 2
ende amptshaluen beuolen het Chrychsvolck te betaelen, daer jegen die van Zeelant
protesteren, ende hemlieden genoech verclaren datse de drie veindelen niet willen
betaelen, niet jegenstaende dat de generale Staten zulcx hemlieden ten diuerschen
stonden...beuolen hebben, daerinne die van Zeelant noch niet gheobidiert hebben,
ouerzulcx dat het nu bet dan vyf vulle maenden syn dat onse soldaten gantsch
geen betalynghe geschiet ende noch geen apperentie es te geschiene. Daeromme dat 3
mijne heeren zyn bedwongen geweest de soldaten (ende dat noch soberlick) te sus-
tineren met des stads ammonitie die alreede wech es, ende dagelicx van ouer drie
weken nieuwe hebben moeten coopen, op dat de soldaten totter betalynghe ten
minsten hadden tgene men hun heeft begonnen soberlick te geuen. Vut al weleken 4
de broederen lichtelick connen vernemen, hoe jammerlick dat wy nu gestelt zitten,
ten zy dat ons Godt in corten helpt..., daer nochtans gheen stadt in de Seuen-
thien landen de gemeene zaecke zo oprechtelick ghemainteneert heeft, ende met
gewelde den viant bejeghent ende grooten crych gedaen heeft ende noch dagelicx
zy doende gelyck het noch onlancx ouer acht oft thien dagen gebleken es dat
ontrent hondert ende dertich of veertich mannen hebben ontdaen wel vier hondert
mannen, ende daer van twee Capitainen met hondert ende tzeuentich mannen ver-

[1] Arnolt van Groenevelt (or de Grunevelt), see Van der Aa, *Biogr. Woordenboek*, and Motley's *History of the United Netherlands*, II. 262, 269.

slagen ende veel gequetst hebben. In somma met zulcke cloeckheit ende gewelt den viant wederstaen hebben dat alle menschen met opene monde roepen in Hollant ende Zeelant dat men die vander Sluis openbaer onrecht doet dat mense niet en betaelt. Daeromme dat onse vriendelycke begeerte es zoot mogelyck ware door 5 V.L. voorsprake dat de Vlaemsche Kercken van Londen ende elders ons zouden helpen an twee maenden gaige of een maent gelts ende een maent lakens, ende ons metten eersten te senden eenige ammonitie van leeftochte ten fyne wy niet alleene mogen voorsien zyn jegens anstaende belegherynge maer dat wy den viant (die nu van vijures zeer benaut es) met gewapender hant mogen beuechten, of Godt eens gaue dat dese arme stadt mochte eenen middel wesen van eene goede ende groote zaecke in tstick van onse christelicke Religie ende weluaert van Vlaenderen. Daertoe wy alle zo vast ende zeer verbonden zyn verhopende dat zulcx ooc 6 de broederen zal bewegen, te meer omme dat wy noyt eenige Kercken belast hebben ende noch niet doen en zouden zo den extraimen noot ons daertoe niet en beweechde....Ghy sult desen communiqueren met myn Heer Gruneuelt onsen gouuerneur, ende by hem vernemen of zyne compste daer by haer Majesteit vruchtbaer zy ofte niet, ende hem zeggen dat hy niet en comme met schoone beloften alleen, maer met gelt, ofte zulke compste zoude wesen den ruijne van ons ende onse stadt, gelyck zulcx myne heeren vande stadt hem gescreuen hebben,...Vut onsen 7 Kerckenraet desen v^en^ Maerte xv^c^lxxxvij ende vut crachte van dien onderteeckent ende gesubsigneert met onsen Kerckenzegel. V.L. dienstwillighe Gillis van der Sante, Minister Vander Sluus bij laste des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: Den Vromen...Jacobus de Cueninck, Minister, metgaders den gehee- 8 len Kerckenraet der Nederlantscher Kercken tot Londen in Enghelant. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 2 Mart. 1587 van Sluys.

1076. [*London, March* 1587[1].] **Answer of the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church to the points set forth by the Arbiters in the case of Evert Eeckhof** [see 27 July (=6 August) 1586; above No. 1050], from which it appears that the Consistory, though wishing to see peace made between the contending parties, yet did not think that there could be a marriage between them. They further reply to some accusations made against them by the said Evert.

[1] This Document seems to have been written after the correspondence between the Consistories of London and Middelburg; see above, Letters Nos. 1072, 1074.

1077. *Dover, Monday,* 6 *March* 1586 [=16 *March* 1587, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Dover, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received with thanks the £4. which you promised us for the maintenance of our Minister. The brethren of Sandwich had promised us £2. which they now decline to pay on account of their own great burdens and because you had not written to them. But we hope to be able to pay our Minister till next Lady Day, after which we can do no more.* 2. *Hitherto he has been able to serve us for a small sum, as he derived some income from his property in Flanders, but as this has now been confiscated, and his burdens increase while our help diminishes, we had to absolve him from any further obligation to serve us, though he is willing to do so if we can get some support before next Lady Day.* 3. *Hence we ask*

your advice as to whether we must let our Minister go, or expect some help from you, or choose an inferior Minister. Our Community is very necessary on account of the "passants" and poor people who arrive here daily.

...Eerweerde...broeders...wy hebben de vier ponden[1] groote (die ghylieden tot 1
onderhoudinghe onses Dienaers toeseydet) ontfanghen, waerof wij v.L. hertgrondelyck bedancken....Maer van ander Keercken en hebben wij dit jaer gheen hulpe ghehadt, hoewel die van Santdwijck ons twee pondt sterlincx toeseyden, het welcke sy, om haerlieder lasten die sy te supporteren hebben ende dat v.L. hem niet gheschreuen en hebt,...weygheren. Hoewel wy hoopen mydts v.L. bystandt...ende ons vuterste debuoir, ende dat wy onsen Dienaer betalen naer rate van 16 pondt by tjaere, tot onsen Vrauwendach in deisen maendt voldoen zullen, maer voorder en connen wy niet. Dewyle onsen Dienaer van syn goet vut Vlaender altyts wat ontfanghen 2
heeft, waerdoor hy ons te beter voor zulcken cleenen prys heeft connen dienen, het welcke nv gheconfisquiert es ofte verbooden (by den ontfangher aldaer) niet te gheuen op tweemael te betalen, ende syn Last vermeersende ende onse hulpe verminderende syn ghedwonghen gheweest onsen Dienaer van ons vry te stellen ghelyck hij daermede te vreden is, ende waert dat wij conden hulpe vercrijghen tusschen hier ende onsen vrauwen dach in deisen maent, is te vreden ons te blyuen dienen. Daeromme ghelyck het reden es...V.L. raet hierinne te ghebruycken te weten wat 3
best ende noodichs ghedaen ware, onsen Dienaer te laten gaen, ofte dat ghy ons noch het toecommende jaer soudt connen helpen (tsij met ghelde ofte eenen anderen Dienaer van minderen pryse) om onse ghemeente noch byeen te houden, die hier seer noodich es om de passanten ende schamel volck als wy veele tanderen tyden ghehadt hebben ende noch ouer vier daghen een schip vol met schamel volck op Zeelandt ghetrocken van Callais hier aenghecommen ghehadt hebben tonsen grooten costen. Daeromme wilt ons schryuen met den eersten eyst moghelyck jeghen den 25^{en} deiser....In Douuers desen vi^{en} Martij 1586.... 4

Chaerles Braems, ouderlinck, by laste der Consistorie.

Addressed: Aen...den Dienaeren ende ouderlinghen der Nederduydtsche ghemeente 5
Christi tot Londen, per vrunt die Godt beware. *Endorsed:* 16 Martij 87, van Douuers.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1058, 1066.

1078. *Sandwich, Monday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *April* 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Through the departure of our Minister D. Joannes de 1
Vydt[1] we are in great straits, and hence we pray you to send us, in accordance with your former promises, one of your three ministers, for a period of six weeks or two months, until we have obtained another one. Please answer us as soon as possible, as our aforesaid Minister is leaving at the first opportunity.

Vuyt Sandwyche den 10^{en} Aprill 1587, by laste vanden Kerckenraed, 2

V.L. mitbroeder Herm. Celosse, scriba.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher 3
gheemeinte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Sandtwits. [Ontfanghen] 13 April 87.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1020.

1079. *London, Friday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *April* 1587. **Recognizance of Joos Ootigher, to the Chamberlain of London,** with regard to his shop[1].

Veneris xiiij Die Aprilis Anno xxix° Domine nostre Regine Elizabeth.

Barne Mayor. Joos Ootigher Extraneus recognouit se debere Roberto Brandon Camerario Ciuitatis London., x lb bone et legalis monetae Angliae soluendas per viam recognicionis &c.

The condicion of this Recognissans is suche that if the said recognissander him selffe his wife nor his seruantes do not at anye tyme or tymes hearafter keepe open shop, nor in anye place within the Cittie of London or the freedom or Libertyes of the same contrarye to the ancient vsages and libertyes of the Cittie but doe presently cause his shop wherin he now worcketh to be shut vp and his dores to be made in suche sorte that the passenger by maij not see his wares or worcke to be solde or vttered, within his house or shop that then this recognissance to be voide and of none effect or els to stande in full force and vertue Sebright.

Endorsed: An order made by the Lord Maior and Aldermen against straungers the xiiij^th^ of Aprill in the 29 of Queene Elizabeth.

[1] This Document is written on the same sheet of paper as No. 1081.

1080. *Halstead, Monday,* 24 *April* [= 4 *May,* N.S.] 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Jacobe de Hont, the Minister of the Word whom you sent us at our request, has always preached the pure Word of God among us, and we hope that you will persuade him to become our ordinary Minister. 1

Vt Halstidt desen 24 Aprel 1587, by my Andries Koluen[1], als ouderlinck by laste. 2

Addressed: An de...broeders des Kerckenraet tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Haesteedt. 3

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1011, 1021.

1081. *London, Tuesday,* 9 [= 19, N.S.] *May* 1587. **An Order of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen concerning Strangers** in London[1].

The coppye of the Lord Mayor and ther Worshipes Order. Martis nono die Maij 1587 Anno vicesimo nono Domine nostre Elizabeth Reginæ. Barne Mayor, Hayward, Osborne, Bonde, Hart, Allott, Webb, Roe, Buckell, Spencer, Slayne, Byllingesleij, Ratcliffe ac Elkyn vnus Vicecomitum &c. 1

Item it is ordered that Mr Chamberlaine and Mr Comptroller of the Chamber shall take present order that all suche strangers as kepe anye shopes[2] or shewes of anye wares, or marchandizes within the Cittie or the fredome and Liberties of the same shall haue there seuerall shopes windowes and dores made in suche sorte

[1] This Document is written on the same sheet of paper as No. 1079.

[2] See above, Document No. 1079.

as people passinge by may not see them at worcke and so as their wares and marchandizes remayninge, and beinge within the same their shoppes or other places geue no open show to any people passinge by the same, levinge convenient lyght for them to worck. Sebright.

Endorsed: The Copie of the order set doune by the Lord Maior and thaldermen against the strangers Denisons of London. *And in another hand:* Michealmas 1631. Roger Collomore, Yeoman, against Jo Johnson of Sericksee, Mr Boath by 2 informacions against body and shipp.

1082. *Halstead, Wednesday,* 17 [= 27, N.S.] *May* 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We take the liberty to repeat our request [see above, Letter No. 1080] that you will procure us a Minister, and should be glad if you could persuade Jacobus de Hont to remain with us. Other churches slander us by saying that we do not want a Minister.

Lous Deo vt Hasted desen 17 Meye 1587. By my Andries Koluen, als ouderlinck by laste.

Addressed: Ande...broederen der Consistorie tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Hasteedt.

1083. *Kampen, Thursday,* 1 [= 11, N.S.] *June* 1587. **The Consistories of Kampen and Deventer, now in Kampen, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received with thanks your Letter and the Collection which you so kindly made for the consolation of our expelled, poor and miserable [brethren] of Deventer. Our service has now been arranged, and the money sent by you has been placed in the hands of two of our Burgomasters, and will be distributed by the Deacons among the poor refugees.

Actum Campen den 1 Junij Anno 1587. V.L. dienstwillige in der Naeme van den Kerckenraeden van Campen vnd van Deuenter, binnen Campen residierende.

Joannes Gerobulus[1], V. D. Administer.

Bernherus Vezekius[2], V. D. M. Gasparus Holtstech, Dienar der Gemeente Christi bynnen Campen.

Hermannus Schaerff[3]. Iodocus Goijckerus, Dienaer der gemeijnte Christi tot Campen.

Joannes Heijngius[4]. Georgius Nolthenius, Dienaer der Ghemeinte Christi binnen Campen.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren des Gottelicken Woortts, vnd Olderlingen der Nederduijtsche Gemeinte binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 22 Junij 1587.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1069.

[2] See the preceding Volume (Index).

[3] See the preceding Volume, p. 825.

[4] See above, Letter No. 1069.

Annexed is the following Receipt for £69. 10., *collected by the London-Dutch Community in behalf of the expelled Protestants from Deventer.* 4

Wij ondergeschreuen Dienaers des H. Euangelij binnen Campen ende der verstroijder Gemeijnte van Deuenter bekennen ende getuijgen mids desen dat d'Eersame Jan Bruijnick in handen van Sr Hendrick Hudde Coopman tot Amstelredam specialick hier toe van ons gebeden ende gecommitteert, zekere 112£. 18 sh. 9d. Vlaems, voor 69£. 10 sh. steerlinx, aen Jan Bruijnick voorseid, ouergemaeckt per Lodewijck Theeus ende Jan Houblon, betaelt heeft. Ende dat van wegen de Duytsche Gemeijnte binnen Londen, wesende een vrijwillige collecte aldaer gegeuen, om onder den armen wtgeweken Christenen comende wt de ouergeleuerde Stadt van Deuenter, wtgedeelt te worden. Actum tot Campen desen 1^en Junij Anno 1587, 5 stylo veterj.

Joannes Gerobulus[1], Dienaer der verstroijde Gemeijnte van Deuenter.
Bernherus Vezekius[2], Verbi minister.
Joannes Heijngius[4].
Hermannus Schaerff[3].
Casparus Holstech, Dienar des Godtlycken Woordes bynnen der Stadt Campen.
Georgius Nolthenius, Dienaer der Ghemeinten Christi binnen Campen.
Iodocus Goijckerus, Dienaer der Gemeijnte Christi tot Campen.

1084. *Amsterdam, Monday,* 6 *July* 1587, N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Amsterdam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Some months ago Hans Tijle, "Roermaker" [gun-smith], 1 and Leuintgen Andries, members of your Community, arrived here from England, and now request us to admit them to the Lord's Supper. They have lived here as a married couple, but as we saw from their attestation that there was a difficulty, we interrogated them and heard that the woman's husband, named Sijmon Andriess, is still alive, and that she is not legally separated from him, though she charges him with infidelity. We have, therefore, not only precluded these people 2 from the Lord's Supper, but also explained to them the wrath of God on account of their conduct. Thereupon they separated and the woman has been reconciled to her former husband. They now ask to be reconciled to the Community, and we hope that you will have no further difficulties.

Wt Ambsterdam den 6^en Julij Anno 87, stilo nouo.... 3
Joannes Hallius, wt den name des Kerckenraedts.

Addressed: Ersamen...Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Nederdeutscher Kercken 4 Christi tot Londen.

1085. *Amsterdam, Wednesday,* 15 *July* 1587, N.S. **Betken, widow of Jooris Doens[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I learn by Letter from our Sister Hylleken Beaugrans[2] 1

[1] See above, Document No. 1050 (§ 6).
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 1050, 1064, 1067, 1070, 1072, 1074, 1076.

that Evert Eyckhoff is not satisfied with the declaration, which I have made here at Aemstelredamme before the Magistrate, as to what words I heard passing between him and Leya the daughter of the said Hylleken, but says that I was bribed by the latter to speak against the truth. This is not the case, and I am ready to come over to repeat my declaration in your presence.

Ghescreuen wuyt der stadt Aemstelredamme desen xv^en^ July stilo nouo 2
Anno xv^c^lxxxvij. By my Betken Doens weduwe van Jooris Doens, by laste.

Addressed: Eersaeme...Dienaeren der gemeenten tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 3
30 July 1587.

1086. *Norwich, Monday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *July* 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Our Community has lately got into trouble and you could, perhaps, give us advice in the matter. Our minister Solomon de Smidt, after having obtained a benefice [in the English Church] gave up his service in the Consistory on the 29th ult., and said that he desired to depart, whereupon our three Colleges, representing our whole Community, assembling on the 30th ult., decided to accept this resignation, on condition that all the brethren approved of it.* 2. *The Congregation, in a meeting of the 2nd inst., consented to his discharge, and we are, therefore, without any Minister, and hope that you will lend us one for some time. Our brother Mr Smidt was willing to remain with us for some time, but we considered it better to let him go at once.*

Anno 1587 den 10^en^ July in Norwich....Eerweerde...Broeders...wy en connen 1
v.L. niet verswyghen den noot waerinne onse Ghemeinte nv onlancks ghevallen is, souckende met eenen by v.L....assistentie...Het is gheschiedt dat onsen Dienaer Solomon de Smidt[1] (eerst een andere beneficie indt landt gheereghen hebbende) den 29^en^ der voorledener synen dienst in der Consistorie opghegheuen heeft. Dwelcke de broederen der Consistorie hoorende ende dat hy begheerde te vertrecken syn ghenootsaect gheweest den 30^en^ dytto de dry Collegien, representerende het gantsche corpus onser Ghemeynte by een te roupen om met hemlieden dese sake te communiceren. De welcke by een vergadert synde ende hoorende dat Mr Smidt een andere beneficie gheereghen hadde die hy begheerde te bedienen, hebben om deser ende anderer oorsaken wille...eendrachtelick het opgheven Mr Smidts anghenomen doch met deser conditie dat ment eerst den ghemeynen Broederen saude andienen hun afvraghende oft sy daer inne bewillichden ofte niet. De Gemeynte nv tot dien eynde den 2^en^ 2
deser tsamen gheroupen ende vergadert wesende, so is het door het vermenichfuldeghen der stemmen vutghevallen dat sy bewillichden in het ontslaen hares dieners. Also dat nv de Ghemeynte onvoorsien wesende van eenen Dienaer hulpe...van noode heeft van andere Ghemeynten...tot dat se door behoorelicke middelen met eenen ordinairen Dienaer voorsien werde....Sy bidden v.L. ghy wiltse in desen haren swaren noot te hulpe commen ende met eenen van v.L. ordinaire Dienaeren voor eenen tyt bystaen....Onsen Broeder meester Smidt synen dienst opghevende heeft met eenen ghepresenteert der Ghemeynte voor eenen tyt by te blyven, maer de Broederen de

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 662, 731, 751, 759, 1060 &c.

sake...ouerlegghende hebben...raedtsaem ghevonden hem syne begheerte metten eersten te consenteeren ende ter eerster gheleghentheyt van synen dienst te ontslane....

De al uwe dienstwilleghe medebroederen Auderlynghen, Diaconen ende mannen 3
der Nederduytscher Ghemeynte Christi tot Norwich

Franchois Michiels, Ouderlinck. Philippus Andries[2], Auderlynck.
Abraham Dierckx, Diaken. Jacques Walwein.
Baudwyn Mattheus. Joreis Fenen.

Addressed: Eerweerden...Dieneeren des Woordts ende Auderlynghen der Neder- 4
duytscher Ghemeynte Christi tot London[3].

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 321, 325, 332, 353, 363. [3] Compare the Letter following.

1087. *Norwich, Monday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *July* 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Yesterday we received your Letter of the 14th inst., and 1
have read it to the three Colleges of our Community. We accept with many thanks your offer of lending us one of your ordinary Ministers for a month or six weeks. We have sent two [men] of our Colleges, named Adryaen Wallewijn and Jaques van Berten, to assist your Minister in his journey, whom we hope to satisfy in every respect. Dezen 17 July 1587 in Noorwychts 2

Bij myn Franchois Michiels, Ouderlinck. Philippus Andries, Ouderlynck.
Abraham Dierckx. Jacques Walwein. Ioreis Fennen.

Addressed: Aenden...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlansche Keercke 3
binnen Londen.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1088. *Norwich, Sunday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *August* 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We should like to have your advice in a difficulty which 1
has lately arisen in our Community. On 14 February 1583 a certain Joos N. and Jacquemyne N. were legally betrothed in our Consistory "per verba de presenti." The following day Jacquemynne requested our Minister not to proceed with the banns, as she had heard that Joos was engaged to another girl, whom he had abandoned. The Consistory asked her to produce proof for her allegation, but she never 2
did so. Thereupon we told Joos what had happened, and he wrote to D. Theophylus Rycquewaert[1], Minister at Ypere, and to the Consistory of Franckendale, who replied, the former by Letter of 6 May 1583, the latter on 13 February 1584, that Maeyke Siens (the person referred to above) had been married in their Community, with the consent of her friends, on 6 February 1580, but died a year and a half afterwards, and that they had never heard that the said Joos had been engaged to her. While the 3

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 282, 312, 329, 391, 421, 580.

Consistory was making this enquiry, and shortly after her betrothal, Jacquemynne commenced a very suspicious conversation and familiarity with a certain Charles van Werveke, and, on being exhorted by the Consistory, on the receipt of Theophilus' Letter, to abandon this course of life and to proceed with her marriage, declared that she would not marry Joos on any account. After a while she married the said Charles in the English Church, whereupon the Consistory excommunicated both. In 4 spite of all this Joos continued to regard Jacquemynne as his betrothed wife and requested the Consistory to assist him in getting her back by law. Thereupon, without waiting for a definite sentence, and without telling anybody, he went to Leyden and married there another woman, not without sin, which he, returning home by way of Franckendal, publicly confessed to the Community, with which he became reconciled. Jacquemynne, hearing this, also requested to be reaccepted, but the Consistory, considering the way in which she lived, could not accede to her request. We now ask the brethren whether such a marriage of the said Jacquemynne can be tolerated, or whether it is a continuous adultery, and in what way she can be reconciled to the Community. Please to ask also the opinion of the two other Foreign Churches. Anno 1587, den 20en Augusti in Norwich....V.L. 5 dienstwilleghe medebroeders De Auderlynghen der Ghemeynte Christi tot Norwich,

Philippus Andries[2]. Franchois Michiels[2].

Addressed: Eerweerden...Dieneer des Woordts ende Auderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeynte Christi in London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 25 Augusti.

[2] See the two preceding Letters.

1089. *Leiden, Tuesday,* 1 *September* 1587, N.S. **Adrianus Saravia, to Dr John James.**

This Latin Letter—on the prospects of peace, and the writer's desire to obtain his discharge from the Curators of the University and spend the winter in England —is printed, as No. 237, in the preceding Volume, p. 828.

1090. *Norwich, Saturday,* 26 *August* [= 5 *September*, N.S.] 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of the 12th inst., whereby 1 you inform us of the death of your Minister Lucas van Pennen[1], and of the necessity of the return of your Minister Jacobus Regius[2], whom you lent us at our request. We are sorry, first on account of the death of our brother, and secondly that we cannot keep our brother Jacobus at least for the six weeks that you had consented to lend him to us, but we cannot refuse to let him go. One of our Elders 2 is to serve the Community after his departure, but we have heard that Samuel

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1037, 1039–1041. [2] See above, Letter No. 1017.

Hesse [van Assche[3]] is a good beginner (opcomere), and if you have no objection we should like him to come over to us, together with our brother Philippus Andries.

Gheschreuen desen 26 Aughusty 1587 in Noorwychts, 3

Franchois Michiels[4], by laeste der Keerckenraet.

Zegher Wittewronghele. Joos de Roo.

Jan Letten. Gillis Brugghe.

Addressed: Den...dienaeren, Ouderlinghen der Nederlanscher Keercke binnen 4 Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 31 Augusti 1587.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 766, 815, 861. [4] See above, Letters Nos. 1086—1088.

1091. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 29 *August* [= 8 *September,* N.S.] 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter written by our brother Wil- 1 lem Bruyninck, whereby you inform us that the three Foreign Churches have decided to hold a day of general Fasting and Prayer on 5 September next, for the reasons stated in your Letter. We hope to do the same. We are sorry to hear of the death of Lucas van Penen[1].

Desen 29 Augusti 1587 in Medtstoen by my Jan Soillot[2], dienaer des Godde- 2 lycken woort by laste.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren des Goddelycken woorts ende Ouderlingen der 3 Nederduytscher Kercke Christi binnen London.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See above, Letter No. 1051.

1092. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 9 [= 19, N.S.] *September* 1587. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We, the Minister of the Divine Word and Elders of the 1 Dutch Community in Medtston, testify that Aernout de Jaeghere, residing in "Raet sister"[1] has communicated with us for some years past, except the last few Suppers, when, as he says, some reasons kept him away. He now wishes to have some conversation with you, to explain his case.

In Medtston, desen 9^{en} September 1587...Jaques vanden Bossche[2], ouderlinck 2 by laste van allen.

Addressed: De...Dienaeren des Goddelicken woordts met de Auderlynghen des 3 Keercken Raets der Nederduijtscher Gemeinte Christij tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 21 Septembris vut Maidston.

[1] Rochester? [2] See above, Letter No. 1029.

1093. *Norwich, Monday,* 18 [= 28, N.S.] *September* 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our Brother Samuel van Assche[1] has safely arrived here, 1

[1] See above, Letter No. 1090.

and yesterday preached his second sermon in our Church, with which our Community was much pleased. May the Lord make a real Samuel of him. On our part we will treat him, during the time that he is with us, in such a manner that we hope that he will have nothing to complain of.

Dezen 18en September 1587 in Noorwijchts. V.L....metbroedere in den Heere 2
Franchois Michiels[1], by laeste der Keerckenraet.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlanscher Ghemeynte Christy binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 21 Septembris 1587 vut Noorwitz.

1094. *Amsterdam, Sunday,* 4 *October* 1587 [N.S.]. **Johannes Dorrius, to Dr John James.**

This Latin Letter—on the efforts made by his enemies to injure him—is printed, as No. 238, in the preceding Volume, p. 830.

1095. *Norwich, Tuesday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *October* 1587. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Our brother Samuel van Asse, who has been now with us for some time, was merely allowed by you to let us see his capacity for teaching, and in this respect he pleases our Community beyond our expectation.* 2. *Hence we request you to qualify him also for the administration of the sacraments like an ordinary Minister.* 3. *By this request we do not mean to make it more easy for us to elect him if our Minister elect, Petrus Platevoet, should be unable to come, as we only wish to act with your approval.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...Wt dien wy verorsackt wesen om dezes aen V.L. te 1
schryuen, dewile onsen lieue broedere Samuel van Asse[1] hier eenen tyt lanck by ons ghewyst heeft ende van v.L. maer toeghelaeten en is om de eerste vruchten zyner gauen ons zoude mededeelen zoo veele het leeren angaet, het welcke hy ghedaen heeft met vrucht ende profyt soo dat hy ons ende de ganscher ghemeynte anghename es, ziende die eerlicke gaue daermede hem de Heere begaeft heeft in zyn maniere van leeren, het welcke wy niet en waere in hem verwachtende anmerckende den corten tyt die hy daerin hem heeft gheoffent. Ende anghesien dit 2
zoo de waerheijt es soo vinden de broeders raetsam ende voor goet om aen v.L. te...versoucken, zoot v.L. goet dochte als wy doen hem absolutelick zendinghe te gheuen om also de sakramenten wt te richten ende te bedienen, alst een dienaere toecomt op dat zynen dinst die hier anghename es...mochte meer ende meer vrucht doen ende zyn autoryteijt zoude by veel in meerder weyrde zyn. Ooc willen wy 3
de broeders te kennen gheuen dat onse meeninghe niet en is, al waert dat onsen beroupen dienaere Petris Platevoet niet en quame als wy verhoepen dat ja, zouden te betere onsen broedere Samuel moeghen beroupen zoo hy van v.L. wettelick wt ghesonden waere, wy achten dat ghylieden...zulcke ghevoelen van ons niet en hebt, want al hadde hy wettelicke wt zendinghe zoo en zullen wy daerin niet handelen dan met v.L. wille...als wy v.L. inden andere brief belooft hebben, siende dat ghylieden ons in alles betoocht de voorderinghe vande ghemeynte Christy alhier, daer vooren wy ons achten grootelick in V.L. ghehoeden te wezen....In Noorwychts dezen 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 1093.

10en Octobre 1587. V.L....metbroedere inden Heere Franchoys Michiels by laeste der Keerckenraet.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduyscher Ghemeynte Chrijsty binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Wt Noorwitz. Recepta 15 Octobris 1587.

1096. *Rettimo, Tuesday,* 12 *January* 1588 [N.S.]. **Testimonial of Hieronymo di Belluci, in favour of Arsenio Erremita[1].**

Copia. Noi Don Hieronymo Beluci da Bressa Canonico della chiesa Maggiore di questa citta di Rettimo posta su L'isola di Candia et Vicario dell'Illustrissimo et Reuerendissimo Vescouo di detta citta, facciamo piena et indubitata fede de l'integrita di uita de Reuerendo Padre Arsenio Erremita ch'é persona gia al secullo per quanto si dice nobilissimo di famiglia é Illustre, Et hora per gratia dello omnipotente idio molto piu nobile é Illustre, sendo humil seruo dell'altissimo iDio, come si troua uiuendo Erremiticamente, laqual uita per quanto é stato su la Diocese nostra, é veramente per quanto habbiamo uisto, é da li suoi deuotissimi sermoni inteso é tutta diuota Pia é sopra il tutto Catholichissima et esemplare, il che presto si uedera doue si fermara, il qual sermonizando con gran zello de l' honor de Dio, e de la salute dell'anime. Et viuendo santtamente era qui come un stimolo contra li inuidiosi maligni é peruersi peccatori, Et se dali buoni e stato amato é hauuto in gran Diuotione, per contrario da peruersi e stato odiato grandamente. Il qual vedendo butar in darzo le parole et esser odiato per la uerita da qui non uiue secondo la santta chiesa Romana, della quale é vero propugnator si é rissolto abandonar delta citta et Isola con non pocco dolor di buoni, et ritircarsi in loco rimoto per darsi tutto alla santta contemplatione, é per questo ci a humilmente domandato licenza la quale con gran dolor nostro li diamo perche desiderauamo che stesse sempre in questa nostra Diocese. Pregiamo donche oniuno che queste nostre ariueranno che li facino quella carita, e dij agiuto che sia a loro abili, é a lui necessario, che ueramente per quanto si puol ueder agiutarano un vero seruo di Dio che piacia a sua Maesta darun gratia di perseuerar in cossi stretta et santta uita, come fin hora é uiuuto. La qual fede habbiamo sottoscritta di nostra mano e sigilata con il nostro solito sigilo: Datta in Rettimo il giorno xij di genaro 1588, sottoscritto: Don Hieronymo di Belluci canonico et Vicario di Rethimo, et é sigillato d'un sigillo in cera rossa.

Concordat verbatim cum originali Paulus Typoots, Notarius publicus.

[1] See above, Document No. 1063.

1097. [*Colchester, Saturday,* 27 *January* [= 6 *February,* N.S.] 1588.] **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We should like to have your advice in the following difficulty. A widower seduced his maidservant under promise of marriage, and she became enceinte. Afterwards, however, he married another woman in this Commu-

nity, before his relation to his servant had transpired, as she had kept it a secret seeing that he would not marry her, and hoping that her misconduct would not become known. She now asks whether she is free from him, and whether the woman whom he has married must be looked upon as his wife. Some of our brethren think that we cannot adjudicate in the matter, as it belongs to the magistracy or the bishop. The woman is about thirty years of age, her parents are dead, and her only guardian is her brother, who is across the sea.

By my Jacob de Brune, Jr., Ouderlinck by laste van de Consistorie. 2

Addressed: An de...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeinte Jesu Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta wt Colchester, 27 January 1588.

1098. *Maidstone, Monday,* 29 *January* [=8 *February,* N.S.] 1588. **Jan Soilot[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The writer acknowledges the receipt of a Letter of the 9th inst., written by Aswerius Regenmortel[2] in the name of the three services of the London-Dutch Church. He then makes a long statement respecting the troubles caused in his Community by a man who had left it some months ago to go to Ghent, where he and his family had, through fear, joined the Roman Church, but finding no peace, returned to Maidstone. He also discusses at great length the suggestion of the London Consistory that he should remain for some time longer at Maidstone. He sends the greetings of Lucas Van der Haeghen. 1

Desen 29 Janvari 1588...by my...Jan Soilot. 2

Addressed: Aende...broederen...des Kercken Raets der Nederduytscher gemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1091. [2] See above, Letter No. 963.

1099. *Delft, Friday,* 12 *February* 1588, N.S. **The Ministers of Dordrecht, Delft, Rotterdam and the Hague[1], to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You know that, by order of Queen Elizabeth, proposals for peace with Spain have often been brought forward in the Assembly of the States of the United Netherlands, and that she has already sent deputies to the Prince of Parma, in expectation that the States would do the same.* 2. *Such a measure would be very dangerous to the Reformed Church and the Christian Communities of this country, as the enemy would deprive us of the exercise of religion.* 3. *And as we, as Pastors, have to watch over their preservation and welfare, we think it advisable to convoke the Classis, and to send, in the name of us all, Deputies to Her Majesty or to write to her, to request her to take to heart the preservation of the Christian religion in this country, without endangering it by negotiations for peace with its sworn enemy.* 4. *But not knowing what Her Majesty means by her representations, and not wishing to offend her, we request you first of all to endeavour to ascertain the present state of this affair, and whether our Churches can take any steps in the matter.*

...Eersaeme...Broeders...Het is u...ontwijfelick bekent hoedat ten bevele van de Coninckliycke Majesteit van Engelant ter vergaderinghe der Staten vande ghevnieerde Nederlansche Prouincien meermael gheproponeert is van te treden in een 1

[1] For the reply see below, Letter No. 1103.

tractaet van vrede tuijschen den Coninck van Spangien ende de Prouincien voorseid, ende dat haere M^t^ alrede zoude hebben ghedeputeert die van harent weghen ten voorseiden eijnde sick zouden laeten vinden, bij den Prince van Parma ofte zijne ghesanten, verwachtende dat oock de Staten tzelue aen haere sijde zullen doen, dewelcke (alzoo wij verstaen) om deser saecke wille nu dicwils vergadert zijn gheweest, ende onlanx twee mannen hebben afgheveerdicht om met haere M^t^ selue daer van te handelen. Nu ist...dat v.E. bij haer seluen lichtelick connen bedencken, 2
wanneer sulck een tractaet met ernste angheheuen quaem te werden, in wat een groot perickel de gherefoormeerde Religie, ende de Christelicke ghemeenten hier te lande staen zouden, want de viant...deur sijne listicheijt ende practijcken, de gheheele exercitie des godsdiensts ons benemen zoude, ofte immers ijet toelaetende, zoude tzelue niet doen, dan om metter tijt de gheene die professie vander religie doen te ouervallen. Alle twelcke, mitgaders wat meer daerop te bedencken staet, wij niet voor en hebben met meer...redenen bij uwe E. te deduceeren, in anmerckinghe dat uwe E. selfs ghenouchsaem tzelue insien ende oordeelen connen. Maer 3
alzoo het ons, die herders ende toesienders der Kercken zijn, opt alder hoochste toestaet te waecken ouer der seluer behoudenisse ende welvaeren: soo hebben wij uwe E. hiermede willen verwittighen...vant ghene wij...gants oorboer vinden ghedaen te werden. Onder ons is ghehandelt ofmen de Classes niet en behoort in dese occurrentie tzamen te roepen, om ghemeener hant aen haere M^t^ te seijnden ofte te schrijuen, ten eijnde dat de selue ghelieue ter herten te nemen de bewaerenisse vande Christelicke Religie in desen lande, zonder die deur eenen vredehandel met den gheswooren vianden der seluer in een gansch openbaer perijckel te stellen. Dan 4
ouermits wij niet recht en weeten wat haere M^t^ met de voorseide voorstellinghe voor heeft, ende op wat fondament de saecke rustet, ende ouersulxs vreesen dat wij ons mochten aen haer vergrijpen, ofte sonder noot in haere offensie vallen: principalick ghemerckt oock onse Staten den Kercken noch noijt te vooren gheleyt hebben om mede bij haere M^t^ te intercederen, ende tselue mede niet bequamelijck zoude connen gheschieden zonder haer voorweeten ende kennesse: zoo ist dat bij ons noch een ander resolutie ghenomen is, om naemelick voor allen uwe E. te bidden...dat vwe E. neerstelick aldaer vernemen willen hoe de voorseide saecke staet, ende of de noot vereijscht, dat de Kercken alhier bij haere M^t^ ijet doen, twelcke inghevalle het van nooden is, uwe E. ons metten eersten sullen aduerteren, ten eijnde wij ons reguleren naer uwe E. raet, ende naer tghene van nooden zal zijn: uwe E....biddende alle neersticheyt ende debuoir te doen, naer haer beroep ende vermueghen (ghelyck wij niet daeraen en twijfelen of uwe E. dien de saecke mede treft, zijn daerinne zeer sorchuuldich) dat de schade der Kercke verhindert, ende de ghereformeerde Religie alhier, iae tgheheele lant, voor de listicheyt des viants vant verderf bewaert moghe werden....Datum Delf desen 12 Februarij stilo nouo 5
Anno 1588. Uwer Eers. dienstwillighe broeders ende medearbeijders, de dienaers des Woorts van Dordrecht, Delf, Rotterdam, ende den Haghe ende uijt aller naeme,

Arnoldus Cornelij.

Addressed: Eersaemen...Dienaeren des goddelicken woorts, inde Nederduijtsche 6
Ghemeente...tot Londen, in Engelant. *Endorsed:* Recepta 3 Martij 1588.

1100. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *February* 1588. **The Deacons of the Orphans at Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As the Magistrate and the Archbishop of Canterbury allowed our Community in* 1567 *to retain a custom of our Country with respect to the maintenance of orphans, who are placed among us under guardians, namely their nearest well-qualified friends, for the administration of what is left to them by their parents;* 2. *We had appointed Niclays Nachtergael and Jan van Acker as guardians over the orphans of Jan van Acker (uncle of the former Jan) who had died here, they promising to take care of the children, which they neglected to do, departing from here without leaving anybody in their place, and taking the money of the orphans with them.* 3. *To prevent such abuses in the future we request you to admonish these persons, who are now residing among you, as to their duty to invest this money or to give security for the same, after which we might appoint other guardians in their stead, or send the orphans to them, which we should not like to do.*

Eersaeme...Broederen...Dienaeren, auderlinghen ende diakenen der Dutscher ghe- 1
miente binnen Londen...naer dien dat wt faueur vande Magistraet deser steede van Sandewijts ende bijsonder wt spetiaele goede gheneghentheijt ende gratie van den... bischop van Cantelberghe onze ghemiente...ghepermittert is gheweest anno 1567 in ende onder onze ghemiente te hauden seker oorden ende manieren achteruolghende het ghebruck ende costume van onzen Vaederland nopende die bewaernisse van die weesen vaederloos ende moederloese kinderen de welcke bij ons onder voochden ende mombaers ghezet woorden, zijnd van die naeste wel ghequalificeerde vrienden ten vpsien van de selue weeskinderen vp dat tghene hemlieden naerghelaeten is van haerlieder auders rechtuerdich mach gheadministreert woorden. Zoe ist dat wij mannen der 2
weesen naer oorden voochden ghesteelt hebben ouer die weesen van wylent Jan van Acker[1] ouerleden binnen deser steede, met naeme Niclaijs Nachtergael, ende Jan van Acker, den jonghen cosyn van den ouerleuden Jan, met promissie ende belofte dat zijlieder de voorseide weesen souden besorghen ende goeden vpsicht nemen ouer die zelue, twelck ouer seker jaeren ende spetialicken nu ter tijt duer huere absentie contrarie beuonden wordt. Want van hier vertreckende en hebben niemant in haerlieder plaetse ghesteelt noch ghecomitert, hebben oock tmeeste deel van die weesen penninghen sonder borghe ofte seker met hem ghenomen, laetende die weesen sonder ouersienders ende met weijnich ghelt voorsien. Om dijt abuis 3
te voorcommen ende helpen beteren zoe veel als moghelic is, zoe en conen wij niet naerlaeten v.L. assistentie ende behulp te versoucken. Wt dien dat die zelue persoenen by v.L. nu te tyt wonachtich zijn zoe is...onse...bede die voornoemde te willen anspreken wt onzer naeme ende die zelue te willen vermaenen tot haere schuldighe plicht dat is dat sij die penninghen vplegghen ofte seker ende borghe daer vooren doen vp dat een van beyde ghedaen zijnde wij ander voochden moghen in haer plaetse setten, de wijle sijlieder absent van die weesen zijnde tselue niet doen en conen, zoe sij oock gheen van beyden doen en willen zoe en sien wij ghenen wegh hoe datmen ander voochden zal conen gheerighen dewijle zij gheen versekertheijt van de weese penninghen en conen cryghen, so sullen wij ghedronghen zijn die weesen hem naer te senden dwelck wij niet gherne doen wt seker consideratie....Wt Sandewijts desen 3en Februarij anno 1588, ter begherte der Weese- 4
meesters daer toe ghecomiteert van de ghemiente van Sandewijts.

Bij mij Pieter Van Coppenolle.

Addressed: An die...Dienaeren auderlinghen der ghemiente Christi tot Londen. 5

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1203, 1205.

1101. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *February* 1588. **Jan Soillot**[1], **to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I should have replied to your Letter of the 26th ult. ere this, but this Consistory only invited me last Sunday to remain here.* 2. *I wrote to you that I would serve here till next Michaelmas if possible; but though I can hardly see to read, and find it extremely difficult to administer the Lord's Supper, and preach twice on Sundays, yet you request me to remain here for another year after the middle of next May, in order to keep up this church and the privileges connected with it.* 3. *As regards the latter the twenty-one years for which they were granted come to an end next October, and the Community is now very small and has been so these last ten or eleven years, and is likely to remain so for a long time. The service has been kept up here for about eighteen months by reading, except that our brother Wingius or I came occasionally to administer the Lord's Supper.* 4. *But at your request I have told the Congregation that I would remain for another year after next 25th of March.*

...Eersame...broederen...Vlieder brief gescreven den 26 Janvari last van onsen... 1
broeder Asuerus van Regelmorter by laste van allen heb ick ontfangen...warin ick ver-
staen vlieder versoecke en antwoorde op mynen brief te vooren aen v allen ghescreven,
ende ick soude v lieden eer antwoorde ghescreven hebben dan en conde niet overmidts
my desen dienst eerst maer versocht en heeft op sondaghe laest den ii dito om hier
langer te blyven, dan alleen een van haer heeft my eens te vooren myn gesintheyt
gevraght en als ick hem vraeghde of hyt wt den naem van de gemeynte vraghde
seyde neen, hoe wel my aen vlieden scryven dunckt sy my aen vlieden versocht
hebben om langher tyt te hebben eer sy my dar af aengesproken hebben. Ick 2
screft vlieden...so ick eenichsins conde den dinst hier tot Michilis bedienen ick doen
soude maer dan weder keeren, ende hoe wel ick dat woort "eenichsins conde" niet
sonder groote oorsake ghebruyckt en hebbe dewyle ick my by tyden bevinde gheen
printe en can lesen en doorgaens seer qualyck, en daer en boven de Paessche da-
ghen en Phinxten daghen, Kersdaghen, aventmaelen boven maeten lastich valt alleen
te doen, jae selfs des sondachs tweemael te predicken, so bidt en begeert v.L. noch-
tans aen my noch hier te willen den dienst te bedienen tot een jaer naer half
Meye naestcomende om de ghemeynte hier open te houden, en ock dat de previ-
leggen mochte behouden worden en so voert....Nopende de previleggen den tyt van 3
eenentwintich jaeren die geconsenteert waren comen ten inde in October naestco-
mende gelyck somige onder v niet onbekent is. Aengaende dese ghemeynte het
hoopken is nv so clyn als quamen sy alle in een groote gemeynte van Londen,
Santwidts oft Noorwidts men sout niet seer gewar worden, en sy heeft dese thien
of elf jar cleyn geweest en myns achtens noch lange so blyven sal, en hebben hier
voormaels wel een jaer en half den dinst met lesen opgehouden, dan dat onsen...
broeder Wingius en ick ock somtyts quamen nachtmael wt rechten, en so sout noch
connen gheschieden, dan...dewyle ghylieden dit aen my...beghert so en can ick noch 4
en wil ock v vrindelycke begeerte niet ontseggen, dewyle sy my hier ock voor lan-
gher tyt beghert hebben so hebbe ick har hier geconsentert by te blyven van den
25 Marte comt noch een jaer so ickt eenichsins doen can....Desen 14 Febrivari 5
1588, in Medtstoen by my Jan Soillot....

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraedt der Nederduutsche ghemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1098.

1102. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 7 *March* 1587 [=17 *March* 1588, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Replying to your Letter of 29 February, received on the 1
2nd inst., by which you inform us that the three Foreign Churches in London have decided to consecrate to the Lord a day of Fasting and Prayer, on Thursday the 21st inst., to pray on account of the miserable condition of our Fatherland and France, and for the welfare of this kingdom, we may say that we should do likewise, if we had not consecrated the 1st of this month to Fasting and Prayer on account of the election of an ordinary Minister for our Community, and we consider it inadvisable to have too many of such days, in order not to bring them into contempt. We have informed the Community of Dovere of the contents of your Letter.

Vut Sandwiche den vijen Martij xvclxxxvij, V.L....Broeders den Dienaere des 2
Goddelicken Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der ghemeente Christi tot Sandwiche by laste
J. Colenbueden[1].

Addressed:...De Dienaren des Goddelicken Woordts ende Ouderlynghen der Ne- 3
derduytsche ghemeinte Christi tot Londen.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1110, 1115, 1144, 1160, 1173, 1198, 1203.

1103. *London, Friday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *March* 1588. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London[1], to the Ministers of Dordrecht, Delft, &c.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of* 12 *February we should like to comply with your request, but do not know how to proceed, as matters discussed and dealt with in the Privy Council are kept secret, and even the natives, not to speak of strangers, cannot pry into such affairs with impunity.* 2. *But even if we could do anything in the matter, we should not think it advisable to do so now, as we have never mixed ourselves up with the affairs of this country.* 3. *We think that Her Majesty's intentions in this respect are good, seeing that she has shown herself so favourable towards the believers and the communities of the Netherlands, as you yourselves have lately experienced by the actions of the Earl of Leicester.* 4. *We doubt not that Her Majesty and her Council are aware how much depends upon the preservation of the religion and the Communities yonder, and we can only have recourse to prayer, for which we have set apart the* 21*st of this month.*

Eersaeme...broeders...V.L. brief vanden 12 February in Delft gedateert, hebben 1
wy op den 3 Martij stilo veteri eerst ontfanghen ende in onse versaemelinghe gelesen....Soe veel...belangt v.L. versoeck ende begheerte aen ons, daerinne wenschten wy alle wel dat wy v.L. begeerte...in alles mochten voldoen tot gerustheyt van v.L. gemeynten, dan wy en sien noch en weten niet wel middel om het selue gheuoechlyck te effectueren, ouermidts de saecken die hier in den Hooghen raet verhandelt ende besloten syn seer secreet gehouden worden, ende het soude selfs den ingeborenen veel meer den vreemdelinghen seer qualyck afgenomen worden soe men beuondt dat sy daer naer ondersochten ende nauwe vernaemen. Ende al waert 2
saecke dat wy daer in wat doen oft vernemen conden, soe achten wy dattet (om veel gewichtighe oorsaecken) in dese coniuncture des tyts swaricheyt ende peryckel onderworpen is: want wy ons met des lants saecken, ende des Hooghen raets handelinghe oft voornemen, noyt en hebben int alderminste willen moijen, als ons (die

[1] See above, Letter No. 1099.

hier vreemdelinghen syn) niet toecomende. Doch wy en connen niet dan het beste 3
verhopen van haeres Majesteits intentie in dese saecke, ende wy vertrouwen dat de
voorderinghe der ghemeynten ende de conseruatie der christelycker religie aldaer,
haere Majesteit sal gerecommandeert syn ende ter herten gaen, dewyle sy in soe veel
manieren haere ionste ende sonderlinghe affectie veel iaeren lanck tegen de gelooiuige ende de ghemeynten van Nederlant ouervloedichlyck bewesen heeft ende oock
noch bewyst, alsoe oock de ghemeynten by v.L. daer af hebben onlanx selue experientie gehadt door tgene dat syn excellentie van Leycester aldaer ghedaen heeft.
Wy en twyfelen oock niet oft haere Majesteit ende haeren raet en syn wel ghein- 4
formeert ende verstaen genoech dat aende conseruatie der religie ende gemeynten
van derwaerts ouer desen lande seer veel geleghen is. Dan nae dien tgene datter
nu passeert ons duyster is om te verstaen, ende niet voechlijcken te ondersoecken
soe nemen wy onsen toevlucht tot den gebeden tot Godt....tot welcken eynde de
drye wtlantsche kercken deser stadt goet geuonden hebben den Heere te heyligen
eenen vast-en-biddach op den 21 Martij naestcomende: daer toe voornemelyck beweecht synde door de beswaeringen der gemeynten aldaer als oock in Vranckryck....
In Londen den 8 Martij, Anno 1588. 5

1104. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *March* 1588. **Jan Soillot**[1]**, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On the 6th inst. I received your Letter of 26 Feb- 1
ruary last, and as regards the day of fasting and prayer, which the three Foreign
Churches have fixed for the 21st next[2], this being Thursday, which is a market-
day here, and the attendance of our members, already few in numbers, would be
very scanty, our brethren intend to observe such a day next Wednesday the 20th,
in order that our whole Community may come together. As regards the contribu- 2
tion to be paid by you towards my stipend, Jacus van den Bossche[3] told me that
he considered it certain that you would increase it, and Lieven van den Bossche[3]
told my wife that he had heard that you would contribute ten pounds more.

Desen 10 Merte 1588 in Medtstoen by my Jan Soillot. 3

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraet der Nederduytscher ghemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 14 Maerte.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1101. [2] See the preceding Letter.
[3] See above, Letter No. 1029.

1105. *Norwich, Sunday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *March* 1588. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In accordance with your Letter of the 7th inst., we have 1
pointed out to our brother Samuel[1], that the young woman residing here whom he
wishes to marry, is rather young, and little experienced in the Word of God and

[1] Most likely Samuel Van Assche; see above, Letter No. 1095.

in house-keeping; we also spoke about her family, though it is rather invidious to say much on this point. He told us that he will delay the marriage if you think that she is too young, but that there was no fear as regards the other matters.

Desen 17en Martij 1588 in Noorwyts. Bij mij Joos de Roo by laste der broe- 2
deren des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: Eersamen...dienaren ende ouderlinghen der Nederduijtscher ghemeyn- 3
te binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 21 Martij van Noortwyts.

1106. *Halstead, Tuesday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *March* 1588. **Jan de Roode**[1]**, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I, the elected Minister of the Word at Halstead, was called hither by Theod. Vanden Berghe, Minister at Colchester, who received the votes at Halstead, as I explained to you when you spoke to me at Thetford.* 2. *I arrived at Halstead on* 1 *November last past, and served this Community till yesterday, when a member of our Community was summoned before the Spiritual Court and charged with having travelled last Sunday to Colchester, though he was forced to do so as being sent thither by the Community. In defence he produced an Attestation written by me, whereupon the Official acquitted him, but asked him where I had been bishoped, what prayer I said before and after the sermon, whether I wore a surplice, and other questions.* 3. *The Official said that I should have to appear before the next Court about Easter next, and prove my election. It is true that I have never been before the Bishop, but Mr Godfridus Wingius confirmed me as Elder in* 1561 *in Flanders; at Norwich I officiated as Elder for eight years, and baptized seven children there in the absence of Theophilus Ryckewaert; I officiated at Thetford during fifteen years and baptised, married, buried, and administered the Lord's Supper there during eleven years.* 4. *I could also show my Attestation from the Churches of Norwich and Thetford, but I believe that I shall want a certificate from you as to my being properly confirmed according to the ordinances of our Foreign Churches. This should be written in Latin or English, or perhaps you could explain my case to the Bishop of London. But it should be done before Easter.* 5. *This Community is greatly troubled by the English baize-makers, who endeavour to prejudice our privilege. But we are all peaceable, except Jan Bertolf, who has joined the English. We admonished him, but he became angry, so that we had to denounce him to the Community for these reasons: I. when the Community got into trouble they met on* 28 *July, and promised that they would keep together, make no accord with their adversary, and retain me. But Bertolf broke his promise, joined the English and is the cause of all the trouble of our Community, which is in danger of losing its privilege, together with all the other Communities which exercise the Drapery; II. Bertolf declined to pay the fine imposed on him by the (politic) men; III. he denied certain points three times, and, being convicted, confessed, but remained impenitent; IV. on* 8 *February he led us to believe that he would amend, but very soon did great mischief to our privilege, summoned some of our nation before the Spiritual Court, and declared that he would no longer have anything to do with us.* 6. *On account of these four points he was the day before yesterday denounced to the Community, and to-day he joined the English Church, and was accepted by the Official. Hence we wish to have your advice whether we must proceed with our exhortation. We fear that we shall all have to depart or forfeit a great part of our privilege, in which the brethren of Colchester agree with us.*

...Eerwerde...broeder...Mr Jacobus de Conynck..., V.L. zij bij desen kennelic 1
hoe dat ic Jan de Roode vercoren dienare des woorts tot Halstad beroupen bem
door het beschrijuen van Mr Theodorus vanden Berghe dienare des goddelicken woorts
tot Colcester de welcke de Kuerstemmen ontfynck tot Halstad etz., als ic v.L.
breeder verclaerde als ghij tot Thetford met mij spraeckt. Ic nv tot Halstad com- 2
mende met der woonste den 1e Novembre laetstleden ende na mijne cleene gaue
de ghemeente dienstich gheweest bem, tot den 18e Marti, zoo eist dat eenen onser
ghemeente int spirital Court ghedachvaert is en daer verschynende was hij be-
claecht dat hij op den soondach tot Colcester ghereist hadde, nochtans vut noot

[1] See above, Letter No. 862, and below, Letters Nos. 1111, 1116.

vande ghemeente aldaer ghesoonden zijnde ende tot zynder defentie, zoo heeft hij
een atestatie met hem ghedraghen van mijnder hant etz, ende den ofissiael die
ghesien hebbende heeft die gheleue ghegeuen ende dienen ontsleghen, maer heeft
hem ghevraecht waer dat ic ghebissopt was, wat prayer dat ic vooren ende na de
predicatie dede, oc of ic het ouerslop an dede in mijn servis met meer andre vra-
ghen. Den officiael zeide dat ic int naeste Court to ontrent Paesschen dae zoude 3
moeten verschijnen, ende mijne electie tooghen. Tes wel waer dat ic noit voor
den bisschop gheweest bem, maer hebbe ouderlynck gheweest bevesticht door M^r^
Godefrides Wingius in Vlaendre int jaer 61 en tot Noordwich het ouderlynckschap
bedient 8 jaren ende zeuen Kyndren ghedoopt inde kercke aldaer in absentie van
Mr Theophilus Ryckewaert, oock meer dan 15 jaer tot Thetforde in den dienst
gheweest ende ghedoopt ghetraut begravijnghe, ende des Heeren Heiligen Nacht-
mael vutgherecht dese 11 jaren. Bouen desen hebic om mijne atestatie te tooghen 4
vande Kercke van Noordwichs ende oock mijn afscheet van Thetforde. Maer...ic
dencke dat ic oock wel een atestatie van V.L. behouve dat ic achtervolghende
de oordene van onse vutlantsche kercke ghenoechsaem bevestich bem om inden
dienst voort te gane, ende dat ghij die in Latijne ofte Inghels schreeft, ofte zo
het goet ware dat ghij anden bisschop van London onder wiens Diosese wij sijn,
myne sake vertoochde ofte op eenighen andre wijse na v.L. discretie. Maer so v iet
daer in voordert het moet voor Paesschen gheschien. De ghemeente alhier es in 5
grooten trouble van de Inghelsche baymakers die onse vryheit van onse nerrynghe
willen vercorten ende daerom ons alle swaricheit andoen die sij connen. Maer
Gode lof wij onder elcander sijn zeer vreedsaem, vut ghenomen eenen Jan Bertholf,
die hem met de Inghelsche ghevoucht heeft, ende menichmael hem vermaent heb-
ben is hij bose gheweest ende hebben hem vut noot de ghemeente vooren ghestelt.
Dit zijn de artyckelen. I. Als de ghemeente in trouble quam hebben alle de
lidtmaten versamelt gheweest den 28 Julij ende een belofte ghedaen by elcander
te blyuen ende niet met de partie te accordeeren daertoe elc syn hand ghestelt
heeft, ende sij hebben mij ontboden, om dat ic soude commen sien op wat voet
men soude de ghemeente bij een houden. Ic daer synde hebben de broederen bij
een ghecommen de welcke ghevraeght sijn of sij wilden bij een blyuen ende bij
huere eerste belofte staen ofte dat sij mij hueren vercooren dienare wilden ont-
slaen, en den brief met huere hanteekens vooren ghelesen sijnde heeft een ighelic
ghevraecht sijnde gheandwoort sij wilden bij huer eerste belofte blyuen. Maer Jan
Bertholf zeer haest sijn belofte brekende hemelic met de Inghelsche hem verbijn-
dende is oorsake van alle den trouble die de ghemeente overkompt ende staen in
peryckel van onse vrijheit te verliesen, ende niet alleene wij maer ooc alle andre
ghemeenten daer de *draperie* ghedaen wert. Wij Jan Bertholf daer ouer vermaent
hebbende heeft niet willen aflaten noch bekenne qualic ghedaen te hebben. II. Dat
hij om de verbuerde boete voor de mannen ontboden sijnde heeft die niet willen
betalen maer bespot. III. Van sommighe stucken vermaent sijnde heeftse verloo-
chent 3 tyden ende ouertuycht synde, heeft bekent dattet also was, met dese woor-
den, Ja ic hebt ghedaan ende te es mij niet berauwen. IIII. Den 8^e^ Februari
Jan bij den Kercken raet ontboden ende met hem ghesproken heeft ons groote

hope van beterijnghe ghetoocht en beghert vutstel van drie weken, ende hopte met de ghemeente wederom een te syne. Bin dese tyt heeft hij veel quaets angherecht tot schade der prevelegie, en zommighe onser natie int spiritual Court ghesteken sonder oorsake zo hij selue voor ons bekent heeft, ende wij hem daer ouer vermanende als ooc van de andre stucken heeft gheandwoort dat hij met ons niet van doene hadde, es vertrocken ende wij met hem noch meer te handelen hadden hebben hem vut cracht des dienst [bevolen] daer te blyuen, heeft wederom gheandwoort hij en wilde met ons niet te doene hebben. So is hij met deze 6
artyckelen den 17e Marti de ghemeente voorghestelt ter vermanynghe, ende den 19e deser is hij gheweest int spirituael Court ende heeft hem onder de Inghelsche Kercke beghcuen en es vanden Officiael anghenomen. Hierom begherren wij V.L. ende oock der Kerckeraet adwys wat ons hier in te doene staet of wij met de vermanynghe zullen voortgaen, ofte dat men stateren sal. Wij en sien noch anders niet ofte wij moeten alle ghelyck vertrecken ofte onse ende andre ghemeenten vryheit zeer vercrancken als ons het gouvernement der draperie van Colcester met de welcke wij raet ghevraeght hebben ooc gheandwoort heeft....Ic dachte int beghin deses briefs niet dan alleen an Mr Jacobus te schrijuen, maer mijne medebroeders die thuys sijn hebben voor goet ghevonden dat men an v.L. als den Kerckenraet zoude beschicken...In Halstad den 19e Marti 1588. Den aluwe goedwillighe mede- 7
broeder Jan de Roode, Dienaere des woords onwerdich. By laste der andere die thuys zyn.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Ouderlijnghen der Duytscher ghemeente...tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Halsted, Jan de Roode...Jan Bertholf totte Engelschen afgevallen troubleerde hen.

1107. *The Court at Greenwich, Sunday,* 24 *March* 1587–8 [=3 *April* 1588, N.S.]. **The Privy Council, to the Elders of the French and Dutch Churches, in London.**

This English Letter—suggesting that the Churches should bear their share in the levying of ten thousand men for the defence of the Country—is printed, as No. 236, in the preceding Volume, p. 826.

1108. *Norwich, Friday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *April* 1588. **Samuel Van Asche**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As I learn from your Letter of 28 March that you are sufficiently provided with Ministers and have bear great burdens, I think it better to accept your discharge, first because you offer it of your own accord, and also because I do no longer wish to trouble you.* 2. *I read your Letter to some of our brethren, who at once presented me to the Community, and on Easter Monday I was elected unanimously.* 3. *I have assumed a heavy task, but the Community of the Lord must not perish, and I trust to Him. I would rather have worked among you, as I am most bound to you, on account of all the money laid out on me.*

...Eerweerdighe...broeders, V.L. schryuen ghedateert den 28 Martii hebbe ick 1
den 2 April onttanghen,...ende merckende dat ghylieden alreye wel versien sijt van dienaren ende leeraers, oock de groote lasten welcke ghylieden andersins draeght...

[1] See above, Letter No. 1105.

soo hebbe ickt voor goedt ghehouden V.L. ontslaginghe aen te neemen, beyde om dies wille dat ghyse my offert, sonder daertoe ofte van my, ofte van yemandt anders versocht te hebben gheweest, als oock, dat ick niet en begheere v.L. langher lastich te vallen, dan ick hebbe wel moeten so wel van mynent, als van uwent weghe: ende daerom hebbe ick sekeren broeders alhier het inhoudt onses...broeders brief, 2
wt last des Kerckenraedts gheschreeuen, ghecommuniceert, die my terstondt daernae met drye andere dienaren de ghemeynte voorstelden, ende ick ben als op den tweedden Paeschdaghe met ghemeyne stemmen verkoren. Ick hebbe eenen swaren dienst 3
op my ghenomen, dan de ghemeynte Godes en mach niet verloren gaen...ende ick betrouwe my op God dat hy die my hiertoe gheroepen heeft met de rycke gauen syns gheests sal willen bereyden....Ick hadde liever mynen arbeydt onder vlieden hebbe willen bescouwen, dewyle ick aldermeest aen v.L. verbonden ben, ten aensyn der grooter kosten, dewelcke ghylieden...aen my ghehanghen hebt...; dan anghesien dat het beyde God ende V.L. anders belieft heeft, ick ben wel te vrede met mynen conditie ende standt, hierin alleenlick dit beclaeghende dat ick door gheen andere middelen, dan alleen met het herte machtich ben v.L. danckbaerheyt te bewysen. ...Te Nordtwitch, desen 12 April Anno Domini 1588....Samuel van Asche. 4

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaeren ende ouderlinghen der Duytscher ghemeynte tot London. 5

1109. *Norwich, Monday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *April* 1588. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *When on the point of electing an ordinary Minister from among three eligible persons who were presented to our Community, we learned from certain Letters that you would allow Samuel Van Assche to accept our appointment or any other offered to him, if he felt inclined to marry.* 2. *As we knew his inclinations, and that our people have a great affection for him, and were sorry that he was not among those presented to the Community, we communicated with the other two Colleges of our Congregation, and it was decided to present him also on the 7th inst., and the following day he was unanimously elected by the whole Community.* 3. *He teaches here with edification, and the people like his preaching.*

Anno 1588, den 15en April In Norwich. Beminde broeders....Also by ons de 1
verkiesynghe eens ordinairen dieneers voor handen was, ende datter drye dieneers der Ghemeynte voorghestelt waren om eenen vut hunlieden te bestemmen, so syn ons behandicht...eenen brief van D. Regio[1] ghescreven by laste an onsen...broeder Samuel van Assche[2], ende noch eenen anderen van eenen particulieren Auderlynck waer vut wy verstaen hebben dat v.E. onsen broeder Samuel wel gundet ja vry steldet om de eerste beroupynghe die op hem gheschieden saude te moghen annemen, indien hy ghesint ware hem tot den huwelicken state te begheuen. Wy...wel 2
wetende de ghesintheyt onses broeders, daer benevens de affectie...des gantschen volcks tot synen persoon, die seer bedrouft waren dat hy met den anderen niet voorghestelt was, hebben niet connen nalaten v.E. schryven te communiceren met den anderen tween Collegien onser Ghemeynte die...eendrachtelick raedtsaem ghevonden hebben datmen onsen Broeder Samuel met den anderen der Ghemeynte voorstellen saude, dwelcke den 7en deser gheschiedt. Ende is daer naer den 8en

[1] See above, Letter No. 1090. [2] See the preceding Letter.

dytto met ghemeyne cuerstemmen des gantschen volcks tot eenen ordinairen dieneer alhier...vercoren, sonder dat yemandt van alle de ghene die vercoren hebben, hare stemmen eeneghen vanden anderen dryen ghegheven hebben...Hy leert hier met 3 stichtynghe ende wordt seer gheerne vanden volcke ghehoort, sauden ooc niet weynich bedrouft syn indien sy hem ontbeeren moesten....Vwe dienstwilleghe midtbroe- 4 ders de Auderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeynte Christi tot Norwich,

Philippus Andries, by laste.

Addressed: Eerweerden...Dieneeren des Woordts ende Auderlynghen der Neder- 5 duytscher Ghemeynte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Wt Noorwitz ontfanghen 18 Aprilis.

1110. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *April* 1588. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] By the Acta of the last Colloque held in London it was 1 ordained that the next Colloque should meet in our town next month, unless some necessity arose for holding it earlier, and that our Church should admonish all the Dutch Churches established in this kingdom to be present. We, therefore, request you to be here on 29 May next[1], so that the Assembly may commence on the day following. But please tell us if you know of any reason why the Colloque 2 should not be held, that we may communicate in time with the other Churches. Oblige us by forwarding the enclosed letters to their several addresses. Those for Norwich and Colchester were sent from here by messenger.

Vut Sandwiche desen xviij^en^ dach van April xv^c^lxxxviij...Dienaere des Woorts 3 ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche Ghemeinte Christi tot Sandwiche, by laste

J. Colenbueden.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des Goddelicken Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 4 duijtsche Kercke Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen van Sandwich den 25 Aprill.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1144.

1111. *Halstead, Thursday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *May* 1588. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Halstead, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *On 19 March last we wrote to you that Jan Bertholf, after having been presented to the Community for their exhortation, had joined the English Church together with his wife, and had communicated with them. And as all our Discipline, both of the Church and Polity, is lost, we request your advice as to what we are to do, before we leave here, in respect to Bertholf and his wife, who are, in our opinion, the sole cause of the loss of this privilege, which otherwise might have served as a refuge for the Christians who still come over daily in great numbers.* 2. *We also request you to help us in our great need, and to send us some money to enable us to depart with honour, as our trade is much in arrears by these troubles and heavy expenses, and the service of our Church and poor likewise.* 3. *You will, no doubt, wonder that we contemplate leaving here while we are in debt, and suggest that we ought to have applied to other Churches for help. But we are very sorry to leave here, and would remain if we could do so without great loss. But as we cannot help ourselves, we have first applied for aid to the nearest Churches who are acquainted with our circumstances, also to some devout London merchants, and the Commissioners who had heard the actions of the English baize-makers.* 4. *This has induced us to resolve on leaving here, and as regards our arrears the men of the government of Colchester promise to give us £13, and would have given more,*

if they had not unexpectedly incurred some heavy expenses, but they advised us to address ourselves also to other Communities. 5. We now write to you and hope that you too will assist us.

...Eerwaerde...broederen den dienaren ende ouderlynghen der Duytscher Kercke 1
Christie binnen Londen...ghelyc wij an v.L. eertyts gheschreven[1] hebben angaende
eenen onser broederen Jan Bertholf, na dat hij de ghemeente ter vermanynghe
eemael voorghestelt was heeft hem der seluer ontrocken ende hem met sijne huys-
vrauwe tot de Inghelsche kercke begheuen ende ten nachtmael met hen gheweest.
Ende dewyle dat God ons es besouckende met dit cruysse namelic het vertrecken
ofte wechnemen aller regimenten zoo wel der kercken als der polisie, zoo begherren
wij v.L. advijs te weten wat wij met desen Jan Bertholf ende syne huijsvrauwe
van doene hebben voor ons vertrecken, want hij soo veele ons oordeel begrijpen kan,
es de eyghen oorsake van dese afbrake ende verlies onser prevelegie die, twelck
Gode moet gheclaeght syn, hadde noch moghen dienen tot een herberghe ende
vluchtplaetse der Christenen die noch daghelicx by veele ouercommen....Voordere es 2
het versouck vande broederen ende regierders der nerrynghe dat v.L. soudt willen
medelyden met onsen jamerlycken noot die seer groot es nemen, ende een deelcken
van onsen cruysse draghen om ons wat te verlichten ende een mildicheit tonswaert
bewijsen, een somme van ghelde ons gheuende om alsoo met eeren te moghen ver-
trecken, want de neerijnghe duer desen trouble ende zware costen veele ten ach-
teren es, desghelijcx oock den dienst der kercken ende aermen. Maer om dat v.L. 3
niet verwonderen soudt dat wij in dusdanighe tyden ons vervoorderen te vertrecken
in schulden sijnde, ende dat wij raedt en advijs souden eerst ghenomen hebben
met andre kercken ende den tyt verwacht hebben tot dat wij beter ons seluen
zouden hebben connen helpen, ofte ander redenen die men meer mochte voorwen-
den etc. wij verclaren metter waerheit dat het vertrecken ons seer swaer es, ende
soo wij hadden konnen blyuen met weynighe schade ons seluen te doene wij souden
vertouft hebben, maer siende dat wij niet machtich en waren om ons seluen dat
es onse ghemeente voor te stane, zoo hebben wij eerst onsen noot andre kercke die
ons naest sijn, ende die der saken alderbest bekent sijn, wat incovenienten daer
vut moghen spruijten veradverteert, en sy met ons de zwaricheit weghende hebbe
voor best ghesien ja ons gheraden: ghelyck oock zommighe Godsalighe Cooplieden
van Londen als ooc de Comissarisen die de handele der Inghelsche baymakers ghe-
hoort hebben: twelc ons te vrijmoedigh ghemaect heeft tvertreck te kiesen, ende tot 4
onser versoetijnghe vande achterstellynghe soo bewijsen de mannen vanden gouver-
nemente van Colcester dat met haerer bewillynghe es, ende hebben ons belooft de
somme van derthien pond sterlijncx, ende souden noch meer ghegeuen hebben soo
daer niet onvoorsiens groote costen op hem lien ghevallen waren daer van sylieden
niet en verwachten, maer rieden ons dat wij ooc an andre ghemeenten bystand en
hulpe zouden soucken. Hier om is onse vierighe bede tot God dat hij v.L. ooc 5
wil verwecken om uwe liberaelheit tot ons te bewijsen. Wij sijn beschaempt dat
wij uwer hulpe moeten begheiren, maer den vuttersten noot dwyngt ons dat wijt
niet en connen voorbij gaen ofte wij moeten gheholpen sijn....Desen 9e Meij 1588 6
in Halstad met den kercken seghel ghedruckt ende met ghemeenen noot ende ad-

[1] See above, Letter No. 1106.

vyse onse handen hier by ghestelt. Jan de Roode, Dienare des Goddelicken woorts.
Bij mij Robert Berteloot. bij mij Outer van Soonuelde.
by my Franse Sooij.
bij mij Maerten Hebbe.

Addressed: Eerwerde...Dienaren des Goddelicken Woords ende Ouderlynghen der 7
Nederduytsche ghemeente Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Haestadt. Recepta 16 Maij Anno 1588.

1112. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 15 [= 25, N.S.] *May* 1588. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We request your advice in the following question. We 1
have here among us a young man and girl who had promised to marry each other. The young man asked the consent of his brothers who are living here, as his nearest friends. They now say that they never gave him their consent, though the eldest admits having said that he would consent, if the other brother was satisfied. The young man also told the girl and other persons that his relatives were satisfied with the marriage. But the friends themselves assert that they agreed to let the girl ask the consent of her friends in Vlaenderen and in Hollant, while the eldest brother went so far as to show in what way the Letter should be written. After 2
the Letters were dispatched the friends of the man gave him advice as to the place where he should reside, and the wives of the brothers looked about in several places as to where to buy a bed. In spite of all this the man retracted, apparently at the advice of his brothers, who allege that they consented to the girl writing to her friends on condition that, on the arrival of the answer, they would be free to give their consent to the marriage or not. Our question now is whether these two persons can separate from each other, or are bound to marry, especially as the girl demands a promise of marriage.

Tot Colchester desen 15 Mey 1588. V.L....Medebroeder ende Mededienaer 3
Theodorus vanden Berghe[2], by laste des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: An den Eersamen...Dienaren des woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der 4
gemeinte Jesu Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* recepta 16 Mey 1588.

[1] See also below, Letters Nos. 1114, 1117. [2] See above, Letter No. 1047.

1113. *Amsterdam, Friday,* 27 *May* 1588 [N.S.]. **Johannes Kuchlinus, to the Ministers and Elders of the Church of Christ, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As a difference has arisen between the bearer of this 1
Letter Liuen van Viue and his brother Michiel van Viuen, and he would like to see it removed without having recourse to law, we request you to assist them with your advice. The said Liuen is known to me as a pious member of the Community.

Datum wt Amsterdam den 27 Maij 88. V.L....mededinar 2
Johannes Kuchlinus Dienar der Kercke Christi tot Amsterdam.

Addressed: Den...dinaren des Wortts end Ouderlingen der Kercke Christi bin- 3
nen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 25[en] July 1588.

1114. *Colchester, Monday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *May* 1588. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In your Letter, written by our brother Gelein de Beste[2], 1
and handed to us by our brother Willem Casier[3], you ask whether the promise of marriage was made before the Consistory or witnesses. We understand that the parties promised each other marriage, on condition that they would obtain the consent of their friends. Thereupon followed the incidents which we have related in our former Letter, and it should be stated that the parties do not deny the promise. Please 2
send us your advice, as we have asked to be excused from coming this time to Sandwich (to the Colloque), for reason of the great distance, on account of which we think very few Churches will be present, even though they may wish well to the Assembly. Nor should our absence be interpreted as a desire to discontinue these gatherings, as we shall be glad to appear at another time if we are summoned to a more convenient place. You are free to bring the above question before the Colloque.

Tot Colchester desen 20 Mey 1588. V.L....medebroeder Th. Vanden Berghe by laste. 3

Addressed: An den...Dienaren des Woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Jesu Christi tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1112, and below, Letter No. 1117.
[2] See above, Letter No. 298. [3] See above, Letter No. 327.

1115. *Sandwich, Monday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *May* 1588. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your Letter of 25 April, which we received on the 1
28th following, we learn that you intend to send a Minister and an Elder to the proposed Colloque. But as the Churches of Nordwiche, Colchester, Maidston and Halstat have informed us that they are unable to come to the said Colloque, partly on account of the expenses which they would incur, and partly on account of the perils which they might encounter in the present time, and we ourselves have no difficulties to submit to a Colloque, and you have not informed us of having any yourselves, we think it desirable to defer the meeting till next year. We hope that this will meet with your approval.

Vut Sandwiche desen xxen May 1588....De Dienare des Woorts ende Ouderlin- 2
ghen der Nederduytsche Kercke Christi tot Sandwiche. By laste J. Colenbueden.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des Goddelicken woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Ne- 3
derduijtsche Kercke Christi tot Londen. Per post.

1116. *Halstead, Tuesday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *May* 1588. **The Minister, Elders, Deacons, &c. of the Dutch Community, Halstead[1], to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. In your Letter of the 16th inst. you advise us to leave the matter of Jan Bertholf as it is, or to exhort him as a brother, and if he turned penitent, to let him confess his guilt before those whom he offended, but if not, to commend the case to the Lord. 2. Your reasonings refer to the time, place, our departure and the fact that he has been accepted in the English Church, but we think that this would be detrimental to our Christian Discipline, which has been observed by all the Foreign Churches in this Kingdom, wherefore we had expected a better instruction. 3. We are also sorry that you decline sending us any help, and feel surprised that you advise a Church, which asks for ecclesiastical aid, to address itself to some private persons, a measure which is free to vagabonds and all godless persons. 4. We repeat our request, all the more as you have helped other Churches which had more means than we ever possessed. If you could send us £5, it would enable us, with the help which we receive from Colchester, to bear our burden. We have no means to remain here.

...Eerwerde...broederen...V.L. brief van date den 16en Meije an ons ghesonden 1
hebben wij ontfanghen, ende verstaen dat v.L. advijs es, datmen Jan Bertholf, die
ter vermaninghe de ghemente voorghestelt es, soude also laten, sonder voorder met
hem te prosederen, ofte datmen hem broederlick vermanen soude, ende soo hij hem
bekeerde, hem voor die hij misdaen heeft sijne schult laten bekennen, maer soo
niet, hem ende de sake Gode bevelen. V.L. redenen sien op den tit, plaetse, ons 2
vertrecken, ende dat hij in de Inghelsche kercke angenomen es, maer dewijle ons
dijnct dat de christelijcke discijplijne hier duere vercort sin soude, die bij alle wt-
landichsche kercken hier gheobserveert is gheweest, ouer alsulcke hardneckeghe men-
schen, vreesen dat door dit exempel de discipline vervallen mochte, sin wij hier
inne wadt beswaert, ende begherden wel een beter onderrichtinghe. Voorder broe- 3
ders, sin wij oock bedrouft dat onse begherte ende noodt van v.L. afghesleghen
werdt. Ghij wijst ons eenen wech, als dat wij souden iemandt senden die priva-
telijck de eene ende de andre souden anspreken, huerlieder goede jonste vercrighen,
twelck ons onder correctie vremdt dinckt, datmen den noot eener Kercke, die in
noot es, ende Kerckelijck hulpe beghert, met de wijse die private vaghebonten, ja
godloose ghenieten, ende toeghelaten es, twelck ons verwondert. Hier om beminde 4
broeders andermael is onse begherte om der eerbarheijt der Kercken wille, wandt
wij ghesien hebben dat ander kercken wel gheholpen zijn gheweest, die oock in
veel grooter macht gheweest zijn als Halstadt noit en was..., dat v.L. onsen noot
wilt ter herten nemen....Soo wij vijf pont sterlincx van v.L. mochten verweruen,
met dat die van Colcester doen sullen, soo souden wij den last draghen, hoe wel
wij daer onder buijghen moeten....Wij hebben oock neerstich ouersleghen, ende en
vijnden gheenen middel om te bliuen ende ons seluen te ontdraghen. God almach-
tich wil ons erbarmen ende alle ander ghemeenten bewaren dat sij in desen noot
niet en vallen....Desen 21en Meije 1588, Wt Halstadt, bij ons Dienare des Woordts, 5
Ouderlinghen, Diaken ende mannen der polesie ondertekent.

Jan de Roode, Dienare des Woords.

Bij mij Robert Berteloot. By my Outers van Schoonuelde.
Bij mij Maerten Heebbe. Bij mij Franse Sooij.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaer des godlijcken Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 6
duijtsche ghemeente Christi tot Londen. Cito.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1106, 1111.

1117. *London, Friday,* 24 *May* [=3 *June,* N.S.] 1588. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As regards the case mentioned in your two Letters of 1
the 15th and 20th inst.[1], we should like to have some more information before we give our decision. For instance, how old is the young man; are his brothers his guardians (menbers); are both his parents dead; what reasons do the young man or his friends assign for their refusal, &c.? We should like to make it a rule in our Community that all promises of marriage should be made solemnly before the Consistory. These preliminary engagements are often mere snares for the engaged themselves, and cause difficulties in the Community. Secret promises and those of unfree persons are of no value. But secret promises which are afterwards openly 2
repeated before the Consistory or before credible persons, as also the promises of unfree persons who are placed under authority of parents or guardians, are valid, when confirmed by the consent of the latter. If, therefore, the brothers have received no authority over their brother from their parents, or the young man is of proper age, their power over him is considerably weakened, and the promise thereby strengthened. Wt Londen desen 24en May 1588.

Endorsed: Copie der beantwoordinge op eene questie van huwelicksbelofte, voor- 3
gestelt by den Kerckenraet van Colchester.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1112, 1114.

1118. *Halstead, Wednesday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *June* 1588. **The Ministers, Elders, Deacons, &c. of the Dutch Community, Halstead[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We thank you for your Letter of* 30 *May whereby you inform us that you have collected the* £5 *which we asked from you, which we have now requested Ghelein de Beste to send us.* 2. *We regret that you are sorry that we have not followed your advice. We had our reasons for not doing so, but did not mean to offend you.*

...Eerwerde...broederen den Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher 1
ghemeente Christi binnen Londen...Wy hebben v.L. brief van date den 30en Meij ontfanghen waer in ghijlieden sijt schrijuende dat v.L. onsen noot beweecht heeft, om met v.L. ghiften ons te hulpe te commen, ende onse voorgaende begherde somme van vijf ponden sterlynex gheconsenteert ende ghecollecteert hebt ende dat wij die zouden an Mr Ghelein de Beste versoucken als vut v.L. name, twelck wij nv met eenen brief ghedaen hebben, v.L. van herten daer vooren danckende. Aengaende 2
v.L. droefnisse dat wij den goeden raedt van v.L. ons voorghestelt niet ghevolcht en hebben, is ons van herten leedt. Nochtans en was onse meenynghe niet...dat wij v.L. daer in souden quetsen, maer seekere oorsake by ons hadden dat wij op sulcker wijse door ons niet en soude ghecollecteert sijn. Verhopen ooc dat de oorsake onser teghenwoordighe extremiteit wel gheexamineert sijnde ons niet sal konnen tot nadeel ghesproken werden....Desen 5e Junij 1588. Bij ons uwe goedjonstighe, 3

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1106, 1111, 1116.

wij Dienare, Ouderlynghen, Diakenen ende polijtytsche mannen der ghemeente Christi tot Halstad.

Jan de Roode, Dienare des goddelicken woords onweerdich.

by Outers van Schonuelde. Robert Berteloot.

bij mij Maerten Hebbe. bij mij Franse Sooij.

Addressed:...Den dienaren des Woorts, Ouderlinghen der Nederduitsche ghemente Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 6 Junij 1588.

1119. [*Maidstone*], *Saturday*, 15 [= 25, N.S.] *June* 1588. **Jan Soillot[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The brethren declared that, if those who are now in office are willing to give their Minister Jacobus de Smet[2] a proper Attestation, they will be satisfied without his admission of guilt. The officers said that they would give this Attestation, if Jacobus asks for it by Letter, and states that he is sorry for having defamed them after peace had been made. On their part they will also express their regret for having defamed him after peace had been established.

Den 15 Juny [*No signature; no address*].

[1] See above, Letter No. 1104. [2] See above, Letter No. 959.

1120. [*Ipswich*], *Sunday*, 21 [= 31, N.S.] *July* 1588. **[The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Ipswich], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. I, Karle van Stavele, came here last winter from Holland, intending to proceed to Norwich, but the winter prevented us from going further and I remained here. 2. While here I received a Letter from Jan de Roode, complaining that the Community of Halstead had to break up. I went to Halstead, and showed the brethren a Letter which I had received from "Leye," but explained to them that Ipswich was more fit for establishing a Community than any other place in England. 3. As some desired me to prove this I wrote to "Leyen," aided by some of our brethren here of the old Community, especially the Ministers who explained the usefulness of this measure to the Magistrate. So I wrote again to Halstead, and asked them to come here for further negotiation, but they replied that they were too poor to entertain the matter, but if some from "Leye" would come to promote the affair some of them felt inclined to come here. 4. I have received no answer from Leye, and the Ministers are surprised that the case makes no progress; nor have I any answer from Jer. Van Pottelsberghe, whom I asked to consult you. One of the Ministers told me this week that one of the Bailiffs had told him that the people would be welcome. 5. Please tell us whether the case must fall through, which we should regret as the town is very convenient for this purpose, and we told the people that we should not molest them if they allowed our merchants to sell their wares.

...Seer ghelyefde broederen...wy bydden vlyeder...dat ghy ons op deese sake met den eersten v.L. advys soudt wyllen seryven....Het es ghebuert dat ick Karle van Stavele ben alhyer ghecomen den wynter vorleeden wt Holant meenende te Norwyts te trecken, maer den wynter verhynderde ons vort te trecken ende mets dat ick alhyer beeter blyven mochte dan dander so ben ick ghebleeven. Naderhant so hebbe ick seryven onfaen van sommeghe broederen van Leye[1] vraghens wyse te weeten waer ick was ende wat gheleghentheyt ick vant. Bynden seluen daghe so hebbe ick ock seryven ontfanghen van onse broeder Jan de Roode, te

[1] Perhaps Lynn is indicated by this name, not Leyden in Holland.

weeten dat de ghemeynte van Hasteedt[2] vertrecken moeste, beclaghenswyse van tferlyes der plaetsen van Hasteet ende Thetford. So ben ick tot Hastedt ghereyst ende hebbe hem het scryven van Leyen[1] ghetocht. Int corte so leyde ick hen vooren dat Ipschys bequamer was dan gheen plaetsen in Inghelandt om een ghemeynte te bowen. In somma someghe begherden dat ick prowen soude. So hebbe 3
ick alle de gheleghentheyt na Leye[1] ghescreeven, so sommeghe van onse broederen alhyer woonachtych synde van doude[3] ghemeynte hebben haren voet by den mynen ghestelt ende so hebben wy daer van ondervracht. De dienaren des woorts hebben de sake met nerst ter herten ghenomen, ende hebben de magestraet de nuttycheyt daer van te kennen gheven als ick hen gheseyt hadde. So hebbe ick weeder om na Hastedt ghescreeuen begherende dat sy tot hyer souden wyllen commen om in de sake te helpen handelen, so scryven sy ons dat sy te arm syn om in die sake te treeden, maer so der eeneghe van Leye[1] quame ende de sake voorderde sommeghe van hen souden by ons commen. Nu van die van Leye en hebbe ick gheen 4
andworde, ende de dienren des Woorts verwonderen hen seere waer de sake so blyft. Ock hebbe ick an Jeronymus van Pottelsberghe[4] ghescreeven dat hy v.L. advys daer in vraghen soude, maer en hebbe ock gheen andtworde. Een van de Predicanten die seyde my noch van deese weeke dat hem den eenen balyeus gheseyt hadde dat icse vry inbringhe, men salse ontfanghen. Dies bydden wy ulyeder...dat 5
ghy ons hyer in het beste raeden in deese sake te weeten ofte wy dese sake sullen also laeten vallen, twelck ons seere bedrowen soude, wandt de stat ende platse daer toe seere bequame es ende ick hebbe hen voor ghehouden dat wyse nieet en souden begheren te molesteeren, ten ware dat sy onse Coplyeden ock toelyeten hare copmanschap te dryven ofte volghen. Ick hebbe an Pottelberghe ghescreven dat wy alhyer de sake so verde wel connen vorderen tot dat wy scryven als ick ghescreeven hebbe om een paer wyse mannen met een Rekeste....Deesen 21[en] July 1588. 6

By my Karle van Stavele. By my Jan Willems van Steyn.
bij mij Gelbeet Ment (?).

Addressed: Desen bryef sy ghegeven an Aderijaen de Poorter ende so an der 7
Kerkenraet to Londen. *Endorsed:* Wt Ipswich 1[en] Augusti 1588.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 1106, 1111, 1116, 1118.

[3] On the Dutch Community at Ipswich see the preceding Volume (Index).

[4] A Member and Elder of the London-Dutch Church; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church, London,* pp. 59, 209.

1121. *Corzula, Friday,* 12 *August* 1588 [N.S.]. **Testimonial of Marco Costa, in favour of Arsenio eremita[1].**

Copia. Marco Costa Canonico Archidiacono, et del Reuerendissimo Monsignor 1
il signor Augustino Quintio, meritessimo Vescouo di Corzula Gineral Vicario, et luocotenente, a tutti che le presenti nostre perueniranno, facciamo ampla et indubitata fede, come il Reuerendo Padre Arsenio eremita di buona et exemplar uita, é capitato la uigilia del Corpus Christi proxima pasata in questa citta, con fede et

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1063, 1096.

lettere del Reuerendo Vicario, et del clarissimo Podesta di Retimo in Candia de di come in quelle. Et essendosi tratenuto fin qui in questa citta. Viuendo Catholicamente da buon religioso con grandissima deuotione, et abstinentia, et facendo sermoni nella nostra Catholica chiesa molto deuoti Catholici et Christiani ne hauendo uoluto dar notitia di se, nondimeno per quanto da esse Littere si uede, Et da esso si puol scoprire, é persona di nobil sangue, Et illustre famiglia, il qualle uolendo partire ci ha ricerchato le presenti lettere comendatitie. Qual giudicando noi (per la degne, et rare qualita sue) esser degno d'ogni fauore et agiuto habiamo uoluto gratiosamente fargli le presenti per attestation della exemplar et buona uita sua, racomandandolo ad ogni Reuerendissimo Prelato, et ogni fidel Christiano doue gl'accadera capitare, che d'agiuto et fauore lo proseguiscano, Douendo dal signore riceuer premio et mercede, Et in fede, habiamo uoluto le presenti fare dal nostro 2
Cancellario sigillato di nostro solito sigillo, et di nostra mano sottoscritte. Datum in Corzula il di xij di Agosto M. D. lxxxviij, sottoscritto. Marcus Costa Vicarius qui supra manu propria subscripsit et sigillauit. Et é sigillato d'un sigillo in cera rossa. Jacobus Lretis Episcopalis Cancellarius m^to^.

Concordat verbatim cum originali Paulus Typoots, Notarius publicus. 3

1122. *Leyden, Friday,* 26 *August* 1588, N.S. **Gualtherus Roy, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Latin.*] I shall be much obliged to you if you will accept my 1
son Tilmannus Roy into your Church. He has already been examined in the chief articles of faith, and I hope that you will impress upon his master to see that he behaves properly. I should write more, but the celebration of the Lord's Supper keeps me very busy.

Lugdunj Batauorum, 7 Calend. Septemb. Anno Christi 1588, stilo nouo. 2

V.D. Addictis. Gualtherus Roij Verbi diuini Administer Lugdunensis.

Addressed: Ornatissimis...Viris Verbi diuini Ministris atque Presbiteris peregrinæ Ecclesiæ in Vrbe Londensi (*sic*)...Londini.

1123. *Amsterdam, Friday,* 26 *August* 1588, N.S. **Daniel Mostart, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

At the instance of Evert Otten he requests the Ministers of the London-Dutch Church to publish the banns of Otten's marriage with Ytgen Tjabbes in their Church.

...Gelieuede Broeders...Alsoo op den xx^en^ Augusti lestleden alhier voor Com- 1
missarissen der huwelicksche zaecken is gecomparceert eenen Euert Otten, Schoenmaker, versoeckende syne huwelick proclamationes met eene jonge dochter van hier genoemt Ytgen Tjabbesdr., dewelcke hem geconsenteert syn ende deerste sondage den xxj^en^ Augusti gedaen es, ende naerdien hem opgeleght is tot Londen van waer hy cortelick gecomen ende daer hy een zeeckere tyt van jaeren gewoont hadde syne geboden mede te laten gaen, heeft hy tot dien eynde aen my Secretaris der voorseide huwelicksche zaecken versocht hem desen te willen passeren twelcke ick hem niet hebbe connen weygeren. Versoeckende den broederen der

Duytscher gemeynte binnen Londen dat sy de drie geboden aldaer vercondigen ende ons alhier een betooch daer van ouersenden ten eynde de jonge lieden in hare voorgenomen huwelick mogen voortvaren ende geconfirmeert worden....Datum 2
Aemstelredamme...desen xxvj^en^ Augusti 1588, stylo novo. V.L....broeder in den Heere D[aniel] Mostart 1588.

Addressed: Eersamen...Dienaren des Goddelicken Woorts in der Duytscher gemeente 3
tot Londen. Francq.

1124. [*Norwich*], *Sunday,* 1 [= 11, N.S.] *September* 1588. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have laid your Letter of* 26 *August before the three Colleges of our Community, who found some difficulty arising from the poverty of our Community, and our insignificant trade. But we have sent two of our members to discuss the matter with you. For if we incurred any expense we should not know how to pay it, seeing the indifferent trade and the complaints of our poor who can find no work, and next winter we shall probably be compelled to ask other Communities to help us.* 2. *Hence we are unable to contribute, as you may gather from the fact that our Magistracy, in consideration of our poverty, lately gave us* £10. *Please explain our circumstances to Sir Francis Walsingham.*

...Lieve...broeders..., wye hebben V.L. brief ghedateert den 26 Aug.[1] den eersten 1
deses maents ontfanghen, ende het inhoudt desseluen der drye collegien onser ghemeynte voorghedreghen, die op der saeke gheleet hebbende, hebben haer wat beswaert daerin ghevonden, consydererende de groote armoede onser ghemeynte, ende oock die cleyn, iae schier gantsch gheen neeringhe. Dan niet teghenstaende so hebben wye twee mannen wt onser collegien beschict, met naeme Fransoys Michiels[2] ende Maliaerd Ryckwaert[3], dien wye onse saeke betrouwet hebben, om oock met v.L. goeden raedt...te neemen in alles..., want souden dair eenige [costen][4] op onser ghemeynte moeten vallen, wye en weeten niet...wat wye daerin souden moghen doen, want de mach en is by ons niet, ghelyck ghylieden wel weet..., [omme de][4] cleyner neeringhe die hier langhen tydt gheweest heeft, ende [noch][4] altydt is: oock wt het claghen der armen, die niet en weeten wat...te doen, om dies wille dat daer gheen werck te vinden is, ende wye vreesen dat den aenstaende wynter soude ons moghen so swar ende hard vallen, als dat wy sullen ghedwonghen assistentie by andere ghemeynten te moeten versouken. Het is dan verre van dar dat 2
wy de mach hebben te contribueren: het en sal niet van nooden syn, met langhe woorden v.L. onse groote armoede voor te draghen, ghylieden cont lichtelick colligeren wt dien dat de magistrat onses stadts die ansiende waren beweeght ons 10 p[ond] ghegeuen te hebben: wilt daerom...het beste voor ons doen, om voor ons te spreken ende onse groote armoede Sr Fransis Walsingham voor te houden.... Desen 1. Septembris, anno Domini 1588. By my Samuel van Asche[5] V.L. dienst- 3
willighe medebroeder wt laste der drye collegien.

Addressed: Anden...Carcken Raedt der Dutscher Ghemente Christij tot Londen.

[1] The London Consistory seem to have kept no copy of this Letter, and the above reply gives no light as to the subject of the correspondence; but compare the Letters Nos. 236, 239 printed in the preceding Volume.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1090. [3] See above, Letter No. 1047. [4] A piece of the Letter is gone.

[5] See above, Letter No. 1109.

1125. *From the Court at St James, Monday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *September* 1588. **The Lord Treasurer's Letter to the Officers of the various ports,** for the passing of two thousand dozens of Calves Skins.

Copia. Whereas her Majesty hath bene pleased in consideracion of the greate 1
losse sustayned at the Seas by a French gentleman (beinge of the religion called
Yues de Gourmille) by Englishe pyrattes to graunte him Lycence by him selfe or
his assignes to transporte from any the portes of this Realme the quantity of
twoothowsande dosens of Calves skinnes aunsweringe all suche Custome and dueties
as appertayneth to her Majesty for the same. Notwithstandinge the same be a
commodity prohibited as by her Majesties warrante vnder her signature of the date
of the fowreandtwentith daye of the laste moneth appeareth which remayneth with
me Theise are therefore to will and comaunde you and euery of you as it maye 2
concerne at all tymes when the said de Gourmille or his assignes shall requyre
the same To take entrie of so many dosens of Calves skinnes by vertue of her
Majesties sayde Lycence as he or they shall requyre to transporte and the same
from tyme to tyme to endorsse vppon these presentes to thende that the nomber
aforesaide be not excided notwithstandinge the same be transported at sundry
portes Wherevnto I requyre you to take speciall care and to receave her Majesties
dueties for the same. And where the laste quantity of the said twoothowsande 3
dossens shalbe entered to be transported I requyre you the officers of that porte
to staye with you this my warrante to remayne with you. From the Courte at 4
St James the seconde of September 1588. Subscrybed W. Burghley. And sealled
withe seale in redd waxe printed therevppon. Vnderneath is writtenn To my Lovinge
Frendes the officers of all and every her Majesties portes as it maye concerne
vnto every of them.

This presennte Coppy doeth in substance aggree with his originall 5
Ita attestor Cornelius Spirink, Notarius publicus, 1590.

Endorsed: The copie of the L. Tresorers lettre to thofficers of her Majesties 6
portes for the passinge of 2000 Calues skines.

1126. *London, Monday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *September* 1588. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church[1], London, to Her Majesty's Privy Council.**

1. *Their Church depends merely upon the benevolence of the people. Many of the Strangers residing in London, though they attend our Services, are not members of our Church, and hence exempt from all its burdens.* 2. *The Community, consisting chiefly of mechanics and poor, maintains four Ministers, three Students at Universities and more than sixty poor families, apart from the "passants," who are to be supported to keep them from begging, and all the collections in behalf of poor Churches in this Kingdom and across the Sea, as, for instance, Ostend.* 3. *All these Charges are borne by a small number of members, who have, at the same time, to pay the ordinary public charges, and to assist their brethren and friends rendered destitute by the present wars and troubles which impede traffic and handicrafts.*

Remonstrent en toute humilité les deputés de l'Eglise Flamende l'Estat et 1
charges de leur Eglise[2].

[1] See Letters Nos. 212, 233, 236 and 239 published in the preceding Volume, and compare above, Letter No. 1124.

[2] Here follow the words: "Il plaira a Messeigneurs en toute clemence et faueur considerer l'estat de nostre Eglise Flamende a Londres," but crossed through.

Premierement que ladite Eglise n'a aucun moyen de se entretenir que la bien-
vieillance du peuple. Et combien qu'il y ait quelque quantité des estrangers de
ladite langue en ceste ville, si est ce qu'vne grande partie d'iceux ne sont rangez
a l'Eglise, tellement que plusieurs des auditeurs mesmes, encore qu'ils en ayent le
moyen, sont exempts des charges d'icelle, tant ordinaires qu'extraordinaires. Car 2
outre ce que ladite Eglise (qui consiste la plus part de gens mechaniques et
paoures) doit entretenir quatre ministres ordinaires, et trois Escoliers en l'vniuersité
ou escole, est elle a present chargee de plus que soixante paoures maisons, sans
autres venans et passans qui doiuent estre secourus afin que nul mendie, outre
les collectes extraordinaires pour les paoures eglises tant celles qui sont en ce
Royaume, que celles de dela-la mer, comme entre autres celle d'Ostende[1] qui estant
a present en grand extremité a requis secours de ladite Eglise. Toutes lesquelles 3
charges se portent d'vn petit nombre des membres d'icelle, qui non obstant cela,
contribuent a toutes charges publiques, comme l'equité et recognoissance requiert,
et sont tenus d'assister leur freres et amis, qui en ce temps calamiteux sont ap-
paouris et destitués de moyens à cause des guerres et troubles qui empeschent les
traffiques et mestiers, dont le nombre des souffreteux s'augmente, et le moien de
leur subuenir se diminue.

Endorsed: Copie de la Requeste a la Royne et Messieurs Seigneurs de son 4
Conseil presentee aux deputez le 9e de Septembre 1588.

1127. *Ostend, Sunday,* 25 *September* 1588, N.S. **The Magistracy, and Consistory of the Church, of Ostend[1], to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We have many poor here, and but slender means to maintain them during the coming winter, on account of the small number of our citizens, and because all our best inhabitants have gone, during the present trouble, to other countries; hence we decided lately to send some deputies to the Netherland Churches in England to ask for help.* 2. *As the alteration made by our Soldiery on the 4th inst. compelled our Deputies to depart at once we could not give them our Letters. But they were fully informed, and we learn that they have already requested your Consistory to aid us, which we hope you will do.*

...Eerweerde...broederen...Alsoo de aermen alhier syn in grooten...getale, ende 1
dat daerentegen cleene ofte geenen middele en is omme die selue desen aenstaen-
den...wintere in huerlieder grooten noot tonderhouden ende assisteren. Ouermidts
de cleene nombre van borgerie ende dat alle de notabelste ende gequalifierste per-
sonen geduerende dese troublen van hier vertrocken sijn, ende huerlieder residentie
in andere Landen ende plaetsen genomen, alles tot grooten verdriete ende deso-
latie van onse voorseijde aerme lidtmaten, soo dat wy ouer sekeren tijt nu geleden,
tot voorderinge vande selue onse aerme Lidtmaten, gesloten ende geconcipiert hebben
als dat wy eenige van onse notable ende broederen souden...deputeren naer de
Nederlantssche Kercken in Engelandt omme vande selue te...supplieren eenige hulpe
...ende dat sonderlinge vut broederlicke liefde ende caritate als den apostel totten
Hebreen [Cap. 13. 3] ons is vermanende....Ende alsoo duer de alteratie alhier gedaen 2
byde soldaden den vierden Septembris lestleden (ende alsnu geslisset gelooft sy de

[1] See the preceding Document.

Heere) onse gedeputeerde als namentlicke Cornelis Kien de jonge Burchmeestere van Schepenen, ende Mr Philips Beuyts pensionaris met alder...diligentie moesten vertrecken by haere Majesteyt van wegen de gedeputeerde, soo en was ons niet mogelick duer huerlieder voorseyde subyt vertreck haer onse brieuen te verleenen. Niet min de selue te vollen geinformeert sijnde van onse voorseyde propositie ende vanden standt van onse voorseyde aerme lidtmaten hebben alreede (soo wij verstaen hebben) voor vlieder Kerckenraedt requeste gepresenteert ten fyne de selue soude belieuen...onse voorseyde aermen...te willen assisteren...naer dat de conscientien vande broederen daertoe van God...sal geinspireert wesen. Biddende daeromme...in faueure van onse...aerme lidtmaten de selue onse gedeputeerde...te willen assisteren....Vut Oostende desen xxv^en Septembris 1588 stilo nouo. 3

Bij de al uwe...Dienaers ende Broederen, Bailliu Burchmeesters ende Schepenen mitsgaders Dienaere des Goddelicken Worts, Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der stede ende Kercke van Oostende in Vlaenderen.

Addressed:...Dienaeren des Goddelicken Woorts Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der 4 Christelicke Gemeente vande Duutssche Kercke tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 7 Octobris.

1128. *Ostend, Monday,* 26 *September* 1588, [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Ostend, to Philippus Bevijts.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Please forward the enclosed Letter[1], in which I particu- 1 larly urge the promotion of your case. Please also to give my greetings to the Burgomaster Mr Cornelis Kien, and to thank him in the name of our Consistory for his efforts in behalf of our poor.

Wt Osthende desen 26^en Septembris Anno 1588. Loijs Diericx, Dienaer des 2 Godlicken woorts....

Addressed: Anden Eersamen...Philippus Beuijts Pentionaires resideerende tot 3 Londen in Ingelant. Deur vrient die Godt wil bewaren.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1129. *The Court at St James's, Saturday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *October* 1588. **Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Ministers and Elders of the Strangers' Churches in England.**

This English Letter—on the inability of the Strangers' Churches to furnish soldiers for the relief of Bergen op Zoom, and suggesting that they should, at all events, pay £100 to Captain Meetkerk—is printed, as No. 239, in the preceding Volume, p. 832.

1130. *Middelburg, Sunday,* 23 *October* 1588, [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Middelburg, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Susanna Coolens, the widow of Marten Vroylick, has written 1 to me for her Attestation, and the Consistory have asked me to inform you that the said Susanna, while she was here, attended our preaching properly, and desired to partake of the Lord's Supper. But as her late husband had contracted large debts

which he could not pay, and many thought that she was implicated in his affairs, we had to refuse her access to the Lord's Supper. But her husband being dead, and she removed from the eyes of her creditors, you may do as you think proper.

Desen 23 Octobris 1588 in Middelburch, 2

Johannes Seu, nomine Senatus Ecclesiastici.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren des Worts Godts vande Nederlantsche ghemeente tot Londen.

1131. *The Court at St James's, Saturday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *October* 1588. **Sir Francis Walsyngham, to the Ministers of the Strangers' Churches in England.**

This English Letter—asking for a reply to the Letter dated 12 October 1588 touching Captain Meetkerk—is printed, as No. 240, in the preceding Volume, p. 834.

1132. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *November* 1588. **Jan Soillot[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] When you sent me hither as Minister, in the place of 1 the ordinary Minister deceased, the arrangement was that I should remain here for a year. This time has been extended by mutual agreement, and if I remain till 25 March next I shall have been here for three years less three months. As my eyesight has not improved I must return by the end of next March. The Lord will, I hope, grant me to do my work till then. The Community here is getting smaller and smaller.

Desen 10 November 1588 in Medtstoen. By my Jan Soillot.... 2

Addressed: Aen de broederen des Kerckenraets der Nederduytscher ghemeynte Jesu Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen 21 Nouembris 1588.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1119.

1133. *Ostend, Tuesday,* 20 *December* 1588, [N.S.]. **The Community of Ostend, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

They thank the London Consistory for their collection of 96 *pounds,* 2 *sh. and* 8 "*grooten*" *Flemish for the poor at Ostend.*

Der Christelicke Kercke ende Duijtsche Gemeinte tot Londen, wenschen die 1 Broederen der Kercke ende Gemeinte van Osthende genade....Christelicke Broeders ende Zusters inden Heere wy hebben met...verheugen...gevoelt de vruchten van uwer milde...hantreijckinge ons van wegen v.L. in handen afgeverdicht, namelick de somme van Sessentnegentich ponden twee schellynghen ende acht grooten Vlaemschs tot onderhout...vander menichvuldicheyt der aermen huisgenoten ende andere in grooten getale binnen deser stede. Waerinne wy...hebben gespeurt de bysondere liefde...die v.L. in desen extremen noot den voorschreuen schamele verdructe Christenen is aenwysende....Wt Osthende desen 20 Decembris Anno 1588. 2

By my Jooris Claeyssen als schriba bij laste onder t'gewoonlicke Kerckensegel.

Addressed: Ande...Kerckendienaers metgaders de Ouderlijngen ende Diaconen 3 der Duijtscher Gemeynte tot Londen. Den bode synen loon. *Endorsed:* Recepta in Consistorie 16 Januarie 1589.

1134. *Delft, Thursday,* 22 *December* 1588, [N.S.]. **The Ministers and Elders of the Church of Christ, Delft, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The bearer of this Letter, Pieter du Bois, formerly Bur- 1
gomaster at Dedermonde (=Dendermonde) in Vlaenderen, is compelled to go to England to request from Her Majesty some money due to him from his late brother. He is an honest man, bears a good name, and has discharged, during his residence among us, the duties of a member of the Church with diligence and devotion. We hope, therefore, that you will assist him to the best of your ability.

Datum Delft den 22en Decembris Anno 1588, stilo nostro. V.L. dienstwillige 2
broeders Dienaers des Heiligen Euangelij ende Ouderlingen der Kercken Christi tot Delft, ende vuyt aller naem Joannes Mijlius.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Heiligen Euangelij ende Ouderlingen der Duit- 3
scher Gemeente Christi tot Londen.

1135. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 26 *December* 1588 [=5 *January* 1589, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You know that our Minister Joh. Soillot, whom you have lent to us for such a long time, wishes to return to London next March 25. We should have liked to keep him longer, but as God has ordained otherwise we must be content.* 2. *Meantime we desire, if possible, to keep up our divine service, but the smallness of our Community, and our slender means prevent us from electing a Minister even if we knew one whom we could elect. Hence we are compelled to apply again to you.* 3. *We know that you cannot send us any of your ordinary Ministers, but we hear that you have now two Students competent to officiate in a Church, and we request you to send us one of them as soon as possible, so that he may be tried while Jan Soillot is still here.* 4. *As regards his stipend, we collected* £13 *for the maintenance of Soillot, but our Community is much weakened and very poor, and we can only promise to contribute* £11 *towards the stipend of the new Minister.*

...Eersaeme...broederen...also het hu L niet ombekent en es dat onsen Die- 1
naere des Ghoddelicken worts naemelick Johannes Sailot[2] die ghy lieden onse ghemeynte so langhe gheleent hebt...nv ghesint es wederom tot Londen den 25 Maerte naestcomende...te keeren met der wuenste de welcke wy weynsten zo het Ghodt voorsien hadde langher te touuen ende dat wy hem mochten behauden. Dan de wyle het Ghodt zo niet vorsien en heeft zo moeten wy te vreden zyn; toch wilden wel so het mueghelick waere onsen Keercken dienst openhauden....Toch 2
de cleyneyt onser gheneynte ende het weynich vermoghen dat wy hebben om eenen anderen dienaer te onderhauden verhindert ons om eenen eyghenen dienaere te beroepen als wisten wy eenen twelcke wy niet en doen. Daer om so drynct ons den noot om noch eens te supplyeren an hulieden die onse aude voestere zyt.... Nu wy weeten dat ghylieden gheen van v lieden ordynaer dyenaers derven en 3
condt, dan dewyle wy verstaen dat daer twee studenten zyn die apperent syn om een Keercke te bedienen, redelicke ghaeuen hebbende..., naemelick Jacobus Wybo[3], ende Lucas vander Haeghe[4] zo bidden wy den broederen...zy willen ons met eenen

[1] For the reply see below, Letter No. 1137. [2] See above, Letter No. 1132.

[3] He appears to have been Minister to the London-Dutch Church in 1592, and to have died in 1593; see Moens, *The Marriage Registers of the Dutch Reformed Church, London*, p. 208. See also below, Letter No. 1282. [4] See above, Letter No. 815.

van die twee helpen die hier zoude mueghen meest vrucht doen..., ende...die sy ons ghonnen so saen senden als sy connen op dat hy de wyle Johannes hier noch es mochte inden treyen comen ende te bequaemer syn als hy alleen soude zyn. ...Wy sullen tot onderhaudt naer ons vutterste vermoghen doen; wy hebben 13 4 pondt opbrocht tot het onderhaut van Johannes, maer onse ghemeente es so seer gheswack ende vermindert van huusghesinne, ende de ghene die hier blyuen zyn meest al weercklieden...die weynich connen gheuen. Dan verhopen altyts achter Johannes vertreck tot elef pont op te brynghen, jaerlicxs ende also langhe als Johannes touft eyst ons eenichseyns mueghelick het voorghaende op te brynghen, hoe wel het someghe swaer valt ende datte weynich zyn die yet vermueghen, ende zoot Ghodt zo versaeghe dat het ghemeynte wederom vermeerdert zo hopen wy wederom te verbeteren...Desen 26 December 1588, in Consistorye onderteecke by laste 5 des dienste, Dyaeken ende mannen.

By my Lieuen vanden Bussche.

Addressed: Anden...Keercken Raedt tot Londen. Met vriendt.

1136. *East Smithfield, Friday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *January* 1589. **Daniell Liste, to Peeter Drossaert.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A quarrel has arisen between Jan Ceelen and his wife 1 (my sister), and I request you to take the trouble to come to my house next Monday afternoon with one of the Ministers and one or two members of the Community. She and two of her children are now staying with me and I should like to see the matter end in a friendly way.

Vuyt East smytvelt den 3 Januarius 1589. By mij V.L. dienaer Daniell Liste. 2

Addressed: Aenden Eersamen...Peeter Drossaert toecome desen brief.

1137. *London, Thursday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *January* 1589. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to Jan Soilot.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received a Letter[1] from your Consistory [of 1 Maidstone], requesting us to send them one of our two students to continue their Divine Service, and as we desire to go on showing our goodwill and affection towards their Community, we have decided to send them our brother Lucas Verhaegen[2], to serve the Community for some time. We hope to send him at the first opportunity, in order that, by your help and advice, he may all the better be formed for the ministry. And as we gather from the Letter of your Consistory, that they 2 desire to retain you as long as you are willing to remain, your ministry there having been agreeable and fruitful, the three services of our Community would be glad if it suited your convenience to remain yonder for some time longer. Our brother Lucas might then relieve you of a great deal of the work of preaching. As regards the £4 belonging to the house of the deceased Woudanus[3], which 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 1135. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 815, 1135.

[3] Probably the same as the Woudanus mentioned in Letters Nos. 245, 295, 386, 438.

you have in hand, our Consistory wishes you to keep them in payment [of what they owe you], and your name has been removed from the ledger of the Deacons.

9 January 1589. Jacobus Regius, by laste. 4

Endorsed: Copie des briefs an Jan Soilot, 9 January 1589.

1138. *Wesel, Friday,* 20 *January* 1589, N.S. **The Elders and Deacons of the Netherland Community, Wesel, to the Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *At the request of some of our brethren we write to you about a member of your Community, named Hans Vanden Grave, who died in London, together with his wife and children, and whose property is said to have been sold by the Deacons.* 2. *As we do not know whether this sale was effected in behalf of the poor or the nearest of kin, we request you to give us such information as we may communicate to those persons among us who are the nearest friends of the deceased.*

...Eerwerdyghe...Heren metbroeders wy connen W.L. nyedt verhalen wye wy 1
van eenyghe onsse broederen bynnen ghebeden an W.L. thoe schryeuen als dat
ssye verstan hebben dat eender van W.L. ghemynte ghenampt Hans vanden Graeue
een beldtsnyeder daer mydt syen huysfrou Henderyckken vnde haeren Kynderen
inden Heren ontslapen byndt vnde dat haere nachghelaten gueder dorch dye dya-
konen vnde dynder der armen solden vercoft syen. Oft nu sulcks gheschyedt is 2
tot behoff der armen ofte naste bloedt frunden een wetten sye nyedt, begheren
derhaluen...dat W.L....ons dye gheleghenheydt van dye Sacke auer thoe schryeuen
op dat dye ghene soe dyt an ons versocht hebben rychtyghen andtwordt moghen
becomen, dye wyelle sye ons voergheuen soe daer tot behoff der nasten frunden
wadt were auer ghebleuen dat hem sulcks solde thoecomen....Datom tot Neder Wezell 3
den 20 dach Januaryo anno 89, stylla noua (*sic*).

V.L. denstwyllyghe broederen dye Olderlynghen vnde Dyakonen der Nederlant-
sche ghemynte bynnen Wezell.

Addressed: Dye...Heren olderlynghen vnde dyakonen der Dutscher ghemyntten 4
tot Londen....*Endorsed:* Recepta 28 Junij 1589.

1139. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *January* 1589. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for all the benefits received from you, 1
which our poor and small Community does not deserve. We wish that we could
keep our brother Johannes Soilot here, and that he would realise how necessary
he is for our Community. We hope to do what we can as long as possible, which
will always be difficult on account of there being so few well-to-do people among us.

Vut Medtston, desen 14en Janwary 1589. Lieuen vanden Bussche by laste des dienst. 2

Addressed: An den eerweerden Keercken Raet tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Wt Maidston. Recepta den 16 Jan. 1589.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1137.

1140. *Norwich, Sunday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *February* 1589. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We should like to have your opinion in the following case. 1
A young man, who is not a member of our Community, and a widow, a member of our Community, had promised each other marriage in the presence, and with the consent, of the parents and the sister of the man. The promise was confirmed by dividing a "tweepennick" (het breken van een tweepennick) between them, and the young man asserts that they have slept together. Some days afterwards they 2
quarrelled, and the widow returned her half of the "tweepennick," and asserts that they mutually acquitted each other. Several days afterwards the widow became engaged to another man, and had her first bann published in the Community. The first man, however, prohibits the marriage, saying that the widow is his wife, and may therefore not marry another man, while he is prepared to marry her himself. But she has not listened to any admonitions, and has married the other man among the English. Our question now is which promise is valid, her first or second, and whether the first is sufficient to invalidate the second.

Tot Nordtwitch, desen 9 February anno Domini 1589. V.L....broeder ende medie- 3
naer Samuel Van Asche[1], wt last der Consistorie.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaers ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher ghemeynte 4
tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta in Consistorie 13 February.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1109.

1141. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 20 *February* [=2 *March,* N.S.] 1589. **Jan Soillot[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your Letter of the 13th inst., and as both 1
this Community and you wish me to remain here I have consented to do so, and to assist our brother Lucas [Verhaegen][2] in getting familiar with his duties.

Desen 20 Februwari 1589 wt Medtstoen voor Passchen. By my Jan Soillot v
alder dinstwillige dienaer ende broeder inden Here.

Addressed: Aende...broederen des Kercken Raets der Nederduyscher ghemeynte 2
Jesu Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 23 Februarij.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1139. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 815, 1135, 1137.

1142. *London, Tuesday,* 25 *February* [=7 *March,* N.S.] 1589. **List of Contributors towards the cost of a company of Dutch Soldiers** under the command of Sir John Norris and Sir Francis Drake.

Somma vande Lieden ende gelde voor Contribuetie ontfangen tot oprustinge 1
van eenighe Soldaten totte voijagie vanden Coninck van Portugal by ons Antoni Dolheyn ende Emanuel van Meteren[1] gecommitteert vande Franse ende [Duytsche] ghemeenten in London 1589.

[1] See the preceding two Volumes (Indices).

Wt Fransche gemeijnte:

van Augustyn Beaulieu—Erasmus de la Fonteijne—Hans Spijck—Johan Houblon—Lowys Saije—Jan Fortrie—Jan Gabrij—Benoyt le Sage—Leonart de Bologne—Balthasar Sancio—Denis Rastingem—Pierre Sauaige—Jan du Caijne—Vincent de labrra—Guilliaem Le Roij—Jan S de Bus—Nicolas Lanoij—Matheu Sohier.—In als ontfangen £12. 7. 8.

Wt de Fransche Ghemeente £12. 7. 8
Wt de Duytsche Ghemeente 18. 5. 8
Ouergetelt Jan Wilford
gedeputeert van S. Fr. Walsingam
25 February 1589 - - - - £30. 13. 4[2]
bij mij Emanuel van Meteren.

Wt Duytsche gemeynte: 2

Van Geleyn de Beste—Abraham van Deldon—Willem Bruyninck—Hans le Gouche—Abraham van Herwick—Herman Hembagh—Cornelis de Neue—Machiel Corselis—Seger Corselis—Pieter Samayn—Hans van Solt—Lieuen van Stelte—Pieter Bellewins—Wouter Artsen—Adriaen de Poorter—Pieter van Loyre—Pieter Trion—Machiel Maynet—Wolf Bylart 3 —Guilliaem Courte—Gillis de Vischer—Carel van Peene—Carel Borgraue—Jan Godschalck—Pieter de Pril—Rogier van Peene—Machiel Leeman—Machiel de Decker—Cornelis Franck—Fransoys Behault—Gielis van Aelst—Jan Verbrugen—Dominicus Verhellen—Joos Van Plancke—Guilliaem van Lubeck—Hans van Remonde—Jan van Solt—Jaques Garret—Gielis Huerenblock.—In als van dese ontfangen £18. 5. 8.

[2] Compare the next Document.

1143. *London, Tuesday,* 25 *February* 1588 [=7 *March* 1589, N.S.]. **Receipt on behalf of Sir Francis Walsingham for** £30. 13. 4. **collected by the Dutch and French Communities of London,** towards the cost of a Company of Dutch Soldiers.

25 February Anno 1588. Receyued of Mr Emanuel Demetrius and Antonio de Laine the somme of thirtie poundes thirtene shillinges and fouer pence lawfull money of England being somuch collected by them of the Dutch and Frenche Churches in London towardes the levieng of one company of footemen to be employed vnder Sr John Norrice and Sr Frauncis Drake in the service which they haue presently in hande[1].

xxx li xiijs. iiijd.

Joh. Wilford, by order of my Master Mr Secretary Walsingham.

[1] See the preceding Document and the previous Volume, p. 833, note 4.

1144. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 27 *February* 1588 [=9 *March* 1589, N.S.]. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As last year, which was the time fixed for a Colloque to 1 be held here, all the Dutch Churches established in this Kingdom excused them-

selves[1] except yourselves, we now write to them all, to learn whether they know of any difficulty why the Colloque should not be held next year[2]. As we are unable to send our Letters to the other Churches, we enclose them herewith, requesting you to forward them.

Vut Sandwich desen xxvij^en^ February xv^c^lxxxviij stilo Anglię. 2

V Eerw. zeer goedtgunstighe Broeders...de Dienare des Goddelicken Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche ghemeynte tot Sandwich, by laste J. Colenbueden.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren des Goddelicken Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der 3 Nederduytscher Kercke tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1110. [2] The writer meant, no doubt, 1589, as, according to English style, he was still writing in 1588; no Colloque, however, was held till 28 August 1599.

1145. *Embden, Tuesday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *March* 1589. **The Preachers and Deacons of the Reformed Church, Embden, to the Preachers and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in East-Frisian.*] On behalf of the Deacons of the Dutch poor strangers 1 here, I write to you to say that a lad, named Simon Cornellys, now residing with our brother M. Harmen van Ottum, in London, was robbed of all that he had on his passage from here to London, and that our Deacons were asked to continue to assist him in his present need, in the same way as they had helped him in learning his handicraft. Though the Deacons find great difficulty in providing for several poor residing and passing through here, and are, therefore, scarcely in a position to send alms to other countries, especially to a town in such a magnificent condition as yours, yet they request you to provide the aforesaid lad with all necessaries, for which they promise to pay you.

Vth Embden den 11 Martij Anno 1589, I.L. dienstwilliger bröder in Christo 2
Johannes Petrejus, prediger wegen sinen mithbrödern den predigern vnd Diaconen.

Antheunis Janssn. Tamme Coenders.
Jorijs Paijn. Michiel Pasman.

Addressed: Den...Heren Prediger vnd Diaconen der frembden Duytschen Armen 3 der Kercken Christi tho Londen...

1146. *Haarlem, Tuesday,* 21 *March* [1589], N.S. **The Consistory of the Church, Haarlem, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A young woman, named Truyken Labus, of Mechelen, has 1 arrived here with an attestation from your Church, and tells us that in "Lonnen" she was engaged to be married to a young man, named Benedictus Brant, of Andwerpen, but that the marriage had not taken place, as some people accused her of dishonesty, as she has already told the Rev. Jacobus Regius[1]. She offered to justify herself, but has never been able to obtain a hearing. On which account her friends, who are all

[1] See above, Letter No. 1090.

members of our Church, have requested us to write to you in order that the case may be inquired into, and if the promise is valid to ask the said Benedictus to keep it, and if not, to speak about her innocence to her accusers, who are known to Jacobus Regius[1].

Vuyt Harlem desen 21 Marty stilo nouo. By laste 2

Joannes Bogaert, dienaer des Woorts tot Harlem.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts ende ouderlingen der Nederduytscher 3 gemeente Christi tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Wt Haerlem 21 Martij 1589.

1147. *Arnhem, Saturday,* 15 *March* 1589, *Stijlo Juliano* [=25 *March,* N.S.]. **Johannes Fontanus, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. A devout and learned member of our Community, named Arnoldus Tullichius, one of our Burgomasters, lent last year more than a hundred guilders to an English Captain quartered here at the time, named George van Torvelt, who, with his soldiers, was in want of money, and has never yet been repaid. 2. Though it is not a large sum, yet as we have been almost besieged for nearly six years, one hundred guilders in ready money is of more value to us than a hundred acres of land. 3. Hence we request you to let two of your members assist our countryman M. Baptistae in getting the money from the aforesaid Captain Torvelt, who is now with the eldest brother of the Earl of Leicester. 4. You may tell Captain Torvelt that I wrote to you, as he knows me, and we all regard him as a devout nobleman well able to pay his debts.

...Velgeliefde...Mitbruders...In onser Republieck end Gemeinten, is een godturesendt, 1 end seer gelert man, mit namen Arnoldus Tullichius, een van onsen Boergermeesteren, d'welke in vorledenen jaren, enem Engelschen Capitein, genoemt George van Toruelt, haldende daerthemal in onser Stadt garnison, end wesende met sijnen onderhebbenden Soldaten in grotem gebreck van gelde, ouer die hundert güldenn Carols, luide sijner eigener handtschrift, wt Christlickem mitlijden, gutwillicklich vorgestreckt end gelent heeft, in hopenunck dat gemelter onser Here, end Bruder Tullichius dieselue in korten dagen soude wederkrigen, nochtans suslange niet geschiet is. End off well die voerseide 2 Summa niet groet is, so heeft id gelickenwell tot deser tijt een soelke gestalt met onss, die nu in die sees jaren als belegert van dem Viandt sijn, dat een hundert gülden in baren gelde beter sijn dan hondert mergen landts. Verlanget deswegen 3 mijn bruderliges gesinnen an v.L. dieselue wille wt oerem middel twe wijser, end ansienelicker mannen M. Baptistae onsem Lansman tho ordinen, welcke hem helpen bij voerseiden Capitein Toruelt, die nu bij dem Olsten Bruder van dem Seigneur Grauen van Leicester te Houe ist, end mogelick tot deser tijt binnen Londen, dat mehr gemelte onse Burgermeester, nu mit sijnes Vaderlants saeken geoccupert sijnde tot sijnen penningen khomen möge. V.L. mogen Capitein Toruelt well seggen, dat ick an 4 v.L. darumb geschreuen, vant hij mij well kennet, end wij alle hem voer eenen vromen Edelman holden, die die macht well heeft, sijne schulden te betalen....Datum 5 binnen der Stadt Arnhem in Gellerlandt Anno 89 den 15[en] Martij Stijlo Juliano.

V.L. dinstwillig Mitbruder am Heiligem Worde Johannes Fontanus.

Addressed: Dem...dienaeren des H. Wordes, ende Ouderlingen der Nederlantz 6 Duitschen Gemeinten Christi...binnen der Stadt Londen in Engeland.

1148. *Heidelberg, Saturday,* 22 *March* [= 1 *April,* N.S.] 1589. **François Dujon, to Robert De La Fontaine.**

This French Letter—on the writer's literary plans and works, and on the affairs of John Hopkinson—is printed, as No. 241, in the preceding Volume, p. 835.

1149. *Yarmouth, Tuesday,* 22 *April* [= 2 *May,* N.S.] 1589. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Please to inform us, through our brother Abram Dierick, 1
whether Joos de Keijser, residing at Jermuidt, has been admitted to the Lord's Supper by means of an Attestation from the English, as he boasts to one of our Elders that such is the case. We should not trouble you if we had nothing to say against him.

In onsen Kercken Raedt den 22 Apruil Anno 1589, onderteekent met onser handt, 2
Willem de Kurier[1], Dienar des Woorts binnen Jermuidt in Ingellant.

By my Cornelis van Montenaken, ouderlinck.

By my Iscack Hellebrants, houderlinck ⁎.

Addressed: Ande...brouderen der Consystorije der Duitsher Kercke binnen 3
Londen. *Endorsed:* Wt Yarmuthe 22 Aprilis 1589.

[1] The reading of this signature is uncertain.

1150. *Tolmezzo, Monday,* 31 *July* 1589 [N.S.]. **Testimonial of Placido Quintiliano, in favour of Arsenio Heremita[1].**

Copia. Noi Placido Quintiliano Piouano di Tolmezzo, Archidiacono dela C'argna, 1
et Vicario della Reuerenda Abbatissa di Moggio, facciamo piena et indubitata fede a qualunque le nostre perueranno, qualmente il molto Reuerendo Padre Arsenio Heremita e stato qui per spatio d'alquanti mesi con molta sodisfattion nostra, et di tutto questo Popolo per esser stato conosciuto per molti segni, che è persona essemplare, d'honesta et santa uita, et di buona et santa dottrina fondato n'ella Cattolica uerita, come in c'io sini (*sic*) particolare, come in quattro sermoni, che generalmente a tutt'il nostro Populo ha fatto s'ha pienamente conosciuto. Onde hauenddo noi per tal cono- 2
sciuto, et uolendosi lui partir di questo nostro luoco, dimandata buona licentia, et lettere raccommandatitie, questo di lui habbiamo uoluto con uerita testare, Et di piu affirmiamo, che detto Patre é di casa Nobilissima et Illustrissima si come per molti modi degni di fede il sappiamo, che pero con piu edificatione si deue considerare la uita stretta et austera col zelo di deuotione che lui ha per amor del sommo immortal' Iddio. Et perche fra gl'altri frutti spirituali con liquali s'ha essercitato qui in 3
Tolmezzo, questo n'e uno segnalato, cio é ch'un gentilhuomo d'una casa principal di questa terra, spronato dall'essemplar uita sua, et dottrina, s'ha rissoluto d'accompagnarlo tutt'il tempo della uita sua, Et ha pigliato l'habito suo, et si nomina Basilio, di tal giouene attestiamo ch'e di casa di Bianconi gentilhuomo honorato, di buona uita, et di legittimo matrimonio nato, libero senza esser stato giamai maritato, et il suo nome di Batesimo é Martio, liquali Padri con ogni fedel uerita diciamo, che

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1063, 1096, 1121, and below, Documents Nos. 1176, 1190—1192, 1212, 1216.

sono partiti di questa terra con ogni buona, et santa edificatione, et cosi per tale ad ogni Reuerendissimo Prelato gli raccomandiamo n'el signore, Et in fede di cio habbiamo scritte et sottoscritte queste di propria mano, et sigillate col nostro proprio sigillo.

Datum Tulmetij die xxxi mensis Julij M. D. lxxxix, signato. Idem Placidus qui 4
supra, et sigillato con vn siggillo in cera rossa.

Concordat verbatim cum originali Paulus Typoots, Notarius publicus.

1151. *Amsterdam, Friday,* 18 *August* 1589, N.S. **Joannes Hallius**[1]**, to Jacobus Regius.**

A Latin Letter about a woman (the bearer of the Letter) who had arrived at Amsterdam with an Attestation from the London-Dutch Church, and yet was an adulteress. [No names mentioned either of the woman who was returning to England, or her husband who was said to have gone to Poland.]

Ambstelrodami 18 Augusti Anno 89 stilo nouo. Tui Amantissimus Joannes Hallius, Verbi diuini Minister, Ecclesiæ Ambstelrodamensis, nomine proprio.

Addressed: Ersamen...D. Jacobo Regio, getrawen Dienar des Heiligen Euangelij in die Nederdeutsche Kercke tot Londen...

[1] See above, Letter No. 1084.

1152. *Middelburg, Friday,* 18 *August* 1589, N.S. **The Consistory of the Church at Middelburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A certain Hans Maes[1], tailor, 23 years of age, is alleged 1
to have misconducted himself with Neelken, the wife of Gillis de Clerck[2], who discovered them in the very act. They are now understood to be living together in England. They are members of our Church, and the young man had obtained an Attestation to enable him to go elsewhere, before any one knew of his sin. We, therefore, request you to watch their movements. If they are not in London, kindly write to the Church of Sandwich, or to any other Flemish Community, to remove evil from the Church.

Vt Middelburg deesen 18 Augusti 1589 stilo nouo. Johannes Hizenbach, Dienaer 2
des H. Euangelij binnen Middelburg, vt laest des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: Aende...Predicanten ende Ouderlinghe dienaers der Neederduytsche 3
Kercken tot Londen. Den booden zyn loon.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1159, 1160. [2] See below, Letter No. 1159.

1153. *From the Court, Sunday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *August* 1589. **Letter of the Privy Council concerning ships and goods brought from Portugal.**

The Counsels Lettre to all the Commissioners that haue to doe for the 1
ships and goodes brought from Portuigall.

After our hartie Comendacions. Wheras speciall sute hathe bin made vnto vs in the behalfe of the owners and masters of the shippes of Hamburgh, Lubeck

and Dansick, and other the Haunze townes taken by her Maiesties fleete vpon the coast of Spaine and Portuigall and broughte in with their Ladeinge at[1] where by vertue of our Comission in that behalf addressed vnto you, you haue had the venoe orderinge and examinge of the qualitie and[2] and merchaundises laden in euerie of the saide ships, which we conceave to be of three kyndes, the fyrst beeinge of the nature of munition and victuell are by her Maiesties order to be arrested in respecte bothe of the vnlaufulnes of the acte to releiue hir Maiesties enemies with such warlike furnitures as also for the admonition and prohibition made to the inhabitauntes of the townes aforehande not to conveye into the Countries and dominions of the Spanish Kinge, nowe entred into hostilitie against hir Maiestie anie comodities of these kyndes wherby hir enemies mighte be armed and strengthened to invade hir Realms and dominions, as the last yere he had attempted to doe, the seconde beeinge meere merchaundises and of such nature as maie neither feede nor arme hir saide enemies hir Maiestie is pleased to forbeare to staie them, and to leave them to the vse of the proprietaries inhabitauntes of the saide Haunze townes. The thirde and laste kynde is suche, as althoughe it be meere merchaundise yet in case the proprietie shalbe founde to apperteyne to anie Spaniard or Portuigall hir Maiesties pleasure is that it be helde as laufull prize to be taken and employed to the vse of hir Maiestie and of suche as haue aduentured in the late vioage. Of all theise wee doubt not but that you 2
by your travell and endeuour vsed in the matter of the saide goodes accordinge to the directions you haue alreadie receaued from vs can alreadie distinguishe and therefore forasmuch as it is ordered that the saide shipps and the goodes not confiscable or laufull prise as aforesaide shalbe forthwith released and that it is thought reasonable that the dyettes of the saide marryners shalbe defraied out of the sale of the said merchaundises accordinge to the seuerall qualitie of the same. Theise shalbe to requier you first to paie and discharge the diettes of the saide marryners vizt of those ships whose ladeinge were onlie with victuell or munition, or of the goodes apperteininge to the enemie, and not with other merchaundises, with some part of the monyes growinge of the sale thereof and shall likewise deliuer vnto euerie suche ship accordinge to the nomber of marryners of that nation remayning in hir as convenient proportion of victuell for so manie daies as with the conveniencie of a good winde theie maie reache to the place of their habitacion, and for the dietes of suche as are laden with anie merchaundises as afore is allowed not to be prise, you shall permitt the master or factour to make sale of somuche of the said merchaundises as will answere the same, permitting them to dispose of the whole at their pleasure wherby theie maie make their prouisions of victuel for their retorne as to them shalbe thought expedient, but if the ladeinge of anie of the saide ships shalbe so mixed, as besides the victuell and munition founde in anie of them, there shalbe likewise anie reasonable proportion of the other kinde of merchaundise, you shall soe somuche therof as maie defraie the diettes past and furnishe them likewise of a convenient quantitie of victuell for

[1] The name has not been filled in.

[2] After this word three or four other words have entirely faded away.

their retorne, and where the whole of that kinde shall not be sufficient to beare that charge, you maie supplie the rest out of parte of the other goodes staied or laufull prise. This don you maie deliuer vnto euerie of the said shippes a particuler passeport signed by your lettres testefying their discharge, a forme whereof you shall receaue herewith and takeing of them a testimoniall vnder their handes mentioninge what theie shall haue receaued from you you maie suffer them all to depart at their pleasures. From the Court the xth of August 1589. 3

This is a true Copie of the orriginall remaining of recordis written out of a Copie vnder the hande of Mr Thomas Wilkes one of the Clarkes of hir Maiesties priuie Counsell and examined to agree with the same copie by me the notary vndernamed. Wilhelmus Cuttes, notarius, 29 August 1589.

A Copie of the Paseport. 4

Whereas the ship named the p^e^ whereof is Master and cheif commaunder is taken at the seaes vpon the Coast of Portuigall by the generalls of hir Maiesties Nauie and Armie latelie emploied in those partes and broughte hether to the portes of etc. where she hath bin staied and ordered accordinge to suche dyrection as hath bin giuen from the Lordes and others of hir Maiesties most honorable priuie Counsell to vs Comissaries appointed and authorised in that behalfe. The saide ship beeinge nowe by their Letters and dyrection released and suffered to depart towardes &c. These are to requier you and in hir Maiesties name straightlie to charge and commaunde you to suffer the said p^e^ to passe to the saide place, without anie your vnlaufull arrest staie lett or interrupcion whereof you maie not faile as you will answere the contrarie at your perrills. From &c.

August 10th 1589. Nonesuch.

L: Thresurar.	Mr Vicechamberlain
L: Admirall.	Sir Jo: Perrott
L: Chamberlaine.	Mr Secretary Wal:
M^r^: Comptroller.	Mr Wolley.

Endorsed: The Copie of the Counsels comission and Pasport dyrected alongest 5
the Sea coast.

1154. [*London,* . 1589.] **Queen Elizabeth orders the stay of the ships of the Hanse Towns[1].**

Whearas the Queenes Maiestie had of late geven order for the release and 1
discharge of the ships and goods taken by her officiers vppon the coast of Portuigall in the Ryver of Lysbone, appertaininge to the inhabitantes of sondry Hance townes, reservinge onlie suche ladinge as was of the nature of victuall and municion appertaininge to the warres, which her Maiestie hath caused in dewe course of pollicie agreeable with iustice, to be stayed, as convayed thether of purpose for the assistaunce and strengthninge of her professed Enemies, Notwithstandinge her prohibition and request signified vnto them, by dyvers waies in November last, to

[1] There is no date to this Document, but it is printed here as it refers to the preceding Letter of the Privy Council. See further *Calendar of State Papers (Domestic*, 1581—1590), July 13 and 27 (pp. 609 and 611).

forbeare to assist and furnish her said Enemies with the like warlike provicions, wherby he might be strangthened to invade her Maiesties kingdomes, and dominions, as in the yeare before he had most notoriously attempted, beinge cheifly furnished therin by suche assistaunce as he receaved from them. The same beinge a course vsuall amonge all Christian princes, and allowed by the Lawes aswell cyvill as the Lawe of natur, in cases for the preservacions of their owne estates, Contry and subiectes, Forasmuche as since her Maiesties saide order geven for the release of 2
the said shipps and goods, she hath ben crediblie gyven to vnderstande, that ther is an assemblie apointed of all the Hance townes to be shortlie helde at Lubecke in the nature of a dyet, wher they do purpose to treat and agree vpon some meanes of revenge, as it is reported though very uniustlie to be taken against her Maiestie and her subiectes, Her Maiestie therfore in respect therof and in regarde of the safitie of her Realme, state and subiectes, hath thought good to make a generall stay of all the said shipps beinge of the burthen of 100 tonnes and vpwards, vntill such tyme as by the event of the said assemblie, and consultacion to be had by the said Hance townes, it may appere whether they shall have determined and derected to take anie suche cause of revenge against her Maiestie and her subiectes, To thende she may in that case vse and ymploy the said shipinge in her owne defence; Howbeit if no suche resolucion shalbe taken amonge them, Then 3
doth her Maiesty intend to release and discharge the said ships accordinge to her purpose, as she presentlie hath set at libertie all maner of merchandises beinge not of the nature of victualls or municion of warres and restored to the owners therof to be disposed at their willes for their most comoditie.

Endorsed: The Copie of Her Maiesties order for the stay of the ships of the Hance townes.

1155. *Haarlem, Wednesday,* 23 *August* [1589], N.S. **The Consistory of the Church at Haarlem, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We believe that a young man, named Ryck Maertens[1], 1
who some time ago joined the Community by a confession of Faith, has gone from here to Lonnen. As we had heard that his parents were anabaptists, we carefully examined him, but he satisfied us. After his departure, however, we were told that he had deceived us, with the full knowledge of his parents, who had even induced him to do so, in order that he might make use of our Attestation. His parents, however, deny this. As we fear that he will make an improper use of our attestation, which is signed by Joannes Damius and the present writer, we warn you beforehand, and request you to warn also the Churches of Noortwycx and Zantwyx, in case he is not in Lonnen.

Actum tot Harlem desen 23 Augusti stylo nouo. Joannes Bogaert, Dienaer 2
des Woorts tot Harlem.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des goddelicken Woorts ende Ouderlyngen der Neder- 3
lantscher gemeente Christi tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Ryck Mertens ten huyse van Jan Mets, cleermaecker.

[1] See also below, Letter No. 1165.

1156. *Heydelberg, Sunday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *September* 1589. **Joannes Lamotius[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *Dr Sohnnius, after an illness of scarcely two days, died, whereas the Lord spared me who had been ill for fully six weeks.* 2. *But you will not be surprised that I spent all my money in so short a time, owing not only to my illness, but the excessive dearness of all necessaries here.* 3. *Please tell me how much time you will grant me for the continuation of my studies, as I should like to devote some hours to the study of languages, especially of Hebrew, but if the period were short, I would devote myself entirely to Theology.* 4. *We have here various theologians, as Dan. Tossanus, who lectures on the New Testament, and acts at the same time as Pastor to a Heydelberg Church, Franc. Junius, Jac. Kimedoncius, &c.*

Clarissimis Viris Dominis Verbi Dei Ministris, et Senioribus Ecclesię Londino- 1
Belgicę, Męcenatibus suis humanissimis Joannes Lamotius Salutem.

[After many excuses for his long silence, which was not due to ingratitude but to a very severe illness, which had deprived him of his reason, he goes on] sed Deus...magnum omnipotentię suę me documentum esse voluit. Nam Doctorem Sohnnium[2] Locorum Communium Theologicorum professorem (laborabat enim is ipso eodem tempore) vix totum biduum ęgrotantem, prętęr omnium expectationem ex hac vita ad se vocavit: Me vero totas sex septimanas lecto alligatum, stipitis instar, ne familiarissimos quidem agnoscentem...e faucibus mortis omnipotente sua dextera eripuit...Cum longa descriptione morbi non sit opus (ex Domino enim Godtfrido, D. Assuero, D. Lubekio, et alijs quibus 12 Julij hac de re scripsi, singulos vestrum... qualis quantusque fuerit intellexisse non dubito) his supersedeo. Sed nunquid amplius 2
miramini, tantam pecuniam tam brevi spatio insumptam, et quidem in Germania, vbi minimi viuere studiosis nouum esse non solet? Certe nisi multarum rerum et prętipuè vini summa caritas hic esset, nisi morbus iste voraginis instar cuiusdam magnam partem absumpsisset, nisi denique sinceritatem...meam perspectam vobis... mihi certo affirmarem, merito vos mirari dicerem. Sed cum nunquam antehac tantam vt nunc est caritatem fuisse senes quotidie hic conqueri audiam, cumque Domini Doctores...et familiares testatum facere possunt, quam gravis sumptuosusque morbus fuerit, et quam hic vitam in Germania vixerim, longa purgatione opus esse non existimo...Cum vestra liberalitate...hactenus mihi licuerit pręclaro illi Theologię studio 3
incumbere, nec tamen quam diu duratura sit hęc oportunitas certo sciam:...rogo vt prima quauis occasione liceat ex vobis cognoscere, quantum temporis dehinc mihi concedere vobis placeat vt si non breue admodum illud futurum sit, studio linguarum et precipue hebraicę horas aliquas tribuere liceat, si breve, vt totum me Theologię addicam. Habemus hic theologos tam Professores quam Pastores, viros magnos, 4
D. Danielem Tossanum[3], qui Nouum in Scholis Testamentum explicat, et pastorem agit ecclesię Heydelbergensis, D. Franciscum Junium[4] qui Vetus Testamentum declarat, et ecclesię Gallicę hic minister est, D. Jacobum Kimedoncium[5], qui Locos Communes theologicos tractat; D. Mylęum[6] pastorem pium et doctum; cuius etiam hypocausto filius Prosti mecum vtitur et Dominum Reckium[7], egregium pietatis exemplar. Cumque tantorum virorum familiaritas et conversatio non possit esse non vtilis,

[1] See Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*, and below, Letters Nos. 1194, 1242, 1249.

[2] Georg Sohn; see Jöcher's *Gelehrten Lexicon.*

[3] See above, Letter No. 1010. [4] See the preceding Volume (Index). [5] See above, Letter No. 1067. [6] Georgius Mylius; [7] Johann Reccius; see Jocher's *Gelehrten Lexicon.*

pręcipue vero Doctoris Tossani, cuius pietatem, eruditionem summam, eloquentiam et humanitatem, et in studiosos theologię animum beneuolum, nemo studiosorum sit qui non miretur...

Datum Heydelbergę 1589, vij Septembris. Vobis devinctus obsequentissimusque 5
J. Lamoot.

Addressed:...Verbi Dei Ministris et Senioribus Ecclesiae Londino-Belgicae, Lon- 6
dinum. Par amys que Dieu garde.

1157. *Geneva, Sunday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *September* 1589. **Theodore de Besze and A. Sadeel, to the Consistories of the Foreign Churches, London.**

This French Letter—whereby the writers request the Foreign Churches of London to assist their town, which is surrounded and invested on all sides—is printed, as No. 242, in the preceding Volume, p. 839.

1158. *Geneva, Sunday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *September* 1589. **The Syndics and Council of Geneva, to the Ministers and Deacons of the Foreign Churches of England.**

This French Letter—whereby the Magistracy of Geneva request the Foreign Churches of England to assist them in their struggle against the Duke of Savoy—is printed, as No. 243, in the preceding Volume, p. 841.

1159. [*Middelburg*], *Wednesday,* 27 *September* 1589 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Church of Middelburg, to Jacobus de Koninck.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A member of our Church, named Gillis de Clerck[1], has asked 1
our Consistory to write to you concerning his wife, who went from here to London in the company of a young man [Hans Maes], and to request you to admonish her to return to her husband. You may learn more about the two from the enclosed note[2] written by Gillis de Clerke.

Vlissinghe desen 27 September 1589. Joannes Hizenbach, Dienaer des Heiligen 2
Euangelij binnen Middelburg.

Addressed: Aenden Eersamen...Jacobus de Konink, Dienaer des Heiligen Euan- 3
gelij in der Vlaemsche Kercke tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1152. [2] This note is apparently not now among the Documents preserved in the London-Dutch Church, though there is a later one of Gillis de Clercq, see below, Letter No. 1164.

1160. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 18 [= 28, N.S.] *September* 1589. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Hans Maes[1], who, according to your Letter of the 11th inst., 1
has run away with another man's wife, is not here. But if he should come, we shall

[1] See above, Letter No. 1152.

be mindful of your warning. As regards the dispute between Jacob van Peene and 2
Jacques van Peene, it is said to have arisen from Jacob opening a Letter addressed to Jacques. But as the latter left here for Vlissynghe two or three years ago, and nothing has been done in the matter all that time, while we have no particular connexion with Jacob, you may act in the matter as you think proper.

Vut Sandwich desen 18 September 1589. V Eerw....Broeders de Dienaer des 3
Woordts ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher Kercke Christi tot Sandwich. By laste J. Colenbueden[2].

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren des Goddelicken woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Ne- 4
derduutscher Kercke tot Londen. Per post. *Endorsed:* Santwyts. Recepta 25 Septembris.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1144.

1161. *Bologne, Thursday,* 5 *October* 1589 [N.S.]. **Hans Van Loo, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As the Lord has given us the victory in these countries, and the Word of God is spreading more and more, I pray you to send me a talented young man, able to instruct my Company in the Word, both in French and Dutch.* 2. *I will pay him a satisfactory stipend.*

Weerdichste...vrunden. Naerdien dat Godt d'Heere ons de victorie in dese 1
Landen heeft verleent dat wort Godts lanx soe meer verbreet wort, soe hebbe ick niet connen laeten v Lieder ernstelick te bidden (aengesien dat my de middelen verschynen dat ick met myne Compangnie in een sterckte ben) dat ghy Lieder tot hanthoudinghe van t'wort Gods my wilt beschicken een begaeft jonckman die myne Compangnie mach tot vermaninghe vant wort Gods dienen int Franchois ende Duyts. Verzeeckerende vLieden dat ick hem alsulcken tractement ende onderhout sal geuen 2
dat hy my te bedancken sal hebben. Vertrouwende vLieden sal t'best doen ende verwachtende vLieder antwoorde...tot Bologne desen v^e October 1589. V.Lieder 3
dinstwilligen vrundt Hans Van Loo.

Addressed: Weerdichste...den Kerckenraet vande Worde Godts vande Duytsche 4
gemeente binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 11 Octobris 1589.

1162. *London, Tuesday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *October* 1589. [*Original in Latin.*] **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London,** proclaim to all whom it may concern, that they have seen a document of the Chief Council of the Court of Holland, certifying that Anna Sael was legally divorced from Joannes Brouwer[1], because the latter had already been married in Holland to a widow named Breghta Janssen, before he married the said Anna, and had, moreover, misconducted himself with a certain Cornelia Pieters, after his marriage with Anna.

Londini 14 Octobris 1589. Jacobus Regius dictæ Ecclesiæ Minister presbyterij nomine.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 589, 591. Their marriage had taken place on 14 October 1576 in the London-Dutch Church; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal and Burial Registers of the London-Dutch Church*, p. 132.

1163. *Norwich, Sunday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *November* 1589. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the three Foreign Churches, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We should like to have your opinion about the following 1
case. A widow admitted that she had broken her solemn promise to marry a certain young man, and married another man, with whom she lived in adultery till his death. The young man also had married, before the death of the widow's husband. The widow now desires to be reconciled to God and the Community, and asks us whether, after her reconciliation, she will be allowed to marry again[1].

Desen 2^en^ Nouembris Anno Domini 1589, tot Nordt[wich], Samuel Ashæus[2], 2
verbi diuini minister, fratrum nomine.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaeren des Godlicken Woordts, ende Ouderlinghen der 3
dryer wtlandtscher gemeynten tot London.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1167. [2] See above, Letter No. 1140.

1164. *Middelburg, Saturday,* 18 *November* 1589 [N.S.]. **Gillis de Clercq[1], to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have heard from our Ministers your answer regarding 1
the behaviour of Jan Maes, tailor, and Neelken my wife, and the excuses which they plead, which are wholly false. I have learned that they are going about in Lonnen as man and wife, and that she alleges to have left her husband because he is a papist. I have placed the whole matter in the hands of our Consistory, who are free to act as they think proper.

Vut Middelburch den xviij^en^ Nouembris xv^c^lxxxix^tich^, V.L. wel bereyt vriendt... 2
Gillis de Clercq.

Addressed:...Den dienaren des Godlicken Woorts der Duytscher gemeijnte tot Londen. 3

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1152, 1159.

1165. *Haarlem, Tuesday,* 21 *November* [1589], N.S. **The Consistory of the Community at Haarlem, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter about Ryc Maertens[1], whom 1
we asked you not to admit to the Holy Communion, because we had heard that he had not joined the Community with a sincere conscience. In the present dispersion we cannot always be sure of the behaviour of our members, and, therefore, make it a rule not to accept any one as a member, unless he is accompanied by a member of our Community to whom he must be personally known. The aforesaid Ryc was duly accompanied by a member, who seems, 2
however, to have paid little attention to Ryc's conduct. Afterwards we heard that he had never yet been seen in a church, and we ourselves observed on the occasion of a celebration of the Lord's Supper, that, when the men partook of it, he left

[1] See above, Letter No. 1155.

the Church, and returned when the women came to the Table, though he declares that he was obliged to leave on account of a momentary indisposition. If you find him sincere, everything is left to your discretion.

Desen 21 Nouember Stilo nouo vuyt Harlem. By laste 3
Joannes Bogaert, Dienaer des Woorts tot Harlem.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederlantscher 4
gemeente Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 20 Decembris.

1166. *Middelburg, Wednesday,* 22 *November* 1589 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Middelburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of 3 October, in which you 1
say that, from the information you have gathered about Jan Maes[1] and Neelken, the wife of Gillis de Clerck[1], you have reason to think that they are not guilty of any misconduct. From what we hear and observe we fear just the contrary. As to her assertion that Gillis had maltreated her it seems untrue, according to the testimony of Jan Verborre, who resided two years with them. Her husband is willing to take her back, and we hope that you will exhort her to return to him. If she refuses, he wishes to have his little daughter sent back to him.

In Middelborch, den 22^{en} Nouembris Anno 1589. V.L....mededienaer 2
Gillis Bursius[2], wt naeme ende bij laste onses Kerckenraets.

Addressed: Aende Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der ghereformeerder Kerken Jesu Christi binnen Londen, per post.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1152, 1159, 1160, 1164. [2] See below, Letter No. 1237.

1167. *Norwich, Sunday,* 16 [= 26, N.S.] *November* 1589. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter and will enquire after 1
Hans [Maes][1] and the woman, as they are not known to us. If they are here, we hope to profit by your warning. As regards the case about which we wrote to the three Foreign Churches [see Letter of 2 November, above, No. 1163], it is not so pressing as to make an extraordinary assembly of these Churches necessary.

Tot Nordt[wich], 16 Novembris Anno Domini 1589. 2
Samuel Ashæus[2], Verbi minister, fratrum nomine.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaeren des godlicken Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduyscher ghemeynte Christi tot London.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See above, Letter No. 1163.

1168. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 15 *December* 1589 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Dordrecht, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Cornelis Van Laer, hatter (hoeden stoffeerder), told us 1

yesterday, that his daughter Lisken lent, two years and a half ago, 50 imperial florins (Keysers guldens) to Henricke van Soest, her former master, now in London, which he promised to return the following day, but he has never done so. As she lent this money from her hard-earned wages, we hope that you will assist her in getting it back.

Wt Dordrecht den 15 Decembris 1589. In den naeme onses Kerkenraets ende 2
bij laste desseluen Johannes Becius, dienaer des goddelycken Woorts binnen Dordrecht.

Addressed: Eersaemen...Jacobo Regio ende Assuero Regenmortel...dienaeren des 3
Heiligen Euangelij mitsgaeders den Kerckenraet der Nederduytsche gemeynte tot Londen.

1169. *Maidstone, Friday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *January* 1590. **Lucas Vander Hage[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I hope that others will inform you of my case. I trust 1
that the Lord will strengthen me in my service to His glory and the edification of the Community. As to what I desire to have I have written about it to our brothers Geleyn de Beste[2] and Gillaem van Lybeck[3]. But the bearer of this Letter, Jaques vanden Bossche[4] will inform you further. I feel greatly obliged to you for having laid out so much money in my behalf. I hope that I may obtain some Ministry (beroupynge), which will enable me to gain a poor livelihood without troubling you any further.

Vut Maidston...den 2^en^ Januarij 1590. 2

Addressed: Aende...broeders der Consistorie tot Londen. By vrient dien God bewaere.

[1] Also called Verhaegen; see above, Letters Nos. 815, 1135, 1137, 1141, and below, Letter No. 1172.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1114. [3] See the preceding Volume, p. 925, note 3. [4] See above, Letter No. 1104.

1170. *Colchester, Friday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *January* 1590. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter with its enclosure, and are 1
sorry to hear that the noble Community of Christ in Geneva[1] is in such a difficult plight. We should be pleased to help them, but find ourselves unable to contribute anything, partly because, through the long frost (door den langen besloten tyd), our money is exhausted, and partly because our Community, being threatened with a dearness of corn, had to buy provisions elsewhere, for which purpose we have even been compelled to borrow money. But if the Lord gives us milder weather, and our people are able to resume their work, we hope to show that we do not neglect the necessities of our brethren.

In Colchester desen ij January 1590. VL...medebroeders de Dienaer des Woorts 2
ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi tot Colchester.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi 3
tot London.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1157, 1158.

1171. *Norwich, Sunday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *January* [1590]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. We have received your Letter of the 11th ult. containing a reply to our question, and a summary of the Letters from Geneva, for which we thank you. 2. As regards the request of the brethren of Geneva, we can realise that it is not made without reason, as there must be a great deal of poverty in besieged cities, but we are unable to assist them, as our trade is entirely ruined, the number of our contributors very small, and that of our poor increasing daily, while we have been put to extraordinary expenses through the plague which visited us lately, and of which we are not free yet, so that we shall probably be forced ourselves to apply for help. 3. We have searched for Hans Maes, but without result. Neelken came here on 6 October to one of her nieces, but left within ten days for Yarmouth, and has not been heard of since.

...Eersaeme...broeders...wye hebben V.L. brief ghedateert den 11 December 1
ontfaen in haerseluen vervatende niet alleenlick den anntwoorde[1] op onsen versoeck[1],
maer oock een kort begryp der Genevenscher brieven[2], van de welcke ghylieden ons
oock originaelsche copien ghesonden hebt. Wye dancken V.L. voor de anntwoorde
ende de arbeydt daerin ghedaen. Aengaende het versoeck der broederen van Geneva, 2
wye...mercken wel dat het niet sonder oorsaecke en gheschiedt, want een yeghelick
kan...lichtelick bedencken wat noodt ende armoede datter syn moet in belegheerde
steden, voornemelick in dien stadt, die so hardelick rontomme beleyt is van obstinate
ende bloedtdurstighe vyanden, die alles daeromtrent bederven ende te ruine maecken.
Dan...wye hebben de mach niet om haerlieder begheirte naer te komen, want so
een yeghelick wel mercken kan, wat hulpe ende assistentie kan men van die
gemeynte verwachten in welcke de neeringhe gantschelick vervallen is, in welcke
de ghetale der ghener die contribueren konnen seer cleyn is, in welcke de menichte
der armen daghelicx wasset ende toeneemt, welcke heeft extraordinarie kosten ghehadt
door de peste die hier gheweest is, ende waervan wye als noch niet gantsch vry
en syn, in welcke onse eyghen armen wel ten achter syn, iae, die, ten sye dat het
den goeden God believen sal daerin te versien, mochte selue haest bedwonghen werden
assistentie aen andere gemeynte te versoecken....Voorder weetet...dat wye hebben tot 3
diversche stonden toe Hans Maes ghesocht, maer nievers hem vinden konnen, iae
niet so veel als van hem hooren, hoewel wye verstaen hebben, dat Neelken hier
gheweest is by een van haer nichten, wt welcke wye verstaen hebben, dat sye tot
Nordtwitch quaeme den 6 October ende binnen 10 daghen daernae van hier
vertrocken is, naer Jermue, ende niet meer daerna ghehoort en hebbe...Tot 4
Nordt[wich] den 4 Januarij. Samuel Asheus, V.L. dienstwillighe dienaer wt last
des Kerkenraedts.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren des Godlicken Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der 5
Nederduytscher gheneynte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Wt Noorwich 4 Januarie 1590.

[1] This was probably a reply to the Letters Nos. 1163, 1167. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1157, 1158.

1172. [*Maidstone*], *Thursday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *January* 1589, S.A. [=1590]. **Lucas Vander Hagen[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As I learn from your Letter that you will promote my

[1] See above, Letter No. 1169.

election [to the Ministry] I tender you my best thanks. On my part I shall be ready to follow your directions.

Desen 8en Januarij 1589 stylo Angliẹ. By my...u. L. dienstwilligen
Lucas Vander Hagen.

Addressed: Eersame...broeders der Consistorie vande Nederduutscher Gemeynte Christi tot Londen. Door vrient dien God bewaere. *Endorsed:* 8 January 15$\frac{89}{90}$.

1173. [*Sandwich*], *Sunday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *January* 1590. **Johannes Lenaert, to Jaelins Colenbouen**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] A young man, Aeberam Boegaert[2], has deceived a sister 1
of our Community, and now declines to marry her, as there is another girl here at Sandwich whom he supposes to have more money, and he threatens to do the former girl bodily harm if she is in his way. The other is called Schrifteynken who has for 3 or 4 years been in service with Marten Noebels in the Cattle-market (Coeien mert), and it would be well if some care were taken of her, so as to prevent her also falling a prey to the man, who is unprincipled.

Anno 1590 den 11 daach Jannewarus. By my Johannes Lenaert. 2

Addressed: Desen brief salmen gheuen aen den eersaemen Jaelins Colenbouen tot Sandewyx. Den boede is betaelt.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1102, 1110, 1115, 1144, 1160. [2] See below, Letter No. 1178.

1174. *Sandwich, Monday,* 12 *January* 1589 [=22 *January* 1590, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your letter of 11 December last, with 1
two copies of the Letters addressed to you by the Magistrate and the Consistory of the town and Community of Christ of Geneven[1]. Though we might plead our poverty and arrears as an excuse for not assisting them, yet we have brought their case before our Community and collected nine Pounds, which our brother Willem Bruijninck will hand to you.

Den 12en January 1589, stylo Angliẹ. Tot Zandwyche by laste, Herman Celosse, scriba. 2

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers des Woordts ende Ouderlingen der Ghemeinte Christi 3
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta in Consistorie den 18en January 1590.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1157, 1158.

1175. *London, Monday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *January* 1590. **Receipt of Jaques Lect,** for £126. *sh.*8. *d.*6., **collected by the London-Dutch Church** for the Community of Geneva[1].

Je soussigné comme agent de la ville de Geneue confesse auoir receu de

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1157, 1158.

Monsr Jaques le Roy[2], Ministre de l'Eglise Flamende recuillie a Londres et du Seigneur Rogers Wan Peen ancien de la dite Eglise, ascauoir la somme de cent vint et six liures sterlins, huit souls, six deniers. Laquelle somme il a pleu a la dite Eglise contribuer pour le secours de la dite ville de Geneue. Fait a Londres ce 19 Januier 1590. Jaq. Lect.

Endorsed: Quitance de Mons. Lect deputé de Geneue.

[2] Also called Jacobus de Koninck, and Jacobus Regius; see above, Letters Nos. 1047, 1090, 1146.

1176. *Vicosoprano, Tuesday,* 20 *February* 1590 [N.S.]. **Testimonial of Martino Ponchieri, in favour of Nicolo di Eremo.**

Eccellente Sr Compare, sal. Con questa mia vi saluto et vi auuiso come à 1
giornj passati vno mese ha è gionto da noj il presente latore Ms Nicolò[1] di Eremo con vn suo compagno; la loro conditione la conoscerete dalla loro bocca et testimonij che porta il presente latore. Il suo compagno essendo amalato in Chiauena, la chiesa di Chiauena si è deportata con poca charita con luj come Ms Nicolò vi raccontera, et portato a Vicosovrano è morto ma Christianamente. hora Ms Nicolo è stato Ministro a Casaccia et si è deportato benissimo tanto nelli costumj come nella dottrina et veramente da fedele Ministro; hora li è parso di partirsi et si parte con buona licenza et grande edeficatione de tutti; va verso Zurigo, percio vi prego hauerlo per raccomandato et prego il Signore Pontisella et voi che li facciate raccomandationj a quelli di Zurigo, et tutto quello che farete a luj mi tenero sia fatto a me perche è stato grandissimo mio Amico et con questo mi raccomando a voi.

Di Vicosoprano alli 20 Februario 1590. Dio vi salvi; per seruirla fedel Amico 2
et compare Martino Ponchieri, Ministro di Vicosoprano.

La soprascritta è tale Al Mag^co S^ore et patron suo oss^mo Lo Eccellente Sig^re dottor Reynella habitante in Coira.

Concordat Verbatim cum originalibus litteris Paulus Typoots, Notarius publicus. 3

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1063, 1096, 1121, 1150.

1177. *Alkmaar, Saturday,* 17 *March* 1590, N.S. **Dr Pancratius Castrichom, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Having heard that there is some difficulty preventing the 1
marriage of a young man named Martijn Pauwelssn Hemskerck, a painter, my nephew, I write to say that his parents did not wish him to marry, but he pressed them very much for their consent, and has at last obtained it. Please salute D. Assuerus [Regenmortel], who showed me great friendship while I was with you.

Alcmaer desen 17^en Martij stilo nouo 1590. V.L. ten dienste gansch bereijde 2
Pancratius Castrichom, Doctor Juris et Aduocatus.

Addressed: ...die Dienaers des Godlijcken Woorts in de Duijtsche Kercke tot 3
Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta in Consistorie 9 Aprilis 1590.

1178. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *March* 1589 [=1590]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A young man, named Abraham Boogaert[1], has come here, 1
in order, as we are told, to marry a young woman, a member of our Church. But as we received, some time ago, a Letter[1] warning her not to be deceived by him, in the same way as he had deceived a woman of your Community, we have not complied with his request, in spite of his having handed us a testimonial from a certain widow saying that she knew nothing against him, as we do not know whether he is identical with the person mentioned in the Letter, which we enclose[1] herewith, so that you may know what to do.

In Sandwyche den 8en Martij 1589. By laste van V.L....broeders die van den 2
Kerckenraed tot Zandwyche Herm. Celosse, Scriba.

Addressed: Ande...broederen den Kerckenraed der ghemeinte Christi tot Londen. 3
Endorsed: Wt Sandwich, 8 Martij 1590.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1173.

1179. *London, Tuesday,* 17 *March* 1589 [=27 *March* 1590, N.S.]. **Order of the Common Council of London, regarding Foreign Teachers of Children.**

Martis decimo septimo die Marcij Anno Tricesimo Secundo Domine nostre 1
Elizabeth Regine &c. 1589. Harte[1] Maiore, Recorder[2], Hayward, Barne, Bonde, Martine, Allot, Webb, Roe, Ratcliffe, Eekyn, Howse, Catcher, Offeley ac Gurney vnus Vicecomitum &c. Item wheareas at a Courte heare holden the xvjth daye of 2
September in the time of the maioraltye of Sr Thomas Offeley[3], Knight, yt was ordred and decreed that þe Chamberleyn of this Cyttye for þe time beinge should not frome thenceforth suffer anye forraine Teachers of Children to write within the same Cyttye or the libertyes theirof, or to keepe anye open Shoppe[4] or other open place or Stoole theirof, Or to hange out of theire dwellinge howse or howses or other place or places any mannor of Sygne or Table into the open Streetes or lanes of this Cyttye or the libertes theareof vppon payne of forfayture of þe same Tables or Signes and there boddies to be committed to warde by þe Chamberleyn frome tyme to tyme as they or any of them shoulde offend in this behalfe yt is now decreed This same order shallbe in all poyntes Put in due executione by 3
þe now Chamberlyn of this Cittye And his Successores frome time to time accordinge to þe contentes of þe same order And with all that none of þe saide Forren Teacheres or Scoolemasters shall sett vpp any printted or written billes vppon the payne aforsaid.

[1] Sir John Hart. [2] William Fleetwood (Haydn's *Book of Dignities*). [3] He was Lord Mayor in 1556, see Stow's *Survey of London*, II. 133. [4] See above, Document No. 1081.

1180. *Greenwich, Tuesday,* 31 *March* [=10 *April,* N.S.] 1590. **The Privy Council, to the Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

The London-Dutch Church are to send some of their members, who are baize-makers, to Halstead to reside there in place of the former Community who had migrated to Colchester.

After our harty commendacions, Whereas there were certaine of your Countrey 1
that did inhabite the towne of Halsteed[1] in Essex and did vse the trade of makeinge
of Bayes there, and sythence conceaveinge some dislyke against some of the towne
that offred them discurtesie, thoughe generally the people of the Countrey dyd
greatly affect them, did withdrawe them selves from thence and went to inhabit
the towne of Colchester: Forasmuche as the said place is very convenient for that
trade, and aswell the people there as the gentlemen of the Countrey doe greatly
affect them, and desyre that the same trade beinge there begon maie againe be
continued: These shalbe to require you to cause suche of your Churche as doe vse 2
that arte and facultie of makeinge of Bayes to be delt withall to the end some
of them maie repaire againe to the towne of Halsteed to inhabite there. And
because they shall not doubt to haue the like discurtesies or anie iniury hereafter
to be offred them, we haue appointed certaine of the Justices of the peace there-
aboutes not onlie to see that suche of that Countrey people as shall inhabite
there, shall be well intreated and vsed with all curtesie, but in like manner yf
anie varriance shall arryse betweene them and anie of that towne vpon declaracion
made by them or anie of them to the said Justices of the same They are
authorysed and required by Lettres from vs to call aswell the parties greeved as
alsoe the adverse parties before them, and to examine and decyde the controversies
that shall from time to tyme arryse amongest them accordinge to equitie and
justice, Or otherwyse to make reporte vnto vs of the same, that suche further
order maie be taken by vs in that behalfe as we shall thinke to be most fytt
and convenient: Wherein prayinge you to take order for the accomplishinge of
this our request, we byd you hartely farewell. From the Court at Greenewich the 3
last of Marche 1590. Your very lovinge freindes.

Jo. Cant.[2]	Chr. Hatton, Canc.[5]	W. Burghley[6].
H. Hunsdon[3].	J. Fortescue[9].	T. Buckehurst[7].
F. Knollys[4].		T. Heneage[8].

Addressed: To our lovinge freindes the Mynisters and Elders of the Dutche Churche 4
in London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 14 Maij 1590. Priuie Counsels Letter for Halsted.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1106, 1111, 1116, 1118, 1120. [2] John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury.
[3] Henry, Lord Hunsdon. [4] Sir Francis Knollys, see the preceding Vol., p. 641, note 6.
[5] Sir Christopher Hatton, ibid. p. 642, note 7. [6] William Cecil, Baron Burleigh, ibid. p. 213, note 2.
[7] Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, ibid. p. 902, note 6. [8] Sir Thomas Heneage, Vice-Chamberlain of Q. Elizabeth's Household. [9] Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1181. *Sandwich, Monday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *April* 1590. [*Original in Dutch.*]
Joris Bluffyer, of Crombreke, **begs the Minister of the London-Dutch Church** to assist him with 20 shillings, and to ask similar help from Jacob Gryete, whose wife was his niece and who, at his flight from the religious persecution in Flanders, was taken care of by Bluffyer's father; also from Jan Monsij, a schoolmaster, who left Sandwich for London about a year ago. Sandewijts desen 13 Aprel 1590.

Addressed: Aen den predicant Van Londen van de Vlamsche Kercke. Den bode is betaelt.

1182. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *April* 1590. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Congregation, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Consistory, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for having lent us for such a long time 1
our brother Johannes Soilot[1], and for sending us our brother Lucas van der Haeghe[2], whom we, after having heard him for some time, have requested to remain with us, promising him to increase his stipend rather than diminish it, in hopes that you may be able to increase your contribution towards his maintenance.

In Medtston den 18 Appril 1590, torconden es ditte onderteekent by auder- 2
lynghen ende dyaeckenen.

Jan vanden Berghe. Lieuen vanden Bussche.
Jaques vanden Bossche. Jooris Buuwaert.
Jan Hollandt ende Jaques Daenyns, dyakenen.

Addressed: An...den Dienaeren ende auderlynghen der Keercken Raet tot Londen. 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 1141. [2] See above, Letter No. 1172.

1183. [*Maidstone,* 1590.] **Lucas Vander Hage[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your liberal contribution which you lately 1
promised me, with the exception of the money which I had resolved to spend in London in the purchase of books, which I consider as having already received.

By my Lucas vander Hage.

[*No place; no date.*] *Addressed:* Eersame...de broeder der Consistorie der 2
Nederduutscher Gemeynte tot Londen. Door vrient dien God bewaere.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1184. [*Maidstone*], *Sunday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *April* 1590. **Lucas Vander Hage[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I write to ask you whether I have to remain here, now 1
that our brother Joannes Soillot has left, and I need no longer remain with him as I was ordered to do when you sent me hither. As he promised me to tell you all that has happened here, I need not enter into details. I only wish to ask now whether you will allow me to make an agreement to remain here on condition of giving or receiving three months notice when either the Community or I wish to change. Further, as this Community cannot maintain itself, but, relying on your help, has asked me to remain with them, I hope that you will contribute to my wants as much as you may think necessary.

Den 19 Aprijlis 1590. By my Lucas vander Hage. 2

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlyngen der Nederduutscher gemeynte Christi tot Londen. By vrient dien God bewaere.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1182.

1185. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 22 *April* [=2 *May,* N.S.] 1590. **Lucas vander Hage[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I am much obliged for your liberal addition to that which 1
the brethren of Maidstone contribute towards my maintenance. I hope soon to write to you again about myself.

Desen 22en April uut Maidston. By my Lucas vander Hage. 2

Addressed: Aen de. .Dienaeren ende ouderlynghen der Nederduutsche gemeynte Christi in London. Duer vrient dien God bewaere. *Endorsed:* Recepta 23 Aprilis 1590. L. Verhaghe.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1186. *Amsterdam, Wednesday,* 2 *May* 1590 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Amsterdam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A certain Joijst Vereijke, his brother Immanuel[1], and the 1
latter's wife Janneken have come here to reside, and request to be admitted to the Lord's Supper. As we asked them for an Attestation, they told us that they had a dispute with the Community of London, on account of the said Janneken who had committed adultery, as appears, moreover, from a document given to Immanuel by our brother Jacobus Regius in 1575. A reconciliation seems to have taken place between the 2
said Immanuel and his wife, but the latter left her husband soon afterwards, accused of theft (met dijffte vertrocken es). We told them that Immanuel could not have married another woman, seeing that his first wife is still alive, and that Joijst had done wrong in favouring his brother's action. Joijst declared that he had not deceived any one, but merely obtained a licence for his brother from the Bishop, on the strength of the document which the London Church had given to his brother, &c.

Actum Ambsterdam den 2 Maij Anno 1590... 3
Joannes Hallius, Dienar des Wordts, wt den nhame des Kerckenraedts.

Addressed:...Den Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Nederdeutscher Kercken Christi 4
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 4 Juny 1590.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 565, 573.

1187. *Maidstone, Friday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *May* [1590]. **Lucas Vander Hage[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He acknowledges the receipt of a Letter from the Con- 1
sistory, dated 23 April, and writes about his intended marriage with a widow of some age, named Rebecca, who has two children, and seems to be residing in London; he requests the Consistory to consult her friends. He also thanks

[1] See above, Letter No. 1185.

the London Consistory for adding something to his income which the Maidstone Community paid him.

Vut Maidston desen 8en Maji. By my Lucas vander Hage. 2

Addressed: Aende...broederen des Kerckenraets de Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlyngen der Nederduutsche gemeynte Christi tot Londen. Duer vrient die God bewaere. *Endorsed:* Recepta 10 May 1590.

1188. *Sandwich, Wednesday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *May* 1590. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Joos Vanden Bossche, son of Jacques[1], of Maydston, a 1
member of your Community and the bearer of this Letter, has, in our presence, been betrothed to Sara, the daughter of Jooris Bavelaere, a member of our Community. We request you to publish their banns conjointly with us, and to inform us if any objections be made.

Den 20en Mey 1590. In Sandwyche, ter ordonantie des Kerckenraedts, 2
Herm. Celosse, Scriba.

Addressed:...Den Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher ghemeynte Christi tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1182.

1189. *London, Monday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *June* 1590. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Community of Amsterdam.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of the 2nd May[1], New Style, we received 1
on the 4th inst., Old Style, and in reply express our sorrow that Joos Vereycke and his brother Immanuel, who gave us so much trouble, are now creating difficulties among you. We praise their zeal in adhering to the Community, but wish that they would go the right way in doing so. The case is as follows. 2
About sixteen years ago the first wife of Immanuel misbehaved herself, but was reconciled to her husband. Shortly afterwards, however, she robbed him of all his property and went across the sea. After some time the said Immanuel asked leave to marry another woman, which the Consistory refused unless he could prove that his wife had trespassed after her first reconciliation. He replied that he had heard rumours of her daily frequenting a convent at Antwerp. But we told him that, without a legal divorce from his first wife, he could not marry again, advised him to apply to the Bishop or the Magistrate for Letters of divorce, and gave him a certificate of all that had passed before us. The said Immanuel, however, and his 3
brother Joos proceeded with the second marriage, and, for that purpose, procured a licence from the Episcopal Court. What they stated there is not known to us, but we presume that, if they had spoken the truth, the licence would not have been granted. Consequently we could not approve of the second marriage, but, being

[1] See above, Letter No. 1186.

strangers here, we were unable to prevent it. We proceeded, however, with our exhortations and Christian punishment, precluding the two brothers from the Holy Supper, and finally cutting off Immanuel from the Community. After this they caused us, as long as they remained here, great difficulties by their calumnies. As 4 regards the second marriage, the first wife having so shamefully abandoned and robbed her husband, and married, as we are informed, another man, while the Bishop, who in matters of this kind is a supreme authority, had consented, we were neither able nor willing to advise a separation, but bear it with patience, being strangers who have no remedy. As regards Janneken, she was reconciled to the Community on admitting, before the Community, her fault in marrying the said Immanuel, before he was legally separated from his first wife. We could, therefore, not refuse her an attestation.

Te Londen, desen 8 Junij 1590. J[acobus] R[egius]. 5

Endorsed: Copye vanden brief geschreuen aen de Kerckenraet van Amsterdam, 8 Junij 1590.

1190. *Basle, Thursday,* 6 [= 16, N.S.] *August* 1590. **Testimonial of Jacobus Couët[1], in favour of [Nicolao Marini and Arsenio Heremita[2]].**

Copia. De hisce duobus fratribus in Domino testamur, per mensem hic nobiscum esse versatos, et fidei suae ratione coram Ecclesiae nostrae Gallicae senioribus reddita, Coenae Domini participes factos, nullo dato scandalo iam hinc discedere. Deus optimus maximus propter Christum cuius causa quidlibet pati se paratos profitentur, illos et comitetur et consoletur. Basileae, octauo Idus Augusti, Anno 1590.

Jacobus Couët, minister verbi Dei haec scripsi totius presbyterij nomine.
Concordat verbatim cum originali Paulus Typoots, Notarius publicus.

[1] See Haag, *La France Protestante*, 2nd ed., vol. 4.
[2] See above, Letters Nos. 1063, 1096, 1121, 1150, 1176.

1191. [*Zurich*], *Monday,* 10 [= 20, N.S.] *August* 1590. **Testimonial of [Johann Wilhelm] Stuckius[1], in favour of [Nicolao Marini and Arsenio Heremita[2]].**

Exemplum Litterarum D. Stuckij. Venerunt ad nos ante aliquot septimanas, 1 duo hi monachi Eremitani, nobis a Domino Musculo Ecclesiae Bernensis Pastore commendati, qui deposito abiectoque monasticae, et Pontificiae superstitionis cultu, mirificum Orthodoxae nostrae religionis studium prae se ferunt. Horum maior natu disertus, et eloquens uidetur esse, et in sacrarum literarum religionisque uera cognitione non parum profecisse. Magistratus noster, quoniam opera illorum in nostra ecclesia uti non potuit, illos cum honesto admodum liberalique uiatico dimisit. Hinc itaque profecti sunt Basileam, et quoniam illic nullum munus potuerunt nancisci, ad nos redierunt. Nunc ad uos ueniunt spe honesti alicuius istic 2 muneris adipiscendi, quo et Ecclesiae Christi inseruire, et uitam suam honeste tueri ac sustentare possint. Maior natu pro sua cum eloquentia, tum sacrarum literarum

[1] See Jöcher's *Gelehrten-Lexicon.* [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1063, 1096, 1121, 1150, 1176, 1190.

peritia aptus uidetur fore, et idoneus ad ecclesiastico munere fungendum. Ex eodem de eius genere, matrimonio, aduersis casibus, peregrinationibus orientalibus mira cognoscetis. Vos pro vestra cum prudentia, tum charitate ita cum illis agetis proculdubio, atque in illos tractabitis, sicuti par est, atque decet. Datum 10 Augusti 3
1590. Signatum. Scipio Lentulus[3] ad verbum descripsit ex αυτογραφω.

Concordat verbatim cum exemplo Paulus Typoots[4], Notarius publicus.

[3] See Jöcher's *Gelehrten-Lexicon.* [4] See above, Letters Nos. 912, 954, 1063.

1192. *Basle, Monday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *November* 1590. **Testimonial of Leonardus Constans, in favour of [Nicolao Marini and Arsenio Heremita[1]].**

Copia. Tertius nunc agitur mensis, ex quo frater hic cum socio huc venit, 1
et postquam vterque de fide sua coram presbyterio nostro orthodoxé respondisset, et ad participationem Coenæ Dominicæ vt se admitteremus rogasset, cum videremus nihil in doctrina nec in moribus obstare, quantum quidem nobis apparebat, admisimus. Et cum paulò post hinc illis esset discedendum testimonium dedimus quod hic apud se seruauit. Cum autem paucos abhinc dies hic ex Rhetia reuersus nobis testimonia quæ illinc obtinuit, exhibuisset et ad sacram Coenam se admitti postulasset, sine difficultate illum admisimus, et sine vllo scandalo nobiscum hic versatum esse hisce testamur. Datum Basileæ postridie Calendas Nouembris 1590. 2

Leonardus Constans[2], Minister Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ.

Concordat Verbatim cum originali, Paulus Typoots, Notarius publicus.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1063, 1096, 1121, 1150, 1176, 1190, 1191.
[2] See Haag, *La France Protestante* (sub voce *Constant*).

1193. *Maidstone, Monday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *November* 1590. **Lucas vander Hage[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I thank you for all your kindness towards me, which you 1
show again by granting me for a whole year (as I learn from a Letter written to me by our brother Jan Soillot, in your name), five pounds per quarter more than I received before, which I hope will relieve me of a great deal of care in these dear times, and enable me to continue my studies.

Vut Maideston, desen 2en Novembris 1590. By my Lucas vander Hage. 2

Addressed: ...de broederen der Consistorie der Nederduutsche Gemeynte Christi tot Londen. By vrient dien God bewaere.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1187.

1194. *Heidelberg, Thursday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *November* 1590. **Johannes Lamootius[1], to the Pastors and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Latin.*] As evidence of my gratitude towards you I have taken 1
the liberty to dedicate to you my theses, which I have undertaken to defend; the work is a firstfruit of your liberality towards me.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1156.

The Professor of natural Philosophy, Fortunatus Crellius[2], died on the first inst. of apoplexy.

Heydelbergæ 5° Novembris 1590.

Vester ad obsequia omnia paratissimus, J. Lamootius.

Addressed: Ecclesiæ Belgicæ quæ Londini collecta est, Pastoribus et Senioribus Londinum.

[2] See Jöcher's *Gelehrten-Lexicon* (Supplement).

1195. *Wesel, Thursday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *November* 1590. **The Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Community, Wesel[1], to the Elders and Deacons of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *By this long war, and the troubles which we have experienced and still suffer from the Soldiery of the States and Spain, our town has lost its trade, and our citizens are ruined.* 2. *We had some hope of improvement, as the fortifications around our town were demolished, but the Spanish Soldiery are still at Berck, Alpen &c., and harass our citizens much, because we, as they say, received the wounded English in our town.* 3. *Hence we are compelled to ask other Communities to come to our aid.*

...Erentfeste...Bruederen...nach dem wijr alhijr durch die langduerige Kriegen 1
vnd grotte duere benautheit, so wijr (hero eijn tijt lanck) van den Staeteschen
vnd Spanische Soldaet gehadt, vnd noch dagelickx hebben, durch dein dat die
Spannische oere Schantzen vnd bolwercken alhijr ouer die 4 jaeren gehadt, waer
durch dat vnse Stat, Burgerschap vnd inwoeners, ire nerring quyt geworden sijne,
also dat den Copman, Rentijerer vnd Hantwerckxman, schijr vnd meest alle op-
koemsten, handelingen, vnd gewoenlicke nerringe hebben moeten verlaeten, deruen,
den handel vander Copmenschap steit sehr by voellen stijll (durch dat dagelickx
vangen vnd pluenderen vmb vnser Stat her) durch welckes voelle Burgers in
vterste verderving vnd armoede geraeden sijn...Diewiele wijr dan ampts vnd beroeps 2
haluen dijsser gemeinten gestelt sijn, vmb die arme Lijdtmaeten Jesu Christi to
versorgen, vnd vur tostaen, dat so in dijsser langdueriger deurung vnd benautheit
niet en bederuen....Voelen van vnse Haefseligen vnd rijcke Copluiden, vnd andere
van hijr vertoegen sijn, die armen mehrerdeils verbliuen, waer durch dat vnse ver-
moegen sehr cleine ijst...Vnd wij wael wijr nu die hoopnung hadden, verlicht te
sijn (durch dat slichten der Schantsen hijr bij der Statt) doch die Spanische
Kriegleut te Berck, Alpen, Orsseij, vnd Moeurs noch liggen, so befindt sich noch
daegelickx grotte beswerniss, iae mehr schijr, als hor eijn tijtlanck geschiet ijs,
mijt vangen vnd spannen an vnsere Burger, welcke bij den Spannischen als
vianden geachtet worden, dero orsaecke (so sij seggen) dat wijr die Engelschen
welcke verwont vnd gequetz sijn worden, in vnser Stat genoemen (derer taemelick
voelle waeren) welcke gantz ghein gelt hadden om sijch te laeten helpen, versorge
vnd innen alle behulp wat sij van doen gehadt hebben (die tijt van 3 weecken
vnd ock 1 maent lanck) bijs sij sehr nae saemen opkoemen sijn, geholpen vnd
gedaen....also that vns suelckes niet weinich gekost hefft, dan wijr het bij den
vnsern mehrerdeils hebben moeten finden. Vnd ouermijdts dijsse vnd andere vurver- 3
haelde orsaecken, vnserer grotter Armoedt, vnd klein vermoegen, werden wijr...

[1] See below, Letter No. 1217.

verorsaecket, andere Gemeinten, Gottlieuende Hern vnd Cristelicke Bruedern...an te suecken, vmb vns in vnsen...noot te wijllen helpen...in dijssen tegenwerdigen wijnter, daerin wijr...van alles (als lijenen, wuellen, brant vnd andere notdurft) noch voelle van doen hebben sullen....Datum Neder Wessel, den 5 Nouember Anno 1590. 4

V.L.D. vnd mijtbruedern Eltesten vnd Diackenen der gereformierder Gemeinten bijnnen Wessel onder vnsen verordtneten Kercken zijgell.

Addressed: An die...Olderlingen vnd Diackenen der Nederlantschen Gemeinten 5 binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 20 Nouembris.

1196. *Sandwich, Monday,* 9 [= 19, N.S.] *November* 1590, S.A. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to Assuerus van Regemortel.**

1. *Please tell us whether a member of our Community against whom ecclesiastical proceedings are taken, is bound to refute certain depositions made against him before a Notary, or to confess his guilt. Or whether these depositions are still to be heard either by the Church or by Law.*

...Wy bidden V.L. dat ghyl. ons soudet willen mede deelen uwer E. aduys... 1 opde naevolghende questie: Oft een broeder daer teghen men kerkelyck procedeert ende in schult wil brenghen, ghehouden is eenighe deposanten dye by notaris teghen hem beleyt syn, te wederlegghen oft van reproche te dinen, oft syn schult te bekennen. Oft dat de selue deposanten noch moeten kerkelyck ghehoerdt syn oft wettelyck...Al ist dat ick het opscrift deses aen D. Assuerum gheschreuen heb soe 2 is nochtans onse begherte dat wy antworde souden moghen hebben van alle Dinaren der neder Duytscher kerken ende des moghelyck vande andere wtlandische kerken... In Santwichts desen 9 Nouembris Anno 1590, stilo Anglie. De al uwe dinstwillighe 3 Christianus Woueranus[1], nomine Consistorij.

Addressed: Eersamen...M^ro^ Assuero van Regemortel, ghetrouwe Dinaer des 4 H. Euangelij der Nederduytscher Gemeinte tot Londen.

The above Letter is accompanied by another of the same date, from the same 5 *Chr. vande Wouwer, to the same Assuerus Regemortel,* in which the writer informs Regemortel that he wrote the above Letter, but wishes to add in explanation, that the case refers to a dispute between two brothers about some goods, which were shipped to London. The man who sent it was addressed by another who said that the goods were his (as was afterwards duly proved to us). But in spite of this the first went on sending the goods by ship to London. Another man was in the same ship, and to him the man whose goods had been stolen wrote asking him to proceed, with two witnesses, to the house where the goods had been sent and received, in order to learn by whom the goods had been sent. Now, these witnesses made some false depositions (as one of them says) before a Notary, at the request of the person who forwarded the goods. And the man, being summoned before our Church, with regard to the depositions made before the Notary at London, says that he is not bound to answer the witnesses, until they have deposed,

[1] See below, Letter No. 1221.

legally in case they are proceeded against by law, or ecclesiastically in case they are proceeded against by the Church.

Desen 9 Nouembris 1590. De al uwe C. vande Wouwer[1]. 6

Same address as above.

1197. *Dantzic, Wednesday,* 12 *December* 1590, N.S. **The Reformed Netherlandish Church, at Dantzic, to the Dutch Church, London[1].**

This Dutch Letter—on the troubles besetting the Netherlandish Church at Dantzic, and asking the London-Dutch Church to request Queen Elizabeth to intercede in their behalf with the king of Poland, Sigismund III.—is printed, as No. 244, in the preceding Volume, p. 843.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1199, 1211, 1214, 1215.

1198. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *December* 1590. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of 10 October[1] by the 1
hands of the Widow of Pieter Reynynck, who, you say, misconducted herself with a certain bachelor while she resided here. You say that she is prepared to confess her guilt, but that you wish her to do this before us. As we do not know anything about her fault, and she is no longer a member of our Community but of yours, we think that her confession should be made before you, wherefore we send her back to you.

Vut Sandwiche, desen 3en December 1590. V.L...broeders de Dienare des 2
Woordts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher Kercke tot Sandwiche, by laste

J. Colenbueden.

Addressed:...Dienaren des Goddelicken Woordts ende Ouderlyngen der Nider- 3
duytscher Kercke Christi tot Londen.

[1] The London Consistory seems to have kept no copy of this Letter.

1199. *Dantzic, Saturday,* 29 *December* 1590, N.S. **The Reformed Netherlandish Church, at Dantzic, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—which is a supplement to the Letter dated 12 December 1590 (see above, No. 1197)—is printed, as No. 245, in the preceding Volume, p. 855[1].

[1] See also below, Letter No. 1211.

1200. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 29 *December* 1590 [=8 *January* 1591, N.S.]. **Lucas Vander Hage[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Abraham Boogaert[2], the bearer of this Letter, desires to 1

[1] See above, Letter No. 1193. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1173, 1178.

marry [Christine Hasebaert], and we request you to inform us, whether the affair with the other woman in London, whom he had promised to marry, has been settled.

Desen 29 Decembris 1590. Vut Maidston. By my Lucas vander Hage. 2

No Address. Endorsed: Vut Maidston. Lucas Verhage, van Abraham Bogard.

1201. *Norwich, Monday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *January* 1590 [=1591]. **Cornelis de Keijser, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Could you give me your advice in behalf of a young 1
man who has been unduly familiar with his master's maid-servant? When she was enceinte they both admitted their relations to her mistress, who advised them to get married, which they did. On December 18, however, the servant gave birth to a full-grown child, which date does not agree with the time that they allege their intimacy commenced. When she was questioned about it, she confessed that the 2
father of the child was Martan Braban, her fellow-servant in the same house and a member of the Walloon Community. This man, hearing that the real state of affairs had transpired, left the place. Our question now is whether the man who married her is to remain bound to her, and has to accept the child as his. Our Community, having regard to Deut. 22 and 20, 21, does not know what to advise, and says that the law laid down there is very hard.

In Norwits den 4^en^ Januarij 1590. Cornelis de Keijser, ter begerte vanden jonck man. 3

Addressed: Ande Carckenraedt der Dutscher Ghemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 4
Cornelis de Keyser wt Noorwits 4 January 1591.

1202. *Norwich, Sunday,* 24 *January* [=3 *February,* N.S.] 1591. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Three Foreign Churches, London.**

[*Original in Latin.*] We are sorry that we have to ask your advice in the 1
following sad case. A man of dissolute life abandoned his wife, who was a papist, and went to live with another woman, who was already enceinte at the time by another man. They kept together for three years without marriage, and two children were born to them. Hearing of the death of his wife, the man abandoned also his paramour and went to live with the latter's sister, whom, in about four months' time, he married in some English parish near Colchester. In course of time children were born of this marriage, of whom some are still living. Our question is whether such a marriage is legal.

Nort[vici], 24 Januarij 1591. Samuel Ashæus[1], minister, Consistorij nomine. 2

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaeren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der drye wt- 3
landtscher Kerken tot London[2]. *Endorsed:* Lecta in Cœtu 9 Febr. 1591.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1167. [2] For the answer of the Coetus see below, Letter No. 1207; see also Letter No. 1263.

1203. *Sandwich, Monday,* 25 *January* 1590 [=4 *February* 1591, N.S.]. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] About a year ago[1] we wrote to you respecting Clais 1
Nachtegale and Jan Van Ackere, the guardians of the orphans of Jan Van Ackere [the uncle], who was a pious member of our Community. Clais Nachtegale now resides in London, while the other left long ago for Vlaenderen, without giving any sign of his intention to return. They left the orphans penniless, wherefore we request you to remind the said Nachtegale of his duty towards them.

Further, a brother of our Community, named Antheunis van Harijnchouck, 2
having a difference with another brother, has been asked to furnish proof of his allegations. He says that two of his witnesses, Tousain Lap and Willem Adam, reside in London, and we request you to examine them with respect to the document herewith enclosed, so that we may decide in the matter.

Vut Sandwiche desen 25 January 1590. V.L....broeders, Dienare des Woorts 3
ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher Kercke tot Sandwich. By laste J. Colenbueden.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren des Goddelicken Woorts ende Ouderlynghen 4
der Nederduytscher ghemeynte tot Londen. Per post 2*d*. *Endorsed:* Wt Sandwich, 25 January 1591.

[1] There is a Letter on this subject in the Collection of the Church, but it is dated 3 February 1588 (see above, Letter No. 1100), which may be the Style of England, in which case its date is 13 February 1589. But even then the interval between that Letter and the present one (which, as the endorsement shows, is dated according to English Style) is two years. Perhaps some Letter is lost.

1204. *London, Wednesday,* 27 *January* 1590 [=6 *February* 1591, N.S.]. **The Master of the Rolls refers the case between Anthony Dawnye and Elizabeth Dodd to** the hearing and determination of the Governors of **the London-Dutch Church**[1].

Mercurij xxvij° die Januarij Anno Regni Elizabethe Regine xxxiij° inter 1
Anthonium Dawnye and Elizabetham Dodd, viduam defendentem.

Forasmuche as the Right worshipfull the Master of the Rowles was this present daye ynformed on the plaintifs behalf that the defendent (beinge a Dutch woman) hathe offered and attempted diuers suytes and arrestes against the plaintif vpon a bond of lx li. contrarye to all equytye as yt maye appeare by the state of the cawse set forth in the plaintifs bill whervnto the defendent hathe aunswered And for that the plaintif beinge an Englishe man, ys content (notwithestanding the defendent ys a Dutche woman) to referre the cawse to the hearynge and order of the Gouuernors of the Dutche Churche here in London, so as the defendent shall forbeare to proceede or take any cowrse at the comon Lawe or otherwise to molest the plaintif in the meane tyme towchinge the same. It ys therfore ordred that the 2
hearynge order and fynall determynacion of the whole matter betwene the said parties be referred to the said Governors of the Dutche Churche To thende they maye fynally ende and determyne the same or certyfye the cawses wherfore they

[1] See below, Document No. 1206.

could not so ende the same together with their opynyons therof That suche further order maye be taken therein as to this cowrte shalbe thowght meete And in the meane tyme, all suytes Arrestes and vexacions at the comon Law or elswhere towchinge the premisses are stayed by order of this cowrte. At side bar.

Per Ricardum Powle, deputat. Regis. 3

Endorsed: Stix van t different tusschen Mr Steuward ende Mrs Dods.

1205. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *February* 1590 [=1591]. **Suzanne and Abraham van Acker[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our parents died about ten years ago, leaving five children 1
behind, whom they committed to the care of our uncle, Claeis Achtergale, who had married our father's sister. He took an oath, not only to our father, but to the Deacons of the orphanage (Weeserie), that he would care for us as for his own children. With this object he came to reside in our father's house, but shortly afterwards sold all that we had, so that the last five or six years we have scarcely had anything to live upon. Hence we pray you to endeavour to induce our uncle to render an account of our money.

7^en^ February 1590. Susanna van Ackeres. Aapbraham Acker. 2

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduitsche Kercke tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 11 February 1591. Sanwico.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1100, 1203.

1206. *London, Wednesday,* 10 *February* 1590 [=20 *February* 1591, N.S.]. **Decision of the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church,** in the dispute 1
between Mr Augustyn Steuward, and Mrs Dods[1] on account of a surety, whereby the former's servant, named Anthoni Danes, is bound in the sum of £30., for which he and another surety and principal is bound; he has often been arrested by the said Mrs Dods to his great cost, though the principal debt does not concern him.—Mrs Dods admits that she had received for "the purchase" £200., and £55 for her expenses, but that she had caused another bond to be made of £30.—for loss and expenses. The Consistory having heard and considered everything, 2
are of opinion that, though the servant is bound by his signature, Mrs Dods should be content with what she has received.—The latter replied that she was ready to abandon her claim against the servant, but retained her right against the other sureties.—The Consistory answered that they could not deprive her of her right, but advised her to be satisfied.—Thereupon Mrs Dods declared that she would not molest the servant any further, nor a certain Ambrose Merync, but retain her right against Thomas Merync, a principal. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Actum in onse Consistorie desen 10^en^ February 1590. 3

The above Draft is accompanied by a statement (in English) from Mrs Dods, that 4
though she had received the principal sum, she had only received it fully twenty

[1] See above, Document No. 1204.

months after it was due, so that she had been compelled to borrow more than one hundred pounds at 10 %. *Also another paper* (in Dutch), containing the depositions, before the Consistory, of Mr Augustin Stewarde, Anthoine Danes, Mrs Dodge, and Mr Miering.

1207. *London, Wednesday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *February* 1591. **The Ministers of the Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich.**

[*Original in Latin.*] In our opinion the marriage of which you speak in your 1
Letter of 24 January[1] last is most abominable and incestuous. The fact should be brought before the Magistracy, in order that the evil may be removed from the Church, and the wrath of God averted from the people.

Londini, 10 Februarij 1591. Vestri in Domino Fratres et collegæ trium pere- 2
grinarum ecclesiarum ministri et seniores.

Endorsed: A Cœtu ad Norw., de incestu...

[1] See above, Letter No. 1202.

1208. *Westminster, Monday,* 22 *February* 1590 [=4 *March* 1591, N.S.]. **Queen Elizabeth grants to the inhabitants of Flushing equality of customs with her own subjects.**

Whearas her Majestie, vppon the humble suite and request made vnto her by 1
þe magistrates and inhabitantes of the towne of Flushinge for the graunting vnto them of þe like favour and previlige in their customes in this Realme, as for a tyme of her Majesties speciall favour they enioyed duringe þe governemente of Sir Phillip Sidney their late governor, Whervppon her Majestie hath ben pleased of 2
her great favour towardes the saide towne to graunt vnto them for so longe tyme onlie as derectlie and without abuse by colloringe of straungers or forreners goodes they shall not geve iust occasion to withdrawe or cause to be revoked this her Majesties dispensation, as heeretofore they have don, to recontinue and reviue the said graunt to them. And therfore hath willed and comaunded me (as hereby I doe) to signifie her good pleasure and meaninge herein, which is, that duringe her good pleasure and vntill you shall receave expresse comaundemente to the contrarie, you permitt and suffer all maner of persons, inhabitauntes of the saide towne of Flushinge answell to bringe into this Realm, as in like maner to transporte out of the same all and all manner of marchaundises and Comodities beinge their owne proper goodes and to be converted to their owne vses, as also not beinge prohibited or defended by the lawes of this Realme in as ample maner as anie Englishman her Majesties naturall borne subiect maie, or by the lawes of this Realme ought to do, And for þe same merchandises and comodities, either so to 3
be brought into the Realme or carried forthe, to answere onlie such and no other customes or duties then her Majesties naturall Subiectes do, The saide persons bringinge sufficient certifficates as well from her Majesties governor of the saide towne as others the principall magistrates of the same place, that they are residinge

and inhabitantes of þe saide place, And in so doinge thes my lettres by vertue of her Majesties pleasure heerein signified to me shalbe your sufficient discharge in that behalf. From Westminster this xxij[th] of Februarie 1590. 4

Your lovinge freende W[illiam] Burghley[1].

To the Customers, Comptrollers, Serchers and other officers of her Maiesties 5 Portes as it maie concerne and everie of them.

Endorsed: The coppie of a lettre from the Lord Tresorer signifieinge to the 6 officers of her Majesties Portes þat þe inhabitauntes of Flushing shall pay no more custome then Englishemen doe.

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 213, and Index.

1209. *Norwich, Thursday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *March* 1591. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Boudewyn Deuwel, from Meteren, and Anna van Mullem, 1 widow of Victoor Crekel, from Somergem, have this day been legally betrothed in our Consistory, and are, therefore, free to marry in your Church, if neither here nor there any impediment arise.

Desen 11 Martij Anno Domini 1591. Samuel Ashæus, Minister fratrum nomine. 2

No Address. Annexed is a Letter (dated 11 March 1590, which is Old Style), whereby Boudewyn Deuwel sends the above notice to the Consistory and requests them to publish his banns with the widow of Victoor de Crekele.

1210. *London, Wednesday,* 24 *March* 1590 [=3 *April* 1591, N.S.]. **Order of the Lord Mayor in a dispute between John Vanderbeake and Paul Cooke.**

Allott[1]. Maiour. xxiiij[to] die Marcij Anno 1590. In the matter in controversy betwene John Vanderbeake of London silkthrower of thone partie and Paule Cooke of the same Citie silkthrower on thother partie concerning two obligacions of seuerall penalties videlicet thone of xl li. and the other of xx li. bearing date the xith daie of December last wherein the saide parties stand bound each to other. It is ordered by my L. Maiour that the same obligacions shall before and after next be by the saide parties or theire assignes deliuered to the elders or governours of the Dutch Church to be by them cancelled (if they shall soe thinke good) or otherwise to be determined of at theire pleasures. Wilbraham.

[1] Sir John Allott.

1211. *London,* *April* 1591. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London, to the Lord High Treasurer.**

This Latin Letter—informing the Lord Treasurer of the Letters received from Dantzic (see above, Letters Nos. 1197, 1199), and praying Queen Elizabeth to intercede with the king of Poland in behalf of the Dutch Community at Dantzic—is printed, as No. 246, in the preceding Volume, p. 858.

1212. [*London,*] *Monday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *April* 1591. **Nicolo Marini**[1], **to the Coetus of the three Foreign Churches of London.**

He requests the Coetus to procure him some employment, as he is unwilling to spend his life in idleness.

Dilletissimi in Domino Jesu frateli la sua santissima paze in etterno sia con 1
uoi. Perche in uero mi uergogno et non pocho di uenirui auanti tanto spesso ho
elleto di suplicharle con queste quatro rige humilmente che siano contente per amor
di Jesu domino di quietar il dexiderio mio con trouarmi un patron timorato di
iddio che mi riceua al suo seruitio imperoche egli e inconuenientissimo quanto a me
pare che potendo io uadagnarmi il uito et uestito essendo al seruitio di qualche
signor sconsumi otiosamente quello che li poueri innabili douerian auer per nutrirsi
essendo che il nostro iustissimo iddio a comandato che nel sudor del suo uixo si
mangi il pane et lapostolo Paulo dice che chi non lauora non mangi. Non resti 2
pero di sodisfare al desiderio mio le signorie loro per che li pari chio mi abbia
a uergognar di andar seruire imperoche auendo il Re di Re Christo iesu seruito
altri et ancor il traditor suo non mi pol essere se non gloria appresso Christo non
mia ma di colui che in me exercitera questa humilta, quando non ricusero come
obediente discipulo di chaminar perle pedate del nostro maestro si che di gratia
le prego et suplicho nel signor a consolarmi et leuarmi questa uergogna chio tengo
di sconsumar in otio quello che linffermi hano somo bixogno ouero auerano.
Rimetendo pero tutto il desiderio et opinion mia alloro maturissimo iuditio et santa 3
uollonta la qual nostro signor con la sua destra exalti et magnifichi con ogni
dilletione et paze in questo et l'altro mondo amen. La risposta la riceuero dal
nostro dilletissimo in domino fratelo il Reuerendo signor Asuerus ministro della
parola di iddio. di questo tugurieto li 5 Aprile 1591. 4

Di quel uenerabil cetus Humillissimo seruitore Affecionatissimo in domino iesu,
Nicolo Marini, Ministro della parola di iddio.

Addressed: Al uenerabil Cœtus delle tre chiesse Francexe, Fiamenga et Italiana. 5

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1063, 1096, 1121, 1150, 1176, 1190—1192.

1213. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *April* 1591. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *It has pleased the Lord to grant glorious liberty to the Foreign Churches in this Country, as we are allowed not only the exercise of the Christian religion, but also the government of our Churches, even more so than the natives themselves.* 2. *Yet some of our Nation are almost daily molested and summoned for certain transgressions by the officers of the Spiritual Court.* 3. *We do not wish crime to remain unpunished, but as we fear that by such proceedings the government of our Churches will finally be taken from us, we consider it advisable to ask you what we are to do in the matter.* 4. *We should like to know how you are situated in this respect, and what is to be done, considering the authority which the Bishops have in this country.*

...Eersame...broeders...het heeft onsen goeden God...belieft hier binnen desen 1
lande de wtlandische Kerken een heerlicke vryheit te verlenen namelick dat ons
niet alleen toegelaten is de exercitie der Christelicker religie maer ock de regieringe
der Kerken nae den woorde Godes: in veel meerder vryheit dan de inboorlingen
selve hebben: Doch...twelck wy moeten bekennen dat voor onser ondanckbaerheit 2

ende slappicheits wegen ons wedervaert: het gebeurt nv by ons bynae dagelicx dat eenige vande onsen tsy binnen ofte buyten de Kerke wesende haer vergrypende in eenige abuysen tsy groot ofte clein so werden sy gemolesteert ende gedachvaert by de officieren vanden geestelicken hove om voor haer te compareren ende werden also seer geknesen: nae de forme van haerlieder geestelicke rechten. Hierom al 3 ist dattet ons niet te veel en is dat de boosheit gestraft wert, nochtans vresende dattet ten laetsten daer toe comen mochte dat het gebruyck der regieringe van onse Kerken door sulcke beginselen wt onsen handen genomen mochte werden, so en hebben wy niet langer connen vertoeven, V.L....dit te adverteren om van v.L. te vernemen wat goeden wech mochte ingegaen werden tot preservatie vanden welstant vande Kerken...te meer dewyle te bevresen is dat dese beginselen haer mochten verbreiden tot bedroevinge van ander Kerken: insonderheit v.L. met ons onder eenen Bischop synde. Hierom...believe v.L. ons te laten weten hoe dat het 4 met v.L. gemeinte desen angaende staet ende wat best in dese sake te doene ware: gemerckt de authoriteit die de Bischoppen hier in dit lant hebben....In 5 Colchester desen 7 April 1591....De Dienaer des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi tot Colchester.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi 6 tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 8 Aprilis.

1214. *The Court, Greenwich, Friday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *April* 1591. **Queen Elizabeth, to Sigismund III. king of Poland**[1].

This Latin Letter—whereby the Queen requests the king of Poland to intercede with the Magistracy of Dantzic to obtain permission for the Dutch, who had taken refuge there and elsewhere, to hold their religious meetings in peace—is printed, as No. 247, in the preceding Volume, p. 860. [There are two transcripts of this Letter among the Papers in the Dutch Church.]

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1197, 1199, 1211.

1215. *London, Sunday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *April* 1591. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Reformed Netherland Church, Dantzic**[1].

This Dutch Letter—on the measures taken by the London Consistory to help the Dantzic Community in their religious difficulties—is printed, as No. 248, in the preceding Volume, p. 862.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1197, 1199, 1211, 1214.

1216. [*London,*] *Monday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *May* 1591. **Nicolo Marini**[1], **to the Coetus of the three Foreign Churches of London.**

1. *Illness has prevented me from replying to two Letters of the Coetus asking for further testimony.* 2. *But I have already told Gul. Libeck and Assuerus van Reghenmortel all that I had learnt from Jean Baptiste, and desired the Coetus to correct it. Baptiste spoke the words in anger, but I have been unwilling to report them to the Coetus.* 3. *I feel sure that the Coetus have found more than they were looking for, though*

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1063, 1096, 1121, 1150, 1176, 1190—1192, 1212.

it was denied to my face. If I am to be a party in the case, let me be called before another tribunal, as it does not become the Coetus to be judge, but the Lord.

Venerabil Cetus S. Auendomi richiesto le signorie loro dui uolte per li giorni 1
passati doue per esser stato con la febre quaxi ogni giorno non ho potuto uenire
ne tan pocho ogi mi sento bene ui scriuo queste quatro parole sapendo che uoi
mi richiedete per quanto mi examinaste di Batista di Aurelij con uolere chio ui
dia altri testimonij. Pero ui dico che auendo io deto al signor Guielmo Libech[2] et 2
al Reuerendo signor Asuerus[3] Ministro della chiesa Fiamenga quanto aueuo da deto
Batisto di Aurelij intexo gia sono tre mexi incircha con intention che le signorie
loro il coregesero et similmente auendolo loro intexo da altri in quel tempo, Et non
auendo lui giamai dichiarato ne acomodato le sue parole, per auerlo deto hora sono
diece giorni incircha in colera quando mi uoleuo partire non pretendo a modo
ueruno di esser parte ma si ben testimonio e tanto piu quanto che non da me
stesso lo denontiato al uostro tribunale ma constreto dalle signorie uostre che pero
chi mi a constreto quando fui examinato pretendo che sia parte onde alloro si
apartiene il trouare li testimonij che se le signorie loro uoleuano chio fussi parte
doueua aspetare chio auessi proceduto come solgiono e deuono proceder le parte.
Non posso pero credere che non abbiate trouato piu di quanto ricerchauate se ben 3
mi e stato negato in faza nella mia camera che pero quando uollete sforzarmi chio
sia parte chiamatemi auanti altri tribunali perche non sapartiene inzio alle signorie
uostre esser iudice e parte, nostro signor sia quello per fine che sicome mi a
chiamato dui milia milgia et piu lontano a uoi che mi dia gratia di poter uiuere
fra uoi con quiete e paze riceuendo eddifichatione da tutti li fideli. amen. di casa 4
li 3 Magio 1591. Di vo signorie molto Mag^re Affecionatissimo et Humil Fratelo in
domino Nicolo Marini, ministro della parola di iddio, et Ducha di terra Noua.

Addressed: Al uenerabil cetus delle tre chiesse forestiere Franzexe, Fiamenga 5
et Italiana.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1165. [3] See above, Letter No. 1098.

1217. *Wesel, Thursday,* 6 [= 16, N.S.] *May* 1591. **The Elders and Deacons of the Netherland Community, Wesel[1], to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Community of Christ, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From your Letter of 14 January[2] last, we have learned 1
with great joy your benevolence towards our poor Community. We have, moreover,
received through our fellow-brother Fransois aux Brebis the sum of 125 pounds,
18 sh., 6 "groten Vlems," which he received from Peter Flucke, and sent us per
cheque viâ Francfurt. We heartily thank you in the name of our whole Community.

Onder onsen Kerckensegel desen sesten Maij Anno 1591. V.L. mitbroederen in 2
Jesu Cristo, Olderlingen vnd Diaconen der Nederlantser gemeenten binnen Wesel.

Addressed: Den...Dienaers des Worts, Olderlingen vnd Diackenen der Gemeinten 3
Cristi in Engellant tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Wesel. Recepta 6 Junij 1591.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1195. [2] The London Consistory seem to have kept no copy of this Letter.

1218. *Lillo, Tuesday,* 11 *June* 1591 [N.S.]. **Gerardus Schepens, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Joos Lupaert[1], from Brugge, Soldier under Captain Michee 1
Caulier, Governor of the Fort of Lillo, has told me that, about seven years ago, he was compelled to leave London on account of slack trade there, and enlisted in the service of our Fatherland. At the request of his wife's friends he left her and his child behind for a year, to see whether he would be able to return to London, or she might follow him hither. After the lapse of the year, however, he returned 2
to London to fetch his wife, as he was compelled to remain in military service. His wife, however, and her friends persuaded him again to leave her where she was, and finally she refused for once and all to join him, on pretence that she feared hard times with him here. As she is a member of your Church we request you to persuade her to come hither, to prevent further difficulties to herself and him. Please forward your Letter to Mr Michiel Panneel[2] or Daniel de Diu[3] at Vlissingen. 3
You may hear about the said Maeycken Lupaerts from Joos Van Steen whose children she has nursed, or from Miss Van Asch, her cousin (nichte).

Datum in het Foort tot Lillo bij Antwerpen, desen 11^en^ Junius 1591. V.E. 4
dienstwillighe mededienaer...Gerardus Schepens[4], Dienaer des Woorts tot Lillo.

Addressed: Eersaeme...Predicanten ende Ouderlinghen der Ghereformeerde Kercke Jesu Christi, vande Nederlantsche tale tot Londen in Engelant.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1221, 1222. [2] See above, Letter No. 745.
[3] See above, Letter No. 990. [4] See below, Letter No. 1222.

1219. *Maidstone, Friday,* 11 [= 21, N.S.] *June* 1591. **Lucas Vander Hage[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On the 9th inst. my wife presented me with a son. 1
I thought it necessary to write you this on account of the paternal favour which you have always shown me, and not so long ago you complied with my request to send hither our brother Wybo[2].

Desen 11^en^ Junij 1591. Vut Maidston, by my Lucas vander Hage. 2

Addressed: Eerweerde...broederen des Nederduutschen Kerckenraets tot Londen. 3
By vrient dien God wel bewaere.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1200. [2] See below, Letter No. 1279.

1220. [*London,* 1591[1]]. **Johannes Marquinus, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

Dominis suis charissimis, et Teutonicæ Ecclesiæ Londinensis, vigilantissimis 1
pastoribus, salutis plurimum dicit Johannes Marquinus. Cum sæpè mecum animo

[1] This Letter bears neither place nor date. But as the writer requests the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church to defray the expenses of his studies for the Ministry, and he entered the University of Leiden on 19 February 1592 (see *Album Studiosorum Academiae Lugduno Batavae*, col. 31), the Letter was probably written in the latter half of 1591. See further the preceding Volume, p. 873 (note 2), and the Index.

cogitassem, et perpendissem (Domini multum obseruandi) quibus modis significare potuissem vobis et exponere desiderium illud magnum, quo teneor ad incumbendum in ea studia, quæ non solum corpori huic mortali et inopi victum suppeditant, verumetiam animam æternâ salute beant. Tandem post innumeras penè cogitationes nihil melius reperi, quam vt vobis non verbis, sed scriptis desiderium hoc expromerem. Idque duplici de causa feci, cum vt breuiter vobis petitionem meam enarrarem; 2
neque vos summis negotijs distentos inuolutosque longis ambagibus morarer; tum vt quales studiorum profectus fecerim omnibus enotesceret. Prætereà quandoquidem parentes mei non valent sumptus hosce suscipere, vt me in studijs alant, quæ tam mirificè diligo et amplector: cumque nullus amicorum sit, qui potest tantis me beneficijs afficere: ad vos denique (pastores ecclesiæ fidissimi) accedo, consilium et auxilium implorans, atque confidens illud vos breui facturos, quod magnis assiduisque votis et precibus, a Deo optimo Maximo, diurno nocturnoque tempore flagitaui. Nam 3
hæc mea postulatio non est de rebus huius sæculi, sed potius de ijs quæ Ecclesiæ Dei emolumento, parentibus solationi, et animæ meæ saluti futura sunt....Cum igitur hæc mea petitio talis sit, spero et confido minimè eam vos abnegaturos...; sit procul a vobis quæso omnis mora, atque hos sumptus libenti animo suscipite, vt ego vicissim et Ecclesiæ Domini nostri Jesu Christi, et parentibus prodesse potero: vobisque dum viuam gratias immortales pro meritis agere....

Vobis in omnibus humilis et obediens seruus, et frater in Christo.

No address.

1221. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *July* 1591. **Christiaen vande Wouwer[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your Letter of the 1st inst., and at once 1
asked Franschoys Hoone, whether he had heard of the death of Joos Lupaert[2], and he replied no. But he answered in the affirmative when I asked him whether the said Lupaert had married his sister Mayken, though he added that the French Church at "Cantelberghe" had married them against his consent. He did not consider the marriage legal, as his objections would have been considered valid in any other Church. He further said that his sister had married her present husband 2
also against his consent. And when I told him that Lupaert was still alive, he distinctly declared that he would not let her join him, as he suspected that the marriage was illegal, and because Lupaert was a blasphemer and worthless fellow.

In Sandwichts deesen 8 July Anno 1591. De al uwe dinstwillighe 3

Christiaen vande Wouwer.

Addressed: ...De Dinaren des Wordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher 4
Kerken tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1196. [2] See above, Letter No. 1218.

1222. *London, Thursday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *July* 1591. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Gerardus Schepens.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 11 June[1], we have made 1

[1] See above, Letter No. 1218.

enquiries after Maeyken Lupaerts[2], but find that she is hardly known to our Community, having lived the last six years almost exclusively among the English, and never taken the Lord's Supper with us. But when we had discovered her whereabouts, she complained bitterly of having been neglected by her husband Joos, and her assertions are confirmed by his nearest relatives. As she had never had any tidings from him, and had heard that he was dead, she married, about four years ago, an Englishman, by whom she has two children. We told her of her sin, and advised her to return to her first husband, if he wished to take her back, but this she refuses to do.

Wt Londen, desen 15en July 1591. V.L. medebroeder by laste Jacobus Regius[3]. 2

Endorsed: Copie des briefs anden Kerckendienaer te Lillo. privaet.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 1218, 1221. [3] See above, Letter No. 1146.

1223. *Dantzic, Saturday,* 17 *August* 1591, N.S. **The Reformed Netherland Church at Dantzic, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—informing the London Consistory that the Dantzic Consistory had received their Letter, inclosing that of Queen Elizabeth to the King of Poland (see above, Letters Nos. 1197, 1199, 1211, 1214, 1215), but had been unable as yet to make use of it—is printed, as No. 249, in the preceding Volume, p. 864.

1224. *Norwich, Monday,* 30 *August* [=9 *September,* N.S.] 1591. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Please to ascertain whether Hester, the wife of Arnoudt 1
de Waghenaere, who some time ago left this for London, shows, by her conduct, real repentance for the faults which she committed here. Her husband has written to us that she desires to confess her guilt, but we first want to know whether she evinces her repentance by her actions.

Den 30 Augusti 1591 tot Noordwich. 2

Samuel Ashæus[1], Dienaer des Woordts by last der Consistorie.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaeren des woordts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher 3
gemeinte tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1202.

1225. *London, Thursday,* 30 *September* [=10 *October,* N.S.] 1591. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester.**

1. *Anth. Algoet, who now resides here, has written to us that in past years he and others had demanded, even by authority of the Bishop, payment of a debt due to him from your Consistory, and that he has never been able to obtain it, nor the submission of both sides to the decision of our Church or some of our Brethren.* 2. *He, therefore, requests us to exhort you to submit the case to some of our Brethren whom you may choose yourselves, or to explain to him what you mean by calling the action of the Chancellor in the case a "sentence."* 3. *As we know that he is very poor, and his request appears to be reasonable, we hope that the matter may come to an end.*

...Eersaeme...broeders...Onse broeder Anthonius Algoet[1] alhier by ons woonachtich, 1

[1] See above, Letter No. 1054, and the Letter following.

heeft ons door gheschrifte[2] te kennen gegeuen hoe dat hy dese voorleden iaeren door diuersche brieuen soe van hem als van andere gheschreuen, als oock door des Eerw. bisschops authoriteijt verheijscht heeft betaelinghe van sekere schult hem onbetaelt gelaeten vanden dienst van Colcestre, ende dat hy de selue niet en heeft connen vercrijghen, noch oock de submissie van beyde sijden, onder de kercke oft eenighe broederen der kercke alhier, ende versoeckt der haluen aen ons tgene dat 2
hier nae volcht:..."ick[2] bidde den broederen dat sy wt naeme vanden dienst alhier "aenden dienst van Colchestre willen...schryuen, ende vermaenen dat sy tot eyndinghe "vande saecke een van dese twee...dingen willen naercomen. 1. dat sy met "submissie laeten de saecke...oordeelen door broederen onser gemeynte hier tot "Londen die sy selfs daer toe kiesen sullen, van mynen weghe niemant daer toe "nemende. 2. Oft gemerckt sy my in hueren laetsten brief aen mij...segghen, "dat sy hen houden aen het gene dat ouer seker tyt by den Cancelier gedaen is, "dat noemende een sententie, dat sy my goet bewys doen, datter met vermaen "slechs van submissie sententie ghesproken sy, wie den rechter sy geweest, ende de "wyle der drye stucken syn in mynen heesch, ouer welck de sententie wtgesproken "sy."—Aengesien nu dat den broederen alhier den dringenden noot ende groote 3
armoede van Anth. Algoet voorseit...bekent is, ende dat dese sijne petitie voorseit... schynt te wesen billick ende tot een eyndinghe des langduerigen geschils streckende, soe hebben wy U.L. hieraf wel willen verwittighen, de wyle wy van herten wenschen dat...Algoet in syne swaere ouderdom hier van mochte eens een eynde hebben... 30 Septembris 1591. 4

Endorsed: Copie aende gemeynte van Colchester.

[2] This Letter, which is undated, is annexed to the present Letter.

1226. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *November* 1591. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter [of 30 September last[1]] we may 1
say that we have received several Letters from Antonius Algoet, but not left them unanswered, and we refer you, therefore, to our replies, which we consider sufficient. As regards the points proposed by him, we need not name him the judge before whom he summoned us, nor what answer the messengers of our Church and he himself received, as he was present. Hence we consider it unnecessary to molest 2
anyone further with his quarrels, but if there is anyone here from whom he wishes to claim any money, let him address that person, and show the grounds for his claim, as we do not know them. The brethren regret his poverty, but that is no reason for any such claim.

Tot Colchester, desen 3 November 1591. V.L. dienstwillighe medebroederen de 3
Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der gemeinte Christi tot Colchester.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi tot London. 4
Endorsed: Ontfangen van Colcester den 4en Nouember 1591.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1227. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *November* 1591. **Lucas Vander Hage[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I beg to thank you for all the kindnesses which you 1
show me, and especially for the year's salary which you have promised me, which is more than I expected, but which I hope that you will continue to contribute.

Vut Maidston, desen 16en Novembris 1591. By Lucas Vander Hage. 2

Addressed: Eerweerde...broeders des Kerken Raets der Nederduutscher gemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen. Deur vrient dien God wel bewaere.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1219.

1228. *London, Wednesday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *January* 1591 [=1592]. **Petition to the Lord High Treasurer, in behalf of the Denizens' Children of this Realm.**

To the Right honnorable the Lord Burghley Lorde high Treasorer of England, 1
&c. In most humble wise shewen vnto your good Lordship your honors suppliauntes whose names are heere vnder written[1], beinge her Maiesties naturall subiectes borne within this her highnes Realme, and Children to free Denizons of the same, vseinge the trade of marchaundizes onlie, Aswell for themselues as for and in the behalfe of dyvers others like borne subiectes, That wheras your Lordship's said suppliantes have ben and yet dailie are vsuallie to custome sondrie kindes of marchaundises beinge their owne proper goods, For the which her Maiesties officers of the Custome houses demaunde of your Lordships said suppliauntes straungers Custome, which (vnder humble correction of your Lordship) seemeth verie straunge, That they beinge borne within this Realme, may not enioye the benifitt of their owne natyve Contrie soile, which (as their inheritaunce) is naturallie due vnto them, and as your Lordships said suppliauntes taketh it, ther was never any president in any other nation harde of to the Contrarye, Wherfore if they may not enioye the benifitt of their owne natyve soile, and beinge borne within this Realme they cannot receave any freedomes or benifitt of their fathers Contrye, Then in what case your honors said suppliauntes are, is referred to your Lordship's grave wisdome to consider of, And in consideracion 2
of all the premisses your saide suppliauntes do most humblie beseech and pray your good Lordship to vouchsafe to direct such speedie order to th'officers of her Maiesties Portes, That aswell your honors saide suppliauntes as all other her Maiesties like borne subiectes, be not demaunded or forced to paye any more Custome or other duties to her Maiesties vse, Then any others her highnes natural English borne subiectes do, Your saide suppliauntes beinge sworne not to collour any straungers or forryners goodes but that such goods and merchandizes as any of your Lordships said suppliauntes shall so custome, shalbe their owne proper goods or merchaundises and not the goodes or merchandises of any forriners or straungers, And your Lordships said suppliauntes shall pray &c.

Endorsed: 19 Januarij 1591[2]. The draught of a peticion in þe behalfe of the 3
Denisons Children of this Realme. *And in another hand:* 22 Marche 1591[2]. 41 yeares[3].

[1] These names are not given. [2] It is not clear which of the two dates is the correct one. The Document is here placed under the first named. [3] The number of "41 years" seems to refer to the number of years elapsed since the date (1550) of the Charter of King Edward VI (see above, Document No. 14).

1229. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 1 [= 11, N.S.] *February* 1591 [= 1592]. **The Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Congregation, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the three Foreign Churches, London.**

After our most harty commendations ryght reverende and Christian brethren 1
these shalbe most earnestly to request yow þat yow will vouchsafe to aide vs with
your good advyse...in a certaine matter which is hapned amonge vs...One of our
brethren called Peter Beike, a Deakon of our Church who hath dyuerse sons, the
eldest also called Peter, also a Deakon with his father, the seconde Frederick,
the thirde Jacob, the jongest Moses. These al be of one occupation, videlicet 2
makers of wol cardes: the olde man...hath lately bought for his jongest sonne the
fredom of this towne who was borne at Sandwich, and is...twenty yeare old,
vnmarried and in the governement of his father. Besyde these here be with vs
certaine other members of our Church who have set vp shop to vse the same
trade of kardemaking. But the afore said olde man vnder the pretext of his
jongest sonne whom he hath made a free man and by the meanes of him, hath
labored by the Magistrate of our towne to hinder them and to cawse them to shut
vp their shoppe. They made their mone vnto vs and so by our admonition...both 3
parties were agreed and lived quyetly together for a whyle. But about 6 or 7
monthes agoo...the aforsaid Moses renued his former sute by the Magistrate of our
towne the which thinge coming to our eares we called before vs the olde man and
did admonishe him of his fault, but he stubbornely opposed himselfe against our
admonition so that about two monthes agoo...he...obtained in his sute against the
other notwithstanding al the frendes they could make to the contrary, so that the
were commanded not only to leave that occupation, but were also amerced to a great
fyne becawse the had vsed that trade the last yeare....The officers of our occupation 4
of bay making considering that not so much by the Magistrate but that in very
dede by such as be members of our Church the were spoiled of an occupation
which in al other places doth depende vpon the trade of baymaking, and that
a member, yea a Minister and officer in the Church was the chefe mover of such
an iniury which did tende bothe to the preiudice of the whole Church, and in
particulare to the preiudice of al such as do vse that trade for the present tyme
or in tyme to come may vse it, also having respect vnto the greate offence, geven
not only to the Church but also to inhabitantes of this towne yea to the Magistrate
also, thought good to seke for some redresse herein: Wherfore the sent vp to the 5
courte one of theire Company, who founde such meanes that he got such favorable
letters from any of her Maiesties councel vnto the Magistrate of our towne that
sence that tyme hetherto the aforsaid olde man hath bene quyet. and the other are
suffred withowt molestation as yet to vse the aforsaid trade. But the aforsaid 6
person that was sent forth by the officers of our occupation of Baymaking
comminge to London and taking the aide and councel of a certaine sollicitor in
his sute founde owt a forther matter videlicet: that these aforsaid Kardemakers
had by the helpe of the selfe same sollicitor sued for the space of twoo yeares
longe continually to her Maiesties owne persone to obtaine from her Maiestie a
speciall lycence for themselves to buye and to amende all the olde woll-kardes in

Suffolk and in Essex, wherin according to theire owne confession the chiefest gaine of theire trade doth consist, and he having gotten a Coppy of theire supplication owt of the handes of the sollicitor did delyver it vnto vs, and we...were...amazed not only becawse of the matter the sued for, but especially becawse of the forme of the supplication wherin there were dyverse thinges set downe contrary to truth which we thought to be no honest dealing especially to deceive the Lordes anointed. Wherfore the brethren thought it most necessary to call before them all those that 7
had meddeled in the matter and to examine them....Theire Confession is as followeth: Peter Beke senior confessed that it chanced about two yeares ago that he heard saye, that theire were certaine persons which threatned to get owt a writt against him to molest him in his trade, wherfore he toke councel with his sonnes what was best to be done, and so he sent them vp to London to sue for a lycense: but the supplication he never sawe. Peter Beke junior confessed that 8
he had knowledge of the sute, and that he being at London in his busines asked the sollicitor how the sute went forward, but he never sawe the supplication in his forme as it was but only in Maye last past, when as the Sollicitor shewed him that ther was no hope the should obtaine theire sute: then did the sollicitor reade vnto him the supplication wherein he perceyved that there were dyverse artikles contrary to truth, but yet he sayed nothing. Frederick beke confessed that he 9
rode to London and went to the aforsaid sollicitor whom he set to worke to sue for a lycense as the supplication sheweth in the name of them all, and that he himself made a forme of a supplication wherin were put downe the artikles mentioned in the coppy here annexed as of his losse at Dunkerke, and of the inprisonment of Jacob his brother who as he said was sent forth in his busines and so was taken prisoner, &c. Which supplication after that the sollicitor had had certaine monthes he tolde him that he had smal hope to obtaine the sute becawse the were al three strangers and no Denizens: then did this Frederick tel him that he had a jonger brother borne at Sandwich if that could helpe, where vnto the sollicitor answered, sende me certainty therof and I wil do wel ynough: thus Frederick came home, and told it his frendes, whervpon the olde man wente to Sandwich and got a certificate from the Maior of Sandwich that Moses his jongest son was borne there, and...offred the certificate to the Bailifs of our towne and bought him his fredome. Then went Frederick vp to London and delyvered this certificate in to the handes of the sollicitor, and then they concluded to set downe Moses as suppliant in steade of Frederick: and thus the supplication was geven vp into her Maiesties handes and sute made for an answere so longe vntil the got
a Nihil. This is...the Confession of the aforsaid three persons and the summe of 10
the matter as it hath ben labored both here and at London, the coppy of the supplication we sende vnto your wisdoms with certaine notes in the margent wherin the misbehavior doth consist. And for as much as al these doenges do tende to the great preiudice of the whole Congregation which as other Congregations hath hetherto had the liberty of this trade annexed vnto the trade of baymaking, and to the preiudice of all such pore dispersed Christians in particular which now do use that trade or hereafter might vse it: which preiudice is practised by such

persons as be not only members but also Ministers in the Church, wherby the offense geven to the Church to the inhabitantes and Magistrates of the towne is so great as the lyke in many yeares hath not bene sene, also theire Ministery is brought into great contempt and made vnprofitable. Wherfore we thought it nedeful not 11
only to admonish them of theire fault...but also to suspende them from theire office for a tyme. But for as much as the lyke hath not hapned hertofore amonge vs committed by such persons we thought it nedeful to crave yowr...good...councel... whether these persons besyde publyque Confession of theire fault ought to be removed from theire office....We thought it most necessary to move this matter in the assembly of all the bretheren assembled....From Colchester the first daye of 12
February 1591. Yowrs to commande the Minister of the worde, Elders and Deakons of the Dutch Congregation in Colchester. This we have translated into the Inglish tonge becawse we have none amonge vs that be perfect in the French.

Addressed: Anden...broederen de Dienaren des Woordes Gods ende Ouderlingen 13
der dry wtlantscher Kerke in hare versamelinge tot London.

Copia. 14

In most humble wyse shewen vnto your most Sacred Maiestie your Hyghnes loyall subject *Moises Beake* of Colchester in the County of Essex maker of woll cardes that whereas heretofore he hath bene accustomed to *buye al or at the least most parte of the old woll cardes* within the Counties of Suffolk and Essex, wherby sundry of your Hyghnes subiectes who nothing knowing what to do therwith are benefyted and releved, and your Maiesties said subiect sett on worke by mendinge and makinge the same to serve againe: *But for as much as dyverse and sundry strangers lately come from beyonde the seas* do dayly hinder him in buyeng the said wool cardes and takinge the benefyte thereof into ther owne handes, that he cannot have that smal benefyte which heretofore he hath by his industry enioyed, nor cannot be maintained nor set on worke therby, but is lyke to be vtterly vndone, *havinge bene inprisoned at Dunkerke the space of halfe a yeare,* and hath sustained losse and hindrance to above 200 lb. sterling. In consideration of the premises he most humbly besecheth your Royall Maiestie to be wel pleased *to graunt him free lycense that he by himselfe, his assygnes, deputies or servantes and not any other person or persons maye buye or cawse to be bought any of the saide olde wol cardes* within the said twoo Counties duringe the space of xxj yeares, to the ende he maye therwith the better be set on worke *to maintaine him selfe, his pore wyfe and children withal.* And he shal praye, etc.

This Moses is a fained persone for the other are the true suppliantes.

He never bought karde but for his father for he is vnder age.

He semeth to be no stranger; those also of whom he complaineth are not lately come from beyonde the seas, but are brought vp in this towne, and dwelt here before him or any of his frendes.

Moses was never in prison at Dunkerke.

This sute how vnlawful it is may be persayved by the contentes of our letter.

This is a manifest vntruth for he never had wyfe nor children.

Concordat cum Copia Londino missa. Ita est Th. Montanus[1].

[*The original Dutch Letter from which the above was translated is* dated 25 Januarij[2]

[1] Also called Theodorus Vanden Berghe; see above, Letter No. 1114.

[2] From these dates, which

1592, and *addressed:* "Anden...Dienaren des Woordes ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher gemeinte Christi tot London." It is *endorsed:* "Recepta 27 Januarij[2] 1592." There is also a second Copy of the Supplication in English, with marginal notes in Dutch[3].]

are earlier than that found in the English Letter, it would appear that the Colchester Consistory sent first the Dutch Letter; that thereupon the Consistory of the London Church asked for a translation in French, to be submitted to the Coetus of the three Foreign Churches, and that then the Consistory of Colchester had the Letter translated into English. [3] For the reply of the Coetus of the Three Foreign Churches of London, see below, Letter No. 1231.

1230. *Amsterdam, Thursday,* 13 *February* 1592 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Community, Amsterdam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Jan de Rooy, cobbler, a member of our Church, tells us 1
that his wife, named Catharine van Schauen[1], declined to follow him when he left Antwerp some years ago, and that he heard afterwards that she was married in London, by an English minister, to a potter, by whom she has a child. As he desires to be admitted to the Lord's Supper, we request you to ask the said Catherine what reason she had for abandoning her husband. He thinks that the Sexton of your Church will be able to tell you where she lives.

Tot Amstelredam desen XIII Februarij Anno 1592. V.E. dienstwillige Petrus 2
Plancius, inden naem ende uyt laste des Kerckenraeds der Gemeynte Christi tot Amstelredam.

Addressed: Dienaeren des Woords ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher Kercke 3
Jesu Christi tot Londen.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1234.

1231. *London, Tuesday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *February* 1592. **The Assembly of the Three Foreign Churches, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter[1] about the action and petition of 1
Pieter Beeke and his sons, our Assembly think that, in presenting such a petition, they have seriously sinned against love, good faith and sincerity, abusing the chief Magistracy by their untruthful representations. They are justly suspended from their service as Deacons, and should be discharged altogether, and at the same time precluded, for a certain period, from the Lord's Supper, providing always that what you write is correct.

Wt onse versamelinghe te Londen, desen 8en February 1592. V.L. medebroeder 2
by laste vande Versamelinge der drie wtlantsche Kercken Jacobus Regius.

Endorsed: Copie der Antwoorde op de vrage der Broederen van Colchester. 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 1229.

1232. *Norwich, Thursday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *February* 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *On the 6th inst. a person demanded from our Minister some "nobels" on the strength of a Statute*

made seven years ago, ordering every Minister under the jurisdiction of Canterbury and York, having an income of more than eight pounds per annum, to pay to the Queen 6sh. 8d. We did not refuse to pay, but asked for a delay till the rulers of our Church had been consulted. 2. *The person left us in a fury, and on the following day, being a Sunday, when we were ready to begin the Service, pasted a notice on the door of our Church, forbidding us, in the name of the Bishop of this Diocese, to hold Service, on pain of being suspended.* 3. *We asked a month's respite to inquire whether we, as Ministers of a Foreign Church, were included in the Statute, and had to give a bond for ten marks that we should, within that time, show that we had not to pay the tax, or else satisfy the demand.* 4. *Having consulted the governors of the French Church (from whom the same was demanded), and some devout Englishmen, who told us that this was the beginning of depriving the strangers of the freedom granted them by Her Majesty, and bringing them under the jurisdiction of the Bishops, we thought it better to resist, and to ask you, in case the same has happened to you, to present a supplication, in the name of the Foreign Churches, to some members of the Privy Council, in order to learn from them whether the Ministers of the Foreign Churches are included in the Statute.* 5. *But if you have not yet been troubled, you might, perhaps, take some steps in our behalf in the name of our Church. Please tell us what you mean to do to prevent this harm which may also touch you, if it has not already done so. If we were as near the Court as you, or had as much influence with the Lords of the Council, we should not have troubled you. We promise to repay your expenses. The French Church have written to M. Fontaine, whom you may ask for further details.*

...Eerwerdighe...broeders..., dit sal...dienen om V.L. te adverteeren...wat hier 1
gheschiedt is tegen onser kerke, waerin wy niet weynich bedroeft waren: want
op den 6[1] February is daer een seker persoon ghekomen omtrent den avont, ende
ons den minister afeyschte sekere[2] nobelen, wt kracht van een statute ghemaeckt
seaven iaeren gheleden, welcke luydt, dat alle ministers onder de iurisdictie van
Canterberry ende Yorke, hebbende meer dan 8 ponden iaerlincks, souden ghehouden
wierden daerwt te betaelen aen de coninghinne alle iaer 6sh. 8d. De welcke syner
eysche van ons wy hem niet en weygherde, dan baden om so veel respits te hebben,
tot dat wy syn eysche de regierders onser kerke souden vertooch hebben. Het is 2
daernae gheschiedt, dat hye in een seker furie van ons wechgaende, heeft op den
sondach[1] wesende den 7 February[1] inden morghenstondt, als wy bereyt waren den
dienst te beginnen, een seker prohibitie int gheschryft in den naeme des bischops
van deser provincie aen de deure onser kerke gheplect, ons verbiedende den dienst
te doen, op peyne van denseluen ghesuspendeert te worden, so wy die niet
ghehoorsaem en waren. Welcke saecke onverwachts ende subitelick ouer ons komende, 3
hebben seer moeten bidden om een maent respits te verkryghen...om dierselue ripelick
in te sien, ofte dat wy ministers synde der vremder kerken, onder dien statute
begrepen syn ofte niet, iae ons hebben moeten verbinden in een bandt van 10 marks
binnen die spatie ofte te tooghen dat wy sulcks niet schuldich en syn, ofte hen
haerder eysch te gheven. Wy daerom onder malcanderen confereerende, ende oock 4
met de regierders der Franscher kerke (dien het selue oock gheschiedt is) ende wt
andere vrome Enghelschen verstaen hebbende, dat dit maer eenen inganck syn soude
tot andere saecken, streckende tot het wechnemen van de vryheyt den vremdelinghen
van der Maiesteyt ghegunt, ende om ons onder de iurisdictie der bischopen te
brenghen, als oock alle andere kerken der vremdelinghen op ghelycker wyse te
bedwynghen, eenen wech daertoe door ons ghemaeckt hebbende, hebben dese begintselen

[1] The writer is not quite accurate in his dates. His first date (6 February) should be 5 Febr., and his second (7 Febr.), which he says was a Sunday, must have been the 6th. That the troubles of which he speaks occurred in 1592 according to *New Style* is clear from the Letters which follow; see below, Nos. 1233, 1235, 1236, 1238. [2] See the Letter following, where the amount is said to be "seven" Nobles.

so verre wederstaen. Dit hebben wy voor goedt aenghesien v.L. te communiceeren tot desen eynde, dat ghylieden so veel woudet doen, so v.L. op ghelyckerwyse syt ghemolesteert gheweest, als een supplicatie in den naeme der vremder kerken te presenteeren, in sulcker forme als v.L. best dunckt, aen eenighe vanden secreten raedt, die ghylieden best weet de vremdelinghen te favooriceeren, als aen myn Heere den tresauryr, ofte yemandt anders, die wel weeten de intentie van sulcker statuten, om also wt hen te verstaen, ofte dat de ministers der vremdelinghen oock daeronder begrepen syn, ofte niet: maer so ghylieden als noch niet en syt ghemolesteert 5 gheweest, onse vriendelicke begherte aen v.L. is, dat ghylieden so veel doen wilt int particulaer van onsent weghe in den naeme onser kerke: ende also ons so haest als moghelick is, ouer schryven wat hierin ghedaen wort, want den tydt is seer kort, in welcke het een ofte het ander moet ghedaen worden. In dit dan als de broeders ons groote vriendtschap doen moghen, so oock prevenieeren het quaedt, welck oock metter tydt ouer henseluen mochte komen, so dese promoters met v.L. niet alreye begonnen en hebben, want het treft alle vremde kerken binnen tslandts int ghemeyn. Hadden wy so naerby den court gheweest, als de broeders aldaer, ofte so veel mochten by de Heeren des Raedts, wy en hadden v.L. niet willen moeylick vallen... So daer eenighe kosten ghevielen wy beloven deselue v.L. te restitueeren. De broeders mueghen breder bescheet hooren van deser saecke, so het hen mochte believen te confeereeren met Monsieur Foynteyne[3], aen welcke de Fransche Kerke alhier gheschreven heeft aengaende deselue saecke...Wt Noordtwitch, desen 10 February 1592. 6

Wt laste des gantschen regiments der kerke, Samuel Ashæus[4], Minister.
Philippus Andries[5], Auderlynck. Jan van Ixseen, Dyaken.
Chaerles Dhaemers.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaeren des Woordts ende ouderlinghen der nederduytscher 7 gemeinte tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 13 Februarij 1592.

[3] See above, Letter No. 1047. [4] See above, Letter No. 1224. [5] See above, Letter No. 1088.

1233. *Norwich, Monday,* 21 *February* [=2 *March,* N.S. 1592]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As we have received no answer to our Letter of* (10) *February, we write again, as the time for making inquiries expires in about eight days.* 2. *As it is possible that you have not received our Letter we give you here a summary of its contents.*

...Eerwerdighe...broeders: dewyle wy gheen anntwoorde op onsen brief gheschreven 1 den 7 February[1] ontfaen en hebben, so...syn wy veroorsaeckt noch eens wederomme aen v.L. te schryven, want den tydt van inquisitie te maecken (ofte dat de vremde kerken hier binnen slandts int ghemeyn alle iaere een noble moeten betaelen, ghelick de Inglischen) is seer kort, ende ten sy dat wy anntwoorde eens ofte anders hebben, eer den maent gheeyndicht is, welcke is niet meer dan 8 daghen, wy sullen haerder eysche noodtsakelick moeten naer comen, ende also eenen wech laeten openen tot meerder inconvenienten, so wel ten aensien van andere vremde kerken, als van

[1] See the preceding Letter, the date of which is 10 February.

onsseluen. Dan om dies wille dat wy niet en weeten ofte dat v.L. den voorgaenden 2
brief ontfaen hebt de korte somme daervan is, Datter hier ghekommen is een seker ontfangher ons af eyschende wt kracht van een statute ghemaeckt 7 iaeren gheleden, 7 nobles, welcke wy weygherende te betaelen tot dat wy breder aduys ghenomen hadden met anderen, creghen wtstel tot den eynde van desen maent, ende daerop van stonden aen schreuen aen v.L. dat ghylieden wouden so veel van onsent weghe, als inquisitie by eenighe van de raedt maecken, of dat de ministers der wtlandtscher kerken onder dien statute oock te verstaen worden: waerin als de broeders ons moghen voorderlick syn, so oock naerseluen daerdoor profyteeren, want het gaet ons alle ghelyck an....Desen 21 February.

Samuel Ashæus[1], minister totius Consistorij nomine. 3

Addressed: Aen de...dienaeren des Woordts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher gemeinte tot London.

1234. *London, Thursday,* 24 *February* [= 5 *March,* N.S.] 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Community, Amsterdam.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 13th inst.[1] we inform you 1
that Catherine van Schauen, the wife of Jan de Rooy, requested us to marry her to the "potter" of whom you write, alleging that her husband was dead, but as she did not satisfy us as to the truth of what she said, we did not comply with her request. And when we asked her why she had left her husband, she said that he had told her that he could not support her. We have advised her and the potter to separate, but they seem to have no intention of doing so. We understand that they are at present at Antwerp.

Te Londen desen 24 February 1592...By laste des Kerckenraets Jacobus Regius. 2

Endorsed: Copie anden Kerckendienaeren van Amsterdam, angaende Catherine vande Schaue, 24 February 1592.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1230.

1235. *Norwich, Monday,* 28 *February* [= 9 *March,* N.S.] 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter, in which you tell us what you have already done in our behalf and intend to do further. We neglected to say that the officer who demanded the tax from us is called Harry Raele, receiver, entrusted with this affair by* [*Ambrosius*] *Coppinger.* 2. *We hope that you will continue your efforts, as something is concealed under these beginnings.* 3. *We cannot yet reply to your enclosure, as we shall have to discuss the matter among us.*

...Eerwerdighe...broeders...wy hebben v.L. brief[1] tot anntwoorde op de onsen 1
ontfaen, ende daerwt verstaen wat de broeders alreye in onser saecke ghedaen hebben, ende noch voor ghenomen hebben te doen: dan wy bevinden dat wy

[1] The London Consistory seem to have kept no copy of this Letter. See above, Letters Nos. 1232, 1233, and the Letter following.

hierin te korte ghedaen hebben, dat wy den naeme der officier die de eysche aen ons doet, aen de broeders niet ouer gheschreven en hebben....Hy heet Mr Harry Raele, ontfangher (als wy verstaen) voor een die ghenaemt is Coppengier die hem dit soude betrouwt hebben. Wy bidden de broeders dat als sy in der saicke begonnen 2 hebben, so willen voortvaeren, so wy wel vertrouwen dat sy doen sullen, want onder sulcke begyntselen daer leght wat meer verborghen....Aengaende het in- 3 ghesloten briefken en connen wy als op deser reyse daerop gheen anntwoorde schryven want wy behoeven voor eerst met elcanderen daervan te spreken....Tot 4 Noordt[wich], desen 28 Februarie 1592. Samuel Ashæus, Minister totius consistorij nomine.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaren des woordts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher 5 ghemeynte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 2 Martij 1592.

1236. *Norwich, Saturday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *March* 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We thank you for the trouble which you have taken in our behalf. The bond which we gave has been destroyed, and we have been promised that we shall not be further troubled, unless some order were sent hither from the Court of Exchequer between now and Whitsuntide.* 2. *As we fear that this bodes no good, we request you to continue your efforts with the Lord Treasurer, who may explain the Statute in our favour or tell us that we have to pay.* 3. *Ambrosius Coppinger, who employed Ralinck, resides in Barbeken not far from Smithfield. We promise to repay your expenses.* 4. *We will send Pieter Fermaut's Attestation when we hear nothing against him; his name has to-day been announced [to the Community].*

...Eerwerdighe...broeders, als wy niet naer laeten en connen v.L. hertelick te 1 bedancken voor de moeyte ende arbeidt, welcke ghy van onsent weghe ghedaen hebt[1]: so oock aen v.L. te schryven, welcke wtkoemste ende eynde wy van derseluer saecke alhier verkreghen hebben, welcke...is dese: dat den bandt in welcke onse broeders verbonden waeren tot betaelinghe van haerlieder eysche (so daer niet en quaeme van hoogher autoriteyt tot ontslaginghe van ons) is te niete ghedaen, ende oock ons beloeft, van niet meer also te molesteeren, ten sy dat bevel wt den court der exchecker herwarts ghesonden waere, tuyschen dit ende Pincster, om ons sulcks afte eyschen. Onder het welcke door dien dat wy vreesen datter niet 2 goedts verborghen en is, so souden wy de broeders...ghebeden hebben, dat sy de saecke noch wilden vervolghen, by myn Heere den Tresaurier, door wiens verclaringhe des statuts, wy sullen ofte vry ghesproken syn, ofte andersyns schuldich bewesen worden te betaelen. Het sal den broeders believen hierin te handelen naer haerder wysheyt ende discretie. Ambrosius Coppinger die den Ralinck alhier te 3 wercke ghestelt heeft, is woonachtich in Barbeken[2], niet verre van Smithfield. Als wy verstaen sullen wat de broeders in deser saecke voor ons gheexpendeirt hebben, wy verhopen...ghetrouwe betaelinghe wederomme te maecken. Aengaende 4 de attestatie van Pieter Fermaut, wy verhopent...te senden, so daer niet teghen en komt, want wy hebben van daghe synen name afghelesen....Desen 4 Martij 1592. 5

Samuel Ashæus, minister by laste des Kerkenraedts.

Addressed:...De dienaeren des woordts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche ghemeynte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta, 12 Martij 1592.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1232, 1233, 1235. [2] Now written *Barbican.*

1237. *Middelburg, Wednesday,* 1 *April* 1592 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Community, Middelburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As a serious quarrel has arisen among the English Congregation in this town, whereby their present Minister seems prevented from edifying them, it will be necessary to appoint another in his place, in order that their Church, which has been closed during the dispute, may be opened again, and the Court-Master of this Court has promised us that some one would be sent from England.* 2. *Hence we request you to ask the Governor and Deputy of the Company of Merchants adventurers to send a Minister who would agree with us in Church-government, and to send him as soon as possible, so that the people may not follow bad courses by the suspension of "prophecying."*

...Eersame...Broeders...Alsoo hier in onse stadt, onder de gemeinte vande 1
Engelsche natie[1], een swaren twist geresen is, ende de sake so verre gecommen,
dat haren dienaer alhier tot noch toe gedient hebbende, nu door den twist gansch
gheen stichtinghe schijnt te connen doen, daerom nodich wesen sal dat dese
Engelsche Kercke van eenen andren dienaer voorsien werde, op dat hare Kercke
die gedurende haren twist gesloten gestaen heeft mochte geopent werden, ende dat
de Courtmeester van deser Court alhier ons heeft belooft dat eenen anderen van
daer soude affgesonden werden om hier die gemeinte te dienen. Zoo is ons... 2
bidden aen v.L. zo veel te willen doen tot stichtinghe vande gemeinte Christi, ende
aenspreken willet eenen Richard Saltonshal Gouverneur, ende George Sothertoune
Deputye vande Compaignie diemen noempt Marchants adventurers, Ten fijne de
selue beneerstichden dat de dienaer diese senden sullen niet alleen in de Kercken-
regieringhe met ons oureen comme, gelijck de andere die voor desen twist hier
d'Engelsche Kercke gedient hebben, gedaen hebben, maer dat hij oock metten
allereersten mach gesonden werden, opdat door het naerlaten der prophetie dat
volck niet teenemael en verwoeste....In Middelburch den eersten April 1592. 3

Wt last ende naem des Kerckenraets der Nederduijtscher ghemeinte
Gillis Burs[2], minister, ende Michiel Panneel[3].

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduijtscher 4
Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen. Per bode. *Endorsed:* Recepta 2 [=12, N.S.] Aprilis 1592.

[1] See Will. Steven, *The History of the Scottish Church, Rotterdam*, pp. 315, 316.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1166. [3] See above, Letter No. 745.

1238. *Norwich, Sunday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *April* 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We learned from your Letter that your efforts in our behalf have had a good result, and thank the Lord for having blessed your endeavours and for having favorably inclined the hearts of our rulers towards our privilege.* 2. *We also thank you, and have sent the "Angelotte" which you have paid for us.*

...Eerwerdighe...broeders...wy hebben v.L. brief,...door onsen broeder Philippum 1
Andries[2], ontfaen, ende daer wt verstaen niet alleenlick hoe de broeders gheen
opportuniteit gheomitteert hebben om onser saecke te voorderen, maer oock van de
goede ende gheluckighe wtkoemste, welcke men daerin ghehadt heeft. Dat welcke

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1232, 1233, 1235, 1236. [2] See above, Letter No. 1088.

als het ons oorsaecke gheeft, den Heere onsen God te looven ende te dancken, die syn segheninghe tot v.L. arbeyt ende moeyte ghegeuen heeft, ende de herten der ouericheden beweecht heeft, ons in onser vryheyt te laeten ons van ouer langhen tydt vergunt, ende niet te vrgieren met dien iock ende servituyt, onder welcke sommighe quaedtwillighe hebben ghearbeyt, ende hadden gherne willen sien, dat wy souden ghebracht gheweest hebben: so vinden wy oock materie 2
ghenoechsaem, om de broeders...te dancken...dat sy haerseluen niet ghespaert en hebben, maer dus langhe in onser saecke...ghearbeyt hebben, tot dattet tot een goeden eynde ghebracht gheweest is...Wy verstaen van een angelotte[3], welcke de broeders in deser saecke van onser Kercken weghe verschoten hebben, wy restituerent weder met dancke, welcke men sal behoren te ontfaen...van den...broeder Jan de Wee, want het is aen hem gheaddresseert....Tot Noordtwitch desen 2 April 3
1592. Samuel Ashæus, dienaer des woordts by laste des Kerkenraedts.

Addressed: Den...dienaeren des woordts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher ghemeynte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 6 April 1592.

[3] Five shillings.

1239. *Norwich, Tuesday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *April* 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We are compelled to trouble you again. Our Church is greatly harassed by the Sheriffs of this City who annually demand from some of our members sums varying from five to ten pounds, which they call mercements, without giving any reasons for this imposition, which is also against our original privilege, which was confirmed by Her Majesty when she visited this town.* 2. *When our members refuse to pay these demands, they are arrested by writs from London, or their goods are forcibly removed from their houses. And as our Community is very poor and has to bear great burdens, we and the French Community have decided to see whether we cannot preserve our primitive privilege.* 3. *This taxation commenced five or six years ago, at first somewhat gently, but it has now become intolerable. We think it would be best to present a supplication to the High Council, and as you might assist us, we sent one of our members to you to explain the matter.*

...Eerwerdighe...broeders, wy syn noch eens veroorsaeckt aen v.L. te schryven, 1
om v.L. assistentie...te begheeren in een ander swaere saecke als was de verleden.... Onse Kerke vindt haer seer ghegrieveert ende beswaert met sekere onverdraghelicke lasten, ons van de Schrifs des stadts alle iaere hoe lanck so meer met meerder exactie opgheleydt, so dat sy de sommighe setten 10 pont, de sommighe 8 pont, de sommighe 5 pont, de sommighe min, de sommighe meer, om alle iaere te betaelen, welcke sy noemen mercements, niet connende eenighe sufficiente redene alligieren, waerom dat sy de lieden sulcks imposeeren, welcke oock is directelick teghen de vryheyt onser Kerke in der eerster opbouwinghe der seluer van de coninclicke maiesteyt ghegunt, iae daernae gheconfirmeert, als haere Maiesteyt hier tot Noordtwitch was: ende voorder als eenighe weygheren hen haer eysche, ofte gheheel, 2
ofte ten minsten in deele te gheven, so arresteeren syse met written van Londen, tot de groote costen der lieden, ofte met gewelt haerder goederen wt haere huysen doen haelen, als tot diversche stonden hier ghebeurt is. De broeders daerom consydereerende de groote armoede onser ghemeynte, ende de lasten welcke wy andersyns te draeghen hebben, oock datmen in gheenen deele schuldich is sulcks te betaelen,

door dien datmen niet en weet, waerin dat men verder gaet, dan dat wy met het recht onser vryheyt ghegunt wel meughen, hebben...besloten met die vander Franscher Kerke, datter eenighe middelen souden ghebruyckt worden, door welcke ...men mochte hiervan ontlast worden, ende onse eerste vryheyt behouden: want dit 3 taxeeren heeft maer ouer 5 ofte 6 iaere begonnen, int eerste wat sachter, maer nue onverdraghelick hardt. De bequaemste middel welcke sy by henseluen hebben connen bedencken, is, by forme van supplicatie aen den hooghen raedt te versoecken, dat sy hierin door haerder autoriteyt den armen vremdelinghen wilden succoureeren, ende beschermen teghen de ghene, die aldus hen verdrucken, ende daghelix meer ende meer daertoe arbeyden, opdat sy haerder eerste vryheyt behouden meughen. In het welcke door dien dat de broeders ons connen behulpich syn, als sy in der voorgaender saecke gheweest hebben...wy hebben ghesonden...Jan Willemson, een van onser gemeynte om...der saecke...te verclaren....Wy sullen selue, als billick is, de costen van onser Kerken weghe ghedaen supporteeren, ende die van de Fransche de haeren, want als wy hier aen v.L., so sy aen de Fransche Kerke aldaer gheschreuen hebben, so dat ghylieden meught so het v.L. belieft, met hen confereeren, want het is al een ende deselue saecke. Tot Noordtwitch den 11 April 1592. 4

Samuel Ashæus diuini verbi minister, by laste der drye collegien, ouderlinghen, diaconen ende mannen.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaeren des Woordts ende ouderlinghen der Neder- 5 duytscher ghemeynte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 13 Aprilis 1592.

1240. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 2 [= 12, N.S.] *May* 1592. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Jan Ganne consents to the marriage of his niece Claerken Coussemaekers**[1], maid-servant of the Widow of Godfridus Wingius[2], with a young man[1] whose name is not mentioned, and who seemed, at the time, to be across the sea[1]. He sends her the greetings of Joos Langhele.

Vut Colchester desen ii^en^ Mæye xv^c^xcij. By my uwen Oom Jan Ganne.

Addressed: Aen Claerken Coussemaekers ionghe dochter die ghewoont heeft ofte noch woont met de Weduwe van Godefridus Dienaer des Woorts wylen tot Lonnen. *And again:* To Mr Carters the Chandeleer dwellyng in Honsdees after Allgeat bi London.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1244, where the man's name is stated to be Isack Sijmoens.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1051.

1241. *London, Wednesday,* 24 *May* [= 3 *June,* N.S.] 1592. **The Lord Treasurer, to the Queen's Remembrancer,** ordering the staying of all proceedings against some Dutch Candlemakers[1].

The Copie of my Lord Treasurers Lettre to Mr Fanshaw, Remembrancer of the 1

[1] The present Document is printed from a Register or Copy-book containing transcripts of Documents and Letters connected with the London-Dutch Church, which seems to have been begun by Caesar Calandrinus, Minister of the London-Dutch Church from 1639 to 1665. This Register bears the title: *Copien der Brieven des Coninckx, end der Heeren van synen cerw. raedt, oock van onse Peticien, aengaende onse Borgerlyke rechten en Vryheden. Eerste Boeck.* In the London-Dutch Church the Register is at present contained in a case labelled A, and hereafter it will be referred to as Register A[1]. The above Document is also found in a quire containing copies of official Documents connected with the London-Dutch Church, all written in an official hand.

Exchequor, in the behalfe of the poore Candlemakers[2] and others of the Dutch Congregacion. After my very harty commendacions, Forasmuch as her Maiesties pleasure is, That all proceedings against certaine poore Candlemakers, and others of the Dutch Congregacion by diuers Informers vpon penall Statutes for exercising their Trades should bee stayed, vntill certaine of vs of her Counsell might call the Informers before vs or[3] some of them, And therupon to take such order therin as in Iustice wee should thinke fitt, I therfore pray you to cause all proceedings [there][4] against them in the Exchequor to bee stayed, vntill her Maiesties pleasure [may][4] bee further signified to the Barrons, So fare you well, From the Courte this 2
24th of May 1592.

Your louing freind, William Burghley.

Addressed: To my louing freind Mr Fanshaw her Maiesties Remembrancer in her 3
Exchequor.

[2] These Candlemakers occur again later on. [3] The "Register" has *and*, but the copy in the official hand *or*. [4] These words are not found in the "Register," but in the copy in the official hand.

1242. [*Dordrecht*], *Saturday*, 6 *June* 1592 [N.S.]. **The Classis of Dordrecht, to Assuerus Regenmortel.**

1. *We understand that, at the expense of your Church, you have educated three Students, whom you are willing to lend to other Churches till their services are required by your own Community. We were glad to hear of this measure, and have already imitated your example, and hope that others will do the same, while the Churches of South-Holland are advocating the establishment of a Theological College at Leiden.* 2. *We are looking for a Minister for a village under our Classis, and perhaps you could send one of the three Students with an Attestation of his examination and life, or he might be examined here.* 3. *The other two might also find places here, and perhaps you could send them to Leiden for a while, or, if that were too costly, to us.* 5. *I myself have observed that young men leaving the University prefer to be placed in a town, but this cannot always be done, and it seems to me better that they should first serve in a village, but you may assure your students that God will promote them.* 6. *My son has come from the Palatinate, and I mean to let him first serve in a village.* 7. *Our Magistrates endeavour to improve our school, which is at present quite equal to any other in Holland. We have five Masters besides the Professor of Greek. It may be recommended to any among you who wishes to send his children to a good school, while the expenses are less here than at Leiden.* 8. *I send you two copies of the "restoration" of our School. My Colleagues Bastingius and Becius salute you.* 9. *The annual stipend of Ministers in our villages is 300 guilders and a house.*

Eersame...broeder...wy hebben...verstaen, dat uwe E. daer hebben drie jonge 1
studenten op uwer Kercke cost ter scholen gehouden, welcke ghy wel een tyt lang ergens der Kercke Christi soudet laten dienen ter tyt toe uwe E. selue tot dienst der Kercke aldaer deselue weder soudt behoeren te roepen. Tis ons lieffelic om hooren geweest, dat uwe E. sulcken vlyt aengewendt hebben, ende wy hebben alreede begonnen sulcx oock te doen, ende verhopen des te neerstelicker uwe exempel na te volgen, als wy sien dat tselue van velen versuympt wort, die nochtans nv voortaen de middelen wel souden vinden. Dan ick hope dat met der tyt der saeck meer nagedacht, ende daerom aengehouden sal worden, so als de Kercken van Suythollant nv meer als vier jaren seer instantelick hebben aengehouden om een Collegie studij Theologici tot Leyden opgericht te worden, daer toe seer groote hope gegeuen is ende middelen bedacht syn. Tis noch aensienlick, dat wy so haest de vruchten daer van niet en sullen konnen trecken, maer het moet eens begonnen syn....Onder onse Classe vaceert een dorp, daar wy geerne metten eersten eenen 2

dienaer stellen souden, maer wy en weten hier voorde hant geen bequame. So is nv onse bede...an V, so verde onder de voorseide Studenten eene[1] is die uwe E. van wegen verstandts in der Theologie, ende gauen int voorstellen metgaders van wegen leuen ende wandels bequaem achtet tot den Kerckendienst...dat ghy ons denseluen toeseynden wilt metten eersten met behoorlicke attestatie syns examinis ende leuens. Of is hy niet geexamineert, so sal tselue hier geschieden mogen.... Sulcx sal oock dienen daer toe dat uwe E. des te eer weder andere moget opqueecken in Scholen. So veel de andere twee belanget indien sy oock bequaem 3
syn sullen hier oock wel haest dienst crygen wanneer sy bekent sullen syn. Ende tot dien eynde, nadien sy doch daer den cost moeten hebben, soude ons wel goet duncken...dat deselue...herwaerts ouer quamen woonen tot Leyden, of so verde het uwe E. daer niet en behaecht om de groote cost oft anderssins belieft uwe E. die hier tot ons te schicken, tsal met minder cost mogen toegaen, ende sy sullen by ons goede conuersatie hebben...ende wy sullen die wel somtyts tot oeffeninge hier oft daer te werck mogen stellen, ende onse naersticheyt doen door recommandatie an andere Kercken, dat sy metten eersten te werk gestelt ende uwe E. Kercke ontlast werde....Desen vj^en^ Junij 1592....In name der Classe van Dordrecht 4

Henrick van Corput[2].

Lieue...broeder op dat onser Classe voorgaende schryuen te beter voortga, so 5
en can ick niet laten te rueren, dat ick menichmael hebbe gemercket, dat jonge Studenten vander Scholen komende, wel metten eersten lieuer in een stadt komen, maer dat en can allen niet geberen, ende daer moeten gradus ascendendi syn, oock isset diewils proffytelicker, dat sy een tyt lang op een dorp staen, als datse terstont al te hooch opgevoert worden. Dwelck ick daerom ruere op dat uwe E....hen versekere dat God...met der tyt hen wel voorder beroepinge sal laten toecomen wanneer het syn wil is deselue voorder te gebruycken. Ick hebbe myn 6
soon hier voor een jaer vut der Pals gecomen ende is myn meeninge...dat hy hem op een dorp voor eerst oeffenen sal, ende dencke ick, dat hy toecomende weke een seker plaetse toegeygent sal worden, gelyck hy alreede omtrent een jaer lang van onse classe gebruyet is daer syt oerboorlick beuonden hebben....Voorder... 7
onse magistraten arbeyden door hare schoolversorgers haere schole meer ende meer te verbeteren, deselue nv tot een goeden staet gestelt hebben, so ick achte so goet als eenige particuliere Schole in Hollant. Ende behalue den Professeur der Griexe spraecke, die alle dage een lesse doet, so hebben sy noch vyf meesters onder de welcke D. Adrianus Marcellus[3] eertyts tAntwerpen, nv hier het rectoorampt is bedienende. Dwelck daer toe dienen sal, so verde daer eenige waren welcke hare kinderen op een goede schole wilden bestellen, dat sy daer van versekert mogen syn hier eene goede te sullen vinden, ende daer te Leyden de costen xvj, xvij, xviij, xix ende meer ponden beloopen, so nemen de rectoor ende de conrectoor die hier aen voor xiij, xiiij, xv ℔, ende doen hen geerlick, dwelck in dese diere tyt niet te veel en is. Ick seynde twee exemplare vande restauratie onser schole een 8

[1] It seems that Johan Lamotius was sent; see below, Letter No. 1249.

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 700.

[3] See Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*.

voor uwe E., ende een voor D. Regio[4] uwen College....D. Hieremias[5] ende [Johannes] Becius[6] Collegę mei doen v hertelick groeten Tuus Corputius.

De besoldinge op onse dorpen is jaerlicx 300 Kgl. ende huys oft huysken. 9

Addressed: Eersamen...D. Assuero Regenmortel...predicant des heyligen Euangelij 10 tot Londen.

[4] See above, Letter No. 1175. [5] Jeremias Bastingius, see above, Letters Nos. 604, 606, 623 &c. [6] See above, Letter No. 1168.

1243. *Leyden, Tuesday,* 30 *June* 1592 [N.S.]. **Thomas Verdonnck and Jacques Peerle, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Barthol. Bossu, who died here on the 26th inst., requested us to ask you to direct his widow to make an Inventory of his property, so that she and his children might each receive their due.* 2. *Regarding his affairs in Holland and Zealand this will be done by us.* 3. *Hence we request you to speak to the widow and send us an authentic copy of the Inventory.* [5. *Authentication of the Letter by the Notary Pieter Gheens.*]

Lieue...Broeders...alzoo...onse Broeder Bartholomeux Bossu...op den 26[en] deser 1 inden Heeren ontslapen es, binnen der Stadt Leijden, ende...ons...verzocht...heeft, dat, indien hij quaeme touerlijden, wij desen aen v.L. zouden schrijuen, ten eijnde dat v.L. zoude belieuen te doen spreken zijne Weduwe ende haer belasten...Inventaris van goede te doen maecken, ome alzoo zonder...confusie elck t'zijn te geuen, ende ooc op dat zij ende zijne kinderen weeten mogen wat hemlieden rechtelijck es toecommende. Aengaende zijne affairen die hij in Hollant ende Zeelant heeft vuijt 2 staende (die doch wijt ende breet zijn) heeft hij ons op gelecht te wege te brengen... Dus...wij bidden v.L. de voorseide Weduwe tot t'maken vande voorseide...Inventaris 3 zoo van baten als lasten te doen maeken, ende ons daer van Copie autenticq ouer te zeijnden...Tot Leyden den xxx[en] Junij 1592...V.L....dienaeren...Thomaes Verdonnck 4 ende Jacques Peerle. Ende tot breeder beuestynge van al tgonne voorscreuen, zoo 5 hebbe ic Pieter Gheens Notaris publicq by den Houe des Graefschaps van Hollandt geadmitteert dese presente Lettere missiue...onderteeckent met mynen gewonelyke Signature: Pieter Gheens, Notaris Publicus.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren ende Ouderlingen van de Nederlandtsche ge- 6 meente inder Stadt Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta et lecta in Synedrio 6 July 1592.

1244. *Haarlem, Monday,* 6 *July* 1592 [N.S.]. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Kaerel Sijmoens** has no objections to the marriage of his son Isack Sijmoens with Claerken Cousmakers[1], of Steenwerck.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1240.

1245. *Hamburg, Wednesday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *July* 1592. **Fillip die Karel**[1] requests [the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church] to send him an answer to his former Letters in which he begged to have his children sent over to him, and forgiveness for his having offended the Community. Communications may be forwarded to him through Symon Wouter, at Leiden, "op den niewen Ryn in die melck mout." [*Original in Dutch.*]

Wt Hambirrich den 12 Julyus 1592. Fillip die Karel.

[1] Also called de Keerle; see above, Letter No. 992.

1246. *Colchester, Monday,* 17 [= 27, N.S.] *July* 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A certain Willem de Nachtegale[1] has lately arrived here 1
from London in the company of a young woman, named Barbel, who says that her father, Jan de Nachtegale, resides in London about the "Minnoris buyten Algate." When we observed these two young persons here, we asked them who they were and whence they came, and found that she had left her father without his consent. Please ask the latter whether he knows that his daughter is here, whether the young man is related to her, and whether he has no suspicions about the two.

Wt Colchester, desen 17 Julij 1592...Theodorus vanden Berghe[2] by laste der broederen. 2

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 20 July 1592.

[1] See the Letter following, and below, Letters Nos. 1297, 1301. [2] See above, Letter No. 1114.

1247. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 25 *July* [= 4 *August,* N.S.] 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In consequence of your Letter, in which you explain the 1
affair between Jan de Nachtegale[1] and his daughter, we have ordered Willem de Nachtegale to depart. We have also exhorted the daughter to return to her father, but this she apparently declines to do. As we fear that her remaining here will create a scandal in the Church, we request you to order the father to fetch her home, otherwise we shall be compelled to send her away next week.

In Colchester desen 25 July 1592... 2

Theodorus vanden Berghe, by laste onses Kerkenraets.

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts...ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Christi 3
tot London.

[1] See the preceding Letter. There is no trace of the Letter written by the London Consistory.

1248. *Middelburg, Saturday,* 29 *August* 1592 [N.S.]. **Johannes Seu, and Johannes Hizenbach, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Goyvaert vander Haghe, glassblower, a member of our Community, is kept in prison by the Lord Chamberlain, at the request of Jacomo Verselli, the master of the glass-oven, and we request you to release him if possible.* 2. *He is in the service of the States General, who will write about him to their agent Sr Noël de Caron.*

Eersame...broeders wij hebben verstaen tot onsen grooten leetwesen, hoe dat 1
aldaer een...vroom man Lidtmaet onser ghemeente welcke eenen glaes blasere van synen stijle is, in gheuanckenisse ghehouden wort van myn[1] heer[1] Schamberlandt[1], ten versoucke van Jacomo Verselli aldaer Meester vanden glaes ouen...V.L. willen so vele doen dat zij den voornoemden goeden man eens gaen besoucken, zynen

[1] These words seem to indicate "My Lord Chamberlain."

naem is Mr Goyuaert vander Haghe, ende so sij tot synder onslakinge iets konnen... te weghe brengen...hen daer in willich laeten vinden...Hij is hier in dienste vande 2
Heeren staeten...die oock ten seluen eynde besloten hebben te schryuen aen haeren agent Sr Caron[2]...Desen 29 Augusti 1592 in Middelburch. Johannes Seu[3]. Johannes 3
Hizenbach[4], Dienaer des H. Euangelij binnen Middelburch.

Addressed: Den...dienaeren des Goddelicken wort der Nederlandtsche Duytsche 4
ghemeynte binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta ultimo Augusti 1592.

[2] See the preceding Volume, p. 905, note 4, and Motley, *History of the United Netherlands* (Index).
[3] See below, Letter No. 1257. [4] See above, Letter No. 1159.

1249. *Dordrecht, Monday,* 31 *August* 1592, N.S. **Johan Lamotius[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I arrived here on the 8th inst., and on the 25th the Classis ordained that I should be Minister at Nieuw Gieskerk, where a Congregation is still to be formed, and little accommodation exists for the minister; the Church is out of repair, the bailiff a great papist, and the place rendered unsafe by the neighbouring garrison of Geertruidenberg.* 2. *A year ago they murdered and burned the people round about, and although Nieuw Gieskerk is somewhat further inland, in frosty weather it will be easy for them to come here also.* 3. *At first I hesitated to accept such a place for various reasons, and also because the ministry at Ysselmonde had been offered to me.* 4. *But finally I did so as the Classis of Dordrecht pressed the claims which they had on me, because you had sent me, and for other reasons.*

Eersaeme...broeders...ick ben tot Dort gearriveert den 8^en^ Augusti, stilo nouo, 1
allwaer ick hebbe moeten wachten tot op de vergaderinghe vande Classe, (welcke geschiedt is den xxv^en^ Augusti)...ende alsdan hebben sy goet gevonden my op een sekere plaetse te stellen genaemt de Niewe Ghyesskercke[2], een plaetse daermen te voren niet veel gepredikt en heeft, ende daer de Kercke niewelick te bouwen is. Het is oock een...plaetse, daer cleen gerieff is voor den Dienaer. De Kercke ofte tempel is geheel verwoest ende ongerepareert. De woninghe ende huijsinghe des Dienaers isser oock noch op te bouwen, twelcke...seer tragelick voortgaen sall, om dat de Schout vande plaetse een groot Papist is, ende dat well de meeste swaricheyt is, de plaetse en is niet sonder peryckel, van wegen tgarnisoen dat in Gheertruydenberghe leijdt, twelck inde Weerdt oft quartier, daer de Niewe ghyesskercke in light tot ettelicke mael schaede gedaen, ende over een yaer den Predicant van Slydrecht gevanckelicken met andere ingesetene wechgevoert heeft, dewelcke seer schandelicken van hun mishandelt ende op sulck een rantsoengelt gestelt is, dat hy't niet mogelick en is op te bringhen, ende ten sy dat hy teghens eenighe andere personen verlost worde, cleene apparentie is van wt te geraken. Op den Ghiessen Dam syn sy oock geweest, ende op Hertochs-velt 2
(twelcke maer een cleen stuck weeghs is vande plaetse daer ick staen soude) hebben sy over een jaer seere geblaect ende gebrandt, de landtsluyden ommegebrocht, ende in haere eygene huysen verbrandt. Het is well waer dat Niewegiesskercke wat dieper int lant geleghen is, maer nochtans inde winter als alle de wateren toevriesen, ende de nachten lanck syn, soo connen sy oock lichtelicken daer comen. Ende 3
hoewell dat ick int eerste swaericheyt maecte sodanighe een plaetse aen te nemen, aenmerckende ten eersten myne jonckheyt ende onervarentheyt, die onbequaem is

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1156, 1194, 1242. [2] Now called *Giessen-Nieuwkerk.*

een plaetse te bedienen daer een Kercke niewelick gebauwt moet wesen: ten anderen dat ick gans gheen gelegentheyt en sach myne oude moeder by my te ontbieden, niet alleenlick om des peryckels wille maer oock om datter gheen woninghe voor de predicant is, ten derden dat mij een veel betere plaetse aenghe-boden is geweest van die van Iselmonde welcke plaetse sorteert onder de Classe van Rotterdam (want niet alleenlicken als ick noch tot London was ben ick particulierlicken daertoe versocht geweest, maer oock in Hollandt gecomen synde hebben mijn Vrouwe van Merode synde Vrouwe van deselue plaetse, ende de Ouderlinghen der Kercken aldaer my sulex voorghehouden) welcke plaetse sonder peryckel is, ende bequamelicken geleghen. Daer oock den Dienaere meer te prediken heeft, ende daer de huijsinghe des Dienaers met veel meer gherieffs tamelick is, soo dat die plaetse...te prefereren is. Nochtans dewijle dat de Classe van Dort 4
seere dringhende was op het recht dat sy aen mij hadden, dewijle ick van v.L. aen hun gesonden was, daerenbouen seyden dat ick toesien soude inden eersten aenvanck van mynen dienst niet te vallen in suspicie van lichtveerdicheyt, oock gheen verschill te causeren tusschen de Classe van Rotterdam ende de Classe van Dort (want het gheen reden, soo sy seyden, en was dat die van Rotterdam beroupen souden dengenen die van die van Dort beschreuen was) twelck verschill niet en soude neder geleydt worden dan op het toecomende Synodus: soo hebbe ick de plaetse aengenomen onaengesien het peryckel ende het ongerieff ende liever latende varen het voordeel dat in de plaetse van Iselmonde op velerley wyse te vinden was, dan de authoriteyt van v.L. die my gesonden hebben te vercleenen.... Wt Dort desen letsten Augusti stilo nouo 1592. V.L. dienstwillighe J. Lamotius. 5

Addressed: Eersaeme...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Duytsche Ghemeynte tot 6
London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 12 October 1592.

1250. *Sandwich, Monday,* 11 [= 21, N.S.] *September* 1592. **Pieter van Houe, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Josua de Meijere, married to Susanna van Ackere[1], the 1
daughter of Jan, whose guardian is Nicolays Nachtergaele, has asked us, Overseers of the Orphanage (mannen der weserije) to request you to admonish the said Nachtergaele to render his account, in order that the children of the said Jan van Ackere may know what is owing to them on the part of their father and mother.

In Sandtwich deisen 11sten Sebtember 1592, by laste ende vutter name vande 2
mannen (Overseers) voorseid, by my Pieter van Houe.

Addressed: Aude...Dyenaeren ende ouderlijnghen der Neiderduijtscher ghemeente Chrysti tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 14 September 1592.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1100, 1203, 1205.

1251. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *September* 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

As the plague is now raging at London and Norwich, the Mayor of this town has ordered that nobody from London should attempt to come over here, as he will be sent back.

...Eersaeme...broederen...dit zal...dienen v.L. te waerschouwen bij laste van 1
Mr Maijor deser stadt, dat niemant van Londen hem zal vervorderen herwaerts ouer zyn vertreck te nemen om hier te commen wonen, want hy mit zyne broederen vorghenomen heift den zodanighen wederomme te doen vertrecken zonder eenighe consyderatie, ende dat omder peste wille daermede die van Londen als ooc Noorwych besocht zyn....

Laus Deo Adi 14en 7ber 1592, in Sandwych. By laste des Kerckenraedts, Herm. 2
Celosse, Scriba.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaeren des Woordts ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 3
duijtscher ghemeinte Christi binnen Londen.

1252. *Natland, near Kendall, Monday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *October* 1592. **Robert Beck** consents to the marriage of his son Robert with "a Dutche mayden of godlie and honest behaviour." He expresses the hope that his son's "Cosen Thomas Gibson at our request will goe with thee to the Minister and Elders of the Dutche Churche certyfying them of our lycence[1]."

From Natland nere Kendall, this second of October 1592. Thy loving father to his power Robert Beck.

Addressed: To my sonne Robert Beck, dwelling nere East Smythfield at the signe of the Iron man with the sworde and Targett, I geve theis.

[1] The marriage of Robert Beck appears not to have taken place in the London-Dutch Church; at least it does not seem to have been entered in their Register of Marriages. But a daughter of Robert Beck, called Barbara, was baptized there on 6 January 1594, see Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church, London,* p. 4.

1253. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *October* 1592. **Lucas vander Hage[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our condition is fairly peaceable, and there is hardly any 1
sickness among us. Our ability, however, to maintain the Service of the Word is very slender, and is apparently becoming still less, on account of our members evincing little inclination to contribute for that purpose. So that it is to be feared that sooner or later there will be a dispersion. Hence I ask you whether you will allow me to look out for some other ministry, that I may be able to take my departure in good time.

Vut Maidston desen 18en Octobris, Lucas Vander Hage. 2

Addressed: Eerweerde...Kerckenraet der Nederduutschen tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 19 October 1592.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1227.

1254. *Leyden, Wednesday,* 28 *October* 1592 [N.S.]. **Phleyps Kerle, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Replying to the Consistory's Letter of 2 September[1]—in 1

[1] There is a Letter written by him from Hamburch on 12 July 1592, see above, Letter No. 1245. To this the Consistory probably replied on 2 Sept.

which they had informed him that they could not give him an Attestation unless he became reconciled to his wife—he says that he cannot do so as he left her on account of her adultery, and that he is unable to maintain his children, whom he hopes will be cared for by the Consistory.

Wt Leyden den 28 October 1592, Phleyps Kerle. 2

Addressed: Aen...Hans van Hooue resenderende tot Londen...om voort te besteelen 3
ande ghemente. *Endorsed:* Recepta 16 Nouembris 1592.

1255. *London, Thursday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *October* 1592. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Reformed Community of Dordrecht.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] About three months ago we sent you our brother Joannes 1
Lamoot[1], for serving some churches under your Classis. We have received no communication from you since his departure, though we have heard that he has been sent to a place named Nieu-Ghyskercke, where no reformed community has been before, and which is occasionally overrun by the enemy. We should like to hear 2
from you about these points, as we cannot imagine that you would entrust the planting of a new Community to him, which is clearly too difficult for a young and inexperienced minister, without anyone assisting him in matters of Church-ordinances and government. Still less can we conceive that you would send him to a place where he is in danger of his life, and so all our money laid out on him might be lost, whereas his gifts as regards languages and other sciences are such that they cannot be found in any other minister. We trust that you will enlighten us on these matters[2].

Te Londen desen 19 October 1592. [*No Signature.*] 3

Endorsed: Copie des briefs aen de Ghemeynte van Dordrecht vande wtsendinge Joannis Lamotij.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1249. [2] For the answer of the Classis see below, Letter No. 1258.

1256. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *November* 1592. **Lucas Vander Hage, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I am much obliged to you for your liberality towards me, of which our brother Jacobus Regius has informed me.

Desen 9en Novembris 1592, vut Maideston by my Lucas Vander Hage.

Addressed:...de broeders des Kerckenraets der Nederduutscher Gemeynte Christi in Londen.

1257. *Middelburg, Thursday,* 19 *November* 1592 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Middelburg,** ask Jacob Regius[1], Minister of the Dutch Church, London, for information regarding a spinster, named Mayken vanden Eynde, who had arrived at Middelburg from London without an Attestation, and asserted

[1] See above, Letter No. 1146.

that she had been a Member of the Community in the latter place, and had been enceinte, which the London Consistory knew. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Wt Middelburch, desen 19 Nouembris 1592 in Middelburch:

Johannes Seu[2] wt name onses Kerckenraedts.

Addressed: Den...dienaer des Worts Godts Jacob Regio inde Nederlantsche ghemeynte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 23 November 1592.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1248.

1258. *Dordrecht, Monday,* 30 *November* 1592 [N.S.]. **The Deputies of the Classis of Dordrecht, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *When Jan La Motte arrived here on* 8 *August, we told him at once the place where he would have to serve. He went to see it, and would have been satisfied if he had not met at Rotterdam a person whom he wished to marry, and inclined therefore to the Ministry at Ysselmonde, without telling us.* 2. *But on* 25 *August, when the brethren of Giessen Nieuwkerk came to elect him, and our Classis desired to hear his talents, he excused himself as being elected at Ysselmonde.* 3. *We pointed out to him that having asked you to send him here for a special purpose, we should have to inform you if this were departed from. He thereupon went to Rotterdam, and on his return we observed that he paid somewhat more attention to our representation that the ministry at Ysselmonde was not yet vacant; that it was uncertain whom the Classis would appoint to it, that you had to be consulted, and* 4. *that the prospects at Giessen Nieuwkerk were not so bad, whereupon he accepted the place and was confirmed in the ministry. Five weeks afterwards, however, the banns of his marriage with the daughter of Cornelis van Hille, minister at Rotterdam, were published, and when we told him that he should first have informed you and his mother of his marriage, he replied that in this respect he was his own master.* 5. *We were under the impression that he was satisfied with his present place, and we believe that he would be better there than at Ysselmonde, as he could always ask the advice of the Classis.* 6. *He has now gone to reside at Gorcum, but next Summer he will probably settle in the village. He has a stipend of* 300 *Kgl., and we know that you retain your rights to him.* 7. *By the death of Arnold Steur there is another vacancy in our Classis, and as we hear that you have a second young man ready for service we will bring the matter before our next Classical Assembly.*

Eersaeme...broeders, Wij hebben uwer E. brief[1] den xv deser ontfangen...ende 1
onse broeder Jan La Motte is tot ons gekomen den 8 Augusti met uwer E. brieuen,
dewelcke als ooc syn persoon, ons seer aengenaem syn geweest...Ende hebben wij
hem terstont aengenoemt de plaetze, daer wy hem voorgenomen hadden te stellen,
welcke hy ooc terstont gesien heeft, ende soude...seer wel daermede te vreden geweest
syn, dan voor ende eer hij tot ons quam, so was hij tot Rotterdam naerder geweest,
alwaer (so wij achten) hij eene persoon heeft gesien, die hem tot houwelyc heeft
aengestaen, ende is hij daeromme al wat gealtereert geworden...ende geinclineert
tot den dienst van Iselmonde, wesende een dorp nae by Rotterdam, welcke, soot
schynt, hem versochten...hoewel hij dat doen voor ons dissimuleerde, dat hy daer
toe gesint was. Maer den 25 Augusti in onse classicale vergaderinge, als die van 2
Giessen nieuwe kercke hem quamen wettelyc beroepen, ende de Classe begeerde eens
syne gauen te hooren, so en dede hy dat niet, maer excuseerde hem op die van
Iselmonde, welcke wij verstonden, door twee gedeputeerde, sondaechs te vooren tot
Giessen nieuwe Kercke hem waren komen hooren. Daerop de classe hem...voorhielt, 3
hoe hij van ons aen u begeert, ende tot wat intentie hij tot ons gekomen was,
indien het anders soude gaen, wij u daervan souden moeten aduerteren. Maer en

[1] See above, Letter No. 1255.

konde in de vergaederinge der classe (mits hy persisteerde om die van Iselmonde wille) niet gedaen worden. So is hy also van ons gegaen synde...gereyst nae Rotterdam, van daer weder gekeert, mercten wij dat hij onse voorgaende vermaeninge wat naeder bedacht, ende van anderen bericht daerouer ontfangen hadde. Is hem doen voorder voorgedragen dat den dienst van Iselmonde noch niet ledich en was, mogelyc noch swaericheyt soude vallen int remoueren des dienaers, ende onseker was, wien de Classe daer in de plaetze bestemmen soude, behaluen dat men niet en wist, wat Uwe E. daer toe seggen soude, dat eenige vande classe van Rotterdam, aen eenige vanden onsen hadden geaduerteert, dat van eenige andere daer te stellen, wel wat gesproken was, ende dat sy om eenige priuate respecten, niet goet vinden souden dat La Motte daer kommen soude. Dat wij hem ooc niet raden konden op een plaetze daer de dienaer noch ongeerne scheijden wilde, ende daer ter saecken van dien onrust soude vallen...Daerentegen dat te Giessen nieuwe Kercke, hoewel 4
daer tot dier tyt toe geen eigen predikant en was geweest, maer alleen extra ordinariè eenige tyt was versorgt, dat nochtans daer goet gehoor ende groote hope was van profyt te doen...Hij heeft willichlyc de plaetze aengenomen, ende is dien volgende daer voor gestelt, ende ooc in den dienst geconfirmeert. Maer euenwel so is ons voor de bevestiginge voorgekomen, ontrent vyf weken naer syn aenkomste hier, den 12 September, dat hy syne wtroepinge soude hebben, met de dochter van... Cornelis van Hille, predikant tot Rotterdam, ende dat deselue wel hadde gewilt, dat hij tot Iselmonde waere geweest...Wij verklaerden hem, dat wij wel goet geacht hadden...dat hij u ende syne moeder van den houwelyc eerst geaduerteert hadde... Maer hy antwoorde dat hy dies aengaende syns selfs was, ende dat hy wel wiste syn moeder daermede te vreden syn soude. Sulex vanden houwelycke ende de consideratien van Iselmonde syn ooc by een vande onse den voorseiden Cornelis van Hille toegeschreuen. Ende wy en meynden niet, so wij ooc noch anders niet en 5
weten, La Motte is met de plaetze wel te vreden, dan dat wij nu wt uwen schryuen...wat anders vermercken ende...vermoeden dat hy lieuer tot Iselmonde soude syn. Maer is noch onse gevoelen dat hem beter is te syn, daer hij is...Dat tot Giessen nieuwe kercke noch geen gereformeerde gemeente en is, en kan hem, hoewel hij ionc is niet hinderen, nadien hy altyt syn adresse ende raet heeft by dien vande classe. Wij en achten de plaetze ooc hoc statu rerum niet periculeus... Euenwel heeft...La Motte syn woonplaetze genomen tot Gorcum, door aduys syns 6
sweers hoewel ons dat onbequaem docht. Dan dencken dat te somer daerin voorsien sal worden...dat hij opt dorp sal mogen wonen...Mits alle twelc wij...achten, ons... aen v ende uwe begeerte aen ons wel gequeten te hebben, aen onsen broeder...Hij heeft syne besoldinge van 300 Kgl. van den eersten dach syner aenkomste. Wij sijn indachtich, dat uwe kercke haer recht aen hem behouden heeft, wanneer sy syner van doen soude hebben...Sedert 6 weken herwaerts, is door afsteruen Arnoldi 7
Steur[2] in onsen classe openinge gevallen, om noch eenen dienaer te mogen emploijeren. Dwelc soude mogen vallen aen deynde Januarij, of corts daerna. Ende wij hebben van Johanne La Motte verstaen dat daer noch een iongman is by uwe E. vacerende een vande drie, so sullen wij daeraf spreken in onse naeste classique

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 205, 206, 251, 253, 271.

vergaderinge, die in korten sal gehouden worden...Wt Dordrecht den 30 Nouembris 8
1592. Wt laste ende in den naeme der gedeputeerde vander Classe van Dordrecht,
Johannes Becius[3].

No address.

[3] See above, Letter No. 1168.

1259. *Colchester, Monday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *January* 1593. **Theodorus vanden Berghe, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A member of our Church was lately in London, and 1
heard some very bad reports about the bearer of this Letter, Willem Sceveninchof, which he spread about in this place, wherefore the said Willem wishes to trace these reports to their origin, and we hope that you will assist him, as we know him to be a devout person.

Desen eersten January. V.L. broeder ende vrient Theod. vanden Berghe. 2

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Jesu Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 1 January 1593.

1260. *London, Monday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *February* 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Classis of Dordrecht.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of 30 November 1592[1] did not reach us 1
till 1 February 92 [=11 February 1593, N.S.], and in future it would be better to send your Letters viâ Zeelant by post. We are glad to hear that you pay so much attention to the affairs of our brother Joannes La Mote, whom we sent to you, and trust that you will continue to do so, to the welfare of the Church, and of him whom we educated so long and at such great expense. As regards your request to have another young man educated by us, we can perhaps send you one as soon as we hear of the place destined for him.

Te Londen desen 5en February 1593, stilo veteri. V.L. medebroeder by laste des 2
Kerckenraets Jacobus Regius.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs aen de Classe van Dordrecht.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1258.

1261. [*Maidstone*], *Friday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *February* [1593]. **Lucas Vander Hage[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I presume to write to you regarding a position for me in 1
Holland, about which our brother Johannes Lamotius[2] writes, and which I should like to accept, as the condition here does not improve, and the difficulties in collecting my stipend increase. I, therefore, request you to tell me whether it would not be advisable for me to accept the position offered to me as soon as the Letter of D. Corputius[3] arrives.

Desen 9en Februari. Lucas vander Hage. 2

Addressed: ...de broederen des Kercken Raet inde Nederduutsche Gemeynte binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* [Ontfangen] 15 February 1593.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1256, and below, Letter No. 1281. [2] See above, Letter No. 1258.
[3] See above, Letter No. 1242.

1262. *Norwich, Friday,* 16 *February* 1592, S.A. [=26 *February* 1593, N.S.]
The College of Politic Men of the Strangers at Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Three Foreign Churches, London.

1. *We, sworn men, appointed by the Magistrate for the judicature of the civil and politic affairs of the strangers at Norwich, beg you to take this writing in good part, and to assist us by your advice. About two years ago a widow had relations with a married man, and told one of her relatives that she was enceinte, who in her turn told her husband, who was, at the time, a member of our College.* 2. *He summoned the guilty parties to his house, and drew up a document, whereby the adulterer gave security to the amount of twenty pounds that he would maintain the child and the woman for two years.* 3. *At the expiration of this time the misdeed became known to the whole Community, and when we, in accordance with our oath, spoke to the Consistory about it, we heard that they were aware of the fact, but that the person who had drawn up the writing, and had preserved it for the good of the woman, had satisfied the Consistory and confessed his guilt.* 4. *We replied that, as the deed had become known, he should also be reconciled to the whole Church and to our College, of which he was a member.* 5. *In spite of our remonstrances the Consistory not only allowed the said person to partake of the Lord's Supper, but forbade us to communicate.* 6. *Our question now is: did he draw up the writing for the benefit of the widow or the child, or for both together? We think that it was for the good of both. But what has become of the child? The house where the woman was to be confined was in Holland. Was not then the document meant to protect the dishonoured woman?*

Honnorables...freres...Nous hommes iurez, establis par le magistrat à la iudi- 1
cature des affaires ciuiles et politiques des estrangers en la ville de Norwiche en
Angleterre, supplient d'interpreter cestuy nostre escrit de bonne part...considerant ce que
l'Apostre nous enseigne...pour couurir nostre propre turpitude deuant les Anglois, auons
estimé estre de meilleur exemple de remonstrer amiablement la cause a vous autres,
et en attendre vostre bon aduis...Le cas est tel, vne vefue a eu afaire a vn
homme marié, passé enuiron deux ans. Elle s'est allé plaindre a vne sienne
parente quelle portoit enfant vif. Ceste parente l'a communique a son mary, qui
pour lors estoit vn de nostre College. Lequel a mandé secretement en sa maison 2
les deux delinquans et formé certain escrit, par lequel le quidam adultere s'obligea
en vingt liures sterlings quil entretiendroit lenfant et la femme pour ce temps la
(sans en scauoir dire dauantage ni comment en parler) car nous sommes reprins
pour auoir dit vn seul mot, mais vous scauez bien ce que nous voulons dire. Or 3
ces deux ans expirez ce mesfaict sest manifesté et venu en publicq et a la
cognoissance de toute la congregation, et nous l'auons suyuant nostre serment...
donné à cognoistre, pour ne nous mesprendre contre nostre honneur, à ceux du
consistoire, lesquels nous dirent...quils scauoyent tresbien de l'affaire, mais que le
personnage qui auoit formé cest escrit et lauoit eu en garde iusques a ce temps
la pour l'vtilite de la femme, auoit satisfaict audict consistoire, et comme il estoit
vn des anciens y auoit confessé sa faute. Surquoy nous respondismes que le 4
personnage estoit tenu de se reconcilier non seulement auec le consistoire, mais
auecq l'entiere Eglise, d'autant que la cause estoit deuenue publique, et qu'ainsi
soit ladicte vefue a confesse faute publiquement en l'Eglise par ordinance du con-
sistoire et par consequent par la propre voix et opinion dudict personnage qui
est vn des anciens, et partant auons soustenu qu'en consideration qu'il estoit vn des
hommes politiques lors que le mesfaict luy fust denoncé, qu'il auoit et a aussi
mesfaict contre l'authorité de nostre college, plus qu'il n'auoit offense le college
et authorite des anciens, et que partant qu'il est tenu de confesser sa faute, du
moins pardeuant nous, aussi bien quil a faict au college des anciens....Non obstant 5

lesquelles noz alegations ceux du consistoire ont declaire libre ledict personnage ancien a comuniquer a la saincte Cene, et au contraire faict interdiction a nous-autres de ne comuniquer, dautant qu'en leur denoncant et comuniquant cest affaire, nous aurions preferé telles ou semblables paroles ascauoir, que ce personnage (aiant este vn des hommes politiques et maintenant ancien) auoit maintenu la vefue et le quidam en leur paillardise....Voicy ce que nous demandons...scauoir ce 6
personnage la (en ce temps-la vn des politiques mais maintenant ancien) au respect et profit de qui il a prins le susdict escrit de la partie, soit pour lenfant ou pour la femme, ou au proffit de tout les deux? Il nous semble (mais quil responde mesme) que cest pour tous deux. Or qu'est deuenu l'enfant? La maison ou que la femme deuoit tenir la gesine estoit destinée en Hollande: a quoy donc seruoit cest escrit? Nestoit ce pas pour protecter et deffendre la femme qui estoit deshonneste? Cela nestce pas maintenir? Et encore auons nous faict nostre exposition au plus doux ascauoir quil auroit par son receler et suppresser de la cause, donné occasion aux parties de continuer....Par ou nous persistons comme dessus, requerans vostre aduis....Quant aux anciens...nous scauons quilz disent auoir vse de bonne conscience en tout ce que dict est, mais scauent bien aussi que la conscience ne respecte pas tant les hommes quelle faict Dieu....

Wt Norwiche ce 16e Feburier 1592, stylo Anglię. 7

Per me Petrum Weinoot alias Ramum, pacificatorum apud Nordouicenses extraneorum scribam totius collegię nomine.

Addressed: Aux...Ministres de la parolle de Dieu ensemble les anciens des trois 8
Eglises a Londres.

The Dutch Document, of which the above French text is a translation, is not 9
printed here, as it differs in no respect from the latter. *It is endorsed:* "Gelesen den 7en Martij 1593." The two documents are accompanied by a Letter of the same date, written by the same "Pieter Weinoot alias Ramus, als clerck vande politijcke mannen wt laste vande Collegie" and *addressed:* "Aende...dienaren des Goddelicken woorts ende de Ouderlinghen der Nederlantscher Duytscher ghemeinten tot London." *It is endorsed:* "Recepta 23 February 1593. Gelesen den 7en Martij 1593."

1263. *Norwich, Monday,* 19 *February* [=1 *March,* N.S.] 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Three Foreign Churches, London.**

[*Original in Dutch*[1].] We have to trouble you again in the case[2] of the woman 1
who, in your opinion which agreed with ours, lived in incest with a man who has now left this town, as there was a rumour that he would be delivered over to the Magistrate. At present he resides at Leyden in Holland, where he has found some people who consider this incest a legal marriage, though they do not state any grounds for their opinion. The woman, however, is now convinced of her great

[1] There is also a French translation of the Letter. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1202, 1207, and below, Letter No. 1265. The case is, perhaps, that of Philip de Keerle; see above, Letters Nos. 992, 1245, 1255.

sin, is ready to confess it publicly, and wishes to be pronounced free from the man, and to be allowed to marry another. As the man is not here, we do not know what to do in this matter, and apply to you for advice.

Desen 19 February 1593. Samuel Ashæus, Verbi minister, totius Consistorij nomine. 2

Addressed: Aen de...dienaeren des Woordts ende ouderlinghen der drye wtlandtscher Kerken tot London. *Endorsed:* Gelesen den 7en Martij 1593.

1264. *London, Tuesday, 6 March* 1592 [= 16 *March* 1593, N.S.]. **The Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Men of the Polity, Norwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are sorry to hear of the trouble mentioned in your 1
Letter of 16 February[1] last, which may do great harm, if it be not treated with prudence and forbearance. We cannot, however, state our opinion at present, first, because we do not quite understand the matter; secondly, because it would be unfair to pronounce a judgment without hearing the other side; thirdly because we should like to know for what purpose our opinion and sentence would be used. Hence we advise you first to try whether you can settle the matter among yourselves, and if that is impossible, let both parties state their case, and tell us whether they will submit to our decision.

Te Londen desen 6en Martij 1592. By laste der wtlantscher Kercken Jacobus Regius. 2

Endorsed: Copie des briefs aen de mannen der politie[2] binnen Noorwitch, vanden 3
7en (*sic*) Martij 1593.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1262. [2] At the foot of the above note it is stated that the Consistory of Norwich had been informed of the contents of the note; see the Letter following.

1265. *London, Wednesday, 7 March* 1592, S.A. [= 17 *March* 1593, N.S.]. **The Three Foreign Churches of London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Yesterday we delivered your Letter of 19 February[1] to 1
the Assembly of the Three Foreign Churches of this town. Their opinion is that you might comfort the woman, and, if she has given sufficient evidence of her repentance, admit her to the Lord's Supper. But our Churches are not allowed to separate her from her husband, or to permit her to marry another, which can only be done by authority of the Magistrate or the Episcopal Court. We have further learned 2
with regret that there is a dispute between you and the 12 men of the polity [here follows a repetition of the preceding Letter of 6 March, with the request that the Norwich Consistory should draw up a representation in Latin, French or English, as many persons in the Coetus do not understand Dutch].

In Londen, den 7 Martij 1592, stylo Anglię...Assuerus van Reghelmortel, wt 3
name der drye wtlantscher Ghemeinten binnen Londen.

Endorsed: Copie des brief aen den Kerckenraet van Noorwitch...vanden 7en Martij 1593. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 1263.

1266. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 17 [= 27, N.S.] *April* 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Some months ago a member of our Community, named 1
Claerken Kersgieters[1], left this for London, and seems now to reside with the widow of Wouter Langelen. She was publicly denounced to our Community on account of her shocking immorality, but she has since written to us that she wishes to be reconciled with the Church, and as we know nothing of her conduct since she left us, we request you to make enquiries about her, and to let us know the result.

Colchester desen 17 April 1593...Theodorus vanden Berghe, by laste der broederen. 2

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte 3
Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 19 April 1593.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1315.

1267. *Tholen, Friday,* 18 *June* 1593, N.S. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Jan de Haze** requests **the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church** to send him a testimonial. He left London two years ago to serve Captain Berrendrecht in Zeelant; but on the latter's whole Company joining the army of "his Excellency," he went to France. He now takes the opportunity of his sergeant going to London, to apply for the testimonial.

Gheschreuen int Lant van ter Tholen vpden Kerremelck pot desen xviij Junij 1593 stil nouo...Jan de Haze van Cortrick.

Addressed: Ande...dienaeren...metgaders de Ouderlinghen der ghemente Crystij vander Nederlansche Kercke bynnen Londen...Francq, per amys.

1268. *Ter Vere, Monday,* 28 *June* 1593 [N.S.]. **Johannes Miggrodius, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] About two years ago Willem de Bil and his wife left this for London, and he now asks us for an Attestation, that he may be admitted to the Lord's Supper. This we cannot give him, as he left us secretly without paying his creditors. But as, without our testimony, he might incur still greater loss, we wish to say that both are sound in doctrine and of devout life.

Gheschreven vut naeme des Kerckenraedts vande Vere, desen xxviij^en^ Juny xv^c^xciij^tich^ by my...Johannes Miggrodius, Dienaer des Heiligen Woordts.

Addressed:...De Ministeren des Heiligen Woirdts ende Ouderlinghen vande Nederlandtsche Duydtsche Ghemeynte Christi binnen Londen.

1269. [*London*], *Tuesday,* 26 *June* [= 6 *July,* N.S.] 1593. **[Anthonius Algoet[1]], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I understand that you have written to (the brethren of Colchester), and received no other reply than that they are not indebted to me. But they furnish no proof, unless it be to the English, for all these years*

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1225, 1226.

they have endeavoured to withdraw the case from our brethren. 2. This was evident when the Chancellor ordered that the affair should be settled within three weeks by the brethren of our Church, as otherwise they would be summoned to (the Court in) St Paul's Church, to which, thereupon, they resorted often, while I was sent to Chancery for a copy of their depositions. 3. I protested against this, declaring that I abided by the first decree, and desired to justify myself before the brethren of our Church, or before a Colloque to be convened this summer, where also the Brethren of Norwich, Maidstone and Colchester will appear.

Eersame...broederen...Ick heb onlancs...vwer L. met mijn serijuen wat moijlick 1
gheuallen, ende verstae dat ghijlieden ghescreuen hebt...Nochtan verstae ick dat
ghij gheen ander bescheit en hebt dan "wij zijn hem niet schuldich" twelck ic
so menichmael ouer veele jaeren ghehoort hebbe, dat ick dies ouer lanck moe ende
verdrietich ben geweest, sonder nochtan daer van te willen doene enich bewijs, oft
ten ware onder den Enghelschen. Want ghemeret ick dus veele vorleden jaren,
hemlieden gheen ander middelen heb voorghestelt, dan onder Broederen onser Kercke,
ende die onder alle natien...ghebruuckt zijn, Also hebben zij daerenteghen van den
beghinne alle...ghewelt ghebruuct, om te verhinderen dat het onder de Broederen
niet en quame. Alst ghebleken is bij den Cancellier, wiens decreet ende mandaet 2
achtervolghende mijn verzouck was, zij zouden de zake laten handelen ende eijndeghen
bin den tijt van drie weken, ende dat onder Broederen onser Kercke anders waren
zij, ipso facto gheciteert in P[aulus] Kercke, twelck zij duer eenen Pr Palijet ende
Wittenwronghel hebben afgelopen, ende voortan wiert ick ghesonden onder de
Cancelrie, ende daertoe om copie van huerlieder depositien ten huuse van Witte-
wrongels zone...Hier teghen protesteerde ick ende verclaerde, dat ick mij hielt aen 3
zijn eerste decreet, ende begherde mij voor Broederen onser Kercke...te verand-
woorden...oft duer een Colloquium noch deser Somer waer toe...die van Norwijch
wien ick oock ghedient heb ende Mestoon derghelijcke, oock Colcestre, waervan ick
al vrome attestatie heb...zullen verschijnen, dies te meer datter om mijnder orsaken
colloquiums ghehouden sijn...26 Junij 1593. [*No signature.*] 4

Addressed: Aen de...Broederen ende Dienaren der Ghemeijnte Christi tot London.

1270. *London, Thursday,* 28 *June* [= 8 *July,* N.S.] 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We had no intention of writing any more in the case 1
of our brother Anthonis Algoet[1]. But considering that there is no probability of
a colloque of our Churches being soon held, and age and poverty impel him to
request us to point out to you the necessity of a decision in the dispute between
you and him, either by brethren of the Consistory or privately; seeing also that 2
our brother Guiliame Courten tells us that, some months ago, Algoet had made
representations to you which you promised to consider, we pray you again to
endeavour to finish the matter, in order that our brother, who has laboured so
many years faithfully in behalf of the Community of Christ, may end his days in
peace, and not bring the Church into further trouble by his complaints.

Te Londen desen 28 Juny 1593. 3

[1] See the preceding Letter, and below, Letter No. 1274.

1271. [*London*], *Friday*, 6 [=16, N.S.] *July* 1593. Two documents [one in Dutch, the other in French] concerning the case of **Hans Van Cullen** (Cuelen) and **Jeanne Le Broen** (Brown), who had misconducted themselves, the latter alleging that Hans had promised her marriage, and had given her a ring and a mirror, which he denied, saying that the mirror had been stolen from him. He further declared that an Englishman named John Pasmoer, who lodged with him at the house of Marten Le Mere, was the father of Jeanne's child. *The French Document is superscribed:* Acte du 6me de Juillet 1593 entre Hans Van Cullen et Jeanne Le Brown.

1272. *Norwich, Saturday*, 7 [=17, N.S.] *July* 1593. **The three Colleges of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Three Foreign Churches, London.**

[*Original in Latin.*] A short time ago some members of our Congregation went 1
over to the Anglican Church, into which they were accepted by a chaplain of the Bishop of Norwich. This they did out of spite, because the brethren of the Consistory had pronounced a sentence, in a dispute which those men had brought before them, not according to their wishes, but according to the evidence in the case. This secession has caused a great deal of slander among the malevolent, and of pain to all devout people, and we should like to hear from you what we are to do in the case.

Noor[vici], 7 Julij Anno Domini 1593. 2

Samuel Ashæus, verbi minister, trium collegiorum nomine.

Addressed:...Ministris et Senioribus trium ecclesiarum peregrinarum...Londini. 3

1273. *Harderwyk, Wednesday*, 11 [=21, N.S.] *July* 1593. **The Corporation of Harderwyk grants certain immunities to Dealers in Drapery**[1].

This Dutch Document is printed, as No. 250, in the preceding Volume, p. 867.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1276.

1274. *Colchester, Tuesday*, 17 [=27, N.S.] *July* 1593. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of 28 June[1] last concerning 1
the affair of Anthonius Algoet, about which you have written to us before. We are still of the same mind as when we last wrote to you. As his unfounded claim has already entailed great expenses upon us, as we had to send our deputy to the Colloque and afterwards to the Bishop, we have no intention of incurring further costs on that account, unless we are forced to it, in which case we trust that we shall not have to prove that we are not indebted, but that he will have to prove his claim.

Tot Colchester den 17 Julij 1593. V.L....medebroederen de Ouderlinghen ende 2

[1] See above, Letter No. 1270.

dyakenen der gemeente Christj tot Colchester by aduijse vande broederen, die in voorgaenden iaeren inden dienst des ouderlincschap ende diakenschaps geweest zyn[2].

Addressed: Aen...de Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeinte Christi 3
tot London.

[2] There is a duplicate of this Letter in the Collection of the Church.

1275. [*London*], *Saturday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *July* 1593. **Anthonius Algoet[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As I have in vain endeavoured, during the last nine or ten years, to induce the Consistory of Colchester to settle with me, some brethren of this Church have offered me their assistance in prosecuting my case, and I hope that you will join them. Desen 21en Julij 1593. Anthonius Algoet.

No address.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1276. *Amsterdam, Tuesday,* 10 *August* 1593 [N.S.]. **Petrus Plancius, to Assuerus Regenmortell.**

1. *As it is rumoured here that the ill feeling of the English against the Netherlanders increases more and more, several of our towns desire to encourage persons from England who wish to settle here, as you may see from the accompanying Letter of the Magistracy of Harderwyk, where I have been lately to examine the situation.* 2. *It is far away from the enemy, as we have regained possession of Nymegen, Zutphen, Deventer &c., while living is cheap there, the Church enjoys peace, and the Magistracy are devoted to the Gospel.* 3. *Some persons, acquainted with the Drapery, have also visited the place and declare that it is convenient for this trade. Please hand one of the enclosed Letters to the London Consistory and forward the second with a copy of this Letter to the other Netherland Communities in England.*

...Eersame...broeder, Alzoe hier een geruchte loopt, dat aldaer te Lande een 1
verbitteringe onder de Engelschen meer ende meer aenwast teghen de Nederlanderen soe sijn verscheyden steden hier te lande bedacht haren goeden wille te bethoonen jegens de gene die vuijt Engelant souden begeeren herrewaerts ouer metter woonste te comen, ende onder andere, so aenbiedt de Magistraet van Harderwijck goede presentatien, gelyck v.L. vuijten authentijcken bescheede hiermede gaende, sal verstaen. Ick ben onlancx aldaer geweest, om de gelegentheijt vande stadt te besichtigen, welcke vast aende Zuyderzee is geleghen, seuen mijlen van hier, hebbende een goede gesonde locht, hoogh ende droogh landt, in gelyckenisse van Brabandt; stercke wallen ende bollewercken. Ende synde nu ter tyt verre vanden 2
vijandt gelegen, door dien wij door des Heeren genade Nimmegen, Zutphen, Deuenter ende andere plaetsen wedergecreghen hebben. De leeftocht isser een goet deel betercoop, dan hier, alle goederen connen wel soe bequamelicken ofte bequamelicker van daer herwaerts ouergebracht worden, als van Leijden; ouermits geen ouertoom tusschen beyden is, zynde de vaert open ende onverhindert, de schepen bequaem ende ouerdeckt, ende daerenbouen (dwelck het voorneemste is) de Kercke isser stil ende vreedsaem, de ouerheydt goet, ende den Euangelio toegedaen. Daer 3
syn dese daghen eenige, die verstandt hebben van Draperie, aldaer geweest, welcke verclaren, dat sij de plaetze daertoe bequaem achten; meijnen oock dat het landt daerontrent geleghen bequaem zij om goedt vlas te winnen. V.E. sal belieuen eenen

van desen stadtsbrieuen te ouerleueren aenden Kerckenraedt aldaer, ende dandere met copie van desen te ouerseynden aende andere Nederlantsche Gemeijnten aldaer te lande, als aen die van Noorwitz, Coolchester, Sandwiche, ofte daer tseluige meer mochte dienstich wesen, op dat de gene die daer aen gelegen is behoorlycke kennisse moghen hebben vande voorseide goede presentatien....Tot Amstelredam desen 4 xen Augusti CIↃ.IↃ.VIIC...Petrus Plancius[1], Dienaer Jesu Christi inden Euangelio[2].

Addressed: Eersamen...Assuero Regenmortell, ofte in syn afwesen Jacobo Regio, 5 getrouwen Dienaren des Heyligen Euangelij inde Nederlantsche Gemeijnte Jesu Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Copie van patente gegeuen van die van Haerlingen [*sic*, probably for *Harderwyk*] om de Nederlanders wt Ingelaut te locken.

[1] See above, Letter No. 848. [2] The above Letter refers to the Letters patent, dated 11 July 1593, O.S., whereby the town of Harderwyk offers to grant certain immunities to dealers in Drapery, and which is printed as No. 250 in the preceding Volume of the *Archivum of the Dutch Church, London*, p. 867 (see above, Letter No. 1273). These Letters patent and the above Letter seem to have been sent over in a cover which is still extant, and is *addressed:* "Eersame...Dienaeren des goddelicken wordts met de auderlinghen ende Dyakenen der Keercken Raets der Nederduytsche Ghemeynte tot Londen," and *endorsed:* "Brief der Stadt van Harderwyck. Recepta 16 August 1593."

1277. *Norwich, Sunday,* 26 *August* [=5 *September*, N.S.] 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Some weeks ago our Register was abstracted from our 1 Consistory to the great regret of all devout persons, and especially of those who are in office in the Church, as the book contains many memoranda of things which may be of use hereafter. Some godless persons rejoice in this mishap, and a certain member of our Church has even written a number of derisive expressions to our brother Jan du Boyes, whom we asked to inform us of these expressions and the name of the member. His reply was unsatisfactory, and hence we request you to see whether you can obtain any information from him. He appears to have 2 shown the Letter to Boudewyn Deuwel[1] and Nathaniel Michiels. For the sake of the Church it is necessary to punish the writer of the Letter, in order to silence the slanderers of our Community.

Tot Noorwitch desen 26 Augusti Anno Domini 1593. Samuel Ashæus[2], Verbi 3 Minister totius Consistorij nomine.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaeren des godlicken woordes, ende ouderlinghe der Neder- 4 duytscher ghemeynte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 30 Augustj 1593.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1209. [2] See above, Letter No. 1263.

1278. *Yarmouth, Sunday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *September* 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have now been more than sixteen months without a minister, and contented ourselves with the reading of Bullinger's Sermons. Though the Congregation regularly attend this reading, yet it has no authority like the preached Word, and we are, moreover, deprived of the Sacraments. Hence we have tried to find*

a Minister, and hear that we could secure Anthonis Algoet and Jan de Roo of Colchester. 2. Though our Community is poor, yet we have been so bold as to ordain a Day of Fasting and Prayer on the 4th inst., in order to hold a legal election, and the Brethren of Norwich have sent us, at our request, their Minister Samuel van Asse, who first preached to us, and afterwards conducted the election, when Anth. Algoet was duly elected. 3. We now request you to ask him to accept the appointment. It is true that he could plead several excuses, as, his age and weakness, and also the small stipend of twelve pounds, apart from some addition towards the rent of his house. But we hope that you will be able to persuade him. We should have sent one of our brethren, but the coaches from Norwich do not run now, and there is no ship ready, while our brethren cannot at present absent themselves on account of the herring-fishery.

In Jarmuen, den 9[en] September 1593...Eerwaerde...broeders...wij sijn nu meer 1
dan 16 maenden sonder Dienaer des Godlicken Woorts gheweest, ende ons beholpen
met de Sermoenen Bulengerij wt sijn huisboeck, ende bemarckende den seer
goeden ijuer der ghemeinte die wel ende naerstelicken comen tot het ghehoor
van het leesen, ende de waerheijt is dat het leesen gheen alsulcken autoriteijt
meede en brinckt, als het ghepredickte woort door den dienaer ghepredickt
ende hier beneffens dat de ghemeinte het ghebruck der H[eilighe] Sacramen-
ten...derven moeten, soe sijn wij gheduonghen gheweest te verneemen ende te
ondersoucken ofter eenighe Dienaers te becomen mochten sijn. Onder al hebben
beuonden dat ja, als namelicken onsen lieuen broeders Anthonis Algoet[1], ende Jan
de Roe te Coelsester. Ende hoewel wij een seer schamel ende aerme ghemeinte 2
sijn klein van vermoghen, hebben ons noch verstoudt eenen Vasten ende beden-
dach te verordineeren op den 4[en] dito, om een wettelicke verkiesin te houden, daer
toe wij onse...broeders te Norwits angheropen hebben, om ons in desen Christelicken
handel te willen helpen, dat sij ock seer...ghewilichlijck ghedaen hebben ende
hebben ons ghesonden haren...dienaer Samuel[2], die ock...een predicatie diennende
ten proposte ghedaen heeft, ende naer de predicatie de verkiesinghe gheuordert,
ten ersten de Mannen met name de ghemeinte vorenghestelt die ock de ghemeinte
des sondaches te voren voren ghestelt waren ende ock een briefken inde Carcke
aengheplackt daer in stondt Anthonis Algoet, Jan de Roo. Nu naer dese verkie-
singhe ghedaen ende de stemmen versamelt, soe is beuonden dat...Anthonis Algoet
alle de stemmen op hem gheuallen sijn, wtghenomen een ende die op...Jan de
Roo. Soe is nu onse...beede anden broederen onsen wettelicken vercoren dienaer 3
Anthonis Algoet te willen aensprecken dat hij hem voughe tot sijne wettelicke
beropinghe. Het is ons seer wel bekent dat hij wel veel goede reedene heeft
om hem te exkuseeren, als (namelick) sijnen ouderdom, sijn swacheit ende cranckheijt,
ende daer beneenen ons klein vermoghen tot sijn onderhoudt, namelicken 12 pont
jaers oft 20 sh. ter maent, ende noch wat tot verlichtinghe sijnder huishuerre....
Nu onse hope is ende en twyffele ock niet oft de broederen, dewijle sij bij hem
veel vermoghen, sullen alle har vliet...daer aen besteedighen ende hem senden ende
dat als hem best sal gheleeghen sijn. Wij souden nu eenen onsen meedebroeder
ghesonden hebben, maer mijdts de waghens van Norwits nu niet rijden en moghen,
ende geen schip voor de hant ghereet en was, ende de harrinck teelt nu op de
hant is, ende de broeders een gheheel jaer daer op wachten, soe dat sij nu seer
qualicken wt moghen. Des niet te min vernomen hebbende wanneer het best

[1] See above, Letter No. 1275. [2] Samuel van Asse, see the preceding Letter.

passen mochte, ende hoe het hem ghelieuen soude tsij met den waghen te Londe oft te schepe te comen sullen ons daer naer reguleeren....

Cornelis de Keijser. Abraham Dierckx. Rombaut van Rysschot. 4

Addressed: Anden...Carcken Raedt der Dutscher ghemeinte tot London.

1279. *London, Thursday,* 27 *September* [=7 *October,* N.S.] 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Josia Wybo**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are glad to hear that your wife has arrived so soon, 1
and that at Rotterdam you have been appointed head of the school. We also learned from your Letter to your father in law (sweer), Mr Jan Ruytinck, that his son Simeon had arrived yonder, and will be placed with a merchant, but that you think it advisable to let him study. As your said father in law (schoonvader) and 2
his wife died within four days of each other, and some of our brethren had indicated, before his death, that they considered it advisable to let the said Simeon study, it was to-day resolved in our Consistory that if Simeon be not yet engaged to any master, or has not yet been taken up by any other Community, our Church should let him study for two years, and that, at the expiration of that time, if he were able and willing to study Theology, our Church, if still maintained here, and possessed of the requisite means, should enable him to continue his studies, and educate him for the Service of the Word.

Te Londen desen 27 Septembris 1593. Jacobus Regius. 3

Endorsed: Copie des briefs aen Josiam Wybo angaende Sim. Rutinck.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1219.

1280. *Breda, Saturday,* 16 *October* 1593 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Breda, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] They ask why the Attestation, which the London Con- 1
sistory gave on 24 May 1593 [of which they write a transcript at the head of their Letter] to Merten Sneps, and was signed by Asuerus van Regenmortel, was not given in the proper form, and contained a clause asking the Consistory of Breda to watch over his life and actions.

Datum Breda den 16 Octobris Anno 1593....Vuyt den name der broederen 2
Joannes Mijlius.

Addressed: Eersamen...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Kercke van Nederlandt binnen Londen.

1281. *Ridderkerck, Thursday,* 21 *October* [N.S., 1593]. **Lucas Vander Hage**[1], **to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I now expect to be elected to the ministry at Ridderkerck, one of the best places in the Classis of Dordrecht, which has become vacant through the election of the minister Joannes Bisschop to Geertruydenberg.*

[1] See above, Letter No. 1261.

2. *He has transferred to me his store of fuel, cabbages and similar winter-fare. I always thank you for your former aid and benevolence.*

...Seer eerweerde broeders...ic hebbe nu een sekere plaetse voor drie weken 1
tyts gehadt, alsoo dat ic de 2 weken voorgestelt geweest hebbe ende nu ter eerste
gelegentheyt verwacht bevesticht te werden. De plaetse is genaemt Ridder[kerc]ke
op den heyrwech tusschen Dordrecht ende Rotterdam, een vande alderbeste die in
Classe van Dort syn....Ende is dese plaetse ledich gevallen door dien dat de dienaer
van aldaer genaemt Joannes Bisschop ontrent een weke te vooren eer ic op dese
plaetse beroepen wiert tot Geertruuden Berch beroepen was op dat die eyndelynge
eenen sekeren dienaer souden mogen hebben. Desen Joannes Bisschop hadde hier 2
wat brants tegen den winter opgedaen die hy my overliet, als ooc koolen ende
diergelycke winter cost inden hof (die hier bequaem met den huuse is) dwelc my
seer wel quam, ende beter coop viel alst anders gemoeten hadde. Ic bedancke
V.L. altyt voor alle voorleden behulpsaemheden ende weldadicheden....Desen onsen 3
21 Octobris uut Ridderkerck by my Lucas vander Hage.

Addressed: Eerweerde...broeders des Kercken Raets der Gemeynte Christi tot Londen.

1282. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 24 *October* [=3 *November,* N.S.] 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As we have been elected ministers and overseers of the 1
Community at Maydston, and find that our Community, to its great disadvantage,
has not had a permanent Minister of the Word for a long time, we now have
found one named Jacobus van Correnhuisse, who was confirmed at "Saenmewyets"
in the presence of two of our brethren. He has taught us the Word of God and
administered the Sacraments. We have heard that Jacobus Wybo is very ill.

In Medtston desen 24 October 1593 Pijeter vander Haeghen. 2

Addressed: Den...Ouderlinghen ende Diakenen der Nederduitschen Gemynte 3
Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 25 Octobris 1593.

1283. *Norwich, Friday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *November* 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We refused an Attestation to Pieter Vermaut, because 1
he has secretly left Norwich, and is in debt, as, for instance, to Rutsart van Ceulen
for a weaver's loom. We now send the Attestation in which his faults are mentioned.

Tot Noorwitch desen 2 Nouembris 1593. By laste der Consistorij 2
Samuel Ashæus, dienaer des Godlicken woordts.

Addressed: De...dienaeren des woordts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher 3
ghemeynte Christi tot London.

1284. *London, Thursday,* 29 *November* [=9 *December,* N.S.] 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Theodorus Vanden Berghe[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have discussed the matter of our Consistory promoting 1

[1] See above, Letter No. 1266.

the studies of your son[2] for the ministry, and hearing nothing but good of him, we feel inclined to do so. We wish, however, to know beforehand whether your son is free, so that neither the Community of Colchester nor any other can advance any claim on him; secondly, whether you will give him up to our Community to serve it or any other, as we may think proper, and thirdly, whether he is inclined to do the same. As soon as we hear from you, we shall discuss the matter further[3].

In Londen, desen 29 Nouembris Anno 1593. 2

Endorsed: Copye vanden brief geschreuen aen D. Theodorum vanden Berghe.

[2] Samuel Vanden Berghe; see below, Letter No. 1299. [3] See the Letter following.

1285. *London, Friday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *December* 1593. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Theodorus Vanden Berghe[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter with respect to the three 1
questions which we asked in our Letter of 29 November last[1], but should like to have a little more certainty as to your son's freedom or independence from the Community of Colchester, as, having contributed to his studies, they might wish to retain some right to him, or to have their contributions repaid by our Community or any other which he may be called upon to serve. Regarding your difficulty as 2
to your son remaining at the disposal of our Community, to serve it or any other, we do not wish to deprive him entirely of his freedom, or to force him to serve anywhere against his will, but it might happen that our Community were in no position to employ him, or that he could not serve here to the benefit of everyone concerned; in such a case we wish to be free to send him elsewhere where he could serve to greater advantage. We also wish to hear from your son himself what he thinks of our proposals.

Te Londen desen 7^en^ Decembris 1593. 3

Endorsed: Copie der antwoorde op den brief Theodori vanden Berghe, nopende zynen sone, vanden 7^en^ December 1593.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1286. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 18 [= 28, N.S.] *December* 1593. **Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to Jacobus Regius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Eight days ago I received your Letter concerning the 1
three points[1] connected with my son's studies. In order to explain what right your Consistory might obtain to him, I had better tell you all that has happened. I kept him here at the common school, at my own expense, till I saw that it was necessary to send him elsewhere. I then suggested to our brethren that he should be sent to some University, but being unable to bear the expenses alone, I asked them to assist me. Thereupon they sent two of the brethren to tell me that they would contribute £12. per annum towards his studies for three years.

[1] See the two preceding Letters.

I thanked them for their offer, but requested that my son might retain his freedom. And when I sent him to Cambridge[2], they paid me every quarter £3., without saying anything. After he had been two years at Cambridge[2], I called 2
him home to be sent to Leiden. While here he proposed (proponeerde) twice or three times, and our brethren seemed pleased with his propositions. Before he left, I requested you to tell me the probable expenses of students across the sea, and I inquired of our Consistory whether they would be willing to continue their support. They asked what certainty they had of my son's services, and I requested them again to let my son retain his liberty. Thereupon, in the beginning of August 3
1592, they said that they had some difficulty in promising further support unless they were more certain of his services being retained for their Community. I then proposed that, if they wished to retain him exclusively for themselves, they should pay all his expenses and relieve me from further payments. No decision was come to on this point. Meanwhile some of the Elders said that the contribution had been somewhat lightly granted, and some disagreeable expressions were used in my presence in the Consistory, to which I listened without remonstrance. In August 4
I went with him to Leiden, and returned. Last March I told some of the Elders privately, that the three years fixed by the Consistory for the payment of their contributions had expired, and that I had as yet no answer to my last proposal. After this I never received any further answer, whence you may conclude that the Consistory here has no claim whatever, and does not pretend to have any, on my son. The Consistory of Middelburg gave me some hope of finding a position for him, but I have abandoned this, on account of the above transactions. On the 14th inst. I informed the brethren here of your proposals, not in order to relieve my son from his obligation, but to hear whether they had any objections, and if they should write anything to the London Consistory, I shall be glad to hear of it.

In Colchester desen 18 December 1593. V.L....medebroeder 5

Theodorus vanden Berghe.

Addressed: Anden Eersamen...Jacobus Regius Dienaer des woorts in de gemeinte Christi tot London.

[2] Endeavours have been made to find out the years when Samuel Montanus was at Cambridge, but the Registers, preserved in the Cambridge University Registry, appear to be incomplete just about the time when he may be presumed to have matriculated, *i.e.* 1589, 1590.

1287. [*London,* 1594.] **The London-Dutch Congregation, to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal,** concerning certain of their Members who are molested by Informers[1].

Instructions or reasons for the right honourable Sir John Puckering Knight, 1
Lord Keeper of the Greate Seale of England, touching certaine poore members of the Dutch Congregacion often troubled in her Majesties Exchequor by sundry

[1] The present Document occurs on p. 3 of the Register A^1 described above in Note 1 to Letter No. 1241. It bears no date, but it is entered between copies of a Letter dated 27 October 1594 (see below, No. 1314), and another dated 9 September 1595 (below, No. 1331), and it is possible that it may be placed after the first named date.

Informers for vsing their seuerall Trades and occupations, and not being free Denizens of this Realme. Firste touching the Silke twisters, it may please your good Lordship to consider, That the same is not vsed by Englishmen, and that also there are not aboue Sixteene or Eighteene howseholders of them within the wholle Cittie of London, who doe sett on worke and maintaine vnder them a Thowsand English poore people at the least, howse-keepers and children. Secondly, 2
concerning the Thredd-dyers and Twisters, It is to bee considered, That the like Thredd was wonte to be brought from beyond the Seas in their cullors, which now is twisted and dyed heere, And therby many old and impotent women sett on worke with spyning, and maintained by selling and vttering their yarne to those Straungers, who afterwards twiste and dye the same to serve for all vses. Thirdly 3
touching the Bakers, It may please your Lordship to vnderstand, That there are but very fewe of them in London, and doe bake only but Browne Bread, to serue the poorer sorte of their nation, for those that bee better able, doe either bake themselues, or els buy white bread of English men, So that the English Bakers are neither damnified nor greeued at their doings, But permitt them to gett a poore liuing to maintaine their wiues and families withall. Fourthly to come to the 4
Candlemaker, It is to bee noted, That heertofore hee hath beene of another Trade, But now being troden into yeeres is not any longer able to followe that Trade for want of his sight, but for the sustentacion and maintenance of himselfe, his poore wife, and children, was constrained to betake him to make Candles, and to sell the same only by the Pound, and not outwards to the streete, but backwards in his howse. Fifthly, touching the Taillour, hee is a poore man, charged with 5
wife and children, and doth worke to none but to Straungers only, which doe weare apparrell, but after the Dutch fashion, And also hee doth worke inward in a chamber, without any shewe outwards to the world. Now if it may please your 6
good Lordship, (In tender consideracion of all the premisses,) and that it hath pleased the Queenes most excellent Majestie of her princely pleasure to receiue theis poore afflicted Straungers (amongst diuers others) vnder the wings of her most gracious protection, And to permitt them quietly to vse their seuerall Trades and occupacions to maintaine themselues and their families. And especially those of the Dutch Congregacion (wherof the suppliants are members). They most humbly beseech 7
your good Lordshipp of your honnorable and accustomed graue wisdome, To direct such speedy order, That not only your Lordships said Suppliants may bee fourthwith dischardged from their vexations, But also that the said Informers may bee commaunded, not to molest nor trouble any other of the said Congregacion heerafter vpon the like occasion, contrary to her Majesties gracious meaning and good intention. And they shall pray &c.

1288. *Colchester, Monday,* 28 *January* [=7 *February,* N.S.] 1594. **Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to Jacobus Regius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 7 December 1593[1], I beg to 1
say that the Colchester Consistory insists on having £18., which they spent on the

[1] See above, Letter No. 1285.

education of my son, repaid to them, in which case they will give up all claims on his services. He has written from Leiden that he leaves all further arrangements to me, but suggests that you should maintain him for another year or two in his studies, in which case he will consider himself bound to you. I myself think that his studies might terminate next July-vacation, and he look out for some position, but I am ready to give him up to you.

In Colchester desen 28 January 1594. V.L....medebroeder Theodorus vanden Berghe. 2

Addressed: Anden Eersamen...Jacobo Regio, dienaer des woorts inde gemeinte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 31 Jan. 1593.

1289. *London, Thursday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *February* 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Please inform us whether you have, or consider you have, any claim on the son of your minister Theodorus vanden Berghe[1].

In London, desen 7 February Anno 1594. Assuerus van Reghenmortel, wt naeme ende by laste onses Kerckenraets.

No address.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1284—1286, 1288.

1290. *London, Thursday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *February* 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to Theodorus Vanden Berghe[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We accept your son's offer of binding himself to our 1
Community, if his studies should be promoted by us. We cannot hold out any prospect to him of being elected Minister to our Community, but intend to promote his interests as much as possible, as soon as we have any idea of his talents. We allow him to remain fifteen or eighteen months or longer at the University, and undertake to repay the required £18. to the Colchester Consistory. We will let our maintenance of the young man commence from December 1593, and we shall be glad to see him during next vacation. We enclose the [preceding] Letter to the Colchester Consistory.

Te Londen desen 7 February 1594,...by laste des Kerckenraets Jacobus Regius. 2

Endorsed: Copie des brief an Theod. Vanden Berghe angaende synen sone.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1291. *Sandwich, Monday,* 11 *February* 1593, St.A. [= 21 *February* 1594, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Will you ask Willem de Puu, son of Jaques de Puuwe, 1
whether he knew in London a girl called Anthonine de Haen or sHanen, who lately arrived there from Norwichts, and now resides in Santwichts, and whether he knew anything about her life? We hear bad reports of her.

Desen 11 Februarij anno 1593 stilo Anglie in Sandwichts. Ter ordonantie des 2
Kerkenraets...Christianus Woueranus[1].

Addressed:...De dinaren des Wordts ende Ouderlinghen der Duytschen Kerken tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1221.

1292. *Westminster, Wednesday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *February* 1593 [= 1594]. **The Lord Treasurer, to certain Aldermen of London,** concerning the affairs of Jasper Frederick.

After my vearie hartie commendacions. Wheareuer I did hearetofore write my letters to your selves or sum others to deale with the creditors of one Jasper Frederick of St. Martins stranger for sum good agrement to be had with them for the debtes of the said Frederick, and although diuers of them haue vearie reasonablie agreed with him, yet are theare sum others that obstinatlie and wilfullie refuse to cum to anie reason. I doe therefore praie yowe once againe to take sum further time to deale with such of the said Frederickes creditors as haue not alreadie agreed with him, and by your good paines if possiblie it maie be to compound the same betwene them, otherwise to certefie me in which of them yowe shall finde defawlt. And so I commend mee hartelie to you.

From my howse in Westminster this xiijth of February 1593.

Your verie lovinge frend W. Burghley[1].

Addressed: To my vearie loving frendes Sr John Hart and Sr Wm Webbe, Knightes, Aldermen of the Citie of London, Mr Weaver, and Mr Prowse or to anie three or two of them.

[1] See the preceding Volume (Index).

1293. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 26 *February* 1593 [= 7 *March* 1594, N.S.]. **Theodorus Vanden Berghe, to Jacobus Regius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your Letter of the 7th inst.[1] written in 1
the name of your Consistory, which shows me how favourably inclined the Consistory are towards me and my son. As regards their offer to repay the £18, this will now be unnecessary as the brethren here have abandoned their claim, and agree to leave my son free, as you will hear in detail from Marten Boenevale. Your Letter 2
to our Consistory I did not deliver, as the time for the Lord's Supper was at hand, and it seemed to me desirable to let everything remain in peace. After its celebration I explained my case to the brethren, and everything was amicably arranged as I said above, so that I return the Letter herewith. If your Consistory are not satisfied with this arrangement please return the Letter with a fresh date. I have now let my son have his money for the current quarter ending the last day of this month, as I have always done before.

In Colchester desen 26 Februarij 1593...Theodorus vanden Berghe. 3

Addressed: Anden Eersamen...Jacobo Regio, Dienaer des woorts Gods inde gemeinte Christi tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1290.

1294. *Lambeth,* [,] *March* 1593 [=1594]. **John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

He recommends Hans Stel for the post of common crier.

After my very hartie commendaciones, whearas I am geven to vnderstande, 1
that one Joose de Puyte[1] your late Common Cryer, or Outroope is departed this liffe, and the place (as yet) voide, and an other thearto by you to be appointed: Theise are therfore to praye you in the behalfe of this poore man Haunce Stell[2] your Countreman, and of your Congregation, whoe likewise is knowen bothe to me and vnto you, to be a very honest poore man, that he maye succeede him in the same roome: In doinge whearof, as you shall binde him in all dutie and affection towardes you, soo shall you finde me redie, as occasyon maye be offered, to pleasure you in a farre greater matter: And thus not doubtinge of your admyttaunce of him, I bid you hartelly fare well. From Lambeth the daye[3] of Marche 2
1593. I praye you likewise vppon your admyttaunce to let the same be published in your Church vppon þe Sabothe daye, for his better confyrmacion, and to gyve him all furderaunce that lyethe in your powares. Your verye lovinge frende Jo. Cantuar.

Addressed: To my verie Lovinge frendes the Ministers, Elderes, and Deacones of 3
the Duche Churche gyve theise. *Endorsed:* Recepta 14 Martij 1594. Archbp. of Cant. recommend a Cryer.

[1] Perhaps identical with Joos de Puut mentioned above in Letter No. 262. [2] Probably identical with Hans (Jan) Stel (Stell), a bookseller in London; see Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership of the Dutch Reformed Church, London,* Nos. 3056, 3064.

[3] The day of the month has not been filled in.

1295. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 13 *March* 1593 [=23 *March* 1594, N.S.]. **Theodorus Vanden Berghe[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your Letter and the enclosed one which 1
I have delivered to our Consistory. I am grateful to you for undertaking the education of my son, to begin with 1 December of last year. I readily give him up to the service of the Church of Christ in London, but if you should not require his services, you will not be bound to him, in which case I trust that he will find a place elsewhere. In all his Letters he evinces great affection for your Church, but likewise for the service of the Churches in our Fatherland. As you have 2
consented to let him come over at the next vacation, I hope that you will provide him with the necessary money, and you will then have an opportunity of speaking to him as to his future wants, which matter you will know how to arrange, as you have had students under your care for many years. But looking at my accounts I find that, during the 18 months that he has been at Leyden, he has cost me no less than £25., and as he has now proposed (geproponeert heeft) for several months, he begins to buy more theological books than formerly. As regards the

[1] See above, Letter No. 1293.

expenses of the last three months, the brethren may pay me what they think proper, through Jan Van Pruyssen or Marten Boenevale.

Colchester, 13 March 1593....Theodorus Vanden Berghe. 3

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher gemeinte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 14 Martii 1594.

1296. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 27 *March* [=6 *April,* N.S.] 1594, S.A. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you very much for the assistance which you 1
have given us, formerly and now lately, in upholding the House of God, and we hope that you will always continue to do so.

Datum den 27en Martij 1594 stilo Angliæ, wt Maydstonne. 2

V.L. medebroeders in het werck des Heeren....

Addressed: Aenden Eersamen...Jacobus de Coninck, Dienaer des Goddelicken 3
Worts...tot Londen. Per amis.

1297. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *April* 1594. **Guillame de Nachtegale[1], to Jacobus de Coninck.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He is ready to come over and confess his sins which are 1
very great, but would rather have his Attestation forwarded to him.

Guillame De Nachtegale woenende op Sinfes grien aen de Duijsche Kercke. Wt Messton desen 7 van Aprillis.

Addressed: Desen brief salmen geuen aen...Jacobus de Coninck oft Aseueres tot 2
Londen. 1594.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1246, 1247, and below, Letter No. 1301.

1298. *Leyden, Sunday,* 17 *April* 1594 [N.S.]. **Maerten de Wulf,** son of Cornelis de Wulf, born at Bruges, requests the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to enquire after his sister Catelyne, who has resided several years with Mr Tomaes Molienet, who married a member of the family of Godefroodt Slabbaert, and had a daughter named Ester, when he lived at Bruges, on "den dyuer." [*Original in Dutch.*]

In Holandt inde stadt van Leyden in de bogaert stech, desen 17 April 1594.

Addressed: Desen brief sij gegeuen te Lonnen an de Duijsche gemeente.

1299. *Leyden, Monday,* 18 *April* [1594[1], N.S.]. **Samuel Montanus[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Having found a trustworthy Letter-carrier, I will not neglect thanking you for all your benefits.*
2. *Also for having adopted me as your student, for sending me the necessary money, for allowing me to*

[1] The son of Theodorus vanden Berghe, Minister of the Dutch Church, Colchester. The Letter bears no year, but from the Letters Nos. 1284—1286, 1288—1290, and 1295, it would seem that it must be placed in the same year. He entered the University of Leiden 14 September 1592; see *Album Studiosorum Academiae Lugduno Batavae,* col. 33.

remain in the University the required time, and for relieving my parents of costs. 3. I also hope that, if you do not want my services, you will allow me to accept some ministry here in Holland.

S. P. D. Charissimi fratres in Domino nostro Jesu Christo Domine Jacobe Regi, 1
Domine Assuere Regemortere, omniaque ecclesiastici Senatus membra omnesque
particulariter fratres in Domino sanctæ in vestra vrbe Ecclesiæ, amici benevolentes,
Moecenates vnicè colendi. Adeptus fidelem tabellarium, mearum partium esse ratus
sum, aliquid ad vos literarum dare, et licet ab vna parte tum mea tenuitas, tum
vestrorum beneficiorum moles et magnitudo, me potuissent retardare; attamen ab
altera parte de vestra erga me benevolentia...certus, volui vobis hoc epistolium
mittere, ne non scribendo ingratitudinis immo negligentiæ notam non facile delendam
incurram. Gratias igitur vobis ago quas possum maximas, quod me in numerum 2
clientium vestrorum cooptare non dedignati estis....Quod nummos obtulistis amplis-
simos, quod etiam quos petieram annos et plus eo manendi in Academia concessistis;
quod denique parentes charissimos tantis sumptibus (quibus sustinendis vix erant
pares) liberastis, gratiam vobis et meo et ipsorum nomine habeo....Sed vnum adhuc 3
vos (fratres charissimi) oro, et vos exoratos fore spero, vt si me apud vos minus
egeatis, me quoque benigne dimittatis, siue vt Latinius dicam manumittatis vt in
hisce Belgicis Regionibus sub eodem vestro patrocinio munus aliquod suscipere possem.
Quantum autem ad conditiones quas ab initio proposuistis, omnibus istis contentus
sum, ijsque me vobis astringo, in quibus inter vos et patrem meum charissimum
conuenit hactenus....Ex Musæo 14 Calend. Maij, Lugd. Bat. vestro seruitio officioque 4
addictissimus Samuel Montanus.

Addressed:...Ecclesiæ Belgicæ ministris, totique Senatui ecclesiastico Londinensi. 5

1300. *London, Sunday,* 28 *April* [=8 *May,* N.S.] 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The bearer of our Letter, Kaerll Beke, has resided a long 1
time in London, but was formerly a member of the Norwich Community. He has
often asked us for an Attestation, which we refused until we shall have learnt that
he behaves himself as a pious and honest man.

Wt Londen desen 28 Aprilis 1594. V.L. medebroeder Jacobus Regius, by laste 2
des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: Den...dienaer des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduitscher 3
Ghemeinte tot Noorwits.

Underneath the Letter Samuel Ashæus, Verbi administer (at Norwich), testifies 4
"totius Consistorij nomine" that Charel Beke was, on 11 May 1594, allowed to
confess his sin of adultery before the Community at Norwich, and is now reconciled
with the Church.

1301. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *May* 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of 25 April last about the 1

fall of our brother Guiliames de Nachtegale[1], whom we have admonished, and he is ready to come to London and confess his sins before you, but not here where they are not known. We do not know what illness caused his wife's death, nor whether he is married to this woman. Hence we consider it advisable that he should go to you next Whitsuntide and submit to such discipline as you think proper. He has always behaved himself well among us.

Adi 12 Mayo Anno 1594 in Maidston. 2

Jacob vanden Coornehuse[2], verbi Ad-minister.

Addressed: Anden...broeders des Diensts der Nederduijtsche Kercke tot Londen. 3 Per amis que Dieu garde.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1246, 1247, 1297. [2] See above, Letter No. 1282.

1302. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *May* 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] You are aware that we have been occasionally without a 1 Minister. With your assistance we now have one, named Jacobus vanden Coornhuse[1], and we have asked him to remain. But we are a small congregation and consequently our means are very small. And our Minister has told us that if he were to continue here, he would not remain unmarried. Hence we request you to assist us in maintaining him. We have collected about £xviij, but consider that this is insufficient to keep a family. We have engaged him for two years, commencing next Bamisse[2], on condition that we shall honourably maintain him.

Wt Maystonne den 12^{en} Maye 1594, onderteekent by de broeders des Diensts. 2

By my Jan Vanden Raede. By my Jan Calant.
by my Pieter vander Haeghe. by my Adriaen van Gorle.

Addressed: Ande...Broeders des Diensts der Nederduytsche Ghemeynte tot 3 Londen. Par amis que Dieu garde.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1282, 1301. [2] The Day of St Bavo=1 October.

1303. *Maidstone, Monday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *May* 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for your Letter of the 16th inst., promising 1 us £6. per annum towards the maintenance of our Divine Service.

V.L. dienstwillighe

Jan vanden Rade, wt laste des dienst, tot Maydston desen 20^{en} Maij 1594.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaers des Goddelycken Worts der Nederduutsche Ghemeynte 2 tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Wt Maidston, recepta 26 May 1594.

1304. *Leyden, Friday,* 1 *July* 1594, N.S. **Phillips de Keerle, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He requests them to send him an answer to his last Letter[1], 1
as he is likely to leave Leyden.

Binnen Leijden den eersten Julij, stijlo nouo....Phillips de Keerle.

Addressed:...Den Nederlantsche Ghemeijnte residerende tot Londen... *Endorsed:* 2
Recepta 11 July 1594.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 992, 1245, 1254.

1305. *Middelburg, Thursday,* 14 *July* 1594 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Middelburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] About a year ago a certain Gillis de Sadelaers, smith, was 1
betrothed in our Consistory to Lieuine Vander Muelen, widow of Cornelis Steenlandt. Very soon afterwards they quarrelled, and on the morning of the Sunday that they were to have been married, the bridegroom left secretly for Holland, abandoning his bride. He has now returned and desires to be separated from her, alleging that, two years ago, while residing in London, she had been betrothed to another man. As witness he produced a woman who had heard of this fact from Barbelken Verpoorters, living "over die Londen brugghe in Cortsuytwerck in Kleyn Aijlij." Will you kindly investigate this matter for us?

Wt Middelburg deesen 14 Julij Anno 1594, wt last des Kerckenraeths 2
Johannes Hizenbach, Dienaer des Heiligen Euangelij binnen Middelburg.

Addressed: Aen die...Dienaeren, Predicanten ende Ouderlinghen der Needer- 3
landtsche gemeynten Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 25 July 1594.

1306. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 31 *July* [=10 *August,* N.S.] 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter concerning the freedom of 1
our student Samuel vanden Berghe[1], though you have already adopted him as your own. We are like the poor sower, who has sown with great labour, and is not able to reap the fruit of his labour.

In Coolchester desen 31 Julij 1594. Wt laste des Kerckenraets Franchoijs Eeueraert. 2

Addressed: Ande...dienaren ende ouderlijnghen der Nederduitscher ghemeinten 3
tot Lonnen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1284—1286, 1288—1290, 1293, 1295, 1299.

1307. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *August* 1594. **Theodorus Vanden Berghe[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I gather from your Letter that you have not received 1
such an answer from our Consistory as would satisfy you with respect to my son's

[1] See the preceding Letter.

freedom, and that, consequently, you hesitate to educate him for the service of the Community of Christ. But from the beginning I have informed you that there was no bond between my son and this Consistory, except that which arose, as they alleged, from their having contributed £12. per annum for three years towards his studies. Against which I contend that, after the expiration of the three years, I alone had to bear the costs of his studies for nine months, in spite of my request that they should continue their contributions, to which I never received any reply. But I am not aware of any difficulty, as I never heard of any. I hope, therefore, that you will go on with this good work.

In Colchester, desen 6 Augusti 1594....Theodorus Vanden Berghe. 2

Addressed:...Den Dienaren des Woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher gemeinte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Theodorus vanden Berghe angaende synen sone Samuel. Recepta 8en Augusti 1594.

1308. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *August* 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 2nd inst. about Samuel the 1
son of our brother Theodorus Vanden Berghe, we do not wish to advance any claim on him.

In Coolchester desen 7 Augustij 1594, bij laste des Kerckenraets Franchoijs Eeueraert.

Addressed: Ande...broederen des Kerckenraets der Nederduitscher ghemeinte Cristij 2
tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 8 Aug. 1594.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1309. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *September* 1594. **The Overseers of the Orphanage, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We request you to enquire at the house of the deceased 1
Clays Nachtergale[1], late guardian of Abraham van Acker, who died in London about a year ago, whether there is any money belonging to the said Abraham, as this would come to his sister's child, that is, the child of Josua de Meyere, now about two or three years of age. Jacob Nachtergale should do honour to his father's name, and not allow orphans to be deprived of their due.

By laste der Weserie der Vlamscher Ghemeynte tot Santwyc, by my Frans 2
Hellinck. Desen 15ten September 1594, vut Santwyc.

Addressed: Ande...broederen des Kercken Raet der Nederduytse Ghemeynte tot 3
London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1100.

1310. *Yarmouth, Sunday,* 22 *September* [=2 *October,* N.S.] 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] On a former occasion you helped us out of great trouble 1

by sending us Antuennis Algoet[1]. But we are again in need of a Minister. After making diligent enquiries across the sea, as well as in this country, we heard that we might find one at "Coolsester." We sent at once one of our brethren to that place to confer with Teodorus vanden Barghe[2], and were informed that there is no one at Colchester, but that you have among you a good old man named Jan Selott[3], who is at present without any ministry. If that be the case will you ask him to come over to us? We are a quiet and peaceable community; he will feel 2 at home, and probably be inclined to bring his family with him. His income would only be 20 sh. per month, and 2 sh. for house-rent, that is £14 per annum. But the service is easy, only two sermons on a Sunday, and nothing further during the week. And if that were still too much for him, we might have now and then a sermon from the "huisbouck" [of Bullinger]. Our people are all simple fishermen and sailors. We have hitherto kept the Community together by reading the sermons in the aforesaid book, but this has not the same authority as preaching, and moreover we require the Sacraments to be administered.

In Jarmuen, den 22en September 1594. Bij laste, Cornelis de Keijser. 3

Cornelis van Montenaken. Joos de Keyser.

Addressed: Den...Carcken Radt der Dutscher ghemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* 4 Recepta 26 September 1594 van Yarmud.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1278. [2] See above, Letter No. 1308. [3] See above, Letter No. 1182.

1311. *From the Court at Nonesuche, Sunday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *October* 1594.
The Privy Council, to the Lord Mayor of London, &c.

On a new taxation demanded from the Strangers at Norwich.

After our harty comendations to your Lordship and the rest, whereas the 1 strangers inhabitinge in the Citty of Norwiche do informe vs that cuntray[1] to an order heretofore set downe by vs and others of her Maiesties Priuy Counsell, There is a newe Taxation demaunded by one Browne that doth seaze on theire wares in the Innes whether the same are first brought vnles they yelde to paie the saide Taxation which is demaunded (as is pretended) for the benefitt of the hospitall These shalbe therefore to requier you to certefie vnto vs the cause and reasons 2 that moue you, and by what authoritie those somes are demaunded on these Suppliantes contray[1] to the order formely[2] taken And in the meane season to forbeare to leuy the same on the saide strangers that bringe theire wares made at Norwich to the Cyttie of London, vntill the order shall by vs be taken therein. So we bid your L. and the rest right hartily farewell. From the Courte at None- 3 suche the xiij[th] of October 1594. Signed by the

L. Archb. of Cant.[3] L. Keeper[4].
L. Treasurer[5]. L. Admyrall[6].

[1] So in MS., in both cases. [2] So in MS. [3] John Whitgift. [4] Sir John Puckering.
[5] William Cecil, Lord Burleigh. [6] Charles, Lord Howard of Effingham.

L. Buckhurst[7]. S^r Ro. Cicill[8].
Ex^m W. Waad[10]. S^r Jo. Wolleh[9]. S^r Jo. Fortescate (*sic*).

L. Maior of London and his Brethren.

Endorsed: January (*sic*) 1594. The Lordshippes Lettre concerninge them of 4
London and Norwiche &c.

[7] Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, afterwards Earl of Dorset. [8] Sir Robert Cecil.
[9] Sir John Woolley. [10] See the preceding Volume, p. 827.

1312. *Norwich, Thursday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *October* 1594. **Document**[1], in
Dutch, in which it is stated that, on 17 October 1594, **Jacques Vande Sande** had 1
accused Philips Andries[2], in the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, of having uttered intentional and contumelious falsehoods, which made him unworthy of speaking in the Consistory. Philips wished to reply, but Jacques raising his arms, threw down his mantle, ran out of the Consistory and spread the rumour that Philips had pulled his mantle off his body. Thereupon, Philips told the Consistory that he would not serve, till they had pronounced him either guilty or innocent [Here follow the four points on which Philips founded his resolution]. On 2 January 1595, when 2
the celebration of the Lord's Supper was at hand, the Consistory admonished Philips to discharge the duties of his office. But he replied that the Consistory should first find him guilty or innocent, and enter their decision in the Church-register. In the meantime he would partake of the Lord's Supper, from which the Consistory would not preclude him. But three months afterwards, without having taken any steps in the matter, they forbade him the Lord's Supper saying that they felt bound to do so as he had illegally abandoned his duties. Thereupon Philips brought the matter before the Classis of the Dutch Churches in England.

[1] There are two copies of this Document which is placed here at the earliest date mentioned in it, though later events are related. It was probably drawn up in April 1595. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1088, 1238.

1313. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 22 *October* [=1 *November,* N.S.] 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We should like to have your advice in the following 1
case. A person, elected to the office of Deacon, absented himself for a whole year from the Lord's Supper, on account of a difficulty with one of his neighbours. From the sentence of the Consistory in his case, it would seem that he is in the right; yet he declines to be reconciled to the Community or to come to the Lord's Supper. Our question is whether such a person may be confirmed to such an office in the Church. Please send us an answer by this same carrier, as the time of trial (beproevinge) ends in the beginning of next week.

Wt Colchester desen 22 Octobris 1594...Theodorus vanden Berghe[1], by laste des 2
Kerkenraets.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woorts Gods ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 3
duytscher gemeinte Christi tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1308.

1314. *From the Court at Richmond, Sunday,* 27 *October* [= 6 *November*, N.S.] 1594. **The Lord Treasurer, to the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer**[1].

The copie of another Lettre from my Lord Treasurer in the behalfe of the Ministers and others of the Dutch Church.

After my very harty commendacions to your Lordship, I am bould to send to 1
your Lordship the peticion[2] enclosed of diuers poore men of the Dutch Church, (sent heere by Mounseiur Caron[3] Agent for the Estates with the Queenes Majestie,) who as your Lordship may perceiue by the same, are still molested by two Informers Caluerlue and Body, for exercising of their Trades, whose proceedings heertofore were stayed by her Majesties expresse commaundement, being heere for their conscience, and liuing honestly and painfully. And therfore I hartily pray your Lordship to stay the proceedings against them, As her Majesties meaning and pleasure is it should bee, And so I bidd your Lordship very hartily farewell. From the Courte 2
at Richmond this 27th of October 1594.

Your Lordships very louing freind Wm Burghley.

Addressed: To the right worshipfull my very louing freind Sir William Periam 3
Kt. Lord Cheife Barron of the Exchequor. *The duplicate copy is endorsed:* Copia of my Lord Treasorers Letter to the L. Cheif Baron of thexchequor for the staie of proceedinges by informours against some poore men of the Duche Congregation, London.

[1] The present Document is found on p. 2 of the Register A[1] described above in the Note to Document No. 1241. There is a duplicate copy of it in the quire containing official Documents, written in an official hand, also described in the same note. [2] There is apparently no copy of this petition among the Papers of the Dutch Church. [3] See above, Letter No. 1248.

1315. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *November* 1594. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are pleased to learn from your Letter that Claerken 1
Keersgieters, after an absence of two years from this place, repents of her great sins, and wishes to be reconciled with the Community. As she finds it inconvenient to come to us during the winter, we are willing to allow her to go through the necessary formalities in your Community. [Here follows a repetition of the facts already stated above in Letter No. 1266.]

Tot Colchester, desen 12 November 1594.... 2

Theodorus vanden Berge, by laste des Kerkenraets.

Addressed: Ande...dienaren des woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher 3
gemeinte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 14 Nouembris 1594.

1316. *Achen, Thursday,* 9 *February* 1595 [N.S.]. **Johan Neissen or Johan Schipper, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in German.*] He wishes to know whether a certain Jacob Schippers, of Venradt, born in the Principality of Geulich, had arrived in London.

Datum Achenn am 9 Februarij 1595...

Johan Neissen oder Johan Schipper, von Venradt.

Addressed: An die...Diener des Worts Gottes vnnd Eltesten der Deutscher Kirchen...zu London...

1317. *Ylst, Monday*, 10 [=20, N.S.] *February* 1595. **Jan Pauluszn Vande Slijcke, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] His father Paul Van de Slijcke died in London in 1
"Lancksudworck," and was buried with his mother in "S. Goris" Cemetery, about 20 or 22 years ago. Gillis Verhiele, who resided in "Lymstriet" opposite Pieter Sepmains (while he himself resided with Hans Mattheus Gast, a dyer of blue at Antwerp), was appointed his guardian, and one of his uncles put him to school (at Mr Philippe Hilaire's). Persons of the same name as himself reside at Dermonde, Alten and Gent. He enquires after Denis de Mont, of Werwijck, Pieter Bauters, Guilliame Court, Jaques Oste, Jan de We. He is now City Schoolmaster at Ylst in Westurieslant, and was married six years ago at Franeker.

Wt der stede Ylst in Westurieslandt, den 10en February, Stilo Frisiæ, 1595. 2
Jan Pauluszn van de Slijcke.

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraedt, Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen der Duijtsche gemeinte...tot London.

1318. *Cobam*[1], *Monday*, 17 [=27, N.S.] *February* 1594 [=1595]. **Gillis de Witte, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I am surprised that you have persuaded Caerles de 1
Costere and his wife to live separately, instead of dissolving their marriage tie altogether, and allowing them each to marry again. [From the writer's allusions it would seem that the aforesaid wife was the sister of de Costere's first wife, and of Gillis de Witte himself.] He threatens further action.

In Cobam 17 Sporckle 1594. V Lieder onderdanighe vrient ende medebroeder 2
Gillis de Witte.

Addressed: An die...Predicanten midts ouderlinghen ende diakenen der Nederlantsscher Duutsscher ghemeenten tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 20 February 1595.

[1] Perhaps for Cobham in Surrey.

1319. *Sandwich, Monday*, 24 *March* 1594 [=3 *April* 1595, N.S.]. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We wish to appoint a general Fast-day on account of 1
very bad trade here, while the plague has not yet ceased, but seems daily spreading; the condition of the Church of France is, moreover, very uncertain, and the war in our Netherlands will apparently be continued next summer. We also wish to pray for the continuous prosperity of this Kingdom. If you will join us, we propose next St Mark's day, that is April 25, for this purpose, and request you to write to the Churches of Nordwyche, Colchester &c. about it.

Tot Sandwiche, in onzen Kerckenraet desen 24en Martij 1594, stijlo Anglicanæ 2
Ecclesiæ. V.E. dienstwillige Dienaer ende Ouderlynghen der Gemeijnte van Sandwiche.
Ende in haeren naeme Petrus Ente, Senior ac scriba.

Addressed: Eersaeme...Dienaers ende Ouderlijngen der gemeijnte Christi tot London. 3
Endorsed: Recepta 27 Martij 1595.

1320. *Maidstone, Friday,* 18 [= 28, N.S.] *April* 1595. **Arthur Barham** lets his part of St Faith's Chapel **to the Dutch Congregation of Maidstone.**

Indenture made 18 April, in the xxxvijth yeare of our...Ladie Elizabethe... 1
Queene...betweene Arthur Barham of Maidston in the countie of Kent, gent., and the Duche congregacion of Maidstone..., witnessing that the said Arthur Barham for and in consideracion of the somme of xxs....by them paied, and other good causes him mouinge, hath demised and to ferme lett...his part of St Faithes chappell scituate in Maidstone with thappurtenaunces, which part of the said chappell the said congregacion hath heretofore vsed and nowe vse to heare Godis word preached with singinge and readinge the lyke, and to vse it to conferre in at their pleasures Eccepte alwaies vnto the said Arthur Barham his heires executors or assignies duringe the terme of fyve yeares hereafter expressed, fre ingresse, egresse and regresse at convenient times into the said chappell to make newe erecte and lofte over the said chappell and the same lofte so erected and made to vse at his pleasure, so that any waies he do not hinder their devine service, To haue 2
and to hold the said part of the chappell aforesaid (eccept before eccepted) vnto the said congregacion from the feast of St John Baptist next commynge after the date hereof vnto thend and terme of fyve yeares from thence next ensuinge and fullie to be complete and ended, Yealdinge and paienge therefore yerelie duringe the said terme vnto the said Arthur Barham his executors or assignes the some of Teenn shillinges...at fowre feastes or termes in the yeare that is to saie the feast of St. Mighell tharchangell, the Nativitie of our Lord God, the Annunciacion of our blessed Virgin Marie and St John Baptist by euen and equall porcions that is ij^{sh} vi^{d} euerie of the said feastes or within fyve daies next after the said feastes being lawfullie demaunded. Provided alwaies that if the said x^{sh} or any part thereof be 3
behind and vnpaied..., that thensforth it shall and maie be lawfull vnto the said Arthur Barham, his executors and assignes into the said part of the chappell to reenter and haue againe as in his former estate, anythinge in this Indenture notwithstandinge. And the said Arthur his executors and assignes do covenaunt and graunt that if the said chappell should by Godis providence, by lighteninges or great tempestes weather happen to be burnte or blowen downe, then the said Arthur Barham...to newe build amend and repaire the said chappell againe for the said congregacion to vse and occupie as they have donne in times past, And 4
the congregacion to kepe the reparacions of the windowes as they shall thinke necessarie, of the said chappell, And also sufferinge one Englishe service to be said at any buriall of any one congregacion in the said Chappell....In witnes wherof the parties abouesaid eyther to other enterchangeable haue sette their seales.

Sealed and deliuered in the presentes of John Shorte — By me Arthure Barham.

1321. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 25 *May* [= 4 *June,* N.S.] 1595. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] When our Community accepted our present Minister we 1

made at the same time, with the consent of the Community, some ordinances for maintaining the service. Disputes, however, arose and some of our members brought their case before the English, in spite of one of these ordinances, thereby embittering the other party. Hence we ask you what we are to do with the parties who will not submit to the ordinances? Our elections are at hand, and they cannot be conducted in an orderly manner, unless this matter be settled beforehand.—We have received with thanks the £3. which you contribute towards the maintenance of our Service.

Desen 25 Mayo 1595 in Maidston. J. Vanden Coornehuyse[1], wt name der ganscher Consistorie.

Addressed: An die...broeder der Neederduyscher Kercke binnen Londen. De Dienaers ouderlynghen etc. der seluer. Per amis que Dieu garde.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1302.

1322. *Colchester, Saturday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *July* 1595. **Philips de Keerle[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He requests them to send him his Attestation; does not know why it was not sent before; he had, indeed, separated from his wife, but the Consistory were aware of the weighty reasons which induced him to take this step. Desires also to have his daughter Maeyken sent to him.

Vut Colchester, desen 12en in Hoymaent 1595. By my...Philips de Keerle.

Addressed: Aen de...broederen der Duytscher Ghemeente tot Lonnen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 992, 1245, 1254, 1304, and the three following Letters.

1323. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 23 *July* [=2 *August,* N.S.] 1595. [*Original in Dutch.*] The same thanks the same Consistory for having sent him his daughter "Maryken." He hopes that they will continue to take care of his two other children, and gives further particulars of the immoral conduct of his wife, mentioning Jan Flut as one of her companions.

Den 23en July 1595 vut Colcester...Phlups de Keerle.

Addressed: An de broederen der Duytscher Consistorie tot Londen.

1324. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 30 *July* [=9 *August,* N.S.] 1595. [*Original in Dutch.*] The same asks the same Consistory to tell him what steps they had taken to separate him from his wife.

Vut Colchester desen 30en in Julio 1595. Philips de Keerle.

1325. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *August* 1595. [*Original in Dutch.*] The same writes to the same Consistory that he has received their Letter of 31 July, and is surprised that they refuse him an Attestation, which will cause

him difficulties, as the Consistory of Colchester require him to produce, within two months, trustworthy evidence as to what had happened between him and his wife.

[Colchester] desen 5en in Ougst, 1595. Philips de Keerle.

Addressed: Aen...Hans Van Diest om voor te beschicken an de Consistorie der Nederduytscher Ghemeente tot Lonnen.

1326. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *August* 1595. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter, by which you ask us to join 1
you in holding a Fast-day, we write that, having already kept two Fast-days this year, one about Easter, as we informed you [by letter of 24 March last, see above, No. 1319], the other about five weeks ago, at the request of the Community of "Canterberge," and the too frequent holding of such days might bring them into contempt, we think it necessary not to keep one just now.

Sandwich, dezen 21en Augusti 1595. V.E. dienstwillige Dienaer ende Ouderlingen 2
der gemeynte van Sandwich, ende in haeren naeme Petrus Ent, Senior ac Scriba.

Addressed:...Die Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Nederduitsche Gemeente van Londen.

1327. *Genera, Wednesday,* 27 *August* [=6 *September,* N.S.] 1595. **Theodore de Besze, to Robert De La Fontaine and Jean Castol.**

This French Letter—on various public and private affairs, and on the writer's French version of the Canticles—is printed, as No. 251, in the preceding Volume, p. 869.

1328. *Leyden, Sunday,* 10 *September* 1595 [N.S.]. **Pieter Goossen requests the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London,** to enquire after the son of Bertelmeus Bessuynes, who died lately at Leyden; he (Goossen) making this request as being the nearest friend of the orphan.

Bij mij Pieter Goossen vwen medebroeder, woonachtich tot Leijden, 10 September 1595.

1329. *London, Monday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *September* 1595. [*Original in Dutch.*] **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London, certify** that 1
Phlips de Keerle[1], when he was a widower, married, outside their Church and against the advice and warning of the Consistory, a young Englishwoman, named Joanne Weis, of doubtful reputation. A few days after the marriage they quarrelled, whereupon the said Phlips went away leaving his wife and the children of his first marriage to the charge of the Consistory. Being exhorted to return to his wife and household, he refused, alleging that he could not live with the woman whom he had found to be dishonest, and that he was too poor to endeavour to obtain a divorce. Thereupon the Consistory heard that the woman had married another 2

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 992, 1245, 1254, 1304, 1322—1325, and below, Letter No. 1332.

man, and Phlips requested them to pronounce him free from her. This the Consistory had no legal right to do in this kingdom, but they assisted him in obtaining evidence as to the woman's conduct. And on 20 July 1595 Richard Hogge, an Englishman, declared that, two years ago, about Whitsuntide, he had married the said Joanne in "Fleetstrate in St. Donstons Kercke in West" where he (Richard) resided. A certain Fri Robertsen had given her away. She had, however, abandoned him about Christmas 1594, robbing him of all his property. This testimony was confirmed by the Minister of the said Parish Church.

Ghegheuen in onsen Kerckenraet onder den zeghele onser Ghemeinte te Londen 3
desen 1^en^ Septembris 1595.

There is another draft to the same effect, dated 3 September 1595.

These two Documents are accompanied by an undated English Letter...."Good frend 4
John Floode...one Phillipp Charles...his fortune was toe be slayne afore Gertrwberch the xv of Aprill and his seruice was vnder Captayne Dorpe, and yf you will enquire the certine of this you shall enquire at Amsterdam by his kensman Michaell Vorkes...at the Verkens sluijs...a silke frengmaker...By me John Hengerd, sargint of that Bond."

1330. [*London, circa* 9 [=19, N.S.] *September* 1595][1]. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London, to the Lord Treasurer.**

The Strangers are still troubled by Informers, especially by one Clement Banke.

Copie. To the Right Honourable Lord William Cicill, Lord of Burghley and 1
Lord Treasurer of England. In most humble wise, lamentably complaining shewen unto your Honour your humble suppliants The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church in London. That, whereas it hath pleased the Queenes most Excellent Maiestie of hir accustomed goodnes and clemency to receive in her Highnes protection the poore Strangers which for the true Reformed religions sake haue forsaken their native countries, and to permitt them to gett their livings with the labour of their hands for them, their poore wives and children, so that they did it not openly, whereof your Suppliants and they give her Highnes most harty thanks, and according to their bounden duties doe daily pray for her Highnes godly and prosperous successe, with victory against all her enemies. But now so it is, Right 2
Ho. Lord, that many poore Strangers being members of the said Dutch Church, be daily troubled and vexed by sundrie Informers, and specially by one Clement Banke, Some because they being Artificers and no Denisons, doe keep houses, and doe worke and take great paines for the maintenance of their poor wives and families. And others being Denisons, because they have not bene seven yeares Prentices. So that out of a good man's house they have fetched certain houshold-stuffe and apparrell which they will not restore unlesse he doe first pay five pounds. All tending to the utter undoing of many poore persons, members of the said Dutch Church, if therein be not shortly provided. The premises considered, 3
and seing that the Queenes most Excellent Maiestie according to her accustomed

[1] There is no date to this Document, but it is perhaps connected with the Letter following. It is the first in the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to No. 1241.

goodnes and clemencie doth permitte the poore Strangers being of the Reformed Religion quietly to dwell in her Highnes realme, May it please your Honour to be a meanes That it may please her Maiestie also to permitt them honestly and quietly to gett their livings for their poor wives and children, for not to be chargeable to any man.

And your Suppliants and the said poore Strangers with their wives and children shall according to their bounden duties, pray to Almighty God for her Maiesties and your Honours health and prosperitie long to continue.

1331. *Kew, Tuesday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *September* 1595. **The Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, to the Lord Mayor of London**[1].

An order to stay informations against divers Dutchmen inhabiting London.

The copie of my Lord Keepers Lettre to my Lord Maior for stay of Informacions against diuers Dutchmen inhabiting in London.

After my very harty commendacions to your Lordship: Wheras vpon a peticion 1
latelye exhibited vnto her Maiestie in the name of the Dutchmen inhabiting in London, for stay of certaine informacions exhibited against them, it pleased Her Maiestie to referre the matter to my Lord Treasurer and mee. I doe now vnderstand by Letters from Mounseiur de Caron[2] that the Informers doe still prosecute suite with all earnestnes against some of the Dutch men, so as the matters are reddy for triall before your Lordship; for which cause I thought gode to write vnto your Lordship to giue you notice of such her Maiesties pleasure signified vnto vs, praying you in respect therof to stay all such informacions depending before you from further proceeding, vntill my Lord Treasurer and I haue heard and considered of the matters according to her Maiesties appointment. And so I committ your Lordship vnto God.

From Kewe this 9th of September 1595. Your Lordships very louing freind 2
John Puckering[3].

Addressed: To my very good Lord the Lord Maior[4] of London.

[1] This Document occurs on p. 6 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to Document No. 1241, and there is a duplicate of it in the Quire of official Documents described also in the same Note. There are, moreover, two separate copies, written by official hands, one of which bears the signature of P. J. Smythe, as collator of the Document. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1248, 1314.
[3] Sir John Puckering, Knt., Lord Keeper, died 30 April 1596. [4] Sir Stephen Slany.

1332. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 23 *September* [=3 *October,* N.S.] 1595. **Philips de Keerle**[1] writes **to the Dutch Consistory, London,** that the Attestation which they had lately sent to him cannot help, and is rather calculated to injure, him. He has now placed the matter of his divorce in the hands of a procurator, whose charge is 40 sh., of which he himself has paid 20, hoping that the Consistory will pay the remaining 20 sh. Vut Colchester desen 23en in September 1595...

Philips de Keerle.

Addressed: Aen...Ghelein de Beste, coopman, om te beschicken an de Dienaeren der Duytscher Ghemeenten tot Lonnen.

[1] See above, Document No. 1329.

1333. *St. Truyden, Friday,* 27 *October* 1595 [N.S.]. [*Original in Dutch.*] **The Magistracy** (Borgermeesteren, Gesworen ende Raedt) **of the town of St Truyden, testify** that Adam Fredericx[1], their fellow-citizen, the husband and guardian (momboor) of his wife Margareta Vander Waus[2], desires to have a testimonial as to his wife's life and parentage. She is still alive and in good health, and, by the death of Ida vander Waus[2], her youngest sister, is the only living sister of Jan vander Waus[2], who died in London; these were all children of Christiaen vander Waus[2] and his wife Ida Ruytynx, during their lifetime citizens of St. Truyden. Sealed with the small seal of their town and signed by their sworn Secretary. Int jaer Duysent vyf hondert negentich vyff, den seuen ende twintichsten dach der maent October.

Ter ordonnantien myner Heeren Borgermeesteren, Gesworen ende Raedt der Stadt St Truyden voorseit J. Bauene[3], Secretaris.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1335, 1336. [2] As the *u* in all four cases is marked as such, it is certain that the name is Waus, not Wans. Hence we may correct two entries in W. J. C. Moens' *Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church, London*, where on p. 79 the name is printed as *Wans* (for Waus), and on p. 82 *Wons* (for Wous). [3] The reading of the signature is uncertain.

1334. *Yorkhouse, Saturday,* 25 *October* [= 4 *November*, N.S.] 1595. **Sir John Puckering, the Lord Keeper, to the Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

After my hartie comendacions beinge informed that one Owter Cassire[1] standinge 1
indebted vnto Thomas Compton[1] in 108 ℔ for wares solde vnto him, paied 28 ℔
thereof in his lief tyme, and that afterwards Abigaile Cassire his wief promised
the said Compton in her widowhed, not only to paie the said 80 ℔ behinde vnpaied
but to geue him v ℔ more, if he did procure one Holden to be arrested at her
suite, and that some controuersies ar likely to arise concerninge the same, betwene
the saide Compton and one Grumble who maryed the said Abigaile, I thought good
for the appeasing of controuersies and for the ease of both parties to pray you to
call the parties before you, and hearinge the allegacions on both sides to drawe
them to some good ende (if you may) that there be no farther cause of complainte
in that behalf. And if you cannot ende the same you shall do well to lett me
knowe in whose defalt and your opinions therein. And so not doubtinge your good
indevors in so charitable an accion, I bid you hartely farewell. From Yorkhouse 2
this 25th of October 1595. Your Lovinge frend Jo: Puckering.

To the Elders of the Dutch Church.

Addressed: To my vearie lovinge frendes the Elders of the Dutch Church geue theise. 3

[1] See below, Letter No. 1337.

1335. *Antwerp, Tuesday,* 7 *November* 1595 [N.S.]. **Adam Fredricx[1], to Jacobus Regius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your Letter of 27 September whereby 1
you inform me of the death of Jan vander Waus, my brother in law, his wife
and two children, and that he has left £1500., the half of which comes to my
wife. As regards the attestations which you require about myself and my wife,

[1] See above, Document No. 1333, and the Letter following.

I enclose one from the Burgomaster of St Truyen, and hope that you will remit the money to Antwerp in sums of one or two hundred pounds to Joos Hustin, residing with the postmaster. Before you part with the last £100., I will reward the Church. I am not coming over in person, as I have never been in London, and do not know anyone there.

Vuyt Antwerpen den vii^en^ Nouembris 1595. [*No signature.*] 2

Underneath Gielis vanden Bossche, public Notary at Antwerp, testifies that, 3 on the above day, the above Letter was dictated by Adam Fredricx (the husband and guardian of Margriete Vander Waus), he being unable to write, in the presence of Hans Buskens and Adriaen Peeters, as witnesses.

Addressed: Eersame...Jacobus[2] Dienaer vande Duytsche gemeynte ende de 4 ouderlingen derseluer tot Londen.

[2] Jacobus Regius, or de Coninck; see above, Letters Nos. 1047, 1090, 1146.

1336. *London, Sunday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *November* 1595. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Adam Fredricx.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of 7 November[1] greatly surprised us, as the 1 matter of which you write is entirely unknown to us. We never wrote to you, as you say, nor to anybody else about such an affair, and do not know who can have told such untruths. The Hans of whom you speak is still alive with his wife and two children, as you may see from the enclosed certificate drawn up in his name.

Te Londen desen 9^en^ Nouembris 1595,...by laste myner medebroederen 2

Jacobus de Cueninck.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs aen Adam Fredericx.

[1] See the preceding Letter, and above, Document No. 1333.

1337. *Norwich, Monday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *November* 1595. **Abraham van Ixsem, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have heard from my brother Jan van Ixsem that you 1 wish to know something about a claim of Thomas Compten[1] on the inheritance of the late Wouter Casier[1]. When I was in London, about a week after the death of the said Casier, Compten called with Lowys Quintin demanding £7., saying that this was owing, as well as a "valsch pistolet," which Carel Beke, now also deceased, had in his possession. But Carel had told me that he had been obliged to change the pistolet. More I do not know.

Adi 10 Nouember 1595. In Norwyts stilo Angliæ...Abraham van Ixsem. 2

Addressed: Aende...broeders der Duytscher Consistorie tot London. Anno 95. Per inclose.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1334, and the Letter following.

1338. *London, Thursday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *November* 1595. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.**

Righte Honorable. Whereas it pleased your L. by your Honble. Lettres dated 1

the 25 of October last[1] to comitt the hearing of the controuersie betwene Thomas Compton plaintif and Abigall Cassire defendant vnto vs, of the Elders of the Duch church. It maie please your L. to be advertised that wee haue according to your Ho. direction called the parties before vs and heard their allegations and haue done our best endevours to reduce them to vnitie, but cannot make any agreement by reason the said Abigall alleageth that she doth not owe anie debt to the said Compton, and that the said Compton demanded not any debt of her vntill fewe daies after her husbandes decease which was but 7 ℔ and she denied the same because she knew not therof and founde no such debt in her husbandes booke. And 2
we heare by the parties that the said Abigall and others are put by the said Compton in sute, and she sheweth that she is readie to answer him to lawe. And therefore vpon their seuerall obiections finding no sufficient matter to charge the said Abigall wee humble referre the premisses to your L. grave wisdome. And so 3
humble take our leave of your good L., this 20 of Nouember 1595. Your L. most humble to commaundes. [*No signatures.*]

Addressed: To the right honorable Sr John Puckering, Knight, Lord Keeper of 4
the greate seale of England &c.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1334, and the preceding Letter.

1339. *London, Thursday,* 18 [= 28, N.S.] *December* 1595. **Gerardus de Malines** requests **the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London,** to confer with his adversary, who has committed the case between them to a Procurator, Augustinus de Colenaere, in order that, by the Consistory's intervention, he may be liberated from prison and return to his wife and children. [*Original in Latin.*]

Ex Vinculis banci regij, 18 Decembris 1595. Gerardus de Malines.

Addressed: ...De Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der Duijtschen Gemeijnten tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 18 December 1595.

1340. *Leiden, Wednesday,* 10 *January* 1596 [N.S.]. **Franciscus Junius, to Joannes Marquinus.**

This Latin Letter—on various private and literary matters, and on the death of William Whitaker—is printed, as No. 252, in the preceding Volume, p. 873.

1341. *Gorinchem, Friday,* 12 *January* 1596, N.S. **Henricus Rolandus Dellemius, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Henrick Peijnsen, of Gorinchem—who resides "bij Licesters 1
huysfrauwen suster, somtyts binnen, somtyts buyten op haere huysen ofte Casteelen," and is her tailor—with the concurrence of his brothers, citizens of the town of Gorinchem, named Meester Gysbert, Rector of the school, and Peter Claessen, merchant in English and other woollen cloths, and Jacob Reijers, his cousin, as Burgomaster of the town, wished to marry the daughter of my wife's daughter, named Catharina Marissatze. To this I and my wife, with the concurrence of her friends (Jacob van 2
Nort and Andries van Boxtel), consented. Thereupon he returned to England, when

his mistress, hearing of this betrothal, was angry with him, as she wished him to marry her maid, and had promised him a sum of money, to which he seems to have assented. I, therefore, request you to enquire into this matter.

Wt Gorinchem desen 12 Januarij Anno 1596, stilo nouo. 3

Henricus Rolandus Dellemius, u.E. broeder.

Addressed: Dem...Dienaren des godlicken Wordts, Ouderlingen presenteerende 4 dem Kerckenraedt der Nederlantsche gemeente binnen der stadt Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Henric Rolants, wt Gorckum. Recepta 25 Jan. 1596. Beantwoort 27 dito.

1342. *Woodstreet Compter, Tuesday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *January* 1595 [=1596]. **Lewes Kentyne, to the Preachers and Elders of the Dutch Congregation, London.**

My humble duty vnto yow remembred...By my wiffes meanes and by the 1 practis of one Gryffin I was entrapped into a bond...the condition of which was that I should be devorsed from my wiffe, the which accordingly I was, and now they, having gotten my goods into their hands and my body in prison, they deny to enlarge me except I would geive them a peice of money at ther owne demaundes. Wherfor...I doe besiche you that you will lend vnto me fyfty shillings which will sufficiently sarue for to procure my present enlargement after my twenty wekes painfull ymprisonment, and I will within one moneth next after my said enlargement repay the same.

From Woodstret Compter the vjth day of January 1595. Lewes Kentyne. 2

Addressed: To the...Preachers and Elders of the Dutche Congregation. *En-* 3 *dorsed:* From Woodstreet Counter, Lewis Kentyne.

1343. *Leiden, Thursday,* 18 *January* 1596 [N.S.]. **Petrus Bertius, to Joannes Marquinus.**

This Latin Letter—on a certain Polish nobleman residing in London—is printed, as No. 253, in the preceding Volume, p. 875.

1344. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 21 *January* 1595 [=31 *January* 1596, N.S.]. **David Frilijckouen**[1] requests **the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London,** to enquire of the Deacons, now in office, and those who had served with him, what moneys he is said to have received without rendering an account of them. He also objects to being put on the same footing with Jan van Pruisen. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Wt Colsester den 21 Januarij 1595....Dauid Frilijckouen.

Addressed: Aen die...broederen der Koensestroerij...tot Londen. *Endorsed:* David Frylichouen wt Colchester 21 January 1596.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1428.

1345. *Rotterdam, Saturday,* 3 *February* 1596 [N.S.]. **The Guardians of the Orphanage, Rotterdam, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] At the request of Sara Pailliet[1], the infant daughter of 1

[1] See below, Letter No. 1352.

the late Pieter Pailliet, we have appointed as her guardians Mr Franchois van Landtsberch[1], Minister of the Divine word, and Mathijs Boudaens, citizen and merchant in this town. We have heard that there is in London some money belonging to the said Sara, who resides with the said Franchois, and should be glad if you would send it to the latter.

Vuyt Rotterdamme den derden Februarij Anno 1596...Heeren Weesmeesteren 2
der stede van Rotterdam, ter ordinantie van dezelue Weesmeesteren, J. Sijmons.

Addressed:...Mijne Heeren vanden Kerckenraed van de Neederduutsche Kercke 3
binnen de Stadt van London.

1346. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *February* 1596. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Cornelys Quaedt Acker thanks the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church** for the rich benefaction which he has received from them, and begs them to forgive him for his disorderly departure from the Church and his wife, which was merely caused by his being out of work and wishing to find some employment elsewhere.

In Sandwichs den 7^en^ Febrewary 1596...Cornelys Quaedt Acker.

Addressed: Aen den...Dienaer der Kercken en ouderlinghen der duytscher kercken tot Londen.

1347. *Flushing, Tuesday,* 5 *March* 1596 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Flushing, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We request your help in behalf of a man named Artus 1
Tabbaert, tailor, who left this for London, to better his position. But he has failed and incurred a debt of £20., on account of which he has been imprisoned for about eight months. Our Deacons maintain his wife and children. Our Council have written the enclosed to Mylord Major, to ask him to release the man, on account of his poverty. Please deliver the Letter and speak in the man's favour.

Desen 5^en^ Martij 1596...Daniel de Dieu[1], by laste van onsen Kerckenraedt ende 2
Diakenen.

Addressed:...De Dienaers des Goddelicken woordts inde Nederduytsche Kercke 3
tot London. *Endorsed:* Daniel de Dieu wt Vlissingen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1218.

1348. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 25 *February* [=6 *March,* N.S.] 1596. **Philips de Keerle[1], to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He has had to pay more than six pounds to the pro- 1
curator, besides spending money in coming to London, so that he is unable to relieve the Consistory of the charge of his children. The Consistory will not give him a certificate as to what has happened with his adulterous wife. He hopes that they will ask the procurator to obtain a divorce for him; and that they will take charge of his other child, now with him in Colchester, as he is going over to the Continent to look out for some employment.

Wt Colchester desen 25^en^ in Sporkele, 1596. Philips de Keerle. 2

[1] See above, Letter No. 1332.

No address. In another Letter, dated 9 March 1596 (addressed to "Mr Ghelein 3
de Beste, coopman, om voort te beschicken an de broederen der Consistorie der Duutscher Ghemeente tot Lonnen"), he requests the Consistory to send him an answer. In a third Letter, dated 17 March 1596, and addressed as the previous Letter, he acknowledges the receipt of a Letter in which the Consistory seem to have told him that they considered his writing to them molestation, and so he asks them again to take care of his child, as he is going over to Holland. He appears to have written again to Ghelein de Beste on 25 September 1596, but the Letter seems to be lost, as only the cover is among the Papers of the Dutch Church.

1349, 1350. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 9 [= 19, N.S.] *March* 1596 and *Wednesday,* 17 [= 27, N.S.] *March* 1596. **Philips de Keerle, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church** (see the preceding Letter).

1351. *Sandwich, Monday,* 19 [= 29, N.S.] *April* 1596. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are quite prepared to join you in keeping a Fast-day on the 22nd inst. [*No reasons for holding it are stated.*]

Sandwich, desen 19en Aprilis 1596...Dienaer ende Ouderlinghen der gemeente van Sandwych, ende in haeren naeme Pieter Ente, scriba.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitsche gemeente tot London.

1352. *Rotterdam, Friday,* 10 *May* 1596, N.S. **Franciscus Lansbergius**[1], as guardian of Sara Pailliet[1], his niece, acknowledges to have received from Jan de Backker, in the name of the Consistory [of the Dutch Church], London, the sum of £10. 7. 6, which they had received from the Bishop [of London] in Sara Pailliet's name.

Actum in Rotterdam, desen xen Mey 1596, stilo nouo.

Franciscus Lansbergius. Sara Pailete.

Endorsed: Recepta 25 May 1596.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1345.

1353. *Wesel, Thursday,* 10 [= 20, N.S.] *June* 1596. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Netherland Community, Wesel, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Some time ago our brother Melis Steivens[1], butcher, died. 1
And on April 17 his widow received a Letter from David Angele informing her of the death of his father Jan Angele, who had been guardian of the orphans of the late Rutger Steivens, Melis' brother. As the latter had, by his illness and death, been prevented from making any arrangement for them, we and the widow

[1] See the Letter following.

request you to appoint someone to take care of the said Rutger's children as he was, we believe, a member of your Community.

Gegeuen onder onsen gemeijnten segel den 10 Junij Anno 1596 binnen Wesel. 2
Vuijt name mijnder Medebroeders dienaren des Woorts, ouderlingen ende diaconen der Nederlantser gemeijnten binnen Wesel, Coenraet Vorsselman.

Addressed: Aen...Dienaers des Worts, ouderlingen ende diaconen der Nederlantser 3
gemeijnten binnen Londen.

1354. *London, Thursday,* 22 *July* [=1 *August,* N.S.] 1596. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Netherland Community, Wesel.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 10 June[1] we are able to say 1
that the orphans still reside with the widow of Jan Angelé, whom Melis Stevens had appointed as their guardian. And as she takes very good care of them, and is willing to continue to do so (as is done likewise by the grandfather on the mother's side), we think it advisable to let the children remain with her, and if she wants any advice, some of our Elders are ready to assist her. We could hardly 2
appoint a guardian over them, nor would it be easy to find any one ready to undertake such duties, as the will of Rutger Stevens and that of his widow do not agree, which we think had been pointed out by the late Jan Angelé to Melis Stevens. But if the latter's Widow and orphans could settle their differences with the friends of the deceased widow of Rutger Stevens, some guardian might easily be found. In Londen den 22 Julij 1596. 3

Endorsed: Copie vanden brief aen die van Wesel angaende de Kinderen van Rutgaert Steuens.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1355. *Kampen, Thursday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *August* 1596, O.S. **Joannes Lamotius, to Assuerus Regenmorter.**

[*Original in Latin.*] I am now Minister at Campen, on condition that, if the 1
London Dutch Church shall, at any time, want my services I shall be free to serve them. Salute, in the name of myself, my mother and my wife, your wife, your colleagues and the Elders Gislenus de Beste, Adrianus de Poortere, Wilhelmus Proost.

12 Augusti stilo veteri 1596...Joannes Lamotius. 2

Addressed:...M. Assuero Regenmorter...dienaer des Heiligen Euangelij der Nederduytsche Ghemeynte Christi tot Londen. Per amys.

1356. *Amsterdam, Monday,* 2 *September* 1596 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Amsterdam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The bearer of this Letter, Jasparuie van Herzeele, came 1
hither, some years ago, from your Community. We understand that she had been

betrothed to an Englishman, by whom she has several children, and have advised her to return to you, in order to obtain, if possible, some settlement of her affair, so that she may not return to us without being married or legally separated.

Tot Amstelredam desen ij^en^ Septembris Anno 1596. Inden naem ende uyt 2
laste des Kerckenraeds Petrus Plancius.

Addressed: Eersaemen...Bedienders des Heyligen Euangelij ende Ouderlingen der 3
Nederduydtsche Kercke Jesu Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta September 23, 1596.

1357. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *September* 1596. **Theodorus Vanden Berghe[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have not acknowledged the receipt of our brother Jacob 1
Regius's Letter sooner, because I greatly regret my son's indiscreet action, and find it very natural that you are angry about it. He has not requested you to set him free, but as you have been pleased to do so, I must be satisfied, and confess that he does not show himself worthy of all the benefits which he has received at your hands. I have, however, always heard that he has conducted himself quietly, as I was lately told also by Joris Heins[2], who has now resided a long time at Leiden and Rotterdam. As he is now inclined to get married, I think 2
that he has directed his attention more to the study of Theology, and to exercising himself in propositions and preaching, while last July he wrote to me that in the present month of September he would publicly dispute "de Deo vno et trino." As his theses had to be printed, he asked my advice as to dedicating them to you. I do not know yet what he has done. I have reason to believe that he is courting very quietly, though I wish that he had put it off for some time. I will send him a copy of your Letter.

Desen 7 September 1596....Theodorus vanden Berghe. 3

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des Woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte Jesu Christi tot London.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1284—1286, 1288—1290 &c. [2] See above, Letter No. 1014.

1358. *Woodford Hall, Sunday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *September* 1596. **Bar. Whitstons, to the Governors of the London-Dutch Church.**

Whereas complainte hath bene made by the parishoners of Westhame that 1
the Bearer hereof Anne Fullam of the same parish is a very poore Wedowe and hathe bene hindered greatlie by the keeping of a childe of one of your Contry mens called Dennys Deman and put vnto hir by one Goultter now dwelling in Stratford street in the parish aforesaid, which childe she hath keept by the space of eleven yeres and as yet hathe receaued noe recompence, Theis are therefore to desire you, according to coutious considering the poore wedowes estate, that you will see hir haue such recompence as the poore woman haue noe further cause to

complaine, wherein you shall doe God good service, and breed your owne quietnes. Thus hopeing you will accomplish the poore womans iust and reasonable request 2
I leaue yow to the custody of thalmightie. Woodford Hall this xixth of September 1596.

Your verie loving freind Bar: Whitstons.

Addressed: To my loving Freindes the gouernours of the Dutche Churche or some 3
of them give theis.

1359. *Colchester, Saturday,* 25 *September* [= 5 *October,* N.S.] 1596. **Philips de Keerle, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.** (See above, Letter No. 1348.)

1360. *Santvoort, Wednesday,* 30 *October* 1596, N.S. **Johannes Marcus, to Jacobus Regius.**

1, 2. *The States of Holland and West Friesland have granted us a licence for the holding of a lottery, in behalf of the village of Zandvoort, which has suffered great losses by fire and shipwreck, while their church wants repairing and a tower to serve as a beacon for seafarers. We send you a bill of it, hoping that you will put it up at your Church or elsewhere and induce your members to take part in it.* 3. *We make the same request to Yarmouth, Lowestoft, Norwich, and the Provinces of Holland and West Friesland.* 4. *Please write to Gerard Hugens at Haarlem, the agent of the lottery.*

...Seer geliefde...broeder...Jacobus de Coninck...Ons is alhier geoctroyeert van 1
wegen het arme tweemael afgebrande zeedorp Zantvoort een...Octroye vande edele Heeren Staten des landts van Hollandt ende Westvrieslandt, ten insien van de groote desolaticheyt ende verlies soo deur brandt als schipwrack het selue zeedorp tot diuerse reysen heeft geleeden, ende derhaluen hun schade ganschelick nijet en connen verhaelen sonder eenich goedt secours...van eenige goede...herten hen over sulcx erbermende...ende het selfde ten vuytersten doorsiende daer toe gemoueert synde tot hoochdringenden noodt ende tot onderhoudinge vande arme inwoonders des seluen seedorps soo als oude machteloose zeelieden, bedaechde mannen, als oock arme oude vrouwen weduwen ende weesen, die daegelix ... hoe langer hoe meerder in getaele syn groeyende, ende ouersulcxs ons Godt de Heere d'opsicht van dijen...heeft gerecommandeert, ende bevolen onse broederlicke...liefde aen de selfde te bewysen...mitsgaders oock tot opbouwinge desselften zeedorps een oude veruallene Kercke notelycke reparatie daer toe dienende, van eenen toorn als wesende in tyden van nooden door tempeest ende onweder een schoon baecken inde zee voor alle schiplieden. Hebben daeromme met hulpe ende assistentie van goede 2
ende vrome lieden...vpgerecht een seer schoone...loterije, verciert met diuerse schoone prysen. Waer van ick V.L. van wegen de gecommitteerde deser loterije by den brenger van deesen een caerte mede seynde, v.L. biddende deselue...te willen overlesen, ende...v.L. medebroeders als oock de gemeente daer inne te...vermanen...dit selue zeedorp in haeren noodt by te staen, ende dat...ons mach toegelaten worden onse caerten aldaer tot Londen...voor der Kercken deure ofte eenige andere particuliere plaetsen te mogen vuythangen, verhopende door alsulcken middel eenige goede herten daer toe...te bewegen tot het inleggen der seluer loterije, waer door dit arme zeedorp mochte gesustineert...worden ende deselue inleggers...naer vuytwysen deser caerte eenige tytelycke prys souden mogen syn te verwachten...Wy bidden... 3

dat nyet alleene aen onse medebroeders der gemeynte van Londen als oock aen Yermout, Leystaf, Norwhich, ende dese onse gevnieerde prouincien van Hollandt, Zeelandt ende Westvrieslandt....Verwachtende hijer van metten eersten v.L. schryuen 4
ende het selfde te bestellen aenden eersamen....Gerard Hugens inden Haringh residerende binnen der stadt Haerlem inde Zylstraete int Hoff van Hollandt als gecommitteerde derseluer Loterije....Tot Santvoort den naestlesten Octobris Anno 5
xv^c ses ende tnegentich, stilo nouo.

Johannes Marcus, Dienaer des Godlicken woorts der ghemeynte Christi te Santfort. D.P.F. Indagando. 1596.

Addressed: Den vromen...Jacobus Regius, Dienaer des Heiligen Godlicken Woorts 6
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 21 Nouembris 1596.

1361. *Maidstone, Monday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *November* 1596. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You will have learned from our former Letter, and from our brother Jan de Backer, that the difference between our Minister and Consistory, and Christiaen Beeckmans has been submitted to Mr Care, the English Minister of this town, and one of your Ministers, either Regius or Van Regenmortel, but not Soilot, as both Care and Beeckmans take exception to him.* 2. *Please send us one of your Ministers, and let us know the day of his coming, that we may meet him at Gravesend. We ought to come to you, but as Mr Care (whom the Bishop ordered to keep an eye on our Community) will assist in the matter, we could not bring him to you.* 3. *If neither of your Ministers is able to come, please let us know.*

...Lieue broeders, also v.L. wt ons voorgaende[1] schryuen, ende wt onsen... 1
broeder Jan de Backer hebt connen den stant onser ghemeynte verstaen, soo sullen v.L. belieuen te weten: dat de sake daer de questie tusschen onsen Dienaer en Consistorie, ende Christiaen Beeckmans[2] in bestaet, is ghevallen in submissie onder Mr Care[3] Engelsch Minister alhier, ende onder een van V.L....of ghy Jacobus Regius[4], ofte Assuerus van Regenmortel[5]. Ende angaende Joannes Soilot[6] onse lieue broeder die ons lief ende weert is, die is van Mr Care ende van Beeckmans voornoemt gherefuseert. Daerom al waert dat hy quame het ware maer vergeefs. So dan...ons...bidden is, dat v.L. eenen van V.L. Dienaren willet senden, ende ons 2
den dach van synne compste ouerschryuen, wy sullen den seluen gheleyde doen van Grauesande af....Des V.L. moghelick synde sladet ons niet af, om de liefde wille die ghy L. tot ons draecht...Wy ouerleggen dattet ons betaempt tot v.L. te comen...maer ouermits Mr Care voornoemt de sake mede wil helpen afdoen, om dat hem vanden Eerweerden Bisschop belast is een ooge ouer onse Gemeynte te hebben, so isset ons onmoghelick...den seluighen tot V.L. te brenghen ofte moueren

[1] This Letter does not seem to have come down to us. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 790, 1029.

[3] In former Letters (see above, No. 412) we have met Mr Richard Story (or Storer), the Curate of Maidstone, as a kind of Superintendent over the Dutch Congregation there. He seems to have been succeeded in 1582 by Robert Carr, who died in 1618. See J. M. Russell, *The History of Maidstone* (Maidstone, 1881), p. 111. See also the quotation from J. Cave Browne's *History of the Parish Church of Maidstone* under Letter No. 412, where the year 1559 as that of the beginning of Carr's Curacy seems to be wrong.

[4] See above, Letter No. 1146. [5] See above, Letter No. 1098. [6] See above, Letter No. 1182.

te commen...So gheen van beyde van V.L. Dienaren voornoemt en connen commen, 3
schryft het ons met den eersten ouer, met eenen ons beradende wat wy in deser
sake behouuen te doen....Datum te Maidston desen 15en 9bris 1596. 4

V.L....medebroeder J. vanden Coornhuyse[7],
wt den Name ende by laste onser Consistorie[8].

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Gemeynte Christi te Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 18 Nouembris 1596. Maidston.

[7] See above, Letter No. 1321. [8] For further Documents on this dispute see below, Nos. 1363, 1373, 1381, 1383, 1391, 1395—1402.

1362. *Leiden, Thursday,* 5 *December* 1596 [N.S.]. **Franciscus Junius, to Johannes Marquinus.**

This Latin Letter—on some private matters, and the question whether the Lord's Supper is to be administered to the children of believers as well as to adults—is printed, as No. 254, in the preceding Volume, p. 877.

1363. *Maidstone, Friday,* 26 *November* [= 6 *December,* N.S.] 1596. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We thank you for your advice in your Letter of* 18 *November. But* [*Christ. Beeckmans*] *is surprised that you have not sent one of your ordinary Ministers, as the Colloque decided that any dispute in one of our Communities should be settled by the nearest Church. He does not reject Dr Saravia, but prefers the least trouble.* 4. *We hope that you will assist us, as the Holy Communion has already been twice put off on account of this difficulty, and if we receive no help it will be deferred still further, to the great sorrow of those who wish to see us relieved from these evils, which so often befall our Church. You know how we are treated.*

...Lieue...broeders wy hebben v.L. brief[1] an ons gheschreuen van date den 1
18en Nouember 1596 wel ontfanghen ende...V.L. goeden raet...wel verstaen, daer
van wy V.L. van herten bedancken. Doch...de partie V.L. goeden raet...ghehoort
hebbende is verwondert, dat niet een der ordinaire Dienaren en commen, mits
datter een poynt in Colloquium staet, dat so daer yet ware, ofte in eenighe
Gemeynte yet voorviele des verschils haluen, dat sulcx van de naeste Kercken
soude nedergeleyt worden. Niet dat hy Doctor Serauia verwerpt, maer hadde lieuer
de minste moeyte...Daerom...so het moghelick is, dat wy door V.L. gheholpen worden
latet gheschieden....Datum desen 26en Nouember 1596, in Madston. 2

V.L....broeder J. V. Coornhuyse, wt name der Consistorie ende de partie.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke te Londen. 3

There is another Letter of the same date, written by the same Coornhuyse, which 4
practically repeats the above statement, but adds: Wy bidden ooc dat ghy l. ons...
bystaen wilt met raet ofte andersins, want het Auontmael heeft nu tweemael om
de swaricheyt wille stille ghestaen: te weten om de swaricheyt die daer is tusschen
de Dienaren ende de partie: ende ten sy dat ons hulpe gheschiet, mochte noch

[1] The London Consistory appear to have kept no copy of this Letter; it seems that they recommended the Maidstone Consistory to consult Dr Saravia (on whom see above, Letters Nos. 513, 544 &c.) in the dispute. Compare above, Letter No. 1361.

lange aldus staen, tot grooten druck ende claghen der vromer die gheerne saghen dat wy eens wt dese lanckduerighe maleuren die onse Kercke dick ende menichmael ouercommen ghevryt waren. Want hoe men met ons handelt ende ouer menighen tyt ghedaen heeft, is v.L....wel ghenoech bekent. Datum desen 26^en^ Nouember 1596 in Maidston....J. Vanden Coornehuyse.

1364. *Leiden, Sunday,* 15 *December* 1596 [N.S.]. **Lucas Trelcatius, to Johannes Marquinus.**

This Latin Letter—on the writer's domestic affairs, and his work as a minister—is printed, as No. 255, in the preceding Volume, p. 882.

1365. *Sandwich, Monday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *December* 1596. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Rulers of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *On the 17th ult. we had an election of Elders, because it has been customary in our Church since its establishment that one half of the Elders quit office, and new ones are elected in their stead.* 2. *This time Jacob de Corte was elected, but he declines to serve, as he has already provisionally held office before, and founds his refusal on art.* 11 *of the Middelburg, and art.* 10 *of the Hague Synod. The Consistory, however, maintains that he has served before, and that also in other Churches Ministers of the Word, who are not in actual service, are elected to the Eldership. Nor is ruling opposed to the Service of the Word, but rather agrees with it.* 3. *But he still refuses, though he is ready to submit to your decision, wherefore we request you to say whether a Minister of the Word, who once served provisionally as Minister, but was discharged, cannot be elected to the Eldership without his consent.*

...Eerweerde...broederen...wij hebben na gewoonte deser onser kerken den 17^en^ 1
der maent Nouembris ghehouden verkiesinghe der Ouderlinghen met voorgaende vasten ende bidden. Ende dijt om dat de ghewoonte onser kerken is dat alle jare deen helft afgaet ende verlicht worden in haren dienst, ende inde plaetse vande afgaende worden nieuwe vercooren, wellicke orden vanden beginsel deser Kerken hier altijt is geobseruueert geweest. Ende nu inde verkiesinghe ist ghebuert dat 2
eenen Jacob de Corte is geuallen inde electie, den welcken refuseert te dienen om dat hy ten anderen tyden dese kerke met den dienst des woorts by prouisie gedient heeft. Sustineerende daerom volghende den 11[1] Artyckel des Synodi van Middelborch ende den 10[2] des Hagheschen Synodi onghehouden te zijne als jaerlycx ouderlijnck te moeten dienen. Die vanden Kerkenraet sustinerende dat hij voor desen wel als ouderlijnck gedient heeft, ende dat oock in andere Kercken so wel als hier, die Dienaren des Woorts in geenen actueelen dienst zynde tot het Ouderlineschap beroepen werden, alst blijet aen Phlips Andries[3], Frans Michiels[4] tot Noorwychts, Jan Camphen[5] ende Adriaen Obri[6] etc. Ende het is oock seker dat het regieren met den dienst des woorts niet en stryt, maer wel met malcanderen accorderen. Dan dit al 3
en heeft hem niet connen beweghen om den dienst te aenueerden, maer is eyndelycken te vreden gheweest datmen dese tot uwer E. soude schrynen, belouende uwer E. aduis naer te commen. Is daerom onse...bede aen uwer E. ons te willen laten

[1] See C. Hooijer, *Oude Kerkordeninrgen*, p. 202. [2] Ibidem, p. 271. [3] See above, Letter No. 1312. [4] See above, Letter No. 1086. [5] See above, Letters Nos. 200, 490 &c. [6] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296 &c.

weten...oft een Dienaer des woorts die eens by prouisie inden woorde gedient heift niet en can tot den dienst des ouderlinckschaps sonder zyn bewillinghe ghenomen worden vanden dienst des woorts ontsleghen zynde...Datum desen 6en December 1596. 4
Wt den name ende by laste des Kerkenraets der Nederduytscher gemeente tot Sandwith.

Vester deditissimus...Beniamin Ænobardius, scriba ac senior.

Addressed:...Den Dienaren des woorts ende Regierders der Nederduytscher Kerken 5
in Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 8a Decembris 1596.

1366. *Colchester, Monday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *December* 1596. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A member of our Community named Janneken, the wife 1
of Pieter van Pruyssen, committed adultery some years ago, but it was not discovered till thirteen years afterwards She then went to London, and has resided there since March last. She has now returned to us and wishes to be reconciled to the Community. Before this is done we request you to ascertain how she conducted herself while in London, as there is a rumour that she had endeavoured to sow discord between a man and his wife in whose house she resided. Since last March she 2
has lodged with Francois Lamoot and his wife, who may be able to give you information. The name of the other man is not known to us, but it is said that he was a manufacturer of inlaid work (legwercker), who went from London to Maidstone. His wife had resided among us, and when she became a widow went to Maidstone, where she appears to have remarried. Her name is Mintgen, the widow of Pieter Taelman.

In Colchester desen 20 Decembris 1596. V.L...medebroeder ende medearbeider 3
Th. Vanden Berghe, by laste des Kerkenraets.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der gemeinte 4
Jesu Christi tot Londen.

1367. *Leeuwarden, Tuesday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *December* 1596. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Leeuwarden, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Reformed Community, London[1].**

1. *The Mennonites here and elsewhere in Holland assert that in England a fresh persecution is got up against them, and that a certain young man was imprisoned in London, who had written Letters of exhortation to them, was to suffer martyrdom about Christmas, and had been transported from London to Norwich.* 2. *As these people found their kingdom upon falsehoods, and strengthen their Community by these persecutions, and we have been informed that in England no one is imprisoned or executed on account of religion, we presume that the aforesaid allegations are falsehoods.* 3. *But as these assertions are injurious to the honour of Her Majesty, we request you to obtain for us reliable evidence from the London Magistracy as to the truth of the above event.*

...Eerweerdige...broeders...Also van den Mennonisten hier binnen Leeuwerden 1
ende op vele ander plaetsen in Hollant gestroijt wort dat haer in Engelandt verheffet een nieuwe vervolginge ouer de voornoemde Mennoniten, tot welcker zekerheijt een jonc man zoude gevangen wesen binnen Londen, de welcke brieuen van vermaninge zoude gescreuen hebben an den Gemeijnten alhier etc., de welcke zijn offer

[1] Compare below, Letter No. 1378.

zoude doen (na haere wijse van spreken) voor Kersdach, ende zoude nu vervoert zijn van Londen na Noortwijcx. De wijle nu dese arme menschen plegen met 2
luegenen haer Rijcke te stichten na des Sathans aert, ende door die vervolginge hare Gemeijnten steercken, stellende de selue voor een teecken der Gemeijnten Christi, ende also wij vanden 17 Nouembris voorleden scrijuen hebben ontfangen van onsen broeder Charles Hudgebaut, die welcke vernomen hebbende na zoo danige persecutie scrijft ons, dat om het punct vande Religie in Engelant niemant gevangen noch gedoot woort, dan wel om verraderije ende ander boose stucken, zo dat wij achten dat dit haer voorgeuen wel mochte luegen ende een verziert weerck sijn. Ende dewijle hier door de eere van hare Maiesteit grootelicx geledeert woort, als 3
ooc die Gereformeerde Gemeynten niet alleene in Ingelandt maer ooc in dese prouincien zeer gelastert, als die gene die haer volck tijrannizeren vervolgen ende dooden (na den aert des pausdoms), so hebben die Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Gemeijnte goet gevonden.. V.E. te...bidden, dat V.L. zo wel willen doen ende verweeruen by die ordinaris Magistraet van Londen zeker ende goet bescheijt van dit bouen gemelde stuc op dat wij niet alleene claerheijt ende zekerheijt van desen mogen hebben, maer ooc dat die eere van hare Maiesteit ende der Gereformeerder keercken mach gereddet worden, ende ter contrarie die luegen beschaempt ende gestraft....Vut Leeuwerden desen 21 December 1596. Vut name ende by laste des 4
Keerckenraedts der Gereformeerde Gemeijnte Jesu Christi tot Leeuwerden.

Paschasius Baers, Mr Verbi.
Hermannus Kolde.

Addressed: An den...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederlantsche 5
Gereformeerde Gemeijnte Jesu Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Over de wederdoopers.

1368. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 6 [= 16, N.S.] *January* 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter dated 19 December 1596, 1
whereby you inform us that the Assembly of the Foreign Churches have decided to hold a day of general Fasting and Prayer on the first Tuesday after Epiphany[1] (op den eersten Dysendach na derthien dach), and invite us to do the same. But this would be inconvenient to us just now, first because we kept such a day a short time ago on the occasion of the election of Elders and Deacons; secondly, because we have had many holydays, and more of them would cause some difficulty to our Community, and thirdly, we do not wish to bring such days into contempt by holding so many of them. We have, therefore, decided to put this day off to a more suitable time.

Te Santwith desen 6 Januarij 1597. By laste onses Kerckeraets 2
V.L. dienstwillighe...Beniaminus Ænobardus, scriba.

Addressed: Aen de...broederen den Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 3
duytscher gemeynte tot Lonnen.

[1] "Derthien dach" indicates the Feast of Epiphany the 6th [=16th, N.S.] of January, which fell on a Thursday in 1597. The Foreign Churches in London, therefore, had fixed the Fast day for Tuesday 11 [=21, N.S.] January.

1369. *London, Sunday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *January* 1596 [=1597][1]. **Certificate of Margaret Devous concerning the property of Gerard Baeck.**

Margaret Deuous is administratrix of the goods and chatells of Gerard Baeck 1
hir grandfather, whoe by his last will bearing date the 9 of Januarie Anno 1596
lefte unto Josayne his wife, all his landes and heriditaments and all...his goods and
chatells jewells plate and redy money what soever in England or beyond the seas
to haue and to houlde to hir and hir asignes during hir naturall life shee con-
tinuing a widowe, and further bequeathed all whatsoeuer shoulde remaine unspent
by hir after hir deceasse unto the chilldren of the foresaide Margaret Deuous, and
to the chilldren of Mary Damiens, and to the chilldren of Gaesbright de Crabrow
in three partes to be equally deuided. Nowe Josayne dyeing Margaret by vertue 2
of hir foresaide administration tooke into hir handes such things as shee then coulde
come by of hir grandfathers goods whereby shee made up into money the sume of
£343, and according to the intent of the will deuided the same into three partes
and put it out to usse into the hands of Mr Roger Turlot marchant stranger there
to remaine for the good of the legatees, to witt, £114. sh. 6. d. 8 for hir owne
chilldren, and as much for the chilldren of Mary Damiens, and...of Gisbraeght de
Crabrough. Nowe as for the part belonging to the chilldren of Margaret, shee... 3
duely receaued the interest therof, and for the part belonging to the children of
Mary Damiens, shee the saide Mary receaued the interest therof[2], but for the part
belonging to the chilldren of Gisbreight de Crabrough no interest was euer payed
for the same, for as much as the saide Gisbreight dwellte in Spaine and neuer
hearde that such a legasie was lefte to his chilldren. Nowe the saide Gisbright dyed 4
hauing but one sonne named Jaspar whoe likewise dyed intestate, wherapon the
Judge of the prerogatiue courte granted letters of administration of his goods and
chatells unto the foresaide Margaret shee being the nexte of kin and by vertue of
which letters of administration the foresaide £114. sh. 6. d. 8 belonging to the saide
Jaspar de Crabrough became due to hir and shee by faire meanes demaunded the
same, but coulde not haue it, wherapon shee and hir then husband John Morison
were faine to exhibit their bill into his Majesties court of requests for relieffe
against Mr James Cambell[3] then sheriff of London whoe hath maried Rachell the
widowe and solle executrix of Roger Turlot aforesaid, and in fine after a long suite
and much needlesse trouble the saide Mr Cambell was constrained to paye in the
principall, and the court[4] reserued the consideration of the interest therof untill the
nexte tearme[5] following as by the orders in the same court may apeere, in which
interim of time the one plaintif Morison dyed and then Margaret being a widowe
and poore surseassed sute. Nowe since being remaried to a Dutchman whoe like 5
hir selfe is of the Dutch church, they both joyntly desire the ministers and ellders
therof to take theese premisses into their consitherations and...to make some peaceable

[1] The Document is placed here under the year 1597, as the only date occurring in it. But it is evident from a Sheriff of 1619 being mentioned that the transactions must have taken place much later.

[2] *Added in the margin:* yet this interest was as well due as the rest, and therefore shoulde run up untell it were demaunded and payed.

[3] He was Sheriff in 1619 according to Stow's *Survey of London*, II. v. p. 141.

[4] *Added in the margin:* because interest upon interest was then demaunded.

[5] MS. *trearme.*

end betweene the saide parties christianlike to shune further suites. Or if the church can but procure the allderman and his wife to let the matter be ended by foure men wee desire no better.

Endorsed: Certificatie van Margaret van of aengaende Tourloyt. 6

1370. *Embden, Tuesday, 25 January* [= 4 *February*, N.S.] 1597 [1]. **Hermannus Moded, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have been assured that Jan Wilmets bequeathed one half of his property to the poor of the London-Dutch Community, and the other half to certain private persons in London, though his son survived him, and that he gave away not only his own property, but also that which his child had inherited from his mother, which it was not in his power to do. He also gave away eight pounds sterl. which the child had inherited from his aunt.* 2. *We declare that the latter was persuaded by us to leave the child so much, but she expressly stipulated that not a penny should come into its father's hands, and that the money should remain here at Embden till the child had come of age.* 3. *In case the child died the money should go to her sister Anna Hellerts, and hence we request you to remit at least the eight pounds to us.* 4. *We have spoken to Quintijn Jacops, merchant in this town, who sent the money, but he only promises to let us have Jan Wilmets' receipt for the eight pounds.* [6. *Certificate of Simon Hebelenius.*]

Eerwerde...broders, wy hebben voor seecker verstaen, dat Jan Wilmets by 1
testamente syn goederen gemaeckt heeft, de helfte den Armen der Duijtscher
ghemeenten al daer, ende de ander helfte an seeckere personen al daer, niet tegen-
staende syn Soon na hem geleeft heeft, ende heeft niet alleene syn goet, maer oock
syn kindts goet hem van syn moeder angestoruen weg gegeuen, twelck nochtans in
syn macht niet is geweest. Dat meer is, heeft oock acht ponden sterlinx, het
kindt al hyr van Maria Hellerts syn moije angestoruen, weg gegeuen, waer ouer
hy om sulckx te doene geheel vrempt was. Want wy onderscreuen betuijgen mits 2
desen, dat Maria Hellerts in haer sieck bedde niet gesint was, haer susters kindt
bouen genoempt eedt te maken, dan door mij Modeds persuasie, verclarende daer
by wel expreslyc, dat sy Maria niet en wilde, dat so vele als eenen stuijuer soude
comen in handen van Jan Wilmets des kints vader, maer wilde dat de penningen
hyr tot Embden souden blijuen, ende voor het kindt opgeleyt worden, om tot syn
jaren comende, als dan hem met het croys van dien, souden te stade comen. So 3
hy oock quame te steruen, dat als dan de selue penningen souden comen tot
haer naeste erfgenamen, de welcke hyr is Anna Hellerts haer suster, een scamele
gebreeckelycke weduwe....Also...is...ons vrindelyc...bidden, dat ten weinigsten de
acht ponden sterlinx weer mogen al hyr ter rechter handt comen, om niet den
rechten Armen, dat hen toe behoort, te nemen, ende den anderen Armen weer toe
te leggen. Wy hebben oock alhyr Quintijn Jacops, coopman, weijnich dagen daer 4
naer...als hy de penningen ontfangen hadde om ouer te maken, angesproocken...dat
sulckx gheensins en was de wille van de testatrice...ende dat hy daerom sonder
vertreck (want hy seijde de penningen al ouer geset te syne) soude scrijuen, de
penningen daer niet vuijt te tellen, vuyt oorsaken als bouen, ende heeft ons geseyt
sulckx gescheet te syne, waer ouer wy hem noch omlangx hebben an gesproocken,
maer connen gheen ander bescheijt van hem crijgen, dan dat...hy wil Anna
Hellerts de weduwe ofte ons wel geuen het scrijuen van Jan Wilmets van de

[1] See below, 8 July 1597, Letter No. 1389.

acht ponden sterlinx ontfangen te hebben omtrent 6 weecken voor syn doot min ofte meer...In Embden desen 25 Januarij 1597. V.L. dienstwillige broderen Hermanus Moded. 5

Ick ondergeschreuen hebbe oeck geen ander vörstandt van die bouen gespecificeerde verclaringe des afgestoruen Testatricis, dewijle sie in mijne behuisinge gestoruen ende oeck dat Testamentum doer een andere Kercken Dienaer gesettet, ende daeromme dat Legatum alleene den Soene ende niet tot des vaders handen zoude verwaeret blijuen. In oerkunde der waerheijt, hebbe ick 6

Simon Hebelenius, Dienaer der Gemeijnte Christi tot Borssum, dit onderste met mijn eigen handt geschreuen ende ondergetieckent.

Addressed: De...Ministers, ende Ouderlingen der Duijtscher ghementen tot Londen. 7 In handen van Pieter Berens in den gulden pellicaen, int Suijdwerck, Cuijper.

1371. *Sandwich, Monday,* 31 *January* [=10 *February,* N.S.] 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In compliance with your Letter dated partly 20, and 1 partly 23 January 1597 we have interrogated Samuel de Clerck as to his whereabouts during the last two years. He told us that two years ago he engaged in the war across the sea, but afterwards returned to London where he partook of the Lord's Supper with you. Thereupon he again engaged in the war, and once more returned to London, where he worked for about six weeks with an Englishman in Eastcheap, as you may hear from Elioen Bufken, a member of your Community, who was, together with Pieter Coppernolle, his witness, when he made confession of his Faith before you on St John's day three years ago. During the time that he lived among us he conducted himself like a Christian. We request 2 you to warn Proone, the wife of Cornelis Quaetacker[1], who has summoned her hither, that she must not come, as the bailiff of the trade (baliu der neeringhe) has forbidden her husband to work here. And we cannot raise any objection, as no pauper should depart from one Community to another, and our own want is already so great that we fear we shall be obliged, before long, to request help from other Communities in support of our poor.

Datum den 31en Januarij 1597 binnen Sandwits. Wt den name ende by laste onses 3 Kerckenraets... Beniaminus Ænobardus, scriba.

Addressed: Aende...dienaren des woords ende ouderlinghen der Nederdutscher 4 gemeijnte Christi binnen Londen.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1478.

1372. *Giessen-nieuwkerk, Thursday,* 27 *February* 1597, N.S. **Hermes Celosse[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Since my arrival in Holland I have several times been 1 asked by Niclaes Maes, Minister at Nieuweveen, and Jasper Vander Haghen, residing

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1174, 1178.

at Leyden, both of Ronsse, to protect them against the slanders which a certain Pauwels vander Einde, also of Ronsse, utters against them on account of some money collected about the year 1580 by you and the brethren of Sandwich, in behalf of the dispersed Church of Ronsse[2], and which the aforesaid Maes and vander Haghen helped to distribute, as they were Elders of the said Church of Ronsse before and during its dispersal. Their slanderer alleges that they acted 2 dishonestly in this distribution, and the accounts which they had kept of the transactions had been handed to Hubrecht van Asdaele, their Fellow-Elder, at Gent. But he died of the plague, and all his papers including the said accounts were burnt. They have written to several persons who helped them in the distribution, 3 as Hermes de Monier, Minister in Duvelandt, and I have myself seen the legal documents containing their depositions. Moreover, Pauwels vander Einde himself has declared, in the presence of several Ministers assembled in St Pieter's Church at Leiden, that he had a good opinion of the persons whom he accused, as is proved by the Acta of the said Assembly in the handwriting of Henricus Wosthovius, Minister. Yet he continues to spread his calumnies, wherefore we think it necessary to request the brethren of London and Sandwich to write down the facts of the case, and to send their Letters either to Jaspar vander Haghen, Hoijgracht at Leyden, or to Corputius[3], Minister at Dordrecht, to be forwarded to me.

Den 27^en^ February 1597, styllo novo, in Giessenieuwerkerck. 4

V.L. vriendt, Dienaer ende mitbroeder in den Heere Herm. Celosse.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers ende Ouderlijughen der Nederduijtscher Ghemeinte 5 Christi tot Londen.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 647, 656, 667. [3] Hendrik Vanden Corput; see above, Letter No. 1242.

1373. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 23 *February* [= 5 *March,* N.S.] 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of the 18th inst., with its 1 enclosure to Dr Seravij, and early on Monday we travelled to him and explained to him our business. Yesterday (Tuesday) we went with him to the Commissary, Dr Nieuman, who listened to our complaint, namely that Mr Ker, in his Letter, accused us, first of having, out of hatred, dismissed our Minister in the middle of the winter, though his income was very small; secondly of having elected a reader (leser), against the authority or permission of the Bishop; thirdly, of having slandered him. He asked us how many members our Community consisted of, and 2 we replied 20 or 22 families. He then said that we might go to the English Church, and thereby avoid any burdens. To which we replied that few of us understood English, and that, moreover, by closing the Church we should lose the privilege which Her Majesty had granted us by Letters patent which we showed to him. He observed that it said nothing of our Church, but he would do nothing 3 against us, and we should retain our freedom as before. The following day we

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1361, 1363.

saw him again, and we had to pay 10 sh., and one mark to the "procureur," and some other expenses. In a further interview we dealt at great length with the accusations of Mr Ker, and how he had destroyed our book, and how Corhuuse had himself asked to be discharged, as there were three vacant places. He told us that he would tell Ker not to trouble us again. The whole affair has cost us £3.

Desen 23^en^ Februarij in Medston 1597. 4

By my Jan vanden Raede. by my Pieter vander Haeghen.
by my Jan vanden Berghe. by my Jaques vanden Bossche.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren des goddelyken wordts met de auderlinghen der 5
Nederduytscher ghemeynte Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 24 Februarii.

1374. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *March* 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We hope to join you in keeping a day of general Fasting 1
and Prayer, in accordance with your Letter of the 8th inst. We have lately received 2
Letters from Maeyken, the widow of Anthonis Algoet[1], in which she again requests us to call a Colloque together in order to bring her case to an end. But as her case is not important enough for such an assembly, and the Churches, moreover, will not incur the expenses of holding it without greater urgency, we request you to try to satisfy her.

In Santwits desen 19^en^ Martij 1597. Wt name ende bij laste onses Kerckenraets, 3
Jaques de Bevere, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaeren des Woorts ende ouderlynghen der Nederduijtsche 4
ghemeynte Christi binnen Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1278.

1375. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *March* 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] To-day we have received with great thanks through our 1
brother Arnold de Jagher, £6. 10, in behalf of the poor prisoners here at Maidstone, who have now been liberated. The 10 sh. over and above the sum which was wanted, will be distributed among the other poor prisoners.

Datum den 20^en^ Martij 1597. V.L. dienstwillige Jacob vande Coornehuyse wt 2
den name des Diensts ende gemeynte te Maidston.

Addressed: An de...Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Gemeynte te Lonnen. 3
On the verso is written: Peeter Ghysbrechts ende Eva syn huysvrouw. Thomas Neue, sone van Jan Neue. Testes Thomas Neve: which seems to refer to Ghysbrechts' marriage in the London-Dutch Church; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal, and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church,* p. 107.

1376. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 30 *March* [=9 *April,* N.S.] 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As the Lord has granted our Foreign Churches a place in this Kingdom where they have hitherto found great favour, we will not neglect to inform you of what has lately happened to us, as you, being under the same bishopric, may experience the same.* 2. *Some Sundays ago two couples, members of our Community, were married publicly in our Church, and were, afterwards, summoned by the Officer of the ecclesiastical Court, together with myself. The president pointed out to me that I had married these persons within the prohibited time, to which I replied that hitherto we had paid no regard to time, as the Foreign Churches enjoyed the privilege of acting in accordance with the custom of our native country.* 3. *The judge told me that, according to the laws to which we as subjects had to submit, I was ipso facto excommunicated, but that he would not proceed further against me, if I promised not to do such a thing again, to which I replied that I could not give such a promise which would be derogatory to the position of all the Foreign Churches in this country.* 4. *So I departed, the judge insisting on my giving a promise, and I declining to do so and asking him not to take any steps without the advice of the Bishop or Archbishop. The married people were also summoned and had to pay a fine. Please tell us whether we must submit to their superstition, or what else we are to do, as we fear that other measures will be taken, our members being threatened in other ways by their parochial ministers.*

...Eersame...broederen...gelyck alst den Here belieft heeft onse wtlantsche Kerken 1
hier binnen desen lande plaetse te verlenen, alwaer sy tot noch toe groot faveur
gevonden hebben, also en konnen wy niet naelaten v.L. te verwittigen wat ons
onlanex wedervaren is, opdat de broederen...delibereren mogen, dewyle nae ons
gevoelen tgene dat ons gebeurt V.L. ock mochte wedervaren insonderheit onder het
selve Bisdom wesende....Binnen etlicke weken herwaert syn twee paer, nae kerke- 2
licke gebruycke inde openbare versamelinge des sondaechs in onse kerke getraut die
alle leden onser gemeinte syn....Dese personen syn door den Officier vanden geeste-
licken hove gedachvaert in het coort ende ick mede. Als ick daer verschenen ben
so heeft den Juge ofte president my vorgehouden dat ick dese personen hadde
getraut binnen den besloten ofte verboden tydt, waerop ick hen verandwoort hebbe
dat wy tot noch toe geen respect op den tydt hebben genomen, maer gelyck de
wtlantsche kerken tot noch toe sulck faveur gehadt hebben dat sy hare kerken ende
het goevernement der selver onder haer nae gebruycke onses vaderlants gehadt
hebben, dat wy daerop altydt hebben te wercke gegaen. My is voor andwoorde 3
gegeven dat ick nae de rechten die wy als ondersaten onderworpen waren Ipso facto
geexcommuniceert was, doch en wilde hy op die wyse niet procederen maer wilde
my ontbieden ende int vriendelicke waerschuwen also dat indien ick beloven wilde
sulex niet meer te doen so en soude hy niet vorder procederen, waerop ick geand-
woort hebbe dat ick sulex niet beloven en konde dewyle ick den stant onser kerken
jae van alle wtlantsche kerken binnen den lande met sodanige myne belofte verkorten
soude. Hiermede ben ick verlaten ende wech gesonden met anhoudinge van myne 4
belofte ende ick met refuys desselven ende biddende de gewoonlicke jonste te mogen
genieten, ende dat hy niet doen en soude sonder advys des bisschops ofte des
Archiepiscopi. De getraude personen syn ock gecompareert ende hen is seker gelt
opgeleit te betalen ende also wech gesonden. Nu...is onse vrage of wy sullen moeten
dese hare ordinancie naecomen ende ons hare supersticie onderwerpen, of wat ons
te doene staet. Want te beduchten is dattet hier by niet blyven en wilt, want
onse lidtmaten in ander stucken ock gedreicht worden van hare Parochiale ministren.
Indien de broederen beliefden hierop te delibereren ende haerleder advys ons over te

senden, ofte de sake oock in deliberatie vande dry wtlantsche Kerken van Londen te stellen souden ons grote vrientschap doen....Colchester 30 Martij 1597. 5

By laste onses Kerkenraets Theodorus vanden Berghe.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der Nederduyscher 6 gemeinte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 31 Martij 1597.

1377. *Leyden, Friday,* 11 *April* 1597 [N.S.]. **Joseph Scaliger, to Thomas Oliverius.**

This Latin Letter—rebuking Oliver for his criticisms—is printed, as No. 256, in the preceding Volume, p. 884.

1378. *Leeuwarden, Monday,* 4 [= 14, N.S.] *April* 1597. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Leeuwarden[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We thank you for the trouble which you have taken in our behalf, but though your testimony as regards these prisoners is sufficient for us, the Anabaptists with whom we have to do, will reject it as coming from their adversaries.* 2. *Hence we request you to procure us a public certificate from the Magistrate with his seal attached.* 3. *We are ready to pay all your expenses; the matter is of great importance to us, as the Mennonites cause us much trouble.*

...Eerweerde...broeders, V.E. brief vanden 4 Martij is ons door...den bode op 1 den 28^{en}...behandicht ende wij bedancken v voor die moeijte ende arbeijt die in desen geschiet is. Die oorsaecke onses scrijuens op een nieu, die is dese dat hoewel het getuijgenisse der broederen ons ende allen onpartijdigen genouch is ende behoirt te wesen vande voornoemde gevangenen, nochtans dewijle wij te doene hebben met verkeerden ende boosen wederdooperen die welcke dit getuijgenisse niet alleene niet zullen annemen, maer bespotten ende verweerpen, als van hare tegenpartijders (want alsoo achten zij alle gereformeerde gemeijnten gelijck ooc in dese openbare disputacie Pieter van Cuelen verweerpt het oordeel van alle hooge scholen int punct vande Religie als partijen van haer etc.) getuijght. Daeromme die keerckenraedt goetge- 2 vonden heeft met dese jegenwoordige v.E. noch een mael...te bidden dat v.E. ons verweeruen...mach een testimonium publicum authoritate et sigillo Magistratus munitum, gelijck wij ooc zulcx in onse eerste schrijuen begeerden, op dat het selue bij allen te beter mach bestaen. Ende of al schoone die selue gevangenen gerecht ware zo twijffelen wij niet of zijn bekentenisse ende grouwelen die zijn bij den ouericheijt op geteeckent ende men pleeght ooc int pronuncieren vande sentencie, die oorsaecken des doots te melden. Of ooc om dese selue zaecke te procureren 3 eenige costen zouden moeten geschieden, zo is onse bede dat die broederen belieue dese oncosten te verschieten ja geen gelt te spaeren op dat wij dit selue metten eersten...mogen becomen. Want of alschoone onse broederen dijncken mochten dat an dese zaecke niet vele gelegen ware zo verclaren wij dat ons hier in desen Lande (daert zeer erbermlick staet om der Mennoniten wille met welcken wij dagelicx hebben te campen ende te strijden) zeer vele gelegen is ende tot reddinge vande eere van hare Majesteit ende die eere aller gereformeerder Keercken ooc tot openinge

[1] See above, Letter No. 1367.

vande oogen veler eenvoudigen zonderlinge dienen zal....Desen 4 Aprilis 1597. Vut name ende bij laste des Keerckenraets van Leeuwerden

Paschasius Baers, Verbi Minister.
Hermannus Kolde, Minister.

Addressed:...Die Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederlantsche Gereformeerde Gemeijnte Jesu Christi binnen Londen. Den bode loon.

1379. *London, Monday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *April* 1597. **Memorandum of Gillis Aels for the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London,** concerning his dispute with Jacob Bolle, whom he had reproved for having, at Sandwich, told Kaerle Liebaert that he could get no account from Joorys Bolle regarding the inheritance of the late Pieter Bolle, of which Gillis de Meyer claimed several hundreds of pounds. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Desen 11 April 1597 in Londen, by my Gillis Aels.

Endorsed: Memorie an die Dienaers der Duytschen Kercke in Londen te geue.

1380. *Leiden, Wednesday,* 7 *May* 1597 [N.S.]. **Franciscus Junius, to Joannes Marquinus.**

This Latin Letter—on Baptism and the Lord's Supper—is printed, as No. 257, in the preceding Volume, p. 886.

1381. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *May* 1597. **The Elders of the Dutch Community, Maidstone,** send two of their brethren, namely Lieuen Vanden Bossche and Pieter vander Haege, to confer with the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, regarding the peace[1] lately made among the members of the Maidstone Community, which they admit would have ceased to exist long ago, if the London Community had not assisted them in various ways.

Geschreeuen ende onderteekent desen 4 Mey 1597,
by my Jan Kallandt ende Jaeques Daenyns.

Endorsed: Credentye brief van twee Ouderlinghen der Ghemeinte van Maidston.

[1] This "peace" was concluded on 12 December 1596; see below, Document No. 1400. But it was soon broken again, as appears from the further Documents bearing on this question; see above, Letters Nos. 1361, 1363, 1373.

1382. *Middelburg, Saturday,* 24 *May* 1597 [N.S.]. **Guido Malapert**[1] writes **to the Consistory of the Flemish Church, London,** about his Attestation, which Jacobus Regius, Minister of the said Church, had informed him, would be refused to him on account of his secret departure from London without paying his creditors. His wife had, however, satisfied them all, while the Magistrates of Middelburg had condemned those persons against whom he had been compelled to proceed by law. [*Original in French.*]

Ce 24e de Maij Anno 1597 en Middelburgh. Vostre frere en Christ Guido Malapert.

Addressed: Aulx seigneurs du Consistoire de Leglise Flameng a Londres.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1394.

1383. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *May* 1597. **Letters Patent of the Mayor and Jurats of Maidstone**[1], **in a dispute between Jaques Vanden Busche, and Christiaen Beeckman.**

1. *Jaques Vanden Busche, who had resided twenty-nine years at Maidstone, always conducting himself as an honest Christian, complained that Christiaen Beeckman and Robert Carre, Minister of Maidstone, had called him a false man and hypocrite, wherefore he requested us to investigate the matter.* 2. *On the said Beeckman and Carre appearing before us they could not justify these epithets or produce any evidence against the said Vanden Busche.* 3. *The Mayor, Mr Greene, on being asked to sign the above Certificate, refused to do so, though he declared, on* 21 [=31, *N.S.*] *May, before the Dutch Congregation at Maidstone, that Beeckman and Mr Carre had proved nothing against Jaques Vanden Busche why he should be called a false man.* 4. *At the same time the Mayor pointed out to the Dutch people that it was not right for them to have such discord among them. And when they replied that there was no discord between them, Beeckman answered, No, Mr Mayor, they are all against me.*

Ghetranslateert vuyte Enghelssche spraecke Aen alle aende welcke dit teghen- 1
woerdich gheschrift commen sal, wy Mayer, Jurattes, ende andere vande Stadt ende parochie van Maidestone inden Graefschappe van Kent wiens namen hieronder geschreuen zyn senden saluyt. Alzoo Jaques Vanden Busche[2], van Maidestone..., vrempdelinck, gheleeft ende ghecontinueert heeft, binnen Maidestone..., geduerende den tyt van neghenentwintich jaren nu lestleden...ende geduerende allen den zeluen tyt hem zeluen heeft gedraeghen als een eerlyck Christen man...int ordeele van alle dInwoonders van Maidstone...De voerschreuen Jaques (nochtans) nv onlancx claechde, dat een Christiaen Beeckman van Maidestone...vrempdelinck, van zynen eyghenen tweghen, Ende Mr Robert Carre[3], Clerck, minister van Maidstone...in zyn faueur ende beschermingh, des voerschreuen Christiaens hebben onlancx ende opentlyck, voerde congregatie vande Duytsche Kercke binnen Maidestone... gebruyckt ende ghesproken harde ende verdrietelycke woorden teghens hem de voerschreuen Jaques vanden Busche, Affirmerende hem te wesen een valsch man, een hypocryte, ende dissimulateur, met andere woorden tot zyn discrediet, ende hy versochte...dat de zaecke voor ons mochte werden gehoirt, ende de waerheyt daerinne kennelyck ghemaeckt mochte worden. Tot wiens instantie de voerschreuen 2
Mr Robert Carre ende Christiaen Beeckman waren bewillicht voer ons te commen inde ghemeyne halle der...stadt op den 17 Maye 1597, ende waren versocht te verthoonen doirsaecken die hen mouerden alsulcke woorden te ghebruycken teghens... Jaques. Die welcke alsdoen ende aldaer confirmerende opentlyck heurlieder voerseiden harde...woorden des voerseiden Jaques, ende poighende de zelue te proberen, ende deden niet, noch en konden niet...thoonen, proberen oft verclaeren eenighe zaecke...tot schandale oft discrediet des voerseiden Jaques maer eer tot zyn crediet ende meerdere reputatie. Waeroppe wy waren...ghenootsaeckt te bekennen...dat... Mr R. Carre ende C. Beeckman dese woorden ghesproken hebben teghens...Jaques Vanden Bussche, zonder eenighen thoone daeraf gedaen, oft eenighe rechte oirsaecke om sulckx te spreecken. All dwelck wy ter instantien vanden voerseiden Jaques hiermede certificeren, ende toirconden van dien hebben hieronder onse...namen gestelt opden 18 dach van Maye inden neghenendertichsten jaere des Ryckx van onse... vrouwe Coninghinne Elizabeth...

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1361, 1363, 1373, 1381. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1029, 1104, 1169, 1182.
[3] See above, Letter No. 1361.

Jan Smyth. Willem Gall.
Jan Fremlyn. Edwaert Maplisden.
Jan Romney. Willem Plomer.
Joris M. Manynhame marck.

Memorie dat Mr Jan Greene, nv Mayer van Maidstone...voerden welcken (mette 3
reste) de zaecke hierbouen ghementionneert was gehoirt, versocht wesende zyne handt hiertoe te stellen, scheen onwillich te wesen alzoe te doene. Maer presenteerde van selfs zoe vele mondelingen te verclaeren opentlyck ende voer de Duytsche congregatie vande ouderlinghen als voerseid is. Dwelck...opden xxj^en^ dach van dese tegenwoerdighe maendt van Maye hy volbracht heeft...verclaerende aende Duytsche congregatie alsdoen vergaedert inde Duytsche kercke te Maidstone...dat Mr Carre ende Chr. Beeckman, niet teghens Jacques vanden Busche gheprobeert en hadden, waerby hy gheoordeelt mochte werden een valsch man &c. te wesen als Mr Carre ende Chr. Beeckman verclaerden hem te wesen. Ten welcken tyde ende plaetse 4
(oick te noteren is) dat de voerseide Mr Mayer verthoonende, aende Duytsche dat het niet wel en was dat alzulcke tweedracht...onder henlieden was: zylieden alle (vuytghenomen Christiaen Beeckman) andtwoerden datter gheen twist tusschen henlieden en was, waeroppe Christiaen repliceerde, neen, Mr Mayer zy zyn al teghens my. Getuygen van alle dese dinghen, by my Jan vanden Raede, by my Jan vanden 5
Berghe, by my Jaques Daenyns, Joos Oste, by my Lieuen vanden Bussche.

Ex Anglica Lingua in theutonicam versum et substantialiter cum originali 6
inuentum concordare, per me Notarium infrascriptum Londini commorantem.

Paulus Typoots[4], Notarius publicus.

[4] See above, Letters Nos. 912, 954, 1063.

1384. *Norwich, Saturday*, 21 [=31, N.S.] *May* 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—whereby the Norwich Church ask for assistance towards the support of their poor—is printed, as No. 258, in the preceding Volume, p. 888.

1385. *Norwich, Monday*, 27 *June* [=7 *July*, N.S.] 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—whereby the Norwich Consistory thank the London Consistory for assisting their poor Church—is printed, as No. 259, in the preceding Volume, p. 891[1].

[1] See also the Letter following.

1386. *Norwich, Monday*, 27 *June* [=7 *July*, N.S.] 1597[1]. **The three Colleges of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to Gheleyn de Beste[2].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received the Letter of your Minister, Jacobus 1
Regius, concerning the collection made among the members of the London Community in behalf of our poor, and we had two cheques drawn on you by Olivier Dacket, one for the amount of £44. 15. 6 to be paid to Mr John Hyde, the

[1] See also the preceding Letter.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1355.

other for £10., to be paid to Mr Thomas Audley, making together £54. 15. 6, which we have received from Mr William Drake.

Datae 27° Junij 1597 in Noorwithz...Wt name ende bij laste der drij Collegien: 2

Ouderlinghen:	Diaconen:	Polliticke mannen:
Jan van Harlem.	Lodewijck vanden Berghe.	Jacop Godschalck.
Jan Cruso.	Jaques de Jonghe.	Jacob Somerman.

Addressed: Sr Gheleyn de Beste, Coopman tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfaen 3
29 Juni 1597 ende beantwoert den eersten Julij. [*Annexed* are the two Cheques drawn by Oliuer Dacket on Ghelein de Beste, one for £44. 15. 6, to be paid to the bearer John Hid[3], Ingels coepman, value received from Mr Williaem Drack, Ingels coopman; the second for £10. to be paid to the bearer Mr Thomaes Audlye, Ingels coopman, value received from Mr Williaem Drack, Ingels coopman.]

[3] *On the back of this cheque is written* "Received the firste of Julye 1597 for the vse of my Mr John Hyde grocer the some of £44. 15. 6, per me Thomas Pelham." A similar endorsement is found on the other cheque, signed by Roger Dye.

1387. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 28 *June* [=8 *July,* N.S.] 1597. **Theodorus Vanden Berghe[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Last week I received a Letter from my son[1] about 1
22 Dutch Florins which he had received from his brother in law, who would have to be repaid by our brother Christiaen de Rycke. But as my son's brother in law wanted the money, I paid it to him expecting to receive it back, which has not yet been the case. I am sorry that my son did not mention the matter when he was in London, but it seems that shyness prevented him from speaking about it. The transaction took place before the disagreement arose between you and my son, and I hope that you will settle the little matter. I regret that 2
you are dissatisfied with my son, but it is some consolation to me that it is on account of his marriage, which is God's ordinance. I wish that the marriage had not taken place, as you would not then have had any cause for anxiety, but I have reason to know that the woman was very devout, who had left her country and her father for the sake of the Lord, and we are all very sorry that he has lost her. I hope that he will be able to render good services to the Church of Christ.

In Colchester desen 28 Junij 1597....Theodorus vanden Berghe. 3

Addressed: Anden...Dienaren des woorts Gods ende Ouderlingen der Gemeinte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Recepta 30 Junij 1597.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1284—1286, 1288—1290, 1293, 1295, 1299, 1306, 1307, 1308, 1313.

1388. *Norwich, Thursday,* 30 *June* [=10 *July,* N.S.] 1597. **Testimonial of William Redman, Bishop of Norwich, in behalf of Thomas Mannering.**

1. *Thomas Manneringe was found guilty of heresy on* 25 *September* 1596, *and at first refused to recant.* 2. *But he did so on* 25 *June* 1597 *before the Bishop, and on the following day in public.* 3. *The articles of his heresy and terms of his recantation.* 5. *Certificate of the Mayor of Norwich as to the public recantation mentioned in the Bishop's Letter.*

Vniuersis et singulis presentes litteras testimoniales visuris ac inspecturis, Salutem 1

in Domino. Nos Wilhelmus prouidentia diuina Norwicensis Episcopus. Ad vniuersitatis vestræ notitiam deducimus...quod quidam Thomas Manneringe laicus, nuper Norwicensis diocesis, nostraeque Jurisdictionis, coram nobis detectus, notatus, suspectus, ac defamatus fuit 25 die Septembris, Anno Domini 1596, de, et super hæretica prauitate, nonnullasque hæreses nefandas, verbo Dei, et scripturis, ac quatuor Concilijs œcumenicis repugnantias[1] et contrarias, animo pertinaci et obdurato, in animæ suæ graue periculum nequiter retinuisse, proseminasse et publicasse, licet sæpe iudicialiter auctoritate nostra ordinaria iussus, monitus ac rogatus fuerit, ad dictas hæreses et errores, sic vtcunque per eum defensas, recantandum et abiurandum. Dictus tamen Manneringe 25 die Junij Anno 2
Domini 1597 coram nobis...saniori ductus consilio...sponte et vltro...dictas hæreses nefandas et detestabiles, ac blasphemias...abiurauit et recantauit...Ac die Dominico 26 die Junij antedicti, frequenti concursu populi, dum concio apud eundem haberetur, in loco vsitato, vulgo vocato the greene yarde, infra ciuitatem Norwicensem in presentia nostra hæreses prædictas recantauit palam et publicè, modo et forma subsequenti, in testimonium detestationis et odij earundem. I Thomas Mannering do 3
acknowledge and confesse, that I haue heretofore openlij spoken affirmed and declared diuers detestable and blasphemous heresies, contrarie to the true Christian faith, and fower generall councels, and tending to the offence of wel disposed and religious Christians, videlicet these opinions following. 1. That the Holij Ghoste is not to be called God, but the power of God. 2. Item, That the baptisme of infants is not lawfull. 3. Item That the children of Jewes, Turkes and Infidels, are saued as wel as the children of Christians if theij dije in their infancie. 4. Item, That the sowle of man is not a thing created, neither doth man liue bij the sowle as bij a creature, but bij the mightie power of God which quickeneth all things. 5. Item, That the diuels are not iudged to torment, or shalbe before the last iudgement daije. Al which hereticall opinions and erroneus conceipts...I...do vtterly and voluntarilij renounce, detest and recant, and haue iudicially abiured vpon the Holij Euangelists, before the reuerend Father in God, the Lord Bishop of this dioces....Subscriptum per dictum Thomam manu sua propria in hæc verba....Præsentibus tunc et ibidem, tempore dictæ recantationis publicæ, vt prædicitur per dictum Mannering factæ honorandis viris Johanne Popham milite, Justiciario capitali infra Regnum Angliæ, Roberto Clearke vno ex Baronibus Scaccarij Dominæ Reginæ iusticiarijs ad Assisas in Comitatu Norfolcensi tenendas, Humfrido Guijbon armigero, vicecomite Comitatus Norfolcensis, Thoma Pije prætore ciuitatis Norwicensis, aliisque multis viris in dignitate constitutis. In cuius rei testimonium nos Episcopus antedictus, sigillum nostrum Episcopale presentibus apponi fecimus. Datum in palatio nostro Norwicensi 4
30 die mensis Junij, Anno Domini 1597 et nostrae Consecrationis Anno tertio.

Onder stont gheschreuen: Will. Norwicens.

Thomas Pije ciuis et Prætor modernus ciuitatis Norwicensis omnibus Christi 5
fidelibus presentes litteras testimoniales visuris, Salutem. Tenore præsentium significo, præfatum Thomam Mannering hæreses supradictas in eisdem litteris testimonialibus specificatas, publice et penitenter Anno Domini 1597, 26 die Junij recantasse et deseruisse. Easdemque 25 die Junij prædicti Anno prædicto abiurasse in vim

[1] So in MS. for repugnantes.

juramenti sui per eundem præstiti. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum præturæ nostræ 6
siue officij nostri apponi fecimus præsentibus. 30 die Junij Anno Domini 1597.

Onder stont gheschreuen:

Thomas Pije, Maijer. Thomas Laijer, Alderman.
Christopher Laijer, Alderman.

1389. *Embden, Friday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *July* 1597. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Anna Hellerts,** of Emden, acknowledges to have received £3. from the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, which the latter had forwarded to her as a legacy from the late "Jan Willemets." But, as the Consistory had received "146 guldens," she expects to get in all £8., as was explained by "Modet and Simon Hebelenis" [see Letter of 25 January 1597, above, No. 1370].

In Eemden desen 8 Julij 97. [*No signature.*]

Addressed: Aen...Asseuereis van Reghemortel, dienaer des Heijlighen euengieloem tot Londen.

1390. *Middelburg, Monday,* 8 *September* 1597 [N.S.]. **Lieuen van Bochaute, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Anthonis Goetheyns, my cousin, who resides in or about 1
London, owes my wife Leijntgen vande Putte, Pieter vanden Putte and Cornelis vande Woestijne, the sum of £22., bequeathed to them by their uncle Lieuen vande Putte, who resided "int lange Suydewerck inden Tabbaert." And as the said Anthonis has had these £22. in hand about thirteen years, and we do not see how we can get this money, we request you to assist us.

Tot Middelburch desen achsten September 1597...By my Lieuen van Bochaute. 2

Addressed:...De dienaren des goddelicken Woorts, opsienders ende Aermmeesters 3
der Duytscher Ghemeynte Christi tot Londen.

1391. *Sandwich, Monday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *September* 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. Some members of the Church of Christ still residing at Dover have been stricken by the plague, and have asked us for support, which we did not refuse. 2. But as our poor and our Church are more than £50. in arrears, we could not relieve them according to their necessities, and hence we request you to come to their aid also. 3. Christiaen Beeckman, of Maidstone, has complained to us that his Consistory refuses to do him right. We advised him to have regard to the edification of the Church, and to abandon the case if possible. But he declares that he cannot do so, wherefore he begs that two of the nearest Churches or the Colloque should decide in the case. 4. And as our Church was ordered to convene the Colloque, he requests that it may be convoked as soon as possible, if his adversary will not submit to the judgment of the nearest Churches. Shall we convoke the Colloque or ask the Maidstone Consistory what they have to say in the matter, as Beeckman intends to prosecute his case further?

...Eerweerde...broederen...wy hebben voor seker verstaen van eenen extremen 1
noot sommigher Lidtmaten der Kercken Christi noch ouerghebleuen tot Doeuers de welcke van den Almachtighen Godt geuisiteert zyn met de contagiuse siecte der peste ende niet en hebben om haer eenichsins te behelpen in desen noot, hebben

haren toevlucht ghenomen tot ons versouckende hulpe...van onse Diaconen dwelck wij haer ooc niet en hebben gheweyghert, maer naer ons cranck vermoghen laten ghenieten. Maer door dien dat den staet onser kercken niet en es soe wy wel 2
souden wenschen te voeren maer dat onse Aermen ende kercke bouen de 50 ℔ ten achteren sijn en hebben wijse niet wel connen helpen naer noot ende eysch der saken, en connen nochtans niet naerlaten te doen dat in ons vermoghen es, uwe E. ooc...biddende (dewijle de sake soe wel ander kercken aengaet als ons, hoewel datse ons naest gheleghen ende geseten es) met ons de goede hant aentehouden datse in haren grooten noot ende droeffenisse niet en beswijken[1]....Ten tweeden 3
heeft...by ons gheweest eenen Christiaen Beeckmans[2] van Meydtston claghende ouer de Consistorie aldaer dat sy hem weygheren recht te doen in syne clachten die haer heeft aenghedient ende breeder aendienen wil, versouckende raet om tot een eynde te moghen gheraken van syne sake. Wij hebben hem gheraden niet soe seer te sien op hem seluen als op de stichtinghe der kercken, baden hem ooc de sake te laten varen soot moghelyck ware. Maer hy verclaerden ons tselue niet te connen doen sonder op hem seluen ende zijne nacomelingen te laden een eewijghe ingnominie; versochte daerom dat vande twee naeste kercken sijne sake soude moghen gheoordeelt worden ofte by het Coloquium. Ende versouchte dewijle dat onse kercke 4
het last heeft het Coloquium tsamen te roepen tselue met de eerste gheleghentheit soude moghen tsamen commen soe syne partie haer onder toordeel vande naeste kercken niet en wilde submiteeren. Den Kerckenraet alhier...wt hem verstaende dat hij de selue sake by uwer E. gheproponeert hadde heeft ons goet ghedocht om van v.L. te vernemen wat v beste dunct ghedaen inder sake oft het Coloquium te beschryuen oft de kercke van Maidtstoon syne clachte ouer te schrijuen ende hooren wat sy inder sake hebben te segghen, want hij protesteert soe hy by onse kercken niet en can ghehoort worden de sake te willen brenghen daer hy recht cryghen sal....Desen 5. 7tember 1597. Ter ordonantie des Kerckenraets in Sandtwijts, 5

Beniaminus Aenobardus, scriba ac senior.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren des woorts Godts ende ouderlinghen der Neder- 6
duytscher Kercke Jesu Christi binnen Londen.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1395. [2] See above, Document No. 1383.

1392. *London, Monday,* 5 [= 15, N.S.] *September* 1597. **The Coetus of the Dutch, Italian and French Churches of London, to the Evangelical Synod of Chiavenna.**

1. *Augustinus Adrianus, of Venice, came to us lately to succeed Joh. Baptist Aurelius as Minister to the Italian congregation. As far as we can see not a single Church, but the Letter of some private person named Moscard, induced him to undertake his long journey.* 2. *He produces two testimonials, one dated* 24 *June* 1596, *in which a Minister testifies that he was converted to Christ; the other dated* 10 *April* 1597 *in which Joh. Bernardinus Bassus and the Genevan Consistory testify as to his life, devotion and learning.* 3. *But he has no Letters as to his calling, mission &c. And though we do not fasten any guilt on him, yet as some go about whom the Lord has not sent, and some lightly desert their post, we have asked him to procure a testimonial from you.* 4. *We add this Letter to the one which he wrote to Scipio Lentulus.*

Patres et Fratres plurimum obseruandi. Quandoquidem per eundem spiritum 1
eodem fidei consensu inter nos Vniti sumus vt alij alios iuuare consilio et opera

debeamus, vestram dilectionem confidentius in re magni momenti compellamus. Nuper venit ad nos isthinc Augustinus Adrianus Venetus, in Italorum grege docendo Joanni Baptistæ Aurelio, piæ memoriæ subrogandus. Quantum conijcimus nullius Ecclesiæ (cuius auxilium ad eam curam implorabamus) authoritas eum impulit, vnius demum hominis priuati Moscardi nimirum Literis adductus iter satis longum suscepit. Duas 2
exhibet subscriptiones, vna eaque vicesima quarta Junij die et anno 1596 data totius Euangelicæ synodi in tribus fœderibus Minister conuersionem illius ad Christum confirmat. Altera Decima die Aprilis et anno 1597 facta, Johannes Bernardinus Bassus cum synedrio Geneuensi morum probitatem nec non pietatem ac eruditionem eiusdem viri obsignat. De vocatione autem et missione, An videlicet ordine legitimo Verbi 3
Minister institutus sit, an cum bona gratia Ecclesiæ cui operam impendit, et sine famæ iactura discesserit, nullas profert litteras quæ de istis testimonium perhibeant. Sane Christiana moderatio non patitur vt in eum adhuc aliquam culpam impingamus præterquam summæ incogitantiæ: Verum quoniam plerique currunt quos Deus non misit, plerique semel designati adeo sunt leues vt stationem suam subinde deserant, plerique seipsos propter vitæ turpitudinem de suo gradu deijciunt, ne peccaremus in Deum, in Ecclesiam, et in sacrum consensum, quem maxime in gubernanda Domini Domo inter sanctos vigere oportet, Mandauimus vt a vobis literas publicas impetraret quibus ab istis suspicionibus liberari posset, ad tam arduum munus hic nequaquam admittendus priusquam fidem ipsius doctrinam et integritatem approbaueritis. Quapropter has illis quas ad[1] Dominum Scipionem Lentulum scribit adiungentes, 4
rogamus obnixé vos vt maturé de hominis statu et conditione nos commonefaciatis, fratribusque vestris in hac insula peregrinantibus consilium aliquod Ecclesiæ salutare suggeratis....Datum Londini quinta die Septembris 1597. 5

Vestri studiosissimi Pastores et Seniores Belgicæ, Italicæ et Gallicæ Ecclesiæ, quæ omnes Londini coactæ sunt eo ex totius Coetus præscripto

Joannes Castollus[2] omnium nomine.

Addressed: Reuerendis in Christo Patribus et Fratribus Synodi Euangelicæ apud 6
Rhoetos, Ministris Dominis nobis multum colendis, Clauennam. *Endorsed:* A Coetu scripta, 5 Septembris 1597. De Augustino Adriano.

[1] MS. *a.* [2] Jean Castol, Minister of the London-French Church; see Bn F. De Schickler, *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre* (Index).

1393. *Zutphen, Monday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *September* 1597. **Petrus Gellius de Bouma, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He recommends Willem ter Hege, related to his wife, and 1
born of respectable parents residing at Zutphen, who, by the recent invasion of the enemy, lost their property, and therefore wish to send their son to England, to perfect himself in the art of a goldsmith.

Tot Zutphen den 5 September Anno 1597....Petrus Gellius de Bouma, Dienaer 2
Godlicks Wordts tot Zutphe.

In a postscript the writer adds: Alpen Berck Mörss vnd Camillen Schantze vp 3
den Ryn liggende hebben die onsere veröuert vnd ingenomen mit weinich moytte

vnd sind die fianden mit fliegenden feendeln darom dath sie het so guotwillich vpgegeuen hebben vithgelaten: Nu is Syn Excellentie den 1^en^ hujus vor Groll geruckt, die holden sick noch stijff. Van dage wort het geschutt daruorn geplantett.

Addressed: Dem Eerwerdign...N N Dienaer of Dienaern Godlicks wordts in der Nederlantsche Gemeintte...tot Londen.

On a separate piece of paper it is said (in Dutch) that Willem ter Heghe of Zutphen can be found at a shoemaker's named Clas Enserinck of Zutphen, living in "Dux pletse" at Londen.

1394. *Middelburg, Saturday,* 20 *September* 1597 [N.S.]. **Guido Malapert** repeats his request [of 24 May 1597[1]] to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church to send him an Attestation, so that he may be able to partake of the Lord's Supper. [*Original in French.*]

Ce 20^e^ de Septembre Anno 1597 en Middelburgh....Guido Malapert.

Addressed: A Messieurs du Consistoire de Leglise Flameng a Londres.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1382.

1395. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 29 *September* [=9 *October,* N.S.] 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Regents of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received with thanks your two Letters and your gift of £6. for the poor of Dover.* 2. *Your advice in the case of Christ. Beeckman was acceptable to us, and agreed with that which we gave him when he was here. But it did not satisfy him, wherefore we informed him of your advice and begged him to follow it without telling us whom he accuses.*

...Eerweerde...broederen...V.L. schryuen vanden 12[1] Septembris ende oock vanden 15[1] hebben wij ontfanghen met vLieder...milde handtreijkinghe voor de Aermen der ouergeblenen Lidtmaten tot Douers[2] wt der handt van Jan Pille de somme van ses pont groot sterl. waer van wy v.L. van harent weghe hertgrondelyck bedancken.... Voorder aengaende v.L. aduis inde sake van Christiaen Beeckman[3] is ons seer acceptable ende is sulex als wy hem proponerden doen hij bij ons was maer en conden hem daermede niet genouch doen. So hebben wy hem V.L. aduis gheschreuen ende gebeden het selue te willen nae commen, doch niet willende dat hy ons by gheschrifte soude dienen wien hy beswaert het sy een persoon oft meer ende waer af hy syn partie oft partien beschuldicht etc., maer wij en hebben als noch van hem gheen response ontfanghen....Datum den 29. 7tembris 1597. Ter ordonantie onses kerckenracts in Sandwyts, Beniaminus Ænobardus, scriba ac senior.

Addressed: Aen...den Dienaren des woorts ende Regenten der Nederduijscher ghemeynte Christi binnen Londen.

[1] The London Consistory seem to have kept no copies of these Letters.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1391. [3] See above, Letter No. 1391.

1396. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *October* 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone,** and **Christiaen Beeckmans,** having assembled

at the house of Jaques Vanden Bussche, accept the arbitration of the London-Dutch Consistory in the questions pending between them. [*Original in Dutch.*]

In teecken der waerheyt hebbense dit alle onderteeckent, desen 20en October 1597.

Jacob vanden Coornhuyse.

Bij my Christiaen Beeckmans. by my Jan vanden Berghe.
by my Jan vanden Raede. by my Pyeter vander Haeghen.

1397. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 30 *October* [= 9 *November,* N.S.] 1597. **Jacob vanden Coornhuijse[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I have safely arrived home and asked Mr Care for the book, that I might hand it to the Brethren. He asked me to summon them before him and to ask them to bring with them my Attestation and money; he would return them the book, as he desired my peaceable departure.* 2. *They refuse, however, to go to his house, and demand their book. Nor did they come at the time fixed, though Mr Care and I waited three hours for them.* 3. *I spoke again to them today, but they adhere to their demand. I told them that they delayed me and bound me to the place, and as regards the book they boast of a Letter from you in which they say that you will write what I have to do.* 4. *You see how they endeavour to seek my advancement as they allege. Hence I request you to give me your advice, as I am detained by this obstinacy, and they embitter Mr Care, as they refuse to go to his house, though they are strangers.*

Laus Deo adi 30 Octobris 1597 in Maidston...Lieue broeders...wy zyn fray 1
ende ghesont thuys ghecommen, ende...ick...hebbe Mr Care[1] anghesproken ende
ghebeden om den boeck dat ick den seluen de broeders alhier soude moghen
leueren. Hy heeft my een seer vriendelicke antwoorde ghegeuen, seggende: Gaet
henen ende segt de broeders datse hier te minen huyse verschynen na den middach
ten twee vren (welck was den 29 deser maent) ende datse v attestatie ende gelt
brenghen, ende ick sal haer den boeck ouerleueren, ende ick begeere v.L. vriende-
licke afscheydinghe te zien. Dit hebbe ick hen anghedient, doch sy seggen, wy en 2
hebben daermede niet te doene, wy willen dat ghy ons den boeck leueren sult,
ende wy en willen tot zynnen huyse niet gaen. Ende na dat hy ende ick ter
ghesetter vre t'samen ghecommen waren ende haer wel 3 vren lanck verwachteden,
so en synse niet verschenen. Desen 30en hebbe ick hen wederom anghesproken, 3
ende sy blyuen by dat selue propoost. Daerom hebbe ick den broederen wel willen
te kennen geuen, datse my dit delaij doen, ende hem ende my an de plaetse
bynden, ende om de maniere der ouerleueringe des boeckx, roemende seer op eenen
brief diese van v.L. ontfanghen sullen (nochtans mij onbekent) daer in dat ghe-
schreuen sal zyn wat ick sal moeten doen, etc., euen als of ick by v.L. uwe
goetwillicheyt niet en hadde ghehoert....Wt desen syen de broeders ghenoechsaem 4
hoe datse mynnen voortganck soecken ghelyckse nochtans voorgeuen....Ick bidde de
broeders...dat sy my willen een antwoorde ouerschryuen ende haren goeden raet.
Want ick en mach aldus met hoofdicheyt niet op ghehouden zyn, want sy en
willen hoewel sy vremdelingen zyn tot Cares huyse niet commen, ende daer door
wort den anderen verbittert....By my Jacob vanden Coornhuijse. 5

Addressed: Ande...Broeders der Consistorie der Nederduijtscher Gemeijnte...te Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1361, 1383.

1398. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 6 [= 16, N.S.] *November* 1597. **Jacob vanden Coornhuijse[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of the 3rd inst. if the brethren decline to go to Mr Care's house I shall be unable to deliver the book, in which case I must do what I can, not what I wish to do; I believe I have done my best.* 2. *The three pounds which you promise me will enable me to pay my debts, as I am much impoverished by serving this Community. Hence I hope that you will send them before my departure which will be this week.* 3. *Please tell me on whom I am to draw for them, and kindly persuade the brethren to go to Mr Care's house, as he desires to be just and reasonable. He has these thirteen or fourteen years been at great trouble and expense for the sake of this Community, and now they even refuse to go to his house.* 4. *I understand from your last Letter that you will not send me a Letter, but merely a statement of the case as it came before you, yet today the brethren announced in Church that I had promised no longer to appear in the pulpit. We seem to have misunderstood each other, for how could I make such a promise as I am going to another Community for that purpose?* 5. *I am now asked whether I have deceived the Community by false doctrine as the pulpit is forbidden to me, and if you had heard anything to this effect you ought to have told me.* 6. *I have only promised to produce the book; I feel sure that my vocation originated with the Lord and not with myself. I was properly elected, examined and presented to three Communities, and the brethren have no power to preclude me from the exercise of my functions.*

...Seer lieue...broeders, ick hebbe v.L. brief vanden 3en Nouembris 1597 ont- 1
fanghen, ende v.L. meyninghe (so my dunct) wel verstaen. Angaende het ouerleueren
des boecx[2], ick en kan Mr Care niet voorder beweghen of hy wil ons vriendelic
afscheet sien ende hooren, ende ten sy dat de broeders ten synnen huyse willen
commen so en can ick den boeck[2] niet leueren. Daerom so sy dat niet en
begeeren te doen, so sal ic moeten doen dat ick can, ende niet dat ick soude
willen doen. Ick achte mij ooc op het alder wtterste hier in ghequeten te hebben....
Voort angaende de goetgunsticheyt die mij de broeders toegheleyt ende ghetoont 2
hebben, daer van dancke ick hen duysentfout, welcke 3 lb my wel te passe commen
sullen (so ick die hadde) om mij schulden te helpen betalen, want ick ben seer
veraermet met dese Gemeynte te bedienen...daerom bidde ick de broeders datse
my die willen laten volghen voor my vertrecken, want het is apparent dat ick
dese weke (so ick meyne)...lichten sal, opdat ick alle dinghen van gelt schult ooc
mach effen stellen, waertoe dat my de goetgunsticheyt der broederen seer helpen
sal; want al ist dat ick al vercoope dat ick hebbe, ende also bloot wech gae met
wyf ende kynderen, so sal ick noch schaers toecommen, so seer ben ick door dese
cleyne ghemeynte ten achter gheworden, so dat ic my ontbloot hebbe, op dat ickse
bystonde na mijn vermoghen....Ende ick bidde de broeders datse my schryuen an 3
wien ende op wien dat ic het gelt trecken sal...ende persuadeert de broeders
alhier door schryuen, datse te Mr Cares huyse willen verschynen, want hy en anbiet
niet anders dan recht ende redelickheyt in myn oordeel. Men heeft den man desen
13 ofte 14 jaren lanck menichmael in diuersche questien gemoeyt ende in cost
gebrocht...ende nu en wiltmen so vele niet doen als tot zynnen huyse gaen....
Voorder ick hebbe wt v.L. laetste schryuen verstaen, dat v.L. geenen brief tot 4
mynen laste soudet senden, maer de acte dat ons sake voor v.L. ghepasseert is, &c.
Nochtans hebben de broeders alhier desen 6en Nouember 1597 openlick in der
Gemeynte afghelesen, sonder mynnen weten, ende tegen alle oorden der kercken,
ende in sonderheyt dat ick soude beloeft hebben, niet meer op den predickstoel te
gaen. Ick moet v.L. qualick, of v.L. moeten my qualick verstaen hebben, want...wat

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] Seems to have been the Consistorial Register.

soude my moueren, sulck een belofte te doen, als niet meer op den stoel te commen om te predicken, daer ic nochtans tot dien eynde in een ander gemeynte vertrecken soude? Men vraecht my nv of ick de Gemeynte met valsche leere 5 bedrogen hebbe, om dat men my den predickstoel verbiet...ende so de broeders yet wat dies haluen hadden ghehoort...het was haer amt my sulcx te kennen gegeuen te hebben....Tis wel waer, tis my van v.L. voorgehouden geweest (dies ick mij selue schame dat my mijn mededienaers sulcx geuercht hebben, die beter dan ick weten wat swaricheyt dat een Dienaer onderworpen is), maer ick en beloefde v.L. dat niet, iae en meyne sulcx ooc niet te laten, tsy hier of elders, behoorlick versocht zynde, maer dat hebbe ick beloeft, dat ick den boeck soude leueren, ende 6 en can niet voorder daer in doen als voorseid is...Ick ben versekert van myn beroepinge dat se van God is, want ick en hebbe my seluen niet opgheworpen, om te commen tot de bedieninge..., noch ick en ben daertoe niet gecommen door Symonie, noch door huere, noch door gunste, noch ooc door gewelt, maer met behoorlicke roepinge, examinatie, voorstelinge 14 dagen lanck, voor 3 gemeynten, daer na met gemeyne bewillinge van die 3 beuesticht ende met oplegginge der handen den H. Geest beuolen. Wat soude my dan moueren, dese myne beroepinge te laten, ende daer tegen een belofte te doen?...Ooc en syn de broeders my niet machtich te verbieden, ten ware datse suffisante redenen hadden, der welcker ick geene ghehoort hebbe....Datum desen 6^en^ Nouembris 1597 in Maidston...Jacob vanden Coornhuijse. 7

Addressed: De...broeders der consistorie der Nederduytscher Ghemeynte Jesu Christi te Londen.

1399. *London, Thursday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *November* 1597. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Jacob vanden Coornhuijse.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have read your Letter[1] and are sorry that you have 1 misunderstood our words and actions. Having heard both parties, and understanding that you had decided to leave the Community, and that the brethren had prepared your Attestation, we approved of your agreement, and considered it advisable that you should go to some other Community, where you could do more good. The Attestation was read out to you, and you raised no objection. We are, therefore, surprised that you complain as if we had forbidden you to preach, which is not the case. Your money is ready. You may ask the brethren for a copy of the Acta, and also that they should go to Mr Care, in order to come to some amicable settlement.

Wt Londen desen 10 Nouembris 1597, by laste des Kerckenraets Jacobus Regius. 2

Endorsed: Copie van een brief aen Jacobus van Coorenhuijse.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1400. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *November* 1597. **Depositions,** in Dutch, **of Christiaen Beeckmans,** regarding the actions[1] whereby he alleged that Jaques Vanden Busse had broken the peace, made by Mr Caer and Jakobus de Conync at "Maedtston," on 12 December 1596.

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1361, 1363, 1373, 1381, 1383, 1391, 1395—1399.

First, on 25 April, when we were all assembled in our Church, he spoke to 1
me about some arrears due from me to our Community, which were said to amount
to 30 sh., and for which I had promised, on 30 January 1597, to pay 40 sh. He 2
also reproached Mr "Ceer" with having taken too much my part. He had also
been to Gravesend, to make enquiries into matters which had happened 22 years
ago, thereby endeavouring to injure my good name and fame. And on 17 May 3
he went to the Town Hall, accompanied by Lyeven Vanden Busse and Jan van den
Rade, and in the presence of the Mayor and 7 or 8 "Jueraerts," the "Stuert"
and 2 "Konselers," and his "prokeruer," made a declaration in writing by his
"prokeruer," that I declined to pay my "colechte," and had called him names;
that Mr Ceer had taken my part. He also asserted that he was dissatisfied with 4
the sentence, &c. &c.—The whole occupies two sheets of foolscap or 6 pages of 5
writing and is attested by "Jacob vanden Coornehuyse (Coornhuyse), Guiliame de
Clerck, and Thomas Sughen, desen 16 Nouember 1597." There are five other undated
Documents bearing on the same subject, but throwing no further light on it.

1401. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 22 *November* [= 2 *December,* N.S.] 1597. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of the 10th inst. regarding the complaints of Jacob vanden Coornhuyse, we have not, since our return, been asked to appear before Mr Ker, but Coornhuyse gave the Mayor the names of our three orders with his complaints on the 6th inst.* 2. *Next day the Mayor said to one of us that we lived disorderly, and despised the Magistrate as we did not reveal the persons who resided among us without being entitled to do so. The reply was that since Whitsuntide only one person had arrived here of whom we had no good testimonial, and that we had reported him to his predecessor.* 3. *He also said that we should not have any reader in our Church, but a person appointed by the bishop and a service book. The answer was that formerly we had been allowed to have a reader, when we were too poor to pay a minister, just as at present, and that our Congregation would have to break up if he no longer allowed us to have a reader.* 4. *He then said that our Minister complained that we did not treat him properly, and that we declined to give him an attestation or to pay him the money due to him. The reply was that we could prove the contrary. The Mayor then said that he would send for us all the following day. Two of us appeared before him to explain all matters to him.* 5. *He was very kind and said that he would hear us the following day and return to us our book, but only a portion of it, as Mr Ker had torn out some leaves.* 6. *The following day he sent for us, and present were also some of his colleagues, Mr Ker, and Jacob Coornhuyse who stated his complaints. We then produced an English translation of the Document of the accord made by you.* 7. *Thereupon Coornhuyse said that we had obtained it from you by favor, and spoke in such an angry tone that the Mayor asked him to be calm.* 8. *He then complained that we had discharged him in winter, and had treated him badly. We replied that our actions were meant to be for his good, and the Mayor said that he was wrong.* 9. *Mr Ker said that we had chosen another minister in his place, and endeavoured to depose him with dishonour, to which we replied that we knew nothing of this.* 10. *The Mayor suggested that we should leave the book with him, but we said that we wished to abide by the peace made by the brethren of London, and wanted our book.* 11. *Mr Ker offered to fetch it, and Coornhuyse also fetched the things under his charge, alleging that he only had a Commentary on the Catechism and a new Church-register, and demanded payment for what he had written in this register, but the Mayor said that it was part of his office to do this.* 12. *Meantime one of us had fetched the three pounds and deposited them on the table, and when Mr Ker brought the book he was asked whether it was the whole, as it looked small, to which he replied that he had taken out of it all that he required.* 13. *We replied that his authority did not go further than foreign sects and disorderly persons.* 14. *The Mayor desired to take the book with him, but promised to give it us back. We then separated, and Coornhuyse had to be content with our Attestation, and departed from hence on the 16th inst.* 15. *Yesterday two of our Elders received the book from the Mayor, from which the Acta*

from 16 *February to* 25 *May* 1578 *are missing.* 16. *Will you kindly send us one of your Ministers towards Christmas to administer the Lord's Supper among us?*

...Eerweyrde...broeders wy hebben V.L. scryuen date den 10^en^ deser wel ont- 1
fanghen...angaende dat Jacob vanden Coorhuuse ouer ons beclaecht[1]...Sichtent ons
thuus comste en syn wy niet versocht voor Mr Ker te commen, maer Coorhuus heeft
de drye dienste elck by naeme voor Mr Meyre ouer ghegheuen ende beclaecht des
sondaechs den 6^en^ deser naer myddach doen hy sauonts den brief an v.L. screef...,
want hy dreychde ons ende seyde soude an v.L. scryuen. Des maendaechs volghende 2
heeft Mr Meyre een onser broederen anghesproken in de presentye sommeghe der
Regierders, ende seyde met beschuldinghe dat wy leefden sonder ordene, ende de
Magestraet verachten dat wy niet te kennen en gaeven wat Lieden onder ons waeren
die onder ons niet en behoorden te wonnen, alsoe syn ampt te cort doende met
dierghelycke worden meer. Wiert gheandwoort dat sichtent sinssen maer eenen
persoon by ons ghecommen was daer van wy gheen goet raport en hoorden, ende
wiert van ons door Mr Ker den Meyre syn voorsaete anghedient; waer mede hy
versachte ende seyde Mr Ker heeft syn schult voor my bekent dat hij v lieder so
veel verdreghen heeft ende toeghelaeten ende soude te lanck anloepen. Seyde 3
moesten sulck gheen ordene in onse keercke hebben dat yemant van ons lesen soude
maer eenen van biscop weghe ooc den servis bouck ende dierghelycken. Wiert
gheandtwort dat eertyden ons sulcks toeghelaeten was ende niet wedersproken, doen
onse ghemeynte te swack was om het last eens dienaers te draeghen, alst nu teghen-
wordich is, ende indien ons Mr Meyre sulcks niet en belieft toe te laeten moeten
ons Keerck vpbreeken ende van elcanderen scheyden. Heeft voorts gheseyt dat wy 4
van onsen minyster voor hem beclaecht waeren dat wy niet wel met hem en
handelden ende dyueersche beschuldinghen, als dat hy eertyden wel met der ghemeynte
stont maer nv cortelinghe door someghe anderseins, ende dat men hem gheen
attestatye wilde gheuen noch ghelt dat hem toe quam, met meer desghelycke ver-
drietich om te hooren oft schryuen. Wiert gheantwordt dat wy anderseins conden
bewysen. Wel, seyde Mr Meyre, morghen voor noene sal voor V Lieder al tsamen
senden ende wiste de diensten te noemen ende alsoe ghescheyden des achternoene.
Syn twee onser broeders tot Mr Meyre huuse ghegaen om met hem vriendelick te
spreeken, de wyle den seluen alles ynnorant was van eeneghe voorgaende handelinghe
alsoe hy te kennen gaf, hadde ooc op stadt huus niet gheweest eertyden. Tot 5
synen huuse synde heeft seer vriendelick met ons ghesproken ende goet ghehoor
gheuende seyde voor besluut soude des anderdaechs met alle modestye ons beyden
hooren ende souden onsen bouck wederomme hebben, maer seyde soude maer een
stick daer van syn want Mr Ker hadde daer van vutgheschuert. Wiert gheantwordt
souden de patsiaghe te beeter sien die onder hen ommegaen heeft. Sdysendaechs 6
volghens ontrent den 10 hueren quam den sergant voor ons dat wy trecks voor
Mr Meyre moesten commen ende de anclaeghers ooc voor ons toufden; alsoe syn
wy metter haest by elcanderen comende aldaer verscheenen voor Mr Meyre ende
sommeghe synen metbroeders, midts ooc Mr Ker ende Jacob Corhuus onse beclaeghers.
De clachte ghedaen synde jeghens ons van Coorhuus met veel worden de waerheyt

[1] See the preceding Document.

contrarye, so hebben wy de copye van ons vriendelick accort by v.L. ghedaen ouer-
gheleyt dwelck wy te vooren hadden doen translateeren in Ynghels. Ghelesen synde 7
heeft Coorhuus wederomme met heftyghe worden daer teghen ghesproken, segghende
met beschuldinghe dat wy sulcks door vrientscap als met faveur van v.L. vercreeghen
hadden. Mr Meyre siende syn ontsetten met heftyge worden...heeft hem vermaent...
hy soude met modestye spreken, wy connen wel hooren spreeckt sachte, ghy onstelt
v ende de worden gheuen te kennen met v anesicht dat ghy gram syt, ende
beghonde hem te vraeghen oft hy daer niet present en was, ende waeromme hy
daer niet en sprack ende dat syne ecxcuse alhier niet en ghelt noch synne be-
schuldinghe maer ter plaetse daer dyt accort ghemaeckt is. Wy seyden hadden
gants niet teghen ende vermyde hem aldaer wel van alsoe hem te ontstellen. Hy 8
beclaechde hem ooc dat wy hem nv alsoe in den winter afghestelt hebben midts
beschuldinghen dat wy hem eenen predycant at wil wilden maeken ofte ghelyck
eenen spoelder by der weeke ende hem alsoe 2 ofte 3 maenden preserueeren. Wy
verclaerden ons seluen voor de Magestraet als voor God dat wy het selue tot synen
besten ghedaen hadden. Mr Meyre vermaende hem met veel dyueersche wyse redenen
ende oenghelyck gheuende. Mr Ker vp dese redenen beghonde te spreken segghende 9
Mr Meyre, sy hebben een andere in syn plaetse ende soucken hem alsoe met scande
vut den stoel te steeken ende daeromme heeft hyt alsoe niet willen anneemen. Wy
verclaerden voor de waerheyt dat wy van sulcks niet en wisten. Jacobus Coorhuus
ghebruuckte so veel redenen dat wy begheerden hy wilde de waerheyt spreeken.
Mr Meyre voor besluut versochte door Mr Kers begheerte dat wy den bouck onder 10
hem wilden laeten ende alsoe een eynde maeken, ende seyde als wy daer vut wat
begheerden souden by hem commen, maer Mr Ker wat breet hem seluen verclaerde
ende sochte het soude alsoe wesen, wy begheerden verlof om met elcanderen te
spreeken, gauen voor andworde dat wy gheenseins des sins en waeren van het
vriendelick accort by den broederen tot Londen ghemaeckt af te scheyden. Mr Meyre
seyde wy hebben ons devoor ghedaen willet niet anders syn wy sullent laeten daer
wyt ghevonden hebben. Wy begheerden an Mr Meyre ende den grefier...dat wy
mochten ons bouck hebben vp dat wy ons voor der gemeynte conden verandworden.
Sy seyden was groote redene dat wy den seluen hebben souden. Als nu Mr Ker 11
sach dat Mr Meyre soude van het stadt huus afgaen seyde hy...ick sal den bouck
gaen haelen ende Jacobus vanden Coorhuuse was ooc belast te haelen sulcks als hy
onder hem hadde, dwelck hy deede ende seyde hadde niet meer als hy bracht
namelick eenen vutlech vp den Cattesyssem ende eenen nieuwen bouck der Keerck,
daer hy van versocht betaelt te wesen van sulcks als hy daer in ghescreuen hadde,
dwelck hem van Mr Meyre ende den greffier wederleyt was met anwyssinghe syne
schuldeghe plicht. Middelertyt was een van ons om de dry pont de welcke in de 12
vierscaere vp de taefel ghetelt wierden midts Mr Ker den bouck ofte stick in-
bringhende, wiert Ker ghevraecht of dat den bouck was die hy gheseyt hadde
verbrant te wesen ende dat den bouck seer cleyne was oft ooc de heelft wel
vutgheschuert was...Mr Ker seyde was no mater ick hebbe so veel vutghenomen
als ick noodich dochte volghende myn autoryteyt. Wiert gheantwordt dat syn 13
autoryteyt so verre niet en streckte maer alleenlick ouer vreemde seckten ende

onghereeghelde persoonen, want alsoe wy naer den bisscop reysden begheerde ghy selue dat yemant van ons v wort alsoe wilden doen diende van v niet ghedaen te wesen. Hy seyde wel ghy ende ick sullen noch spreken. Wiert gheantwordt Mr Ker ghy hebt gheseyt tot dese plaetse meer dan ghy oyt hebte connen goet doen oft bewysen, ende heeft v verdreeghen gheweest ende sullet daer by laeten met meer dierghelycke redenen. Mr Meyre seyde was seer wel dat wy elcanderen verdroughen... Aldus was Mr Ker dees tyt seer redelick om mede te handelen....Den bouck 14
begheerde Mr Meyre met hem te draeghen ende beloefde ons vp syne waerheyt soude ons den seluen gheuen...ende beval ons tsamen der ghenaden Gods. Aldus syn wy vriendelyck van elcanderen ghescheyden, Mr Meyre ende de andere hertelick bedanckende...met bescaemheyt dat wy haerlieder so moylick vallen ende Jacobus weygherde seer syn attestatye, maer ten lesten moeste te vreden wesen ende is van hier vertrocken wonsdach lestleden, den 16^en^ deser, heeft meest ouer al verlof ghenommen; ghisteren nae midach syn twee der auderlinghen tot Mr Meyers huuse 15
ghegaen om den bouck ende heeft den seluen seer vriendelicken ghegheuen sulck alsoe hy dien ontfanghen hadde, ende wy hebben hem ghisterauont ouersien ende bevinden de gheheel acten vut van den 16^en^ February tot den 25^en^ Mey 1578, thussen beyden is een blat bescreuen deen syde van Adryaens Obry[2] syn afscheyt ende dander syde van het ancommen Joos vander Houven[3] salygher dwelck in het vutschueren der andere schint alsoe los ghebleuen te syne....Kestyaen Beeckman is tot someghe der anderen auderlinghen ghecommen haer anseggheude dat hy als nv ghereet was om de semissye te voldoene....Wy hadden besloeten onder elcanderen 16
an V.L. te begheeren een van V.L. dienaren des wordts om jeghens dese Kesmesse het heylyghe auontmael des Heeren onder ons vut te rechten de wyle het anghedient was ende ooc om de ghemeynte te beeter by een te hauden dwelck wy vriendelick versoucken....

Desen 22^en^ November 1597 ende de dry diensten voor ghelesen ende by haeren 17
laste onderteeckent by mij Jaques vanden Bossche.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaeren des Goddelicken wordts met de...Auderlinghen der Nederduydtsche ghemeynte...binnen Londen.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 295, 296, 338, 362 &c. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 335, 371, 503.

1402. *London, Friday,* 2 [= 12, N.S.] *December* 1597. **Document,** in Dutch, **concerning the dispute[1] between Christiaen Beeckmans, and Jan vanden Berghe,** Jan vanden Raede, Peeter vander Haeghen (or Verhaghen) and Jacus vanden Bossche, who all appeared on the above day before the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to whose decision they promised to submit. Christiaen had brought with 1
him as a witness M^r^ "Kaijre," Minister at Maidston. It appears from the latter's testimony that Jacus vanden Bossche had requested a copy of an old Act, which Jacobus vanden Coornhuyse refused unless the said "Jacus" stated for what purpose he wanted it. The latter had accused Christiaen Beeckmans of having slept with his mother in law at Gravesende in the "Witten hart." M^r^ "Kaijre," moreover.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

requested the London Consistory (1) to exhort the Elders of Maidstone to conduct themselves more orderly at their meetings, and to show more respect for him and his authority, and (2) to provide the Dutch Community of Maidstone with a Minister, as he could no longer allow the reading of any private person. As regards the book containing the Acta of the Consistory, he had only torn out a portion which had been written in later. He had heard Jacus vanden Bossche depose before the Mayor that C. Beeckman had a bastard in Holland. Christiaen Beeckman 2
declared that he had never done any of the things of which he was accused, that he had never been punished by the magistracy, that he, for the sake of the peace of the Community, had made a confession regarding certain offences, on account of the suspicions against him.—Jaques Van den Bossche deposed that he had never uttered the words alleged against him.

The Consistory having considered everything decided that Beeckman had 3
broken the peace which had been concluded before[2]. That Jaques had not done well in speaking to Mr Carre as he had done, but that Beeckman had no reason to be so angry with Jaques. The Consistory thereupon made an Act of what had been said and done, and this having been read to all concerned, Beeckman showed himself dissatisfied as having to bear all the blame alone, while Jaques seemed free to say and act as he pleased. The Consistory declared that they had decided according to their consciences, and that he should be satisfied. He replied that he would, and shook hands with his opponent. He thereupon asked for a copy of the Act, that he might read it to the Community of Maidstone. The Consistory 4
thought it necessary to consider this request. Jaques vanden Bossche having been examined as to his assertion about Beeckman's bastard, said that he had not made this allegation, but that, as witnesses had declared that he had done so, he would in Beeckman's presence retract it, and express regret. A copy of the Act was promised to Beeckman after it should have been read to the Community. A minister and Elder were sent to Mr Kare, to persuade him to make a reconciliation with Jaques vanden Bossche.

2 December 1597.

[2] On 12 December 1596; see above, Document No. 1400.

1403. *London, from the Court, Friday,* 27 *January* 1597 [=6 *February* 1598, N.S.]. **The Lord Treasurer, to the Officers of the Port of London,** concerning merchandise laden in the "White Swanne."

After my hartie comendations, wheras sundrie goods and merchaundises laden 1
in the white Swanne of Rotterdam appertaininge to merchauntes of the Lowe Countries beinge bounde for Galizia in Spaine was taken at the seas and brought to that Porte by Sir John Gilberte and afterwards put in Sequestracion, Forasmuch as vpon due proofe in the Admiraltie of the truth to whome the goodes did appertaine comission is graunted out of that Corte for delinerie therof vnto the propritaries or their factors, And that the saide goods belonge to merchauntes of Hollande and Sealande, who desire to send the same backe againe, Theis are therfore 2
to requior you to permitt and suffer them or their assignes not onlie to receave

the saide goods and merchandises accordinge to the saide Comission but also to shipp and transporte them out againe within the space of iiij^or^ monethes and without payinge anie custome or duties either inwardes or outwardes for the same exceipt for suche goodes onlie as the saide merchauntes or their factors shalbe mynded to put to sale within this Realme. So fare you well. From the Corte 3
this xxvij^th^ of January 1597. Your lovinge frende W. Burghlygh.

To my lovinge frendes the officers of the Porte of London and euerie of them as it concerneth.

Endorsed: xxvij January 1597. My Lo. Treasorer to the officers of the Porte of London. 4

1404. *Bergen op Zoom, Monday,* 9 *February* 1598 [N.S.]. **The Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Church of Bergen op Zoom, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As for nearly sixteen years our town has been a frontier-town, the enemy has caused us great trouble. Our best land has been inundated for our own protection and that of Zealand, and our higher land may be cultivated only so far as our artillery can protect it.* 2. *Last summer the plague and diarrhea raged here, and our soldiers mutinied.* 3. *And though our Magistracy has prevented further harm, yet we are greatly burdened by our large garrison, whose wives and children we have to maintain, besides the widows and orphans.* 4. *Our town-council and the Deacons have now erected an orphanage, but as our citizens cannot defray all the expenses we request you to come to our aid.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...Het heeft onsen goeden God belieft, dese onse stadt 1
nu vele jaren met verscheijden kastijdinghen vaderlic te besoecken, want het nu ongevaerlic sesthien jaren zijn, dat wy geweest zyn ende noch zyn frontiere, ende alsoo frontiere, dat onse arme borgerie selfs aenden boort van hare stads veste niet vrij en is voor den vyant. Ons beste ende vruchtbaerste lant, toe behoorende den burgeren ende ingeseten onser stede is nu xiiij jaren geleden tot onser ende dier van Zeelant bescherminge doorgesteken. Ons opperlandt (twelc mits syner hooghte niet en kan onder-vloeijen) en magh niet verder gebout werden, dan het geschut den bouwers van stadts-muijren kan bevrijden, doch alsoo niet of daer en wert minnigen armen dagh-looner, soo in't saeijen als int maeyen der vruchten, vanden vijant gevangen maer een uyrken gaens van onse stadt sic houdende. De Heere 2
heeft nu desen voorleden soomer ons besocht, met een dobbel roede van peste ende buijc-loop, siecten die gemeenelic onder arme lieden ende krychvolc ontstaen, ende met egeene kleene middelen konnen geholpen werden. Wij hebben t'anderen tyden uijt-gestaen verscheyden sware mutinatien van onse inliggende soldaten, van welcke wij noch alle dage de droeve vruchten sien inde ruijnen vande afgebroken huysen binnen onser stede. Op dat wij verswijgen het ontblooten van onse goede burgeren, die niet konnende verdragen d'ondragelicke lasten vande voorseide mutinatien met menichten in onse nagebuijrde steden geweken zijn, ende aldaer nedergeslagen zynde blyven. Gelyc wy dan ooc niet dan aen-roeren willen het verarmen der overgebleven burgerie mits t'gene voorseid is. Ende hoewel wij (Gode lof) 3
nu eenige jaren vrij geweest zyn van gelycke mutinatien, door den goeden toesicht der gener die God ons tot Overicheit heeft verleent, so ist nochtans dat wij belast blijven met seer groote besettinghen van krychsvolck, als ordinairlic hebbende (mits de grootte onser stede, ende veelheit onser schantsen) een besettinge van xvj ofte

xvij vendelen voetknechten ende vier vanen ruyteren. Alle jare wert den meerderen deel hier van by zyne Excellentie gebruijct te velde. Middeler tyt blyven wij belast met de vrouwen ende kinderen, de mannen genoech te doen hebbende eer sy op hare soldije inde legers leven konnen. Sij en kommen nemmermeer weder, of d'eene en komt gequest, d'ander sier ende suchtich door ongemac ende andersints. Daer en geschiet nemmermeer eenighen tocht, of daer en werden verscheyden weduwen ende weesen gemaect. Wat lasten wy hier van hebben kan een ygelic oordeelen. Maer dit moeten wij seggen, dat wij hebben een groote menichte van arme, ouderloose verlatene weeskens, welcker vaders meerderen deel haer leven hebben geeyndicht, ten dienste des Vaderlants, in't veroeveren van verscheyden steden ende inde geluckige overwinningen by den Almachtigen zyne Excellentie nu eenige jaren verscheydentlic verleent. Dese zijn by onse diaconen hier ende daer na datse best gekonst hebben besteet, maer dicwils uijt noot by lieden die haer selven niet wel wisten te regieren, daer de arme weeskens menichmael seer roeckelooselic werden opgebracht sonder kennisse Godes in alle wulpschheit ende ongemaniertheit. Dit heeft den Eersamen Raedt, de Diaconen ende ons alt'samen 4
beweecht niet op-te-houden voor wy en hadden opgericht seker wees-huys, int welcke de voornoemde weeskens onder het gebiet van Godsalige lieden eerlic ende Christelic souden opgetogen werden. Maer want het onmogelic is dat sulcken loffelicken werck bij een arme uytgemergelde, neerloose, swaer-belaste, sesthienjarige frontierstede alleene soude konnen volbracht werden, syn wij genootsaect...onse mede-kercken aen te spreken...ende om hulpe ende onderstandt te bidden. Ende want wij genoechsaem zyn onderricht van uwer E. Christelicke mededogentheit dadelic aen anderen in gelycken saken meermael bewesen, hebben wij de selfde uwe E. wel...willen gebeden hebben, tbelieve haer beneffens andere onse nagebuyrde kercken de hant in dit ons Goddelic voornemen te bieden....Vyt Berghen opten 5
Zoom desen 1x^sten^ February 1598....

De dienaren des woorts, Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen der Kercken Christi, ende uyt aller naem ende last Jacob Baselis de Jonghe, dienaer des woorts.

Addressed: Den...dienaren des Goddelicken woorts, Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen 6
der Nederlantscher Gemeynte Jesu Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 12 Martij 1598.

1405. *London, Thursday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *February* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Margrieta, the widow of Guilliaem de Meulemeester.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter in which you ask for your 1
Attestation, and complain of what has happened to you. We regret that you are in difficulties and poverty, and continue to accuse certain persons, who have acted blamelessly, whereas you have wronged several persons and not satisfied your creditors. We will send you an Attestation so soon as we hear that you conduct yourself properly and have paid your debts[1].

[1] See below, Letter No. 1413.

Wt Londen desen 16 February 1598. V goetwillige broeder ende vrient 2
[Jacobus Regius] by laste des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: An Jan de Hertoghe om voort te bestellen aen Margrieta weduwe 3
van Guilliaem de Meulemeester tot Middelburg. *Endorsed:* Copie des briefs aen Margr. Weduwe van Guiliame de Meulemeester.

1406. [*Amsterdam*], *Tuesday*, 3 *March* 1598, N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Amsterdam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Adriaen David knows that we have not given him an Attestation because he has secretly departed from us without paying his creditors. His wife is to blame not so much on account of these debts, as because she consented to his disorderly departure.

Desen 3en Martij 1598 stilo novo,
Jacobus Arminius, administer Evangelij nomine Fratrum.

Addressed: Eersamen...predicanten ende ouderlingen der gemeente Christi uyt den Nederlanders vergadert tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 16 Martij 1598.

1407. *Colchester, Wednesday*, 5 [=15, N.S.] *April* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our Community has suffered a great loss through the 1
death of our Minister Theodorus Vanden Berghe[1], who served this Community so devoutly and faithfully for more than twenty years. The burden of this cross is great, but we trust that the Lord will provide us with another pious, Godfearing Minister. In the meantime we hope that you will be able to spare us one of yours.

In Coolchester desen 5 Aprilis 1598. By laste des Kerckenraets 2
Franchoijs Eueraert, Ouderlijnck ende schryuer.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des woordts ende ouderlijnghen des Kerckenraedts der ghemeenten Jesu Crijstij binnen Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 6 Aprilis 1598.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1313.

1408. *Middelburg, Thursday*, 23 *April* 1598 [N.S.]. **Richard Schilders[1], to the Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] About two years ago I sent one hundred books to Jaques 1
van Hoorne, bookseller in London, for sale. He wrote back that he could not sell them, whereupon I requested him to return them all. He did send them back, except 16, according to his own Letter which I enclose. I have asked him to pay for these, but instead of doing this, he threatens me and Robert Stacij, who lives in "Zoutwerck in Pauwels rentes," that he will know what to do if we do not

[1] A Bookseller at Middelburg; see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek.*

keep silent. I, therefore, request you to speak to him about this matter. The 16 books at 14 pence [stuivers] each amount to 11 guilders and 4 pence. I will wait for your answer, but if he declines to pay I shall place the matter in the hands of an English Lawyer, not for the sake of the money, but that I may know what this "Judas" has to say.

Desen 23en April 1598, in Middelbourgh...Richard Schilders. 2

Addressed: Den Ouderlingen der Duytscher Ghemeente binnen London.

1409. *Dantzic, Thursday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *April* 1598. **Phlippus de Keerl[1], to Jacobus Regius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He is anxious to hear something of his son Abraham 1
and his daughter Sara, as he has had no tidings of them for a whole year. He arrived at Dantzic at the end of April or the beginning of May 1597, but having met with a serious accident aboard ship, whereby two of his ribs were broken, he had been unable to work for a long time, and is now compelled to work for a master, not being able to set up in business for himself. He regrets to have gone 2
to Dantzic, especially as there is no preaching there of the Divine Word, nor any administration of the Sacraments. Several people moreover blame him on account of his marriage, wherefore he requests the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church to set the matter right. As he is unable to remain long at Dantzic, and it is not possible to become a citizen there or anywhere else in Germany, without producing a certificate of legitimate birth, he requests the Consistory to procure such a certificate for him at Colchester, where his father died, or perhaps some people in London would be able to give such a certificate. He feels inclined to go to 3
Franckendael, and hopes that the Consistory will continue to provide for his children till he is able to do so himself.

Adj 20 Aprilis anno 1598 in Dansig. 4

Phlippus de Keerl den sone van Fransoijs de Keerl.

Addressed:...Jacobus Regius Dienaer des Heyligen Euangeliums der Nederduytscher Kercke...tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 992, 1245, 1254, 1304, 1322–1325, 1329, 1332, 1348.

1410. *Leiden, Saturday,* 9 *May* 1598 [N.S.]. **Franciscus Junius, to Joannes Marquinus.**

This Latin Letter—on the genealogy of Christ—is printed, as No. 260, in the preceding Volume, p. 893.

1411. *Norwich, Sunday,* 30 *April* [=10 *May,* N.S.] 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The wives of two of our Elders have been slandered by a satirical and scoffing song, and their husbands have denounced some of our members, whom they suspected, to the Magistracy, without any previous admonition.* 2. *The Magistracy summoned the accused and proceeded against them, though they denied any knowledge of the fact, and only confessed to have found the song on the street.* 3. *Please tell us whether the Elders were*

allowed to bring these persons before the Magistracy without any previous admonition, and whether their action is not derogatory to the discipline of the Church.

...Eersame...Broeders...Daer es wat swaericheit ende discoord van geuoelen onder 1
onse ghemeynte opgheresen, waer van den gront es, datter een spottisch ende schimpisch refereyn es gemaect van twee Ouderlinx huysvrauwen tot grooten nadeele derseluer. De mannen deser vrauwen...hebben hen dees sake tot defensie van haerlieder huysvrauwen aengetrocken. Ende nu suspicie hebbende op ettelijcke broeders der gemeijnte die d'Autheuren daer van souden mogen wesen, hebben sy de sake selue, ende die daer in suspect waeren, d'Ouericheit te kennen gegeuen (sonder de gesuspecteerden eerst te vermaenen): d'Ouericheit heeft voor hem ontboden die hier 2
in suspect waeren, ende heeft de seluen gheexamineert, ende voorder daermede geprocedeert. Alhoe wel de beclaechde partije dese actie altyt geloochent heeft, doch bekent heeft, dat hy t'refereyn t'sauonts op strate gevonden heeft. Nu es ons... 3
supplieren...dat het u.L. soude willen belieuen, ons u.L^r....geuoelen hier op te senden... namelick, oft dees twee Ouderlijngen geoorlooft was...haeren broeder oft broeders by d'Ouericheit te laeten ondersoecken, eer sij eenige vermaningen aen de selue ghebruyct hebben, oft niet. Item oft sy met dit te doene, de disciplijne der Kercken vercort oft ghevioleert hebben....

In Norwich desen 30^en Aprillis 1598, by laste ende wt den naeme onses Kerckenraets 4
Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Eersaeme...Dienaeren des woorts ende Ouderlyngen der Neder- 5
duytscher gemeynte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 4 May wt Noorwich[1].

[1] For the reply see the next Letter.

1412. *London, Thursday,* 4 [= 14, N.S.] *May* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of 30 April[1] does not state all the circum- 1
stances of the case, and contains only the account of one party. But we gather from what you say that the two Elders have been a little hasty in bringing the matter before the Magistrate. For, although the civil authority has to take cognisance of, and punish the publication of defamatory writings, yet as the suspected persons are members of the Community, and the interested persons, moreover, are in office in the Church, we think that the affair should not have been brought before the Magistrate without a proper investigation and brotherly exhortation, or ecclesiastical punishment, as the matter may require.

Wt London, desen 4 May 1598....By laste onses Kerckenraets, Jacobus Regius. 2
Endorsed: Copie van eenen brief aen die van Norwich.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1413. *Middelburg, Sunday,* 17 *May* 1598 [N.S.]. **The widow of Guilliam de Muelemeester** makes a long statement about her affairs, in reply to a Letter [see 16 February 1598, above, No. 1405] from the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.

Ghescreuen den 17 Meie 1598. Bij mij de weduwe van Gilgame de Muelemester.

Addressed: Ande eersame...ghemeente vande Dutsche Kerke tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* 17 Mart [a mistake for Meie] 1598.

1414. [*Maidstone*], *Wednesday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *May* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Every year at Whitsuntide we have an election of Elders and Deacons, and if we are to present them to the Community according to regulation, this cannot be done without your sending us a Minister for the confirmation of those who are elected.* 2. *There is, moreover, this difficulty that Pieter vander Haeghen cannot be elected according to the regulation that the officers will be free for one year after having served for two years, though formerly, in time of need, the tenure of office was occasionally fixed for three years, as would be the case now, but he will not consent, and we have none else so fit. And we fear that if the service is not performed properly, this peaceable Community will be dispersed and lose its privilege.* 3. *We hope, therefore, that you will provide in this matter, as well as for the administration of the Holy Supper. If it be not convenient to you at Whitsuntide, then perhaps eight or fourteen days later.*

...Eersame...broeders alsoe wij achten v.L. niet onbekent en is dat alle jaere 1
te Sinssen de verkiessinghe van auderlinghen ende dyaekenen gheschiet, so is onse
vriendelicke begheerte om v.L....aduijs, of wij de selue der ghemeinte sullen voorstellen
naer ordene alhier, dwelck niet en can gheschieden sonder v.L....bewillyghe van
ons eenen Dienaere des goddelicken wordts te verghejonnen om de bevestinghe daer
van te doene die vercoren worden...dat anderseins met stichtinghe niet wel ghesche-
den en can, ende noch bouen desen hebben wij tot beswaeringhe dat Pieter vander 2
Haeghen vut de verkiessinghe valt naer dese ordene wanneer sy twee jaeren ghedient
hebben vry syn voor een jaer, hoe wel het eertyts wel een jaer verlanckt wiert
in den tyt des noots alsoet tselue nu ooc verheyst, tot dwelck wy den seluen niet
en connen verwillyghen, ende wij en vinden by ons gheenen so bequaeme om
tselue met stichtinghe te bedienen ooc van die vercooren soude moghen worden,
want als nu teghenwordich ende den tyt voorleeden heeft de ghemeinte seer neerstich
tot ghehoor by een ghecommen, ende indien tselue met stichtinghe niet bedient en
wordt sal daer door vervallen dwelck grootelicx te beclaeghen waer dat dese vreedsaem
ghemeinte verstroijen soude ende haere vryheyt verliesen. Derhalfuen bidden wij... 3
hier in te willen voorsiene naer v.L. discretye, ende ontrent dien tyt wordt het twee
maenden dat heyleghe auontmael des Heeren alhier vutgherecht wiert ende mochte
naer den broederen goet aduys het selue ooc als dan gheschieden. Ist v.L. te
Sinssen niet gheleghen, mocht acht daeghen ofte 14 daeghen daer naer wesen...
ende van langher by ons te dienen can niet wel met stichtinghe ghescieden. Wy
hebben ooc eenen auderlinck met naeme Jan vanden Berghe die seer cranck licht,
seer dienstelick deser ghemeinte, soude ooc beswaeren so hem God vut desen
elendyghe weerelt van ons wech naeme....Desen 17^{en} Maije 1598 ende van de 4
broeders onderteekent

by my Jaques vanden Bossche.
by my Pyeter vander Haeghen. by my Jan vanden Raede.

Addressed: Dienaeren des Goddelicken wordts met de...auderlinghen der ghemeinte 5
Chrystij binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Maidston. Recepta Maij 18, 1598.

1415. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 20 [= 30, N.S.] *May* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. You seem to think that the general service was sometimes, in time of need, lengthened for one year without an election. This, however, we did not mean to convey, but merely that a particular brother, who was most competent for office, consented to be reelected for one year. 2. But Pieter Vander Haeghen declines, and next Whitsuntide the Community will be without officers, as Pieter does no longer wish to read, and all the other officers will be free unless they are reelected. 3. Hence the election and the confirmation must proceed, or the Community will be without officers. Serving here is no pleasure, as was proved last year, and those friends would rejoice in the ruin of the Church.

...Eerweerde...broeders wy hebben v.L. scrijuen[2] wel ontfanghen ende verstaen... 1
dat v.L....syt verstaende dat den jeneraelen dienst in den tyt des noots wel een
jaer verlanckt is gheweest sonder verkiessinghe. Dat en is noynt gheschiet by ons
weeten, noch ooc onse meyninghe niet in ons scrijuen, maer alleenlick van eenen
partyculieren broeder die best begaeft synde om sulcks te bedienen met stichtinghe
alsoe het eertyden wel gheschiet is van eenen Joos vander Hoeven ofte Gheraert
vander Haeghen salijgher, de welcke door vriendelicke begheerte den noot ansiende
haer verwillichden noch een jaer in de verkiessinghe te vallen, waer van ooc de
ghemeinte vry was te kiesen ofte te verlaeten ghelyck als andere. Waer toe, segghen 2
wy Pieter[1] niet en hebben connen verwillyghen, alsoe wy ooc den broederen te
kennen gheuen de verkiessinghe ghedaen synde mochte de bevestinghe een weeke
ofte twee vutghestelt worden ende van langher te dienen can met stichtinghe niet
wel gheschieden. Aldus is onse meinynghe dwelck wij ghescreuen hebben. Nu
aldus afgheslaeghen synde sullen den broederen weeten dat te Sinssen de ghemeinte
sonder dienaers wesen sal, want Pieter vernompt begheert gheseins langher te lesen,
ende de reste van alle de dienaers dyaekenen so wel als mannen syn tsaemen vry
so wel als Pieter, ten sy dat sy wederomme vercoren worden. Der halfuen moet 3
nootwendich de verkiessinghe haeren voortganck hebben ende de bevestinghe als
voor screuen, ofte anders staet de ghemeinte bloot sonder dienst. Want...het dienen
alhier is gheenen lusthof alsoet voorgaende jaer ghebleeken is, welcke vrienden
haer verblyden sullen int verval der keercke. Aldus hebben wy noch een mael
volcomlicken ons seluen willen quyten te kennen gheuende den bau ofte verval der
keercke....In Medtston desen 20^{en} Mey 1598. 4

by my Jaques vanden Bossche.
by my Jan vanden Raede. by my Pieter vander Haeghen.

Addressed: De...dienaeren des Goddelicken wordts met de...auderlinghen der 5
ghemeinte Christy binnen Londen.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] The London Consistory seem to have kept no copy of this Letter.

1416. *London, Thursday,* 25 *May* [= 4 *June,* N.S.] 1598. [*Original in Dutch.*]
The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London, make it known 1
to all whom it may concern, that there being a dispute between two members
of their Church, Willem Bruninck[1] and Arnolt Elson, the former has submitted

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 929, 1035.

to their Church, in order that the said dispute may be peaceably settled by chosen arbiters, to whose sentence he is prepared to submit. But the Consistory have been unable to persuade Arnolt to do the same.

Tot Londen desen 25en May 1598.

Here follows a statement by Willem Bruninck, dated London, 22 November 1598, 2
to the effect that, at the instance of Arnolt Elson, he had been arrested on a new action of trespass of £400., so that all these arrests amount to about £1400. for himself, and as much for his three brothers in law. He had found sureties for the first and second action, but cannot find any further friends, so that he is forced to go to prison.

Addressed:...De Dienar des woorts ende Ouderlingen der Duytschen ghemeynte 3
tot Londen.

1417. *London, Tuesday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *June* 1598. **Richard Hale lets a house and shop** and other property **to John Braborne** for twenty-two years.

This Indenture made the xxth daie of June 1598...betweene Richard Hale 1
Citizen and grocer of London on th'one partie and John Braborne Citizen and habberdasher of London on th'other partie, witnesseth that the said Richard Hale for dyvers good causes and consideracions him especially moveing hath demised graunted and to ferme letten...vnto the said John Braborne, all that great messuage or tenmente with thappurtenaunces over the gate called Eglyns gate[1] late in th'occupacion of one John Hunt Paynter, and one shop or warehowse parcell of the premisses vnder the howse which was the Paynting howse of the said John Hunt, and adioyninge to the west syde of the saide gate which was late in the teanure or occupacion of one John Chambers, And also one messuage or tenmente 2
with the appurtenaunces now or late called or knowne by the name of the signe of the Angell, late in the teanure or occupacion of one William Woodward, scituate and beinge on theastsyde of the said Tenment over the gate house aforesaid, Together with all such implementes, waynscot, glasse and other thinges now remayning and being within and about dyvers roomes of the premisses as are mencioned and expressed in a scedule[2] indented herevnto annexed. All which premisses are scituate... 3
in the parishe of St Olaue in Southworke in the Countie of Surrey and are now in the teanure or occupacion of the said John Braborne or his assignes, And also all that garden or garden plott within the said gate called Eglyns gate in the parishe aforesaid now also in the teanure of the said John Braborne or his assignes, with a litle tenmente builded on the Northe parte thereof haueing a dore with boltes, lockes, key and a glasse wyndowe on the southe syde thereof with all and singular their appurtenaunces, which garden abutteth on the west parte vppon the Bridgehowse and the commen sewer there, North vppon the Brewhowse of the said Bridgehowse and another commen sewer going alonge betwene the said little tenmente and the said Brewhowse, East vppon another commen sewer going alonge betweene the pale belonging to the garden plott by theis presentes demised, and

[1] See below, the Indentures printed as No. 1484 and 1491. [2] This Schedule is also preserved, but contains nothing that needs be mentioned here.

the garden plot now or late in thoccupacion of one Richard Sampson, And south vppon a garden plott now or late in the occupacion of David Notes. To haue 4 and to holde...the premisses before by theis presentes demised...vnto the said John Braborne his executors...from the feast day of the Natyvety of St John Baptist next coming...vnto th'end and terme of Twentie and twoe yeres from thence next insuinge...Yeildinge and payinge therefore yerely duringe the sayd terme vnto the said Richard Hale his Executors...Eight poundes six shillinges and Eight pence. [*Here follow the usual clauses about repairs &c.*]

By me Richard Hale. Sigillatum et deliberatum in presentia 5
mei Georgij Wright.

Endorsed: The lease of my howse and garden from Mr Hale, Anno 1598, for 6 22 yeers, ending Anno 1620 at midsomer, John Braborne. No 1.

1418. *Arnhem, Monday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *July* 1598. **Johannes Fontanus, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The bearers of this Letter, Maria Lantzincks and Wilhelm 1 Cunrats, inhabitants of this town, and members of our Community, have told me that a certain Henrick Lantzinck[1] has died in London, and left some money to your Community and to them. Wherefore they requested me to write to you in order that they may receive the legacy as soon as possible. I have also to say 2 that Grietgen Sadelmakers is a pious and honest woman.

Datum Arnhem Anno 98 dem 3^en^ Julij, stijlo veteri. V.E. dienstwillig Mededienaer 3
Johannes Fontanus.

Addressed: Den...dienaren des Heiligen wordes, ende Ouderlingen...der Neder- 4 duitscher Gemeinte Christi binnen...Londen.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1422.

1419. *Sandwich, Monday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *July* 1598. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Maijken, the widow of Anthonis Algoedt[1], has complained to 1 us that you unjustly preclude her from the Lord's Supper and from the communion of the believers, which she offers to prove before impartial judges. She has also understood from you that our Church is to convoke the Colloquium, if there be any legitimate reason for so doing, and she asks us to do so forthwith, or otherwise to assist her in settling her affair with you. Will you tell us what you think of her request? We have no other difficulties.

In Santwiche desen 3^en^ Jullij 1598, de...Dienaer ende Ouderlijnghen der Neder- 2 duijtsche Kercke voorseyt ende in haeren naem Jaques de Bevere, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Aende...broederen de Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytsche 3 Kercke tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1278, and the Letter following.

1420. *London, Friday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *July* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In answer to your Letter of the 3rd inst.[2], we regret that 1
Maeyken, the widow of Anthonius Algoet, continues to accuse the Ministers of the Community. We have hitherto dealt with her as gently and patiently as was possible without abandoning all exhortations and discipline in the Lord's Community. She has often asked us to assist her in settling a dispute which she has had for a long time with the Community of Colchester. But we told her that we had no authority over them, and that the matter could only be decided by a Colloque, or by a Church, if both parties were ready to submit to it, or by a judge who had authority over both parties. This answer displeased her, and she has frequently 2
accused us of being able but not willing to help her, although we often wrote to the Consistory of Colchester, and took other steps, in her behalf. At last she appeared in our Consistory, and broke out in many calumnies and accusations against other Communities. We were unable to silence her, and had at last to tell her that she was unfit to partake of the Lord's Supper, so long as she continued to slander and defame the Community of the Lord. If you call the 3
Colloque together, we shall not fail to appear, but if you do so for this one case, it would be well to ask the Consistory of Colchester whether they will come for this purpose and submit to the Assembly, so that the other Communities may not be unnecessarily put to trouble and expense.

In Londen, den 7 July Anno 1598. Ut naeme ende by laste onses Kerckenraets 4
A[ssuerus] R[egenmortel].

[1] The present Letter occurs on p. 2 of a MS. Register or Copy-book, in which the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church entered copies of their Letters to other Communities from 1598 to 29 May 1657. This Register (which hereafter will be referred to as Register B[1]) is kept (together with a similar one containing Letters from 1628 to 1647, and referred to hereafter as Register B[2]) in the Austin Friars Church in a case labelled B. [2] See the preceding Letter.

1421. *Yarmouth, Saturday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *July* 1598. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We repeat our request whether you will speak to a young man named Fransoos Vanden Broucke, whom we were told was competent to serve a Community, and ask him to allow himself to be elected;* 2. *and, if he makes excuses on the ground of insufficient talents &c., to explain to him that our Community is small and the members mere fishermen and sailors, who have several years contented themselves with the reading of Bullinger's "Huisboek."* 3. *Having heard now of this young man we make this request, hoping that you will help us.*

In Yarmus den 15e Julij 1598...Erwaerde...al soe ons versouck an den broederen 1
gheweest is ten anderen tijden, soe ist als noch (namelick) als dat wij verstaen hebben als dat hier eenen broeder [es] met name Fransoes vanden Broucke, jonck man, deghelick van leenen, wel eruaerren in Godes Woort, bequaem om een ghemeinte te bedienen, den broederen ghebeeden hebben den selfden te willen ansprecken ende ock beprouen, ende hem bequaem vindende tot den dienst als dan hem te persuadeeren hem te stellen in de verkiesinghe, ende soe hy hem 2
seluen souckt te eixkuseeren van kleine gaue ende onbequaem, het sal den broederen

als dan den standt onser ghemeinte hem belieuen te willen verclaerren namelick, dat het een klein ghemeinte is, goet om te bedienen, die seer goet om saeien is, midts het al seer slecht wolck is, namelick vissers ende seevarende lieden, niet corioes, die haer dus langhe ja veel jaren ghecontenteert hebben met het leesen wt het Huisbouk[1]. Maer nu verstaen hebbende datter alsulcken jonkman is, hebben 3
niet conen naelaten dus veele den broederen tot beede willen scriuen, niet twijfelende de broederen die sullen ons in desen voordelick al soe sij ten anderen tijden gheweest vorderlick sijn, ende ons met den alderersten een kleein antwoerde scriuen....

By laste Cornelis de Keyser. 4

By my Joos de Keyser. By my Cornelis van Montenaken.
By my Cornelis Duuelaer. By my Rombout Loenens.

Addressed: Anden...Carcken Raedt der Dutscher ghemeinte tot Londen. 5

Endorsed: D'ouderlingen ende Diakenen der ghemeinte te Yarmuth.

[1] Of Henricus Bullinger.

1422. *Cranenburg, Thursday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *July* 1598. **The Magistracy of Cranenburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in German.*] One of our inhabitants, Merry vanden Kerckhoff, widow of 1
the late Wilhem Lanssing, has told us that Henrich Lanssingh[1], her late husband's brother, lately died in London, and left her some money. We write in her behalf hoping that you will be able to let her have this inheritance as soon as possible.

Datum Craenenborgh den xx^en^ dach Julij Anno [15] xcviij,... 2

Burgermeister, Schepen vnd Rhaet der Statt Craenenbergh.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren...vnd Ouderlingen inder Nederduitscher gemeynte Christi bynnen der Statt Londen....

[1] See above, Letter No. 1418.

1423. *Sandwich, Monday,* 24 *July* [=3 *August,* N.S.] 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are surprised at what you tell us in your Letter of 1
the 7th inst.[1] about Maeijken the widow of Anthonis Algoet. We too think it unnecessary to call a Colloque together for this case alone, especially as we have heard of no other Communities desiring to hold a Colloque, and we have nothing that would call for it. Only we should like to see a good intercourse maintained among the Netherland Churches in this Kingdom, which would, in our opinion, be better promoted if they occasionally met together. We have also thought that it 2
would be desirable to hold a general day of Fasting and Prayer, in consideration of these long-continued dear times, which cause great anxiety to many people among us, and also on account of the present negotiations about peace, which we know, from times past, always tend to the great detriment of the Church of God. If this meets with your approval, please fix the date[2].

[1] See above, Letter No. 1420. [2] See below, Letter No. 1426.

In Santwits desen 24[en] July 1598. Wt name ende bij laste onses Kerckenraets 3
Jaques de Beuere, Ouderlinck.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche 4
Ghemeynte...binnen Londen.

1424. *London, Thursday,* 27 *July* [=6 *August,* N.S.] 1598. **Laureys van Beringhen,** complains **to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church,** about Ysaeck Jacops, who had caused his arrest on account of a debt of £17., though, according to his bond, the amount was £11. 9. 6., which was not due till next October.

In Londen 27 Juluij 1598...Laureys van Beringhen (Beeringen).

Addressed: Eersame...Dijnaers des Godtlycken wordts ende ouderlinghen vander Consistorijen...in Londen.

1425. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *August* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 10th inst. we beg to say that we hope to prepare ourselves for joining you in holding a day of Fasting and Prayer on the 14th of next month.

In Coolchester desen 16 Augustj 1598, bij mij Franchoijs Eueraert, bij laste des Kerckenraedts van Coolchester.

Addressed: Ande...dienaren des woordts ende Ouderlijnghen der ghemeente Jesu Cristi binnen Lonnen.

1426. *Sandwich, Monday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *August* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We hope to comply with your suggestion respecting the day for fasting and prayer.* 2. *We are about to excommunicate one of our members on account of his wicked conduct.* 3. *With regard to his adultery he has satisfied the Church, but in other respects he continues to give great offence by his behaviour, for which the Magistracy have already put him into the stocks.* 4. *As excommunication should not be inflicted without other Churches being consulted, we request you to tell us whether you know any reason why we should not take this step.*

...Eerwerde...broederen..., uwen laetsten van date den 10[en] Augusti is ons be- 1
handicht, ende hebben daer wt ghesien den tyt die uwer E. tot eenen vast ende
biddach bestemt hebt: wij hopen ons...daer nae te reguleeren. Voorder is ons 2
vriendelick begheeren...vLieder aduijs ons te willen communiceren ouer een onser
lidtmaten (met name Jan vander Gauwe), met den welcken wij hebben ghehandelt
tot der Excommunicatie, om syn Godloos leuen van ghewonelicken dronckenschap,
tuijschen, vechten ende slaen van syne huysvrauwe. Dat hy ende zyn huijsvrauwe
beyde de bocken hebben ghehadt. Deweleke ghedacht wort dat hyse syn wyf heeft
t'huys ghebracht, ouermits hy ten andren tyden in ouerspel is bevonden gheweest.
Doch van syn ouerspel heeft de kercke voldaen. Maer leeft met seer groote er- 3
ghernisse van alle menschen, sonder dat yemant hem can brenghen tot synen...plicht.

Hoe wel dat hy oock byder ouerheyt hier ouer is bestraft ende indeu stock ghestelt gheweest. Doch al en wil niet helpen...zoo dat wy gheen ander middel en sien dan de vuterste remedie der Excommunicatie. Ende ghemerct datmen niet haestich 4 behoort te syn met d'Excommunicatie, noch oock niet te wercke te stellen sonder aduijs van andre kercken volghende den 62[en] Articel[1] des Synodi van Middelburch etc., soo heeft ons goet ghedocht desen aen uwer E. te schryuen, om te verstaen oft ghylieder yets ter contrarie hebt, dat wy niet en souden voortgaen....Menichmael is hij van ons vermaent tot afstant, ende siende dat onse vermaninghen niet en helpen, soo hebben wij hem sonder naem gherecommandeert inde ghebeden der Ghemeynte. Niet beterende hebben wy syne sonde gheopenbaert voor de selue kercke, noch verschoonende synen naem. Endelick syn ghedwonghen geweest synen naem t'openbaren ende de ghemeynte te bidden voor hem te bidden ende oock vermaent haeren...plicht te willen doen, de wyle de vermaninghen des Kerckenraets aen hem vruchteloos waeren....In Santwiche desen 21[en] Augusti 1598. Wt name ende by 5 laste onses Kerckenraets Jaques de Beuere, Ouderlijnck.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren des woorts ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytsche 6 Ghemeynte tot Londen.

[1] See C. Hooijer, *Oude Kerkordeningen*, p. 207.

1427. *Norwich, Saturday,* 25 *November* [= 5 *December,* N.S.] 1598. **Decree of the Chancellor of Norwich, ordering the Elders of the Dutch Church, Norwich,** to make an entry in their Register, to the effect that Philip Andrees was an honest man.

Accordinge to a decree sett downe the fowerth of November 1598, before 1 M[r] Chauncelor of Norwich Phillipp Andrees[1] making request therevnto, It was ordered that the elders of the Dutche Church should cause be recorded and enacted in the register of their Consistory that Phillipp Andrees aforesaid what tyme James vander Sand dyd call him the said Phillypp lyer, hee the said Phillypp was an honest man not geven tot lying, but one that would speak the trueth, and was so accounted and taken by the elders of the Church aforesaid. To the which decree the said Senyors did consent. And it was then further decreed by the said M[r] Chauncelor that they should absolue the said Phillipp of the Censure ymposed by them vppon his confession of his error in their Consistory made before the said Elders that he had lightly foresaken or abstayned from the execution and offyce of an Elder in that Church for the wordes aforesaid. And if that they could chardge the said Phillipp with any offence contrary to the discyplyne of their Church by him committed sence that former tyme he was referred to them to be censured and proceeded against according to the discyplyne of their said Church. And the xxv[th] of 2 November in the yere aforesaid it was vppon the reexamynynge of the cause aforesaid decreed that the said Senyors should first cause the wordes aforesaid to be registred and then the said Phillypp to make the confession before mencioned.

Collatione facta concordat cum Registro, W. Robinson.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1365.

1428. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *December* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] You know that more than nine months ago we lost, 1
through death, our devout Minister[1]. And though we have done our best to obtain another in his place, we have hitherto been unsuccessful, even among you, though we sent two of our brethren to confer with you. As you told them that Joannes Lamoot[2], now Minister of the Word at "Champen," might be summoned by you, our Consistory invited him to become our Minister. And as he replied that you 2
had the right to command his services, we send two of our brethren, David Frijlinchooue[3], Elder, and Paschier Thoomare, Deacon, to confer with you as to the best means of securing his services for our Community[4].

In Colchester, desen 19en December 1598. Wt laste ende beveele onses Kercken- 3
raets, bij mij Andries Hoet, Schrijba.

Addressed: Anden...dienaeren des Woordts ende den gantschen raet der gemeynten 4
Christij binnen...London. Par amys.

[1] Theodorus Vanden Berghe; see above, Letter No. 1407. [2] See above, Letter No. 1355.
[3] See above, Letter No. 1344. [4] For the reply see the next Letter.

1429. *London, Thursday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *December* 1598. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 19th inst.[1], the contents 1
of which your messengers, David Frilinchouen, and Paschier Thomare explained further to us, we have to say that we cannot summon our brother Jan Lamoote to serve your Community, as we have consented to his serving the Community of Campen, till our own Congregation require his services. Nor can we advise him to abandon his flock at Campen. But if, at any time, he could conveniently, and with their consent, leave them, in order to come among you, he will, by writing to us, obtain our consent to this arrangement.

Den 21 December 1598. Bij laste des Kerkenraets A[ssuerus] van Regenmortel[2]. 2
Endorsed: Copie des briefs aen de Ghemeynte van Colchester.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] See above, Letter No. 1361.

1430. *Sandwich, Wednesday,* 27 *December* 1598 [=6 *January* 1599, N.S.]. **Pieter de Leeuwe, to the Consistory of the Flemish Community, London.**

1. *I am Schoolmaster at Sandwich, and hearing that one is wanted in London to teach the youth reading, writing and counting by means of counters, which is a surer method than ciphering, I ask for your advice, as I am a poor man who has resided here about twelve years.* 2. *Some of our brethren persuaded me to keep a school, which I have done for about a year and a half, having more than eighty children, but on account of the small stipend I am looking for a better situation for the sake of my wife and child.*

...Ic Pieter de Leeuwe, schoolmeester tot Santwijts...vernomen hebbende als 1
datter aldaer tot Lonen ghebreck is van een Schoolmeester omde Jonghe te leeren

leezen ende schryuen ende rekenen met de lech penninghen het twelcke het zeekersste bouen het cyfferen v.L. vriendelick biddende om v.L. attuys ende wysen raet, want ic een schamel gheselle bem die alhier tot Santwyts ghewoont hebbe ontrent 12 jaeren; ende ic was beropen van somighe broeders om schoole te houden 2 het twelcke ic ghedaen hebbe ontrent een jaer en half ende ic hebbe wel 80 kynderen ofte meer, maer omde cleine loon zoude beter platse zoucken zo ic beter vynden conden om myn huusvrauwe ende kynt voor te staen met alder eeren zo ic schuldich ben te doene....Dezen 27 December 1598...by my Pieter de Leeuwe 3 Schoolmeester tot Santwyts...

Addressed: Ande kerckeraet vande Vlaemsche ghemeint tot Lonnen.

1431. [1599.] **A Latin Confession of Faith of Frederic IV.,** printed, as No. 261, in the preceding Volume, p. 896.

1432. *Brussels, Monday,* 1 *February* 1599 [N.S.]. **Maria, the wife of Laurens van Berringhen[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I thank you for the assistance which you give to my 1 husband in his poverty, which is chiefly caused by Peeter de Mosseron, who married my husband's sister, and who owes my husband more than 700 guilders, which we paid for him in 1587 to Abram Le mere. I have now made a compact with my husband's enemy "Ysack Jacopsse," in The Hague, and the document was sent to Willem Gryffin, ordering him to release my husband and let him come over to Holland. But Gryffin has declined to do so, and my loss has greatly increased, wherefore I request the Consistory to assist my husband with £6. or £9. to procure his release; I will repay the money in about six months.

Den ersten Februari 1599 in Brussel. Maria van Berringhen, huijsvrouw van 2 Laurens van Berringhen.

Addressed:...Dijnaers des Goddelycken worts ende ouderlingen der...ghemeijnte tot 3 Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 22 Febr.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1439.

1433. *London,* *March* 1598 [=1599]. **Petition of sixteen Dutch Candlemakers for the protection of the Privy Council against an Informer[1].**

Vpon the Peticion following, Mr Chauncellor of the Exchequor is by their 1 Lordships required to make stay of the suite against the Straungers, and to deal with the Lord Maior and Recorder according to their Request. Signed Robert Cecyll.

To the right honnorable the Lords and others of her Majesties most honourable 2 Priuie Counsell.

The humble Peticion of Sixteene poore Dutchmen vsing the Trade of Candle-making being of the Dutch Congregacion in the Cittie of London.

[1] The present Document occurs on p. 7 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to Document No. 1241. It bears no date, but an answer to it is said to have been received on 4 March 1598 [=1599]. This answer seems to be the short note at the head of the petition, signed by (Sir) Robert Cecyll (Secretary of State, afterwards Earl of Salisbury).

Who being fledd hether for Religion out of their Country (vnder her Majesties most gracious protection) haue allwaies for theis many yeeres most willingly paid her Majestie all Taxes and Imposicions to the vttermost of their power, and haue quietly vsed their said Trades to maintaine their wiues, children and family.

Vntill of late, that one John Symes an Informer enuying your poore Suppliants 3
should liue by him, hath most malliciously and greeuously vexed and molested from one Courte to another and caused some of them to bee committed to Newgate, And in the end so proceeded against them by seuerall Indictments in the Sessions howse, That fowre of them are condempned to loose their goods to her Majestie and to the said Informer for keeping howse and vsing their Trades, and not being free Denizens, nor borne vnder the obedience of her Majesties Dominions contrary to certaine ould Statuts.

In consideracion wherof, and that your Lordships poore suppliants hope her 4
Majesties most gracious pleasure is, That those of the Dutch Congregacion fledd hether for their conscience should quietly vse their seuerall vocations as heertofore they haue done.

They most humbly beseech your good Lordshipps honourable Letter to the Lord 5
Maior and Recorder of London, for stay of Iudgment against your suppliants, and that your honnors will vouchsafe such further order or commaundment to the said Informer, That your suppliants may not any way bee further molested by him.

This Peticion was answered the 4th of March 1598[2].

[2] Compare the next Document.

1434. *London, Wednesday*, 7 [=17, N.S.] *March* 1598 [=1599]. **The Privy Council orders the stay of a Suit against Dutch Candlemakers[1].**

The copie of Sir John Fortescues Lettre to the Lord Maior, and Mr Recorder 1
of London for the Dutch Candlemakers.

After my right harty commendacions vnto your Lordship, where complainte hath beene made vnto her Majestie and my Lords of the Counsell, by certaine poore Dutch-men to the nomber of Sixteene who vse the Trade of Candle-making within the Cittie, That they are troubled and molested by one John Symes an Informer, for vsing their said Trade being no Denizons, and hath indicted some of them by seuerall Indictments at the Sessions howse, and comensed suite against them in your Lordships Courte, and therupon Iudgment is passed. This matter 2
being made knowne vnto her Majestie by Monseiur Caron Agent for the States is referred vnto mee to deale with your Lordshipp, that no further proceeding bee made heerin Theis are therfore to pray your Lordshipp to giue present order to stay the entring of Iudgment. And if Iudgment bee past, that execucion bee stayed, vntill her Majestie bee made acquainted heerwith, And therupon your Lordship to 3

[1] This Document occurs on p. 9 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to Document No. 1241. A duplicate copy of it is found in the quire of Official Documents described in the same Note. Compare the preceding Document.

receiue further order according to her good pleasure, So I committ your Lordship to Gods tuicion, At þe Wardrobe this 7th of March 1598.

Your Lordships very louing freind Jo: Fortescue.

Addressed: To my very good Lord the Lord Maior of þe Cittie of London, and my louing frend Mr Recorder of the same.

1435—1437. [*London*], *Saturday*, 10 *and* 17 [=20 *and* 27, N.S.] *March* 1599. Two dated Letters and one undated of **Harman van Bockholt**[1], in which he complains to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church about his unfortunate condition. It appears that he was imprisoned for debt, and that Mr Frederich and Mr Clante were willing to become sureties for him in the sum of £100. He also speaks of his two daughters, of Jan Brames, and of his cousin, M. Carat.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1462.

1438. *Leiden, Sunday*, 4 *April* 1599 [N.S.]. **Franciscus Junius, to Joannes Marquinus.**

This Latin Letter—on a request of the Dutch Church of Cologne for a Minister—is printed, as No. 262, in the preceding Volume, p. 897.

1439. *Amsterdam, Wednesday*, 7 *April* 1599 [N.S.]. **Laurens van Beeringhen**[1], **Senior, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I thank you for your assistance in procuring my release 1
from prison. I also thank Messrs. Kerstyaen de Reycke, Willem Proost, Franchoys Bertij, Joos Schrynckwercker, and Assuerus Regenmortel. I should have written sooner, had I not been detained in my journey by contrary wind, the enemy, and illness.

In Amsterdam den 7 April 1599. Laurens van Beeringhen den ouden. 2

Addressed: Eersame...Lerars, ouderlinghen, dijaecken der chrijstelycken ghemeijne inder stadt Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1432.

1440. *London, Saturday*, 31 *March* [=10 *April*, N.S.] 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Dutch Community, Sandwich**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are sorry to learn from your Letter of 19 March that the widow of Anthonie Algoet still troubles you about convoking a Colloque [*the remainder of the Letter is substantially a repetition of the Consistory's Letter of* 7 *July* 1598; see above, Letter No. 1420].

In Londen, den 31 Martij 1599. Wt name ende bij laste onses Kerckenraets

Johannes Marquinus.

[1] The present Letter occurs on Fol. 2b of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420.

1441. [*London, April* 1599.] **Petition of Strangers belonging to the Dutch and French Congregations of London, to Queen Elizabeth**[1].

The copie of a Peticion of a great nomber of poore Straungers of the Dutch 1
and French Congregacions in London, dayly vexed and molested by sundry Informers for vsing of their seuerall trades and vocations.

First, it hath often pleased the Queenes most excellent Majestie by auncient Proclamacion or other wise, To signify that her Princely pleasure was, That such Straungers of the vnited Prouinces as resorted to this Realme for their consciences, and being of good Religion might continewe and peaceably exercise and vse their Trades seuerally to maintaine themselues and familyes, as honest men ought to doe. Secondly, All those thus dayly molested and so greiuously vexed by Informers, are 2
of good religion, quiet and honest conuersacion, and of the Dutch and French Congregacions, and such as labor and take greate paines by their industry in the feare of God and with dayly prayer for preseruacion of her Majestie and her Realme to maintaine their wiues, families, and some of them many children. Thirdly, there 3
are not any of them or any of theirs that goe a begging, but for the most parte, (although they bee of Crafts and handycrafte trades, yet with most willing harts) they pay all duties, as Subsedies, Fifteenes, setting fourth of Souldiors, and all other Taxes, more then her Majesties subiects of farre greater abillity doe. And besids they pay very liberally both to þe maintenance of the hospitall and the poore of the seuerall parrishes where they dwell, and of their owne Congregacions also. Fourthly, They are Straungers generally come from such places as the Enemies 4
hold, and fledd for their conscience, and many of them being of greate substance, lands and liuings haue abandoned and left all together with their natiue Countries, and betaken themselues to handy labours according to Gods word, vnder the wings of her Majesties most gracious protection, So as if theis kind of vexacions bee thus dayly heaped vpon them contrary to her Maiesties Clemency and princely meaning, It wilbe an occasion to make many godly and able men to goe a begging rather then to liue vnder the cruell Tiranny of the Spaniards where they were borne. Fifthly, It may please your good Lordship duly to consider what proffitable husbands 5
for her Majestie or members in the Commonwealth theis kind of Informers bee, when some of them respect not any proffitt to her Majestie, but their owne priuate gaine, to liue by the sweate of poore Straungers browes, And when they vexe them to make of some, xs. of some xij^s^. xiiij^s^. xviij^s^, and of some xx^s^ more or lesse, as some of them haue done in secrett manner, and the poore Straungers for feare of them, gladd to bee quiet so, (Although they spare it out of their owne bellies). Sixthly, It may please your good Lordship duly to consider, That some of theis 6
Straungers thus molested for vsing their seuerall Trades and vocations, are free denizens and naturalized subiects, and freed to buy and sell as Englishmen. And yet there are not any of them that maketh any shewe outwards to the streete but buy and sell, and worke in priuate as Straungers, and in inner and close places

[1] The present Document occurs on p. 13 of the Register or Copy-book A[1], described above in the Note to Document No. 1241. It was, perhaps, this Petition to which allusion is made in the Petition printed in the Second Volume, p. 899. See also the next two Documents.

in their howses, And generally in such sorte, as her Majestie most graciously hath allwaies of long continewance and hitherto been pleased to permitt such of those prouinces and Congregacions. Seauenthly, for justification of her Majesties most 7
princely care and inclination towards theis Straungers, It may appeare not only by sundry former presidents written by the Lords in generall, The late Lord Keeper, the late Lord Treasurer, and Sir John Fortescue Knight in particuler, by expresse commaundment from her highnes, vpon like greiuances and vexacions done by Informers to the said Straungers, But also at her Majesties last being at the howse of Sir Noel de Caron Knight, Agent for the generall Estates, her highnes most graciously promised to continewe the like fauor towards them. Therfore theis 8
Straungers most humbly pray, That by your honourable wisdome, such a finall and absolute order may be taken, That theis and other like Informers may no further molest and dayly vexe any of the said Straungers of the said Congregacions, vpon such penall Statutes for working. But that according to her Majesties most gracious 9
and princely meaning hetherto, they may either heerafter peaceably and quietly vse their seuerall vocations to maintaine themselues, their wiues Children and families, and pay her Majesties Subsidies, and all other Taxacions, with most willing and thankfull harts, as hetherto they haue done. Or els if her Majesties pleasure bee, 10
no longer to permitt them heere, nor to suffer them to worke for their liuings, That they may then haue a sufficient tyme and warning from her Majestie to prouide for themselues, and to departe accordingly, For that the poore Straungers are so vnable to endure the mighty charges, expences and troubles, which is dayly forced on them, In that so soone as one of theis Informers haue compounded or discharged them, they are presently arreasted vpon the same or such like accions by another Informer.

1442. *London, Sunday,* 29 *April* [= 9 *May,* N.S.] 1599. **Petition of Strangers, belonging to the Dutch and French Churches of London, to Queen Elizabeth.**

This English petition—regarding the measures taken by the Lord Mayor of London, against the Strangers and their several trades and handicrafts—is printed, as No. 263, in the preceding Volume, p. 899.

1443. *The Court at Greenwich, Sunday,* 29 *April* [= 9 *May,* N.S.] 1599. **The Privy Council, to the Lord Mayor of London.**

This English rescript—whereby Her Majesty (having seen the preceding petition) directs the Lord Mayor to stay his proceedings against the Dutch and French Congregations—is printed, as No. 264, in the preceding Volume, p. 901. [There is another copy of this Letter in the collection of the Dutch Church, on which is written: "I knowe that this Lettre came to my Lord Maior, James Smythe." Another transcript occurs in the Quire of Official Documents described above in the note to Document No. 1241.]

1444. *London, Tuesday,* 1 [= 11, N.S.] *May* 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London.**

This Dutch Letter—on the measures taken by the London Corporation against the Strangers residing in London—is printed, as No. 265, in the preceding Volume, p. 903.

1445. *London, Wednesday*, 2 [=12, N.S.] *May* 1599. **Richard Bancroft,** Bishop of London, **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

The Bishop complains of the obstinacy of David Stannerie, an Elder of the Dutch Church, towards his debtors.

Salutem in Christo. Whereas I am given to vnderstande that the right honorable 1
the Lord Keeper hath directed his letters vnto the Lord Maiour of the Citye of
London in the behalfe of two honest poore men, who are greatly decayed by the
hardnes of these late yeares, and the badd dealinge of others to them indebted to
call before him all such of theyr Creditors, as were obstinate, and wold not
condiscende vnto that agreement: which vpon the late meetinge of the Creditors
and pervsinge of theyr estate, was by them thought convenyent and conscionable
(the poore men havinge made offer to departe with theyr whole estate), by whose
good indevour therein, the greater parte are well perswaded, and therewith contented:
so as of thirty and five creditors, there are not above five or six that stande forthe, 2
and will neyther be moved with the misery of the poore men, nor with the hinder-
ance of the rest of the Creditors: amongst which I heare there is one David
Stannerie[1], an Elder of your congregation which is so obstinate that by no meanes
or perswasion he will be intreated to ende as the rest of the Creditors doe:
Wherfore I thought good in charitye towards them, and in kindnes also towards 3
yow to write vnto yow in theyr behalfe, and to intreat yow so to deale with the
sayd partye in this matter, as that there may be a conscionable and Christian ende
thereof, withowt any further complaintes vnto the Lord Keeper and the rest of the
Lordes of the Councell, who cannot chuse but greatly blame such hardnes of harte,
especially in men of theyr profession and place: and the rather, for that the sayd
poore men have also receyved great losse by others, and in parte by some of your
congregation (as I am informed) which were of good accompte with you. And thus 4
not doubtinge but that yow will have such due regarde of the premises as is meet,
and as I doe for sondry cawses expect, I committ yow by my harty prayers vnto
the tuition of allmighty god. At my howse in London the 2d of May 1599.

Your lovinge frende, Ric. London.

Addressed: To my very lovinge frendes the Minister and Elders of the Dutch 5
Church in London.

[1] Children of David Stanner were baptized in the London-Dutch Church in 1604 and 1605, see Moens, *The Marriage Registers of the London-Dutch Church*, p. 69, and he was married there in 1601 (*ibidem*, p. 135), but he does not appear as an Elder in the List published on p. 209 of the same work.

1446. *Sandwich, Sunday*, 6 [=16, N.S.] *May* 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *Philippe Andries and the widow of Antheunis Algoet have requested us to convoke a Colloque, and as the Churches have not met for a long time, and the grievances which Andries has against the Church of Norwich seem to require some technical knowledge, and he will bring his case before the English, if it cannot be settled according to the rules of our discipline; 2. we think it desirable that, if these disputes cannot be settled by the two nearest Churches, the Colloque should assemble in London on the 18th of next month;* ***please tell us what you think of it.***

...Eerwerde...broederen...wij syn ghesoliciteert van Philippe Andries[1] ende Maeyken 1
de weduwe Antheunis Algoet[2] om een Coloquium te beroepen. Ende aenghemerct
dat de kercken in langhen tyt niet byden anderen gheweest en hebben ende dat
het schijnt wt de grauamina die Andries voorseyt heeft teghen de kercke van Norwits
wel nodich te wesen dat het different met kennisse van zaken gheeyndicht worde
op dat de Christelicke discipline niet hare...cracht verliese, dewyle wij verstaen soo
den voornoemden Andries niet en can syne sake gheeyndicht hebben volghende
d'orden onser discipline dat hy alsdan sal voort vaeren (ghelijck hij begonnen heeft)
byden Enghelschen. Twelck wy niet connen probeeren oft raetsaem achten. Hebben 2
daerom goet ghedacht inghevalle partien haere saken die sy wtstaende hebben met
den anderen niet en connen oft willen eyndighen met de 2 naeste gheleghen kercken,
dat alsdan het Coloquium sal tsamen commen tot Londen teghen den 18^{en} Junij
naestcommende, waeraf wat uwer E. in meijninghe syt te doen ons...sult aduer-
teeren....De grauamina soose u niet bekent syn sal u den brengher deses bekent
maken....In Santwits desen 6^{en} Maij 1599. Ter ordonnantie des Kerckenraets ende 3
in haeren naem, Jaques de Beuere, Ouderlinck[3].

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren des woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytschen 4
ghemeente Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 10 May.

[1] See above, Document No. 1427. [2] See above, Letter No. 1440.
[3] For the reply see below, Letter No. 1448.

1447. *Maidstone, Monday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *May* 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As our brother Jacus vanden Bussche requested you, 1
in the name of our Consistory, to send us one of your ministers about next
Whitsuntide (Pynsterdaeghen), to administer the Lord's Supper to our Community,
and to conduct the election of Elders and Deacons according to custom, without
which our Community cannot exist, and you consented, we should like to know
the time of his coming, that we may make the necessary arrangements and
announce his arrival to the Congregation.

Vut laste onsen swacken keercken Raedt binnen Medtston desen 7^{en} Meye 2
1599, van beyde dienste onderteekent

by my Guylyame van Daele. by my Jan vanden Raede.
by my Gillame de Knudt. by my Jan vanden Berghe.
by my Jaques vanden Bossche. by my Jaeques Daenyns.

Addressed: Ande...dienaers...ende auderlinghen der Nederduitsche gemeynte tot 3
Londen.

1448. *London, Thursday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *May* 1599. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Dutch Community, Sandwich[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your proposal of the 6th inst.[2] to convoke, for 18 June 1

[1] The present Letter occurs on Fol. 3^{a} of the Register or Copy-book B^{1}, described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letter No. 1446.

next, a Colloque of our Netherlandish Communities in this kingdom, to settle, if possible, the deplorable difference between Phillips Andries and the Community of Norwich, we accept, if the other Dutch Communities agree to it. We hope that the brethren of Norwich have been informed by you, and that they will submit in accordance with reason and the regulations of the Church.

Gegeuen te London, den 10 May 1599. By laste des Kerckenraets 2
J[acobus] R[egius].

Addressed: Aen de ghemeinte van Sandwyts, 10 May 1599.

1449. *Middelburg, Monday,* 24 *May* 1599 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Middelburg, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A certain Jooris Sweer, shoemaker, who has come to 1
reside among us, tells us that he has lived in London, in a street called "Ducxsplaetse," and, being a Member of our Community, desires to be admitted to the Lord's Supper. Being asked why he did not bring an Attestation with him, he told us that he was in debt to Pr Verherst, Zeger Cortseles, and Reiner Fops, but that he would pay as soon as the Lord granted him the means to do so. Please tell us what you know about this man's former conduct, and whether we can admit him.

Although our common enemy has arrived in the "Bommelsche Weerdt," yet he 2
is doing very little, and the Lord grant that he may never do anything.

Vuijt Middelburch desen 24^en^ Meij 1599. Wt naem en last des Kerckenraedts
binnen Middelburch J[acobus] Cornelij, verbi diuini minister.

Addressed:...De...Dienaers des godlicken Woorts, ende ouderlinghen der gemeynten Christi, in de Nederduytsche Kercke, binnen Londen.

1450. *Sandwich, Monday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *June* 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Enclosed we send you a Letter from the Community of 1
"Norwichts," with a copy of one to the Community of "Coelcester," that you may see their exceptions and excuses for not coming to the Colloque, on account of which we think that it cannot take place at the time fixed. But if you will appoint another time, we shall again be ready to call the Communities together. Please send the enclosed to the Church of "Coelcester"; let Mayken, the widow Algoet know why the Colloque cannot be held at the time fixed, and return to us the Letter from Norwich or preserve it carefully[1].

In Sandwichts desen 4 Juny 1599. Ter ordonantie des Kerkenraets ende in haren naem 2
Christianus Anthonius Woueranus.

Addressed:...Den Dinaren des worts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher 3
Gemeynten tot Londen. Cito, cito.

[1] For the reply see the next Letter.

1451. *London, Thursday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *June* 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Dutch Community, Sandwich**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] To-day we received your Letter of the 4th inst.[2] with the enclosed one from the Consistory of Noorwyts, which we, at your desire, return herewith. We will forward the Letters to the Community of Colchester and to Philips Andries[3]. As regards the Colloque[4], we agree with you that, as the brethren of Noorwyts cannot now come, it will be better not to hold it at present, and we request you to convoke it whenever you think proper.

Aende ghemeynte van Sandtwijts. In Londen, 7 Junij 1599,

Jacobus Regius, wt naeme ende by laste onses Kerckenraets.

[1] The present Letter occurs on Fol. 3b of the Register or Copy-book B1, described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See the preceding Letter. [3] See above, Document No. 1427.
[4] See the Letter following.

1452. *Norwich, Sunday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *June* 1599. **Philip Andries**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I had hoped that the difficulty between our Consistory 1
and myself, which has now lasted about five years, might have been settled by an Assembly of the Communities of our Nation. But I learn from the Consistory of Sandwich that our Consistory wrote to them that they cannot appear at the time fixed[2]. I leave it to you to say whether their excuses are valid. For, as regards their first excuse, namely the election and confirmation of Elders, Deacons and Politic Men, the election of Elders and Deacons took place on the 2nd and 3rd Whitsun-day (Synxendach); the confirmation of the Elders last Sunday, and that of the Deacons to-day. The election of the Politic Men took place last Sunday, but their confirmation rests with the Mayor (Mr Meyer), and not with the Church.
As regards their second excuse, the celebration of the Holy Supper, it will not 2
take place till the first Sunday of next month, when the Colloque would already have come to an end. So that there is no reason why they should not make their appearance on the day fixed. Meantime I am in despair, as they have now precluded me from the Lord's Supper for four years and three months, and are bent on doing so still further.

Please send the enclosed to the Brethren of Sandtwiche. Anno 1599, den 10en Juny 3
in Norwiche. V.E. bedroufde medebroeder in den Heere Philippus Andries.

Addressed:...Dienaren des Woordts ende Auderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghe- 4
meynte Christi tot London.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] A Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches was held in London on 28 August (O.S.) 1599, and his case examined; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 88 sqq.

1453. *From the prison of the King's Bench, Tuesday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *June* 1599. **Roberte Stokes, to the Ministers [of the London-Dutch Church].**

[*Original in English.*] The prisoner explains that he has suffered losses at sea, 1
but if he received the large sums owing to him he would not now be in prison,

in which he has languished for more than four years. Although he is "indebted "to above thirtie several persons, yet since the first of my imprisonment have byn "detayned only at the suite of six, whereof among the rest ther being one James "Fraunson, one of [the Dutch] Congregation, whoe having prosecuted suite against "me for £100. taken upp of him about 14 daies before my troble paiable at "Flushing and after which taking mony of an other payable by the same partie, "the bill for the last monye was excepted and the fyrst reiected and notwithstanding "the same partye hath in his handes the monye which sholde have satysfyed "Mr Fraunson yet by reason of my imprisonment he remayneth unsatysfyed and I "altogether without the mony which shold satisfy hym." Some have granted him 2
a respite of seven years, "which request I have not once made vnto Mr Fraunson, "but have intreated in regard he is content to accept the one halfe of his monie "that he wold be pleased to afford me lybertie for one yere to the ende that within "the same space I maie procure meanes from the same partye to whome I dyrected "my bill when I toke the monye." Mr Fraunson has been shown the indulgence which others grant him, but still demands security for £50., which Stokes is not able to give. He hopes therefore that the Consistory will confer with the said Fraunson in his behalf.

This xijth of June 1599. From the prison of the Kingis Bench 3
Yours in the Lord a poor distressed prisoner, Roberte Stokes.

Addressed: To the...Mynisters...Mr Jacobus or Mr Assuerus or one of them in 4
Colman Streete geve this.

1454. *Sandwich, Friday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *July* 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Though we have no difficulties to induce us to call a 1
Colloque together, yet as Phlips Andries[1] persists in his demand, and the Church of "Coelsester" wrote to us yesterday that, like you, they considered it advisable to convoke the Colloque, we now do so for the 25th of August in London, and trust that you will come with proper credentials and instructions, that we may commence immediately after the sermon. We have also written to the other Churches.

In Sandwichts desen 20 July 1599 ende ter ordonantie des Kerkenraedts aldaer 2
Christianus Anthonius Woueranus.

Addressed:...Den dinaren...ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher gemeynte tot 3
Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 22 July 1599. Sandwits.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1451, 1452.

1455. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 26 *July* [=5 *August,* N.S.] 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for your Letter of the 22nd inst., from 1
which we learn that our Letters to you and the Communities of Norwichts and

Coelsester have safely arrived, and that you forwarded the latter two by a trustworthy messenger. As you do not mention our Letter to Philips Andries[1], we fear that it has gone astray. If this be the case, will you kindly let him know the time and the place of the Colloque? The Churches of Norwichts and Coelsester have promised to appear, and we hope to come also.

In Sandtwichts desen 26 July 1599. De al uwe dinstwillighe Regenten der 2
Kerken in Sandtwichts ende in haren naem

Christianus Anthonius Woueranus.

Addressed:...Den dinaren des Wordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche 3
Kerken tot Londen.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1456. *Norwich, Sunday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *August* 1599. **The Church-Council of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Classis assembled in London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Having received several Letters from the Church-Council 1
of Sandwich, the last being dated 23 July 1599, whereby they summon us to a Colloque in London, which will commence on the 28th inst.[1], we have deputed Mr Samuel van Assche, our Minister of the Word, and Sr Fransoys Michiels, our Fellow Elder, with full authority to deal with all cases which concern us. In witness 2
of the truth our Letter is signed by several members of the three Colleges, as representing the whole Church-Council of the Community at Norwich, and sealed with our Church-seal this 19 August 1599.

Ouderlyngen {Pieter de Wilde. Jan Letten.} Dijaconen {Clemens van Hokghen. Pieter de Gokelare.}

Polytycke mannen {Chaerles de Husser. by my Claeys Man.}

Addressed:...De Broederen gedeputeert tot het Classis nu vergadert tot Londen. 3

[1] See above, Letter No. 1452, note 2.

1457. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *August* 1599. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Maidstone,** send Lieuen Vanden Bossche, and Pieter Vander Haeghen, to represent them at the Colloque of the Dutch Communities, to be held in London, on the 28th inst.[1]

Actum den 19en Aughustij beslooten in onsen Keercken Raet, ende van eenen auderlinck ende dyaeken onderteekent vut laste van allen. 1599.

by Jaeques Daenyns. by my Caerele Staelens, dyaken.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1452, note 2.

1458. [, *August* 1599.] **The daughter of Dr Jan Colin, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The Letter has no signature, but is, according to its 1
contents, written by a woman in distress. She is blind, fifty years of age, and had

never been brought up to work for her bread, as her father, Mr Jan Colin, Doctor of Law, was counselor of the Emperor Charles V., who had knighted him. When the Emperor went to Spain, her father became Counselor at "Mechhelen," where the Spaniards, in their first pillage of the town, maltreated him so that in half a year's time he succumbed, leaving his children enough to enable them to live honestly. In course of time she began to see that idolatry was bad, but her first husband, a physician, did not confirm her in the Word of God, as he was a man of the world, like her other relatives. She and her husband went to live in 2
Holland, as the people at Mechelen and elsewhere in Brabant and Flanders called her a heretick, and would have treated her badly if they had been able. Her husband insisted on living at the Hague where most papists (papauven) reside, and would never partake of the Holy Supper, which distressed her so that she lost her reason four or five times. She was ill when her husband died, and after his death her relatives treated her badly, and wished her to return to Brabant, in order to confine her in a convent. The desolation which surrounded her induced her to marry 3
her present husband, an Englishman, and she expected to receive annually her dividends from Brabant and Flanders. But since her Majesty has rendered assistance to Zelant and Hollant, she had never received anything, and her present husband had lost all his property at the time that the Duke of Alva arrested the English. Doctor Seegaer (Seegher), judge (ghuge) of the Admiral (Ameral), is trying to 4
persuade her husband to accept a commission. He understands that Dr Seegaer sends out three or four vessels under his (her husband's) name. Her husband is troubled by other sycophants, as one Mr Dons, and Mr Manuvele. The former's wife is often at the house of Captain Baens. She asks the Consistory to help her in her and her daughter's distress. She is prevented from going to her own country, as she cannot trust the people there, all the less as her sister's daughter had married the Secretary of the Prince of Parma's Secretary.

No address.

1459. *Colchester, Friday,* 24 *August* [= 3 *September,* N.S.] 1599. **The Church-Council of the Dutch Community, Colchester,** send two of their Elders, Danijd Frijlinchoone, and Jaques Annoot, to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, convoked in London for 28 August [= 7 September, N.S.][1], with full authority to discuss and decide in all matters, except certain cases which the deputies are to explain verbally. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Geschreeuen in onsen Kerckenraedt binnen Colchester ende onderteeckent met onsen gewoonelicken Kerckenseegel. Actum desen 24en Augusto 1599.

Bij oordijnancije onses Kerckenraets, geschreeuen bij mij Andries Hoet.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1452, note 2.

1460. *Sandwich, Friday,* 24 *August* [= 3 *September,* N.S.] 1599. **The "Regents"** (Regenten) **of the Dutch Church at Sandwich,** send Dr Christianus

vande Wauwere, and Gillis de Meyere, to represent them at the Colloque to be held in London, on 28 August [=7 September, N.S.][1].

Actum in onsen Kerkenraedt, deisen 24en Augusti 1599, onder onsen Kerkenseighel,
Ter ordonantie des Kerkenraets, Caerle Liebaert, Ouderlijnck.

[*Here follow six Questions* to be proposed by the Sandwich Deputies to the Colloque, for which see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 97 sq.]

[1] See above, Letter No. 1452, note 2.

1461. *London, Sunday*, 26 *August* [=5 *September*, N.S.] 1599. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London,** in the name of their Church-Council, send Jacobus Regius, Minister of the Word, and Gheleijn de Beste, Elder, to represent their Community at the Colloque to be held in London on August 28[1].

In Londen, desen 26 Augustj, Anno 1599, Wt naeme ende by laste des Kercken-raets der Nederduytscher ghemeynten Christi binnen Londen
Assuerus van Reghenmortel, Dienaer des Woordts.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1452, note 2.

1462. [*London*], *Monday*, 1 [=11, N.S.] *October* 1599. **Harmen van Bockholt, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church**, about his unfortunate circumstances (see above, the Letters of 10 and 17 March 1599, Nos. 1435—1437).

1463. *Sandwich, Thursday*, 25 *October* [=4 *November*, N.S.] 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A dispute has arisen in our Community through the 1
wife of our Minister, and he, having taken her part, appeals from our Church-Council. He and we have now decided to submit the matter to your judgment, wherefore we request you to send over, if possible, two of your Ministers, or at least one of them, and an Elder, this week or the next, as the celebration of the Holy Supper is at hand. We are ready to pay your expenses.

In Sandtwijts datum den 25 Octobris 1599. Nomine ac jussu totius synedrij 2
Beniaminus Ænobardius, scriba ac senior.
Christianus Anthonius Woueranus.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren...ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke... 3
binnen Londen.

1464. *London, Thursday*, 1 [=11, N.S.] *November* 1599. **The Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are sorry to learn from your Letter of 25 October[2] that

[1] The present Letter occurs on Fol. 4a of the Register or Copy-book B1, described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See the preceding Letter.

a dispute has arisen between you and the wife of your Minister, and that, the latter having sided with her, both you and he appeal to two of our Ministers, or to one Minister and an Elder. We wish that the matter could be settled by yourselves, and particular questions of this kind ought to be heard and settled by the Consistory. We praise you for seeking advice from your brethren, and we would willingly give it. But as we look upon your case as a private one, and we should set a bad example if, in such cases, an appeal were made at once to other Churches, we cannot now comply with your request, all the less as one of our Ministers is ill.

1en Nouember 1599. VLieder dienstwillige Broeders dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytsche Gemeynte te London J[acobus] R[egius], by laste.

Aen den Kerckenraet van Sandwits.

1465. *Norwich, Monday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *December* 1599. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received several Letters from you and Hans 1
Bufken, requesting us to ask Jan Wyttewronghele to pay the ten Pounds which he owes his cousin, Hans Bufken, which sum the latter's uncle, Jan Bufken, had left him by will. The said Wyttewronghele replies 1° that neither he nor his sister know anything about the legacy; 2° that Hans Bufken has a Document, in which Jacob Bufken acknowledges to have the £10. under him; 3° that the house of the deceased Jacob Bufken had been, for a long time, open to everybody, and that Hans should have applied earlier; 4° that Hans ought to be satisfied, as his uncle had done so much for him in his lifetime. In short, Jan Wyttewronghele asserts 2
that he owes Hans Bufken nothing with respect to his father's, Jacob Bufken's, inheritance. Please read this Letter to Hans.

Desen 3 December 1599, in Norwychts. 3

By Franchoys Michiels, by laeste des Kerckeraets.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren ende ouderlinghen der Nederduyscher Kercke binnen 4
Londen.

1466. *Sandwich, Monday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *December* 1599. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Please tell us whether there is anyone among you 1
whom we could elect as our Minister for 25 March next, on which date our present Minister departs, and our Church could not exist without one.

Desen 3 Decembris 1599....De Dinaer des Worts ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 2
duytscher Kerken in Sandwichts, ende in haren naem

Christianus Anthonius Woueranus.

Addressed:...Den Dinaren des wordts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kerken 3
tot Londen.

1467. *Colchester, Wednesday*, 12 [= 22, N.S.] *March* 1600. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Community.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As our Community is not properly provided with a 1
Schoolmaster, please let us know whether you have in your Community a person well trained in the art of writing, acquainted with the French language, and fit, in other ways, for such a position. If so, we will send some of us to confer with him.

Datum Colchester den 12 Martij 1600. By laste des Kerckenraets onser Duytscher 2
ghemeynte Jonas Proost, V.L....medebroeder inden Heere.

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen, representeerende den 3
Kerkenraet der Nederduytscher gemeynte tot Lonnen.

1468. [*London*], *Sunday*, 27 *April* [= 7 *May*, N.S.] 1600. **Harman van Bockholt[1], to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He is in prison, and his opponents have great power both 1
at Dover and at London. Much money is owing to him, but he does not receive it. His cousin Marten Garrard had promised him £500. Jan Brames would help him, but Mr Aellos had done him great injury. He had been at Canterbury before the Mayor and Mr Rhoetherd Leeij (Leij). My "laijdeij Comberlande" owes him 80 or 90 pounds, which he had assigned to Mr Wyham Doormer (Dormer). Gescreuen den 27 van Aprill anno 1600.

Addressed: An die mijnisters van di geminte van Lonnen Assueres of Jackobus of eijmant van di conssistoreij in Lonnen. *There is another Letter* by him, *dated* 29 *May* 1600, *and addressed:*...to...Assueres or Jackobues dwellinge in Camen Streijt in Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1435—1437, 1462.

1469. *Maidstone, Sunday*, 27 *April* [= 7 *May*, N.S.] 1600. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As Jan de Backer has informed us by Letter that you 1
will again show your Christian affection towards us, by sending us one of your Ministers to preach to us one Sunday, and to perform all such ministrations as will be necessary, we request you to let us know what day after Whitsuntide (Synssen) he will be able to come, that we may announce his arrival to the Community, and send one of our brethren to meet him at "Ghraeuesende" with horses. If we can only have him for one Sunday, we shall have to take his advice as regards the election and confirmation of our officers.

In Medtston den 27 Apprillis 1600. By my 2
Lieuen vanden Bossche, vut last der diensten.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaeren des ghoddelicken Wordts ende Keercken Raedt 3
tot Londen.

1470. *London, Friday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *June* 1600. **Petition to Queen Elizabeth by Poor Handicraftsmen of the Dutch and French Congregations, in London.**

At the request of Dirick Peterson Silversche of Amsterdam. 1

A certificat from Horne but not by oath from Harman Ellertson M^r^ of the 3 Kinges and Allert Peterson M^r^ of the Swane.

In the beginninge of January last his ship and a French ship beinge fast together have damnified on an other.

A certificate from Rotterdam by oath from Cornellis Dirickson M^r^ of the Saint Seabastian and Luyt Johnson M^r^ of the St Peter of Enchusen.

At Christmas last past a French ship beinge fast together have damnified on an other.

At the foot of the page is written:

All theise poore men most humblie beseech that accordinge to her Maiesties 2
most princlie pleasure and gracious inclinacion hetherto towardes them That soone suche good order maibe taken and sett downe vnder the great seale of England or otherwise as to your good Lord's grave wisdome shall seeme most meet.

That they and the rest of the said Congregacions maie no more be thus dailie vexed and put to charges But quietly vse and exercise their seuerall vocasions to maintaine their wyves children and famillie[1].

Endorsed in the official hand: 6 June 1600. Poore handicraftsmen of the Duche 3
and French Congregacions. *And by Caesar Calandrinus:* Petition to the Queen.

[1] The above is all written by one official hand, on one sheet of paper. But the Petition of the Handicraftsmen seems to have no connection with the Masters of the Ships.

1471. *Norwich, Sunday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *June* 1600. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] One of our Sisters named Margriete, the wife of Pieter 1
Frijsin, has requested us to ask you whether you could make enquiries about her little daughter named Maeyken Meulenaers, living in the house of Dauid Cambier, and to let us know how she is.

Ter ordonnantie ende by laste onses Kerckenraets desen 8^en^ Junij 1600 in 2
Norwich. Jan Cruso, scriba Consistorij.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren des woorts ende de Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher 3
gemeente tot Londen.

1472. [*Norwich*[1]], *circa* 19 *June* 1600. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Caerle Pauwels**[1] informs the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, that for more than two years he has been precluded from the Lord's Supper on account of a Letter of warning which he had sent to another member of the Community. On 19 June 1600 he

[1] See the Letter of the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, dated 25 August 1600, below, No. 1481, and *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575–1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 95 sq.

had appealed from the Sentence of the brethren to the Colloque or Classical Assembly, and he now requests the London Consistory to promote his case. Caerle Pauwels.

Addressed:...Ande Dienars ende Ouderlingen der Kercke tot Londen.

1473. *Middelburg, Friday,* 15 *July* 1600, N.S. **Jaeques Nachtegale,** requests "Eesseweryes"[1] to send him an Attestation. He regrets that he left London rather rashly, about twelve years ago, without the knowledge of his parents.

Vt Meddelborch op den 15 Juliues ano 1600 stylo nouo.

Bij mij Jaeques Nachtegale.

Addressed: Dijt bryefken sal men gheuen anden dyenaers der ghemeynte bynnen Lonnen.

[1] Id est Assuerus Reghenmortel.

1474. *London, Sunday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *July* 1600. **Warrant of the Masters of Requests for the appearance of certain Strangers Silkweavers at Court**[1].

The copie of the warrant from the M^rs^ of Requests for the Straungers ap- 1
pearance at Courte.

Theis are to will and require you, and on þe Queenes Majesties behalf straightly to commaund you, to make your personall appearance before vs the Masters of Requests to her Majestie on Sonday next at the Courte. Then and their to exhibite your complaints against the Company of Silkweauers, according to a Commission of the Lords and others of her Majesties most honnorable Priuie Counsell, to vs the said Masters of Requests directed, Wherof faile you not, betweene the howres of One and Two of the clock in the afternoone of the same day, as you will answere to the contrary, Giuen vnder our hands the 13th of July, In the 42th yeere 2
of her Majesties raigne &c.

Julius Cæsar[2]. Signed Roger Wilbraham.

Directed: To Adrian de Crooke, Adrian Leech, John de Meire and other Silke 3
weauers, Straungers, Complainants and to euery of them.

[1] This Document occurs on p. 12 of the Register or Copy-book A[1], described above in the Note to Document No. 1241. [2] Sir Julius Cæsar; see the *Dictionary of National Biography,* Vol. VIII.

1475. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *July* 1600[1]. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Cathelyne, widow of Mattheeus de Waele,** informs the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church that she is greatly wronged by the widow of "Cruepel Jan," at whose house she had resided, and who detains six of her Letters, alleging that she (Cathelyne) owes her 16 shillings, which is not true, as the Deacons, seeing that she could not pay this debt, paid it for her. About a year ago Eleasar Pont had spoken to her and her friends about it. She owes her no more than a shilling, and is willing to pay her 16 pence, if her property, which she left at the house, be sent to her.

Vut Colchester desen xvi^en^ in Julio xvi^c^.

By my Cathelyne de Weduwe van Mattheeus de Waele.

Addressed: Ande...Consistorie der Duutscher Ghemeente.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1482, dated 17 September 1600.

1476. *Sandwich, Monday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *July* 1600. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *In accordance with your Letter we have observed a day of fasting and prayer, and thank you for ordering it and communicating with us about it.* 2. *As we have to confirm or induct our present Minister in his Church here, will you tell us what order or manner you follow in London in confirming or inducting your Ministers, and whether you present them first to the Bishop of London, and by whom they are inducted?*

...Seer Eerweerde...broederen...wij hebben v.L. brief ontfaen, ende achtervolghende 1
den seluen met uwer E. een alghemeyn vasten ende biddedach ghecelibreert, ende
bedancken uwer E. vande ordoneringe ende aduertentie des seluighen. Voorder so 2
is dit onse vriendelijcke petitie aen uwer E. (ouermidts wij onsen teghenwoordighen
dienaer des woorts met namen Casparus Nirus hebben te beuestighen ofte intelijuen
in synen Kercke alhier) dat ghy ons soudt willen met den eersten ouerschrijuen de
orden maniere ofte wijse die ghij lieden tot Londen syt ghebruckende int beuestighen
ofte inlijuen van uwe Dienaren des woorts, ende ofte ghij lieden de selue uwe
dienaers voor eerst den bisschop van Londen presenteert eer sy inghelijft worden
dewyle uwe E. onder syne diosesen sijt residerende, ende van wien sij inghelyft
worden[1]....Datum in Sandtwijts den 21 Julij 1600. Nomine ac jussu totius Sijnedrij 3
Beniaminus Ænobardus, scriba ac senior.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren des Heiligen Euangelij ende Ouderlinghen der 4
Nederduytscher Kercke Christi in Londen. *Endorsed:* Wt Sandwich, Recepta 25 July 1600.

[1] For the reply see the Letter following.

1477. *London, Friday,* 25 *July* [=4 *August,* N.S.] 1600. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich.**

1, 2. *In reply to your Letter we wish to say that our Ministers have been presented to the Bishop, but we do not wish to prejudice or bind other Churches in this respect. Their induction or confirmation is done by one of our ordinary ministers, as for many years our Community has had more than one ordinary minister. But in other Communities where this is not the case the ceremony should be performed by the Minister of the nearest Church.*

...Eerweerde...Broeders...V.L. scryuen vanden 21[1] deser hebben wy heden den 1
25 ontfanghen, ende onder andere daerwt verstaen, dat v.L wel wildet bericht zyn
van de ordene ofte wyse by ons alhier ghebruyckt int beuestighen ofte inlyven
van onse dienaren des woorts, of wy deselue voor eerst den Bisschop van Londen
presenteren, ende van wien zy inghelyft worden. Hoewel wy ghenoech weten dat de
Broeders ofte sommighe derselver die in sodaener oude Ghemeynte langhe ghedient
hebben, ende die wel onderricht zyn vande priuilegien haerer Ghemeynte, zeer wel
indachtigh zyn hoese eertyts in dese zaecke met hare dienaren des woorts pleghen
te handelen, Nochtans dewyle de Broeders onse ordene ofte ghebruyck hierin begeeren
te verstaen, hebben wy hen t'zelue niet willen ontzegghen. Eerst zo vele aengaet 2
het presenteren voor den Eerw. Bisschop, dat is by ons wel gheschiet, zonder dat
wy andere Kercken daerin preiudiceren ofte verbinden. Ten anderen aengaende
de inlyvinghe ofte bevestinghe die gheschiet by ons van eenighe der ordinaire
Dienaeren, dewyle onse Ghemeinte nu vele jaren altyts met meer dan met eenen

[1] See the preceding Letter.

ordinairen Kerckendienaer bedient is gheweest. Dan inde Ghemeynten daer zulcx niet en is, achten wy voeghelicst ende stichtelicst dattet door den naest ligghenden Dienaer dien de orden dier Ghemeynte bekent is gheschiede...Te Londen desen 3
25 July 1600. V.L. medebroeder by laste des Kerckenraets.

Endorsed: Copie des briefs aen de Gemeynte te Sandwich van den 25 July 1600.

1478. *Maidstone, Monday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *August* 1600. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Cornelis Quaetacker**[1] requests the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church to send him an Attestation or Certificate of Membership, and to forgive him if he has done any wrong or offended anybody.

Desen xi^en^ Augusti 1600, in Maijdstone. By mij Cornelis Quaetacker.

Addressed: Eersamen...Jacobus den Coninck, dienaer des Goddelicken wordts tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1371.

1479. *Norwich, Thursday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *August* 1600. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Lodewyc de Cherf** (also Cerf) requests the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to send him an Attestation. He knows that he has done wrong in leaving his children to the charge of the Community, but he saw that he was unable to maintain them.

In Noorwyths desen 14^en^ Augusti...Lodewyc de Cherf.

Addressed: Aen die...broederen de Consistorie tot Londen. 1600. *Endorsed:* Recepta 18 Septembris.

1480. [*Norwich*][1], *Friday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *August* 1600. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Mayken, the wife of Clays Verbeke,** complains to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London, that she is slandered by a sister of the Community, of which fact she had given notice to the Church. Twice the Lord's Supper had been celebrated without any action being taken. But one day, at the celebration of the Holy Communion, four Elders came to her house and two of them requested that peace should be made between her and the person who had slandered her. She replied that she desired peace. They then went to her adversary, and never returned. A short time afterwards two other Elders came to her, and forbade her the Lord's Supper, and she had been precluded from it ever since. This state of things had lasted more than two years. She now prays that the matter may be settled.

Ady den 15^en^ Augusti 1600 Stilo Anglię.

By my Mayken de huysvrauwe van Clays Verbeke.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaers ende ouderlinghen der Kercke tot Londen.

[1] See the next Letter.

1481. *Norwich, Monday,* 25 *August* [=4 *September,* N.S.] 1600. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Two members of our Community, being dissatisfied with 1

our sentence, have appealed to a Colloque, and requested us to call it together, at the same time handing us their gravamina. We now send you these documents, and wish to know whether you consider it incumbent on the Church to incur the expenses and trouble of summoning a Colloque for this matter. We, having regard to the article of the last Colloque held in London, do not think so. As 2
regards the offenders, Caerle Pauwels[1] delivered a Letter which he had shown to others, after having taken a copy of it. Maeyken Verbeke[2] called two of our Elders liars while they discharged the duties of their office. Both were admonished to confess their sin in the presence of the Consistory.

Ter Ordonnantie ende by laste onses Kerckenraets, in Norwich, den 25en Augusti 3
1600. Joannes Cruso, Scriba Consistorij.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren des woorts ende Ouderlyngen der Nederduytscher 4
gemeente Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 28 August 1600.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1472, dated circa 19 June 1600. [2] See the preceding Letter.

1482. *Colchester, Wednesday*, 17 [=27, N.S.] *September* 1600. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Cathelyne, widow of Mattheus de Waele**[1], writes again to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, about the dispute between her and the widow of Cruepel Hans, and (she now adds) the widow of Joos Hoernaert. She requests an answer to be sent to Mr Jonas[2] our Minister.

Vut Colchester desen xvnen in September xvic.

By my Cathelyne de Weduwe van Mattheus de Waele.

Addressed: Aen de...broederen der Consistorie vande Nederduutsche Ghemeente tot Lonnen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1475, dated 16 July 1600. [2] Jonas Proost.

1483. *Sandwich, Saturday*, 13 [=23, N.S.] *October* 1600. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 17 September last, we have 1
found the birth of Josua, the son of Lieuen vander Putte, in our Book of Baptisms, and send you herewith a Certificate of it, hoping that you will excuse our sending it so late, as our Book could not be found.

Datum in Sandwijts den 13 Octobris 1600. Nomine ac jussu totius Synedrij 2
Beniaminus Ænobardus, scriba Synedrij.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher 3
Kercke Christi binnen Londen.

1484. *London, Thursday*, 20 [=30, N.S.] *November* 1600. **Stephan Wilkinson lets a tenement to Knevett Parry for nineteen years.**

This Indenture made the twentith Day of November Anno Domini 1600 And in the 43 yere of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lady Elizabeth...betweene Stephan Wilkinson Cittizen and Draper of London on thone partie And Knevett Parry of the Parishe of saint Olave in Sowthwarke in the Countie of Surrey hatbandmaker

on thother partie witnesseth that the said Stephan Wilkinson for and in consyderacion of the some of Twentie poundes of good and lawfull money of England in hande payde by the said Knevett Parry to the said Stephan Wilkinson...hath demysed graunted and to farme letten...vnto the said Knevett Parry All that great Messuage or Tenement with Thappurtnaunces over the gate called Egglinsgate[1] contayninge The severall roomes hereafter expressed (That is to say) one Shopp or Warehowse parcell of the same Messuage or Tenement adioyning to the Easte side of the said gate a kitchen on the Back side of the same shopp one little Cellar vnder the same shopp, one Chamber over the said shopp one Hall over the said Gate, and a little Studdy therin, one Buttery paved, and a little closett parcell thereof towardes the said Hall Twoe Chambers over the saide Hall and gate howse and twoe other chambers parcell of the premisses on the Easte side of the vpper parte thereof Together with all such ymplementes wainescott glasse doores and other thinges now remayninge and beinge within and aboute the saide roomes of the premisses as are mencioned and expressed in a Schedule indented herevnto annexed All which premisses are scituate and beinge in the said parrishe of sainte Olave in Sowthwarke in the saide Countie of Surrey some time in thoccupacion of one Richard Braborne and are nowe or late were in the tenure or occupacion of one Phillipp Honnyman or his Assignes To haue and to houlde all and singuler the premisses before by theis presentes demysed with all and singuler there appurtnaunces vnto the said Knevett Parry his Executours Administratours and Assignes from the feaste day of the Birth of our Lord God next cominge after the date herof vnto thend and terme of Nynteene yeres and a half yere from thence next ensuinge and fullie to be compleate and ended Yealdinge and payinge therefore yerely duringe the saide terme vnto the said Stephan Wilkinson his Executours [etc.] the some of Eight poundes...att fowre most vsuall feast daies in the yere That is to say Att the feast dayes of Thannuncyacion of the blessed Virgin Mary The Nativity of Ste John Baptist Ste Michaell Tharchaungell and the Birth of our Lord God or within one and twentie daies next ensuinge every of the same feaste Dayes by even porcions [*Here follow the usual clauses about repairs &c.*].

[1] See above, the Indenture printed as No. 1417, and below, No. 1491.

1485. *'SGravenhage, Thursday,* 30 *November* 1600 [N.S.]. **Johannes Wtenbogaert, to the Ministers and Elders of the Christian Community, London.**

1. *Hans Speeckaert, a member of your Community, has informed my wife, whose niece he married, of the death of Laurens de Puender, the son of my wife's aunt, and asked us what we intended to do, as he was also mentioned in the will.* 2. *We replied that we could not say until we had seen a copy of the will, which we requested him to send us. He answered that he knew nothing of the will, but if we ceded to him the third part he would help us.* 3. *We and some of our friends endeavoured to persuade him to give the desired information, but in vain.* 4. *I now send Edward Fouler to you and hope that you and he will be able to induce the said Speeckaert to give the necessary information.*

...Eerweerdige...broeders: Hoewel ick vEE. van aensicht onbekent ben, de gemeijnschap nochtans, die ick door des Heeren genade met vEE. hebbe soe in geloue als in dienst, neffens de gelegenheijt der saecke daer in uwer EE. hulpe gedwongen werde aen te soecken ter gerechticheijt, doet mij dus vrijmoedelick aen

vEE. schrijuen...Eenen Hans Speeckaert, slootmaecker, lidtmaet der Christelicker gemeijnte aldaer, heeft mijne huijsfrouwe (vande welcke hij de nichte getrout heeft gehadt) acht maenden geleden verwitticht van t'ouerlijden van eenen Laurens de Puender zaliger mijns huysfrouwen moeijen soon, begeerende van ons te weten, hoe wij inder saeck gedaen wilden hebben, mits hij mede stont...in het Testament. Waer op hem Speeckaert geantwoort zijnde dat wij niet en wisten wat daer in 2
doen, alvoren gesien te hebben copije van t'gemelde Testament, met...versoeck dat hem gelieuen soude ons de selue Copije t'onsen costen ouer te senden, ende voorts ons de gehele gelegenheijt der saeck hem bewust openbaren: Heeft den voorseiden Speeckaert ten lesten daer op weder geantwoordt dat hij van gheen Testament en wist, maer wilden wij hem het derde paert geuen, hij soude ons te recht helpen, anders niet. Dezelue Speeckaert hyer op daer naer...met beloften van danckbaer- 3
heijt, soe door myn schrijuens als door mondelicke aenspraeck van Srs Peter de Coster ende Edwart Fouler...aengesocht zijnde, ten eynde hem mochte gelieuen mij de voorseide openinge van saecken...te doen, sonder mij tot sulcken onbillicken beloften...te perssen, daer ick noch vande gerechticheijt die ick tot de erffenisse vande voorseide de Puender zal. mach hebben, ten vollen en was onderrecht, noch enige kennesse van schulden ende anderssins en hadde, ende daerom niet en conde weten wat ick belouen zoude: is euenwel gebleuen byde voorseide zyne weijgeringe. Alsoe dit nu...een onchristelicke...handelinge is, hem Speeckaert als een lidtmaet der 4
kercke zijnde niet betamende, ben ick door vrienden geraden...t'zelue vEE. door brenger deses mijnen gemachtichde in desen met naem Edwart Fouler te kennen te geuen ende...te versoecken...den voorseiden Speeckaert soe te ondergaen, dat hij sich late bewegen zijner bester wetenschaps ende waerheijts verclaringe in desen onbewimpelt...te doen...Wat uEE. vorder...in desen sal mogen dienen, zal uwer E.E. bijden voorseiden Fouler ende mogelick oock bij Sr de Coster ter handen gestelt worden...

In S'grauenhaege in Hollandt desen 30^en^ Nouembris 1600. Uwer EE....mede-diener ende broeder Johannes Wtenbogaert, bediener des Heiligen Euangelij...

Addressed:...Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Christelicker gemeijnte tot Lonnen.

1486. *Dordrecht, Wednesday*, 6 *December* 1600 [N.S.]. **Johannes Becius**[1], Minister at Dordrecht, testifies that Jan Berents requests[2] the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church to send him an attestation, as he wishes to get married, but as he had been married before in London to Betten Hermans, the Ministers at Dordrecht demand a certificate of his wife's death. "Joeris Koex, buijten Aelghet" knows of the death; also "Mester Gotsschalck, buiten busschaep ghet" with whom they had resided; "Seuerrin van Brussel, tappessery wercker," and Peter Henderrick, residing with the widow of Licon Buffken. [*Originals in Dutch.*]

T'oirkonde dese onderteeckent op den 6 December

Johannes Becius, dienaer des Heiligen Euangelij binnen Dordrecht.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1168, 1258. [2] His Letter is on the verso of Becius's certificate.

1487. [*London*], *Wednesday*, 10 [=20, N.S.] *December* 1600. **Willem Bruninck** requests the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to make an end of his dispute 1

with Dirick Lipson. He is aware that Emanuel Demettris, Wm Courten, Pieter de Pril and David Le Maire were asked to hear the case and finish it, but nothing has been done through Lipson's obstinacy, who wishes to limit the arbiters according to his own notions.

Desen 10 Decembris 1600....Willem Bruninck.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des woorts ende Ouderlingen der Gemeente Christi tot 2
London.

In another Letter, dated 20 December 1600, he repeats his request, and 3
suggests that Jan Edwarts and Jan de Backer should be appointed to investigate the dispute. [*Originals in Dutch.*]

1488. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 27 *December* 1600 [=6 *January* 1601, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have again to ask you whether you can assist us 1
with a Minister of the Word, in order that we may have the consolation of the celebration of the Lord's Supper among us, about "Lichmesse[1]."

In Medtston den 27 Decembre 1600. 2

By my Lieuen vanden Bossche, vut laste der diensten.

Addressed: An de...dienaers des Keercken Raedts tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 3
30 Decembris 1600.

[1] Purificatio Mariae; Candelmas; Germ. Frauentag lichtweih, lichtmesse &c. = 2 February.

1489. *London, Thursday,* 22 *January* 1600 [= 1 *February* 1601, N.S.]. **Statement of the troubles caused by Informers to members of the Dutch and French Congregations of London[1].**

A breif of the trobles and vexsacions don by Ralphe Taillour Persivall Craft 1
George Huggen Henry Perry Robert Ronsett and William Wright Informers.

1. Adrian Sy and Daniell Samban marchauntes are so threatened to be put 2
into Thexchequer by þe saide Taillour and Perry vpon pretence to have sent awaie goods without payinge Custome that they dare not goe abroade.—2. Peter de Fountaine a tuftavita maker is so threatened by the said Tailour for sellinge of his ware that he dare not goe abroade out of his dore.—3. Widowe Martine Vrolicke borne within this Realme, a poore widow with manie Children, and her husband was a free Denison, is so vexed by the said Taillour for retaillinge her merchandises that she dare not goe out somuche as to Churche.—4. Pierre Le Ca a glasyer, a verie poore and aged man, and a free Denison is so trobled by þe saide Percifall Craft and George Huggens for þat his wife sells pynnes and such tryfells, that he dare not goe forth of his howse.—5. Goossen Verbecke Candelmaker so threatened by William Wright for sellinge of Candells þat he is forced to keepe his howse.—6. Frauncis La Mote a shootinge tronnckmaker dwellinge with his Children 3

[1] See the next Document.

borne here, because they sell their merchandises pryvate by retaile he is arrested and sued by the said Taillour into the Comon pleese and for that he would not agree with him.—7. Peter Jacobs a merchaunt of the Entercourse is arrested into the Comon Pleese by the said Taillour for sellinge of his merchandises.—8. Dominicke Verheyle a free denizon and an aged man because he selleth his marchandises by retaile within his house is put in sute by the said Tailour in the Comon plees and because he would not geve him x^{li} for a composition.—9. Anthony de Limall is likwise arrested into the Comon pleese by the saide Tailour for sellinge of Lynnen Cloth and for þat hee will not agree with him.—10. Joos Verstraten a thridtwister is so molested by Robert Ronsett for woorkinge, that he durst not go to Church theis iij weeckes.—11. Reynner Nolls a poore tailour beinge arrested 4
by a sargaunt by order of Ralph Taillour and was carried to the Compter because he would not compounde and when he came thether to put in baile they lett him goe for that they neither had writt or any accion then against him but ij daies after brought a writt to arrest him. So as he beinge unhable to paye the charges dare not go out of his dore.—12. Widowe vande Wall whose husband was of th'entercourse and shee for sellinge of her wares was constrained to compound and geve the said Taillour xiij s.—13. Nicholas de deux villes a taillour was so molested by the said Ralph Taillour for vsinge the same, þat he was constrained to be quiett and because he would not lend him v^{li} to gave him xviij s.—14. Jaques de Rudder thridtwister to avoide the dailie vexsacion don vnto him was constrained to geve to Henry Parry one of thinformers xij s.—15. Guilliam van Dame thridtwister was so molested for doinge the same that he was forced to agree with the said taillour and geve him x s.—16. John Johnson a poore thridtwister so threatened 5
with a writt by the said Taillour that he durst not goe abroad vntill he agreed to geve him x s.—17. Adrian van Damme thridtwister was also inforced to compound and geve the saide Taillour to be quiett xx s.—Besides manie others whoe hath ben constrained to compounde with them because they were not of habillit to defende suite against them. So as vnder humble correction the saide informers arrest, and discharge whome they please againe as thought they had the lawe in their owne handes to punish whome they list.

Endorsed: 22 January 1600. A briefe of the wronges of vj Informers don against 6
Dominicke Verheyle and others of the Dutch and French Congregacions.

1490. *London, Monday,* 26 *January* 1600, *and Friday,* 13 *February* 1600 [= 5 *and* 23 *February* 1601, N.S.]. **Names and vocations of Members of the Dutch and French Congregations of London molested by Informers**[1].

A note of the names and vocacions of suche of the Duche and Frenche 1
Congregacions in London as are at this instant molested in her Majesties Cortes of Exchequer Comon place or Crowne office by sondrie informers for exercisinge their seuerall trades and vocacions to gett their lyvinges.

13. Dominicke Verheyle (Verheille) a free denizon sellour of Mearcery wares[2].— 2

[1] See the preceding Document. [2] These lines are crossed out.

1. Peter de Fountaine a maker of Tuftafaties, [for workinge and sellinge of his ware when it is made].—20. Peter Jacobs a merchaunt.—2. Frauncis La Moete a maker of shootinge trunckes, for that his [two] sonns beinge borne here retaileth Saies and such like.—3. Peter Le Ca [Cu] a glasiere, [and a free denison because his wife sells pynnes and suche like trifells which she may lawfully do].—4. Antony [Limall,] 3
de Lymall a seller of Lynnen Cloth.—21. Adrian Sye a merchaunt[2].—22. Daniell Samban a merchaunt[2].—5. Joos Verstraten a thride twister.—6. Jaques de Rudder a thride twister.—7. Guiliam van Damme a thrid twister.—8. Gilles Lyons a thrid- 4
twister.—9. John Johnson a thridtwister.—10. Adrian van Damme a thridtwister. —11. Nicholas Deuxvilles a taillor.—12. Reyner Nolls a taillor.—14. Suzanne 5
Vrolicke widdowe a seller of bandes and lynnen cloth.—15. Katherin vande Walle widowe a seller of semstery ware.—16. Goossen vander Becke a Candellmaker.—17. John vander Reviera [Ryviera] a candelmaker.—18. Daniell Garnout a canndellmaker.—19. Bartholmewe Crombrogge a candellmaker.—Joyce Marrygolde [Joos Marygould] a candelmaker.

There are two copies of the above document. One is endorsed: 26 January 1600. 6
Names of poore straungers molested by informers. *The other:* 13 February 1600. The names of the strangers troubled by Informers. *The words printed above in brackets are not found in the earlier copy.*

In the Document of 13 *February are the following additions*:

Gabrill vande Viver a Candelmaker for makinge and sellinge of candles.— 7
Peter Jacobson a merchaunt onlie vppon pretence that he retailleth lynnen cloth and other wares in his howse which he in no wise doth not.—Peter Hausselin dresser of Hempe for doing the same.—Romyne Doghe silke weavour for doing the same.—Hustace Jermyne joyner, for doinge the same.—Crafte Kerser silk weaver for doinge the same.—Dominicus van Vtright shoemaker for doing the same.—John Le Fever shoemaker for doing the same.—Abraham vande Ricke shoemaker for doing the same.—Peter de Suyder shomaker for doing the same.—Nicholas Wynterbecke thridtwister for doing the same.—Garrett Cossen taylour for doing the same.

1491. *London, Monday,* 23 *March* [= 2 *April,* N.S.] 1601. **Indenture between Stephen Wilkinson and John Wilkes** respecting property in the Parish of St. Olave in Southwark.

This Indenture made the three and twenteth day of March in the three and 1
forteth yeare of the Raigne of our soueraigne Lady Elizabeth...betweene Stephen Wilkinson Cittizen and Draper of London on thone partie and John Wilkes of Eastsmythfeild in the Parish of St Buttolphe without Algate in the countye of Middlesex Cordwayner on thother partie witnesseth that whereas Richard Hale Cittizen and Grocer of London by one Indenture of demise bearing date the Twenteth day of June[1] in the Forteth yeare of the Raigne of our Soueraigne

[1] See above, Document No. 1417.

Lady Elizabeth...for the consideracion therein specified hath demised graunted and
to ferme letten vnto John Braborne Cittizen and haberdasher of London all that
greate Messuage or Tenement with thappurtenaunces ouer the gate called Eglyns
gate late in thoccupacion of one John Hunt paynter and one shopp or warehouse
parcell of the premisses vnder the house which was the payntinge howse of the
said John Hunt and adioyninge to the west side of the saide gate which was
late in thoccupacion of one John Chambers And also one Messuage or Tenement 2
with thappurtenaunces now or late knowne by the signe of the Angell late in
thoccupacion of one William Woodwarde scituate on the East side of the said
Tenement over the gate house aforesaid Together with all such ymplementes wayn-
scott glasse and other thinges now remayninge and beinge within and about dyuers
roomes of the premisses as are mencioned and expressed in a scedule indented
vnto the said Indenture annexed All which premisses are scituate and beinge in 3
the Parish of St Olave in Southwarke in the County of Surrey and then were
in the occupacion of the said John Braborne or his assignes And also all that
garden or garden plott within the said...Eglyns gate in the Parish aforesaid then
also in the tenure of the said John Braborne or his assignes with a little Tene-
mente builded on the North parte thereof havinge a dore with boltes lockes keyes
and a glasse wyndowe on the Southside thereof, with all and singuler theire
appurtenaunces which garden abutteth on the west parte vppon the bridgehowse
and the Comon sewar there North vpon the Brewhouse of the said Bridgehowse
and an other comon sewar going along betwene the said little Tenemente and
the said Brewhouse East vpon an other comon sewar goinge alonge betwene the
pale belonging to the garden plott by the said Indenture demised and the garden
plott now or late in the occupacion of one Richard Sampson and South vppon a
garden plott now or late in thoccupacion of David Notes. To haue and to hould 4
all the said recited premisses with theire and euery of theire appertenaunces vnto
the said John Braborne his Executors Administratours and Assignes from the feast
day of the Nativitye of St. John Baptist next comyng...vnto thend and tearme of
twenty and twoe yeares...for the yearely rent of eight poundes six shillinges and
eight pence payable at the fowre vsuall feast dayes....And whereas also the said
John Braborne by his pole deed of Assignement bearinge date the 28 day of
December in the 41 yeare of the raigne of our soueraigne Lady...hath geuen
graunted bargained sold assigned and sett over vnto þe said Stephen Wilkinson...
the said Indenture of demise and þe said Messuages or Tenementes garden and
garden plott with þe little tenement thereon builded and all other þe premisses...
from þe day of þe date of þe said deed pole for and duringe the residue of þe
said tearme of twenty and two yeares then to come...for þe performaunce whereof
the said John Braborne by his obligacion bearing date with þe said pole deed of
Assignement standeth bound vnto þe said Stephen Wilkinson in þe somme of 240
poundes...Now the said Stephen Wilkinson for and in consideracion of þe somme 5
of 110 poundes...to him paid before thensealinge hereof by the said John Wilkes
whereof and wherewith he acknowledgeth himself satisfied and þe said John
Wilkes discharged by theis presentes hath bargained sold...vnto the said John

Wilkes...as well þe said Messuages or Tenementes shoppes cellers sollers and all and singuler other þe before mencioned premisses with theire appurtenaunces...with þe said recited Indenture of Lease as also þe benefitt of three counterpartes of Indentures of Leases whereof one is made by the said Stephen Wilkinson of parcell of þe premisses vnto Joannes Whethered Cittizen and Dyer of London for 21 yeares from Thannunciacion of þe blessed Virgin Mary then next ensuinge dated þe second day of January in þe said 41th yeare of the raigne of þe Queenes Maiestie aforesaid wherevpon þe yearely rent of Nyne poundes...is reserved and one other made by þe said Stephen of other parcell of þe premisses vnto John Croker feltmaker dated 4 April in þe said yeare...yearely rent of fyve poundes six shillinges and eight pence, and þe third...to Knevett Parry hatbandmaker dated 20 Nov. last past...yearly rent of 8 poundes....To haue and to hould vnto þe 6
said John Wilkes &c. &c.....Sealed and delivered in the presence of

the marke of Walter Coates.

Jeames Wetsted. Hugh Chandler. Tobyas Mathewe.

1492. [*London,* 1601.] **Remembrances for Sir Noell Caron from the Merchant Strangers of London,** with **Note of Sir Robert Cecyll thereon.**

Rememberaunces for Sr Noell Caron, Knighte. 1

Whereas the Merchaunt straungers are crediblie informed that one Mr Ferris goeth aboute to procuer from hir Maiestie a pattent or graunte to haue ij d in the pounde, as well of all suche goodes and merchaundises as theie shall bring into and carrie out of this Realme as also other ympositions, which are likelie and esteemed to be a matter of xvj, xviij or xx Me lb—And howe preiudiciall it maie be vnto hir Maiestie and fearefull to the Merchauntes is readie to be set downe, yf the same graunt be likely to proceede.—Wherefore theie all verie humblie pray 2
your worship: to vouchsaufe a speciall care herin, and to acquaint hir Maiestie or the righte honourable Sr Robert Cecyll, what discouragement it is vnto the saide Merchauntes to vnderstand thereof beeing a thing so vnreasonable as the like presedent was never.

Here follows in Sir Robert Cecyll's handwriting: I dyd neuer like of this Motion, 3
which Ferris made Rob: Cecyll.

1493. *Maidstone, Monday,* 27 *April* [=7 *May,* N.S.] 1601. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Please send us again a Minister about Whitsuntide to administer to us the Holy Supper, and to conduct the election and confirmation of new Elders and Deacons, which is now highly necessary, as our Community is very weak.* 2. *We thank you for your occasional assistance, and if you will let us know the time of the arrival of your Minister we will send someone to meet him in London or at Gravesend.*

...Eerweerde Dienaers des Ghoddelicken wordts ende mededienaers der auder- 1
lynghen der Nederduutsche Ghemeynte...binnen Londen...Onses schryuen es wederome biddende...hu L. niet te laeten verdrieten in het zenden van eenen dienaer jeghens

dese pynsterdaeghen op dat wy moghen hebben den troost der ghenaeden in het ghebruicken van het Heylich auentmael des Heeren ende ooc de verkiessyngh ende de bevestynghe van nieuwe auderlynghen ende dyeaecken het welcke nv zeer noodich es duer dat ons ghemeynte nv zeer weeck staet ende zwack es...Danckende den 2
Kercken Raedt van den bystandt dien an ons ghemeynte van tyt tot tyt an ons onweerdich ghemeynte gheschiet es; biddende ooc dat wy mueghen verhooren den tyt der comste op dat ymant van ons mach ghemoeten tot Londen ofte tot Ghraeuesande daert hu L belieuen zal. Zoot ooc gheleghen waere ymant mede te comen tzy de huusvrauwe van den dienaer ofte eeneghe broeders...zullen ons van herten willecomme zyn.

In Medtston den 27 Apprillis 1601. 3

By my Lieuen vanden Bossche, by laste der Diensten.

Addressed: Anden...Keercken Raedt der Nederduusche ghemeynte tot Londen.

1494. *Norwich, Monday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *May* 1601. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Our Magistracy have pointed out to us that—considering the misery caused by the great drought, biting cold and sharp winds of this and the two or three previous years, whereby fruit, grass, corn &c. have suffered severely;* 2. *marking also the signs of the Lord's anger as the damage caused by a terrible tempest to the steeple of Christ Church here, and to the Church at Woolpit in Suffolk;* 3. *and other things—they wish to appoint a day of Fasting and Prayer, and we, after consultation with the French Congregation of this City, think it advisable to comply with their request, and to pray, moreover, for a long and happy life of Her Majesty, the prosperity of this Country and the strangers settled in it, and the approaching expeditions of the Prince of Orange.* 4. *For this purpose we have appointed next Ascension-day, and hope that you and the brethren of Sandwich and Maidstone will add your prayers to ours.*

...Eerweerdige...Broederen...also ons van den Eerbaeren Raet deses Stadts op 1
s'Raetseamer, es verthoont...dat sy l. lettende op de groote ende langhduerende tegenwoordige droochte, bytende coude, ende scherpe wynden, daer met het Godt... gelieft ons nu (gelyck oock in 2 oft 3 laestvoorgaende iaeren) te besoecken, ende sy beuyndende dat door sulcken middel, in voorseyde voorgaende tyden, als oock teghenwoordich, de vruchten der boomen, t'gras, cooren, ende alle andere dyngen op den velde, seer door gedoot, verachtert, ende verhindert wort, waer door beyde menschen ende beesten tot gebreckelicheyt ghedreuen worden, ende eene generale geduerende dierte ouer tlant geleden ende beuonden wort. Item, merckende oock 2
op de teeckenen des toornicheyts des Heeren, die hy op den laesten dach des voorleden[1], aen Christi kercke in dese Stadt, ende aen de naelde oft Pyramide desselven, in een schricklick ende veruaerlyck tempeest van grooten donder ende blixem (dat doch wel, maer voor een cleene wyle duerde) bewesen heeft, daer van de naelde wel 24 voeten oft meer ten gronde geworpen, ende op d'een zyde de reste des naeldes, tot aen de torre toe ghescheurt is, wel 3 oft 4 voeten wyt, ende ander merckelycke schade meer, die tot Wolpit[2] in Suffolcke (alwaer de kercke door

[1] The writer has here omitted a word to indicate "year" or "month" or "week." But he evidently refers to the tempest of which Francis Blomefield says, on p. 357 of the 3rd Vol. of his *Topographical History of the County of Norfolk*, that it happened on Wednesday the 29th of April. He, therefore, probably meant to say "month."

[2] Woolpit

t'tempeest voorseyt, volgende t'rapport, ten gronde schier afgebrant synde) beuonden is. Welcke dinghen met sommige meer andere dringende nootsakelicheden, de 3
particulieriteyten doch verswygende, ons verthoonende, hebben ons voorgedragen, dat het henlieden gantsch geraden denckt...dat men den Heere Godt soude door vasten ende bidden van herten smeecken...syne straffende hant van ons ende t'lant te willen weeren, ende ons daerentegen te geuen syne gewoonlicke segeningen ende benedictien. tWelck alles voorseyt, wy (met tsaemen de Ouderlyngen der Fransoyscher gemeente alhier, oock meer andere particulieriteyten ouerdenckende, als voor het langh geluckich ende voorspoedich leuen van haere Maiesteyt, den welstant deses lants, den stant onser aller vremdelyngen in desen gesegende lande, oock de toecomende tochten, die door t'wys beleyden syner Exellentie souden mogen gheexecuteert worden) gantsch geraeden geuonden hebben, haerer Christelicke begeerte daer in te volbrengen. Daer toe wy geappointeert hebben den 21[en] deses tegenwoordigen 4
wesende Assentioensdach. 'tWelck wy u.L. oock aldus wel hebben willen verwittigen ten eynde, indient u.L. gelegen, ende by u.L. also geuonden waere geraeden te syne, u.L. gebeden tot Godt by de onse te willen voegen, ende also oock die van Santwich ende Maydestowne ouer sulcx te willen aduerteren....By laste onses Kercken- 5
raets in Noorwich desen 4 Mey 1601.

Jan Cruso, schryuer der Consistorie.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Dienaeren des Woorts, ende Ouderlingen der Neder- 6
duijtscher ghemeente Christi tot Londen.

1495. *Bremen, Monday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *May* 1601. [*Original in German.*] **Augustus Sagittarius,** Preacher and Minister of the Divine Word at Bremen "in St. Anschariess Kirchen," testifies that Grunnings von der Eltzte and Johannecken Klampes, married people, were married at Bremen according to the Word of God and the customs of the Church, and have always conducted themselves becomingly. He, therefore, recommends them to the Ministers at Staden[1], and trusts that they will assist them in everything as far as possible.

Actum Bremen den 18[en] Maij im Jar 1601.

M. Augustus Sagittarius, Kirchendiener vndt Canonicus zue Bremen.

[1] They do not seem to have gone to Staden, or perhaps they left it afterwards for London.

1496. *Sackvile House, Tuesday,* 23 *June* [=3 *July,* N.S.] 1601. **The Lord Treasurer, to the Attorney General.**

This English Letter—informing the Attorney General that the Queen, at the request of the Dutch Agent, has consented to stay all proceedings commenced against certain poor Candlemakers, till next Michaelmas—is printed, as No. 266, in the preceding Volume, p. 905.

1497. *Saumur, Friday,* 6 *July* 1601 [N.S.]. **Philippe de Mornay Seigneur Du Plessis-Marly, to Robert De La Fontaine.**

This French Letter—on an edition of the Index Expurgatorius, and other matters—is printed, as No. 267, in the preceding Volume, p. 907.

1498. *Yarmouth, Saturday,* 27 *June* [= 7 *July*, N.S.] 1601. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Yarmouth, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *One of our brethren, a fisherman, has fallen into the hands of the Dunkerkers. He is a pious man, but poor, as also his companions. His ransom is fixed at one thousand guilders, which we are unable to collect;* 2. *hence we pray you to assist us, and to send your contribution by the bearer of this Letter, Cornelis van Montenake, one of our Elders.*

...Eersame...broeders Dienaren des H. Euangelie ende Ouderlingen der Neder- 1
lansse Kercke Chrijsti at Londen, de noot onses schrijuens tot uwer lieden is dese
dewille het de Heere belieft heett eene van onse medebroeders wesende een visser
te laten vallen inde handen van de Duijnckerckers ende hoe wel hij een vrom
man van leuen is, doch seere schamel, ende oock die met hem vare, ende sijn
ransoen is duijsendt guldens, so dat daer geen middel ofte immers seer weijnich
is om hem te lossen, ende oock de wille wij hier een kercke hebbe van weijnich
volck ende daer toe niet van groote macht, ende de wille ons Christus leert den
geuangen te gedencken als mede geuangen ende in sonderheijt de huijsgenooten
des gheloofs, so ist dat wij v.L. ende de gansche Kercke bidde haer hantreckinge 2
te willen doene elck sijnen goeden wille, ende so ons de broederen wat belieue te
doene, wij bidde dat sij het selue wille onsen medebroeder Cornelis van Montenake
mede geuen den welcke den brenger des briefs is ende is een mede ouderlinck
onser chrijstelijcke kercke at Jermuije. Dit doende sult wel doen lieue broeders,
want wij betuijgen so ons den noot niet en dwonge wij soude v.L. noch niet lastich
vallen gelijck wij tot noch toe oock niet gedaen en hebbe so den broederen wel
bekent is. Ende nu in noot sijnde bidde om hulpe verbinde ons weder ingelijcke
op andere tijden des noot sijnde te vergelden naer ons cleen vermogen....Actum 3
1601 den 27 Juni.

Inghel Lenaerts[1], Dienaer des H. euangelie.
Gillis Dregghe, ouderlinck. Jan vanden Spieghele.
Heindrick Allartson. Lowis Rinescen.

Addressed: Eersame...dienaren des H. euangelie ende ouderlingen der Neder- 4
lansse Kercke Christi at Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 9[en] July 1602 wt Yarmuthe.

[1] This Minister of the Dutch Congregation at Yarmouth seems to have been in the habit of signing his name in various ways. His full name appears to have been Engel Hallinex Lenaertssoon; see Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership preserved in the Dutch Reformed Church, London*, Nos. 455, 563, 590, 602.

1499. [*Leiden*[1]], *Saturday,* 14 *July* 1601 [N.S.]. **Jacobus de Roo, thanks the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church,** for all the benefits which he has received from them. [*Original in Latin.*]

Prid. Id. Julij 1601. Jacobus de Roo, alumnus vobis addictissimus.

Addressed: Prudentissimo...Senatui ecclesiastico, mecœnatibus meis vnice colendis. Londini.

[1] The writer does not mention the place from whence he dates; but he was probably studying at Leiden at the time, see *Album Studiosorum Academiae Lugduno Batavae*, col. 54 (where "Jacobus de Roo Londinensis" is mentioned under 10 Febr. 1599) and col. 71 (where he is mentioned under 1 Oct. 1603).

1500. *Sandwich, Monday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *July* 1601. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter and are pleased with your intentions, so that we hope to join our prayers with yours[1].

In Sandtwitz den 13 Julij Anno 1601. Vt naem ende by last onses Kerckenraets Casparus Nieren.

Addressed: Aen die...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher gemeinte binnen Londen.

[1] The Letter seems to allude to some Day of Fasting and Prayer; cf. the Letter following.

1501. *Norwich, Sunday,* 19 [= 29, N.S.] *July* 1601. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of the 9th inst. we find that we cannot just now join you in Fasting and Praying, first because Magdalene fair will be held here about the time; secondly, because we lately observed a day of Fasting and Praying; and thirdly, because the Foreign Churches in London have no preeminence over other Churches in prescribing a Day of Prayer.* 2. *But as we do not wish to abandon the unity which used to exist between the Foreign Communities, we have informed the Church of Yarmouth of the contents of your Letter.*

...Eerwerde...broeders den uwen van date den neghenden July is in onsen 1
Kerkenraet den 16 der selue ouerwoghen ende beuinden dat wy ons voer dese tyt int vasten ende bidden met uwer E. nyet connen conformeeren Ten eersten om dat wy ontrent dye tyt hebben een groete merckt ghenoempt het Magdaleenen faer, Ten tweden om dat wy onlanx[1] eenen wettelycken vast ende biddach den Heere hebben ghehouden, Ten 3 om dat wy weeten dat Duytlandische Kerken in Londen nyet meer preeminentie om eenen biddach te beschriuen en hebben als andere Kerken. Doch en begheeren hierom deenicheyt ende communicatie dye voer 2
desen (met recht) by de wtlandische ghemeynten in ghebruyck is gheweest nyet te verlaten ende daerom hebben wy de kerke van Jermuyt vanden inhout uwes briefs geaduerteert...

In Norwichts desen 19 July Anno 1601. Wt naem ende by laste onses 3
Kerkenraets Christianus Anthonius[2].

Addressed: ...Den dinaren des Wordts ende Ouderlinghen der Duytscher Kerken 4
in Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1494. [2] Formerly, when he was Minister at Sandwich, he signed himself Christianus Woveranus or Christianus Anthonius Woveranus, or Vande Wouwer; see above, Letters Nos. 1196, 1221, 1291, 1450, 1454, 1455, 1460, 1463, 1466.

1502. *London, Thursday,* 20 [= 30, N.S.] *August* 1601. **Franchois vanden Broecke, to Karel van Daele[1].**

1. *A certain Gillis, an old man, has arrived here from Norwich with six or seven children and his wife who is ill. Our Deacons say that they are not our poor, yet have felt it necessary to help them on*

[1] See the Letter following, and below, Letter No. 1504.

condition that they return to Norwich. 2. Out of pity I spoke to one of our brethren, but he replied that we ought not to give our alms to the people of Norwich, as they act too harshly with their ordinances. Norwich has been a famous Community, but now they exclude the believers in Christ who are unable to give a guarantee. But this ordinance might be broken for our sake, as we gave them sometime ago forty pounds. 3. I was sorry to hear this; it would have startled the brethren who superintended your Community 26 or 28 years ago, and it is contrary to the will and the word of God. As regards the man, of whom we spoke when you were here, I do not know whether he is in London, but if you send the children, they will be returned to you.

Copie[2]. Eersaemen...Vrient Karel van Daelen...hier is een huijsghesin ouer 1
eenen tyt van Norwich comen, te weten, Gillis [Carlier] een out man, die heeft
ses oft seuen kinderen, syn wyf ellendich haer bedde houdende duer sieckte, krepel-
heyt vol pynen. De Diaconen alhier seggen ghy en syt onse arme niet. Ende
en nouwelick een weynich willen gheuen, ende moeten nochtans in sodanighen noot
geholpen syn. Doch op conditie datse wederom tot Norwich gaen sullen. Ick duer 2
metlyden hebbe een der Broederen aengesproken, ende heeft my verantwoort
seggende: Ons aduys en is niet die van Norwich onse aelmoessen te geuen; want
sy handelen veel te leelyck met haere harde ordinantie. Norwich heeft een
vermaerde gemeente geweest, maer nu sluyten sy de Christgelooujgen buyten die
niet en connen borge doen, also dat diuersche Lidtmaeten van onser gemeenten
hebben wedercomende daer ouer geclaecht. Daer wy nochtans die van Norwich
veertich ponden teffens gesonden hebben, die quade order soude billick gebroken
worden. Ende dit voege ick daer by dat my vanden eersten dat ick sulex hoorde 3
bedroefde. Ende die L. Broederen die ouer 26 oft 28 jaeren die uwe gemeente
voorstonden, souden haer voor sulcken handel ontset hebben; ende is den wille ende
woorde Gods geheel contrarie Deutro. 15 cap. Item den Handelyngen der Apostelen
getuygen dat in desen ampte behoeuen mannen vol des Heyligen Geests. Van den
man daer wy af spraeken als ghy hier waert, ick en weet noch niet, oft hy in
dese stadt es oft niet, maer indien dat ghy de kinderen sendet ongetwyffelt sy
sullen v.L. weder gesonden worden....Datum in Londen desen 20^{en} Augusti 1601. 4

Franchois Vanden Broecke.

Desen gecolationeert teghen het originael, is beuonden van woorde t'accordeeren.
Teste Christiano Anthonio[3].

[2] This Copy of the original Letter was sent by the Norwich Consistory to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church; see the Letter following. [3] See the Note to the preceding Letter.

1503. *Norwich, Monday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *September* 1601. **The three Colleges of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *A Deacon of our Community, Karel van Daele, on receipt of a Letter from Fransoys van den Broecke, residing among you, which regards more our whole Community than himself in particular, communicated it to our three Colleges, and we considered it advisable to copy and answer it. 2. The ordinance to which the Letter alludes, which has hitherto been only partially executed, and never to anybody's disadvantage, was made, to some extent, at the request of the Magistracy. The Clause "of having to give a guarantee for three years" was added by them and not by us, nor at our request. 3. Such civil ordinances, of having to give a guarantee against all loss to the place where a person settles, were not invented by us, as they*

were in use more than thirty years ago at Sandwich, and even persons coming from Communities "under the Cross," had to submit to it. Whether Christians are allowed to promulgate such ordinances is a question which we will leave to the writer of the Letter and the Deacon. 4. *As to the old man Gillis, neither he nor his family can say that the ordinance has caused them trouble, as they were outside the law, and he left us of his own freewill. Representing to our Deacons that he was going to Bruges on business, they supplied him, at his request, with money and clothes. But he stopped in London, and after several weeks asked our Consistory to send him an Attestation for travelling, but as it was said that he did not intend to go further, he was told that he did not require it.* 5. *In Gillis' absence his wife received her usual support, yet one Sunday afternoon she told the Deacons that she had no money to maintain herself and her children, whereupon she received an extraordinary gift, which she spent in taking the van to London, leaving her children here without any money.* 6. *After an absence of fourteen days the wife returned and requested the discharge of her husband, which was given to her on* 12 *June* 1601, *with about* 40*sh. for travelling expenses. We do not see, therefore, what reason Gillis has for complaint.* 7. *That your Deacon says that they will not give their alms to the people of Norwich, and, on that account, declined to assist Gillis and his family, we leave you to judge of such treatment.* 8. *As regards the* £40. *sent us by you, we have acknowledged this gift, which we should not have required if our circumstances were as formerly. And as to the astonishment of the brethren, who superintended our Community* 26 *or* 28 *years ago, we have already answered this point by our reference to the antiquity of the ordinance, which some of our members remember to have been in existence more than thirty years ago.*

...Eerweerdighe...Broederen...Also eenen onsen broeder met naeme Karel van 1
Daele, Diacon onser ghemeente, ouer ettelycke daegen eenen brief van eenen
Fransoys van den Broecke[1] (by v.L. woonachtich) ontfangende, ende...beuindende
den seluen te tracteeren van dyngen, die meer de gantsche gemeente betreffen, dan
sy syn particulier aengaen, so heeft hy goet gedocht den 3 Collegien (representerende
t'Corpus deser ghemeente) den seluen te communiceren. De welcke Collegien, het
oock...geraeden gheuonden hebben den seluen brief...te copieren ende te beantwoorden.
Dat daer dan sulc een Ordinantie is, die noyt niet dan stucxwys, noch tot niemants 2
nadeel (dan door wel gemeriteerde oorsaecken) en es gheexecuteert geweest, dat es
voor de waerheyt wel te houden. Nopende d'oorsaecke deser ordinantie dat was
partlyck door aengeuen ende versoeck der Magistraet, also het op dien tyt ghepro-
poneert was. Nopende de Clausele, *van* 3 *jaeren te moeten borge doen &c.* die es
vande Magistraet selue, ende niet van ons, noch door ons versoeck daer by geuoecht,
daer by seggende, dat syt wilden also geobserveert hebben. Daerom oock den
Autheur ende den Diacon (ons onbekent) seer wel souden doen, nu sulcx verstaende,
tselue niet aen ons, maer aen myne Heeren te reprehenderen. Sulcke Ciuile Ordi- 3
nantien van borge te moeten doen, der schadelooshoudinge der plaetse in welcke
men comt, en es by ons niet eerst gheinventeert: want wy verstaen dat ouer meer
dan 30 jaeren geleden t'selue onder de ghemeente tot Santwich, iae selue van die,
die van onder t'cruys quaemen, is afgevoordert ende in vsantie geweest, gelyck
naderhant (doch voornemelyck tegen lantloopers) t'selue alhier oock van tyde tot
tyde (doch naer discretie) is in gebruyck geweest. Ende oft nu den Christenen
niet toe en staet, borgerlycke ofte Ciuile Ordinantien tot dien effecte te mogen
promulgeren: daer van mogen wy lieuer t'geuoelen met de Autoriteyt daer van van
den Autheur met den Diacon verwachten dan yet meer daer van schryuen. Dat 4
nu een out man met naeme Gillis &c. van ons by v.L. gecomen is, ende wy van
den Autheur ende den Diacon beschuldicht worden, al te leelick met onse harde ordi-

[1] See the preceding Letter.

nantie te handelen &c. daer wert ons met d'onwaerheyt van hen L. gewelt aen gedaen. Den ouden man, noch geene der synen en connen niet seggen daer door in eeniger wyse geperturbeert, noch int' minste vercrenct te syn, want hy buiten die wet was, maer syn wech gaen van ons, es wt synen eygen vryen...wille geweest. Gillis Carlier en can niet loochenen dat hy de broederen onse diaconen wys maecte, naer Brugge tot beuoorderynge eeniger syner affairen te willen reysen, ende daerom versochte van gelt ende cleeren daer toe voorsien te wesen. waerom hy vande voorseyde Broederen beyde van gelt ende cleeren...es voorsien geweest. Doch hy tot Londen comende, es daer gebleuen, ende by v.L. ettelicke weken geweest synde heeft van ons van den Kerckenraet versocht eene reysattestatie te crygen, doch het geseyt synde dat hy niet verder en schickte te gaen, gaeuen voor antwoort dat hy geene van doen en hadde...Nu in Gillis absentie en heeft syne huysvrouw haeren 5
ordinairen ontfanck niet gemist, nochtans...is op eenen Sondach naer middach in vergaederynge der Diaconen gecomen henlieden te kennen geuende dat sy geen gelt en hadde, dat sy haer seluen noch haer kinderen niet en wiste hoe sustenteeren &c., waerop...onse broederen...hebben haer eene extraordinaire gifte gegeuen, waer met sy des anderen daechs morgens, is met de Carre naer Londen gecomen, haer kinderen hier alleen in huijs latende sonder gelt oft yemant van sulex te preaduerteeren. Hoe nu Gillis reden int aenleg syner reyse ende syner huysvrouwe mede beyde met de waerheyt bestaen ende wat ongelyck de selue van ons geschiet sy, dat willen wy den Autheur met den Diacon...noch eens laten iugeeren. De huys- 6
vrouwe dan 14 daegen wech geweest synde, is weder gecomen versoeckende des mans volcomen afscheet, twelck sy vercrygende van datum den 12[en] Juny 1601 heeft versocht reysgelt om naer Londen te reysen waer van men haer heeft geassisteert, costende van vracht ende teyrgelt ontrent de 40 sh. ende dus mach men sien wat reden Gillis heeft hem van ons te beclagen...ende ons ongehoort daer ouer te condemneren. Dat den Diacon oock seght dat haer aduys niet en is die van Norwich haer 7
aelmoessen te geuen, ende daerom den voornoemden Gillis noch de syne (die nochtans, also het door den brief schynt, in bysonderen noot syn) niet helpen en willen, dan op conditie datse wederom naer Norwich comen sullen &c., hoe Christelyck dat sulcke redenen voor der gesonder ooren luyden, ende doch de siecken noch erger becommen...dat laten wy lieuer uwer E. wyse iudicature beuolen syn, dan wy ons daer in souden openbaeren. Dat...oock den Diacon ons schynt te verwyten dat ons 8
van uwer L. 40 lb t'seffens is gesonden geweest &c., t'is waer dat hebben wy doen ten tyde met onse brieuen...bekent...ende waere het also wel in ons vermogen als het voortyden geweest is, souden ons op diergelyck versoeck nu niet meer willen te soecken maken dan wy in voortyden gedaen en hebben....Ten laesten dat den Autheur seght van syn eygen daer toe te doene dat die Broeders die ouer 26 oft 28 jaeren onse gemeente voorstonden, hen van sulck daet souden ontset hebben &c., dat hebben wy te vooren int alegeeren der outheyt diergelycker ordinantien partelyck beantwoort, want hier noch Broeders int leuen syn, die van sodaenige ordinantie weten te spreken ouer 30 jaeren geexerceert....Desen...hebben wy voor goet aengesien met de waere Copye des voorseyden briefs aen v.L. ouer te seynden, uwer E. oock... biddende, ons in desen ten vrientschappe ende dienste te willen wesen, om met de

voorseide Broeders...te willen handelen....In Norwich desen 7^en^ des negensten, Anno 9
1601, ende onderteeckent wt den naeme der drie Collegien

Christianus Anthonius[2]. . Jan Cruso, als Schryuer der voorseiden.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren des goddelicken woorts ende de Ouderlyngen der 10
Nederduytscher ghemeente tot Londen.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1501.

1504. *London, Thursday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *September* 1601. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich[1].**

1. *We have received your Letter of the 7th inst., with a copy of the Letter of Franchoys van den Broecke to Karel van Daele, a Deacon of your Community, and have spoken to the former and to one of our Deacons, who both had something against the ordinance of your Community.* 2. *We exhorted them to be in future more careful in their conversation and writing, as we should not like to see the love, friendship and unity between our Communities and members imperilled in any way. Hence we thank you for having written to us.* 3. *We wish, however, that Van Daele had first admonished and informed his friend before communicating his friend's Letter to your three Colleges, whereby he would have prevented much trouble to you and not have acted contrary to the duty of a friend, the rule of Christ, and the nature of love. Franchoys wrote the Letter without the order or knowledge of the Consistory.*

Eerweerde...broeders...VL. schryuen vanden 7. deser maent hebben wy inde weke 1
voorleden wel ontfanghen met de bygevoechde copye van eenen brief gheschreuen van een particulier lidtmaet onser gemeynte genaempt Franchoys vanden Broecke aen een synen goeden vrient ende welbekenden Karel van Daele die een diaken is van VL. ghemeijnte....Wy hebben naer VL. versoeck...gesproken...met den voorseiden Franchoys...als oock met een onser diakenen die tsaemen eenige redenen hadden gehadt, door sekere occasie, vande ordinantie van VL. gemeynte (doch niet tot sulcken eynde noch in sulcker manieren als die syn opgenomen ende geinterpreteert), ende wy hebben de selue vermaent int toecomende voorsichtigher te syn oock in 2
haere particuliere tsaemensprekinghen ende int schryuen van haere particuliere brieuen, ende niet te oordeelen sonder goet fondement. Want wy en souden niet gheerne sien dat door yemant van onse lidtmaeten de liefde vrientschap ende eenicheyt (die onder de ghemeynten ende litmaeten altyt behoort gevoedt ende onderhouden te worden) int alderminste soude vercort oft verhindert worden: ende derhaluen dancken wy VL. van herten vande Christelycke sorge die VL. tot dien eynde door VL. schryuen bewyst. Dan wy hadden wel gewenscht dat...Karel van 3
Daele synen vrient eerst door schryuen oft mondelinge hadde vermaent ende onderwesen, eer hy synes vrients brief den dry collegien hadde gecommuniceert, waer door hy VL. van soe veel moyte hadde bevrydt, ende en soude oock niet hebben gedaen tegen het officie van een vrient noch tegen den regel Christj, ende aerdt der liefden, die de feylen syns naesten soeckt te bedecken ende in stilheyt te beteren sonder die wyder wt te breyden. Want Franchoys...desen brief hadde geschreuen sonder last oft wetenschap onses Kerckenraets, gelyck oock de diaken

[1] This Letter occurs on Folio 5^a^ of the Register or Copy-book B^1^ described above in the Note to Document No. 1420.

met hem gesproken hadde sonder eenige wetenschap oft beuel synder medebroederen.... In Londen, Den 17. Septembris Anno 1601. Wt naeme ende by laste onses Kerckenraets, 4

Assuerus van Reghemmortel.

Aenden Kerckenraet van Noordwyts.

1505. *London, Tuesday,* 29 *September* [= 9 *October,* N.S.] 1601. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Classis of Zeeland**[1].

1. *Our Minister Jacobus Regius died on the* 1st *of September, to the great sorrow and inconvenience of our Community, which is now provided with only one ordinary Minister.* 2. *As our brother Joannes Regius came over lately here from Zeeland in hopes of finding his father still alive, and our Community are well pleased with his preaching, our three Services have elected him as an ordinary Minister to this Community.* 3. *He has promised to accept the Service as soon as the Classis of Zeeland shall have provided his present Community of Bekercke with another Minister.* 4. *Wherefore we request you to do this as soon as possible.*

Eerweerde...broeders...wy en twyfelen niet oft V.L. en sal voor desen wel 1
hebben verstaen dattet Godt belieft heeft dese ghemeynte onlanex met grooter
droefheyt te besoecken door het ouerlyden onses Weerde broeders ende trouwe
dienaer des Woorts Dr Jacobj Regij, die op den eersten dach Septembris inden
Heere Christelyck is ontslaepen tot grooten ongerief ende beswaeringhe deser
ghemeynte, die nu maer van een ordinaire dienaer voorsien is. In welcken grooten 2
noot de drye diensten deser ghemeynte tsaemen gecomen synde hebben raedtsaem
ende noodich geacht dat dese ghemeynte met de aldereerste gheleghentheyt van noch
een ordinaire dienaer soude worden voorsien. Ende alsoe onse lieue broeder D.
Joannes Regius hier onlanex wt Zeelant is ouercommen op hope van synen vader
noch int leuen te vinden: ende dat hy door het versoeck onses Kercken-raets syne
gaeuen in dese ghemeynte alhier heeft laeten hooren ende der ghemeynten oock
wel heeft beualleu: Soe ist dat de drye diensten voorseid nae rype deliberatie
ende na aenroepinghe van Godes naem, met eendrachtighe bestemminghe den voor-
seiden broeder D. Joannem de Coninck tot een ordinaire dienaer deser ghemeynte
bestemt ende beroepen hebben. Dwelck hem voorgehouden synde heeft hy eyndelyck 3
verwillicht ende belooft den dienst in deser ghemeynte aen te nemen, soe haest
als de broederen des Classis van Zeelant syne ghemeente te Bekercke van een
ander dienaer sullen hebben voorsien. Der haluen...sal desen dienen om VL....te 4
bidden dat VL. geliene onsen teghenwoordighen noot aen te mercken ende...alle
mogelycke vlyt...aen te wenden dat de voorseyde ghemeynte van Bekercke met de
eerste gelegentheyt van een ander dienaer mach worden voorsien, opdat onse voor-
seyde broeder hoe eer hoe lieuer met behoorlijck getuygenisse des Classis tot ons
mach ouercomen....In Londen, 29 Septembris 1601. Wt naeme ende by laste der 5
drye diensten onser gemeynte Assuerus van Reghemortel

Domyn Verheyl, Diaken. Geleyn de Beste, Ouderlinck.
Abraham der Kindren, Diaken. Hans van Solt, Ouderlinck.

Aende Classis van Zeelant.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 6^b of the Register or Copy-book B^1 described above in the Note to Document No. 1420.

1506. *Sackvile House, Thursday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *October* 1601. **The Lord Treasurer, to the Lord Chief Justice.**

This English rescript—ordering a further stay [see above, Letter No. 1496] of the proceedings against certain poor Candlemakers and others of the Dutch and French congregations—is printed, as No. 268, in the preceding Volume, p. 909.

1507. *Norwich, Sunday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *October* 1601. **Maerkus vander Mersch,** Elder of the Dutch Community, Norwich, asks the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community to advise him in the following case: One of my stepdaughters, 18 years of age, had, without the knowledge of her father and mother or any of her friends, promised to marry a certain young man. Her mother would give her consent if I were satisfied, but I had always warned her that she should give him up, as I considered him unable to support a family. But they continued to keep company and after some time brought the matter before our Consistory, who told them that they had to obtain the consent of their friends. At last, seeing that this consent could not be had, they separated, and do no longer wish to marry each other. My question now is whether their promise of marriage is a legal bond. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Desen 18en Octoober 1601 by my Maerkus vander Mersch, mede Ouderlync der Duitscher gemeente van Noorwyts.

Addressed: Aen den Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Duijtscher Ghemeente tot Londen.

1508. *Sackvile House, Saturday,* 31 *October* [=10 *November,* N.S.] 1601. **The Lord Treasurer, to the Queen's Attorney General.**

This English Letter is identical with that to the Lord Chief Justice, printed, 1
as No. 268, in the preceding Volume, p. 909, except in the date and address; while it has "in anie of her Maiestie's Courts at Westminster" instead of "in the Kinges benche" in line 7. *Paragraph* 2 *runs thus:* "For so much as the said Sr Noell hath againe very lately renewed his former suite to her Highnes for the said straungers, humbly desiringe that all suites and informacions Comenced...." *And paragraph* 3: "wherevpon her Highnes hath againe giuen direccion vnto me to take order for the present staie of all suites now dependinge against the said straungers accordingly. Thes are therefore to praie you to take such a Course as all suites and informacions now dependinge in anie of Her Majestie's Courtes at Westminster against the said straungers or...." *It is addressed:* To my very lovinge Frend Edwarde Coke esqr her Maiesties Attorney generall be this delivered.

The two Lists of Names attached to the present Letter differ so materially 2
from that printed on p. 910 of the preceding Volume, and from those printed above under Nos. 1489 and 1490, that they deserve to be printed here in full[1]:

The names of suche poore straungers of the Duche and Frenche Congregacions in London as are dailie arrested and served by soundry Informers vpon pennall

[1] See also above, Documents Nos. 1489, 1490.

Statutes for vsinge and exercisinge their seuerall vocacions and not beinge borne within her Maiesties Dominions.

Goosen Ver [Vander][2]Becke, Candelmaker borne at Gaunte.—Gilliam van Damme, 3
thridtwister borne at Gaunte.—Adrian van Damme, thridtwister borne at Gaunte.—
Reynier Nols, taillour borne at Gaunte.—John vande Revira, Candelmaker borne at
Gaunte.—Joys Marigolde, Candelmaker borne at Gaunte.—Giles Lions [Lyons], thrid- 4
twister borne at Gaunte.—Joys Ver Straten, thridtwister borne at Gaunte.—Bar-
tholmewe Crombrugge, Candelmaker borne at Gaunte.—Garrett Cosin [Cossen], taillor
borne at Gaunte.—Jaques de Rudder, thridtwister borne at Andwerpe.—Widowe 5
vande Wale, Semster borne at Andwerpe.—Nicholas de Duxvilles, taillour borne at
Andwerpe.—John Johnson, thridtwister borne at Andwerpe.—Garrett Johnson, hosyer
borne at Andwerpe.—Micheall Mennett, seller of Lynnen Cloth, borne at Andwerpe.— 6
Peter Jacobs, seller of Cloth by great borne at Andwerpe.—John Le Fever, Show-
maker borne at Bryges.—Dominico Verheile, Mearcer borne at Bryges.—Abraham
de Ricke, showmaker borne at Oudenarde.—Gabrill van [van de] Viver, Candelmaker 7
borne at Oudenarde.—Tobias Barde, thridtwister borne at Oudenarde.—Nicholas
Winterbeck, thridtwister borne at Oudenarde.—John du Quesne, dyer borne at Berge
in Henegauwe.—Peter Le Ca, glasyer borne at Berge in Henegauwe.—Romeine 8
Dooghe, Silkweaver borne at Thielt.—Dominicus van Vtricht, showemaker borne at
Sertoghebose.—Peter de Snyder, showmaker borne at Mackelle.—Peter Anselin,
Hempdreser borne at Saint Thomas.—Adrian Sye, silkweaver borne at Rissell.—
Daniell Sambaw, taillour borne at Cambraye.—Peter Clement, Candlemaker borne 9
at Tournoute.—Martin Cornelis, tailour borne at Mackelle.—Anthony de Lymale,
seller of lynnen Cloth by groce borne at Camrick.—Gustace Germaine, joyner borne
at Lucke.—David Clinckenbury, Candelmaker borne at Limburgh.—Frauncis La Moete, 10
tronckmaker borne at Iper.—Crafte Carssell, silkweaver of Gulcke.—Peter vanden
Berghe, shoemaker borne in the lande of Lucke.—Widowe Vrolicke, Seamster borne
at Sandwich.—Daniell Garnout, Candellmaker borne at Maidstone.—John Rogers, keeper 11
of lodging for merchants [borne at Vallencine].

Signed Noel de Caron.

On the verso of the duplicate List is written: All theis poore men most humblie 12
beseech þat accordinge to her Majesties most princelye pleasure and gratious
inclynacion, heitherto towardes them, that some such good order maie be taken,
and sett downe, vnder þe great Seale of Englande or otherwise as to your good
Lordships grave wisedome shall seeme most meete. That they and þe rest of þe
saide Congregacions maye no more be thus daily vexed and put to charges: but
quietly vse and exercise their seuerall vocations to mainteyne their wives, children
and families.

[2] The words printed in brackets are taken from the duplicate List

1509. *London, November* 1601. **Domyn Vaerheyl, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—on the molestations caused to him and other strangers by informers—is printed, as No. 269, in the preceding Volume, p. 912.

1510. [*Leiden,*] *Thursday,* 1 *November* [1601, N.S.]. **Jacobus de Roo[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Latin.*] He has not written for a long time, because he had nothing to say, but he does not forget the members of the Consistory, who have done so much for him.

Datum ipsis Kal. Nouembris. Jacobus de Roo, alumnus vobis addictissimus.

Addressed: Sanctissimo...Senatui ecclesiastico qui est apud Belgas. Londini. *Endorsed:* 1 Nov. (1601).

[1] See above, Letter No. 1499.

1511. *Canterbury, Saturday,* 5 [= 15, N.S.] *December* 1601 *to Thursday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *June* 1602. **Account of the proceedings, before the Consistory of the Walloon Church at Canterbury, in the case of Peter Maes[1].**

[*The Document, which is in French, commences*] Acte des choses qui se sont 1
passees au Consistoire de l'Eglise Walone de Canturbery, en ce qui concerne la cause de Piere Maes membre de ladicte Eglise. On the 5th December 1601, the day before the celebration of the Holy Supper, the Canterbury Consistory were informed that an English girl of Londres was with child by Piere Maes, a deacon of their Church. As there was no time to interrogate him two Elders were charged to tell him that if he was guilty he should not come the next day to the Holy Communion, nor serve as Deacon. He protested his innocence, but yet absented himself from the Lord's Table, nor performed his duties as Deacon.—The following 2
Thursday (10 Dec.), as he did not assemble with the other Deacons, the Consistory summoned him before them, and he again protested his innocence. He was exhorted to go to London and clear himself of the blame cast on him by Marguerite Becke, and that, in the mean time, he should not prosecute any member of the Consistory before the "Commissaire" of Canterbury. He replied that if any of the London brethren had anything against him, he should come here and accuse him; and he would give an answer. As to the brethren at Canterbury he had already spoken to a "procureur" of the Court of the Commissary and considered himself free to make use of the Law of the Kingdom. It was pointed out to him that his case had not yet been entered in Court, that he could retain his "procureur" at his pleasure, and that if he acted otherwise he might cause the destruction of our Discipline, all the more as he was a Deacon of this Church. He would consider the matter.—The same day Jaques de Richebourg was asked to say what he knew 3
about the matter, but he excused himself, as he had to gain his living among the members of the Assembly, and would not incur the displeasure of any. The following day (11 Dec.) he repented, and confessed before the Minister and three Elders that, during "le Caresme," Piere Maes had told him that he wished to speak to Philippe Bodin about his illness and that the two had been together "au blanc Ours." The latter testified by a Document dated 7 December that he had cured Maes

[1] See further the next two Documents, and below the Documents Nos. 1516, 1522—1524.

"des clapoires et verge coulante."—On 13 December Maes being questioned denied 4
this fact. He also denied having had any relations with Marguerite Becke, either
at "Haberdon" or in this town or in the suburbs, and declared that he would
go to London next day to justify himself.—The following day (14 Dec.) Maes left 5
for London, and on the same day Jaques de Nœud, a member of our Church, was
summoned to the Court of the Commissary in the name and at the instance of
Maes.—On 21 December Jacob du Boys, a member of this Church, being summoned 6
to an extraordinary assembly of the Consistory, deposed that Maes and Marguerite
Becke and another "Angloise" (afterwards called Marguerite Curtise), a companion
of the latter, had been together "au blanc Cerf" outside Burgate, and that Maes
had paid 3 sh. for a luncheon (dejeuner), and besides 18d. to Marguerite's companion
for a pair of shoes. On the same day Jaques de Richebourg deposed before all 7
the brethren that one Thursday Maes had taken him to Haberdon "a la Rose" to
find there Marguerite Becke; that she, on the way from Haberdon, charged Maes
with being the father of her child; that he denied it and threatened to bring
the case before the law if she did not desist, and that the following day they
were again together "au blanc cerf," where Marguerite asserted that Maes was not
the father of her child.

Further names mentioned: Valentin Willaw, member of the Church of Canter- 8
bury; Thomas Owers (Anglois); the host "du chapeau du cardinal" at Canter-
bury; Mr Haukar or Hawart (Anglois); a certain Salomon "en Petticotte Lane en
Londres"; Christophle Bridge, of Canterbury.—On 28 December P. Maes, on his 9
return from London, was told of the wrong which he had done to the Church by
withdrawing his case from the Consistory and bringing it before "Mr Commissaire."
—This was done again on 7 January (1602), but as remonstrances were of no avail 10
the "Compagnie" considered it necessary to send their Minister and some of the
Elders "par deuers le Commissaire, pour le prier qu'il nous laissast paisibles au
gouuernement de nostre Eglise, et qu'il renuoiast par deuers nous la cause de
Maes, l'asseurants que luy ferions droit....Lors le Commissaire vsa de fort rudes
paroles contre nous, disant que entreprenions sur sa Jurisdiction, que nous faisions
des Loix au preiudice de celles de ce Royaume: que nos Assemblées estoient des
Conuenticules, que nous nous mettions tous au danger de Præmunire, et nous
commandoit que recussions a nostre Communion sans aucune recognoissance de
faute vn des nostres qui sestoit marie hors de nostre Eglise, sans fiancailes, sans
Annonces et sans le Consentement du Tuteur de celle quil auoit prins en mariage.
Et nous menacoit si ne voulions acquiescer a ce qu'il nous enioindroit qu'il nous
le feroit ressentir, nous voulant sur tout empecher de iuger la cause de Piere Maes.
Et daultant que nous n'auons voulu assuiettir nostre Discipline a la Jurisdiction
de Monsr le Commissaire, il a faict tout le pis quil a peu contre nous, et n'a
tenu a luy que nostre Eglise n'ait esté renuersee de fond en comble, selon que les
freres de l'Eglise Francoise de Londres en peuuent rendre tesmoignage."—On March 11
11 Maes was suspended from the Holy Communion.—On June 3 he begged to be
admitted to the Holy Communion without anything being published about him, but
the Consistory could not entertain this request. He then asked whether his case

could be submitted to the Colloque of London, as it seemed that that of Canterbury would not be held for some time. The Consistory granted this request.

Signed:	Jacques Caulyer.	Anthoine de Lannoy.	Elyas Quauroys.	12
	Jan Regir.	Jan Le Salomme.	Jaques Rycar.	
	Jean de Bever.	Jean Des Camys.	Noe Fossier.	

1512. [*London,*] *Friday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *December* 1601. **Margarett Beck, to James Dennier[1].**

She was "deliuered of a man child on Thursdaie last, which I take God to witnes, and your owne conscience tells you is noe mans but yours....Both I and the poore infant remayne in this miserye that wee are bothe even like to perishe for want of succor. Which yf your speedy meanes prevent not, by hearinge from you presentlie, I shalbe inforced to vse those courses which for your credittes sake I am loathe to doe, excepte I bee inforced therevnto...The child remayneth as yett vn-christened, and till wee heare from you is like still soe to remayne. This I write to you (by this token) that at your beeinge at the whiteharte in Canterbury at St. Paules parishe without the walles with twoe other of your Cuntreymen, and a woman, you then deliuered mee x^{s} in gold, and x^{s} in white money....This present xith of December 1601."

Your poore and distressed prisoner Margarett Beck.

Witnesses that this marke was made with the owne handwritinge of the said Margarett Becke to iustify all aboue sett downe to be true

Pierre Bigode
ay ouy ce que desus.
* Gilbert Du Taillie
le mesme.
Pasquis Loridan.

Addressed: This bee deliuered to Mr James Dennier at Canterbury in his owne hand with all speed. *Endorsed:* Tesmoignages[2] qui peuuent concerner ce faict.

[1] See the preceding Document. [2] These "Tesmoignages" are evidently contained in the Document following, though this does not mention the man to whom the above Document was to be delivered.

1513. *London, Thursday,* 31 *December* 1601 [=10 *January* 1602, N.S.]. **The Ministers and Elders of the French Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Walloon Church, Canterbury[1].**

[*Original in French.*] They apologize for not having written earlier, but the 1
case required some investigation. They had examined Pierre Bigot, a man of dissolute life, who declared before the Consistory that Valentin Willau had been told that Pierre Maes of Canterbury had given some gold coins to an English girl, and that the latter declared that the said Maes was the father of her child. This was said in the house of Pierre Boulanger, a Fleming.—The latter (an old 2
man) deposed that he had heard it said to Valentin Willau that Pierre Maes, a Deacon of the Church of Canterbury, had given some pieces of silver to an English

[1] See the two preceding Documents.

girl, who was with child by him. As Pierre Bigot had pointed out an Englishman, 3
named Mr Hawkar or Hawart, as being able to give further information, he was examined and deposed that the said Marguerite had been in his house for five or six weeks, and at the time of the harvest, he and another woman had, at her request, accompanied her to "Habledon" near Canterbury. There they had met Pierre Mas, and another young man, named Jaques de Rickebour (Rickbourg), but the former, having been questioned about Marguerite, denied being the father of her child. The woman and Marguerite had gone to her mother in a village about a mile from Canterbury, on the way to Sandwich, and had there been delivered of a child, returning afterwards to Canterbury, where they had again spoken to Mas in the "Cerf blanc" at "Westgat." Thereupon three Elders had gone to examine 4
the said Marguerite, who is at present married to Thomas Gilfort, whose mistress resides at the sign of the "oliphant vers Westminster." The latter declared that her servant Thomas had married the said Marguerite, because he knew that he was the father of her child. The marriage had taken place in the parish of the Savoie; Marguerite herself deposed that the rumour of Maes being the father was not true, and her husband also deposed that the child was his.

A Londres ce dernier de Decembre 1601. Les Ministres et Anciens de l'Eglise et 5
au nom de tous R Lemaçon[2].

Addressed: A Messieurs...Les Ministres et Anciens de l'Eglise Wallonne a Canturbery.

[2] Robert Lemaçon, Sieur de la Fontaine, Minister of the London-French Church; see (Index to) the preceding Volume.

1514. [*Leiden.*] *Thursday,* 28 *February* 1602 [N.S.]. **Jacobus de Roo**[1] thanks the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church for all that they have done for him and his education. [*Original in Latin.*]

Raptim 28 Februarii anno 1602. Jacobus de Roo, alumnus vobis addictissimus.

Addressed: Sanctissimo...Senatui ecclesię Belgicę quę est Londini.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1499, 1510, and below, Letters Nos. 1521, 1536, 1537.

1515. *Great Yarmouth, Friday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *March* 1602. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Yarmouth, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Some years ago Joos de Meij left this for London provided with an Attestation, and has now returned to us without one, so that we cannot admit him to the Lord's Supper.* 2. *Please send him a testimonial, or inform us if there is any complaint against him.*

...Eersame...broederen de dienaren des woorts ende ouderlingen der Nederlansse 1
Kercke Chrijsti tot Londen...eertijts is eenen Joos de Meij van hier tot v.E. met arstestasie ghecomen ende...ouer een tijt van jaren weder van v.E. bij ons ghecomen doch sonder artestatie, ende de wille hij arstelijck is versoeckende het broot des Heeren met ons te mogen breken so en hebbe wij hem het selfde niet wel connen toelaten om oorsake voorseijt; bidde der haluen de broederen desen Joos voorseijt 2
een artestatie te willen gheuen ofte so sij eenighe clachte tegen den selfden soude

hebben dat hij gheen artestatie conde hebbe, bidde dan de broederen alhier dat den seluen Jorijs de Meij chrijstelycke daer ouer mochte aenghesproken worden op dat hij also tot den auondtmale mochte toe ghelaten worde...Hij heeft dit schrijuen selfs aen ons versoecht....Wt Groot Jermuij den 5 Maerte 1602. 3

Enghel Hallinck Lenaertszn[1], Dienaer des Woorts wt alder name der Consestorij.

Addressed: Deersame...Dienaren des woorts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduijsse 4 Kercke Chrijsti tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1498.

1516. *Canterbury, Friday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *March* 1602. **Deposition of Jacques de Ricquebourg, in the case of Peter Maes**[1].

[*Original in French.*] He deposed, before the Consistory of Canterbury, in the presence of his brother Jan de Ricquebourg, that he had heard Marguerite Beck affirm at "Haberdon" that Pierre Maes was the father of her child.

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1511—1513.

1517. *Maidstone, Friday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *April* 1602. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Your Minister Assuerus informed us some time ago that there was at Colchester a pious man named Andries Hoedt, well versed in the Word of God, and who had also acted as Minister.* 2. *We wrote to him and also to Jonas Proost, the Minister of Colchester, and we enclose their answers.* 3. *We also spoke to our brother Jan de Backer, and read the Letters to him, requesting him to explain to you the need of our poor Community, which would, without your help, have perished long ago.* 4. *We require your assistance again in sending us one of your Ministers as soon as possible, even before Whitsuntide, to facilitate the election of Elders and Deacons.*

...Eerweerdyghe...broederen...alsoe wij ouer eenen tyt gheleden door het 1 scryuen v.L....Dienaer des wordts Assuweris[1] verstaen hebben dat tot Coelsister eenen vrommen man was, wel ervaeren in Godes wordt, eerlick van leuen ende conversatye die ooc de ghemeinte aldaer in den worde bedient heeft met naeme Andries Hoedt, wy hebben van alhier an den seluen ghescreuen, ooc an den 2 Dienaer des Goddelicken wordts Jonas Proost, van welcke beyde wy...andworde ontfanghen hebben ende alsnu mede senden an onsen gheestelicken vadere die dyt weerck der liefden tonswaert dus verre te weeghe ghebracht heeft, waer van wy hem hoochlicken dancken, synne Christelicke sorvuldicheyt tonswaert. Wy hebben 3 ooc met onsen broeder Jan de Backer alhier van mondelinghe ghesproeken ende de brieuen voor ghelesen ooc ghebeeden...v.L. onsen noot voor te hauden, want sonder v.L. goede hulpe...onse swacke cleyne ghemeinte waere langhe vervallen ende vergaen gheweest, waer van wy den broederen hertgrondelick bedancken.... Ende alsoe wy wederome v.L. goeden bystandt van doene hebben van eenen v.L. 4 dienaere des...wordts jeghens haerlieder comste van Coelsister alhier ooc wanneer het v.L. best mochte gheleeghen syn vp dat wy ons daer naer mochten reghuleeren van naer Coelsister te senden, ende de wyle ons dinckt dat tot Sinssen te touven wat langhe anloepen soude, so mochte den tyt dies wat vercort worden indient v.L. Keercken raet alsoe goet dinckt ende de verkiesinghe van auder-

[1] Assuerus van Reghenmortel; see above, Letters Nos. 1504, 1505.

linghen ende dyaekenen mochte ooc met eenen ghevoordert worden....In Medtston desen 9en April 1602.

V.L....vriendt ende broeder...Jaques Vanden Bossche by laste der anderen.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaeren des Goddelicken wordts met de...Auderlinghen des Keercken Raets in de ghemeinte Christy binnen Londen.

1518. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *April* 1602. **Jonas Proost, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our brother Mahieu de Brune is greatly distressed because Gillis Aelst, a member of your Community, desires to be relieved of the care of the money belonging to the orphans of Jan Verbrugge. For Mahieu feels that he will not live long, and is therefore much concerned about the welfare of those orphans, who he knows can be in no better hands than those of Gillis Aelst. The latter, however, declares that he has weighty reasons for his wish, as, the irregularity of the young Jan Verbrugge, the lameness of Abraham [Verbrugge], and the fact that he had never been appointed their guardian. We, therefore, request you to ask the said Gillis to continue in his guardianship, formally appointing him to it, in conjunction with some other persons to help him.

Datum den 14 April 1602 in Colchester. V.L....dienstwillighe Jonas Proost.

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeinte Jesu Christi tot Lonnen.

1519. *Canterbury, Monday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *April* 1602. [*Original in German.*] **Augustus Retich,** requests the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to help him in his distress.

Datum Canterbury...den 19en Aprilis 1602

Augustus Retich von Strasburg Leutenamptt.

1520. *Newcastle, Thursday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *May* 1602. **The widow of Nickelas Nevel,** informs the Ministers of the London-Dutch Church that her husband had died leaving her with two little children, while Bedtken Alworts and Jan de Hooghe threaten her daily about some money which they allege to have advanced to her husband. She, therefore, implores the Ministers to make an agreement with them as to a future payment for which she will do her best.

Wt Niwe casteel den 6 Meij 1602 bij mij arme weduwe van Nickelas Neuel.

Addressed: Aenden eersamen Aert Solijns om vorts te bestellen aen de broeders van de Dudtse kerck tot Londen.

1521. [*Leiden,*] *Thursday,* 20 *June* 1602 [N.S.]. **Jacobus de Roo**[1], in a Latin Letter, again thanks the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, for all that they have done for him.

20 Junii an. 1602. Vobis addictissimus Jacobus de Roo.

Addressed: Sanctissimo...Senatui Ecclesiastico qui est Londini.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1514, and below, Letters Nos. 1536, 1537.

1522. *Canterbury, Thursday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *July* 1602. **The Minister and Elders of the Walloon Church, Canterbury, to the Ministers and Elders of the French and Flemish Churches,** assembled in Colloque, in London.

1. A certain matter has greatly troubled our Consistory. We have been unable to settle it, and send you herewith the particulars. 2. The author of the trouble declines to submit to our judgment, and as our own Churches are not likely to meet soon in Colloque, he wishes to have his case brought before the Coetus of your two Churches, as he thinks that we desire to be too severe on him. 3. We have complied with his request, and will abide by your decision.

Messieurs et tres honorez freres en Christ, il est survenu vn faict[1] en nostre 1
Assemblee, qui a grandement troublé le repos d'icelle. Et quoy qu'ayons sceu faire
ne l'auons sceu amener à fin. Les particularites du faict sont couchées en vn escrit
a part, que vous enuoions[1]. Pourtant seroit chose superflue de vous en faire icy
le recit. Celuy qui en est l'Aucteur ne voulant acquiescer a ce que en auions iugé, 2
nous a instamment requis, a raison qu'il ny a aucune apparence que nos Eglises
s'assemblent de bref en Colloque, que laissions vostre compagnie du Coetus des deux
Eglises vuider et determiner ceste cause, dautant qu'il estime que voulons exercer
contre luy trop grande seuerité, sestant submis de sa part de suiure laduis et
iugement que vous donneres de son faict. A quoy avons tres volontiers acquiesce 3
en tesmoignage que ne luy portons aucune sinistre affection. Qui faict que de nostre
part promettons aussi accepter et suiure ce quil vous plairra en ordonner, nous
asseurants que vostre Charité apportera tout ce que pourres, afin moiennant la
grace de Dieu remettre nostre Eglise en repos. Parquoy vous supplions determiner
le tout et nous signifier par lettres ce que en aurez arresté....

De Canturbery ce 1 de Juillet 1602. Vos...Freres et Amys le Ministre et 4
Anciens de l'Eglise Wâlone receuillie a Canturbery.

Samuel le Cheualier, Ministre.

Anthoine de la uoi.	Jean des Camps.	Jacques Caulyer.
Elyas Quauroys.	Jan le Saloume.	Jaques Ricar.
Jean de Bever.	Jan Rogier.	Noe Fossier.

Addressed: A Messieurs...les Ministres et Anciens des Eglises Françoise et 5
Flamende assembles en Colloque a Londres. *Endorsed:* Cant. Pr Maes. 1 July 1602.
remis au Cœtus par consent.

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1511—1513, 1516.

1523. *Canterbury, Saturday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *July* 1602. **Depositions of Valentine Willau, Jacob du Boys &c., in the case of Peter Maes[1].**

[*Original in French.*] Valentin Willau, "Maistre bourrachier" residing at Canter- 1
bury and Jacob du Bois, son of Jacques du Bois, senior, appeared before the Con-
sistory and deposed that in February 1600 they had been in London in the
company of Pierre Maes, merchant, and had met Marguerite Backs and had drunk
some beer with her, but nothing suspicious had passed between her and Maes. On 2
the same sheet follows the Deposition of Jacques de Ricquebourg who had met
two English women who wished to speak to Pierre Maes in the "blanc Cerf a

[1] See the preceding Letter.

Langhe porte," and when they met there together nothing wrong took place. He further speaks of "Habeldoom[2]" near "Canterbery." This is signed by Jacques de Ricquebourg, in the presence of "Matthieu De Bourges greffier des hommes politiques audict Canterbery." *Another sheet of paper contains* the Deposition of Mergery 3
Curtise who had accompanied Margery Becke to Canterbury, and had heard the latter "derectly charge Peter Marshe to be the father of her childe, which...Peter did deney. But the next day cominge from letle bourm[3] to Canterbery did mete with...Peter at the whit harte...and...Peter did geue to Mergery Becke x^{s} in whit monye and x^{s} in gould in condicion she should vnsay those wordes she had spoken..." *Underneath:* Thomas Owers deposes having heard "Mergery Becke afferme 4
vpon her othe that Peter Marshe" is the father of her child.

[2] Harbledown. [3] Littlebourne.

1524. *Canterbury, Saturday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *July* 1602. **Depositions of Christevor Bridge, and Simon Oudart, in the case of Peter Maes[1].**

...Wheras we are enformed that Peter Mace of the Cittye of Canterburye 1
merchant ys convented before the Consistorye of Wallon straungers of the same Cittye, for certen misorders (as yt ys reported) by hym commytted, contrary to the orders of the politique goverment of the same Church, and especially for that without consent of the Consistorye ther, he hath commensed action against one James Denney alias Knott, before the Bishoppe of the same dioces in his Consistorye ther at Canterburye, for þat the sayd James Denney alias Knott had spoken slanderous wordes against hym to the taking away of the good name and fame of hym...., and þat yt is also obiected þat he...hath byne in the company of a woman suspected of incontinent lyfe. Theise are to signifye that the sayd Peter 2
Mace of our knowledge...did before any such suite by hym commensed against the sayd James Denney alias Knott, make knowne in our presences the iniuryes he had suffered by the sayd James Denney...and others by their lewd tounges, to Mr Chevalier the mynister of the same Church and Elias Marrowe one of the Elders, and signifyed vnto them that he would commense action against James Denney...for the same slaunderous wordes according to the lawes of England, to the which speache the sayd Mr Chevalier answered they would not let hym to sue them which had slaundered hym let hym vse his owne discretion therin, and willed hym to satisfye the Church by some good meanes that he had committed no faulte with the suspected woman....The third daie of Julye Anno Domini 1602. 3

He. Sweting Notarye publique.
Christevor Bridge. Simon Oudart.

[1] See the preceding Document.

1525. *Norwich, Friday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *July* 1602. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have lately received several Letters from a brother 1
of our Community, named Jakes de Lepelaere, now residing among you, requesting

us to send him an Attestation. He regrets to have conducted himself very badly among us, but promises to do better in future. We have not complied with his request. He is a widower. His old mother lived with him, in order to take care of his children. But he was constantly absent from home, addicted to drinking and gambling, and not only squandered all that he possessed, but even ran into debt, and finally left this secretly. We leave you to deal with him as you think proper.

In Norwich, desen 9en July 1602, by laste ende wt den naem onses Kerckenraets, 2
Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher Kercke Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 11 July 1602.

1526. *Haarlem, Monday,* 22 *July* 1602 [N.S.]. **Joannes Bogaert, to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The bearer of this Letter, Jan Bruninck, has become 1
impoverished through too great confidence in others, so that he is unable to pay his creditors in full, and has had to make an agreement with them to pay them as much as his present means will allow him. Having many debts outstanding in England, and especially in London among members of the Church, with whom he will have to settle in order to carry out this agreement, he has requested me to ask you to assist him as much as possible.

Vuyt Harlem in Holland desen 22 July 1602. 2
V.L. dienstwillige Joannes Bogaert, Dienaer der gemeente Christi tot Harlem.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren des goddelicken Woorts der Nederduytsche gemeente Christi tot Lonnen. *Endorsed:* Recepta 9 Augusti 1602.

1527. *Norwich, Wednesday,* 22 *September* [= 2 *October,* N.S.] 1602. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Last May we received an appeal from Jan Van Gavere, who complains that the Consistory of Colchester had denounced him to the Community as a gambler and drunkard, though he had never been admonished nor precluded from the Lord's Supper before, and was only once told by the Consistory of these sins, whereupon he asked them to forgive him.* 2. *In spite of this, having cast lots about it, they denounced him to the Community, and hence he requests us to ask the Consistory not to proceed further against him before he has been heard.* 3. *We wrote to them, but they reply that they could no longer tolerate Van Gavere's scandalous conduct, which endangered their Church, wherefore they have dealt with him according to God's Word, the Synods and the usages of their Church, in such a way that they will be able to defend themselves before other Assemblies.* 4. *Further, Cornelis and Joos de Keyser have complained to us that the Minister of Yarmouth had, last June, proposed a new mode of electing Elders and Deacons, namely every man should, after the afternoon service, produce his voting paper and on it declare whether the Elders and Deacons who had been elected the year before, should remain in office, or whether a new election should take place.* 5. *Some were startled by this proposal, others replied by their papers that the old officers should continue. The two de Keysers argue that by these proceedings their Church has lost its privilege which it has enjoyed for* 36 *or* 38 *years, wherefore they appeal like Van Gavere to the Colloque.* 6. *They also say that their Minister was never examined; he was not called, not sent, nor approved, nor passed; that one of the Elders in actual service had been denounced from the pulpit as a heretic, and had never yet justified himself. We wrote to the Yarmouth Consistory about all these matters, but we have been unable to effect any reconciliation.* 7. *Hence we inform you and the other churches of these grievances and appeals, requesting you to tell us what you think of convoking a Colloque?*

...Eerweerdighe...Medebroederen in den Heere...ons es op den 24en Mey laestleet 1
eene sekere Appellatie van eenen Jan van Gauere tot Colchester woonachtich, ter
hant ghecommen, die hem grootelicx beclaecht van de handelynghe des Kerckenraets
aldaer met hem, datse hem den xien January laestleet de gemeente vooren gestelt
hebben, als eenen ghemeenen speelder ende dronckaert...etc., daer van hy nochtans
te vooren...noyt vermaent noch van den Auentmaele en is gesuspendeert geweest,
dan alleenlyck den 9en January voor het voorstellen is in Consistory ontboden,
alwaer hem de voornoemde delicten syn voorgehouden, waer ouer hy Gaeuere...
begeert heeft dat de Broederen hem sulcx souden willen vergeuen, belouende door
Godes hulpe, hem niet meer in sulck oft diergelyck fauten te vergrypen. Die deses 2
niet tegenstaende met het worpen des lots daer ouer, hem als voorseyt es hebben
voorgestellet, tot synen grooten leetwesen, ende naedeele syner familie ende staets &c.
ons seer supplierende wy mochten door ons schryuen aen den Kerckenraet aldaer
beleuen, syne saecke mochte...afgehandelt worden, oft dat sy emmers niet verder
met hem en procedeerden, voor ander stont hy volcomentlyck gehooret waere.
Waerom wy ons brieuen aen hen L. gedirecteert hebben die in haer antwoorden 3
mainteneren dat sy t'schandelyck leuen van Gaeuere voorseyt sonder sodaenige procedure
niet langer en conden dulden, want haere kercke daer ouer seer pericliteerde, ende
derhaluen verstaen dat sy gedaen hebben volgende Godes Woort, Kerckelycke
Synodalia, ende t'continuel gebruyck haerer Kercken ende alles also als sy voor
andere vergaederingen wel sullen connen defenderen &c.

Voorder so es ons van Cornelis ende Joos de Keyser[1] wt den naem der 4
gemeente tot Yermue genomen t'deel voor tgeheel (also sy schryuen) op den 14en
Juny laestleet oock een seker beclach ende appell tegen den Kerckenraet aldaer
ter hant gecommen. Die ons verthoonen dat den Dienaer aldaer op den 13en Juny
laestleet t'voormiddaechs naer de predicatie, eene nieuwe, vremde, seltsaeme forme
van verkiesinghe van Ouderlyngen ende Diaconen sonder vasten ende bidden heeft
voorgedraeghen, videlz. dat alle mans persoonen naer de naemiddaechsche predicatie
souden opbrenghen haer briefkens, ende daer in verclaeren, of de Ouderlyngen ende
Diaconen van ouer een jaer (voor een jaer) vercooren souden aenblyuen, of datmen
eene nieuwe verkiesyngh soude by der hant gryppen &c. Daer ouer vele (also sy 5
segghen) hen deser handelyngh verschrieten, ende sommighe onberaeden ende on-
bedacht door haer briefkens gheantwoort hebben, de oude aen blyuen souden
gelyck sy oock doen. Daer door de voorseyde Appellanten met de haere pretenderen
de kerck also haer oude vryheyt, die sy ouer 36 oft 38 jaeren vreedsaemelyck
ghenietet heeft, daer op ghebaut, ende continuelyck van vrome dienaeren wel is
bedient geweest, aldus verlooren heeft. Daer van sy protesterende ten tyde ende
plaetse voorseyt hen op d'oordeel des Colloquiums (als oock Gaeuer voorseyt gedaen
heeft) beroepen hebben. Verthonende oock met een dat haeren Dienaer noyt is 6
geexamineert geweest, maer dat hy is onberoepen, ongesonden, ongeprobeert ende
ongepasseert. Verclaeren oock dat eenen Ouderlynck aldaer tegenwoordich in dienste
met naeme Gillis Dregge voor eenen ketter opentlyck van den Predickstoel is
voorgedraeghen, daer van hy hem tot noch toe niet verantwoort noch verclaert en

[1] See below, Letter No. 1541.

heeft. Ouer welcke dyngen wy ouderlyngen aen die van den Kerckenraet gheschreuen hebben, hen L. openbaerende tpoint der verkiesinghe, twelck hen L. ten laste geleyt es, ende partye wel vrede versoeckt, behoudens hun oude vryheyt. De ander pointen doch verswygende considererende den haet ende nyt die van nu groot is, noch meerder soude moghen wesen. Maer ons schryuen en heeft de vrede niet connen effectueren, alhoewel wy onsen dienst (sy alhier commende) als mediateurs hen L. ten besten presenteerden. Daerom tot ontlastingh onses ampts ende onser 7
behoorlycke verantwoordinge hebben ten laesten goet gedocht deselue grauamina ende Appellatien uwer E. als oock aen d'ander Kercken te veropenbaeren, uwer E. biddende...ons te willen ouerschrijuen, wat uwer E. van het beroepen eenes Colloquiums ende van den tyt wanneer geuoelt, op dat dese grauamina mochten te volcomentlycker ghehoort ende afgehandelt worden, ofte wat uwer E. goet ende geraeden vyndet wy voorder met beyden handelen souden...In Norwich desen 8
22en Septembris 1602. By laste ende wt den naem onses Kerckenraets

Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren des Goddelicken Woorts ende Ouderlyngen der Nederduytsche Kercke Christi tot Londen.

1528. *Calais, Friday,* 4 *October* 1602 [N.S.]. **Nicolas Wagheman**[1], **to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

He requests to have his Attestation sent to him.

Laus Dejo semper, in Calijs[2] den 4 October 1602...Lieue broeders mijn begeren is dat ghij L. mij scrijuen wilt waerom dat ghij mijn Atstase niet senden en wilt. Ick heb noch 3 brieuen ghescreuen, maer ick en ontfanghen antwoort. Hier is nu eenen Pieter de Wos, die tot Jan de Durpel lecht, bescidt mij antwort met hem.

Bij mij Nicolas Wagheman....

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaers des goedelijcken woors tot Londen.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1533. [2] For further details about the Dutch Community at Calais see Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership of the Dutch Reformed Church in London*, Nos. 77, 115, 155, 231, 259, 270, 515, 536, 632, and p. 239b.

1529. *Calais, Saturday,* 5 *October* 1602 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church of Calais**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *While we are looking out for an ordinary minister for our Dutch Church (the French and Walloons being provided for), some of the neighbouring Churches of Zealand have helped us, and at present the Classis of Walcheren have sent us Mr Lodewyck Dherde, but only for six or eight weeks.* 2. *Hence we must in time look out for another in his place, and we request you to send us one of your ministers for a similar period, or according to your own convenience.* 3. *There is here a great concourse of people, and our audience and the number of those who partake of the Lord's Supper is increasing daily.*

Eerweerde...broederen. Gheduerende den tyt dat wy nae eenen ordinaren dienaer 1
des woorts voor dese kercke tot dienste vande Neederduytsche uijtsien (de Francoysen ende Waelen verzien zynde) zijn wy van eenighen onzen ghebuerkercken der kercken

[1] See the preceding Letter.

van Zeelandt extraordinaerlicken verzorgt gheworden....Ende noch teghenwoordelick worden wy uyt de Classe van Walcheren bedient van onsen lieven broeder Mr Lodewyck Dherde. Maer alsoo ons denzelven maer voor den tyt van zes of acht weken uyterlick en is vergunt (vande welcke alreede bynae de drye voorby sijn) om dat syn kercke midlertyt maer stuckswyse ende daertoe niet sonder ontrievynghe ende beswaernisse van anderen Kercken ende Kerckendienaeren en wort bedient. Soo 2
ist dat wy ghenootsaeckt syn wederom intyts uyt te zien nae eenen anderen in syne plaetse ende daertoe anderer Ghemeynten hulpe te versoecken. Op dat niet door eenighe onze schult ende zorgheloosheyt de nederduytsche onbedient ende vacant en blyve. Daertoe wy goet ghevonden hebben uwer E. goeden yuer ten desen te porren ende te bidden dattet der selven believe teghen het vertrecken vanden voornoemden Dherde ons door jemant uyt den uwen voor eenen ghelycken tyt oft nae uwer E. gunstighe gheleghentheyt...te gherieven. Den toeloop des volcx is hier zeer 3
groot vande welcke eenighe van zeer verre comen. Ende het ghetal soo der toehoorderen als der dischgenooten wast (Gode loff) noch daghelyx aen. Daerom wy uw E. christelicken yver toevertrouwen dat wy niet zonder hoogdrynghenden noot vanden seluen en sullen voorbyghewesen noch beschaemt worden, in eenen soo noodighen ende onmydelicken versoecke. In allen ghevalle verwachten wy hier over eersdaechs uwer E. favourable antwoorde, om ons nae de zelven te moghen reguleren....In 4
Calis, uyt onse Consistoriale vergaderynghe desen 5^en October 1602.

By laste ende uijt naeme der broederen vanden Kercken-raet binnen Calis,

Le Tellier[2], minister ordinarius.
Ludouicus D'Herde, Verbi minister.
M. Blanchard. Cornelis de Wille.
Pieter Atternoel. Regnart Velters.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytsche Kercke Christi tot Londen. 5

[2] The reading of this signature is uncertain.

1530. *London, Monday,* 4 [= 14, N.S.] *October* 1602. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of the 22nd ult.[2] came to hand eight days 1
ago, together with two other Letters for the brethren of Sandwich and Maidstone, which we forwarded at once. As to the difficulty at Yarmouth, we are sorry to hear that some members bring such serious complaints against their Consistory, and we wish that you had been able to satisfy the complainants. Pray continue to do your best to reconcile both parties, as you, being so near them, are better acquainted with the origin and details of the disagreement, and the persons who caused it. With respect to the complaint of Jan Van Gauere against the Consistory of 2
Colchester, we do not think it important enough to convoke a Colloque, the more so as the brethren of Colchester, in their answer to you, explain that for reason

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 7^a of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1527.

of the welfare of their Community (which otherwise would have been in danger) they had dealt with him according to the usage of their Church. This answer should be weighed against the complaint of Jan Van Gauere, who by his relapses has often offended the Community. We think it unadvisable, at the desire of private persons (who, in their complaints against a Consistory, are usually more led by human passions than by scriptural reasons) to summon all the Churches to a Colloque which would be inconvenient and burdensome to our foreign Churches, which not only are widely situated from each other, but have in most cases only one minister. It would be better if the nearest Church or persons in office endeavoured to induce 3
both parties to settle their differences. If that cannot be done and the complainant perseveres in his demand, he should wait till more weighty considerations make a meeting of the Colloque necessary.

In Londen, 4 Octobris 1602. Wt name ende by laste onses Kerckenraets 4
Sy. Ruytinck.

Aen den Kerckenraet van Norwits.

1531. *London, Thursday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *October* 1602. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Calais**[1].

1. *We have heard with great joy of the increase of your Community and of your zeal and care in its edification, but your request to have one of our Ministers for a certain time causes us some difficulty.* 2. *The burdens of our Church are too great even for our two ministers, and if one of them fell ill, only a part of our Community could be cared for. Secondly, all our Churches in this country (except ours) have only one minister, so that we are to assist them in time of need.* 3. *Hence we think that the Classes of Holland or Zealand will be better able to provide you in this respect. There are some students in Theology at Leiden competent for service in the Word of God, as, for instance, Abraham Aurelius, who would probably be willing to serve.*

Eerweerdighe...broeders. VLieder brief[2] is ons wel behandigt, ende hebben met 1
grooter blydtschap verstaen den grooten wasdom der Kerken aldaer, alsoo oic vL. Christelicken yver ende pryselicke sorgvuldicheyt om den bouw der Kerken Christi aldaer te voorderen, den Heere biddende Hy wille vL. aerbeydt inden Heere segenen ende voorspoedich maken. Aengaende vL. versoeck namelick dat onser dienaren een, eenen sekeren tyt vergunt worde om vL. Gemeynte inden woorde te dienen, gelyc de Classe van Walcheren haer daerin alreede wel ghequeten heeft, de broederen onses Kerkenraedts hebbende...alles wel overwogen, bevinden in vL...begeerte geen cleyne swaricheyt. Eerstelick de lasten onser Kerken syn so groot ende swaer dat 2
twee dienaren niet genoechsaem en zyn om de zelve te dragen, ende by aldien middeldertyt een siec viele, soo en soude de Gemeynte maer ten deele connen bedient worden, tot groote beswarynge deser Gemeynte. Ten andern so isset dat alle de kerken hier te lande (uytgenomen dese) maer van eenen ordinairen dienaer versorgt zyn, ende van dese Gemeynte in noot moeten geholpen worden, ja selfs eene, nu ter tyt sonder dienaer synde, hebben wy moeten dit jaer twee mael bedienen. Derhalven 3
achten dat vL. Gemeynte door eenige der Classen van Hollandt ofte Zeelandt bequamelicker can voorsien worden, als vL. dat selfs uyt onse voorgemelde redenen

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 8a of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1529.

lichtelick connet mercken. Wy wenschten wel dat vL. Gemeynte van eenen ordinairen dienaer voorsien ware. Daer zyn sonder twyfel tot Leyden studenten inder Godtheyt die tot den dienst des woordts Godes bequame zyn, die oic versocht zynde, misschien haren dienst tot opbouw der Gemeynte aldaer souden laten gebruycken. Onder ander isser een welgeleert ende godtvruchtich Jongman met name Abraham Aurelius die, als wy verstaen, goede gaven heeft; soude misschien beroepen synde, in geen weygeringe zyn....In Londen den 14 Octobris 1602. 4

Uyt name onses Kerkenraedts, Joannes Regius verbi minister.

Aenden Kerckenraedt van Calis.

1532. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *November* 1602. **The Governors and Men of the Drapery, at Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Please to speak to a member of the French Church, Esaias de Hovenij, who has committed an offence against the regulations of our Seal of the Says, granted us by our Magistrate, and hitherto carefully preserved by us, but which has now been injured, as we can prove by the Say sent to us from London, just like the sorts which we make, as one called "stuck," a second called "prente," a third named "volzeghelt," the fourth called "ventloot"; all of different prices.* 2. *That called "prente" has a p stamped on the lead, and a piece is cut off from the corner, whereby the fault of the Say is indicated. This hole he has sewn up and so hoodwinked the merchant, a proceeding which might discredit our seal, to the great disadvantage of the poor members of Christ; and if we informed our Magistracy of this abuse of their seal, the matter would not be passed over.* 3. *Abraham Trijoen, who buys much Say from us, can tell you what loss these proceedings might cause. We hope, therefore, that you or the French Consistory will speak to de Hovenij.*

...In Coolchester desen 3 Nouember 1602. Eersame...Dienaren des godlicken 1
Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der ghemeente Jesu Christij binnen Lonnen....De ghouuerneurs ende mannen der draprie binnen Coolchester souden VL. wel willen ghebeden hebben in den name des ghouuernemens te willen anspreken een der broedren van de Fransche Kercke, het sij door die Dienaren ofte Kerckenraet vande Vransche Kercke, otte voor Vleder eenen, met name Esaias de Houenij den welcken een faute beghaen heeft jeghen de Oordene van onsen zeghel der Saeyen den welcken ons geghunt is van onse erwerdighe Magistraet den welcken wij met grooter soorghfuldicheit tot noch toe altijts in redelicken standt gehouden hebben ende nu mishandelt door den selven als bouen, ghelijck wij met het Saeij connen bewysen dat alhier tot ons van Lonnen ghesonden is, ghelijck wij dijuersche soorten van Saeijen maken, een soorte ghenaemt een stuck dander soorte een prente, de 3 soorte volzeghelt, de 4 soorte een ventloot, de welcke al van verscheiden prijsen sijn. Wij hebben een soorte van Saeyen ghenaemt prenten, de welcke met een p op 2
het loodt ghedruct, ende noch een stuexkin wt den hoeck van het Saey ghesneden, waer door de faute van het Saeij anghewesen wordt. Soo heeft den selven ghelyck wij beuynden bij het Saeij dat wij bij ons hebben het ghat toeghenaeit ende den Coopman alsoo verblent. Waerdoor onsen zeghel endelynghe in discredit mochte ghebracht wesen tot groote schade onser aerme leden Christij. Ja soo wij alsulck abuus onse erwerdighe magistraet te kennen wilden gheuen dat men alsoo met haerleder stadtseghel handelde en souden de sake alsoo niet laten voorbijghaen. Ende tot voorder openijnghe vande sake soo v.L. wildet anspreken eenen mit name 3

Abraham Trijoen die veele Saeyen bij ons doet coopen, soude vleden wel connen bewijsen wat schade daer doore soude connen commen. Daeromme...bidden wij vleder dat den seluen Esaias de Houenij mochte door vleder ofte door den Franschen Kerckenraet anghesproken wesen ten fyne dat die faute ende dat groote abuus mochte naghelaten wesen....Bij laste des ghouuernemens, bij mij Franchoijs Eueraert. 4

Addressed: Ande...Dienaren des godlicken wordts ende Ouderlijnghen der ghemeente Jesu Christij binnen Londen.

1533. *Calais, Sunday,* 17 *November* 1602 [N.S.]. **Nicolas Wagheman[1], to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your Letter, from which I learn that you will not send me an Attestation, unless I say that I took the money irregularly. If the case is properly investigated, it will be found that I have not done so, &c. Laus Deio semper, in Calijs den 17 Nouember 1602.

Bij mij Nicolas Wagheman.

Please send your answer to the address of Loowis de Swijghers, as our "Dienaer" (servant or Minister?) is at his house.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren des goodelicken Wors tot Londen. Par amijs.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1528.

1534. *London, Tuesday,* 9 [= 19, N.S.] *November* 1602. **Harman van Bockhoelt[1], to Chaerlus Brames and Thomas Elluode.**

[*Original in bad English.*] There is still a dispute between them, which was begun at Leiden (Laeye), and which the justices (juesties) referred to London, to be heard and decided there. But he could not come there, as he had been a prisoner at Dover for three years under their own hands. He now wishes to know what they mean to do. He is unable to get sureties, because he had been kept in prison and was robbed by them.

Frome Lonndon on the 9 of Nouember, Anno 1602. Youer louinge faether in Law that euer louedet ijou en youers Harman van Bockhoelt.

Addressed: To his sonnes, Chaerlus Brames and Thomas Elluode de yonger deliuer this whit spiede at Douer.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1435—1437, 1462, 1468.

1535. *London, Thursday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *December* 1602. **Samuel Vander Moere, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

He informs the Consistory of his intention to set up a school in London, to teach children reading, writing, arithmetic &c., and begs them to assist him.

...Gheeft met reuerentie...uwen onderdanighen Supliant, te kennen, Als dat hy 1
door Godes ghenade voorghenomen heeft een Schole binnen de Stadt London te houden, alwaer hy supliant, na de gauen die hem God Almachtich vergont heeft mede te deelen, de Kynderen zal leeren Lezen, Schryuen, Cyfferen ende legghen etc. Ende ouermits hy supliant een lidtmaet der Kercken Christi is, zo en heeft

hy dit zelue niet willen aenvanghen ofte hem veruoorderen te doen zonder uwer E. aller weten en consent: niet twyffelende oft uwer E. zal dit uwen supliant vergunnen, ende hem in alle dynghen behulpich zyn, om also met de kynderen die hem verleent zyn van God te moghen eerlick leuen....Ende zo uwer E. dit uwen supliant wilt vergonnen ende hem in dit zelue wilt behulpich zyn, zo zal hy supliant hem verobligeert houden voor Uwer E. Godsalighe Kerckregierynghe te bidden. Actum in London desen 2 December 1602. Uwer aller E. onderdanighen supliant 2

Samuel vander Moere.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher gemeynte 3 tot London.

1536. *Leiden*, [ ], 1603. **Franciscus Gomarus, to Symeon Ruyting.**

This Latin Letter—on the studies and conduct of Jacob (de Roo)[1], and the course of studies at Leiden—is printed, as No. 270, in the preceding Volume, p. 915.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1499, 1510, 1514, 1521.

1537. [*Leiden*, after 23 October 1602.] **Jacobus de Roo**[1] writes again in Latin to [the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London], about his unhappy state of mind, and pecuniary difficulties. He is also very sorry to hear of the death of Franciscus Junius [which took place at Leiden on 23 October 1602].

[1] It would seem that he is the "Jacobus" about whom Franciscus Gomarus wrote (the preceding) Letter to Symeon Ruyting (Minister of the London-Dutch Church, from 1601 to 1621) in 1603.

1538. *Amsterdam, Tuesday*, 21 *January* 1603 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Amsterdam, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A certain Jasper Bouts, a furrier (peltier) by trade, tells 1 us that he has been a member of your Community, and desires to be admitted to our celebration of the Lord's Supper. But he cannot produce any Attestation, and confesses that, having run into debt, one of his creditors had caused him to be imprisoned, but he succeeded in bribing his gaoler, and making his escape. We do not know how far he was allowed to do this in your Country. He confesses to have still more creditors, some of whom do not wish to trouble him, while he cannot find others, as they have moved to other places. We, therefore, request you to tell us what you know of these matters.

Actum Amsterdam 1603 den 21 Januarij. Wt name ende laste onses Kerken- 2 raets Lucas Johannis f. Ambrosius, Bedienaer des Heiligen Evangelij.

Addressed. Den...Predicanten ende Ouderlingen presenterende den Kerkenraet 3 der Nederduytsche Gemeente tot Londen. Loont den bode.

1539. *Geneva, Monday*, 17 [=27, N.S.] *January* 1603. **Theodorus de Besze, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

This Dutch Letter—on the onslaught on Geneva[1], known as the "Escalade"—is printed, as No. 271, in the preceding Volume, p. 918.

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1544, 1545.

1540. *Geneva, Tuesday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *January* 1603. **The Syndics and Council of Geneva, to the Ministers of the Reformed Churches in England.**

They request the Reformed Churches of England to assist them with a sum of money.

Copie. Messieurs, Cest une chose naturelle que tout le corps se resent de 1
la maladie d'un seul membre. Et puis qu'il plaist a Dieu se servir de ses ennemis profes pour affliger ceste petite republique et esglise (comme vous pouvez veoir par le discours cy joinct[1], d'une autant remarquable perfidie de Monsieur de Savoye, que d'une admirable delivrance de celuy qui tient les ennemis de sa main) nous esperons, que vous, participans a nostre affliction, apporterez a nostre soulagement ce qui sera de vostre pouvoir, aprez l'invocation de la divine assistance, d'autant plus volontiers que cest ennemy naturellement anime contre nous est l'instrument volontier duquel la ligue Romaine et Espagnole se pretend servir, pour, en commencent par nostre ruine, estendre sa furie sur les autres esglises de la Chrestiente. C'est le subject de la presente par laquelle nous vous prions et sommons par le 2
lien tresestroict de nostre religion, et de la charite chrestienne qu'il vous plaise peser l'importance de nostre ruine a tout le corps de l'esglise de Dieu, et pour la prevenir, nous moyenner tout prompte et favorable subvention de quelque notables sommes de deniers, par le moyen de laquelle (apres la misericorde et assistance de nostre Dieu, le nom duquel est invoque au millieu de nous) puissions eviter le coup sanglant que cest ennemy recerche de tirer contre nous, qui tacherons de recognoistre envers vous, tant en general, qu'en particulier ce grand benefice, par tous honneurs, plaisirs, et services a nous possibles, comme ceux qui se diront a jamais

Messieurs, Vos tresaffectionez amys et serviteurs Les Syndiques et Conseil de Geneve. 3

A Geneve ce 18 Janvier 1603.

L'inscription estoit: Messieurs, Messieurs les ministres des esglises reformeez en Angleterre.

[1] A Dutch translation (accompanied by a Summary in English) of this "Discours," dated 17 January 1603, is published, as No. 271, in the preceding Volume, p. 918 (see the previous Letter). It gives a short account of the famous attack (Escalade) on the town of Geneva in the night between the 11th and 12th December (old style) 1602.

1541. *Yarmouth, Wednesday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *January* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Yarmouth, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We believe you know what trouble we have had the last two years with Joos de Keyser, and that, on account of the few eligible members among us, we deferred the election of Elders and Deacons for one year, the whole Community consenting to this measure except Joos and three or four others.* 2. *He appealed to the nearest Church, which examined his complaint, which was written and signed by six persons, two of whom, however, withdrew their signatures, saying that they had signed without knowing what they signed, while a third has partly withdrawn, saying that the Letter was scandalous.* 3. *The brethren of Norwich will not give us a copy of the Letter, nor read it to us and hear my defence and that of Gillis Dregge, but if we chose them as arbiters, they would also summon Joos and hear his complaints. They would not listen to us, nor inquire why we deferred the election till this year. And yet they wrote to the other Churches, who, finding the case not important enough for a meeting, asked the brethren of Norwich to act as arbiters in the case, but we cannot accept them as such.* 4. *Our antagonist tells us every day that he has painted us black at Norwich; he tells me that I am no minister, and that I had come here to rob the Church of its freedom and its money; while he reproaches Gillis with a fault committed thirty years ago.* 5. *But I came here from Flushing, at*

the request of some of the Yarmouth brethren, and, after having heard me preach several times, they elected me as their minister, while Joos de Keyser as Elder confirmed me. And when I requested to be confirmed by a minister, Joos and his father pointed out to me that, on account of the remoteness of our Church, there was no Classis, or at least it met very seldom; each Church confirmed its own minister; the brethren of Norwich do not call us when they confirm their ministers; nor do we call them. They showed me also in their book that Keyser Sen. had confirmed my predecessor. 6. Hence I allowed myself to be confirmed by Joos de Keyser as Elder; and now after I have served the Church for three years he says that I am no minister, as I am merely confirmed by him. I and Gillis are willing to submit to the Consistory, but Joos regards them as his opponents. We have also offered to submit to an Assembly composed of Norwich brethren and the Consistory here. But the former object, and we have now requested them to examine the case in conjunction with the brethren of Colchester. To this proposal we have not yet received an answer. 7. Meantime Joos seems to have brought his complaint before the Chancellor, knowing that I know neither English nor Latin to defend myself, and I have no money for a law-suit. Hence we ask you how we are to deal with Joos. Cornelis van Montenake, an Elder, and Lowijs Vermaes, a Deacon, will be able to inform you further.

...Eerwaerde...broederen in Christo den noot onses schrijuens aen v.E. die is om 1
dat ons denckt v.E. niet onbekendt te wesen dat wij nu 2 jaren lanck met eenen
Joos de Keijser[1] vele moeijte gehaet hebben, ende wij door de cleene stoffe ende
andere oorsaken ghemouert sijn ghewest de verkiessinge van ouderlingen ende
diaken voor een jaer te schoorten, doch niet anders dan door een bewijllinge der
heelder Kercke wtghenomen Joos de Keijser ende noch 3 ofte 4 met hem. Den 2
seluen Joos de Keijser appeleerde aen de naeste Kercke; de naeste Kercke die
heeft Joos clachte ghehoort ende oock anghenomen, welcke clachten in eenen brief
gheschreuen waren van 6 persoenen onderteeckendt, waer van de 2 haer handt-
teecken wederroepen hebbe seggende datse ouerhaelt waren niet wetende watse
onderteeckende; den derden heeft oock eensdeels wederroepen seggende dat den
brief so schandelijck was dat hij niet en was om te verandtwoorden. Gillis Dregge
ende ick beij beijde gegan ende hebben coppije van sulcken brief begert ofte ten
minsten eens te hooren lesen om ons seluen dan te verantwoorden. Die van 3
Noorwits en willen geen van beijde doen. Toen sijn wij weder also naer huijs
gegaen, want die van Noorwits seijde dien brief moeste blijue daer hij was, maer
wilde wij haer de sake als middelaers in handen gheuen sij wouden oock Joos
ontbijeden, ende wij souden hooren wat clachten hij met den monde tegens ons
doen soude. Die van Noorwits en hebben onse defentie niet willen hooren noch
oock niet eens geondersoecht noch geuraecht wat de oorsake was waerom wij de
verkiesinghe voor dit jaer ghestatuuert haden, euenwel sonder breeder ofte eenich
ondersoeck te doene hoe de sake stondt hebben het selfde gan schrijuen aen ander
Kercken: de ander Kerck deses rijck de sake niet ghenoechsaem vindende ofte
geen ghelegendtheijt hebbende om bij een te comen, hebben die van Noorwits
ghebeden om als middelaers daer in te handelen, so ist dat wij haer als middelaers
niet en connen ghebruijcken ter oorsake van dien om datse nu een jaer gheleden
mij ende Gillis Dregge hebben doen justefetieren, want een jaer gheleden doen
waren wij van dese selfde persoenen al met die selfde ofte immers bij naer al de
selfde claechten beschuldicht ende het was te vooren oock eens in onse consestorije
op het beste geijendicht. Daer naer werdet bij die van Noorwits als middelares
eens ghehandelt ende ter neder gheleijt, nu pertije om datse niet ghekoesen worde
met volle sententie onrecht te hebben seggen telcken weder het selfde, wat soudet

[1] See above, Letter No. 1527.

dan helpen of wijt noch eens met middelaers handelde, want sij willen dan noch altijts laten dencken noch ghelijck te hebben; ja pertije coompt daghelijck in 4
onse presentie datse ons in Noorwits so leelijck afgheschijldert hebben, mij Enghel dat ick gheenen dienaer en ben maer hijer op een stroowis ben comen drijuen, niet alleene om de vrijheijt der Kercke te beroouen, maer oock om de buerse te beroouen..., ende dat Gillis een ketter is ende een vrouwe schender, om dat hy 30 jaren gheleden eens eenen val ghehaet heeft. Ick ben met goede artestatie van 5
Vlissinghe ghecomen, ende met eenen brief van recomandatie doer dien ick van sommijge broeders die van Jermuij tot Vlessinge waren daer toe versoecht wier om eens met haer tot Jermuije te varen. Daer comende ben de heele Kercke seer wille come ghewest. Hebben mij doen deversche predekatien ghehoort, ende daer naer met de voeijssen van alle de litmaten der Kerck beropen ende 14 daghen daer naer de ghemeijnte vooren ghestelt, ende doen ben ick van Joos de Keijser als ouderlijnck beuesticht. Want als ick socht met aduijs der Classe beuesticht te worden door eenen dienaer, doen hebben sij mij, insonderheyt Joos de Keijser ende sijn vader gheseijt dat door de vaerheyt der Kercke hier ghene Classe ofte immers seer weijnich vergaderde; maer seijden sij elcke kercke beuesticht haren dienaer om den minsten cost wille, die van Noorwijts en roepen ons niet als sij hare dienaers beuestigen, noch wij oock haer, ende sij toonde mij oock in haer kerckelijck boeck dat den anderen dienaer die voor mij ghewest hade door den ouden Keijser beuesticht was als doen ouderlijnck sijnde. Hijer door 6
liet ick mij beweghen dat ick mij van Joos als ouderlijnck late beuestighen hebben. Ick nu de Kerck 3 jaren gediendt hebbende so is hij nu den person die mij gaet beschuldighen hier tot Jermuije geen dienaer te wesen omdat ick maer van hem beuesticht en ben, ende niet door eenen dienaer. Nu om dese sake te eijndighen so hebbe ick ende oock Gillis ons selue altijts geprijsenteert te onderwerpen sulcken sententie als tConsestorije daer ouer wijsen soude. Joos houdtse als pertije ende niet als Kerckeraet secht hij. Wij hebben weder so vele ghedaen dat wij ghepresendteert hebben laet ter eenighe van Noorwits so veel sij willen mede comen ende een College maken met den Kerckenraet alhier; wij willen ons de sententie onderwerpen: die van Noorwits sijns onwillich te doene. Daer naer hebben wij haer oock gheprijsenteert datse het dan doen soude met de Kerck van Colsester. Daer op en hebben wij noch geen antwoorde ontfanghen. Middeler 7
tijt so schijndt dat Joos aen den Canselier ghegan heeft, ende hij doet mij daer dachueerde wel wetende dat ick noch Enghels noch Latijn en can om mijn self te verantwoorden. Hebben oock geen middel om te prossesen. So ist nu dat wij v.L. biddende sijn om vwen goeden raet ende hulpe in desen deele so ghij ons wat helpen condt, hoemen beste desen Joos...te moghen brenghen tot eenen geduerijghen vrede. Ofte so dat niet en soude connen wesen hoe men hem dan soude moghen breijdelen...Ick bidde v.E. spreckt met Cornelis van Montenake ende Lowijs Vermaes. Den eenen is een ouderlinck, ende den andern is een diaken wesende nu tot Londen, die sullen v met den monde breeder onderrechten....Act den 19 Janwa 1603. 8

Enghel Hallinck Lenaertszn, Dienaer des Woorts tot Jermuij.

Addressed:...De dienaers des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Kercke tot Londen.

1542. *London, Sunday,* 30 *January* [= 9 *February,* N.S.] 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Yarmouth**[1].

1. We are sorry to learn from a Letter of your Minister that he and Gillis Dregghe are accused by Joos de Keyser, and that he has even summoned them before the Chancellor. It is a pity that such quarrels arise among Christians who wish to be called "reformed." 2. As he asks our advice we think that the Church of Norwich, as being the nearest, should investigate and, if possible, settle the matter. 3. They will not refuse to do so if both parties submit to their judgment. It seems that the accuser is willing to do so, as having already stated his accusations to them. 4. Please persuade the other party to do likewise. In case of refusal the brethren of Colchester might be asked to assist. If this has no effect, the Colloque should be requested to settle the dispute, but this cannot be done without great trouble, cost and inconvenience to the Communities.

Eersame...Broeders. Ons is behandight eenen brief van vlieder Leeraer Engel 1
Lenarts[2], denwelcen wy met droefheyt ghelesen hebben, ouermits de menighvuldighe
zwaricheden die hem ende Gillis Dregghe (zo hy ons int lange seryft) worden
aenghedaen, ende beschuldinghen die hun worden opgheleyt door Joos de Keyser,
ja dat...Joos vlieder dienaer...voor den Chancelier ghedachvaert heeft &c. T'is te
beclaghen dat onder den Christenen die ghereformeert willen heeten, sulcke beschul-
dinghen, gheschillen ende oneenigheden rysen, ende soo langhe continueren. Hierop 2
vraeght hy onsen raet ende advys, twelck wy hem niet en willen weygheren op
dat den vrede ende eenigheyt onder Vlieden (zo veel alst door ons can ende mach
gheschieden) weder opghericht ende onderhouden werde. Derhaluen zo dunct ons
den bequaemsten ende ghereetsten wech te zyn, dat de Kercke van Norwits
(ghelick wy ooc t'selue haer ghebeden hebben) als naest gheleghen zynde, dit
gheschil aenhoore, ende waert moghelick, weer te blusschen. T'welc, zonder twyffel, 3
deselue Gemeynte niet en sal weygeren ist zake dat beyde de partyen, zo die
beschuldight als die beschuldight wort, hare judicature ende oordeel, als onparty-
dighe, hun willen onderwerpen. Het schynt dat de beschuldingende partye dertoe
niet onghereet en is, dewyle deselue alreede (zo wy verstaen) haer beschuldinghen
ouerghegeuen heeft aende Gemeynte van Norwits, tselue van d'ander partye ooc
gheschiedende, zouden hopen dat alles bequaemlick also zoude connen gheeyndight
ende gheeffent worden. Derhalfuen bidden Vlieden (dien de sake voornemelick 4
aengaet, dewyle v.L. Gemeynte deran zo veel gheleghen is) hierin neerstelick te
willen arbeyden ende beyde partyen hiertoe te verwillighen. Ist sake dat sulcx
door dien middel alleen niet wel en can gheschieden (twelc wy nochtans wel
verhopen) zouden goetvinden die van Colchester (zynde de naeste Gemeynte daerna)
daertoe te moeyen. Indien sulcx alles niet en effectueert ende te weghe en brengt,
zo ist van noode t'Colloquium daertoe te versoecken, ende aldaer de sake te
eyndighen, t'welc niet sonder veel moeyte cost ende ongherief van de Gemeynten
en can gheschieden.... Wt Londen desen 30 Jannuary 1603.

Aenden Kerckenraet van Yarmouth.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 8[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1498, 1515, 1527, 1541.

1543. *Colchester, Monday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *February* 1603. **Pieter Bueterdroghe, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Some years ago he had come from Flanders (Vlaender) 1

to Colchester, and had, by a public confession of his Faith, joined the Dutch Community there. After a while he left this place with an Attestation, and resided with his family for some time in "Lonnen." Thereupon, leaving his Colchester Attestation in the hands of the London Consistory, he went to Holland, and afterwards to Flanders. Here he polluted himself by participation in the religion of the Country, for which the Lord punished him, and caused him to realise his sins, wherefore he returned to Colchester, wishing to be reconciled to the Community. But the Consistory tells him that he must do so in the place where he left his Attestation; hence he begs the London Consistory to inform him whether he could come over and be reconciled to them.

Vut Colchester, desen 7en in Februario 1603. 2

By my v.L. dienaere Pieter Bueterdroghe.

Addressed: Aen de...Broederen der Consistorie vander Duutscher Ghemeente tot Lonnen.

1544. *Sandwich, Monday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *March* 1602 [=1603]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter with the copies of those from Geneva, and read a translation of them last Sunday to our Community recommending their great need, and four Elders collected the gifts at the doors.* 2. *On account of our insignificant trade we collected only about four pounds, which we increased to five, which we request you to draw on Daniel Haerynchoucke, and transmit to Geneva.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...wij hebben v.L. brief met de ingesloten copijen van der 1
Stadt Geneuen[1] ontfaen, ende de selue ghetranslateert, ende de gantsche ghemeijnte in sondaghe lastleden voorghedreghen, ende nae ons beste vermooghen haeren grooten noot gerecommandeert, ende de gauen der wel geaffectioneerde tot der stadt Geneuen aen de kerckedueren door vier ouderlinghen vergadert. So ist...dat 2
door de cleijne neeringhe onser Ghemeijnte de collectie cleijne is geweest, namelijc ontrent vier pont sterlinx, hebben wij goet ghedocht (aensiende haeren noot) de Collectie vol te maken tot de somme van vijf pont sterlinx. Het welcke wij bidden uwer E. (tot haeren behoeue) met dese ingesloten Assignatie te willen trecken van Daniel Haerijnchoucke, ende het selue van ons met v.L. Collecte aen die van Geneuen beschicken, wiens noot wij beclaghen dat wijse niet beter voor desen tijt bijstaen en connen door onse cleyne neeringhe ende lasten die wij daghelijcx draghende syn....Datum in Sandtwijts den 7 Martij Anno 1602 stilo Angliæ. 3

Nomine ac jussu totius Synedrj Beniaminus Ænobardus, scriba ac senior.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaeren des Heiligen Euangelij ende Ouderlinghen der 4
Nederduijtscher Kercke Christi binnen Londen. Cito. Cito. *Endorsed:* Recepta 9 Martij 1603.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1539, 1540.

1545. *Colchester, Tuesday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *March* 1603. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have taken the necessity of Geneva to heart, and on two different Sundays exhorted our Congregation*

to liberality and pity. 2. We send you our collection of £40.—through Jan Lamoot, and hope that you will tell us the condition of Geneva, as soon as you hear anything certain about it. Please forward the enclosed to the Consistory of Geneva.

Eerweerdighe...broederen...Wy hebben achteruolgende het inhout van uL. missiue 1
ter herten genomen den noot van de stadt ende ghemeynte van Geneuen[1]. Ende
hebben twee verscheyden Sondaghen in onse kercke den noot verclaert ende tvolck
verweckt tot liberaelheijt, ende medelijden. De collecte die wy ontfanghen hebben, 2
senden wy uwer E. by desen, te weten 40 ℔ sterlinx, die uL. nae luyt deses
inligghenden wisselbriefs op sicht sult ontfanghen van Jan Lamoot. Vwer E. sal
belieuen ons te kennen te geuen, den standt van de selue ghemeente: so haest
als uL. eenighe sekerheyt van dien ontfanght....Desen inligghenden hebben wy goet
gheuonden te addresseeren aen den Kerckenraet van Geneuen, die uL. sal belieuen
met de eerste gheleghentheyt ouer te senden....Den 8 Martij 1603. 3

VL...toegheneycht, de Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen des Kerckenraet van Colchester, ende in aller name Jonas Proost.

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeynten Christi 4
tot Lonnen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1539, 1540, 1544.

1546. *Middelburg, Friday,* 28 *March* 1603 [N.S.]. **The Ministers of the Reformed Church, Middelburg, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. His Excellency and the States of the United Provinces appear to intend to relieve the beleaguered town of Ostend, and to dislodge, if possible, the enemy from Flanders. 2. Hence the Captains of all the Zealand garrisons have been ordered to strengthen their Companies with reliable and religious persons, which they do not find it easy in this Country to do, as they cannot expect much assistance from the beggars and vagabonds whom they might enlist here. 3. Considering the affection and help which these Countries have formerly received from your regions, and that the Netherland and Walloon workmen among you are often unable to gain their living, we request you to assist Sr Cornelis Coorens, and the other commanders of Captain Vanden Broecke who are coming over to you, in levying a number of brave soldiers for the Zealand regiments. 4. Please also to help these messengers not only in London, but in other quarters in England where Netherlanders are settled. Captain Vanden Broecke on his part promises prompt payment, and a free passport and full payment, at the end of the approaching summer expedition, to all those who desire to engage for this purpose only. 5. As much depends on the actions of the next Summer, and much damage and misery may be caused by failure, while this country bears continually great burdens and expenses, we hope that you will help these messengers, and pray for the welfare of these countries and the success of the coming actions.

...Eersame...broeders...alhoewel t'gene daervan wy in desen schryuen, nyet eygent- 1
lick en es een kerckelicke zaecke, nochtans alzoo het eynde vande zelue ter eeren
Godts ende tot welvaren der Christelicke Kercke streckt, ende dattet wel betamelick
es, dat de kerckelicke ende politycke persoonen de eene den anderen behulpich zyn,
Soo hebben wy ons verstoutet desen, opt versouck aen ons gedaen te schryuen,
ende vL. te verstaen te geuen, Te weten, alzoot schynt, dat zyn Excellentie ende
de Heeren Staten der Vereenichde Nederlantssche provintien voor hebben de belegerde
Stadt van Oostende te ontsetten, ende den vyant, waert mogelick met eenen vuyt
Vlaendren te vernestelen, Soo zyn de Capiteynen vande Zeeussche garnisoenen, beyde, 2
die bescheyden zyn tegen den xen Aprilis op den toch haer gereet te houdene,
midsgaders den anderen in garnisoen blyuende belast hare compagnijen nyet alleen
te verstercken maer oock met goede getrouwe volcke te versien, dien de eere Godts
ende welvaerts des lants ter herten mochte gaen, tot welcker zaken zy hier te lande

zeer qualick raet weten, midts dat by bedelaers, ende andere vagabonden diese hier zouden mogen annemen, inder noodt weynich bystants te vinden is. Bedenckende 3
de goede genegentheyt ende bystant die dese Landen op andere tyden van daer vercregen hebben ende de goede gelegentheyt ende gerieff van verscheyden Nederlantssche ende Walssche ambachts luyden, die daer zynde dickwils den cost qualick gewinnen connen, Soo hebben wy raetsaem gevonden aen v.E. te versoecken...dattet v.E. belieue Sr Cornelis Coorens, de welcke daertoe mede ouercompt, ende andere bevelhebbers vanden Capitein Monsr Heyndrick vanden Broecke, specialick daertoe gesonden alle behulp ende bystant te doene, welverstaende zonder eenige uwe costen, zoo vele v.E. vocatie zal mogen toelaten, daertoe oock eenige Ouderlingen der Kercken ende andere lieffhebbers ansprekende, die tot beuoorderinge van deser saecke bequaem zouden mogen zyn, ten fyne dat dezen gesandten met alle vrientschap een goet getal van cloecke soldaten aldaer lichten mochten, tot verscheydene compagnien te verstercken vande Zeeussche regimenten. V.L. zullen oock gebeden 4
zyn dese gesandten nyet alleen binnen Lonnen, maer oock in andere quartieren van Engelant daer v.L. weten dat Nederlanders zyn, met een goede recommandatie behulpich te zijn, ten fyne gelyck voorseit is; de Capitein Monsr Heyndrick vanden Broecke belooft voor hem ende voorde andere zyne Confreers nyet alleen goede betalinge te doen, maer, alzoo vele persoonen vreezen in dienst te commen, midts datse te geenen tyde daeraff en connen comen, datse allen die van daer zullen commen, desen tocht van desen anstaenden somer voleyndicht zynde allen dient begeeren zullen, vry passepoort met volle betalinge naer aduenant vanden tyt, met noch een stuck gelts daertoe geuen zullen, gelyck Sr Cornelis Coorens tzelue eenen yegelick breeder verclaren zal. Daerom...alzoo v.E. wel lichtelick verstaen can, 5
hoeveel den stant der Christelicker Kercken gelegen is ande voorspoedige exploicten van desen anstaenden zomer, ende wat grooten schade ende jammer het contrarie veroorsaecken zoude, alsoo v.E. oock wel bekent es, wat lasten ende costen dese landen geduerich dragen, mits middelen ende volc van dese langdurige oorlogen te versorgen, ende dat ooc de vruchten ende proffyten, die vande goede vuytcompste deser oorlogen gestelt zyn te komen, alsowel v.E. aldaer woonende beyde rycke ende arme gemeyn zyn sullen, als den Inwoonders deser landen, Soo bidden wy om Gods wille, ende de vryheit onses vaderlants, dat v.L. sonder uwe costen, dese gesandten, alle behulp, debuoir ende addres wille bewysen, ten eynde datter vele mogen comen den Heere te hulpen, te hulpe den Heere totten helden Judic. 5, met eenen biddende dat v.E. den welstant deser landen ende met namen de exploicten van desen anstaenden zomer in uwe Christelicke gebeden beyde publyckelick ende priuatelick voor gerecommandeert wilt houden, op dat dese langdurige bloedige oorlogen met een Godtsalige ruste verwisselt mochten worden....Desen xxviij^en^ Martij 6
1603. V.E. dienstwillige

Michael Pannelius, Minister Verbi. Gilles Burs, Minister Verbi.
Antonius Vanden Berghe, Minister. Jacobus Cornelij, Minister Verbi.
Henricus Heiningus, Minister Verbi diuini.

Addressed: Eerweerden...Dienaeren des goddelicken woordts Domino Assvero Regenmortel, ende D. Jacobo Regio, Leeraers der gemeenten des Heeren...binnen Londen. 7

1547. *Norwich, Wednesday,* 23 *March* [=2 *April,* N.S.] 1603. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Cornelis Fransen** requests the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London, to send him an Attestation. He had formerly resided on "Coex Kaye op de Lonnen brugge ofte an de Lonnen brugge," and now lives at Noorwych.

In Noorwijtch desen 23en Martcij 1603.

V.L. goetwillighen Vrient ende Dienaer Cornelis Fransen, schoemaker.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaeren oft Ouderlinghen vande ghemeijnte van Lonnen, ofte aende Kercke te weten de Neduitssche Kercke van Lonnen. 1603.

1548. *Norwich, Friday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *April* 1603. **The three Colleges of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *As our Queen has passed away from us, and our Community obtained from her, at its establishment, a Toleration in the form of a Patent lasting during her time and that of her successors, unless revoked by the Great Seal of the Kingdom—whereby thirty masters, each with ten servants, were allowed to exercise handicrafts which were not practised in this kingdom, the question of Religion not being mentioned—2. and our Community, by the uninterrupted persecution in our desolate Country, has greatly increased, whereby possibly the number of tolerated persons is exceeded, and some handicrafts not included in the said Toleration are exercised; we, seeing that the Lord has granted us and this kingdom a far-famed, devout and religious king, consider it our duty to request His Majesty to authorise both the Toleration and the freedom which we possess at present, with respect to the Religion and the handicrafts. 3. As we do not know whether any complaints might be made against us, nor the convenient time for making our request, and you will probably salute His Majesty on the first occasion, we pray you, in case of urgency, to include us in anything you do, or to tell us whether there is time for our sending a deputy in order to make our request together with you.*

...Eerweerdighe...Broederen. Also wy, doch wel met groete droefheyt...verstaen, 1
dat onse genaedige Coninginne den ganck des werelts gepasseert is, ende natuere
het menschelyck tol betaelt heeft, Ende wy in t'bouwen der gemeente alhier van
haere Maiesteyt alleenlyck door haeren vryen wille, ende louter genaede, vercregen
hebben, eene Tolleratie, synde in cracht van Pattente geduerende voor haer ende
haere successeurs, tot anderstont de selue door den grooten zegel deses Coninkrycx
soud in geroepen worden: waer in een seker getal van 30 meesters, elck met 10
knechten geoctroyeert waeren, haer te geneeren, met alle ambachten als voor dien
tyt hier niet in swange en waeren &c. de Religie doch, tsaemen met den Kercken-
tucht naer onser bedieninge, daer in verswegen synde, Ende also onse gemeente, door 2
de geduerrige persecutie, in onsen verheerden Vaderlande langen tyt seer toegenomen
heeft, also, dat sy mogelyck wel wat den getollereerden nomber surpasseert: ende
daer oock wel sommige Ambachten gedaen worden, buyten de lymiten synde der
voorseyde Tolleratie. So ist, dat wy verstaende, ons, de Heere eenen wytberoemden,
godtsaeligen ende religieusen Coninck gegeuen ende ouer dit Coninckrycke verordent
heeft: Achten het onsen schuldigen plicht ende offitie te wesen, synes Maiesteyts
goeden wille ende ghenaede te beleuen, niet alleenlyck te authoriseren de voorseyde
tolleratie, maer oock den vrydom, die wy tegenwoordich, so naer der Religie, als
naer de Ambachten onder ons gedaen, possesseren. Ende ouermits wy niet en weten 3
(syne Maiesteyt gecommen synde) ofter haest clachten tegen ons mochten beuesticht

[1] See further Letters Nos. 1549–1551, 1554–1557, 1594–1597, 1599, 1601, 1603–1605.

worden, daerom dit voorseyt te meerder haest soude vereeysschen: ende den tyt der eerster bequaemheyt om tvoorseyde te effectueren ons onbekent sy. Ende wy oock wel achten uwer E. op sodaeniger wyse, mogelyck voor u seluen, metter eerster opportuniteyt sult willen sorgen, ende daerom sullet syne Maiesteyt met der eerster gelegentheyt daer ouer willen groeten. Daerom bidden wy uwe E...., indien de saecke haeste vereysschet, ende ghy L. voor u seluen sprekende, oock sout willen voor ons impetreren, te mogen continueren in dien vrydom, so naer der Religie, als naer der hanteringe, van ons nu beseten, ofte so de saecke so langh wtstel mach verdraegen...tot dat wy yemant deputerende, mochten de selue opsenden, om vna et coniunctim met v.L. tvoorseyde te beleuen, souden u andermael bidden ons daer van te willen verwittigen....In Norwich den 1[en] Aprillis 1603. By laste ende 4
wt den naem der drye Collegien

Christianus Anthonius Woueranus[2].
ende Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...de Dienaeren des Godlicken woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher gemeente Christi tot Londen. per inclose.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1501.

1549. *London, Tuesday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *April* 1603. **The Coetus of the Dutch and French Communities, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich[1].**

1. *As this morning, after the Sermon, we assembled with the brethren of the French Church in this city, to discuss, among other things, the transmission of the money collected by the Foreign Communities of this country for the support of the town and Community of Geneva;* 2. *and we had not yet heard from you about this matter, we hoped that your Letter of the* 1st *inst. would have informed us of what you had done in this respect, but were disappointed.* 3. *The brethren of the Coetus are puzzled as to why you separate yourselves from the unity and intercourse of the Churches. You should at least have explained why you could not have a collection like the other Communities. This omission seems to us a bad example, and it will grieve the oppressed Community of Geneva that their Letters and desires have so little weight with you.* 4. *We cannot yet give you an answer to your last Letter, as we do not know when His Majesty comes here, nor when we shall have access to him. We will let you know in time if possible.*

Eersaeme...broeders inden Heere, alsoe wy heden voor middach nae de predicatie 1
met de broederen vande Franche Kercke deser stadt in cœtu vergadert waeren, om onder andere saecken oock te spreken van het ouermaecken der penninghen die inde Wtlantsche ghemeynten deses ryckx syn ghecollecteert geweest tot onderstandt... vande stadt ende ghemeynte van Geneuen, ende dat wy tot noch toe door vL. 2
schryuen niet en hadden verstaen wat by VL. in deser saecken was gheschiet, soe hadden wy wel gehoopt dat wy daer aff souden hebben eenich bescheet ontfanghen door vL. brieff vanden 1. April[2] geschreuen die ons heden eerst is behandicht. Den welcken wy inde voorseide versaemelinge van beyde de Kercken...hebben geopent om te moghen weten wat deuoir in desen deele van VL. was ghedaen tot voorderinghe vande voorseide collecte, alsoe in andere Kercken van beyde de taelen voor desen al is gheschiet: maer...wy hebben teghen ons verwachten, niet een woordt

[1] The present Letter occurs on Fol. 9[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See the preceding Letter.

van dese collecte verstaen. De broederen vande voorseide versaemelinghe syn hier 3
in grootelycx verwondert...niet wetende wat redenen de broederen aldaer moghen hebben datse haer alsoe schynen te willen afsonderen ende als vervreemden vande eenicheyt ende ghemeynschap der Kercken die in soodaenighen noot hier te voren pleech neerstich onderhouden te worden ende oock noch in toecomende met recht behoort gheoeffent te worden, na des Heeren beuel ende exempel vande ghemeynte ten tyde der Apostelen. Ten alderminsten hadden de broeders ons door haerlieder schryuen haere excusie moghen te kennen geuen waerom sy niet en willen oft niet en connen dese collecte doen als in andere ghemeynten is gheschiet. Maer dat de broeders oock niet soe veel hebben begheeren te doen dunckt ons een saecke van quaeden exempel...gelyck wy achten dat het de beswaerde gemeynte van Geneuen oock sal bedroeuen...dat haere brieuen ende begheerte in VL. ghemeynte alleen, soe cleynen gewichte hebben ghehadt. Aengaende het inhoudt van vLieder brief daerop 4
en connen wy alsnoch den broederen gheen bescheet schryuen. Want wy niet en weten wanneer syne Maiesteit hier incomen sal, noch oock wanneer wy nae syne compste tot hem sullen connen toeganck hebben. Ist dat wy daer aff in tyts yet sekers connen weten dat willen wy den broederen...gheerne nae haere begheerte laeten weten.....In Londen, den 5 Aprilis, 1603. 5

Wt naeme ende by laste des cœtus der Nederduytscher ende Francher gemeynte binnen London N. Marie praeses. Assuerus Reghemortel.

Aenden Kercken-raet van Noorwyts.

1550. *Norwich, Friday,* 8 [= 18, N.S.] *April* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Coetus at London.**

1. *From your Letter of the 5th inst., mixed with sharp exhortations, we learn to our regret that our Letter, addressed to the Consistory of the Dutch Community alone, has been shown, against our intention, to others. We are surprised that the Coetus troubled itself about a particular Letter addressed to a particular Church, and from your exhortations it would seem that you wish to exercise some authority over us, of which we have hitherto had no knowledge.* 2. *We did not mention the Collection for Geneva, because when we received the Letters we were in arrears with our poor and the Church service, and there were two nay three ordinary Collections at hand, so that we decided to help the brethren of Geneva as soon as we had provided for our present need.* 3. *Since then another arrear of another service (which we will not name) has come to hand, and there is a general dearth of means among our Community, which we had wished to conceal from the Coetus.*

...Eerweerdige...Broederen...uwe missiue van den 5en deses vermenght met ny- 1
pende vermaeningen, hebben wy ontfaen, ende ouerlesende beuynden onsen laesten aen den E. Kerckenraet der Duytscher gemeente alleen gedirecteert, nu anderen veropenbaert te syn, tegen onse meeninge, twelck ons bedroeft. Ende en verwondert ons oock niet weynich het Cętus hem eenes particulieren briefs, dat is aen eene particuliere kerck geschreuen, hem aldus heeft willen bemoeyen. Aen de vermaeningen des Cętus schynt het wel sy eenige bysondere Authoriteyt ouer ons willen executeren, die ons tot noch toe niet gebleken noch by ons alsnoch geweten en sy. Waer in wy qualyck gedaen hebben, heeft den Broederen gelieft ons ongehoort also te estimeren. Om den Broederen cortelyck te voldoen op haer versoeck, te meer 2
op dat de voorgaende weldaden aen ons bestedicht (daer voor wy ons geduerich

danckbaer willen bewysen) ons niet te swaerder voor de tanden geworpen en worden, so sal den Broederen belieuen te verstaen de redenen der omissie der Collecte voor de gemeente tot Geneuen. Int ontfangen der Brieuen waeren wy beswaert met een groote achterstellinge der Aermen, ende des Kerckendiensts, ende ons waeren oock 2 jae 3 ordinaire Collecten aenstaende, ende ter oorsaecke der voorseyde brieuen vergaedert synde, es by de drye Collegien besloten men die van Geneuen met der eerster opportuniteyt naer vermogen soude bystant doen, doch onsen presenten noot soud eerst verrichtet worden. Naer dien tyt es ons noch een ander achterstellyng 3
van een ander dienst (waer van doch wy al willens verswygen) die wy ter naester weke meenen te repleeren voor de hant gecomen, onse voorgaende doch alsnoch oock niet voldaen synde. Ende in middelen tyden is eenen algemeynen noot van gebreck van gelde, by, iae verre den meestendeel van ons, die t'weynich wy hebben, al tot Londen hebben wthangende, so oueruallen, dat het ons schier niet mogelyck en is geweest ons seluen te versorgen. Ick spreke van den meesten deel der gemeente, niet alleene van die, die in dienst syn. Welcke dyngen wat huyshoudachtich synde, wy wel den Broederen des Cętus hadden willen oculteren, ten waere wy andersins daer toe bedwongen waeren, met der eerster gelegentheyt sullen t'voorgaende besluyt dan willen in neerstige executie stellen....By laste ende wt den naem des Kercken- 4
raets tot Norwich, den 8[en] Aprillis 1603. Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Dienaeren ende Ouderlyngen des Cętus binnen Londen. Cito. Cito.

1551. *London, Tuesday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *April* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] The enclosed is a reply to your Letter of the 8th inst. addressed to the Coetus. But as you seem to complain that our Community revealed to others the Letter which you wrote to us, we wish to explain that your Letter was, indeed, opened in the Coetus, but first read by one of our Ministers to see whether it mentioned the Collection for Geneva. Afterwards it was read by our other Ministers and some Elders of our Community. And finding that you spoke of greeting the King in the name of the Churches, to which we could not reply without consulting the Coetus, and for which we would have been obliged to assemble if we had not been together just then, we discussed the matter with the Coetus in the same way as we consult the brethren of the French Church in matters of much less importance. So that we hope that you will not think that we have acted faithlessly or irregularly in this respect. In Londen den 19 April 1603. Uyt name onses Kerckenraedts, Joannes Regius.

Aenden Kerckenraedt van Norwich.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 9[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

1552. *Norwich, Friday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *May* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We have long delayed doing anything for Geneva, and have collected little, but the last five or six weeks we had a collection each week, and there will be two more before next Whitsuntide. We enclose cheque*

on Jan Van Soldt for the £15. sh10. which we have gathered. 2. We hear that the brethren of Colchester will join you in greeting the King and endeavouring to obtain some confirmation of their privilege, and the brethren of Yarmouth agree with us that such a step is necessary. Hence we request you to remember both our Communities in your petition, or to inform us if you think that we ought to be present.

...Eerweerdige...Broederen...Wy hebben ten eynde die van Geneuen in haerer 1
armoede armelycken willen gedencken. t'Is waer, wy hebben lange getoeft, doch daer toe genootsaeckt, also wy uwer E. voor desen hebben kenbaer gemaeckt. t'Is waer wy hebben weynich by een gebracht, doch wy weten dat wy dees 5 oft 6 weken naergaens, niet een weke gemist en hebben, van om ordinaer oft extraordinaer collecten te doen, ende sullen noch 2 extraordinaire collecten moeten doen tusschen dit ende Pinxter. Daerom wy uwer E. seer willen gebeden hebben onse excuse aen onse... Broederen van Geneuen te willen doen. Dese collecte dan van 15 lb 10 sh. 00 d. sal u.L. belieuen te haelen...door cracht des wisselbriefs hier in geleyt, van Sieur Jan Van Soldt....Voorder also wy verstaen dat onse Broederen van Colchester op 2
syn naer u.L. toe, om den Coninck te groeten, ende te sien wat sy tot versekertheyt haerer vryheit van syn Maiesteit connen beleuen, ende wy van die van Yermue oock schryuen ontfangen hebben, die sulex gantsch met ons noodich achten, ende oock wel wilden dit ten beleeftsten ende ten besten gedaen waer, So bidden wy uwer E. voor ons beyden so veel te willen doen, als ons in uL. requeste te willen gedencken, oft indien u.L. het meer geraeden siet dat wy selue tegenwoordich waeren, ende dat wy conioinlelyck sulex doen mochten, so wilt ons sulex ouerschryuen, ende sullen ons willen reet maken, oft soot u.L. belieft (wy absent synde) voor ons te doen, sullen oncosten...willen helpen supporteren....In Norwich 3
den 6^{en} Mey 1603. By laste ende wt den naem onses Kerckenraets

Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Eerweerdigen...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlyngen der Duytscher Kercke Christi tot Londen.

1553. *Maidstone, Monday*, 9 [= 19, N.S.] *May* 1603 **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] To preserve order in our Church, we require your help, which 1
you have hitherto always vouchsafed to us. As the election of Elders and Deacons is approaching, we request you to send one of your Ministers for their confirmation, without which our Church would be ruined. The election takes place about Whitsun-tide, but you may consult your own convenience; only let us know of the arrival of your Minister beforehand, that we may announce it to our Community, and also inform them of the day when the Holy Supper will be celebrated.

In Medtston desen 9^{en} Maye 1603. 2

Vut naeme ende by laste onses swacken Keerckelicken Raet

Jaques vanden Bossche.

Addressed: Ande...Dienaers des Goddelicken wordts met de auderlinghen der Nederduytsche gemeinte Christij binnen Londen.

1554. *Norwich, Friday*, 13 [=23, N.S.] *May* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

We thank you for your advice and promise contained in your Letter of the 10th inst. regarding the address to the King, and would like to know the most convenient time.

...Eerweerdige...Broederen...u.L. schryuen van den 10en deses es ons seer wel be- 1
handicht, u.L. seer...bedanckende uwer seer goeden raets ende belofte der toebrenginge by des Conynxks seer wel bekende Dienaeren die uL. ende ons souden mogen in ons versoeck ionstich ende voorderlyck wesen. Wy bidden den Broederen oock...ons den alderbequaemsten tyt daer toe te willen ouerschryuen, emmers so sy die iuysten conden vernemen, maer mochten door aduertissement oft probabele coniecturen vernemen van eenigen tyt daer oft daer ontrent, so bidden wy uL. ons dien in tyden te willen aduyseren, ende sullen ons door Godes genade willen bereet maecken....
Norwich den 13en May 1603..., by laste ende wt den naem des Kerckenraets, 2
Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Broederen des Kerckenraets der Duytscher gemeente Christi tot Londen. per inclose.

1555. *Norwich, Friday*, 20 [=30, N.S.] *May* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

We thank you for the advice contained in your Letter of the 17th inst., and are ready to come up for the purpose of greeting His Majesty, if you will let us know the most convenient time.

...Eerweerdige...Broederen...wy hebben uwer E. missiue van den 17en deses 1
seer wel behandicht ende daer wt uwer...dienst, moeyte ende Christelycke sorge over ons bemerckende, so ist dat wy daer door allesins ons seluen aen u.L. verbonden bekennen,...ende...u.L....bedancken niet alleene der vrientschap..., maer oock des goeden aduys ende raets daer met uwer E. ons ten besten beraedet. Ende ouermits u.L. in desen goeden raet wel syt naer te volgen (door dien met so vrome bekende Dienaeren des Conincks so wel beuriendet syt) so sullen ons beneerstigen willen op te commen, om syne Maiesteyt niet alleen te groeten, maer oock syne genaede ouer de versekertheyt der welstant onser Kercken &c. te beleuen (so het so mochte opportuniteyt geuen), u.L. daerom biddende, achtervolgende u.L. belofte, als het occasie geuen sal van bequaemheyt, ons sulcx te willen aduyseren...Desen 20en Mey 2
1603, in Norwich, wt laste der Broederen all Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlyngen der Duytscher gemeente tot Londen.

1556. *Greenwich, Monday*, 23 *May* [=2 *June*, N.S.] 1603. **Answer** (in French) **of King James I, to the Congratulations of the Foreign Churches** at his accession to the throne—, printed, as No. 272, in the preceding Volume, p. 922.

Another version of this Answer occurs on p. 4 of a Register or Copy-book, which the Minister of the Dutch Church who commenced it (Caesar Calandrinus) evidently intended to be a second Volume to the one described above in the Note

to No. 1241, as he wrote on it, by way of title: *Tweede Boeck. Copyen van onse Kerkelyke Vryheden.* This Copy-book, which hereafter will be referred to as A², is now preserved in the London-Dutch Church, in the case labelled A. As this version of King James' "Answer" differs materially from that published in the preceding Volume, it is printed here in extenso.

De antwoort van Conink Jacobus op de geluxwenschinge van de vremde Kerken als hy tot de croon quam, gelyk die in druck is.

La substance en autant que l'on a peu recueillir les paroles de la Responce du Roy.

Messieurs, encores que vous ne m'ayez veu jusques a present, si estce que je ne vous suis point estranger ni incognu: vous sçavez quant a ma religion quel je suis, non seulement par le bruict que vous avez peu entendre de moi, mais aussi par mes escrits, esquels j'ay veritablement exprimé quelle est l'affection de mon ame, c'est pourquoi je n'ay besoign d'user de beaucoup de paroles pour vous representer ma bonne volonté envers vous qui estes ici refugiez pour la Religion. Je recognoy que deux choses ont rendu la Roine ma soeur defuncte, renommée par tout le monde: l'une est le desir qu'elle a tousjours eu d'entretenir et fomenter le service de Dieu en ce royaume. Et l'autre est son Hospitalite envers les Estrangers, a la louange de laquelle je veus heriter. Je sçay bien par le tesmoignage des Seigneurs de ce Royaume (comme vous m'avez dit) que vous avez tousjours prié Dieu pour elle, et que n'avez outrepassé vostre devoir. Je sçay aussi que vous avez enrichi ce Royaume de plusieurs Artifices Manufactures et sciences politiques. Si l'occasion se fut presentée lors que j'estois encores esloignée, comme en un coin du monde, je vous eusse fait paroistre ma bonne affection. Mais comme je n'ay jamais taché ni voulu empieter sur le bien d'aucun Prince; aussi puis que maintenant il a pleu a Dieu me faire Roi de ce païs, Je vous jure, que si quelcun vous moleste en vos Eglises, vous adressant a moi, je vous vengeray, Et encores que vous ne soiez pas de mes propres sujets, si estce que je vous maintiendray et fomenteray autant que Prince qui soit au monde.

1557. *Norwich, Friday,* 27 *May* [=6 *June*, N.S.] 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of 24 May informing us of your Congratulation offered to the King, of his favourable answer, and of your having named our Church to him, which relieves us of a difficult voyage and anxiety.* 2. *We thank you for this service, and are ready to bear our share in your expenses; while we hope that if you have an opportunity you will petition the King for a continuation of the privileges of each Community in particular.*

...Eerweerdighe...Broederen...wy hebben uwer E. seer aengenaeme missiue van 1
date den 24 des lopenden maents seer wel ontfangen, verstaende daerwt de Congratulatie des Conincks ende syne seer ionstige ende goede antwoorde daer op, t'saemen oock dat het uwe E. belieft hebt onse Kercke by naemen voor syne Maiesteyt te willen gedencken, waer mede wy eener swaerer reyse ende commer ontslegen syn. Den Broederen...van herten voor haeren grooten dienst ende goet- 2
ionsticheyt bedanckende, met eenen oock verclaerende, ons bereydde goetwillicheyt int helpen supporteren der oncosten die de Broederen souden mogen hebben moeten

ondergaen, uwer E. oock biddende, alst sal mogen pas ende opportuniteyt geuen den Conynck om de continuatie der vryheyden ende priuilegien elcker particulierer gemeynte te supplieren, ons den seluen te willen gedencken ouer te schryuen, op dat wy mogen besorgen die dingen die ons in particulier aengaen....In Norwich 3
den 27 May 1603, by laste ende wt den naem der Broederen des Kerckenraets

Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher gemeynte Christi tot Londen.

1558. *Colchester, Friday,* 27 *to Monday,* 30 *May* [=6 *to* 9 *June,* N.S.] 1603. [*Original in Dutch.*][1] **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester,** state the result of an inquiry made by them regarding the conduct of Franse Priem, accused of having, four years ago, committed an unnatural sin (buggherije) with a cow. They had examined Sara Priem his wife, the latter's niece Mayken Stekelorum and the latter's husband, Claeys Stekeloorum, who all deposed to the fact, whereas Franse himself did not deny it, but confessed having committed a great sin. Moreover his servant Mayken, now the wife of Josua Winnockx, deposed that he had twice sinned with her, once by force, and that, when she was enceinte, she was taken to Haerlem in Hollant, where she gave birth to a child, which died nine months afterwards.

[1] This Document, which bears no address nor any signature, is in the handwriting of Jonas Proost, the then Minister of the Dutch Church of Colchester. See further below, Letters Nos. 1561, 1564.

1559. *Altena, Tuesday,* 31 *May* [=10 *June,* N.S.] 1603. **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community of Altena, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *After God Almighty had established, a year ago, the Kingdom of Heaven among us, and granted us, through the permission of Count of sHauwenberghe, the free exercise of the reformed religion at Altena, we have been greatly troubled by some noisy people who regret the increase of this Community, whereby the course of the Gospel is impeded, and the work commenced may be destroyed.* 2. *Quite recently the Council of Hamburg forbade us to have any preaching, on pain of being expelled; while the Clergy deprive us of all means of burying our dead, except by night with great peril, trouble and expense.* 3. *Hence we have recourse to you, as the Churches of England enjoy peace under the reign of a religious King, and we request you to intercede with him, and to ask him to write to the Hamburg Council that many Englishmen and Netherlanders residing in Hamburg, and professing the reformed religion, are calumniated in sermons and printed books by certain partial and vehement preachers, who say that they are worse than Jews and Turks, with whom no one should have any intercourse;* 4. *that His Majesty hears that a certain preacher says in print that the god worshipped by the Calvinists is the Devil, whereby those who make profession of the religion are loaded with hatred; that His Majesty can hardly believe this, as at Hamburg the Confession of Augsburg is adhered to, which almost agrees with the reformed religion;* 5. *that he has learnt with sorrow that the members of Christ are persecuted by certain preachers; that they are forbidden to exercise the reformed Religion; that even the dead are persecuted;* 6. *that he, professing to be a fellow-member of the Community of Christ, could not refuse the request of the Consistory of the London Community to intercede in behalf of his brethren in Christ;* 7. *that he would rejoice if this state of things ceased.* 8. *And if he could add a few sharp words, as that he and his brother the King of Denmark would see that such rebellious preachers abstained from slanders, it might do some good.* 9. *If you can let us have such or a similar Letter, it would have a good effect.*

...Eerwerdige.. broederen, naer dien Gott almachtigh gelieuet heeft ouer een 1
jaer geleden, het coninckrijck der Hemelen onder ons op te richten, ende vrije

oeffeninghe vande waere gereformeerde religie, met wille ende toelaetinge des welgeboren Heere ende Graue van sHauwenberghe en dat tot Altena een half mijle van Hamborch gelegen, te vergonnen. Waer voor wij ende alle Christenen ons behooren te verblyden, ende Hem daer vooren te louen ende dancken. Soo ist dat korts veel verhinderinge ons sijn voorgeuallen door somige romoer geesten, dien den voortganck ende augmentatie deser gemeijnte seer verdriet, waer door dat niet alleene den loop des Heijligen Euangelium belet wort, maer oock (soo verre Gott de Heere daer in niet haestelyck en versiet) het begonnen werck wel saude mogen te niete gebracht werden: alsoo nu korteling ons verboden is vanden eerbaren 2
Raet van Hamborch, meer ter predicatie te gaen op straffe vuijt de stat gewesen te werden, ende door de geestelycke alle middel benomen onse doode meer te begrauen, dan bij nachte met groot peryckel moete en kost. Daerom wij dienaer 3
ende ouderlingen deser gemeente, vuyt begerte alle broederen, vuyt grooten en andringende noot syn veroorsaeckt aen v.L....als dienaeren ende ouderlinghen der gereformeerde Nederlantsche Kerke Jesu Christi binnen Londen onsen vuijterste toevlucht te nemen, naedemael Gott de Kerken van Engelant met goede vrede ende sekerheijt versorcht heeft onder t'gebiet en regieringe van eenen Gotvruchtigen Koninck, beminder van de waere religie daer ouer wy ons neffens alle goethertige Christen verheugen. Ende hiermede aen v.L. versoecken...dat v gelieue...tintercederen bij den doorluchtigsten ende grootmachtigsten Coninck van Engelant, Schot en Irland, tot voorderinge des rijcks Christi. Als dat syne Majesteyt door v.L. intercessie eenen brief van faueur gelieue te vergonnen aen den Eerbarn Raet van Hamborch, waer door sijne Majesteijt hun te kennen geue van etlycke van sijne ondersaeten ende andere verstaen heeft, dat in de stat van Hamborch resideren. en verkeeren diuerse natien als Engelsche en Nederlanders, de welcke niet weijnich int getal professie doende vande waere gereformeerde Religie, door sekere partydige ende heftige predikers vande stat soo op predickstoelen als andersins met gedruckte boexkens met onbehoorlycke leelijcke ende lasterlycke naemen vuijtgeroepen ende gediffamert worden voor sacramentschenders, swermgeesten, gotloose lieden, erger als Joden, ende turcken, met den welcken men niet en behoort te verkeeren, eten noch drincken, gaen noch staen; hune geen huijsen behoort te verhueren noch in de stat behooren geleden te werden. Jae dat sijne Majesteijt verstaet seker prediger in druck heeft laeten 4
vuijtgaen (dat lasterlijck om hooren is) als dat den Gott die de Caluinisten aenroepen, den Duijuel is, waer door sijne Majesteijt verstaet, de persoonen soo professie doen van de religie niet alleen in verachtinge komen, maer oock de gantze Leere seer gelastert wort en by den gemeynen man door sulcke valsche beschuldinge ende oproerige predicatien in groote haet is gebracht. Dat syne Majesteijt sulex nauwelycx soude gelooven naer dien tot Hamborch professie gedaen wort vande confessie van Ausborch met de gereformeerde religie vast oueereenkomende, ten ware sulex hem bij geloofwerdige persoonen geraporteert kompt, ende noot zijnde de boecken sullen presenteren daer sulcke ende grooter lasteren staen, als dat de Caluinisten Gott grillen in de kop heeft. dat hunnen heyligen geest eenen lantbedrieger is etc. Dat 5
sijne Majesteijt met droefheijt verstonde dat de litmaeten Christi alsoo door eenige heftige predikers veruolcht ende gepersequert wirden. Ende men alle middel soechte

om hun te verbieden dexcercitie vande gereformeerde Religie die hun vergont was onder het gebiet vanden graue van Schouenborch. Voorts dat de dooden ende inden Heere ontslaepen Christen noch vande geestelycke gepersequert wirden met allerleij versmaetheyt en verachtinge als niet werdich zijnde soo veel eerde hun te vergonen, daer sij mogen rusten. Ende alsoo sijne Majesteijt hem bekent te zijn een medelit- 6
maet vande gemeynte Christi, dat hij niet en hadde konnen gelaeten daer toe versocht vant Consistorie vande gemeynte tot Londen, den eerbaren Raet voor sijne medebroeders in Christo te scrijuen ende intercederen, omdat die vande gereformeerde religie mogen beschut ende beschermt worden tegens de violencie, haet ende nijt die hun zijn draegende eenige predigers om geen andere oorsaecke als wegen der Religien. Datet sijne Majesteyt seer naer sal gaen soo hij verstaet sulcx tegens 7
hun gecontinuert wort, maer ter contrarie hem wel sal geuallen soo hij vernempt dat door sijne recomandatie beter getractert worden, ende hun onverhindert gelaeten wort dexcercitie van hunne Religie, ende dat zij sulcke heftige predicanten door hunne authoriteijt verbieden de gemeynte Christi meer te lasteren. Ende finalijck dat sij die vande religie vergonnen bequaeme plaetse om te mogen sonder peryckel spot ende schimp hunne doode begrauen. Ende soo het sijne Majesteyt geliefde tot 8
conclusie van synen brief eenige scherper worden te gebruycken konde niet als goet sijn, al ofte syne Majesteyt met raet van synen broeder den Coninck van Dennemarck daer in saude versien om sulcke oproerige predicanten sulcke lasteren te doen achterlaeten. Wij en twyffelen niet soo v.L. ons sulcke ofte bijnaer dergelycke 9
brieuen konden doen bekomen veel goets causeren sauden. Daer toe wij v.L. andermaels seer bidden, om alsoo door sulcke middel alhier tot het Euangelium een doore geopent te worden, tot conseruatie der gemeente Christi nieuwelyx door des Heere genaede alhier geplant, tot verbreydinge synes Worts....Gegeuen in onser Kerken- 10
raet, vuyt begerte der broederen hebben wij dienaer ende auderlinge deser gemeente desen met onsen handen onderteekent, datum Altena, den 31 Maij 1603[1].

Joannes Arcerius fil., dienaer der Gemeente Christi in Altena.
Jean Cruijpenninck. Jaques de la Fonteine. Guilhelmi Bene.
Jan Baron, in den name van Nicolaes vander Willigen.

Addressed: Aen de...dienaren ende ouderlingen vande gereformerde Nederlantsche 11
gemeente...binnen Londen ter eijgen hant tot Londen.

[1] For the answer see below, Letter No. 1567.

1560. *Leiden, Tuesday,* 10 *June* 1603 [N.S.]. **Tobias de Coninck**[1], thanks the Dutch Community of London, for all that they have done and still do for him. He sends the greetings of D. Gomarus. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Vyt Leyden desen 10 Junij 1603. V.L. Dienaer Tobias de Coninck.

Addressed: Aende...Broeders der Gemeynte van Londen.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1715.

1561. *London, Friday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *June* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of the 1st inst. together 1
with the depositions[2] and testimonials, and are sorry that such a great scandal has arisen in your Community, whereby the Congregation of the Lord is subjected to calumnies. We agree with you that such extraordinary sins require extraordinary censures, especially as the matter has become public to a great extent. But in our opinion the excommunication should not take place before the fallen brother has been heard. As he has fled, it would be well to denounce him to the Community, and to suspend him from the Holy Supper. And when you find out his whereabouts you should write to, and deal further with him. We have written to 2
D. Jonas Proost as to what we told His Majesty regarding the Foreign Communities of this Kingdom, and His Majesty's answer.

In London, den 3 Junij 1603.

Wt naeme ende by laste onses Kerckenraets Assuerus van Reghemmortel.

Aenden Kerckenraet van Colchester.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 10a of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letter No. 1558, and below, Letter No. 1564.

1562. *London, Saturday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *June* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Pastors of the Church of Geneva[1].**

1. *In order to help you in your need, we have represented it to our people, who have done what they could.* 2. *We collected* £310. 19. 3., *and the remaining* [*Dutch*] *Churches* £60. 10., *the whole amounting to* £371. 9. 3., *which will be paid at Rouen, as you will learn from our Letter to your Syndics. The other Communities contributed less than ours, but they are poorer; their will, however, is praiseworthy.*

Clarissimi viri fratres in Christo reverendi: Necessitati vestræ per epistolam[2] 1
nobis indicatae, prout jubet (quo omnes fideles conjunguntur vinculum) charitas, pro viribus succurrimus: tùm nos pastores, indigentiam ecclesiæ vestræ, cæterarum nutricis, populo nostro proponentes, quos in nomine Dei sedulo, ne deessent officio, sumus exhortati: tùm populus quorum corda movit, et charitate incendit Deus, oblationem munificam unusquisque pro sua facultate, ad subsidium vestræ Ecclesiæ, cui multum debemus, offerendo. Quanta verò Ecclesiæ nostræ liberalitas, qua propensum in 2
vestram Ecclesiam animum testata est, fuerit, res ipsa loquitur. Summa enim quam contulit est librarum 310£—19sh—3d: quam reliquæ verò 60£—10sh: summa totalis redit ad Libras 371—9sh—3d: quæ Rotomagi persolvetur, ut fusius ex literis ad Dominos Syndicos datis colligere poteritis. Parùm quidem præ nostra reliquæ ecclesiæ præstiterunt, sed quandoquidem plærique tenuioris sunt conditionis, etiamsi defuerit potestas, laudanda est voluntas. Accipite ergo viri reverendi ab ecclesijs nostris munusculum: insufficiens quidem necessitati vestræ supplendæ: sufficiens vero, et omninò respondens æquissimæ vestræ petitioni, cum nihil nisi quod præstare

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 10b of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1539, 1540, 1544, 1545.

et ex facultate potuimus, et ex regula charitatis debuimus, postulaveritis....Londino 3
4 Junij 1603.

Totius Synedrij nomine, Assuerus Regenmorterus. Joannes Regius.

Pastoribus Ecclesiæ Genevensis.

1563. *London, Saturday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *June* 1603. **The Ministers of the Flemish Church, London, to the Syndics and Council of Geneva**[1].

1. From your Letters of 17 *and* 18 *January last we learnt with great regret the dangerous and pitiable condition of your town, and have collected among our Congregation* £310. *sh*19. *d*3., *while the other Dutch Communities, who are poorer, sent us* £60. *sh*10., *the whole amounting to* £371. *sh*9. *d*3. *2. God be praised for having touched the hearts of His people, in spite of the dangerous times and the fear of some change on account of the illness of Her late Majesty. We kept the money till* 27 *May, waiting for your order to dispose of it to your utmost advantage. 3. But not hearing from you, and fearing that further delay might cause some loss to you, we have remitted the money to Rouen, payable to the order of M. Adrian Crommelincq on* 7 *July.*

Messieurs et treshonnores Seigneurs Il y a passé environ trois mois que nous 1
avons receu vos lettres du 17 et 18 de Janvier[2]. Par lesquelles nous avons entendu a nostre tresgrand regret l'estat dangereux et lamentable de vous et de vostre ville. Ce que nous a esmeu de satisfaire avec toute diligence a vostre requeste, asçavoir de fournir par quelque notable somme de deniers a vostre necessité. Et comme nous sommes en plusieurs sortes obligez a l'eglise de Geneve non seulement en tant que nous sommes tous membres d'un mesme corps, mais aussi en tant qu'elle est comme la nourrice des aultres eglises, nous avons fait tout devoir pour secourir a vostre necessite: Et avons tiré de nostre congregation en ceste ville 310£—19sh—3d sterlins. La somme des aultres congregations de nostre nation et langue monte a 60£—10sh sterlins. Laquelle somme est bien petite, mais les dites eglises s'excusans que ce sont quasi tous gens de petit moyen, et qui ont a porter des aultres charges, prient d'accepter le vouloir pour l'effect. La somme generale revient a 371£—9sh—3d sterlins. Dieu soit loué qui a touché les coeurs des siens pour 2
avoir commiseration de l'affection et misere de leurs freres, nonobstant le temps dangereux, et l'apparence qu'il y avoit de changement ou alteration en ce Royaume, a cause de la maladie de sa defuncte Majesté. Les susdits deniers avons tenus entre nos mains dez la collection en faite jusques au 27 jour du mois passé, en attendans, Messieurs, d'heure en heure vostre ordre pour en pouvoir disposer a vostre plus grand advantage. Mais voyans que depuis voz lettres jusques a present n'avons 3
rien entendu touchant vostre advis pour faire seurement tenir la dite somme, Et considerans que la perte du temps vous pourroit apporter quelque dommage, avons trouvé bon de remettre la susdite somme de 371£—9sh—3d sterlins a change sur Rouen, payable a usance que sera le 7e de Juillet prochain style nouveau au Sr Adrian Crommelincq, laquelle somme monte a 1337 escus sol 1sh 1d d'or. Et avons donne ordre expresse audit Crommelincq qu'ayant receu la dite somme, il en suyvroit l'ordre de vous Messieurs les Syndiques et Conseil de Geneve, en

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 11a of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1539, 1540.

payans par vous ou vostre commis au dit Crommelincq sa provision ordinaire. Et 4
vous plaira ayans receu lesdits deniers nous en adviser.....De Londres ce 4 de Juin 1603,

Vos humbles freres et tresaffectionez serviteurs les pasteurs de l'eglise flamengue a Londres Assuerus Regenmorterus. Joannes Regius.

Aux Syndiques et Conseil de Geneve.

1564. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *June* 1603[1]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We received your Letter on the 4th inst., and feel obliged 1
by your advice. But though we know that the heaviest censure should be exercised with great forbearance, we have many weighty reasons for imposing it [on Franse Priem]. His sin surpasses in enormity most other sins, and the report of it is current among the Dutch and English, who all demand this censure. In other Communities such sins are, perhaps, not committed, or, if committed, are not made known among the people. But here they are at once reported throughout the whole town. We do not see that a representation to the Community could have any effect, as such a measure is intended to gain a person by ecclesiastical exhortation, and [Franse Priem] is absent. So that we shall feel compelled to proceed in the manner indicated by us.—We are very glad to hear of your address to the king in the 2
name of all the Foreign Churches, and of his Majesty's answer, and have reason to thank the Lord, and to praise the care and wisdom of the two Churches [in London].

Den 8 Junij 1603, Colchester. Wt name des Kerckenraedts 3

Jonas Proost.

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Kercken Jesu Christi tot Lonnen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1558, 1561.

1565. *London, Saturday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *June* 1603. **John Morecroft, to the Ministers of the London-Dutch Church.**

Salutem a domino. I haue entertayned Annis Abott the late seruant of Ærian 1
Leech a member of your Duytch Congregacion who besyds her apparrail which her M^r^ hath, keepeth back such monnies as ar also due vnto her, videlicet 15^s^ for wages and 6^d^ which she layed out for her M^r^, and 6^d^ more which also (as she sayth) was layd out for her M^rs^. It hath so pleased þe best Maiestie vnto whom we owe all seruice to stryke the sayd Annis Abott with lamenes. In reguard whereof and because of þat desyre of recouery (so God shall thinck it good) It is no bouldnes to be bould to craue her due. I pray you therfor to be a mean for her good: so he from whom all goodnes floweth as being þe very fountain þerof will I doubt not bless your labors. And so I pray him to effect our best desyres for the good of his Church which God increac. From St Clements þe 2
11th of June 1603. Yours in Domino John Morecroft, mynister þer.

Addressed: To one of þe faythfull disposers of þe Word of God (dwelling in

litle St Ellins) for þe Duitch Church in London dd þes. *On the verso is also the note:* The within specyfyed as yet my seruant not being able to signify your name in þat which is on þe superscription I must craue pardon for, iterumque valeto Tuus J. M.

1566. [*London*], *Thursday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *June* 1603. **Petition of sundry Merchants of Holland, Embden and Hamburg, to the Lord High Treasurer of England.**

16 June 1603. To the right honourable the Lord Buckhurst, Lord Highe 1
Threasourer of England. The humble peticion of Sondry merchantes of Holland, Embden and Hamborowe. Most humblie shew that before her Maiesties late decease a shipp called the Saluator of Hamborow comming from Brazell was taken at Sea by the shipp of Sir John Gilbert knight and others and brought to Plymmoth. Wherevppon by order out of the Court of thadmiralty 77 chestes which weare clamed by your Lordship's supliantes and the Master of the said shipp, should bee sequestred vntill indicacion to whome in right they should appertaine. But in the meanewhile that þe cause was in triall the said Sr John and his 2
consortes most contemptuosly brake open the dores, and tooke and sould away your Supliantes sayd sugars, and so violated þe said sequestracion contrary to all equity. For which cause vppon complaint to the Kinges most excellent Maiestie order was given for restitucion or satisfaccion to bee made for the said 77 Chestes vnto your suppliantes. But forasmuch as by reason þat Sir John and his consortes 3
had not only so sould away your supliantes proper goods, but also defaced and cutt out the markes, þat there said sugars could not bee iustly knowne from other mens, they weare inforced by an order of þe Judge of thadmiraltie to take money for þe same at a rate farr vnder foote, of the vallue or as they might haue ben sould. In consideracion whereof and þat they had nott intent to sell their said sugars within this realme but meant to transport them all againe to a farr better markett. Your supliantes most humbly beseeche that by your honours warrant to þe officers of Plymouth they may be freed for payinge anie Custome or Duties.

[*Underneath is written by Lord Buckhurst*]: 4

The officers of the custom house to cal Mr Stallange[1] vnto them and to certefy what they think fit to be doon. 17 June 1603. T. B.

[1] Perhaps identical with the officer who signs himself Sam. Saltingstall; see below, Document No. 1582.

1567. *London, Thursday,* 23 *June* [=3 *July,* N.S.] 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Dutch Community of Altena[1].**

1. *We were sorry to learn from your Letter of* 31 *May that you meet with so many difficulties in edifying and extending the kingdom of Christ.* 2. *As to our asking the King to write to the Magistracy of Hamburg in behalf of your Community, we should gladly have done so, if it could have been done with some effect.* 3. *But on communicating your Letter to a person who has great experience in matters which come before the Privy Council, and is well affected towards us, he thought that it would not be advisable for us to make such a request just now; that, moreover, the King could not well write at present to the Magistracy of Hamburg,*

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 11^b^ of the Register or Copy-book B^1^ described above in the Note to No. 1420. See above, Letter No. 1559.

as there are some differences pending between the English and the people of Hamburg, and a Hamburg ship was lately seized here. 4. But some ambassadors from Denmark are shortly expected here, together with some from the Hanse towns, when efforts will be made to settle the differences. If this is effected a Letter from his Majesty to the Magistracy of Hamburg will have more weight, especially if the Count of Shouwenberghe would write to the King that he had granted liberty of religion in his dominions, but that the people of Hamburg opposed it, and therefore requested the King to write in behalf of the dispersed strangers. 5. If you could persuade the Count to do this it would have more effect than a petition from us strangers, who are already under such great obligations to the King.

Eerweerde...broeders inden Heere VLieder schryuen vanden 31 May is ons dese 1
voorleden weke wel toecomen, wt dwelcke wy met droefheyt hebben verstaen de
groote verhinderinghe ende menichfuldighe swaricheden die vL. aldaer syn wederuaeren
door sommighe quaetwillighe ende seer bittere wedersprekers der waerheyt, die met
alle hefticheyt, groulyck lasteren ende valschelyck te beschuldighen de opbouwinghe
ende wtbreydinghe van Christj rycke ende vande gesonde leere der waerheyt sonder
ophouden soecken te verhinderen. Waer door VL. aen ons syt versoeckende dat wy 2
alhier by syne Coninckclyke Majesteit souden willen vervoorderen eenen brief aende
Heeren van Hamborch, tot faueur ende troost van VL. gemeynte etc. Soe veel ons
aengaet...gelyck wy in VL. schryuen claerlyck bemercken...VL. christelycke sorch-
fuldicheyt ende neersticheyt int veruoorderen vanden welstandt ende opbouwinghe
van VL. ghemeynte: alsoe syn wy van herten willich...geweest VL. begheerte te
voldoen, soe sulcx, naer VL. wenschen, voechlyck ende met vruchte hadde connen
geschieden. Maer alsoe wy het inhoudt van VL. brief hebben gecommuniceert met 3
een persoon die groote eruarentheyt heeft vande saecken die inden raedt passeren
ende ons oock seer goede affectie toedraecht: soe hebben wy voor syn aduys verstaen
dattet niet geraeden en waere dat sulcx te deser tyt soude van ons versocht worden,
ende dat oock de Coninck niet voechlyck aen die van Hamborch alsnu soude connen
hier af schryuen, de wyle dat die van Hamborch met de Engelsche nu ter tyt seker
questie ende geschil hebben, soe dat hier noch onlancx een schip van Hamborch is
aengehouden geweest. Dan alsoomen hier cortelinghe verwacht eenige gesanten wt 4
Denemarcken, alsoe verwacht men oock dat met hen sullen comen etlycke gesanten
wt naeme vande Henssteden, ende dat daer nae sal worden getracht om dit ende
alle andere geschillen te eyndighen. Dwelck gedaen synde soude syne Majesteits
schrijuen by die van Hamborch meer gewichts ende respects hebben ende tot VL.
troost ende voordeel meer connen te wege brengen. Ende insonderheyt wanneer het
de welgeboorne Heere ende Graue van Shouwenberghe geliefde eenen brieff selue te
schryuen aen syne Majesteit alhier, inden welcken hy naer Congratulatie syne
Majesteit mocht te kennen geuen, hoe dat syne Genade, nae het exempel van syne
Majesteit in syn gebiedt den vreemdelinghen hadde vergunt ende toegelaeten vrye
exercitie vande gereformeerde religie, ende dat die van Hamborch met soe grooten
partydicheyt ende bitterheyt hen daer tegen stelden tot grooter droefheyt ende
beswaeringhe veler vromen: maer soe het syne Majesteit ghelegen waere ende beliefde
nae syne gewoonlycke goedertierentheyt tegen de verstroyde vreemdelinghen, eenen
brief tot haeren faueur te schryuen aenden...Raedt van Hamborch, dat daer door
alle vrome souden worden verheucht ende altyt hoochlyck verobligeert te bidden
voor de prosperiteyt van syne Majesteit etc. Ist dat vL. dit by den Graue condt 5

vercrygen, soe achten wy (oock door het geuoelen vanden persoon die ons hier in aduiseert) dat alsulcke schryuen hier beter sal worden genomen ende meer te wege brenghen, dan oft wy vreemdelinghen (die in soe veel manieren alreede aen syne Majesteit syn verobligeert) door een petitie sulcx, naer VL. begheerte, souden moghen versoecken....

In Londen, den 23 Junij Anno 1603. Wt naeme ende by laste onses Kerckenraets 6
Assuerus van Reghemmortel.

Aende ghemeynte van Altena by Hamborch.

1568. *Bergen op Zoom, Sunday,* 6 *July* 1603 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church of Bergen op Zoom, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Reformed Church, London.**

1. *In February* 1599 *we received, through D. Jacobus Regius, an extract from the Will of Jan de Wey, a native of Engien, to the effect that if there were a reformed Church at Engien, one hundred pounds should be distributed among their poor, and another hundred pounds devoted to the education of students for the service of their Church; but if, within ten years, there should be no Church at Engien, nor any freedom for the preaching of the Gospel, the said money should go to the place nearest to Engien devoted to the reformed Religion.* 2. *We heard of this in* 1598 *from some friends of the said Wey; whereupon our Minister wrote to the late Jacobus Regius and received the extract in reply. As the ten years have now passed, and we, from the commencement of the war have been the frontier town of all the reformed towns situated near Engien, and are burdened with many widows and orphans whose husbands and fathers perished in various expeditions, and have some students whom we should like to educate for the ministry, we request you to see that this money be paid to us, especially as the friends of the deceased wish that we should receive it.*

...Eerweerde...Medebroederen...Ons is in Februario 1599 op het schrijuen eener 1
van onse Kerckendienaren, door onsen...Medebroeder D. Jacobum Regium[1] toegesonden seker uytschrift uytten uytersten wille van wylen Jan de Wey[2] Pieters sone, gebooren van Engien, gepasseert den xvij^den^ Decembris 1591 voor Pauwels Tijpots[3], Notaris tot Londen ende andere getuijgen, luydende...als volgt: Item aen de arme van Engien, als daer sal een Gereformeerde Kercke wesen, een hondert pont steerlinx. Item aldaer noch een hondert pont steerlinx om op te voeden studenten om leeraers te wesen, om geemploijeert te werden totten dienst vande Gemeente Jesu Christi aldaer. Maer waert dat geschiedde door de ondanckbaerheyt des volx, datter binnen thien jaren gheen reformatie en gebeurde, dat het Evangelium vrij ende opentlick gepredict werde, dat dan syn wyf ende executeurs sullen seynden tselve gelt aen de naeste plaetse van Engien, alst sal mogelic wesen, daer d'oeffeninge der Gereformeerder Religie syn sal. Dit is ons inden jare 1598 van eenige vrienden vanden 2
voorseyden Jan de Wey aengesegt, daer op dat in Januario 1599 by onsen Kerckendienaer aen D. Jacobum Regium saliger is geschreven ende het voorseyde uytschrift bekommen. Ende alsoo nu de thien jaren syn verstreken, ende wy van aen-beginne des Krijchs altyt frontiere syn geweest van alle Gereformeerde steden naest Engien gelegen, belast met seer vele weduwen ende verlatene weesen die van onsen garnisoene in verscheyden tochten de mannen ende vaders dootgebleven synde, ende sonderlinge inden slagh van Vlaenderen ende binnen Oostende tonsen laste staen, ooc hebbende eenige aenkommende studenten die wy in onse uijterste armoede

[1] Minister of the London-Dutch Church; see above, Letters Nos. 1242, 1361 &c. [2] See the next two Letters. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 912, 954, 1063.

totten kerckendienst geerne aenqueken souden, is onse...bede t'believe uwe E. soo veel voor ons te doen, ende de goede hant daer aen te houden ten eynde tselfde gelt ons mocht toegesonden werden, te meer om dat ons sulx by des ouerleden vrienden is gegunt. Wy willen uwe E., de Weduwe ende executeurs wel versekeren dat het selfde gelt hier seer wel besteet, ende na den wille vanden Testateur sal werden geemploijeert. Wij sullen door brenger deses litmaet onser Kercke antwoorde van uwe E. verwachten....Vyt Berghen opten Zoom desen 6sten July 1603. 3

Uwer E. dienstwillige medebroederen, de dienaren des Woorts, ouderlingen ende diaconen, ende door last vanden selfde Jacob Baselis de Jonghe.

Addressed: Den. .Dienaren des Goddelicken Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Christe- 4
licker Gereformeerder Nederduitscher Gemeynte tot Londen. Door vrient dien God beware.

1569. *London, Saturday,* 9 [= 19, N.S.] *July* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Classis of Walcheren**[1].

1. *One of our Members, named Jan de Wey (who died 8 February 1592, S.A.), a native of Engene, bequeathed £100. — to the poor, and £100. — towards the education of students in Theology for the ministry of that town, if the doctrine of truth should be preached there within the next ten years, otherwise it would go to the nearest Reformed Community.* 2. *As the time fixed by the deceased has expired, the executrix desires to hand the money to the proper persons, and requested us to make inquiries about the matter, and we address ourselves to you, as it appears to us that the money should fall to Axel or Ostend, which still belong to your Classis.* 3. *We have received a Letter from the Consistory of Bergen op Zoom, who think that they are the nearest town, but as we are not sure of it, we write first to you.*

Eerweerde...broeders inden Heere Jesu Christo. Alzoo een onser lidtmaten met 1
namen Jan de Wey[2] (dien de Heere uyt dese weerlt tot Hem geroepen heeft den 8 Februarij 1592 stylo Angliæ) der gemeynten van Engene in Vlaenderen, gelegateert heeft 200 ponden sterlynx, een 100 tot behoef der aermen, ende 100 tot opqueeckinge van eenige studenten inde theologie ten dienste der Gemeynte voornoemt, so wanneer de Heere de genade gave dat de leere der waerheyt aldaer mochte gepredict worden. Maer by aldien, om de ondancbaerheyt des volx, 10 jaren naer des overledenen doot aldaer geen exercitie der gereformeerder religie ware, dat de penningen voornoemt ten selven fyne souden getelt worden aen de naestgelegene gemeynte wesende vande gereformeerde religie. Soo isset dat de tyt vanden overledenen benoemt 2
gheexpireert synde, de executrice begeerich is de voornoemde penningen ter rechter handt over te leveren, derhalven aen ons versocht heeft wy uyt haren name vL. E. souden bidden opt nautste te willen vernemen oft ondersoecken welke plaetse wesende der gereformeerde religie toegedaen, de voornoemde stadt Engene aldernaest gelegen zy, ende ons sulx over te schryven, op dat de voorseide penningen door de executrice ten rechten bestelt worden, midts hebbende vande voorseide naestgelegene plaetse volle macht ende suffisante quitancie, op dat de executrice hier naer om de voorseide penningen niet worde gemolesteert. Wy hebben ons aen VL. E. willen addresseren, dewyle wy achten dat de plaetse, aen welke dese penningen sullen moeten betaelt zyn, tzy Axele oft Oostende, alsnoch onder VLieder Classe sorteren. Ons is behandigt 3

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 12[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See the preceding Letter.

eenen brief vanden Kerkenraedt der stede Berghen op Zoom, daer uyt wy verstaen dat hare stadt de naeste soude zyn, dan dewyle ons sulx niet seker bekent is, soo hebben wy desen aen VL. geschreven. Ende sullen VL. E. antwoorde hier op verwachten....In Londen den 9 Julij 1603. 4

Uyt name onses Kerkenraedts, Joannes Regius verbi minister.

Aen de Classis van Walcheren.

1570. *London, Thursday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *July* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Community of Bergen op Zoom**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 6th inst.[2] we beg to inform you that as the Executrix of Jan de Wey has requested us to help her in placing the Legacies in the proper hands, we have, in her name, asked the Classis of Walcheren to inquire as to the place nearest to Engien devoted to the Reformed Religion. If your Community should prove to be the nearest, we shall not fail to let the Executrix know, who is anxious to have the matter settled. In Londen den 21 Julij 1603. By laste onses Kerckenraedts, Joannes Regius.

Aenden Kerckenraedt van Bergen op Zoom.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 12b of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1568, 1569.

1571. *Gijssennieukerck, Thursday,* 31 *July* 1603, N.S. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Hermes Celosse,** recommends **to the Ministers of the London-Dutch Church,** a person whose name he does not mention, but whom he calls "our Brother and Fellow-servant in the work of the Lord." He hopes that they will help him. The person is known to some Churches and Ministers, who have sent and do still send him books, letters and other documents, as, for instance, Arnoldus Corneli at Delf, Petrus Plantius and Wernerus Helmichius at Amstelredam, Caspar Grevinchouius at Rotterdam.

Actum Gijssennieukerck den laetsten July 1603 stillo Nouo.

V.E. dienstwillige mitbroeder in den wercke des Heeren Herm. Celosse.

Addressed:...De Bedienaers des Heylighen Evangelij der Nederduytscher Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen.

1572. *London, Wednesday,* 27 *July* [=6 *August,* N.S.] 1603. **Indenture made between the Marquis of Winchester and Michael Hickes,** regarding a Shed adjoyning the wall on the West end of the Dutch Church[1].

Copy. This Indenture made 27 July in the First yeare of the raigne of our 1
Soveraigne Lord James...King of England...in the yeare of our Lord God according to the computacion of the Church of England 1603 Betweene the right honorable William Poulett lorde St. John of Basinge Earle of Wiltshire and Marquis of Winchester of th'one partie, And Michael Hickes of Ruckholte in the County of

[1] With this Document compare the Documents Nos. 1657, 1659 &c.

Essex Esquire of th'other partie Witnesseth that the said...Marquis of Winchester for divers good causes and consideracions him specially moving hath demised granted and to farme letten...unto the said Michael Hickes, All that Tenemente or Shede 2 with th'appurtenaunces thereunto belonging scituate and being in the Parish of S[t] Peters the Poore within the City of London nowe or late in the tenure or occupacion of one [2] Potts Widow or of her Assignee or Assignes which said Tenement or Shede is scituated or adjoyning to the Wall on the West end of the Dutch Church To have and to hold the said Tenemente or Shed with all and singuler th'appurtenaunces unto the said Michael Hickes his executors administrators and assignes from the day of the date hereof unto the full end and terme of Three hundred yeares from thence next insewing and fully to be compleate and ended yeilding and paying therefore yearly during the said terme unto the said William Poulett Marquis of Winchester his heires and assignes one pepper corne at the Feast of the Birth of our Lord God only (if it be lawfully demanded). And the said...Marquis of 3 Winchester for himselfe his heires and assignes doth covenaunte promise and graunt to and with the said Michael Hickes his executors...That he the said Michael Hickes his executors administrators and assignes shall and may peaceably and quietly have hold occupy and enjoy the said Tenement or Shed with the appurtenaunces during the terme aforesaid without any manner of lawfull lett trouble...of the said Marquis of Winchester his heires...or of any other person or persons....In witnes whereof 4 the said parties to these present Indentures interchangeably have sett their hands and seales Geven the day and yeare first above written Subscribed Winchester, sealed and delivered in the presence of Nicholas Saunders Jo Throkmerton Za Bethell This is a true Copy examined and agreeth with the Originall by me John Hope.

Endorsed: A copy of the Marquis of Winchesters Lease to Sq[r]. Hickes, 1667[3].

[2] The Christian name not filled in. [3] This date probably indicates the year that the Copy was made.

1573. *Middelburg, Friday*, 22 *August* 1603 [N.S.]. **The Classis of [Walcheren], to the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 9 July we have made inquiries, 1 and find that the Legacies of Jan de Wey of which you speak ought to fall to Axele if you allude to Engene in Flanders opposite Rijpelmonde, nay even if it were Engien in Hainault, which some include in Flanders. It is true that there are some forts, in which preaching is performed, situated nearer to Engene in Flanders, but as it seems reasonable that the Executrix should receive proper receipts, in order not to be molested in future, we think that Axel, having its privileges, Magistrates and Seal, could satisfy the Executrix best of all, as being also the nearest town where the Gospel is preached, and the testator evidently meant to benefit the Flemish Churches, and not those of Brabant or Hainault. But even in the latter Provinces there is no town where the Gospel is preached 2 nearer to Engene than Axel, and we do not see how Bergen op den Zoom can advance any claim, as Axel is situated more than three miles nearer than the former place, apart from the fact that it is situated in Brabant. We hope that the Church

of Axel will receive this money; they are ready to invest it in such a way as to make it a perpetual income in memory of the deceased. In Middelburg, den 22 3
Augusti 1603. Wt last ende name des Classis

Gillis Burs, minister Euangelij. Hermannus Faukelius, Dienaer des Woordts tot Middelburgh.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Mr Joannes Regius...Dienaer des H. Euangelij of eenen... 4
anderen der predicanten vande Nederduijtsche Gemeinte tot London.

1574. *Amsterdam, Thursday,* 28 *August* 1603 [N.S.]. **Certificate of the Deacons of the Reformed Church of Amsterdam,** concerning property of Cornelis de Coster.

Adi, 28 Augustj 1603. Amsterdam. Wy Diaconen der gereformeerder Religie binnen Amsterdam bekennen mits desen dat wy uytgenomen hebben uijt het schip van Engel Cornelissn door last van den Kerckenraet alhier, eenige goederen aengaende Cornelis de Coster namelyck een Coffer, met een grootte kist ende cleyn kisten, noch een mande met een bedde. Oorcondt der waerheyt hebben wij dit onderteeckent uyt den naem der Diaconen.

Maximilian van Geel. Gillis Sautin.

1575. *Sandwich, Saturday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *August* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *Tillemanus Cupus, Minister at Nieupoort in Holland, requests us to send him the names of all the Ministers of the Netherland Churches in England since their reestablishment, and if possible their birthplaces, the date of their election, and their vocation before their election.* 2. *To remove all suspicion, we have the testimony of other Ministers that his work will not serve a bad purpose, and that he intends to give an account of certain noteworthy events which happened in Flanders and Holland, especially of the commencement of the Reformed Churches in the seventeen Provinces, which he finds to have commenced in* 1540 *in West Flanders.* 3. *The Churches of Holland and Zealand assist him with their books and MSS., and as he has served the Word since* 1570 *in Flanders and Holland, we are willing to help him as regards our Church.* 4. *But as your Church is the oldest, and the origin of most of the others, and situated in the centre of the Country, we request you to aid him also, and to write in his behalf to the Churches of Norwich, Colchester, Yarmouth.* 5. *As we hear that the Lord chastises London with the plague, against which there is no better remedy than praying and a sincere repentance, combined with means granted by Him, as skilful Doctors, one of our brethren, a devout man, who has faithfully served us formerly in times of epidemic, offers you his services now.*

...Eersame...broeders...den E. bedienaer des Heiligen Euangelij binnen Nieupoort 1
in Hollant op de Zuydtsyde, Tillemanus Cupus[1] begeert door schrijuen aen ons dat wij hem souden willen senden alle die namen ende toenaemen der bedienaers des H. Euangelij der Nederlantscher Kercken door gheheel Engelant vanden tijt der wederoprechtinghe der Kercken Christi in Enghelant die den dienst des woorts tot desen teghewoordighen tijt betreden hebben, ende so veel mooghelijc es de plaetse van waer sij geboren syn, wanneer sij tot den dienst beroepen hebben gheweest ende wat voor hanteeringhe sij ghedaen hebben voor haer L. beroepinghe. Ende 2
om alle suspicien ende naedencken te weeren daer door wij souden mooghen beweecht worden hem het selue te weijgheren, so ist dat wij het getuyghenisse van andere medebedienaers des woorts hebben dat het selue tot gheenen quaden eijnde es,

[1] The History of the Reformation in the Netherlands which he was writing according to this Letter, does not seem to have been published; see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek.*

maer wel doen sullen hem nae vermooghen in sijn begeerte te accommoderen ende sijn studie te voorderen. Also hij oock eenen van sijne bijsondere vrient ende ouderlinck onser Kercken geschreuen heeft dese syne studie streckende es, te beschryuen alle so Kerckelijcke als eenighe notable jolytsche dinghen die haer in Vlaenderen ende Hollant hebben toeghedraghen; ende insonderheyt den Aenuanck der gereformeerder Kercken in de 17 Prouincien, welcke hy beuint ontrent den jaere 1540 in westvlaendren begonnen te hebben. Tot welcken eijnde hem de Kercken 3
van Hollant ende Zeelant behulpich sijn met haere boucken ende schriften wt haerL. Archiuen om welckers ghetuijghenisse bij ons ghenouchsaem gheloofweerdich (ende den E.weerden bedienaer ende versoucker deses sedert den jare 70 so in Vlaenderen als ooc in Hollant...den dienst des woorts betreden heeft ende noch betredet) willen wij hem geerne nae onse vermooghen...behulpich wesen ende so veel onse Kercke aengaet alles ouerschrijuen. Maer ouermidts v.L. Kercke de oudtste 4
es wt welcke de andere meest gesproten sijn, ende ooc midden vant lant leijt hebben wij goet ghedocht uwer E. sijne begeerte mede te verwittighen, oock biddende uwer E. hem...so van uwer kercken (als oock door schrijuen aen die kercken van Noorwichs, Colchester, Jermuyen) behulpich te wesen, van den stant vanden oorspronck, tot desen teghenwoordighen tyt, van de Nederlantsche bedienaers des Woorts etc. in een Corpus ghebracht mach werden, ende hem ouerghesonden....Voorts 5
E. broeders, dewijle wij (tot onser mede bedroeffenisse) verstaen die groote besouckinghe der peste daermede Godt almachtich is castijdende de stadt London, so wel v.L. Gemeijnte als andere, teghen de welcke gheenen beteren raet es dan den toevlucht door een vierich gebedt tot Godt ende hertgrondich berau van sonden ende beteringhe des leuens, door welcke de voornaemste oorsaken sullen mooghen geweert worden. Ende aengaende de tweede oorsaken, de natuere der siecte door middelen van Godt daer toe ghegheuen te ghebruycken, als goede Meesters welcke verstant van sulcke vierych fenijn ende contagiuse siecten hebben, daeromme E. broeders so voor v.L. Gemeijnte soodanighe Meesters van doene hebt (om by de siecken der peste te gaene ofte by hem te nemen, te besorghen, ende nae syn beste vermooghen te cureren) daer is bij ons een vroom man ende broeder onser Kercke welcke in tijde van peste eertijts getrauwelijck ende vroomelijck ons gedient heeft, ende (door ons) synen dienst aen v.L. presenteert om insonderheyt die van uwe Kercke int pestemeesteren te dienen. So uwer E. hem begeert ende van doene hebt sult ons mooghen met den eersten antwoorde schrijuen dies aengaende...Actum in Sandtwijts 6
den 20 Augusti 1603.

Nomine ac jussu totius synedrij, Beniaminus Ænobardus, scriba ac senior.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaeren des H. Euangelij ende Ouderlinghen der Neder- 7
duytscher Kercke Christi binnen Londen. Cito. Cito.

1576. *London, Friday,* 16 [= 26, N.S.] *September* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] The enclosed Letter[2] addressed to us concerns you and all

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 13[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See the preceding Letter.

our other Communities assembled in this Kingdom. Hence we request you to send it on to the brethren of Norwich, and to ask them to invite those of Yarmouth to comply with the request. We will do so likewise. Please send your answers to us, and we will forward them.

Wt Londen desen 16 Septembris 1603. By laste ende wt den name onses Kerckenraets, Joannes Regius.

Aenden Kerckenraet van Colchester.

1577. *London, Thursday,* 22 *September* [= 2 *October,* N.S.] 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of 12 September[2], together with the Acts extracted from the Church-register of the Norwich Community, and are surprised that you are not satisfied with the decision of the Norwich brethren, who, according to the Acts, have dealt with the matter in a regular manner, founding their judgment on the mother's consent, which (whether it was absolute or conditional) may have been a confirmation of their mutual affection, in which they should not have proceeded so far without the knowledge of their parents. Hence it appears to us unedifying and dangerous to keep these young persons, against whom no legal impediment is brought forward, so long apart. It is the duty of parents not to embitter their children, that of the latter to honour their parents.

Wt Londen desen 22 Septembris 1603. Uyt namen onses Kerckenraedts,
Symeon Ruytynck dienaer des goddelicken woordts.

Aende Gemeynte van Yarmouth.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 13[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] This Letter does not seem to have been preserved.

1578. *London, Sunday,* 9 [= 19, N.S.] *October* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to Daniel de Dieu**[1].

1. *You have no doubt already heard of the great loss and sorrow of our Community through the death of our brother Assuerus Regemorter, who for so many years has been a faithful and diligent dispenser among us of the mysteries of salvation, irreproachable in life, amiable and benevolent to, and beloved by, every one.* 2. *The flock which God has entrusted to us has, by his decease and that of many other members, undergone great changes; but we have set to work to reerect that which has fallen down. The three services of our Community decided last Thursday that, as we had only two young Ministers now, we should endeavour to obtain another of maturer age to assist the former with his wisdom and experience.* 3. *It was also decided to elect you in place of our deceased brother, as we know no one so abundantly supplied by God with the necessary talents. Formerly our Community had a very favourable opinion of you and your gifts, and this is still the case, so that we trust that you will not refuse.* 4. *Consider that thereby you will render a signal service to God and His Community, and that He endowed you with your talents for this purpose. Remember also the favour and liberality which this Community has shown you in former years, and which it is ready to augment in future. We know how useful you are yonder, but if you feel inclined to accept our election, you will probably obtain leave to serve us.*

Eerweerde wyse ende seer voorsienighe Broeder in Christo, wy en twyffelen niet oft ghy en zyt alreede verwittight vande groote schade ende droefheyt onser Gemeynte ouermits het ouerlyden van onsen Eerwaerden Geleerden Broeder Assuero

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 14[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

Regemortero, die zo veel jaren onder ons een ghetrouw ende neerstigh wtdeeler vande verborgenheden der zaligheyt gheweest is, onberispelick in zynen wandel, vriendelick ende weldadigh aen een yeder, bemint van een yder, hoewel dat wy weten dattet recht is dat de vermoeyde arbeyder ooc eyndelic tot zyn ruste comme. De Cudde die ons van Gode beuolen is, heeft door d'aflyuigheyt van desen haren 2
herder ende veel andere schapen groote veranderinghen ghecreghen (doch niet Gode lof, tot nadeele van haren langhdurighen ende Christelycke vrede). Ende dewyle het onse schuldighe plight is, het gene dat veruallen is, weder opterichten, zo ist dat wy met den eersten, door den ghebede, ende rype onderlinghe deliberatie tot dien eynde ghearbeyt hebben. Ende alzo de dry diensten deser Gemeynte donderdaegh lestleden verzamelt waren, zo was het eerste besluyt dat, dewyle in dese oude ende treffelicke Gemeynte in het Predickampt maer en waren ouerghebleuen twee jonghe mannen, dat men zoude beroepen, ende pooghen te vercryghen een persoon die van jaren zynde, met zyn wysheyt, hervarentheyt ende aensienlickheyt deselue moght behulpigh zyn, mits datter dickwils zaken voorvallen daertoe dat zulcx vereyscht wort. Het ander eensumigh besluyt was, dat men tot desen eynde aen vE. soud 3
scryven met den eersten, ende mits desen v tot het selue ampt inde plaetse van onsen ouerleden Broeder beroepen. Want...wy en weten in desen onsen noot ons tot niemant beter te keeren dan tot v die de gauen van Gode ouervloedelick ontfanghen hebt om dese stede te vercieren, ende (zo wy hopen) de meeste ghenegentheyt hebt, om deselue daertoe te ghebruycken. Want ghelyckerwys dese Gemeinte eertyts een zeer weerdigh ghevoelen van v persoon ende gauen ghehad heeft (zoot blyct wt de voorgaende instante beroepinghen, aen vl. gheschiet) alzo ist datse daerin noch continueert, ja veel meer is gheconfirmeert. Ende derhaluen hopt datse (haren noot van vl. wel gheconsidereert zynde) hierin niet te vergeefs en zal arbeyden, Biddende om Christi wille, ende zo lief als vl. is den bauw van Godes kercke v in desen deele niet weygerlick aen te stellen. Denct aen den 4
zonderlinghen dienst die Gode ende zyn Gemeynte daerdoor zal gheschieden, denct aende gauen die v van Gode (als oft waer) tot dien eynde zyn medeghedeelt, ende eyndelick denct aende gunste ende liberalheyt deser Gemeynte tuwaerts in voortyden, die bereet is deselue te vermeerderen in toecommende tyden. Wy zyn ghenoeghsaem onderrichtet, hoe nut ende lieftalligh dat vl. aldaer zyt, ende hoe moeylick dattet voor ons zal zyn t'zelue te vercryghen, ende voor vl. om tselue na te commen. Niet te min zo en twyffelen wy niet oft zulcx en sal wel gheobtineert worden, ist dat wy wt vl. andwoorde (die wy met den eersten geern hadden) connen speuren eenighe ghenegentheyt om zodanighe een wettelicke ende noodighe vocatie aentenemen, ende hopen dat den bequamen tyt ende occasie verwacht zynde, de moeyte voor vlieden dies te minder zal wesen....Wt Londen desen 9. Octobris 1603. 5

Wt name der dry diensten deser Gemeynte, Symeon Ruytingius, Præses.

Jan ver Vincke	Diaconen.	Johannes Regius [Verbi Minister].	
Augustyn Janssen		Jan van Solt	ouderlinghen.
Samuel Dries		Willem Proost	
		Pieter de Pril	

Beroep vanden Eerwaerden Daniel de Dieu[2], predicant tot Vlissinghen.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 1218, 1347.

1579. *Arnemuyden, Sunday,* 19 *October* 1603 [N.S.]. **Joos van Laren, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As our brother Assuerus is dead we have to trouble you with the following case. A young man, Daniel Boghaerts (the son of Synken, the widow of Sander Boghaerts, who died lately in your town), after his arrival here from England wounded another person, for which he was imprisoned by the bailiff, and sentenced to pay a fine of five pounds Flemish and costs, or be flogged and banished from the country.* 2. *He seems to deserve this sentence, but as some of his relatives live here, and the flogging would take place at the Townhall next to his uncle's house, who has been an Elder of this Community for several years, the latter has given bail for the said money and released his nephew.* 3. *This he has done knowing that within three months he would receive the money back out of the young man's means, and also because he lent four angelots to his sister Synken. Hence we request you to see that the executors of the said Synken and her deceased daughter pay this money, amounting to twelve pounds, nine sh. and nine groots Flemish.* 4. *The young man seems to have the intention of returning to London, but we know not whether he will do any good there, though we have no means of keeping him here. The late D. Assuerus suggested that he should be put into the reformatory at Amsterdam. But the executors should tell us what means the young man has, as no person is taken in without paying four hundred guilders.* 5. *Assuerus enclosed a Letter from the three executors in which they asked the uncle to tell them what they were to do with the house of the deceased, and he replied more than a month ago, but has as yet received no answer. Hence we request you to see that the money be paid as soon as possible.*

Eerweerde...Broeders...nu het onsen lieuen Hemelschen Vader belieft heeft 1
Mr Assuerus van Regemortel van ons te weeren...zyn wy bedwonghen v.E. met
dezen wat te bezwaren....Eenen joncman Daniel Boghaerts (de soone van eenen
Vrauwen persoon Synken Weduwe van Sander Boghaerts aldaer by v lieden onlancx
gestorven) ouer eenen tyt wt Engelant herrewaerts aengecommen, heeft hem met
eenen anderen te quetsen gemaect in handen vanden officier ofte baillu deser stede
te vallen, die hem in hechte van vangenisse stellende nu ettelicke mael voor rechte
heeft gepresenteert, ende geheischt (twelc hem ooc eydelinge by sentencie vande
Heeren is toegewezen) ofte de boete daertoe staende synde vyf ponden Vlaems ende
de oncosten daerbeneffens gaende, ofte exemplairelick anden lyfue met geesselinge
gestraft, ende wt de landen gebannen te zyne. Hoewel hy nu sulcx wel schynt 2
ghemeriteert te hebben, nochtans dewyl hier by ons van zyne bloetvrienden woonen
ende onder ander hier in onse stede eenen vromen...Broeder Goyvaert Heyndricxzn
zynen oom die ouer veele jaren ouderlinc dezer ghemeynte geweest is ende noch
tegenwoordich is...Voor wyens duere als woonende neffens het stadhuys dit openbaer
scandael zynen neve aen te doen soude moeten geschieden, twelcke hem ende zyn
huysvrauwe oude luyden met hare kynderen groote droefheyt, ende by veelen gheen
cleyne opsprake soude causeren: Zoo is den selven Goyvaert eyndelic bedwonghen
geweest, voor de voorseyde somme met de oncosten te verantwoorden, waermede hy
zynen neue gelicht heeft wt de gevangenisse om meerder oncosten daerop loopende
te schuwen. Ende dit heeft hy gedaen, vertrauwende dat binnen drye maenden 3
(welcken tyt om te betalen hem vergunt is) wt Londen vande middelen dezes
joncmans hem ter hant sal gestelt werden stoffe om tzelve te voldoen [as he is
unable to bear this burden]. Ende hy ooc ouer ettelicke jaren zyne voorseyde suster
Synken Boogaerts...geleent heeft vier angelotten in specien....Dient deze dan om
V.E. te bidden...de hant daeraen te houden byde testamenteurs vanden sterfhuyze
vande voorseyde Synken Boogaerts ende hare ouerledene dochtere dat de penninghen
voornoemt beloopende tzamen Twaelf ponden negen schellingen ende negen grooten

Vlaems metten eersten ouergemaect wierden, op dat den voorseyden onsen broeder Goyvaert van zyne borchtocht mochte ontslagen worden, ende ooc hebben het remboursement van zyne verschootene geleende penningen....De joncman schynt wederom 4
inden zin te hebben na Londen te keeren, wat hy daer goets doen zal en weten wy niet, ende nochtans en syn hier gheen middellen om hem langer te onderhouden. D. Assuerus (saligher) hadde in zynen brief vanden 3[en] Septembris 1603 vermelt dat den raet ende tgoetvinden van hem ende zyne mededienaers was, gehoort hebbende tadvys vande voorseyde testamenteurs, datmen dezen joncman soude soucken te bestellen int tuchthuys tAmsterdam, daervan wy alreede hebben onderhoort hoe tzelve bequamelick soude mogen gheschieden, daerom weynsschten wy wel dat ons ouergeschreven wierde vande voorseyde testamenteurs, van wat middel ende vermogen dezen joncman wel is, hoeveel de goederen hem anbestorven souden mogen wtbringhen. Want gelyc wy ooc voor dezen geschreven hebben, daer int tuchthuys niet alle man can gebracht werden, maer alleene die die zeer goet addres hebben, ende daertoe een goede somme van ten mintsten ontrent 400 guldenen bylegghen....Neffens den 5
brief van D. Assuero was een missiue van deze drye testamenteurs, onderteyckent Bernart Remens, Jan de Vilias, Jan vanden Hove, waerin zy begheerden bescheyt van...Goyvaert, watze met het sterfhuys doen souden, om dat het huys daer tgoet in was tharen laste stont. Daerop is hun van onsen broeder antwoorde geschreven wel ouer een maent, maer tzydert en heeft hy gantsch niet vernomen....Ouersulcx bidden wy andermael...dattet v...belieuen de voorseyde testamenteurs te vermanen, alsulcken debuoir...te doen dat de bovenverhaelde schult metten eersten voldaen worde, ende dat wy voorts advys moghen hebben, hoe wy ons voorder dezen anghaende hebben te dragen....

T'Arnemuyden dezen 19 Octobris 1603. V.E....vrient ende Broeder in den Heere 6
Joos van Laren, die dit wt begeerte...vanden voorseyden Goyuaert gheschreven hebbe.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren des H. Woorts ende Ouderlinghen representerende den Kerckenraedt der Nederduytscher ghemeynte Christj, binnen der stadt Londen in Engelandt.

1580. *Flushing, Friday,* 31 *October* 1603 [N.S.]. **Daniel Dedieu[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

He is unable to accept their election, as his intellect and memory are infirm, and old age is approaching.

...Eerweirde...broeders, Het groot verlies dat v.L. Kercke overgekomen is doir de 1
aflyvicheyt onses beminden broeders Assueri saliger gedachtenisse, bekenne ende beklaege ick allesins met v.L....Dat v.L. haer ooghmerck op my genomen hebben, om v.L. Kercke te gaen bedienen, ende mildelick van myne gaven syn oordeelende: daerover moet ick de broeders alle te samen hoogelick bedancken: maer evenwel met eenen rondelick verklaeren, dat dese v.L. achtinge myn vermogen verre te boven gaet, want beneffens de swackheyt des verstants ende geheugens, bespringt my den ouderdom. Ende de vorige sieckten hebben my qualick te beene gemaeckt:

[1] See above, Letter No. 1578.

sulcks dat ick gantsch onbequaem ben om de lidmaten te begaen die soo wyt
ende breet verspreyt woonen. Behalven dat ick geenen middel en sie om eenich- 2
sins van hier te geraken: overmids het voirmaels te vergeefs geproeft is geweest
van sommige Hollandtsche Kercken, ter tyt nochtans als ick sieckelyck was, ende
worstelende tegen de herdicheyt vande locht. Nu als ick den locht gewoon ben,
wat middel souder wesen om ontslagen te konnen worden? Hierenboven geve ick
v.L. te bedencken, oft het wyselick gedaen waere, te scheyden uyt eene Kercke
daer ick over de 18 jaeren gedient hebbe: daer de Heere oock doir syne sonder-
linge genade mynen ende myner midgesellen arbeyd gesegent heeft, ende noch
dagelycks doet: ons int leste Nachtmael noch bygevoeght hebbende 48 persoonen.
Te verlaten eene Kercke onses Vaderlants, ende dat in soodanige gewichtige plaetse
als dese is, om te trecken naer eene uytlandtsche? Te scheyden uyt eene die
telcken wasdom ontfangt, om sick in eene te begeven, die maer en behoeft t'onder-
houden tgene dat sy heeft? Ende oft ick my daerdoir niet wel eene ongeruste
conscientie soude maken, die my myn leefdage mochte quellen: gelyck het sommige
dienaren gebeurt is? Dese dingen...staen rypelick t'overwegen. Aengaende de hulpe 3
die v.L. my verstreckt hebben tot voorderinge van myne studien: ick houde dat myne
wechsendinge van daer, ende myne langduerige diensten inde Kercken onses Vader-
lants my ontslaen, niet vande bekentenisse der weldaet (die eeuwelick in my bevonden
sal worden) maer van eenige besondere verbintenissen om dese Kercke verlatende,
den dienst van de uwe te moeten aengaen. Derhalven...bidde v.L....my niet qualick
te willen afnemen, dat ick om de boven verhaelde redenen v.L. begeirte niet en kan
naerkommen....Datum binnen Vlissingen desen lesten Octobris 1603, stilo novo. 4

V.L. gunstigen mededienaer, Daniel Dedieu.

Addressed: Den...Dienaren des Woirdts, Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der Neder-
duytsche Gemeinte Christi binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen 29 8bris[2] 1603.

[2] That is to say, Old Style = 8 November.

1581. *London, Sunday,* 20 [= 30, N.S.] *November* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Daniel de Dieu[1].**

1. *We regret that you are not inclined to serve this Community. Admitting that your service is very necessary and advantageous yonder, it would be no less here, as the increase of a Community does not so much consist in an increased number of members, as in the growth of belief, love and devotion.* 2. *Your service would especially be necessary in case of disputes, for the maintenance and augmentation of our privileges, and for rendering our Ministers more experienced.* 3. *As regards your weakness, we should relieve you as much as possible.* 4. *But if it be not convenient to you to come here, could you help us in obtaining another minister?*

Eerweerde...broeder inden Heere. Wlieder antwoorde op onsen brief nopende 1
de beroepinge uwes persoons tot den dienst des woorts in dese gemeynte is van ons
met droefheyt overlesen, dewyle ons schynt alle hope benomen te zyn tot ons
voornemen te comen, gemeret wy in vl. (overmidts sekere redenen) geen genegent-
heyt en speuren om dese gemeynte te dienen. Hoewel wy bekennen uwen dienst
der gemeynte aldaer seer noodich ende profytich te wezen, doch wy achten dat

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 15[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. Compare the preceding Letter.

uwe loffelicke gaven in dese gemeynte niet min noodich ende vruchtbaer syn souden: want dewyle den wasdom der gemeynte niet so seer en bestaet int vervoorderen het getal der lidtmaten, als in de vermeerderynge van het geloove, liefde, ende godtsalicheyt in de herten der lidtmaten, so achten wy dat uwe yverige vermaningen, ernstige berispingen, ende heylsame vertroostingen in dese gemeynte niet min souden uytrichten om den Heere Christo eenen heerlicken oogst toe te bringen als in de uwe. Int bysonder mercken wy hoe nootzakelick uwen dienst ons syn soude, 2
soo wanneer eenige geschillen souden mogen invallen, ende tot beraminge der dingen die tot onderhoudinge des welstandts deser gemeynte noodich zyn. Voornemelic tot bescherminge ende vermeerderinge der privilegien die wy in desen Conyncrycke vele jaren hebben genoten. Eyndelick achten wy v.l. tegenwoordicheyt ons dienaren des woorts hoognoodich, opdat wy onder v.l., in sulx als ons ampt aengaet, meerder ervarentheyt crygen mochten. Wat belangt de ontschuldinge nopende 3
de swacheyt uwes lichaems..., wy en zyn die niet die v.l. yet souden begeeren op te leggen daer door ghy in uwe gesontheyt soudet schade lyden maer in sulcken gevalle soudet ons willich vinden om v.l. soodanige lasten afte nemen, ende soo veel mogelick is te verschoonen. Derhalven bidden wy v.l....ten tweeden male dese goddelicke beroepinge te aenveerden tot troost ende verheelinge van onse bedroefde ende swacke gemeynte. Doch by aldien het v.l. geensins gelegen zy dese beroe- 4
pinge naer te comen is ons ernstich verzoec aen v.l. met ons de goede handt aen te houden, ende ons yemandt aen te wysen die bedaegt, geleert, inder Kercken regieringe welervaren van godtsaligen ende stichtelicken wandel zy, dat dese gemeynte, aen de welke vele gelegen is van eenen bequamen dienaer versorgt worde, waerin wy v.l. raedt geerne willen hooren, gemeret veel dienaeren des woorts v.l. wel bekent zyn ende dat ghy van hare bequaemheyt best connet oirdeelen. Willet dan, eerweerde...broeder, met den eersten vlytich aerbeyden, ende alle middelen met ons aenwenden, dat dese gemeynte (die vande outste is ende veel andere gemeynten van dienaren voorzien heeft) door v.l....oft door eenen anderen vromen dienaer, als met eenen vasten pilaer ondersteunt worde....In Londen den 20 Novembris 1603. 5

By laste onses Kerckenraedts, Joannes Regius verbi minister.

Aenden eerweerden Mr Daniel de Dieu, Dienaer des woordts tot Vlissingen.

1582. *London, Tuesday*, 22 *November* [= 2 *December*, N.S.] 1603. **The Officers of the Customhouse, to the Lord Treasurer,** concerning the License for transporting 6000 tons of beer granted to the Lord Obigny.

Right honorable wee haue receaved your Lordshipes Lettres and the brewers 1
peticion, and haue had conference towchinge those pointes, which your Lordship requireth to bee enformed of by vs. Wee cannot finde any president, thatt the Lo. Threasurer did ever lymitt a price to any pattentee for transportacion of beere, or that anie pattentee for theis 18 yeeres did impose above xiiij sh. 1 d. ob. vppon the Tonne for Licence. In Anno 1592 a restrainte was made for all Pattentes for beere 2
then in Esse and there was imposed by the Lord Threasurer and Sir John Fortescue ij s. vppon the barrell for licence, besides Custome and subsidye to be receaved for

the Queene. In Anno 1598 there was imposed by your Lordship and Sir John 3
Fortescue xx^{s} vppon the tonne for Licence, Custome and Subsidy, which beeing complained of to your honnour, as to greate a price, and so a hindrance to transportacion, and the receipte. In Anno 1599 your Lordship comaunded againe to 4
bee receaved the former price of xij^{s} the Tonne for licence and for Custome and subsidy xxij^{d}. ob. according to which rates hath beene receaved to this present both for the late Queene, and of late for his Maiestie. And in our oppinions (righte honorable) to impose above xx^{s} for Licence, Custome, subsidy and all charges vppon a Tonne of beere wilbee greatelie preiudiciall to his Maiestie in his Customes, and disadvauntage to the Lord Obigney more in the length of time, before his licence bee yssued, then hee shall gaine by the greatnes of the Licence hee imposeth beeing xxv^{s} the Tonne besides Custome, subsidy, and charges. For there 5
will noe quantitie of beere be vented if it bee overcharged in price, ether by Deerenes of Corne or greatnes of the Impost. Whereas by a reasonable impost (God sending plentifull yeres) this licence might bee expired within theis 3. or 4 yeres. And so the Impost of beere retorne againe to bee receaved to his Maiesties vse. And to engrose the brewing into one or more mens handes and to restreine the other brewers from their trade by authoritie of this Pattent may make it questionable for a monopoli, and so revocable by the late proclamacion as well as Sr William Cars brewinge pattent. Referring theis thinges to the Consideracion of your Lordships wisdome, and prayinge for your Lordships longe life, and encrease of all honnours, wee humbly take our leaves. Customhouse London, 22 of Nouember 6
1603. Subscribed by

Sam. Saltingstall[1]. Joh. Wostonholme. R. Harvie. Ric. Carmarden.

Endorsed: The Lettre from thofficers of the Custome Howse to the Lord Threasurer concerninge the licence of 6000 tonnes of beere graunted to the Lord Obigney[2].

[1] See above, Document No. 1566. [2] There is a duplicate copy of the above Document, which is endorsed: Coppie of the answer made by the Officers of the Customhouse vpon the Lord Threasurers Letter concerning Licens for transportacion and others &c.

1583. *Dodis Castle, Wednesday*, 30 *November* [= 10 *December*, N.S.] 1603. **Hugh Cuffe, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

These English Letters—on a project of establishing a town, by Dutchmen, in the Province of Munster—are printed, as No. 273, 273^{a} and 273^{b}, in the preceding Volume, pp. 924, 928 and 930[1].

[1] See below, Letter No. 1612.

1584. *Norwich, Saturday*, 3 [= 13, N.S.] *December* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our brother Sieur Jan Meyne, whom we authorised to 1
request Dominus Aurelius[1] to accompany him to Norwich, in order that we might

[1] Probably Abraham Aurelius (the son of Jean Baptiste Aurelius, Minister of the London-Italian Church), who became Minister to the London-French Church in 1605; see B^{n} F. De Schickler, *Les Eglises du Refuge en Angleterre* (Index).

hear his talents as a preacher, tells us that he has been unsuccessful. And as we should like to hear the said D. Aurelius before we elect him as our minister, we pray you to persuade him to come over to us; we are ready to pay his expenses. As Christmas is at hand, and we hope to celebrate the Lord's Supper on New Year's day, when most of the Community come together, we think this time very suitable for hearing him.

In Norwich den 3 Decembris 1603, by laste ende wt den naem des Kerckenraets 2

Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Dienaeren des goddelycken woorts ende Ouderlyngen der Nederduytscher Kerck tot Londen. Cito. Cito.

1585. *Sandwich, Wednesday*, 7 [=17, N.S.] *December* 1603. [*Original in Dutch.*] **The Minister and Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich** (Zandwijts), inform the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, that, on 5 December, Jan de Puyd, Jr., Bachelor, of "Noordewijts," now residing in London, signified to them his intention of marrying Hester van Buren, the daughter of Sebastiaen van Buren, of Norwich; the first proclamation will be made next Sunday, and the London Consistory is requested to favour his intentions.

Desen 7^{en} December 1603, by laste ende wt den naem des Kerckenraets voorseyt

Pieter Mooraert, scriba.

1586. *London, Tuesday*, 20 [=30, N.S.] *December* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Daniel de Dieu**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] Though we wish that your Community could have spared 1
you for the sake of ours, yet seeing that your Magistrate will not consent to it, and your Congregation would be greatly grieved at your departure, we refrain from asking you further. We thank you for recommending D. Libertus Fraxinus to us. 2
And though few of us know him, we intend, considering that the plague has now almost ceased here, to ask him at once whether he feels any inclination towards this Community, and if so, we will send some members of our Consistory to persuade him, his Congregation and the Classis to consent to his being elected by our Church. We enclose a Letter to him and hope that you will add some words of recommendation to it. We gather from your Letter that he has some idea of visiting the English Universities, which would give us an opportunity of hearing him preach and talking with him. We hope that the loss which our Community has suffered through the death of our Minister Assuerus [Regenmorter] may be repaired by D. Fraxinus, who seems to have been his fellow-minister at Antwerp. In Londen den 20 Decembris 1603 3

By laste onses Kerckenraedts Joannes Regius verbi minister.

Aenden eerweerden Mr Daniel de Dieu Dienaer des Woorts tot Vlissingen.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 15^{b} of the Register or Copy-book B^{1} described above in the Note to No. 1420.

1587. *London, Tuesday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *December* 1603. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Libertus Fraxinus**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] As it has pleased the Lord to take our Minister Assuerus 1
Regemorterus from us on 10 September last, we are endeavouring to elect in his place a person resembling him in learning, devotion, years and experience, whom our Community greatly requires by the side of the two young men now in service among us. Our three services have elected you, and we hope that you will not refuse. Wt Londen desen 20 Decembris 1603 2

Wt laste des Kerckenraets Symeon Ruytinck.

In the margin: Beroepinghe van Dominus Fraxinus.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 16[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

1588. *Whitehall,* 1604. **Draught of a license or safe conduct for a stranger, to inhabit in England.**

James by the grace of God Kinge of greate Brittanie France and Irelande 1
defendour of the Fayth etc. To all those that shall see these presentes, greetinge, Wee havinge hearde the good raport made of the parsonne of N. N. marchaunt borne at N. N. have graunted and consented and hereby doe graunt and consente to the sayde N. N. francke and free saufe conduct licence and pasport that he freely and franckly with his familie goodes duties monnyes and marchandyses payinge all suche Customes and duties as appertaineth maye sojorne and dwell in this our realme and dominions and from the same againe departe with his familie goodes dueties and marchandyses at all tyme and tymes when he shall thincke good to suche place or places as hee shall desyre withoute any hinderance or interruption whatsoeuer Assuringe promisinge and authorising him by these presentes that whilest 2
he shalbe in this our realme and dominions he shall not be arrested molested charged imprisonned nor intangled for any generall or particular actes or debtes whatsoever, which he in his particular and propre name hath not contracted or made Ryghte earnestely and expressely commandinge and ordayninge to all our officers magistrates justices coronelles captaines and other officers of what estate soever they be to suffer the sayde N. N. to sojorne trade hante and dwell in this our realme and dominions aforesayde with his familie goodes duties monnyes and marchandyses whilest and so longe as it shall please him and lykewyse to suffer him freely and withoute hinderance to departe oute of this realme with his sayde familie goodes debtes and dueties withoute anie lett staye or interruption to be don vnto him or any of his famillie goodes &c. and also not to suffer any kynde of arrestes in- 3
combrances or attachementes to be made vppon his parsonne familie goodes debtes dueties or marchandyses for any generall or particular actes or debtes whatsoever which he the sayde N. N. in his particular and owne or proper name hath not contracted or made For so it is our pleasure Gyvenn at our palace of Whythall, the of Anno 1604.

Endorsed: Draught of a licence or safe conduct for a straunger to inhabitt in 4
Englande 1604. *And in another hand:* 37 et 38 article in the v of Eliz. I did

procure such or the like for Mr Peter de Prill when he did dwell by the French Church, and whene Sir Edwarde Cooke was the Queens Attorny generall Ja: Sutton.

1589. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *January* 1604. **The Overseers of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We overseers of the Community of Christ at Maidstone, 1
request you to send us one of your Ministers to preach to us the word of God, and especially to administer the Lord's Supper to us about 2 February (Lichtmisse) next, if convenient to you.

In Medtston desen 7^en Janwary 1604. By my Jaques vanden Bossche, 2
vut laste der andere waer van den brengher deser een is.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaeren des Goddelicken wordts met de Auderlinghen der ghemeinte Christi binnen Londen.

1590. *Briel, Saturday,* 31 *January* 1604 [N.S.]. **Michael Seroien[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London[2].**

1. *My late mother-in-law, Mrs Magdalena Seroien, during her lifetime a member of your Community, left behind, at her death more than a year ago, a daughter Lucretia, whom illness and her powerful antagonist Sr François Berty prevented, at her arrival in London shortly after her mother's death, from giving effect to her complaint about the will whereby she was excluded from her maternal succession.* 2. *She and her husband, Willem Ingham, many years a member of our English Church here, have now recourse to you, in hopes that by your intercession with her uncle, or by other means, she may obtain her right, the more so as we hear that the testatrix left two hundred guilders to the poor, disinheriting her own daughter, who has resided here for nearly fifteen years without any reproach, and, by her illness and poverty, will probably become a burden to our town.*

...Eerweerdighe...Broeders, dienaers ende medewerckers in des Heeren werck, onder 1
de gemeynte der Nederlanders tot London. Alzo myn wylen schoon-moeder Juffr. Magdalena Seroien, in heur leuen een litmaet uwer gemeynten, steruende ouer badt dan een iaer, een dochter Lucretia dese brengersse achter gelaeten heeft, deweleke aldaer comende corts nae heur moeders doot (doer heure ziecte, armoede ende heure stercke wederparthye Sr François Berty executeur des testaments) nyet en heeft connen vuytrechten, om heur querelam inofficiosi testamentj aen teleggen, pretenderende datse teghen alle recht der natueren ende geschreuen rechten is vuytgesloten van heure moederlycke successie, die gheen kint en can bastaert maecken zonder expresse redenen, ende deur heure ende heur mans langdurige ziecte tot now toe nyet en heeft connen ouercomen om heur recht te veruolgen. Soe ist dat nu zy met heuren 2
echten man Willem Ingham (ouer vele iaeren een lidtmaet van dese onze Engelsche gemeynte in den Briel) tot uE^n. heuren toevlucht neempt, op dat sy doer uwer intercessie aen heuren Oom, oft by anderen goeden advyse mach heur recht genieten, principaellyck aenghesien wy hier verstaen, dat sy testatrice den aermen twee hondert gulden gegeuen heeft. Tis tegen alle reden dat heur eyghen dochter onterft is, vande welcke ick (dese bycants xv iaeren hier gewoont hebbende) noyt eenighe opspraecke, maer alle deucht gehoirt hebbe, die deur heure aermoede ende continuelle

[1] See Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership of the Dutch Church, London*, No. 64 and p. 239^a. [2] See also below, Letter No. 1593.

crancte, apparent is de Stadt te beswaeren hiernamaels. Ten aenzien waervan op dat heure onbekentheyt heur nyet en verachtere, laet uwe E^n^ gebeden zyn heur te dirigeren om mette minste moeytte te vercrygen tgene dat nyemant die Godt vreest heur en can weygheren....Briel desen lesten January 1604. Uwer E^n^ medebroeder 3

Michael Seroien, Dienaer des Woirts in d'Engelsche gemeynte inden Briel.

Addressed: Ernfeste...Dienaers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche Kercke 4 tot London.

1591. *'sGravenhage, Sunday,* 1 *February* 1604 [N.S.]. **Libertus Fraxinus, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of* 18 *December last I thank you for your favor towards, and good opinion of me.* 2. *I have considered your request, but do not see how I could get free from this Church, as several other Communities before you have endeavoured in vain to obtain my services.* 3. *Hence I hope that you will take no further trouble.*

...Eerwaerde...broeders...U...brief vanden 18[1] Decembris vanden voorleden jaer 1 hebbe ick ontfanghen den 13 Jan. 1604 ende uwer E.E. meeninghe ende noot wt denselven verstaen. Daerom ick oock niet en hebbe willen laeten uwe E.E. hertelick te bedancken van uwe goede ghunst tot mywaerts ende goet ghevoelen dat uwe E.E. van myne persoon hebben. Ick hebbe u versoeck op my gedaen...rypelick... 2 overwooghen, ende...vinde goet uwe E.E. te verwittighen, dat ick gansch gheen middel noch apparencie sien en can, hoe ick van dese Kerke soude moghen los kommen, dewyle ick tot verscheyden reysen van sommighe kerken hier te lande, wesende in groote noot van dienaers, ben versocht gheweest, dewelke oock groote instancie aen dese kerke inden Haghe gedaen hebben om my te moghen cryghen, maer en hebben niet konnen verwerven. In welken aensien ick ghenootsaeckt ben... 3 rondelick ende broederlick...uwe E.E. te bidden, gheen vordere moyeten ofte costen om myns persoons wille te doen, op dat deselve met tyts verlies niet te vergheefs ende verloren en geschieden, het welk mij van herten leet waere, dewyle ick van herten wunsche dat uwe Kerke hoe eer hoe liever met een bequaem derde Leraer ende voorstander mach versien worden....In Sgravenhaghe den yersten Februarij 1604. 4

V.E.E. gansch dienstwillighe Libertus Fraxinus.

Addressed: Eerwaerden...Predicanten, Ouderlinghen ende Diakenen der ghemeynte Jesu Christj binnen Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1587, which is dated 20 December.

1592. [*London,*] *Thursday,* 26 *January* 1603 [= 5 *February* 1604, N.S.]. **Willem Bruninck, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I thank you for the trouble which you have taken in 1 electing persons to settle my differences with my sister. They have made an award, according to which she owes me £33. 19. 2, and £24. 2. 7 for house-rent, making together £58. 1. 9, and I have asked our brethren Abraham van Delden and Sieur Jan Vanden Solt to admonish her to pay this sum. She is able to do so. I hope

that you also will speak to her, and exhort her to give up her service at the house of Brakelmans, who died nearly two years and a half ago.

Desen 26 January 1603, stilo Anglię. V.L. broeder tot v.L. dienste altyt bereyt 2
Wm Bruninck.

Addressed: Eerwaerde...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Ghemeynte Christi tot Londen.

1593. *Briel, Tuesday,* 10 *February* 1604 [N.S.]. **The Burgomasters and Rulers of the town of Briel, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

They request the London Consistory to assist Luicretia Ingham in obtaining her mother's inheritance (see further above, No. 1590).

Godtsalige...vrunden, Luicresia Ingum, onse inwoonende Poortresse heeft ons claech- 1
gelicken te kennen gegeven, hoe dat hare moeder Joffr. Magdaleena Seroyen zaliger in haer leven een lidtmaet vwer gemeynten, ontrent een jaer geleden, aldaer es overleden, in wyens goederen zy naer rechte behoorde te succederen, maer dat alle dezelve goederen vuijt saecke van eene pretense testamentaire dispositie aengeslagen zyn, by Sr Franchois Berty haeren Oom, die haer deselve goederen oock es ont-
houdende. Ende alsoe zy ons verclaerde van meeninge te zyn omme instancie om 2
de voorseyde goederen te doen, versochte daer thoe onsen favorabelen Brieven aen vwer E. die wy haer niet hebben willen weygeren. Vwer E. versouckende, dat dezelve in faveur vande voorseide Lucresia (zynde eene schamele vrouwe) tzy door intercessie aen den voorseiden Sr Franchois Berty, ofte by eenige andere middelen, gelieven te procureren dat dezelve mach comen tot het recht haerder voorseyde successie ofte ten minsten by minnelick accort ofte compositie soe veel genyeten, daer mede zy contentement sal hebben. Sy heeft ons oock verclaert dat haere 3
voorseyde moeder aenden armen aldaer heeft gelegatert de somme van tweehondert Ca[rolus] Guldens, eene saecke pryselick, doch alhyer geheel inpertinent, dewyle de voorseyde Luicresia selfs mede wel voor een lidt der armen mach zyn gerekent, als hebbende al, in haere siecten ende andere miserien geconsumert dat zy inde werelt heeft, moetende met haeren man alleen op eene soldaets gagie die seer sober es leven....Geschreven inden Briele den xen February 1604, stilo nouo. 4

Vwer E. gansch goede vrunden. Burgemeestern ende Regierders der Stede vanden Briele, Ter ordonnantie van Burgemeestern ende Regierders voornoemt, By my
Suthovius[1].

Addressed: Godtsalige...Dienaeren des Goddelicken Woorts, ende Ouderlingen 5
der Nederlansche Gemeente binnen Londen.

[1] The reading of this signature is uncertain.

1594. *Sandwich, Monday,* 13 *February* 1603 [=23 *February* 1604, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *You will remember, just as we do, the death of Queen Elizabeth, under whose protection various*

privileges were granted to us at the commencement of our residence here. It appears to us that at the approach of Parliament we should petition the King for their renewal, and for some new ones in place of those mentioned in our Charter, which have been of no use to us. 2. Hence we write to you and to the brethren of Colchester, and hope that you will let us know your opinion.

Seer Eersame...Broederen...ghelijck uwer Liefden, so wel als wij noch in 1
veerscher ghedachtenisse hebt de aflyuicheit onser Edelder, wijse ende doorluchtighe voesterurauwe, Elizabeth, bij welcke in onser eerster habitatie onder hare protectie ettelicke vrijheiden ons ghelycencieert worden zijn: ons dijnckende met haer begrauen zijn, ofte het niet goedt ende raetsaem wesen zoude, het Parliament voor handen zynde ende apparent voort te varen, de vrijheiden by de ouerleden ons geoctroyeert weder aen onsen doorluchtighen Heer onsen Conijnck ende beschermer des gheloofs te voorwenden ende weder te laten verzoecken vernieut te zijne[1], oock van de voorijghe vrijheiden in onse patente beuanghen ons tot gheenen nut geweest zijnde eenighe andere in de plaetse te verzoecken die voor ons meer nut ende bequaem wesen zouden. Welckes ouerdacht hebbende heeft ons goet gedocht an uwer Liefden 2
als ooc an onse...medebroederen tot Coolchester dit zelue te verwittijghen, ende naer uwer L. wijse...deliberatie daer ouer ghehouden, bidden u.l. den onsen te beantwoorden...Actum 13 Februarij 1603 stilo Anglicano, wt ende inden Name 3
onses Kerckenraets tot Sandwyts Pieter Mooraert, scriba.

Addressed: Eersame...Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher Kercke tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1548, 1549, 1550, 1551, 1554—1557, and below, Letters Nos. 1595—1597, 1599, 1601, 1603—1605.

1595. *Sandwich, Monday,* 20 *February* [= 1 *March,* N.S. 1604][1]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

We thank you for your Letter of 16 *February, and for taking care of our interests. We will consider your Letter and write to you as soon as we shall have a reply to our enclosed, which we request you to forward.*

Eerweerde...Broederen uwer Liefden schrijuen van date 16^{en} dyt is ons behandicht 1
daerin verstaen niet alleene u.L. goedtwillicheit maer oock de zoorghe die u.L. voor ons draghende zyt, voor welcke uwer L. goedtionsticheit wij V niet te vollen bedancken connen. Derhaluen ons hier toe onbequaem vyndende sullen het den oppersten Regierder (Schepper des Hemels ende der Aerden) beuelen Hem biddende u.L. te zeghenen...middeler tyt op u.L. schrijuen zullen delibereren ende ter gheleghender tyt breeder openynghe gheuen naer dat wy antwoordt crijghen van onsen inghesloten die wy V bidden met den eersten voort te beschicken....Actum Sandwyts 2
20^{en} Februario stilo Anglicano. In den Name des Kerckenraets

Petrus Moorardius Scriba ac Senior.

Addressed:...den Dienaer des H. Euangelij ende Ouderlyngen der Nederduytscher ghemeinte Christi Tot Londen.

[1] There is no date to this Letter; but it seems to refer to a reply received by the Sandwich Consistory to their (preceding) Letter to the London Consistory.

1596. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 22 *February* 1603 [=3 *March* 1604, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter on the 18th inst.[1], from which we learn your solicitude for the welfare of the Communities in this Country, in whose behalf you have decided to petition his Majesty for some privileges. We approve of your intentions and willingly join you and the other Churches in promoting the common welfare, expecting further information with regard to the time.

In Colchester den 22 Februarie 1603. By laste onses Kerckenraets Jonas Proost.

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der ghemeynte Christi tot Lonnen.

[1] See the two preceding Letters, and below, Letters Nos. 1597, 1599, 1601, 1603—1605.

1597. *Maidstone, Wednesday,* 22 *February* 1603 [=3 *March* 1604, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *As in your Letter of* 16 *February you inform us that you intend to petition His Majesty's present Parliament for a confirmation of your Charter which speaks of London only;* 2. *we pray you to include our poor Community in your petition, and hope that His Majesty will give his consent.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...de broederen des Dienst alhier hebben v.L. seryuen van 1
den 16m Februarij wel ontfanghen ende verstaen dat v.L. besloeten hebt dyt Parlement
van onsen Coninecklicke Magesteyt te versoucken bevestinghe van v.L. Patente[2] die
alleenick spreeckt ouer de stadt van Londen. Wy verhoepen dat den broederen
noch wel indachtich is van het voorleeden jaer onse vriendelicke begheerte ende
versouck doen de Dienaeren des goddelicken wordts verordineert waeren by syne
Coninecklicke Magesteyt te gaene om sulcks te versoucken. So syn wy wederomme... 2
biddende den broederen des Dienst met den ghesanten onse seamel ghemeinte daer
onder te begrypen...Wy bedancken den broederen hoochlick v.L. vaederlicken sorghe
ouer onse swacke ghemeinte tot allen tyden an ons bewesen....In Medtston desen 3
22m February 1603.

Bij mij Jaques vanden Bossche, ter begheerte der broederen des Dienst.
By my Jan Vanden Berghe.
By mij Ghillam de Kudt[3].
By my Jan Callant.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaeren des Goddelicken Woordts met de auderlinghen 4
der Nederduydtscher ghemeinte Chrysty tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1548, 1549, 1551, 1554—1557, 1594—1596, and below, Letters Nos. 1599, 1601, 1603—1605. [2] See above, No. 14 [3] This signature is distinctly so written here, but it occurs again in Letter No. 1610, and there distinctly as Knudt.

1598. [*Leiden*], *Thursday,* 4 *March* 1604, N.S. **Jonas Volmaerus[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He should have written long ago, but has been troubled

[1] He is probably the Jonas Volmaer who is mentioned in the *Album Studiosorum Academiæ Lugduno Batavae*, col. 83, under the year 1606.

with a cough, and the Doctor fears that he is consumptive. He feels, however, a little better. His studies have been impeded, and he is, for the present, unable to continue them. He had intended to show his gratitude to the Consistory by dedicating his Disputation or Theses to them, but this he cannot do now. Having studied four years, he had not only spent the 12 pounds, which D. Saravia[2] assigned to him (toeleyde), and his patrimony, but also borrowed 15 pounds from a very good friend, Waelraen Olyvier[3], who is now urgently demanding repayment. He hopes that the Consistory will advance him this amount till he can find some ministry.

Desen 4 Martij 1604 naer onsen styl. V.L. Dienaer...Jonas Volmaerus.

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraedt der Ghemeynte van London.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1363. [3] See below, Letter No. 1606.

1599. *Norwich, Friday,* 24 *February* 1603 [=5 *March* 1604, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *We have received your Letter of* 13 *February in which you inform us that you and the French Church intend to petition the King on behalf of the Foreign Churches of this kingdom, and offer us your help whether we come ourselves or authorise you for the purpose.* 2. *As regards the first point we consider it necessary, as it is the foundation of our temporal and spiritual welfare in this Country. As to the second point we should gratefully accept your offer, but as a verbal conference will make our case clearer, and we feel more particularly what is necessary for the welfare of our Community, we have appointed two of our brethren for the purpose, and hope that you will let us know when we ought to be yonder.*

...Eerweerde...medebroeders in Christo Jesu, uwe wel bescheydene missiue van den 1
13^en^ deses es ons seer wel geworden daer wt wy verstaen hebben de resolutie die uL. met de Fransche kercke hebben goet geuonden, tot welstant der Wtlantscher kercken deses rycks van den Conynck te beleuen. Daerbeneuen hebben oock verstaen uE. aenbiedende hulpe tonswaert, tsy oft wy willen seluen commen oft uL. daer toe volle macht geuen. Dat het eerste deses, in neerstige executie gestelt worde, 2
es onses bedunckens gantsch nootwendich, want het het grontwerck sy onses tydlycken ende geestelycken weluaerens in desen Lande. Van uL. sorge ende aenbiedende hulpe tonswaert, seggen ende geuen uL. van gantscher herten danck, want ons daer in groote vrientschap bewesen es, souden het oock wel hebben willen door uL. laeten geexpedicert worden, doch ouermits wy weten datmen alle dyngen door schryuen uL. niet so volcomentlyck soude connen voorstellen, alsmen door leuende sprake can openbaeren, ende dat wy geuoelen wat ons int bysonder tot welstant onser gemeente ontbreeckt. So hebben wy tsaemen met de andere Collegien onser kercke gisteren gantsch geraeden geuonden 2 Broederen daer toe te designeren. Bidden uL. dan, ghy willet ons...van den bequaemen tyt wanneer wy daer behoorden te wesen, aduyseren....Wy souden uL. oock wel voor desen hebben willen onse antwoorde ouersenden, doch ouermits het een stuck was van groter importantie, so hebben het willen communiceren dien het met ons aengaet, ende en heeft voor desen niet bequaemelyck connen geschieden....In Norwich, den 24^en^ February 1603. 3

By laste ende wt den naem onses Kerckenraets Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des Goddelicken Woorts, ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher gemeente tot Londen. Cito. cito.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1597.

1600. *London, Saturday,* 25 *February* 1603 [=6 *March* 1604, N.S.]. **Jaques Nachtegalle** requests the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London, to help him in his troubles caused by the execution of the ordinance made between Sr Gelein de Beste, Rogier Vercolge, Pieter de Coster and Gilles Heureblocq, who were all authorised by the French and Dutch Consistories. He is still in prison and it is evident from the property left by his father's widow, that he had been unable to execute the said ordinance. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Gescreuen wt den Conter by de poultrie actum 25 February 1603.

Par uwen ootmoedigen ende bedructen Jaques Nachtegalle[1].

Addressed: Ande...Dienars ende Ouderlingen der Neederdutsche Kerke tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1473, and below, Letter No. 1602.

1601. *Sandwich, Monday,* 5 *March* 1603 [=15 *March* 1604, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London[1].**

In reply to your Letter of 29 February we hope to join you at the time fixed, to discuss with you all that may be necessary for the advancement of our Community.

...Eerweerde...Broeders, uwer Liefden schryuen van date 29^en^ passado is ons behandicht daerin hebben verstaen den bestemden tyt van u.l. geoordineert op welcks Godt ter hulpe wy ons by by[2] voeghen zullen om also te beraetslaghen onder melcanderen van alsulex ons zal dencken meest nut te wesen tot voorderynghe van onser gemeeynte die welcke nu in soberen staet is....Wt Zandwyts desen 5^en^ Maerte 1603.

By laste der Broeders, Pieter Mooraert.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Broeders de Dienaeren des Woorts ende ouderlinghen der Nederlantsche Gemeinte Jesu Christi tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1597. [2] So in MS., probably for *u*.

1602. *London, Monday,* 5 *March* 1603 [=15 *March* 1604, N.S.]. **Jaques Nachtegal,** thanks the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community for having delivered him from prison [see above, Letter No. 1600]. He has, in accordance with their advice, endeavoured to make an agreement [with his creditors], and he now begs them to help him in finding some employment among merchants "het sy om factorie van eenighe goederen ofte om wisel te sluiten tuschen Cooplieden." [*Original in Dutch.*]

Laus Deo ady 5 Marty Anno 1603 in London.

Per uwen goetionstigen ende onderdanigen vrient Jaques Nachtegal.

Addressed: Aende...Dienars ende ouderlingen der Dutsche gemeente tot London.

1603. *Norwich, Wednesday,* 7 *March* 1603 [=17 *March* 1604, N.S.]. **The three Colleges of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London[1].**

1. *We have communicated your Letter of 28 February to the two other Colleges whom it concerns as much*

[1] Compare above, Letters Nos. 1548, 1549, 1551, 1554—1557, 1594—1597, 1599, 1601.

as us, and as you inform us also of the time when our Deputies should be with you, we have authorised two of our Elders, Pieter Waelwyn and Jan Cruso, to confer with you and all the other Foreign Churches of this kingdom, or with you alone, and to take all steps required for obtaining from His Majesty some necessary privileges. 2. We have provided our Deputies with instructions as to the points which concern our welfare most, but hope that they may be excused from incurring any excessive costs for possible gifts and presentations to the King, in consideration of the need of our Community.

...Eerweerde...medebroeders in den Heere Christo, v.L. schryuen van den 28en des 1
voorleden hebben wy ontfaen, Ende de Broederen der ander twee Collegien, dien
het (onses bedunckens) so wel als ons competeerde, gecommuniceert. Verstaen daer
wt den tyt die u.L. ons bescheydet, tegen welcken onse gesanten hen mochten
bereyden daer te wesen. Daer van wy u.L. van herten bedancken. Daerom wy
oock gesaementlyck vergaedert synde, hebben wt het midden van ons vercoren...
ende geauthoriseert onse...Broederen Sr Pieter Waelwyn ende Jan Cruso, beyde in
actuelen diensts des Ouderlynghschaps, de welcke twee wy door dese presente oock
appointeren,...ende volmachtich maecken, omme, tsy vna et coniunctim met alle
andere wtlantsche kercken deses Ryckx, ofte alleenlyck met uwer L, ofte oock int
bysonder, te consulteren, besluyten, supplieren ende helpen vercrygen, van syne
Maiesteit eenige noodige Preuilegie tot continuatie ende welstant onser gemeente int
bysonder, ofte van andere gemeenten int generael. De welcke onse Broederen voorseyt 2
wy oock hebben voorsien met eenige Sommaire instructie, als synde de nootwendichste
ende Capitaele poynten die onsen welstant meest betreffen. Hen L. oock autorise-
rende eenige andere die sy sullen bedencken (ons voorderlyck) daer by te mogen
voegen. Bidden nochtans allen Broederen dien t'gesichte deses toecompt onse gecom-
mitteerde Broederen mogen voor geexcuseert gehouden worden in eenighe excessiue
ende groote costen, die als giften ende presentatien den Coninck wel mochten
gegeuen worden, ende van ons oock wel geiont, den noot onser ghemeente aensiende,
biddende God Almachtich om synen segen ouer onse salige begeerten. In teecken 3
der waerheyt hebben geordonneert dese sullen met den kercken segel[2] gesegelt
worden, ende by ons onderschreuen wt den naeme der drie Collegien onderteeckent.
In Norwich den 7en Martij 1603. Joannes Elisonius, Ecclesiastes.

Ouderlynghen { Jan Vander Poest / Jaques de Jonghe } Diaconen { Remeus van Rokeghem / Victoor de Clerck }

Politycke Mannen { Franche Boeij / Chaerles de Huyser.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren ende Ouderlyngen der Nederduytscher gemeente tot 4
Londen.

[2] The seal is gone.

1604. *Yarmouth, Thursday,* 8 *March* 1603 [=18 *March* 1604, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *From your Letter of* 16 *February we learn that you intend to petition the King for a new privilege, which we find advisable, and we thank you for mentioning it to us. But being poor we cannot well send a deputy, and have asked the brethren of Norwich to help us.* 2. *Hence we have authorised the two deputies of Norwich to act for us in this respect, and we have also handed them some articles and instructions for the*

advancement of the Church. 4. [*Articles*]. (1) *How are we to deal with a man who has the last five or six years not partaken of the Lord's Supper and shows no repentance;* (2) *Is a member of the Community, who had slandered another member without producing any proof, and being sentenced by the Consistory to admit his guilt publicly refuses to do so, released from carrying out this sentence by the death of his adversary?* (3) *If any one is suspended and absents himself from Church, except on the day of the election, is his voting paper to be accepted or not?* (4) *May a person, who regards the service of the Church as so insignificant that he takes no part in the elections, be confirmed, when he is elected himself, without admission of his guilt?*

...Eerwaerde...broeders...uwer liefden schrijuen vanden 16 Febrijwarij voorleden 1
hebben wij ontfangen op den derden Maertij, waer wt wij hebben verstaen dat uwer L. goet ende geraetsaem heeft gedoech een nieuwe vrijheijt aende conelijcke magesteijt te versoecken, het welcke wij oock seer geraetsaem sijn vindende, v.L. hartgrondelijcke bedanckende dat ghij ons het selfde veradmendteert hebt, doch de wille wij hier een gemeijnte van cleen vermogen sijn niet wel middel nochte bequaemheijt hebbende om ijemant te connen senden, so hebben wij onse medebroderen tot Noorwits door goede vriendtschappe so vaerde gebeden ons hier behulpijch te willen wesen. So ist dat wij de gecommeteerde van Noorwits, namelijck Pieter 2
Walewijn ende Jan Chruso, welcke twee wij door dese presente oock apontijeren constijtueeren ende volmachtich maken, met allen anderen wtlanssche Kercken deses rijcx ofte alleenelije met v.L. ofte oock int besonder te consulteren, besluijten, supplijeren ende helpen verchrijgen van sijne Magesteijt eenige noodige preuijlegie tot contijniwatie ende welstandt onser gemeijnte. Van welck wij onse broederen voorseyt oock hebben voorsien met eetelijcken artijckelen[1] ende instricktien dienende tot den welstandt onser Kercke. Welcke instruijctie wij met onsen Kercken segel geondersegelt hebben....Act den 8 Maerte 1603. 3

Enghel Hallincx Lenaertssoon, Dienaer des Woorts tot Jermuije.
Maerkus Vander Mersch, ouderlynk.

No address.

The "artyckelen" mentioned above are written, by Enghel Hallincx Lenaertssoon, 4
on a separate sheet of paper, and run as follows:

Vrage hoemen handelen sal met man die dese 5 ofte 6 jaer niet ten auondtmael gecomen en is als men daer ouer vermandt en geeft geen reden dat hem leet is datso gaet hy cant als noch beteren hoop wel ende dat is dat wij van hem verchrigen, de leste reise voor dese beloofde hij ons in consestorije dat hy syn swackheijt mij openbare soude in en prijvaet maer en conde cuenwel hem daer toe niet brengen, het was weder als vooren.

De 2 vrage hoemen handelen met een litmaet der gemeijnte die een ander litmaet seere geinguereet heeft sonder bewis daer van te doen by consestorie gewesen sijde sijn schult door aflesen van een briefken daer ouer te bekennen het selfde weigerende de pertije middelertijt steruende die vercorst was so de vrage of dan den anderen daerdoor ontslegen is van opgeleijde sentencie.

[1] The Consistory of Yarmouth expected that the Colloque of the Foreign Churches established in England, about to be convened, would deal with other matters besides the renewal of their privileges by King James I.; hence they sent in questions as to matters of discipline in their Church. But it appears from the *Acten van de Colloquia* (Utrecht, 1872), p. 100, that the Colloque merely discussed the subject of their privileges, and decided that nothing should be done in this respect, as no one attacked them.

De 3 vrage of eenen die gesuspendeert staet daer ouer hem seluen onthoudt van het gehoor des woorts op den dach der verkiesinge in de Kerck komende, of syn briefken der verkiesinge mach aengenomen worden ofte gerefuseert.

De 4 vrage is of eenen die selue niet en verkiest het een jaer voor het ander jaer den dienst der Kercke so cleene achtende selue achter vercoren sijnde, so is de vrage ofdien persoen sonder syn schult daer ouer te bekennen mach beuesticht worden ofte niet.

1605. *Sandwich, Sunday,* 11 *March* 1603 [= 21 *March* 1604, N.S.]. **The Elders of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We thank you for having informed us of the approaching Assembly of the Dutch Churches established in this kingdom on the* 13*th inst., and as our Minister Casparus Nirus is at present in Holland on private business, we have authorised one of our Elders, Gilles de Meyer, to discuss and decide with you all points necessary for our Churches.* 2. *We have given him instructions as regards the matters which we consider should be asked in behalf of our own Church.*

Eerweerde...Broederen, alsoo wy door vL. brieuen wel verstaen ende verwittighet 1
syn geweest van de aenstaende vergaderinge der wtlandischer Kercken van onser natien in desen Coninckrycke op den 13[en] dezer in Londen, daer van wy v.L. grooten danck segghen ende zeer prijsen de goede ende heilighe soorchuuldicheit die v.L. E. voor de kercken in het generale zyt draghende, ende hoe wel dat onsen oirdinaren...Dienaer des woorts Dominus Casparus Nirus om eenighe syne particuliere affairen in Hollant gereist is, so en hebben wy daeromme niet willen naerlaten van de voornoemde ende aenstaende vergaderijnghe so veel in ons is te vereeren ende hebben wt het midden van ons...ghecommiteert...onsen lieuen broeder Gilles de Meyer een Ouderlynck onser ghemeinte, den welcken wy volle macht gegheuen hebben...om met v.E. ende de vergaderde Broederen te...beraetslaghen ende besluiten, van alle poincten, die noodich beuonden worden verhandelt te worden, voor de wtlandische Kercken van onser natie, so wel in het generael, als oock voor onse Kercke in het particulier....De pointen die wy voor onse Kercke noodich beuonden 2
hebben versocht ende gesuppliert te worden die hebben wy hem in eene instructie gegeuen, de welcke hy de E. Broederen inde versamelynghe verclaren zal. Actum 3
Sandwijcij in onsen Kerckenraet desen 11 Martij 1603. Ter oordonnantie onses Kerckenraets, blyckende by onsen Kerckenseghel ende onderteeckeninghe

Petrus Moorardius, senior. Chaerle Liebaert, ouderlinck. Jan Carboneel, ouderlinck.

No address.

1606. [*Leiden*], *Friday,* 26 *March* 1604 [N.S.]. **Walram Olyvier**[1]**, to [the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have received your Letter of the 23rd inst., together with one for Jonas Valmaer, and am sorry that I have to trouble him about the £15. which he owes me for books and advances made to him in his illness.

Laus Deo desen 26 Marte 1604. By my al den uwen Walram Olijvier.

The address is illegible.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1598.

1607. *Genova, Saturday*, 17 [= 27, N.S.] *March* 1604. **The Church and School of Geneva, to the Consistory of the Flemish Church, London.**

This French Letter—thanking the London-Dutch Community for their contributions towards the relief of the distress at Geneva—is printed, as No. 274, in the preceding Volume, p. 932[1].

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1539, 1540, 1544, 1545, 1562, 1563.

1608. *Calais, Monday*, 29 *March* 1604 [N.S.]. **Nicolas Wagheman[1], to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *I am in want of your advice as we are severely taxed here, and there is no trade, so that I know not what to do. My heart is still with you, among whom I have lived so long, and where I should like to find some work for the sake of my family.* 2. *I went to Calais to obtain some property in Flanders belonging to my wife, and to pay my debt with it. But our friends will not part with it, unless I come to live there with my family, which I decline to do.*

...Ick heb v.L. raet wele van doen aenghesien dat dese groote schatieghen op 1
ghecomen sijn ende hier ghen trafficke mier en is soo en weetick niet wat ick doen
sal, mijn herte is bij v.L., nademal dat ick so langhen tijt bij v.L. ghewondt heb,
mochtick wercksche noch hebben om mijn huijsschesijn voor te staen, ende om ock
mijn schult die ick te Londen ghelaeten heb....Ick was tot Calijs gheghaen om somig 2
ghoet dat mijn huijsvrau in Flander heft ende dachte doen mede de schult comen
te betaelen. Maer de vriende en willen daer van niet seijden ten sij dat ick daer
met mijn huijsghesijn al com, ende dat en ben ick van gheenen sin.

In Calijs den 29 Mars 1604. Bij mij Nicolas Wagheman. 3

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaers des Goddelijcken Woors tot Londen. Par amis.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1528, 1533.

1609. *Flushing, Wednesday*, 7 *April* 1604, N.S. **Daniel Dedieu[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *As you think that Lib. Fraxinus is not to be had, even if you troubled Mr Barneveld in the matter, as he objects to our Churches remaining yonder, I agree with you that we ought to let the matter rest.* 2. *Meantime our brother Regius has written to us concerning Leonard Moyaert, Minister at Domborgh, and I think that he would suit your Community very well. He is about forty years of age, learned in Theology, of sound judgment, zealous, and experienced in Church government.* 3. *His mode of preaching is good, and his voice loud enough to be heard throughout your Church, as our brother Jaques Osten, who heard him here some eight days ago, can testify.* 4. *We questioned him as to his accepting your election, and we think that he will do so.* 5. *With respect to your desire to hear him in your Church before you elect him, it would give rise to talk, and might be derogatory to him. But if you could send over two Elders, to hear him and to elect him after consulting himself and others, you might at the same time provide them with a Letter to our Classis asking their consent to his departure.* 6. *He has four children, and as he and his wife are still young, his family might increase, which you may bear in mind in fixing his stipend.*

...Eerweirde...broeders...overmids vL. oordeelen dat Libertus Fraxinus niet en 1
soude te bekomen syn, al waert schoon datmen den Heer Barneveld daeromer wilde
moeyen, gemerckt hy mishagen hadde (het welcke my onbekent was) dat onse
Kercken aldaer blyven nestelen; soo vinde ick mede goet datmen de sake late

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1578, 1580, 1581, 1586.

berusten. Sedert heeft onse broeder Regius aen syn behoudt vader ende aen my 2
geschreven aengaende den persoon van Leonardus Moyaert staende in desen eylande
te Domborgh, dat wy souden willen hem hooren, ende daer van ons gevoelen v.L.
overschryven. Ick...houde hem seer bequaem voor v.L. Kercke, ende soude wel
vanden eersten den selven v.L. aengepresen hebben, en hadde gedaen dat v.L.
schreven van een bedaeght dienaer. Hoe wel sulck een als desen v.L. best dient,
om hem door des Heeren segen vele langer te konnen gebruycken dan eenen
afgaenden. Dese persoon dan is ontrent de 40 jaeren oudt, ryp genoech van wesen,
wel geleert ende gegrondet inder Theologie, hebbende een groet oordeel, yverigh in
synen dienst, ervaren inde Kerckelycke regeringe, ende vroom van wandel. Hy 3
preedickt met goeden beleyde ende verstande, klaer ende niet te ras sprekende,
ende met soodanige luyde stemme, dat ick achte dat hy doir uwen gantschen
Tempel (hoe groot hy sy) wel gehoort soude worden. Om op welcke stemme te
beter te mogen letten (alsoo ick hem in eenen langen tyt niet gehoort en hadde,
synde andersins van syne gaven wel versekert) hebbe ick besteken dat hy gisteren
leedt acht dagen hier dienst gedaen heeft, waerschouwende van te voren onsen
broeder Jaques Osten dat hy hem mede wilde kommen hooren. Syne predicatie
heeft ons allen uytermaten wel behaeght. So dat ick houde...dat v.L. eenen ge-
wenschten dienaer aen hem souden vinden. Naederhandt vonde ick geraden, gelyck 4
oock dede onsen broeder Osten, hem yet daer van voor te houden, om syne
meyninge te tinten, ingevalle V.L. hem beriepen. Hy seyde syn beraed te willen
nemen. Nae etlycke dagen gaf hy my tot antwoirde, dat hy willigh was om de
Kercke des Heeren nae syn uyterste vermogen te helpen bouwen, ende daer liefst,
waermen oordeelen soude dat hy meest vrucht konde gedaen. Hope daerom dat
hy de sake niet en sal afslaen, indien het daertoe komt. Maer om derwaerts te 5
reysen, gelyck het wel gebruyckelyck is, op dat de Gemeynte aldaer hem soude
mogen hooren al eer hy beroepen wordt, dat soude hier wat opsprake verwecken,
ende syner eere wat nadeeligh wesen. Nochtans op dat v.L. op my niet alleen en
steunen, hebbe ick dit bedacht, dat v.L. twee Ouderlingen uytsonden met volle
macht om hem absolutelick te beropen, doch haeren last niet eer en openbaerden,
voor dat sy soo met hem te hooren, als met naer hem te vragen by alle vrome
dienaren die hem kennen, sy versekert waeren van tgene ick van hem ben getuy-
gende. Alsdan mochten sy de beroepinge aen hem doen, ende daer by overgeven
eenen brief aen onse Classe, versoeckende dat onse Kercken wilden arbeyden om
hem met stichtinge los te krygen van syne gemeynte. Belangende synen last, hy 6
heeft viere kinderen, ende macher meer krygen, alsoo hy met syne huysvrouwe noch
jonck genoech daertoe syn. Bevele daeromme het stellen van syne gagien v.L.
voirsichtigheyt, die ontwyffelick wel sullen bedencken wat soo wel tot syne huys-
houdinge, als tot het koopen van noodige boecken...van nooden sal wesen....Datum 7
binnen Vlissingen, desen 7[en] Aprilis, 1604, stilo novo.

V.L. dienstwillighen Daniel Dedieu.

Addressed: De...dienaers des Woirdts ende Ouderlingen der Gemeynte Christi onser tale binnen London. Door goeden vrient.

1610. *Maidstone, Thursday,* 19 [= 29, N.S.] *April* [1604][1]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As you know that each year, about Whitsuntide, we have an election of Elders and Deacons, and this cannot take place without your sending us a Minister, we hope that you will help us again as you have done so often before;* 2. *though we know that your Community has been greatly weakened, especially by the death of Jacobus (Regius) and Assuerus (Regemorterus).*

...Seer Eerweerde...broeders...Alsoe vL. niet onbekent en is dat alhier by onser 1
ghemeinte alle jaere een verkiesinghe ghehauden wordt van auderlinghen ende
dyaekenen in de Pynsterdaeghen dwelck niet gheschieden en can sonder vL. goed-
willyghe hulpe ende bijstant van eenen Dienaer des godlicken wordts by ons te
bescijcken ende alsoe vL. ons noynt in eeneghe nooden verlaeten en hebt daer ouer
wy vL. hoeghelicken dancken, verhoepende dat de broederen ons versouck ende
Christelicke begheerte inder liefden sullen ansien ende anneemen hoe wel ons niet 2
onbekent en is de groote verswackinghe vL. ghemeinte door de straffende handt
Godes om onser menichvuldyghe sonden wille tot onser alder groote beswaeringhe
ende herten leet ende in sonderheyt ouer die vromme godsalyghe helden soonen
des donders Jacobus[1] ende Assuweris[1] salygher scaedelicke wech ghenommen ouer
veele ghemeinten...Wy sullen vL. andworde so haest alst moghelick is verwachten
op dat de ghemeinte alhier mach bequaemlick anghedient worden...In Medtston
desen 19[en] april van den auderlinghen onderteekent

By my Jan vanden Berghe.
by my Jan Calant.
by my Gillame de Knudt[2].

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaeren des goddelicken wordts met de...Auderlinghen der ghemeinte Christy tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Meidston 19 April.

[1] There is no year mentioned in the Letter, but Jacobus Regius died in 1601, and Assuerus Regemorterus 10 September 1603, so that its date cannot be earlier than 1604. [2] See above, Letter No. 1597.

1611. *Norwich, Friday,* 27 *April* [= 7 *May,* N.S.] 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *From our two deputies sent to the last Colloque, and from the Acta which M. De Laune has given us, we have learnt that the Assembly wishes to know what we think of holding a general meeting of all the Dutch and French Churches established in this kingdom.* 2. *Our three Colleges think that as few persons have a knowledge of both languages, we should find hardly any one able to appear in such an assembly.* 3. *And as we have maintained these thirty-six years the bond of love among us, and do not wish to give any occasion for a rupture, while our service and government have proved beneficial, we think it better to adhere to the Assembly of our own Nation and language, which we hope to attend when we are legally convoked to it.* 4. *To hold another Assembly (which on account of its novelty might give rise to talk) seems inadvisable to us; we leave other Churches free; nor think that our opinion should prejudice others. We wrote to the brethren at Yarmouth about it, and their reply, which we enclose, agrees with ours.*

...Eerweerde...Broederen...Wy en hebben niet alleen door onse 2 lieue gede- 1
puteerde Broederen tot het Colloquium dees voorleden maent afgevoordert, maer oock
wt de copie van so vele Acten als Mons[r] De Laune ons gegeuen heeft verstaen:
eene vrage in die Eerweerdighe versaemelynge geproponeert wat wy geuoelden,

ende consenteerden nopende eene generale versaemelynghe aller der Kercken beyder
der natien vremdelyngen deses Rycks naer eysch des noots &c. De welcke vraghe 2
in onse vergaederyng van 3 Collegien ouerwogen, hebben gelet eensdeels op de
onbequaemheit die generalelyck is onder de Broederen so wel der Fransoysen als
ons, dat in een persoon de wetenschap beyde der spraken niet blycket, also dat
men in sommige plaetsen, ende somwylen schier niemant bequaem om in alsulcke
vergaederynge te compareren, vynden en soude. Item dat den bant der liefde door 3
ons dees 36 jaeren geleden, ende oock alsnoch is door alle mogelycke middelen
onderhouden, ende en sullen onse Broederen by ons ingeseten Fransoysen (door
Godes genaede) tot geene tyt occasie van fractie desseluen willen geuen. Ende
considererende onsen dienst ende regieryng dees 36 jaeren ende opwaert geluckighlyck
door Godes segen heeft gebleken, so hebben wy besloten...te blyuen ende te resorteren
onder de vergaederyngen der Broederen onser eygen natie ende sprake, ende wettelyck
beschreuen synde te willen compareren. Maer en vynden niet geraeden datter een 4
ander vergaederynge (twelck door de nieuwicheyt wat opsprake mogelyck mocht
causeren) soude gehouden worden: latende oock ander Kercken in haer volcomen
vryheit gelyck wy ons geuoelen niemant ter preiuditie en duyden. Wy hebben oock
de selue vrage aen onse Lieue Broederen tot Yermue ouergesonden, partlyck te
meer ouermits onse Broederen haere affairen by u.L. negotieerden, die ons haere
antwoorde geheelelyck met d'onse accorderende ouergesonden hebben. De welcke
beyde wy uwer E. door desen aldus seer wel hebben willen ouersenden, op dat de
kercken mogen weten waer naer hen te mogen reguleren...In Norwich desen
27 Aprillis 1604. By laste ende wt den naem onses Kerckenraets

No address. Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

1612. *London*, [*after* 1 *May*] 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Hugh Cuffe**[1].

They cannot accept his offer contained in his Letter of 30 November 1603.

Answer to Mr Hu Cuffe to Yrland. 1

Right worshipfull your letters written the last of Nouember 1603, from Dodes
Castel, haue bene delyuered vnto vs at Londen the first of May[2] 1604. You
describe vnto vs the great commoditye of two hauens and the exceeding fertilitye
of the soyle thereabout, in the Province of Monster, your wish is that some of our
nation (to the which you are well affected) should come and inhabite the sayde
places, thinking that it might serue to Gods glorie the kinges service and their
owne good, the advancement of which thinges wee altogether pray for. You 2
knowe how grieuously this City hath bene visited not long since, know allso that
wee haue part of the same visitations, wereby our number is much diminished,
wee haue no autoritye to constraine, nor great reason (only vpon these your Letters)
to persuade any of our people to leaue these parts, and retire to those parts,
therefore thankfully receauing your kind presentations done vnto vs (coming forth

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 16b of the Register or Copy-book B1, described above in the Note to No. 1420. See above, Letter No. 1583. [2] This and the date at the end do not agree.

from the good opinion conceaued of vs) wee commend you vnto the protection of th'Almightye God, remaning allwayes ready to further according to our abilitye those thinges that may tend to the glorye of God, our most graciouſt Kinges seruice, the good of our neighbours, and vs, Written at London the of Aprill[2] 1604. 3

Symeon Ruytinck minister.

1613. *London, Saturday,* 26 *May* [=5 *June,* N.S.] 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Classis of Walcheren[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As among the trials with which it has pleased the Lord to 1
visit this Community is the death of our Minister Assuerus Regemorter, our three services—considering how necessary it is that this Community be provided with a third Minister of competent age and experience in Church matters, and hearing that the Minister at Domburg, Leonardus Moyart[2], is possessed of such gifts as would make him an ornament to our Community—have unanimously decided to elect him as an ordinary Minister to this Community. Hence we have deputed our Minister 2
Symeon Ruytingius, and Jan de Backer, Elder, with full authority to prosecute the election. We, therefore, request you to consider the great need of this Community, and that its wellbeing greatly tends to the maintenance of the bond which has so long existed between the United Netherlands and England; so that we hope that you will allow D. Leonardus Moyart to accept our election, and to see that he be discharged from his present Community as soon as possible. In Londen den 26 Maij 1604. 3

V.E. dienstwillige broeders inden Heere Joannes Regius Dienaer des woordts.

Michiel Corselis Abraham van Delden Pieter de Pril	ouderlyngen.	Jan van Vynck Abraham der Kinderen Mattheus Stilte	diaconen.

Aen de Classe van Walcheren.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 17[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letter No. 1609.

1614. *Flushing, Tuesday,* 8 *June* 1604, N.S. **The Ministers and Elders of the Christian Community, Flushing[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As during the present long siege of Ostend many sick and wounded have been sent to us, and the plague has carried off four thousand of our inhabitants, we have used up all our old linen.* 2. *At the request of our Deacons and the Directors of the Hospital we endeavoured to provide in this matter by recommending it from the pulpit to our Community, but this brought in very little. We receive, moreover, many wounded and sick from the Army before Sluys, who sometimes are sent on to other towns, but require to be treated at least once before they can be transported, which we are unable to do on account of the want of beds, linen, blankets &c.* 3. *Hence, in reliance on your affection for this Country and our Community, we request you to send us some old linen and similar necessaries.*

...Eerweirde...Broeders...het heeft den Heere belieft in dese langduerighe bele- 1
geringhe van Oostende, ons van tyt tot tyt (als wesende de naeste Stadt) menichte van siecke ende gequetste toe te senden. Daer toe zijn wy in suleker voegen

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1622, 1636, 1639.

besocht geweest met de peste, dat in dese kleyne Stadt vier duysent menschen daer van gestoruen zijn. Waer door het geschiet is, dat men al het oudt lynwaet heeft geconsumeert, dat eenichsins onder de borgers te vinden was. Wy hebben 2
wel ghepoocht (op't versouck vande Diaconen ende gasthuysmeesters, die anders geenen raedt en wisten) daer inne te versien met de sake vanden predickstoel aende Gemeynte ernstelick te vertoonen; maer uijt het weinighe datter ingebracht is, bevinden wy de Stadt daer van gantz uytgeput te wesen. Ende beneffens den daegelickschen aenval van weghen der Stede Oostende, zijn wy oock nv de naeste tot het leger voor Sluijs, van waer ons telcken gequetste ende crancke zijn aencomende, de welcke al ist dat zy andere Steden worden toegesonden, so vereyscht nochtans de noot, dat sij, alhier aengecomen zynde, ten minsten eens vermaect worden, ende menichmael zijn so swack, datse niet voorder en konnen vervoert worden, blijvende tot laste van ons gasthuijs, waer door tselue zo beswaert wordt datmen door gebreck van bedden, lynwaet, dekens etc. den crancken haer gerief niet doen en can. Derhaluen steunende op de goetgunsticheyt die u.L. van oudts der 3
sake deser Landen, mitgaders onser Gemeynte zijn toedraegende, heeft onsen Kerckenraedt sick verstout om u.L. goeden bystant in desen deele aen te soecken, ende te bidden dat u.L. ons eenighe prouisie van oudt lynwaet ende diergelycke nootelickheden belieuen toe te senden, ende daer toe sommighe persoonen veroirdenen, die het selve versamelen in de huysen daer sy't best meynen te bekomen....Uyt 4
Vlissingen den 8 Juny 1604.

U.L. zeer goetgunstighe...medebroeders, de Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen der Christelicke Gemeynte der Stede Vlissingen, ende uyt haeren name

Nicolaus Oliuarius.	Abr[aham] vander Myl.
Marten vande Sande, Ouderlynck.	Nicolas de Blocq, Ouderlynck.

Addressed: Eerweirde...Dienaeren des Woordts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher Gemeynte binnen Londen.

1615. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *June* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *One of our members, Marten de Jonghe, left this for London after having committed adultery with an English girl. Our Magistrate requested the Lord Mayor to imprison the said Marten, until he should have provided for the child.* 2. *The Lord Mayor replied that his officers, whom he had several times sent to Marten's house, cannot find him, but that if our Magistracy could inform him where the man is to be found, he will assist as much as possible.* 3. *Our Magistrate has now requested us to ask you to inquire after the said Marten, and to inform the Lord Mayor as to his whereabouts.* 4. *We hope that you will assist us in this matter and send us an answer in Latin, that we may show that we have done our duty, and be relieved of the daily trouble which they cause us regarding the maintenance of the child.*

...Eerweerdighe...broeders...van hier is vertrocken eenen Marten de Jonghe litmaet 1
onser ghemeynte, die sick met een Engelsche dochter in ouerspel vergrepen, ende by haer een kint ghecreghen heeft, ende teghenwoordich tot Lonnen hem metter woone begeuen. Hierouer heeft de Magistraet deser stede aen My Lord Major versocht, dat hy den voornoemden Marten soude willen ghevanghen stellen, tot dat hy soude order ghestelt hebben om het kint te houden. Waerop My Lord Major 2

voor antwoorde schryft, dat hy syne officieren diuersche reysen ghesonden heeft ten huyse van Marten voornoemt, maer dat hy niet en conde ghevonden werden. Doch by aldien dat de Ouerheyt alhier eenighe vrienden hadde die hem conden aduerteeren waer hy te vinden waere, hy belooft dese ouerheyt in alles behulpich te syne. Ouer sulcx syn wy voor den Magistraet alhier ontboden, ende versocht aen uL. te 3
willen schryuen, ten eynde VL. soudt willen nae den voornoemden Marten vernemen, ende den Lord Major daervan geuen eenich aduertissement, ten eynde hy onse Magistraet in haer begeerte mochte ghelieuen ende voldoen. Hier op is ons...ver- 4
soeck aen v.L...dat uL. ons hierin soudt willen behulpich syn ende ons mette eerste gheleghentheyt uL. antwoorde laeten hebben in Latijn, op dat wy daermede soot' den noot verhiessche ons voor de Ouerheyt mochten verweeren ende hun laten sien dat wy ons deuoir in desen ghedaen hebben. Ende alsoo eenmael bevryt moghen worden van de daegelycksche molestatie, daermede sy onse ghemeynte t'last des kints souden willen opdringhen.

Colchester den 13 Junij 1604. V.L. dienstwillighe medebroeder Jonas Proostius. 5

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Dienaeren ende Ouderlinghen des Kerckenraets, tot Lonnen.

1616. *Altena, Tuesday*, 3 [= 13, N.S.] *July* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Altena, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. We wrote to you on May 31 of last year (about the condition of our Community), and asked you to intercede with King James in our behalf, and recommended the matter of probable expenses to Seger Corselis and Ciprian Gabrij. 2. By your Letter of 23 June you informed us that you were unable to comply with our request, and advised us to obtain Letters from the Count of Schauwenberch to His Majesty. 3. We thank you for your advice, but as we found it difficult to obtain such Letters, and the molestations ceased a little, we did not trouble you further. But as the enemies of our religion are disturbing us again with the consent or connivance of the Magistrate, we repeat our request that you should petition His Majesty for Letters to the Magistracy of Hamburg in our behalf. 4. Or if you cannot obtain such Letters beseech him to recommend our case to the Councillors and Commissaries, Sebastian Vanden Berghe and Jerome Vogeler, deputed by Hamburg to England to treat of the differences between the English and the Hanse Towns. 5. And if you cannot even obtain this, perhaps you might induce some member of the Council to explain to the said Commissaries that His Majesty is displeased to hear that Members of the Religion are persecuted. The aforesaid Corselis and Gabrij have been authorised to pay your expenses.

...Eerwerdighe...broeders. Wy hebben v.L. den 31 Maij[1] des voorlede jaer 1
gescreuen, hoe wy door de genaede Godes ende gunst van den Welgeboren Heere ende Graue Ernst van Schauwenberch ende Holsteyn hadden geimpetrert vrij exercicie van de gereformerde religie in syne vlecke Altenae een half myle van Hamborch gelegen. Ende alsoo wy int beginsel van onse exercicie veel machtige benyders ende vyanden cregen die alle vleijt deden om onse nieuwe kerke te verstooren, soo was als doen onse bidden aen vL. te willen intercederen, ofte door bequaeme persoonen doen intercederen in v.L. naeme bij den...Prince Jacobus Conick van Engelant, om te vercrygen eenige brieuen van faueur aenden...raet van Hamborch; ende soo noodich waere om vrinden te macken eenige oncosten te verschieten, hadden wy door eenige van onse gemeijnte de saecken gerecomandert aen Sr Seger Corselis ende Ciprian Gabrij. Daer op v.L. ons heeft geantwort den 23 Junij[2] des voorschreuen jaer wel 2

[1] See above, Letter No. 1559. [2] See above, Letter No. 1567.

genegen waert ons daer in te bystaen, soo tselue voegelyck hadde konnen gescieden, ende hebbende de saeke in deliberatie gestelt met eenige persoonen wel eruaeren, niet geraeden en vonde by desen tijt voorder te procederen, ouermits seker questien tuschen dEngelsche ende Hansesteden. Ende dat v.L. geraeden vont brieuen te impetreren vanden Graue van Schauwenborch aen sijne Majesteyt waermede naer congratulatie syne Genaede sulcx mochte versoeken. Wij bedancken v.L. voor eerst 3
van de goede gunste ende raet ons hier in gegeuen....Ende gelyck wy difficulteyt vonden om sulcke brieuen te impetreren ende dat de molestien doen wat cesserden, soo en hebben wy de broeders niet willen lastich vallen; maer alsoo tegenwordich de hooge noot ons dringt, ende dat de vyanden van onse religie heel voorgenomen hebben ons te verstooren, ende met allerleij gewelt ende moetwil ons ouervallen by consent ofte ommers oochluykinge van de Magistraet; so met slaen huyken mantels te nemen verschoren beneffens veel dreijgementen. Soo hebben wy goet gevonden de occasie die nu voorvalt waer te nemen; ende v.L. anderwerf bidden ons in dese verdrukinge by te staen, ende aen de Maiesteyt onsen thalue in v.L. naeme te bidden om brieuen aen den eerbaeren raet te Hamborch in onse faueur op dat wy in onse exercicie mogen onverhindert voortvaeren. Ofte soo men sulcke brieuen niet 4
konde erlangen dat syne Majesteyt geliefde onse saecke te recomanderen aen de Heeren Sebastian vanden Berghe ende Jeronimus Vogeler beyde raetsheeren ende Comissarisen vande Stat Hamborch gedeputert om naer Engelant te reysen, ende vande differencien tuschen dEngelsche en de Hansesteden te tracteren[3]. Ende soo men dat 5
oock niet konden vercrijgen. soo mochte v.L. op middel bedencken van eenige persoon vanden Raet die tselfde wilde aennemen ende voorschreuen Heeren Comissarissen vanden Coninckx wegen verclaeren, datet syne Maiesteyt mishaecht te vernemen dat men die vande religie soo vyantlyck persequert ende verdoemt. Wy en souden niet twyffelen tselfde groot goet sauden doen, ende alsoo dit eene sacke is tenderende tot Godes eere ende ruste syner gemeynte, soo is onse bidde hier in het beste te doen, ende aen voorscreue S^en^ Corselis ende Gabrij wort last gegeuen, soo eenige oncosten ofte vereeringe noodich waere tselue te furneren....In Altena den 3 Jullij 6
Anno 1604. Vuijt naeme ende bij laste onse Kerkenraets

Joannes Arcerius, fil., dienaer des Godtlijcken Woordts.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaeren des Worts ende Ouderlingen der Gemeynte Christi 7
inn Londen. *Endorsed:* Recepta Hamborgh. inquire apud D. Liuinum.

[3] See an Order in Council rejecting the claim of the Hanse Towns to certain ancient privileges as injurious to trade (Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1603—1610, p. 154, Sept. 30, 1604).

1617. [*Leiden*], *Saturday*, 17 *July* 1604, N.S. **Jonas Volmaer[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] My journey from Sandwyts to Leyden was accomplished 1
very well; I was scarcely one night on the water, and had good company, namely the Minister of Cantelberghe. My health has improved a little by taking some physic prescribed for me by one of our Doctors, who tells me that I am not yet

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1598, 1606.

consumptive. I told you before about the money which I had to receive from 2
Mr Saravia, but you need not take any trouble in the matter, as I have already received £3. from him, and he has told me where I could receive the remainder. But it would be a great convenience to me if I could draw on you for the whole amount of £30.: you might then draw for the £5. on Dr Saravia himself, or on me as soon as I have received it from him. I ask this because I have sometimes to wait very long before I get the money from him; for instance I have now been waiting nearly a year, and have only received £3. You have heard, 3
I presume, of the death of Jaques Cabeliaw, who used to pay us the money. Please let me know whether I am to receive it now from his widow, or anybody else.

Desen xvij Julij 1604. naer onsen stijl. V.L. Dienaer...Jonas Volmaer. 4

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraedt der Ghemeynte van London.

1618. [*Flushing*]. *Monday*, 19 *July* 1604 [N.S.]. **Symeon Ruytinck[1] and Jan de Backer[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *As soon as we landed at Flushing we began to execute our Commission and first spoke to Mr Daniel de Dieu, who praised Mr Leonard Meyart very much and recommended us to go and hear him, which we did yesterday.* 2. *We find that he explains the Scriptures thoroughly, with a clear voice and proper action; he seems prudent in private conversation and rules his children sensibly, aided in this respect by his pious wife, who speaks English well, being born at Sandwich, the sister of Gerson Bucerus, Minister at Veere.* 3. *He speaks French fluently, having learned it in France. He had heard of our intention to elect him, and after a night's consideration, accepted our election, and would inform the Assembly of his intention.* 4. *The Classis will be convoked for next Thursday, and the President and Mr de Dieu will assist us in obtaining their consent.*

...Eerweerde...Broeders. Wy dancken onsen God...dat hy ons sonder zieckte, 1
ofte eenighen vyandlicken aenstoot in Zeelant aenghebrocht heeft, hoewel niet zonder vernoeyen, dewyle wy vier daghen ende nachten t'schepe moesten blyuen ouermits de groote stilten ende den tegenwint. Wy en zyn te Vlissinghe zo haest niet ghelandet ofte en hebben begonnen onse opgheleyde zaecke te voorderen, ende hebben tot dien eynde eerst ouer het stuck ghesproken met onsen...Broeder Mr Daniel de Dieu, die ons int particulier wytloopigh verhaelde alle die deughden die hy in Domino Leonardo bevonden hadde, die in een ghetrouw leeraer behoorden te wesen, &c., ende vant goet met ons dat wy Leonardum voornoemt zouden gaen hooren ende spreken, twelck wy ghedaen hebben Sondagh lest den 18en deser, ende hoorden beyde zyn voor-ende na-middaghsche predicatie, vinden dat hy de schrift grondelick 2
verclaert met een helder stemme ende bequame actie, in zyn familiere redenen schynt zeer voorsichtigh, int regieren van zyn kinderen (die 4 in ghetale zyn) zeer verstandigh, heeft tot dien eynde oock vanden Heere een godvreesende parture, die (twelck hem een goede hulpe wesen zal) het Engels zeer wel spreeckt, zynde te Zandwich gheboren, de Suster van Gerson Bucerus, predicant ter Veeren. Hy heeft 3
zyn Fransche sprake oick zeer veerdich, die hy in Vranckerycke gheleert heeft. Wy leyden hem vooren den eynd van onse comste, ende wesen hem dat ons de Gemeinte gheauthoriseert hadde om met hem wt haren naem vande beroepinghe zyns persoons tot den ordinaren dienst derselue te handelen, bekende dat hy van dit ons voornemen door Dominum de Dieu verwittight was gheweest, ende alzo wy...hem

[1] See above, Letter No. 1613.

verthoonden den stant onser Gemeinte, onse goede ghenegentheyt t'hemwaerts, de wettelickheit deser beroepinghe &c. heeft eyndelick (hem den aenstaenden nacht met God beradende) dezelue beroepinghe, als wesende vanden Heere aenghenomen, ons belouende zulcx zyn versamelinghe met den eersten te kennen te geuen, om ordentlick ende vreedsamelick van daer te scheyden. Heden hebben wy vercreghen vanden 4
Praeses van t'Classe Mr Johannes Seu, dat het Classe teghen Donderdagh naestcommende zal bescreuen worden om ons versoeck aldaer te verthoonen, ende haer consent daertoe te vercrygen. Den Pręses mitsgaders zynen assessor Mr Daniel de Dieu zullen ons in dit stuck zo wy hopen zeer behulpsaem wesen....Desen 19 July 1604. 5

V.L. Broeders in Christo: Symeon Ruytinck. Jan de Backer.

Addressed: Eersame...de Dienaers des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlandsche Gemeinte Jesu Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Een brief Domini Rutingij angaande syn overcompste in Zeelant angaande de beroepinge Domini Leonardi.

1619. *Utrecht, Friday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *July* 1604. **Cornelis Jacobss van Heerwyck &c., to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We, the undersigned, all citizens of Utrecht and members of this Community, have learnt that Abraham Van Heerwyck, late merchant in London, our cousin, the son of our uncle, has bequeathed all his property to his friends in case his children came to die after him;* 2. *that his three children are also dead, and that his brother also died after him at Rome without heirs; and that therefore his property falls to us. This is at present administered by the widow of the deceased, named Margareta Raekette, of whom we have not received any letter for a long time.* 3. *Hence we request you to ask her to give you an authentic copy of the will, and also of that of the children if they have left any, that we may know what to do in this matter.*

Godtvruchtige...Heeren ende Vrunden, Alzoe wy onderschreeuen Cornelis Jacobss 1
van Heerwyck, Adriaen Jacobss ende Jacob Jacobss van Heerwyck gebroeders alle borgeren T'uytrecht ende meede Lithmaten der gemeynte alhier, verstaen hebben... datt Abraham van Heerwyck in synen leeuen Coopman tott der Stadt Londen onsen rechte neeue ende Ooms soon deeser weerrelt ouerleeden es, hebbende sijne tijtlycke goederen aenden Coninck vrij verworuen ende oick by testament daer van gedisponeert tot behoef van syne vrunden indien syne kynderen naer hem steruen, dat meede syne drie kynderen nae hem gestoruen synde, gelyck oick synen broeder 2
Steeuen van Heerwyck naer hem tot Romen ouerleeden es sonder kynderen oft wettige geboorte achter hem te laaten die goederen by hem ende syne kynderen achter gelaten uyt krachte van syne testamentaire dispositie op ons geerft ende verstoruen souden weesen als op syne naeste vrunden, welcke goederen soe wy verstaen, werden alnoch geregieert by die weduwe van onsen ouerleeden neeue Abraham van Heerwyck genaempt Margareta Raekette, van dewelcke wy deesen angaende een geruijmen tijt geen schrijuens becommen en hebben. Soe is onse...bidden...dat v.E. 3
gelieue...die weeduwe in vruntschappe an te spreeken dat haer gelieue aen v.L. handen te doen leeueren copie authenticque vanden Testament by onsen neef zaliger Abraham van Heerwyck gemaeckt, ende indien syne kynderen meede eenich testament gemaeckt mochten hebben dat wy insgelycx daer van copie Authentijcque mochten krijgen, op dat wy weeten mochten waer nae wy ons deesen angaende

sullen reguleeren....Die moijten die u.E. gelieuen sall hierinne te neemen hopen wy aen u.E. ende den armen te dancke te verschulden....Vuyt Vtrecht deesen xiij^en July 1604.

V.E. vruntwillige dienaren, Cornelijs Jacopsn van Heervijck.

Bij mij Adrian Jacopss van Heruijck. Jacop van Herwijck.

Addressed: Aen...die Ministren, Ouderlingen ende Diaconen der Duytsche gereformeerde Kercke tot Londen....

1620. *Middelburg, Sunday,* 25 *July* 1604 [N.S.]. **Symeon Ruytinck, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You will have learnt from our previous Letter that we were able to persuade Leonard Moyart to accept our election. Since then the Classis also has consented, chiefly on account of the importance of our Community, which for so many years has been an asylum for refugee Christians and a mother of other Communities.* 2. *They part reluctantly with Leonard, as he is learned, peaceable and of sound judgment, and they hoped that he would be qualified to establish a Community in Flanders if the Lord should give an opening for it.* 3. *Joh. Seu, Dan. de Dieu and Gerson Bucer went to-day to Domborgh to satisfy the Congregation and the Magistrate there, who unwillingly part with him. We hope to return as soon as our business is finished.*

...Eerweerde...Broeders. Wy verhopen...dat alles noch in goeden doene is. Wt onsen voorgaenden[1] hebt ghy connen verstaen hoe wy int stuck vande beroepinghe Leonardi begonnen hebben te arbeyden, ende hem tot het aennemen vande zelue verwillight hebben. t'Zedert is het Classe ouer de selue zaecke versamelt gheweest, ende heeft eyndelick na langhe deliberatien het zelue ooc gheconsenteert, zynde voornemelick beweeght door t'aenmercken vande weerdigheyt onser Gemeynte die zo veel jaren een herberghe der ghevluchter Christenen, ende een moeder van andere Ghemeynten, gheweest is. Sy scheyden noode van Leonardo voornoemt, dewyle dat hy een man is (na t'ghetuyghenisse van hun allen) die gheleert vreedsaem ende van goeden oordeele is, ende dochten dat hy een bequaem instrument hadde moghen zyn, om in Vlaenderen (God de Heere openinghe aldaer gheuende) de Gemeynten te bouwen, ende Christi Coninckrycke te voorderen. Hedent is van hier na Domborgh vertrocken Mr Johannes Seu, Daniel de Dieu ende Gerson Bucerus om de Gemeynte aldaer te vreden te stellen, mitsgaeders den Magistraet die syn vertreck noode zien.... Wy verhopen haest te gaen dincken op onse wedercomste als wy volcomelick onse zaecke sullen afgheveerdight hebben, want wy ghenoegsaem bedencken hoe zwaer dat den last onsen Broeder Regio ende Godscalco valt....Onsen Broeder Backer groet vlieden altsamen....Middelborgh, desen 25 July 1604. V.L. Broeder Symeon Ruytinck.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlandscher Gemeynte Jesu Christi tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1618.

1621. [*Middelburg*], *Saturday,* 7 *August* 1604 [N.S.]. **The Classis of Walcheren, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London[1].**

1. *With regard to your election of Leon. Moyart as one of your Ministers,* 2. *the matter required careful consideration, for, though he was ready to accept it, we had intended to employ him in other useful services on account of his gifts and qualifications.* 3. *But seeing the great need of your Community, which assisted us in times past, we have consented to let Cornelius Regius take his place, and have sent two deputies to the*

[1] See the preceding Letter.

Magistrate and Congregation of Domburgh, to obtain their consent. 4. *Let, therefore, Cornelius Regius come over here on trial, as soon as possible, as Moyart cannot leave Domburgh till another Minister is appointed in his place.*

...Eerwaerdige...medebroeders...Alzoo uw E. onlanckx tot ons ghesonden heeft 1
Dominum Simeonem Ruytinck...vergheselschapt met Jan de Backer als ouderlingh
hebbende brief van credentie ende commissie omme onsen...mededienaer inden Woorde
D. Leonardum Moyardt te beroepen tot eenen ministre des Heiligen Woords voor
Christi ghemeynte binnen Londen, het heeft ons noodigh gedocht uw E. midts desen
te verwittigen tghene dyen aengaende inde classicale vergaderinghe als oick by den
Kerckenraed ende Magistraet van Domburgh (plaetze der bedieninghe vanden voor-
seyden Moyaerd) gehandelt is geweest. De zake en is nyet zonder zware beraeminghe 2
toegegaen, want hoewel de voorseyde onse...broeder gevraeght zynde of hy van
meyninghe was dese beroepinghe aen te nemen heeft voudelick verclaert jae, wel
verstaende omme alle goede ordre dye onder [ons] is te onderhouden hem selven
onsen oordeele onderwerpende, omme hyerinne naer behooren te disponeren. Wy...
acht hebbende op onses...medebroeders gheleertheyt, goede gaven ende bequaemheyt,
en hebben ten iersten hyertoe nyet konnen verstaen, meynende hem by ons te
behouden tot voorderen ende nuttelicker dienste in eenighe andere plaetze onder onse
Classe sorterende. Doch eyndelick overlegghende den grooten noodt vande Christe- 3
licke Ghemeynte onder uLieden mitsgaders wat daer aen geleghen zy voorzyen te
werden van eenen zoo bequaemen Dienaer, ende ten opzyene vande weldaden dye
onse Nederlandsche Ghemeynten van vLieder Ghemeynte eertyts ontfangen heeft,
hebben eyndelick daerinne bewillight met dese voorwaerde datter in zyn plaetze
eenen anderen bequamen zoude succederen. Ende alzoo hyertoe is bestemt D. Cornelius
Regius...zoo hebben wy twee van den onsen gedeputeert tot de voorseyde magistraet
ende kerckenraed van Domburgh omme henlieder...tot bewillighinghe der zaeken te
beweghen...ende zy hebben dat toegestaen. Desen volghende dan zoo ist van noode, 4
dat Cornelius Regius van uw E. tot desen eynde...bewillight worde omme hem met
de alderierste ghelegentheyt alhyer by ons te laeten vinden ende zyne gaven te
laeten hooren. Wy verhopen (volgens de goede ghetuygenisse dye wy van hem
hooren) de zake zal wel geeffectueert werden. Uw E. zal hyer inne aerbeyden te
meer overmidts Leonardus voorseyt nyet en mach van zyne Kercke in Domburch
ende Ste Aeghte Kercke scheyden al eer de selve voorsien is...Gheschreven desen 5
vij^en^ Augusti 1604, ende uijt onser naeme onderteeckent

Johannes Seu, Præses Classis.
Daniel Dedieu, Assessor.
Joannes Miggrodius, Scriba.

Endorsed: Een brief des Classis van Walcheren angaande de beroepinge Domini Leonardi.

1622. *Flushing, Sunday,* 15 *August* 1604, N.S. **The two Colleges of the Reformed Church, Flushing, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church**[1].

1. *Our Deacons have received with thanks your liberal gift of old linen for the sick and wounded who are brought to us from Ostend and the army, with the addition of some money.* 2. *As regards this money,*

[1] See above, Letter No. 1614, and below, Letters Nos. 1636, 1639.

our Deacons, considering that they have to provide for many orphans and citizens, request you to buy white Northern Karsey.

...Eerweirde...broeders...overmids v.L. milde gifte van out lynwaet voir de siecke 1
ende gequetste die tot ons komen van Oostende ende vant leger, by onse Diakenen wel ontfangen is: soo en hebben sy noch wy mogen nalaten v.L. mids desen...daerouer te bedancken, ende dies te meer, om dat v.L. medelydinge haer noch wyder heeft willen verbreyden tot byvoeginge van seker somme gelts. V.L. versekerende dat dese weldadigheyt ter goeder tyt is komende, tot verquickinge van vele bedruckte menschen.... Aengaende de versamelde penningen, onse Diakenen overleggende de gelegentheyt 2
van vele weesen ende andere borgerlycke persoonen die onder haere besorginge staen, bidden v.L. dat sy alle te samen mogen besteedt worden aen tkoopen van Noortsche witte Karseyen. V.L. dan willen onbeswaert syn van dese moeyte noch hierin te nemen, beneffens de vooreide weldadicheyt, aenbiedende v.L. van gelycken onse hulpe ende dienst....Datum binnen Vlissingen desen 15en Augusti 1604, stilo novo. V.L. dienst- 3
willigen vrient ende broeder Daniel Dedieu, uyt name beyder Collegien.

Addressed: D'Eerweirde...Dienaers des Woirdts ende Ouderlingen der Duytscher 4
Gemeynte Christi binnen London. Den bode synen loon.

1623. *London, Monday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *August* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Classis of Walcheren**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] They thank the Classis for having consented to Leonardus Moyart accepting their appointment as Minister to the London-Dutch Church, in spite of all the considerations and difficulties connected with this matter. They hope that he will be enabled to come over as soon as possible, and that the Lord will raise faithful labourers for establishing a community at Sluys and other places in Flanders through the light of the Gospel. In Londen den 13 Augusti 1604.

uwEerweerden dienstwillige Joannes Regius uyt name onses Kerckenraedts.

Aen de Classe van Walcheren.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 17 of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

1624. *Maidstone, Friday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *September* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Some years ago we learnt that there was at Sandwyts 1
a Minister of the Divine Word, named Jooris Screuel[1], who had openly preached there at various times from the pulpit, and had intimated that he was ready to come to us, that he had no children except one daughter, and would be satisfied with a stipend of £10 or £12, as his wife was able to earn her own living. These 2
negotiations went on for about 3 or 4 years, till at last people began to say that we did not wish to have a minister. We thereupon sent two of our brethren to invite him to come over and let our small peaceable community judge of his talents. At first he refused, saying that he had heard of former transactions in

[1] See the next Letter.

our Community, as that of the Attestation to Coorenhuuse[2], which, if it had been given to him, he would have destroyed, and other excuses. One of our Deputies got tired of all these excuses, and went away, but the other persuaded him to visit us. He preached here two Sundays, and as most of our members were satisfied 3 with him, we asked him on what conditions he would accept the ministry among us. He again referred to the case of Coorenhuuse, saying that we were quarrelsome. But when we pointed out to him that these matters were dead and buried, and that at present we lived peaceably, he said that he would require 10 sh. per week, and £2.—for house rent, together £28 per annum. We said that this was little, unless his family could earn something besides. Having asked each individual member 4 of our Community what he could contribute towards this amount, we collected more than we expected, though it will not suffice for this first year, when about £30.— will be required. When we spoke to him again, he once more returned to Coorenhuuse's affair, saying that it had been a very bad case. We thereupon said that we would write to you, as you had, at the time, advised us in the matter.

Dyt alles by onsen Keercken Raet besloeten ende onderteeckent desen 7en September 5 1604. Bij mij Jaques vanden Bossche, ter begheerte ende by laste der andere.

By my Jan Calant. By my Jan vanden Berghe.
By mij Ghyllame De Knudt[3].

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaeren des goddelicken Wordes met de auderlinghen 6 der ghemeinte Christi binnen Londen.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 1282, 1301, 1302, 1321, 1361, 1363, 1396.
[3] See above, Letters Nos. 1597, 1610.

1625. *London, Thursday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *September* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 7th inst. Joris Schrevel[2] 1 is entirely unknown to us and we have never heard of his talents. It seems to us that you have proceeded rather far in the election without our advice, and that, therefore, you should consider the matter among yourselves. If he is likely to reproach you with the past difficulties, or if he is thoughtless, as you say, then he does not possess the virtues and gifts required in a faithful minister, as such reasons and manners are not calculated to edify, or to maintain the peace now established among you. Consider also whether your Community could continue to bear the burdens which present themselves now at the commencement. As regards our Congregation, we have at present our own burdens. If you wish to deal further in the matter, ask the Community of Zandwich, where Joris Schrevel has resided and is known, for information and advice.

Uyt Londen desen 13 Septembris 1604. Uyt name onses Kerckenraedts, 2

Symeon Ruytinck.

Aen den Kerckenraedt van Maidston.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 18a of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See the preceding Letter.

1626. *Sandwich, Monday*, 17 [= 27, N.S.] *September* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Can you tell us whether we are bound to allow either a man or a woman coming from among the Papists to reside among us, and attend our divine service, without the man communicating with his wife, or the latter with her husband? Secondly, suppose a man and his wife come to blows, and, being summoned before the Consistory, refuse at first to appear, then promise to make their appearance, and afterwards decline again: how are we to deal with them? Thirdly, suppose a man abandons his wife and children, and leaves them to the charge of the Community, though able to contribute to their support himself, are we to send her to him, if he remains in this country?

Desen 17en September 1604. Wt der name ende by laste des Kerckenraets van Zandwyts Pieter Mooraert, Scriba[1].

Addressed: An...den Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher ghemeinte tot Londen.

[1] For the answer see the next Letter.

1627. *London*, [circa 20 (=30)] *September* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 17th we think that you 1
should first inquire as to the reason why the man or the woman, whose wife or whose husband still reside among Papists, have come over to you. If it be out of love for the truth and in order to serve the Lord with a quiet conscience, the man should be exhorted to request and order his wife to join him, the woman to request her husband to do the same. If those who remained among the Papists, refuse to do so, then we know what Christ has taught us, Matth. 10. 38. Luc. 14. 26.
As regards your second question, you should inquire whether the offence was com- 2
mitted in the street or inside a house, in the presence of many or few, wilfully or in haste, whether the persons were sober or intoxicated, and whether their irritation continues. If the affair is so public and important, that the persons had to be summoned before you, then you know, we suppose, how you are to deal with them.
With respect to your third question, we think that you should first write to the 3
man and admonish him either to return to his wife or to ask her to join him. If he, as a vagrant, will not listen to your exhortations, we think that by sending the wife and her children to him you would cause her to wander about, and become, perhaps, a greater burden to you by her ultimate return. Wt Londen desen Septembris 4
1604. Wt name onses Kercken-raets, Symeon Ruytinck.

Aen den Kerckenraet tot Zandwich.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 18' of the Register or Copy-book B' described above in the Note to No 1420. See the preceding Letter.

1628. *Haarlem, Friday*, 1 *October* 1604, N.S. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Haarlem, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We request your help in behalf of Jan Bruijning, a member 1

of our Community, who has been Burgomaster of our town, and often Elder of our Church, but is now gone to London, having run into debt, not by his own fault, but through having trusted other people too much. His wife is here, and is in very poor circumstances. We hope that you will be able to do something for him.

Actum tot Harlem wt den naem van onsen Kerckenraet den 1 Octobris Anno 2
1604 stilo nouo. Adriaen Jacobss, bedienaer des Woorts tot Harlem.
Wilhelmus de Haese, Dinaer des H. Euangelij tot Haerlem.

Addressed:...den bedienaeren ende Kerckenraet der Nederduytscher ghemeente Jesu Christi tot Londen. Par amijs.

1629. *Sandwich, Monday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *October* 1604. **Casparus Nieren, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *About a year ago Pieter van Scheure died, leaving one half of his property to the poor of your Community, the other half to the children of Abraham van Acker, my brother in law. It appears to the latter as well as to myself that, according to law, your Deacons may take possession of the half, but that it would be better if they did not, as the bequest was made against God's will* (*Num.* 27. 11). 2. *What reasons had Pieter to disinherit his nearest friends, who are poor enough, and to leave his property to persons not related to him?* 3. *The Flemish laws allow a man to dispose in this way of a third or a fourth part of his property only. It is true we are in England, but I speak as on behalf of the Lord and conscience. We hope, therefore, that you will order or request the Deacons not to deal with the said Abraham according to English law, but that of our own country, which seems to agree more with that of the Lord.*

...Op t begeeren van Abraham van Acker miines schwagers versoecke ick vL. hulp 1
in een saecke die in v.L. macht is...Het is voor omtrent een iaer gestoruen Pieter van Scheure in ziin testament maeckende ziin goet half den aermen uwer gemeinte, ende die ander helft de voorseyde Abrahams kinderen als wettighen erfgenamen. Nu ist dat den voorseyden Abraham ende also oock my dunckt, dat al ist dat nae den wtersten rechten die Diaconen koenen handt slaen aen die helft van dat goet, dat sy nochtans nae die conscientie ende voor Godt beter doen sauden so sy het naelieten,...daer die voorseyde Pieter saliger memorie ziin testament tegen den willen Gods also gemaeckt heeft, die daer wil Num. 27. 11 dat den naesten vrienden des afgestoruenen goet sal toecomen. Nu wat redenen hadde...Pieter ziinen naesten 2
vrienden die arm gnuch ziin hebbende viif kleine kinderen neffens die doot ziin, ende die sy noch criigen sullen, ende niets daer toe dan dat sy met haeren handen winnen, ende also nacht ende dag wercken moeten om met ehren door die werelt te geraecken, wat redenen hadde hy, segge ick, sulcks denseluen dien het nae Gods wet nae ziinen doot toe quam te ontmaken, ende anderen dat ziine bloet vrienden niet en ziin te geuen?...Hiertoe compt dat die Vlaemsche rechten sulcks niet toe 3
laeten, maer indien my recht is alleen het derde ofte vierdendeel. Het is waer wy ziin in Engellandt, maer ick spreke voor Godt ende die conscientie, het en is niet sonder redenen dat men segt, summum ius summa saepe iniuria est. Daerom Ehrweerde...broeders, ick v.L....bidde, dat nae dien den rechten erfgenahm schamel gnuch is, ende bloet vrient des afgestoruenen ziinde mehr rechts daer toe heeft dan vrembde, dat v.L. doch sulcks wilt considereren ende den Diaconen belasten ofte van hen begeeren dat sy met den voorseyden Abraham niet handelen nae den vtersten

Engelschen rechten maer veel mehr nae den wetten onses Vaderlans, die onder correctie beter met Gods wet ouereencomen....Wt Sandtwitz den 8 October 1604. 4

V.L....Dienaer Casparus Nieren, Dienaer der Nederduytscher gemeinte in Sandtwich[1].

Addressed:...Den Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Neerlandtscher gemeinte Jesu Christi tot Londen.

[1] For the answer see below, Letter No. 1632.

1630. *Sandwich, Monday,* 8 [= 18, N.S.] *October* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We thank you for your answer to our questions, but as it tells us nothing that was not known to us, we repeat them, as our scribe did not make them clear.* 2. *Our first question was about a woman who came here two years ago with her husband and three children, and expecting a fourth. She had persuaded her husband, a great drunkard, to leave Flanders for this place, under pretext of having him here converted by the preaching of God's Word, but in reality for his bread.* 3. *As he had no Attestation we asked him to guarantee the Church against any trouble on his account. Being offended or unable to find a guarantee, he returned to Flanders, and after some time asked his wife to join him, who refused, and he declines to come here.* 4. *Our question now is whether we should send his children to him or not. We say yes, first, on account of the bond of marriage; secondly, because people in Flanders would say that we kept the woman from her husband; thirdly, because some complain of having to contribute towards the maintenance of such people. But others say no, first, because we should drive the woman to Popery; secondly, because he is a drunkard, and takes no care of his wife; thirdly, because it is hard to send a woman with four children to such an unfortunate country, where she can expect no support from her husband.* 5. *Our other question concerns a man and his wife who refuse to appear before us, though they confess their guilt. The woman has resided some time among us without any reproach, but the man is a great drunkard, and once beat his wife, and as she scolded him or defended herself, the neighbours became aware of it, and effected a reconciliation, so that we decided to summon them. They confessed their guilt to the Elders who summoned them, but decline to appear before the Consistory.* 6. *Some of us think that we ought to let the matter rest. But others are of opinion that if the evil-minded see that the Church has no power to compel their appearance before them, it will be the ruin of our discipline, as everybody would say, 'I won't appear, let the Elders come to me.'*

...Eerweerde...Broeders...wy hebben v.L. antwoort op onse vraghen[1] ontpfangen, 1
v.L. bedanckende voor die moyten. Maer aengesien daer in niet geweest en is,
dat wy te vooren niet geweten ofte eendrachtich in ons Consistory daer in geweest
ziin, so worden wy veroorsacht die vraghen noch eenmael voortestellen, niet door
v.L. faute, die wel genoech geantwoort hebt op die vraghen die voorgeset waren,
maer door die faute onses schriiners die die vraghen met haere circumstantien v.L.
niet gnoechsam voorgestelt heeft....Die eerste vraghe is van een vrouwe die hier 2
gecomen is wel voor twee iaeren met haeren man met drie kinders, daer toe bevrucht
ziinde. D'occasie van die cõmpste alhier was, dat die man in Flanderen een groet
dronckaert ziinde, van die vrouwe vermaent worden herwart te comen, om dat hy
alhier, die wiel hier Gods woort gheleert wordt soude bekeert werden (also segt
die vrouwe, hoewel wy gnuchsam verstaen dat die compste mehr was om het broot).
Die man hier ziinde wordt aengesproken van ons end vermaent dat hy borghe doen 3
saude, die wiel hie geen attestatie hadde, dat die kercke ziinent haluen in geen
beschwaernis komen saude. Hierom verstoert ziinde ofte dat hij geen borghe vinden
kunde vertrack wederom nae Flaenderen als hij maer 14 dagen hier geweest was,

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1626, 1627, and below, Letter No. 1633.

ontbiet der vrouwen dat hy noyt gedachte wederom in Engellant te comen, een tiit lang daer nae ontbiet hy ziin wiif, maer die vrouwe die wiel zy hier gehauden wordt, heeft des geen herte, naedien hy in Flaenderen anders niet en doet dan drincken en schincken so men segt, ende omdat sy...saude moghen hier bliiuen went sy voor die religie. Sy heeft wel door brieuen den man sien te beweghen herwardt te comen, maer den man wil niet. Nu is die vraghe of men die vrauwe met den 4
kinderen den man sal na stieren ofte niet. Die redenen die ons moueren tot ja ziin dese: 1. den vasten bandt des houwelicks; 2. dat onse religie daer door in Flanderen, daer den man want gelastert werdt, dat wy het wiif hauden van haeren wettighen man; 3. dat sommighe vnder ons murmureeren dat sy moeten contribueren tot vnderhaudinghe van sulcke lieden.—Die redenen die andere moueren tot Neen, ziin dese, 1. dat men die vrouwe die nu eenen smäck van Gods woordt heeft niet en behoort te driiuen nae den Pausdom, daer sy sal gedwonghen worden wederom tot die afgoderie, insonderheit die wiel die vrouwe die religie voorwent, ende dat wy van het herte niet en moghen oordelen, maer het beste gevoelen; 2. dat den man een dronckaert ende rabaut ziinde op ziin wiif niet en past anders saude hy sy wel met ernst end mehr als eenmael onbieden; 3. dat het hardt is een vrouwe met 4 kinderkens te senden in een landt daer het tegenwoerdich quaelick staet ende dar zii geenen bystant van den man heeft te verwachten....Hier op versoecken wy v.L. oordeel. welcke v duncken die ghewichtigste redenen te ziin om ons daer nae te regueleren.—Het ander is daer in wy v.L. aduiis fraegden van een vrouwe ende 5
man die niet en willen compareren ontboeden ziinde, end niet tegenstaende haer schult bekennen. Die vrouwe heeft een langhe tiit onder ons gewoont sonder opspraeck, maer den man een groot dronckart ziinde door een kleine occasie sloech ziin wiif, sy...scheldende den man...ofte haer weerende, is die saecke reuchtbaer geworden, so dat die gebueren toe liepen ende het onweder stilden, so dat wy die saecke onbiedens weerdich geoordelt ende oock raetsaem gevonden hebben om wat goets daer in te doen. Die partien bekennen wel haer schult voor die Ouderlinghen daer van sy onboeden werden, maer willen geensins compareren. Hier ziin wy van verscheiden 6
gevoelen, sommighe meenen dat men die saecke daer by behoert te laeten, want seggen sy wat koenen wy mehr hebben als schultbekentenisse, ende aengesien dat die vrouwe in die kleinste faute is, daer van wy te voeren noyt gehoert, ende daer toe bedaecht is, behoert men tdaer by te laten, diestemehr die wiel het hard ziin saude dat men door faute van compareeren alleenlick iemant saude afsnijden. Andere meenen dat het een saecke is van quaede consequencie, want so dat inbreckt salt die ruine van onse discipline wesen, want so die quaetwillighe mercken sullen dat die kercke gheen macht heeft die te doen compareren die ontboeden werden so sal elck een seggen, ick en begeer niet te compareren, laet die Ouderlingen tot my comen....—Het derde was quaelick van den schriiuer verstaen, want hy geen last hadde daer van mentie te maecken....Wt Sandwich den 8 October 1604. Wt last 7
onses Kerckenraets Casparus Nieren, dienaer des woorts.

Addressed: Ehrweerde...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduitscher Kercken tot London.

1631. [*Leiden*], *Monday,* 25 *October* 1604, N.S. **Jonas Volmaerus**[1], **to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He sends the Consistory his Disputation, which he has dedicated to them as a token of his gratitude for all the benefits which he has received at their hands.

Desen 25 October 1604, naer onsen styl, V.L. Dienaer...Jonas Volmaerus.

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraedt der Ghemeynten van Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1598, 1606, 1617, and below, Letters Nos. 1645, 1648, 1655.

1632. *London, Sunday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *October* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Casparus Nieren**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We gather from your Letter of the 8th inst.[2] that you think 1
that we could easily comply with your suggestion, but we do not know that such a request has ever been made to us, though our poor have occasionally had excellent legacies left to them. Nor do we know that we should be allowed to carry out your suggestion. We do not think that our Deacons would sully their conscience or sin against God if they accepted a legacy for purposes indicated by the testator. Would they not do so if they despised a last will (Gal. 3. 15), which ought to be inviolable (Hebr. 9. 17)? To accuse the deceased of having acted 2
against the will of God and the law of nature in making his Testament, would be difficult, as the judicial Law (Num. 27. 11) speaks only of the succession of the nearest friend to immovable property, God desiring (as Calvin observed) that the remembrance of His benevolence would remain among the twelve tribes. Otherwise it would be unnecessary, nay illegal, to make a will. It would also be difficult to ascertain what reasons the late Pieter Verschure had for making such a will. But as he was a very pious and sensible person, we presume that he had good reasons for his action. We regret that your brother-in-law is poor, and will recommend him to our Deacons, but his poverty ought not to induce us to do anything improper and unheard of.

Wt Londen desen 21 Octobris 1604. Wt laste onses Kerckenraets Symeon Ruytinck. 3

Aen Casparum Nieren, Dienaer des woorts tot Sandwich.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 19b of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1629.

1633. *London, Sunday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *October* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your questions of the 8th[2] inst., the woman and 1
her children—who, for the sake of the truth, came to you two years ago, and has been since requested by her husband, who remained among the Papists, and is now a drunkard and a rogue, to return to him in Flanders—should not be pressed or

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 20a of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1630. Compare also the Letters Nos. 1626 and 1627.

even advised to do so, as she would be defiled by idolatry, suffer loss to her soul, have difficulty in bringing up her children in the fear of the Lord, and encounter a husband from whom she cannot expect any consolation, help or instruction. The bond of marriage between a man and his wife is close, but that between a Christian and his profession closer still, and her popish slanderers will be silenced, if she perseveres in writing, and, by means of her friends, endeavours to induce him to join her and lead a better life. And if, in the meantime, there would be some difficulty in maintaining her, you should not get tired of doing good. As regards the man, 2
who beat his wife and called her names in the hearing of her neighbours, you should summon him before you. As to the wife, it should be sufficient if she confessed to have behaved improperly by shouting and scandalising her neighbours, because no complaints have been made about her before. We ought to labour to prevent sins from breaking forth, and discipline from falling into disuse, while at the same time using our discretion. Wt Londen desen 21 Octobris 1604, Wt laste onses 3
Kercken-raets Symeon Ruytinck.

Aenden Kerckenraet tot Zandwich.

1634. *Geneva, Monday,* 22 *October* [= 1 *November,* N.S.] 1604. **The Syndics and Council of Geneva, to the Flemish Churches in England.**

1. *More than a year ago, at the request of Sr de Soully, our Councillor and Deputy to His Majesty, you collected for our poor city and church* 1337 *escus,* 3*sh.* 1*d., for which we thanked you by our Letter of* 17 *April, which seems to have gone astray.* 2. *We therefore assure you that we shall always feel obliged for it.*

Messieurs, Il y a vn an et plus[1] que vous ayant pleu donner lieu aux 1
requestes et humbles supplications du Sieur de Soully nostre feal Conseiller et deputé vers Sa Maiesté serenissime et auoir compassion de la longue et dure affliction en laquelle Dieu a voulu exercer ceste Cité et Eglise par diuerses trauerses de ses ennemis et autres fleaux, vous auriez par vne vrayement Chrestienne et charitable assistance ordonné vne Collecte par laquelle nostre dict deputé auroit tiré et touché la somme de treze cens trente sept escus trois sol. vn denier.... De quoy nous vous aurions ia remercié par nos Lettres du 17e Apuril dernier lesquelles nous entendons auoir esté esgarées. Or Messieurs comme en ceste vostre assistance vous 2
auez tesmoigné tant a nous qua toutes les Eglises qui affectionnent nostre bien commun vne particuliere charité aussy vous supplions nous de croire que nous vous en conseruons vne perpetuelle et particuliere obligation de laquelle nous tacherons de nous acquicter au moins mal quil nous sera possible par tous volontaires seruices enuers vous....A Geneue ce 22e Octobre 1604. 3

Vos...affectionnes freres et seruiteurs Les Syndiques et Conseil de Geneue.

Addressed: A Messieurs Messieurs les Ministres et anciens des Eglises Flamendes qui sont en Angleterre.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1539, 1540, 1544, 1545, 1562, 1563, 1607.

1635. *Whitehall, Monday,* 26 *November* [= 6 *December,* N.S.] 1604. **King James I., to the Lord Mayor of London and the Master and Wardens of the Company of Haberdashers.**

Right trustie and welbeloued wee greet you hartely well: Wee haue been 1

requested by some of our faithfull servauntes whome wee principally regard in place of honour: To require you that presently vppon the sight hereof the bearer hereof Isaack Baker, may bee admitted and made free of the Societie and company of the Haberdashers of London. Wherein if you shalbe so readie and willing to satisfie vs (as wee wish) settinge apart all pretences of delay, you shall knowe that wee will not measure the meryte of your duetie by the value of the thing, but by estimacion of your loyall loue and kindnes, when the abilities of our favour may doe you any good. In which assuraunce wee committ you to God. Whithall this 2
26 of Nouember 1604.

To our right trustie and welbeloued Sr Tho. Lowe knight, Lord Maiour of the Citty of London, and to the M^r and Wardens of the Company of Haberdashers.

Endorsed: Copia of the Q. (*sic*) letter to make Isaake Backer free. 1604.

1636. *Flushing, Tuesday,* 7 *December* 1604, N.S. **Receipt of the Deacons and Masters of the Hospital at Flushing,** for a Donation of £25. received from the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church[1].

Wy ondergeschreuen Diaconen ende gasthuys meesters der Stadt Vlissynghen 1
bekennen ontfangen te hebben van Sr Vincent Zegers coopman binnen Middelburch, de somme van zessenveertich ponden seuen schellyngen eene grooten Vlaems, ouer de weerde van vijffentwintich ponden sterlings, by Pieter de Prill van weghen des Kerckenraets ende gemeente in Londen, ouer gemaeckt omme ontfangen te werden by Mr Daniel de Dieu dienaer des Godlicken woorts voor ons gasthuijs binnen Vlissyngen voorseyt. Bedanckende de broeders der voornoemde gemeente van hare weldadicheyt, ende de voornoemde Zegers van zyn goede betalynghe. In kennisse 2
dese geteyckent Tot Vlissyngen den vij^en December 1604 onses styls.

per Gheleyn Peters.

£46. 7. 1 Vlaems. bij mij Hans Soijhiers. Fransoys Haen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1614, 1622, and below, Letter No. 1639.

1637. *Norwich, Friday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *December* 1604. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You know that several Ministers in this country intend to abandon their ministry rather than submit to the prescribed Ceremonies. Hence Joannes Van Peene, born of Netherland parents and understanding Dutch, but Minister among the English, has requested us to appoint him as our second Minister, as his conscience will not allow him to sign the book.* 2. *And though he might obtain some service in the United Provinces, he prefers to remain in the country of his birth, where he has hitherto served the Word.* 3. *As our Community is much weakened by the departure and death of many of our well-to-do members, we are unable to comply with his request, and recommend him to you in case you know of a vacant ministry. We hear that he is very diligent, has trained himself in the Dutch language, and done much good among his people.*

...Eerweerdighe...broeders...Also het uL. wel kennelyck is, dat daer ettelicke 1
dienaers syn, in desen Coninerijcke van sinne, haeren dienst van predick-ampt te verlaten, liever dan hun selven d'onderhoudinghe der verheyschter Ceremonien t'onderwerpen: So heeft aen ons versocht eenen Joannes van Peene[1], Dienaer onder de

[1] See the next Letter.

Engelsche, sich verstaende der Duytscher sprake, als van Nederlantsche ouders afghecommen, hy van ons als tweeden Dienaer mochte aengenomen werden; gemerct hy hemselven also geroert vint, het boeck met gerustheyt syner conscientie niet te connen onderteekenen. Ende hoewel hij tot eenighen gewenschten dienst in de 2
gevnieerde provincien mochte geraken, by aldien hy sulcx versochte: nochtans hadde hy liever hem selven dat lant toe te eyghenen, in t'welck hy geboren, opgebracht, ende den dienst des woorts tot nu gepleghet heeft. Doch aengesien wij door d'over- 3
legginghe van den teghenwoordighen stant onser gemeynte grootelicx verswact, so door t'afsterven als t'vertrecken veeler vermoghende, ons selven daer toe (hoewel andersins seer gewillich) niet en connen laten verstaen, so hebben wy den voorbenoemden broeder, uL. willen recommanderen, op sulcker voeghen dat so uL. eenighe plaetsen bekent waeren, als vacerende ende eenen Dienaer van noode hebbende, den seluen door uL. Christelicke recommandatie soudet willen bevoorderich ende behulpsaem wesen. Hy is een man (so wij hooren) neerstich in syn beroep, dien hem seluen onder ons op sommighe tyden in de Duytsche tale geoeffent, ende onder de syne groote vrucht gedaen heeft....Actum Norwich 14^{en} Decembris 1604. Wt 4
aller naem Joannes Elisonius.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren des Goddelicken Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytscher gemeynte Christi tot Londen.

1638. *London, Sunday,* 23 *December* 1604 [= 2 *January* 1605, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 14 December[2] regarding Joannes van Peenen, Minister among the English—who, like many others, finds it difficult to observe or sign the ordinances of the Bishops, and, therefore, requests to be accepted as second Minister in your Community, which request you are unable to gratify—we wish that we could find a Ministry for him in one of the Netherland Churches in this Country, but we know of no vacancy. Moreover a case like this might cause great difficulties to our Churches, which are now in peace, as it would seem that we encouraged persons disobeying the Ordinances of the Bishops. It would, perhaps, be better to exhort him not to abandon his Congregation without grave reasons, but if he has such reasons for giving up his ministry among the English, and prefers serving in a Dutch church, perhaps he could try to obtain a ministry in the Netherlands. In Londen den 23 Decembris 1604. By laste onses Kerckenraedts,

Joannes Regius.

Aen den Kerckenraedt van Norwich.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 20^{b} of the Register or Copy-book B^{1} described above in the Note to No. 1420.
[2] See the preceding Letter.

1639. *Flushing, Saturday,* 8 *January* 1605, N.S. **The Deacons and Masters of the Hospital, Flushing, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

1. *We have received your gift of old linen, &c. for our hospital, and* £46. *sh.* 7. *d.* 1 *Flemish in money;*

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1614, 1622, 1636.

2. *which, though destined for the soldiers coming from Ostend (which it has pleased the Lord to prevent), serves us now for the sick soldiers coming hither from Sluys, Yzendijke and elsewhere.*

Eersame...broeders...Wy hebben ontfangen vL. jonstighe hantreyckinge ende 1
weldadicheyt ten behouue van onsen gasthuyse, namelick een tonne vol out lywaet, noch twee paxkens out lywaet, mitsgaders een Irischen mantel, ende noch in gelde xlvj £ vij sh. 1 d. Vlaems, zulx tzelue by Pr de Prill was ouergemaect omme per Vincent Zegers binnen Middelburg ontfangen te werden, die ons tzelue nu al een maent geleden ter hant gedaen heeft. Twelcke hoe wel ter intentien van gebruyct te 2
werden voor den soldaten comende van Oostenden (dat God almachtich belieft heeft te verhinderen) ons nu besunderlick is dienende voorde ziecke soldaten commende van Sluys, Isendijcke ende elders, de welcke midts ons aldernaest gelegen ende dewyle aldaer cleene comoditeyt is, nu...ons meest toecomen, veeltijts qualick gecleet zynde. Derhaluen broeders zyn wy vL. hoochlick bedanckende van dese uwe weldadicheyt....

Anno 1605, den 8^en January nieuwen styll in Vlissynghen. V.L. dienstbereyde 3
vrienden, De Diaconen ende Gasthuys meesters der Stadt Vlissingen.

By laste der zelue by my als scriba, Gheleyn Pieters.

Addressed: Aen de...broeders vanden Kerckenraet der Nederduytscher gemeynte 4
tot London. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen in 1604, adi 19 Martij antiquo, in Londen.

1640. *Edinburgh, Wednesday,* 16 *January* 1604 [= 26 *January* 1605, N.S.].
Hadrianus Damman[1], to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Flemish Church, London.

1. *I thank you for your kind reception of myself and my wife in London. I should not have left London without thanking you in person, if the Lord had not visited my house, which I had hired in Kingsland, thinking it very healthy, but at the moment that the Ambassadors departed, my son-in-law and my niece, who went with me to the Communion, were both snatched away by the plague.* 2. *And after having patiently waited a month for the Lord in prayers, my wife and I went to Scotland, and if I can do anything for you and your Congregation, let me know. I am not so alienated from the Court, but that a Letter of mine may obtain something.* 3. *My daughter, who since her infancy has been separated from the Popish Idolatry, is coming over to you, and I hope that you will receive her like myself.* 4. *Here in Scotland everything is well, and I see nothing but peace in the Church.*

Erentfeste...broederen...Ick bedancke v.E. voor die vriendelicke onthaldingen van 1
my ende myner huysvrouwe binnen London....Ick en hadde van London niet vertrocken sonder v.E. in persoone te bedancken en hadde geweest die visitatie des Heeren ouer myn huus. Want zo ick een huus gehuert hadde in Kingslandt by London, zo ick meende, zeer gesondt, den goedighen God heeft my bewesen dat den mensche proponeert, maer dattet es hy die disponeert. Want aldaer ter stondt, dat die Heeren Ambassadeurs vertrocken, myn schoonsone ende myn nichte, die met my gyngen aldaer totter heylighe Communion zyn vander peste wechgenomen. Ende naerdien dat ick ende myn huusvrouwe hadden een maendt in 2
gebeden ende patientie den Heere verwacht, hebben wy met gesonteyt (des Almachtigens naem zy gebenedyt) ons begeuen op die reyse van Schotlandt, alwaer wy ooc geluckelick zyn gearriueert. Nu indien ick in eenighe zacken v.E. ende die

[1] On this Agent or Ambassador of the States General to King James VI. of Scotland, see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek.*

eerelicke Congregation der Keercke kan doen eenighen dienst, ick bidde v.E. my te verwittighen, ick en bin zo verre niet vervrempt vanden Houe, of ick en kan met schryuen wat verweerven. Ende alzo myne dochter daer ouer compt, die van haere 3 onnooselheyt af heeft gehadt die eere te zyn onder het getal der genighen, die Christus in onsen tyt heeft wyt gesondert vander Pausche Idolatrey, ick bidde v.E. haer t'onfangen als my self. Ick verhope dat zij haer wel ende Christelick draghen zal, zo zy tot nu toe (hope ick) gedaen heeft. Hier in Schotlandt alles is wel, God 4 zy gelooft. Ende en sie niet dan ruste der Christelicker Kercken....Vuyt Edinburgh 5 den xvj^en^ January 1604. V.E. ten dienste bereedt

Hadr. Damman, Rudder of Bisteruelt end' Faire-Hill.

Addressed: Erentfeste...de Ministren, Alderlingen ende Diaconen van de Christe- 6 licke Vlaemsche Keercke in London.

1641. *Amsterdam, Friday,* 4 *February* 1605, N.S. **The Magistracy of Amsterdam, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Abraham Tongreau, "Caffatier," while residing in this town, 1 promised to marry a widow, named Quinte de Reule, and, on the strength of this promise, had unlawful relations with her, and afterwards left for London with his mother, in spite of the Burgomasters having laid an attachment on his person and goods. Wherefore the said Quinte, through us, requests you to see that he contract no other marriage until he has settled with her. Please inform also the Walloon and other Churches, wherever necessary.

In Aemsteldamme den 4^en^ February stylo novato 1605. V.E. dienstwillige 2

David Mostart, Secretaris der huwelick zaken binnen der stede Amsteldam.

Addressed:...Den Dienaren ende Kerkenraden der Vlaemse gereformeerde gemeynte binnen Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Hollant, 6d.

1642. *Amsterdam, Tuesday,* 29 *March* 1605 [N.S.]. **Joannes Ursinus, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Christijne Haesebaerts, the wife of Abraham Bogaert, has 1 repeatedly requested us to give her an Attestation as regards her religion and conduct during the time that she resided among us. But we do not remember her name, nor is it in our Church-register. We notice that, in 1596, a Christine Jans came over here from your Community, and if the two are identical, then we declare that she was accepted by our Community. I have made inquiries and learn that she has been a member of the Community of Sandwich, and always conducted herself well there; but I can find no trace of her having been here.

T'Amsterdam, desen 29^en^ Martij 1605. Bij laste onser Kercken ende in aller naeme 2

Joannes Vrsinus.

Addressed:...Den Predicanten ende Ouderlynghen der Christelicker Nederduutsche Ghemeenten tot Londen.

1643. *Delf, Monday,* 18 *April* 1605, N.S. **The Ministers and Elders of the Community, Delf, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

They request the London Consistory to assist Barthelmeis Servaesz and Tuintge Jans, who are coming over to London to claim some property bequeathed to Arien and Jacob Cornelisz and Gerrit Jansz, by members of the London-Dutch Church.

...Eersame...broeders...Op heden sijn voor ons verschenen onse...broeders Arien 1
Cornelisz ende Jacob Cornelisz sijn broeder, ende Gerrit Jansz, dewelcke ons hebben aengedient, sekerlick vernomen te hebben, dat mits het ouerlijden van sekere hare bloetverwanten tot Londen hen aenbesturuen sijn, als wesende het naeste Bloet (gelijck sij daer af genoechsaem bewijs verthoonen sullen) eenige goederen ende hauen in Engelandt gelegen. Omme na welcke saecke wt te sien, ende tot haerlieder gerechtige erffenisse te comen, sij wettelicke ende volle procuratie gegeuen hebben eenen Barthelmeis Servaesz, woonachtich in den Hage, daer bij gevoecht een vrou-persone genaemt Tuintge Jans, dewelcke ten voorseyden eijnde haer in Engelant mits desen laten vinden. Ende alsoo de voorseyde erfgenamen van ons 2
versochten een voorschrijuen aende Kerckenraet der Duijtscher Gemeinte binnen Londen, omme door deselue in hare saecke wat geredresseert ende met eenige raet ofte aduijs geholpen te mogen worden: Soo...bidden wij uwe E....de voorseyde personen, die de procuratie hebben...behulpsaem te willen sijn. Wij kennen de... erfgenamen voor seer degelicke...luijden...waer van oock de twee gebroeders het Ouderlinghschap der Kercke ten platten lande hier bij Delff loffelick bedient hebben: gelijck wij oock verstaen dat de personen, daervan de erffenisse procedeert, vrome lidtmaten der Duijtscher Gemeinte van Londen geweest sijn. Wat het recht end' 3
costuijme van Engelant sij in dusdanige saken, is hen onbekent. Dan sijluiden...willen uwe E. vriendelick versocht hebben, hen te wijsen den wech dien se sullen moeten inne gaen, ende bijde Engelsche daer 't van noode sal wesen, ende daer uwe E. acces toe hebben, haer woort te houden....

Datum Delf 18 April 1605, na onsen stijl. Vwer E....broeders de Bedienars des Godde- 4
licken Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Gemeinte Christi tot Delf, ende in aller naem, wt laste

Arnoldus Cornelij. Joris Hectoorzoon Daket, Ouderlingh.

Addressed:...De Bedienderen des Goddelicken Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Duijtscher 5
Gemeente tot Londen.

1644. *Norwich, Tuesday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *April* 1605. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Joos de Keyser[1], residing at "Yarmuth," handed us, on 1
30 August 1604, an appeal from the sentence pronounced against him by the Yarmouth Consistory. He complains (1) that he was ordered to make a public confession for having, in the presence of the Magistracy, reproached another brother of the same Community, named Gillis Dregghe, with a sin committed several years ago, and on account of which he had been reconciled with God and the Church;

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1527, 1541, 1542.

(2) that the Consistory was very partial; (3) that he is unable to obtain a copy of the sentence; (4) that those who accused him before the Consistory, were also his judges and bore witness against him; (5) that he was not allowed to confess before the Consistory; (6) that the Minister of the Word, his adversary, was ordered to enter an account of the whole transaction in the Church-register. We have written to the Consistory and exhorted them to preserve peace, but they reply that they see no reason to revoke or modify their sentence, without violating the Christian discipline. It seems to us necessary to find means to remove in time the hatred which is already great and increases daily.

Secondly, on 23 October 1603, Philips Andries[2] handed us a written protest 2
against the unreasonable proceedings and two unjust sentences of our Consistory against him, and appealed to the Colloque of the Dutch Churches in this Kingdom. His case is a difference between him and the late Rev. Christianus Anthonius[3], respecting certain words which Philips considered injurious to him. After having admonished Christianus about them, he brought the matter before the Consistory, but as he could not prove his case, he was ordered to admit that he had no ground for complaint, which he declined to do. Afterwards, being elected to the Eldership, he refused to take office until his case should have been decided. Thereupon we precluded him from the Lord's Supper, and suspended him from his office. We have done our best to settle the matter among ourselves, but without success, and now ask you whether you think it necessary to convoke a Colloque for deciding it. Actum Norwich den 16en Aprilis 1605. 3

Omnium nomine Joannes Elisonius, Ecclesiastes.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher gemeynte binnen Londen[4].

[2] See above, Letter No. 1454. [3] See above, Letters Nos. 1501—1503.
[4] For the answer, see below, Letter No. 1647.

1645. *Leyden, Thursday,* 5 *May* 1605, N.S. **Jonas Volmaer[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] You will remember that you allowed me two years for 1
my studies, thinking that after this time I should be able to render some services to the Church of the Lord. These two years are nearly over, but as I have been ill a great part of the time, my studies have but little progressed. Hence I feel compelled to ask you for an extension of the allotted time, that I may exercise myself further in "proposing" (which I abandoned for some time for fear of injuring my chest), and the Hebrew and Syriac languages, which you know are very necessary for a Theologian.

Desen 5 Maij 1605, stylo nostro. Wt Leyden. V.L. Dienaer...Jonas Volmaer. 2

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraedt der Nederduytscher Ghemeynte van Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1598, 1606, 1617, 1631.

1646. *Sandwich, Monday*, 6 [=16, N.S.] *May* 1605. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The Community of "Noordewyts" have informed us that they intend to convoke a Colloque, on account of a difference among them, which, it seems, cannot be settled in any other way. We are ready to appear, if you will let us know when it is to be held.

Actum Sandwyts desen 6 Meij 1605. Ter Oordonnantie onses Kerckenraets ende wt aller naem Pieter Mooraert, Scriba.

Addressed:...Den Dienaeren des Goddelicken Woorts ende Ouderlynghen der Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen.

1647. *London, Saturday*, 11 [=21, N.S.] *May* 1605. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are sorry to learn from your Letter of 16 April[2] that the 1
difficulties in your Community cannot be solved by you, and that, therefore, you propose to hold a Colloque of the Netherland Communities. Though wishing that you might be able to settle the matter among you, we readily assent to the holding of a Colloque, as the peace of the Church is dear to us. Only consider whether it would not be advisable to assemble in the place where the difficulty has arisen, as this would enable us to investigate matters more closely. If you and the other Communities agree with us, we will endeavour to send some deputies, if you tell us when and where the meeting is to take place. We learn that the Churches 2
across the Sea have observed a day of general Fasting and Prayer, and feel inclined to follow their example. Hence, on the second Thursday after Whitsunday, being May 30, we will pray the Lord to bless this Kingdom more and more, to grant prosperity to the United Provinces and a favourable termination to these protracted wars, and to preserve and maintain His Communities everywhere. We trust that you will join us, as the example of the Churches across the Sea and the need of our oppressed Fatherland require it, and please inform the Community of Jermuyden of our intention.

Vyt Londen desen xi^en^ Mey 1605. Vyt name der Broeders Leonhardus Moyartius. 3

Antwoirde op den brieff van Noorwits.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 20^b^ of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1644.

1648. *Leyden, Saturday*, 18 *June* 1605, N.S. **Jonas Volmaer[1], to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I hope that you will soon reply to my Letter of 5 May[1] 1
last, for if you do not think it advisable to let me continue my studies beyond the time originally fixed, I shall have to give notice to my landlord, at least six weeks before my departure, otherwise I shall have to pay for this period as if I had remained, according to the custom of the place. In that case also I shall feel

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1598, 1606, 1617, 1631, 1645.

obliged if you will send me money for settling my affairs. Of my last Quarter two months have passed. Of the £10. which Dr Saravia would send me, I have hitherto received only £3. Hence I am greatly in debt, but if I receive the £30. assigned to me there will be enough to pay the whole.

Leyden desen 18 Junij 1605, naer onsen styl. V.L. Dienaer...Jonas Volmaer. 2

Addressed: Aen den...Kercken-raedt der Nederlandtsche Ghemeente van Londen.

1649. *Windsor, Sunday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *July* 1605. [*Latin.*] **King James I. invites Foreign Dyers, Clothfullers &c. to settle in England.**

Printed, as No. 275, in the preceding Volume, p. 934.

1650. *Deventer, Tuesday,* 23 *July* [=2 *August,* N.S.] 1605. **The Magistracy of Deventer, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

They request the London Consistory to assist Hans Schamper in obtaining, for Egene Menss and her sister Fÿcken, children of the late Egbert Martenss and his wife, their inheritance from their late uncle Evertt Stenfortt, who had died in London.

Eerweerdige...Fronden. Egene Mensse, vnd Fijcken gesusteren, ende nagelatene 1
kinderen van zal. Egbert Martenss vnd Aeltgen sijn oeck zal. huijsfrauwe vnsere medeburgerschen...hebben vns bij requeste...to kennen gegeuen, ende...gebeden, sulkes hebben v.E. int breede vuijt bijgaende[1] gunstig te vernemmen. Also wij dan in... behoerliken saeken vnseren Borgeren voer tho staen...geholden, vnd wij vth verscheijdene kondtschappen vns vertoent berichtett sijnt worden, datt sie luijden ehelick vnd recht van zal. Egbertt Martenss vnd Aeltgen vorseid geboren, ende datt haer Oehem tweten haer Moeders Broeder zal. Euertt Stenfortt aldaer tho Londen in den Heren gerostett is, welkes naeste mede Erfgenamen sie sijnen; also is ahn v.E....vnser 2
frondtlick versoeck..., dieselue willen ditt vnssere voerschrijuendt gemelten Suppliantinnen gunstigh genieten laten, vnd toener deses Hans Schamper woenende ter Veher in Zelandt, haeren Oehem, ende oeck van wegen sijne Kinderen mede Erfgenamen van Euert vorseid (den welken sie, om hare quota ende andeil van die vorseide herediteit te ondtfangen ende daer van behoerliken tho qwitiren, specialick daer tho geconstituiert ende geuollmachtiget hebben) alle fauoer...bewijsen, ten einde hie... voer hem ende den Suppliantinnen...die...nhalatenschap...bekommen moege....Deuenter 3
den 23 Julij Anno 1605. V.E. goede vronden

Borgermeijsteren Schepen ende Raedt der Stadt Deuenter.

Addressed: Den...Kerkenraedt van die Duijtsche Kerke bijnnen der Stadt Londen.

[1] There seems to be no other Document about this matter among the Papers of the Church.

1651. *Ratcliffe*[1], *Sunday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *August* 1605. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Jacop de Vriere and his wife Tanneken**[2] inform the Ministers and Elders of the

[1] See below, Letter No. 1653, where the place is called Ratlif, near London. Cf. John Stow's *Survey of London,* Vol. II, Bk IV, p. 43. See further, Nos. 1662, 1664, 1671. [2] It seems that she was known to the London Consistory as Tanneken Sibets; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), pp. 157, 176, 190.

Community at Sandwich that they desire to be reconciled to the Community at "Sandtwijdts." They confess to have greatly offended the Consistory and the Community, for which they pray their forgiveness. They also hope to be readmitted to the Lord's Supper, from which they had been precluded during the last eight years. The Court of "Cantelberghe" will raise no objections, but if they did, the Consistory might say that they are no longer under the liberty of Kent, and the Commissary had told them eight years ago that he would not trouble them any further. Wt Rootlij[1] den 11 Agustus 1605.

Addressed: Anden Kercken Raet tot Sandtwijdts.

1652. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *August* 1605. [*Original in Dutch.*] **The Consistory of the Dutch Community of Maidstone,** request the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Community, to send one of their Ministers to administer the Lord's Supper, and to preach, to the Maidstone Congregation. They also thank the Deacons of London for defraying part of the expenses for the imprisoned Hollanders. In Medtston desen 18[en] Aughust 1605.

By my Jaques vanden Bossche, by laste onsen Keercken Raet.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren des goddelicken Wordts met de...ouderlinghen der Gemeinte Christy tot Londen.

1653. *Sandwich, Friday,* 23 *August* [=2 *September,* N.S.] 1605. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received a Letter from Jacob de Vriere[1], 1
residing with his wife at Ratlif near London. Some years ago they desired to be
betrothed in our Church, and the woman being unknown to us, we asked her
whether her husband was dead, to which she replied in the affirmative. We
resolved, however, to inquire further as to his death, whereupon they married among
the English. We suspended them from the Communion, and they remained so for
eight years, though they continually begged to be admitted. Meantime we learnt 2
that her husband was still alive, though she asserts that, when she remarried, she
had not heard from him for seven years. Her case was brought before the last
Colloque[2], and they were ordered to separate, which they declined to do. About
a year ago information was received of her first husband's death, and they then
renewed their request to be reconciled to our Community; but this being refused,
they left us. As they now reside within your limits we leave the matter to you.

Actum Zandwijts..., 23[en] Agustj 1605. By laste ende wt aller name onses Kerckenraets 3
Pieter Mooraert, scriba ac senior.

Addressed:...Den Dienaeren ende Ouderlijnghen der Nederduitsche Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1651. [2] The "last" Colloque before the date of the present Letter was held in London on 16 March 1603 (=1604), but nothing was done then regarding this woman, nor, it seems, in any of the previous Colloques. But see above the note to No. 1651.

1654. *Leyden, Saturday,* 3 *September* 1605 [N.S.]. **Franciscus Gomarus**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Tobias Regius, your pupil, from whom you expect so much for your Community, is following the footsteps of his late father in manners and diligence, and gives me no reasons for complaint.* 2. *He is zealous in hearing the Word of God and does not neglect the Sacraments. I kept him in the Latin School half a year longer than he wished, but he obeyed and found afterwards that thereby he had obtained a firmer foundation for Greek and Latin. Thereupon I taught him and some other young men residing with me Crellius' Logica, and since then he has heard Aristotle with profit.* 3. *He has practised in Greek and in private declamations under a professor, and is now receiving lessons in Physics and Metaphysics, after which he will begin to study Theology and Hebrew, of which latter I will read to him the elements.* 4. *He is also reading the Scriptures and Ursinus' Catechesis, and I am instructing him as to the mode of preaching and explaining texts. His judgment and knowledge have fairly increased.* 5. *When he has sufficiently advanced in Hebrew, he will begin Theology, and after having made some progress I will take him up among my eighteen or twenty "Proponents." I hope that you will not regard this a long way, but as the best to obtain a thorough knowledge and to become most useful to the Community.* 6. *I take this trouble of teaching my boarders, not because I am bound to them to do so, but to the Church of Christ, and especially to the London Community, whose ministers and elders are my friends, and among whom I made my first exercises.*

...Eerweerdighe...broeders...dese dient alleen tot verwittinghe van den voortganck 1
van de leeringhe ende leuen van Tobias Regius[2] die uE. queeckelinck is ende by
my woonachtich, want also uE. met groote kosten saeyt soo is uE. verwachten dat
hy hem soo draghe dat uE. moocht de vruchten daervan maeyen de stichtinghe
der gemeynte door Tobiæ leeren ende leuen, waerin hope uE. niet en sult bedroghen
syn. Want hy syn vaders salighers voetstappen naegaet in manieren ende neer-
sticheyt, want hy tot noch toe in stilheyt vreedsaemheyt...hem soo gequeten heeft
dat ick geen oorsaecke van klaghen en hebbe maer van louen. In Godts woordt 2
te hooren is hy vyerich, int gebruycken der Sacramenten niet nalatich. Aengaende
syn studien alsoo hy by my commende woonen noch in syn kleyne ende leeghe
Latynsche schole was hebbe hem daer laeten noch blyven een half iaer langher dan
hy soude gewenscht hebben, maer heeft geern gehoorsaemt ende bevonden daernae
hem gedient heeft om een vaster gront te legghen in de Latynsche ende Grycksche
tale. Daernae hebbe hem met sommighe ionckmans by my woonende geleert
Logicam Crellij tot syn studien hoochnoodich ende soo verre gebracht dat hy zedert
met vrucht heeft Aristotelem gehoort. Ende voorts heeft hy volgens myn oordeninghe 3
hem neerstich geoeffent int hooren van de Griecksche lessen ende in declamationibus
privatis by een professor, daernae heeft met myn goetvinden hem begeuen om
seker lessen ende disputatien te ghebruycken in Physicis et metaphysicis by den
professor in syn huys, soo dat hy sulex nu volbracht hebbende sal hem haest begeuen
tot theologie ende om dat te vruchtbaerer te doen alsoo de kennisse van de Hebreusche
tale noodich is om het oude Testament grondich te verstaen, gelyck het Gryxsche
om het nieuwe, soo sal ick hem met Godts hulpe de gront van de Hebreusche
tale voorlesen ende soo verre bringhen dat hy den bibel in de tale des Heylighen
Geests sal moghen verstaen..., welcker tales grondt begrepen hebbende sal dan tot
de theologie bringhen. Gelyck oock hem daertoe van langerhandt hebbe bereydt 4

[1] See the preceding Volume, p. 915. [2] Tobias Regius Londinensis is mentioned in the *Album Studiosorum Academiae Lugduno-Batavae*, col. 63, under 10 October 1601. He was the son of Jacobus Regius, Minister of the Dutch Church, London, from 1573 to 1601; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage... Registers of the Dutch Church, London*, pp. 61, 208.

doende hem de schriftuere lesen, ende catechesin Vrsini, ende als ick somwyle predike hem ondervraghe van den text die te verclaren is hoe hem soude afdeylen, wat hy eerst ende tweedst verclaren moet, hoe de woorden, de manieren van spreken verstaen ende uytgeleyt ende bevesticht moeten werden, hoe men bequamelixst vant een punt tot d'ander kommen mach, wat leeringhe, straffinghe, vermaninghe tot stichtinghe meest behooren geroert ofte gedreuen werden....hebbe beuonden syn oordeel ende verstandt daerin niet qualick toegenomen heeft. Voorder commende als hy hem nae leere van 5 de Hebreusche tale sommighe maenden geheel sal begeuen hebben om den grout te legghen, sal moghen in theologie studeren ende wat toegenomen hebbende grondelix sal hem, wilt Godt, int getal myner proponenten die ick altydt ontrent 18 ofte 20 gehadt hebbe ende onder die hem in theologicis disputationibus oeffenen priuatim aennemen opdat hy voorder komme. Welcke maniere hope de broeders sullen oordeelen niet de langhe baene te syn maer den rechsten ende gereetsten wech om tot een grondighe geleertheyt te commen, ende dies te nutter de gemeynte te dienen. Welcken 6 dienst int leeren alhoewel ick die by my haer costen koopen noch beloue noch schuldich ben, nochtans bekenne ick schuldich te wesen aen de Kercke Christi int gemeyn wiens dienaer ick ben ende die vruchten geniet van mynen aerbeydt, ende oock schuldich ben aen de gemeynte van Londen int bysonder, ten aensien niet alleen de dienaeren des Woordts ende ouderlinghen ten deele myn goede bekende vrienden syn, maer oock om dat ick myn propositien eerst tot oeffeninghe inde Consistorie van Londen gedaen hebbe, daer ick ook door de dienaeren des woordts ende ouderlinghen censuren hebbe onderwesen geweest. Het welcke noyt hebbe vergeten, ende nu te passe commende hebbe niet konnen verswyghen. Maer alsoo de broeders groote kosten doen hebbe willen wat plat ende breedt Tobiae gelegenheyt willen verhalen, alsoo ick de bequaemheyt gehadt hebbe om door onsen... broeder Jan de Backer te schryven...Vuyt Leyden den 3en Septembris anno 1605. 7

V.E...broeder in den Heere, Franciscus Gomarus.

Addressed:...De Kerckendienaers ende ouderlinghen der gemeynte van Londen.

1655. *Canterbury, Sunday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *November* 1605. **Jonas Volmaer**[1], **to the Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] D. Plancien will already have informed you verbally that 1 I arrived, about three weeks ago, at Sandwyts in good health, and intended to start for London at the first opportunity, according to your desire. But, after having been at Sandwyts with my parents for about three or four days, I began to feel unwell, and thinking that it would soon pass over, I went to Cantelberghe to Mr Saravia[2] to amuse myself. There, however, I became so ill that I was unable to return home, and have been at his house about twelve days. I am now recovering, and hope to come to London as soon as I am a little stronger. Meantime I thank you for the great civility which you have shown me, and will do my best to serve the Community, as soon as possible.

In Cantelberch, desen 3 November, Anno 1605....Jonas Volmaer. 2

Addressed: Aen den...Kerckenraedt der Nederlandtsche Ghemeynte tot London.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1648. [2] See above, Letter No. 1363.

1656. *London, Monday,* 4 [= 14, N.S.] *November* 1605. (1) **Petition of Elizabeth Fraunces, to the Lord Mayor of London,** for her release from prison. (2) **Letter of the Lord Mayor, to the Governors of the London-Dutch Church.**

To the honorable Sr Leonard Hollidaie Knight, Lord Maiour of the Honorable 1
Cittie of London. Moste humblie sheweth your honour your poore suppliant Elizabeth Fraunces the wife of Peter Fraunces Straunger dwellinge in Puddinge Lane. So yt (right ho. Lord) your poore suppliantis husbande (beinge a lewd and wicked person) hath verie vngodlie and most vnchristianlike combyned with other bad persons his Confederates to pretend matters of action and vexation against your suppliant and therevpon haue caused her to be arrested into the prison of the Powltry Compter where your poore suppliant att this instant remaineth. The Circomstaunces hereof shall appeare vnto your good Lordshipp to be verie intollerable, and most dishonest in tender comisseration whereof (even for Godes cause) shee humblie praieth and beseecheth your honourable Lordshipp to vouchsafe of your accustomed goodnes, to bee pleased forthwith to send for the saide Peter Fraunces her husbande, and accordinge to your grave wisedome, relive and redresse your poor suppliant as the qualitie of her cause shall require. And shee dureing her lyfe will accordinge to bounden dutie praie for the longe and happy contynuaunce of your honour in all felicitie.

I pray you vse the best meanes and paines you can to sett such an attonement 2
betwixt the Petitioner and her husband as ought to bee that I bee noe more trobled with the importunitie of hir complaint. This iiij^th^ of November 1605.

Leonard Hollydaye, maiour. To the Elders or Governours of the Church of Dutchmen in London.

Endorsed: The humble petition of Elizabeth Fraunces the wife of Peter Fraunces 3
Straunger, a poore prysoner in the Powltry Compter.

1657. *Middelburg, Sunday,* 20 *November* 1605 [N.S.]. **Joannes Radermacherus[1], to Joannes de Coninck[2].**

1. *Your Letter of 4 September I received on 21 October when I was too ill to do anything. I now send my answer as to the nullity of the right pretended by our French brethren to our Dutch Church. And though I hope that the controversy has already been settled, yet I will state what I remember about it.* 2. *First, the French brethren brought this question forward two or three times, when their Church could not accommodate all their members, increased by persecutions in France, as, when the Lord's Supper was celebrated, or on days of solemn Prayer and Fasting, or when their ministers would no longer hire one. In the former emergencies they were always allowed to use our Church provisionally, but not by way of recognition of their pretended right.* 3. *This was found worthless, and an interlocutory judgment of brethren of the Italian Church, and, I believe, of our Superintendent, decided that the use of one place, by two numerous congregations differing in language, was impracticable, otherwise the French brethren would have prosecuted their right, and not hired their Church anew, and added a new porch to it.* 4. *By the Charter of King Edward VI the French have no right in common with the Dutch except that which other Foreign nations have, as the Charter says "Templum &c.", and further on "Concedimus &c.", so that in the whole Document the French are not even mentioned.* 5. *What now can the French obtain by virtue of the Charter, which was rejected by Queen Mary, and which Queen Elizabeth refused to confirm by a new one, and merely ordered, in* 1560, *the keeper of*

[1] Formerly an Elder of the London-Dutch Church; see above, Letters Nos. 209, 223, &c.

[2] Usually called Johannes Regius; see above, Letters Nos. 1505, 1578, &c.

the Royal Stores, named Bass, to evacuate the building and to hand it over to us Dutch, who alone sought to obtain it, for our religious meetings, as I know by the great labour I went through and the many visits I paid to the malevolent keeper! 6. *The French did not contribute towards the heavy expenses of restoring the place, while they had already hired the building which they now use. In this way the Flemish-Dutch Congregation came in possession of the Temple of Jesus, and after having possessed it for forty-five years, those, who were allowed to use it, now endeavour to found on this circumstance a right, whereby they will deprive themselves and the Dutch of the use of the temple sooner than obtain their object.* 7. *This nearly happened when the heir of the Lord Treasurer Winchester claimed the Temple as his own, because Queen Elizabeth had granted him the Quire. We were then compelled to show the Charter of King Edward to some delegates, who did not proceed further when they understood that the whole Church, except the Quire, had been given to the Congregation of the Foreigners.* 8. *All this shows the worthlessness and iniquity of the petition of the French. They can use our building only to such an extent as hitherto has been allowed to them to the manifest loss of our poor. The number of our Congregation has always been larger than theirs, except a few years after persecutions.* 9. *Nor could they argue that as they used the Temple at the time of King Edward just like the Dutch, they could do so now. Let them show that at that time both Congregations were as numerous as they are now. Let them also consider whether at present there could be such a division of services on Sundays as would satisfy both Congregations. Finally, what more iniquitous than to arrogate to themselves, by some worthless pretext, another person's right, obtained by money, and confirmed by long duration of time?* 10. *If the matter about the Temple has already been concluded, show my Letter to your Colleagues only, and not even to them unless you think it necessary.* 11. *We praise God for the discovery of the Powder plot.*

Salue vir in Christo honorande atque charissime. Literæ tuæ III Septembris 1
datæ, mihi demum redditæ sunt 21° Octobris, cum dies aliquot morbo infirmatus,
præcipue quoad caput, omnibus munijs præstandis inutilis essem. Alioqui ne diem
quidem voluissem differre meum responsum de nullitate prætensi olim, et nunc (quod
non sine maxima admiratione intelligo) repetiti iuris fratrum Gallorum in templum[3]
nostratium Germanorum, si forte ad præcauendas maiores turbas usui vobis esse
posset. Quanquam vero spero iam sopitam esse totam Deo disponente controuersiam,
in euentum tamen ulterioris necessitatis omittere nolo quin aliquid eorum significem,
quæ huc pertinentia de anteactis meminisse possum. Primum verissimum est, Etsi 2
fratres Galli bis terue nostris hanc quæstionem mouerint, id eos nunquam fecisse,
nisi vel occasione crescentis Ecclesiæ ex furoribus Gallicis, alijsque persequutionibus
adeo ut ipsorum templum totam ecclesiam simul capere non posset ad sacræ Coenæ
celebrationem, vel solennium precum et ieiuniorum, vel cum ipsorum templi succe-
dentes hæredes, lucri priuati causa simularent se non velle id amplius elocare.
Primo prætextus a nostris eis ultro per commodationem, nequaquam vero per prætensi
iuris recognitionem is locus, idque prouisionaliter quoad maior nostra necessitas aliud
postularet, datus est, quo etiamnum eos uti puto, ad celebrandam singulis mensibus
Coenam Dominicam. Nisi vero ius ab ipsis prætensum inane compertum fuisset, 3
imo etiam impracticabile ut duæ tunc populosæ ecclesiæ diuersarum linguarum
eodem loco pariter uterentur: idque iudicio interlocutorio tum fratrum Ecclesiæ
Italicæ, tum semel ni fallor nostri Superintendentis domini Episcopi Londinensis
(quod vos acta Coetus trium Ecclesiarum docuisse poterunt) fratres Galli non desti-

[3] The next few years we meet with several Letters and Documents concerning the Church of the Austin Friars, London, known, since 1550, as "Templum Jesu" or "Dutch Church". The present Letter and Nos. 1659 and 1660 below deal with the pretended right of the French or Walloon Congregation to the same, which they appear to have brought forward from time to time. With No. 1680 other questions, as the right to the Church-yard adjoining the Dutch Church &c., begin, and are discussed and otherwise dealt with in Nos. 1659, 1660, 1680, 1691—1697, 1700—1702, 1704, 1708—1714, 1716, 1717, 1720—1722, 1727, 1732—1736, 1738—1743, 1746. See also Nos. 1975, 1976.

tissent ius suum persequi, Qui contra de nouo templum suum usitatum aliquoties conduxerunt prætio, et ædificato porticu auxerunt. Ex Eduardi VI. Regis diplomate[4] 4
nullum commune ius habent Galli cum Germanis aliud, quam aliæ quæcunque nationes peregrinæ. Sic enim verba diplomatis habent: "Templum[5] siue sacra ædis in ciuitate nostra Londoniensi, quod vel quæ vocabitur templum Dominj Jesu, ubi congregatio et conuentus Germanorum, et aliorum peregrinorum fieri et celebrari possit." Post in progressu iterum: "Concedimus[6] prefato superintendenti et ministris Ecclesiæ Germanorum et aliorum peregrinorum in ciuitate Londoniensi &c.," ut toto diplomate ne semel quidem nominentur Galli. Quid vero nunc obtineant Galli 5
virtute diplomatis a Maria Regina, cum cæteris ab Eduardo Rege pie institutis antiquati, quod nec sanctæ memoriæ piissima Regina Elizabeta nobis nouo diplomate; licet instantissime rogata; confirmare voluit, sed tantum breui quodam (vt vocant) ad præfectum quendam annonæ nauticæ Regiæ, Mr Basso nomine directo, illud vacuari, nobisque Germanis qui hoc soli persequebamur (quod mihi præ cæteris ad hoc destinato multo labore et cursitationibus ad maleuolum præfectum constitit) anno 1560, ad Ecclesiasticos conuentus utendum tradi iussit. Nemo Gallorum nobis con- 6
currit ad sumptus instaurationis, qui eo initio, et sequentibus annis, non leues, sed paulatim grauiores fuerunt. Sic missa fuit Belgio-Germanica Ecclesia in templi Dominj Jesu possessionem, cum iam antea Galli conductu eodem quo etiamnum, uterentur. Possedit nunc annos 45 quietè, ut mirum sit ab ijs velle turbari, qui ex solo usu non alio quam Christianæ charitatis motu concesso, prætextum iuris captant, quo tam sibi quam Germanis omnem eius templi usum citius excutient; mea quidem opinione; quam quod querunt impetrent. A quo non procul abfuimus 7
(cuius instinctu nouit Deus) quo tempore defuncti magni Thesaurarij Winchester hæres nitebatur totum templum sui iuris facere, eo quod chori usus nescio qua Elizibethæ reginę concessione, in dicti sui patris potestate fuisset. Compulsi tunc fuimus præcepto cuiusdam iudicis Schaccharij diploma originale Regis Eduardi delegatis quibusdam exhibere, qui eo lecto deprehendentes, totum templum excepto choro peregrinorum ecclesijs datum, ulterius non sunt progressi. Petitionis fratrum 8
Gallorum vanitas his rationibus eis demonstrata fuit; iniquitas vero eo, quod nisi nos exturbatos vellent, eos non posse maiorem eius templi usum habere quam quo ex gratia hactenus usi sunt, idque non sine manifesto damno nostrorum pauperum, quorum eleemosyne duabus libris minores sunt ijs diebus quibus in Gallorum templo nostræ conciones habentur, attestantibus hoc sæpius et conquerentibus nostris diaconis. Certissimum enim est numerum nostrorum auditorum semper longe excessisse numerum Gallorum, exceptis paucis annis post furores Gallicos. Nec est quod 9
instent tempore Regis Edoardi Gallos æqualiter ac Germanos eo templo usos fuisse, ergo nunc quoque posse. Doceant primum utranque Ecclesiam eo tempore tam numerosam fuisse ut nunc sunt, quod mihi non sit verisimile. Considerent etiam, an hoc tempore talis distributio concionum fieri possit diebus Dominicis, qua utrique Ecclesiæ satisfiat, quod non credo, ideoque nil nisi turbas ex hoc Gallorum conatu oriturum video, idque eorum vitio, qui gregibus ad ædificationem et pacem præire debent. Quid denique iniquius quam ius alienum, pretio comparatum, et temporis diuturni-

[4] See above, No. 14. [5] Ibidem, paragraph 3. [6] Ibidem, paragraph 5.

tate præscriptum inanis tituli prætextu ad se velle rapere? non sine irritatione animorum hactenus pacatorum utriusque populi in alterum, quem difficile fuerit euitare, etiamsi constaret cessionem per mutationem iure faciendam fore, cuius contrarium credo verissimum. Tandem ut æger etiamnum finiam, dominis collegis tuis ac toti 10 synedrio tecum salutem, et pacem permanentem vestræ Ecclesiæ precor. Si transacta res est de templo, nolim has literas pluribus communicari quam tuis collegis, neque hoc ipsum, nisi tu iudices ita expedire. Coniugem tuam matronam honestissimam ego et filia mea de fracy plurimum saluere iubemus, culpamque deprecor meam, quod nullum ei humanitatis officium præstiterimus: certe non est negligentia, sed solis impedimentis ægritudinum, tum ipsius, tum nostrarum. Deus vos cum prole 11 diu seruet incolumes. Middelburgo, die 20 Nouembris, quo Deo laudes celebramus ob allatum nuncium detectæ horribilis conspirationis in vestros Regis Regnique ordines. Dominus eis misericordiam suam multiplicare dignetur. Anno 1605.

Tuæ pietati amantis addictus: Joannes Radermacherus Aquensis.

Addressed: Eerweirdigen...Mr Joannes de Coninck, dienaer des Godlycken woirds 12 tot London. *Endorsed:* De templi recuperatione ab Elizabetha Regina et diuturna possessione. Responsum D. Johannis Rotarij sive Radermacheri, quo continetur ipsius judicium atque consilium quoad Templum nostrum Jesu.

1658. *Norwich, Thursday*, 21 *November* [= 1 *December*, N.S.] 1605. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of the 7th inst., and informed the brethren of Yarmouth of your intention to hold a Day of Fasting and Prayer. We both hope to join you.* 2. *But we, as well as the French Congregation, request you to give us in future earlier notice of such measures, so that our respective Ministers, who have no assistance for such extraordinary services, may the better prepare themselves.*

...Eerweerdighe...Broederen...vwer E. schryuens van den 7^en^ deses es tot onser 1 hant...ghecommen, daer wt wy beneuen uwer E. resolutie van het houden eenes vasten ende biddach den Heere, oock uwe begeerte aen ons verstaen hebben, gelyck wy die van Yermue...daer van hebben verwitticht, de welcke met ons ende wy beyde de Kercken alhier, met u.L. in conformiteyt uwer resolutie ons hebben betoont. Godt geve daer ouer synen segen. Doch also ons onse Broederen van Yermue laeten weten sy wel gewenscht hadden vroeger waerschow daer van gehadt te hebben ten aensiene haer L. Dienaer hem daer tegen des te beter hadde mogen prouideren: so es euen de selue motie ende wensch oock by ons gevonden, want also wy ons seer geerne in so goddelicken wercken op den gestelden tyt wouden exerceren, niet alleene ten aensiene der correspondentie met den Broederen dwelck wy hoochlick werdeeren, maer oock dat wy den noot die ons gelyckelyck treffet, met het bidden ende roepen van vele tsaemen mochten voordraegen ende den Heere claegen. So 2 es ons oock wel bekent dat de selue saecke onse lieue Broederen van de Fransoysche gemeente alhier niet min dan ons en heeft becommert, met de welcke wy daer van in communicatie gecommen synde, hebben geraeden gevonden uwer E....te bidden, dat onse gemeenten in toecomenden van sodanige occasien mochten langer van te vooren gewaerschowt worden, op dat onse Dienaeren die elck alleene syn, ende in

sulcke extraordinaire exercitien geen secours noch helpe en hebben, ende nochtans haere groote auditorien, met...suffisante studien tot haer L. eygen contentement seer geerne souden meer dan te vollen doen, dies te beter hen L. daer tegen mochten provideren. Ende voorder so es onse petitie aen den Broederen, ten aensiene dat voor desen sommige vasten daegen gecommen hebben, op daegen ende op weken ons mispassende, dat het den Broederen mochte belieuen in toecomenden ons van te vooren van de daegen t'aduiseren, op dat onse Dienaeren oock mochten daer van haerlieder geuoelen ten besten daer ouer verclaeren, want also de Carren ende ander nootsaeckelycheden haeren ganck houden, so en wachten sy niet ons maer wy syn gedwongen hen te wachten....In Norwich den 21[en] Nouembris 1605, wt den 3
naeme ende by laste onses Kerckenraets Jan Cruso, Ouderlynck.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren des Goddelicken woorts, ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher gemeente Christi tot Londen. Per inclose.

1659. [*London,* 1605. **Johannes Radermaker's**] **advice to the French and Dutch Churches of London** regarding the possession of the Austin Friars Church[1].

1. *As we apprehend great inconvenience and danger to the two Churches from these innovations and untimely disputes regarding the right to the Temple of Jesus, if the brethren of the French Church pursue the matter in the manner which they have intimated to us even in writing, we have written down a few proposals for their consideration.* 2. *We do this not because we are unable to meet their arguments, but because in the first place we think that disputes on this subject are damaging to the Churches, and secondly we care more for the common good of the two Churches than for our quiet possession. And we fear that, while quarrelling about the walls of the Churches, we shall lose the concord and mutual obligation maintained between the two Churches for so many years.* 3. *We desire no other possession than that which the king granted us, and have no wish to curtail any right given to the brethren by the Charter. And as they declare that they wish for no change in the usage, it seems to us that any further dispute would only damage us in the eyes of the English, who regard us as peaceable, and make our Churches hated by those who envy us.* 4. *As the brethren say that they will bring the case before the king, we ask you to consider the danger of bringing Ecclesiastical differences before the Courts of Princes. No contentions are so disliked in Kingdoms and Republics as those caused by strangers.* 5. *Remember, moreover, that you prudently objected to having our Charter renewed by the king, that the reading and examination of it might not be the cause of our Churches losing the orders to which they were accustomed. We fear that such a proceeding might ultimately compel us to submit to some Superintendent.* 6. *We pray you let the matter rest where it is. If you have any reason for this dispute, we are ready to finish it in a friendly way.*

Aduertissement fidel et fraternel donné aux frères de l'Eglise Françoise et les 1
frères de l'Eglise flamende touchant le different esmeu par eux concernant le droit du Temple de Jesus.

Treshonnores et tres-chers Frères. Considerans et comme prevoyans des grandes inconveniens et manifestes dangiers au dommage des deux Eglises (de ces innovations et disputes encommencees, selon nostre opinion, hors de saison, touchant le droit du Temple de Jesus, en cas que les frères de l'Eglise francaise sont d'intention de poursuiure l'affaire de la façon et maniere laquelle ilz nous ont declaré, mesme par

[1] This Document occurs on Fol. 21[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. It may be a copy of the Document to which Radermaker refers in the Letter which follows (see paragraph 9) though there is also another Document, printed at the end of that Letter, which may be the one mentioned by him; see further above, Note 3 to No. 1657.

escrit) Nous n'auons peu laisser au regard de nostre vocation et en conscience, de mettre en bref par escrit quelques propositions, et donner a penser aux frères ce que nous trouuons en ces procedures tendre au grand desauantage des deux Eglises, les prians d'y vouloir auiser auec nous en la crainte de Dieu.

Nous ne faisons pas ceste proposition comme si nous n'eussions pas des raisons 2
de pois pour les opposer aux raisons alleguees par les frères, mais premierement pour ce que nous jugeons que toutes les disputes sur ce subject sont domageables aux Eglises, comme de tout temps a esté jugé. En apres pour ce que nous ne soignons pas tant pour nostre tranquille possession (comme les freres jugent) que pour le bien comun des deux Eglises. Car en premier lieu nous craignons qu'en disputant et contendant des murailles des Temples, nous ne perdions (en manière de dire) le coeur d'iceux, c'est a dire la vray concorde et obligation mutuelle laquelle (par la grace de Dieu) a esté maintenue l'espace de tant d'années, auec grande edification entre les deux Eglises, pour la conservation de laquelle nous nous esvertuons par conseils et advis autant qu'il nous est possible. Et sur ce qu'on 3
nous objecte que nous auons beau parler de concorde puis que nous jouissons paisiblement du nostre, nous respondons que comme nous ne desirons autre possession, sinon celle qui nous a esté ottroyee par la liberalité du Roy, qu'en mesme sorte aussi nous ne tachons nullement d'accourcher le droit des frères tel qu'il leur est donné en la Patente. Or puis que les Frères mesmes declarent tant par escrit que de bouche, qu'ilz ne veulent rien changer en l'vsage, il nous semble que toute l'autre dispute n'est aucunement necessaire, et qu'elle ne servira a autre chose qu'a nous embrouiller ensemble par ces contentions, nous ne perderons pas seulement nostre bonne odeur aupres les Anglois qui nous fauorisent, et qui des long temps nous ont donne la renommee d'estre paisibles, et d'obseruer bon ordre, mais aussi rendrons odieuses noz Eglises aupres de ceux qui nous portent envie, qui peut estre ne cerchent autre commodité et occasion afin de pouuoir priuer noz Eglises des priuileges, qu'ilz estiment contrevenir aux ordres des Eglises de ce Royaume.

De ce que les frères disent de vouloir mener l'affaire jusqu'aux oreilles du Roy, 4
nous les prions de penser a ce qui se verifie par experience, ascauoir que pour le plus souuent il fait dangereux de proposer les differents Ecclesiastiques es Courts des Princes, et il est aussi a craindre que l'affaire ne desplaise grandement au Roy et a son Conseil (qui sans doubte en sera meslé) comme estant vn different fait par les estrangers. Puis aussi que les affaires du Royaume donnent assez d'occupations au Roy et a son Conseil, encore que par nous elles ne soyent augmentées. Les frères scauent que nulles contentions et noises ne sont plus odieuses es Royaumes et Republiques que celles qui se font par les estrangers. Il ne faut pas aussi que les frères pensent que le different puisse estre voidé par vn seul regard et bref examen, l'affaire est pleine de circumstances, lesquelles (si on procede plus outre) causeront plusieurs controverses, qui sans doubte tendront au domage de toutes les Eglises estrangeres, si on n'y pourvoye par plus grande prudence et attrempance.

Nous souhaitons aussi que les frères se souuiennent de ce que prudemment 5
ilz firent difficulté de faire renouueller nostre Patente par le Roy afin que par la lecture et examination d'icelle les Eglises ne perdissent leurs ordres auxquels elles

se sont accoustumées. S'il y a du dangier en la seule lecture de la Patente, combien plus y en aurait, si le fondament en soit examiné, et ce par le conseil mesme? Nous y trouuons principalement deux difficultés, la premiere est que par ce moyen vne porte sera ouuerte, et vn chemin preparé pour obliger plus estroitement a l'inspection de quelque Superintendant, noz Eglises et toutes leurs procedures, la ou nous scauons que les frères firent difficulté auec nous de mettre par escrit la congratulation faite a l'Euesque de Londres, et la luy donner soubsignée de noz mains, afin que de la ne fut introduict vne plus grande obligation que de Coustume. La seconde est que puis que la Patente parle d'vn Corpus corporatum politicum, il faut conclurre de la que la distinction est du tout necessaire, se font plus par concession ou connivence, que par vertu de la dicte Patente. Et partant puis qu'en ce Royaume les Consistoires sont odieuses (comme scauons) nous prevoyons des dangers si cest affaire soit amené a vn tel examen.

Finalement prions les frères de ceder aux raisons qui les ont esmeus jusqu'a 6
present de laisser l'affaire en son estre, puis qu'elles sont de plus grand pois, que ne sont celles quy vous esmeuuent a ceste dispute, consideré aussi que de nostre part nous ne scachions qu'aucune occasion leur en soit donnée de nouueau. Et si les frères pensent en auoir, nous sommes prests par responce conveniente de leur donner contentement et finir le different par voye d'amitié, afin qu'vne blasme ne demeure sur nous en la bouche de noz successeurs, que par noz intempestiues et imprudentes disputes, soyent perdues ou accourchies ces priuileges la, qui jusqu'a present ont servy de grand contentement et consolation aux pouures membres de Jesus Christ refugiés, et le pouroient auoir esté de mesme a l'adveue.

1660. *Middelburg, Wednesday,* 18 (28) *December* 1605. **Johannes Radermacherus, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London**[1].

1. *To your two Letters on one and the same subject I will make one reply. I am glad that my hints were of some use to you, and hope that by writing I may be still more useful, which I do the more readily, as I now understand what the French ask for, and on what grounds.* 2. *Your answer was prudent, and will not afford them an opportunity of disturbing your right, or colouring up or obtaining their own pretensions, which is to be avoided above all. Hence it would have been better if you had answered verbally, as writing may give rise to cavilling.* 3. *However, writing will be necessary, but I think it should be done once only, merely to let posterity know what has happened. As you do not know what has passed, you wish to know what I remember of the case.* 4. *I cannot say whether the French Church in London was legally established before the Dutch, or existed when the Temple of Jesus was given to us, though I was present at these beginnings, and recollect certain things about the two Churches, which make me doubtful. But nobody asked for the restitution of the Temple before the return of Utenhove (to whom John a Lasco had entrusted, as far as he could, his duties as superintendent) and Gottfrid Wingius at the end of* 1559 *or the beginning of* 1560. 5. *They supplicated Queen Elizabeth for the restitution, producing King Edward's Charter. The case was referred to the Council or to the Bishops, and, after a long delay, we were told not to expect a confirmation of King Edward's donation for reasons which were not then stated, but which we afterwards learnt from friends, as, that the Queen would not admit in her kingdom a foreign superintendent of any Church, except the Bishop of the diocese; that she wished the Foreigners to have recourse to the Bishop of London (Edm. Grindal at that time); that the clause in the Charter, constituting the Foreign Church a corporate body, was disliked; as also the absolute gift of the Temple with the soil, as our people understood that this included not only the ground which the Temple occupied, but also the cemetery, in which the strangers had buried their dead in King Edward's time, and two houses in the*

[1] This Latin Letter is accompanied by a Dutch translation, which it is not considered necessary to print here. See above, Note 3 to No. 1657.

Cemetery, then occupied by the Foreign Ministers. 6. This makes it plain that the Queen or her Councillors regarded her brother's donation as void through the subsequent alteration in the Religion, and would remain so without a confirmation by Parliament, which it would be difficult to obtain. Let now the French see what they can get from the King and the Bishops by virtue of the Charter, to the injury of those who have been so long in possession. Afterwards Bishop Grindal obtained for us the Temple without any writing, except the brief to the Keeper of the stores which I mentioned in my former Letter. 7. In the Coetus we sometimes told the French that they had done nothing to recover the Temple, and when they replied that some of them had joined Utenhove, Wingius retorted: yes, once or twice, but when you realized the difficulties, you borrowed or hired a church, and left us to solicit alone, so that the Temple was granted to us, not to you; to which they could only reply, that the matter had been accomplished by individual persons, though in the name of all. But we know that the Dutch alone were admitted, and have been long in possession. I also know that Wingius advised not to lend them the Temple for the celebration of the Holy Supper, foreseeing or fearing that this would afford them a pretext for usurping the whole Church, as actually happened afterwards. 8. As regards the future, I think that you cannot concede anything to the French, as you cannot dispose of what you use by favour, without running the danger of losing it altogether. The Superintendent or the Council might justly say that the Church was allowed to you, and not to the French, and that as you let others use it you shall no longer use it yourselves; the Church was granted to the Congregation, not to the Ministers and Elders alone, hence you can transfer no right to it without the consent of the whole Congregation, &c. 9. But, the French say, we only want a recognition of our right. How could you acknowledge what your predecessors constantly refused to recognise? I think it, therefore, better that you should write once for all some such notice as I send herewith, not because I desire to dictate to you, but merely to give you my opinion, and especially that you might avoid all expressions which, if the matter came before a Court of justice, would compel you to produce evidence. 10. Alter in my writing whatever you think proper. I attach no importance to the threat of going to the King; he and his Ministers know that the other side must be heard before judgment is given. The French will avoid this step when they find you ready to appear before the highest Court. I am afraid that some induce the French to create these difficulties. 12. When I was closing this Letter Mr Hoste read to me the five points in the French petition, which show that they endeavour to obtain equality of right, in order to make it a reality as soon as they think proper. (1) Handing them the key, what else is it but an investiture? (2) preaching twice a year whenever they like, is more dangerous than appears at first sight, even if it were only on account of the disputes which might arise from the choice of the days; (3) I do not see how they can demand the half of the rent which they pay for their Church, as nobody is bound to pay rent when he is not a party to the contract; (4) to request that a part of the Temple may be assigned to another ground, seems not only unreasonable, but sacrilege; (5) as to permission to bury their ministers, the request seems to be devoid of suspicion, but let it not be complied with once for all, but only when they ask for permission. 13. So that I still think that you should not make any compact, but simply deny that they have any right at all.

Saluete in Christo charissimi atque honorandi dominj fratres. Vtriusque vestrum 1
literæ singulares probe mihi redditæ fuerunt, quæ cum eiusdem sint argumenti,
coniunctim respondebo, ut infirmæ adhuc ad scribendum manui meæ parcam. Gaudeo
significationes meas vobis nonnihil profuisse, optoque ut amplius scribendo possim,
quod eo alacrius conabor, quia iam demum intellexi quid Galli, et quibus argu-
mentis, petant. Placuit inprimis videre quod prudenter responderitis, ita ut inde 2
non videantur ansam capere posse (quantum colligere possum) inuertendi ius vestrum,
suum autem prætensum fucandi, nedum obtinendi: quod inprimis cauendum esse
puto. Ideoque optassem vos potius viua voce quam scripto respondisse. Quia literæ
scriptæ propius ac sæpius inspectæ, cauillatoribus occasionem præbent nouos cauillos
expiscandi. Jam vero pro fine scribendum adhuc erit, sed meo consilio non nisi semel, 3
idque peremptorie, quo successoribus constet quid actum sit. Vos ob talium ante
actorum defectum nunc dubij hæsistis quomodo nihil antea bene actum infirmatis.
Ideoque recurritis de quibusdam ad memoriæ meæ thesaurum, quam sane optarim,
hac saltem occasione, esse locupletiorem: expromam tamen quantum potero memi-
nisse de quæsitis. An Gallica ecclesia istic prius fuerit in legittimam formam 4

erecta quam Germanica, vel saltem eo tempore extiterit cum templum Domini Jesu nobis fuit concessum, non ausim affirmare quanquam in ipsis primordijs ibi fui, et quædam circa utranque gesta recordor, quæ me non temere dubium tenent. Hoc certissimum teneo, neminem operam impendisse ad restitutionem impetrandam templi ante reditum ab exilio dd. Vtenhouij (cui d. Jo. Alasco suas vices superintendentis, quantum in se erat, commendarat) et Gottfr. Wingij Verbi ministri, qui fuit vel circa finem anni 1559, vel circa initium 1560. Hi statim gnauiter supplicando 5 ad Regiam Maiestatem institerunt ad obtinendam restitutionem in forma donationis Eduardi Regis, cuius diploma proferebant. Res relata deliberanda, nescio an ad Concilium, an ad Episcopos, diu suspensa mansit. Tandem non obscure responsum fuit, non expectandam esse donationis Eduardi confirmationem, idque grauibus de causis, tum quidem non expressis, sed postea per amicos nobis apertis, quarum has præcipuas memini. Non velle Regiam Maiestatem in suo Regno admittere superintendentem alicuius ecclesiæ peregrinum, vel alium quam Episcopum diocesis, velleque iam tunc in omni negotio ecclesiastico peregrinos Londini habitantes recurrere ad Episcopum Londinensem (qui tunc erat sanctæ memoriæ vir dominus Edmondus Grindallus in peregrinorum gratiam admodum propensus). Non placebat etiam clausula illa in diplomate, peregrinorum ecclesiam fore corpus corporatum, quia in politia Anglicana est hoc peculiaris momentj. Ita quoque nec absoluta illa donatio templi cum fundo. Nostri enim intelligebant non tantum fundum quem templum occupat, verumetiam adhęrens coemiterium, in quo tempore Edoardi peregrini sepeliebant mortuos suos: Item[2] duas in coemiterio domus utcunque commodas, (quas ego vidi, sed iam dirutas credo) in quibus peregrini ministri illo tempore solent habitare[2]. Ex his manifestum puto, Elizabetam, aut eius saltem consiliarios, do- 6 nationem fratris voluisse rescissam manere, utpote per se ex anteactis mutationibus, in Religione inualidam factam, neque sine Parliamenti confirmatione (quæ difficillime possit impetrari) ullius valoris fore. Eant nunc Galli, et eius virtute Regi, vel Ecclesiastico ordini aliquid extorqueant contra diuturnos possessores. Postea d. Grindallus nobis impetrauit Regiam concessionem templi, idque sine ullo scripto, præter illud breue[3] ad præfectum annonæ, cuius mentionem feci in priori mea epistola. Nos Gallis aliquando obiecimus in coetu, ipsos nihil fecisse ad recuperandum templum, 7 et cum contra assererent se suos habuisse adiunctos cum d. Vtenhouio, Wingius regessit: ita quidem pro una atque altera vice, sed intellectis rei difficultatibus contenti templo quo tunc vel commodato, vel conducto utebamini, reliquistis nos solos solicitantes, ac non vobis sed nobis concessum fuit templum. cui testimonio tum nihil opposuerunt, nisi quod communi nomine, licet per singulares personas, actitatum fuerit. Sed euincit factum immissionis, et longæ possessionis unis tantum Germanis concessum. Scio etiam dictum Wingium dissuasisse commodationem illam ad S. Coenam, præuidentem, vel saltem metuentem quæ postea inciderunt usurpandi occasiones. Hactenus de notitia mea quantum vobis usui esse poterit, non quidem 8 ad amplius contendendum, quia aduersarij, quantum colligo, his argumentis non dabunt locum, sed ut securius noueritis vestram causam sustinere ubi forte opus fuerit. Jam de quibus meum requiritis consilium. Primum, an putem expedire, ut cum aliqua

[2] This clause does not appear in the Dutch text.

[3] See above, Letter No. 1657, paragraph 5.

conditione concedatur aliquid, pacis et euitandorum periculorum causa. Ego vero credo vos nihil concedere posse, quod in posterum non magis turbet pacem quam modo, et in maiora vos inuoluat pericula. Non enim est in vestra potestate rem qua precario utimini alijs condicere tanquam propriam, sine periculo prorsus amittendi. Jure dicat Superintendens, vel Regius Senatus; praecipue siquid inde turbarum oriatur; Templum illud Germanis concessum ad ipsorum conuentus, non Gallis, quid igitur alijs utendum datis, deinceps in totum careatis. 2°. Templum Ecclesiæ est concessum, non ministris et senioribus tantum, ergo nec sine totius Ecclesiæ consensu ius eius in alios transferre valetis. 3°. Quod si consensum ab ea petatis, an existimatis vos obtenturos? 4°. Si clanculum tantum in Consistorijs nunc agatis quod postea palam fiat; praecipue cum Gallis concessum ius ad praxim reuocare placebit, vosne sine turbis plebeis et vitæ periculo euasuros putatis, at quæ talia consequi solent, Magistratuum vindictam, ut proscriptiones, vel ad minimum veteris libertatis priuationem? 5. Sed postulatur (dicunt) tantum recognitio iuris, etc. Sed qua con- 9
scientia dicatis aut scribatis vos agnoscere, quod ante multos annos non recognouerunt præcessores vestri, imo constanter negarunt? Nisi igitur alius adferat melius consilium, ego præstare credam unico responso pro semel et semper, ut aiunt, omnem ulterius de hac re contendendi ansam præcidere, tali in substantia; sed cautis verbis; quale vobis hic mitto delineatum exemplar[4]. Non quidem ut praescribere vobis aliquid velim, aut de sufficientia vestra meliora concipiendi dubitem, sed tantum ut mentem meam vobis aperiam. Praecipue vero in hunc finem, ut loquendi modum omnem caueatis, qui vos (ubi iure agendum forte foret) in probandi necessitatem praecipitet, iuxta regulam: affirmantis est probare. Sed non possumus omnia, quæ scimus, vel credimus probare. Propterea in iudicijs permittitur ijs qui iurati sunt se ad interrogata verè responsuros, ut ubi hæsitant dicant: Credo, vel non credo sic esse. Vos iudicabitis quid expediat mutare, addere, vel detrahere de hoc concepto. Minas 10
adeundi Regiam Majestatem vel alium nihili facio. Rex et ministri eius ea sunt æquitate et prudentia præditi, ut intelligant ante iudicium alteram partem audiendam. Ego non dubito Gallos hunc scopulum vitaturos, cum videbunt vos esse forti animo, nec iudicium vel summum refugere. Vltimam monitionem de turbis præcauendis existimo ibi pondus habituram ad vestri iustificationem, maxime si coram iudicio producendum sit hoc scriptum. Quin animus mihi dictat, esse qui Gallos animent ad has querelas, non alio fine quam ut excitent turbas. Atque hoc imprudenter adulatoribus fidem adhibentes non animaduertunt. Ad alterum vestrum quæsitum respondent superiora. Itaque prolixior opinato factus hic desinam, Deum orans ut vos....Valete, et domino Rutingio nomine meo salutem dicete. Middelburgi, die $\frac{\text{XVI}}{25}$ 11
Decembris 1605. Vobis Ecclesiæque vestræ intime addictus

Joannes Radermacherus Aquensis.

Has clausuro praelegit mihi dominus Hoste 5 illa capita Gallorum petitione 12
distincte comprachensa. His manifestum fit eos non affectare praetensum ius æqualitatis nisi ut ad praxim amplissimam reuocent quandocunque eis libeat. Clauis datio quid aliud sit quam inuestitura, quam vernacule goedinge vocamus. Duę conciones quando libebit quotannis plus periculi habent in recessu quam prima fronte

[4] See the preceding Document, and below, paragraph 15.

apparet, etiamsi nil esset præter contentiones de dierum electione vestræ Ecclesiæ commoda vel incommoda. Dimidium conducti sui templi nescio qua fronte petere audeant. Nemo enim tenetur soluere conductum, cuius pacto ipse non interuenit. An vero unquam ullus vestræ Ecclesiæ vocatus fuit ad pactum conducti ineundum? Diminutionem Templi D. Jesu petere, ut eius pars applicetur alieno fundo, nescio annon æque sacrilegum atque iniquum sit iudicandum. Quid hoc aliud est quam Ecclesiam Germanicam magna parte legittimæ suæ possessionis exturbare, quando de integra non possunt? Vltima conditio sepulturæ minimum suspecta videatur. Interim id semel pro semper pacisci, seruitus esset, quam nullo iure in priuatis vicinus vicino concedere tenetur, quod alioqui in singulari casu semel, amicitiæ gratia, forte concesserit. Igitur neque hæc petitio æqua est. Sed si quo suorum ministrorum mortuo ipsi petant sibi licere ut hunc ibi sepeliant, tunc vel humanitas ipsa hoc impetrare possit, absque vinculo strictæ obligationis. Itaque superiori meæ sententiæ inhæreo 13
ut nisi vestram possessionem ac vosipsos in periculum conijcere velitis, nihil omnino paciscaminj, sed absolute negetis vobis ullum ipsorum ius liquere, ideoque nec in vestra potestate esse ipsis concedere. Minas non formidate, quarum effectus non alios possum mihi persuadere quam plumbeos, imo palearios esse futuros, Deo iustam causam vindicante. Interim tam doleo quam miror fratrum Gallorum hac in re tum temeritatem, tum importunam pertinaciam: quam Deum precor ut mutet in mentem meliorem.

clausa die 30 Decembris. Vester qui supra. 14

Dic quæso domine Regie coniugi tuæ charissimæ a me meisque filijs plurimam salutem, ac Domino Jacobo Colio cum obuius erit, cum indicem epistoleum eius cum libello utraque grata mihi reddita fuisse. Rescribam cum Deo volente firmior ero valetudine.

Addressed: Eerweirdigen...Mr Leonhardt Moyaert, ende Mr Johannes de Coninck dienaren des Godlycken Woirds, tot London.

The Letter which follows may be the delineatum exemplar *of which Radermaker* 15
speaks above in paragraph 9; but compare the preceding Document.

Honorandis ac spectabilibus viris Verbi ministris et senioribus ecclesiæ Londino-Gallicanæ fratribus in Domino charissimis, Verbi ministri et Seniores ecclesiæ Londino-Germanicæ S. D.

Quandoquidem vobis nondum placet anterioribus nostris responsis acquiescere, de prætenso a vobis iure æqualj nobiscum in templum Domini Jesu, quod clementissimæ quondam Elizabethæ Reginæ sanctæ memoriæ concessione ad exercenda Diuini cultus officia, ecclesia Belgio-Germanica iam continuos annos plus minus quadraginta quinque quietè possedit; sed instare pergitis nos quodam modo compellere ad confessionem quam bona conscientia ædere non possumus, quia veridicam fore nec intelligimus, nec credimus, nempe vos aut ecclesiam vestram in templum prædictum jus æquale cum nostra habere: semel unquam vobis denunciandum putauimus, nobis prætensum illud ius vestrum neutiquam liquere, ideoque agnoscj aut recognoscj nec posse, nec debere. Neque etiam fuerit in nostra potestate; etsi vellemus: ius quod petitis vobis dare vel concedere. Quare fraternè vos, et per Dominj nostrj Jesu Christj charitatem rogamus, ne deinceps nobis ea postulatione velitis esse molestj, velutj nec nos urgemus ullam renunciationem iuris quod vos habere putatis. Quod si vero

de hac re quæstio, aut de nobis querimoniæ nuper comminatæ, ad Serenissimam Regiam Maiestatem siue reuerendissimum dominum Angliæ Primatem videantur vobis instituenda, speramus nos Dej ope paratos fore, ad tam vere et simpliciter respondendum, ne ullius iniustitiæ in hoc negotio rei, aut turbarum authores fuisse iudicemur, quas non dubitamus architectum Sathanam, atque operarios suos hodie plus quam alias unquam furentes, per utriusque nostrarum ecclesiarum plebis latera clandestino stratagemate machinarj. Quas ut Deus clementer auertat, præstabit, ut pacis mutuæque charitatis studijs inuigilando, omnibusque non necessarijs quæstionibus: quæ contentionum et turbarum sunt fomites; abstinendo, ipsum assiduis precibus imploremus. Eundem oramus ut vos charissimj Dominj fratres spiritu prudentiæ atque sacrj amoris magis indies magisque, ac nos unà vobiscum, corroboret usque in finem. Data, &c.

Endorsed in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus: Belgarum ad Gallos fratres 16
de Jure Templi, post mortem Reg. Elizabethæ. Forte hoc est scriptum cujus mentio fit in 2do libro Coetus in initio. Dicitur datum 5 Sept. 1605.

1661. *London, Saturday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *January* 1606. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich**[1].

1. *Samuel Asseus, formerly Minister to your Community, has now commenced to serve an English parish at Colchester, rather rashly, on account of his weakness. Hence our brethren at Colchester and we find ourselves in a difficulty, as we fear that he will give offence, and discredit our Churches in general, and that of Colchester in particular.* 2. *We have in vain endeavoured to dissuade him from taking the post as he had already accepted it before anyone, his wife not excepted, knew of it. As his stipend, however, seems not to be more than eight or nine pounds per annum, he will soon be compelled to abandon the post; but as he pleads his weakness and poverty as an excuse, we think that the Dutch Communities should come to his aid, on account of his service and position.* 3. *Hence we ask your opinion in the matter, and hope that you will have no objection, as he has been your Minister, and had to leave you, not on account of incompetency but weakness.* 4. *As regards your last Letter concerning the days of Prayer, you know that the cause for the last day was unexpected, and, to suit the convenience of the brethren, we chose a day which was unusual with us. On other occasions we always warn the brethren in time, but to consult them as to the reasons for such days and the time that they should be observed, is not practicable, as sometimes we accommodate ourselves to the Churches across the sea.* 5. *Days of prayer are mostly kept on account of extraordinary causes, and allow of no previous consultation. We only appoint the days for our Church, leaving other Churches free to join us or choose another day.* 6. *We have received notice of some privilege granted to strangers in Edinburgh, signed and sealed by the King. At the request of the Petitioner we send you a copy of the Document, that you may ascertain whether any families among you wish to take advantage of it.*

Eersame...broederen, de oorsaecke deses is, Alsoo Samuel Asseus[2] voortyden dienaer 1
des woorts inde gemeynte van Noorwits aengevangen heeft den dienst des woorts in een Engelsche Parochie te Colchester, genoechsaem onbedachtelycken ten aensien van syne swackheden daer mede hy van den Heere besocht is die ons allen te samen genoech bekent syn ende ons tot medelyden behooren te bewegen. Soo ist dat de Broederen van Colchester haer nyet weynich in desen beswaert vinden, gelyck wy oock groote swaericheden daerin voorsien, sorgende dat sulex sal mogen gedyen nyet alleen tot onstichtinge van synen persoon maer oock tot eenige oneer van onse Kercken int gemeyn ende tot nadeel vande kercke aldaer int bysonder.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 22a of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1090, 1093, 1095, 1105, 1300, &c.

Daerom wy oock geaerbeyt hebben met...verscheyden redenen den seluen van sulck 2
voornemen aff te keeren. Doch te vergeeffs alsoo hy de conditie alreede aengenomen
hadde eer iemant daer van wiste selfs oock nyet syne huysvrouwe. Doch alsoo de
voorseide conditie seer sober is bedragende maer tot 8 oft negen Ponden tsjaers soo
wy verstaen, soo sal hy geen nootwendich byleuen voor hem ende syn huysvrouw
daervan connen genieten, ende derhaluen sal genootsaeckt syn deselue eerlange te
verlaten, daertoe wy oock goetvinden sal door de broeders van Colchester om hem
op de eerlyckste wyse te doen den afscheit nemen, maer alsoo hy voorwent synen
staet ende noot, soo dunckt ons Broeders dat het nyet onbetamelyck en ware dat
de Nederduytsche gemeynten wat contribueerden tot onderhout vanden voorseyden
Broeder die ten aensien van synen dienst ende weerdige Roepinge daerin hy gestelt
is geweest geensins en behoort verlaten te wesen. tot welcken schultplicht de Broeders
van onse Leere hen nyet ongewillich noch onbereet en sullen laten vinden. Hebben 3
dierhaluen goet gevonden v.l. aduys in desen oock te hooren, om v.l. goeden wil hier ouer
te verstaen. Wy hopen dat de Broeders hen nyet onbereet hiertoe vinden sullen laten
gemerckt voornemelyck hy een beroepen dienaer vande Gemeynte van Noortwits geweest
is, en hy om geene ongeschicktheyt maer alleen uyt enckele swackheyt die vanden
Heere comt vanden seluen dienst op te houden genootsaeckt is geweest. Voorder 4
also tot noch toe onbeantwoort syn gebleuen ulieder leste brieuen belangende sekere
versoecken aengaende de biddagen, de broeders weten soo veele als den lesten
biddach belangt dat gelyck de voorgevallene oorsaecke onverhoets was, dat daer in
ten andere conde gedaen worden dan geschiet is, wy hebben onsseluen in desen
geschickt nae der broederen gelegentheyt kiesende daertoe eenen dach die by ons
ongewoon is. Belangende andere biddagen wy dragen altyt sorg dat den broeders de
waerschouwinge goets tyts gedaen worden, maer om met de broeders te consulteren ofte
beramen vande oorsaecken ende tyt des biddachs en is nyet wel doenlyck, want wy
voegen ons somtyts nae de kercken van ouer zee. Ten meesten deele worden de 5
biddagen gehouden om saken extraordinair die de beraeminge nyet toe en laten van
alle de kercken; oock soo en maken wy de beraminge nyet van eenige biddagen
voor andere kercken maer alleen voor de onse, latende altyt den broederen haere
vryheyt om sulcx mede te doen ofte nae te laten off een anderen tyt te verkiesen. Dat
wy dese waerschouwinge aen andere kercken doen, doen wy haer ten besten, om dat
wy te deser plaetsen de voorvallende nooden tsy vande kercken van ouer zee tsy
van desen Rycke hier eer vernemen ende verstaen. In somma als wy den broeders
aenschrijuen sulcke ende sulcke oirsaecen die wy hier verstaen en dat wy van onsen
wegen ten dien aensien goetvinden eenen biddach den Heere te houden, wy en
stellen den Broeders daermede noch wet noch noot, maer laten in hare vryheyt off
tselue mede te doen om de gemeyne stichtinge off geheel nae te laten soo de
broeders anders gelegen vinden voor hare kercken ofte tselue op eenen anderen dach
te doen. Alle dagen ende tyden connen den Heere geheyligt worden. Voor lest 6
soo is ons aengedient...sekere vryheyt den vremdelingen vergunt tot Edinburch in
Schotlant[3] den genen die begeerich syn daer te comen metter woone geteekent ende
versegelt byden Coninck, daervan wy ulieden een vytschrift oft Copye seynden nae

[3] See the preceding Volume, p. 934 (No. 275), and above, No. 1649.

de begeerte vanden versoecker ende vervolger deser saken om te besien of eenige huysgesinnen onder vlieden begeerich souden wesen deselue deelachtich te wesen.... Den xviij^en^ January 1606. [*No signature.*]

Aende Gemeynte van Noorwits.

1662. [*London, Wednesday*, 26 *February* (= 8 *March*, N.S.) 1606.] **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have again received a Letter from you, in which you ask us whether the marriage of Jacob de Vryer[2]—with a woman whose husband was alive at the time, but has since died, and who during his lifetime was in bad repute and had not sent any tidings to his wife for a long time—can be considered legal. Before we give an answer we should like to know what he is charged with, and whether there are any proofs for the accusation. You should not forget that in such an important matter as marriage, which is called God's covenant (Prov. 2), and in which God is said to interfere (Mal. 2), we must not act on rumours, but on clear evidence tendered in a legal way. A marriage cannot be dissolved on account of any evil rumour, as of theft or other crimes. Nor is it sufficient for a woman to accuse her husband of adultery; the magistrate has to make enquiries, and to decide as to the guilt of the respective parties. Moreover, we do not know what reasons he may have had for his absence: keeping away is not always abandonment, nor does abandonment dissolve a marriage in every case. Again, we do not know how they were married by the English, and whether they explained their circumstances or not. [*No date; no signature.*]

Antwoorde op seker schryuen van Santwits.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 22^a^ of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1651, 1653, and below, Letters Nos. 1664, 1671.

1663. *Amsterdam, Tuesday*, 14 *March* 1606 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Amsterdam, to [the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London]**[1].

1. *As we have decided, with the consent of our Magistracy, to establish here an English Church, agreeing, in doctrine and Church government, with the Reformed Churches of this Country, we request you to inquire for a competent, devout and learned English Preacher, not contaminated with the opinions of the Brownists. The English merchants of this town think that such a person might easily be had, as many have been discharged.* 2. *The Burgomasters of this town will give him a good house, and six hundred guilders per annum, apart from what the English merchants will contribute.* 3. *Some months ago, Mr Thomas White, the English Minister, told me that the Bishop of London complained that Brownist books are printed here, and sent over to England for distribution. Please tell the Bishop that we regret it, that it is done without the knowledge of our Magistracy, who, a few days ago, forbad the Brownists to do so any longer, while the Bailiff had already before taken away and destroyed some of the books.*

...Eersaeme...Medebroeders: also by ons goedt gevonden is met believen van onse Overheydt, dat alhier werde opgerecht een welgestelde Engelsche Kercke, in Leere ende Kerckenordeninge metten Gereformeerden Gemeynten deser Landen oureencommende; so willen wy Uwe E. gebeden hebben, te willen aldaer vernemen naer een

[1] See below, Letters Nos. 1667, 1669.

bequaem Engelsch predikant, zynde godzalig, geleerdt ende wel begaeft int prediken, ende geensins besmet mette meyninge der Brounisten. D'Engelsche Cooplieden, hier woonende, meynen, dat de sodanige aldaer wel te becomen zyn, doordien vele afgeset zyn van hunne bedieninge. De Heeren Burgmeesteren deser stede zullen hem voor- 2
sien van een goedt huys, ende tot syn onderhoudt geven ses honderdt guldens jaerlix, beneffens tgene d'Engelsche Cooplieden daertoe zullen contribueren. U. E. zal believen ons van haer wedervaren te verwittigen. Voer eenige maenden heeft Mr Thomas 3
White, Engelsche predikant, my aengediendt, dat de Eerweerdige Heer Bisschop van Londen hem beclaegde, over dat alhier Brounistische boecken worden gedruckt, die daerwaerts worden overgesonden, ende aldaer te Lande worden gestroyt, tot nadeel van Gods Kercke. U.E. believe den voorseyden Heer Bisschop van onsen twegen aentedienen, dat ons het zelvige van herten leedt is, ende geschiet is buyten weten van onse Overheydt, welcke noch over eenige dagen, tot onsen versoecke, ernstiglick den Brounisten geboden heeft, dat zulx niet meer en geschiede: oock so heeft de Heer Schouth sodanige boecken hen voor desen afgenomen, ende vernietiget. Vele vroome Christenen bedroeven haer grootelix, dat de ondersaten van soodanig een Godsalig Coninck, ende beschermer des Waeren geloofs ons (ten dienste vanden Roomschen Antichrist, ende andere geswooren vyanden van Gods Kercke) comen bekrygen ende verdrucken....Tot Amstelredam desen 14^en^ Martij 1606. 4

Uwer E. dienstwillige medebroeders de Kerckeraedt tot Amstelredam; ende inden naem ende uyt last des zelvigen, Petrus Plancius[2].

No address.

[2] See above, Letter No. 1356.

1664. *Sandwich, Monday,* 24 *March* 1605 [=3 *April* 1606, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of* 26 *Feb.* 1605 *regarding Jacob de Vryer and Tanneken Tweecks who went to you with the idea that we had referred the matter of their marriage to you. But this is not the case, for, though we would prefer to have it settled by other churches, we merely informed you that they could not be admitted to the Lord's Supper before this was done.* 2. *We refused to marry them, because she could not tell us anything as to the death of her husband, and we presumed that he was still alive, which turned out to be the fact. Thereupon they were married by an English Minister, against our wish, but the Minister was summoned before the Ecclesiastical Court, and had to pay a fine, while they were ordered to separate, and their case is still pending, as we, not being very friendly with the Commissary, dared not remove it from the Court.* 3. *The last Colloque admonished them to separate on pain of excommunication, but their case being pending among the English, we merely exhorted them to separate, which they refused to do.* 4. *Afterwards they asked us to bring their case to an end, but we told them that they should first settle the matter in Court, which they have hitherto not done.* 5. *To help them we persuaded Dr Saravia to transfer the case to us, and his opinion was that—as the first husband was now dead, after having absented himself from his wife for many years, during which time he seems to have behaved improperly, and the Bishop could give no dispensation in this marriage, as the woman was never divorced from her first husband on account of his conduct—the couple should separate, though they had lived together for a long time and had had children. But in order not to make bastards of the children, he would leave the matter to their own conscience, and connive at it, if they confessed their fault and reconciled themselves with the Church.* 6. *As such a decision seems rather serious to us, we ask your advice in the matter.*

...Eerweerde...broederen...wij hebben v.L. brief vanden 26 Febr. 1605[1] ontfaen, 1

[1] See above, Letter No. 1662.

touchierende eenen Jacob de Vryer ende Tanneken Tweecks welcke bij v.L. gecommen
sijn wt oorsake sy verstaen hadden dat wij haer L. wtstaende sake van huywelycke
uwer E. ouergegeuen hadden...af te handelen. Hier inne...syn sij gedoolt (hoe wel
wij lieuer hadden dat haere wtstaende sake van andere kercken geoordeelt ware
dan van ons) want ons schryuen alleen daer toe diende v.L. te verwittighen datse
in dien staet niet bequaem en waren toe te laten tot der tafel des Heeren voor
ende alleer haer l. sake afgedaen waere.... Jacob de Vrijer ende Tanneken Tweeck 2
versouckende bij ons getraut te worden, is haer by ons geweijgert geweest wt oorsake
sy gheen bescheet doen en conde van de doot van haeren man, ende daer was by
ons presumtie dat hij noch leefde (gelyck het daer naer gebleken is). So ist dat
sij haer by eenen Enghelschen predicant hebben laten trauwen teghen onsen wille,
om welck huywelyc den Predicant ten geestelycken houe is gedaecht geweest ende
den prijs daer van in syn borse genoelt. Desgelijcken hebben sij L. oock gedaecht
geweest ende belast tot scheijden, alwaer haer L. proces altyt gehanghen heeft wt
welckers handen wij haer l. sake niet en hebben doruen trecken ouermidts wij
alsdoen bij den Commissaris geen goede vrienden en waren. Dese questie int laeste 3
Colloquium tot Londen gehouden, was gevraecht watmen met sulcke persoonen doen
soude die een huywelijck aengeuanghen hadde met een ander man daer haeren
eersten man noch leefde, was geresolueert dat mense tot scheijden vermanen soude,
ende weijgerende, gradatim tot de excomunicatie teghen hen procederen. Maer om
dat haere sake int recht by dEngelschen hinck, hebbense wij alleen tot scheyden
vermaent, het welcke sy alsdoen niet en hebben willen gehoorsamen, ende sy haere
sake by thof niet claerende, is haer sake also gebleuen....Aldus sekeren tijt (teghen 4
tvermanen des diensts) geleeft, ergens door beweecht hebben by ons versocht eyn-
delijck dat wij haer sake een eijnt maken wilden, so ist dat wijse den rechten wech
gewesen hebben, namelijc (dewijle sy van ons gedeclineert waren ende haer tot de
Enghelsche met Attestate begeuen aldaer getraut aldaer int recht was) datse haer
int hof eerst claren souden ende daer naer souden wij van onsent weghe geerne
laten vinden naer dat de sake verheysen soude. Maer dit en hebben sy tot noch
toe niet gedaen. Doch nu...om dese aerme luyden...te helpen, hebben wij nu met 5
Mr Doctor de Sarauia by den Commisaris een proeue gedaen ende hem gebeden
dese wtstaende sake bij hem te willen laten sesseren ende ons de selue ouer te
geuen. So ist dat wij hem (buyten ons verwachten) hier inne redelyc gevonden
hebben, ende heeft ons niet alleen de sake heel ouergegeuen, maer ooc syn adtuis
geseyt...namelijck, dewijle haeren eersten man nu doot es, ende hem veele jaeren
van syn wijf absenteerde ende ooc presumtie is dat hij int afweesen niet eerlyc
en leefde, ende dat den Bisschop in dit huijwelyc niet en can despenceren, midts
sij noyt om toneerlyc leuen van haeren eersten man gedeuortieert heeft geweest,
also dat sy na Goddelycke ende werreltlycke rechten soude moeten scheijden, niet
teghenstaende sy langhe tsamen also geleeft hebben ende kinderen tsamen gewonnen,
was eijndelyc syn besluyt, op dat de kinderen geen bastaerden souden sijn, soude
hij de sake in haer l. conscientie stellen, ende de sake door de vingeren sien, midts
dat sy haer faute souden bekennen van haer onordentlyck trauwen, ende also haer
l. weder met de Kercke reconcilieren. Wij en willen dit aduis van dese conniuentie 6

op ons alleen niet nemen, sonder v.L. aduis...want sulcke saken ons swaer duncken. Daerom...is dit onse begeerte...dat ghij ons met den eersten uwer E. aduis...soudt willen schrijuen....Desen 24 Martij 1605 wt Sandtwijts. Nomine ac jussu totius Synedrij 7

Beniaminus Ænobardus, scriba ac senior.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaeren des woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Kercke Christi binnen London.

1665. *London, Tuesday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *April* 1606. **An Act of Common Council, prohibiting all Strangers born, and Foreigners, to use any trades,** or keep any manner of shops within the City [of London], Liberties and Freedom thereof[1].

By the Mayor. An Act of Common Councell, prohibiting all Strangers borne, 1 and Forrainers, to vse any trades, or keepe any maner of shops in any sort within this Citty, Liberties and Freedome thereof. At a common Councel holden at the Guild-hall of this Citty, on the xv. day of April, in the fourth yeare of the Raign of our Soueraigne Lord James,...King of England,...It is ordained, and established as followeth.

Where by the auncient Charters, Customes, Franchises, and Liberties of the Citty 2 of London, confirmed by sundrie Actes of Parliament, no person not being free of the said Citty, may or ought to sell, or put to sale any wares or marchandises within the said Citty or the Liberties of the same by retaile, or keepe any open or inward shop, or other inward place or room for shew sale, or putting to sale, of any wares or marchandises, or for vse of any Arte, Trade, Occupation, mysterie or handicraft within the same. And whereas also Edward sometime King of England... the third of that name, by his Charter made and granted to the saide Citty in the fifteenth[2] yeare of his Raigne, confirmed also by Parliament amongst other things granted, that if any Customes in the said Citty before that time obtayned and vsed, were in any part hard or defectiue, or any things in the same newlie arising, where remedie before that time was not ordained, should need amendment, the Maior and Aldermen of the said Citty and their Successors, with the assent of the Communalty of the same Citty, might put and ordaine thereunto fit remedie, as often as it should seeme expedient vnto them. So that such ordinance should be profitable to the King for the profite of Cittizens and other his people repairing to the said Citty, and agreeable to reason. And wheras by force of the said Customs, Franchises, 3 and Liberties, and of the Charter last afore mentioned, confirmed as is afore specified by Parliament, the Lord Maior, Aldermen and Commons of the said Cittie. did the twelfth day of October in the third[3] year of the raign of Edward somtime King of England the fourth, as a thing thought fit and conuenient for that time, (amongst other things) agree and ordaine, that the Basketmakers, Goldwyer-drawers, and other forraines, contrarie to the libertie of the said Cittie, holding open shoppes, in diuers places of the Cittie, and vsing mysteries within the said Citie, should not from thenceforth hold shoppes within the libertie of the Cittie

[1] The text of this Document is taken from the Proclamation which was printed at the time on three sheets of foolscap paper in Black Letter. [2] 1341—2. [3] 1463.

aforesaide. But if they would hold any shoppe, or dwell in the same Cittie, they should dwell at Blanchapleton, and there holde shoppes, so as they might haue sufficient dwelling there. And where also the Lord Maior, Aldermen and Commons 4
of the said Cittie, did afterwardes the sixeteenth day of May, in the seuenteenth[4] yeare of the Raigne of our late Soueraign Lord...King Henry the eight, as a course thought fit and agreeable for that time, ordaine, establish, and enact, that no manner of person or persons being estrange from the Liberties of the said Cittie, from thenceforth should holde or keepe any open shoppe or shoppes within the saide Cittie or liberties of the same, neither with any Lattesses before, nor yet without Lattesse, certain numbers of the poore men occupying the feate of Botchers, Taylors and Coblers, onelie except, vpon paine of imprisonment, and also to forfeite and to pay xl.s. to the vse of the Communaltie of this Citty, as oftentimes as he or they should doe the contrarie. And where also the Lord 5
Maior, Aldermen and Commons of the same Citty, did afterward the xx. day of January, in the said xvij.[5] yeare of King Henry the eight, (reciting that where at a common Councell holden the xvj. day of May, in the seauenteenth yeare of the raigne of King Henry the eight, It was ordained and enacted, that no manner of person or persons being estrange from the Liberties of this Citty, from thenceforth should holde or keepe any open shoppe or shoppes within this Citty or Liberties of the same, neither with any Lattesses before, nor yet without any Lattesse vpon pain of imprisonment) Further, ordaine, and establish, that if any person or persons being forraine, should holde and keepe open any shoppe or shoppes as is aforesaid, he should forfeite for euery time so doing xl. s. to be leuied by distresse, to the vse of the Communaltie of the saide Cittie, by the Chamberlaine for the time being or other Officer of this City, and also haue imprisonment by the discretion of the Maior and Aldermen for the time being. Now forasmuch as diuers and sundry 6
strangers borne, and likewise Forreiners from the liberties of the said Cittie, nothing regarding the said auncient Charters, Franchises, Customes, or liberties of the saide Cittie, and actes and ordinances heretofore made according to the same, but wholie intending their priuate profit, haue of late yeares deuised and practized by all sinister and subtil meanes, how to defraud and defeat the said Charters, Liberties, Customs, good orders, and ordinances, and to that end, do now inwardlie in priuie and secret places, vsually and ordinarily, shew, sel, and put to sale, their Wares, and Marchandizes, and vse Arts, Trades, Occupations, Misteries, and Handicraftes within the said Cittie and Liberties of the same, to the great detriment and hurt of the Freemen of the said Cittie, who pay Lot and Scot, beare Offices, and vndergoe other Charges which Strangers and others not Free are not chargeable withall nor will performe. For reformation of which disorders, and for auoiding of such preiudice 7
and damage, as thereby groweth to the Freemen of the said Cittie, and is more now of late vsed then was in any time heretofore suffered, and to prouide for the common profite and good of the Freemen and Cittizens of this Citty. It is therefore by the Lord Maior and Aldermen and Commons in this common Councell assembled, ordained and established: That no person whatsoeuer not being free of

[4] 1525. [5] 1526.

the Cittie of London, shal at any time after the feast of Saint Michael now next ensuing, by any colour, way or meane whatsoeuer, either directly or indirectly by himselfe, or by any other, shew, sel or put to sale any wares, or marchandises whatsoeuer by retaile within the Citty of London, or the Liberties or Suburbes of the same, vpon paine to forfeit to the Chamberlaine of the Citie, for the time being, to the vse of the Maior and Communaltie and Citizens of the said City the summe of fiue pounds of lawfull money of England, for euery time, wherein such person shall shew, sell or put to sale any wares or marchandizes by retaile, within the said Cittie, Liberties or Suburbes thereof, contrarie to the true intent and meaning hereof. And it is further ordained and established, That no person 8
whatsoeuer, not being free of this Citty, shall at any time after the said Feast of Saint Michael, by any colour, way or meane whatsoeuer, directly or indirectly, by himselfe, or by any other, keepe any shoppe, or other place whatsoeuer, inward or outward, for shew, sale, or putting to sale of any wares, or marchandises whatsoeuer, by way of retaile, or vse any Arte, Trade, Occupation, Mystery or Handicraft whatsoeuer within the saide Citty, or the Liberties or Suburbes of the same, vpon paine to forfeite the summe of fiue poundes of lawfull money of England for euery time, wherein such person shall keepe any shoppe or other place whatsoeuer, inward or outward, for shew, sale, or putting to sale of any wares or marchandizes whatsoeuer, by way of retaile, or vse any Art, Trade, Occupation, Mystery or Handicraft whatsoeuer within the said Citty or Liberties or Suburbes of the same contrary to the true entent and meaning hereof. All which paines, penalties, forfeytures and 9
summes of money to bee forfeyted by vertue of this Act, or ordinance, shall be recouered by action of debt, bill or plaint to be comensed and prosequuted in the name of the Chamberlaine of the Citty of London for the time being, in the Kings Maiesties Court, to be holden in the Chamber of the Guild-hall of this Citty, before the Lord Maior and Aldermen of the same Citty, wherein no essoigne or wager of law shall be admitted or allowed for the Defendant. And that the Chamberlaine 10
of the said Cittie for the time being, shall in all sutes to be prosequuted by virtue of this Act or Ordinaunce against any Offender, recouer the ordinarie Costs of sute to be expended in and about the prosequution thereof. And further that one equall third part of all forfeytures to be recouered by vertue hereof (the costes of suite for recouery of the same, being deducted and allowed) shall be after the recouery and receipt thereof paide and deliuered to the Treasurer of Christes Hospitall, to be imployed towardes the reliefe of the poore children to be brought up and maintained in the said Hospitall, and one other equall third part to him, or them which shall first giue information of the offences, for which such forfeitures shall growe and prosequute sute in the name of the Chamberlaine of the saide Cittie for the recouery of the same, any thing in this Act to the Contrary notwithstanding. Prouided alwayes, that this Act or ordinance, or any thing therein contained, shall 11
not extend to any person or persons, for bringing, or causing to be brought any victuals to be solde within this Citty and the Liberties thereof, but that they and euery of them may sell victuals within the said Citty, and the Liberties thereof, as they lawfully might haue done before the making hereof, anything herein to the

contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding. God saue the King. Imprinted at London by John Windet, Printer to the Honourable Cittie of London. 1606.

Endorsed: 1606. 15 daye of Aprill in the iiij yeare of K. James an Acte of 12
Comon Councell of the Lo. Mayor &c. against Forriners and Straungers.

1666. *London*, [*Thursday*, 17 (=27, N.S.) *April* 1606]. **Petition of the Strangers (traders and handicraftsmen) of the Dutch and French Congregations of London,** to the Lord Mayor, &c.[1]

The copie of a Peticion to þe Lord Maior of London &c. To the right 1
honourable Sir Leonard Holliday, K^t^ Lord Maior of the Cittie of London, and to the right worshipfull his brethren þe Aldermen of the same. The poore Straungers of seuerall Trades and Handycrafts of the Dutch and French congregacions within the said Cittie, doe in all humillity beseech your honour and worships to dispence with the execucion of the Acte of Common Counsell lately proclaymed against all Straungers and Tradesmen, bee executed vpon them for the reasons heerin presented. Because the most parte of them bee fledd hether for their conscience sake, and haue long since beene receiued into this Cittie, by þe permission of... Queene Elizabeth (of happy memory), and maintained euer since by the fauorable word and protection of our...Prince the King's Majestie. And wheras at sundry 2
tymes heertofore, the said Tradesmen haue beene molested for vsing of their seuerall occupacions, yet allwaies from tyme to tyme vpon humble suite to her late Majestie and likewise to the Kings highnes, haue beene dischardged of those molestacions, and allowed to continewe as they had done, As by seuerall orders to that effect may truly appeare. And wheras also the nomber of the said Straungers are not so greate as it is supposed your Lordship and worships are informed, For by veiwe of them all that dwell within the freedome of the Cittie, there are found to bee lesse in nomber then in former tyme, and not to amount to aboue[2] families As by a note[3] of there seuerall names and faculties heerunto annexed[3] may appeare. Besides it is manifest, that a greate parte of them are very poore, and releiued by the Almes of the Churches, So that their remouing should bee very chargeable, both vnto them selues, and vnto the said Churches. And it is impossible vpon a 3
suddaine to find dwelling places for them in the Suburbes vpon a suddaine which are rather more inhabited allreddy then the Citty. Some of their Trades also are proffitable to þe Commonwealth many poore English and Aliens families being sett on worke by them, And it is also knowne that they make no shewe of their Trades, But as meere Straungers keepe them within, not being able (as in other places) to attaine to the freedome of the Cittie, other then by extraordinary fauor and meanes. Finally they pay vnto the King and Cittie, scott and Lott according to 4
their abillities, the charges belonging and ymposed vpon them, So as this litle nomber of Straungers, all members of the Dutch and French Congregacions, doe againe

[1] This Document occurs on p. 17 sqq. of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to No. 1241. No date is mentioned, but it was probably drawn up and presented immediately after the promulgation of the preceding Act of Common Council. Here it has been placed two days later.

[2] The number has not been filled in. [3] This note is not annexed to this transcript.

pray your Lordship and worships to graunt their request, And they shalbe bound euer to pray to allmighty God for the prosperity of your honour and your worships persons, and good estate of the Cittie.

1667. *London, Wednesday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *May* 1606. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Consistory of Amsterdam**[1].

1. *We have been unable to reply to your Letter sooner, as the illness of our Bishop prevented us from telling him that the Magistracy and the Consistory of Amsterdam do not tolerate, but rather prevent, the printing and spread of Brownist books. This information pleased the Bishop who promised to write to you. We believe that this will remove the bad report about you.* 2. *We are glad that your English Community increases so much that they want a Minister of their own language, and that your Magistracy will give him a fair stipend and house, apart from the collection which the English may make among them.* 3. *There are here many gifted and learned ministers, who have no ministry, but we do not think it advisable to recommend you any one in particular. But if you elect one tell us his name and we will make inquiries as to his conduct, life and fitness for the post.* 4. *As you stipulate that the person to be elected should submit to our Church discipline and rule his Congregation in accordance with it, we beg you not to mention this point to others, first because it might be detrimental to our Churches, which are not subject to the English discipline, and secondly because the person who would be elected (one of those dismissed because they refused to sign the order of the Church of England) will be glad to rule his Church according to our discipline.*

Aen den Kerckenraedt van Amsterdam, den 10en Mey 1606.

Eerweerde...broeders inden Heere. Op uw brief[2] ons over etlicke weken be- 1
handicht, hebben wy eerst nu met bequaemheyt connen antwoorden; ouermidts de siecte onses Eerweerden Bisschops ons verhindert heeft hem, navolgende uwer... begeerte, te verthoonen dat de E. Heeren van Amsterdam, noch de Kerckenraedt aldaer, geensins en dulden maer veel eer verhinderen het drucken ende verspreyden der Brunisten boecken &c. Het welck vertooch den E. Bisschop seer aengename is geweest, ende zeyde oick dat hy tot dien eynde ande broeders schryven zoude &c. Wy en twyfelen niet ofte hiermede zal wechgenomen worden het quaet geruchte dat uw E., so Magistraet als Kerckenraedt t'onrechte gehadt hebben. Wy verstaen 2
met groote blydschap den wasdom der Engelscher gemeynte aldaer so groot te syn dat sy eenen predicant harer tale van noode hebben, ende hooren seer geerne dat de E. Heeren gewillich syn tot desselven onderhout eene eerlicke gagie ende bequame wooninghe te vergunnen, beneffens de collecte die onder de natie soude mogen geschieden. Waer op uw E. versoecken, van ons een bequame dienaer des woordts die sonder dienst is angewesen worde, om de Engelsche gemeynte aldaer te bouwen ende te bedienen. Tis waer dat hier veel dienaren des woordts syn, van 3
uytnemende gaven ende geleertheyt, die geenen dienst en hebben; doch om eenige int bysonder uw E. an te prysen en vinden wy (om redenen wille) niet raedtsaem; te meer om dat wy niet en twyfelen ofte de predicanten die geenen dienst en hebben, syn den Engelschen aldaer niet min bekent als ons. Doch so beroepinge op yemant viele (by aldien het uw E. belieft ons sulx aen te dienen) sullen geerne alle vlyt doen om te vernemen of hy zodanich in leere ende van wandel zy, of hy ooc sulke ervarentheyt hebbe, dat hy de Engelsche gemeynte aldaer soude connen bouwen ende met stichtinge bedienen. Dewyle onder ander dingen inden persoon 4

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 22b of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letter No. 1663.

die beroepen soude worden vanden broederen verheyscht wort dat hy sich onser discipline ofte kercordeninge onderwerpe, ende syne gemeynte daer naer regiere; wy willen den broederen gebeden hebben in haer schryven aen andere daervan niet te vermelden, beyde om dat sulx soude mogen strecken tot nadeele van onse kercken die in desen conyncrycke der Engelsche discipline niet onderworpen en zyn, ende om datter geen vreese en is ofte de persoon die soude mogen beroepen worden (een synde der genen die afgeset syn om de kerckordeninge van Engelandt niet te willen onderteeckenen) en sal blyde syn naer onse discipline syne Kerke te mogen regieren.....In Londen &c.[3] 5

Uw E. dienstwillige medebroeder Joannes Regius, uyt name onses Kerckenraedts.

[3] For the answer see below, Letter No. 1669.

1668. *Walmysley apud Westmonasterium, Monday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *June* 1606.
Prohibition in the Cause of Peter and John vander Straten.

Jacobus Dei gratia Anglie ... rex ... Venerabili et egregio viro Domino Julio 1
Cesar militi Legum doctori a libellis supplicum nostrorum magistrorum vni necnon supreme curie nostre Admiralitatis Anglie Locumtenenti Judici siue Presidi suove Surrogato aut alij dicte Curie presidenti cuicunque salutem. Ostenditum est 2
nobis in Curia nostra coram Justiciariis nostris apud Westmonasterium ex parte Johannis Peare quod cum in Statuto in Parliamento Domini Richardi nuper Regis Anglie post conquestum secundi apud Westmonasterium in Comitatu Middlesex anno Regni sui tertio decimo[1] tento edito inter cetera contineatur quod Admiralli[2] et eorum deputati de aliqua re infra regnum Anglie nisi solummodo de rebus super mare factis provt tempore Edwardi nuper Regis Anglie avi dicti nuper Regis Richardi debite vsitatum fuerat extunc nullatenus se intromitterent cumque etiam in Statuto 3
in Parliamento dicti nuper Regis Richardi secundi apud Westmonasterium...anno Regni sui quinto decimo[3] tento edito inter cetera declaratum, ordinatum et stabilitum existat quod de omnibus contractubus placitis et querelis ac de omnibus alijs rebus surgentibus infra Corpora Comitatuum tam per terram quam per aquam, ac etiam de wrecco maris Curie[4] Admiralitatis nullatenus haberent cognicionem potestatem nec iurisdiccionem sed quod omnia huiusmodi contractus placita et querele et omnia alia emergentia infra corpora Comitatuum tam per terram quam per aquam vt supradictum est ac etiam wreccum maris triata determinata discussa et remediata essent per leges terre et non coram Admirallo nec per Admirallum seu eius Locumtenentem quovismodo, Cumque etiam in Statuto in parliamento domini Henrici nuper 4
Regis Anglie quarti apud Westmonasterium predictum anno Regni sui secundo[5] tento edito inter cetera contineatur[6] quod predictum Statutum Anno Regni dicti nuper Regis Richardi secundi tertio decimo supradicto firmiter teneretur onaretur et debite execucioni demandaretur provt in eisdem statutis inter alia plenius continetur Cumque etiam quedam navis Anglicana vocata the Satea alias the Marye and John 5
de portu Southampton[7] in Comitatu Southampton[8] vltimo die Februarij anno Regni

[1] 1389, 90. [2] See *The Statutes of the Realm*, II. 62ᵃ. [3] 1391. [4] *Ibidem*, p. 78ᵃ. [5] 1400, 1.
[6] *Statutes*, II. 124ᵃ. [7] MS. *Southt* with sign of contraction over it. [8] MS. *South, Sutht.*

domine Elizabethe nuper Regine Anglie quadragesimo quinto[9] apud predictum portum Southampton[8] instructa et preparata fuit per eundem Johannem Peare et quosdam Simonem Harvy et Willelmum Hardy tunc proprietarios eiusdem navis pro viagio bellico super altum mare faciendo versus Regem Hispanie et eius subditos tunc aduersarios et inimicos ac de inimicitia dicte nuper Regine existentes virtute quarundam literarum reprisalium eis in ea parte legittime factarum et concessarum et sic instructa et preparata existens eadem navis vocata the Satea alias the Marie and John postea scilicet quartodecimo die Marcij anno Regni predicte nuper Regine quadragesimo quinto supradicto a predicto portu Southampton versus altum mare in viagio predicto discessit Cumque etiam quedam navis vocata the 6
St John Baptist de Hamboroughe in partibus Germanie cum diuersis bonis rebus mercibus mercimonijs et pecuniarum summis onerata existens super altum mare postea scilicet vicesimo die Junij anno Regni nostri primo[10] per quendam Johannem Beckett tunc Capitaneum predicte navis vocatę the Satea...et per Comilitones eiusdem Johannis Beckett in eadem nave vocata the Satea...tunc existentes in viagio predicto capta fuisset que quidem bona res merces mercimonia et pecuniarum summe in predicta navi vocata the St John Baptist sic vt prefertur onerata existentia ad Regis Hispanie subditos tempore eiusdem capcionis spectabant et pertinebant, Cumque etiam 7
inter predictum quartumdecimum diem Marcij et predictum vicesimum diem Junij predicta nuper Regina Elizabethe diem suum clausisset extremum predicto Johanne Becket et Comilitonibus suis predictis in predicta navi vocata the Satea...per totum idem tempus super altum mare existentibus et tempore captionis predicte navis vocatę the St John Baptist de morte predicte nuper Regine penitus ignorantibus et inscijs existentibus ac eisdem Johanne Peare Simone Harvy et Willelmo Hardy tunc infra Regnum Anglie videlicet apud Civitatem Londonensem existentibus et de capcione predicta tunc penitus ignorantibus et inscijs existentibus quam quidem navem 8
sic captam vna cum predictis bonis...in eadem oneratis existentibus predictus Johannes Beckett et Comilitones sui predicti in predicta navi vocata the Satea...sic vt prefertur existente postea scilicet duodecimo die Julij anno Regni nostri primo supradicto infra Regnum Anglie scilicet apud portum de Portesmouthe infra Corpus Comitatus Southampton adduxerunt cumque etiam...vicesimo nono die Julij anno Regni nostri 9
primo supradicto apud Portesmouthe predictam infra Corpus predicti Comitatus Southampton et non super altum mare nec infra iurisdictionem Curie Admiralitatis Anglie tresdecem dolia de Cochinele et Indico et nonaginta libræ in pecunijs vocatis Spanishe rialls parcellæ bonorum rerum mercium mercimoniorum et pecuniarum summarum in predicta nave vocata the St. John Baptist sic vt prefertur oneratorum et captorum existentium ad manus et possessionem ipsius Johannis Peare 9a
devenissent que quidem tresdecem dolia de Cochinele et Indico idem Johannes Peare adtunc et ibidem quibusdam Cornelio Vulcherson, Johanni vander Straten, Petro Vanderstraten, Simon Azward, Johanni Cruypenincks, Francisco Huisman, Othoni Selme et Waltero Garrett et socijs Civitatis Hamburgi mercatoribus, necnon Jacobo Boodum, Philippo Boodum Carolo de Latfeur et Johanni Esse proprietarijs bonorum rerum...predictorum in predicta nave vocata the St. John Baptist sic vt

[9] 1603. [10] 1603.

prefertur oneratorum et captorum existentium vt tunc asseruerunt apud Portesmouthe predictam ad tunc deliberauit ac ad tunc et ibidem paratus fuit et obtulit ad deliberandum eisdem proprietarijs predictas nonaginta libras quas quidem nonaginta libras ijdem proprietarij de eodem Johanne Peare recipere ad tunc et ibidem penitus recusaverunt idemque Johannes Peare semper postea hucvsque paratus fuit et adhuc paratus existit ad deliberandum eisdem proprietarijs easdem nonaginta libras si ipsi illas de eodem Johanne Peare recipere voluissent siue voluit Cumque etiam postea 10
scilicet vicesimo die Augusti anno Regni nostri primo supradicto apud London in parochia Sancti Andree Hubward in warda de Billingsgate infra Corpus Civitatis London et non super altum mare neque infra Jurisdictionem Curie Admiralitatis Anglie predicte tres bage de Indico ponderantes Centum libras et dimidium vnius Centene parcelle bonorum rerum...predictorum in predicta nave vocata the St. John Baptist sic vt prefertur oneratorum et captorum existentium ad manus et possessionem eiusdem Johannis Peare similiter devenissent quas quidem tres bagas de Indico idem Johannes Peare adtunc et ibidem paratus fuit et obtulit deliberare predictis proprietarijs predictorum bonorum rerum...et ijdem proprietarij illas de eodem Johanne Peare recipere adtunc et ibidem penitus recusaverunt Idemque Johannes Peare semper postea hucvsque paratus fuit et adhuc existit ad deliberandum illas eisdem proprietarijs si ijdem proprietarij illas de eodem Johanne Peare recipere voluissent aut volunt Cumque etiam nulla alia bona res merces mercimonia vel pecuniarum summe siue 11
pecunie summa de bonis rebus mercibus mercimonijs et pecuniarum summis in predicta nave vocata the St John Baptist sic vt prefertur oneratis et captis existentibus ad manus et possessionem ipsius Johannis Peare aut ad manus et possessionem alicuius alius persone siue aliquarum aliarum personarum per eius preceptum siue appunctuacionem vnquam devenissent ac cum dicta bona mercimonia et pecunie que ad manus et possessionem ipsius Johannis Peare in forma predicta devenerunt in nullo alio modo...quam sicut per ipsum superius allegatum et specificatum vnquam devenissent Cumque etiam per legem terre regni nostri Anglie quelibet persona 12
super huiusmodi devencionibus bonorum...ad eius manus vel possessionem onerabilis non sit nec onerari vel condemnari debeat ad plura alia bona...reddendum restituendum vel redeliberandum aut proinde satisfaciendum quam talia et huiusmodi bona... aut pro huiusmodi et talibus satisfaciendum que sic ad eius manus et possessionem devenerunt vllo modo sed quelibet persona ab omnibus huiusmodi bonis...que ad eius manus et possessionem non devenerunt nec ad manus et possessionem alicuius alie persone per eius preceptum et appunctuacionem vnquam devenerunt per legem terre Regni nostri Anglie libera quieta et exonerata fuit ac libera quieta et exonerata inde esse debuit et consuevit: predicti tamen Cornelius Vulcherson, Johannes 13
Vanderstraten, Petrus Vanderstraten,...et socij predicte Civitatis Hamburgensis mercatores necnon predicti Jacobus Goodyum[11], Philippus Goodium[11], Carolus de Latfeur et Johannes Esse proprietarij bonorum...in...nave vocata the St John Baptist...existentium premissorum non ignari sed machinantes et intendentes eundem Johannem Peare contra debitam legis Regni nostri Anglie formam et contra formam statutorum predictorum indebite pregrauare opprimere et fatigare necnon nos et Coronam nostram regiam

[11] Above they were called Bood.

exheredare cognicionemque placiti que ad nos et Coronam nostram regiam specialiter spectat et pertinet ad aliud examen in Curia Admiralitatis trahere eundem Johannem Peare in Curia Admiralitatis coram vobis tam de et pro restitutione et retradicione predictorum bonorum...que ad manus et possessionem ipsius Johannis Peare...devenerunt prefatis proprietarijs bonorum...in...nave vocata the St John Baptist... existentium fiendum vbi re vera idem Johannes Peare per legem terre regni nostri Anglie et non coram Admirallo nec per Admirallum...vel eius locumtenentem pro eisdem bonis...restituendum vel retradendum que sic ad manus et possessionem ipsius Johannis Peare vt prefertur devenerunt in predicta Curia Admiralitatis in placitum trahi vel deduci debet quam de et pro restitutione et retradicione diuersorum aliorum bonorum...in...nave vocata the St. John Baptist...existentium que ad manus et possessionem ipsius Johannis Peare nunquam devenerunt nec ad manus vel possessionem alicuius alie persone...et cum quibus idem Johannes Peare ea ratione onerabilis non 14
est nec onerari debet per legem terre regni nostri Anglie quartodecimo die Januarij anno Regni nostri primo supradicto apud Sowthwarcke in Comitatu Surrey traxerunt in placitum caute et subdole libellando versus eundem Johannem Peare et predictos Simonem Harvy et Willelmum Hardy ac contra predictum Johannem Beckett Capitaneum predicte navis Anglicane et quosdam Jacobum Jenninges magistrum siue navarchum eiusdem et Johannem Janverium vnum ex militibus seu nautis dicte navis per vnum libellum in eadem Curia Admiralitatis Anglie pro restitucione et retradicione bonorum...in...nave vocata the S[t] John Baptist...existentium in duabus schedulis eidem libello annexis mencionatorum et specificatorum in forma sequenti videlicet 15
duarum bagarum gemmarum vocatarum pearles pertinentium ad dictos Jacobum et Philippum Goodium valentium 500[12] libras duarum aliarum bagarum gemmarum pertinentium ad prefatum Carolum de Latfuer valentium 250 libras trium doliorum de Indico pertinentium ad predictum Johannem de Esse valentium 300 libras vnius bage gemmarum pertinentis ad prefatum Simonem de Azward valentis 186 libras et 10 solidos sex bagarum continentium 6600 pecias argenti vocatas rialls of plate pertinentes ad predictum Johannem Cruypeninck valentes 165 libras 9600 peciarum argenti vocatarum rialls of plate pertinentium ad predictum Philippum Vanderstraten valentium 240 libras vnius bage continentis 1820 pecias argenti vocatas rialls of plate pertinentes ad predictum Franciscum Huisman valentes 45 libras et 10 solidos 2000 peciarum argenti pertinentium ad predictum Othonem Selme valentium 50 libras et centum catenarum annuli aurei pertinentium ad predictum Walterum Garrett valentium 34 libras et 2 solidos in prima scedula de predictis duabus schedulis specificatis nec 16
non vnius tormenti vocati one peece of Iron ordinance cum cariagio inde valentis 20 libras vnius alius tormenti vocati one murderer cum duabus cameris valentibus 9 libras novem parvorum tormentorum vocatorum muskettes et vnius parvuli tormenti vocati a Caliver valentis 9 libras et 10 solidos vnius pecie ferri et vnius enei hami vocati one Iron and one brasse hooke valentis 4 libras et 10 solidos trium vexillorum vocatorum Flagges et vnius insignis vocati a Top-standard valentis 12 libras duorum pannorum vocatorum Wastcloathes valentium 3 libras vnius Caldarij vocati

[12] To shorten the Document most words expressing numbers or values have been replaced by figures, as 500 for quingentas &c.

a kettle et 2 ollarum vocatarum pottes valentium 40 solidos 12 hastarum vocatarum halfe pikes valentium 20 solidos 200 libratarum ferrearum glandium vocatarum two hundred waight of Crossebar chayne and round shott valentium 20 solidos 2 lineorum velorum vocatorum lynsayles valentium 6 libras 3 le hand booues valentium 20 solidos obbarum[13] aque vocatarum bottles of orenge flower water valentium 20 solidos vnius pallij valentis 3 libras vnius le wackpye valentis 20 solidos 5 parium subligaculorum 4 tunicarum vocatarum Jerkins 5 parium caligarum 3 galeorum 3 parium calceorum 5 lodicum sex duplicum collarium lineorum novem simplicum Collarium lineorum et diuersorum aliorum lineamentorum videlicet Capporum mapparum mappularum vocatarum handkerches lineorum subligaculorum et aliarum rerum valentium 8 libras 2 gladiorum vocatorum rapiers valentium 40 solidos 2 tormentiolorum vocatorum dagges valentium 42 solidos 6 doliolorum vini vocatorum Rundlettes of wine valentium 4 libras et 10 solidos vnius rudentis vocati a cable of ten fadoms et vnius saronie vocatae a trusse or hawser of threescore fadoms valentis 4 libras et 10 solidos vnius libri de navigacione facti per Lucam Wagoner[14] vnius libri Petri de 17
Medeena[15] vnius Charte vocate a sea mappe 14 instrumenta vocata two bows valentia 40 solidos 80 peciarum argenti vocatarum rialls of eyght 2 parium bissinarum Caligarum 2 palliorum et aliorum vestimentorum tam lineorum quam panneorum pertinentium ad Johannem van Flushinge valentium 27 libras et 10 solidos vnius annuli aurei valentis 20 solidos vnius summe precij 33 solidorum paratarum pecuniarum apparatus et aliarum rerum pertinentium ad nautas et homines transeuntes in predicta nave vocata the St John Baptist valentium 17 libras et 10 solidos in secunda schedula de predictis duabus schedulis specificatarum quodque predicti 18
Johannes Peare Simon Harvy Willelmus Hardy Johannes Beckett Jacobus Jenninges et Johannes Janverius antequam predicta navis Anglicana exiuit ad mare aut saltem antequam eadem posita fuit ab oris Anglie habuerunt certam noticiam quod predicta nuper Regina Elizabeth mortua fuit quodque nos fuimus Rex Anglie proclamati ac etiam habuerunt noticiam de proclamacione edita per nos de et concernente reprisali et bonis captis a Rege Hispanie et eius subditis quodque mensibus Decembris, Januarij, Februarij et Marcij A.D. 1602 necnon Marcij Aprilis Maij Junij, Julij Augusti Septembris A.D. 1603 extunc currente eorumve vno siue aliquo et presertim mensibus Maij seu Junij tunc vltimis preteritis predicti Johannes Beckett Jacobus Jenningis et Johannes Janverius cum predicta nave Anglicana super alto mari existente predictam navem vocatam the St John Baptist conspexissent et insecuti fuissent ac eandem navem...summa vi et hostili more invasissent et tandem eandem navem cum tota oneracione sua et presertim bonis...in schedulis predictis mentionatis cepissent postque capturam illam ad locum quendam vocatum Meade Hole infra Insulam Vectis qui quidem locus est infra Corpus predicti Comitatus Southampton...adduxissent quodque omnia et singula bona...in schedulis 19
predictis mentionata in predicta nave vocata the St John Baptist tempore Capture eiusdem extiterunt et ad manus et possessionem prædictorum Johannis Peare Simonis

[13] No number mentioned here.

[14] Probably the *Speculum Nauticum* by Lucas Janssn Wagenaer, published at Leiden in 1583.

[15] Probably his work on the Art of Navigation; which was translated (from the Spanish) into several languages, see Jöcher's *Gelehrten-Lexicon;* Brunet &c.

Harvye et Willelmi Hardy ac prædictorum Johannis Beckett Jacobi Jenninges et Johannis Janverium eorum sociorum pervenerunt dictique Simon Harvy...et eorum complices ea ad eorum libitum disposuerunt provt per libellum prædictum inter alia plenius apparet prædictique proprietarij predictorum bonorum...eundem Johannem Peare 20 in predicta curia Admiralitatis coram vobis occasione predicta comparere et eis inde respondere minus iuste astrinxerunt ac licet predicta navis vocata the Satea...in forma prædicta instructa...discessit in viagio prædicto versus altum mare et in alto mari fuit extra oras Anglie antequam prædicta nuper Regina diem suum clausisset extremum licetque etiam prædictus Johannes Beckett et Comilitones sui prædicti in prædicta nave vocata the Satea...existentes post discessum eiusdem navis in viagio prædicto et ante captionem prædicte navis vocatæ the St John Baptist neque tempore capcionis eiusdem non habuerunt aliquam noticiam vel scientiam de prædicta morte prædicte nuper Regine nec tunc habuerunt aliquam noticiam vel scientiam quod nos essemus Rex Anglie proclamatus neque adtunc habuerunt aliquam noticiam vel scientiam de aliqua proclamacione edita per nos de...reprisali et bonis captis a Rege Hispanie et eius subditis licetque nulla proclamacio in ea parte per nos ante prædictum tempus capcionis navis...the St John Baptist neque tempore eiusdem Capcionis edita fuit licetque etiam ijdem Johannes Peare Simon Harvy et Willelmus Hardy 21 per totum tempus predictum quo predicta navis super altum mare in viagio predicto fuit fuerunt inhabitantes et comorantes infra regnum Anglie videlicet apud prædictam Civitatem Londoniensem et per totum idem tempus et precipue tempore capcionis prædicte non habuere...aliquam scientiam vel noticiam de eadem capcione licetque etiam idem Johannes Peare statuta prædicta ac omnia et singula alia præmissa in isto brevi superius specificata in eius exoneracionem de et in premissis in predicta Curia Admiralitatis coram vobis placitauerit et allegaverit ac illa inevitabili testimonio et veritate probare sepius obtulit vos tamen placitum allegacionem et 22 probacionem illa admittere seu recipere penitus recusavistis ac predicti proprietarij predictorum bonorum...in...nave vocata the St John Baptist...existentium ipsum Johannem Peare in prædicta Curia Admiralitatis per diffinitivam dicte Curie Admiralitatis sententiam in toto et in solido ad retradendum et restituendum eis possessionem tam huiusmodi bonorum...que ad manus et possessionem ipsius Johannis Peare... devenerunt quam diuersorum aliorum bonorum...prædictorum in schedulis prædictis libello prædicto annexis specificatorum que nunquam ad manus vel possessionem ipsius Johannis Peare aut alicuius alie persone per eius preceptum...devenerunt alioquin ad solvendum eis verum valorem bonorum...illorum condempnare totis suis viribus conantur et in dies machinantur sunt minus iuste in nostri contemptum et ipsius Johannis Peare grave dampnum preiudicium depauperacionem et gravamen manifesta ac contra formam statutorum prædictorum et legem terre Regni nostri Anglie. Nos igitur leges et iura corone nostre provt vinculo iuramenti astringimur 23 manutenere volentes nostrosque ligeos suspentionibus contra eadem violari nolentes vobis et cuilibet vestrum prohibemus firmiter iniungentes ne placitum præmissa aliqualiter tangentes coram vobis versus ipsum Johannem Peare vlterius teneatis nec quicquid inde attemptetis nec aliquis vestrum attemptet quod in ipsius Johannis Peare dampnum ac in nostri preiudicium seu legis et consuetudinis regni nostri

Anglie derogationem siue contemptum aut in Corone nostre Regie lesionem cedere valeat quovismodo sub violatoris legis nostre penam periculo incurrendum ipsumque Johannem Peare si quam in eum fulminaveritis sententiam ei inde relaxantes et de eadem penitus absolventes TT. Walmysley apud Westmonasterium secundo die Junij anno regni nostri Anglie Frauncie et Hibernie quarto et Scotie Tricesimo nono.

Browker Browker. Potter.

Endorsed: A Coppie of a prohibicion in the Cause of Peter and John vander 24
Straten. *And in another hand:* Felton.

1669. *Amsterdam, Wednesday,* 28 *June* 1606 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Amsterdam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of the* 10*th ult. and thank you for having excused our Magistracy and Consistory to your Bishop concerning the Brownists.* 2. *The English here have elected a young man,* ***named Henry Gray, now serving provisionally at Hydden near Hull, and formerly at Batery. They say that*** *he is learned, about thirty years of age, sound in doctrine, quiet, and devoted to our Discipline.* 3. *Please* ***inquire whether this is so, and whether he is experienced enough to build up and edify the Community.***

...Ehrwaerdige...Broders in den Herre...wij hebben vwen brief den 10. Maij[1] 1
voorleden geschreuen ontphangen ende den inhout van dien wel verstaen. Ende
bedancken vwer E. zeer vrindelick voor die excuse voor onse Herren ende Kercken-
raets bij vwen E. Bisschop angaende die saken der Brunisten, gedaen. Voortz konnen 2
wij vwer E. niet verbergen, dat die Engelsche alhier sekere Beropinge gedaen
hebben op eenen jonckman genaempt Mr Hendrick Graij nu ter tijt bij prouisie
dienende te Hijdden bij Hul, geweest Predicant tot Baterij. Den welcken zij seggen
te sin een geleert jonckman out omtrent 30 jaren gesont in Lere ende leuen
vreedtsaem, ende onser Discipline ofte Kerckenordeninge togedaen. Watt nu hieruan 3
zij en weten wij niet. Bidden hierom vwer E. willen onbeswaert zijn achteruol-
gende vwer E. belofte te uernemen of hij sodanich zij in Lehre ende van wandel,
of hij oock sulcke eruarentheit hebbe, dat hij die Gemeente alhier zoude konnen
bouwen ende met stichtinge bedienen, ende of het selfde waer is dat ons van hem
angedienet is of niet... Wij sollen die sake door die hulpe des Herren also voor-
sichtelick beleiden dat noch vwe E. Kercke noch jemant van den vwen hier door
eenige swaricheit sal hebben te uerwachten....Wt Ambsterdam den 28 Junij Anno 4
1606. Vwer E....mededienar int wercke des Heeren,

Joannes Hallius[2], wt den nhame des Kerckenraetz.

Addressed:...Den Dienaren ende Ouderlingen der Nederdeutscher Gemeenten Christi binnen Londen in Engelandt...Die bode zijn loon.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1663, 1667. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1084, 1151, 1186.

1670. *Colchester, Sunday,* 27 *July* [=6 *August,* N.S.] 1606. **Extracts** [in Dutch] **from the Church-book of the Dutch Church, Colchester,** regarding the transgressions of Jan van Gauere[1], and the proceedings of the Consistory against him.

15 November 1592 he was admonished respecting discreditable gambling (tuyscherije) 1

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1527, 1530, and below, No. 1683.

with Jaq. Annoot, jun.—4 April 1594 admonished and suspended from the Lord's Supper on account of drinking and gambling in "the Lion" (de Leeuwe) with Willem Bijl.—5 June 1595, again suspended on account of gambling in "the Maidenhead" (int Maechdenhooft), with Christiaen Wicke.—9 December 1598 admonished on account of drinking in "the White Hart" (den witten hert) with Willem Bijl and Jan Regeere, after midnight.—31 October 1600 admonished on account of his gambling, in the inn the George, on St. Luke's day, first during the day with Dauidt Lamoot, and later on in the evening till ten o'clock with Samuel de Queker.—
2 January 1601 admonished on account of gambling with Jan Tomaere, on 3 December 2
1600, at the house of Isaac Duyckx, where they played "om 3^en^ t'spel," and Jan van Gauere lost 15 shillings, and was himself "den beroeper." Also on account of gambling, with Jaques van Otten at the house of David Lamoot, where he lost a considerable sum of money, and at Feltens, when he had to fetch money, after having lost his own, and where he asked an Englishman, named Jan Stoock, to play with him, who refused.—9 January 1601 admonished on account of fighting, 3
at the house of Isaac Duijcx, with Mich. Bertol and Jan van Ixem. At this stage, the Consistory, observing his incorrigibility, thought it necessary to denounce him to the Community. But as some of the Brethren were of opinion that he should be suspended from the Lord's Supper before being denounced to the Community; others, however, thought that this denunciation should take place at once, without any further proceedings, and the votes were equal; it was decided to recommend the case to the Lord by lot, which being done, under invocation of the name of the Lord, it approved of the opinion of those brethren who considered the immediate denunciation necessary. This took place on 11 Jan. 1601.—13 May 1602 4
admonished on account of his gambling in the Angel (den Engel), with Jacob Velle, when he employed Leijn Euerart to play for him, and took himself the winnings.—
9 March 1603 admonished on account of his having been seen drunk in "de Halle."—
4 April and 20 July 1606 admonished on account of gambling in the Lion, with Pieter Hoecke and others, and at the house of Holders the Apothekary, with Burchal, and in "the Georghe" with the same.—27 July 1606 admonished on account of having been drunk at "ter Hijdt" in "the three goatsheads" (de drye Geijtenhoofden), on 30 June.

1671. *Sandwich, Monday,* 25 *August* [=4 *September*, N.S.] 1606. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have to trouble you again about Jacob de Vrier's case[1], 1
who greatly presses us to finish it. We think that this cannot be done by our Consistory, though everything has happened in this town. A long time ago you asked us to ascertain whether the marriage is legal or illegal. We think that it is illegal, and a Colloque, held in the time of Mr Christiaens[2], decided that it was so. We never had any doubt about it, because the magistracy never interfered, which

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1651, 1653, 1662, 1664.

[2] Christianus Woveranus; see above, Letters Nos. 1196, 1221, 1291, 1501—1503, 1644.

could not happen in this country. You will ask why our Consistory did not separate 2
them. I do not know, because everything happened before my time. Some of the Consistory say that, as they lived in adultery, they were admonished to separate. But they denied it. At that time they did not behave badly. and found it difficult to separate. At present the man resides here, and the woman among you, so that their difficulty would probably not now be great. But suppose the marriage is illegal, to whom is their child to be given? Would they both be free to marry again? What confession will they have to make, in order to be reconciled to the Church? that they had lived all this time in adultery? All this seems difficult to us. Hence Dr "Serravia" at "Cantelbergh" thinks that, now that the first 3
husband is dead, we should not examine everything so minutely, seeing that they have lived together during ten years, though, of course, time cannot legalise that which is illegal. We will do nothing without your advice. Mr Godtschalck can tell you where the woman is. Wt Sandwich den 25 August 1606. Wt last onses 4
Kerckenraet V.L....medebroeder, Casparus Nieren[3], Dienaer des Heiligen Euangeliums.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlantscher Ghemeinte Christi tot Londen.

[3] See above, Letters Nos. 1629, 1632.

1672. *London, Tuesday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *September* 1606. **Petition to King James I. by handicraftsmen molested by informers**[1].

To the Kinges most Excellent Majestie. The humble peticion of Hendrike 1
Collins and other poore straungers of the Duch Congregacion in London. Most humblie shewinge to your Maiestie howe þat your said suppliantes are often and soundrie tymes most greevosly mollested and sewed aswell in your Highnes Corte of Exchequer as in other Cortes of Recorde by manie and soundrie Informers, for þat your Maiesties saide suppliantes do vse their seuerall trades and be not free Denizons of this Realme. But if So it is if it maie please your Highnes forasmuch as it 2
pleased the late Queene Elizabeth of famous memory alwaies to tollerat and permitt the straungers of the saide Congregacions to vse and exercise their seuerall trades and occupacions without vexsacion: And at such tyme as they were molested in suche sorte to geve order to the Lord Treasurer of Englande for stay of the Informers proceedinges. As also þat it hath pleased your Highnes euer since your 3
happie cominge to the Crowne to continue the like favour towards the saide straungers of those Churches and to permitt them to vse their saide seuerall trades peacablie as in her late Maiesties tyme they had don. So do they nowe most humblie beseech þat it will please your highnes of your princlie authoritie to geve order to your Maiesties Lord Treasorrer of England to take suche corse for staie of the proceedinges of the Informers, against theise suppliantes as was alwaies heretofore don in like cases.

Endorsed: 2 September 1606. Copia of a peticion to his Maiestie for handi- 4
craftesmen mollested by Informers.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1674.

1673. *London, Tuesday*, 9 [=19, N.S.] *September* 1606. **Henry Joris appoints attorneys to recover for him twenty shillings from Sir Steven Soame.**

Be it knowen vnto all menn...That I Henry Joris, of Alckmaer in Hollande, 1
have made, ordeyned and in my steede and place have put, and constituted...my welbeloved in Christe Roger van Harwegen, Gyelis van Dieppenryck, and Charles Hudgebout, Diacons of the Dutche Congregacion in London, gyving and graunting to my sayde attorneys,...my full...power, and lawfull authoritye, for me, and in my name, and to the onely vse of the poore of the sayde Dutche congregacion in London, To recover, and receave of the Ryght Worshipfull Syr Steven Soame, of London Knyght, suche purshe with Twenty shillinges of lawfull Englishe monney, or thereabowte as the sayde Syr Steven Soame, nowe abowte twoo monnethes past att the tyme of my apprehencion, or when I was browght before his worshippe, tooke from me, and of the receate to gyve acquytaunce, And further concerning the same to doo, and procure all that which in suche case is necessary, and requyred.... And this Lettre of Attorney (to þe vse of the sayde poore) I have made, in con- 2
sideracion of suche monney as the sayde Diacons have payed for my discharging owte of prison. In witnes whereof I the sayde Henry Joris herevnto have sett my hande and seale the nynth daye of the monneth of September, anno Domini 1606. And in the yeare of the Raigne of our Soveraigne Lorde James...king of Englaunde.... To wete of Englaunde...þe Fowrth, and of Scotlaunde the Fowrtith.

the mark of the sayde Henry Joris. 3

Signatum sigillatum et traditum in presentia mei Isaci van Roo, seruientis Danielis Le Blancq Notarij publici. Gabriel Brest, testis.

1674. *London, Thursday*, 9 [=19, N.S.] *October* 1606. **The Lord Treasurer, to the Attorney-General concerning Handicraftsmen[1].**

The copie of my Lord Treasurers Letter to Mr Attourney Generall concerning 1
Handycrafts men[2]. After my harty commendacions, Wheras it pleased the late Queene my Mistres, to commaund mee to take such order, as all suits comensed by Informacion against diuers poore Straungers of the Dutch and French congregacions in London, For vsing of seuerall Trades and occupations, and not being denizens of this Realme, should bee stayed and no further proceeded in. Wherupon I did write my Lettres to Sir Edward Cooke, (then her late Majesties Attourney Generall) for present stay of the proceedinges of such Informacions, as were then depending against the said poore Straungers. Now forasmuch as Sir Noel de Caron 2
Knight Agent for the Estates generall, hauing of late made humble suite to the Kinges most excellent Majestie to continewe the like fauor towards those poore Straungers, as the late Queene afforded to vouchsafe and shewe them, It hath also pleased his highnes to lay the like commaund vpon mee (as the late Queene did,) Namely to take such a course as those of the said Congregacions should without any vexacion or suite in lawe, vse their seuerall Trades peaceably, as in the tyme

[1] This Letter occurs on pp. 20, 21 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to No. 1241. [2] See above, Document No. 1672, and the Petition following.

of the late Queene Elizabeth, they were permitted and suffered to doe, Theis are therfore 3
to pray and require you to take such a course, as all suites and Informacions now depending in any of his Majesties Courtes at Westminster against two of the said Congregacions, called Henry Collins and John Salley alias Salledge or either of them, for vsing of their seuerall Trades within the said Cittie, and being no denizens of this Realme, or for some such like pretence may be fourthwith by you stayed, and not to suffer any further proceedinges to bee had therin, according to the tennor and effect of his Majesties good pleasure so lately signified vnto mee as aforesaid, Wherof not doubting of your due regard and carefull accomplishment I end, From 4
Dorsett howse this 9th of October 1606. Your very louing freind

T. Dorsett.

Directed: To my very louing freind Sir Henry Hobart Knight his Majesties Attourney generall bee theis deliuered.

1675. *London, Wednesday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *November* 1606. **Petition of divers poor Strangers of the Dutch and French Congregations, to the Lord Treasurer**[1].

Lord Treasourer. The humble peticion of dyvers poor straungers of the Duche 1
and Frenche Congregacions, London. Most humblie shewe vnto your Lordship that of late it pleased the Kinges most Excellent Maiestie vpon humble suite made vnto his Highnes to signifie his princlie pleasure vnto your good Lordship that your saide poore suppliantes sholld continue and peacablye vse their seuerall trades and occupacions as in her late Maiesties daies they had don and þat your honour wolde take order for staye of such proceedinges as were dependinge by informacions against them. Whervpon it pleased your Lordship presentelie to writt your honorable lettre 2
of the ix^th^ of October[2] last to Mr Attorny Generall for staye of such proceedinges as were then dependinge, according to which Lettre it pleased Mr Attorny to send for the sayd informers and comaunded them to forbeare their further proceedinges. Notwithstandinge the said Informers perceauing Mr Attorny to make stay of there 3
informacions haue sithence combyned thimselfes togeather and haue procured new informacions to be preferred in some other Informers names for the selfe same thinges and therevpon haue arrested and doe sewe dyvers poore men of those Congregacions in the Comon place for vsinge their seuerall trades. And for your suppliantes more trouble and vexacion they the sayd Informers doe vsually arrest your suppliantes one the Saboth day cominge from the Church and sometymes cominge from the Holly Communion. May it therof please your good Lordship, For- 4
asmuch as his Maiesty hath signifyed his gracious and princely pleasure vnto your Lordship þat your poore suppliantes shall peacablie vse their said trads without molestacion. And that all the penallty belonges wholie to the Kinge and no parte to the Informer but at the discrecion of the Corte As also þat þe Informers do but vex your supliantes and other there poore contrymen only to vrge them to pryvate composicions vnder coller of a lone to defeat or deceave the lawe. Your

[1] The Document from which the present text is printed, though written in an official hand, seems to be the draft prepared for the Petition about to be forwarded to the Lord Treasurer. So also the Document following.

[2] See the preceding Letter.

Lordship woulde vouchsafe once more to directe your Lordships lettres vnto Mr Attorny generall þat he wilbe pleased to take suche a finall order for staye of those kinde of Informacions and vexsacions as to his wisdome shalbe thought meet.

Endorsed: 12 November 1606. Copie of a peticion for the Duch and Frenche Congregacions. 5

1676. *London, Tuesday,* 10 *February* 1606 [=20 *February* 1607, N.S.].
Reasons against the imposition of Custom of Bayes[1].

Reasons against the newe augmentacion, imposition or further Custome to be 1
imposed vpon bailes made within this Realme. First wheras aboute 46 yeares past when Baies Saies and suche like Draperie was not knowen to be made within this Realme it pleased the late queene of famous memory to graunt her Lettres Pattentes to straungers to inhabit in the towne of Sandwich and other places of this Lande with free liberty to make Bayes Sayes and suche Comodities within the saide towne and places wherby those kindes of warres might be as plentifully wrought and made here as in other forraine Countries. 2. And euer since the said straungers haue 2
alwaies from tyme to tyme peaceably vsed to make their said Baies Saies and other Wares and with good order sealled them euerie sorte accordinge to their value and caused þe lengthes to be sett vpon them by wich they were knowne and by which seale they were alwaies and yet are sould with good creditt and reputacion, whether þe price therof did rise or fall and to vent the same to the great florishinge of that towne of Sandwich and releif of many thousandes of poore people theraboutes. 3. And to the ende the better to advaunce and to maintaine the trade and sale 3
of their Bayes they at their great cost and charges sought out a markett both within this Realme and also at Andwerp wher they continually vented the same by great aboundaunce vntill about 36 yeares past by reason of the strife in the tyme of the Duke of Alva they were restrained and forced to seeke newe markittes at Roan and Hamborowe where Bayes were not then knowne, yet in continuaunce of tyme and great charges they brought þat Comoditie into good request there, So þat nowe ther are exceedinge nombers of Bayes sent thether yearlie, as well by Englishmen as straungers which yeilds his Maiestie a great benifitt. 4. And 4
it is to be noted þat the straungers of Sandwich are ancient, for of them proceeded the straungers at Norwich, and of Colchester, which make Baies Sayes and other Comodities of newe Draperie That before was never made nor knowen in England And the Englishmen which dwell at Coxsall Braintree Hastinges and other places þat make Bayes nowe in great aboundaunce did learne the same of the straungers by reason wherof many thousandes aswell of verie poore people as others gitt their lyvinge therby. 5. Nowe if a greater agmentacion of Custome be laide and im- 5
posed vpon Baies then is already in respect of the small gaines don by the Baymakers it will be the vtter rewin and vndowinge of all the straungers in Sandwich with þe inhabitantes therof and also of great nombers of the English nation in East Kent and other places who have heretofore and also at this presente gitt their lyvinge with Spinninge Cardinge weavinge of Jarsey and fatt wooll and such like

[1] See the note to the preceding Document.

labors, which neuer was vsed in Sandwich nor any place theraboutes before. 6. And 6
also þe like Ruine is very liklie to followe vpon them of Colchester Coxsall Braintree Hastinges and all other townes and places within this Realme wher Bayes are made by reason of the small price the Baies be worth wherby the Baymakers and all sortes of workers and labourers about the same must be generally pinched and abated in their wages, which is already very small to benefitt some pryvatt person by an agmentacion and further charge on Baies which assuredly in the end will rather bringe a losse than benifitt therby to his Maiesties Customes. 7. And it is to 7
be feared þat if Baies be so charged as it is required it will not onlie vndoo and vtterlie ruinat manie thousand thousands aswell English as straungers in this Realme as (besides manie examples happened beyonde the seas) a memorable example of the Baymakers at Norwich which in tyme past did make 400 peeces euerie weeke cannot nowe make above 4 or 5 maye manifest the same, And so it is apparant to fall so out in other places if þe newe imposition take effect. 8. As also in the 8
makinge of English Clothes which alwaies of ancient memory hath ben of great estimacion and creditt wilbe so abused and falsefied as already some Clothes are by vsinge the woole þat is fittest for Baies mengled with other woll in the makenge of their Clothinge þat when Baymakinge are quitt overthrowne the woll which nowe only is vsed for no other purpose, must of force to vent it be put into Cloth And so in short tyme discred and much decay the trade and sale also of Clothinge, if presentlie the same be not prevented and looked vnto. 9. Wherfore aswell in 9
consideracion of theis reasons as also of many other inconveniences þat may ensewe it is most humbly praied that it will please þe Kinges most Excellent Maiestie not to impose any further charge vpon Baies then already ther are. But alswell his Highnes owne naturall subiectes as straungers of this Realme may peacablie continue their labours and makinge of Baies to the releif of so many thousandes as hatherto they have don.

Endorsed: 10 February 1606. Against þe imposition of Custome of Bayes. 10

1677. *Emden, Tuesday,* 31 *March* [= 10 *April,* N.S.] 1607. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Emden, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in East Frisian.*] At your request we have interrogated the young 1
man Willem Alberts (whom we, relying on your Attestation, had accepted as a member of the Community) as to his relations with the English woman at London who was enceinte by him, while still uncertain whether her husband was dead or not. With tears in his eyes he confessed the truth, but said that he was ready to marry the woman, if the brethren of London could inform him of her husband's death, and she felt inclined to join him wherever he would be able to earn his bread.

Emden den 31 Martii Anno 1607. Im namen dess gantzen Consistorii 2

Rotgerus Biermannus, diener dess Worts Godess.

Addressed: Den Ersamen...N. N. Dienern dess Worts vnd Olderlingen der Nedderlandischen gemeine Christi binnen Londen.

1678. *Thiel, Thursday,* 10 *May* 1607, N.S. **The Consistory of the Church of Thiel, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We take this opportunity of our Elder, Jean de Monchy, going to London, to point out to you that for many years past we have been a frontier town, situated close to the enemy, and on the river Waal, the direct route from Holland into Germany, and have consequently had many applications for assistance from Christians travelling through here.* 2. *Moreover the last few years the army of the States having been quartered about our town, caused much devastation and damage, and we had to provide for many sick and poor.* 3. *We have here also a numerous garrison of Scots and English, for whose sick, widows and orphans, our Deacons are unable to find the necessary support. Hence our brother de Monchy will represent our pressing need to you, and request you to assist us.*

Eerweerdige...Broeders, wij twijffelen nijet, of het sal v.E. nijet weijnig ver- 1
wonderen, dese onse stouticheit, omme v.E. als naer den lichaeme onbekent, met dese te begroeten. Wij hebben ons nochtans, Christlick hiertoe verstoutet: eensdeels van wegen onser wtersten...noodt, die ons hiertoe geperst heeft: Anderdeels, die zeer goede gelegentheit, die hair hiertoe was presentierende, deur Brenger deses, namelick, onsen...Medebroeder Jean de Monchij Ouderlinck onser Gemeenthen. Die oirsaecke dan, onses schrijuens is dese: Dat wij eenen langen tijdt van Jaeren, als een Frontijer Stadt, ende voor den Vijandt leggende, oick gelegen zijnde, op de vermaerde Riuiere de Waell, den rechten pass wth Hollandt naer Duijtslandt, zeer groot versouck van passierende ende repassierende Christenen geleden hebben: Als 2
oick, dat wij in corten iaeren, tweemaell het Velt leger vande Heeren Staten omtrent onser Stadt hebben liggende gehat, het welck geen kleen deuastatie ende verderf mede gebracht heeft. Behaluen die Zijecken ende Krancken, dien wij doemaels wth onse zeer sobere middelen, beneuens onse noodtlijdende Lidtmaeten ende Huijssarmen, soulagieren ende troostlicke handtreijckinge hebben doen moethen. Gelijck wij oick bouen desen allen, alsnoch nue ter tijdt, een zwaer ende zeer sterck 3
Garnisoun van Schotten ende Engelschen, in onser Stadt hebben liggende, daruan onse Diaconie t'allen Vren, soe van zijecken, als oick van desolate ende naergelaetene Weduwen ende Weezkinderen, hairen last is dragende. Alsoe dat onse middelen, soe cort ende sober zijn dat wij de voornoemde Armen nijet mogen, naer onsen wensch, Christlicken onderstandt doen, sonder andere Kercken, omme een weijnich onderstandts broederlick te begroeten. Tot welcken eijnde wij onsen...Medebroeder Mr Jean de Monchij gebeden hebben, omme de voornoemde ouergroote noodt onser Diaconijen v.E. beneuens desen mondelick an te dienen, ende onsent haluen, tot soulagement der Armen, omme een kleene assistentie, Christlick te begroeten....

Datum Thijel in onse Kercklicke Vergaederinge, ende onder onsen Kercken Segel 4
desen 10^en^ Maij stijlo nouo Anno 1607[1].

V.E. zeer gedijenstige...Vrijenden ende Broederen

Johannes Vredæus, Ecclesiæ Thijlensis in Ducatu Geldriæ Minister.
Alardus de Vries Nouiomagensis, Minister eiusdem Ecclesiæ.
Dirck Hanricksn, Diaken. Otto van Doernyck, Diacken.

Addressed: Eerweerdigen...Dijenaeren des Woordts, Ouderlingen ende Diaconen 5
der Nederlantschen Gereformierden Gemeenthen Jhesu Christi binnen der Stadt Londen.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1681.

1679. *Sandwich, Monday,* 29 *June* [=9 *July,* N.S.] 1607. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. Boudewyn de Bac, a member of our Community, requested us to allow him to keep a school for children. We pointed out to him that we had a schoolmaster, and that he would do well to undertake something else till there was a vacancy. 2. Not being satisfied with our answer, he went to the Commissary of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and obtained permission from him to set up a school. These proceedings are a source of trouble to us, in that he wishes to take away the power of our Church, which it has exercised the last forty-six years, of appointing our own schoolmasters. 3. In this way he prejudices not only our Church-government and Discipline, but that of all other Netherland Communities in this kingdom. Hence we request you to tell us whether we are to keep our promise to our present schoolmasters not to appoint any others, and to proceed with our discipline against de Bac, or allow his proceedings to go on.

Laus Deo 29en Junio 1607. Stilo Anglicano. Eerweerde...Broederen...het is 1
onder onser Ghemeinte wonachtich eenen Boudewyn de Bac, Lidtmaet onser Kercken
die van ons verzocht heeft te moghen houden een open schole dat is om kynderen
te leeren lesen ende schryuen, welcken Boudewyn...van onsen weghe danck geseyt
is voor zyne presentatie met eenen hem laten anbieden dat onse ghemeinte des
voorzien was...hem biddende dat hy een jongman zynde...zich occupeeren zoude
willen in zyn Ambacht tot anderstondt dat yemanden van die teghenwoordich zyn
aflyuich wierde oft vertrocke. Op welckes den voorschreuen zich niet heeft willen 2
gecontenteert vijnden, maer wel is getrocken tot den Commissaris van my Lord
Bisschopp tot Cantelberghe alwaer hy niet alleene versocht heeft schole te moghen
houden maer ooc tselue vercreghen, in welcker zyn doen wy ons gegreueert vynden
ten eersten van weghen dat hy geheelick teghen onsen wille ende danck zich zeluen
met gewelt in drenghen wilt, met voorder beroemynghe van anderen te verbieden,
ten anderen dat hy...door dese daet bethoont te willen benemen de macht onser
Kercken die wy gepleecht hebben eenighen tyt dese 46 jaren, dat is te stellen
alle ende soodanighe scholmeisters als ons dienstich ende noodich gedacht heeft te
wesen, in welcker syn doen wy niet alleene en achten een afbreuck te wesen van 3
onser Kerckelicke Regierynghe ende Discipline maer wel van alle ander Nederlantsche
gemeinten binnen desen Coninckryc. Daerom wy...uwer Liefden eerweerdigheijt willen
gebeden hebben...ons te aduyseeren...wat vL aduys is van tgene wy hier in te doene
hebben, oft onse belofte te vooren gedaen, an de Schoolmeisters die wy hebben te
weten niemanden in te nemen ten ware om zeker occasie, ende voort oft wy voort-
gynghen met de dyscyplyne ouer Boudewyn voorseyt oft ons eenighe zwaricheit an
staen zoude moghen, ende vast te blyuen op onse oorden die duslanghe onder ons
gebruyct is geweest, ofte zoodanighe maniere van doen te laten inbreken ofte niet....

Actum Sandwyts....By laste ende wt aller name onses Kercken Raets, 4

Pieter Mooraert, Scriba ac senior.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduytscher Ghemeinten tot Londen.

1680. *London*, [after 20 July 1607]. **Report of four sworn Viewers to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, concerning annoyances on the South-side of the London-Dutch Church**[1].

To the right ho^ble^ Sir John Wattes knight Lord Maior of the Cittye of London 1
and to his right worshipfull bretheren the Aldermen of the same.

Shewen to your Lordship and Worshipps William Allen Carpenter John Randall Plomber Thomas Edmondes Carpenter and John Walton Freemason the fower Vewers sworne for the Cittye of London suburbes and liberties of the same, That whereas the 20th daye of July 1607 in the fyveth yeare of the raigne of our...Lord James..., Wee were commaunded by your Lordship and worshipps to vewe certein annoyances done by sundrye persons aswell to the hinderaunce of the lightes of the Temple of Jhesus otherwyse called the Dutch Church in the Ward of Broadstreete London, as otherwyse to the hurt of the sayd Church, and also how farre the foundacion of the sayd Church extendeth itself on the south part therof, which wee the sayd Vewers having vewed seene and measurid doe find and saye as followeth...That on 2
the south syde of the sayd church there are nyne severall Butteresses which conteyne in thicknes severallye east and west twoo footes and an half or thereaboutes, and doe extend themselves fowre footes and an half or thereaboutes more southward from the outsyde of the sayd Churchwall into a parcell of ground which as wee are informed was the Church yard of the sayd Church and now is in the vse and occupacion of sundrye particuler persons and the foundacion of the Butteresses within the ground extendeth it self in our opinions further Southward into the sayd late Church yard twoo footes and three inches or thereaboutes, And wee find that within 3
a part of the sayd late Church yard nowe in the occupacion of one Smithiman a Bricklayer, there is a shedd built betwixt twoo of the Butteresses of the sayd Wall which reacheth against part of a windowe being one of the lightes of the sayd Church, which sayd shedd in our opinions ought to be taken downe because it damnifieth the Church and hindreth the lightes therof, and by reason of the sayd building the sayd Church cannot be amended soe long as it soe standes there, and likewyse in another part of the sayd late Churchyard now in the tenure of one John Daye[2] a Carpenter, wee fynd that the sayd John Daye hath sett Joystes and other Carpenters stuff betwene somme of the sayd butteresses of the sayd wall, and hath lykwyse raysed earth to the height of eighteine inches or thereaboutes above the sayd Carpenters Yard to make a garden vppon betwene twoo of the sayd Butteresses which ought not soe to bee, And also hath made a Cesterne of lead conteyning in length thirtene footes or theareaboutes, and in breadth twoo footes or thereaboutes, which standeth verye neare to the sayd Churchwall betwene twoo other of the sayd Butteresses which ought to be removed soe farre from the sayd wall as that it maye not anye waye be hurtfull or preiudiciall to the Churchwall or butteresses or foundacion therof. And also wee find another place of the 4
sayd late Church yard which is now converted into a garden being in the vse or occupacion of one Richard Stratford who hath a vine growing therein against the sayd Churchwall by meanes wherof not only the lightes of some windowes of the sayd

[1] See above, Note 3 to No. 1657. [2] See below, Documents Nos. 1717, 1720.

Church are much darkened and hindered and the walles damaged by the water that by meanes of the sayd vyne stayeth and soaketh vnto the inner part of the wall and thereby hurteth and defaceth the same, But also the walles on the outsyde are much damnifyed by the wett, that falleth and lyeth on the sayd walles for want of the heate of the sunn, which being thereby shadowed cannot drye the same againe, and wee further find that by reason of the sayd inclosures of the sayd late Churchyard, the passage to come to repayer and amend the sayd Church is verye inconvenient, and in our opinions ought especially to bee provyded for with speed. And that all the annoyaunces abovementioned ought to bee removed and taken 5 awaye soe farre without the sayd Butteresses, as that the sayd Church maye thereby be more conveniently come vnto to bee repayred and amended by the appointment of the Elders of the Dutch congregacion, when and as often as need shall require. Furthermore wee find and think it verye convenient and needfull for the better 6 preservacion and maintenaunce of the sayd Church, That the Elders therof cause all the ground betwixt everye of the sayd Butteresses at their owne proper costes and charges to be well and sufficiently paved with stone with a current and Channell to carrye and convey the water from the sayd Church walls and butteresses because the ground of the sayd Carpenters yard lyeth higher then the floare or pavement of the sayd Church by three foote and an half or thereaboutes, lykewyse wee think 7 it verye needfull, That the sayd Elders shold bring all their pypes of lead from the gutters of the sayd Church downe within a foote or lesse of the sayd pavement soe to be made as aforesayd whereby the water which doth or shall descend through them maye the better be conveyed without dashing or doeing anye other hurt or annoyance to the sayd walles or Butteresses as heretofore it hath done. And lastly wee hold it needfull that all the windowes vpon the southsyde of the 8 sayd Church be mortered betwixt the glasse and the stone work of the sayd windowes whereby the rayne water maye not beate into the sayd Church to spoyle and deface the walles of the insyde of the same as heretofore it hath done and otherwyse wee doe not find or saye vnles there be wrytinges or other evidence to prove the contrarye which as yet wee have not seene or heard.

Examinatum et concordat cum originali Sebright.

Endorsed: Viewe of the Annoyances on the South-side of our Temple. 20 July 1607.

1681. *Thiel, Thursday,* 2 *August* 1607 [N.S.]. **The Presbytery of the Reformed Church, Thiel, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] They acknowledge having received from the London 1 Consistory, through their brother and Fellow Elder Jean de Monchij, on 2 August stijlo solito, "Hondert Realen van achten, ad seuen ende veertich stuijuers t'stuck" amounting to "39 Ponden, 3 Schellingen, 4 grooten Vlaems," which they, with thanks, will devote to the relief of their poor and needy "Passants."

[1] See above, Letter No. 1678.

Actum Thijel int Vorstendomb van Geldre, in onse Kercklicke Vergaederinge, 2
desen 2 Augusti stijlo solito Anno gratiæ 1607. Jussu et nomine totius Præsbijterij.

Johannes Vredæus, Verbi Minister.

Seruaes Aertsen, olderling. Ottho van Doernyck, Diaken. Guert van Benthem, Ouderlingh.
Laembert Steeuenss van Eck, Diaken. Cornelijes Haenrijeckssn, ouderlijen.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Dienaeren...Ouderlingen ende Diaconen der gereformierden 3
Nederduijtschen gemeenthen Jesu Christi...in Londen.

1682. *London, Monday,* 24 *August* [=3 *September,* N.S.] 1607. **Memorandum of the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, regarding a Legacy of £10 of Hans Wyer to their poor.**

Daer is voor de Broeders op heden verschenen Jan Mets litmaet onser Ghemeynte ende heeft den Broederen aenghedient dat tot zynent ouerleden was een jonghman met namen Emanuel Wyer zone van wylent Hans Wyer alias van Aecken, leerbereyder, die in zijnen lesten wille d'arme onser Ghemeynte ghelegateert hadde de somme van 10£ sterlincx, de welcke legatie Emanuel voorseyt (die d'executie van zyns Vaders wille onordentlick vp hem ghenomen hebbende) noyt opgeleyt en heeft, ende alzo hem zulcx door Jan Mets voorseyt indachtigh ghemaeckt wiert in zyn zware langdurige crancheyt ende wtersten noot, zo heeft hij begeert dat deselue somme door Jan Mets den Broederen des Kerckenraets ouergeleuert worde tot onderstant der armen der Nederlandscher Gemeinte, doch met termynen namelick 2 ℔ sterlincx 'sjaers de gelegentheyt zynes staets t'zelue niet anders toe latende, de betalinghe van sulcx eerst verschynende den 9 Augusti Anno 1608, ende derhaluen zo ist dat Jan Mets...dit aldus voor ons deposeert voor de waerheyt, ende belooft tzelue t'zy door zyn seluen oft door zyne executeurs, administrateurs oft erfghenamen, ghetrauwelick te volbrenghen, ende heeft tot dien eynde dese teghenwoordighe acte met zyn handscrift becrachtight. Actum in onse Consistorie desen 24 Augusti 1607.

1683. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *September* 1607. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A member of our Community, named Steven Chier, of good 1
repute, has informed us that, when he was in London about three months ago, he heard Mayken Atroen, the niece of Mayken Algoet[1], slander our Consistory, calling us thieves, persons without conscience &c. Though he remonstrated with her, she persisted in her abuse. Thereupon he took two witnesses with him, named Pieter van Meire, and Celiken Looijs alias Allens, who heard the above slanders. But when he intended to fetch an alderman of the ward she prevented him, though persisting in her calumnies. As the brethren of the Consistory feel wronged by such conduct, for which they have given no reason, we request you to act in such a way as to prevent such things in future.

We have also heard that Jan van Gavere[2] complains that we refuse to abide 2

[1] See above, Letter No. 1446. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1527, 1530, 1670.

by the sentence pronounced by you last year, and threatens to trouble the Bishop in the matter, for which purpose he had the said sentence translated into English. But it is his own fault that his reconciliation has not been proceeded with. First, because he insists on having your sentence read in the Church only, maintaining that such was your intention, and as he persists in his opinion, in spite of our remonstrance to the contrary, we ask you to explain your sentence. Secondly, because he refuses to appear before us, though we have summoned him three times for the purpose of reconciling him to the Community, saying that we should not molest him any further: if he wished to have his case finished he would speak for himself. Thirdly, because he continues his former conduct. Please, therefore, to send us an explanation of your sentence.

Actum den 9 September 1607, Colchester....Jonas Proost, wt aller name. 3

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Gemeinte Christi tot Londen.

1684. *Saumur, Thursday*, 8 *May* 1608 [N.S.]. **Philippe de Mornay, Seigneur Du Plessis-Marly, to Robert De La Fontaine.**

This French Letter—on Fontaine's translation of the "Triplex Cuneus," and other matters—is printed, as No. 276, in the preceding Volume, p. 936.

1685. *Saumur, Friday*, 13 *June* 1608 [N.S.]. **Philippe de Mornay, Seigneur Du Plessis-Marly, to Robert De La Fontaine.**

This French Letter—on an Essay translated by Fontaine, and the general aspect of public affairs in Ireland and elsewhere—is printed, as No. 277, in the preceding Volume, p. 939.

1686. *London, Tuesday*, 2 [=12, N.S.] *August* 1608. **Proclamation of the Lord Mayor of London, about straining of Cloths[1].**

By the Maior. Whereas the Right Honorable, the Lords of his Maiesties most 1
Honorable priuy Counsell: by his Highnes allowance, haue lately set down a toleration for the streching, and straining of certaine numbers of wollen clothes, for transportacion, contrary to the forme of lawes now in force. In which toleration is specified, the numbers to be made, the places, or Countries where they shall be made: As namely Suffolke, Essex, Somerset, Glocester, and Couentry. And for what Marchants, or Countries they are to be vented vnto. As also diuers orders, in their making, and sale to be observed, as by the said toleration may appeare. Amongst which, one order was by their Lordships specially prouided, that all the wrought cloths of those seuerall Countries being streached, and brought to London, should be first brought to some publique place (other then to Blackwel-hall) to be appointed by the Lord Maior of London, and there to be sould or deliuered to those Merchants that are to vent them, by vertue of the foresaid toleration, And all those cloaths that come 2
rough out of the Countrie to London, to be brought to Blackwel-hall, as they haue beene accustomed, and that none of the said cloaths should be sould or vttered in

[1] This Proclamation is copied from the broadside (one sheet foolscap) which was printed at the time.

any other place or places, then in such publique halles, and places in London as shall be specially appointed for that purpose, and in no other places whatsoeuer, vpon paine that the persons therein offending should lose the benefit of the foresaid toleration, and be subiect to the penalties of the statutes in that behalfe made and prouided. To the end therefore that all persons whom it doth or may in any wise 3
concerne, may auoyd the penalties, damages, and losses imposed vpon them by the lawes now in force, and take the benefit of the foresaid toleration, set downe by their Lordships with his Highnes consent in that behalfe made: I therefore the Lord Maior of London with the consent of my Brethren the Aldermen haue thought good hereby to giue publique knowledge to all men, that I haue appointed the lower roomes of the West parts of Leaden-hall to be the places within the Citie of London, for all manner of wrought Suffolks, Essex, Somerset, Glocester, and Couentrie clothes that now are, or hereafter shall be streched and strayned in the Country according to the foresaid toleration, to be brought vnto and there to be harboured, sould, and deliuered onely, and in no other place, or places elsewhere within the said Citie or liberties of the same.

And also whereas by Acte of common Counsell holden in the Chamber of the 4
Guildhall of the said Citie, on the ninth day of May, in the xxxvij yeere of the Raigne of our late Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, one Acte was made for the bringing of all sorts and kind of cloathes and commodities made of Wool, Flaxe, Towe, Hempe, Silke, Cruel, or threed, or mixt with any of them, vnto the publique market of Blackwel-hall, vpon the paines of diuers penalties to the contrary in the said Acte contained: and in regard that the want of roome in the same place hath caused the same Acte to be neglected in some part, whereby many and great abuses haue happened aswell to the hurt of the whole Common-wealth especially to this Citie. It is therefore thought good that the said Acte be now in all points executed and performed: and for the supply of such want of roome in Blackwel-hall for the foresaid cloths and commodities: I the said Lord Maior haue also thought 5
good with the consent of my brethren the Aldermen, to giue knowledge hereby to all men whom the same concerneth, that in the said Leaden-hall, is also appointed, roomes for all such commodities as namely new Draperies, Stuffes, Stockings, and all other new commodities, of those kinds, or natures aforesaid now destitute of roome in Blackwel-hall, or of late hath not beene accustomed to come to the publique market, and alwaies hereafter to make sale of all such commodities in the same place, and there to obserue and keepe all those orders of the aforsaid Acte to al intentes and purposes, for which the same was prouided, vpon paine to encurre all such penalties losses or damages in the said Acte contained.

And to the end that all persons whom the premisses may in any sort concerne, 6
may take knowledge hereof, I the saide Lord Maior haue caused the same to be openly published, Dated at the Guildhall of this Citie the Second day of August 1608. And in the Sixte yeere of the Raigne of our soueraigne Lord King James, &c. God saue the King. Imprinted at London by John Windet, Printer to the honourable Citie of London.

Endorsed in MS.: 1608. Proclamacion about strayninge of Cloathes.

1687. *London, Sunday,* 11 [= 21, N.S.] *September* 1608. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich**[1].

1. As the last Colloque, held in 1599, *charged you with convoking the next one, we ask you whether it would not be well, nay necessary, to convoke it towards the beginning of next year:* (1) *because a long time has elapsed since the Churches have met; and although the last Colloque decided that no meeting should be held without weighty reasons, we believe that it was not the intention to defer the Colloque for so many years as has been the case now;* (2) *it is necessary to preserve a pure doctrine and good discipline in the Churches;* (3) *we ought to have a harmonious corpus disciplinae;* (4) *to settle particular grievances;* (5) *it is desirable for the Ministers to meet occasionally for their own exercise and the strengthening of their mutual love.* 2. *We hope, therefore, that you will agree to a Colloque and to inform the other Churches long enough beforehand to enable them to prepare for it.*

Eerweerde...broeders.... Alsoo ons bekent is wt den Colloquio gehouden inden 1
jare 1599[2] UE. opgheleyt te syne het naeste colloquium te beroepen, so isset dat
wy goetghevonden hebben uwe E. in bedencken te gheven of het niet nut jae
nootsakelyck sy teghen het wtcomen des naesten jaers[3] een colloquium te beroepen,
om dese navolgende redenen, 1. Om dat het alreede seer langhe gheleden is de
kercken te samen gecomen syn. Want hoewel inden laetsten Colloquio besloten wert
men niet by een comen soude sonder ghewichtighe oorsaecken, nochtans ons dunckens
is de meeninghe gheensins geweest, dat het Colloquium so vele jaren als gepasseert
syn soude wtgestelt worden. 2. Om dat sulcx noodich is beyde om de kercken
by de suijvere leere ende goede discipline te onderhouden, ende om te redresseren
dat vervallen ofte te verbeteren is. 3. Om dat het oic noodich is wy een corpus
disciplinae ofte kerkordinghe hebben die soo naer alst moghelyck is ouer eenstemme.
4. Om particuliere gravamina die sonder twyfel ander kercken hebben te eijndighen.
5. Om dat het nut is tot oeffeninghen der dienaren der kercken, ende tot ver-
sterckinghe harer onderlinghe liefde, dat sy somwylen by een comen. Dit alles... 2
ouerwegende wenscheden wel UE. tot een colloquium verstaen wouden, ende sulcx
(so het uw E. ghelieft) den anderen kercken eenen langhen tyt te voren aen te
dienen, dat sy hen daer toe bereyden, ende yegelyck syne gravamina met rype
deliberatie inbringhen mochten.....In Londen, den 11 Sept. 1608. 3

Uyt name onses Kerckenraets Joannes Regius.

Aen den Kerckenraet van Norwijchs.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 23ᵃ of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

[2] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 87 sqq.

[3] A Colloque was held in London, on 12 July 1609, *ibidem*, p. 102.

1688. *London,* [[1]] *March* 1609. **Demands of the Company of Merchant Tailors, of the Strangers of that Mistery in London.**

A note of such Condicions as are required to be performed by the French 1
and Dutch tailors beeinge auncient dwellers in the Citty who desire to bee tollerated
to worke by the Companie of merchantailours.

First they shall suffer (at all convenient times) the searche of the wardens and 2

[1] There is no date to this Document. But as the answer to it (see the next Document) is dated, according to its endorsement, 15 March 1608 (= 25 March 1609, N.S.), the present one may, no doubt, be placed a few days earlier.

other theire officers. [II] They shall keepe noe servauntes but Englishmen and 3
Englishmens sonnes for Apprentices such as may bee made free. [III] They shall 4
not worke to anie Englishmen or wemen, butt only to Straungers and theire
children. [IV] They shalbee obeydient and come at all sommons of the Master 5
and wardens or anie theire officers by them assigned, and shall pay quarteridge to
this Companie as English free of this Companie doe which is ij^{s} ij^{d} every yere.

To all which condicions euery one of them is to bee bound in a bond of xx li. 6
to the Lord Maior and Cominalty of this citty for performaunce thereof.

Endorsed: Marche 1608. The demaunds of the Companie of Marchant Taillors, 7
of þe straungers of that Mistery in London.

1689. *London, Wednesday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *March* 1608 [=1609]. **Answer of the Handicraftsmen to the Demands of the Merchant tailors**[1].

An answeare of the Dutch and French tailours ancient dwellers in the citty to the 1
condicions required by the right worshipfull Company of merchantailours.

To the first condicion they say that they are very willinge to haue yt main- 2
teined and kept at all times and doe willinglie assent thervnto. To the second
they answeare that they cannot by anie meanes performe or kepe the same by
reason that somtimes they kepe servantes and sometimes none because often times
they haue noe worke at all for them selves, and there howses being very litle
they neuer kepe anie prentises at all, neither are the most part of them of abilytie
to keepe servantes or prentices idell when they haue noe worke to doe. To the 3
third condicion they doe willinglie submitt themselves and will att all times truly
and dutifully observe and keepe the same. To the fourth condicion they will like- 4
wise bee obeydient redy and willinge to keepe att all times. And to the fifte they 5
doe humblie desire that they may live and haue the like favour and libertie as in the
late quenes time, and not to be bound in anie bond for they are very vnable
and some of them not worth so much as is required att theire handes.

Endorsed: 15 Martij 1608. Handicraftes mens answere to the demaundes of the 6
merchant taillors.

[1] See the preceding Document.

1690. *London, Friday,* 26 *May* [=5 *June,* N.S.] 1609. **Discharge of Abraham Seawens from paying a certain tax.**

To the highe Collectours, and petty Collectours of the first payment of the 1
third subsidye graunted by the Laitie to our Soveraigne Lord the Kinges Maiestie
in the third yeere of his Raigne within the ward of Dowgate in the Citty of London
and to every of them. Theise bee to certify you that Abraham Seawens is dis- 2
charged of the first payment of the said Subsidie by vertue of his Highnes lettres
of Privy Seale, bearinge date at his Highnes Mannour of Greenewiche the xxviijth
day of Julie in the fourth yeere[1] of his Highnes Raigne directed to the Threasourer,
Chauncellour and Barrons and to other his officers of his Maiesties Court of

[1] 1606.

Exchequer remaining in the Custody of his Highnes Remembrauncer. Wherefore you may forbeare to demaund anie thinge of him for the said first payment of the said subsidy, and take your discharge thereof vppon your accomptes to bee made of the said payment in the Exchequor by vertue of the said privy Seale enrolled amongest the Recordes of the said Court in the office of the said Remembrauncer. Wrytten this xxvi^th^ [2] day of May 1609. H. Fanchawe. 3

Endorsed: A discharge vnder the hand of Sir Henry Fanshawe.

[2] This date has been crossed through, and "ix^th^" written in the margin.

1691. *London*, [*circa* 27 *May* 1609[1]]. **Memorandum**[1] **of the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, concerning the Churchyard** adjoining their Church[1].

1. The words of our patent are these: damus[2] et concedimus &c. totum Templum siue Ecclesiam nuper Fratrum Augustinensium, ac totam terram, fundum et solum Ecclesiæ prædictæ &c.[2]. 2. Since this donation (which was anno 1550) vntill the succession of Q. Marie wee enjoyed the full possession both of Church and Church yearde, and did intend to build a howse on the sayde Church-yearde, for the Reverend Johannes a Lasco. Vid. test. Ecclesias. 3. At our returne anno 1559 the sayde Patent was confirmed by Q. Elizabeth and possession both of Church and Church yearde was restored vnto vs buring (sic) on the same our dead, as it appeareth by testimony of these worshipfull and graue men Doctor Sarauia[3], Francisco Berty[3], Emmanuel van Meteren[4] &c. 4. The sayde Church-yearde being a pleasant greene place, is finally (wee knowe not how) changed into a Carpenters yearde, by whose timber our walles are enoyed, and our diuin service often interturbed, yea diuerses cottages are built on it, whereof one is lett out vnto a stone cutter, who lykewise is hinderfull vnto vs. 5. And by these meanes wee are forclosed from the whole Church-yeard not hauing a foote of ground, betweene, nor without the Buttresses for to repaire our Lead and Church walls without contradiction, which hath bene judged by the Surueyors of London to bee against all reason and custome. 6. These inconveniences haue caused vs to inquire after our former right, and to find out the good and lawfull meanes whereby these hindrances might bee voyded, and the Churchyeard turned to a quieter and fitter vse.

[1] There is no date to this Memorandum. But as the first Documents bearing on the Inquiry to which the Consistory allude, are dated 27 May 1609, the present Document was probably drawn up about the same date. See further below, Documents Nos. 1692—1697. It will be observed that the Question with which these Documents and the present Memorandum are connected, differs from that alluded to above in the Documents 1657, 1659, 1660. See also above, No. 1680.

[2] See the Charter printed above as No. 14, paragraph 5.

[3] See below, Document No. 1694.

[4] See below, Document No. 1695.

1692. [*London*, 1609.] **Deposition of Jacob Janssen, concerning the Church-yard, &c.,** adjoining the Dutch Church, London[1].

[1] As appears from the preceding Document the Dutch Congregation were beginning to make inquiries as to their rights concerning the tenements and church-yard adjoining their Church, and for this purpose collected the evidence in their possession or obtainable elsewhere. It will be seen that the present Document is an Extract from their Church-register, and though it dates from 1578, it is printed here together with other Letters and Documents bearing on this question. Compare further Note 3 to No. 1657.

An extract of an Act recorded in our Church-register concerning the little 1
tenements on the Churche-doore sydes. Item concerning the Church-yearde.

The 30 of Nouember 1578 was cited before vs Jacob Janssen taylor, who had bene Collector for the poore of the Dutch Congregation in Londen in the Raigne of King Edward the sixth of happy memory. And being interrogated what he could depose concerning the little tenements that are on both the sydes of the Church-doore betweene the Buttresses, whose they were, and who built them, Answered, that he remembred very well that in those dayes the Temple with the Ground did belong vnto the Dutch Congregation, and that the Ground did extend vnto the Street cannell, for the Congregation was bound to repaire that same part, vnto the gate of the Church yeard and walles of the same.—Item, that the sayde Tenements were not only in the possession of the Dutch Congregation, but being decayed the Congregation bestowed the costes to repaire them, and built chemnise in them.—Item that the Church-yearde was lyke wyse giuen vnto the sayde Congregation, so that they buried there their dead, yea had made a project (by vertu of the sayde donation) to buijld a dwelling-place in the Church yearde for the honorable and Reverend Johannes a Lasco, Superintendent of the Outlandish Churches. But whereas neere vnto it a howse fell to bee lett, he hyred the same, wherby th'intention of buylding was left vnperformed.—John Beele, elder of the sayde Congre- 1a
gation being present at that tyme did testifye the depositions of Jacob Janssen to bee very true, and added besydes, that he remembred, that in the Tenement on the Southsyde did dwell John van Reten sexton of the Churche with his wyfe, And on the North syde did dwell first Anna van Koyegem (who maried vnto the worshipfull Johannes Wtenhouius) with Synken van Herwege, and afterwards Magdalena Kammers, and Paschynken van Heurne.

[*There is another Account of Jacob Janssen's Deposition which differs somewhat from the above.*] Sunday 30 November 1578. Jacob Jansen taylour of old in the time of king 2
Edward 6 of blessed memory, a Deacon of this Dutch Congregacion being summoned and asked what he knew of the Tenements situated on both sides of the gate of this temple between the buttresses, to whome the same did belong and who hath built them. Sayd that he well remembred that in those times the Temple with the ground did belong to the Congregacion. and that the ground did reach to the gutter of the streete, and that upon the same account the Congregacion was faine to repaire the streete unto the gate of the Churchyard and the wall of the Churchyard. Item that the said Tenements not onely were in the possession of the Congregacion, but that the same being litle and decayed were built att the charge of the Congregation and the chimneys were made in them. Item that the Churchyard also was given to the Congregation, in so much that they buried their dead there and had a house of office, and by vertue thereof did intend to build a mansion-house in the Church-yard for the Lord Joannes a Lasco Superintendent of the Forrein Churches, but because there was a house to be lett which he also made use of, therfore that building did not go forward. Joannes Beelen Elder did like- 2a
wise attest the same to be true, and that he remembreth that in the Tenement

on the South-side dwelt Joannes van Eeten (*sic*) Sexton of the Congregation with his wife: and on the North side did dwell Anna van Koeyegem that was since wife to Mr Joannes Wtenhove with Vynken (*sic*) van Herweghe, after her Madelene Kommers and Pasquine van Huerne.

Endorsed: Copie of the Act in our Register-booke 1578, concerning the Tenements.

1693. [*London* .] **Petition of the London-Dutch Congregation to Queen Elizabeth,** for having the Churchyard adjoining their Church restored to them[1].

Serenissima Regina. Humilissimamente supplicano vostra Maiesta, li pouerj membri di Christo, rifugiatj al seno della clementia vostra, cioe quelli della chiesa Fiamenga in questa vostra cita di Londra. Che di vostra solita benignita essi siano rimessi in libera possessione del cimiterio attenente alla chiesa nominata Jesus Temple, et delle casette affisce tra le colonne o speronj auanti la porta di detta chiesa. Non dubitando li supplicantj che tale sia stata al principio la clementissima volonta di Vostra Maiesta quando le piacque rimetterlj in possessione del tempio per lor cotidiano seruicio di Dio conforme all' intentione del pijssimo Re Edoardo sexto, che per lettere patentj lor dono per tal vso tutto quel tempio, gia stato nominato la chiesa de fratj Augustinianj, con tutto il terreno, fondo, et suolo di detta chiesa: excepto solamente il choro di essa, col suo terreno, fondo, et suolo: come specialmente appare per essa patente, sicome in quei tempi li forestierj ne anno auuto il pieno vso frutto, tanto per sotterrarnj li loro mortj, come per stanziarnj alcunj ministrj della chiesa, et qual che persone ponere che non anno il danaro d'affittare domicilio. Et quandunche lj supplicantj anno per moltj rispetti di necessita bisognio dell uso frutto di detto cimiterio et domicilij, Vostra Maiesta fara opera pia et santo, se di gratia sua clementissima le piacera accordare a questa l'or humilissima petitione. Et di tanto piu saranno obligatj a priegare (come ogni di fanno) l'omnipotente per la continoa prosperita di Vostra Maiesta et del suo Regno, et che le augmenti le sue benedettionj.

[1] This Petition to Queen Elizabeth is printed here among Documents of the year 1609, therefore long after her death, because it was, when found, packed up with the two preceding Documents, it being evidently connected with the Inquiry commenced by the Dutch Congregation about the year 1609. When, or whether, it was presented does not appear, nor why it was drawn up in Italian, unless it was meant to acquaint the London Italian Congregation with the steps taken by the Dutch Community to regain possession of the Cemetery (see, for instance, Document No. 1695, paragraph 3, where it is said that the Florentine merchants used the Temple for some time to say mass in). See further above, Note 3 to No. 1657.

1694. *London, Saturday,* 27 *May* [=6 *June,* N.S.] 1609. **Testimonies of Dr Hadrianus Saravia and others regarding the Churchyard** adjoining the London-Dutch Church[1].

Mr William Garway who hath dwelt aboue xlti yeares in the Parrish of St Peter the poore did desire of the late Marquishe of Winchester who was his Aunte to haue a lease of the Dutch Churchyarde, and she made him aunswer, Nephew we haue not any estate in yt.

[1] See above, Note 3 to No. 1657, and No. 1692, Note 1.

Frances Gold borne in the said Parrishe beinge aboue lxxx yeares of adge 2
remembred well a preachinge place in the said Church yarde and hearde sermons there, and knewe also burryalls in the same.

Mr John Cowper hath often hearde his late mother in Lawe M^res^ Palmer to 3
haue desired some estate in a part of the said churchyarde of olde Ratforde who had many yeares ben servant to the Marquesses of Winchester, and his aunswer was, M^res^ Palmer to take your money I should do yow wronge, for I can make yow no goed estate, for my Lorde hath noene himself. And further hath heard her report, That within thes fewe yeares in digginge of the saw pittes, and him self in digginge sellars where buylding is made of late haue seen Coffyns and mens bones taken vp, And there haue ben buryed many worthy persons as Mr Stowe his Survey of London[2] doth make mencion of, vnto which we referre this matter. And soundry other Inhabytantes did knowe the sayd Churchyard a very pleasant place wherein they did repose and recreat themselues. And it was turned to a Carpenters yarde of late yeares and the howses buylt within thes 8 or 9 yeares, which was contrary to Proclamacion to erect howses where none were before.

Cum æquum sit veritati testimonium perhibere: Ego infrà scriptus testor 4
Cœmeterium templo Jesu (quo Londino-Belgica ecclesia jam utitur) annexum, fuisse locum vacuum, quo nemo utebatur præter Belgas, qui (quod tamen rarò accidit) tempore pestis in eo suos mortuos sepeliebant. Testor insuper domos ad latus portæ templi utrinque sitas fuisse in plena possessione Belgarum. Rogo itaque omnes, cujuscumque loci et ordinis viros, huic nostro testimonio fidem habentes, harum exhibitores omni favore dignentur. Actum Westmonasterij 27 Maij 1609.

Hadrianus Sarauia[3].

Wheareas it is a Christian dewtie, wich every man oweth one to another, to 5
testefie a trueth at all times beinge required therevnto: Wee whose names are heare vnder wrytten, doe testefie vnto all men, whom yt eyther now doth, or heareafter may concerne, that the same peece of ground, wich adioyneth vnto the Douche Church, and now is vsed and enioyed by a carpenter, where he worketh and setteth his timber, and where nowe certaine edifices are erected, was hearetofore in the possession of the Douche Churche, and imployed by that congregacion for there churche yarde; which wee of our certayne knowledge avowe to be trewe; And in testemonie thereof have hearevnto sett our handes this present 27th day of May 1609.

Francis Bertj of the age of 90 yeres[4].

[2] See Vol. I., book II., pp. 110, 112, 114. [3] See above, Letter No. 1655.
[4] There is another Copy of the above Testimonies. Nos. 1 to 3 are undated.

1695. *London, Sunday,* 28 *May* [=7 *June,* N.S.] 1609. **Evidence of Emanuel Demetrius[1] regarding the Churchyard[2]** adjoining the London-Dutch Church.

Emanuel Demetrius, marchaunt of Antwerp aged about 74 yeares dothe withnesse 1
and can depose that he was brought in Englond anno 1550 in kingh Edward the

[1] See the Indexes to Vols. I. and II. [2] See the preceding Document.

6th dayes by his father a furtherer of reformed Religion, as he that caused the first bybel at his costes bee Inglished bij Mr Mijles Coverdal[3] in Antwerp, the wiche his father, with Mr Eduard Withchurche printed bothe in Paris and London, be wiche meanes here wel acquainted, was one of the suyters for the erection of a Dutche Churche at the Augustyn Fryars, and made this deponent a member of the same anno 1552.

And he dothe wel remember that the Churcheiarde and howses on bothe sydes 2
of the westdoore of the churche, were inhabited and possessed bij the members of the churche, and harde his saijde father, and others of the Elders of the Churche oftentymes conferre of bildingh theyre and makingh of annother doore, for the churche at the southesyde throughe the Churchejarde, and about the makingh of a great Sesteren to receyve the raijne water of the Churche to the vsse of wassingh or bleachingh. But the sayd Churche anno 1553 in Queene Marije tijme was lefte and 3
the Members disparsed, and for a tijme was vsed for the Queenes storehowse for the provision of a Navye that went to Conquer in Britanij, and afterward vsed bij the Florentynes marchauntes to saije masse in, the Dutche Pulpit alwayes remaijningh in yt.

At the Queene Elizabeth commingh to the Crowne, the former gifte of Kingh 4
Eduard was fullye confirmed to the straungers agaijne, wiche bestoode greate reparations. But the Churchyarde was then occuped, by the then Lord Tresorer Marquis of Winchester and his aijres, who pluckt downe the Leade of the Quijre and couered with tijles that was in theire possession, and for the greate authoritie and countenance of him and his the further possession and vsse of the Churcheyarde was differred, and loffte [' for lest '] to offende negglected, yet often Interpellation made. Thus muche I can depose. In London, 28 of Maije 1609. Emanuel Demetrius. 5

[3] On this subject see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church, London*, p. XI sqq. It should be observed that Mr Moens, on p. XIII, printed the present Document from a transcript, whereas here the text is taken from the original.

1696. *London*, [1609]. **Memorandum of the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, about the Churchyard** adjoining the said Church[1].

Whereas we haue byn lately informed that our predecessors haue heretofore 1
had the vse of a peece of ground lying on the south side of this church to bury their dead in, which peece of ground is now converted into a Carpenters yard and by building of sheddes and piling of boardes and tymber therevppon the lightes of the said church are not onely much darkned and obscured but the said church otherwise very much annoyed, We therefore the now ministers and assistantes of 2
this congregacion having not any wrytinges amongst vs whereby it appeareth that the foresaid peece of ground was geven to the foresaid vse yet neverthelesse not willing to loose any right or benefitt therein that our predecessors had or enioyed haue by good advice caused diligent search to be made in diuerse of Recordes in this Realme to the end we might aswell vnderstand whether any conveyances or graunt of the foresaid peece of ground haue byn made to this congregacion as also in whom the right of the said peece of ground now consisteth. And forasmuch as 3
we cannot yet vnderstand of any graunt made of the said peece of ground to this

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1657, 1659, 1660, 1680, 1691—1695.

congregacion but find that by wordes of generall graunt the same was related to be in the Lord Marques of Winchester who died in anno decimo quarto[2] of the late Queene Elizabeth as by the rolles of the said yeare remayning in the Chauncery more at large appeareth And considering likewise that such as haue built the foresaid sheddes vppon the foresaid peece of ground and donne the foresaid nuisances to our Church lightes are such as pretend right in the said peece of ground from the Lord Marques of Winchester that now is[3] We therefore according to good advice 4
are for this tyme determyned only to make humble peticion to the said Lord Marques of Winchester aswell for the redresse and remedye of the foresaid iniuryes as for the obteyning of the foresaid peece of ground for the vse aforesaid And thus much we haue thought fitt here to be inserted aswell in discharge of our dutyes as to satisfy those that shall succeede vs to the end we shall not be thought remisse in the premisses protesting to doe our further endevours therein by all meanes lawfull, as we shalbe hereafter further advised and shall haue good ground to proceed further in the same.

[2] 10 March 1572. [3] William.

1697. [*London,* 1609.] **Petition of the Ministers and Congregation of the London-Dutch Church, to the Marquis of Winchester**[1].

To the right honorable the Lord Marques of Winchester. The humble peticion 1
of þe Ministers and Congregacion of þe Dutch Churche, London, Humbly shew your Lordship that whereas the peece of grownd lying on the [South][2] part of the foresaid Dutch Churche hath within the memory of some of the said congregacion byn vsed for a churchyard or burying place for their dead The same is now converted into a Carpenters yarde: by meanes whereof the peticioners not only susteyne the want of the said peece of grownd which their predecessors vsed for a churchyard as aforesaid, But also by pyling of boardes and tymber by sutch as hold the same and by erecting of sheddes therevppon the lightes of the said Church are dayly obscured and the said church very mutch annoyed. Now seeing that the foresaid iniuryes arise 2
without your Lordships knowledg from sutch as pretend right in the foresaid peece of grownd vnder your Lordship and hoping that it is in your Lordships power to remedy the same: The peticioners humbly beseeche your Lordship to consider of the premisses and of your honnorable disposition and zeale you beare to religion to vouchsafe them remedy for the same and according to their bounden dutyes they will pray to God for your Lordships health and honorable prosperity.

[1] See the preceding Document. [2] The word "south" is omitted here.

1698. *London, Sunday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *June* 1609. **Inventory of the goods and chattels of Jacob le Cooke.**

The Inuentorie of all the goodes and Chattalles of Jacob le Cooke of the Parrish 1
of Whitechapple the daie and tyme of his deathe who died the eleuenth of June Anno Domini 1609 valued and praised by Nicholas Hallam William Browne and Richard Tonge in manner and forme followinge vizt Inprimis [*Here follows the List of the various articles with the prices, amounting in all to*] Summa totalis xlli xijs. iiijd.

Debtes owing by the testator. Item to Mr Swale vi lb; Item to Mr Archer for rent 2
v lb; Item to John Mullard v lb; Item to Abraham Vervynck iiij lb; Item to Goodman Samkin xxx^{s}; Item to a Frenchman in the Mynneries xv^{s}: Item to a Dutch tailor v^{s}; Item the Charges of his buriall xx^{s}; Item the Charges of Jacob his Childes buriall xx^{s}. Summa xxiiij lb x^{s}. Extractum fuit huiusmodi Inuentorium xvij^{o} die 3
mensis May Anno Domini 1615 per Josmain Relcam et examinatum pro pleno Judicio &c. sub protestatione tamen de addendo &c. quod si &c.

Willmus Johnson. Willmus Phillips Registrarij.

1699. *Saumur, Monday*, 6 *July* 1609 [N.S.]. **Philippe de Mornay, Seigneur Du Plessis-Marly, to Robert De La Fontaine.**

This French Letter—recommending the son of the late M. Villiers Charlesmagne, and on religious and political affairs in Germany, and elsewhere—is printed, as No. 278, in the preceding Volume, p. 941.

1700. *Whitehall, Tuesday*, 17 [=27, N.S.] *October* 1609. **The Lord Treasurer, to the Queen's Remembrancer,** concerning the Churchyard[1] adjoining the London-Dutch Church.

Inquiry to be made whether the Churchyard is "concealment" and consequently belonged to the King, or whether it has formerly belonged to the Church.

After my hartie commendacions. Whereas there is a peece of ground annexed 1
to the Dutche Churche called Jesus Temple or th' Augustin Friers, which is conceaved in former time did belong as a Church-yeard to the said churche, howe be it nowe inioyed and possessed by a Carpinter, who dwels vpon the same the quantitie of the said grownd conteining some half acre and beinge compassed with a bricke wall from þe South to the West dore of the said Churche, I haue thought good 2
to will and require yow to make out a Comission to þe Gentlemen herevnder mencioned to inquire of the premisses, whether þe said ground be Concealement, and so of right belonging vnto his Maiestie or whether it hath formerly belonged to the said churche and nowe deteined by the said Carpenter and also to examine by what title or intrest he now holdeth and enioyeth the same for doeinge whereof this shall be your sufficient warrant. From Whitehall this xvijth of October 1609. 3

Comissioners

Sr Thomas Lowe
William Garwaye, esqr., Escheater of the Citie of London } or to any of them whereof the Escheater to be one.
Frauncis Gofton, esqr.

Your loving Frend R. Salisbury[2].

To my loving Frend Sr Henry Fanshaue knight his Maiesties Remembrancer in thexchequer or to his sufficient deputie.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1657, 1659, 1660, 1680, 1691—1697. [2] Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury.

1701. *Whitehall, Thursday,* 30 *November* [= 10 *December,* N.S.] 1609. **The Privy Council recommend the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church** to repair the Steeple of their Church[1].

After our harty commendacions, wee have bin informed that the Steeple be- 1
longing to the Church called Augustin Fryers in London is of late growne very much decayed, in such sort as if shortly some course bee not taken for the repairing thereof it is like to fall downe to the endangering of all those, that shalbee neere the place, when such an Accident may happen. Forasmuch as yow have had the benifite of part of the said church (vnto which church the Steeple belongeth) as a fitt and convenient place for your assemblies; and the Steeple is an auncient monument, and giveth bewtie and ornament to the Citie, and therefore not fitt to bee suffered to fall to ruine and decaie. As wee have written our Lettres to our 2
very good Lord the Marquis of Winchester That although hee doth clayme the said Steeple, to belonge vnto him, pretending that hee may (when hee please) convert the same to some other vse, for his owne private gayne, yet that hee would bee contented, to suffer it to remaine still as it is, without taking of it downe; And 3
have also directed our Lettres to the Lord Maior of London, to give his best assistance and furtherance that the same may bee maintained and preserved, So wee have thought good to adresse these our Lettres vnto yow, That both to prevent the danger that may happen vnto your selues, by the sodaine fall thereof, and to shewe your forwardnes and willing mindes to so good a worke (being a matter of no great charge) yow would bee contented to make a contribution of somme competent somme of mony, for the repairing of the said Steeple, for which wee holde it needles to vse many words of perswasion; the Act it selfe will remaine to give good testimony of your good affection to that Citie, And wilbee verie acceptable both to his maiestie and the State. And so not dowbting but this may suffice, wee 4
bid yow hartyly farewell. From the Court at Whitehall the last of Nouember 1609.

Your very loving freindes:

R. Cant.[2]	T. Ellesmere Canc.[5]	R. Salisbury[9].	H. Northampton[13].
Nottingham[3].	T. Suffolke[6].	E. Worcester[10].	
Exeter[4].	W. Knollys[7].	J. Stanhope[11].	
	E. Bruce[8].	Jul. Cæsar[12].	Tho. Parry[14].

Ministers and Seniors of the Duch Church. 5

Addressed: To our very Loueinge Freindes the Mynisters and Seniors of the Duch Church.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1657, 1659, 1660, 1680, 1691—1697, 1700. [2] Richard Bancroft. [3] Charles, Earl of Nottingham. [4] Thomas, Earl of Exeter. [5] Thomas, Lord Ellesmere. [6] Thomas, Earl of Suffolk. [7] Sir William Knollys. [8] Edward Bruce, Lord Kinloss. [9] Robert, Earl of Salisbury. [10] Edward, Earl of Worcester. [11] John, Lord Stanhope. [12] Sir Julius Cæsar. [13] Henry, Earl of Northampton. [14] Sir Thomas Parry.

1702. *London,* *December* 1609. **The Preachers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church, to the Privy Council**[1].

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 23ᵃ of the Register or Copy-book B¹ described above in the Note to No. 1420.

1. *Our poverty does not allow us to repair the steeple at our own expense,* 2. *but we will make a Collection amongst ourselves for the purpose, and trust that we shall be excused if this should not answer your Lordships' expectation.*

To the Right honourable our very good Lords, the Lords and others of his 1
Majesties priuije Counsell. Right honorable our very good Lordes.

Wee haue receaued your Lordships lettre[2] concerning the Reparation of the steeple standing on the Church of the Augustin Friers, of which by his Majesties bounty and your Lordships intercession, wee enjoy some part, wee haue with all dutye weighed the considerations which haue mooued your Lordships to induce us to contribute to some part of that charge, and are most willing to imparte the same with all the encouragements that may bee therevnto appertaining to the rest of our Congregation, but do in all humilitye beseech your Lordships fauorably to consider of the poore estate of our said Congregation, hauing no stock at all afore hand, but such as is gathered by the meere devotion and liberality of our people, the charges of our poore are exceeding great, to keepe them from publick beggery, besides such other duties as are to vndergoe towards the maintenance of the ministery amongst vs, notwitstanding all which in respect of your Lordships recom- 2
mendation as also to shew in some measure our willing thankefulnes for the fauours wee hetherto haue enjoyed, wee will with our best endeuours to make a collection amongst vs towards that charge which if it prooue not answerable to your Lordships expectation, wee humbly pray your Lordships, not to impute it to our lack of dutye, but to the excessiue charges which our Congregation is continually at, both in repairing our part of the sayd Church, which hath lately cost a great somme of mony, but also to all other charges and taxations, which we are continually subject vnto in our seuerall parishes in London. All which wee humbly leaue to your Lordships graue and charitable considerations, and so beseech almighty God to bless and prosper your Lordships holy and paineful endeuours for the maintenance and increase of the Godspell and the common peace and tranquillitye of these his Majesties Realmes and dominions. From our Consistorye in Londen the[3] of 3
December 1609.

Your Lordships most humbly at commandement The Preachers and Elders of the Dutch congregation in London, and by their appointment, Symeon Ruytinck.

[2] See the preceding Letter. [3] The date has not been filled in.

1703. *London, Thursday,* 11 *January* 1609 [=21 *January* 1610, N.S.]. **Last Will of Jacob Cock**[1].

Translated out of the English[2]. In the name of God Amen I Iacob Cock 1
some of Jacob dwellinge in the parrish of Whitechapple London beinge sick in bodye yet of good vnderstandinge doe make my last will and Testament I commend my soul into the hand of our God with a firme assuraunce that all my synns are pardoned by the merrittes of my sauiour Jesus Christe who hath obtained for me my saluation and lief euerlastinge my bodie I commend to the earth desiringe 2

[1] The Will is written on Vellum, and annexed is the Probate, also on Vellum, dated 17 May 1615 (see below, No. 1757). [2] Seems a mistake for "Dutch."

that it be decentlie buried Commyng to the disposition of my temporall goodes I bequeath vnto my loving sonne Jacob Cock the somme of six poundes of English money and I will that all my debtes be paid to the full I ordaine my brother Jonas Cock ouerseer of my will and my loving wief Josina full Executrix I desire that this my will be fulfilled disanulling all former wrytinges In Testimonie of the 3 truth I haue sealed this my will in London the eleuenth of Januarie 1609 Sealed and deliuered as my deede in the presence of Frauncis van Broeke and Daniel de Croock Translated by me Symeon Ruytin Dutch preacher.

1704. *London, Sunday,* 4 *February* 1609 [=14 *February* 1610, N.S.]. **Agreement between the Marquis of Winchester, and the London-Dutch Congregation,** concerning ground adjoining their Church[1].

Quarto die Februarij Anno Domini 1609, et Anno Regis Jacobi Angliæ &c. 1 Septimo. Such agrementes as the right honorable the Lord Marques of Winchester[2] was then pleazed to assent vnto at the entreaty of the right honorable the Earle of Exeter in aunswere and satisfaccion of a petycion exhibited by the Dutch congregation vnto the right honorable the Earle of Salisbury lord highe Threasurer of England.

First the said Lord Marques ys pleazed to allow to the said congregation a 2 place adioyninge to the south side of the Dutche church at the West end of the carpenters yard next the streete thear, which shall contayne in length from the said church southward alongest by the streete thirtie foote, and in bredth twentie foote: to thend the said congregation may buyld a housse thervpon for their preacher.

Item for repayringe of their church and for other conveniencies for the said 3 congregation his Lordship ys pleazed to allow them by all the length of the south side of the said church soe farre as the said carpenters yard extendeth, fowertene foote in bredth from the flatt wall of the said church: and this parcell of ground the Dutch congregation arre to inclose with a wall from the rest of the carpenters yard: the wall to be fourtene foote in height at least.

Item his Lordship will indevour to procure the carpenter to pull downe the 4 sheddes buylt against the south side of the said church, the said congregation makinge the carpenter recompence for the same, and his Lordship will also doe his best indevour to restrayne the carpenter and stone cutter within the said yard from givinge the said congregacion any offence or disturbaunce in their preachinge tyme.

Item his Lordship at the entreaty of the said Earle of Exeter ys further pleazed 5 to graunt a leasse to the said congregation of the said parcelles of ground before mencioned for the terme of lx yeeres, payinge therfore yeerely to the Lord Marques and his heires onely twoe good Holland cheses, and twoe gammons of Westfalia bacon at the feast of thannunciation of our Lady.

Exeter.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1657, 1659, 1660, 1680, 1691—1697, 1700—1702. [2] William, 4th Marquess. He married Lucy, daughter of Sir Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter.

1705. *London, Monday,* 19 *March* 1609, S.A. [=29 *March* 1610, N.S.]. **Confession of Franciscus Merlinus, before the Bishop of London.**

1. *He had shown fictitious Letters to various members of the London-Dutch Church, in which he said that*

his father had been treasurer of Ypres. 2. After it had been proved that his father was an uneducated, poor miller, he had denied it persistently. 3. He had never been at Geneva, nor had he there been converted to the pure faith, as he had told the brethren. 4. The Minister of the Dutch Church had given him no reason for despising the Holy Sacrament, or calumniating Calvin or Beza. 5. He had sinned greatly by saying that it was allowable to disguise the truth, and not to speak it in the presence of heretics.

Ego Franciscus Merlinus, coram Deo et hominibus, corde, ore, syngrapho. 1. Fateor, me Pastoribus, Senioribus, Diaconis et nonnullis alijs Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ membris, confictas et supposititias literas ostendisse, quibus Patrem meum virum doctum, diuitem, et Territorij Iprensis aliquandò Quæstorem, probare conatus sum.—2. Fateor (quùm id, ex certis testimonijs è Flandriâ allatis, constet) Patrem meum esse Idiotam, tenuioris sortis, et molitorem, quod toties et tam pertinaciter, additis diris et imprecationibus coram fratribus Ecclesiæ Belgicæ, me negasse, ex animo doleo.—3. Fateor me Geneuæ nunquam fuisse, eòque nec ibi primum ad sanioris doctrinæ cognitionem me pervenisse, provt sæpius et audacter fratribus adfirmare ausus fui.—4. Fateor justam mihi a ministro Ecclesiæ Belgicæ occasionem non fuisse datam, postquam me officij mei monuerat, contemnendi sacrosanctum Cœnæ Dominicæ Sacramentum, calumniandi celebres viros Calvinum et Bezam, nec non Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ pastores, illis ignominiæ, his autem ignorantiæ et erroris maculam adspergendo, coram nonnullis Ecclesiæ Belgicæ membris.—5. Fateor denique graviter me peccasse (eoque veniam a Deo supplex oro) cùm dicerem licere veritati fucum facere, nec opus esse vt coram hæreticis veritatem ex corde loquamur. Londini 19 Martij 1609 stylo Angliæ.

Ego Franciscus Merlinus, hæc quia rationi et veritati consona sunt sic se habere fateor ex animo. Franciscus Merlinus.

Acta et subscripta sunt hæc coram me, Georg.[1] Episcopo Londinensi, et me Joanne Ouerallo.

[1] George Abbot.

1706. *Whitehall, Tuesday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *June* 1610. **The Lord Treasurer's Warrant to the Officers of his Majesty's Customs,** for exporting coarse wool.

After my hartie comendacions, Whereas one Ja. M. a poore Marchant being of 1
late restrayned to transport certen wooll growing vppon sheepes legges and tailes, hath made suit vnto mee for licence to shipp forth the same as in tymes past. For asmuch as I am certifyed that this kind of wooll is a base Commodity, not fytt for any vse within the kingdome, Theis are therefore to will and require you, to suffer him to transport the same as heretofore hee hath done, Prouided alwaies and I doe heerby straightly charge you, that by coullour hereof, you doe not suffer good and serviceable wooll to bee transported, whereof you may not fayle, And for so doing, this shalbee your warrant. From Whithall, 5 June 1610. 2

Your Loving freend Ro. Salisbury.

To my loving freendes th'officers of his Maiesties Customes, and Fermours deputies in the port of London and members therof and to euery of them, whom it may concerne.

Endorsed: A warrant for transporting of corse woolle for Lord Treasorer Saulsburye. 3

1707. [*London, Thursday,* 2 (=12, N.S.) *August* 1610[1].] **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to ? .**

1. *As regards the difficulties which you find in following the advice of the Coetus as to a young woman accused of unchastity by the profligate who professes to have committed the deed, the brethren still think that, as she persists in her denial, she should not be precluded any longer from the Holy Supper on a mere suspicion.* 2. *We also think that she might be accepted without a visitation.* 3. *As regards summoning certain persons before the Magistrate, it should be done with great caution, though persons, who are not members of the Church and cannot, therefore, be punished by the authorities of the Church, should be brought before the Christian Magistracy as reproaches to the Nation.*

...Eerweerde...Broeders...Wy hebben ontfaen v.E. schryuen van 1 Augusti 1610 1
ons verwittighende vande zwarigheden die v.E. vind in t'nacommen van t'gene dat de Broeders des Cœtus raedsaem dochten, nopende een dochter, die voor v.E. van oneerbaerheyd beschuldight word, door eenen onverlaet, die hemseluen toeschryft d'oneerlicke daet. De Broeders oordeelden alsdoen (ghelyck se oock noch doen), dewyle de dochter by haer loocheninghe bleef, na veelderleij ondersoecks (selfs in een sware sieckte die haer sichtent bevanghen heeft) dat het behoirlick was op het bequaemste ende voeghlickste de eere vande dochter te verheelen, zonder haer langher van t'gebruyc des Heiligen Auontmaels af te houden, op een bloot nadencken, daertoe datse den Broederen (ghelyck wy verstaen) groote oirsake gegeuen heeft met haer ontydigh wtblyuen in t'gheselschap van haren beschuldigher.

Ende om voirts der Broederen schryuen cortelick te beandwoorden, so ist dat wy, 2
eerstelick aengaende de Visitatie, segghen dat deselue in zommige steden ende ghereformeerde Kercken, zonder eenighe merckelicke onstichtinghe, ghebruyckelick is, ende ghemerct het selue by v.E. alzo niet wel doendelick en is, om d'oirsaecken die v.E. verhaelt, ende van ons ten deele voirdacht waren (zulcx daerom oick stellende in v.E. discretie), so ist dat ons bedenck hier op is, dat de voirseyde dochter zoude moghen aenghenomen werden, zonder t'zelue besoeck, mits haer saecke de Gemeinte int corte aendienende, zo deselue ymmers int ghemeen bekent is. Om dat men bevind ende oirdeelt dat de beschuldinghe tegen de dochter voortghebracht crachteloos is, dewyle zy ghesproken word alleenlick van een persoon, die (van geen Gemeinte zynde) gansch godloos van wandel is, ende derhaluen wiens redenen niet en zyn aennemens weerdigh al ist dat hy deselue spreect tot zyn eyghen schande, die hy weynigh schynt te achten, mits dat hy de voirseyde dochter dese vlecke (selfs wt eenighe voirgaende quaetwilligheyd) oplegghe. Ouersulcx houden de Broeders dat zyn beschuldinghe voor eenen laster te houden is ende min dan een ghetuyghenisse. De forme van tzelue de Gemeinte aentedienen, stellen de Broeders in v.E. discretie, best wetende wt de ghelegentheyd ende ghebruycken uwer Gemeinte, hoe het selue ter eeren vande dochter, ende oock vanden Dienst zal connen geschieden, met een waerschouwinghe voor alle dochteren sich van t'gheselschap der ongheregelden te onthouden, op dat haer eerbaerheyt niet verdacht en werde.

Aengaende het betrecken van eenighe persoonen voor den Magistraet, de Broeders 3
weten dat sulcx met groote voirsichtigheit moet geschieden, daerentusschen achtent van noode, dat de gene die door d'authoriteyt vande Kercke (geen lidmaten daervan

[1] There is no date to the Letter, but as it refers to a Letter of 1 August 1610, it has been placed here one day later.

zynde) niet en connen van haer boosheyt bestraft werden, by de Christlicke ouerheyd als schandvlecken vande Natie beclaeght worden....

No signature. No address; but the Letter is in the handwriting of Symeon Ruytinck, one of the Ministers of the Dutch Church.

1708. [*London*], *Friday*, 10 [=20, N.S.] *August* 1610. **Sir Anthony Mayne**[1], **to Peter Vanloor**[2].

The Marquis of Winchester will sell his right to the Churchyard of the Dutch Church for £500.

August þe 10th 1610. Mr Vanlooe, my Lady Marquesse hath alreddy tryed what 1
wilbe donn with þe tenants; and therfore because yow may knowe before your
going fourth of towne what her Honours resolution is concerning the Carpenters
yard, she hath commanded me to certifye yow, and desires þat you will certifye
Sr Noel Caron; that if yow will geue her 500 lb, and leave vnto her disposing, þat
third part next þe Street to build vppon, yow making þe partition betweene þat
and þe rest all þe rest att her Honors Charge shalbe deliverd vnto yow, provided 2
alwayes þat if a direct answere of acceptance be not left here with þe houskeper
by twesday nighte next; þat then her Ladyshipp will hould herselfe absolutly free
both of this and all other offers made vnto yow, and therfore if yow will accept
of this which my Lady sayth she would not offer but to gratefye your Lord
Ambassadour I would wishe yow to come hether to morrow before your going þat
I may shew yow, þe part intended to be excepted, and soe in hast I rest

Your assured loving frend, Antho Maynen. 3

Addressed: To þe worshipful my good frend Mr Peter Vanlooe geue these.

[1] See below, the Documents Nos. 1709—1714, 1716, 1717, 1720—1722, 1727 &c. [2] Pieter van Loor (here called Van Looe), an Elder of the London-Dutch Church; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage, Baptismal and Burial Registers of the Dutch Church, London*, p. 209; see also *ibidem*, pp. 46, 47. Cf. the Letter following.

1709. [*London, Saturday*, 11 (=21, N.S.) *August* 1610. **Sir Noel de Caron, to Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester**[1].]

Madame, I haue seene the Letter of Sr Anthoni Maynen written to Mr Van 1
Loor concerning the Churche yearde, giuing very short tyme to thinke on the
matter, with a proviso that if a direct answere bee not returned to your Ladyship
by twesday night all former offers shall bee of no value. I thank your Honour for 2
the making of an offer, for my sake, vnto the Churche (that seekes to bee freed
from the knocking and anoying of a Carpenter and stone cutter). But the conditions are against expectation; if your Ladyship would come in conference to sell
the whole, and moderate the price (as vnto those that had the vse and haue some
action on it) few wordes would end the matter. If not, the Churche must content 3
herself with the portion adsigned by the right hoble Earle of Exeter, and must be
an humble sutor vnto your Ladyship for some more feete of ground, whereby a
ladder might bee conveniently erected for the fit reparation of the Church-walles
and Leads. And thus I committe your Ladyship vnto God, resting

Your Ladyships assured Freend.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1710. *London, Monday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *August* 1610. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to [Noel de Caron] Seigneur Van Schoonewalle**[1].

1. *We prefer to have the whole Churchyard as our property, rather than a part for a number of years.* 2. *Mr Van Loor is ready to advance the money, but as he leaves town to-morrow, he would like to have the matter deferred till next term or till the return of the Marchioness.*

Edele gunstighe Heere, hedent zijn wij vergadert gheweest om ons te beraden 1
ouer de sake van t'kerckhof, ende na verscheyden ouerweginghe der zaecke, zo was
t'ghemein ghevoelen dattet bequaemst was t'gheheel te hebben tot ons eyghendom,
als een deel voor eenen tyd van jaren, al wasser groot verschil inden prys. Ende 2
alzo men ouer t'vinden van sulck een somme gelts wat began te crochen, so heeft
Monsr van Loor gesproken als een man van middelen ende van courage, dat hy
het lieuer zoude verschieten ten goede vande Kercke om die te bevryen van alle
inconvenienten dan dat de zaecke zoude onghedaen blyuen. Derhaluen was zyn
oidmoedigh versoeck aen myn heere (ghelyck ooc het onse is) dat dewyle hy
morghen wt de Stad vertreckt, ende de Lady Marquis alreede (zo ick achte) ver-
trocken is, dat v.E. beliefde de Lady te verwillighen door eenen brief datse t'besluyten
vande zaecke wilde opschorssen tot den naesten terme, of tot hare wedercomste, op
dat men daerentusschen hem rypelick beradende de saecke bringhe tot eenen ghe-
wenschten eynd. Dus Edele gunstighe Heer, beuelen v.E. in Godes bewaringhe ons
grootelicx ouer v.E. vriendelicheyt ende goedwilligheyt t'onswaerts bedanckende. Ick
heb een briefken beworpen, zoot myn Heere aenstaet, zo zullen wy morghen t'zelue
in het huys van my Lady leueren, indien niet, wenschen myns Heeren Raed hierop
te verstaen. Wt myn studie desen 13 Augusti 1610. V.E....dienaer Symeon Ruytinck. 3

Addressed: Edele...Heer, myn Heere van Schoonewalle Ambassadeur voor de E. 4
mogende Heeren Staten by de Coninckclycke Majesteit van Groot Brittanje tot Lambeth.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1711. [*London, Wednesday,* 15 (= 25, N.S.)[1] *August* 1610. **Sir Noel de Caron, to Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester.**]

Madame, I thanke your Ladyship for your laste kinde entertainment, at my coming vnto you for the obtaining of the whole Churchyearde for the Dutch Congregation for a reasonable price. Your Ladyship's absence from the Citie, as also of Mr Peter van Loor craues some time of delay for to consider of the price and of the meanes to grounde it orderly. Therefore if it could agree with your Ladyships pleasure and good will, I would wish that this matter might bee fully ended at your returne, and in the meane tyme remaine as it is, resting alwayes

Your Ladyships assured Freend.

[1] This date and that of the following and several other Documents connected with the purchase of the Churchyard adjoining the Dutch Church, are conjectural. Some of the Documents are transcripts of the originals, made by the Consistory.

1712. [*London, Saturday,* 25 *August* (= 4 *September,* N.S.) 1610.] **Sir Noel de Caron, to Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester**[1].

Madame, the last weeke I did intreate your Ladyship to giue some tyme of

[1] See the Note to the preceding Document.

delay, vntill the returne of Mr van Loir who should keepe mee company in my yourney vnto your howse. If this could not bee I did surely intend, with your Ladyships leaue euen to come vnto you this weeke for to finish the busines. But wheras I haue receaued noe word of advertissement and that this weeke I haue beene much occupied in dispatching of publicke affaires, I pray your Ladyship to lett me know your pleasure seeing you vnderstand my readinesse for to bring this matter to an end.

1713. *Hackwood, Tuesday*, 4 [=14, N.S.] *September* 1610. **The Marchioness of Winchester, to Sir Noel Caron**[1].

She expects an answer to her proposal after her return within six or seven days.

My Lord I receaued your letter, wherby I had thought I should haue seene 1
you heere the laste weeke: in the expectacion wherof, I deferred a short progresse (which I am now engaged to perfourme) to visite somm of my frindes in theis partes after a loung absens. At my retourne, which wilbe within som .6. or .7. daies, I shalbe glad to see your Lordship heere, or at anie time els at your owne election. Yf your owne, or publique occasions admit not the vndertakeing so troublesom a ieorney, I will desire your Lordship so soone as Mr Vanlowr shalbe retourned, that you wilbe pleased to retourne me without more delaies your direct answeare touching my demaundes; which admitting no farther alteracion; I desire with expedition to receaue from you by this my servaunt, whome I haue comaunded to attend for yt. Wherin nothing doubting of your respectfull care, I rest with my best wishes your Lordships respectfull frind

Hackwood, 4° Septembris 1610. Lucie Winchester. 2

Addressed: To the honorable my good frind Sr Noell Caroune Lord Embassadour to the States of the Lowe Countries.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1714. *London, Thursday*, 13 [=23, N.S.] *September* 1610. **Memorandum [of Sir Anthony Mayne], concerning the purchase of the Churchyard** adjoining the London-Dutch Church[1].

Memorandum þat it was concluded þe 13th day of September 1610 þat þe right 1
Honorable William Lord Marquesse of Winchester and þe Lady Lucy his wife (for þe somm of six hundred to be payd them by Sr Noell Caron Lord Ambassador for þe States) the Lord Marquesse and þe Lady Lucy aforesayd shall sell vnto him and to such others as he shall nominate all þat yard which is now in þe possession of William Daye Carpenter, together with þe dwelling house of þe sayd William, as also þe other part of þe building theronto adioyning which is now in þe possession of Barrowes, all which is situat within þe Austen Fryers, London; and is alreddy bounded and compaste with a brike wall except one þe northe wher þe Dutch Churche boundes it. Item itt is also agreed þat þe possession of this yard and 2
tenement, soe soone as itt shalbe obtayned from þe tenants shall att þe Lord Marquesse his charge be bought in and vppon þe payment of þe 600£ aforesayd shalbe granted

[1] See the preceding Letter.

and yelded vpp to Sr Noell and his assignes. Lastly itt is concluded þat itt shalbe 3
lawfull for þe Carpenter to pull downe and take awaye all such sheddes and building as stand scattering in þe yard; but from þe dwelling houses there shalbe nothing taken awaye but moueables.

1715. *Paris, Saturday,* 15 *January* 1611 [N.S.]. **Tobias de Coninck[1], to Walrave de Paus.**

1. *From Saumur I have again returned to Paris, where I hope to remain as long as the brethren will allow me. Zoerendoncq, your agent, to keep me here, has advanced me sixty guilders, and one hundred while I was at Saumur, by the desire of Mr Mallart.* 2. *But as Mr Mallart sent me less than I had asked for, I had already borrowed ten crowns before I received these twenty, so that, within a month's time, I shall have to borrow more.* 3. *I should already have borrowed more, if Mr Mallart had not objected to guaranteeing so much. Please, therefore, tell Zoerendoncq to give me what I require here; you may speak to Mr Ruytinck and my brother about it.*

Sr de Paus naer hertgrondige groetenisse late u weten dat ick met goede gesont- 1
heyt...van Saumur wederom te Parys gecomen ben, waer ick dencke so lange te blyven als het onse Broederen sal goet duncken my hier te laten....Sr Zoerendoncq, die alhier uwe saken doet, heeft my gedaen om my hier te Parys te houden een tyt lanck, de somme van tsestich gulden gelyck hy my oock voor den tyt die ick te Saumurs hebbe geweest te voren gedaen heeft, hondert gulden, ende dat uyt begeerte van Sr Mallart, maer dewyle ick weyniger hadde ontfangen als ick wel van doene hadde, 2
dewyle my Sr Mallart min hadde overgesonden als ick hadde begeert, so ist dat ick van dese twintich croonen wel thien ten achteren ben die ick van andere hebbe moeten leenen, daerom so sal ick binnen een maent wel moeten meer opnemen. Ick soude wel 3
meer opgenomen hebben ten ware geweest Sr Mallart, die swaricheyt maeckte om voor so veel borge te syn. V.L. sal dan believen van mynen wege aen Sr Zoerendonck te schryven dat hem soude believen my te geven dat ick hier sal van doene hebben. V.L. mach daer van Mr Ruytinck ende myn broeder anspreken, want ick wete dat sy my wel toebetrouwen, dat ick haer gelt soo eerlick mesnagere als my mogelick is... Wt Parys den 15 January Anno 1611. V.L. vrient, Tobias de Coninck.

Addressed: Aenden Eersamen...Sr Walrave de Paus, Coopman tot Londen. 4

[1] See above, Letter No. 1560.

1716. [*London,* 1611[1].] **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Lord Treasurer of England.**

To the right ho^ble^ the Lord Threasurour of England. The humble peticion of 1
the Ministers and Congregation of the Dutch Church in London, called th' Augustin Fryers, aliàs Jesus Temple. Who humbly shewe vnto your Lordship, that the right ho^ble^ the Lord Marquise of Winchester, hath bargained and sold vnto them the Church-yeard adjoyned vnto the sayd Church, for the somme of six hundred poundes, to bee payed at th'insealing of the assurauncc thereof. Now so it is right ho^ble^ Lord, that vpon the shewing of his Lordships euidence vnto their Counsell, they vnderstand the Tenure of the sayd Church-yearde to bee held in Capite, contrarie to the report

[1] The date of this Document cannot be fixed with any certainty. But it is later than the Memorandum printed above as No. 1714, and perhaps earlier than the receipt following; see the last paragraph of Document No. 1722.

they formerly heard. Therevpon these Suppliants (who haue sued heretofore for it vnto 2
your honor) do become most humble peticioners, that your Lordship would bee pleased (in furtheraunce of so good and Godly vse, according to your ho^ble disposition) to bee a fauourable meane vnto his Majestie for the altering of the Tenure of the sayd Churchyeard, and that it may bee graunted vnto them in free Soccage.

They will hold on to pray Almightye God for your honors long, religious and happy life.

1717. *London, Thursday,* 30 *May* [=9 *June,* N.S.] 1611. **Receipt of the Marchioness of Winchester** for £400, received by her from the Dutch Community, London, for the Churchyard[1] adjoyning the Austin Friars Church.

Received of Sr Noel de Caron[2], Mr Leuinus de Munck[3] and Simeon Ruting[4] 1
þe some of foure hundred Poundes lawfull mony of England, and is for the inheritance of þe Dutch Churchyard, and þe tow tenements in itt which Jho: Daye[5] and Barrows dwelt in. Memorandum þat it is agreed þat þe Lord Marquiss or his 2
assignes shall geue þe possession of Barrowes tenement, vnto þe partyes abouesayd soe soone as it shalbe recoverd and þat vppon suche their delivery of þe possession þe partyes abouesayd shall pay vnto þe Lord Marquesse or his assignes þe some of towhundred poundes[6] more of lawfull englishe mony. In witnes wherof and of þe receyt of þe 400£ abouesayd, I have herevnto sett my hand and seale. Dated þe xxx^th of Maye 1611. Lucie Winchester.

Witnes: Antho. Mayne. Thomas Bolte. Raphe Thorpe.

[1] See the preceding Letter. [2] The Ambassador of the States General mentioned already in some of the preceding Documents. [3] A member of the Dutch Church; see W. J. C. Moens, *The Registers of the Dutch Church*, p. 52. [4] Minister of the Dutch Church. [5] See above, Document No. 1680. [6] These £200 were paid on 1 [=11, N.S.] March 1612; see below, Document No. 1727.

1718. [*London, after* 4 *May* 1611[1].] **Petition of the Ministers and Governors of the Anglo-Dutch Congregations, to George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury.**

1—3. *They find themselves impeded in the government of their respective Congregations by various disorderly members of their Communities, who, dissatisfied with the Ecclesiastical Censures or the Synodal decrees, have joined their Parish Churches in the participation of the Holy Sacrament, without being reconciled with God and the several Congregations whom they offended.* 4, 5. *Hence many abuses have arisen, and the petitioners pray the Archbishop to order that persons who voluntarily join their Congregations shall submit to their Orders, Censures &c., so long as these Orders &c. shall not contain anything repugnant to the King's Laws, or to the State of the English Church.* 6—9. *Further explanations of the Petition.*

To the right Reverend Father in God George, Lord Archbishop of Canturbury, 1
and our most worthy Metro-politane. The Humble Petition of the Ministers and Gouvernors of the Dutch Congregations within the King's Maiesties Realme of England. Sheweth, That, whereas the King's most Excellent Maiestie, out of his Royall and Religious inclination, hath bene pleased to extend his Gratious fauor towards the exiled Strangers of the Dutch Congregation, aswell for the continuance

[1] There is no date to this Document. But as it is a Petition to George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury, it could not be earlier than 4 May 1611, when the temporalities were restored to him. See also below, Documents Nos. 1758, 1760.

of their quiet residence and habitation within the Cities of London and Norwich, and within the Townes of Colchester, Sandwich, Yarmouth and other places of his Maiesties Realme, as also for the successiue enjoying of their auncient and accustomed liberties in the orderly gouuernment of the seuerall Congregations within themselues, according as they haue enjoyed the same for these many yeares, during the raigne of the late famous Queene Elizabeth, and since: which singular fauor they haue vsed, with all modestie and carefulnes, with the good liking of your Graces most Honourable predecessors from time to time, without any just scandall or prejudice giuen by them against the state of the Church of England.—Notwith- 2
standing, so it is, that your Grace's poore Petitioners do find themselues greatly hindered in the course of their said Gouuernment by reason of sundry licentious persons, being members of the said Congregations, who, either vpon pretence of wrong by them sustained, in the ordinary formes of Ecclesiasticall Censures vsed against them; or, vpon some grudge conceiued against the Synodall decrees of the said Congregations, made for the establishing of the peace of the said Congregations, haue taken occasion to cast of the yoke of Ecclesiasticall obedience: And to this 3
end the better to shunne the Censures vsed against their misdemeanors, haue forthwith joyned themselues to their Parish churches, in the participation of the Holy Communion of the blessed Sacrament: without hauing performed any Christian reconciliation or attonement with God and the seuerall Congregations where they haue offended, or bearing with them any Testimoniall of their honest behauiour, to the Ministers of their seuerall parishes. Whence, of necessity, many notorious abuses 4
haue ensued, as: the imboldning of such delinquents in their vngouvernd courses, by the hope of impunity, the mocking of Discipline, the profanation of the Holy Sacrament, and a foule disgrace brought vpon the Church whereunto they joyne themselues in this impenitency. Therefore: Aswell in regard that the said Congregations haue alwayes hitherto bene much beholding to your Graces Honourable predecessors, by reason of their vigilant care alwayes shewed toward the conseruation of the peace and good estate of the said Congregations; and that, thereupon from time to time the said Congregations haue obtained sundry fauors at their hands for the setling of their good estate, and for the quieting of their troubles incident at seuerall times. And also forasmuch as the said Ecclesiasticall Censures 5
and Synodall decrees, containe in them nothing prejudiciall vnto the orders of the Church of England, or vnto the dignity of the Clergy, or to the lawes of his Maiestie, but only such things as do meerely tend to the restraining and curbing of licentious behauiour and to the preuenting of many scandalls infallibly to ensue, Our humble Petition is that it would please your Grace of your especiall fauor to grant vnto your said Petitioners some convenient order vnder your Graces warrant as shall seeme in your Grace's wisdome and piety most befitting, whereby henceforth the said disordered shifting might be restrained, and all persons who haue joyned or do joyne themselues voluntarily to the sayd Dutch Congregations, may be enjoyned to submitte themselues to the Orders, Censures and decrees of the said Congregations so long as the said Orders, Censures and decrees shall be found to containe nothing repugnant to the King's Maiesties Lawes, or to the state of

[the] Church of England, or derogatory to the Dignity of the Clergy, or contrarie to the liberties of the seuerall places where the said Congregations are planted. And for the better explanation of our meaning, it may please your Grace to take a view of the considerations herevnto annexed.

Considerations tending to explane the Petition with the intent reasons and prouizoes therevnto belonging. 6

The summe of the Petition.

I. That all those of the Dutch nation who haue already joyned or do voluntarily joyne themselues to the said Congregations in their seuerall places shall submitte themselues vnto such order of Christian discipline as hetherto hath bene, and as yet is in force in the said Congregations whereof they are members, yeelding themselues obediently vnto the censures thereof.—II. That likewise the said members of the Dutch Congregations shall submitte themselues vnto all such Synodall decrees and orders made, and to be made, for the quiet gouuernment of the said Congregations, for the punishing of offenses, and for the advancement of Piety: the said Orders And decrees not being any way derogatory to the Autority Ciuill or Ecclesiasticall nor offensiue to the Churches established within this Realme.—III. That it shall not bee permitted for any member of the said Congregations vpon pretence of wrong or dislike of any Ecclesiasticall Censures, or of any Synodall decrees, to offer themselues to the Holy Communion within the Parishes where they dwell, nor to be receiued thereunto; vnlesse they first haue, either reconciled themselues to their said Congregations and therevpon obtained a sufficient Testimoniall of their honest conuersation or else haue made their case knowne vnto my Lord of Canterbury his grace or vnto their Diocesan, and therevpon receiued an order for their admission.

The intent of the Petition. 7

1. Our intent is, neither to complaine of the losse of their societie who vse the courses abouesaid, whose companie can bring but small comfort or profit vnto the Congregation so long as they persist in obstinate impenitency: Neither also to debarre any of our people from joyning themselues to the English parishes: But rather in regard we esteeme so reuerently and worthily of the Church of England, wee wish that such as go from vs to the said Churches, would haue a care to make their comming orderly and as becommeth Christians. 2. Neither is it our intent to engrosse into our hands any kind of power to wrong any man vnder colour of Ecclesiasticall Censure, or to take to ourselues an vnbounded libertie of making of Synodall decrees, but only to establish such Christian courses as may directly tend to the restraining of scandalous and licentious persons, who alwayes are ready to take hold of any occasion of impunity.

Reasons. 8

Vnlesse some convenient course be taken for the preuenting of this disorder, it is manifest that of necessity many inconveniences will ensue: 1. *Impunitie.* A doore will be opened for Impunitie to all scandalous liuers, when they shall haue found a way to shake of the yoke of discipline by the joyning of themselues to the

English Church, vnreconciled. 2. *Mockery of Censures.* An open mockery of Ecclesiasticall censures due to their offences, when they shall dare to do any thing, and not come to be touched by the correction of discipline. 3. *Cousening þe ministers.* A notorious abuse offered to the Ministers of the parishes, by cousening them and deceiuing their integritie with coulourable shewes, and concealing the true estate of busines. 4. *Prophanation of þe sacrament.* A grosse prophanation of the Holy Sacrament: when they come thereunto with a conscience defiled: without either charity or repentance: which profanation cannot be winked at by the Minister without great offence. 5. *Disquieting of þe offended.* A disquieting of the minds and consciences of those Christian people, whom they haue offended, leauing them altogether vnsatisfied, as if they were not worth the regarding. 6. *Disgrace to þe Churches.* A foule disgrace vnto the Churches where they come, bringing with them euen vpon their soules the markes and blemishes of their sinnes, which rest vpon them, while they continue in Impenitency, whereby the said Churches number is encreased with people of scandalous behauiour. 7. *Of þe Poore who shall be left.*

Prouizoes. 9

For the better cleering of this point and opening of our intent, wee are content to be limited with the prouizoes following. I. If any of the said congregations (not standing actually vnder Ecclesiasticall Censure) do at any time chuse to joyne himselfe to the English Church in the Parishes wherein he dwelleth: Then the said Congregation shall be ready vpon his request to yeeld vnto him a Letter Testimoniall of his honest behauiour and Christian Conuersation, whereby it may appeare that he departeth in Charitie, and in the Communion of Saints. The like shall be performed to him, that standeth vnder Censure, vpon his repentance and reconcilement. II. If any of the said Congregations at any time do pretend to be wronged by any course of Ecclesiasticall censure, and therevpon make his complaint to your Grace, or else vnto the Ordinary of the Diocesse, the said Congregation will be ready to render an account of their indifferent proceedings, and to stand to your Graces order etc. The like shalbe done, if any vpon dislike of any Synodall Constitution or decree shall make their complaint vnto your Grace or to the Diocesan.

Endorsed: Touching refractary Persons. To Archbishop Abbot. Peticion of all the Dutch Churches.

1719. [*London, after* 4 *May* 1611.] **Orders of the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church,** regarding certain disreputable Members of their Congregation.

Comme par la grace et faueur de la Maiesté de la Royne[1] et de messeigneurs 1
du Conseil la porte de refuge et seur acces a este ouuerte en ce Royaume aux Eglises et poures fidelles affligez de diuers endroictz, Aussy n'ont ilz jamais voulu ny

[1] These references to "la Royne" seem to indicate that the Document relates to the time of Queen Elizabeth. But among the Papers of the Dutch Church it was found annexed to the preceding Document, with which it has evidently some connexion, wherefore it has been printed here. There is nothing in the Document to show that it emanated from the Dutch Congregation. The endorsement is in Dutch, but it merely says that the Document is a copy of that which was "read publicly", so that it may have originated with the French Church.

entendre que ce païs fust soubz pretexte de Religion vne retraicte de gens desbauchez et mal viuans, Comme il est aduenue que soubz la faueur de la religion plusieurs sy sont retirez mesmement en cette Cite qui ne font nulle profession de piete en aucune eglise. Et aultres qui s'y estans rangez viuent du tout desordonneement sans pouuoir estre contenus en leur deuoir par toutes les admonitions et censures de leglise. Or est il que mesdictz seigneurs du conseil estans esmeus de diuerses 2
causes et raisons nous ont donné mandement de rechercher songneusement et les aduertir diligemment de ceux que nous pourrons conoistre viure dissoluement et desordonneement soit quilz ne soynt rangez ou quilz soint retranchez et separez de la Communion desdictes eglises afin que tels soint reprimez par leur aucthorité ou du tout dechassez selon leurs merites Dautant donc que ce nous est chose juste et 3
necessaire dobeir au mandement de nosdicts seigneurs nous auons trouue bon de vous en donner aduertissement afin que chacun prenne garde a se contenir en son deuoir Et que ceux qui veulent estre tenus de nos eglises aduisent de se laisser ranger et conduire selon lordre et discipline dicelles en lobeissance de Dieu Aultrement quilz ne trouuent estrange en estans aduertis si nous deferons leurs noms a nosdicts seigneurs pour chastier ou chasser les Insolens et desordonnez et en somme y pourueoir selon leur bon conseil et prudence: Lesquels auec la Royne[1] souueraine Dame Dieu vueille conseruer et benir par sa grace. Amen.

Endorsed: Copie des geenes dat afgelesen is aengaende die haerseluen roeckeloos 4
aenstelden.

1720. *London,* [1611[1]]. **Sir John Petre, Sir John Nedham and Sir Marmaduke Darrell** grant two houses &c. situated in Austin Friars to King James.

To all Christian people to whome this presente wrytinge shall come, The righte 1
hono^ble Sir John Petre Knighte Lord Petre of Wryttle Sir John Nedham of Litchborrowe in the Countie of Northampton Knighte And Sir Marmaduke Darrell of Fulmer in the Countie of Buckingham Knighte send greetinge...Whereas our soueraigne 2
Lord Kinge James by his Lettres pattentes made vnder the greate seale of England, bearinge date att Westminster the 10th daie of Julye in the Eighth year[2] of his raigne of England...and of Scotland the Three and Fortith for the consideracion therein expressed did...give graunte and confirme vnto the said Lord Petre Sr John Nedham and sir Marmaduke Darell amongst other thinges All those two Messuages or Tenementes seytuate lyinge and beinge within the Seyte Circuite Compasse and Precincte of the late dissolued house or Priorye of the late Fryers of St Augustyne within the Cittie of London then or then late in the tenures vses or occupacions of John Daye[3] Carpenter and Paule Barrowes[4] or one of them or of theire...Assignes And 3

[1] There is no date to this Document, which has the appearance of being a Draft made for the Transfer which it records. There is an entry under June 30, 1611, in the *Calendar of State Papers*, Domestic, 1611—1618, p. 50, which seems to record the ulterior transfer to the Dutch Church. It runs as follows: "Grant to Sir Noel Caron, Levinus Munck and Simeon Ruytinck, in fee simple, of two tenements, with gardens &c., in Austin Friars, London, in trust for the Dutch Church." Among the Papers in the London-Dutch Church is a list of expenses which probably relates to this transfer. It runs thus: At the Signet to the principall Secretarie by the statute 40 sh.; to the fower Clerkes of the Signett £2. 6. 8; to the fower Clerkes of the priuie Seale £2. 6. 8; for the inferior Clerkes Chamber and docquett 20 sh. Summe £7. 13. 4.

[2] 10 July 1610. [3] See above, Documents Nos. 1680, 1717. [4] See above, Document No. 1717.

alsoe all that garden or parcell of Land or Curtillage comonlie called the Carpenters yard to the said two Messuages or Tenementes adioyninge And all those Buildings Shoppes Courtes wayes pathes entries passages Easementes and Comodities To and with the said two Messuages or Tenementes or either of them then...vsed occupied or inioyed which two Messuages or Tenementes gardens parcelles of Land or Curtillages and all other the premisses before recited doe conteyne togeather in the whole by estimacion one Roode and two perches be it more or lesse and doe lie abutt and are bounded as followeth, that is to saie Betwene a certen greate Church nowe comonlie called the Dutch Church on the North parte And a streete or passage leadinge from the west end of the aforesaid greate Church towardes Broadstreete in parte And a garden or Tenemente nowe or late in the tenure or occupacion of 4
Bartholomewe Holland and a garden nowe or late in the tenure or occupacion of Roberte Stratford[5] on euery other of the partes And alsoe all and singuler Messuages howses edefices buildings Stable yardes orchardes gardens fruites proffittes comodities waters watercourses pipes of lead gutters and all other rightes jurisdiccions liberties priviledges proffittes comodities and hereditamentes whatsoever which all and singuler theire appertenaunces to the aforesaid seuerall Messuages or tenementes gardens parcelles of land and other the premisses before recited and in and by the said Lettres pattentes mencioned to be given graunted and confirmed and to euery or anie of them or anie parte and parcell thereof with theire appertenaunces whatsoeuer by anie meanes then or att anie tyme thentofore belonginge apperteyninge incident or appendant or as member parte or parcell of the same premisses or either of them, and of euery or anie parte or parcell thereof with thappertenaunces att anie time thentofore beinge had knowne vsed deuised accepted reputed or inioyed and then or late in the tenure or occupacion of the said John Daye and Paule Barrowes or...theire assignes And alsoe the reuercion and reuercions remainder and remainders 5
rentes and yearelie proffittes whatsoever of all and singuler the premisses in the said recited Lettres Pattentes graunted and of euery parte and parcell thereof To 6
haue and to holde the said Messuages or Tenementes gardens &c. and all and singuler other the premisses aboue by theis presentes recited and in and by the said recited Lettres Pattentes given...and euery parte and parcell thereof with thappertenaunces vnto the said John Lord Petre Sr John Nedham and Sir Marmaduke Darell knightes theire heires and assignes To thonelie purpose and behoofe of them the said John Lord Petre Sr John Nedham and Sir Marmaduke Darrell and of theire heires and assignes foreuer As in and by the said Lettres Pattentes amongst other things more playnelie appeareth And whereas alsoe sithence the said Lord Petre, Sir John 7
Nedham and Sir Marmaduke Darell by theire Indenture of Lease bearinge date the [6] nowe last past before the date hereof for the...yearelie rent of xij^d^ therein expressed did demise graunte sett and to farme lett vnto Sir Anthonye Mayney[7] of Hackwood in the Countye of Southampton Knighte All that Messuage or Tenement with thappurtenaunces togither with a little garden thereto belonginge or therewith vsed parcell of the premisses before mencioned, then or late beinge in the

[5] See above, Document No. 1680, where he is called Richard Stratford. [6] Date not filled in.
[7] See above, the Documents Nos. 1708, 1709, 1714.

holdinge or occupacion of Paule Barrowes or of his assignes which last mencioned Tenemente adioyneth at thone end vpon the said Tenemente then or late in the occupacion of the said John Daye and one thone side vpon the said Yard or parcell of ground comonlie called the Church yard or the Carpenters' yard. To haue and 8 to hold the said Messuage or Tenementes and all other the premisses in the said recyted Indenture mencioned to be demysed with theire appurtenaunces vnto the said Sir Anthony Mayney his executors and Assignes from the Feast of the annunciation of our Lady last past before the date of the said Indenture of lease vnto the full end and terme of threscore yeres from thence nexte and ymediatelie followinge, fullie to be compleate and ended As in and by the said Indenture of lease before recited amongst other things more plainelie appeareth Nowe knowe yee 9 that the said Lord Petre Sir John Nedham and Sir Marmaduke Darell...haue graunted and surrendered and by theis presentes doe graunte and surrender vnto our said soueraigne Lord King James...his heires and successors foreuer The said Messuage or Tenementes gardens and parcells of land or curtillage now or late in the tenure or occupation of the said John Daye and the revercion of the said messuage tenement and garden now in the tenure or occupation of the said Paule Barrowes And all thaforesaid buildings shopps &c. with the said two Messuages or either of 10 them, seuerallie vsed or occupied now or late in the tenure or occupation of the said John Day and Paul Barrowes or eyther of them And alsoe all other Messuages 11 proffittes...and all...other the premisses aboue herein recited...and by the said Lettres Pattentes graunted and confirmed with theire appurtenaunces whatsoever to the said two mesuages or tenementes or either of them belonging now in the tenure or occupation of the said John Day and Pawle Barrowes or either of them, together with the revercion or revercions of all and singuler the said premisses And alsoe 12 the state righte tolle clayme and demaund whatsoeuer which they the said Lord Petre Sir John Nedham and Sir Marmaduke Darell nowe haue or maie mighte or of righte oughte to haue or clayme of in or to the said recited Messuages or Tenementes and other the premisses euery or anie parte or parcell thereof, by force or vertue of the said recited Lettres Pattentes made to the said Lord Petre Sir John Nedham and Sir Marmaduke Darell as aforesaid To haue and to holde thaforesaid Messuages or Tenementes and all and singuler other the premisses before recited... and euery parte and parcell thereof with thappurtenaunces to our said soueraigne Lord the Kinge his heires and successors for euer.

Endorsed: Lord Petre. 13

1721. *London, Thursday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *July* 1611. **Receipt of Thomas Dobbins for £21 sh.10** for work done for the London-Dutch Church.

Thomas Dabbens, metseler syn reckening. Imprimis voor eenen graff te stoppen met niewe playage steenen met het moortel ende aerbeyt . 0. 4. 10

Item verdient om den armen bus vast te stellen . . . . . 0. 2. —

Item om een ander grafte te emenderen 0. 1. 10

Item noch betaelt voor den ouden muer af te breken ende de

steenen binnen te bringen ende den kerkhoof gheffent met het schoon maken vanden stoell	1.	1.	7
Item noch verdient om de kerke mueren te verbeteren . . .	0.	3.	4
Item voor het nieuwe muere vande kerkhoof het welcke lanck is vijf roeden min een voet, eleck roedt op acht voeten hooch compt tot £3. 5 de roede . . . . . Noch is het muere hoogher ghemaect twe voeten welcke twe voeten in hooghte compt tot een roede ende een vierendeel is als vooren tot £3. 5 sh. de roede welck in alles bedraeght . . .	20.	6.	3
Somma totalis	£21.	19.	10

Underneath is written: Mr Van Loor V.E. sal belieuen Thomas Dabbens te doen betalen £21. sh.10. Symeon Ruytinck. *On the verso:* Den 4 Jullio 1611. Ontfangen in volle betalinge deses, Volgens d'inhout deser rekening van Pieter Van Loor, Een en twintigh ponden Thien Schellinghen door bewys vanden kerckenraet der Nederlantsche ghemeinte segge £21. sh.10. bij me Thomas Dobbins.

1722. [*London*, 1611.] **Account of the purchase, by the London-Dutch Community, of the Church-yard and houses** adjoining their Church[1].

1. *For several years past, more especially since* 1605, *the Consistory had observed that the walls of their Church were much damaged, and its windows blocked up, by the wood which John Day, a Carpenter, piled up against them; nor would he allow a ladder to be put against the wall for purposes of repairing, and on week-days the hammering and sawing in his place disturbed the service.* 2. *At the advice of some of the brethren inquiries were made as to the right which we had to the Churchyard by virtue of the Charter of King Edward VI.* 3. *As these inquiries showed that our right was not plain enough, the old members of the Community were asked what they remembered of the earlier situation. First of all we found in our Acta book that on* 30 *November* 1578 *Jacob Janssen, a Deacon, had deposed that the Netherland Community had buried their dead in the Churchyard, and that there had been a plan of building a house on it for John a Lasco.* 4. *Similar evidence was given by Dr Saravia, Emanuel van Meteren, Francisco Berti and William Garway.* 5. *The Consistory did not know what to do, as grass had begun to grow on the cemetery, the Marquis of Winchester claimed a right to it, and several years ago one of his servants had built two houses on it.* 6. *Several English Merchants of the parish were ready to help us, and the alderman, Sir Thomas Loo, and some of our brethren explained our difficulties to the Bishop of London, who was apparently astonished and sent his Chancellor to examine the situation; but the matter rested there.* 7. *Some of the brethren thinking that it would be impossible or too costly to obtain the whole Churchyard, suggested to ask the Town-Surveyors how far the ground of the Church extended, and to be satisfied with so much as would enable us to carry out the necessary repairs. This was done, and the Surveyors advised according to this view, but as the Carpenter seemed to raise objections, endeavours were made to obtain possession of the Churchyard and the houses.* 8. *A Lawyer, Mr Irland, discovered that the Churchyard was not mentioned in the Deeds of the Marquis of Winchester, whence it was concluded that it was "concealed" Land, and as such obtainable from the King by supplication, by means of the Lord High Chancellor, the Earl of Salisbury; who, being approached by Mr Pieter van Loor, one of our Elders, appointed Commissioners to inquire into the matter, and promised to let the Church have the ground rather than anybody else, in case it belonged to the King.* 9. *The Marchioness of Winchester, the Earl of Salisbury's niece, hearing that inquiries would be made as to her right to the Churchyard, became alarmed, stopped the proceedings and caused the Consistory to be summoned before her father, the Earl of Exeter, the Earl of Salisbury's brother. The Earl of Exeter listened to our representations in a friendly way and made an agreement in the name of the Marquis of Winchester as follows* [*see above, Document No.* 1704]. 10. *Though all this was reasonable enough, yet our general wish was to have the whole Churchyard and the houses, and by the help of Sir Noel*

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1657, 1659, 1660, 1680, 1691—1697, 1700—1702, 1704, 1708—1714, 1716, 1717, 1720, 1721.

de Caron the purchase was concluded according to [*Document No.* 1708]. 11. *The principal Members of our Community contributed the money.* 12. *Before the purchase money was paid the tenure of the ground was changed from "Capite" into Soccage.*

Verhael van t'vercryghen des Kerckhofs mitgaders vande huysen daerop ghebout, 1
zynde gheleghen nevens onsen Tempel, door Patente van Coninck Edward de Seste vercreghen Anno 1550.

Den Eerweerden Kerckenraed der Nederduytscher Gemeinte binnen Londen mitsgaders vele vrome leden derseluer hebben vele jaren herwaerts ghespeurt (maer voornemelick t'zedert het jaer 1605, alsmen den Tempel van binnen ende van buyten verhegende) wat 1. groote schade de mueren des Tempels ontfinghen, door t'hout van eenen Jan Day, Timmerman, die t'zelue daernevens peylde, ende in verscheyden plaetsen daermede ooc het licht der glaesvensteren verduysterden. 2. Beneffens dien zo wierd ghelet, dat door de onbeleefdheyt vanden zeluen persoon, nauwelick vryheyt vercreghen en wierd, om langhst den Kerckmuer een leere te richten, om tot de plaetse die beteringe van doene hadde te gheraecken. 3. Eyndelick zo vielder claghten dat men inde weke groote verhinderinge ontfinch inden dienst, door het ghedurich gheclop ende ghesaegh twelck inde voorseide plaetse omgingh. De Broeders op dese dinghen 2
lettende ende dicwils daervan sprekende, vonden achterna goed te vernemen ofmen hierin niet en zoude connen voirsien. Sommighe vonden goed, datmen neerstelick zoude ondersoecken na t'recht dat wy aen t'voirseyde Kerckhof moghten pretenderen, zo wt de woirden vande Patente Edwardi, als wt het ghetuyghenisse van oude gheloofweirdighe Persoonen. Men bevand dat de woirden der Patente aldus luydden: "Damus et Concedimus &c. totum Templum siue Ecclesiam nuper Fratrum Augustinensium ac totam terram, fundum et solum Ecclesiæ prædictæ &c.", daerwt dat zommige besloten, dat het Kerckhof in dese woirden "Terram, solum, fundum" begrepen was. Doch die haer inde rechtsaken verstonden[2], daerop neerstelick ondervraeght zynde, hebben verclaert dat daerdoor alleenlick den grond daer de Kercke op staet, verstaen wierd, ende dat gheneenlick die dinghen die also ghegeuen worden inde gifte ghespecificeert ende met name wtghedruckt staen. Siende dat de 3
Patente ons recht niet ghenoeghsaem aen en wees, zo heeft men begonnen te vernemen vande Oude Lidmaten, ende andere gheloofweirdighe persoonen wat dat hun dies aengaende indachtigh was[3]. Ende voor eerst zo hebben wy ghevonden in onse Acte boeck van het jaer 1578 den 30 Nouembris t'ghetuygenisse van Jacob Janssn, Cleermaker die een Diaken der Gemeinte gheweest was ten tyden Edwardi 6[ti]. Dese verclaerde dat t'voirseyde Kerckhof vande Neerlandsche Gemeinte ghebruyckt wierd om d'ouerledene te begrauen, ende datter eenen voorslagh gemaeckt was van daerop een huys te bouwen voor Joan. ALasco, twelck achterbleef dewyle daerontrent een huys ter huere viel &c.—Ten anderen zo heeftmen ordentlick besonden ende doen aenspreken 4
d'Eerw. Doctor Saravia, Emanuel van Meteren ende Francisco Berti, dry bedaeghte mannen, die vele jaren hier te lande gheweest zyn, die wt eenen monde schriftelick verclaert hebben dat onse voorvaders t'ghebruyck van t'voirseyde Kerckhof ghehad hebben. Ja, een aensienlick persoon (vande naestligghende Prochie), M[r] W[m] Garway,

[2] Here is written in the margin: Tobias Baert ende Pieter Rotaert.
[3] Written in the margin: Jan Wynschuyt.

heeft ons door zyn handschrift het zelue oock verwittight, hebbende wel 40 jaren in die Prochie ghewoont. De Broederen des Kerckenraeds dit bescheed hebbende, en 5 wisten nochtans niet wel te bedencken wat hierin best diende ghedaen, dewyle het gras daerdoor ghegroeyt was, ende dat den Marquis van Winchester daeraen recht pretendeerde, ende eene zyner dyenaren twee huysen ouer ettelicke jaren daerop ghebouwt hadden[4].

Ettelicke Engelsche Coopluyden vande Prochie scheenen gheneghen te zyn ons 6 tot de zake voorderlick te willen wesen[5], ende ouersulcx is den Olderman Sr Thomas Loo met ettelicke vande Broederen[6], voor den Bisschop van Londen Doctor Rauish gegaen, hem verthoonende hoe dat wy van t'zelue Kerckhof eertyds het ghebruyck ghehad hadden, maer dattet nu op verscheyden wysen vanden Timmerman dan misbruyckt wierd, selfs doodsbeenderen met het maecken van zaeghputten wt d'aerde treckende &c. Den Bisschop scheen daerouer ontstelt, ende door zynen last is selfs zynen Canceller Doct. Edwards in onsen Tempel gheweest om de gestaltenisse te mercken, doch die zaecke is daer dood ghebleuen.

Sommige vande Broederen dochten dat de moeyte ende den cost te vergeefs 7 ende te groot zoude zyn om t'gheheel Kerckhof te vercryghen ende derhaluen dochten dattet best ware, de Surveyors vande Stad te ondervraghen, hoe wydt dat den grond vande Kercke streckt opdat wy ons daermede mochten behelpen, alsser nood van verbeteringhe voorviele. Twelck oock gheschied is, ende hebben na neerstigh ende behoirlick ondersoeck aenden Major Sr John Wattes schriftelick verthoont den 20 July 1607[7] dattet behoorlick was, datmen ons liete zo veel gronts langhst den muer als t'fundament vande drummers wtwees, om vrylick te moghen den Kerckmuer beteren ende leeren daertoe oprichten &c. Doch ghemerckt dat dit veel quellinghe, moeyte ende teghensperteling vanden Timmerman scheen mede te brenghen, so hebben ettelicke Broederen voor t'bequaemste ghehouden daerna te trachten dat ons beyde het Kerckhof ende de huysen ten volle moghten ghewerden.

Ende dewyle wy verstonden door d'aenwysinge vanden Ouderlingh Jaques Witte- 8 wrongel dat een rechtsgheleerde met name Mr Irland de Specificatie van het Kerckhof inde schriften vanden Marquis van Winchester niet en vandt, so heeft men daerwt besloten dattet *concealed*[8] Land was, ende ouersulcx door supplicatie cryghelick vanden Coninck, door den middel vanden grooten Tresorier den Graue van Salisburye, dewelcke daerouer aengesproken zynde door Mr Pieter van Loor ouderlingh onser Gemeinte heeft stracx Comissarissen benoemt, om na t'stuck ghetrouwelick te vernemen, belouende zoot s'Coninex Land ware, dattet de Kercke eer dan ymand anders zoude ghewerden. Doen alzo de Marquise van Winchester des Graue van Salsburies 9 Nichte vernam, dat men zoude gaen ondersoecken of haren Titel diese op het voirseyde Kerckhof pretenderde goed was, so isse daerin zeer ontstelt gheweest, heeft die procedure ghestopt, ende ghemaeckt dat de Broeders zyn ghedaecht gheweest voor haren Vader den Grave van Exeter, des grauen van Salsburies broeder.

[4] Here is written in the margin: Jan Houwe wt Essex; Ester Denys van Colchester. [5] Written in the margin: Wijnant Spellemaker. [6] Written in the margin: Dierick Wessels van Swol; Elizabeth Clarisse van Gent; Cornelis Melsen van Gorchem. [7] See above, Document No. 1680.
[8] See above, Document No. 1700.

Daertoe wierden bestemt Symeon Ruytinck, Pieter van Loor ende Jacob Wittewrongle, die den Graue van Exeter voirseyd t'voorgaende beleyd der zaecke verthoonden, ende de redenen schriftelick ende mondelingh aenwesen die de Broederen daertoe beweeghden, de Graue heeft alles vriendelick aenghehoort, ende inghesien, ende op alles dit besluyt ghemaeckt wt den name vanden Marquis van Winchester, onderteeckent met zyn hand: eerstelick dat hy de Duytsche gemeinte gunde een stuck van t'voirseyde Kerckhof aen twest eynde vande Kercke geleghen zynde 30 voeten langh ende 20 voeten breed, om daerop een huys voor haren Predicant te bouwen. Ten andere zo gaf hy langhst den Kerckmuer 40 voeten gront om de kercke te connen repareren, mits dat de Duytsche Gemeinte eenen muer daer langhs heenen zoude trecken 14 voeten hooghe. Ten derde zo zoude hy den Timmerman belasten, de luyue af te nemen die de glasen verstopte, ende met eenen belasten door t'cloppen den Godsdienst niet te verhinderen. Eyndelick zo wierd besloten, dat desen gront zoude alzo gegeuen zyn voor den tyd van 60 jaren, jaerlicx aenden Marquis tot een herkentenisse brenghende twee Hollandsche kaesen ende twee Westphaelsche hammen. Dit geschiede in des Graue van Exeters huys by Euebridge den 4 February 1609[9]. Ende alzo de Broederen niet anders en conden verweruen, ende dat dit noch al 10
redelick scheen te zyn, so ist nochtans altyd de begeerte gheweest van ettelicken t'gheheele Kerckhof mitsgaders de huysen te versoecken, ende daertoe heeftmen beginnen te ghebruycken de voorsprake ende hulpe van myn heer Noel de Caron Ambassadeur vande Edel mogende Heeren Staten generael vande ghevnieerde Provincien, die de Marquise van Wincester daerouer zeer ernstigh heeft aengesproken versoeckende dat het gheheele op eenen redelicken prys moght gestelt worden. De Marquise heeft daerop den Heere Ambassadeur vriendelick gheandwoord, ende tot haren huyse door eenen brief ghenood, daer den Ambassadeur, vergeselschapt wt den name der Broederen met Symeon Ruytinck, Pieter van Loor henen is ghereden ende den Coop heeft toeghesloten na dat den Marquis ende Marquise voirseid den Heer Ambassadeur met zyn geselschap statelick onthaelt hadde. Op t'sluyten vanden Coop wierd dit schrift van Sr Anthonie Maine nedergestelt.

Memorandum. Dese sake aldus beschickt zynde, zo wasser oueri gh een stuck 11
van ghewichte, namelick hoe dat men bequamelickst dese groote somme gelts zoude vande Gemeinte vereryghen. Men heefter eenen moed toe ghegrepen, de Notable ontboden, ende door een zeer liberale contributie vercreghen als volght[10].

Eer dat dese peninghen aenden Marquis ghetelt wierden, zo heeftmen de Tenure 12
des Lands verandert van Capite in Soccage, door de hulpe vanden Heer Tresorier ende de schriften zyn daervan zoot behoort ghemaect den Counsellor Pagget diewils daerouer raedvraghende principalick door de neerstighe beschickinghe van Mr Pieter van Loor ende Jaques Wittewrongel die tot haer gheselschap ghemeenelick medenamen Symeon Ruytinck om dies te beter te ghedencken.

Wanneer possessie ende betalinghe[10].

[9] See above, Document No. 1704.

[10] What was to follow here does not seem to have been written down at the time.

1723. *London, Tuesday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *August* 1611. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Community, Solingen**[1].

1. *A Letter has been shown to us, apparently written by the swordcutlers of Solingen, but on the authority of your Magistrate, as his seal is attached to it, in which Pieter Bracht (a member of our church, and formerly also one of your swordcutlers) is accused of treason, adultery &c.* 2. *He cleared himself of these crimes by a document signed by the Cologne Notary, Godfried Schmaltius, in which the president of the swordcutlers and other persons declare that the Letter was not written with their knowledge, or at least not with their consent.* 3. *As some persons here continue to divulge the Letter, attaching greater weight to it than to the notarial instrument, we request you to tell us whether Bracht's accusation or his defence should have greater weight with us.*

...Reverendi fratres: Exhibitæ nobis sunt Literæ conscriptæ, ut videtur ab ijs 1
qui Solingæ gladios acuunt, et quidem authoritate Magistratus, cujus sigillum viridi cera consignatum appensum est; quibus fama Petri Brachti[2] (ecclesiæ nostræ membri; quique olim dictæ urbis civis et in numerum eorum qui gladios acuunt cooptatus fuit) ita læsa est, ut vix inter homines, nedum Christianos tollerari posse videatur: accusatur namque proditionis patriæ, adulterij, perjurij et scelesti nomine non rarò notatur: A quibus criminibus se coram nobis purgavit exhibito instrumento, manu 2
Godefridi Schmaltiusij notarij publici Diœcesis Coloniensis consignato, appenso sigillo summi tribunalis illustrissimi Ducis Juliæ Cliviæ, et Montium: quo significatur eorum qui Machæras acuunt præfectum Fredericum Kirsbaum, nec non Andræam Cloberg, qui anno 1607 (quo Literæ prædictæ, quibus nota ignominiæ et perfidiæ Petro Brachto inuritur consignatæ fuerunt) Machæropœis præfuit; præterea Casparum Bolts, Petrum Cloberg, Arnoldum Jungel, Petrum Millen, Petrum Kirchof, omnes et singulos examine facto respondisse ejusmodi literas se inscijs vel saltem non consentientibus, esse conscriptas; ita ut merito pro famoso Libello haberi possint. Sed 3
cum hic quidam sint qui non desinant diffamatorias has Literas divulgare, ijs majorem authoritatem tribuentes quam publico Petri Brachti instrumento: obnixè vos...rogamus, inquirere ne gravemini utrum Petri Brachti accusatio, an verò ejusdem defensio majoris apud nos ponderis esse debeat, cum utrumque publica authoritate sit consignatum....Londini Idibus Augusti 1611. 4

Presbyterij nostri nomine Joannes Regius, Londino-belgicæ ecclesiæ verbi minister.

Inscriptio erat: Den eerweerdigen...Dienaeren des goddelicken woordts, ende ouderlyngen der Gemeinte Christi in Solinghen.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 23[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership of the Dutch Church, London,* No. 129; W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage...Registers of the London-Dutch Church,* pp. 9, 94.

1724. *London,* [ ] *January* 1611[1] = 1612 [N.S.]. **The Foreign Churches of England, to the States General of the United Provinces.**

1. *We are grieved to see your Churches, which have hitherto been so prosperous, torn asunder by dissensions.* 2. *We hope that you will apply a remedy to this evil,* 3. *and that the whole matter may be discussed in a Synod.*

Nobilissimis et Potentissimis Fœderatarum Provinciarum Ordinibus; Patriæ Patribus: 1

[1] As this Letter (which occurs on Fol. 24[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420) is stated to be dated according to the Style of England it is to be placed in the year 1612, though in *Gheschiedenissen ende Handelingen der Nederduytsche Natie ende Gemeynten in Engelant* (p. 263), by Sym. Ruytinck, who wrote the Letter, it is placed in 1611.

Ecclesiæ reformatæ Nutricijs, Gratiam et Pacem per dominum nostrum Jesum Christum. Sæpè multùmque suspiramus, Ecclesias vestras, pace et concordia fraterna hactenùs florentissimas, tantis nunc dissentionibus divelli, et gravi contradictionum Bello miserè vastari. Equidèm intempestiuum est periculosissimis hisce temporibus quæstiones moveri nimis subtiles, litesque seri minimè necessarias, quæ justissimum secum scandalum trahunt. Sublimiora ingenia infirmorum debebant habere rationem, et imprimìs ea meditari quæ ad Ecclesiæ requiruntur emolumentum, multa enim verius cogitantur quam dicuntur, et sunt quam cogitantur. Christiana autem modestia et humilitas modum in disquirendo ponit, et in cognitione mediocri nonnullorum mysteriorum acquiescit. Nostis probè quid vestri sit officij P.P. in turbatissimo hoc rerum statu, majorum nostrorum Exemplo. Supplices itaque oramus per misericordias Dei, vt pro solita vestra pru- 2
dentia et longa rerum experientia, debitum huic malo (sine morâ longiori) adferatur remedium; ex dilatione enim animorum nascitur abalienatio. vel inter eos quibus (vt in Ecclesia primæva) vnum debebat esse cor vnusque animus. Magnus magnæ 3
Britanniæ Rex, verus fidej Catholicæ et fidelium defensor, religionis ergò exulantium protector. puro puto Pietatis zelo nuper vobis esse voluit ἐργοδιώκτης. Nos autem pium nostrum addimus votum, quo vnicè exoptamus vt res tota cum circumstantijs in Synodo legittima discutiatur, examineturque ad Lydium Sanctæ Scripturæ Lapidem. Ita composita fuit Antiochena συζήτησις Act. 15. Ita terminabitur (vt confidimus) et vestra, Alia enìm ratione, calamitatem hanc, intensissimis gemitibus deplorandam, posse restitui non putamus. Agite igitur P.P. nostrasque supplicationes ex sancta sympathia et debita commiseratione profectas æqui bonique consulite. Nos interìm pijs et ardentibus ad Deum precibus instabimus, vt mutuâ concordiâ coalescatis, et redintegratis et vnitis viribus, communi Ecclesiæ, fideique adversario, vos ipsos opponatis, Ita faxit Deus optimus maximus cuj vestras personas, res et decus committimus. Londini Januarij 1611 stylo Angliæ. Ecclesiarum Peregrinarum Nomine 4

Aaron Capel[2]. Symeon Ruytinck.

[2] One of the Ministers of the London-French Church; see Bⁿ F. De Schickler, *Les Églises du Refuge en Angleterre* (Index).

1725. [*London*], *Thursday*, 27 *February* [= 8 *March*, N.S.] 1612. A long Letter, in English, by a person signing himself ia, a, and ia, ab, ba, a, a, on religion and devotion. It has no address (see the Letters following).

1726. [*London*], *Sunday*, 1 [= 11, N.S.] *March* 1612. A long Letter, in Dutch, on religion and devotion, by the same person who wrote the preceding Letter, but now signs himself aa.

Addressed: An der gemeinte der cristlicken Kaercken.

There is another long Letter by the same writer, in Dutch, undated, but *addressed:* An de Diakens van de Dudtsche Kaerke in idt gemeine. *Further, twenty-one pages*, foolscap, *all by the same writer*, whose language shows him to be one of the mystical writers of the time, probably a member of the "Family of Love" founded by Henry Niclaes.

1727. *London, Sunday*, 1 [=11, N.S.] *March* 1611 [=1612]. **Final receipt of Lucy, Marchioness of Winchester, for £200,** received from the London-Dutch Community, for the Dutch Churchyard.

Receauid of Sr Noell Caron knight and of the rest of the Feoffes whose names are vsed in the purchesse of the Dutche Churche Yard together with Dayes and Barrowes Tenementes[1] the some of towe hundred pounds lawfull mony of Ingland in full paiment of the some of sixe hundred pounds[2] payed vnto vs for the same wher vnto wee haue sett our handes and seales the firste of Marche 1611:

Winchester. Lucie Winchester.

Endorsed: P^ma^ Martio 1611. Quitantie van my Lord end Lady Marquesse van £200 hun betaeld pro reste vant Kerckhoff met de 2 huisen daerop staende.

[1] MS. Tementes. [2] See above, Document No. 1717.

1728. *Whitehall, Sunday*, 29 *March* [=8 *April*, N.S.] 1612. **Order of the Privy Council concerning the Manufactures of the Walloon Congregation, Norwich[1].**

Whereas a Petition hath lately bin exhibited vnto his Maiesty by certaine 1
Wallon Weauers within the Citty of Norwich, on þe behalfe of themselues and the rest of their Nation and Companie, humbly representing, That not withstanding sundrie gracious and extraordinarie priuiledges and liberties graunted vnto them by the late Queene of famous memory vnder the greate seale of England, concerning the Free Exercise of their Trade and Mystery, in making Stuffe of new Draperie, and other Manufactures within that Citty, certaine busy promoters haue lately called them into question by Information in the Crowne Office, pretending the breach of a statute, for bringing vp their children and seruants in the aforesaid Mystery, without binding them to serue Apprentiships for 7 yeares, as his Majesties naturall borne subiectes in such cases are enjoyned to do. Forasmuch as his Maiestie is giuen to 2
vnderstand, that the said Companie of Wallons are a peculiar society vnder the gouerment of the Major Justices and Aldermen of that Citty of Norwich, who are appointed to ouersee their works and manufactures, and accordingly to giue allowance thereof: And that by Ancient Custome priuiledge and Toleration, they haue bin allwayes exempted from the yoke of the Statute aforementioned, And therefore the proceedings which haue binne vsed against them in that respect to be sinister and not warrantable, sauouring rather of corruption, then intent of reformation. As well for these iust considerations, as also in respect of the extraordinarie merit of that people, who by their commendable skill and industry haue so singularly deserued of that Citty and of the Common wealth in generall: And (which is not to be forgotten) by that free and volontary Contribution wherewith they haue lately charged themselues towards the present loane, haue particularly testified their humble dutye zeale and affection to his Maiestie (as by the right honourable the Earle of Northampton Lord Lieutenant of that County vnto his Maiestie is reported) It is 3
therefore this day ordered and determined (his Maiesties expresse pleasure first

[1] The text of this Document occurs also on p. 34 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to No. 1241. See also Moens, *The Walloons and their Church at Norwich*, I. 64, II. 250, 270.

signified) That the petitioners, and generally All the Wallon Congregation in the Citty of Norwich shall freely enjoy such benefitt of Toleration in the exercise of their Religion and Course of their Trades as hitherto they haue done. And that no information shalbe accepted of against the said Companie of Wallons, for not hauing serued their Apprentiships according to the Statute afore mentioned. And that in þe meane time, All Informations allreadie preferred against them be discharged, and the Names of such Informers, or other persons, as shall presume hereafter to molest them, to be presented to the Board. Whereof the Major Justices and Alldermen of the Citty of Norwich are to take notice, and to see the Order precisely and carefully performed accordingly, Forasmuch as concerneth them and euery of them in their seuerall places and authority. Giuen at the Court at 4
Whitehall the 29th of March 1612.

G. Cant:[2] T. Ellesmere Canc.[8]
H. Northampton[3] T. Suffolke[9]
Gilb: Shrewsbury[4] Pembroke.[10]
Fenton[5] E. Wotton.[11]
J. Stanhope.[5a] Jul. Cesar.[6] Tho. Parry.[7]
Vera Copia P. de Laune.

Endorsed: Ordre du Conseil pour les Manufactures de lEglise Wallonne de Norwich, 5
29 Mars 1612.

[2] George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury. [3] Henry, Earl of Northampton. [4] Gilbert, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury. [5] Lord Viscount Fenton. [5a] John, Lord Stanhope. [6] Sir Julius Cæsar. [7] Sir Thomas Parry. [8] Thomas, Lord Ellesmere. [9] Thomas, Earl of Suffolk. [10] William, 3rd Earl of Pembroke. [11] Lord Edward Wotton.

1729. *London, Thursday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *June* 1612. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to John King, Bishop of London**[1].

They ask the Bishop of London to interpose his authority in respect to Anna Walhers, who troubles them greatly by pretending to receive apparitions of Angels, and, among other things, has persuaded herself that it was revealed to her that the Minister of the Church, Joannes Regius, would marry her.

Amplissimo, Reverendissimo...in Christo patri, Episcopo Londinensi...Reverendissime 1
et spectatissime præsul: Insolentiæ et blasphemiæ effrenis cujusdam fœminæ, cui nomen est Anna Walhers, tantæ talesque sunt ut a nobis diutius ferri non possint, nec debeant: Oramus itaque ut Reuerendissima tua dignitas rebus omnibus ritè exploratis suam interponat authoritatem. Duo jam sunt anni et amplius quod enthusiasmis suis et conficitis Angelorum apparitionibus, nobis negotium facessit, nec ullis nostris rationibus in contrarium allatis cedere voluit: sed summa cum audacia somnia sua, quantumvis frivola, pro oraculis defendit. Inter cætera ex revelatione certò sibi 2
persuasit, reverendum nostrum collegam, Dominum Joannem Regium illam in uxorem electurum: quod cum ex voto fœminæ istius non cesserit, sed aliam duxerit piam et vocationi suæ convenientem, illa, furiæ instar, putridos sermones effutit, et manu, vultu, scripto minatur cultro se confossuram aut meretricis saltem notam inflicturam vxori dicti nostri collegæ: imò scribit se sacram domini cœnam accepisse in ecclesia anglicana, superiore pentecostes festo ut hoc effectum daret. Videtur præterea, superba 3

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 24b of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420.

hæc et impudica mulier (quæ nos proditores et lenones frequenter nominat) monstri aliquid in cerebro suo alere, dum (quantum ex scriptis illius colligimus) se Christo superiorem ait; dum animarum curatricem se nominat, dum semen suum serpentis caput contriturum dicit, et Deo magis se dilectam quam ipse filius est se affirmat. Insuper sunt hæc propria ipsius verba, non sum tantùm sponsa Domini et fœmina Dei, sed etiam mater Domini, prima Eva erat mater ejus animalis, Maria corporalis, sed ego sum spiritualis ejus Mater &c. Quid autem sibi velit istis loquendi modis, 4
planè blasp[h]emis, uberius intelliget Reverendissima vestra dignitas si coràm examinare eam dignetur: quod unicè optant et humillimè precantur Ecclesiæ nostræ fratres.... Datum Londini 18 Junij 1612. 5

Nomine Synedrij nostri, Symeon Ruytingius ecclesiæ Londinobelgiæ pastor &c.

1730. *Westminster, Saturday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *October* 1612. **Letters Patent of King James I.,** confirming **to the Dutch Congregation of Colchester all their privileges &c.**[1]

A Perpetuitie granted to the Dutch Congregation of Colchester. James by the 1
grace of God King of England...etc. To all and singular our Justices of Peace Officers Ministers and subjects whatsoever, Greeting. Whereas our privie Counsell being duely informed by the Justices Bailifs and other Magistrates of our town of Colchester, how beneficiall the strangers of the Dutch Congregation there haue bene and are unto our said towne, as well in replenishing and beautifying of it, as for their Trades which they daily use there, setting on work many of our poor people and subjects both within the said town and in other our towns and places therabouts: And also of the orderly and peaceable government of their Congregation for matter of religion, without novelty division or scandall; Did upon our pleasure signified in that behalfe by Order of the 7 of Aug. in the 10 year of our raigne of England France and Ireland and the 46 of Scotland, establish and confirme unto them all priuiledges liberties immunities and freedoms contained as well in diuerse former Orders, as used and tolerated unto them for many yeares in the raigne of our late deare sister Queen Elizabeth of happy memory and since. Know ye that 2
we, the better to strengthen and ratifie the said Order and to suppresse all disturbances and molestations offred and that may be offred unto the said Strangers of the Dutch Congregation of Colchester by any factious or troublesome persons: and for the more free and quiet usage of their trade and government in all respects and to all intents and purposes, Have ordained constituted and established, and by these presents doe for Vs our heires and successors, ordaine constitute and establish That all Strangers of the Dutch Congregation in our town of Colchester now being shall and may from henceforth peaceably and freely use their trade of Bay and Say-making and other forrein Draperies: And also enjoy all such Priuiledges Liberties and Immunities, and shall be permitted to use their Assemblies and Congregations in as free large and ample manner as hath bene heretofore practised tolerated and allowed unto them in the time of the late Queen Elizabeth or at any time since.

[1] This Document occurs on p. 36 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to No. 1241.

And that no Information shall be accepted against them or any of them in any 3
our Courts or places of Iustice for or concerning the exsecution or exercise of any the premises. And that all Informations Inditements and presentments preferred against them or any of them heretofore for the causes aforesaid shall be presently discharged, and the names of such Informers and other persons as shall presume hereafter to molest them in any thing confirmed unto them by these presents, shall be presented unto our privy Counsell, whereof the Bailifs and Aldermen of our said town of Colchester are to take notice to see the same precisely and carefully performed forasmuch as concerneth them and every of them in their severall places and autority, as they will answer the contrary. And further of our more 4
especiall grace certain knowledge and meere motion We haue given granted and confirmed and by these presents for Vs our heires and successors, we doe give grant and confirme unto the said Strangers of the Dutch Congregation now being and all and euery stranger and strangers which at any time hereafter shall be inhabite and reside within the precinct of our said town of Colchester, and be admitted of the Dutch Congregation there, That they and euery of them shall and may haue, hold, and enjoy free licence liberty and autority, to continue and inhabite, and to use and exercise as well their Trade of Bay and Say-making and other forrein draperies with their accustomed meetings and orders for the avoiding of all fraudulent dealings therin, requisite for the upholding of the goodnes and estimation and credit of the stuffs made by them. As also their Orders in their Church and Assemblies there, tending to the good government of the said Congregation, in as free large and ample manner in all respects and to all intents constructions and purposes, as heretofore they haue used and hath bene tolerated and allowed unto them, according to the true intent of this our present Ordinance, Any law statute Act Ordinance Provision or Jurisdiction to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstanding. Where- 5
fore We will charge and comand all our Iustices of peace Bailifs and Aldermen of our said town of Colchester and all other our Officers and Ministers and subjects whatsoever whome it may concerne, to permit and suffer the said Strangers of the Dutch Congregation in our said town of Colchester, peaceably to govern use and enjoy all such liberties, immunities and freedoms as are intended unto them by this our Ordinance and grant, without any Inditements Presentments or other molestations to be done unto them or any of them in any wise. And We doe by these presents for Vs our heires and successors straightly chardge prohibite and forbid all and euery person and persons whatsoeuer, that they nor any of them presume nor attemt to sue impeach disturb molest or any waies to trouble the said Strangers of the Dutch congregation of Colchester now being or which hereafter shall be for or concerning any the premises, upon paine of our high displeasure and such punishments as by the lawes and Statutes of this our Realme of England and our prerogative Royall can or may be inflicted upon them for their contemt and breach of our Royall comandment in this behalfe. Provided neverthelesse and our intent and meaning is, that the said Strangers of 6
the said Dutch Congregation or any of them do not nor shall not exceed in any thing beyond or further then hath bene heretofore tolerated or allowed unto them by the said late Queen and Ourselfe, or thought fit and convenient by our said

Counsell, and signified by their former letters and the Order aforesaid. In witnes wherof we haue caused these our letters to be made Pattents. Witnesse Ourselfe at Westminster the 17 day of Oct. in the 10 year of our raigne of England...and of Scotland the 46. per breve de privato sigillo etc.[2] Lukin.

[2] Among the Papers of the London-Dutch Church is a List of expenses which seems to refer to the present Document. It runs thus: The perpetuytie for Sr Noell Caron and others. The Seale viij li. ix s.; The writing inrolling and Extracting iij li. vj s. viij d.; The vellam and florisheng x s.; The Sealer Examiner and Laces vj s. viij d.; The docquett and Recepi iij s. = xij li. xv s. iiij d.

1731. *Lille, Thursday,* 15 *November* 1612 [N.S.]. **Jehan du Sosoy, to the Ministers of the London-Dutch Church.**

He wishes to know whether Jacques de Man, who seems to have died of the plague in London, about five years ago, had left any property in their hands.

Loenge au Seigneur en Lille le 15^e 9bre 1612. Messieurs Comme auons entendu 1
que passees cincq ans ou enuiron seroyt decedes en la Ville de Londre de la
malladie contagieuses vng certain homme a marier appellees Jacques de Man natif
dAudenarde et couturiere de son stil et nen auons jusque a present poeult auoire
certaynne nouuelle decoy vous prions estre aduerty et sy les moyens quil a delaysses
sont en voz mains et che par le premiere; quy serat lendroyt ou finiray ceste
priant le createur de mal vous garde

Vostre en seruiche Jehan du Sosoy, Aualleur de vin, sementes de la ville de Lille. 2

Auquelle poldres adresser voz Lettres.

Addressed: A Messieurs Messieurs Les Ministre de lEglize Flameng en Londre. Francq.

1731*. *Rotterdam, Monday,* 17 *December* 1612 [N.S.]. **Certificate of the Burgomasters and Councillors of Rotterdam,** regarding the death of Engel Groen and property left by him.

Copie. Wij Burgemeestern ende Raden der Stadt Rotterdam Oirconden dat voor 1
ons gecomen is geweest Cors Wouterszn seevar ende jongman van Amsterdam geboren
out xxv jaren, rechtelijcken gedachvaert sijnde omme getuijchnisse der waerheijt te
geven ten versoucke van Neeltgen adriaens weduwe van Engel Engelszn Groen van
Amsterdam mede geboren wonende aen Blommersdijck onder de jurisdictie deser
stede, ende heeft by...eede...getuijcht...dat hij deposant int leven vande voornoemde
Engel Engelszn bijden selven verscheijde jaren op diversche voijagien ter zee heeft
gevaren, sulcx hij getuijge hem zeer wel heeft gekent, dat voorts hij comparant ontrent
drie weecken voor Sint Jacobs dach laetsleden naden ouden stijl den voornoemden
Engel Groen, ten huijse van Hendrick Pieterszn Waert buijten Londen tot Wappingh
Wal inden verloren soon, heeft sien sterven, sijn oogen geloken, ende hem aldaer
inde Duijtse Kerck helpen begraven. Ende dat hij deposant door voorgaende...ver-
souck vande voornoemde Engel Groen, uijt des selfs Aessack heeft genomen, in presentie
vande Diaconen aldaer 140 goude Angelotten in specie die hij getuijge de voorseide
Diaconen heeft aengetelt, om bij deselfde aen de huijsvrouwe van den voorseiden
Engel, ofte sijne erfgenamen aengetelt te worden. Wijders dat hij getuijge daer
bij...is geweest, dat de voorseide Diaconen uijt sijne Engel Groens kist een sackgen
met silver gelt hebben genomen, ende daer uijt sijn dootschulde betaelt, ende de sleutel

vande selve kist met hem genomen [Here follows the enumeration of some pieces of apparel found in the same box]. In oorconde hebben Burgemeestern ende raden 2
voornoemt t'zegel ten sake der voorseide Stadt Rotterdam hijer onder opgedruckt desen xvij^en^ December xvj^c^ en twaelf, Ende was onderteyckent, Corn. Simons.

Endorsed: Engel Engelss. Groens wed., 17 Dec. 1612, per Acte 6 Mey 1641[1].

[1] In the Acta-book of the Consistory, under date 6 May 1641, it is said that this Document had been brought to them by some skipper last Thursday, and that on the latter's return they would ask him who had given it to him, and to demand from him an authentic copy before an answer was sent. Meanwhile they would make inquiries as to whether the Deponent were in England, or the widow. A week later the skipper, Thomas Cotton, called for an answer, saying that he had received the Document from Robbart Aijton, residing at Rotterdam. The answer of the Consistory was as before.

1732. [*London,* before 9 *February* 1613.] **Report to the Lord Mayor of London, concerning the Steeple near the Dutch Church.**

To the right honourable Sir John Swynnerton knight Lord Maiour of the Cittie 1
of London and his right worshipfull brethern the Aldermen of the same Cittie[1]. It may please your Lordship and worshippes wee have according to your good pleasures, viewed the steeple nowe standing at or neere the Duch Church, and wee fynd that the foundacion so farr as the same is of stone, is stronge, and so as the abbuttementes be not taken awaie (with all the walles adioyning to the same) will stand very sound, being helped with some reparacions. And wee fynd, and saie, that the tymber worke above the stone worke, is decaied in diuerse places, but maie bee repaired without pulling downe. And so wee humblie referr the further consideracion thereof to your Lordship and worships.

Signed by William Allin. John Reve. Peter Thornton. 2
Richard Smithe. Thomas Edmonds. John Walton.

Endorsed: Report: to the Lord Maiour concerning the steeple neere the Duche Churche. 3

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1657, 1659, 1660, 1680, 1691—1697, 1700—1702, 1704, 1708—1714, 1716, 1717, 1720—1722, 1727, and also the next four Documents.

1733. *London, Tuesday,* 9 *February* 1612 [=19 *February* 1613, N.S.]. **Sir John Swinnarton, Lord Mayor of London, to the Privy Council,** concerning the Steeple of the Dutch Church.

My dutie to your Lordships most humblie remembred, vpon informacion latelie 1
giuen vnto me, that one Robinson a Cittizenn of London hath latlie bought of the Lord Marquis of Winchester the spire steeple[1] belonging to the Duch Church in Fryer Austens, and that he went about to pull it downe, and take it awaie (vpon pretence that the same is weake and ruynous, and like to fall) to the endangering of diuerse mens lifes that inhabit neere therevnto, according to a late presentement to that effecte made by the last wardmote inquest, I thought good to cause the same to 2
be viewed aswell by the sworne viewers of the Cittie as by other skillfull and expert workemen, who finde (as by their inclosed report maie appeare) that the foundacion for the most part thereof is stronge, and that the same (being helped with some reparacions)

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1701, 1702, 1732.

may for a long time stand sound, and safe, howe be it forasmuch as the said steeple hath ben hereto fore recomended by your Lordships as a speciall ornament to the Cittie, fitt to be mantayned and vpheld, I thought good to make staie of the taking downe thereof vntill your Lordships pleasures might be further knowne. And so referring the consideracion thereof to your Lordships graue and approved wisedomes I humblie take my leaue and rest

9° Februarij 1612. Your Lordships most humble 3

Jn° Swinnarton.

Endorsed: IX° Februarij 1612. From the Lord Maiour to the Lords concerning þe Duch steeple.

1734. *London, Tuesday,* 16 *February* 1612 [= 26 *February* 1613, N.S.]. **Report of the Lord Mayor of London, to the Privy Council,** concerning the Steeple[1] near the Dutch Church.

My dutie to your Lordships most humblie remembred. I receaued your Lordships 1
Lettres, recomending hereby to my care, the reparacions of the Steeple of the Duch Church, which your Lordships conceaue maie be donn by some contribucion to be procured within the Cittie. Towarde the charge whereof yt seemeth your Lordships haue ben informed that the Duch congregacion will bestowe for their partes the some of fifty poundes wherein I humblie pray your Lordships to be informed (as by my former Lettres in parte I acquainted your Lordships) in what maner the same steeple hath latelie ben impared and demolished by one Henry Robinson a Cittizen dwelling neere therevnto, who hath bought the same of the right honourable the Lord Marquis of Winchester. And pretending that the same steeple was so decaied, that it would 2
not be repared, nor stande without great danger to the inhabitantes neere therevnto (which appeared otherewise vnto me by the view and report of diuerse verie skillfull workemen) did therevpon sett workemen to pull it downe, And after he had receaued my comaundement to desiste therein, he became the more violent, and with greater speed did proceed in the same, denying my officers passage throughe his house which I sent to giue order to his workemen to desiste. In so much as he hath cutt, and taken awaie a great quantitie of the lead and tymber, belonging to the same steeple, and thereby very muche impaired and ruynated the same. For which contempt, and 3
for other his vnreverent speech and behaviour towardes me in derogacion of my authoritie, I comytted him to the prison of Newegate, where he yet remayneth. And where I intended he shold still be keept, vntill he had putt in sufficient securitie, to make good, and sett vp againe what he had abated, and pulled downe, wherein I do very humbly praie your Lordships to signifie your good pleasures, the rather for that he hath threatned that he will try what he can do by lawe. Nowe lastlie I do further 4
verie humblie praie your Lordships on the behalfe of the Cittie, that as wee do alwaies propound vnto ourselues, a most dutiefull regard to the motions of that most honourable Boord for the performing of any seruice that shalbe requisite, for his Maiestie and the State, So wee hope your Lordships will not desire vs to take the burthen from others, to whom it properlie belongeth, and to throwe it vpon our selues. For may it please

[1] See the two preceding Documents.

your good Lordships, The Duch Congregacion are verie manie in nomber and of them a great parte verie wealthy, and able persons, a people zealous in religion, and of themselues well affected to do good. And in my conceite they cannot in any one thing shewe more sensible effectes of their piety, then in mayntaigning their Church. How be it I for my parte will do my best endevour to procure some contribucion towardes the same within the Cittie in suche measure as in like cases hath ben vsed, which I hope your Lordships will thinke reasonable. And so I humblie take my leaue and rest

16 February 1612. Your Lordships most humble Jn° Swinnarton. 5

Endorsed: 16 February 1612. Copie of the Lords Lettre from. *And again:* 16 February 1612. From the Lord Maior to the Lords Concerning the Duch steeple.

1735. *London, Tuesday*, 23 *March* 1612 [=2 *April* 1613, N.S.]. **Report of the Viewers of the City of London, to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen**, regarding a certain part of the London-Dutch Church[1].

To the righte Honorable Sir John Suinarton Knight Lord Maior of the Cytie of 1
London and to his righte worshipfull bretheren the Aldermen of the same Cytie. Shewen vnto your Lordshipp and worshippes the three and Twenteth of Marche in the yeare of our Lord Jesus Christe 1612 and in the tenth yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord James..., William Allen John Randall and John Walton three of the fower sworen Viewers of the Cytie of London for the said Cytie and the liberties thereof That wee haue according to Your Lordshippes order taken the two and twenteth daie of this instant moneth of Marche Viewed that parte of the Quier sometymes belonging to the Dutche Churche, which was (as by your Lordshippes order to vs appeareth) latelie boughte and purchased by one Henrie Robinson marchaunt of the Lord Marques of Winchester, And where your Lordshipp ordered That wee should consider how farr the boundes and lymittes of the said maister Robinson doe reache and extende, And whether that by pulling downe that parte of the Quier and Church which the said Robinson entendeth to pull downe wilbe any ympayringe, weakeninge or preiudice to that parte of the Churche now vsed by the Elders of the Dutch Congregacion or not, Wee haue according to your Lordshippes said order advisedlie with good deliberacion 2
considered of the premisses, and saie that the boundes and lymyttes of the said Robinsons land doe extende to the wall at the East end of the said Churche, And wee saie alsoe that the wall at the east end of the said Church with the buttresses at each corner thereof doe in our opinions whollie belonge to the said Dutch Congregation, And that there are two Arches standing against the myddle parte of the wall at the easte end of the said Churche which are in wydeth eleaven foote and halfe a foote betwixte eache Piller or thereaboutes and fortie foote in heighte or thereaboutes from the grounde to the topp of the said Arches, which Pillers Arches and Butmentes if they should be taken away by the said Robinson or any others would decaye the strength of the said Churche. And will much weaken the supporting thereof in regard the east end of the said Church is cheifelie by the said Pillers Arches and Butmentes supported And lastlie wee saie, that our opinyons are that if they be

[1] See the three preceding Documents.

taken awaye the said East end of the Churche wilbe thereby muche endangered and oughte not to be taken awaie. And more wee say not.

Endorsed: Viewe of the East-ende of our Temple 23 March 1612. 3

1736. *London, May* 1613. **Symeon Rutingius, to the Bishop of London.**

1, 2. *They ask the Bishop to advise them in their dispute with Henry Robinson, concerning the Steeple of their Church.* 4. *The writer sends the Bishop a translation of some articles on the dissensions in the Church of Holland.*

Honoratissime Archipræsul, Reverendissime in Christo Pater, Quotiescunque aliqua 1
sese nobis offert difficultas ad Honoratissimam Reverentiam Tuam pro consilio et auxilio confugimus, idque hactenus nunquam (nec in posterum vt confidimus) frustrà, quum vtrumque enim præstare et possit et velit. Mercator[1] quidam cui nomen est Henry Robbinson emit ante aliquot menses a Marchione Winchestrensi Turrim et chorum Templi (quondam) Augustinensium fratrum in Ciuitate Londinensi. vtrumque demoliuit, et ex stabulo equorum (erant enim in turpem illum vsum sacræ ædes conversæ) domicilia hominibus extruere intendit. Hic autem mercator suo inhians commodo, jus etiam prætendit 2
in parietem qui sejungit Corpus dicti Templi a Choro prædicto eumque se demoliturum minatur, quod fieri nequit (vt jurati Architecti hujus Ciuitatis scripto declararunt) sine gravi prædicti Templi damno, quod majoribus nostris, eorumque successoribus, anno 1550 sub sigillo Regio, a vero illo Josia Edwardo sexto fuit datum, et Pariete prædicto a Choro sejunctum[2]. Vt autem a nobis Temploque nostro tanta avertatur ruina, ad Honoratissimam Tuam Reverentiam nos convertimus et sanum consilium præsensque auxilium cum omni humilitate et observantia postulamus et expectamus....Londino May 1613. 3

Honoratissimæ Tuæ dignitatis humillimus seruus

Symeon Rutingius, Ecclesiæ Londino Belgicæ pastor.

Quandoquidem Reverentia Tua certior facta est per alios de controversijs quæ pacem 4
Ecclesiarum Hollandicarum turbant, ex Sermone Belgico hos articulos in Latinum transtuli, vt Honoratissima Tua Dignitas videat, annon jure metuant fratres a Remonstrantibus monstra ali.

[1] See the four preceding Documents. [2] Added in the margin: Consul Amste. vnice expetit.

1737. *Middelburg, Wednesday,* $\frac{5}{15}$ *May* 1613. **Johannes Radermaker[1], to Johannes de Coninck[2].**

In a long *Latin* Letter the writer discusses the question whether an adulterer should 1
be compelled to do public penance, after having made ample confession. De Coninck (otherwise known as Joh. Regius) seems to have been of opinion that such a public penance might be dispensed with, but Radermaker thought that the law on this point, which had been in force for nearly a century, should not be relaxed for the sake of one person, as this would soon lead to its total abolition to the danger of the whole Community. The writer ends by saying that his daughter Joanna had, on 14 April, given 2
birth to a male child; he sends his greetings to the daughters of De Coninck, especially to Esterula, also to "affinem meam Lullsiam cum marito et filiabus neptibus nostris" and "collegas tuos, quorum alteri eiusque coniugi nouam prolem ex animo gratulamur. Filij

[1] See above, Letter No. 1657. [2] See above, Letter No. 1578.

filiæque meæ, inter quas et Sara puerperæ hucusque assistens, omnes quam amantissime te iubent saluere". Data die $\frac{v}{15}$ May 1613, Middelburgi 3

Tuus ex animo pater Jo. Radermaker.

Addressed: Mr Johannes de Coninck, dienar des Godlycken woirds tot Londen.

1738. [*London, June* 1613.] **Petition[1] of the Dutch Congregation, London, to the Privy Council,** concerning the Choir and Steeple of their Church.

To the right hoble the Lords and others of his Maiesties most honourable Priuye 1
Counsell. The humble peticion of the Duch Congregation in London. Who most humbly shewen vnto your Honours that Henry Robbinson a merchant of London lately hath bought of the Lord Marquise of Winchester the Quire and steople of the Churche formerly belonging to th' Augustin Fryers in London, which Quire and steople the sayde Robbinson hath taken downe, and threatneth moreouer to breake downe the partition-wall with the butteresses and arches, which parte the bodye of the Church from the sayd Quire, which body of the Church was graunted to the predecessors of these peticioners by King Edward the sixt of blessed memory and by them and theyr successors hath hetherto quyetly ben joyed accordingly. And forasmuch as in truth and 2
also by the vewers of the Citty of London it is fownd and delyvred vp that the breaking down of the sayd Wall buttresses and arches can in no wyse be effected but to the subversion of a great part of the same church as by the report in wryting by these vewers subscribed may appear. These petitioners in moste humble manner do crave your honorable favor and assistans in this behalf that of your accostumed wisdomes and inclination to equyty you wil be pleased to set down such order and direction for the staying of Robinsons sayd pretence that the sayd Church may be preserved from such hurt and that the Wall buttresses and arches may be left standing so and according as to right and equyty apperteyneth and these petitioners do incessantly pray the Almighty &c.

[1] This Petition was probably presented before the Order of the Privy Council to Henry Robinson, below No. 1740. See further above, Document No. 1732 &c.

1739. [*London, June* 1613.] **Instruction concerning the difference between Henry Robinson and the London-Dutch Congregation[1].**

Short and faithfull instruction concerning the difference betwixt Mr Robinson and the Dutch Congregation. Robinson hath purchased from the Lord Marquise the steople, cross-yle and Quire of the th' Augustin-Friars, herevpon pretendeth right vnto the partition-wall which separateth the body of the Church from the Crosse yle, and treathnetth to pull downe the same, and to lay open the Church. The Congregation sayeth, that the sayde partition-wall doth belong vnto that part of the Church giuen vnto them by patent from King Edward the sixt as it apeareth by these words, which seeme also to implye the Crosse yle and steople. The surveyors of London say that the wall and buttresses, which sustaine the Crosse yle, cannott bee pulled downe butt to the great hurt of the Church. Robbinsons treathnings caused the Congregation, by supplication, to beseech the Right honourable counsell, to giue order that the Church

[1] See the preceding Document.

(which they enioyed hetherto peaceably) should nott bee endomaged by the sayd Robbinson. Item requested that they might enioye the free egresse and regresse vnto certaine butteresses and ground, belonging vnto their Church on the south syde, which Robbinson hath now in possession, for the repayring of their Church, when it is requisite.

1740. *The Court, at Greenwich, Monday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *June* 1613. **The Privy Council, to Henry Robinson,** concerning the Dutch Steeple[1].

Wee greete you well, Forasmuch as wee haue this day received information that in your proceeding to pull downe the Duche Steeple, and the rest of the buildinges purchased from the Lord Marquis of Winchester, you do so farre endanger the rest of the Churche by breakinge downe a partition wall with the Butteresses and Arches, which support the Churche, which wee are informed you threaten to do, as if it be permitted a great part of the Body of the Churche must neede fall downe by the opinion and report of diverse honest persons that haue viewed and certified the same, Wee are therefore in his Maiesties name to will and commaund you to forbeare the demolishing and pulling downe of any part of that Building after the receipt of this letter vntill you haue made your appearance heere before vs, to make answere to the said information, whereof fayle you not as you will answere the contrary at your perill. Fare you well. From the Court at Greenewiche this 7 of June 1613.

To Henry Robinson, Marchaunt.

Lo: Archb. Cant. Lo: Priuie Seale.
Lo: Chamb: Lo: Knollys.
Lo: Stanhope. Sr Jul: Cæsar. Sr Tho: Parry.

[1] See the preceding Document.

1741. *London, Tuesday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *June* 1613. **Henry Robinson[1] acknowledges the receipt of the** [preceding] **Letter of the Privy Council.**

The viijth of June 1613. I Henry Robinson of London marchaunt haue receiued of Roberte Browne one of his Maiesties Messingers a Letter from the Lordes of his Highnes most honnorable privye Counsell dated the vijth of June aforesayd concerning the Buildinges purchased from the Lord Marques of Winchester:

By me Henry Robinson.

[1] See the three preceding Documents.

1742. [*London,* *June* 1613.] **Petition of the Dutch Congregation, London, to the Privy Council,** concerning the Choir and Steeple of their Church[1].

To the right honorable the Lordes and others of his Majesties most honorable privy Councell. The humble peticion of the Dutche Congregacion in þe citty of London. Most humblie shewe that of late vppon theire peticion vnto your Lordshipps complaineinge that one Robinson had purchased of the Lord Marquesse of Winchester the Quire belonginge to the Church of Austin Friers in London, and of the takeinge downe of the speere and steeple of the same with a further to take downe somme of the Arches walles or buttresses whiche belonge to the Dutch Church and would ruynate

[1] See the four preceding Documents.

and cause the principall parte thereof to fall downe. Yt pleased your Lordshipps 2
therevppon by your honorable Lettres to comaund the said Robinson to surcease his proceedinges that theire church might bee preserved. Notwithstanding sithence hee hath obtained an order from your Lordshipps þat the matter should bee arbitrated by 4 indifferent persons what is fitt for your supliants to yeld vnto him, for his pretended clame to parte of theire Church, which they hould with all benefittes without impeachment by Charter from Kinge Edward 6. And although it may bee that some of the buttresses stand vppon þe ground which Mr Robinson hath purchased from the Lord Marquesse, nevertheles the same cannot bee taken downe nor altred without greate decay and subversion of the whole church, as also that the viewers of the citty have certifyed that those buttresses and walles belonge vnto your Supliantes as the Lord Maiour hath signified vnto your Lordshipps. Therefore they most humblie 3
beseeche that if the said Robinson shall take awaie anie of the righte belonginge to the Church and to the Congregacion in pulling downe anie of those buttresses, that then hee may be ordered by your Lordshipps aucthoritie to make the same so substantiall againe at his owne charges that the church may bee preserved in such manner as hitherto hath ben, without anie pretence that your supliantes should pay him anie thinge for þe same.

1743. *London,* [*June* 1613]. **Petition of the Ministers of the London-Dutch Church, to the Privy Council,** concerning the Steeple of their Church[1].

To the right honorable the Lordes of the Kinges Maiesties most honorable privye 1
Counsell, the humble peticion of the ministers of the Dutch Church in the Cittie of London, humbly shewe vnto your honours that wheras it pleased the high and mightie Prince Edward the 6 late kinge of England by his lettres patentes to graunt vnto your peticioners predecessors all the Church then late the Augustyne Friers in London and the soyle therof (except the Quire and the soyle therof) in these wordes [Here follows paragraph 5 "Et vlterius...elemosinam" of the Charter of King Edward VI, dated 24 July 1550, printed above, as Document No. 14], and wheras Henry Robinson of London merchaunt hath already pulled downe the Steeple, and also goeth nowe about to pull downe a Cross Isle and divers Arches Butteresses and walles, parcell of the said Church and wherwith the bodye of the said Church is supported to the great defacinge and weakeninge of the same Church. And wheras it pleased your honours 2
to referre the valuacion of the premisses (conceivinge them to belonge to the said Mr Robinson) to the consideracion of foure men indifferently to be chosen, and what they should thinke fitt your petitioners should pay for the same. Nowe forsomuch 3
as your petitioners are advised by their learned Counsell that both the said Crosse Isle Arches Butteresses and walles doe and the said Steple did by vertue of the said Lettres patentes belonge to your peticioners, they doe therfore most humbly beseech your honours to referre the consideracion of the right aswell vnto the said Crosse Isle Steeple Arches Butteresses and Walles: as vnto a parcell of ground vsed by the said Mr Robinson as part of an orchard or garden, nowe also in question betweene them vnto two Counsellers at Lawe and two other persons indifferently to be chosen and that such of the

[1] See the five preceding Documents.

said parties as shall have no right vnto the thinges in question may make vnto the other such recompence for the same as the same Counsell and persons shall thinke fitt. And your peticioners shall daylie pray &c.

1744. *London, Tuesday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *July* 1613. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Consistories of the Dutch and Walloon Churches of Norwich[1].**

1. *We are sorry to hear from your ministers and other messengers who have arrived here, that a very serious dispute has arisen between your two renowned Communities, which, hitherto, have always been esteemed in this country as living harmoniously together.* 2. *This discord, which originated in dangerous jealousies, is intensified by intemperate expressions and now bursts forth into actions, must necessarily tend to the ruin of both your Communities and the injury of all our other Churches.* 3. *Hence we have taken the liberty to take the matter in hand, purely from motives of brotherly affection.* 4. *We have met twice in Coetus, and the first time decided to petition for a new Patent for both your Churches in common, but the result did not answer our expectations.* 5. *Your ministers being on the point of leaving, we met again, and they then promised each other mutual love and benevolence, which is the best way to maintain peace among their flock.* 6. *We also endeavoured to bring about a decision as regards several articles, but this could not be done, as the Deputies of the Flemish Church found some words in the Supplication of the Walloon Community to the Privy Council which might give rise to fresh misunderstandings.* 7. *Hence we pray you to settle the various matters as soon as possible, to which end we think some sensible men should be elected, whereby you would deprive the malevolent of many opportunities of speaking evil of, or laying traps for, you, while by your unity you would be stronger against them, and so be able to enjoy your privileges in peace.*

Eerweyrde...Broeders...Ghemerckt dat wy altsamen een syn in Christo, ende dat 1
de regieringhe vande Gemeinten die ons int bysonder syn toebetrouwt, niet en ver-
hindert (de gelegentheyt sulcx vereysschende) andere te helpen met onderlinghe t'samen-
redinghe raed ende vertroostinghe, So ist dat wy verstaen hebbende...(door d'aencomste
van uwe Leeraers ende andere bestemde in dese Stad) datter groote oneenicheyt begonnen
was te rijsen tusschen beyde uwe Kercken, die groot ende vermaert sijn, ende tot nu,
so vele ons bewust is, eendrachtelijck levende, in goede achtinghe gheweest sijn bij de
Natie daer ons de Heere belieft heeft een geruste woonste te verleenen, onder de
bescherminghe vande voorledene ende tegenwoordighe Majesteit met het gheniet van
veelderleij segeninghen. Dese oneenicheyt...die int ghemoet ontfaen is door ghevaer- 2
lijcke jalousien, ende gevoed is door heftighe woorden, ende nu (so schijnt) ghebaert
wort door beleijd van ettelijcke saecken, moet noodwendelijck strecken tot d'wtersten
ondergangh so van d'eene als van d'andere Gemeynte ende tot merckelijcke schaede
van alle onse Kercken int ghemeen, so verre wij het stuck insien, mitsgaders het
ghevolgh daervan...Dit heeft ons veroorsaeckt, die vryheyt te ghebruijcken (achtende 3
sulcx onse plicht te sijn) met t'voorseyde stuck ons wat te moeijen, ende dat (so wy
uwe gesanten inden aenvangh verclaert hebben) wt enckele liefde ende broederlijcke
ghenegentheyt, sonder onsselven ijet boven v toe te schrijven, alleenlyck om hen te
gheven den besten raed ende hulpe die in ons was, ons ooghmerck alleenlijck sijnde...
uwen welstant, ruste ende eenicheyt te voorderen, ende te schouwen de menichvuldige
schaden ende ghevaerlyckheden, die d'oneenicheyt der Gemeynten gemeenlyc mede
brenghen. Derhalven onse Broeders tot tweemael toe in t'Cœtus vergadert sijnde over 4
dit stuck, hebben alle de middelen bedocht diese conden om v E. te vereenighen met
het welgevallen so van d'eene als van d'andere Gemeynte. In d'eerste byeencomste

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 25[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

vonden wij goet, met de verwillinghe uwer ghesanten te versoecken (door t'goedvinden van uwe Overheijd alhier van stadts weghe ghesonden) een Nieuwe Patente die ghemeyn mocht sijn beijde uwe Kercken: Tot dien eijnde wierdender ettelijcke wt onse vergaderinghen met uwe gesanten bestemt, doch d'wtcompste daer van en was nyet nae onse hope ende verwachten. Dies nyet tegenstaende, uwe voornoemde leeraers op haer 5 vertrec sijnde, so syn wy wederom by elckanderen versamelt gheweest, ende verhopen dat deze tweede ontmoetinghe niet en sal vruchteloos sijn, mits dat t'goede werck door ons begonnen door V E. worde achtervolcht, ende dat den voorslach aldaer ghemaeckt niet en worde onderlaten, maer neerstelijck ondersteunt...Wij hebben...de saecke so verre gebrocht, dat de Leeraers elckanderen toegeseyt hebben onderlinghe liefde ende goetgunsticheyt, twelck den bequaemsten wegh is om hare cudden in vrede t'onderhouden, ende hebben verclaert datse, thuijs ghekeert synde, alle moghelijcke middelen daertoe sullen wtsoecken, weyrende al dat sulcx soude moghen verhinderen. Voorts 6 so hebben wy ghesocht uwe voorseide Leeraers te bringhen tot den knoop vande saecke, ende dat aengaende ettelycke articulen, daerin elckanderen oock verstonden in verscheijden stucken tot onderlinghe vrede dienende, hoewel datter nyet op en wierd besloten, Gemerckt dat de gesanten vande Vlaemsche Kercke eenighe woorden vonden inde Supplicatie der Walscher Gemeynte aenden Hooghen raet overgegheven, die nieuwe misverstanden mochten veroorsaecken. So ist dat wy v bidden ..alles met den eersten 7 op t'vriendelijckste te bevredighen, ende tot dien eynde wenschen wij dat eenighe verstandighe mannen verkoren wierden, door dewelcke met onderlinghe verwillinghe de gheschillen te neder geleijdt mogen werden. In dien aldus gheschiede...so soudy de quaetwillighe vele occasien ontnemen van teghen v te spreken ende laghen te legghen; vereenicht synde so suldij stercker wesen, ende sult te beter connen genieten met ruste uwe verworvene vryheden. Ghy sult hier door doen versterven de jalousien ende afgunstiche [lie]den die inde Kercken syn, Gy sult uwe Kudden te beter connen stichten, ende veelderley swaricheden suldy daer door voorcomen....In Londen den 13 July 1613. 8

Aende Eerweyrdighe...Broeders...des Kerckenraeds der Duytscher ende Walscher Gemeinte binnen Norwich.

1745. *London, Friday*, 5 [= 15, N.S.] *November* 1613. **The Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have heard with great sorrow of the difficulties which 1 have arisen in your Community with respect to the decision of the last Colloque, whereby the popular election of Elders and Deacons was abolished, and the election by the votes of the Consistory ordained in its place. We are surprised that some say that this is not a decision of the Colloque, but merely invented by your Deputies to injure the Church in its privilege. Our signatures prove the contrary, and we fear that the people who speak thus, merely seek to disturb the peace of the Church. As regards the others who admit that the new mode of election was decided upon by the Colloque, but that your Deputies were really the authors of it, they ought to know that our own Deputies and those of the Churches of Sandwich and Norwich urged that the abuse of the popular election of the Officers of the Community should

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 25[1] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

be abolished as being contrary to the Word of God and the usage of the ancient Church, and that this authority should be restored to the Consistory to whom it belongs. We, therefore, think that you should not, for the sake of some restless persons, neglect the good work already begun by you. In Londen onder onsen kerkenzegel, den 5 Novem- 2
bris 1613.

Symeon Ruytinck.	Joannes Regius Colloquij præses.
Ambrosius Regenmorter.	Abraham van Delden, gedeputeerde des Colloquiums.
	Samuel de Visscher.

Aende eerweerdige...Domino Jonæ Proost, Dienaer des godlicken woordts, ende Pieter Beke, ouderlinck der Gemeinte Christi tot Colchester.

1746. [*London,* 1614, *between May* 22 *and June* 12.] **List of the disbursements of Sir Noell de Caron** on behalf of the London-Dutch Church[1].

London. Parliamentum Noell de Caron militis et aliorum Termino Sancte Trinitatis Anno xij° Regis Jacobi in exoneracione duorum mesuagiorum infra scitum nuper Fratrum Augustinorum Londoniensium.

Pro Warranto Attornati	viij d.
Pro Parliamento	xx s.
Pro intracione inde de Recordo	x s.
Pro feodo Rememoratoris	x s.
Pro Judicio et intracione inde	vj s.
Pro feodo Attornati	xl d.

Summa L s. per Tho: Bateman.

For discharge of the proces and yssues in Trinity xij° and to this Trinity xiij°. So that from that Trinity terme xij° all thinges are freed from all claymes and no more to be troubled in regard of the tenure or seruice. Tho. Bateman.

[1] See above, Note 3 to No. 1657.

1747. *S'gravenhage, Thursday,* 16 *October* 1614 [N.S.]. **Proclamation of the States General prohibiting the importation of any dyed and dressed cloth** into the United Provinces.

The States Generall of the Vnited Lowe Countries, do geue all men to vnder- 1
stand by theis presentes: That whereas from ancient tymes the Vnited Netherlandes in all Kingdomes and Countries not only in Europ but also in other places haue hadd (and yet haue) a worthie name and reputacion, that in the same, the dressing and dyinge of wollen Clothe hathe ben (and yet is) performed with good order, vpright and true dealinge, And that because Cloth so dressed and dyed in the Lowe Countries, being transported, out of the same into the foresaide forraine kingdomes, and provinces hathe ben alwaies (and yet is) welcome, well requested, and vented at good prices. Wherefore we consideringe, that the bringinge into theis Provinces of anie wollen 2
Clothe drest and dyed in other kingdomes, which being carryed from hence into the foresaid forraine partes shold thereby loose that foresaide worthie name, welcome, good request and profitable vent of wollen clothe, to the great hinderance and disgrace of

the Lowe Countries, with inestimable losse to the Inhabitantes and others that trade in dyed clothe: So it is that accordinge as we are bounde, for preuention hereof haue ordayned constituted and forbidden: And by theis presentes constitute ordayne and forbidde that after the first daie of December next cominge that there shall not be brought into anie of the vnited provinces nor anie parte, place or towne of the same, out of any other Kingdome or Countrie, anie drest, or dyed wollen Clothe of what length or bredth soever (mingled couloured cloth only excepted) vpon paine of confiscacion of all soche wollen cloth which shalbe brought into anie of the saide places contrary to theis presentes. And ouer and aboue for every Cloth so brought in shall forfayt fiftie shillinges sterlinge, one thirde to be geuen to the poore of the towne or place where anie soche clothe shalbe brought in, an other thirde to the informer, the last thirde to the officer that shall extende the execution. And because no man 3
shall pretend ignorance we praie and intreate the Lordes, the States, all Leivetenauntes, Commissionours in Counsell and the Deputies of the States respectively of Gelderlande, the Earldomes of Sutphen, Holland and Westfriesland, Zeeland, Vtrecht, Friesland, Ouer Isell, the towne of Groninghe and the teritories adiacent, and all other Justices and officeors that they instantly cause theis our ordenances to be published and proclaymed in all places of our Countrie where soche publicacion hath ben accostomed: Farther charging and comaundinge the Counsell of the Admiraltie as also all Counsellours and Fiscals, all Admiralls, Viceadmiralls, Captaines, Officers and Comaunders to obserue theise our ordenances, and to procecute or cause to be prosecuted the contemnours and breakers hereof: withoute grace connivience favor or disimulation for that we haue found it to be needfull and necesarie for the good and welfare of our Contrie. Geuen at Sgrauenhaghe vnder our Counter seale the 16th daye of October Anno Domini 1614. 4

Endorsed: A coppie of the States proclamation prohibitinge any dyed and drest cloth to be brought into any the Vnited Provinces &c., Englished.

1748. *London, Tuesday*, 22 *November* [=2 *December*, N.S.] 1614. **Indenture** whereby **Henry Eykyn** is apprenticed to **Michael Fuller.**

Hec Indentura testatur quod Henricus Eykyn, filius Willelmi Eykyn nuper Ciuis 1
et pelliparii Londoniensis defuncti posuit seipsum Apprenticium Michaeli Fuller de precincto Sancti Martini le grand Londoniensis, Shoemaker ad artem eius qua nunc vtitur erudiendum et secum more Apprenticii sui comorandum et deseruiendum A festo die sancti Andree Apostoli proxime futuro post datum presentium vsque ad finem et terminum Novem Annorum ex tunc proxime sequentium &c. &c. In cuius rei 2
testimonium partes predictæ his Indenturis sigilla sua...apposuerunt Thoma Hayes milite tunc Maiore Ciuitatis Londoniensis Petro Proby et Martino Lumley tunc vicecomitibus eiusdem Ciuitatis. Datum xxij° die Nouembris 1614 Annoque regni domini nostri Jacobi nunc Regis Angliae &c. duodecimo. Mychaell Fuller.

1749. *Norwich, Wednesday*, 11 [=21, N.S.] *January* 1615. **Aquila Cruso**[1], as a proof of his gratitude, sends to **the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London,**

[1] Of Caius coll. adm. 18 Aug. 1610. BA 1613, MA 1618, BD 1621. John Walker's *Suffering of the Clergy*, ii. 13, Preb' of Wettering (Wittering); buried 13 Nov. 1660, Sussex *Arch. Coll.* xxxi, p. 181, 2, Rector of Sutton, Sussex.

a copy of the oration which he had held a short time ago in his College (in Collegio nostro). [*Original in Latin.*]

Norwici, 11° Januarij 1615. Vestrum observantissimus Aquila Cruso.

Addressed:...Dominis verbi Diuini in Ecclesia Belgica (quæ est apud Londinenses) Ministris, Mæcenatibus suis....

1750. *Ardenburch, Monday,* 2 *February* 1615 [N.S.]. **Johannes Lantbergius,** Minister of the Word at Ardenburch, informs the Ministers of the Dutch Community, London, that Lieuen van de Bancke and his wife Esther, members of the Community at Ardenburch, consent to the marriage of their son Hendrick van de Bancke, young man residing in London, with a young woman, a member of the London[1] Dutch Community. In a postscript Lantbergius requests the Ministers of the Dutch Community to salute, in his name, all the Elders of their Community, especially his uncle Van Loor and his family. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Actum t'Ardenburch, desen 2 Februarij, Anno 1615.
V.E....Medebroeder Johannes Lantbergius.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des H. Euangeliums in de Nederlantsche Gemeijnte tot Londen.

[1] Hendric Van der Bancke (of Vlissinghe) was married in the London-Dutch Church to Susanna Snip, of Sandwich, on 8 February 1615 (W. J. C. Moens, *The Marriage...Registers of the Dutch Church, London*, p. 90). Underneath the Letter is written, by a different hand: "Baudartii Soror."

1751. *London, Tuesday,* 7 *February* 1614 [=17 *February* 1615, N.S.]. **Receipt for** £21. sh.11 **contributed by the London-Dutch Consistory** towards the building of a Church at Roosendael.

Ick onderscreuen Michiel Janssen Vittaw Diaken der Gemeinte Jesu Christi tot Roosendael bekenne ontfaen te hebben wt handen van Symeon Ruytinck de somme van 21£ 11sh. sterlinx die de Broederen des Kerckenraeds gecontribueert hebben tot voorderinghe vanden bouw van eenen Tempel om Godes Woord in te predicken tot Roosendael, gescreuen in Londen desen 7 February 1614 styl van Engeland.

Bij mij Michiel Jansen Vettou.

1752. *Dordrecht, Friday,* 24 *April* 1615 [N.S.]. **The Preachers, Elders and Deacons of the Community, Dordrecht, to the Preachers, Elders and Deacons of the Community, London.**

The Magistracy of Dordrecht intending to build a reformatory and workhouse, have ordered a Lottery to be held for the purpose, and the Dordrecht Consistory invite the London Community to promote this object as much as possible.

...In Dordrecht, 24 April 1615. Eerweerdige...medebroeders, also onse E. Magistraet 1
voorgenomen heeft een tuchthuys ende werckhuys in dese stadt...te bouwen, om daer mede wt deselue haere stadt te beter te weeren de bedelerye ende andere ongeregeltheden, ende met eenen der schamele gemeynte werck te geuen, tot soulagement van onse diakenen, denwelcken anders de last vanden huysarmen in dese stadt so swaer valt, dat het eyndelyck qualyck mogelyck soude syn denseluen langer te dragen: so 2
hebben haere E^n goet gevonden, met octroy vande Ed. Mogende Heeren Staten van

Hollant ende Westvrieslant, aen te stellen een Loterye, tot verval vande onkosten ende middelen, die daertoe vannooden syn sullen. Ende om tselue te doen met meerder profyt, so hebben haere E^n^ mede geraden gevonden, de kaerten van deselue Loterye niet alleen in de andere vereenichde Nederlanden hier ende daer inde principale steden te senden, maer oock buyten slants, insonderheyt in sulcke steden, daer verscheyden Lieden van vermogen syn van onse natie. Dien volgende hebben haere E^n^ van ons 3
begeert, dat wy oock aen uwe E^n^ dese sake wouden recommanderen, om dit goet werck te willen helpen bevoorderen, ende orden te stellen, dat dese kaerten aldaer gedistribueert...werden, op dat daer oock ingeleet werde van eenen iegelycken, die daertoe sal genegen syn, niet alleen op hope, om te profyteren sulcx, als hem de Heere doort trecken vant Lot soude mogen wt dese Loterye verleenen, maer oock om den armen ende den diakenen alhier in haeren swaeren last te helpen soulageren....

U.E. dienstwillige, de Predicanten, Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der Gemeynte Christi 4
in Dordrecht, ende in aller name Daniel Demetrius.

Addressed: Eerweerdigen...Predicanten, Ouderlingen ende Diakenen representerende de Gemeynte Christi tot Londen.

1753. *Whitehall, Monday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *April* 1615. **Proclamation**[1] **prohibiting the bringing in of Commodities traded from the Levant;** also regarding Shipping in Strangers' Bottoms.

By the King. A Proclamation, prohibiting the bringing in of any Commodities 1
traded from the Levant, into this Kingdome: aswell by Subiects as Strangers, not free of that Company: Also conteyning a publication of certaine Statutes, for the restraint of all His Maiesties Subiects, from Shipping any Commodities in Strangers Bottomes, either into this Kingdome, or out of the same.

It is a great part of Our Princely care, to maintaine and increase the trade of Our Merchants, and the strength of Our Nauie, the one being as the Veines whereby wealth is imported into Our Estate, and the other as principall Synewes for the strength and seruice of Our Crowne and Kingdome: Whereas therefore the Societie and Company of Our Merchants trading the Levant Seas, haue by the space of thirtie yeeres past, at the least, had a settled and constant possession of Trade in those parts, and haue had the sole bringing in of all the Commodities of those Countreys, as namely Currans, Cotton Woolls, Wines of Candie, Galles, &c. Whereby Our Kingdome hath bene much enriched, Our great Ships and Mariners set on worke, and the Honour and fame of our Nation and Kingdome, spread and inlarged in those remote parts: And whereas, for 2
their further incouragement, the said Company haue had, and enioyed by Letters Patents vnder the great Seale of England, aswell in the time of the late Queene, as in Our owne time, priuiledge for the sole bringing in of the saide Commodities, with generall prohibitions and restraints, aswell of naturall Subiects, being not free of that Societie, as of all Strangers and Aliens whatsoeuer, to bring in any of the saide Commodities, contrary to the Priuiledge of the saide Company: Wee minding the vpholding and con- 3
tinuance of the said Trade, and not to suffer that the said Society shall sustaine any

[1] The text of this Proclamation is taken from the two broadsides on which it was printed (in black letter) at the time. See also below, Documents Nos. 1762, 1763.

violation or diminution of their liberties and priuiledges, haue thought good to ratifie and publish vnto all persons, as wel subiects as strangers, the said priuiledge and restraints, to the end that none of them presume to attempt any thing against the same: And do hereby straitly charge and command all Our Customers, Comptrollers, and all other Our Officers at the Ports, and also the Farmers of Our Customes and their Deputies and Waiters, that they suffer not any Currans, Cotton Wooll, Wines of Candy, Galles, nor any other Commodities whatsoeuer, brought from any the forraine parts or Regions, whereinto the said Company haue vsed to Trade, to bee landed, except onely such as shall bee brought in by such as are free of the saide Company. Further- 4
more, whereas there hath bene in Ancient time, diuers good and politique Lawes made against the Shipping of Merchandizes in Strangers Bottomes, either inward or outward, as namely the Statutes of 5 Rich. 2. 4 Hen. 7. 32 Hen. 8 &c. Which Lawes haue of later yeeres bene much neglected, to the great preiudice of the Nauigation of Our Kingdome: We doe straightly charge and command, that the saide Lawes bee from hencefoorth duely put in execution, vpon the great and grieuous paines therein conteined, and vpon paine of Our high indignation and displeasure towards all Our Officers and Ministers, which shall be found slacke and remisse in procuring and assisting the due execution of the said Lawes. Giuen at Whitehall, the seuenteenth day of April, in the thirteenth 5
yeere of Our Raigne of England,...God saue the King. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most excellent Maiestie. Anno Domini 1615.

Endorsed: Aprill 13 K. James. A Proclamacion prohibittinge Comodities from the Leavant brought by Straungers. Shippinge in Straunge bottomes.

1754. *London, Tuesday*, 18 [=28, N.S.] *April* 1615. **Indenture between Edward Maddison and the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church,** for replacing the old Lead on the Church by new.

This Indenture made the 18th day of Aprill Anno Domini 1615, and in the 1
13th yeire of the raigne of our Soueraigne Lord James...betweene Edward Maddison of London Plommer of thone party And Cornelius Godfrey Joos de Neve Jeronimus Williams Seger Corsellis Joos Godschalk David Klynkerberck Giles Van de Penrick of London Joyner And Jacob Wittewrongle of London Bearebrewer of thother party witnesseth that the said Edward Maddison for the consideracion hereafter in theis presentes expressed...couenaunteth and graunteth for him his executors administrators and assignes to and with the said Cornelius Godfrey Joos de Neve...their executors and assignes by theis presentes in manner and forme following that is to say that he the said Edward Maddison his executors or assignes shall and will of his or their owne proper costes and charges vppon reasonable request to him or them to bee made by the said Cornelius Godfrey Joos de Neve [&c.] or some of them and as soone as conveniently may bee ripp vpp and take downe of and from the Church com- 2
monly called the Dutche Church scituate and being in the place called the Austin Fryers in London All the ould Lead that couereth the said Church or so much thereof as by the said Cornelius Godfrey and the reasidue of the persons before named... shalbe assigned and appointed And the same Lead so ripped vp and taken downe 3
out and from the said Church from time to time shall and will at his and their owne

further costes and charges cutt and take of and from the said Lead All such Soder and Tynne as shalbee found to bee Sodered or laid in or vppon the said Lead And the same Soder so cutt and taken of shall and will deliver...to the said Cornelius Godfrey [&c.]...to haue vse and dispose as to them shall seeme meet And that hee the 4 said Edward Maddison...at his...owne further costes and charges shall and will when all the said Soder shalbee cutt of and from the said Lead cause the same Lead from time to time to be iustly and truly waighed and the iust weight and content of the said Lead shall and will deliver...to the said Cornelius Godfrey [&c.] And when the same 5 Lead shalbee so wayed and the weight thereof delivered...At his...costes and charges shall and will cast all the said ould lead into newe Sheetes of Lead which shalbee of such fashion and Skantling as shall stand with the good liking of the said Cornelius Godfrey [&c.] and of as much in weight as the said ould Lead when the same was wayed did amount and come to And also that he the said Edward Maddison...shall and will 6 at his...owne like costes...when...the said Lead shalbee so newe cast carry place and lay the same...in and vppon the said Church and in and vppon such...places of the same as by the said Cornelius Godfrey [&c.] shalbee assigned and appointed....In considera- 7 cion whereof and for that the said Edward Maddison is not to haue any consideracion for the wast of the ould lead the said Cornelius Godfrey [&c.]...do covenaunte promise and graunt to and with the said Edward Maddison...that they...shall and will permitt... the said Edward Maddison to haue and vse their Gyn wynche or Skaffould for the taking downe laying vp rearing and placing of the said Lead to bee taken downe laid vp and placed in and vppon the said Church, And also will make...a convenient 8 Shedd with a Chimbney in the same in some meet and convenient place neare to the said Church for the melting of the said Lead and a fitt and meet mould and Sand to cast the said Lead and wood and fuell for melting the Lead And also shall... 9 pay...vnto the said Edward Maddison...for the newe casting of euery Hundred waight of the said ould Lead and for the wast of the melting of the same and for the taking downe laying vpp and fastning the same vppon the said Church and for all other workemanshipp....Twenty Pence of lawfull money of England from time to time as the said worke shall go forward and be done and performed in manner before declared And also shall and will give find provide and deliver vnto...the said Edward 10 Maddison...at the Church...such and so many nailes as shalbee sufficient and meet to bee had and vsed in and about the placing laying and fastning of the same Lead vppon the said Church And also shall...make the Roffe and places where the said Lead is to bee layde meet and ready to lay the Lead vppon In witnes whereof the parties 11 aforesaid to theis present Indentures enterchaungeably haue sett their hand[1] and sealls Yeouen the day and yeires first aboue written.

On the verso is written: Sealed and delivered by the within named Edward Maddison in the presence of me Tho. Fytche, and of me William Goodwin.

[1] There are no signatures.

1755. *London*, [*circa* 27 *April* 1615]. **Petition of the Merchant Strangers to the Lord Treasurer about Scavage**[1].

[1] The present Documents are evidently transcripts of the originals, made by an official hand. Under-

To the right honourable James Baron of Ley, Lord High Treasurer of England. 1
The humble peticion of the Marchantes Straungers. Shewing that whereas your humble Suppliantes are greivouslie oppressed by the Comon Packer of the Citie of London, whoe taketh excessive fees for Scavage outward, where none is due by lawe vnto him; and exactes more inwardes then any lawfull authority permitteth him soe to doe, stopping and staying their warrantes and Cockettes vntill they pay as much as he demaundeth, whereby Trade is decayed, his Maiesties Customes impaired, and they as yet left remediles, notwithstanding they have often peticioned for reformacion. Wherefore 2
they most humbly beseeche your Lordship to take present Order for reformacion of theis straunge abuses, or at leastwise to direct your honourable lettres to the Officers of his Maiesties Customes, not to permitt þe Scavenger to have place in þe Custome-howse, or receive any duties there for his Scavage, which course þe right honourable þe Marques of Winchester then Lord Treasurer of England observed to the great comfort and releife of þe Straungers then residing in this Citie, as by the Copies of his Lordships seuerall Lettres and other thinges in the ensuing writing declared, plainly appeareth. *Copia.* I comend me hartily vnto you, and soe pray you to performe þe 3
withdrawing of the Excess Fees, taken by you, in your Offices, acknowledged by yourselves, and by you agreed to be withdrawen and discharged immediatly without faile or delay; and soe I pray you hartily doe, and as you will answere at your perill, For þe complaint standeth open not discharged, till your doeinges may plainly appeare by the Report of the Straungers, And since you suffer the Scavenger to have place amongest you in the Custome howse, I charge you in the Queenes behalfe to see that he take noe excesse fees: And if he will not reforme himselfe, discharge him of sitting there, for it is noe place for him to sitt there without speciall lycence. And take heede that affeccion of lucar doe not cause you to forbeare the performance of your duty, for and you doe, I must needes lay it to your charge, which I should be sorie to doe: and yet there wilbe noe remedie, and the cause soe require; And þe Sercher I have written to for his part, because he may take order with all that serves vnder him. Thus fare you well: Written this xxvith of July 1562. Your freind Winchester.

After my hartie Comendacions; Nowe I am in good trust of your freindly dealing 4
with þe Marchant Straungers, in dischargeing of the excesse fees, yee have of late vsed to take of them, wherein you shall doe Straunger Marchantes great comfort, and your selves, thincrease of their favour, to the amendment of your estimation with them, which I take good for both partes: And therefore I pray you to continewe it according to order given, whereof I have no doubt. And calling nowe to remembrance the Englishe Marchantes, of whome I suppose yee take like excesse fees, that would be aswell forborne to them, as the Straungers, if you soe doe: And therefore I am bould to desire you to withdrawe that excess charge from them, as you doe from

neath is written the Document which follows, in the same handwriting, bearing clearly the date "27 Aprill 1615," which is also distinct in the separate copy of it preserved among the Papers in the Dutch Church. But this date does not agree with the date when Sir James Ley became Lord High Treasurer (20 December 1624), while he was not created Lord Ley of Ley till 31 Dec. of the same year. It would seem that the Copyist misread 1625 for 1615. The first part (paragraphs 1 and 2) of the above Documents will be found mentioned again below, under No. 1836, with the date (endorsed by Caesar Calandrinus) 1 February 1622, which is wrong too.

þe Straungers, that your freindshipp may be seene aswell to the one as to the other, as good reason doth require, And therefore I doe not only desire you to doe the same, but also charge and commaund you in the Queenes name to doe it, as you tender her graces pleasure, and will withstand that may followe by doeing the contrary. Thus fare you well, this xxviij^th^ of July 1562. Your freind Winchester.

I comend me hartily vnto you; And vpon the Communicacion you had with mee 5
the last day for Reformacion of the faultes that was donn in the Custome, I tooke with you then this Order hereafter written. 1. First that you should give them Copies of such wine and cloth, as cometh and goeth from you, wherein they have some charge vnder the Queene as you knowe, and that is all they have to doe. 2. And then see that you shipp noe cloth, noe wooll, noe lead, noe leather, noe tynn, nor yet any Ordnance or munition, nor yet any other thing prohibited by Statute, without ye have þe Queenes speciall lycence for the same, or myne in her highnes behalfe. 3. Speed all Marchantes in their proceedinges, paying the Queenes Customes and duties. 4. See all Officeours dilligent in their service, and all men well heard and dispatched, and all good order and quietnes kept, that you may be quiett in the Queens service. 5. And if you be required to pass any thing along the Coast, within the Realme, take good sureties, that you have certificates returned by a certen day of the deliuery of the thing at the place, vpon forfeiture of the bond. 6. And if any Marchant or other man bring in wyne of his owne adventure, seeing he made the adventure for his owne howse, taking oath that he soe did, then make him allowance of soe much without any charge of the newe Impost, as is meete to be spent in his howse, soe it pass not Three Tonns. 7. And shipp nothing whereof her Maiestie is to be answered any Custome, but that you see her highness answered of her duties. 8. And if any such shipping cannot be without her graces speciall lycence or myne in her Maiesties name, then followe that, that noe blame be laid to you for not doeing of it; And as neere as you can, see nothing goe from the Port vncustomed, that we may be seene the Queenes good Officers and dilligent, and soe we shall keepe our selves from complaintes and from offences. Soe fare you well the xxvij^th^ of Aprill 1568.

To the Officers of the Port of London. Your freind Winchester.

[*Here follows a copy of the Report of* 27 *April* 1615 *printed below.*] 6

Endorsed: Merchaunt Straungers to the Lord Treasuror about scavage.

1756. *London, Thursday*, 27 *April* [=7 *May*, N.S.] 1615. **Report of the Attorney General and the Solicitor General regarding Scavage** due from Merchant Strangers to the City of London[1].

It may please your Maiestie. According to your Maiesties directions wee haue had 1
seuerall conferences with Mr Recorder concerning Sir Gilbert Houghtons suite And thereupon doe conceaue that Scavage is due to the Cittye from all merchant strangers for such merchandize as are conteyned in a Table of Scavage, extant in Guild-Hall London,

[1] See the note to the preceding Document, underneath which a copy of the present "Report" is written, whereas there is also a separate copy of it.

And subscribed by the Lord Treasurer and other the Lordes according to the dirrection of seuerall Statutes made in H[enry] 7 and H[enry] 8 tyme. But for those thinges 2
that are not mencioned in theire table Wee are of opinion that the Citty ought not to take them but are subiect to the penaltye in some of those Statutes so that yf the merchant strangers shall consent to pay Scavage and Ballivage (as they haue don and still doe) for such thinges as are omitted in the said Table Wee then conceaue the said suit may pass and that your Maiestie may grant the same to Sir Gilbert Houghton as is desired With mencion to be made in the Lettres patentes of the said consent All which neuertheless wee humbly submitt to your Maiesties princely judgment.

27 Aprill 1615. Your Maiesties most humble Subiectes and Servantes. 3

Francis Bacon[2]. Henry Yelverton.

Endorsed: 27 Aprill 1615. M[r] Attorny and Solicitor to his Maiestie aboute Scavage[3].

[2] See the *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. II. p. 328 sqq.

[3] Annexed is the Document of 16 June 1625 (q. v.).

1757. *London, Wednesday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *May* 1615. **Probate of the Will of Jacob Cock** (see above, No. 1703).

[*Original in Latin.*] John King, Bishop of London, makes it known that on 17 May 1615, at London, the will of Jacob Cock, late of Whitechapple, was proved "coram dilecto nostro magistro Bartholomeo Jessop legum Doctore surrogato magistri Thome Ridley legum etiam doctoris nostri in Ciuitate Londoniensi ac suburbijs eiusdem, necnon in Decanatubus Middlesex et Barking Commissarij generalis." Josina Cock, the Executrix, had to exhibit an Inventory "citra tertium diem post festum Sancte Fidis Virginis [October 6] iam proxime futurum."

[*Signed*] Willelmus Johnson. Willelmus Phillips, Registrarij.

1758. *London, Wednesday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *August* 1615. **Commission of John King, Bishop of London, confirming the Discipline of the Dutch Churches of London and Colchester[1].**

John by the providence of God Bishopp of London to all to whome theis presentes 1
shall come sendeth greetinge in our Lord God everlastinge Knowe ye that of late the ministers and Dutche Congregation of London and Colchester within our Dioces and Jurisdiction of London have of late exhibited vnto vs a peticion[2] and complainte towcheinge some misdemeanours of certaine persons offendinge against the goverment and censure Ecclesiasticall of their Congregations and by indirect meanes forsakeinge both the Congregations and avoydeinge suche censures as are due vnto theim for their

[1] This Commission, signed by the Bishop, is written on Vellum. There are also two Copies of the Document on paper. One (A) is endorsed: A Comission from þe Bishop of London for the Duch Congregacions of London and Colchester, 1615. The other (B) is endorsed by Caesar Calandrinus: Copie of the Letter of Bishop King for London and Colchester to confirme our Discipline, Anno 1615. It was also copied in the Register or Copy-book A[2] described above under No. 1556. [2] There seems to be no record of this Petition among the Papers of the London-Dutch Church. There is, however, a copy of a Petition of all the Anglo-Dutch Communities to the Archbishop of Canterbury in respect to the same difficulty; see above, No. 1719. Compare also No. 1720.

seuerall misdemeanours, That whereas the Kinges most Excellent Maiestie owt of his 2
Royall and religious inclination hath ben pleased[3] to extend his gratious favour towardes
the said Congregations aswell for the continuance of their quiet residence and habitacion
within the said Cittie and towne, as alsoe for the successive injoyeinge of their auntient
and accustomed liberties in the goverment of those Congregations amongst themselves,
Which favour they have vsed with moderation, and with the good likeinge of the 3
State and our predecessors duringe the Raigne of our late famous Queene Elizabeth
withowte anie iust scandall or preiudice given by them against the State of the Churche
of England have notwithstandinge such their good carriage in their goverment often-
tymes bene interrupted and hindered from doeinge of Justice by sundrie licentious
persons beinge members of the saide Congregations, whoe vpon feare that they shoulde
be censured accordinge to their demerittes, have therevpon taken occasion to cast of
the yoke of Ecclesiasticall goverment of the said Congregations, and have severed them-
selves from the said Congregations and have forthwith adjoyned themselves to the
Parishe Churches in which their severall habitacions were, and there offered themselves
vnto the participation of the blessed Sacrament of the bodie and bloud of our Saviour,
not havinge before that benne anie waie censured by their saide Congregations for their
misdemeanours or made anie reconciliation vnto the said Congregations whome they
had offended by suche their misdemeanours by which suche departeinge of persons offende-
inge and not censured before their departure, manie notorious abuses have and doe
insue, Firste that it was and is an imboldninge or incouragement of delinquentes (and 3[a]
others by their example) in theire vnbrideled courses for hope of escapeinge punishe-
ment by transferringe themselves to another congregation where happily noe suche
censure is vsed, as in the Dutche Congregations suche offendours are censured by
their goverment. Secondarily that it is a prophanacion of the Holie sacrament of the 3[b]
Lordes supper that those men that have offended in the Dutche Congregations and
should there be censured should be receaved to the holie Comunion in the Englishe
Congregation before they have given some satisfaction to those Congregations, and
made their attonement with God for suche their offences, Thirdly they make the 3[c]
Englishe ministers by this meanes by ministringe vnto them the holie Communion
Protectours of them and Dispensers as it were with theire misdemeanours which they
formerlie committed whilest they were of the Dutch Congregations, In consideration 4
of the premisses, the foresaid ministers and Congregations have humblie intreated vs to
sett downe by our auctoritie Episcopall some order and decree for suppressinge of
suche disorderly shiftinge from the Censures of the said Congregations whereof they
are members withowte reconciliation censure or other submittance vnto the said Con-
gregations before they leave the said Congregations. Wee the afore said Bisshopp 5
consideringe duely and maturely of the said peticion and other reasons declared vnto
vs and the greate inconveniences that would followe in the goverment of those Con-
gregations yf suche slippeinge awaie of Offendours from the same Congregations should
be permitted, or nott repressed, have thought good by our auctoritie Episcopall, and as
farr as by the Lawes of this Kingdome wee maie, to sett downe an order herein, which
wee doe by theis presentes here sett downe, Vizt That no person that nowe is, or 6

[3] See above, Document No. 1730.

hereafter shalbe of the Dutch Congregations haveinge as a member thereof offended the same Congregations, soe as he deserve the Censure Ecclesiasticall of those Congregations, shall departe from those Congregations before they have ben either censured for his said offence or otherwise reconciled himselfe vnto the said Congregations And 7 that suche persons offendeinge, and betakeinge themselves to the Englishe Congregation where their howse and habitacion standes, thereby to escape the censure of their owne Congregations shall not by the minister of that parishe be receaved to the Holie comunion before suche tyme as they have ben either censured by the said Congregations[4] and therevpon made sufficient proofe, or elles have made their case knowne vnto vs and therevpon haue receaved from vs and our aucthority order for their admission to the Englishe Congregacion yf wee shall so thinke good, And this our order wee will 8 to be published in the said Dutch Congregacions as alsoe shewed and intimated vnto the ministers of eche Congregacion in London and Colchester where anie of the Dutch Congregacions doe dwell, that euerie one and all they that respectively it doth concerne maie take notice of this our order and observe the same accordinglie, In wittnes whereof wee have cawsed the seale of our Chauncelour which is vsed in this behalfe to be sett to theis presentes, Dated the Nyneth daie of August in the yeare of our Lord God One 9 thowsand sixe hondred and Fifteene, And in the Fourth yere of our Consecration

Jo: London. Robertus Christian Registrarius Deputatus.

[4] Here Copy B adds: "for theire saide offences, or otherwyse reconcyled themselves to theire saide Congregations." But these words are not in the original.

1759. *London, Thursday,* 25 *January* 1615 [= 4 *February* 1616, N.S.]. **Thomas Creke[1] appoints Administrators of the property left by Catherina Bernard[2].**

Thomas Creke legum Doctor Domini Archidiaconi Londoniensis Officialis legitime 1 constitutus, Dilectis nobis in Christo Egidio Vande Perick et Jacobo de Best Collectoribus pro pauperibus Ecclesie Teuthonice Civitatis Londoniensis salutem; Cum quedam Catherina Bernard vidua nuper parochie sancti Botholphi extra Algate Civitatis et Archidiaconatus Londoniensis ab intestato decesserit, ac nullos liberos (vt dicitur) reliquerit, Ad petendum igitur exigendum levandum et recipiendum omnia et singula bona iura et credita que fuerunt predicte defuncte tempore vite et mortis suarum in quorumcunque manibus sive custodia existentia et remanentia, Eaque et in eis libere et plenarie administrandum et disponendum, Vobis de quorum fidelitate in hac parte confidimus, 2 primitus de bene et fideliter administrando eadem, ac de solvendo debita ipsius defuncte iuxta ratam bonorum suorum et Juris exigentiam, Necnon de conficiendo verum et plenum Inventarium omnium et singulorum bonorum iurium et creditorum huiusmodi, Illudque in Curiam Domini Archidiaconi Londoniensis quarto die post festum sive diem Ascensionis Domini nostri proxime futuri vel citra exhibendo, Atque de perfecto et fideli Computo calculo sive ratiocinio in ea parte reddendo, Ad sancta Dei Evangelia in debita Juris forma iuratis (salvo Jure cuiuscunque) plenam tenore presentium committimus potestatem, Vosque Administratores omnium et singulorum bonorum iurium et creditorum huiusmodi ordinamus, facimus et constituimus per presentes: In cuius rei testimonium 3 Sigillum Officij nostri presentibus apponi fecimus Datum vicesimo quinto die mensis

[1] LL.D. Cambr. 1573. [2] This Document is written on Vellum.

Januarij Anno Domini iuxta computacionem Ecclesie Anglicane Millesimo sexcentesimo decimo quinto. Ja. Hulet, Dep. Registrarij.

1760. *London, Sunday,* 30 *June* [=10 *July,* N.S.] 1616. **Rescript of King James I., to the Courts of Justice and all his subjects** to let the Dutch and French Strangers enjoy all former favours granted to them.

Coppy. Copia[1]. Whereas at our first comeinge to this our Realme and Crowne 1
wee beinge carefull of the good of our loveinge Subiectes heere did take particular
notice of the Strangers of the Dutch and French Churches in this Kingdome, whome
wee founde to bee verry dutifull vnto vs, and not preiudiciall, but sundrye waies
benificiall vnto our Commonwealth As alsoe that the late Queene our Sister had
likewise esteemed of them, and for ther comforte had allowed them not only the devine
Service in ther owne Languages to Gods honor But alsoe that they might worke
and labour in ther severall handecraftes for the reliufe of them and thers in our Cittie
of London and this our Realm. The which favor wee alsoe vppon our former know-
ledge, and ther humble peticion found them not vnworthy of. And wher since wee 2
are credibly informed by Sr Noel de Caron knight Lord Ambassador for the States
Gennerall of the Vnited Provinces that the said Strangers are daylye and grevouslye
molested and debarred from there said worke and labour, by sundry troublesome In-
formers because the said Strangers are not free of the Cittie, nor haue served seauen
yeares apprentishipps contrary to the intent both of vs and the late Queene our Sister
as may appeare by seaverall Letters heretofore directed both to our Cittie of London
and our Courtes of Justice, These are therefore to will and commaund all our Courts 3
of Justice and other our loueinge subiectes to permitt and suffer the said strangers
members of the outlandish Churches and ther Children to inioye the continuance of our
said favors before declared in this behalfe without anye further sutes and proceedinges
against them for the same consideringe the loveinge kindenes and good entertainment
which our subiects and ther Children doe receaue and finde beyonnde the Seas vntill
our pleasure heerein bee farther signifyed to the contrarie. Given vnder our Signet 4
at Greenewich the last of June 1616.

Lower was written: This is agreable with the originall vnder his Maiesties hand and signet (signed) Leauynus Munck, Clarke of his Maiesties signet.

This present coppy agreeth with an originall coppy subscribed as aboue Quod attestor rogatus et requisitus Johannes Daniell, Notarius Publicus 1656.

[1] There are three Copies of this Document among the Papers of the Dutch Church, while a transcript occurs also on p. 26 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to No. 1241.

1761. *London, Friday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *September* 1616. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As our Minister D. Ruytingius intends to make a journey to Colchester, we request you to confer with him about the affair of Tobias vanden Berge, which seems identical with that of Meyer, though the report represents it as

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 26^b of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

different. Hence we hesitate to put the two on an equality in regard to Discipline. In Londen, desen 13 Septembris 1616. By laste der broederen onses kerkenraedts ende uyt aller name. Joannes Regius verbi minister.

Anden Kerkenraedt van Colchester.

1762. *Whitehall, Wednesday,* 18 [= 28, N.S.] *December* 1616. **Order of the Privy Council regarding the Shipping of Goods at Colchester in Strangers' Bottoms.**

At Whitehall, on Wednesday in the afternoone the 18. of December 1616, 1

Present the L. Archbishop of Canterbury. L. Treasurer. L. Steward. L. Chamberlen. E. of Arundell. L. Visc. Wallingford. L. Bishop of Elie. L. Wotton. L. Carewe. Mr Secretary Winwood. Mr Secretary Lake. M^r^ of the Rolles. Mr Attorney generall.

Whereas a Peticion was lately exhibited to the Boarde in the name of the Mar- 2
chantes, and Marriners of the Towne of Colechester complayninge that their shippinge is decayed, their Marchantes impoverished, and much other losse, and preiudice happened to their Towne, through the greate concourse of Straingers shippinge vnto that Porte whoe not only transporte the goodes of the Dutch Marchantes whoe are free denizons but alsoe of the Natiue Subiectes. It was then ordered that the Peticion should be delivered to his Maiesties Attorney generall whoe vpon Conferrence with the Judges therevpon should consider what is fitt to be done for the peticioners releife and certifie to the Boarde in conformity to which their Lordships order a Certificate was this day retourned in hæc verba: It may please your Lordships, According to an order of the Table 3
bearinge date the 10 of Nouember 1616, Wee haue considered of the Peticion of the Marchantes and Marriners of the towne of Colechester complayninge of the decaye of their Shippinge and impoverishinge of their Marchantes caused by the greate concourse of Straingers Shippinge vnto that Porte, whoe haueinge a correspondence with other Straingers, and such as are borne of Straingers parentes within the said Towne, are commonly fraighted by them and the English Bottomes neglected. And haueinge hearde 4
their complaint opened by their Councell and haueinge had alsoe some of the Trynity house before vs, wee doe finde that there is iust cause to releive them not only in respect of the good Estate of that Towne but also for the better mayntayninge of the Navey of this Kingdome whereof their shippinge is a parte. And for the remedy, wee doe conceive that there needeth noe other remedy but a due execution of the Statutes made in 5° of R. 2 and in 4 H. 7. Concerning which Statutes wee may certifie your Lordships the pointes followeinge: 1. First that whereas some doubt hath ben made whether they be in force or noe, wee finde them to be in force. 2. Seconndly they doe extend to all Aliens that haue ben made denizons, and much more, to those that are borne in England descended of Parentes that are Straingers. 3. Thirdly the penalty of those Statutes is forfeiture of their Marchandize soe shipped in Straingers Bottomes where there is sufficient English shippinge to be had. 4. Lastly the same Statutes are by his Maiesties Proclamacion 13° of his Raigne expressely comaunded to be put in execution which Proclamacion, as wee vnderstand hath already done a greate deale of good. Soe as if it shall please your Lordships vpon this ground to make an order of the Boarde for the better avoydinge of all scruples or doubtes, that no Strainger made Denizon nor any person descended of Straingers parentes.

and borne within this Realme, that vseth the Trade of Marchantes doe fraight in that Porte of Colechester, any Straingers Shipp or Vessell when they may haue sufficient of English, and shall alsoe direct your Lordships Lettres to the Bayliffes requiringe them to haue care that there may be alwaies sufficient shippinge of the English for the Trade of such persons as aforesaid your Lordships shall give a full remedy vnto the Peticioners and alsoe deale graciously with the offenders in giveinge them a warninge by such your order before their be a proceeding to actuall seizure accordinge to the Lawe. All 5 which neverthelesse wee leaue to the gravity of this most honourable Boarde.

Fr[ancis] Bacon. Jo[hn] Croke[1]. John Doddrige[2].

Which Reporte beinge this day reade at the Boarde, Their Lordships did ratefie 6 and confirme the same, and accordingly orderred, That noe Strainger made Denizon, nor any Natiues descended of Straingers parentes vsinge the Trade of Marchantes, doe fraight in the Porte of Colechester, any Straingers Shipp or Vessell when they may haue sufficient of English. And likewise that Lettres should be writt to the Bayliffes of that Towne for prouision of English shippinge vpon all occasions.

Endorsed: 18 December 1616. The Lordes order aboute the shippinge of goodes at 7 Colchester in Straungers Bottomes[3].

[1] See the *Dictionary of National Biography*, XIII. 118. [2] Ibidem, XV. 157.
[3] Compare above, Document No. 1753.

1763. *London, Sunday, 22 December* 1616 [=1 *January* 1617, N.S.]. **The Privy Council to the Bailiffs of Colchester,** about shipping goods in Strangers' Bottoms[1].

A Lettre to the Bayliffes of the Towne of Colchester.

You shall vnderstand by an order of this Board, the care that hath ben taken 1 for redresse of certaine greate inconvenyences lately complayned of by the merchaunttes and Marriners of that Towne, and occasioned by the vnlawfull libertie vsed there of fraightinge and transportinge of goodes in forraine Bottomes contrarye to the intent of former Statutes still in force, and of his Maiesties Proclamacion latelie published in that behalf. Of which complainte wee were readie to take notice, and to prouide for 2 reformacion, aswell in that the benefite and welfare of that Towne in particuler was soe farr interressed therein, as speciallie in regarde of the relacion it hath to the Publicke, and concerneth the mainteynance and preseruacion of Shippinge and Navigacion. And therefore as wee haue geuen strict order and comaund for the due obseruance of the Statutes of 5° R. 2: and 4° H. 7, with an explaynacion of suche partes thereof, whereon some doubtes and questions haue bene grounded, and that no Straunger made Denizon, or Natiue discended of Straingers parentes, shall fraight any Straungers Shippe or Vessell in that Porte when they maie haue sufficient of Englishe, Soe it nowe 3 resteth vpon you, and accordinglie wee doe hereby straightlye charge and require you, to take speciall care, that there be alwayes from tyme to tyme sufficient Shippinge of the Englishe, for the Trade of suche persons as by our order are restreyned from Shippinge in Straungers Bottomes, And soe &c.

Dated the 22 of December 1616. 4

[1] See the preceding Document.

Signed by the

L. Archbishop of Canterbury.
L. Chancellor. L. Bishop of Elie.
L. Treasurer. L. Carewe.
L. Stewarde. Mr Comptroller.
L. Chamberlen. Mr Vice Chamberlen.
E. of Arundell. Mr Secretary Winwood.
L. Visc. Wallingford. Mr Secretary Lake.
L. Visc. Fenton. Mr of the Rolles.

Concordat cum Registro C. Edmondes.

Endorsed: 22 of December 1616. The Lordes aboute shippinge goods in straungers bottommes.

1764. *London, Monday,* 30 *December* 1616 [=9 *January* 1617, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone**[1].

1. *To your question contained in your Letter of 23 December whether Mr Daniel might, with edification, administer the Holy Supper in your Community, our reply is no. First, in order that we, consenting, may not appear as having sent him to you. We made no objection to his journey to Maidstone, though we could not recommend it. 2. Secondly, that, by preaching and administering the Holy Supper, he may not regard himself as settled among you, and yet free to absent himself whenever he likes, as it cannot be edifying to have a minister who would be occasionally absent. 3. Thirdly, because we do not know why he is so anxious to administer the Holy Supper before his departure. 4. Fourthly, because he has spoken of ecclesiastical laws not in use among us, and of other matters which would not be conducive to the peace of the Community. 5. Hence we advise you to let him depart when he likes. We, on our side, will carry out the decision of the Colloque regarding your Community.*

...Eerweerde...Broeders, VL. schryven vanden 23. Decembris[2] is ons wel ter handt 1
ghecomen, ende hebben wt het selve verstaen VL. versoeck van onsen raedt ende advys
belangende Mr Daniel[3], of hy namelyck met stichtinge in VL. Gemeynte het Heylig
Avondmael soude mogen wtrichten. Hier op sal tot andwoorde dienen, dat wy...het
selve ongheraden vinden. 1. De eerste reden is, Op dat wy sulcx goetvindende niet
en souden schynen hem tot VL. gesonden te hebben: Want wy raedt gevraeght synde
over syne Maidstonsche reyse, hebben alleen geandwoort daer tegen niet te hebben,
ofte het selve niet te willen verhinderen, doch hebben daer toe niet willen raeden.
Ten 2en. Op dat hy beyde predikende ende het Heylig Avondmael wtreyckende, sich 2
niet en soude laten voorstaen by VL. een vaste woonstede te hebben, waer toe hy
wederom soude moghen keeren, alst hem soude mogen gelieven oft geleghen syn, onder-
tusschen herwaerts ende derwaerts treckende: daer het doch niet stichtelyck soude syn,
eenen dienaer te hebben die op ende af soude gaen, ende eenen herder die somtyts
byde Kudde soude wesen, ende somtyts daer van. Ten 3en. dunckt het ons ongheraden, 3
om dat wy niet en weten waertoe Mr Daniel so seer dringht het Avondmael wt
te reycken, eer hy vertreckt: ende waerom dat hy een subijte reyse willende aen-
nemen nae de Eylanden, so haestelyc versocht het Nachtmael wt te reycken, sonder
behoorlycken tyt van aendienen te observeren: ende waerom dat hij nu syne reyse

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 26b of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420.
[2] This Letter is not now among the Papers in the London-Dutch Church. [3] Daniel Niel or de Nielles, see the Letter following, and below, No. 1771.

wederom opschorst. Ten 4en. en connen wy het niet raden, om dat hy (so wy verstaen) 4
met eenighe broederen aldaer gesproken heeft van kerck-ordeningen by ons niet ge-
bruyckelyck, ende andere punten geroert heeft niet dienende tot ruste der Gemeynte
etc. Om dese ende andere oorsaecken, als ooc om dat hy niet eens yet van ons ofte 5
VL. soude mogen versoecken, dat wy hem souden moeten afslaen, vinden wy het
voorgemelde ongeraden: Radende de Broeders den voorseyden Mr Daniel te geven syne
volle vryheyt te vertrecken als het hem belieft: belovende van onsent weghe gewil-
lichlyc te volbrengen het gene dat in het Colloquio aengaende VL. Gemeynte...besloten
is, daer by noch aenbiedende onsen dienst...so wanneer den noodt ofte de stichtinghe van
VL. Gemeynte sulcx soude mogen vereysschen....Binnen Londen, den 30 Decembris 1616. 6

By laste onses Kercken-raeds, Ambrosius Regemorterus.

Aen den Kercken-raed van Maidstone.

1765. *London, Friday*, 7 [= 17, N.S.] *February* 1617. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Maidstone.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are glad to hear that you are satisfied with the ministry of Mr Daniel de Nielles, and that you contribute so liberally towards his maintenance. As regards your request that we should assist you in raising his stipend—it being insufficient for his wants, though it is large, nay, almost surpasses the capacity of the contributors—we praise your care in providing for your minister, so as not to give him any reason for leaving you, but we do not think it advisable to assist him until he has been tried by you for a year.

In Londen desen 7en Februarij 1617. Uyt name der broederen, Joannes Regius.

Aen den Kerckendienst van Maidston.

1766. *Greenwich, Wednesday*, 9 [= 19, N.S.] *April* 1617. **Order of the Privy Council for the relief of the French and Dutch Congregations.**

At her Maiesties Court at Greenewich the 9th of Aprill 1617, present Lord Arch- 1
bishopp of Canterbury; Lord Threasurer; Mr Comptroller; Lord Privy Seale; Mr Sec.
Winwood; Lord Viscount Wallingford; Mr Chancellor of Exchequor; Lord Carewe;
Mr of the Rolls.

A peticion was this day exhibited to the boord in the name of the French and Dutch Congregacions in the Citty of London, Shewing that whearcas yt pleased the late Queene...to permitt and suffer strangers fled hither for theire Consciences in time of persecucion, peaceably to vse theire severall trades, and handycraftes for theire maintenance and releefe, which liberty hath likewise bene continewed vnto them by the gracious and princely favour of his Maiestie, vntill of late vppon informacion of theire great increase above the proporcion of former times, the said straungers are by Informers arrested and sewed to theire great troble and vexacion, and subiect to execucions vppon the said sutes. Though theire Lordshipps have divers times hereto- 2
fore declared themselves in this behalfe, aswell for þe maintenaunce of the privillidges and liberties of the Citty, to the benefitt, and advauntage of his Maiesties naturall and liedge subiectes, as the avoyding of any vniust vexacion, which may therby growe

to such straungers, as are of auncient continewance, and have repaired hither in the time of the late Queene for theire consciences, and the profession of the Gospell. Yet 3
forasmuch as there appereth cause of greevance of both sides, It is this day ordered, that the Lord Carewe, Sr Ralphe Winwood knight one of his Maiesties principall Secretaries of state, Sr Faulke Greevill knight Chauncellour of his Maiesties Exchequor, and Sr Julius Caesar knight Master of the Rolls, or anie 3 of them, shall take notice of this Cause, and calling before them 4 or 5 such, as the Lord Maior of the Citty of London shall appoint, either of his brethren the Aldermen, or such others as hee shall choose on the behalfe of the Citty, togeather also with as many of the Elders of the outlandish Churches (both parties beeing hereby to take notice of theire Lordshipps order and direccion) shall vppon Wednesday next in the morneinge beeing the 16th of this present at Greenewich enforme themselves of the true state, aswell concerneinge the nomber of straungers, handycraftesmen, as theire continewance and aboade in or about that Citty, togeather also with the preiudice or inconvenience which thereby arriseth to the homeborne subiectes and either to order it as shalbee expedient for the publicke good Or otherwise so to prepare it, that vppon certificat to the boord of theire proceedinges and opinions such further direction may bee given, as may be meete. And that in the meane time, all sutes comenced, against anie such straungers 4
in this behalfe bee stayed and noe further proceedinges bee admitted, vntill theire Lordshipps shall declare theire further pleasure vppon the resolucion to bee taken vppon this hearinge. Copia. Edmonds[1].

Endorsed: A coppie of þe Lords order for þe Strangers dated the 9th of Aprill 5
1617. *And in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus:* Histor. Ms. boek I. p. 143.

[1] There is another Copy of the above Document in the same handwriting, but endorsed in another hand: Thrid twysters. 9 Aprill 1617. The Lords of the Councells order for to releave the Straungers.

1767. *London, Monday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *July* 1617. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Reformed Church of Xanten[1].**

1. *We feel commiseration for your Church, exposed to cruel enemies, though protected by the Almighty, and desire to help you, especially as there is a prospect of a great harvest (though, sad to say, from among members of the Wesel Church migrating to yours), if you had money to procure the place of worship which offers itself now.* 2. *That the Churches of Holland are so dilatory in this pious cause, is probably owing to the dissensions among them.* 3. *We hope that our gift will not attract other Churches, as our Community, which has lately shown its liberality in the restoration of our own temple, is already burdened more than enough.*

Reverendis ... verbi ministro et senioribus ecclesiæ reformatæ quæ est Xanthis, 1
gratiam etc.

Reverendi in Christo fratres et symmistæ: Tacti commiseratione ecclesiæ vestræ faucibus truculentorum hostium objectæ, præsidio tamen Altissimi munitæ, non potuimus non manus auxiliatrices extendere, ac ejusdem indigentiæ pro nostra tenuitate succurrere: præsertim cum ex relatu fratrum ad nos deputatorum, cognoverimus, spem esse messis satis amplæ (sed, proh dolor! ex numero membrorum Vesaliensis ecclesiæ ad vestram transmigrantium) modo locus satis capax concionibus habendis comparetur: quod non fuerit difficile, imo jam locus in promptu est, si pretium non defuerit. Miramur nonnihil ecclesias Hollandicas segniores esse in re tam pia, tamque neces- 2

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 27^a^ of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

saria: sed in causa esse putamus dissidium, quo factum est ut ecclesia in duas partes secta videatur: Orthodoxæ tamen qualis est Dordracena, Amsterodamensis et nonnullæ aliæ non debeant præteriri: verum Christianorum non est exemplis a benefaciendo abstrahi: sed potius præceptis ac promissionibus divinis animari ac ad benefaciendum instigari. Hoc tamen cautum velimus ne nostra beneficentia alias ecclesias tenuiores 3
instar magnetis ad nos attrahat: ne nostra ecclesia (quæ suam liberalitatem nuperrime in reparatione nostri templi satis amplam ostendit) plus æquo oneretur, nisi enim ingentes istos sumptus tulissemus, majorem longè liberalitatem experiremini. Rogamus itaque propensam nostram voluntatem pro facto habeatis, ac quantulamcunque summam (quæ vobis ad ædificium vestri templi transmittetur) æqui bonique consulatis.... Londino 21 Julij 1617. 4

Synedrij Londino-Belgici nomine, Joannes Regius verbi minister.

1768. *London, Tuesday,* 20 *January* 1617 [=30 *January* 1618, N.S.]. **The Lord Mayor's order for receiving the Contribution of alnage.**

Bolles[1] Maior. Martis xx° die Januarij 1617, Annoque Regis Jacobi Angliæ &c. xv^to^. 1

This day at the humble request of Robert Hunt and Thomas Stringer the Deputy Alnegers to the Maiour and Commonalty and Cittizens of this Citty William Bowker one of the Sericantes at Mace in the Lord Maiours house is by this Court appointed to goe as an Officer with the said Deputy Alnegers or either of them to assist them in the execucion of their office of Colleccion of the Subsidy and Alnage within this Citty and libertyes thereof, and to warne all such partyes as shall refuse to pay the dutyes of Alnage to appeare before the Lord Maiour to bee dealt withall as his Lordshippe shall thinke fitt.

Here follows in another hand: 2

Whereas by the honourable citty of London it is ordered that those that are members of the outlandish churches in Londen should paij yearely 29 ℔ beeing a partt of a greater somme giuen by the citty of Londen for the redemption of the crowne seale &c.

Endorsed: Me Lord Mayors order for receiving the contribution of alnege. 3

[1] George Bolles.

1769. *Dordrecht, Monday,* 12 *March* 1618 [N.S.]. **Dirck van Clootwyck, to Oockes Cornelissn Both[1].**

1. *I send you goods to the value of* 1428 *guilders* 16 *pence, in partnership with you and your mother-in-law, making with the* 602 *guilders for goods which you have sold for me* 2030 *guilders* 16 *pence.* 2. *Your cousin Damijs Sasborch will not join our partnership. We should have sent you more goods, but the ship could not contain more; iron pans were not to be had here.* 3. *Tobacco is very dear, ten or twelve guilders a pound for the best.* 4. *The stone cutters here cannot do anything with the stone which you sent, they want a larger piece.* 5. *I send you some cotton for candlewicks; if you approve of it, I will have more spun, but as cotton is dear, the pound comes to* 22 *pence. I send you other things besides; your mother-in-law is aware of it.* 6. *The insurance has been effected from Dordrecht to Dublin for* 6400 *guilders, and from Dublin to Dordrecht for* 4000 *guilders, at* 4 [illegible]. *The charges of the skipper you will see from the conditions which I send you, but he wants besides a new hat and half a barrel of beer.* 7. *For a ship of* 33 *tons they asked us* 1400 *guilders at Dordrecht, and* 1000 *at Rotterdam.* 8. *If you send some goods I will try*

[1] He resided in Dublin; see below, No. 1780.

to sell them and then you might draw on me, in case you should not require any other goods. 9. I hear the people in Dublin will sell things to you, but forbid you to export anything. 10. Here we have eight or ten hundred pans, a little rusty, which I could buy for eight or ten guilders the hundred, whereas the others cost seventeen guilders. Tell me whether you want them. 11. We pray the Lord for prosperity, so that we may obtain ships in good time, as it is difficult to hire foreign skippers. 12. If I see a good ship of fifteen or sixteen hundred guilders, shall I buy it? 13. Salute our brother and Baertge Schalcke. I have a son fifteen weeks old. Gorys Jacobssn and Aert Maertens have lost their wives. 14. The Prince of Orange died at the end of last month at Brussels, having refused to confess, to be consecrated, or to receive the Sacrament. His Excellency has inherited from him fourteen walled towns and twenty manors. I feel now confident about the state of the country. 15. We have had very severe frost in this country, which prevented all shipping. In this town a man has passed nine days under dead men's bones without eating or drinking, in the severest cold, without shoes or trousers on. 16. All profits and losses will be borne by us partners.

Laus Deo. In Dordrecht den 12 Mart 1618. Sr Oockes Cornelissn both...v.L. 1
aengename schrijuens is mij wel behandicht waer in ick verstaen hebbe vLieder aller
gesontheyt....Ick seynde v.L. aen goederen de somme van 1428 gulden 16 st. met
Pieter Crynge schipper van Schiedam welck verschreuen somme ick v.L. seynde in
Compangie te weeten met v.L. ende v.L. Schoonmoeder Catalinna de Weduwe; de
602 guldens die v.L. voor my vercooft heeft die stelle ick mede in compangie alsoe
dat ick in compangie gedaen hebbe de somme van 2030 gl. 16 st. 4 pen. Waertegen
v.L. ende v.L. moeder mede soo veele sullen in compangie brengen....Wy meynde v.L. 2
Cousyn Damijs Sasborch mede in Compangie te crygen, maer heeft ons afgeseet ende
seyde dat het hem niet geleegen en quaem, alsoo dat wij met ons drie syn. Wy
soude v.L. wel anderen goederen gesonden hebbe maer en conde int schip niet; yseere
panne conde ick te Dordrecht niet becomen, dan...hope op anderen gelengender tyt
te seynde dat vL gebreck heeft, de hooppe gelt alhier 11 gulden t'hondert....De toe- 3
back is seer dier, den besten gelt hier 10 ofte 12 gl. pont, dan soo wanner ick eenige
goede coop sy soo sal ick een goede Rolle coopen. Aengaende vanden steen die v.L. 4
heeft ouer gesonden tot een prof, ick hebbe by 4 steen houwers geweest maer connen
die niet bekennen. sy mosten een groot stuck hebbe om te wercke soo soude sy die
beeter connen bekennen: ick seynde v.L. wat cattoenen caers garen tot een prof, 5
v.L. meucht syn of het getrocken is. Mocht my laeten weeten, soo sal ick meer
laeten spinnen maer gelt nu tot Amsterdam, 22 st. pont door dien de Cattoene dier
is, is van 16 groote geloopen op 26 grooten, is meede oorsaecke dat ick v.L. de Bom-
basynne 10 st. hooger seynde, ick seynde v.L. noch Wercke caers garen van 7½ st.
pont die hier te lande meede veel gebruickt woorden; ick seynde v.L. noch een decken
van 4 gl. 5 st. tot een proef; alle de goederen die ick v.L. seynde is met kennisse
van v.L. Schoonmoeder, sy heeft oock eenige waren gecoft..., de asserance hebbe wy 6
gemaeckt van Dordrecht naer Dublijn, voor 6400 gl., wederom van Dublijn tot Dordrecht
voor 4000 gl., ende dat voor 4 ten hondert voor gaen en comen. De cooste alhier
gedaen soo van lyscente als assurantie ende anders sal ick met v.L. moeder lijquidere.
De huiere gemaeckt tusschen ons ende de schipper sal v.L. wel syen inde conditie
die ick v.L. ouer seijnde maer moet daer en boue noch hebbe eenen nieuwe hoet
met ½ vat bier. Wy hebbe groot moete gehadt om een schip te huieren, dorsten 7
ons tot Dordrecht wel eysschen 1400 gl. ende tot Rotterdam 1000 gl., van 33 lasten
groot, ons schip is groot 46 lasten. V.L. schryft tot eeniger tijt wyssel te mogen trecken 8
het welcke ick nu niet can gedoen t'aer wylle v.L. cousyn in onse Compangie niet

en is, soude my alleen te swaer valen, dan soo v.L. eenige waere ouer seijnt, ende die tot gelt gemaeckt syne soo mach v.L. gelt trecke, soo v.L. gheen ander goederen vandoen en heeft, ofte last laeten hoeveel goederen men coopen sal ende dan voorts de reest ouer seijnde, hier syn de beste waeren soo ick meene greunne smaer huijden caerssen maer huijde smaer en caerssen moet men al op dach vercoopen. V.L. sal toch 9
gelieuen toe te sijen, want ick verstae dat de Inwondert de Dublyn v.L. wel sullen eenige waren vercoopen maer doen verbieden wt te voeren. Want ick seluer schippers gesproecken hebbe van Schiedam die het gebeurt is ende syn daermede bedorven, het welcke Dirck Huijbaertsn wel is bekent....Hier te Dordrecht syn 8 offe 10 hondert pont pannen 10
die wat verroest syn die soude ick wel becomen voor 8 offe 10 gl. t'hondert ende de anderen worden gehouden op 17 gl., v.L. meucht schryuen ofte v.L. die vandoen heeft. Voorts weet ick v.L niet besonders te schryuen dan dat wy de Heere...bidde dat 11
Hy ons goede prosperyteit wil verleenen op dat wy tot bequamen tyt mochten den scheepen becomen, want het moeyelyck is vremde schippers te huieren. V.L. meucht 12
my oock schryuen of het v.L. sin waer dat het gebeurde of ick eenich goede coop schip sage van 15 ofte 16 hondert guldens ofte mijnder, een reeseil is de mijnste soorge, het selfde te mogen coopen, want by tyden wel goede coop gaen, door versterf van schippers. Voorts soo wenssche ick broeder ende Baertge Schalcke veel geleuckx.... 13
Ick hebbe eenen jonge soon out 15 wecken. De huijsvrouwe van Cappetin Gorys Jacobssn is ouerleeden, met de huijsvrouwe van Aert Maertenss, twee bedrofde Weuwenaers. De 14
Prynce van Orange[2] is gestoruen int leeste van Febrewaris, woude niet gebiecht noch gewyt noch het Sackrement ontfangen, alsoo dat hy daer sonder gestorven is tot Bruissel, sommige segge vergeuen te wesen, sommige wederom anders, alsoo datmen noch gheen seeckerheyt en weet. Hy heeft syn Excelentie alle syn goet by stetament (*sic*) gemaeckt, alsoo dat hy heeft beerft 14 bemuirde stede en 20 herlyckheeden, aengaende den staet vant Lant hebbe nu goede moet. Wy hebbe hier te Lande groote vorst gehadt, is 15
oorsaecken dat wy niet en hebbe connen scheepen; hier te Dordrecht heeft een man 9 dagen onder de dootsbenderen geseeten sonder eeten ofte drincke int couste vande winter sonder schoenen ende broeck aen te hebbe, twelck v.L. Hagers wel sal seegen. De mande met swaertsel dooskens en coost int schip niet, sal v.L. die seynde. Daer is 16
int schip eenen yseeren poot gebroecken, die sal ick vercoopen tot onse proffyte, alle proffyte ende schade sullen ouer ons drie gaen...Blyft den Almogenden Godt met v.L. huysvrouwe kinderen ende alle goede vrienden beuolen.... Dirck van Clootwyck.

No address. Annexed is a List of goods to be bought in England and Holland, 17
which, it seems, had been sent to the writer by Both:

Memorie vant gene in England dient gecocht: 25 ℔ vande fynste hagel; 25 ℔ van't volgende; 25 ℔ van't middelste; 25 ℔ van't grooste; 18 dosijnen schoenen; 24 Engelsche mutsen; 40 a 50 witte onderbroecken soo se hier van lindt gemaeckt moeten sijn, een monster te synden vant fatsoen; 60 paer witte linden koussen, een patroon hoe lanck ende wijt ten naesten bij; 40 a 50 cleijne hammen als Westvaelsche engelsche hammkens ist doenlijck.

[2] Filips Willem, eldest son of William the Silent, Prince of Orange, born 19 December 1554, captured in February 1568 at Louvain, and conducted to Spain as prisoner. He died 28 February 1618; see Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek*.

In Hollant: 6 booten seck advijs wat best soude sijn; 4 oxhoofden brandewijn; 6 oxhoofden Asijn; 12 a 15 ijsre potten met hengelen die 8 gallons nat houden: 40 ℔ waslicht vande dickte als midelste van een tabacks pijp; 20 swartte vilten met banden van ontrent 10 a 12 sh., met den bant, ofdit engelsche ofte duijtsche schellingen sijn aduijs; 24 grauwe vilten met banden a 8 ofte 10 sh. oft de vilten ten minsten de banden in englant niet beter soude sijn te becomen dient gelet; 30 a 40 slechte hemden van 5 a 6 sh. stuck; 3 snaphaenen van 5 a 5½ voet langh die licht ende niet top swaer; 100 ℔ vant fijnste kruijt om vogels te schieten: 1000 dosijn vande beste tabacks pijpen; 1000 ℔ kaes; 1500 ℔ boter.

1770. *London,* [ ] *June* 1618. **The Privy Council, to the Aldermen of London, concerning two Threadtwisters**[1].

A copie of the Lords of the Counsells Letter concerning two Thred-twisters. 1
This enclosed Peticion was deliuered vnto vs on the behalfe of Two poore Straungers, Garret van Houbrooke and Henry Shoesetters Thredd-twisters, Complayning, that being taken in Execucion vpon an Informacion preferred against them by one Browne, were forced to pay 30 ℔ or otherwise to lye in prison for vsing their Trade within þat Jurisdiction, contrary to an order of this Board, and while the question depended in conferrence, and debate betwixt diuers of you the Aldermen appointed therunto, and the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Congregacion, As by the peticion will at large appeare vnto you. And although it bee noway ment to fauor any Straunger 2
to the preiudice of his Majesties leige people, and home borne Subiects: yet forasmuch as the complainte formerly made by that Cittie against the Straungers in generall, and the greiuances then presented were left to bee debated, and accommodated, as farre as might bee, betwixt your selues, and those of the Dutch Congregacion, And that in regard it was conceiued it would bee a buisnes of no greate length, It was then thought meete, that all the suits should cease in the meane while, and expect the issue of that conferrence, Wee haue been moued for the auoiding of any iust ex- 3
ception that may otherwise bee taken, to recommend the poore men to your fauor for such remedy and reliefe as shalbe thought meete, And withall to putt you in mind of the order taken vpon the generall Complainte against Straungers by way of conferrence as aforesaid. That it may accordingly bee pursued, and receiue an end, either by agreement amongst your selues, or making reporte therof to this board, that such order may bee taken for the maintenance of the priuilidges of that Cittie, and the benefitt of his Majesties subiectes, as shalbe iust and expedient And so &c.

4 June 1618. Signed by the 4

Lord Archbishop of Canterbury. Lord Treasurer. Lord Viscount Fenton.
Lord Steward. Lord Carewe. Earl of Arrundell. Mr Vice: Chamberlaine.
Lord Viscount Wallingford. Mr Secretary Naunton. Mr Chauncellor of the Exchequor.

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 24 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to No. 1241.

1771. *London, Thursday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *June* 1618. **Declaration of Carolus Liebaert &c., concerning 40 sh. paid to Daniel Niel** on behalf of the Dutch Community of Maidstone.

Wy onderschreuen ghetuijgen mits desen, dat Guillame van Dale, ende Daniel 1
Beeckman, ghedeputeerde vande Neerlandsche Gemeynte van Maydston, binnen de Stad
Londen den 8 Junij 1618 na-middagh inde Neerlandsche Kercke aldaer; aen Mr Daniel
Niel[1] getelt hebben de somme van 40 sh. sterlincx, op conditie dat hy deselue somme
ontfinghe tot een volcommen afscheyd vande Gemeynte van Maydston voorseyt, navol-
gende t'besluyt van een Acte diesaengaende ghemaeckt. Doch na dat Daniel voorseyt 2
deselue somme ghetelt hadde, namse tot hem ende stackse in zynen zack, zegghende,
dit neme ick tot betalinge van een maends gagie die vervallen is. Ende alzo wy
onderscreuen ons daerouer ontstelden, zegghende dattet onchristelick ende onbehoor-
lick ghedaen was, so andwoorde Daniel voorseyt datment met recht zoude sien weder
te voorderen. Geschreuen desen 11 Juny 1618. 3

Carolus Liebaert. Gheraerdt Cosijns.

[1] Daniel Niel was, or had been, Minister to the Dutch Congregation of Maidstone and did not separate from them in a very friendly way; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), index. See also above, Letters Nos. 1764, 1765.

1772. *Middelburg, Saturday*, 7 *July* 1618 [N.S.]. **Gillis Burs** (in the name of the Community of Axel), **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

He thanks the London Consistory for their liberal contribution towards the building of a church for the Community at Axel, in spite of the burdens which they themselves have to bear in restoring their own Church.

...Seer geliefde...broeders...de antwoorde op mijn schrijuen, voor de kercke van 1
Axel, is soodanighe geweest, ende met eene medegaende gifte vergeselschapt, dat wij
niet genoechsaem connen bedancken voor de selue, want uwe...goetwillicheit is soo
groot, dat wij ons niet genouch connen verwonderen, dat niet tegenstaende de gemeinte
belast was geweest, met uwen tempel binnen Londen te repareren, sij noch soo...
goetdadich is geweest, datse oock dese kercke soo blijmoedelick is te hulpe gecom-
men....Het werck is, Gode lof, in groten deele begonnen; verhopen tselue door Gods
hulpe (hoewel ons noch, van elders hulpe die wij verwachten tot volvoeren nodich is)
in twee of drie maenden te volvoeren, dat daer in Gods heilig woort sal worden gepre-
dickt...Wy bidden den Oppersten herder Jesum Christum dat Hij...ons eenmael wil laten 2
sien in alle gemeinten den vrede ende suiverheit inde waerheijt, die wij in onse kercken
in Zeelant (Gode lof) met uwe gemeinte ende andere gereformeerde behouden hebben,
ende verhopen door het middel des Nationalen Sijnodi te houden den eersten Novembris
toecommende binnen Dortrecht...dat elders oock wederom ingebracht sal werden....In 3
Middelburg den 7 Julij 1618. Uwer E. medebroeder wt last der broederen tot Axel,
die hare brieuen na senden sullen Gillis Burs.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des Heiligen Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Kercken Christi tot Londen.

1773. *Venice, Monday*, 3 *September* 1618 [N.S.]. **Sir Henry Wotton, to C. H. S.**

This Italian Letter—on certain political and religious affairs—is printed, as No. 279, in the preceding Volume, p. 944.

1774. *London, Thursday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *September* 1618. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Magistracy and Consistory of Wesel**[1].

1. *Moved by pity for your poor we recommended them to our Community,* 2. *and have collected more than we anticipated, as you will see from the sum the greater part of which Mr Bechmann has sent you. As he is now returning to you we hand him this Letter for you, as a token of our zeal in your behalf, and of his fidelity in the discharge of his duty.*

Amplissimis, Reverendissimis, orthodoxæ religionis antistitibus, Consulibus ac pas- 1
toribus, totique senatui politico et ecclesiastico Reipublicæ et Ecclesiæ Vesaliensis, Gratiam,...Commiseratione afflictissimæ vestræ ecclesiæ affecti (reverendi in Christo domini ac fratres) necessitati pauperum (quorum magnus inter vos numerus) subvenire non modo officij nostri esse duximus: sed id etiam flagitare charitatem, quæ inter christianos (qui ejusdem corporis sunt membra) vigere debet. Ac quamvis Ecclesia nostra magnis oneribus pressa ac quasi oppressa nuper fuerit, non destitimus tamen (binis concionibus in eum finem habitis, ac ejusmodi argumentis allatis quæ vel lapideum cor moverent) ecclesiæ nostræ membra serio exhortari ne benefaciendo fatigarentur, præsertim urgente jam summa pauperum vestræ ecclesiæ ab hostibus obsessæ ac misere
vexatæ, indigentia. Nostri vero laboris fructum majorem cepimus quam sperare ausi 2
fuimus, quod vel ex collecta summa (cujus maximam partem Dominus Bechmannus transmisit) apparet...Cum vero...Bechmannus (cujus præsentia vobis hic utilissima nobis gratissima fuit) quod suarum partium fuit fidelissime executus sit (nam quicquid agendum superest curæ et cordi erit ijs quibus id a vobis est injunctum) ac ad vos redire statuerit, noluimus absque nostris literis illum dimittere, tum ut vobis de nostra sedulitate in expletione vestræ petitionis: tum de...Bechmanni in sibi injuncti muneris
fidelitate constet....Londino 3 Septembris 1618, Presbyterij nomine 3
Joannes Regius Londinobelgicæ Ecclesiæ verbi minister.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 27[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

1775. *London, Monday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *December* 1618. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church** send a Deputy to the National Synod of Dordrecht[1].

Omnibus has lecturis salutem in Domino.

Cum nostra maxime intersit nostram ecclesiam pro Nationalis Synodi membro idque non minimo agnosci præsertim cum non modo antiquitate cum reliquis ecclesijs certet, sed et instar matris belgicis ecclesijs fuerit, ut quæ ecclesiasticam suam disciplinam ex ea hauserint: quæque ejusdem (non secus ac corporis membri) munificentia non raro refectæ fuerint: visum fuit Synedrij nostri fratribus non curiositatis, sed necessitatis quodam impulsu, ad nationalem Synodum mittere reverendum nostrum fratrem Dominum Carolum Liebartium verbi Dei ministrum, ac Ecclesiæ nostræ seniorem, ut tum de quibusdam gravaminibus cum fratribus privatim conferat, tum petat ne neglectus nostrarum ecclesiarum nobis præjudicio sit: verendum enim ut si omni jurisdictione ecclesiastica exempti censeamur, conformitatem cum belgicis ecclesijs diu servare

[1] This Document occurs on Fol. 27[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. The Synod was strictly national. Foreign deputies had been invited to attend merely to assist by their advice in the settlement of a controversy which concerned the Church of Holland alone, and which the Church of Holland alone could decide. The Synod was concluded on 29 April 1619.

possimus. Quo modo vero quod metuimus præcaveri possit prudentissimo fratrum consilio committimus: Deumque omnis sapientiæ fontem ac largitorem rogamus, ut omnes sacræ synodi actiones dirigat ad nominis sui gloriam et regni Christi propagationem. Datum Londini sub ecclesiæ nostræ sigillo postridie Iduum Decembris stylo Angliæ 1618

Synedrij nostri nomine, Joannes Regius.

1776. [*London,* 1619]. **Marc Antonio de Dominis, to ?**

This Latin Letter—on the condition of the Eastern Church—is printed, as No. 280, in the preceding Volume, p. 946.

1777. *London, Tuesday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *March* 1619. **The Coetus of the Foreign Churches of London, to [the two Foreign Churches of Norwich[1]].**

...Accepimus tandem reverendi et charissimi in Christo symmistæ et fratres, literas 1
vestras avide a nobis expectatas, una cum adjunctis rationibus pro servando consueto
ritu sessionis ad mensam S. Cœnæ: quas reverendissimo vestræ diœcesios Episcopo
(qui hunc ritum abolitum vellet, introducto alio quem existimat magis dignitati tanti
mysterij respondere) offerre statueratis, nisi obicem objecisset serenissimus Rex noster,
qui in meditatione sua in Orationem Dominicam, consuetum hunc ritum, tanquam ab-
sonum gravi censura notare videtur, ac vobis præcidere omnem spem, ut reverendissimus
Episcopus de suo hac in parte rigore aliquid remittat. Quocirca Cœtus nostri fratres 2
existimantes non vacare periculo si multis argumentis cum rev. Episcopo, in hac contro-
versia non rudi, contendatis, vobis perpendendum relinquunt, annon satius sit hanc
viam ingredi: 1°. Ut instituatis historicam relationem favoris peregrinis Ecclesijs præstiti
a clementissimo Eduardo Rege hujus nominis sexto, continuati a serenissima Regina
Elisabetha, iterati a potentissimo nostro Rege additis probationibus in vestris ratio-
nibus insertis, quas scripto in promptu habere, et si necesse fuerit exhibere, non erit
abs re. 2°. A reverendissimo Episcopo submisse petatis, ut dignetur hunc erga vos
favorem continuare quo fruamini hoc ritu; 1. veteri ut qui ab initio in ecclesijs vestris
observatus fuerit, 2. utili ut qui faciat ad εὐταξίαν et ædificationem, quem nobis scopum
in omnibus nostris actionibus præsertim ecclesiasticis, præfigit Apostolus. 3. necessario
ad servandam vestram cum Belgicarum Ecclesiarum Synodo (cujus membrum estis) con-
formitatem: 4. in S. scriptura non vetito, imo nec ab ea discrepante. Consultius etiam, 3
salvo vestro judicio, fratres arbitrantur, ut verbis quam scripto reverendo Episcopo re-
spondeatis. Quod si his flecti nequeat, tunc nobiscum, si placet, communicatis consilijs
(nam etiam nostra res agitur paries cum proximus ardet[2]) quid porro agendum sit serio
cogitabimus....Londino postridie Kal. Martij 1619. 4

Nomine coetus peregrinarum Ecclesiarum quæ sunt Londini

Joannes Regius, verbi minister.

[1] On the subject of this Letter see Sym. Ruytinck, *Gheschiedenissen ende Handelingen der Nederduytsche Natie ende Gemeynten in Engelant*, p. 328. [2] Horat. *epist.* I. 18. 84.

1778. *Whitehall, Friday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *May* 1619. **The Privy Council, to His Majesty's Officers of the Port of London,** about Pirate-money.

After our very harty Comendacions: wee lately addressed our Letters vnto you 1

for the leavying of moneyes vppon the trade of merchant Straungers, residing in the Citty of London towardes the suppressing of Pirattes[1] according to the proporcions, that were thought most reasonable, and fitting for the advancement of so worthy an enterprise; vizt one in the hundred for all goodes traded for the Levant, Spaine, Barbary and the Islands, and ten shillinges in the hundred for all goodes traded for Germany, the Netherlandes, France, Norway and the Eastland Countries, aswell by waie of importacion as exportacion: the said goodes so to bee rated for these paymentes according to the booke of rates for payment of subsidies, and these paymentes and colleccions to continue for two yeares. Forasmuch as some of the cheifest of the said strangers 2
have promised: and vndertaken by writing vnder their handes in the name of the rest, That the monies shalbee leavied and provided by themselues, according to the foresaid rates, and bee ready vppon warning, when his Maiestie shalbee pleased to call for it, at such tymes as is limitted to the English merchantes (which is after one monethes warning aswell for the first, as second yeares payment). And therfore humbly pray that the like favor may bee afforded vnto them as is graunted to his Maiesties subiectes: These shalbee to will and require you to forbeare the further 3
execucion of our foresaid Lettres of the xxviij^th^ of February last, concerning the leavying of moneyes vppon strangers goodes traded to and from that Port: And also to deliuer back vnto them such moneys as you have already collected and gathered thervppon, for which this shalbee your warrant. And so wee bid you very hartely farewell. From Whitehall this xiiij^th^ of May 1619.

Forasmuch as Robert de la Barr, Phillip Burlemachy, Giles vander Putt and 4
Leonard Sweres stand ingaged for all moneyes which are to bee leavied, you are to deliver that already receaved vnto them: And not to suffer any entries to bee thenceforth taken for any straungers goodes without a tickett from one of them, for that they are to leavy it themselues. Your very loving Freindes: 5

G. Cant. Fr. Verulam Canc. G. Carew. Ro. Naunton.
Fulk Grevile. Jul. Cæsar. Ed. Coke. Geo. Caluert.

Officers of the Port of London. Edmonds.

Endorsed: 14 Maye 1619. Copie of the Lordes Lettre to his Maiesties officers of þe 6
Customes aboute monny for Argier &c. voyage.

[1] See below, Documents Nos. 1838, 1855, 1863, 1864 &c.

1779. *Dordrecht, Wednesday,* 29 *May* 1619 [N.S.]. **The National Synod of the United Netherlands assembled at Dordrecht, to the Ministers and Church Councils of the Netherland Communities in England.**

1. *We desire to let you know the very happy issue of the Synodal Assembly held here in Dordrecht, through and under the direction of the States General of the United Netherlands, by all the Churches of the Provinces with the assistance of several excellent and learned Theologians of various Countries, as we have, by the grace of God, emphatically confirmed the truth of that sound doctrine which had hitherto been taught in our Churches, and, by means of the Word of God, prevented and rejected the false doctrine which, through the instrumentality of some persons, had begun to creep in and disturb the Church and State; we have revised and confirmed our general confession of Faith, revised and amplified our general Ecclesiastical Laws, and taken other measures, as you will see from the Acta.* 2. *We wish that you could have assisted in this Assembly by your Deputies, as you have done formerly, but as this has not been done now for reasons known to you, we desire to indicate our mutual bond by this Letter and to provide, by a special Act, that your Deputies may be invited to the next National Synod.* [4. *By the Act it was decided to ask the States General to invite, to the next National*

Synod, the Dutch Churches of the Dutch and French language which are scattered throughout Germany and Great Britain, as members of the Dutch National Synod, they being acknowledged as such by this Synod.]

Eerweerde...medebroederen in den Heere Jesu Christo. Wij en konnen niet naer- 1
laeten VVEE. te verwittighen de seer geluckighe ende gewenste wtcomste van dese Synodale vergaderingh, door ende onder het beleyt van de...H.H. Staeten Generael van dese Vereenichde Nederlanden gehouden in dese Stadt Dordrecht, by alle de kercken van dese provincien, met assistentie van vele voortreffelycke geleerde ende Godtvruchtige Theologanten wt diuerse Coninerycken, Vorstendommen ende Republieken, hebbende door Godes genaede de waerheyt der gesonder Leere tot noch toe in dese onse kercken geleert, crachtelyc bevesticht ende de valsche Leere die door toedoen van eenighe hadde begonnen met sonderlinge ontroeringe vande kercke ende Republiek in te cruypen, geweert ende door den woorde Godes verworpen, onse gemeyne Belydenis des Geloofs ouersien ende bevesticht, de algemeyne Kerckenoordre op nieuws ouersien ende geamplieert, ende voorder sulcks gedaen als VV.EE. tsynder tyt by de Acten sullen vernemen. In alle twelcke gelyc wy ons verheugen, ende de groot daeden des Heeren prysen, soo en twyfelen wy geensints ofte VV.EE. en sullen sich mede opt hoochste daer in verblyden. Wy hadden wel gewenst dat VV.EE. dese vergaderinge door haere 2
Gedeputeerde hadde moghen by woonen, als in voorighen tyden gesciet is, doch dewyl het selue om redenen VVEE. bekent dese reyse is naergebleuen, soo hebben wy goet gevonden onse mutuele verbintenis door desen te kennen te geuen, ende door een speciale Acte in toecommende, voor soo veel in ons is, te voorsien, dat VVEE. Gedeputeerde, op de naeste Synode Nationael, de welcke de goede Godt ons sal gunnen, naer ouder gewoonte moghen genoodicht worden. Van welcke Acte wy VV.EE. hierneffens
een Extract toe seynden....Desen 29en May Anno 1619 in Dordrecht, 3

Wt last ende naeme des Synodi Nationael vande Vereenichde Nederlanden versaemelt binnen Dordrecht

J. Bogermannus, Synodi Nationalis Dordracenæ Præses.
Jacobus Rolandus, in hac Synodo Præsidis Assessor.
Hermannus Faukelius, Assessor Præsidis.
Sebastianus Damman, Synodi Scriba. Festus Hommius, Synodi Scriba.

Addressed:...De Predicanten ende Kerckenraeden van de Nederlantse Gemeynten in Engelandt.

Annexed is the Act mentioned above in paragraph 2: 4

Geextraheert uyt de Acten des Synodi Nationalis gehouden binnen Dordrecht inden Jare anno xvj^c ende Negenthien. Sessione Centesima Septuagesima Octava, xxviii Maij, die Martis ante meridiem.

Statutum quoque fuit in convocatione proximæ Synodi Nationalis rogandos esse Illustrissimos et Præpotentes Ordines Generales, ut ad eandem quoque invitentur, sicut antehac factum fuit, Ecclesiæ Belgicæ utriusque idiomatis Belgici et Gallici, quæ per Germaniam et Magnam Britanniam sunt dispersæ, tanquam membra Synodi Nationalis Belgicæ; pro quibus etiamnum ab hac Synodo agnoscuntur.

Fideliter extractum esse testor manu mea
Festus Hommius, Synodi Nationalis Dordrechtanæ Scriba.

Endorsed: Dat onse Kercken alhier voor leden gekent syn in Synode van Dort, 28 May 1619.

1780. *Dordrecht, Sunday,* 23 *June* 1619 [N.S.]. **Dirck van Clootwyck, to Ocker Corneliss Both**[1].

1. *There is a difficulty between Both and his mother-in-law, with whom he had terminated his business relations, respecting the goods sent by the writer. But the latter adheres to the contract made between him and the mother-in-law, and demands his goods back.* 2. *He had not accused Both to Jan Lodewycxsn.*

Den 23 Juni 1619, loft Godt, in Dordrecht. Sr Ocker Corneliss Both saluit, 1
V.L. brief is my wel behandicht op den 8 dach Juni, waer in ick verstae de groote questie tusschen VL ende Catereina vL schoonmoeder, twelc mij niet lief en is om hooren. Voorder verstae ick door VL schryuens als dat vL soude geliquidert syn met Catereina vernompt, aengaende de goederen die ick aen v.L. in compangie gesonden hebbe, het welcke mij Florijs van Cuijl heeft aen gedient, seyde de quitantie gesien te hebbe, waer op vL begeert dat ick gheen areest ofte molestatie op VL goederen, die al hier syn doen en soude, het welcke mij vremt schint door dien v.L. schryft dat het procees van Sr Dirck Huybersn het bederf ende vterste rewinne van Catereina sal wesen, soo dunckt my ongeraden dat ick aen haer allen soude gaen, ouersulcx houde ick my aen het accort, gemaeckt tusschen Catereina en mij ende door laest van V brieuen V seluen stermaeckende seggende het t'geene vL. schoonmoeder doet in als te vreeden syt, bidde V.L. ouer sulcx dat ghy niet nae laeten en wilt en sult ofte maeckt dat ick retour wederom crijgen, gelyck ghy mij aen v hant belooft heeft, ghy weet op wat goeder trouwe ick vL. het goed gedaen hebbe, ende moet nu mij gelt soo lange te buiten staen. VL. schryft dat ick vL hebbe ghaen blameren 2
tegen Jan Lodewycxsn het welcke valschelijc geloogen is, hy hoort hem te schamen, sulck vals rapoort ouer te brengen, aengaende dat v.L. schryft dat ick v.L. schuldich ben, can ick niet bevroeden, want ick van v.L. wegen noch niet en hebben ontfangen, ick bidde vL. wilt in alles het beste doen, ende mij retour seijnde met Floris van Cuyl ofte Cornelis Geleynsche het sy de goederen die ick V.L. gesonden hebben ofte anderen. Ick soude seluer gecomen hebben hadde mij huijsvrau soo nae haeren tyt niet geweest...Groet mij v.L. huijsvrouwe, broeders ende susters....

Dirck Van Clootwyck. 3

Addressed: Sr Ocker Corneliss Both, wonende in Ierlant tot Dublijn. Par amys.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1769.

1781. [*London,*] 1620. **Chrijstijanus Bockholt, to Jan Ruetinck.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He is in prison and begs to be supported.

Datum in den prisone Anno 1620. Chrijstijanus Bockholt van Stade byn ich van Duetzsche Blot.

Addressed: Den Erbaren...Mester Jan Ruetinck....

1782. [*London,* 1620]. **Discharge of certain Persons from the entire payment of the first Subsidy of the two Subsidies granted to King James I.**

To the highe Collectors and Petty Collectors of the entire payment of the firste 1
Subsidy of the two Subsidies graunted by the Laitie to our Souereigne Lorde the Kinges Maiestie in the Eighteene yeare of his raigne within the Warde of Billinsgate

in the Cittie of London and to euerie of them. Theise are to certify yow, That 2 Frauncis Peniteere, Michaell van de Brooke, Walrame Lodowicke, Lewis van Dame, Peter Paine, John Sas, Jaques Jacobs, Haunce Adrienson and Jacob Bewdley are discharged of the entire payment of the first Subsidie of the said two Subsidies by vertue of his Highnes Lettres of privie Seale bearing Date directed to Treasurer Chauncelor and Barrons and to other his officers of his Maiesties Courte of Excheqour remayning in the Custodie of his Highnes Remembrancer. Wherefore you may forbeare to demaund any thing of them for the entire payment of the saide firste Subsidie and take the discharge thereof vppon your accomptes to bee made of the said payment in the Excheqour by vertue of the said privie Seale enrolled amongst the Recordes of the said Court in the office of the said Remembrancer written this.

1783. *London, Thursday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *June* 1620. **Bond of Geleijn van Weimersch** (Wijmeersch), of London, Deymant Cutter, for the some of Fyftie and fyue shillinges...to be paid to David Clinckenbergh (Klinckenbergh) of London, "Suger Refijner" or his assignes at or before the first Day of Julij in the year one Thousand Sixe hondert and one and twentie....This first daie of June 1620. G. van Wijmeersch.

Sealed and deliuered in the presents of: Ambrosius Regemorterus. Joos Godschalc. Garret Cosijn.

Underneath is written: 35 sh. begrepen inde obligacie hebben de broeders der Consistorie hem geleent; de reste is door Frater Clinckenburch geleent. *Endorsed:* Den 13 September 1623 hier op ontfangen in part 8 sh. Den 8 Mert 1625 hier op ontfanghen in part 12 sh.

1784. *Near Enkhuizen, June* 1620. **Frauncis Chlunon[1], to Thomas Chlunon[1].**

He had often written without receiving any answer. But now a messenger who dwells in London being at hand he writes again. He and his cosen John were serving in one garrison. Ancient Hickman will satisfy you about their behaviour after his arrival. Seriant Gibbons and his cosen John are on no friendly terms. His officer Captain S[r] Thomas Panton lives in London; his Lieutenant has been sicke of the tertian ague. He and his cousin are in great want and would be glad of any help, which may be sent first to Amsterdam and then to the place where they lie.

At home nere Incusen by the old stile as they count it here the begininge of June 1620

Youres in that I maie Frauncis Chlunon[1].

Addressed: To the Worshipfull Thomas Chlinon[1] esquier, in his absence to the Worshipfull John Cannon esquier at M[r] Blakes in Fleetstreete right against Chauncerie Lane London giue this.

[1] The reading of these names is uncertain.

1785. [*Lichfield?*], *Thursday,* 29 *June* [=9 *July,* N.S.] 1620. **Thomas Morton, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to Marcus Antonius de Dominis.**

This Latin Letter—on the admission of Caesar Calandrinus to Holy Orders—is printed, as No. 363, in the first Volume of this Work, p. 848.

1786. *London, Thursday*, 13 [=23, N.S.] *July* 1620. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] Dominus Joannes Molinerus[2] has complained to us about certain proceedings taken against him, and excluding him from the Holy Supper, without telling us the reason why this had been done. He says that he was suspended by the Elders in the absence, without the knowledge, and without the consent, of the Minister Jonas Proost, and that he was sentenced without having been heard. Hence he requests that some of the nearest Churches may be elected as judges, and he has promised to submit to them. We trust that this difficulty may be settled in the place where it has arisen and that you will take the matter in hand. In Londen, uyt onse consistorie den 13 Julij 1620. By laste, ende uyt name onses Kerkenraedts, Joannes Regius, verbi minister.

...De Dienaer des Godlicken woordts ende ouderlingen der Gemeynte Christi binnen Colchester.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 28[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See the next Letter.

1787. *London, Thursday*, 17 [=27, N.S.] *August* 1620. **Transactions of the Dutch Churches of London and Norwich,** concerning a dispute between Joannes de Muelenare[1], and the Consistory of the Dutch Congregation, Colchester.

Byeencompste der Kercken van London ende Norwich aengheuanghen binnen Colchester den 17[en] Augusti 1620, ten versoecke van M[r] Joannis de Muelenare, om een different tusschen hem ende den Ouden ende Nieuwen dienst aldaer ontstaen, volgens t'besluyt des Colloquiums, te eyndighen.

The Community of London deputed Joannes Regius, Minister of the Word, and Samuel de Vischere, Elder; that of Norwich Joannes Elisonius, Minister of the Word, and Nicolaes Makereel, Elder.

The remainder of the Document is almost entirely illegible through the ink of the two sides of the paper having run together. So much can be made out that the Consistory of Colchester had suspended Joannes de Muelenare from the Lord's Supper. The names mentioned, as far as they can be read, are M[r] Proost, Nicolaes Stekelorum, Pieter de Bert, Samuel Eueraert, Jan van Ixem, Jan Haeghedoorne, Christaen de Bert, Michiel de Groote, Jacob Neufvyle, Pieter Beke.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1788. *London, Friday*, 9 [=19, N.S.] *March* 1620 [=1621]. **Francis Bacon, Viscount of St. Albans, Lord Chancellor, to the House of Lords.**

My very good Lordes I humbly praie your Lordships to make a fauourable and true construccion of my absence, it is not fayning nor faynting, but sicknes of harte &c. &c.[1].

[1] This Letter is not here printed entire, as it is published in Cobbett's *Parliamentary History of England*, Vol. I. col. 1211 sq., where the date 9 March 1620 is given. The present transcript bears no date.

1789. *Westminster, Saturday*, 21 *April* [=1 *May*, N.S.] 1621. **Warrant of King James I. for the discharge of the Merchants of Entercourse** of all Payments of the two subsidies granted to His Majesty[1].

James by the grace of God &c. To the Treasurer Chaunceilour and Barons of our 1
Exchecquer for the tyme being, and to all other our officers and ministers of the same Court...greeting. Whereas divers persons aliens borne at Antwerpe and other places of the Lowe Countries being in amity with vs by treaties betwene vs and the house of Burgundy, and not our Denizons nor handicraftes men within this our Realme, but resorting to this our Citty of London onely for the trade of merchandize some of them being merchantes themselues, and some of them being merchantes or servantes for other merchantes strangers, are seuerally assessed and taxed amongst other Inhabitantes of the same Citty to pay vnto vs as well to and for the first of the two entire subsidies graunted vnto vs by our High Court of Parliament begon and holden by prorogation at Westminster the xxx^th^ day of January in the eightenth[2] yeare of our Raigne of England...and there still continuing, divers sommes of money for their goods Chattels and other charges, supposed to be contributory to the paymentes of the subsidies aforesaid, as also are likely to be assessed and taxed to pay severall sommes of money to and for the second of the subsidies aforesaid, and to and for every payment thereof, as by the severall Certificates and the taxacions and assessementes of the said first of the two subsidies aforesaid in our Citty of London already certified into our Court of Exchecquer or hereafter to be certified remayning in the Custody of our Remembrancer, and by the like Certificates and taxacions of the second of þe said subsidies, and of every payment thereof hereafter to be made, to you more at
large it doth and may or shall appeare: Wee let you weett, That for as much as wee 2
are credibly informed that our merchantes adventurers of England resident for the tyme being at Antwerpe aforesaid or in any other place of the Lowe Countries or any of them, not being a free porter there, haue not [been] heretofore, nor yet be charged in those Countries to pay there any like subsidies, taxes, tallages, or any other extraordinary charges, and that the said merchantes strangers haue made suit vnto vs to enioy the like freedome within our dominions by reason of the Entercourse betweene the said House of Burgundy and vs, and wee minding the continuance of the entercourse, and bearing no lesse good will towards the said Aliens subiectes to the said House of Burgundy, then they do to vs, And to the extent that our said merchantes resident and to be resident in the said Lowe Countries may enioy and quietly haue all
their liberties and freedomes there, as heretofore they haue had; Our will and pleasure is, 3
that the said merchantes of the Lowe Countries shalbe discharged of the said two severall subsidies and either of them, and of every payment of every of them; As also of all the like subsidies hereafter to be graunted vnto vs, so long as our said merchantes do enioy the like freedome within the said Lowe Countries, And therefore wee of our especiall grace...haue pardoned remitted and released...to the said merchantes, and to every of them All and every somme and sommes of money taxed or assessed, or to be taxed or assessed vpon them, or any of them, to and for the said two seuerall subsidies, and either or any of them, and every or any payment

[1] See below, Documents Nos. 1849, 1874, 1904, 1925. [2] 1620—1.

of any of them, Although the said merchantes be not herein particularly named, Where- 4
fore wee give vnto our said Treasurer Chauncellour and Barons of our said Exchecquer not only full power and authority by theis presentes, but also wee will and commaund you, that yee discharge of Record all and every such merchant and merchantes borne in the said Lowe Countries their factours and servantes which shall appeare vnto you either by Certificate of the Lord Maiour of our Citty of London for the tyme being, or of the governour of the Company of merchantes adventurers or of the Customer or Customers of our port of our Citty of London for the tyme being, or by any other Certificate way or meane, which by your discrecions shall seeme good and sufficient, not to be denizens, or handicraftes men, but resorting to our Citty of London only for traffick of merchandize, as well of all and singuler somme and sommes of money taxed and assessed vpon them...to and for the first payment of the said two subsidies graunted as aforesaid, as also of all and every somme and sommes of money vpon them...hearafter to be taxed in our said Citty or els where to and for the second of the said subsidies, or to and for any payment of either of them, And that 5
yee discharge also all and every Collectour and Collectours and all and every other person and persons, that by any meanes be or shall be charged or chargeable with the Colleccion or payment of the said seuerall sommes of money..., And that yee surcease for ever, to make any processe suite or demaunde, or vex or trouble...the said strangers...or any person or persons that be or shalbe charged or chargeable with the levying or payment of the said somme or sommes of money by vs by theis presentes pardoned remitted and released...by vertue thereof without any further or other warrant to be from vs to you directed for any cause concerning the premisses...the Acte or Statute of the graunt of the said two subsidies, heretofore made, or any vse custome, or ancient order or course of our said Exchequer, or any other ambiguity doubt question or matter whatsoever you or any of you to the contrary hereof by any meanes or for any cause moving in any wise notwithstanding, And theis our Lettres shalbe your 6
sufficient warraunt and discharge in this behalf. Given vnder our Signett at our Pallace of Westminster the one and twentieth day of Aprill in the Nynetenth yeare of our Raigne of England Fraunce and Ireland and of Scotland the fower and fiftieth.

Here follows in a different handwriting: 7

This containeth your Maiesties warraunt to the Exchequer to discharge the marchauntes straungers of þe Entercourse betwixt this Realme and the Howse of Burgondry of all Paymentes of the two Subsidies, graunted your Maiestie this parliamente in consideracion of þe like previleadges graunted your Maiesties Subiectes residinge in those partes, with a declaracion of your Highnes pleasure, to discharge them likwise heareafter of all such Subsidies, so longe as your Maiesties Subiectes shall enioye the like freedome there.

And is made agreeable to a former discharge in þe like case in þe mjth yeare of your Maiesties raigne. By order from Mr Secretary Calvert. ex. per Gall.

Endorsed: A trewe Coppie of the kinges warraunt for the Marchauntes of Enter- 8
course dated at Westminster the 21 day of Aprill 1621, in þe 19th yeare of Englande and of Scotland þe 54 &c.

1790. *London, Thursday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *May* 1621. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community of Hanau**[1].

1. *In consideration of the straitened circumstances of your Community,* 2. *we have made a collection among our Congregation, which, in spite of our burdens, amounts to* £100., *which you will receive through one of our Merchants, Phlips Jacobssen.*

Eerweerde...dienaer des godlicken woordts ende ouderlyngen der nederduytscher 1
Gemeynte tot Hanau.. .Alzo wy uyt uw E. schryven verwitticht zyn vanden armen standt uwer Gemeynte gecauseert door de sware oorloge die uw E. voor de deure is; waer door niet alleen de neeringe verslapt, de oncosten groeyen; maer oick vele die de lasten zouden helpen dragen, uyt vreese vertrecken; so dat uw E. Gemeynte in perykel is van te vergaen, ten zy datse door de milde hantreykinge van andere Gemeynten worde ondersteunt: So isset dat wy, uyt eene Christelicke mededoogentheyt, die wy (als medeleden van het lichaem der Gemeynte Jesu Christi) hebben met uwer E. Gemeynten beswaerlicken standt, niet en hebben...willen naelaten uw E. met eene collecte ter hulpe 2
te commen, die de Heere (niet tegenstaende dat onse Gemeynte nu seer swaerlick belast is) gezegent heeft tot de somme van hondert ponden sterlynx: die uw E. worden overgemaect door een onser cooplieden genaemt Phlips Jacobssen. De Heere geve dat oick andere Gemeynten het haere hierby voegende, uw E. Gemeynte staende moge blyven, tot dat het den Heere believen zal haer te erstellen in hare voorige vryheyt.... In Londen den 17 May 1621. 3

By laste ende uyt name der broederen des Kerkenraedts Joannes Regius, verbi minister.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 28[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. Compare below, Document No. 1808. The Letter from Hanau, to which the above is an answer, does not appear to have been preserved among the Papers of the Dutch Church.

1791. *London, Monday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *June* 1621. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Elders of the Dutch Church, Norwich**[1].

1. *We doubt not but that you sympathise with the loss which our Community has sustained through the death of our Minister Symeon Ruiting, and that you will be ready to help us in procuring another excellent man in his place.* 2. *This is necessary for the welfare not only of our Church, but all other Netherland Churches, which, having but one Minister, are to be assisted in time of need, which we can only do if we have a third Minister, as one is unable to bear the burden alone. Hence we have elected your Minister Joh. Elisonius to the vacant post, on account of his excellent gifts, and experience in Church matters.* 3. *You will be surprised that we, having two Ministers, seek to deprive you of one who has served you faithfully for so many years and done so much good among you; but you know that the Synods consider it desirable, nay necessary, that a minister should serve where he can do most good, and M. Elisonius could perhaps work to greater advantage among us than in your place.* 4. *We hope, therefore, that you will send him to us, on condition that your Community be first provided with a competent Minister, for which we will do our best. We send you our Minister, Joan. Regius, and Dav. Klinckenbergh, an Elder, to discuss matters further with you.*

Eerweerde broederen d'Ouderlinghen der Nederduydtsche Gemeynte Jesu Christi tot 1
Norwych....Wy en twyfelen niet, oft uw E. als leden eens lichaems hebben een Christelyck medeghevoelen vande groote schaede die onse Gemeynte gheleden heeft door de aflyvicheyt onses E. Medebroeders Domini Symeonis Rutingij[2] saliger gedachtenis ende

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 28[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1613, 1618.

dat uw E. insghelycx bereydt syn om nae vermoghen de helpende handt te bieden dese wonde te heelen, ende met ons te arbeyden dat syne plaetse van een treffelyck leeraer moghe voorsien worden. Het welck gantschelyc noodich is tot welstandt, niet 2
alleen van onse, maer oock van alle andere Nederlandsche Kercken, die maer eenen dienaer hebbende, in nood deser Gemeynte hulpe behoeven: twelck niet en soude connen geschieden, ten waere datse van eenen derden dienaer voorsien werde, ghemerckt dat een alleen desen swaeren last niet draegen en can. Hierom is het dat wij (naer den Heere met vasten ende bidden aengheroepen te hebben)...onse ooghen eensaemtelyck gheslaegen hebben op den persoon van onsen E. medebroeder Dominum Johannem Elisonium[3] dienaer des Goddelycken woords in uwe Gemeynte, overmits wy hem ten aensien van syne treffelycke gaven, godsalicheyt in wandel, ende ervaerentheyt in kerckelycke saecken, oordeelen gantschlyc bequaem te syn om onse Gemeynte te stichten. Wy weten wel E. broeders uw E. seer vremt duncken sullen, dat wy, die 3
van twee dienaren voorsien sijn, uw E. Gemeynte soecken te ontblooten van eenen, die uw E. Gemeynte so vele jaeren getrouwelijck bediendt, ende so groote vrucht daer onder gedaen heeft. Dan het sal uw E. believen so vreemdt niet te nemen, dat een dienaer wt een Gemeynte die minder in getaele is, tot een meerdere beroepen werdt; gemerct de Synoden goedt vinden, jae noodich achten, dat een dienaer met bewillinghe syner Gemeynte in sodaenige plaetse gebruyckt worde, daer synen dienst meest vrucht doen conne. Wy geven uw E. nu te bedencken, of D. Elisonius in dese Gemeynte niet meer profyt en soude connen doen, dan in uw E. Gemeynte die hy nu bediendt....Ons vriendelyck versoeck is, dat het uw E. gelieve ons D. Elisonium 4
te laeten volghen, op...conditie, dat uw E. Gemeynte voor eerst van eenen bequaemen Leeraer tot haerer vergenoeginghe werde voorsien, waertoe wy ooc ons wterste beste doen willen. Om met uw E. hier van breeder te handelen, hebben wy...by uw E. gedeputeert onse...Medebroeders D. Joannem Regium, ende David Klinckenberghe ouderlingh, hen gevende volle macht om door alle middelen de beroepinge onses E. broeders voornoemt te bevoorderen...Binnen London, den 4 Junij 1621. Wt naeme ende by laste 5
der broederen onses Kercken-Raeds

Ambrosius Regemorterus Verbi Minister. Johan de Moncy. Samuel de Visscher. Johan Luce.

[3] See above, Letter No. 1644.

1792. *London, Monday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *June* 1621. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Joannes Elisonius[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We hope that you will allow us to elect you to the Ministry in our Church, now vacant through the death of Symeon Rutinck. We wrote to the Norwich Consistory [see the preceding Letter], and hope that you will not refuse. .....Binnen London, den 4 Junij, 1621. Wt Naeme ende by laste der broederen onses Kerckenraeds,

Ambrosius Regemorterus. Johan de Moncy. Samuel de Visscher. Johan Luce.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 29ᵃ of the Register or Copy-Book B¹ described above in the Note to No. 1420; compare the preceding Letter.

1793. *Norwich, Friday,* 29 *June* [=9 *July,* N.S.] 1621. **Johannes Cruso**[1], **to [Ambrosius Regemorterus?].**

1. *I was glad to hear that when you safely arrived home, you found your wife and family in good health. I and my brother Aquila are under great obligations to you, but I am sorry to observe that the brethren yonder seem to entertain some suspicion, as is evident from their asking him to sign some Act, which has, as far as I know, never been demanded from others.* 2. *I cannot believe that he has given any cause for this, and they will see that it arises from the false information given by the brother whom you will remember, and who alleged that I was the author of it. I wish that the matter could be investigated, and this suspicion removed; and that the brethren would be satisfied with my brother's undertaking to devote himself to the Community as long as they provide him with a reasonable maintenance.* 3. *It is clear that if the brethren elect him he will have to promise to submit to the Synodal Acts and Colloques. I will not interfere with their actions, but it seems strange that, after having spent much time in obtaining the dispensation, they only now begin to investigate the matter.* 4. *If, by signing this Act, they desire to secure him for themselves, they might take a more direct course by giving him some reasonable sum for his journey, and allowing him to travel as long as it pleases them, till his turn for serving arrives.* 5. *The affair between you and brother Dacket is progressing. Salute Mr Clynckenbergh.*

Eerweerde Compere, T'is mij op t'hooghste aengenaem VL goede thuijscomste te 1
verstaen, ende VL huijsvrawe ende familie in gesontheijt gevonden te hebben. Ick
mercke (met de hooghste erkentenisse...) hoe vele mijn B^r^ Aquila[2], ende wij voor
hem, in VL gehouden sijn. Doch bedroeft het mij te mercken den archwaen ende
jalousie die de Broederen aldaer schijnen ingenomen te hebben, die daar wt blijckt dat
sij souden willen hem dringen tot hantteeckeninge van een Acte, die voordesen (achte
ick) van andere niet en is versocht geweest, ende (in die stricte woorden) niet sonder
een steert van inconvientien is: ende niet die redelick op niew van hem en hebben
sijne protestatien bij monde, ende bij sijne brieven gedaen (die souden connen tegen
hem geproduceert worden, waer daer occasie) geloove geven. Ick en can niet gelooven 2
dat hij de Broederen eenighe oorsaecke hiertoe soude gegeven hebben, so ick hem
meijne wel te kennen, maer sie wel mercken dat dit alles moet spruijten wt de valsche
informatie die van dien Broeder aengebracht was (daervan vL. wel gedenckt) ende
wel stoutelick dorfde mij gebruijcken voor den Autheur, om des te meer geloove te
vercrijgen. Gewisselick ick wensche dat mij het recht mocht geschieden dat dese saecke
mocht gesiftet sijn, ende de partije mocht gedwongen sijn sijnen seghsman te noemen....
Ick moet bij VL aenhouden te willen het goede beste doen die jaloesie te weeren,
ende dat mijn Broeder immers so veel respect bij hun vercrijge dat op sijn verclaeren
ende belooven van sich die Gemeente geheel toeteeijgenen, so lange als de selve hem
van behoorlick ende eerlick onderhoudt sal voorsien, de Broederen mogen vergenoeght
wesen: gelijck sij in sijn eerste aennemen (daer mijn Vader Saliger versocht eenighe
conditien van wedersijden te laeten bewerpen ende onderteeckenen) de Broederen ant-
woorden geen sulcke wijse te hebben, ende waeren op haer woort wel te gelooven, gelijck
sij geloove wilden geven &c. Voorder, tis immers claer, dat als de Broederen sullen 3
hem beroupen, hij de Synodale Acten ende Colloquien sich moet beloven te onder-
werpen, gelyck ick mij versekere hij sal bereijt sijn te doen....Ick hope dat ick niet en
sal behoeven hierin te aerbeijden, want (neffens sijn hantschrifte in sijne brieven) de
Broederen connen hem weder de belofte afheijschen, ende daervan een Acte te boucke

[1] An Elder of the Dutch Church, Norwich, see W. J. C. Moens, *The Walloons and their Church at Norwich*, I. p. 58, 98 &c. [2] The writer had a son named Aquila; see Moens, *l. c.* I. p. 58. But there is apparently B^r^ (= Broeder) before the name Aquila; see above, Letters Nos. 1503, 1658, 1749.

stellende, sal die niet also authentijck sijn, als daer sijn onderteeckenen bij quaeme? De Broederen sijn wijs, ende ick en onderwinde mij niet te moeijen in haere handelingen, maer mij dunckt t'is een prepostereuse cours, nu (als sij alle desen tijt geaerbeijdt hebben de dispensatie te crijgen) so het heet, nu (segghe ick) alderverdst af te wesen, ende de saecke eerst te gaen in sien, ende (mocht ment segghen) knoopen in een biese te soucken. Doch dit onder ons. Voorder, isset de Broederen daerome 4
gedaen...dat sij hem door dese versochte onderteeckeninge wille tot hun selven seker maecken: mij dunckt daer is een naerder...cours; de Broederen (dacht het hun goet) mochten hem nu beroupen, ende (tot dat hij soude comen in sijne buerten dienst te doen) hem slechs eenige eerlicke gagie geven, noodich tot sijne reijse: ende laeten hem reijsen so lange het hun sal believen: te langer, te liever voor hem. Door desen middel sullen sij hem gantsch seker sijn, ende dit en sal niet verhinderen haer voornemen van een ervaeren ende gedaecht predicant te beroupen. ..VL begonnen werck tusschen 5
ons ende B^r^ Dacket wert van wedersijden gevordert, daertoe ick mij selven dagelicks meer ende meer genegen bevinde....V.L. wille onse groetenisse doen an Sr Clijnckenbergh.

Norwich, 29^en^ Junij 1621. V.L. Verplichteden Jo. Cruso. 6

1794. *London, Monday,* 30 *July* [=9 *August,* N.S.] 1621. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church[1], to Gersom Bucer[2].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We hope that you will help us in obtaining a suitable 1
successor to our late Minister Symeon Ruytynck. He should be learned, talented and devout, mature of age, experienced in Ecclesiastical Government, and able to render assistance in political affairs, with which we have sometimes to deal. In Londen, desen 30 Julij 1621. By laste onses Kerkenraedts Joannes Regius.

Addressed: Aende eerweerde...Domino Gersomo Bucero, dienaer des goddelicken 2
woordts ter Vere. *The Consistory wrote similar Letters to* (1) D. Joannes Becius, dienaer des goddelicken woordts tot Dordrecht; (2) D. Festus Hommius, dienaer des goddelicken woordts tot Leyden; (3) D. Joannes Le Maire, dienaer des goddelicken woordts tot Amsterdam.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 29^b^ of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. [2] See above, Letter No. 1028.

1795. *London, Monday,* 30 *July* [=9 *August,* N.S.] 1621. **The Lord Keeper's[1] Speech at the Guildhall, at the meeting about Subsidies.**

The Lord Keepers Speeche att the meeting of the Lordes and other Commissioners for the Subsidies of London att the Guildhall July 30th 1621. 1

My lordes and gent all, I shall not need to spend many wordes vppon the occasion of this our meeting, you haue heard by the reading of the Commission that it is for the gathering of parte of that Subsidie which was graunted by the Parliament, as yet assembled, as a supply and support of the manifould occasions of his Majesties expenses. Payment of Subsidie is nothing, but hathe it groundes [*sic*] for the Lawe of God, the Lawe of reason, and the contynuall pratise of this Kingdome. Nowe for

[1] John Williams, afterwards Archbishop of York; see his Life, by Bishop Hacket, Lond. 1693; Ambr. Philips, Cambridge, 1700, and by John Lord Campbell.

Godes Lawe that is apparant by the demonstration of St Paule in the 13th of the Rom: the 6th and 7th: Princes are Godes Servantes attending contynually vppon the great and waighty businesse &c. &c.[2]: Now I come to the seuerall circumstances tending 2
theis Subsedies which are two, the persons and the summes. First for the persons who are not considered vno ordine, but with a difference, for they are either Filij regni or Alieni, and theis either denisons or not denisons either cessable by rate or by polle. Now this distinction of natiues and straungers was in Christi tyme who takes notice of it Math. 17. 25. And good reason that straungers should somewhat exceed the natiues, for look what lawes, what peace they haue established by spilling of their owne blood and their Auncesters, what fauours of their owne good Kinges and princes, what purity of religion they haue setled by the martirdome of their owne forefathers, To all this milke and hony, to all theis graces spirituall and temporall is þe straunger admitted so kindly euen at the first hower. Therfore grudge not to spend a litle when you find you enioy so much. Besides, if you reflect vpon the present state of Christendome which I beseech allmighty God to setle and compose, mee thinkes it resembles þe kingdome of Egipt couered and cast ouer with the clouds of darknes and ratling of armour. But this Iland is Officina pacis, A nest of peace where all the scattered Straungers are gladd to resorte for a refuge. Now blessed bee God, and vnder Him our gracious soueraign vnder whose protection wee haue equally enioyed theis blessinges of peace. Summes. Secondly now I come from the persons to þe summes 3
being lowe and easy, arrising either out of landes or goodes, landes if they bee worth 20s. per annum, and goodes amounting to 3lb. besides seruauntes and children of straungers which shall pay 4^d^ by the polle. All theis porcions and proporcions they doe fall out so easily and so small, þat they forbeare lopping and topping but take only the pruning. But landes are of an higher price then goodes for Terra manet in eternum. And euer since þe blessing in the first of Gen. 11, Landes haue beene the most certaine fructifying returning of all possessions. But goods are called Mobilia, moueable fortunes because they are further of from eternity then landes, and are of a more fading flitting nature, And þat is the goodnes of God to vs þat they are no more permanent and fixed, for by the due consideracion of þe vncertainty of theis thinges heere belowe, wee are drawne to a more certainty and regularity of thinges aboue. Now the some leuiable from þe land of Natiues is 2^s^ 8^d^, for a Straunger 5^s^ 4^d^ halfe as much more For þe goodes of Natiues, 20^d^, of a Straunger denizon or no denison 3 s. 4 d. And this is the small some leuiable at this tyme. Dirreccions for 4
leuying. I should now speake of the manner of leuying, but it is not so proper at this tyme. I referre you to þe three most certaine thinges to informe you: First to your perusall of þe Acte. 2. To þe conferrence with Mr Recorder and þe rest of your learned Counsell. 3. To your owne former experience, and if you bee ignorant remember þat gracious king Per quem licuit esse negligentem, by whose indulgency you haue forgotten how to leuy Subsedies, Whome I pray God to blesse in himselfe, in his issue and posterity and in his people.

Endorsed: 30 July 1621. My Lord Keepers speache at Gueldhall at the meetinge 5
aboute Subsidies. Kinge James. Parliament Causes.

[2] The argumentative part of the Speech is here omitted, as not being germane to the object of this work.

1796. *Colchester, Sunday,* 5 [= 15, N.S.] *August* 1621. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities,** to be held in London, on 15 August 1621[1].

Alzoo voor desen in de byeencompsten der Nederlantsche Gemeenten deses Rycx 1
besloten is gheweest, dat de Classicale vergaderinghe der seluer Gemeenten (andersins ghenoemt Colloquium ofte Synode) yedere drie jaren soude beroepen syn, met dit voornamelyck opsicht, om ordre te stellen met ghemeynen rade op alsulcke Inconvenienten die apparent syn sich te vertoonen in de generale oft particuliere gheleghentheyt der Gemeenten: So is dat wy hier onderschreuen van de Gemeente van Yarmouth ontfanghen hebbende de beschryuinghe des Colloquiums teghen den 14 Augusti naestcomende tot Londen, ende op alles wel ghelet hebbende, insonderheyt op de goede hope die daer is van eenighe vruchten te schaffen tot meerder stichtinghe der Gemeente; gheenssins onsseluen hebben willen van die voorghenomen vergaderinghe onttrecken. Hebben derhaluen tot dien eynde wt onse vergaderinghe vercoren ende gheordineert onse 2
Eerw....broederen Jonas Proost, Dienaer des Goddelycken Woorts, ende Christiaen de Bert ouderlinck onser Gemeente om van onsent weghen in de aenstaende vergaderinghe te verschynen de selue volle macht gheuende, om in de vreese des Heeren der vergaderinghe te proponeren onse Grauamina tsy aennopende t'stuck vande Appeelen, ofte kerckelyck Betreck, met den ghevolghe van dien, ofte van welcke natuyre die souden moghen syn, daer van Resolutie wt Godes woort ende wt de Synodale instellinghen te versoecken. Ende voorts van alles te helpen handelen, beraden, ende resolueren sulcx als alder raetsaemste sal ghevonden worden tot meeste stichtinghe onser Gemeenten hier te lande. Actum onder onsen Kercken-zeghel den 5 Augusti 1621, Colchester. 3

Claey Stekelorum. Mechiell de Groote. Pieter de Berdt.
Mychijel de Graue. John Langele. Saemuel de Hem.
Ghiesbrecht Wueten.

Endorsed: Credentie brief, Colcestre. 5 Aug. 1621.

[1] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederl. Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 245 sqq.

1797. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 9 [= 19, N.S.] *August* 1621. **The Elders of the Dutch Community, Sandwich,** send D. Caspar van Nieren, Minister, and Jaques de Bevere, Elder of their Community, as their Deputies to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, convoked by the Brethren of "Yarmout," and to be held in London on 14 (15) August 1621[1], with full authority.

Ghegheven in Sandwich onder onsen Kerckenseghel den 9^{en} Augusti 1621
Jooris Boccaert, ouderlinck. Lambrecht Hessel, ouderlinck.

Endorsed: Credentie brief van Sandewich.

[1] See the preceding Letter.

1798. *London, Monday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *August* 1621. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London,** send their Minister D. Johannes Regius, and Samuel de Visscher [Elder of their Community], as their Deputies, with full authority, to the

Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, convoked by the Brethren of Yarmouth, and to be held in London, on 14 (15) August 1621[1].

Binnen Londen, den 13 Augusti 1621. Wt naeme ende by laste onses Kerckenraeds:

Ambrosius Regemorterus.
Dauit Klinckenborch. Jn° de Moncy, Ouderlinghen.
Carolus Liebaert. Joannes Luce, Senior.

Endorsed: Credentie brief der broederen van Lonnen. 1621.

[1] See the two preceding Letters.

1799. *Whitehall, Wednesday*, 10 [= 20, N.S.] *October* 1621. **Order of the Privy Council in the case of Denis LHermite and other Walloons of Norwich[1].**

At White Hall, the 10th of Octobre 1621, present Lord Keeper; Lord Threasurer; 1
Lord President; Lord Marshall; Lord Viscount Falkland; Lord Bishop of Winton;
Mr Secretarie Caluert; Mr of the Rolles; Sr Richard Winton.

Whereas Denis LHermite of the Cittie of Norwich hauinge heretofore made complainte vnto þe Board that hee beinge a Freeman of the Cittie and one of the liuerie of his Companie and frequentinge the Inglish Church in þe parish where hee dwelleth, where hee was readie and willinge to pay all Church duties, was neuerthelesse forced by those of the French Congregation to resorte to their Church as formerly to his infinite vexation—The consideration and orderinge of which complainte was by their Lordships referred vnto the Bishop of Norwich and the Mayor and Justices of that Cittie. Forasmuch as þe board was this day certified from the said Bishop and the 2
reste that vpon full hearinge of both parties, there appeared vnto them noe juste cause of the LHermites complainte nor anie greevance or vexacion to haue binne offered vnto him: But þat his condition is the same with a great number of other strangers whoe beinge admitted to the freedome of that Cittie doe beare ordinarie Charges there in respecte of their wealth and pay duties to the ministers and poore in the English parish where they dwell, onely accordinge to þe yearely vallue of their howses, and yet neuerthelesse continue to bee of their owne Congregacion where they likewise haue charge in þe Church. And forasmuch the said LHermite, haueinge sub- 3
mitted himselfe before þe said Bishop and the reste to resorte vnto the French Church, and beare the office of Eldership wherevnto hee was ellected And to pay duties both there and in the parish of St Sauiours where hee dwelleth accordinge to former orders of this board: hath notwithstandinge such his submission refused to pay vnto the minister of St Sauiours þe yearely summe of Twenty shillinges reasonably assessed accordinge to the yearely value of his howse, And haueinge associated himselfe vnto Joel Desormeaux and Samuell Camby, two principall men of that French Congregacion who for sume personnall differences with their Minister Mr Peter De Laune (for which at diuers hearinges thereof before the said Bishop and the reste they had binn much blamed) haue not onely withhelde from him their vsuall contribution, but haue alsoe withdrawen themselues from that Congregation and doe still perseuere in theire resolution to departe from the same, which if it should bee permitted, many other of

[1] See W. J. C. Moens, *The Walloons and their Church at Norwich*, p. 61 sq.

the wealthier sorte of that Congregation, beinge likewise English borne, and Denizens and Freemen of the said Cittie, which by their example take the like occasion of departure whereby þat Congregation woulde in a shorte time bee vtterly disolued, þe imployment of the poore who are profittably excercised in Mechannicall Manyfactures neglected, þe charge of maintenance of theire Ministers and of their aged and impotente people, rest vpon a few indegent and vnable persons by meanes whereof many great and vnavoydable inconueniences would befall the Cittie and the gouermente thereof; And for as much alsoe as that French or Wallon Congregacion hath binn continued 4 aparte from þe Inglish by the gracious fauour of the late Queene Elizabeth and of the Kinges moste Exellente Maiesty, for the space of fiue and fifty yeares or more, and hath binn all that time quietly gouerned in respecte of their Church Discipline by their Ministers and Elders And in respecte of Ciuill gouverment by þe Maior and Aldermen of þe said Cittie vntill that now of late the said Joel Desormeaux, Samuell Camby, and Denis LHermite with some others haue endeauored a dangerous innovation therein. All which beinge certified to the board by the letters of the said 5 Bishop Maior and Justices, theire Lordshipps did fully allowe and ratifie þe said report in euery point; And in conformitie thereof did this day order that the said Desormeaux Camby and Lhermite, and others successively of that Wallon Congregation (although borne within this Kingdome) shall continew to bee of þe Church and Society (soe long as his Maiestie shalbe pleased to permitt the same) and shalbe subiecte to such discipline as hath binne by all the time aforesaid most vsually practised among them And for such of them as shall not conforme themselues herevnto, And in cause of their Church Discipline will not submitt themselues to bee orderred by the bishop of Norwich for the time beinge, And in case of Ciuill gouermente by the Maior and Justices of Peace of the said Cittie the said Bishop or Mayor and Justices respectiuely accordinge to the nature of the cause may by vertue of this present order take bondes of them for theer appearance before the Board their to aunswere such their contempt and disobedience. Vnder is written Ex^t Alb. Morton Concordat cum originali teste 6 me Petro de Lawne verbi Dei Ministro.

Endorsed: An order of the Privy Counsell for the Wallons of Norwich 1621.

1800. *The Court at Royston, Sunday,* 16 [= 26, N.S.] *December* 1621. **King James I., to his Secretary, Sir George Calvert.**

Right trusty and welbeloued Counsellour wee greete you well wee are sorry to heare þat not withstanding our reiterated messages to our Howse of Commons &c.[1] Giuen at our Courte at Royston the 16th of December 1621.

To our trusty and welbeloued Counsellour Sr George Caluert K^t one of our principall Secretaries.

[1] Printed in W. Cobbett's *Parliamentary History of England*, Vol. I. col. 1350 sq.

1801. *The Court at Theobalds, Monday,* 17 [= 27, N.S.] *December* 1621. **King James I., to the Speaker of the House of Commons.**

Mr Speaker wheras at þe humble suite of our house of Commons wee condi-

scended to make this meeting a Session before Christmas &c.[1]. Giuen at our Courte at Theobaldes the 17th day of December 1621.

To our trusty and welbeloued Sr Thomas Richardson Knight, Speaker of our Commons Howse of Parliament.

[1] Printed in W. Cobbett's *Parliamentary History of England*, Vol. I. col. 1355.

1802. [*London, Monday*, 17 (=27, N.S.) *December* 1621.] **The House of Commons, to King James I.**

Maie it please your most excellent Maiestie. Wee your most loyal and humble Subiectes the Knightes Citizens and Burgesses of your Commons Howse of Parliament having this morning to our great comfort heard your Maiesties lettre &c.[1]

[1] Printed in W. Cobbett's *Parliamentary History of England*, Vol. I. col. 1359.

1803. *London, Wednesday*, 19 [=29, N.S.] *December* 1621. **Protestation of the House of Commons**[1].

The Protestacion of the Howse of the Commons entred in the booke. 1621. The Commons nowe assembled in Parliament beinge iustly occasioned therevnto, concerning sundrie liberties, franchises and privileges of Parliament (amongst others not herein mencioned) &c.[1]

Endorsed: 1621. A protestacion of the Howse of the Comons in Parliament. Kinge James.

[1] Printed in W. Cobbett's *Parliamentary History of England*, Vol. I. col. 1360 sq., and John Rushworth's *Historical Collections*, Vol. I. p. 53. There is a second Copy of this Protestation among the Papers of the Dutch Church, which is not printed in the *Journals of the House of Commons*, as the King sent for the Journal book of the Commons, in Council, and struck out this Protestation with his own hands.

1804. *London, Wednesday*, 26 *December* 1621 [=5 *January* 1622, N.S.]. **Mary, the Widow of Symeon Ruytinck**[1], **transfers to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church** her right and title to two houses &c.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos hoc presens scriptum pervenerit Maria Ruitincke relicta et Executrix testamenti et vltime voluntatis Simonis Ruitincke nuper viri sui de London Clerici defuncti salutem in Domino sempiternam, Sciatis me prefatam Mariam propter quandam pecuniarum summam mihi per Johannem Regius et Carolum Libaert de London Clericos, Segar Cursellis, Jodocum Godschalke senior Samuel Devisher de London mercatorem Adam Boddens de London Textorem Johannem de Moncie et Lucam Cursellis mercatores in manibus solutam remisisse, relaxasse et omnino pro me et heredibus meis in perpetuum quiete clamasse eisdem Johanni Regius, Carolo Libaert...in suis plenis et pacificis possessionibus existentibus heredibus et assignatis suis in perpetuum totum ius meum titulum, clameum, demandum et interesse que vnquam habui, habeo seu quovismodo in futurum habere potero vel poterint heredes mei de et in omnibus illis duobus messuagiis siue tenementis ac in omni illo gardino seu curtelagio

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1613, 1618, 1791.

nuper excelsæ nunc Regis Jacobi spectante vel pertinente ac parcellam terræ aut curtelagii nuper vocati aream fabricatoriam eisdem duobus messuagiis sive tenementis adiungendam cum omnibus edificijs, shopis, sellarijs, areis, vijs, semitis, ingressibus aleviamentis comoditatibus et hereditamentis quibuscunque cum pertinentiis vniversis eisdem duobus messuagiis sive curtilagiis gardino quoquomodo spectantibus sive pertinentibus Ita quod nec ego predicta Maria nec heredes mei nec aliquis alius per nos pro nobis 2
nomine nostro seu aliquis nostrum aliquod ius...de aut in predictis duobus messuagiis... neque in aliqua parte seu percella eorundem de cetero clamare vel vindicare poterimus, nec debemus quovismodo in futurum sed ab omni accione, iuris, tituli, clamei, demaundi et interresse ijsdem penitus exclusi imperpetuum per presentes. Et ego vero predicta Maria et heredes mei predictis duobus Messuagijs, gardino et curtelagio cum pertinentiis prefato Johanni Regius, Carolo Lybaert...heredibus et assignatis suis contra me et heredes meos et contra omnes et singulas alias personas legitime habentur, clamantur siue exigentur seu qui imposterum habebunt...premissis cum pertinentiis aut aliquam inde parcellam aut aliquid iuris tituli...seu aliquid aliud de in vel ex premissis cum pertinentiis aut de in vel ex aliqua inde percella de per vel sub me prefatam Mariam vel assignatis meis warrantizabimus et in perpetuum defendemus per presentes. In 3
cuius rei testimonium huic presenti cartæ sigillum meum apposui vicesimo sexto die Decembris 1621 Annisque regni domini nostri Jacobi Dei gratia Anglie...Regis.... decimo nono et Scocie quinquagesimo quinto. Maria Ruijtinck.

Endorsed: Sigillata et deliberata, et plena et pacifica possessio tradita fuit die et annis infra specificatis in presentia nostrum Thomas Santie, Thomas Rilston. *And in the handwriting of Caesar Calandrinus:* Release of Maria Ruytinck 26 December 1621.

1805. *Lambeth, after* 14 [=24, N.S.] *January* 1621–2. **The Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Bishop of Lincoln** (as Keeper of the Great Seal), **to the Bishops of England,** touching a contribution by the Clergy towards the expenses of the War[1].

Right reuerend Father in God our very good Lord and brother wee haue lately 1
receiued from his Maiestie certaine lettres directed vnto vs the Lord Archbishopp of Caunterbury the Lord Bishopp of Lincolne Lord Keeper of the Greate Seale, but referringe to the rest whose names are vnder written: The tennour whereof here enseweth. Right 2
reuerend Fathers in God...What endeuors wee haue vsed by treaty and by all faire and amiable wayes to recouer the patrimony of our Children in Germany[2] now for the most parte withholden from them by force is not vnknowne to all our louinge subiectes, since wee were pleased to communicate vnto them in Parliament our wholle proceedinges in that buisnes, Of which treaty our hopes beinge at the last frustrated wee were enforced to take other resolucions Namely to recouer that by the sworde which by other meanes wee see no likely hood to compasse. For which purpose wee did expecte that our people would in a cause so neerly concerninge our Childrens intrest and ours, haue cheerfully contributed therevnto, as indeed they did by promise and declaracion to the proportion of one subsedy at theire last meetinge before Chrismas, but the

[1] For somewhat similar Letters to the Justices &c. see John Rushworth's *Historical Collections*, Vol. I. p. 60. [2] See below, the Note to No. 1833.

same fayleinge to bee legally perfected by the waieward diuersions of some fewe, wee are constrayned in a case of so great necessity to trye the dutyfull affections of our subiectes in another way as our predecessours haue done in former tymes by propoundinge a voluntary contrebution vnto them: And knowinge the faithfull and louinge seruice perfourmed vnto vs by our Clergy of this Realme at all tymes vpon the like vrgent occasion haue thought good to make vse thereof at this present, And doe therefore require you to giue notice thereof to all the Bishopps who are not yet departed from the Citty of London and together with them to write your letteres to all the bishopps of both Prouinces for the speedy collectinge and receiueinge of the voluntary contributions of the wholle Clargy, towordes the supporte of this so necessary and justifiable a warlicke defence, wherein not only our Crowne and Dignity but the true religion, also which you and they teach and professe is so much intressed, And wee doe further require that you and the other Bishopps doe likewise moue the same to all the Schoole Masters which haue licence to preache within your or theire seuerall Dioces not doubtinge of either your care or theire forwardnes in this so necessary a service. Giuen vnder our Signet at our Pallace at Westminster the 14th Day of January in the Nyneteenth yeere of our raigne of England France and Ireland and of Scotland the lvth.

Your Lordshipp by theis lettres may see how farre it concerneth his Maiestie in 3
honour and the realme in safety that the patrimony of the Kinges children should be
reconered againe by force of warre since yt cannot bee obtained by treaty And in
asmuch as armes are not mayntained but by large expence, and his Maiestie hath
not lately receiued such supply as otherwise was expected yt may well stand with
your most bounden duty, that in this tyme of necessity wee of the clargy should by
way of voluntary contribucion testyfie our obseruance and loyall respecte vnto so gratious
a Prince; Wee therefore who vpon the receipte of theis his Maiesties lettres haue 4
mett together and duly considered what was most convenient to bee done haue resolued
that iijs xd in the pound is as litle as wee can possibly offer towardes so great an
enterprise: yet hopinge þat such as bee of abillity will exceed the same, you shall
therefore doe well by all forcible reasons drawne from the defence of religion and
justice to incite all your clargie aswell within Peculieres as otherwise, as also all the
lecturers and licensed Schoole Masters within your dioces that with all redines they
doe contribute vnto this noble Action; And whereas theire bee diuers dignitaries Pre- 5
bentaries and double beneficed men that haue liuing in seuerall diocesses wee hould
yt fit that for euery one of theis within your Lordshipps dioces the contribucion bee
ratably; Soe that the moneys in such sorte giuen may bee brought to London by
the Tenth day of March next to bee deliuered to the handes of such receiuers as
for that purpose shalbee appointed; And to th'end that true notice may bee taken 6
of such as are best disposed to this so good a seruice wee expect that your Lordshipp
send vp to the Lord Archbishopp of Caunterbury the seuerall somes and names of
all those that contribute. And lastly your Lordshipp shall doe right well also that
in asmuch as the Laity are like to be moued for such contribucions in the Country
(wherein many about London haue alreddy begun and giuen good example) that you
cause the Preachers within your Dioces in a graue and discreete fashion to excite
the people, that when occasion shall serue they doe extend theire liberallities to so

Christian and worthy an enterprize wherein not doubtinge but your Lordshipp will vse all your best prudent and most carefull endeuours wee leaue you to the Allmyghty.

From Lambeth. Your Lordshipp very louing bretheren. 7

Endorsed: A lettre from K. James of importaunce touching a Contrubusion by the Clargie.

1806. *Whitehall, Friday,* 18 *January* 1621 [=28 *January* 1622, N.S.]. **Augmentation and Imposition of dues on French, Renish, Spanish and other wines for a Supply for the Palatinate[1].**

After my hartie comendacions for some speciall occasions of his Maiesties service, 1
Theis are to will and require you, to take present and strict order, that noe entrie[2] be from hencefourth made, nor any warrantie graunted for the vnlading ether of any French or Renish wynes, or of any sort of sweet wynes, imported into this Realme, vntill his Maiesties pleasure shalbe further knowen. And theis shalbe your warrantie for the same. Whitehall, the xth of January 1621. Your loving freind L. Cranfeild.

Copia. The Priuy Seale. James &c. To our right trustie and right welbeloued 2
Councellour, Lyonell Lord Cranfeild our high Threasourer of England greeting. Forasmuch as it is thought very requisite and fitt, for the raising of moneyes for the supplie of high and weightie occasions in the defence of the Pallatinate[3], That the sommes of money nowe paid and answered to vs by Marchantes and other persons as well Aliens, Denizens, and Straungers as Englishmen borne, be it by way of Custome, Imposition or Composition, aswell for French and Renish wines, as for Spanish wynes, comonlie called sweete wynes, imported and brought into this Realme of England, the Dominion of Wales, and Port and Towne of Berwick, before this present yeere doubled, and for this accion onlie, Knowe yee that wee doe by theis presentes constitute, ordayne and 2a
appoint, That from henceforth[4] and during this present yeere, there shalbee levyed, received and taken to our vse, by way of imposition (ouer and above the Custome, Imposition and Composition money nowe paid and answered) of and for all such French and Renish wines and wynes of the growth of Fraunce, and all Spanish wynes, and wynes of the growth of Spaine, and the Levant, and all other wynes comonlie called sweet wynes, during this present yeere to be imported and brought into this our Realme of England, Dominion of Wales, and Port and Towne of Barwick, or into any of them, or into any Port, Haven, Creeke or member of them, or any of them, by any person or persons whatsoeuer, Englishmen, Denizens or Straungers, And that all and euery the said 2b
person and persons importing the same shall pay vnto vs, for the said newe Imposition by theis presentes appointed to be taken the full of all such somme and sommes of money as immediately before the date of theis presentes were payable or answerable, or ought to haue byn paid, or answered to our vse for like wynes imported by way of Custome, Imposition, subsidie or Composition or otherwise howsoeuer. And[5] therefore

[1] See below, Document No. 1834. [2] The following notes are written in the margin at the places indicated: 1621. January 10th. That no entry of French, Renish or Sweete wines bee made till his Maiesties further pleasure knowne. [3] See below, the Note to No. 1833. [4] 14th January 1621. That all persons for this present yeere shall pay for French, Renish and Spanish wyne and sweet wynes by þe way of a new imposicion as much more as they formerly paid.

[5] A charge to the Treasurer and officers to collect the new imposition.

wee doe will and comaund you our said Threasurer and also authorize and give warrant vnto you, To give order vnto all Customers, Comptrollers, Collectours, Surveyours, Searchers, and all other Officers of our Portes, That during and vnto the end of this present yeere, they demaund, receive and take, gather and collect, of all Marchantes and other person and persons whatsoeuer, Englishmen, Denizens and Straungers, which shall during, or within the said yeere, import and bring into this Realme of England, Dominion of Wales and Port and Towne of Berwick, or any of them, or any Port, Creeke or Member of them or any of them (belonging to their seuerall charges) from any the partes beyond the seas, any French wynes, or wynes of the growth of Fraunce, or Renish wynes or any Spanish wynes, or wynes of the growth of Spaine or of the Levant, or any other wynes commonly called sweet wynes, for and in respect of the said wynes, so during, or within this present yeere to be imported: the full of all such somme and sommes of money, for this newe imposition appointed to be taken, as ymmediatly before the date of theis presentes were payable or answerable, or ought to haue byn paid and answered, to our vse, for like wynes imported, be it by way of Custome, Subsidie, imposition or composition or otherwise howsoeuer, over and aboue the somme and sommes of money, by way of Custome, subsidy, imposition, composition or otherwise formerly due and payable for the same, And for the better execucion thereof, 2c
and for the avoyding of all fraud and deceipt, concerning the payment of the said imposition hereby appointed to be taken, Our[6] will and pleasure is that you shall in our name straightlie charge, all Customers, Comptrollours...and other Officers whatsoeuer, to whome the same shall belong, That they suffer noe entry to be made, or give any warrant or Coquett for the vnlading landing or discharging of any the said wynes, during or within this present yeere, to be imported as aforesaid, before the imposition somme and sommes of money, by theis presentes appointed to be taken, be respectively first satisfied and paid, or composition made for the same with the said Customers, Comptrollers, Collectours or other Officers to whome the same shall apperteyne vpon paine, that any person[7] which shall presume to import, lay on land, or vnlade any of the said wynes, within the said terme to be brought in as aforesaid, before such payment, satisfaccion, or composition first made, That then he shall not only forfeyte the said wynes, but also shall vndergoe such other penaltie and corporall punishmentes as the quallitie of such...contempt against this our Royall...comaundment, shall deserue, And theis our lettres shalbe vnto you our said Threasurer a 2d
sufficient warrant in that behalfe, Given vnder our privie seale at our Pallace of Westminster the fowretenth day of January, in the xix[th] yeere of our raigne of England...

By[8] vertue of his Maiesties lettres to me directed, the Coppie whereof I send 3
you heere above written, Theis are to will and require you in all thinges, to your seuerall places respectively belonging, to put his Maiesties comaundement therein specified, in present and due execucion, for the best advauncement of his highnes service, and to take notice that I haue appointed his Maiesties Farmers[9], of the French wynes

[6] That no Officers shall suffer any entry of the said wines till the said new imposicion bee paid or composition made for it. [7] If any importe and vnlade the same without leaue, the wynes to bee forfeited, and the party offending shall incurre his Maiesties displeasure, &c.

[8] My Lord Treasurer Cranfeild Lettre, the 18th January 1621. [9] That the Farmers of the French and Renish wyne, to receiue the new imposicion on those wynes.

and Renish wynes to be Collectours of this newe imposition, nowe sett and raised by the said lettres of privie seale, for and vpon the wynes of that kynd. And also his Maiesties Farmers[10] of the sweet wynes, to be likewise Collectours of the said newe imposition vpon Spanish wynes, wynes of the growth of Spaine and the Levant, and other sweet wynes, Requiring you to be ayding and assisting vnto them therein, that his Maiesties service may receiue noe interrupcion or neglecte by any default on your partes, as you will answere the same at your perilles. From Whitehall, the 4
xviij[th] of January 1621. Your very loving Freind, L. Cranfeild.

Addressed: To my loving freindes the Customers, Comptrollers, Surveyours, Searchers, and all other his Maiesties Officers of the Port of London and the Members of the same. *Endorsed:* 1621. An agmentacion and imposicion of wynes for a present supplie for the Pallatinate[11].

[10] The Farmours of sweete wines to collect the new imposition vpon Spanish, the Leuant and other sweete wine. [11] See also below, the Letter dated 20 Oct. 1624 (No. 1834).

1807. *Lambeth, Wednesday,* 20 *March* 1621 [=30 *March* 1622, N.S.]. **George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury, authorizes the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London,** to celebrate Divine Service &c. either in the Parish Church of Mortlake or in the house of Sir Francis Crane[1].

Whereas divers of the Dutch Nation, that are imployed in the making of Tapistries 1
at Mortelack in the County of Surrey, whoe by reason of the distance of that place from London cannot conveniently repayre to the Assembly of the Dutche Churche there, for the hearinge of the Worde of God to the comfort of theire soules, and have therefore bene suters to the Duch Congregacion at London that some one of theire Ministers (as they maye beste be spared) may repayre vnto them, for the preachinge of the Word of God, and celebracion of divine service. Theise are therefore to signifie vnto all and 2
every one whome it maye concerne, That I doe not only commend and allowe of the forwardnes and zeale of such of the Dutch Nation at Mortelack in a worke so greatly tending to the advancement of Gods glory, and propagacion of true Religion, but hereby also doe give full power and authoritie to the Ministers of the Dutch Congregacion in London, or to any of them, or to any other whome they shall appointe therevnto, to celebrate divine service, preache the Worde of God, and administer the holy Sacraments (if neede shall requyre) either in the Parish Church of Mortlack if it may be done conveniently, or in the howse of Sir Frauncis Crane[2] knight or in any other convenient place there. Given at Lambeth the twentith daye of Marche 3
1621. G: Cant:

[1] The present Document is written on Vellum. There is a copy of it on paper.

[2] He was the director of the tapestry works established at Mortlake under the patronage of James I.; see his Life in *Dictionary of National Biography*, XIII. 9 sq. See also Sym. Ruytinck, *Gheschiedenissen der Nederduytsche Natie ende Gemeynten in Engelant* (Utrecht 1873), p. 413; and *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht 1872), p. 295.

1808. *Hanau, Monday*, 6 [=16, N.S.] *May* 1622. **Receipt of the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community at Hanau**[1], for £105., collected for them by the Dutch Congregation of London.

Wij de Bedienaer des Woords ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduijtsche Ghemeynte Jesu Christi te Hanau bekennen mits desen, dat wij ontfanghen hebben hondert ende vijf ponden sterlinghs, welcke somma van £105 sterlinghs de Nederduijtsche Ghemeynte te Londen, bij haere goeddaedighe leden voor ons versaemelt, ende per Sr Pauls Pels te Amsterdam woonachtich, overghemaeckt hadden, om onse Ghemeynte, in haeren soberen staet de handt te bieden. Voor welcke weldaedigheijt wij hertelyck den voorseyden broederen bedancken, God lovende, ende hem biddende, sulcks rijckelijcken te beloonen tydelyck ende eewelyck. Datum Hanoviæ anno 1622 den 6 Maij. D'Opsienders ende ouderlinghen der Nederduijtsche Ghemeijnte te Hanau, ende in aller naeme

Isaac Boots, minister verbi ibidem.

Endorsed: Quitancie van de Gemeynte van Hanou, £105.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1790.

1809. *London, Wednesday*, 31 *July* [=10 *August*, N.S.] 1622. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to Hermannus Faukelius**[1].

1. *Our Deputies, whom we sent out to find a suitable Minister for our Community, have told us of all the trouble which you and Mr Bucer have taken in the matter.* 2. *But though the persons whom you recommend to us are very worthy men, and able to render good services to our Community, yet as we think that you yourself are the most fit of all, on account not only of your orthodoxy in doctrine and your ability to impress it on the minds of men, but your experience in Church-government, we have elected you to the ordinary service of our Community.* 3. *First, because, our Community being necessary for the maintenance of a bond between this Country and the Netherlands, we want a person who is not only able to preach, but to give good advice in difficult matters, especially when we have to deal with great men, or matters of heresy and false doctrine.* 4. *We also require a person whose unblameable life could be an example to others. And as you possess all these qualifications, combined with a ripe and dignified age, we trust that you will accept the Ministry in this place, where you will be able to do as much, if not more, good than in your present sphere.*

...Eerweerdige...medearbeyder inden werke des Heeren: Onse E. medebroeders Joos Godtschalck, ende Johan de Moncy (die uyt name onses kerkenraedts gedeputeert waren

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 30^a^ of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. It would seem that already in June 1622 the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church were thinking of electing Faukelius to the Ministry in their Church, as among the Papers preserved in the London-Dutch Church there are (*a*) two Drafts of a Letter, of the same contents as this one, directed to the Middelburg Consistory, and dated: "In Londen desen Junij 1622"; (*b*) a Draft of a Letter to Faukelius himself; (*c*) a Draft of a Letter to the Magistracy of Middelburg, all apparently written at the same time, and giving the names of the Deputies of the London-Dutch Consistory as D. Ambrosius Regenmorterus, and two Elders, Mr Cornelius Godfray and Mr Johan Luce. But these Letters were probably never written or forwarded, and from the beginning of the above Letter it appears, moreover, that the first named Deputies did not go to Middelburg, but that two others were sent, and that these received a negative answer from Faukelius, who appears to have recommended some other Ministers for the vacant place. Thereupon the London Consistory seem to have written the three Letters printed here, under date of 31 July 1622, which are again found in Drafts among the Documents preserved in the Dutch Church, and copied moreover in the MS. Register B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. In the Draft of the Letter to Faukelius of June 1622 is found a passage which deserves to be printed here in spite of its being crossed through, as it tells us what were the regulations of Divine Worship at the date of this election. The Consistory pointed out to him his work as follows: De lasten zyn: 1. vyf predicatien ter weke, drye des sondaegs,

om op te speuren eenen bequamen dienaer des goddelicken woordts voor onse Gemeynte ende tot dien eynde te versoecken uwer E. ende des E. Domini Buceri goeden raedt ende hulpe) hebben ons rapport gedaen van uwer beyder ... zorgvuldicheyt in desen deele, waer voor de broeders uw E. hertgrondelick syn bedanckende. Het zal uw E. voorder believen te verstaen wat hierop gevolgt zy: deze (naer order deser Gemeynte) de dry diensten vergadert syn geweest, om op de persoonen, die uw E. ons hebbet angedient, midtsgaders hare conditien te letten, So isset dat zy (naer anroepinge van 2
des Heeren naeme ende rype deliberatie) overleyt hebbende dat, niet tegenstaende de persoonen die uw E. ons angepresen hebbet, seer weerdige ende treffelicke mannen syn, die onse Gemeynte goeden dienst souden connen doen, nochtans, naer het oirdeel van vele ansiendelicke mannen beyde hier, ende over zee, uwer E. persoon onse Gemeynte alderbest dienen soude, beyde ten ansien der grondicheyt inde leere, ende de bequaemhet die Uw E. hebbet om die den conscientien der menschen in te drucken; ende oick ten ansiene der ervarentheyt die uw E. hebbet inde regieringe der kerken; hebben...besloten uw E....tot den ordinairen dienst deser Gemeynte te beroepen: uw E....biddende te overwegen de redenen die ons daertoe voorder bewegen. Eerstelick uw E. en can niet 3
onwetende syn hoe noodich het zy dat dese Gemeynte (die eenen sterken bandt is om dit landt met de Vereenichde nederlanden tsamen te houden) in eenen goeden standt onderhouden worde, waertoe wy van doene hebben soodanige persoonen die niet alleen met goede gaven int predicken, maer oick met goeden raedt begaeft, ende bequaem syn om in alle voorvallende swaricheden dese Gemeynte te ondersteunen, insonderheyt wanneer eenige saeken by groote persoonen te behandelen syn. Ten anderen dewyle de Satan door syne instrumenten gemeynlick aerbeyt, t'sy door ketteryen ofte valsche leeringhen; t'sy door ergernissen ofte andersins den vrede der Gemeynte te verstooren, het staet ons toe neerstelick toe te sien dat wy soodanigen mededienaer crygen, die getrouwelick met ons aerbeyde dat de suyverheyt der leere in onse Gemeynte behouden, alle ergernissen verhoedet, ende onse Kercordeninge ofte discipline niet alleen niet verswact, maer veel eer verbetert, ende versterct worde. Eyndelick dewyle de 4
experientie leert dat de meestendeel der menschen meer door de exempelen dan door de leere beweegt worden, so ist voor al noodich dat wy aerbeyden soodanigen persoon te vercrygen, die in synen wandel (so veel des menschen swacheyt toelaten can) onberispelick sy. Dit syn de voorneemste redenen die ons, medebroeder, beweegt hebben onse ooghen te slaen op uw E. persoon, in welken de Heere alle dese gaven ende deughden rykelick heeft uytgestort: behalven dat onse Gemeynte een groot vergenoegen soude hebben in uw E. grysen, ansiendelicken, ende eerlicken ouderdom, door den welken uw E. groote experientie vercregen hebbende, met goeden raedt ende daet onse Gemeynte soudet connen te beter voorstaen. Dewyle dan...wy hopen dat uwer E. dienst hier also groote, jae misschien meerder vrucht doen zoude dan ter plaetse daer uw E. woont, so bidden wy uw E. dat het uw E. gelieve sich in dese goddelicke beroepinge niet alleen

end twee inde weke, doch de 1e predicatie (die des sondaegs begint ten seven uren) geschiet maer vyf maenden in den zomer; 2. Alle Donderdag naer den middag ten 1 uren houden wy onse consistoriale vergadering; 3. Wy houden alle twee maenden het H. Avondmael ende alsdan gaen wy om te besoecken onse lidtmaten; 4. So leyt ons op het besoeken der crancken. Doch in alle dese lasten bewyst ons eenen seer getrouwen dienst D. Liebartius Dienaer des goddelicken Woordts, ende Ouderlynck onser Gemeynte. [See further the next three Letters.]

te onderwerpen het oordeel van uwer E. kerkenraedt, maer oick te toonen eene genegentheyt...om den Heere Christo in dese Gemeynte dienst te doen....In Londen, desen 31[en] Julij 1622, uyt name onses Kerkenraedts, Joannes Regius, verbi minister.

Seger[2] Corselis, ouderlynck. David Klinckenborgh[3], ouderlynck.
Samuel de Visscher, senior. Cornelius Godfrey, senior.
Geeraert Cosyns[4]. Daniel van Haringhoek[5], senior.
Jean de Moncy, ouderlynck. Adam Boddens, ouderlynck.

Addressed: Den eerweerdigen...Domino Hermanno Faukelio,...dienaer des goddelicken woordts...tot Middelburgh.

[2] In another Draft: Zeger. [3] Clinckenborgh. [4] Cousyns, Cousijns. [5] Harinckhouck.

1810. *London, Wednesday,* 31 *July* [= 10 *August,* N.S.] 1622. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Consistory of the Reformed Church at Middelburg.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As, through the death of our Fellow-minister, D. Symeon Ruytingius, who had for twenty years very faithfully served us, our Community has at present only two ordinary Ministers, and is greatly in want of a third one, our three Services have elected D. Hermannus Faukelius to the vacant place, and deputed our Minister D. Ambrosius Regemorterus, and two of our Elders, M[r] Joos Godtschalck and M[r] Johan Luce, to further this election. As our Community has formerly been, as it were, the mother of many others, and much depends upon its wellbeing, as binding the United Netherlands to this Country, and as, by the education of Students, it has given Ministers to many Communities across the Sea, and your Community and Classis are or may be well provided with excellent men, we hope that you will allow the said Faukelius to accept the Ministry among us.

In Londen desen 31[en] Julij 1622, uyt name onses Kerckenraedts

Joannes Regius [Minister]; Seger Corselis, ouderlynck.
David Klinckenborch, ouderlynck; Samuel De Visscher, senior.
Cornelius Godfrey, senior; Geeraert Cosyns [senior].
Daniel van Haringhoeck, senior; Jean de Moncy, ouderlynck.
Adam Boddens, ouderlinck.

Addressed: Aende...dienaeren des godlicken woordts, ende ouderlingen der Gemeynte Christi tot Middelburgh.

1811. *London, Wednesday,* 31 *July* [= 10 *August,* N.S.] 1622. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London,** request the Bailiff, Burgomasters, Sheriffs and Council of Middelburg, to allow the Rev. Hermannus Faukelius to accept the Ministry among the Dutch Congregation in London. [*The Original, in Dutch, repeats all the grounds for the request already detailed in the two preceding Letters; also the names of the three Deputies*[1].]

In Londen desen 31[en] Julij 1622. Uyt name des Kerkenraedts der Nederduytscher Gemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen,

[1] This and the preceding Letter are also copied on Fol. 30[b] and 31[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

Joannes Regius, dienaer des goddelicken Woordts.
Samuel de Visscher, senior.
David Klinckenborch, ouderlynck.
Geeraert Cosyns.
Johan de Moncy, ouderlynck.
Carolus Libaert, senior.
Seger Corselis, ouderlinck.
Cornelius Godfrey, senior.
Daniel van Harinchhoeck, senior.
Adam Boddens, ouderlinck.

Addressed: Eerenfeste...Heeren Bailliu, Burgmeesteren, Schepenen, ende Raedt der stede Middelborgh.

1812. *London, Tuesday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *August* 1622. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London,** send three Deputies to Middelburg for the purpose of electing a Minister to their Congregation.

...Kennelijck sij het een ijder dient behoort, dat alsoo de drije Diensten onser 1
gemeynte, in de vreese des Heeren tot twee verscheijden malen bijeen vergadert sijnde...
eendrachtelijck goet gevonden...hebben, dat men met den eersten sall voortvaren tot
de beroepinge van eenen derden Leeraer in dese onse gemeijnte, ende nae gedaene rapport
door onse...medebroeders Mr Joos Godschalck ende Jan de Moncij, die tot opspeuringe
van hulp uijtgesonden waren, de stemmen eensamentlijck gevallen sijnde, ten ansien vande
plaetse waer de beroepinge geschieden sall, op de Prouincie van Walcheren, ende ten
aensien vande persoonen op D. Hermannum Faukelium, D. Enoch Stertenium, D. Isaacum
Horenbeke, alle drije dienaers des Worts, tot Middelborch, soo ist dat daer op met 2
gemeen aduijs van onsen Kerkenraet tot bevoorderinge van dit godsalich werck ge-
noemt sijn D. Ambrosius Regenmorteris een onsere Leerars, ende Joos Godschalck,
ende Joan Luce, twee van onse Ouderlingen, ende worden alsoo de voorseyde drije Broeders
bij ons...machtich gemaeckt...om met den allereersten mogelijck sijnde, hare reijse te
doen nae Middelborch..., end' aldaer in onsen name...voorts te varen tot de voorseyde
beroepinge, ende tot dien eijnde, hare briven die wij hen medegeuen, over te leueren
aende Consistorie, Magistrat, ende Leeraers, ende het niet willende vallen van den eersten,
te procederen tot den tweeden, ende in faute van dien, als dan tot den derden Leeraer
nae d'ordre als die hier bouen vermelt staen, ende sullen de voorseyde onse...Broeders 3
hen voorder mogen richten nae de mondelinge instructie hen door ons gedaen, ende
wat gebreken mochte dat refereren wij wijders aen haerlieder discretien, ende beste
oordeel, Belouende voor goet ende van weerden te houden tgunt de voorseyde...broeders
hier in doen ende verrichten sullen....Actum Londini desen 13 Augusti Anno 1622. 4
Uyt name onses Kerkenraedts

Joannes Regius, Verbi minister.
Dauid Klinckenborch, Ouderlinck.
Carolus Liebaert, Senior.
Cornelius Godfrey, Senior.

1813. [*Worcester, February* 1622 = *February* 1623, N.S.] **Joseph Hall, to Marc Antonio de Dominis.**

This Latin Letter—on the Roman Church and other religious topics—is printed, as No. 281, in the preceding Volume, p. 955.

1814. *Whitehall, Friday*, 7 *March* 1622 [= 17 *March* 1623, N.S.]. **Order of the Privy Council in favour of Foreign Tradesmen**[1].

Att Whitehall the 7 of March 1622 in the forenoone, present Lord Threasurer; Lord 1
Chichester: Lord President: Mr Threasurer; Lord Marquis Hamilton; Mr Comptroller: Lord Viscount Grandisone; Mr Secretary Calvert; Lord Brooke; Mr Chancellor Exchequer; Mr of the Rolles.

Whereas there was this day exhibited unto the Board a Petition in the behalfe of the Strangers of the Dutch and French Churches in England, complaining of a Commission granted to divers of the great Lords and Officers of England some of them members of the Board and sundry other persons of lower rancke, autorizing them or any three of them, to laye sundrie injunctions and annuall payments upon the persons of the said Strangers using any trades of Handycrafts in this kingdom and their servants, by meanes wherof they should be disabled to live and exercise their vocations within this realme, as by the said Petition more att large appeareth. It is ordered, that a Copy of the said Petition shall be given to Mr Atturney and 2
Mr Sollicitor generall, who are to informe their Lordshipps on tuesday next, what proceedings have bene in the said Commission, and upon what reasons it is grounded: And that the execution therof shall be suspended, and all suits and proceedings theron in any of his Majesties Courts shall cease, untill the Board shall giue further order therin.

Ext^te Will: Becher.

[1] A transcript of this Document occurs on p. 30 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to No. 1241.

1815. *London, Friday*, 8 [= 18, N.S.] *August* 1623. **Certificate of the King's Farmers and Officers of the Customs,** regarding Commodities imported from Dantsic.

Wee his Maiesties Fermours and Officers of his highnes Custome in the Port of 1
London, doe hereby certifie to whomesoever it may apperteyne, That the Comodities hereunder specified are daylie and vsually sent and brought hither, by Merchauntes from Danswick, which are very necessary provisions for this Kingdome which cannot be spared. Viz^t:

Wheate, Rye, Flax,	Spruce Dealls, Oares, Cordage.
Hemp, Mastes, Pitch,	Pott ashes, Soape ashes.
Tarr, Wax, Clapbourdes,	Poll Davis, or Spruce canvas.
Wainscott.	Wooll for hattes, or pollonia wooll with divers other Comodities.

In witnes whereof wee have hereunto putt oure handes, Customehowsse, the Eighte 2
day of August, Anno Domini 1623.

Ad. Edwards, Coll^r.
Jo^n Holloway, Comptr.
Henrie Garwaie.

These are Officers for his Maiesties Customes and other dutyes for goodes imported inwardes per me W. J. Elmhirst, R. Coll.

Endorsed: A certifficat for Merchauntes of Danswicke.

1816. *London, Monday*, 3 [= 13, N.S.] *November* 1623. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Gulielmus Thilenus**[1].

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 31[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

[*Original in Dutch.*] Through the death of our Minister, Simeon Ruytingius, our 1
Community has the last three years been deprived of a third Minister. We have done our best to fill up the vacancy, and now elect you to it, being moved thereto by the fact that we are already somewhat acquainted with you, and have heard you preach, while some respectable persons have informed us that the Lord has amply endowed you with His gifts. We hope that you will not refuse to depart from an inferior Community to serve one of greater importance. We have deputed our Minister Joannes Regius, and an Elder Johan de Moncy, to promote this election. In Londen 2
3en Novembris 1623. Uyt aller name, Ambrosius Regemorterus.

Carolus Libartius. Seger Corselis.
Samuel de Visscher. Cornelius Godfrey, &c.

Addressed: Eerweerde...D. Gulielmo Thileno,...dienaer des godlicken woordts... 3
tot Grypskerke in Walcheren.

1817. *London, Monday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *November* 1623. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church** commission two of their members to promote the election of Gulielmus Thilenus as their third Minister.

Wy de Dienaeren des Goddelycken Woords, Ouderlinghen ende Diaconen der Neder- 1
duytsche Gemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen, doen kont eenen yeghelycken, dien sulcx toestaet te weten, hoe dat wy op den 26 Octobris vergaedert synde, om eenen derden ordinaeren dienaer te bestemmen, inde plaetse eener onser seer ghetrouwen dienaer, die over ontrent dry jaeren...ontslaepen is..., bestemt ende vercoren hebben tot den ordinaeren dienst onser Gemeynte voornoempt, D. Guiljelmum Thilenum, Dienaer des Goddelycken Woords tot Grips-Kercke: tot welcken eynde wij afgheveyrdicht hebben 2
onse...medebroeders D. Joannem Regium dienaer des Goddelycken woords, ende Mr Joan de Moncy Ouderlingh, met volle macht, om in onsen naeme de beroepinghe D. Thileni te bevoorderen, den Heere biddende, dat hy onser voornoemder medebroederen arbeydt so wille segenen, dat wy moghen...sien, dat haeren arbeydt inden Heere niet te vergeefs en is geweest. Willen ooc alle broederen, welckers raedt ofte daedt de voorseyde bestemde broeders souden mogen versoecken,...gebeden hebben, deselve de helpende handt te bieden ende in alles by te staen. Gegeven in Londen, desen 3 Novembris 1623. 3
onder onsen kercken-segel.

Jacques de Beste, diacon. Ambrosius Regemorterus, Dienaer des Woords.
Dauid Bonnel. Carolus Liebaert, senior.
Jacob Herrewijn. Dauid Klinckenborch, ouderlinck.
Abraham Beck. Zeger Corselis, ouderlinck.
Samuel de Vischer, senior. Daniel van Haringhouck, senior.

1818. *London, Monday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *November* 1623. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, London, to the Consistory of the Community at Grypskerk**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] The National Synod having ordained that the Ministers of small Communities should be removed to larger ones, if it be found that their service

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 32b of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420.

in the latter would bear more fruit, we have deputed two of our brethren to promote the election of Gul. Thilenus as our third Minister, and hope that you will allow him to accept the appointment.

Gegeven in Londen onder onsen kerczegel desen 3en Novembris 1623 Vyt aller naeme,

Ambrosius Regemorterus.	Carolus Liebartius.
Seger Corselis.	Samuel de Visscher.
Cornelis Godfroy.	Daniel van Haringhoeck &c.

Addressed: Eerweerde...broederen des Kerkenraedts der Gemeynte Christi tot Grypskerke in Walcheren.

1819. *London, Monday*, 3 [= 13, N.S.] *November* 1623. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Classical Assembly of Walcheren**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] After having been deprived for three years of a third Minister, we have elected Gul. Thilenus to the vacant place, and request you not only to consent to this appointment, but also to further it. We have been induced to make this election by the facts that we have already had an opportunity of hearing him preach, and that he understands English. We hope that you will assist our Deputies, Joannes Regius and Johann de Money, Minister and Elder of our Church, as much as possible. Gegeven in Londen onder onsen kerczegel den 3en Novembris 1623. uyt aller name,

Ambrosius Regemorterus.	Carolus Liebartius.
Seger Corselis.	Samuel de Visscher.
Cornelis Godfroy.	Joos Godschalk.

Addressed: Eerweerde...dienaeren des Woordts ende andere lidtmaeten der Classicale Vergaderinge van Walcheren.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 32[1] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

1820. *Middelburg, Monday*, 18 *December* 1623 [N.S.]. **The Classis of Walcheren** promise to promote the election of Gul. Thilenus to the Ministry in the London-Dutch Community.

Copie. De gedeputeerde der Nederlandtsche gemeynte tot London in Engelandt, 1
D. Johannes Regius ende Mr Jan de Moncij, Dienaer ende Ouderlyngh der gemeynte
voornoemt syn alhier ter vergaderynghe, met behoorlycke credentie verschenen, te ver-
soecken den persoon van Mr Wilhelmus van Tielen, tot haeren ordinairen dienaer; ende
syn de E. broederen voornoemt gehoort, ende het schryven der gemeynte voorseyt aende
broederen des Classis, aengaende dit haer gedaen beroep gelesen; ooc Dominus Tilenus 2
versocht synde by den preses, om syne genegentheyt in desen te verclaeren, heeft betuycht
allesins sich in dese saecke geclimt te vinden, om geen resolutie te connen nemen
ende versocht dat de Classis de saecke rypelycken overweghen wilde, evenwel doch
niet advyseren sonder de gedeputeerde van den kerckenraet van Grypskercke gehoort
te hebben, welcke mede gehoort syn, schriftelycken verclaerende geensins daer toe te
connen verstaen, om redenen die sy daer by voeghen. De Classis op desen allen... 3
geledt hebbende, heeft verclaert dat sy onsen E. broeder D. Wilhelmum Tilenum, den
E. gedeputeerden broederen der gemeynte van London, uyt cracht vanden 16en Artikel
der gearresteerder Kerckenordenynghe beroepelyck stellen; ende sullen de Visitatores

des Classis, des versocht synde, t'beroep voorseyt, by onsen broeder dominum Tilenum ende den Kerckenraedt van Grypskercke bevorderen. Actum in onse Classicale ver- 4
gaderynge gehouden tot Middelburch, den 18[en] December Anno 1623.

Zacharias Hyzenbach, scriba Classis.

1821. *London*, [*December* 1623]. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Gulielmus Thilenus**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are glad to hear from our brethren Joannes Regius and Joan de Moncy, who have just returned, that you accept the appointment of third Minister to our Community. We consent to the condition made by your parents, that, in case a superior Community should elect you, and you felt disposed to accept their appointment, you will be free to do so. Please do your best to provide your present Community with a Minister as soon as possible, as your service is greatly wanted here. Uyt aller name Joannes Regius.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Domino Gulielmo Thileno...

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 32[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

1822. [*London*, 1624.] **John Sconninx** requests the Elders and Preachers of the Dutch Church, London, to let him know why he has such a long time been precluded from the Lord's Supper. If he has done any wrong, he is sorry for it. [*Original in Dutch.*]

1823. *Grypskerk, Sunday*, 14 *January* 1624 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Community of Grypskerk, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

They consent, though with great reluctance, to their Minister Gul. Thilenus accepting the Ministry to the Dutch Congregation of London, on condition that they be first provided with another Minister in his place.

Eerwerde...broeders...wy hebben uL. schriuen vanden derden November 1623 wel 1
ontfangen door de hant M[r] Conincks ende M[r] Monsy, van uL. tot ons afgesonden om de saecke, daer uL. van schrift te vorderen: die oock haere commissie met sulcken ernst...hebben beneersticht, dat wy ten laetsten haer sterck aenhouden hebben moeten plaetse geuen. Het is ons een drouuich versouck geweest om hooren, ende is ons 2
noch een groot herten leet, soo te scheyden van onsen...dienaer door welckers sorchvuldigen dienst, het vervallene aenden huijse des Heeren onder ons soo wel opgerecht is, ende gansch verbisterde gemeente op eenen goeden voet gebracht...Ende hebben daerom soo qualick uL. begeerte connen inwilligen, de besorginge onser gemeente daer wy sonderlinge toe (onses amtshaluen) verplicht syn ons te naer aent herte liggende. Maer siende de onvermoeyelicke instantien soo van uL. gedeputeerde als vande E. broederen des Classes...hebben ons ten laetsten moeten laeten geseggen, om uL. den dienst onses E. broeders...Wilhelmy Tylenij toe te staen...midts dat hy niet van ons en ga voor aleer dese onse Kercke voorsien sij...van eenen anderen goeden Dienaer des Woorts, die beuesticht inden dienst alhier, ende van desen onsen leeraer eenighe aenleyding ontfangen hebbe, tot kennisse vande gelegenheyt deser Kercke, eer hy D. Tylenis van ons wijcke. UL....weet...wat moeyte men heeft ende wat tyt men 3

van doen heeft in het verkiesen ende bekommen van eenen trouwen herder, begeeren dies haluen op uL. ons niet te willen verhaesten in desen deele, ende...wy ten minsten goeden tyt ende volle gelegenheyt mogen hebben om vuyt te sijen naer een goet stichtelick ander man Godts, die het goede werck des Heeren hier begonnen mochte door Godts genade voltrecken....

Uw E. dienstwillige Vrienden ende broeders in Christo Jesu ende by ons vuyt aller naem onderteykent desen xiij Januwar 1624....

Adriaen Willemssn Blauwaert, ouderlinck

my present, Johannes Jacopsen, Secretaris ende Ouderlinck tot Gripskerke.

Addressed: Den...Broederen der drie Diensten Predikanten, Ouderlingen ende Diakenen der Nederlantsche gemeynte binnen Londen.

1824. *London, Friday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *March* 1623-24. **Pardon granted to John Fortrie and twenty-five other Merchant strangers.**

Jacobus, Dei gratia Anglie Scocie Francie et Hibernie Rex...Omnibus ad quos presentes littere peruenerint salutem, Sciatis quod nos...pardonauimus, remisimus, et relaxauimus...Johanni Fortrie, Samuel Fortrie, Petro Fortrie, Willelmo Johnson Hoofte, Petro Bultell, Lucas Corcelis, Segar Corcelis, Daniel Heringhooke, Johanni Lucie, Isaac Vanpeene, Petro Vanpeene, Petro Duboys, Joos de Neve, Adamo Lawrence, Petro Jacobs, Egidio Vanbrugh, Jacobo Godschalke, Joos Croopenbergh seniori, Joos Cropenbergh iuniori, Jacobo Hugeson seniori, Jacobo Hugeson juniori, Johanni Lamott, Lucas Jacobs, Willelmo Vandam, Michaeli Castell, et Johanni Meniem seu quocunque nomine vel cognomine aut quibuscunque nominibus vel cognominibus seu adicione nominis vel cognominis nominum vel cognominum dignitatis officii loci vel locorum ipsi sciantur censeantur vocentur seu nuncupentur...offensas puniciones et forisfacturas quecunque de Premunire seu communiter vocatas per idem nomen praedictos Johannem Fortrie, Samuel Fortrie, Petrum Fortrie, Willelmum Johnson Hoofte, Petrum Bultell, Lucas Corcelis &c. aut eorum aliquem vel aliquos ante primum diem Julij Anno regni nostri Anglie decimo octauo[1] habitas factas seu commissas ac omnia et singula iudicia vtlagaria et convictiones pro eisdem seu eorum aliquo ac eciam ingressos manuforte factos riotas routas illicitas assemblaciones conventiculas confederaciones conspiraciones transgressiones illicitas verborum prolaciones extorciones oppressiones falsas fabricationes chartarum scriptorum munimentorum seu aliquorum aliorum scriptorum quorumcunque ac publicaciones eorundem.....[2] In cuius rei testimonium has litteras nostras fieri fecimus Patentes; Teste me ipso apud Westmonasterium decimo nono die Martij Anno regni nostri Anglie Francie...vicesimo primo et Scocie quinquagesimo septimo. per ipsum Regem; Yonge et Pye.

[1] 1620. [2] The Document, written on Vellum, is very lengthy and enumerates all kinds of transgressions, which it is not necessary to print here.

1825. *London, Sunday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *April* 1624. **Petition of the House of Commons, to King James I., against Papists and Popish Recusants.**

May it please your most Excellent Majestie, Wee your Majestie's most humble and loyall subiectes, the Commons of this present Parliamente assembled, having to

our singular comfortes received your princely resolucion, vpon our humble peticion, to dissolve the two Treaties, the Match and the Pallatinate, &c. &c.

Printed in John Rushworth's *Historical Collections*, Vol. I. p. 141 sq.; and in William Cobbett's *Parliamentary History of England*, Vol. I. col. 1407 sqq. [This Petition was not presented; but the Lords and Commons, after many conferences, agreed upon the Petition which Cobbett prints on col. 1409, and which was presented to the King on 23 April, His Majesty giving the Answer following.]

Annexed are: [14] Articles consulted vpon in Parliamente, for a Lawe against Recusantes. 1. That whereas by former statutes the king was to haue xx ℔ a moneth for Recusantes; hereafter his Maiestie shall take Two partes of the Landes of euery Recusant. &c.

1826. *London, Friday,* 23 *April* [= 3 *May,* N.S.] 1624. **Answer of King James I. to the Petition of both Houses of Parliament**[1].

My Lordes and gentlemen all of both houses, although I can not but commend your zeale in offering this peticion to me, &c.

Printed in John Rushworth's *Historical Collections*, Vol. I. p. 143 sq.; and in Will. Cobbett's *Parliamentary History of England*, Vol. I. col. 1410 sq.

Endorsed: The Kinges aunswere to the Parliament howse, 14 [*sic*] of Aprill 1624. Kinge James.

[1] See the preceding Document.

1827. *Maidstone, Monday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *June* 1624. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We understand from (your last) Letter that the Lord has reminded you of the poor condition of our small Community, who are a flock without a pastor.* 2. *We also hear that a Minister at Colchester, named Jan Muller, is willing to serve our Community, who are anxious to have him here.* 3. *Please tell us whether he would be able to edify our Congregation by his preaching and the administration of the Sacraments, for which we are all longing.* 4. *We have sustained great losses by the death of our brother Joos vanden Bossche and other adversities, and have, therefore, not dared to trouble you; but we hear that this Minister has some private means, and that he has been examined and confirmed by the Synod.* 5. *There are many youths here, considering the number of our Congregation, who might adhere to the Community if we had a minister, but otherwise would join the English Church as also some of the older members, which might cause the loss of our excellent privilege and the dispersion of the Community.* 6. *The time is approaching for an election of Elders and Deacons on the first Sunday in July, on which occasion the Holy Supper is celebrated among us, for which purpose we request you to send us one of your Ministers, whom we will meet with horses at Gravesend, if you will inform us of the time of his arrival.*

Eerwerdige...broeders...also wij wt desen tegenwordigen brief[1] verstaen hebben dat 1
de Heere desen broeder door sinen H. Gheest verweckt heeft om V.L. indachtich te
maeken van den aermen staet van dese onse cleijne gemeijnte als dat wij hier een
cudde sin sonder herder ende oock dat de cleijne schapen de gestelicke spiese der
sielen geerne genieten souden, waer toe wij sonder hulpe van raet ende daet van
andere niet geraeken en connen. Wij hebben oock verstaen datter eenen dienaer des 2

[1] If, as seems likely, the Letter alluded to in these two places emanated from the London-Dutch Consistory, no copy seems to have been kept of it.

woorts te Colsester is met naeme Jan Muller[2] de welcke goet om bewegen soude
sin om ons kercke te bedienen waer inne wij ons seere verblijden den Heere danc-
kende dat hi alletijdt sommige middelen te weege brenght om sine kercke ende de
lijdtmaeten der selver te onderhouden, leeren ende stichten....Wij hebben naer het
leesen van desen brief[1] de lidtmaeten onser gemeynte bij een geroepen ende haer
tselve voorgehouden ende bevinden datse alle met eenen goeden eyver daer toe onsteken
sin....Wij sin vL. vriendelick bijddende ons in dese saeke te willen beraeden ten i 3
ofte desen dienaer voorschreven onse gemeijnte stichtelick soude mogen bedienen in
het prediken des woorts ende bedieninge der H. Sacramenten; ten tweeden laeten
wij VL. weeten de groote begeerte die wij hebben om de levende stemme des Gode-
licken woorts ende het gebruick der H. Sacramenten tot troost onser sielen in de
Nederlantsche taele te mogen genieten....Wij hebben daer seere omme gewenscht, maer 4
als wij overleijt hebben hoe dat ons gemeijnte noch onlancks gecranckt is eendeels
door de doot van onsen broeder Joos vanden Bossche, ende oock ander tegenspoeden
de welcke ons ontmoet sin, om welker oorsaeke wij ons niet en hebben derven ver-
vorderen om aen vL te solesteren tot dien ende, maer desen wech ons nv gemaeckt
sinde verstouten ons met eenen goeden eyver om daer inne voort te treeden, eens-
deels te meer dat wij hooren dat desen dienaer sommigen middel van hem selven
heeft, ten anderen oock dat hi van de sinode beproeft sinde de handen op geleij
is, ten anderen dat hyer nae de groote van de gemeijnte veel jonge jeught is, de 5
welcke so wij eenen dienaer hadden soude noch mogen hier naer dese gemeinte op-
houden, so niet so werdense seere de Ingelsche kerke volgende ende oock sommige
van de oude, so dat het te vreesen is dat wij dese gemeinte de welcke een goede
privelegie heeft niet lange en sollen connen op houden. Der halven sin wij de broeders...
biddende ons te willen met den eersten beraden wat dat ons hier ine best te doene
staet ende met eenen naer haerlieder oude gewonte ons hier ine voorderlick te willen
sin, haerlieder voor alle voorgaende hulpe bedanckende, ende betrouwen op de con-
tienuacie daer van....Dus...hebben wy voorder te kennen te gheven als dat den tijdt 6
begont te naeken dat de verheffynge des dienst der ouderlingen ende diakenen pleecht
te gheschieden den eersten sondach in Juelij, het welcke bij ons ghebruijckelijck is
als dan te ontfangen dat H. Avontmael des Heeren, bijddende...dat ghij ons sout
willen eenen van vwer needersenden dat wij dat selvige mogen nutten; Ick meijne
eene van de godtfruchtige dienaers des Goddelicken woorts op dat alles mach geschieden
tot Godes eere ende onser aller sielen salijcheijt...Wij sin oock...begheerende den tydt
ende getyede te willen schriven wanneer dat vL soude best gelegen worden te kommen,
op dat wij den dienaer tot Graefsende souden mogen met peerden gemoeten, om also
tot Metston te convoijeren...In Metstone den 14 June 1624. Acte in onsen Kercken 7
Raet,

Bij mij Guiliame de Clerck.

By my Abraham Callant. By my Abraham van Goorle.

Addressed: Eersamen...Joannis de Koninck, dienaer des Goddelijcken Woorts om te leueren an den...broederen der Nederlantsche Kercken Raet tot Londen. Par amys.

[2] Also known as Johannes de Meulenaer and Johannes Molinerus; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), Index.

1828. *Sandwich, Thursday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *August* 1624. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London the following Tuesday, 17 August[1].

Eerweerde...Broeders....Nadien den bestemden tyt des Colloquiums van d'Eerw. 1
Broederen van Norwich beschreven, nu voorhanden was, Soo hebben wij Ouderlinghen
der Nederduytscher Kercke binnen Sandwich van onser Kercke weghen gecommiteert
ende afgeveerdicht, onse...medebroeders Mr Caspar van Nieren[2], Dienaer des Woorts,
ende Jaques de Bevere, Ouderlinck, met volle macht ende authoriteyt, om met den
Broederen des Colloquiums te verhandelen en te besluyten sulcx als tot nut der kercken
profytelick te syn sal bevonden worden; sonder eenighe exceptie ofte bepalinghe....
Gegeven in onsen Kerckenraet onder onsen kercken segel tot Sandwich den xij^en^ Augusti 2
1624. Jooris Boccaert, Ouderlinck. Lambrecht Hessel, Ouderlynck.

[1] The Colloque seems to have commenced on Tuesday, 17 August (O.S.), and to have come to an end on the 30th of the same month; see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 272. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1629, 1632, 1671.

1829. *Norwich, Thursday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *August* 1624. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London the following Tuesday, 17 August[1].

...Eerweerde...broeders..., also by ordre in den Colloquio 1609 besloten, het onse 1
buerte valt, van dit aenstaende Colloquium de beroepinghe te doen, waer toe wij tyt
ende plaetse, met toestemminghe van d'andere Kercken bestemt hebben, So hebben
wij...dienstich gheacht, de gemelde versamelinghe met onsen raet ende bywesen, nae
ons cleyn vermoghen te helpen bevoorderen. Derhaluen so hebben wij gheauthori- 2
zeert ende gedeputeert...onse...medebroeders, Joannem Elisonium[2] Dienaer des Woorts,
ende Jan Vanden Abeele, Ouderling onser Gemeinte, dewelcke wy met volle macht
afveerdighen, om wt onsen naem...op het teghenwoordigh Colloquium te verschynen,
ende also...met de andere wtgesondene broederen te besluyten, sulcx als tot reyn-
houdinghe van de salichmakende leere, stichtelyck ghebruyck der Ceremonien, ende
verbeteringhe der seden, in summa alles wat tot opbouwinghe der Gemeinten Christi,
sal beuonden werden, oorbaerlyck te wesen...In teecken der waerheyt hebben onsen 3
Kercken-zegel onder opt' Spatium gedruckt desen 12^en^ Augusti 1624, in Norwich, ende
onderteyckent by ons onderschreuene, wt den naem onses Kerckenraets.

by mij Pieter Walweyn, doude, ouderlinck.
Jan Van Ixsem, senior. Nycl^d^ maekeere. Isaac Declerck.

[1] See the preceding Document. [2] See above, Letter No. 1644.

1830. *London, Sunday,* 15 [= 25, N.S.] *August* 1624. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London,** appoint two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London the following Tuesday, 17 August[1].

...Eerweerde...broeders..., alzo het onsen eerweerden medebroederen des Kerken- 1
raedts der Gemeinte Jesu Christi binnen Norwich belieft heeft de dryjarissche Synodale

[1] See the two preceding Letters.

byeencomste der vytlantscher Gemeinten deses Conincryx te bestemmen tot Londen, op den 17 dach deser...maendt Augusti, So isset dat wy dienaeren des Woordts ende ouderlingen der nederduytscher Gemeinte deser stede, beschreven synde om uyt onsen Kerckenraedt twee te deputeren, eenen dienaer des goddelicken woordts ende eenen ouderlinck, om uyt onsen naeme aldaer te verschynen; overleggende hoe noodich ende profytich het zy dat zoodanige t'samencomsten gecontinueert souden worden, om de Gemeinten ende de dienaeren daer van, naer het bevel des heyligen Apostels Pauli (Tit. 1. 9), vast te houden an dat getrouwe woordt dat naer de leere is, oick om sorge te dragen dat alle dingen in de Gemeinte Godes eerlick, ende met orden geschieden (1 Cor. 14. 40): hebben tot dien eynde gedeputeert onse...medebroeders D. Ambrosium 2
Regenmorterum, dienaer des goddelicken woordts, ende Mr Joost Godtschalck, ouderlinck deser Gemeinte, met volle macht ende authoriteyt om in onsen name te helpen beramen, ende besluyten alle saken die voorvallen sullen, dienende tot verbeteringe, ofte erstellinge van alles dat tot den welstandt ende stichtinge der Gemeinte soude mogen noodich bevonden worden....Gegeven in Londen onder onsen Kerczegel, desen 3
15 Augusti 1624. Vyt name onses Kerkenraedts

Joannes Regius, Verbi minister. Wilhelmus Thilenus, pastor.
Dauid Klinckenborch. Gheeraerdt Cosyns. Joan Luce. Jean de Moncy.

1831. *Colchester, Sunday*, 15 [= 25, N.S.] *August* 1624. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Colchester,** send two Deputies (their Minister Jonas Proost, and Christiaen de Bert, Elder) **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London the following Tuesday, 17 August[1]. T'oorconde hebben wy dese beuesticht met onsen Kerckelycken zeghel ende onderteeckeninghe. In Consistorie den 15 Augusti 1624. Colchester.

Mychyel de Graue. Pieter de Bert. Gysbrecht Wueten.
Josua Wynock. John Langele. Saemuel de Hem.

[1] See the three preceding Documents.

1832. *Maidstone, Sunday*, 15 [= 25, N.S.] *August* 1624. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone,** send two Deputies **to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches,** to be held in London, the following Tuesday, 17 August[1].

Eerwerde...broeders...gemerckt dat de Nederlansche gementen deses Conijnckrijckx door de broederen van Noerwijckx navolgende tbeslut van het Colloqom ghehauden anno 1609 beschreven zyn om de dry Jaersche bij een comste te hauden tot Londen in dese...Maut Augustoo ende met malcanderen aldaer te verhandelen soo danyege saken dye tot den bawe van Godes hus mogen strecken, soo ist dat de Nederlansche gemente bynnen Medston heeft...gemectijchet hare...broeders Carolus Lijbaert dienaer des Heylychen Evangelye, ende Abraham Van Gorele, ouderlijnck der voorseyder gemente....In teken der waerheyt hebben onsen Kerken segell onder op spasyom gedruckt desen 15 Augustoo 1624, In Medston ende ondertekent by ons onderschreven wt den name van allen.

Danyell Beeckmans. Abraham Callant.
Abraham Vanden Berghe. Abraham Collant junior.

[1] See the four preceding Documents.

1833. *Leiden, Tuesday,* 10 *September* 1624 [N.S.]. **The Professors of the Theological Faculty at Leiden, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *You are aware that through the deplorable conquest of the Palatinate and the seizure of the town and University of Heidelberg, the students of the Colleges Sapientiæ and Casimir have been scattered, among whom some of great promise will be compelled to enlist, or take service with noblemen or officers, to the great detriment of the oppressed Churches in the Palatinate.* 2. *In order to keep them here, some lovers of God's Church at the Hague, in Zealant and at Amsterdam, have aided them, especially because the Palatinate has formerly been an asylum for our refugee brethren of the Netherlands, while, in times of need, it provided our Churches with excellent and learned preachers.* 3. *We hope that your Community will follow the example of these benefactors, and collect contributions towards the maintenance of some students under the supervision of Dr Altingius.* 4. *You know that the more Antichrist endeavours to ruin the Church of Christ, the more pious Christians should labour to edify it.*

Eerweerde...broeders in Christo, VEE. is wel bekent dat door de bedroevelycke 1
overheerschinge van den Paltz[1] ende overvallinge der Stadt ende Vniversiteyt Heidelberg,
de Studenten van beyde de Collegien Sapientiæ ende van Casimir, herwaerts ende der-
waerts sweven, onder de welcke eenige van seer groote hope ende verwachtinge, so
verre gecomen zyn, datse by faute van secours ende goede onderstant, sullen moeten
heun in den krych, ofte in dienst van eenige Edelydens ofte Officieren begeven, in
plaetse van haere wel angevangen studien te achter volgen, tot groote nadeel der
verdruckte kercken in den Paltz. Om dan sulcke studenten, die men haest soude 2
keunen in Godes Kercke gebruycken, hier by der handt te houden, hebbe wy so in
den Hage, als in Zelant ende tot Amsterdam enige liefhebberen van Godes Kercke
gebeden daer toe enich subsidie verlenen, een yder nae syne gelegentheyt ende goede yver
tot de bevorderinge van den Kercken-dienst. Waer toe wy alle t'samen des te meer
verbonden syn, dat de Paltz eertydts een toevlucht is geweest van onse gevluchte
met-broederen van Nederlant, ende dat onse kercken in de tydt des noodts door den
Paltz syn versien geweest van vele goede geleerde vrome ende treffelycke predicanten

[1] A great many Letters will follow relating to the condition of the two Palatinates consequent upon the Elector Frederick V. (married to Princess Elisabeth, daughter of King James I. of England) accepting, in 1619, the crown of Bohemia. After his expulsion from his new kingdom he fled to Holland; the Upper Palatinate was given, in 1623, by the Emperor Ferdinand II. to Maximilian I., Duke of Bavaria, while the Spanish General Spinola penetrated with an army into the Lower Palatinate and conquered nearly the whole of it. The country suffered terribly, and its sufferings were increased by the exertions of the allies of Frederick to free it from enemies. Tilly conquered and plundered Heidelberg in September 1622. To this particular event the above Letter refers. But Letter No. 1851 is the first evidence of that sympathy, created in England and other Protestant Countries, with the sufferings of those Protestant Ministers, Schoolmasters and other Protestants whom the Jesuits contrived to drive from their homes in the Upper and Lower Palatinate and Bohemia. The London-Dutch Congregation, well known for their benevolence and liberality, were asked to assist their coreligionists of the Palatinate, and also to bring their misery before the English Protestants. From Letter No. 1858 we learn that the Dutch Congregation sent £530, in 1626, to Nurenberg for the exiles from the Palatinate and Bohemia. From Letter No. 1905 and Document No. 1906 we see that King Charles I. ordered a Collection to be made in his Dominions, entrusting the distribution of the money to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, who selected the town of Hanau as the centre for its distribution among the exiles of the Lower Palatinate; Nurenberg for those of the Upper Palatinate. The result of the Collection (which was afterwards renewed; see Documents Nos. 2045, 2046) and the exertions of the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church in the distribution and administration of the moneys may be learned from Letters Nos. 1907, 1917, 1919, 1920, 1923, 1924, 1926 &c. &c. On the action of King James I. with respect to the recovery and defence of the Palatinate, and the maintenance of his daughter and her children, see above, Documents Nos. 1805, 1806, and below, No. 1834.

vEE. bekent. Wy verhopen dat vEE. volgens het exempel van eenige Nederlanders 3
alhier, alle mogelycke devoiren sullen doen om in Engelant, ende voornaemelyck onder
VEE. gemeente dit werck van subsidie te vorderen, by eenige vrome ende Godtsalige
luyden vEE. best bekent, om haer tot een goetwillige contributie te bewegen, tot
onderhoudinge van eenige studenten de welcke onder de goede opsicht van D. Doctore
Altingio alhier souden mogen tot Godes dienst bequaem gemaeckt worden. VEE. en 4
is niet onbekent, dat hoe de Antichrist met syne supposten meer woelt, om Christi
Kercke te verwoesten, alle vrome Christenen des te meer behooren te arbeyden om
de selve te helpen stichten. Godt Almachtich wil de vrome herten van onse Neder-
landers ende Metbroeders in Engelant hier toe bewegen....Datum Leidæ desen 10 Sep- 5
tembris 1624. V.EE....Metbroeders in Christo de Professoren der Theol[og]ische Faculteyt
tot Leyden, ende uijt aller naeme

Johannes Polyander, pro tempore Decanus Facultatis Theologicæ.

Addressed: An de...Dienaeren des Godtlycken Woordts ende Ouderlingen van de Nederlantsche Gemeente tot Londen.

1834. *Whitehall, Wednesday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *October* 1624. **Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to the Officers and Farmers in the Port of London[1].**

He signifies his Majesty's pleasure for continuing (for want of supply from Parliament) a new Imposition on wines from Michaelmas last past according to His Majesty's Privy Seal of 18 October 1624 [annexed to the present Letter], and 13 August 1622 [for the increasing of paying the former imposition of double the summes vpon wines which were paid by His Majesty's Privy Seale dated 14 January 1621[3]] of 20 sh. per ton on French, Spanish, and sweet wines imported in London and the members thereof, and 13 sh. 4 d. of like wine imported elsewhere in the out ports, to be employed to the maintenance of His Majesty's daughter and grandchildren[2]. And his Majesty remits and releases all moneys due to him by the Merchants for the said new imposition, from the 12th of April until Michaelmas 1624.

[1] It was not considered necessary to print the present Document in full, as it is in substance a repetition of that printed above as No. 1806. [2] See the Note to the preceding Letter.

[3] See above, Document No. 1806.

1835. *Norwich, Friday,* 22 *October* [= 1 *November,* N.S.] 1624. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, Norwich, to the Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, Maidstone.**

1. *Eight days ago we received your Letter, the contents of which we had already learnt from the Acta of the Colloque which our Deputies had handed us. But our Elders, Deacons and Politic Men find the condition of our Community much weakened, partly by bad or almost no trade, partly by heavy losses sustained by some of our members, and also by the death of some of our principal members.* 2. *Moreover, the accounts of our Church-service and our Poor are in arrear, while our taxes are very heavy. And as we are, in the first place, bound to endeavour to keep our Community together, we cannot satisfy your expectations. We would be glad to help you, but have not the means to do so.* 3. *You will no doubt excuse us; meantime we pray the Lord that He may send you help from elsewhere, that your decreased flock may be saved from total dissolution.*

...Eerweerde...broeders, Wy hebben ouer acht daghen uL. schryuen...ontfaen, van 1
den seluen inhoudt, gelyck wij door onse gedeputeerde wt het lesen van de Acten
des Colloquiums verstaen hadden, die ons van alles...rappoort gedaen hebben. Hier

ouer oproepende onse vergaderinghe der drie Collegien bestaende wt Ouderlingen, Diaconen ende Politycke Mannen, om op uL. versoeck ernstelyck te letten, bevinden den staet onser Gemeinte also verswackt eensdeels door slappe iae gheen neeringhe, eensdeels door swaere verliesen die onse lidtmaeten in haere middelen geleden hebben tot verarminge van veele, eensdeels oock door afstervinge van eenighe notable persoonen, die de eenige pilaeren van ons ondersteunsel gheweest syn. Bouen dit alles vinden 2
hun oock de Rekeninghe voor den Kerckendienst, ende de versorginge der Armen grootelicx ten achteren, waermede wy ons niet weynich becommert en vinden, mits de groote lasten die wy tot suchtens toe onderworpen syn. Dit ouerweghende, also wij in de eerste plaetse verbonden syn, door alle middelen te soecken die byeen houdinge van onse Gemeinte, het welcke ons swaer genoech valt, so en connen wy uL. in de verhoopte verwachtinge niet voldoen. Denckt niet lieue broeders, dat het onnoodighe excusen syn, ofte dat het onbreckt aen onse wille ende genegentheyt, verre sy het van ons, dat ons den noot van onsen naesten niet en soude ter herten gaen, maer het schort aen ons vermoghen. Wy en twyffelen niet, of uL. sult, mits onse redenen 3
ouerleggende, onse gedaene onschult ten besten opnemen. Ondertusschen sullen wy den Heere bidden eenighe milde herten elders te verwecken, die haeren bystandt bewysende, uL. vervallende hoopken van een geheele dissolutie moghen helpen bevryden. tWelck de goede Godt tot uL. troost wil vergunnen. Actum Norwich desen 22 Octobris 4
1624. Wt den naeme onser drie Collegien, Joannes Elisonius.

Addressed:...de Ouderlingen ende Diaconen der Gemeinte Jesu Christi tot Maidstone.

1836. [*London,* 1625[1].] **Petition of , to the Lord High Treasurer about Scavage.**

To the right honourable J[ames] B[aron] of Lay, Lord high Treasurer of England, the humble Petition of Shewing that...as the Coppyes of his Lordshippes seuerall Letters heerevnto annexed planely appeereth....

Endorsed by the writer of the document: To the Lord Treasurer about Scavage. *And by Caesar Calandrinus* (Minister of the Dutch Church from 1639 to 1665): 1 February 1622.

[1] Apart from the endorsement there is no date to this Document, which is clearly a Draft or a careless transcript and a repetition of that printed above under No. 1755, excepting the last line and the absence of the Letters of the Marquess of Winchester. If the Petition was really presented to Lord Ley, then its date could not be earlier than 1625; see the Note to No. 1755, and below, Document No. 1842.

1837. *Leiden, Tuesday,* 11 *February* 1625, N.S. **Bartholomæus Hulsius, to the Preachers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The last Letters of my uncle Ruytinck induce me to write to you, as I understand from them that you will continue, nay augment, your benevolence towards me, and that you entertain such a good opinion of me and my studies, which is a great encouragement to me.* 2. *Hitherto I have been a burden to you, and even now my inability is so great that I can only thank you with a Letter.*

Eerweerde...Heeren, mijne goetgunstighe Patroonen..., de laetste brieven van mijn 1
Oom Ruijtinck sijn d'oorsaecke waerop ick dese vrijhijt gebruijckt heb de pen in de handt te nemen, hebbende door deselve verstaen de continuatie, jae de vermeerderinghe...van uL. affectie ende begonnene goetdaedigheijt tot mijwaerts, mitsgaeders t'oor-

deel t'welck uL. Eerweerdigheijt geeft, ende de goede opinie ende hope, die uL.E. heeft van mij ende mijne studien, niet weijnigh dienende om mij t'incourageeren dies te neerstelicker mijn devoir te doen....Tot noch toe ben ick uL.E. eenen last geweest... 2
ende nu noch is mijne onvermogentheijt soo groott, dat ick uL.E. niet en can dan door eenen brief alleenlicken bedancken, ende door deese handtschrift getuijghen hoe diep ick in uL. schuldt ben....Wt Leijden deesen 11 Februarij, N. Stijl 1625.

V.L.E. ootmoedighen dienaer Bartholomæus Hulsius[1].

Addressed: Aen...de Predicanten ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduijtsche gemeente tot London.

[1] Bartholomæus Hulsius Francofortensis is mentioned in the *Album Studiosorum Academiæ Lugduno Batavae*, col. 155, under the year 1621.

1838. *London, Friday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *May* 1625. **Certificate of various Merchants about the tax of one per Centum.**

Whereas wee the Merchauntes whose names are herevnder written, doe intend 1
to have a suite to the Lordes of his Maiesties honourable privie Councell, for the discharging of One (per Cento) as yet gathered for the surprissing of the Pyrates[1] of Argier and Tunis: wee have mutually agreed and consented, and doe by this present writing seuerally and ioyntly promise each to other, that what costes and charges shalbe doun and expended about the saide suite, for the discharging of that taxation shalbe proportionably borne and paide by euery of vs, rateably or so much as any 4. 3. or 2. of vs therevnto appointed shall thinke reasonable and fitt without any denyall or delay. In witnes whereof wee have herevnto sett our handes, The Thirtenth day of May 1625. 2

William Courten.	John Mouncy.	William Tristram.
William Crosse.	John Berry.	Lucas Corsalis.
Samuell Davyes.	Phillipp Burlamack.	John Beauchamp.
Edward Clapton.	George Grace.	George Rookes.
Edmond Maninge.	Andrewe Stonell.	John Southwood.
	John Fowler.	John Lamott.

Endorsed: 20 May 1625. A certificate of merchauntes aboute one Percento.

[1] See above, Document No. 1778, and below, No. 1855.

1839. *Maidstone, Tuesday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *May* [1625[1]]. **Phillips Reger, to Ambrosius Reghenmortel.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I beg to remind you of my request that an Attestation may be sent to me, as I am anxious to partake of the Lord's Supper with the Community, which will be celebrated here within a fortnight. I spoke to you about it, and also to Mr Tillenis and Mr Godschalck, who replied that the matter had to be dealt with in full Consistory.

In Maijdstone desen 17en Meye, V.L. onderdanichsten Phillips Reger.

Addressed:...Aen Mr Ambrosius Dienaer des goddelicken Woorts in London.

[1] There is no year mentioned in the Letter. But as it speaks of Mr *Tillenis*, and he became Minister of the London-Dutch Church in 1624, it is placed in 1625.

1840. [*London, June* 1625.] **Description of a Triumphal Arch**[1] designed to be erected on the occasion of the Marriage of King Charles I. with the Princess Henrietta Maria of France, by the Foreign Residents in London—in Latin, French and Dutch—printed, as No. 369, in the First Volume of this work, p. 865.

[1] See below, Document No. 1852.

1841. *Sastinum, Sunday*, 1 *June* 1625 [N.S.]. **Michael Helvicius, to the Chief Pastor of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *The terrible judgement of the Lord has gone so far in our country that numbers of our people have been, and are still daily, expelled. The Emperor Ferdinand prevailing, our Churches and our property are taken away from us, and the Church property confiscated.* 2. *Sigismund Vali, Professor of Hebrew in our University of Olomucz, and Minister of the Church of the same town, has been banished, and we beg of you to receive him charitably and assist him. We also recommend him to your Bishop, Archbishop and others.* 3. *Indeed, we know the inhumanity and hardness of heart of the English towards Foreigners, which the Lord may avert from you, but we trust that he will experience your humanity and liberality.*

...Horrendum ac tremendum domini Dei iudicium, a sanctuarij sui domo inchoa- 1
tum, in hac patria nostra eo usque iam processit, vt turbinem ire Domini, universi
eius servi, Ministri Evangelij, ad innumeras vasti huius orbis oras, dissiparit, et in
dies dispellat. Ferdinando enim Imperatore preualente, universæ nostræ Ecclesiæ nobis
ademptæ, bona propria sublata, Ecclesiastica bona occupata et erepta sunt; fame, siti,
carcere, ferro, exilio plectimur, et mactamur. Inviti huc illucue trahimur, propellimur,
eicimur. Pro nunc autem Reuerendus Dominus Sigismundus Vali, Professor linguæ 2
Hebraicæ in Academia nostra Olomuczensi, et eiusdem Ciuittatis Ecclesiæ Minister fide-
lissimus, propter Verbum Jesu Christi sijncerius annunciatum (omnibus bonis suis in
rationem Jesuitarum confiscatis) in Exilium pellitur, omnium sane Christicolarum de-
trimento spirituali maximo. Quapropter rebus sic stantibus, Vestram Reuerendam ac
Clarissimam Dominationem oratam etiam atque etiam esse volo, per amorem Christi,
et per vinculum Charitatis reformatæ Sanctæ fidei nostræ, Dignetur prædictum Reue-
rendum conservum nostrum Christiana charitate suscipere, ac congruis pietatis ac mi-
sericordiæ operibus reficere et juvare. Commendavimus eundem Reverendissimo etiam
Episcopo vestro, Archiepiscopo, et alijs. Verum nos belle novimus Anglorum inhumani- 3
tatem et duritiam cordis circa extraneos, quam Dominus Deus a vobis avertat: Prout
et confido Humanitatem ac liberalitatem Tuæ Reuerendæ Dominationis, germanam ac
naturalem (quæ Germanis indita est a natura) nostro Exuli non defuturam. Vestras
Ecclesias D. Deus conservavit, benedixitque, et oramus vobiscum in æternum benedici
et conservari. Elemosijnæ vestræ ascendant in memoriam altissimi, in conspectu Dei...
Reverendam Dominationem Tuam, una cum suis charissimis Domino Deo commendo,
cui vicissim omnia mea officia, studia, servitia, in omnibus offero et commendo, cum intel-
lexero commendationem ac petitionem meam, apud te pondus habuisse. Datum Sastini 4
in Morauia, 1625, 1 Juny, raptim.

Reuerendæ...Dominationis Tuæ syncere benevolus et conservus

Michael Helvicius[1], pro nunc Episcopus Ecclesiarum reformatarum in Morauia.

Addressed: Reuerendo...viro, Domino N.N. Pastori primario Ecclesiæ Germanicæ, in inclyta Ciuittate Londinensi Angliæ.

[1] It is also possible to read Heloicius.

1842. *Whitehall, Thursday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *June* 1625. **[The Lord High Treasurer] appoints examiners of the rates of scavage and balliage.**

Whitehall the xvi^th^ of June 1625. I thinke fitt that Mr Raphe Freeman and Mr Thomas Moulson Alldermen, and Robert Bateman Citizen and Skinner of London, be ioyned with the Officers and Fermers of the Custome to examine the Rates of Scavadge and Balliadge, due from Straingers[1] to the Cittie of London; And to certify me what the abuses be, that Straingers soe complaine of, That Order be taken for Reformacion.

Vera Copia per me Rich. Carmarden.

Endorsed: Referrence for scavage.

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1755, 1756, 1836.

1843. *London, Thursday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *September* 1625. **Franciscus Alardus[1], to the Ministers of the Dutch Church, London.**

In a long Latin Letter the writer first extols the excellency of Faith, saying (inter alia): "Pro hac fide per vniuersum mundum, praecipue per Germaniam inferiorem tempore Ducis Albani (Tauro Phalaris crudelior) non solum viri, sed etiam feminæ, nec tantum impubes pueri, sed etiam teneræ virgines, usque ad effusionem sanguinis decertarunt." Finally he requests the Ministers to assist him: "Clarissimi Domini quinque hebdomadæ pręteriere quod singulari quadam liberalitate receperim decem florenos a venerabili consistorio, his consumptis supplex advenio in genua iacens rogo per viscera misericordiæ Dei nostri, ne auertatis facies vestras a paupere eleemosynam petente. Cessante hac calamitate (Deo mediante) non ero Ecclesiæ molestus; Deus enim prouidebit mihi necessaria. Hoc tempore aduersante et calamitoso, neque victum aut vestitum quęrere possum, omnes ferme mercatores fugerunt a facie arcus Domini, et a virtute brachij eius, vtinam Psalmum 139, attente legerent. Ego planta tenera et nouella in hac fide a timore mortis non conturbor...."

Londini prima Septembris, Anno 1625....Franciscus Alardus, SS. Theol. Licent.

Addressed:...Clarissimis...viris Pastoribus Ecclesiæ Belgicæ Londinensis...Londini.

[1] See below, Letter No. 1850.

---

* **1844.** [*London, Monday,* 17 (=27, N.S.) *October* 1625[1].] **Petition of the Merchant Strangers of the Intercourse, to King Charles I.,** for their relief from paying Subsidies.

To the Kings most excellent Maiestie. The humble peticion of the Marchants Straungers of the Entercourse, within the Cittie of London.

Humbly shewing vnto your most excellent Maiestie, That by a firme Treaty betweene this Realme and the howse of Burgundy, the Marchantes of the Entercourse by your Maiesties most noble progenitours haue allwaies from age to age been freed from payment of Subsedies. And as your Maiestie was graciously pleased to allowe

[1] The Petition bears no date, but as the answer to it (see the next Document) is dated 19 October 1625, it is placed here two days earlier. See further above, Document No. 1789, and below, Documents Nos. 1845, 1848, 1849, 1874, 1904, 1925.

and ratify the same by your gracious and royall Priuie Seale for their dischardge of the said Subsedies, as your Maiesties noble Progenitours formerly allwaies had done, As by the Coppy of your Maiesties Priuie Seale may appeare. So doe they now most humbly beseech, That your Maiestie will continue your gracious fauor towardes them, and graunt them now your highnes Priuie Seale for their dischardge of the seuerall paymentes of the Subsedies this present Parliament graunted. And the rather for that the nomber of the peticionours now is very fewe, And your Maiesties subiectes residing on the other side haue been and still are freed from the like and other Taxacions. And the peticionours will pray for your Maiestie &c.

1845. *The Court at Salisbury, Wednesday,* 19 [= 29, N.S.] *October* 1625. **King Charles I. discharges the Merchant Strangers of the payment of the last Subsidies[1].**

Copie. At the Courte at Salisbury the 19th of October 1625. His Maiestie is graciously pleased to continew vnto the peticionours the fauor and priuilidge they haue formerly enioyed, And that the Clarke of the Signett attendant doe prepare a Priuie Seale to dischardge the peticionours of the payment of the last Subsedies as is desired, according to the forme of the former warrantes in like kind. Edw. Conway.

[1] See the preceding Document.

1846. *Leiden, Friday,* 16 *January* 1626 [N.S.]. **The Directors of the Orphanage, at Leiden, to the Overseers and Rulers of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The mother and the guardians of the two orphans of Charl de Burchgrave have told us that the grandmother of the said orphans, Margarete Arasse, wife of Jaques de Meester, confectioner in London, died there some time ago, and that, in order to obtain the orphans' inheritance, we require an inventory of the property left by the grandmother.* 2. *As the mother and the guardians cannot come over to you, they ask us to request you to persuade the said Jaques de Meester to send us this Inventory.*

Eersame...Heeren Ons is alhier aengedient deur de moeder ende de gestelde vooch- 1
den vande twee nagelaten weeskinderen van Charl de Burchgrave hoe dat aldaer eenigen tijdt geleden deser werelt overleden soude sijn de voorseide weeskinderen Grootmoeder Margrieta Arasse laest huijsvrouwe was van Jaques de Meester, Suijckerbacker wonende aldaer, tot welckens naer gelaten erffenisse de voorseide weeskinderen gerechticht sijn souden, omme waer toe te comen soo souden wij eerst van node hebben, pertinenten staet ende inventaris vanden boedel ende goederen vande grootmoeder voorseid. Ende 2
want het de moeder, ofte de voochden gantsch ongelegen comen soude, daer, ofte van hier aldaer te comen, soo hebben d'selve aen ons versocht dese onse brieve van recommandatie...aen vE., die wij henluijden niet...willende weijgeren, u.E. bij desen wel... hebben willen versoucken, ten eijnde d'selve...gelieven voor haer te ontbieden de voornoemde Jaques De Meester ende d'selve volgende ons aenschrijven aen hem hier bij medegaende in alle minne...te induceren ende bewegen, dat hij maeckte staet ende Inventaris vanden boedel ende goederen bij sijn huijsvrouwe mitter doot ontruijmt ende naergelaten, ende mitten eersten aen ons overseijnt, ten eijnde wij...tot de gerechticheijt vande voorseijde weeskinderen sullen mogen geraken....In Leijden desen xvjden 3
Januarij anno xvjc sessentwintich,

U.E. goetwillende vrunden Weesmeesteren der Stadt Leijden in Hollant ter Ordonnantie vande selve, J. Vander Meer. 1626.

Addressed:...De Heeren opsienders ende regenten der Nederduijtsche gemeente binnen 4
der Stadt Londen in t'Coninckrijck van Groot Brittanien. *Endorsed:* Ouer de weesen van Carel de Borchgrave van de Wees-heeren van Leijden.

1847. *London, Monday,* 16 *January* 1625 [= 26 *January* 1626, N.S.]. **Bond of George Booth to John Godschalk** for the sum of £20. in respect to a tenement adjoining or belonging to the Dutch Church, Austin Friars, London.

Nouerint vniuersi per presentes me Georgium Booth Ciuem et Haberdasher Londoni- 1
ensem teneri et firmiter obligari Joannes Godschalk de London mercatori in Viginti libris legalis monetæ Anglie Solvendis eidem Joannes Godschalk aut suo certo Attornato executori vel administratori suis Ad quam quidem solucionem bene et fideliter faciendam obligo me heredes executores et administratores meos per presentes Sigillo meo sigillatas Datum xvj^to^ Die Januarij Anno Domini 1625. Annoque regni Domini nostri Caroli Dei gracia Anglie...Regis...primo.

The Condicion of this obligacion is such that whereas the above bound George 2
Booth is become Tennaunt at will of and for one Tenement with Thappurtenaunces nowe in the tenure or occupacion of the said George, nowe or late beinge parte or parcell of a Messuage or Tenement adioyninge or belonginge to the Dutch Church scituate and beinge within St Augustyn Fryers in London wherein one Charles Hudgebout merchaunt nowe inhabiteth and dwelleth, which said Tenement the said George is by agreement had and made betweene him and the above named Joannes Godschalk to hold from henceforth from quarter to quarter for and duringe so longe tyme and terme as the said Joannes Godschalk shall thinke good At for and vnder the yearelie rent of Seaven pounds of lawfull money of England quarterlie to be paid...vnto the said Joas Godschalk his executors administrators or assignes At or within the nowe dwellinge howse of the said Joas Godschalk scituate in Fanchurch-streete in London..., The first payment thereof to begynne and be made on the Feaste daie of Thannunciacion of our Lady St Mary the Virgyn nowe next comynge... Georg Booth.

Sealed and deliuered in the presence of vs: William Frithe, scrivenor, and John 3
Miller, his servant. John Frithe.

1848. *Whitehall, Sunday,* 12 *February* 1625 [=22 *February* 1626, N.S.]. **The Lord Treasurer, to Sir Robert Pye, about Privy Seals,** for the discharge of Merchant Strangers of certain loans[1].

Sir Robert Pye, whereas amongst other marchauntes Strangers there were Privye Seale for the loane of seuerall sumes of money directed vnto seauen Viz^t^ Robert De la Barre, Abraham van Delden, John Fortree, Francis van Acre, John Lucie, Adrian Hendrix and John Sasse, being all marchauntes strangers of the Entercourse and neither Denizons nor handicrafte men but resorting to this Realme for trade of merchandize onely as they alleage for which cause they haue made suite that as euen heretofore the merchauntes of the entercourse haue been freed by vertue of that treaty soe they likewise may be now discharged of this present loane: Theis are therefore to pray you to forbeare to tall vpon any of the seauen abouenamed for the payment of the

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1789, 1844, 1845, and below, Documents Nos. 1849, 1854, 1874, 1904, 1925.

somes or any parte thereof respectiuely required of them by the said Privy Seales, vntill you shall receiue further order either for their absolute discharge or otherwise, and for soe doing this shall be your warrant.

Whitehall this xijth of February 1625. Your very loving Friend.

Endorsed: 12 February 1625. My Lord Treasurer to Sir Ro. Pye about previe Seales.

1849. *London, Friday,* 31 *March* [= 10 *April,* N.S.] 1626. **List of the Dutch Merchants of the Intercourse**[1].

The Laste of March, 1626. The Names of the Marchants Netherlands or Lowe 1
Countries being of the Entercourse, Marchants themselues, Factors or Seruaunts to Marchants of the said Lowe Countries, and neither Denizens nor Handycrafts men, who are by his Maiesties Lettres of Priuie Seale, dischardged of the seuerall payments of Subsedy, graunted to his Maiestie the last Parliament.

Aldgate Ward.

Robert Delabarre.
Adrian Hendrick.
Widdowe Gabree.

Bridge Ward.

Lewes van Holbrooke.
Peter de Requessor.

Broadstreete Ward.

John de Lucie.
Peter Richault.
Nicholas Crowen.

Billingsgate Ward.

Frauncis Penneteere.
Walran Lodowick.
Peter van Peene.
Widdowe van Dam.
Henrick Ver Houen.
John Sasse.
Jacob Struce.
Frauncis Sion.
Widdowe van Steene.
Daniell Aldeuold.
Jaques de Kent.

Bishopsgate Ward.

John Fortree.
Nicholas Mackaluie.
John van den Benden.

Cornhill Ward.

Frauncis van Acker.

Colmanstreete Ward.

John de Franckuilla.
Dauid Mareshall.

Candlewickstreete Ward. 2

Sr Thomas Coteeles knight.
Alexander van Enden.
William Abeales.
Abraham Dollnis.

Dowgate Ward.

Pieter van Pooke.
Henry Houener.
Hans Adrianson.
James Wattyns.

Langborne Ward. 3

Abraham Vandelden.
Peter van Paine.
Abraham van Comte.
Widdowe Soone.
Steuen le goos[2].

Lymestreete Ward.

Thomas Rowse.

Walbrooke Ward.

Peter de Busker.
Cornellis van Hilt.
Seagar de Boyce and his father.

[1] This Document is written on Vellum. See a later List, below, No. 1904. Cf. also above, Documents Nos. 1789, 1844, 1845, 1848. [2] MS. Gouche, but crossed out, and Goos written above the line.

Jo. Wolstenholme Coll^r. D. Jacobs Cust. 4
Jo^n Holloway Compt^r. Ric. Carmerden.

Endorsed: The Certifficate of the Officers of the Customs for the Merchauntes of the Entercourse.

1850. *London, Thursday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *April* 1626. **Franciscus Alardus**[1], in a long Latin Letter, informs the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church of his poverty, and that, being molested by creditors on account of debts which his wife had contracted before he married her, he is compelled to implore help from the Consistory. The French Church had, last week, given him £5., at the request of the Minister Primorosius and other Ministers. If the Consistory cannot do anything for him, he hopes that they will ask the Deacons to assist him. He had already spoken to Joannes Regius about his sufferings. Londini, 6^a Aprilis, Anno 1626.

Humilis Seruus Franciscus Alardus, SS. Theol. Licent.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1843.

1851. *London, Friday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *May* 1626. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to certain Ministers and others of the Upper Palatinate**[1].

1. We have received with great sorrow your Letter in which you explain what you have suffered from the tyranny of the Duke of Bavaria, who, after having devastated your Churches, banished you and your families and compelled you to seek or to beg your bread. 2. As your Letter was signed by five only out of a number of two hundred and ten exiled ministers, we request you, before we make a collection in our Church, to have it signed by all or the greatest part of those who desire assistance, and by some neighbouring Churches. 3. Do not interpret this as if the testimony of those who signed in the name of all were not sufficient, but if your cause were recommended by some other Church, acquainted with your misery, it will have more weight, and we ought to know whither the collection is to go, and among whom it is to be distributed.

Reverendi viri, fratres in Christo communi nostro servatore dilectissimi...Acce- 1
pimus nuper Literas vestras, quibus nobis exposuistis quantas calamitates perpessi sitis in Superiori Palatinatu, a sæva tyrannide ducis Bavariæ, qui, devastatis orthodoxæ religionis Ecclesijs, vos earundem pastores (omnibus bonis exutos, suffectis in vestrum locum lupis rapacibus) turpissime ejecit, ac cum vestris familijs, exulare coegit, victumque quærere, imo mendicare. Tangimur certe, instar membrorum ejusdem corporis, vestrorum omnium miseria, ac visceribus misericordiæ movemur, vt miseris succurramus. Verum cum literæ nobis datæ ducentorum et decem verbi ministrorum nomine Christi 2
causa exulantium, a quinque tantum subscriptæ[2] sint, nobis consultum visum est, antequam collecta in nostra Ecclesia fiat, a reverendis fratribus petere vt litteras suas majori satellitio muniant, nimirum tum subscriptione omnium, seu potissimorum qui Eleemosynam desiderant; tum etiam vicinæ alicujus Ecclesiæ testimonio, quo certiores reddamur Eleemosynam nostram recte collatum iri. Quod tamen nolimus sinistre a vobis 3
accipi, quasi testimonium eorum qui cæterorum nomine subscripserunt, non satis sit ἀξιόπιστον: Scitis enim reverendi fratres magnum pondus ad persuadendum populum nostrum habiturum, si causa vestra ab alia quoque Ecclesia, vestræ miseriæ conscia, commendetur, præsertim si bono misericordiæ exemplo nobis præiverit. Præterea constare nobis debet collecta, ubi facta fuerit, quo mittenda sit, et quibus distributio,

[1] Compare above, Letter No. 1833, and below, Letters Nos. 1858, 1905 &c. [2] MS. subscripti.

ut fideliter fiat, sit committenda. De his reverendos fratres monere visum fuit, ut majori cum fructu collecta fiat, quam serio promovebimus simulatque fratrum responsum acceperimus....Datum Londini, 5 Maij 1626. 4

Synedrij Londino-belgicæ Ecclesiæ nomine Joannes Regius, dictæ Ecclesiæ pastor.

Endorsed: Copia van brief tot superiorem Palatinatum ouer heure verdruyckinge.

1852. *London, Thursday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *June* 1626. **Petition of Barnard Johnson, to Sir Randolph Crew, Lord Chief Justice.**

About a debt owing to him from some Dutch Merchants, for the building of a Triumphal Arch [Compare above, No. 1840].

To the right honnorable Sr Randolph Crew Knight, Lord Cheife Justice of his 1
Maiesties Court of Kings Bench. The humble peticion of Barnard Johnson Engineer.

Shewinge, That whereas about 12 Monethes past certen Dutch Marchaunts were appointed by their Congregation as Committees to oversee the buildinge of an Arch Triumphall; by witts the petitionour was entertained as surveyer to give direccions for good husbandry and the buyldinge thereof: which accordingly hath bin by him built and lately sufficiently performed as may appeare much to their grace and cresdditt although some of them their judgments are not capeable of the workes goodnes nor what reward the builders thereof doth deserue: The petitioner hath in their publique meet- 2
inge by way of letter desired their consideracion for his reward; accordinge to his demaund about Christmas last. And if in case that some of them should not think reasonable thereof, that then they would be pleased to referr it to two skilfull Arbitratours, and sett aside the petitioners demaund, vpon which they then appointed some of theire Committees to encourage the petitioner to goe forwards with the worke, and that hee should fully or to his content be well satisfied; But would make noe publique promise to the petitioner by reason that the Poett and others that they weare to rewarde should not regulate themselves accordingly. The petitioner findinge them soe contrary 3
to his expectacion for his reward, and they vnwillinge to haue their matter discided by skillfull men, and they have alsoe caused him to wayte on them 10 dayes before hee could receaue this aunswere to his great preiudice as hee caun make appeare, His humble desire is that your Lordship would be pleased to call the said Marchaunts before you, and to heare the iustnes of your suppliants cause, hopinge thereby to haue the matter discided by 2 vnderstandinge Arbitrators, or your Lordships good assistance for his right and reward as hee shall make appeare to your Lordship hee hath deserued. And hee shall euer pray &c.

[*Here follows in the Chief Justice's own handwriting*]: I advise the Dutch Merchantes 4
to give satisfaction to the petitioner, and att least to referre his demaundes to 2 indifferent arbitratours that be men of iudgment to determine what he is fytt to take for his worke. Ran: Crewe. *Added in another hand:* 1 June 1626.

Endorsed: Petition Bernard Jhonson. 1 June 1626.

1853. *Westminster, Friday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *June* 1626. **Charles I., to Sir Henage Fynch,** Speaker of the House of Commons.

Trusty and well beloued wee great you well our howse of Commons, Wee cannott

forgett how often and how earnestly wee haue called vpon them for the speding of that end which they intend vs for so greatt and weighty affaires, concerning the saftey and honour of vs and our Kingdomes, &c., printed in Will. Cobbett's *Parliamentary History of England,* Vol. II. col. 190 sq. *The present copy is endorsed:* the Kinges lettre to the Speaker in Parliament, 9 June 1625 (which is a mistake for 1626, as it is said in the Document: "Given...the 9 of June in the Second yeare of our Reigne").

1854. *London, Tuesday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *August* 1626. **Order of the Privy Council, to the Lord Treasurer,** to stay certain Privy Seals to seven Merchants of the Intercourse[1].

Mr Mills I pray you staij in your hand the priuie seales intended to be sent to the seauen marchandts of the entercourse aboue naemed or to annie of them vntill you recaue further order and derection of the Lords, the first of august 1626. Marlebrugh.

At the top is written in another hand: this petion (*sic*) was meade to me Lord tresurar the 27 of Jullij 1626 as followeth. *Endorsed:* From the Treasorrer Malbury, 1 Aug. 1626.

[1] See above, Document No. 1848.

1855. *London, Thursday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *August* 1626. **The Merchant Strangers** offer a Sum of money, called Pirate money, **to the two Foreign Churches of London.**

Copya. Where as certain monneys layeth in deposite in the handes of Robart 1
de la Barre, Phillip Burlamacchi, Gillis vande Putte, and Leonard Sweers deceased, which were nominated by the generalite of the marchant Strangers, the sayd monnie bearinge titel of Pirate monnie levied vppon all Comodities imported and exported by the said marchants, wee whose names are herevnder written to whome parte of these monneys doe concerne are willing and doe consent each of our partes therof shalbe payed to both the Churches, for such vse as the said Churches shall fynde good. Witnesse our handes this 10th of August 1626 in London. 2

Vnderwritten by five and fiftie persons 3

John de la Forterie	Fransoys Saiyon
Samuel de la Forterie	Henry Pauwels
Fil. Burlamacchi	Guilliam vanden Cruisse
Jaques Oyles	Jaques tKindt
Jean Luce	Guilliam Abeells 4
Jean de Mouncy	Abraham vande Cautere
Abraham Beck	Michiel Casteel
Dirick Hoste	Anna Matheus
James Cole	Tho. de la Tombe
David Bonnel	Nico. Crauwin 5
Abraham Corselis, for me, my father and John Libart as Executor to both	Pieter Heeren
	Marc de Callonne
	Adraen Hindrix

Isaacq van Peene.	Francoys Pennentier	
Willem de Vischer	Abraham Dolins.	
Lucas Jacobs	Walrave Lodewick	
Jacob Herewyn	John Sass	6
Joos Godtschalck	Peeter van Peene de Jonge	
David Otgher	Philip Jacobs	
Abraham de Deuville	Willem Anthony	
Peeter Bulteel	Franchoys van Ackere	
David Marisal	Jan Steuens	7
Pr Fontaine	Mercelis van Deuren Formatt	
Pr de Bois	Leo van Valckeren	
Gillis de Budt	Mayken Bouue	
Anna Vande Broock	by my de Weduwe van Pr Soen	
Cornelius Godfrey	Joanna Boeue	8
Jan La Mott	Elizabeth van Haringhouck.	

Endorsed: Gifte van t'Piraet gelt aen de Kercken. D'eygene handen van de gevers[1].

[1] The last five words of this endorsement probably refer to the original Document, not to this Copy, as the names are all in one handwriting, and could, therefore, not be the original signatures of the Donors. See above, Documents Nos. 1778, 1838, and below, Document No. 1863.

1856. *Haarlem, Wednesday,* 16 *September* 1626, N.S. **Daniel Souterius, to the Preachers, Elders and Overseers of the Dutch Church, London.**

Please accept my gift of 28 copies of my work on the Christian death and funeral of the late Prince Maurice, in which I endeavour to explain the right way of considering one's mortality and of dying happily. I send them to you as you have always been lovers of this pious Prince, so that you may see what I have published to his memory, praise and honour.

Eerweerdige...broeders...ons vruntlyck versouck ende begheeren is, dese onse cleyne 1
gifte...in dancke te willen aennemen. Onse gifte bestaet in 28 boucken, welcker inhoudt spreeckt vanden Christelicken doot, ende begraevenisse onses ghewesen Prins Mauritij sal. mem.[1] Myn voornaemste ooghmerck daerin is geweest, een yegelijcken aen te wysen den rechten wech om zyne sterffelyckheyt wel te bedencken ende om wel ende salichlick te moogen steruen....Nu aenghesien v.E. beminders alletyt geweest zyt, van desen vroomen afgestorven Prince, zoo achtede ick...noodich, uwE. deelachtich te maecken, van tgunt tot zynder eeuwige ghedachtenisse, lof ende eere int licht door den druck van mij, op desen tyt, is wtgegheven....In Haerlem desen xvj Sep- 2
tember 1626 stylo nouo.

V.E. dienstwilligen...broeder in Christo, Daniel Souterius, Dienaer des H. Euangelij inde ghemeynte Christi, tot Haerlem.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Predicanten, Ouderlyngen ende Opsienders der Kercke Jesu Christi tot Londen.

[1] *Praedicatie over 't sterven van Prins Maurits.* Haerlem, 1626, 4°.

1857. *London, Saturday,* 28 *October* [=7 *November,* N.S.] 1626. **Occasions when the Handycrafts men,** belonging to the Dutch and French Churches of London, were discharged from the Informations brought against them.

Reasons to shewe that when the members of the Dutch and French Congrega- 1
cions being Handy crafts men, and molested by Informers for vsing their trades within the Cittie of London were dischardged from the Informacions brought against them, from tyme to tyme.—24 May 1592. By a Lettre from the Lord Burleigh then Lord High Treasurer of England, written to Mr Fanshaw Remembrancer of the Exchequor, To stay all proceedings of informacions against the Dutch Congregacion for vsing their seuerall trades vntill the Queenes pleasure were further knowne.—
9 September 1595. By a Lettre written from Sr John Puckeringk then Lord Keeper, 2
directed to the Lord Maior of the Cittie of London for stay of all proceedings against Straungers prosecuted within the Cittie in like sorte.—4 March 1598. It appeareth 3
by a referrence vnder the hand of Sr Robert Cicill K^t^ (then Secretary of State) that by order from the Lords of the Counsell to the Chauncellor of the Exchequor hee was to make stay of all suits and proceedings against the Straungers and to take order with the Lord Maior and Recorder of London accordingly which hee did.—
7 March 1598. It appeareth by a lettre of Sr John Foscues (*sic*) K^t^ then Chauncellor 4
of the Exchequor, writt to my Lord Maior and the Recorder of London, That the straungers should bee then dischardged of those suits, brought against them for vsing their trades.—29 Aprill 1599. By a Lettre from the Lords of the Counsell writt by 5
the late Queene Elizabeths direction to the Lord Maior of the Cittie of London, That his Lordship intending to cause the Handycrafts men of the Dutch and French congregacion in the Cittie of London, either to enter into bond to forbeare to worke at all within the Cittie or els to committ them to prison, which by this Lettre was expresly forbidden to bee done.—23 Junij 1601. A Lettre from the Lord Treasurer 6
Buckhurst to Mr Edward Cooke Attourney generall for the stay of all informacions in any the Queenes Maiesties Courts at Westminster against any Straungers of the Dutch and French Congregacion for vsing their seuerall Trades and vocations vntill her Maiesties further pleasure were knowne.—9 October 1606. By a Lettre from the 7
Earle of Dorsett Lord Treasurer of England, hee did then signify as well as when hee was Lord Buckhurst, that the Kings pleasure of late famous memory was, that what fauour or allowance the late Queene Elizabeth had graunted to straungers his Maiestie did confirme the same, and gaue allowance therof.—30 June 1616. It ap- 8
peareth also vnder his Maiesties signett That the straungers and their children should not bee molested for following their trades.—18 June 1618. By a Lettre from the 9
Lords of the Counsell to the Lord Maior and Aldermen of the Citty in the behalfe of Straungers Threddtwisters.

Endorsed: 28 October 1626. The coppy of þe reasons to showe Straungers 10
Tradesmen ought to bee free from Informacions.

1858. *Nurenberg,* [1] *November* 1626. **Abraham Blommaert &c., to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

[1] The day of the month has not been filled in.

1. *From your Letter of* 1 *September we learnt that you sympathize with the need of our brethren who, with their wives and children, have been banished in great numbers from the Upper Palatinate, and decided to send them some relief.* 2. *We have already received* £480, *and have forwarded the* £50 *for Baron van Ruppa and other Bohemian noblemen.* 3. *As regards the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, we thank you heartily for your gift and appointed Dr Johan Jacob Heber, and some others from among us, to distribute it among the exiled Ministers, their widows and the schoolmasters.* 4. *We, on our part, will serve them as much as we can, and the Exiles themselves will, no doubt, pray the Lord to bless you for your benefactions.*

Eerwerde...broeders ende vrienden, VL. schrijuen van primo Septembris[2] hebben 1
wij te recht ontfangen, ende daeruijt vernomen dat deseluen de nood van onse lieue metbroeders so wt den Opper Paltz met wijf ende kinderen in groter menichte verdreuen sijn vorden ende hier ontrent sich ophauden, op ontfang onserer kenisse, vermog der gemeenschap der heijliger als leder eenes lichaems ende schapen eenes herders, Christelick behertiget ende voorseider Bedruckte met eene Christelicke handreijckinge te hulp te comen beschloten. Ock wterst vermogens eene aensienlijcke Somma penin- 2
gen als namelijcken 480£ sterlinx te samen gebracht ende op 2 posten door Mr Abraham Beckh herwarts ouergemackt. Als ock 50£ sterl. voor den baron van Ruppa ende andere Boheemsche Adelijcke persoonen, naer Berlin te senden mij Blommaert ouergemackt hebben. Dese 50£ sterl. sijn de voornoembte Boheemsche herren albereit treulijcken betaelt worden. De Opper Paltzische Exulanten belangende verblijdt ons 3
hetselue hertelijck ende erkennen met danckseginge gegen Godt, dat op onse tuijgenisse ende voorschrijften van V.E. ende derseluen gantse Christelijcke gemeende een so rijcke handreijckinge geuolcht is. Willen ock villen vlijt aenwenden dat deeser segen der 480£ sterl. onder de verdreuene Lerraers, Lerraers weduen ende schoolmesters richtig wtgetheelt wordt gelijck dan deeses Collecten wercks haluen, beneffens den auden Churpaltzischen Regimentrath den Erentuesten ende hochgelarten herren Johan Jacob Heber beeder Rechten Doctorn ende den Ambergischen Kerckenraethen ende predicanten, noch seuen andere wt onsen middel daertoe gedeputert sijn welcke der wtthelinge deser peningen voorstaen ende jedes Exulanten vermogen ofte vermoed haluen sich grondelick erkondigen ende daerop naer het exempel der erste Apostolische Kercken, hoe v.E. wel vermaenen, eenen jeden naer hijet bedorftich is de handt reijcken. Wij voor 4
onse persoonen willen in toecomende van het onse, daerouer wij maer tot rentmeesters van Godt geset sijn, desen Paltzischen ende anderen verdreuenen gern dienen. Twijffeln ock niet de Exulanten seluer sullen Godt...benefens ons hertelijck bidden ende aenroppen dat hij V.E. deese den armen so rijckelijcke beweesene weldaeden met alderlij Gestelijcken end lijfflicken weldaeden weder restituere, ende V.E. Kercke ende Gemeende voor het Antichrists valsche leere ende Tirannije vortaen in genaeden beware ende erhoude. Welcken Schatz onsers hemelschen Vaders V.E. ende de gantse Nederlantsche gemeende wij treulijcken beuellen. Datum Nurmberg den Nouembris Anno 1626. V.E. dienst- 5
bereide

Abraham Blommaert.

Johan. Jac. Heber D. Abraham de Bra. Cornelis le Brun.
Johann Baudrart. Daniel de la Rue. John Kendrick.
Jeremia Calandrin. Jeronimus Verbeek.

Addressed: Den Eerwerden...Herre Wilhelmo Thileno ende anderen des worts Goddes 6
Dienarn, Seniorn ende Diaconen der Nederlentsche Kercke Christi in Londen....*Endorsed:* Danckbrief ouer onse Collecte aen die van den Opperpaltz, 1626, wt Norinberghe.

[2] The London Consistory do not seem to have kept a copy of this Letter. But compare above, Letter No. 1851.

1859. [*London, November* 1626.] **Petition to King Charles I., of Strangers settled in England,** molested by informers &c.[1]

The Copie of the Strangers Peticion to K. Charles An. 1626. To the Kings most 1
excellent Majestie. The humble Peticion of the Ministers and Elders of the Outlandish Churches within the City of London. Most humbly shewe to your most excellent Majestie That whereas in An. 1616 it pleased your late father of blessed memory King James, to direct his letters under his privy signet to all his Courts of Justice and other his louing subjects to permitt and suffer all Strangers (handy crafts men) members of the Outlandish Churches to worke and labour in their severall handycrafts for relief of them their wiues and children in London and elswhere within this Realme without any suits or molestacions. As by the same letter or Mandat more largely appeareth. That sithence 2
the decease of your Majesties said father, our Royall protector, many of the poor members of the said Churches haue bene and daily are disturbed and vexed by informacions and otherwise contrary to his said Majesties royall letters and princely favour granted and extended for and towards them, as aforesaid, to their great griefe and prejudice. Your 3
said poor Suppliants are therefore become humble sutors to your most excellent Majestie. To be graciously pleased to continue and extend the like princely grace and favour to the said strangers, members of the said Churches by granting unto them of the like letters and priuiledges, as by your Majesties said royall father hath bene so graciously given unto them. And your Suppliants with all the said poor Strangers their wiues and children (as in duty they are bound) shall daily pray for your Majesties long and prosperous Raigne over this and all other your kingdoms etc.

[1] This Document occurs on p. 27 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described in the Note to No. 1241. It bears no date, but it seems to be a Petition to which King Charles referred in the Rescript following, which is dated 13 (23) November 1626.

1860. *Westminster, Monday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *November* 1626. **Letter of King Charles I., to the Judges, Justices &c. of England,** confirming the Privileges of the Strangers established in the Kingdom.

Charles R. Trustie and welbeloued wee greete you well. Whereas our late deere 1
father of famous memory at his first happie comming to this Realme and Crowne in his princely care of the good of his loving Subiectes heere did then take particuler notice of the Strangers of the Dutch and French Churches in this Kingdome and found them very dutifull, and noe way preiudiciall but sundry waies beneficiall unto this State, And whereas also the late Queene Elizabeth of famous memory in fauour of them and for theire better support did allowe them libertie not onely to celebrate deuine seruice in theire owne language to Gods honor, but also to worke and labour in theire seuerall handycraftes and vocations for the releif of them and theirs in the Citty of London and elswhere within this Realme, which fauour our late deere father vpon theire humble Peticion was pleased to ratifie and confirme. Wee being informed by S[r] Albertus 2
Joachimi knight Ambassadour for the States of the Vnited Prouinces That the said Straungers are daily molested and debarred from theire said worke and labour by sundry troublesome informers, becaus the said Strangers are not freemen of our Cittie of London, nor haue serued seauen yeeres an apprentiship nor are Denizens contrary to

the intent of Queene Elizabeth and our late deere father. As may appeare by seuerall Lettres heeretofore directed both to our Citty of London and our Judges and Justices of our Courtes of Justice in that behalfe, And foras muche as wee intend not (they 3 contynuing still theire obedience to vs) to deminish any fauour or priuiledge formerly graunted vnto them by our predecessours, but that they shall enioy the same, doe therefore will and commaunde all our Judges and Justices of any of our Courtes of Record, aswell within the Citty of London as elswhere within this our Kingdome and all other our Subiectes whom it may concerne To permitt and suffer the said Straungers members of the outlandish Churches and theire Children quietly to enioy all and singuler such priuileges and ymmunities as haue bin formerly granted vnto them without anie further suites troubles arreastes or proceedinges (by waie of Informacion or otherwise) for vsing theire Trades and Vocacions, considering the faier vsage and good entertainement which our Subiectes and theire Children doe receiue and finde beyond the Seas any former ordenaunce to the contrary notwithstanding vntill our pleasure bee further signified to the contrary. And our will and pleasure is, That this our pleasure 4 shalbee signified into all our Courtes of Record or other place where it shalbee requisit, whereby our Judges and officers may take notice therof. And theis our lettres shalbee your sufficient warrant and dischardge in this behalf. Giuen vnder our Signet at our Pallace of Westminster the thirteenth day of Nouember in the second yeare of our raigne.

By order of the Lord Conwey, Windebank.

Addressed: To our trustie and welbeloued our Judges and Justices of any of our 5 Courtes of Recorde aswell within our Cittie of London as elswhere within this our Realme of Englande, And to all other our loving Subiectes whom it may concerne. *Endorsed:* Straungers Letter. *And in another hand:* "A Letter of King Charles, Nouember 13, the 2. of his raign, in fauour of the Foraine Churches." A transcript of the Letter occurs also on p. 28 of the Register or Copy-book A[1] described above in the Note to No. 1241. There is also a copy of it in the Public Record Office, see *Calendar of State Papers,* Domestic, 1625, 1626, p. 474.

1861. [ ], *Tuesday,* 12 *January* 1627 [N.S.]. **List of moneys lent out by Carsten Fijen[1].**

Verzeichnuss dessen, wass Carsten Fyen an aussgeleiheten Gelde hinterlassen, auch 1 beij weme ess vorhanden. 1. Heinrich Tijlinge zu Aschwarde 10 Reichsdaler, der thaler zu 55 groten, dafur Johan Otten ist burge worden gleich sein eigen stald. Pro secundo Vamike Volckmers 20 Bremer thaler jeden zu 49 groten. 3. Johan Mertens zu Wulffbultell achtehalbe Bremer thaler jeden zu 49 groten. 4. Johan Sfecketer zur Heine 28 Bremer thaler, den thal. zu 49 gr. 5. Berd Elerss zu Alpste, 14 Bremer thal. ieden zu 49 gr. 6. Johan Schnibbe zur Heine 4 Bremer thal., = 49 gr. 7. Luder Schnibbe 2 zur Heine 31 Bremer thal = 49 gr. 8. Ber. Ficken zur Heine, 17 Bremer daler. 9. Lur Semmiken zur Heine, 30 Bremer thal. 10. Merten Hanniken, 34 Bremer dal. 11. Johan 3 Kuck zur Heine, 17 Bremer thal, dofur er seine redesten vnd gewissesten gueter zu Pfande gesetzet. 12. Johan Berken Kukes Neffsohne geleihen 3 Daler in specie den thal. zu 72 gr. 13. So hatt auch Carsten Fien Immen vnnd Hönige vff Johan Kuck

[1] There is nothing to indicate why this Document is among the Papers in the London-Dutch Church.

seinem Hoffe wass davon Kuck zu komptt, ist billich. Komptt die Helftte ihme davon zu. 14. Fricke Muller zur Meijenburgk 50 Bremerthal. 15. Börd Lamkhar zu Aschwarde vnnd Johan Lamkhar der beij dem vater ist 30 Bremer thal. 16. Carsten Buggelen 4 zu Sedorff wonend 10 Bremer thal. 17. Cattrinen Buggelen auff dem Borr vnnd ihrem sohne Hinricke 5 Bremer daler. 18. Carsten Buggelen seiner Cattrinen geleihen 3 Daler jeden thal. zu 55 groten. Hierbeij seind an vnnd mit gewesen Berend Ficken zur Heine, Johan Sfecketer Merten Hanniken vnnd Luder Fien zum Sellchoren. Im Jahr nach Christi geburts 1627 den 12 Januarij.

Summa von Carsten Fien an geldern aussgelehnt ist 306 Bremerdal., der thal. tsu 49 groten.

Endorsed: Verzeichnisse wass Carsten Fijen S. an Bahrem gelde hinterlassen vnd 5 beij wehme es stehett.

1862. *London, Wednesday,* 17 *January* 1626 [= 27 *January* 1627, N.S.]. **Order of the Privy Council for bringing Wines in Strangers bottoms from France.**

17 Januarij 1626. Present: Lord Treasurer; Lord Admirall; Erle of Dorset; Erle 1 of Salisbury: Erle of Hollande; Lord Chancellor of Scotland; Lord Vic. Grandison; Lord Conwey. This day was read at the Boarde a Peticion presented by the English Marchauntes trading in French Wines wherein they humbly remonstrate that before þe Arestes made in þe Portes of Aquitaine, the Peticioners Factors had bought great quantities of wines and hauing laded the greatest parte of those wines in English and Scottish Bottomes, were constrained after the arrestes to lade parte of them which were vnshipt in straungers Bottomes, thereby to get some parte of their Estates out of that Country some of which wines so laden are arriued in the Riuer of Thames: In regarde whereof, and of the exceeding losse and detryment, which other- 2 wyse they must susteine, they humbly sue, vpon the late humble sute, that as it pleased their lordships vpon þe late humble sute of them þe saide Peticioners, both to lande and sell such of their wines as were in English and Scottish Bottomes, so their Lordships will now be pleased to graunt them þe same licence for þe landing and selling of those wines also, which are laden as aforesaid in straungers Bottomes. Which Peticion hauing beene seriously considered by þe Board, it was thought fit 3 and ordered that þe said Petitioners may dispose of thes sayd wines laden in straungers Bottomes in such manner as they desire. Whereof þe Lord Treasurer is hereby prayed and required to take notice and to give order accordingly.

Endorsed: The copy of the Lords order þe 7th January 1626 for bringing wines 4 in Strangers bottomes from Fraunce.

1863. *London, Friday,* 19 *January* 1626 [= 29 *January* 1627, N.S.]. **Receipt of the Dutch and French Consistories of London, for** £399. sh.10. d.7 **for Pirate Money** to be received from Mrs Jean Toll[1].

Comme ainsi soit que par ordre de Messeigneurs du Conseil de Sa Maieste en 1 date du dernier Feburier $\frac{1618}{1619}$ les Officiers de la Coustume eurent ordre de collecter

[1] A transcript of this Document occurs also on Fol. 34b of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. See above, Documents Nos. 1778, 1838, 1855 and the Letter following. From Document No. 1866 it will be seen that the money was not paid.

des marchands Estrangers la contribution pour la suppression des Pirates, en conformité de ce que les marchands Anglois auoyent accorde. Et que par apres pour quelques considerations l'employement contre les dicts Pirates fut suspendu, surquoy les marchands Anglois obtindrent de mesdits Seigneurs du Conseil de sa Maieste que l'argent collecté sur eux leur deust estre restitue, Et que sur l'humble requeste des marchands Estrangers de deuoir receuoir le mesme traictement qu'auoyent les naturels subiects de sa Maieste; Il fut resolu par mes dits Seigneurs le 14 de May 1619 2
que en la mesme conformite qu'on procedoit vers les marchands Anglois seroit aussi procede enuers lesdits Estrangers, rendant et restituant ce qui auoit este collecte, ou bien le depositer ez mains de Robert de la Barre, Gilles van de Putt, Leonard Zuerius et Filippe Burlamachi pour le benefice desdits marchands Estrangers comme fut fait iusques a la somme de 1600 liures sterlings, ou enuiron diuisees entre eux par esgale portion, Et que par apres par vertu des lettres de comandement desdits 3
seigneurs du Conseil de sa Maieste, en date du 12 Mars 1621, la portion appointee deuoir estre payee par les dits marchands Estrangers aye este collectee et payee en l'Echequier de sa Maieste, la premiere somme des £1600 demeurant tousiours en esgales portions ez mains des susdits, Les dits Interessez et Contribuans estans sur ce assemblez le 10me de Aoust 1626, auecques les Ministres et Anciens des Eglises Flamendes et Francoises en ceste Ville de Londres, prenant consideration que seroit difficile de rendre a chascun le sien, et d'autrepart voyant et entendant par lesdits Ministres et Anciens desdites Eglises leurs necessitez vrgentes causes tant par les frais extraordinaires, quil leur a conuenu faire durant la derniere contagion pour la nourriture des pauures qu'autres, comme aussi de mesme de l'Eglise Italienne, En fin se 4
sont contentez et ont condescendu de quitter chascun son droiet et proportion desdites £1600, au benefice et au proffit desdites Eglises ayant en date dudit 10me Aoust par leur escrit signé de leur main iusques au nombre de Cinquante et plus donne ordre que lesdits quattre susmentionez deussent faire payement des sommes que chascun auoit en main aux deux Eglises Francoises et Flamendes, pour en estre dispose selon que trouueroyent se conuenir, Sur quoy ayant appelle deuant nous Gilles vande Putt 5
et Filippe Burlamachi, comme aussi Jean le Tuillier au nom de Damoiselle Constance van Geel vefue du feu Sieur Leonard Zuerius, presentement espouse du Sieur Jean Toll, et leur ayant remonstre ce que dessus, ont consenti de payer ce que auoyent en main desdites sommes. Requerant acte pour leur descharge de ce que par la generalite auoit este accorde, Ce que leur auons ottroije, Confessant par la presente 6
d'auoir receu dudit Sieur Jean le Tuillier, pour et au nom de la ditte Damoiselle van Geel vefue du feu Sieur Leonard Zuerius presentement espouse du Sieur Jean Toll la somme de Trois cent nouante neuf Liures dix souls sept ds. sterl. la quittant et deschargeant et promettant de la releuer, elle, ses Heritiers, et ledit Sieur Tuillier et tenir indemnes enuers touts et contre touts de ladite somme, En plus grande asseurance de quoy nous auons appose les seaux desdites Eglises a la presente. Faict 7
a Londres ce 19 de Januier 1626, stil d'Angleterre.

G. Primerose, pasteur de l'Eglise Françoise de Londres au nom du Consistoire.
Ambrosius Regemorterus, Consistorij Londino-Belgici pro tempore præses.

Endorsed: Brief aen Juff. Sweerts al. Tol.

1864. *London, Saturday*, 20 [=30, N.S.] *January* $16\frac{26}{27}$. **The Consistories of the Dutch and French Communities of London, to Jan Toll and his wife**[1].

1. Some months ago our two Consistories wrote to you about the money called Pirate money, which had been entrusted to the late Mr Leonard Zuerius, whereupon you directed Mr Jan Tuillier to pay the said money against a proper receipt. 2. To save further trouble our Consistories have requested Mr Jan Luce and Pieter Bultel to draw on you for the said money, and we trust that you will duly honour their bills, as will also be done by Mr Gillis vande Putte and Philippe Burlamachi.

Copie vanden brief gheschreven aen Sr Jan Toll ende sijne huijsvrouwe aengaende 1
het Piraten geldt.

...Eerweerde wel beminde Sr Jan Tol ende Joffrouwe Constantia, Also over weynighe maenden aen UE. eenen brief geschreven is geweest wt naeme van beyde de Consistorien alhier, om van UE. te ontfanghen die penninghen, die als depositaire vertrouwt syn gheweest in handen van Sr Leonard Zuerius Saliger ghedachtenisse, draegende den naem van Piraten geldt, ende dat tot dien eynde van UE. gheschreven is geweest aen Sr Jan Tuillier alhier, dat hy de voorseyde penningen soude laeten volghen op conditie van behoorlycke descharge ofte Quitancie, So ist dat de E. Broeders 2
des Kercken-Raedts der Duydtsche ende Fransche Gemeynte alhier, om voorder moeyte te spaeren van over ende weder te schryven, wt haere vergaederinghen twee broeders bestemt hebben, om nae den ordinaeren cours der Cooplieden de voorghemelde penninghen op UE. by wissel te trecken, mede sendende onse behoorlycke Quitancie tot UE. ontlastinghe. Waer toe gheauthoriseert ende bemachticht syn Sr Jan Luce ende Pieter Bultel. Niet twyfelende ofte UE. sullen hier toe bereydt ende ghewillich wesen; ghelyck daer toe alhier oock seer ghewillich syn Sr Gillis vande Putte ende Sr Philippe Burlamachi. Ende wy verlaeten ons also daer op, dat UE. de Wissel-brieven van de voorseide twee onse broederen ende Ouderlinghen, met alle eere sult accepteren ende ontfanghen....Binnen Londen, den 20 Januarij $16\frac{26}{27}$. Wt naeme ende bij laste der 3
Broederen des Kercken-Raedts van de Duydtsche ende Franchoysche Gemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen, G. Primrose. Ambrosius Regemorterus dienaer des Woords.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 34^a^ of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. Compare the preceding Document.

1865. *London, February* 1626 [=1627, N.S.] to *Tuesday*, 17 [=27, N.S.] *April* 1627. **Depositions concerning the Last Will of Mary de Darpere.**

Alsop contra Paules et Cross. Februario stilo Anglie 1626 Super allegatione et 1
testamento et Codicillo Marie de Darpere in huiusmodi negocium exhibito et dato producto...et examinato vt sequitur.

Charolus Demetrius Parochie sancti Bartholomei iuxta excambium Regale Civitatis Londoniensis notarius publicus vbi habitavit per 20 annos et vltra elapsos ortus in Parochia Sancti Dionisij Backchurch Londoniensis etatis 51 aut eo circiter dicit quod partem producentem per 3 annos elapsos ex visu novit partem contra quam producitur non novit et Mariam de Darpere defunctam per 12^m^ annos aut eo circiter ante eius obitum novit vt dicit. Ad primum articulum nescit deponere savinge that the 1^a^
articulate Mary de Darpere was at the time articulate one of the congregacion of the Dutch Church in London, and soe accompted ex visu huius deponentis for hee

hath often times seene her in the said Church. Ad secundum Articulum allegationis 1b
predictae et ad testamentum predictum in lingua Teitonica scriptum deponit et dicit
that on the xxviij[th] Day of June Anno Domini 1625 beinge the day of the date of
the said will this deponent hauing formerly receaued instruccions from the articulate
Mary De Darpere for the makinge of the said will accordinge to the tennore there of
did bringe the said will to the said testatrix and readd it distinctly and treatablely
over to her and shee did well like and approue there of and acknowledge it to be
her last will and testament but this Deponent at the said time being doubtfull whether 1c
the said testatrix was willing that soe much of her estate should goe to the poore
of the Dutch Church questioned with her there aboutes and shee did declare that
it was her will and meaninge should be soe as in the said will was conteyned vizt that if
the articulate William Alsop the Younger named in the will articulate should happen
to die before hee came to the age of one and twentie yeares that then the Executours
of the said will should paie vnto William Alsop the elder five and twentie poundes
or in case hee weare dead vnto Richard Alsop his brother thirtie poundes and to
the Children of Elizabeth Wandon twentie poundes vnto the three youngest Children
of Thomas Syntgers twentie poundes and a pettie legacies mentioned in the said will
the debtes and Funerall charges of the said testatrix being paied and dischardged
the poore of the Dutch Church in London should haue and enioye all the rest and
remainder of the Legacie of one hundred and three skore poundes by her the said
testatrix given and bequeathed in her said testament vnto William Alsop the child
of her deceaseds daughter And all soe all the rest and remainder of the goodes and 1d
chattels of her the said testatrix which shee should leave after her death the premisses
hee saieth were donne in this deponentis shoppe scituat in the Parish of S[t] Bartholomew
aforesaid being then and there present this Deponent Anthonij Hall and Andrew Prichard,
the said testatrix bein then of perfect mynd and memorie for shee spake the wordes
predeposed sensibly and vnderstandinglie And hee farther saieth that the Dutch will 1e
now executed and seene by hime at his examinacion is the very same will by him
predeposed and since the writing and publishinge thereof it is not altered in any parte
thereof which hee well knoweth, for that the said will is all this Deponentis owne
hand writing Et referendo se ad testamentum predictum nescit deponere.

Ad secundum articulum...refert se ad predeposita Et aliter nescit deponere. Ad 2
vltimum dicit predeposita per eum esse vera Et aliter nescit deponere.

Idem ad Interrogationem. Ad primum se vt petitur et aliter satisfactum est 3
supra. Ad secundum respondet that hee liveth of him selfe and hath noe dependance
on any other and is not indebted and otherwise hee beleeueth hee is not bound to
answere saving that hee is noe subsidie man. Ad 3[um] respondet that hee cometh
at the request of the producentis to bee examined and hath not yet receaued noe
sattisfaction and knoweth not what they will giue him. Ad 4[um] respondet negative.
Ad 5[um] respondet negative pro parte sua. Et vlterius refert se ad testamentum et
codicillum predictum et aliter nescit respondere. Ad 6[um] refert se ad predeposita et
aliter nescit. Ad 7 et 8[um] non respondet quia non concernent eum. Ad nonum nescit
respondere. Charles Demetrius.

[*Here follow* (1) *the deposition of*] Elizabetha Hall, Parochie sancti Butolphi Algate 4
London spinster vbi habitavit Nativitate sua ibidem orta etatis 35 annorum, at whose house the testatrix had lived for the space of a yeare and a halfe before her death, and Whom she had told "about 7 or 8 weekes before the testatrix fell sick of the decease whereof shee died...that shee had...made her will...and that it was her intent and meaning and that by her said will shee had soe provided that after the legacies were paied which weare conteyned in her said will...and that her debtes and funerall charges were paied and satisfied that the remainder of the said legacies...and all her other estate of goodes chattells and debtes shee had given and bequeathed...vnto the poor of the Dutch Church in London."...Ad 3um respondet that shee cometh at the requeast of the elders of the Dutch Church to be examined And att the time of her produccion she had xij^{d} given her by one of the producentes....[(2) *the deposition, dated* 10 *Martii* 1627, *of*] Diericke Host, Parochiæ 5
sanctæ Mariæ Abchurch, London, mercator vbi habitavit per 13 annos aut eo circiter elapsos ortus a patre Middleborough in Zeland etatis 38 et vltra libere condicionis testes, et dicit quod partem producentem per 20 annos aut eo circiter elapsos et partem contra quam producitur per annum elapsum et vltra ex visu novit et Mariam de Darpere per 15 annos. The said Mary de Darpere was one of the Congregacion of the [Dutch] Church, ex visu eius, for he beinge one of the said congregacion hath often seene the said testatrix in the said Church at the celebracion of Divine service and sermons and receauinge of the Holie Sacrament....In June 1625 Marie de Darpere 5^{a}
came to this Deponent and requested him to make her will for her, but this Deponent refused to doe it but wished her to goe to a Notary or to some other man that was experienced in those matters, and shee told this Deponent that shee purposed to Charles Demetrius and to give him direction for the making of her will and with all tould this Deponent...of the Legacies provised,...and that...the testatrix brought the will executed written in the Dutch language to this Deponent and requested him to keepe it and tould him that it was her will that Charles Demetrius had written..., and shee left the said will with this Deponent she beinge then of perfect mynd and memorie.... And the testatrix did in his deponentis hearinge declare her will and mind to be that 5^{b}
if William Alsope the younger named in the said testament should hapen to die before hee came to the age of one and twentie yeares that then her Executours should paie five and twentie poundes vnto William Alsop the elder or (in case hee were dead) vnto Richard Alsopp his brother thirtie poundes vnto the children of Vandale twentie poundes vnto the three youngest children of Thomas Sintgens according to her testament, and paieing and suffycinge of the pettie legacies mentioned in the said testament and the debtes and funerall charges of the said testatrix that then the poore of the Dutch Church in London should haue and enioye all the rest of the legacie of one hundred poundes and threescore by her given and bequeathed in her said testament vnto William Alsope the child of her deceased daughter and allsoe all the rest of the goodes and chattels of her the said testatrix which should leave after her death or shee did then declare her mynd in wordis to the like effect the premisses hee saieth weare spoken by the said testatrix as hee verylie belieueth in this Deponentis owne house scituate in Abchurch Lane London in his hearing....Ad 2um 5^{c}
respondet that he dependes (vnder God) vpon himselfe and hee is a subsidie man

but hee beleeueth hee is not bound to make a further aunswere. Ad 3um respondet that hee was requested by Mr Cross to be examined in this cause who gaue this respondent xij^{d}....Ad 5um respondet that hee [is] one of the Deacons or Collectours for the poore of the Dutch Church....Ad 7um respondet that after the death of...Mary 5^{d}
de Darpere...Richard Alsop came to the Dutch Church after sermon one Saboth day, this respondent and the other Deacons being there and desired to see the will...and to haue a coppie of it and the said will or the contentes thereof were tould him and this Respondent beleeueth that one of the Executours did afterward deliver a copie thereof to the said Richard....Ad nonum respondet that the testatrix...did in her lifetime deliuer vnto this respondent xij^{ts} which shee tould him shee would haue bestowed on her buriall...which xij^{lb} this Respondent after her death with the consent of the reast of the Deacons of the Dutch Church did laie out about the Deceaseds buriall and otherwise as occasion required and gaue an accompt of the laying out thereof to the said Deacons of the said Church and this Respondent did allsoe receiue of Richard Alsop xl^{s} for the interest of certayne money that hee had of the testatrix which xl^{s} this respondent did likewise make an accompt of to the Deacons aforesaid....Hee 5^{e}
hath receiued some other trifling thinges which he cannot now remember, and paied certeyne legacies given in the will and other sommes of money for mainteyninge William Alsop the younger named in the said will and other charges...with the direction and at the intreatie of the Deacons aforesaid of all which receiptes and disbursmentes hee hath given an accompt vnto the said Deacons.

(3) *the Deposition* (dated 17 April 1627) of Jacobus Kint "Parochie sanctæ Mariæ 6
ad mortem Civitatis London. mercator vbi moram fecit per breuium elapsum ante in parochia sancti Nicholai Aconis per 20 annos elapsos ortus apud Antwerpe in Comitatu Brabant. He also had seen the testatrix in the Dutch Church, and" vpon a sondaie hapening before the making of the will Marie de Darpere came into the Dutch Church aforesaid after the ending of Divine service to this Deponent, who was then and now is one of the Deacons of the said Church, and Derick Host, Peter Varhulst and other Deacons of the said Church and tould them that shee had a purpose to make her will and requested them or some of them to take vpon them managing or orderinge of her estate or to be her Executours or to the like effect, And they 6^{a}
made her answere that they weare vnwilling to take vppon them or would not meddle with her estate vnles some good or benefit might thereby come or redound vnto the poore of theire congregacion, and she then tould them that what estate or benefit shee intended in her will to William Alsop the younger the sonne of her deceased daughter should after his decease come and be paied vnto the poore of the said Dutch Church, and vpon those condicions this Deponent and the rest of the Deacons there present weare content to vndertake the ordering of her estate or to be her Executours....Ad 2um respondet that he dependes only one himselfe and is taxed xv^{lb} in the Kinges subsidie.

1866. *Amsterdam, Tuesday,* 9 *February* 1627 [N.S.]. **Notarial Protestation regarding the non-payment of Cheque drawn on Jan Tol**[1].

Op heden den 9^{n} dagh der maent February, des jaers 1627 hebb' ick Peter 1

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1855, 1863, 1864.

Ruttens, Keijserlijcken, ende byden hove van Hollandt geadmitteerden Openbaer Notaris t'Amstelredam residerende, ten versoecke van S. Louijs Luce Coopman woonende binnen deser voorseide Stede, aen S. Jan Tol mede Coopman residerende binnen deselve Stede gepresenteert eenen originalen aen hem ende Jouffrouw Constantia sijne huysvrouw dirigerenden wisselbrief hier achter woordelijck gecopieert, van hem versoeckende acceptatie van denselven, Omme de somme van penningen daerinne gespecificeert ten geprefigeerden vervaldagh te betalen, waerop de voorseide Tol mij tot antwoord gaf, dat de Gevers ende Onderschrijvers van desen wisselbrief geen occasie 2
en hadden om op hem te trecken, ende oversulcx hem denselven niet aentedragen, desen achtervolgende hebb' ick Notaris voornoemt expresselijck geprotesteert ende protestere mids desen van non acceptatie des voorseidens wisselbrieffs van wissele ende wederwissele, midsgaders allen costen, schaden ende interessen, daer door alreede gecausseert, ende naermaels nochte causseren, omme al t'selve aende voorseide Autheurs ende Onderschrijvers deses wisselbrieffs ende alle andere die daeraen eenichsins verbonden sijn, gesocht, gekregen ende verhaelt te werden, soomen naer recht als mede naer stijle ende gebruijck van wissele sal bevinden te behooren. Aldus gedaen binnen 3
deser voorseide Stadt Amstelredam, ter presentie van Joost Govertssn ende Jan Gerritssn Reijntgens als getuijgen.

Hiernaer volght de copie des voorseiden wisselbrieffs Ady 20 January $\frac{1626}{1627}$ 4
in Londen £399 sh10 d7 a sh.36.

Op ander halve uso belieue V.E. te betalen door desen onsen eersten wisselbrieff aen Louis Luce drijhondert t'negentich negen ponden thien schellingen seven grooten sterlincx, tot ses en dertich schellingen Vlaems, de weerde van Jan Luce alleen, ende stelt het op rekeninge gelijck de Nederduijtsche ende Fransche gemeinten V.E. bij desen sijn adviseerende, ende vaert wel. Onder stont Pierre Bultel, ende geteeckent Joan Luce: het opschrift luijde, Aen Monsr Jan Toll ende Juffrouwe Constantia syne Huysvrouwe Tot Amsterdam.

Ita attestor, rogatus, idem qui retro, Peter Ruttens, Notarius publicus, 1627. 5

Endorsed: Protest van Johan Toll ende syne Huysvrouwe, 20 Jan. 1626 7.

1867. *London, Friday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *March* 1627. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Antonius Wallæus**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are anxious to elect a Minister to our Community in the place of the late D. Joannes Regius, and should be much obliged to you if you will tell us whom you consider competent to serve our Community.

In Londen den 2 Martij, 1627, Wt aller naeme, UE. broeders inden Heere
Ambrosius Regemorterus, V.D.M. Wilhelmus Thilenus, V.D.M.

Addressed: D. Antonius Wallæus, Docteur ende Professeur inde Theologie tot Leijden.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 33^a of the Register or Copy-book B^1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. The Consistory wrote at the same time a similar Letter, mutatis mutandis, to "Mr Willem Teelinck, Dienaer des Woords tot Middelborgh," and "Mr Rodolphus Pietersen, Dienaer des Woords tot Amsterdam."

1868. *London, Saturday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *March* 1627. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Franciscus Gomarus**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our Minister Johannes de Coninck having died of the stone, after long suffering, we are anxious to fill up the vacancy, and should be greatly obliged to you if you could assist us with your advice and help, by pointing out to us some persons whom you consider fit for the ministry in our Congregation. Our Netherland Community in London is old, large and in fair circumstances. Among them are many good-natured persons, whom it is important to us and the Netherlands, to keep together, for which purpose we require devout, talented Ministers, and we hope that you will be able to inform us to whom we might address ourselves.

3 Martij 1627, London. Wt name ende laste der 3 diensten W. Thilenus.

[1] Professor of Theology at Groningen. This Letter occurs on Fol. 33[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. The Consistory wrote at the same time a similar Letter to D. Gerson Bucerus (see above, Letters Nos. 1028, 1794), and Festus Hommius, at Leiden.

1869. *Middelburg, Monday,* 5 *April* 1627 [N.S.]. **Willem Teellinck**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I was glad to hear that you accept the dedication of my book, and that you have so much confidence in me as to ask my opinion about the election of a Minister to your Community.* 2. *Here at Middelburg we have been looking out ourselves for Ministers, but the present sad time is the cause that we cannot obtain those whom we should like to have. I can only point out to you D. Dematius, Minister at Scherpenisse, D. Timotheus (Van Vleteren) at Soutelande, and D. Nicholaus Anthony van Delen at Briel.*

Eerwaerde broeders...het heeft my...verheught te vermercken vwer E....toegene- 1
gentheyt t'mynwarts, niet alleene in dien dat V.EE. so beleefdelyck hebben aengenomen, de dedicatie van myn boeck..., maer noch veel meer dat V.E. my toebetrout het advys ouer de versorginge van vwe E. gemeynte met eenen anderen herder in de plaetse des E. Johannis Regij s.m....Wy zyn hier te Middelburgh nu een ruyme 2
tydt besigh geweest om ons selven te versorgen, maer de droevige gelegentheit onser tyden brenget dit mit, dat die ons best souden dienen, daer hebben wy de minste hoope op van die te sullen connen gecrygen. Evenwel weet ik geene andere V.E. aentewysen; ende zyn voornemelyck dese drie, D. Dematius, Predicant tot Scherpenisse, een zeer wacker verstandt van groote geleertheyt nae zyn jaren; D. Timotheus Predicant tot Soutelande, een zeer godsaligh man Gods....; D. Nicholaus Anthony van Delen, Predicant in de Stadt onder de Classe van den Briel, een zeer godsaligh ende stemmigh man....Dese drie zyn alle nae men achte ontrent dertigh jaren oudt....Ick... hebbe dit in grooter haest geschreven, also de windt subytelyck comt goed te wesen, ende ick desen morgen noch te prediken hebbe....Den 5 April 1627. 3

Vwer EE. dienstwillige Willem Teellinck.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Predicanten ende Ouderlingen der Gemeynte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Will. Telingius ouer stoffe ens predicants. 1627. April 5.

[1] See Van der Aa, *Biogr. Woordenboek.*

1870. *Amsterdam, Tuesday,* 13 *April* 1627 [N.S.]. **Rudolphus Petri**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I was sorry to hear of the death of Joannes Regius,* 2. *and am somewhat perplexed as to whom I could recommend to you.* 3. *But I may mention those whom we have endeavoured to obtain for our Community at Amsterdam, namely Nicolaus De la Planque, formerly Minister of the Dutch Church under the Cross at Cologne, at present Minister at Campen.* 4. *Also Adrianus Snellius, Minister at Alkmaar.*

Eerweerdighe...broeders in den Heere, uwer Weerden Missive van dato $\frac{2}{12}$ Martij 1
is mij den 2 Aprilis onses stijls wel geworden: Hebbe daer wt met droefheijt verstaen het overlyden des getrouwen arbeyders in den wercke des Heeren...D. Jacobi[2] Regij, wiens gaven, hier synde, gehoort hebbe, ende syne E. meermaelen familiaerlijck gesproken en schriftelyck begroetet. Bidde den Heere des Oegstes dat hij eenen getrouwen Arbeyder in synen Oegst onder uL. wtseijnde....Dat uwe EE....mij de eere 2
gedaen hebben...te versoecken dat ick wilde op speuren, ende uwe W. aenwijsinge doen van eenige godvruchtige, geleerde, ervarene Dienaren des goddelijcken Woords..., soo vinde mij hier perplex...niet alleen van weghen dat de Nederduijtsche gemeijnte binnen Londen een voortrefflycke gemeijnte is, maer oock van weghen de cleijne stoffe die mij te vooren coemt, ende bequaem sijnde soo weijnich hope geeft om derwaerts getransporteert te moghen worden. Coemt hier bij dat de wijt-gelegenheyt der plaetsen, het perijckel ter zee, verhinderen dat de personen diemen soude moghen voorslaen, in loco souden haere gaven bequaemelijck laten hooren. Evenwel...na dien opgeslaeghen 3
ende opgesocht hebbe de personen, welcke voor desen in deliberatie hier bij de Kercke van Amstelredam genomen sijn, om tot dienst deser Kercke te gebruijcken, ende niemant gevonden, heeft mij niet onbequaem gedacht uwe W. bekent te maecken. Vooreerst de persoon van D. Nicolaus De la Planque, gewesene Predikant der Neder-Duijtsche Kercke onder het cruijs binnen Ceulen, jegenwoordich Bedienaer des H. Evangelij binnen Campen. Ick hebbe met sijne E. eenighe weken bedient de Kercke van Utrecht, ende houde sijne E. voor een persoon, suijver in de Leere..., godvruchtich ende onbesproken in Leven..., heeft wel gestudeert, is ontrent (myns bedunckens) de veertich jaeren out. Sijn gaven belangende, heeft seer goede materie in syn Predicatien, stems genoech om een bequaem gehoor te voldoen. Als ick met syne E. t'Utrecht was, quam doen eerst wt de Cruys-Kercke van Ceulen, ende hadde doe soo een stille sedighe maniere van prediken, na de gelegentheyt der plaetse daer hy van daen quam: dan sulx nu 6. a 7. jaeren geleden synde, ende syne E. middeler tijt in openbaere Kercken gepredict hebbende, twijfele niet of de actie is vrij gewackert, gelijck oock van andere verstaen hebbe....Voorts kenne tot Alckmaer D. Adrianum 4
Snellium, Predikant aldaer, een persoon van uitmuntende voortreffelijcke gaven int' prediken, maer is wat swack van stemme, ende wort soo heel wel niet verstaen, alsmen wat verder afsidt. De Kercke van Dordrecht heeft syne E. voorleden jaer beroepen, doch is bij weygeringhe vande Kercke van Alckmaer, ende het oordeel des Synodi Provincialis, daer gebleven....Voor alsnoch en comen mij geen personen anders te vooren....In Amstelredam den 13 Aprilis Anno 1627. 5

Uwe EE....dienstwillighe Rudolphus Petri Bedienaer des H. Evangelij.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des goddelycken Woords ende Ouderlinghen der Neder-Duijtsche Gemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1867 (note). [2] Is a mistake for *Joannes*.

1871. *London*, [ ] *April* 1627. **Draft of a Letter to the Attorney and Solicitor general,** to stay proceedings against the Foreign Handicraftsmen in London.

After my harty commendacions &c. Wheras the Kings Maiestie (vpon the late 1
humble Petition of the Outlandishe Churches in the Cittie of London) did aswell as King James his highnes deere Father..., and his Roiall Progenitours graunt them his highnes Lettres, wherby the peticioners should followe their seuerall vocations without the interrupcion of any Informers, As by the same more at large appeareth; Yet since some of the said members (as his Maiestie is giuen to vnderstand) are, and others like to bee sued in Lawe in seuerall Courts; And although the said Lettres were only directed to the Lords Judges of his Maiesties Courts of Justice, and not to you; Yet it was his highnes pleasure you should take notice therof. And his 2
Maiestie (being since moued therin) is graciously pleased, That the said members of the Outlandishe Churches should enioy his highnes fauor signified in the said Lettres. This is therfore to pray and require you (in his Maiesties name), That you and either of you bee carefull to stay all suits and proceedings in Lawe, now or heerafter comensed against any the members of the said Churches, according to his Maiesties gracious pleasure formerly signified. So not doubting of your care therin, I take my leaue and rest the of Aprill 1627 Your louing freind.

Addressed: To the right worshipfull and my very louing Freinds Sr Robert Heath 3
Knight, his Maiesties Attourney generall, and Sr Richard Shelton Knight, his Maiesties Sollicitor. *Endorsed:* Bewerp van brief aen Attorni ende Solicitor, raekende S. Maiesteits brief vande Hantwercxlieden.

1872. *Groningen, Thursday,* $\frac{5}{15}$ *April* 1627. **Franciscus Gomarus**[1]**, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I can recommend to you Mr Ludovicus de Dieu, at present Minister at Leiden, but formerly among the Walloons at Middelburg.* 2. *He would, probably, learn English easily, as his father Daniel often preached in English at Flushing. Moreover, you are likely to succeed best at Leiden, where there are so many young men of the University, and his uncle, Daniel Colonius, regent of the French College there, will be able to arrange matters.* 3. *If he cannot be had, I would mention M. Hoornbeke at Middelburg.*

...Tis my leedt om hooren, uyt uE. schryven (eerweerdighe medebroeders) dat uE. 1
gemeynte ontblootet is, van een soo trouwen herder....Alsoot uE. belieft heeft, myn meyninghe te vernemen, soo sal...nae myn gering oordeel, uE. daerin oprechtelick dienen...ende...hebbe geachtet dat uE. wel soudet doen uE. oogen slaende op meester [Ludovicus] de Dieu tegenwoordich predicant tot Leyden ende hier vooren te Middelburch in de Fransche Kercke. Want Godt almachtich heeft hem syne genadighe merckteeckenen van een bequamen herder syner Kercke met syns Geestes vingher ingedruckt. Nademael syn vrome ende stichtighe godsalicheydt vriendelicke stemmicheydt, nederigh ende vreedsaem gemoet, met syne geen geringhe geleerdtheydt, welsprekenheydt, aerbeydsaemheydt, genoechsaem bekendt syn. Bovendien lichter, myns achtens, 2
sal de Engelsche tale leeren, alsoo syn iaeren dat lyden, ende syn weerde vader, Meester Daniel de Dieu die te Vlissinghe dickwils in Engels gepredickt heeft, sal voor hem een goede poore wesen. Hierby coemt dat men (soo ick houde) eer van

[1] See above, Letter No. 1868.

Leyden, nu ter tydt, sal konnen verkryghen om de keur van jonghe aencommende uyt de Academie van Leyden, ende dat syn oom Meester Daniel Colonius Regent van het Fransch Collegie aldaer de sake sal wel konnen verrichten. Soo uE. een 3
ander mede versoeckt genaemt te werden, by gebreke vande voorgaende, soude M. Hoornbeke predicant tot Middelburch noemen....In Groeninghen anno 1627 (den $\frac{14}{4}$ 4
April den brief hebbende ontfanghen) geschreven den 5[en].

V.E. dienstschuldighe vriendt ende medehulper...Franciscus Gomarus.

Addressed:...De dienaers des goddelicken woordts ende ouderlinghen vande Nederduytsche gemeynte tot Londen.

1873. *Leiden, Saturday,* 17 *April* 1627 [N.S.]. **Gerson Bucerus[1], to the Preachers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *Dr Wallæus and I have discussed the matter of the vacancy caused by the death of Mr Joannes de Coninck, and he has recommended to you some persons residing here at Leyden, and now without any Ministry.* 2. *Consider also Cornelius Regius at Goes, Godefridus Womannius at Zierickzee, Lambertus de Rycke at Bergen, Joannes Spiliardus at Gorcum, formerly at Roosendale.*

...Eerweerde..., het overlyden van uwer E. Gemeynte trouwe herder M[r] Joannes 1
de Coninck zal. ghed. heeft my mede neffens uwe E. bedroeft, soo wel om de goede vriendschap, ende sonderlinge deuchden die ick aen hem bevonden hebbe in syn leven, als om de schade, die uE. overgecommen is....U.E. heeft dat seer wel vooren, van een ander bequaem persone uyt te soecken, die de ledige plaetse met den eersten soude mogen vullen....Doctor Wallęus aen den welcken U.E. mede geschreven heeft, hiervan t'samen met my handelende, heeft uE. (so ick meyne) seeckere geleerde, ende vrome... mannen die nu uyt den dienst, ende hier binnen Leyden woonachtich zyn...met myn advys voorgedragen. V.E. mach hare bedenckinge daerop nemen, by die voegende D. 2
Cornelium Regium ter Goes, D. Godefridum Womannium te Zierickzee, D. Lambertum de Rycke te Bergen: Maer of sy losselick souden wesen, en weet ick niet. Aen dit laetste soude de meeste schortinge mogen vallen. Hier in Hollandt syn my de Predicanten so wel niet bekent; uytgenomen Joannes Spiliardus predicant van Gorcum, die wat onbejaerder is dan de voorgenoemde, maer wel geleert, ende godsalich, ende nu eenen tydt lanck het predickampt bedient heeft, eerst binnen Roosendale, ende nu sommige jaren binnen Gorcum....Binnen Leyden desen 17 April 1627. 3

Vwer E....medebroeder Gerson Bucerus.

Addressed: Den Eerweerden...Predicanten ende Ouderlingen der Gemeynte der Nederduytschen tot Londen. Het sy bestelt aen M[r] Wilhem Thilenus...dienaer der gemeynte voorgenoemt. Port.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1868 (note).

1874. *Whitehall, Wednesday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *April* 1627. **The Privy Council refers the complaint of the Merchants of the Intercourse to the Lords' Committees[1].**

At Whitehall, the 11th of Aprill 1627, present Lord Treasurer, Lord President, Lord 1

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1789, 1844, 1845, 1848, 1849, 1854, and below, Documents Nos. 1904, 1925.

Steward, Earl of Suffolke, Earl of Salisbury, Earl of Kellie, Lord Viscount Grandison, Lord Carleton, Mr Treasurer, Mr Secr. Cooke, Mr Chauncellor of the Dutchy.

Wheras it was this day represented to the Board by the Lord Treasurer, That 2
diuers Marchants Straungers within the Cittie of London, who clayme Priuilidge and exempcion from Subsedies and other Taxes by vertue of the Treaties of Entercourse heertofore made betweene this State and the howse of Burgundie, doe in relacion therunto claime exempcion likewise from lending to his Maiestie the somes demaunded of them by vertue of the late Commission for the Loanes within the Cittie of London. Their Lordshipps haue therupon thought fitt and ordered, that the further consideracion 3
of the said Treaties bee referred to, the Lord Treasurer, þe Lord President, þe Earle of Suffolke, þe Earle of Salisbury, þe Lord Carleton, Mr Treasurer and Mr Sec. Cooke, Who hauing well aduised therupon, are to make reporte to the Board what they finde within the said Treaties touching the freedome and exempcion aforesaid pretended and insisted on by the said Marchants of the Entercourse, And it is further thought fitt 4
and ordered, That vntill reporte therof bee made by the said Lords Committees, and vntill further order and directions therupon giuen by the Board, That the Commissioners for the Loanes within the Cittie doe forbeare to demaund the Loanes of any of the Marchants of the said Entercourse. Ext. T Meautys.

Endorsed: The copie of þe Lords order of þe 11th of Aprill 1627 for þe Entercourse, 5
wherby their complainte concerning þe Loanes is referred to Lords Committees.

1875. *Leiden, Sunday,* 2 *May* 1627 [N.S.]. **Nicolas du Preux** confesses to have done wrong, in consequence of which he had been precluded from the Lord's Supper. He is ready to make this confession in the Church at Leijden, and requests the London Consistory to signify to the Consistory of Leijden their consent to his doing so. Tot Leijden den 2 Meij 1627. V.L. Dienaer Nicolas du Preux. [*Original in Dutch.*]

1876. *Leiden, Saturday,* 8 *May* 1627 [N.S.]. **Antonius Walæus**[1], **to Guilielmus Tilenus.**

1. *As regards Willem Teellinck he is above exception.* 2. *The two other persons whom you mention are talented pious young men, but perhaps your Community requires a man of maturer age. We have here two or three Ministers who are without any ministry; one of them,* (*Nikolaas*) *Bodecher, was formerly Minister at Alkmaar,* 3. *and there are others who would be suitable for your Community, but their congregations will probably not allow them to go.* 4. *As to your book I gave it, more than a year ago, to one of the Ministers in Zealant, with the request to hand it to you. As I hope to be in Zealant very soon I will inquire about it.* 5. *At the Hague people are busying themselves about the edict against the Remonstrants; all the towns seem to agree except Rotterdam.*

Eerweerde Broeder in Christo, Ick hebbe nu twee brieven van uwe E. ontfangen, 1
waervan den eenen inden name der Consistorie is geschreven, waer over dese sal dienen tot antwoorde. Wat den persoon D. Telingij aengaet ick houde dat hy is boven alle exceptie, ende dat hy groote diensten soude konnen doen aen uwe Kercke aldaer. Ick weet oock wel dat hy van sommige wat hardelic wordt bejegent, waer door hy mogelick soude connen veroorsaect syn, om naer andere vocatien te luisteren..., doch ick en soude de gemeynte van Middelburch dien ondienst niet geerne doen, dat ick daer

[1] See above, Letter No. 1867.

toe soude raden. De twee ander persoonen daer uwe E. van schryft syn seer vrome 2
jonghe lieden van seer goede gaven..., maer also sy noch jonck van jaren syn, ende uwe gemeynte wel een bedaecht persoon mogelick soude dienen, en wil ick hier niet op staen. Hier woondt oock in onse Stadt, een predikant, twee ofte dry, die buyten dienst syn, ende van goeden ouderdom, waervan d'eene is D. Bodecherus, die eertyts predicant is geweest tot Alcmaer, ende om dat hy de saecke der Remonstranten wat toegedaen was, nu eenen tyt buijten dienst is geweest, ende met de Kercken is versoent, ende wederom beroepelick gestelt, hy heeft hier synde Sociniano-Remonstrantismum[2] wtgegeven....Hier syn noch wel meer andere die uwe gemeynte souden konnen 3
dienen, doch ofte staen in sulcke plaetsen, daer de gemeynten haer niet en souden laten gaen, ofte sullen uwe E. door andere konnen worden voorgeslagen, also ick verstae dat D. Festus [Hommius], ende Bucerus oock diergelycke brieven heeft ontfanghen.... Wat u schrift int particulier aengaet, het is meer als een jaer geleden, eer uwe E. 4
wt Zeelandt vertroct, dat ick op uwer E. schryven, desen boeck aen yemandt der predicanten van Zeelandt, die hier alsdoen was, hebbe gegeven om den selven aen uwe E. te behandigen, ick en weet niet wel of het Mr Enoch Sterthemius is geweest, ofte Petrus Ludovici....Ick sal in Zeelandt comende binnen weynich dagen...daer na by d'een ofte d'ander vernemen, ick verwonder my dat ghy den selven noch niet en hebt ontfangen, dan ick meyne...dat uwe E. diergelycke noch wel soudt konnen crijgen, het tractaetken de Sabbatho, daerom ick tselve alleen hadde geleent is in meer handen gelyc ic verstae....Men is nu inden Haghe besich om op de verniewinge van het 5
placaet tegen de Remonstranten te besoigneren, ick verstae dat alle de steden daerin meest eens syn wtgenomen die van Rotterdam, daer van de andere steden besendinge, naer is geordineert....Datum in Leyden, den 8 Mey 1627 6

Uwer E. dienstwillige Antonius Walæus.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Mr Guilielmo Tileno getrouwe dienaer des H. Evangelij in de Nederlantsche Kercke tot Londen.

[2] *Sociniano-Remonstrantismus. Hoc est, evidens Demonstratio, qua Remonstrantes cum Socinianis sive reipsa, sive verbis, in pluribus Confessionis suæ partibus consentire ostenditur.* Per Nicolaum Bodecherum. Lugduni Batavorum. 1624. 4°.

1877. *Leiden, Monday,* 10 *May* 1627 [N.S.]. **Festus Hommius[1], to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We were sorry to hear that the death of D. Regius compels you to search for another Minister. Our Netherland Churches are in such a condition that the number of Preachers qualified for your purpose is very small, and those are serving Communities who will not let them go. Nor is it convenient to every one to cross the sea with his family.* 2. *I can only recommend two persons who, besides their learning and devotion, are also acquainted with the English language, namely Jacobus Bouritius, born, I believe, in England of Walloon parents, now Minister at Hillegom, formerly in the French Church at Franckenthal.* 3. *The second is Ludovicus Hondius, son of the famous mapmaker Judocus Hondius, now Minister at Schagen.*

Eerwaerdige...Medebroeders, Wy hebben met groote droefheyt verstaen, dat het 1
den Heere heeft belieft uwe kercke te ontbloten van den getrouwen dienst uwes lieven Medebroeders D. Regij sal. g., ende dat oversulcks deselve genoodsaeckt is na een ander bequaem persoon weder omme te sien....Het is (God betere het) tegenwoordelyck so

[1] See above, Letter No. 1868 (note).

gestelt in onse Nederlandsche Kercken, dat het getal van wel gequalificeerde Predicanten, gelyck een tot uwent wel noodigh is, so sober is, dat de gene, die tot uwent wel souden dienen, staen in sulcke Kercken, daerse niet en souden los te maken wesen. Ock isset een yegelyck niet gelegen met syne huysgesinne uyt het Vaderlandt over Zee te vertrecken....Onder de sodanighe, die ick meyne dat uwe Kercke soude connen 2
goeden dienst doen, en comen mij voor dese reyse niet voor dan twee personen, die ick kenne van goede gaven, geleertheyt ende Godsalicheyt, hebbende beyde 'tgebruyck vande Engelsche Tale. D'eene is genaemt Jacobus Bouritius, in Engelandt (so ick meijne) geboren van Walsche ouders, hebbende oock veel vrienden in Engelandt woonende, Dienaer des woorts in onse Classe, in een dorp genaemt Hillegom, een man gaende na de veertigh jaren, van goedt beleydt, ende voorsichticheyt, ende van redelycke goede gaven. Is eertyts geweest Predicant inde Fransche Kercke tot Franckendael. De tweede 3
is Ludovicus Hondius, sone vanden vermaerde Caertmaker Judocus Hondius, staende tegenwoordelyck tot Schagen in Noort-Hollandt, een man van goede gaven ende geleertheyt, omtrent dertigh jaren oudt....Tot Leyden den x^en^ May anno 1627 4

uwer Eerw. dienstwillige Medebroeder Festus Hommius.

Addressed:...De Dienaers des Godlycken Woorts, Ouderlingen, ende Diakonen der Nederduytsche Kercke binnen Londen.

1878. *Amsterdam, Sunday,* 6 *June* 1627, N.S. **Isack van Oldenhoove, to the Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Will you kindly inquire whether there is among your Community a woman named Maddeleen van Oldenhove, who, I am told, lived on the large bridge which runs over the water where the ships are lying (op de groote bruch die over dat water loopt daer de schepe ligge)? Her trade was the sale of stockings. She was at Amsterdam about twenty years ago, and had then, as far as I know, a son with her, who was going to the East Indies. But as I was still 2
very young, and lost my parents when I was eight years of age, I have no accurate information. She was the sister of my grandfather (bestevader ofte grootvader), and I believe that she went to "Lonnen" about the time of the Spanish Fury at Antwerp. I should be much obliged if you would inquire whether she is still alive. Please write to "Eelant straet inde vergulde dolffyn." Uijt Amsterdam den 6 Junius nieuwe 3
steijl anno 1627. Bij mijn u.l....vrint en broeder, Isack van Oldenhoove.

Addressed: Desen brieff salmen bestellen in hande vande Diakonen vande Duijtse ghemeente tot Londen.

1879. *London, Thursday,* 21 *June* [=1 *July,* N.S.] 1627. **Samuel de Schilt** acknowledges to have received from Mr Cornelis Godfrij, Mr Jan Luce, and Mr Joos Godschalck, Elders, in the name of the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, a loan of £10. —, to be repaid in quarterly instalments of 10 sh. each. Signed, the 21st of June, Anno 1627, in London, Samuel de Schilt, in the presence of Joos Godschalck, Jan Frederick, Nathanel Moenen. [*Original in Dutch.*]

1880. *London*, [*Thursday*, 19 (=29, N.S.) *July* 1627]. **Memorandum of the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church,** in respect to the proposed election of a third Minister to their Community.

Mr Roelof Pietersen vermaent van D. Nicolaus De la Plancque, Predikant te 1
Campen..., en van D. Adrianus Snellius, tot Alcmaer, een man van wtnemende gaven, maer cleyne stemme.

Namen der gerecommandeerde Leeraers aen onse gemeente: Mr De Dieu, tot 2
Leyden; Mr Horenbeke, tot Middelburch; Teelinck, Middelburch; Dematius, Scherpenisse; Timotheus van Vleteren, Soutelande; Antonij van Delen, in de Stadt; Bodecherus, Leyden; Jacobus Bovritius, Hillegom; Lodowicus Hondius, Schagen; Nicolaus De la Planque, Campen: Adrianus Snellius, Alcmaer.—Daerna van de Broeders ter 3
consideratie bijgevoecht: Mr Elison, Noorwich; Liebaert, Noorwich; Thomas Cool, Colchester; Abraham van den Bossche: Henricus Swallius, Haerlem. [*Here follows an* 4
extract from the Letters of Gomarus (recommending De Dieu, and Horenbeke); Dr Walæus (recommending Teelinck, Dematius, Timotheus van Vleteren, and D. Bodecherus, late Minister at Alcmaer); Dr Festus (mentioning Jacobus Bovritius, Minister at Hillegom in the Classis of Leyden, of about 40 years of age, Lodowicus Hondius, Minister at Schagen in North Holland, of about 30 years of age); Mr Teelinck (mentioning D. Dematius, of Scherpenisse, D. Timotheus, at Soutelande, and Antonij van Delen, in de Stadt onder den Briel), *all published in extenso above.*]

1881. [*London, Thursday*, 19 (=29, N.S.) *July* 1627.] **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to Carolus Dematius.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The death of our Minister, Mr Johannes de Coninck, makes 1
it incumbent on us to elect another in his place to complete the number of our leaders, and so to preserve the purity of Doctrine, and devotional life among our Community. After the whole Community had observed a day of fasting and prayer, we elected you to the vacant Ministry, and trust that you will be able to accept it. We have deputed Mr Ambrosius Regemorterus, pastor; Mr John de Moncy, Elder, and Mr Dierck Hoste, Deacon, to further this election.

[*No date*] V.E. gantsch toegedaene Broeders, Leeraers, Ouderlinghen en Diaconen 2
der ghemeynte Jesu Christi binnen Londen, en wt aller name

Wilhelmus Thilenus, Minister.

Peter vander Hulst.	Diaconen.	Joannes Luce.	Ouderlinghen.
Goijuaerdt de Vette.		Adam Boddens.	
Christopher Loeffs.		Abraham Beck.	
Henric Pauwels.		Jan Lamott.	
		Dauid Bonnel. Jacob Herrewyn	

Addressed: Eerweerde...Mr Carolus Dematius, Trouwe Dienaer J. Christi te 3
Scherpenisse.

1882. *London, Thursday*, 19 [=29, N.S.] *July* 1627. **Credential Letter of the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London,** authorising

their Deputies: D. Ambrosius Regemorterus, Mr Johan De Moncij, and Mr Dierick Hoste, to elect, first D. Carolus Dematius, Minister at Scherpenisse, and failing him, D. Timotheus van Vleteren, Minister at Soutelande.

1627, 19 July, London. By ons Leeraers, Ouderlingen en Diakonen der Nederlantsche gemeente...binnen London en wt aller name,

Goijuaerdt[1] de Vette.	Wilhelmus Thilenus.	
Adam Boddens.	Henric Pauwels[1].	Jaques t'Kint[1].
Jacob Herrewyn.	Abraham Beck.	Jan Lamott[1].

[1] There is a copy of this Letter in which these signatures are written as Goverdt de Vette; Henderick Pouwels; Jaques t'Kindt; Jan Lamot.

1883. [*London, Thursday,* 19 (=29, N.S.) *July* 1627.] **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Magistracy of Middelburg.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have elected Carolus Dematius as third Minister to our Community, and as we understand that he is your alumnus, we request you to allow him to accept this appointment to a Community, the continuity and further increase of which concerns also the United Netherlands.

No date. Signatures as in the preceding Letter. Addressed: Edele...Heeren, de Heeren Regenten der Stadt Middelburgh.

1884. [*London, Thursday,* 19 (=29, N.S.) *July* 1627.] **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Classis of ter Tolen[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The death of our Minister, Mr Johannes de Coninck, causes 1
us to look for a third Minister, to preserve the purity of Doctrine and godliness of
life in our Community. After having observed a day of fasting and prayer we
unanimously elected Carolus Dematius, now Minister at Scherpenisse. You know the 2
condition and extent of our Community, and how, in former years, in times of need,
it sent its Ministers to, and always preserved correspondence with, its sister-Churches
in the Netherlands. Wherefore we trust that you will help a Church, the continuity
and further increase of which greatly concerns the United Netherlands, and allow
the said Dematius to accept this appointment.

No date. Signatures as in the two preceding Letters. Addressed: Eerweerde... 3
Broeders des Classis van ter Tolen.

[1] There is a duplicate of this Letter.

1885. [*London, Thursday,* 19 (=29, N.S.) *July* 1627.] **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Consistory of the Reformed Church, Scherpenisse.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] A similar Letter (in duplicate) as the three preceding Letters, concerning the election of Mr Carolus Dematius.

No date. Signatures as before. Addressed: Eerweerde...Broeders des Kerckenraets te Scherpenisse.

1886. *London, Thursday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *July,* to *Monday,* 24 *September* [=4 *October,* N.S.] 1627. **Memorandum of the proceedings of the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London,** in electing a third Minister to their Congregation[1].

Memoriael vant gene gepasseert is in de beroepinge van eenen derden herder 1
voor de Nederlansche gemeynte Jesu Christi tot Londen in de plaetse
D. Regij saliger 1627.

D. Ambrosius Regemolterus, Mr Jan de Moncy en Dierick Hoste, gedeputeerde vande Nederlantsche gemeynte tot London om te beroepen eenen derden herder, vertrocken van London 19 Julj donderdach 1627, van Gravesende 20 Julj vrydach na middach, inden Briel gearriueert 23 Julj maendach, 24 Julj Dyssendachs tot Middelburch. Daer...leyden dadelyck onse Comissie int werck, vernemende of tegen D. Dematius of D. Thimotheus [Van Vleteren] yet te seggen viel, ende niets dan alles goets van beyde vernemende, resolueerden dadelyck ons beroep op D. Dematius te doen, aen wien menheer Courten eenen brief schreef, als wt syn seluen hem ontbiedende. 27 Juli 2
svrydachs daer na quam Mr Dematius van Scherpenisse tot Middelburch, wy leuerden hem den brief vande Consistorie, ende deden onse beroepinge op hem, wierp het verre, ende wenschte het op een ander gevallen hadde, verhies 3 weken respyt tot antwoorde. Wy seyden souden Woonsdach of Donderdach daer na comen. Ondertusschen 3
Dyssendach den 31 Julj vernamen wy dat D. Thimotheus van Vleteren ter Vere soude prediken, die wy gingen hooren ende leyde wt Joh. 3: 8, welcke predicatie ons wel beviel als mede syne stemme ende jesten int predicken. Prima Augustj Woonsdach 4
vertrocken wy na Scherpenisse: conden geen resolutie van D. Dematius crijgen, maer stelden ons uyt tot naasten Woonsdach of Donderdach, ende alsoo syn moeder Juffrouw Manteau van Scherpenisse vertrocken was, ende wy met haer sochten te spreken, om haer te perswaderen, so reysden wy den 2 Aug. na Middelburch ouer der Goes, ende quamen tsauont tot Wemelingen, den 3 Aug. met eenen wagen ter Goes, ende snamiddachs tot Middelburch, spraken met de moeder en ander vrienden, die smaendachs tot Scherpenisse beloofden te wesen. Wy gingen Saterdach smorgens weder na Scher- 5
penisse, sliepen dien nacht tot St. Martens dyck, quamen sondachs 5 Aug. tot Scherpenisse ter Kercken, hoorden D. Dematius 2mael, gingen smaendachs na ter Tolen, waren snoens daer etende, ende gingen soo na Bergen, keerden weder na ter Tolen 7 Aug., quamen met eenen wagen 8 Aug. smorgens ontrent 8 uyren tot Scherpenisse, smiddachs spraken met Mr Dematius syn huysvrouw ende schoonmoeder, doch alsoo den grootvader vertrocken was conden ons noch geen resolutie geuen, maer Mr Dematius, die te voren sich vremt hadde gehouden, verclaerden doen dat hy genegen was de beroepinge t'aenveerden, indien syne huysvrouwe, haer grootvader ende vrienden daertoe wilden resolueren. Hen versoeck was, dat wy hem tot maendachs daer aen souden respyt 6
geuen, dan woude hy de reyse na ons toe tot Middelburch nemen, ende ons een peremtoire antwoorde geuen. Dwelck wy toestonden, ende reysden Donderdachs den 9 Aug. na Middelburch, waeren daer des na middachs, smaendachs s'avonts late synde 13 Aug. arriveerden D. Dematius daer met sluyten vande poorte, sdyssendachs den 14 Aug.

[1] The paragraphs 1—21, 31, 32 relate the proceedings with respect to the election of D. Dematius which were unsuccessful; the remaining paragraphs deal with the election and subsequent appointment of Timotheus van Vleteren.

quam by ons ende beloofden dien avont ons een absolute antwoord te geuen..., dwelck hy dede ontrent 6 uyren, stellende hem selven beroepelyck, ende beloofde met ons te trecken, indien de Majestraet van Middelburch syne Mesenates hem wilden ontslaen....Hier op gingen wy bij den burghmeester Cornelis Tenys versoeckende audientie 7
by wet en raet, dwelck ons wert vergunt op saterdachs...18 Aug., deden ons vertooch, leuerden den brief der E. broederen ouer, waren versocht te vertrecken, ende nadat wy weder ingeroepen waren, dienden den secretaris Crooke, wt den naem vande vergaderinge ons aen, alsoo de Heeren de sake rauw voorquam, dat selue een beroep inde stadt te doen was, dat het een swaer stuck was, doch souden ons met den eersten laten weten wat sy resolueren souden, bestemden swoondachs om wet en raet te vergaren. De Heeren lieten ons in de vertreck camer roepen, ende door de burghmeester Schotte aenseggen dat de resolutie der Heeren was, Comissarissen t'appointeren met de welcke wy souden handelen, welcke wy verstonden te syn, burghmeester Schotte, Wm Bromer, schepen, Cornelis Tenys raetsman, ende secretaris Crooke. Wy versochten 8
tyt met de Heeren Comissarissen te spreken, die ons afstelden, seggende dat door den aenslach des viants, als ander affairen vande bancke etc. die weke niet conden doen, maar dyssendachs synde 28 Aug., synde den 27 classes, dwelck geschiede des namiddachs ontrent 6 uyren, daer synde alleen burghmeester Schotte, Brouwer en Crooke, welcke verthoonden dat de Heeren hen belast hadden ons te vragen op wat conditie wy D. Dematius wilden aenveerden, want hy een treffelyck man was, wy antwoorden dat wy aen de Heeren ons versoeck van Kercke wegen gedaen hadden, ende hoopten de Heeren souden ons vrywillich hem laten hebben, doch hadden de Heeren ons eenige conditien voor te dragen, wy souden die geerne hooren, ende yet dat redelyck was toestaen. Sy antwoorden geen andere comissie hadden dan van ons conditien te hooren. 9
Wy repliceerden dat wy doen D. Dematius vercoren was, niet wisten hy des stadts alumnes was, maer op ons vertreck seyde D. Thilenus dat hy der aen twyffelde, ende soo cregen wy den brief aen de Heeren, ende hier comende vernamen dat hy jae sekerlyck haren alumnes was, derhaluen wy geen conditien hadden beraemt, maer wilden geerne hare E. conditien hooren. Sy antwoorden als voren, doch secretaris Crook verhaelde hoe Scherpenisse aen hen verbonden was, en wilden wy de Heeren last geuen, sy soudent voor ons tcollegie aendienen. Wy thoonden de gelegentheyt onser kercke, hoe datse by Scherpenisse niet en was te vergelycken etc. Tot besluyt resolueerden de Heeren te 10
seggen dat wy te vreden waren D. Dematius aen te nemen, op conditie dat in bysondere noot de kercke van Middelborch hem beroepende, wy hem souden laeten gaen, ende dat hy sonder der Heeren consent nergens geen beroep anders soude aennemen, waer op de Heeren antwoorden, sy soudent morgen synde Woonsdach den 29 Aug. wet en raet aendienen, ende smiddachs by den burghmeester Schotte comen, die soude ons de resolutie vant collegie aendienen....Comende by den burghmeester Schotte soo seyde hy dat de Heeren vuyt liefde, ende jonste diese de Kercke van Londen toedroegen D. Dematius hadden vergunt doch met eenige conditien, datse hem van doen hebbende wy hem souden moeten laten volgen, refererende sich aen de acte daar van gemaeckt, waer van wy byden secretaris Crooke copie mochten hebben. Wy be- 11
danckten men heer, ende versochten de Copie der Acte vanden Secretaris, die wy sdonderdachs smiddachs den 30 Aug. eerst cregen, ende vonden inde selue verscheyden

vremde dingen, onder andere de laste clause, niet willende verder demissie van D. Dematius doen, voor wy en hadden van onse broeders te Londen absolute acte en resolutie op tgene de Heeren versochten, ende dat brengende verstonden wy sij souden sien ons dan den persoon vry te stellen ende vergunnen, waer wt wy merckten, dat de Heeren ons D. Dematius niet en gonden, maer sochten tyt te winnen om ondertusschen te sien of de beroepinge hier te Middelburch op hem wilde vallen, gelyck wy oock onder de hant verstonden, dat eenige soo predicanten als andere daer toe arbeyden. Hier op resolueerden audientie by de Heeren Comissarissen te hebben, 12
dwelck ons de burghmeester Schotte toeseyde ende geschiede op Vrydachs den 31 Aug. ten 6 uyren in den rooden leeuw, alwaer quamen de burghmeesters Schotte, Verhoogen, dheer Brouwer, de heer Cornelis Tenys, en secretaris Crooke. D. Ambrosius dede openinge van tgene wy inde Acte vremt vonden: 1. het woordeken hoochdringende noot, dat wy niet gebruyckt hadden, maer bysonderen noot; 2. dat wy geen last van onse principale hadden; 3. dat twoort tallertyt sonder int minste eenige excusen te mogen bybrengen te strickt was; doch ten 4^en^ bouen al, datse begeerden wy (aleer sy dimissie vanden persoon D. Dematius doen wilden of inde sake voortgaen) van onse broeders te Londen souden vercrygen absolute acte van toestemminge van tgene de heeren versochten, vraegde oock of de heeren vermachticht waren van haer collegie diesaengaende met ons te handelen....Den Secretaris Crooke seyde dat sy geen last 13
hadden, om yet inde Acte te veranderen, maer wilden wy die toestaen, sy souden dan voorder bescheeden mogen maken, ende wat aenginck het woort hooghdringende noot, daer was soo veel niet aen gelegen, ten was maer een verhael, ende de meyninge vande heeren was dat wy aleer sy tot dimissie wilden comen wy na Londen mosten gaen, of hier blijuende versoecken een volcomen resolutie der broeders op d'Acte vande heeren, verhalende dat die van Scherpenisse alsoo hadden gedaen, ende eerst sulck een geteeckent schryft versochten ende daer met by de heeren quamen, daer by voegende dat D. Dematius doen noch maer een jongelinck was ende nu een treffelyck man geworden van groote gauen ende hier oock een beroepinge open was; de conclusie was dat sy in die Acte niet en conden veranderen. Hier op wert gerepliceert dat 14
de Kercke van Scherpenisse by die van London niet te vergelycken was, ende men sulcke harde conditien hen niet behoorden te vergen daer by voegende, dat Scherpenisse na by was, ende London verre gelegen, ende dat ondertusschen eenige veranderinge mocht comen, dat eer wy van daer dat schryft crygen mochten, den man wel tusschen beyden missen souden, soo hy hier beroepen wierde, dat wy oock veel tyt verloren, ondertusschen met classen niet conden handelen, ende wy hier niet soo lange wachten conden, noch oock te Londen op sulcken onsekeren voet niet en wilden gaen. Hier op 15
seyde burghmeester Schotte dat men ons wel een schryften aende classe van ter Tolen geuen soude, datse de sake conditionelyck met ons souden afhandelen, tot dat wy van Londen souden weder comen of schryuen hadden. Wy seyden dat de heeren ons eerst den persoon absolut souden vergonnen, ende dan wilden wy aprobatie hen doen hebben van onse broeders, andersins soo bleuen wy steedts in vreese, wert hy ondertusschen beroepen, dat wy hem euenwel quyt waren, dwelck sy seyden wel conde wesen.... Hier op versochten sanderdachs smorgens synde saterdach den $\frac{1}{11}$ September audientie 16
voor wet en raet te mogen hebben, dwelck ons wert toegeseyt tusschen 10 en 11

uyren smorgens. Wy raemden ondertusschen een schrift dat wy de heeren souden ouerleueren, daer in stellende, dat indien de heeren ons D. Dematius absolut inwilligden, wy hem op dese conditien souden aennemen: 1. dat alse hem hier te Middelburch van doen souden hebben, ende wettelyck beriepen, wy hem souden laten volgen; 2. dat hy ergens el beroepen synde, wy hem sonder consent van de heeren niet souden laten gaen....Comende Saterdachs voor wet en raet, leuerden hen dit schrift ouer. Burgh- 17
meester Schotte seyde men soude ons t'avont d'antwoorde vant collegie geuen. Wy antwoorden, int men heeren belieft laet ons nu d'antwoorde hebben, wy sullen soo lange buyten wachten, want wy om dese affairen hier waren. Soo bleuen wy 1¼ uyrs wandelen inde sale, ten lesten comt de burghmeester Schotte, die ons seyde, dat de Heeren resolutie was van die acte niet te wycken. D. Ambrosius repliceerden, dat wy dan droeve waren dat wy de heeren soo moyelyck gevallen waren, ende ons afscheyt namen, ende dat wy niet gedocht en hadden, datse de gemeynte van London soo cleynen gonste toedroegen, dat wy oock tot der heeren Acte niet conden resolueeren. De burghmeester 18
antwoorde dat de heeren dochten, sy noch groot faveur deden aen de Kercke van London, daer op wert geantwoord dat sulckx niet en bleeck, want men sulcke conditien voorstelden, dat den man ondertusschen hier te Middelburch beroepen mocht syn, eer wy ons bescheet van Londen hebben souden, ende hem alsoo missen. Hy repliceerden, dat het wel conde gebeuren, ende sulx mosten utstaen, ende dat wy in ons schrift seyden te vreden waren, als de heeren hem beriepen, wy hem souden laten volgen, maer wy verstaent dat hy eerst te London most wesen. De heer Schotte gaf ons ons schrift weder, ende wy namen oorlof; hy vraegde wat wy nu souden doen, wy antwoorden tlast van onse comissie souden volgen. Somma hier wt blyckt sy ons maer sochten af te sluijeren tot dat sy souden sien, hoet met hen beroep gaen soude, dwelck ons ongelegen was, ende tot groot tytverlies soude mogen gedyen, jae het missen vande beyde persoonen. Wy resolueerden eenen brief aen D. Dematius te schryuen 19
tot afscheyt, dwelck geschiede Saterdach avont, verwachtende antwoorde op den seluen, ondertusschen alsoo wy dochten die sake genoech af soude syn, ende dat wy verstonden D. Thimotheus wt de stadt gaende was, ende datter een beroep wt Hollant op hem comende was, soo resolueerden te meer aen D. Dematius dien brief alsoo te schryuen om spoedelyck van hem te mogen vernemen. Soo vonden wy goet sondach den $\frac{9}{12}$ September dat frater Hoste met Hans Hoste na Soutelande soude gaen ende vernemen of hy maendach of dynsdach in stadt comen soude, of thuijs syn, op dat wy hem (aduis hebbende van Scherpenisse, ende de sake heel af synde) souden mogen vinden, om onse beroepinge volgens onsen last, op hem te doen. Frater Hoste ginck 20
na Soutelande, ende hoorde D. Thimotheus die hem gelyk ons te voren wel beviel, ende al coutende met hem verstonden hy Mr Max. Teelinck verwachte, die hem tot donderdach soude vergeselschappen, ende dan met hem in stadt comen. Mr Thimotheus en vraegde niet vant beroep D. Dematius hoet stont, sweegh oock, doch hy spraker met Hans Hoste af, welcke hem seyde dat het noch onseker was, ende quamen soo thuys doende aen de broeders t'rapoort. Den $\frac{3}{13}$ September smaendachs 21
smorgens ten 8 uyren quamen wy met Sr Jer^o^ Willemsen tot Sir Pieter Courtens by een, resolueerden stil te syn, tot dat wy bescheet van D. Dematius hadden. Dynsdach verstonden wy dat D. Carolus Dematius in stadt gecomen was, met de welcke

wy gingen spreken verhalende watter gepasseert was, thoonende d'acte vande majestraet ende onse presentatie aen deselue daer op gedaen, waervan D. Dematius verwondert was, dat de heeren sulcx niet hadden willen toestaen, verclarende dat het voor hem beswaerlyk soude sijn op sulke conditien te vertrecken. Wy vraeghden D. Dematius of wy ergens in hadden gemist. Hy seyde neen; wy vraeghden voorder of hy noch eenige middel wist, om de sake te accomoderen by de heeren. Hy antwoorde dat hy geenen middel en wiste anders dan die wy gebruyckt hadden. Soo vraegden broeder Ambrosius of wy dan in goede conscientie aen weder syden niet vry van malcanderen waren, waer op D. Dematius antwoorde jae....Swoondachs smorgens $\frac{5}{15}$ September gingen wy na 22
Soutelande om onse beroepinge te doen op D. Thimotheus van Vleteren volgens onse comissie vande E. broeders, die wy thuys vonden, den brief vande E. broeders ouerleuerden. Hy vraegden of wy van D. Dematius waren gescheyden tot contentement van beyde; wy antwoorden jae. Hy repliceerden dat hy syn herte verclemt vont, door dit onverwacht beroep, so ten aensien van syne gemeynte, die hy ende sy hem seer beminden als ten aensien van hem seluen, in de welcke hy die bequaemheyt ende gauen niet en vont, die tot sulck een treffelycke gemeynte behoorden, derhaluen conde ons nu geen ander antwoorde geuen, dan dat hy de sake in bedinckinge soude nemen. Wy leuerden hem eenen brief van Mr Wm Teelinck, die wy geprocureert 23
hadden, om de sake te vorderen, waer op D. Thimotheus resolueerden met ons na Middelburch te gaen. Daer comende stelden wy alle onse vrinden te wercke, om op syn herte te wercken. Ondertusschen alsoot donderdachs synde $\frac{6}{16}$ September Classis te Middelburch was soo vonden goet door raet van D. Teelinck ende ander de sake de Classis aen te dienen, daer wy veel tyt met souden winnen, hen versoeckende hem beroepelyck te stellen. Dit geschieden alsoo, deden ons versoeck, leuerden den brief vande E. broeders ouer. Sy deden ons vertrecken ende werden naer een $\frac{1}{2}$ uyre weder ingeroepen. De broeders stonden ons versoeck toe ende stelden synen persoon beroepelyck. Dien dach gingen weder by D. Thimotheus versoeckende resolutie, hy 24
seyde dat hy syn herte eenichsints daer toe geneyght vont, doch noch geen resolutie conde geuen, doch mits wy aenporden, soo soudet ons soo cort maken als hy conde, maer wy mosten 4 van syne principale mesenates aenspreken, sonder wiens verwillinge hy niet conde doen, welcke waren men heer den ontfanger Teelinck, men heer Courten, Mr Hellart, ende Zacharias Boeuaert. Wy gingen by hen, ende deden ons versoeck. Sir Peter Courten ende Hellaert stondent ons toe, men heer den ontfanger ende Boevaert warender seer tegen, doch wy beleyden de sake door vrienden soo, dat die 2 Persoonen svrydachs $\frac{7}{17}$ Sept. gewonnen werden. Saterdachs gingen wy weder by 25
D. Thimotheus, die sich beroepelyck stelde, indien hy van de heeren van Vlissingen, die Ambachts heeren van Soutelande waren, ende van syne kercke ontslagen conde werden. Hierop resolveerden dadelyck naer Vlissingen te gaen, alwaer wy de heeren vergadert vonden, Mr Max. Teelinck ons den wech te voren geprepareert hebbende. Ende ons versoeck aen hen gedaen hebben, dat se D. Thimotheus ons souden willen vrystellen, alsoo wy een lid^t^ vant sinode waren, ende daer besloten is, dat minder gemeynten voor meerder altyt moeten wycken, dat het Classis hem beroepelyck hadde gestelt etc. Sy vraeghden naer onse credentiebrief, wy verclaerden eenen te hebben, doch geenen particulieren brief van onse kercke aen de E. heeren, alsoo wy niet en

wisten dat de heeren daer in gekent mosten syn, doch tselue hier synde vernemende, hebben wy eerst by de heeren willen comen, eer wy de gemeynte van Soutelande aenspraken. De heeren stelden hem beroepelyck. Wy trocken dien dach noch na 26
Soutelande. De consistorie wert ondertusschen door D. Thimotheus vergadert, die hy ginck prepareren tegen onse comste. De lieden stonden verslagen, baden wy wilden doch de sake berusten laten ende naer ymant anders wtsien, alsoo hier te lande veel stoffe was. Doch wy verthoonden de billicheyt der sake, als te voren aende heeren van Vlissingen etc. Sy gaven doen voor antwoord datse morgen weder daer op vergaderen, ende ons een antwoorde geuen. Ondertusschen Mr Thimotheus door syn beleyt stierden de sake soo dat sy smorgens weder by een quamen sprack met verscheyden vande principaelste der gemeynte die seyden, men soudet niet toestaen, doch sondachs namiddach synde $\frac{9}{19}$ Sept. hadden wy audientie voor consistorie, de sake wert door Godts segen, met belofte hen weder wel te versorgen, alsoo gestiert, dat se ons hoewel met groote droefheyt ende tranen haren herder inwillichden.... Alsoo wy nu de sake soo verre gebrocht hadden soo versochten wy op D. Thimotheus 27
alle haeste na London te willen maken, soo haest syne kercke soude versorcht syn, want op die conditie hadden sy hem ontslagen. tBesluyt was dat wy tot Soutelande souden gaen, om de broeders int gemeen te raden, datse den naesten sondach, $\frac{16}{26}$ Sept., hare verkiesinge van eenen herder wilden doen, alsoo der 3 goede proponenten waren. Wy gingen $\frac{13}{23}$ Sept., donderdachs, na Soutelande, ende gauen de broeders aldaer een afscheyt maeltyt om soo eenichsins hare jonste int cort ontslaen van haren herder te recompenseren. Alsoo sy niet en conden doen sonder de heeren van Vlissingen, 28
soo werden twee ouderlingen gedeputeert, met D. Thimotheus, om met ons op Vrydachs smorgens tot Vlissingen voor de heeren te verschynen. De heeren bejegende ons seer vriendelyck seggende dat de Kercke van London int belech van Oostende £100.— sterling tot out lynwaet aen die van Vlissingen gesonden hadden. Hen gedeputeerde waren de heer burghmeester de Moor ende een vande schepenen; sy quamen $\frac{15}{25}$ Sept., saterdach, met die van Soutelande, de proponenten hooren tot Middelburch, daer wy oock by waren, de lantlieden sulcx op ons versoeckende. De propositien geschiet synde, seyden wy de broeders ons gevoelen ende scheyden van hen. Ondertusschen sochten eenige men soude de verkiesinge wtstellen; de meesten stemmen seyden neen, souden voortgaen, sy spraken de heeren van Vlissingen, die doen achterwaert trocken, ende seyden sy mosten eerst raport aent collegie doen aengaende de proponenten, hier mede stonden de goede broeders verstelt. D. Thimotheus versocht 29
wy wilden doch met hem na Vlissingen gaen om de heeren te spreken, dwelck wy deden, verthoonende wat gonste ons de heeren doen souden, int hen beliefden gedeputeerde te seynden, om met de verkiesinge voort te gaen, want alsoot Maendach naest Classis soude syn, soo soudet een maent tyt schillen dat wy D. Thimotheus eer hebben souden. De heeren vergaerderden om onsent wille, ende willichden onse begeerte in ende deputeerden 2 heeren, die $\frac{16}{26}$ Sept. sondach tot Soutelande quamen, de verkiesinge geschiede na de 2^e^ predicatie. De meeste stemmen hadde Mr Isaac Bisschop, soo dat die gemeynte, godt lof, nu oock wel versorght is. Tot nu en 30
hadden wy onse saken niet verricht, maer nu syn wy claer, ende prepareerden ons tot de reyse, alsoo den wint goet is ende ons tegen Dyssendach $\frac{18}{28}$ Sept. een oor-

looch schip is toegeseyt. [*Added in another hand*]: Op 22 Sept. [=2 October, N.S.] voeren wy aff van Vlissingen, ende ariveerden 24 Sept. [=4 October, N.S.] s'auonts voer Margate.

Volght de Copie[1] vande Acte der heeren van Middelburch. 31

Dheeren Burgemeester Schotte, Wm Brouwer Schepen, Secretaris Crooke, ende Mr Cornelis Tenys raedsman, doende rapport vant gene gepasseert is inde comunicatie by hunne E. gehadt volgende voorgaende last van tcollegie van wette ende raede, met de gedeputeerde vande Kercke van London op de propositie by deselue gedeputeerde int voorseyde collegie van wette ende raede gedaen, omme te dragen consent totte demissie D. Caroli Dematij, jegen woordich predicant tot Scherpenisse, ende daer wt synde, verstaen dat de selue gedeputeerde (naer dat hun by de voorseide heeren gecomiteerde was voorgedragen, op wat conditie den voorseiden Dematius de voorseide Kercke van Scherpenisse was toegestaen) verclaert hadden van hunne principalen niet gelast te syn, om sulcke conditie t'accorderen, ende dat sy oock niet en meynden ofte de voorseide hunne principale souden seer bedenckelyck vinden het beroep vande voorseide Demati in hunne Kercke op sulcken voet voort te laten gaen, doch dat sy op hun seluen namen indien d'heeren vant collegie van wette ende raede beliefden de stipulatie daer by die van St Martens dyck hadden belooft de voorseide Dematius t'allen tyden des versocht synde, naer voorgaende wettelyck beroep aen de Kercke van Middelborch te laten volgen, zulex te modereren, dat de Kercke van London den voorseiden Dematius als hy aldaer soude wesen aen de Kercke van Middelburch naer wettelyck beroep souden moeten laten volgen, in hooghdringenden noot, te weten soo wanneer de Kercke van Middelburch niet gevoechelyck een ander predicant voor haer Kercke soude connen becomen, versoeckende de gedeputeerde vande Kercke van London, dat d'heeren vant collegie considererende de genegentheit vande selue kercke tegens de stadt Middelburch, daer inne syluyden alsnoch in alle occurentien verclaerde bereyt te wesen te continueren onder de voorseide modificatien henluyden versoeck souden gelieuen inne te willigen, waerop wesende gedelibereert is met pluraliteyt van stemmen 31[a]
geresolueert dat de voorseide gedeputeerde sal werden aengeseght door d'heer Burgemeester Schotte, dat men niet anders en soude hun versoeck connen inwilligen dan onder deselue restrictien daer op den voorseiden Dematius die van Scherpenisse is vergunt te weten dat die vande Kercke van London, sullen moeten belouen dat sy den voorseiden Dematium t'allen tyden als de Kercke van Middelburch synen dienst soude mogen van doen hebben, aen de stadt sullen moeten laten volgen sonder eenige exceptien, als oock mede dat de selue Kercke van London den voorseiden Dematium niet en sullen mogen laten volgen eenige andere beroepingen sonder voorwete, expresse wille ende consent van dheeren vant collegie van wette ende raede deser stadt, al twelck de voorseide gecommitteerde bij contract met hunne onderteyckeninge souden moeten bevestigen, ende van gelycke oock leueren behoorlycke acte ende belofte van de kercke van London, al eer vorder tot de demissie des voornoemden Dematij sal mogen werden geprocedeert. Actum ten raede den viij Sept. 1627.

Here follow Ire copy of the Presentation made by the Deputies of the London 32

[1] This Document is also preserved on a separate sheet of paper.

Community to the Magistracy of Middelburg, whereby they declare that they have full authority to elect Car. Dematius as Minister to their Community on condition: firstly, that they will restore him to the Community of Middelburg, in case the latter should require his services, and legally elect him; secondly, that the said Dematius shall remain bound to the Community of Middelburg in so far, that he shall not bind himself to any other Community, as long as he is in the service of that of London. 2° Letter of the Deputies of the London Community (dated Middelburg 11 Sept. 1627) to D. Car. Dematius (Minister in the Lant vander Tolen tot Scherpenisse), saying that as the Magistracy of Middelburg had made conditions regarding his election which they could not accept, they felt compelled to abandon their intentions with respect to his election. Signed: Ambrosius Regemorterus, Minister; Joan Moncy, Elder; Dierick Hoste, Deacon.

1887. *Spycknisse, Tuesday,* 10 *August* 1627, N.S. **Renger Egberts de Vrijs, to the Minister of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *He wants to know whether the daughter of the late Cornelis Rengers de Vrys, who had resided in London, is still alive; if so she should come at once to Spycknisse, to take possession of an inheritance left her by an uncle.* 2. *If she is dead he wishes to have a certificate of her death.*

Seer discrete goede vrint ende broder...wilt den thoner deses behulpich syn in 1
dit mijns schriuens te weeten binnen Londen heeft gewoent int Suidende eenen Vrijs genaemt Cornelis Rengers De Vrys, in syn leuen geweest een schrynwercker ofte kistmaker, dewelcke ick verstaen hebbe dat aftergelaeten soude hebben eenen dochter, of die noch int leuen is ofte niet, ende indien dat sij int leuen is dat sij niet nae een laet ofte coeme met dese boede ofte schipper datelijck over op den Brill ende van daer op Spyckenisse, daer heeft sij een neef woenen die heeft nu te Groningen geweest, alwaer Cornelis Rengers haeren Vader een broder hadde wonen, die overleeft is, waer van haer moij goet aen bijstoruen is, ende soo sij doott is soo doet soo well 2
ende helpt dese schipper aen goet wetlycke beschijt want indien sij doot is soo souden die naeste eerfgenaemen het lichten, want wij hebbent op die stadt Groningen beleent, ende soo sij doot is soo doet soo well ende laet in die wetlijcke attistatie teijkenen in wat iaer sij gestoruen is, opdat wanneer wij dat weeten met de gerechticheit mogen handelen....Wt Spycknisse den thienden Augusti nouo stilo.

Renger Egberts de Vrijs.

Addressed: Desen brief salmen bestellen aen den...Dienaer des Godtlycken Woorts 3
te Lonnen int Suidende van die Duitse Gemeente. *Endorsed:* Van den Briel, ontfaen 26 Augustij 1627, per Schipper Hubrecht Coene, tschip den vliegenden hart[1]. *Annexed*[2] *is a slip of paper, containing the following signatures:* Robart Machrother; Robert Abdy; Richard Halle, wyerdraier; Thomas Bllu; Jan Gruwell; Jan Croylandt; Anna Bertton, weduwe van Tho.

[1] On the other half of the Letter it is stated (in Dutch) that the Consistory had ascertained that Cornelis Renger de Vrijs had been a joiner residing in Smiths Alley; he died several years ago leaving an only daughter named Maria, who now lives in Cleane Alley; she married, about eight years ago, a man named Edmond Richford, and has two children, a boy and a girl. She is said to have been baptized in St Olives Church in Suytwerck. [2] There is nothing to show that this slip of paper has any connexion with the above Letter.

1888. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *August* 1627. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As we have heard from all the Dutch Communities in England that they wish to hold a Colloque in London, on the 16th (26th) of this month, we request you to send one of your Ministers and an Elder to represent you at the Assembly.* 2. *May the Lord prepare our minds for taking decisions which shall rekindle a pious zeal in our decayed Communities.*

Eerweerde...broederen...Alsoo wy alsoo wel door uL. brieuen als door die van 1
alle de ander Nederduytsche Gemeinten deses Rycx vernomen hebben datse ghesaemdelyck verwillicht syn tot de onderhoudinghe des Colloquiums op den 16 deser maent tot London[1], So is dat wy mits desen V.E. sulcx hebben willen te kennen gheuen; ende V.E. met eenen ghebeden hebben tot dien eynde te deputeeren eenen Dienaer des woorts ende eenen Ouderlinck uwer Gemeinte, om wt uL. name op de versamelinghe des Colloquiums te verschynen, mitsgaders behoorlycke instructien volle macht ende autoriteyt om in die vergaderinghe te helpen verhandelen ende besluyten sulcke dinghen, die aldermeest sullen strecken tot onderstant der kercken t'sy int generael ofte particulier.

De goede...God, die ons dus langhe dese gheseghende vryheyden verleent heeft, die 2
wille oock onser aller herten buyghen, ende bereyden, dat wy daertoe moghen trachten, datter yet mach besloten worden in onse byeencompste waerdoor in onse vervallen Gemeinten eenmael mach ontstaen een vernieuwinghe van godvruchtighen ijuer mitsgaders een crachtigher bewijs van de vruchten der heylichmakinghe, die eenichsins moghen verantwoorden op alle die groote oncosten, die de lanckmoedicheyt des Heeren dese vele jaren aen ons bestedet heeft. Amen.

1° Augusti 1627, Colchester. V.E. dienstwillighe 3

Jonas Proost, wt name des Kerckenraets.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche Gemeinte tot London.

[1] See *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland,* 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), p. 295 sqq.

1889. *Yarmouth, Sunday,* 5 [= 15, N.S.] *August* 1627. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth,** send two Deputies to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, to be held in London, next Thursday, 16 [= 26, N.S.] August.

Eerweerdyghe...meedebrouders in de Heere de E. broeders des Colooquiom. Also 1
wy syen dat inden jaere 1609 besloeten is ghewyest dat de dryejaersche vergaederyng der Neederlansche Keercken in dese Cooninckrycke van Ingelant soude ghevoorde werden, ende tot noch tou is ghewyest, den tyt nu ghecommen synde om het selue weeder op een nyu ghehouden te werden ende dat door het seryeuen van de brouders van Coolchester daer tou ghenooedych synde nu de beseryeuenghe daer tou hebbende... so...hebbe tot dyen ende gheoordyneert ende gheautooryseert onsen...brouder ende 2
dyenaers des woorts Mr Eygel Hallynck ende Pauwel de Wyndel ouderlyck deser ghemente van Geermueden. Byddende de E. brouders des Colokioms by desen bryef van Credensy dese onse brouders te wyllen ontfanghen ende te wyllen axsepteeren in haeren vergaederynghe..., ons het besluet der broederen onder werpende alsof wy daer seluen

in eeygen persoone waeren....Aldus ghedaen in onse Consystoery den 5 Augusty 1627 3
uut aller naemen Nyclolays Maekereel, ouderlinck.
Lowys Vermees, ouderlynck. Joos Gheschiere, ouderlinck.

1890. *Yarmouth, Monday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *August* 1627. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities** to be held in London on Thursday, 16 August.

1. *We request you to assist us in keeping up our Church, and maintaining our Minister,* 2. *which is necessary, as twice a year many foreigners arrive here for the herring-fishery, and for the repair and drying of their nets, and delight in coming to our place of worship.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...also wy tot noch tou ghenietet hebbe die seer goede... 1
hulpe ende bystaent van die lyeue brouders van Londen tot onderhoudyngh van onse cleene ghemente ende swaecke kercke in Geermuden waer van wy de E. brouders van herten seer bedancke syn..., maer ouermys het ons onmoeghelyck is hyer een ghementen op te houden ende een Dyenaers des Woorts, so is onmoeghelyck dyt selue te contyneweeren voor ons sonder de goede hulpe...van uwer L. ofte van andere, maer datte sy soude moeten vergaen...tot onse groet droefheyt..., ende tot naerdeel van veele reysende peersoonen de welcke noch door onsen swaecke meedellen ghehoulpen syn. So is dat wy an uwen E. noch...supleiren den goeden...bystant te moeghen ghenieten, ghelyck wy tot noch tou ghehadt hebben, uwer L....byddende de nootwendycheyt 2
van onse kercke te wyllen ansyen, dyes te meer om datter tweemael des jaers een groeten meenichtye van uutlanders tot Geermueden commen tot den haerynck vanck ende al daer haeren netten vermaecken ende droeghen, ghelyck het een seer bequaemen plaese daer tou is dyenende, welcke uutlanders haer seluen haer seer styctelyck op den Sabaetdach des Heere by ons vouchghen in de Kercken om goddes woort te hooren, ende haer also styectelyck draeghen by ons, daer sy ander suns, so daer by ons gheen dynst en waeren moechten haer begeuen tot drynckeu ende oneerlyck anstellen, tot groete antstoot ende aergenisse van de Inghesetenen deses lans. Daerom salt de E. brouder des Coloquyoms belyeuen dese nootwendycheit te willen ansyen, op dat door haere goede jonste onse kercke noch moechte contyneweeren met de predynkege van Goedes heylich woort ende het ghebrueck van syn heylighen Sakrementen....In Jer- 3
mueden desen 6[en] Augusty 1627, ghescreuen uut aller namen

Nicloys Mackerell. Lowys Vermees. Joos Gheschiere.

Endorsed: Jarmoth, om stipendium.

1891. *Norwich, Wednesday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *August* 1627. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich,** send their Minister D. Carolus Liebaert, and an Elder, Johan Cruso, as their Deputies to the triennial Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, to be held in London, on Thursday, 16 August, and convoked by the Brethren of Colchester, with full authority to propose all Gravamina, which had lately arisen in their Community, and to discuss, consider, decide and ratify all matters which would tend to the Glory of God. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Actum Norwich, desen 8 Augusti 1627. By ons onderschrevene wt aller Naeme

Joan. Elisonius, Bedienaer des H. Euangelij.
Jan van Ixem, senior. Jacob de iue.
Pieter Verbeke. Abraham Vervinck.

1892. *Colchester, Sunday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *August* 1627. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester,** authorise their Minister Jonas Proost, and Christiaen de Bert, Elder of their Community, to take part, on their behalf, in the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities, convoked by the Consistory of Colchester, and to be held in London, on 16 August next. [*Original in Dutch.*]

12 August 1627. Colchester, in den Kerckenraet.

Thomas Cool, Dienaer des Goddelicken Woorts. Michiell de Groote.
Jan Mortier. Josua Wynnock. Joannes Langel.
Joores Tayspil. Saemuel de Hem. Abraham Hagedorne.

1893. *Maidstone, Monday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *August* 1627. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone,** send two Deputies to the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches, to be held in London, on 16 August next.

...Eerweerdige...broeders...Alsoo wij door verscheijden brieven der...gemeijnte Christi 1
tot Colchester beschreven sijn, om te verschijnen tot het dryjarich Colloquium (welcke
...sal ghehouden worden tot London den 16 Augusti) om aldaer te helpen beramen
die beste middelen tot ontstekinge van meerderen ijver, ende kracht der godtsalicheijt
onder onse Nederlantsche gemeynten: Soo hebben wij Ouderlingen ende Diakenen 2
geassisteert synde met noch twee personen vanden ouden dienst onser gemeynte tot
Maijdston, ghedeputeert onse...broederen in den Heere, Joannem de Meulenaer, Dienaer
des H. Woorts, ende Abraham vanden Berghe, ouderlinck onser gemeynte, met volle
macht ende authoriteijt van onsent wege te handelen ende te besluijten, met den
eerweerden broederen der vergaderinge alle saken, welcke inden colloquio meugen voor-
vallen, dienende tot welvaren van alle Nederduytsche gemeynten hier te lande....Actum 3
13 Augusti 1627 in Maydston

Abraham Callant. Abraham van Goerle. Jaeqves Daenyns.
Abraham Collant junior. Isaac vander Brogghe. Jan Callant × syn hantscrifte.

1894. *Sandwich, Monday,* 13 [= 23, N.S.] *August* 1627. **The Elders of the Dutch Church, Sandwich,** depute, in spite of the poor condition of their Community, their Minister Casparus Nierenius, and Pieter Mooraert, Elder, to the triennial Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities, convoked by the Colchester Consistory, and to be held in London, on 16 August next. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Ghegeuen te Zandwyts onder onsen Kercken zeghel desen 13en Augusti 1627.

Lambrecht Hessel, Ouderlynck. Abraham den Vinck, Ouderlijnck.

1895. *London, Tuesday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *August* 1627. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London,** depute their Minister D. Wilhelmus Tilenus, and Cornelius Godferij, Elder, to the triennial Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Communities, convoked by the Colchester Consistory, and to be held in London, on 16 August. [*Original in Dutch.*]

Binnen Londen den 14 Augusti anno 1627. Wt naeme ende bij laste onses Kerkenraeds Joannes Luce, senior. Jaques Cole. Gillis Vande Put.
Jan Lamott. Dauid Bonnel. Jacob Herrewyn.

1896. [, *after* 16 *August* 1627[1].] **Petition of the Dutch Community of Canvey Island, to George Monteigne, Bishop of London,** for the appointment of a Minister to their Congregation.

To the right Reverend Father in God George Lord Bishopp of London. The 1
humble petition of the poore Low Countrey strangers Inhabitantes of Canvey Iland in Essex.

Sheweth. That the sayd Petitioners to the number of 200 and aboue have by the permission of his Maiestie of late yeares beene employed in the manureing, tilling and husbanding of the ground in the sayd Island, wherein by their labour and industry they haue hitherto mayntayned themselues and their Families without becommeing chargeable to the place where they live. Notwithstanding they find much discourage- 2
ment in their painefull employmentes by reason that they are altogether destitute of those spirituall comfortes which they might enioy by the vse of divine service, and partakeing of the holy Sacramentes among themselues in their owne native language according to those priviledges which it hath pleased his Maiestie to graunt vnto sundry other Strangers within this Realme; And for that purpose they haue prouided a house in the sayd Iland sett apart for divine service, and haue fitted itt conveniently for the same, vntill they may gett a Chappell to be built in the sayd Iland, which they intend by Godes helpe to effect within the space of two or 3. yeeres att the most. In regard the Peticioners are altogether ignorant of the English tongue by 3
reason of their small continuance, they humbly beseech that itt may please your Honourable Lordshipp to graunt them your favourable License vnder your Seale Episcopall to haue among themselues the vse of divine service, together with the preaching of the Word and administring of the holy Sacramentes in their owne native Language either in some parrish Church neere the sayd Iland, or in the sayd house vntill they may haue a Chappell of their owne as afforesayd: And for that end that itt would please your Lordshipp to authorize the Ministers of the Dutch Congregacion in London to appoint vnto them some fitt person to be their Minister vpon the examinacion of his soundnes and sufficiencie. And they shall dayly pray &c.

[1] On p. 298 of *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland*, 1575—1624 (Utrecht, 1872), it is stated that at the Colloque of the Anglo-Dutch Churches held in London on 16 August 1627 Mr Pieter du Reys, Merchant of London, asked for the advice of the Colloque as to providing the Netherlanders residing in Canvey Island with a Minister, and that the Colloque recommended that a Petition to the Bishop of London should be drawn up in the name of the said Netherlanders asking for the privilege of enjoying their religion in their mother tongue, and that as soon as this was obtained, the Brethren of London would provide a minister on behalf of the Colloque. Hence the date of the present Document could not be earlier than 16 August 1627, and it could not be later than 1627, as the Bishop of London is here called George, which could only refer to George Monteigne, who was translated to the See of Durham by the end of the same year. The *Calendar of State Papers*, Domestic, 1627—1628, p. 557, mentions a Petition of 200 poor Low Country Strangers to the King, dated 12 February 1628. "They pray for a reference to the Bishop of London thereon. Underwritten is a reference to the same Bishop to carry out the petitioners' request, which the King grants, so that their service and ministers be conformable to the Dutch Church in London." The next entry (p. 558) is "[Febr. 12?] Bishop Montaigne, of London, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church in London. Licence to appoint a minister to perform divine service in the Dutch language as requested in the preceding petition. [*This is probably a draft prepared for the consideration of the Bishop of London.*]" For further details about Canvey Island, see the Index to the *Acten*; J. S. Burn, *History of the Foreign Protestant Refugees in England*, &c.

1897. *Sedan, Monday,* 30 *August* 1627, N.S. **Theodorus Hamerus, to [the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London].**

1. *Your Letter of the* 3rd *inst. made me very sad, as I am innocent of the charges brought against me, and I have no doubt that the Lord, who so wonderfully called me to the Service of His Word, will vindicate me.* 2. *Your Letter distresses me not for my own sake, but on account of the scandal which the report made to you may cause to the Community. You write that a certain person declares that I am impudent in manners, fickle, rash, nay Socinian in doctrine; that I stole hens at Franeker, and that I frequented taverns and bad company in London.* 3. *I do not know who this person is, but there is no truth in what he says, and I have asked Prof. Amama, and the Rev. Belanus, at Franeker, and Rosæus at the Hague to inform you as to my conduct.* 4. *As to my doctrine, he speaks of five years ago, as I was at Franeker in* 1622 *for the first time, and three years later I laid the foundation of my theological studies, when I had not even heard of Socinus; the Classis of Leiden, who examined me, will testify to the contrary.* 5. *As to my taking hens at Franeker, it is a calumny.* 6. *It is true that I did not defend certain theses; but I was forbidden to do so because students, who hated me on account of my familiarity with Prof. Amama, accused me before the Professors of having broken the windows of a house, which was afterwards proved to be untrue.* 7. *But even if I had done all that of which this person accuses me, would that disqualify me from serving? At the time that it is alleged to have happened I was nineteen years of age; and as to my having frequented taverns in London, why did he not speak at the time? You may ask Mr Courten and Mr Addison about me.*

Eerweerdighe...Broeders...alhoewel V.L. schrijvens van den 3 Aug. mij opt hoochste 1
bedroeft heeft...niet so seer ten aensien van mijne persoen int particulier, als diewelcke,
doordien ick onschuldig ben van alles daer ick van beschuldigt ben worden, waervan
mij God ende mijne conscientie ghetuychnis gheeft, niet twiffele, of dieselve God, die
mijn hert kent,...die mij tot den dienst sijnes woordts wonderbaerlyck heeft beroepen,
...die oock tot dien eijnde mij sijne ghenaede ende seghen in mijne studien...altijt
heeft laten speuren...sal mij niet verlaeten, maer...mijnen eerlijcken naeme defenderen,
ende middelen venden om diegheene die mij valschlijck beschuldighen, te schanden
ende te niete te maecken. Niet so seer dan om mijnent wil...bedroeft mij v.L. 2
schrijvens, ofte veel meer die relatie tot v.L. ghedaen, als ten aensien van die ergher-
nisse ende onstichtinghe die daerdoor in die ghemeente soude moghen sijn ghegeven,
die ik ten allen tijden hebbe ghemijdet...Op dat ick koeme tot die saecke selven,
so is dit kortlijck die antwoordt. V.L. schrijft dat een seecker persoen, so mij langhe
ghekent heeft, betuycht niet te segghen uijt haet ofte niet, maer in der waerheet
tot waerschouwinghe, als dat ick was stout ende onbeschaemt in manieren, onghestae-
dich, lichtveerdich, ja Sociniansch in die leere, dat ick tot Franeker ginck die hoenders
nemen, ende also maeckte, dat Sijbrandus mij niet wilde laten theses defenderen; ja
dat ick begaen hadde lichtveerdicheden in herberghen ende geselschappen tot London
sijnde. Wij dat desen persoen is weet ick niet..., doch het sij wij het wil, hij is 3
eenen onbeschaembden leughenaer, eenen godlosen eerendief ende een valsch instrument
des Satans...ghelijck hiernaer sal blijcken, want ick hebbe naer Franeker gheschreven
aen Mons. Amama Professor in die Hebreusche tale, die mij seer wel ghekent heeft,
als oock aen Mon. Belanus predicant aldaer, ende aen allen den Kerckenraet, als oock
aen Mons. Rosæus predicant in den Haghe,...ende van haer begheert, v.L. te willen
adverteren den staet mijnes levens tot Franeker, twijffele niet of sij sullen datselve
doen, bij fout van dien beghere ick, dat v.L. sal ghelieven aen haer te schryven tot
desen eijnde...Desen persoen dan seijt...dat ick was onghestaedich, lichtveerdich, ja 4
Socinians in die leere. Het is een groete onghestadicheet ende lichtveerdicheet van
hem mij daer van te beschuldighen, want dien tijt, daer hij van spreeckt is alrede

ghepassert over 5 jaer, want int jaer 1622 van Paschen tot den 13 Aug. woende ick tot Franeker het eerste mael, waer vandaer ick naer Duytsland reysde, ick hebbe naderhant, teweten 3 jaer daernaer wederomme daer ghewoent, maer daer spreckt hij niet af..., ende in die tijdt leijde ick het eerste fondement van mijne Theologische studien, ick hadde noijt van Socinum ghehoort, ende noijt eenighe andere boecken ghelesen als Vrsinum ende Bucanum mij boven alle andere gherecommendiert, laet v.L. oordelen of die beschuldinghe kan plaetse grijpen, daerenboven het Clas van Leijde daer ick gheexaminert ben, sal het contrarie ghetuyghen. Voorts dat ick ginck die hoenders 5
nemen, ditselve is een oepenbaere calumnie, want ick datselve noijt ghedacht, veel weijnigher ghedaen hebbe. Wij hadden eenen fraijen hof achter ons huijs, ende oeversulcks ghebeurde het op een tijt dat ick ses hoenderen kochte ende in onsen hof settede, diewelcke ses weecken daer waeren, ende daer naer mij van de studenten ghenoemen worden, ende moeghelijck van hem, die mij alsnu beschuldigt, ghelijck dit onse Hospes ende Mons. Amama sal ghetuijghen. Dat ick het also maeckte, dat 6
Sibrandus niet wilde mij die theses laten defenderen: het is waer dat daer eenighe Theses sijn, die ick niet hebbe ghedefendeert, die oorsaecke hiervan was, dat seeckere studenten mij hateden, doordien ick familiar was mit Mons. Amama, doentertijt rector der Vniversiteet, ende seyden dat ick hem seijde al wat sij deden, twelck nochtans also niet was, ende doordien ick mijnen eedt niet wilde brecken, ende den studenten een ghelach geven teghen den eedt van mij ghedaen, so hateden sij mij, ende seijden tot eenen Minist, dat ick sijne ghelasvensteren ghebroecken hadde, diewelcke mij beklaegde teghens het Convent der professoren, twelck causeerden dat mij verbooden ward te disputeren ter tijt toe, dat ick int convent soude gheweest hebben, int welck koemende ick bewees mit mijn hospita, dat ick niet uijt het huys gheweest was, dat ick voor haer was te bedde gegaen, ende naer haer opgestaen, ende dat sij die doer mit het nachtslot selven gheschloeten, ende des morghens ontsloeten hadde ende datselve eer ick opghestaen was; ward also vryghesproecken, soude oock mijne Theses gedefendeert hebben, tensij mijn vader, die mij tot Amsterdam wachtede, in aller haest ontboeden hadde om mit hem naer Hamborch ende so naer Duytslant te verreijsen, welcke brief ick den convent hebbe ghethoent, ende also verkreghen sonder defensie der theses te moghen vertrecken.—Dit is die gheheele saecke...die sich tot Franeker heeft toeghedraghen, waer in ick niet meene misdaen te hebben. Ende...alwaert dat 7
ick schuldich was van alles daer desen persoen mij valslijck van beschuldicht, soude ick daerom onbequaem sijn tot eenighe diensten?...ick hoepe dat v.L. het contrarie oordelen sal, want doordien datselve gheschiet soude sijn voor 5 jaeren, als ick 19 jaer out was, ende niet wiste hoe in die werelt te leven....Wat aengaet die lichtveerdicheeden begaen tot London in herberghen ende geselschappen...so hij daer gheweest is, ende van dit mijn ongodlyck leven ghewete, so heeft hij niet ghedaen naer conscientie so langhe te swyghen tot dat ick vertrocken was; is hij daer niet gheweest, begheere dat v.L. hem sal ghelieven te vraghen, van wien hij dit weet? wat voor lichtveerdigheeden dat het sijn? Waer sij begaen sijn?...Vraegt mijn Heer Courten, dieselve sal ghetuychnis geven mij noijt droncken ofte buijten tijts uyt den huys gesien te hebben; vraegt Mr Addison glasier in Leadenhalstreet mijnen voorighe hospes, by denwelcken diewijl hij een godsalich man was, ick alletijt ginck praten, als mij

die tijt...wilde toelaeten....Sedan, 30 Augustus, Niewe styl 1627. 8

V.E. onderdaenichsten...dienaer Theodorus Hamerus.

No address.

1898. *London, Sunday,* 26 *August* [=5 *September,* N.S.] 1627. **Discharge of John Le Theilleur from paying the Pirate-money,** on the part of the Consistory of the London-French Community[1].

Whereas in the moneth of February A° 1618 the Lords of His [late] Maiesties... 1
privie Councel did giue order vnto the officers of the Custome House of the port of London to suffer no entrie to be made of anie marchant strangers goods without payement of one in the hundred for all goods traded to the Leuant Spayne Barbary and the Ilands and 10 shillings in the hundred for all goods traded for Germanie the Netherlands France Norway and the East Contries aswel by the way of importation as exportation towards the charge of the expedition against the pyrates of Argier and Tunis the goods to be rated for the sayde payement according to the booke of rates for paymente of subsidies and those payements to continue for two yeares And whereas 2
thereupon dyvers sommes of monnie being leuied and receaued of the sayde marchants strangers the saide order was afterwards repealed in regard that some of the chiefest of the strangers had promised and vndertaken in the name of the rest that the monie should be levyed and prouyded by themselues according to the sayde rates and be readie vpon warning when his sayde late Maiestie should be pleased to cal for it at such tymes as was limited which was after one months warning aswel for the first as the second yeares paymentes, And therevpon the sayde officers of the sayde Customhouse 3
did by order from the Lords deliuer back vnto some of the sayde marchants strangers such monies as the sayde officers had then collected and gathered, of which monnies £399 10 sh. and 7 pence was payde and delivred into the hands of Leonard Swers[2] (late deceased) then dwelling within the Cittie of London, And whereas of late some 4
of the sayde particular marchants strangers, desiring to haue backe againe such particular sommes as they had respectiuely payde to the sayde expedition against the pyrates they were afterwards vpon their better consideration and aduyce with the rest of those marchands strangers which had lykewyse payde in their monnies for the sayde purpose willing and did consent that their seueral partes of the sayde monnies should be payd to both the churches (meaning the Dutch and the French) for such vse as the sayde churches should finde fitting as by a writing subscribed by the sayde marchants dated 10 August 1626[3] appeareth, And whereas John Letheullier of London marchant stranger 5
in the name and on the behalfe of the widdow and executrix of the last will and Testament of the sayde Leonard Swers hath payed and deliuered the some of 199 pounds 15 shillings and 3 pence halfe penny[4] (being the moitie of the sayde somme of 399 pounds 10 shillings and 7 pence) vnto vs the Ministers Elders and Deacons of the French Church in London vpon our expresse promisse as heere after followeth:

[1] To this Document is attached another, commencing: "The Condition of this obligation is such, that Whereas," after which it repeats, with very little difference, nearly the whole of the text here printed, except that it does not speak of the moiety of £199. 15. 3½, but merely of the capital sum of £399. 10. 7. Compare also above, the Documents Nos. 1778, 1838, 1855, 1863, 1864, 1866.

[2] Sweers, in duplicate copy. [3] See above, Document No. 1855. [4] See note 1.

Knowe al people by these presents that we the sayde Ministers, Elders and Deacons 6
of the sayde French Church for vs and our successors, Ministers Elders and Deacons of the same Church doe by this our act (registred in the booke or register of the sayde French Church) covenant promise and bynd ourselues and our sayde successors vnto the sayde John Letheullieur his Heyres Executors and Administrators if at anie tyme hereafter the sayde somme of £199. 15 sh. and 3½ d.[4] or any part or parcel thereof shal be demanded of the sayde John Letheullieur his executors or administrators or of the widdow heyres or successors of the sayde Leonard Swers by the King...or by the Lord Hygh Thresurer of England or anie hies Maiesties officers or anie other person or persons whatsoeuer and the same or anie part thereof be recouvered of them... that then wee the Ministers Elders and Deacons of the sayde French Church and our successors...shal and wil within ten dayes next comming after the sayde recouuery... satisfye and paye or cause to be satisfyed and payed vnto the sayde John Le Theullieur his executors administrators or assignes at or in the place appointed for common receats and payements of monnye on the westsyde of the Royal exchange in London the lyke some which shal be recouuered as aforesayde and wee the sayde ministers Elders and 7
Deacons of the sayde French Church doe hereby...promisse and bynde ourselues vnto the sayde John Letheullieur his executors &c....to acquyte and discharge, or sufficiently to haue defend and keepe harmeles the sayde John Letheullieur his heyres executors &c., and also the widdow heyres &c. of the sayde Leonard Swers...of and from the sayde somme of £199. 15 sh. and 3½ d.[4] vnto vs payd as aforesayde and of and from al actions sutes troubles and demands concerning the same... In witnesse whereof 8
these presents are registred in our Churchbooke and wee haue deliuered a true coppie thereof vnto the sayde John Letheullieur Subscribed by one Minister two Elders and two Deacons. Donne in our Consistorie the 26 of August A° 1627.

G. Primrose, one of the pastors of the French Church of London.
Elders: Steuen Monteage. V. Chanterel.
Deacons: Samuel Vinsent. Jean Edlin.

Endorsed: Copia. Van Monsr Le Theilleurs ontslach vant Pirate gelt door de Fransche Consistorie. 26 August 1627.

1899. *Middelburg, Wednesday,* 8 *September* 1627 [N.S.]. **Act of the Magistracy of Middelburg** concerning the election of Carolus Dematius to the Ministry in the London-Dutch Church[1].

[1] The text of this Document, written on a folio sheet of foolscap paper, is also contained in the "Memorandum" printed above, No. 1886, q. v.

1900. *Middelburg, Thursday,* 16 *September* 1627, N.S. **The Deputation of the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the same Consistory.**

1, 2. *The Deputation relate what they had done to obtain D. Dematius as Minister to their Community, and their ill success.* 3, 4. *They now hope to succeed better with D. Timotheus Van Vleteren.*

...Eerweyrdighe...Broeders, wy...hebben voor desen seer goede hope ghehadt, dat 1
wy den persoon D. Caroli Dematij souden hebben voor onse Gemeinte vercregen, maer wy syn in onse hope bedrogen. Nae dat wy groote moeyte genomen hebben met

over ende weder te reysen en rotsen...heeft hy hemselven eyndelyck voor onse Gemeinte beroepelyck gestelt; doch met opsicht...vanden E. Magistraet alhier, sonder welckers... consent (hy synde een Alumnus deser Stat) niet en wilde doen. In de tweede plaetse dan hebben wy gehandelt met de E. Heeren van Wet ende Raedt alhier, die ons in het beginsel wel seer vriendelyc syn geweest, ende ons belooft hebben niet lange op te houden, gelyck sy daer van geen gewoonte hadden (so sy seyden) als sy te doen hadden met vremdelingen ofte Wtlandische; doch daer nae met ons sprekende door gecommitteerde, die geen volcomen macht en hadden om de saecke af te handelen, maer alleen om ons te hooren spreken, ende van alles rapport te doen aen het Collegie van Wet en Raedt, hebben wy seer aengehouden om een absolute andwoorde vande Heeren te ontfanghen; die ons eyndelyck nae het verloop van 14 daegen sodaenige conditien in geschrifte door haere Gecommitteerde hebben voorgedraegen, waer door wy bemerckten dat sy om eenige insichten ons sochten op te houden, ende welcke conditien wy ongewillich waeren aen te nemen. Ende daerom...den 11 September 2
st. novo hebben wy int volle Collegie der Heeren onse eygene conditie oock by geschrifte overgelevert, aenwysende hoe verre wij wilden ende mochten comen..., versoeckende om redenen ons bekent een absolute andwoorde op alles; op dat wy wisten hoe ons te keeren....Een van onse conditien was, dat wanneer de Stat ende Gemeinte van Middelborgh den dienst D. Dematij souden van doen hebben, ende hem wettelyck souden beroepen, wy hem alsdan souden laeten volgen. Waer op ons vande Heeren... geandwoort is...dat sy hen hielden aen haere voorgeslaegene conditien....Hier op ons 3
volcomen atscheydt nemende, hebben ons beraeden; ende van goeder handt verstaende dat D. Timotheus stondt op syn vertreck naer Hollandt, datter oock een beroep wt Hollandt op synen persoon voor handen was...hebben wy s'anderdaeghs D. Timotheum tot Soutelande begroet, de beroepinge aengediendt..., die voor andwoorde gaf...dat hy hemselven met Godt ende de vrienden soude beraeden. Den dagh daer nae syn wy verschenen voor het Classis van Walcheren, het welcke hem voor ons beroepelyck gestelt heeft, ons met hem veel geluex wenschende, so wy hem conden verwilligen. Waer 4
toe wy nu ons beste sullen doen....Morgen dencken wy met synen Kerckenraedt te spreken....Wy twyfelen niet, ofte hy sal onse Gemeinte seer aengenaem sijn. Het is oock lange te voren alhier geweest Vox populi, dat hij den persoon was die onse Gemeinte wel soude dienen. Is tot Sandwich geboren, ende heeft de Engelsche taele seer gereedt....Binnen Middelborgh, den 16 September, stylo novo 1627. 5

U.E. getrouwe...medebroeders Ambrosius Regemorterus.

Jean de Moncy. Dierick Hoste.

No address.

1901. *Middelburg, Monday,* 20 *September* 1627, N.S. **The Deputation of the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the same Consistory.**

They relate their success in obtaining Timotheus van Vleteren as Minister to the London-Dutch Church.

...Eerweyrdighe...broeders, de voorleden weecke hebben wy eenen brief met onsen 1
broeder Isaac van Peenen aen U.E. gesonden, in den welcken wy te verstaen gaven de veranderinghe onser saecken...ende hoe verre wy in het versoeck D. Timothei van Vleteren waeren getreden...Den 16 September st. n. syn wy in het Classis van

Walcheren verschenen, ende hun andwoorde hebben U.EE wt onsen laetsten connen verstaen. Den 17 hebben wy ons beste gedaen, om D. Timotheum (die hier tot Middelborgh om in het Classis te verschynen was gecomen) te bewegen, ons een goede...andwoorde te geven...Wy hebben oock op denselven dagh met syne Mecenatibus gesproken, vande welcke wy sommige seer weygerich vonden om hem...te laeten gaen..., doch hebben henselven daer nae seer geseggelyck ende gewillich verthoont. Den 18 des Saterdaeghs syn wy van Middelborgh met eenen waegen gegaen nae 2
Vlissingen, om den E. Magistraet aldaer aen te spreken, dewyle wy verstonden dat die van Soutelande onder hen gebiedt syn gelegen, ende dat tot de verkiesinge eens dienaers te Soutelande moet comen de vergewillinghe van de E. Heeren van Vlissingen, ende derhalven oock tot de dimissie. Het is geschiet door de voorsienicheyt des Heeren, datse alsdoen vergaedert waeren op het Stadthuijs, ende also wy...ons versoeck voordraegende, hebben ons met alle veirdicheyt...den persoon D. Timothei ingewillicht...Ende also syn wij...nae 2 ofte 3 uren van daer vertrocken nae Soutelande, 3
om in de Consistorie onse saecke aen te dienen..., het welcke is geschiet tot droefheyt vande broeders aldaer, den welcken het seer te herten ginck, dat een Gemeinte so verre gelegen als in Engelandt, haerlieder herder quam wech haelen....Men heeft de saecke wtgestelt tot s'anderdaeghs nae de 2e predicatie. Ende alsdan nae eenige swaericheden...hebben eyndelyck de broeders d'Ouderlingen ende Diaconen aldaer haer consent tot de dimissie haeres herders gegeven..., voegende daer by die conditie dat D. Timotheus van daer niet en soude scheyden, voor al eer dat haere Gemeinte van eenen anderen Leeraer soude syn voorsien, twelck wy toestemden; ende is ons also voorgelesen geweest de Acte hier van gemaeckt. Hier naer hebben wy in aller tegen- 4
woordicheyt D. Timotheum syne resolutie oock afgevraeght, die hemselven alsdan volcomentlyck voor ons ende ten dienste van onse Gemeinte heeft verclaert....Myn Heer Courten, D. Wilhelmus Teelinck, D. Timotheus, Hieronymus Willemss etc. groeten U.E. seer. Binnen Middelburgh den 20 September, st. novo 1627.

U.E....dienstwillige medebroeders, Ambrosius Regemorterus.

Jean de Moncy. Dierick Hoste.

Addressed: D'Eerweyrdige...Broeders des Kercken-raedts der Nederduydtsche Gemeinte Christi tot Londen.

1902. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *September* 1627. **Memorandum of an interview between Jonas Proost,** Minister, and two Elders of the Dutch Community, Colchester, and the Chancellor of the Bishop of London.

1. *Last Monday I and two of our Elders explained to the Chancellor of the Bishop of London, Dr Duck. that our two Churches wished to obtain from him a renewal of the Order of Dr King, the late Bishop of London, and a remedy against the Licences, adding that we had inquired after him in London, but that he had left;* 2. *that then we communicated with Sir Henry Martin, who promised us to speak to him about it. He seemed pleased, and expressed a desire to see Mr Luce and Mr Godschalck, but otherwise the matter should be left in the hands of Mr Santie.* 3. *Our Elders offered him some coins, but he would take nothing, though he will not refuse a courtesy, if he should do anything for us that may answer our expectations.*

Hoc fratribus Synedrij communicatum esto. Eerweerde...broederen. Ick hebbe 1
voorleden maendaghe met 2 ouderlinghen ghegroet den Cantzellier van den Bisschop van London Doctor Duck, ende hem openinghe ghedaen van de sake die onse 2

Kercken aen hem versoecken, viz. de vernieuwinghe van de Order van Doctor King wylent Bisschop van London, ende een remedie teghen de Licentien, daerby voeghende dat wy naer hem vernamen tot London, doch dat hy vertrocken was. Ende dat wy 2
onse sake hadden ghecommuniceert met Sr Henry Martin die ons beloofde met ghemelden Cantzelier daer van te handelen. Daer ouer hy seer wel scheen te vreden te wesen ende beloofde alle syn beste deuoiren. Ende dewyle dat hy seyde dat hij kende eenighe van de princepale broederen (als Mr Luce ende Mr Godschalck die hy noemde, ende so daer yemant noch meer is die by hem bekent is) souden eens by hem gaen om de sake te beginnen ende voort de sake laten berusten by Mr Santie die het wel bereyt heeft ende van weghen beyde Gemeynten veruolghen sal. Onse 3
ouderlinghen presenteerden hem eenighe stucken; maer hij en woude niet nemen. I will take nothing. But if I shall do anij thing for you that may answer your expectation I will not refuse a courtesie. Dat waren syn woorden. Hy is een gheheel beleeft ende vriendelyck man.

12 September 1627. V.L. dienstwillighe Jonas Proost. 4

No address. Endorsed: Mr Proost, omme de Licentien by den H^r^ Bishop geweest.

1903. *Utrecht, Tuesday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *November* 1627. **The Classis of Utrecht, to the Consistory of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. We, Ministers of the town of Utrecht, testify, at the request of the Rev. Joannes Baersius, that, through the great expenses of his family, the dearness of the times &c. he has incurred debts which he is unable to pay. 2. The States of this Province have advanced him some money to pacify some of his most urgent creditors, but on this account two hundred guilders are annually deducted from his stipend, so that he has to live upon the remaining three hundred guilders, which he cannot do without making new debts. 3. We are now endeavouring to collect a sum of money to free him entirely of this debt, and hope that you will contribute towards this object as much as possible.

Wy gesamentlycke onderschreuen Predicanten der Stadt Vtrecht gelyck wy lange 1
voor desen getuycht ende versocht hebben aen andere kercken soo getuygen ende versoucken wy...midts desen aen de Nederduytsche kercke...binnen Londen in Engelant, ten versoucke van...D. Joannes Baersius Dienaer des Goddelicken woorts inde heerlyckheyt van Vreeswyck geseyt de Vaert, sorterende onder onse Stadt. Alsoo hij soo doorden swaeren last syns huysgesins (hebbende ses kinderen, daer onder vyf soonen vande welcke de twee outste hem veel hebben gecost, dewyl hyse lange buytens huys, om een sekere conste tot haeren besten te leeren, heeft moeten houden ende de twee jongste door langduerige sieckte ende swackheyt van syn huysvrouw heeft moeten wt te minnen besteeden) als doorde groote dierte ende aenvallicheyt vande plaetse daer hy staet, van langer hant vervallen is in swaere schulden, die het hem (ontbloot synde van middelen ende vrienden die hem hier souden connen helpen) onmogelyck is te verwinnen. Wel is waer dat de Heeren Staten deser Prouincie door onse inter- 2
cessie hem een Somma penningen hebben verschoten om syn haestichste creditueren wat te payen, doch soo ist dat hy daer voor 200 Guldens sjaers van syn gagie wederom moet missen, oft laeten vallen, tot dat die penningen sullen syn gerestitueert, alsoo dat hy ondertusschen vant resteerende synder gagie wesende maer 300 guldens niet connende leuen, sonder wederom nieuwe schulden te maecken, blyft in syne oude swaericheyt steken....Wy compassie hebbende met synen bedroefden staet...ende niet 3

lieuers siende, dan dat hy...tenemael...van alle syne schulden ontlast ende van alle quellinge...synder creditueren bevryt syn (achtende dat het eerlycker...voor ons ende voor hem is, dat hy doorde...mildadicheyt van eenige medogende ende vermogende persoonen geholpen worde, dan dat hy doorde importuniteyt ende onbeleeftheyt van syne creditueren in syn ampt te schanden come), soo ist dat wy...versoucken aen alle...ledematen der gemeente Jesu Christi binnen Londen...dat het haer gelieue om Jesu wille...ende ten besten vanden gemeenen Kerckendienst aen den voornoemden D. Baers...te schyncken soo veel als het haer...sal gelieuen....Actum in Vtrecht den 6en Nouember, anno 1627.

Cornelius Dunganus.	Bernhardus Busschoff.	Andreas Suavius.
Arnoldus Teekmannus.	Johannes Flamen.	Johannes Brejer.

No address. Endorsed: Petitie Johannes Barsius, van het Classe van Utrecht.

1904. [*London,* 1628.] **List of the Merchants of the Intercourse**[1].

The names of those that are of þe Entercourse.

Robert Delabarre.	Nicholas Mackaluie.
Adrian Hendrix.	John van den Benden.
Widdow Gabbrie.	Frauncis van Acker.
Abraham de Couter.	John de Franckuilla.
Peter de Requessor.	Dauid Marishall.
John de Lucie.	Sir Thomas Coteeles Kt.
Peter Rickault.	Alexander van Enden.
Nicholas Croen.	William Abeales.
Waldron Lodowick.	Abraham Dollins.
Peter van Paine.	Peter van Pooke.
Widdow van Dam.	Henry Houener.
Henry Ver houen.	James Wattins.
John Sasse.	Abraham Vandelden.
Jacob Struce.	Peter van Paine.
Frauncis Sion.	Widdow Soone.
Widdowe van Steene.	Steuen le Gouch.
Daniell Aldenold.	Thomas Rowse.
Jaques de Kent.	Peter de Busker.
John Fortree.	Cornellis van Hilt.
	Seagar Du Boyce.

Endorsed: 1628. Names of Entercours.

[1] See an earlier List above, No. 1849; compare also below, No. 1925.

1905. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *January* 1628. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church**[1].

1. *Your Letter of last December was as welcome to us, exiles from our Country, as rain in times of drought.* 2. *We bear the rod of the Lord with filial patience.* 3. *Your blessing, sent to us last year and*

[1] See above, Letter No. 1833.

lately, was to us like bread from heaven. 4. By your intercession and that of some sagacious Englishmen the King has also allowed a general collection to be made in England. 5. As you offer your help in this matter, we hope that you will further this business as much as possible. We, on our part, promise to distribute the money faithfully. 6. Our president is Dr Joan. Jac. Heber; we receive accounts and informations from the Inspectors of our Classes, as to the condition and difficulties of the poor, and seven citizens of Nurenberg have been elected to assist us, 7. among whom are Abraham Blommart, and Joannes Kendrich, an Englishman, related to your citizen Sam. Aldersey. 8. Every farthing will be accounted for. 9. We heartily thank you for all the trouble which you have taken among your own Church as well as among the English, and hope that the Lord will preserve your Country, and restore us to our own.

...Reverendi...viri, Patres et Fratres in Domino coniunctissimi: Sapientissime dictum 1
est a Syracide[1]: Res opportuna est misericordia tempore afflictionis: non aliter qvam
nubes pluviæ, tempore experte humoris. Ne longius abeamus, argumenta nobis arces-
sere facile est ex nostra Palatinorum exulum conditione præsenti. Sumus qvidem e
patria nostra exclusi, siticulosaque loca et veluti mori[2] vallem peragramus: verum Dominus,
qvem nobis fontem constituimus, benedictionum nos operit pluvia. In hac enim ariditate
nostra præcepit Dominus cum aliis tum inter primas, vestris Londino Belgicis nubibus,
ut pluviam in nos demitterent suam, pluviam nimirum consolationum ex fontibus Israelis
deductarum, qvibus animæ nostræ recrearentur, pluviam item eleemosynarum exter-
narum, qvibus corpora nostra sustentarentur. Pluviam enim utriusque generis in nos
effuderunt literæ vestræ superiori mense Decembri nobis redditæ. Atque ut de nostra, 2
in Domino, æqvanimitate vobis constet, ferulam hanc, qva castigamur, filiali sustinemus
patientia: Si enim ad Dominum conversi fuissemus, non fuissemus eversi: feremus in-
dignationem Jehovæ, qvia peccavimus in eum: conversus miserebitur nostri, subiget
iniqvitates nostras: imo proiecturus est in profunditatem maris omnia peccata nostra.
Benedictionem vero a vobis, tum anno superiori, tum nuper per dominum Abrahamum 3
Beck Ecclesiæ vestræ Seniorem, huc destinatam non aliter ac panem a Domino in
nos deplutum et ceu frumentum apertis cœli ianuis in nos sparsum, in deserto hoc
nostro suscepimus, rogamusque Deum ut panem hunc qvem tribulationi nostræ mini-
stratis, conferta benedictione vobis reddat. Bonus[3] oculo benedicetur, cum dederit de pane
suo tenui. Illud vero prætereundum hic nobis non est, quod vestræ et cordatiorum 4
quorundam Anglorum religiosa de nobis et fratribus in inferiore Palatinatu nostris cura,
intercessione et labore, Regia qvoqve indulgentia impetrata est, qua Maiestas Regia
universalem concedat in suo Angliæ regno collectam ad sublevandos extorres et inopes
omnes (qvocunque profugere) qvicunque Serenissimi et Desideratissimi Patris Patriæ
nostræ Subditi. In lucida facie Regis vita est, inqvit Salomon[4], et eius benevolentia
est velut densa nubes pluviæ serotinæ. Valde nos erigit in calamitoso hoc statu nostro
nuncius hic, qvod Regia qvoqve Maiestas nostri huius miserrimi status sensu clemen-
tissime afficitur. Cum autem in curanda hac Regni Angliæ collecta operam vestram 5
porro nobis offeratis et de incolarum promtissima liberalitate bene sperare nos iube-
atis, si præsertim res prudenti instituatur consilio, petimus a vobis...ut deinceps qvo-
qve vos nobis detis et negotium hoc, qvemadmodum recepistis, pro viribus iuvare
pergatis. Nostro loco damus operam, ut omnis ab exteris Ecclesijs collata beneficentia,
pro cuiusqve familiæ, hominis, viduæ, conditione recte ac fideliter distribuatur. Præest 6
distributioni Nobilissimus...vir dominus Doctor Joannes Jacobus Heberus patriæ nostræ
Consiliarius meritissimus. Ab Inspectoribus Classium nostrarum, qvarum Catalogum

[1] Eccl. 35. 20. [2] Ps. 84. 6. [3] Prov. 22. 9. [4] Prov. 16. 15.

antehac istuc misimus, de singulorum egenorum statu et difficultatibus exactæ petuntur et præstantur relationes atqve informationes: sunt præterea delecti septem fratres Orthodoxi, cives Norici, fide sincera et charitate Christiana florentes et conspicui: in qvibus 7
sunt dominus Abrahamus Blommart, qvi pauperum nostrorum ærario spicilegium triginta librarum Anglicarum bona fide nuper reddidit, itemque dominus Joannes Kendrich Anglus, affinitate et sanguine iunctus Nobilissimo civi vestrati Domino Samueli Aldersey, cum coniuge pie defuncta et aliis Angliæ vestræ Luminibus optime iam pridem de nobis merito. Deniqve non expenditur vel teruncius, qvi non in tabulas referatur: qvem 8
qvidem in finem libro peculiari expensæ omnes inscribuntur, a delectis Diaconis revidentur et supputantur, ne qvam fraudem sibi fieri qveri possint ij, qvibus hæ χάριτες destinatæ sunt. Scire vos ista volumus..., respondebimusque plenius ad omnia alia, qvæ forsan ex nobis sciscitabimini, ad hoc mensarum ministerium pertinentia. Vobis etiam 9
pro caritate studioque tum in Ecclesia vestra Belgica tum apud ipsos Anglos, nobis hactenus tam prolixe præstito, gratias agimus immortales, agemusque dum vivemus: nam relaturos nos, hac temporum iniqvitate, affirmare non possumus. Omnipotentem autem illum, qvi arcam Noæ in mediis et circum fusis fluctibus sine velis, remis et visibili Gubernatore servavit, rogamus, ut porro qvoqve Insulas vestras Britannicas servet, portarum vestrarum aditus æneis claustris firmet, cunctis commodis vos augeat...: recolligat nos ex dispersione hac nostra et misereatur patriæ nostræ propter nomen suum.... Noribergæ 11. Januarij Anno 1628. Vestris Reverendis Dignitatibus de facie qvidem 10
ignoti sed in fide catholica Professione veritatis et Ecclesiæ communitate coniunctissimi...Superioris Archi Palatinatus Exules: et omnium nomine

Johannes Cüner Ecclesiæ Ambergensis minister, Inspector, et sacræ Curiæ Electoris quondam assessor iam Exul.

Georgius Summer Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul.

Addressed: Amplissimis, Reverendis...Viris, Domino Wilhelmo Thileno et cæteris 11
Ecclesiæ Londino Belgicæ, Pastoribus Senioribus et Diaconis...Lonnden.

1906. *Westminster, Tuesday*, 29 *January* 1627 [=8 *February* 1628, N.S.]. **Proclamation**[1] **of King Charles I.,** commanding that a collection be made in behalf of the exiled Ministers of the Palatinate.

By the King. Charles by the grace of God, King of England...To all to whom 1
these presents shall come, greeting. Whereas Wee haue receiued certaine information, aswell by the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Churches, both in the parts beyond the Seas, and in Our Citie of London, as by the speciall and earnest recommendation of Our dearest Sister, and her Royall Consort, Our deare Brother the Prince Elector Palatine, of the most distressed and lamentable estate of the poore exiled Ministers of the Palatinate, their Wiues and Children, who falling into the power of their cruell enemies, haue been spoyled of all their Temporall estates, and exposed vnto vnexpressible miseries, and are now inforced, as Exiles, to retire and hide themselues from the violence of their aduersaries, in seuerall Cities, Towns, and other places, where they liue in very great penury and want, most of them hauing formerly had

[1] This text is taken from the Broadside, which was printed at the time.

plentifull and liberall meanes to sustaine their owne charge, and to be helpefull to
others, whose cases are the more to be deplored, for that this extremity is fallen 2
vpon them for their sincerity and constancie in the true Religion, which Wee, together
with them, doe professe, and which Wee are all bound in conscience to maintaine,
to the vttermost of Our powers, whereas these religious and godly persons, being in-
uolued amongst many others their Countrey-men in that common calamity, might haue
enioyed their estates and fortunes, if with other backesliders, in the times of triall,
they would haue submitted themselues to the Antichristian yoke, and haue renounced
or dissembled the profession of the true Religion: Wee taking these things in Our 3
Princely consideration, and being mooued with the bowels of compassion towards them,
as feeling members of the same bodie, whereof Christ alone is the head, and beeing
certainely informed, that those of the Vnited Prouinces, and diuers other Protestants
in other places, haue bountifully contributed towards their necessities, and being well
assured, that all Our louing Subiects of this Our Kingdome, who haue long enioyed
the freedome of the Gospel, and haue tasted largely of the comfort thereof, will not
be inferiour to any, in a worke so full of piety and charity towards their distressed
brethren, haue resolued to commend the distressed estates of these poore soules vnto
the charities of all the people of this Our Realme. Knowe ye therefore, That Wee, of our 4
Princely grace, doe order and grant, that a generall Collection be made of the charitable de-
votions, and liberalities of all Our louing Subiects throughout this Our Realme of England,
and Dominion of Wales, in all places whatsoeuer, aswell within liberties as without,
towards the reliefe and succour of the sayd poore Exiles, liuing now dispersed and distressed
in such sort, as aforesayd, which Collection Wee will and command, shall bee made and 5
ordered in manner and forme following: That is to say, Wee first will and grant, that by
the discretion of the Lord Bishop of London, Our owne Printer at Our owne charge,
shall foorthwith print so many Briefes of these Our Letters Patents, as shall bee suf-
ficient to disperse them into euery Church and Chappell, where publique and Diuine
Seruice is vsually celebrated, in, and throughout this Our whole Kingdome and Do-
minion: And that the Letters Patents themselues vnder Our great Seale, bee left
with the sayd Bishop of London; that the Lord Bishop of London doe receiue all
these Briefes from Our Printer, that the sayd Lord Bishop of London shall with all
speede send so many of them vnto euery Archbishop and Bishop within this Realme
and Dominion, as shall bee requisite for euery Church and Chappell within their seuerall
Diocesse to haue one of them; that euery Archbishop and Bishop in euery Diocesse, 6
doe disperse them into euery Parish Church and Chappell, to be deliuered to the
Minister of that place, that the Minister and Curate in euery Church and Chappell
receiue them, and in the time of Diuine Seruice on some Sunday publish them, with
an exhortation to the people for the stirring vp of their Christian deuotion to a worke
so full of charity, that the Churchwardens and Ouerseers of the poore make diligent
collection of all the Parishioners, and persons present, that after the money shall be
collected, the summe collected be indorsed on the backe of the Briefe, and that it
bee publiquely declared vnto the Congregation what that summe doth amount vnto,
which is there collected, that euery Archbishop and Bishop doe nominate in euery 7
Deanry within his Diocesse, one able and fit Minister to bee the Receiuer of all

the money collected within that Deanry, to whom the Churchwardens and Ouerseers of euery Parish being within that Deanry, shall within three dayes after the Collection, pay ouer the money collected, and deliuer the Briefe indorsed, receiuing from him a Note vnder his hand of the summe so payd, that euery such Minister within sixe dayes after the receipt of the moneys within that Deanry, pay the same ouer to the Lord Bishop of the Diocesse, or his Officiall, that the Bishop of the Diocesse deliuer or pay the same ouer to the hands of the Bishop of London, within fourteene dayes after, that the Bishop of London, as hee shall receiue any summe of one hundred 8
pounds, or aboue, doe foorthwith send and deliuer the same to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Congregation in London, at their meeting in their Consistory, and receiue from them a Note in writing, vnder the hands of foure of them at the least; that the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Congregation in London, on whose fidelities and honesties in this behalfe We will trust, doe with all conuenient speede send, or by exchange make ouer the same into the parts beyond the Seas, and diuide and distribute the same vnto, and amongst these poore distressed soules for their reliefe and sustenance, in such manner as for their cares, faithfulnesse and discretions, they will be answerable to Vs for the same: And to that end, that they keepe a perfect account in writing of all their receipts, paiments, and distributions of the sayd moneys, to be shewed vnto Vs, whensoeuer, for Our satisfaction We shall call for the same. In witnesse whereof Wee haue caused these Our Letters to be made Patents 9
for the space of two yeeres now next ensuing the date hereof to continue. Witnesse Our Selfe at Westminster, the nine and twentieth day of January, in the third yeere of Our Reigne. God saue the King. Imprinted at London, by Bonham Norton, and John Bill, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie. M.DC.xxvii.

1907. *Hanau, Saturday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *March* 1628. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to [the Bishop of London]**[1].

1. *We hope that you will excuse us addressing you, as we, as overseers of our Churches, do so in behalf of our poor.* 2. *You are, no doubt, aware of the condition of our Churches in the Palatinate and neighbourhood; our pastors have been removed from their offices, and expelled from their houses and property, while their places are filled by Papists, who allure the people to superstition and idolatry.* 3. *The people of Frankenthal have been lately forbidden to hear the Word of God, and will have to submit to Roman priests if they wish to remain in the place. Hence many are driven into exile, deprived of all sustenance.* 4. *New-Hanau offers a refuge and hospitality to all the fugitives; but as so many destitute come here, who are unable to purchase the right of citizenship in the neighbouring States, our churches will be unable to help all the poor who come hither, unless we receive assistance from others.* 5. *But from whom? Germany is all ablaze with war, and the Reformed Churches are all so poor that they cannot aid their brethren.* 6. *Hence we have recourse to you, whose country enjoys peace and repose, and hope that you will be able to assist our brethren, among whom there are many pastors.*

...Etsi vehementer veremur, Reverendissime et amplissime præsul, ne ad amplitu- 1
dinem tuam scribere nos dedeceat, idemque nobis insolentiæ vertatur: quia tamen ea est Dei et Servatoris nostri voluntas, ut fidelis quilibet, et inprimis ecclesiarum præpositi, de pauperibus curam gerant, speramus utique, imo confidimus, neutiquam vitio nobis datum iri, siquidem de egenis Christi membris soliciti, etiam ultra Oceanum, apud eos, qui toto orbe a nobis divisi et sejuncti sunt, sed in Domino tamen con-

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1790, 1808, 1833 &c.

junctissimi, charitatis et beneficentiæ fructus quæsiverimus. Atque ea res unica animos nobis addit, ut omnium hominum infimi et humillimi, sublimem tuam amplitudinem hac scriptione compellare audeamus. Quis nunc status sit ecclesiarum Christi in Electorali 2
Palatinatu et vicinis regionibus, passim ita increbuit, ut id tuam Dominationem nequaquam lateat. Quis enim nesciat, iam dudum fidos verbi divini præcones passim ab officio remotos, et sedibus suis ejectos, facultatibusque omnibus exutos hinc inde oberrare! Quis ignoret in locum ipsorum suffectos sacrificos? qui in eo jam sunt, ut plebem, ex verbo Dei recte a juventute institutam, ad superstitiones et idolomanias, partim blanditiis et dolis pelliciant, partim minis et multis adigant. Quo fit ut, quo quisque in pietate constantior est, eo maturius in exilium, relicta omni sua substantia, exire cogatur. Non dubitamus etiam, quin tuæ amplitudini iam innotuerit, quid recens 3
Francendalensibus acciderit, qua ratione nimirum et ipsis Verbi divini præconio interdixerint, et in posterum pontificiis decretis standum obediendumve, si istic manere velint, palam indixerint adversarii. Ita miseri, nisi animarum suarum insuper jacturam facere velint, in exilium expelluntur; nudi plerique et egeni, facultatibus omnibus, partim, dum spes eos lactaret inanis consumptis, partim in præsidiarios, quia necesse erat, impensis....In hac ecclesiarum olim florentissimarum dissipatione, refugium et 4
hospitium Neapolis Hanovica præbet fratribus, quotquot Evangelicæ veritatis amore ducti, huc veniunt. Veniunt autem non pauci, iidemque pauperes plerique, qui magno ære jus civitatis in vicinis rebus publicis redimere nequeunt. Ita fit ut ecclesiolæ, quibus nos præesse ἀρχιποίμην voluit, quæ a multis annis egenorum multitudine premi cœpere, et quidem in magna et diuturna annonæ difficultate et caritate, nunc ita obruantur, ut in posterum fratribus in egestate constitutis, qui undique exclusi huc confluunt, opem ferre non possint, nisi alicunde subsidium obtineatur. Verum 5
enim, vero a quibus tandem? Nam Germania tota ardet bello, sive inferiorem, sive superiorem respicias: nullus fere angulus est, quo incendium infaustissimi belli non pertigerit. Tanta ubique pauperies facta est in omnibus Germaniæ regionibus, ut quæ supersunt ecclesiæ religioni puriori addictæ, penuriam afflictissimorum fratrum, omnibus suis facultatibus aliquantulum sublevare nequeant. Hærent igitur plerque in eodem luto[2] nobiscum. Hisce rebus amplissime præsul cum dolore maximo perpensis, 6
subiit tandem animos nostros cogitatio de fortunatis vestris sedibus, quibus etiamnum quietem atque otium largitus est Dominus: Visumque est, pro fratribus, inter quos pastores multi (quos tanquam e naufragio Palatino et Francodalensi ad nos recepimus) cum debita submissione et reverentia, apud amplitudinem vestram hac scriptione intercedere. Rogamus itaque Reverendam tuam Dominationem...ut serio cogitare dignetur, num forte aliquo modo fieri possit, ut rivulus beneficentiæ vestræ aliquis, non obstante maris interstitio, ad nos usque derivetur, ut, sicuti Macedones olim et Achaii, Apostolo exhortante et ministrante, pauperibus Jerosolymitanis subveniebant, ita etiam charitas vestra, quæ toto orbe celebris est, in egenos vestros redundet.....Hanoviæ Kal. 7
Martj anno 1628.

V. Reverendissimæ...Dominationis observantissimi servi, Curatores exulum, extra ordinem hoc turbulento tempore necessitate urgente constituti: et omnium nomine.

No signatures[3]*; no address. Endorsed:* Copia[3].

[2] Ter. Phorm. v. 2. 15.

[3] This Copy is written by the same hand as the Letter of 16 June 1628 (below, No. 1919), and the original was probably signed by the same ministers.

1908. *London, Monday,* 17 *March* 1627 [= 27 *March* 1628, N.S.]. **The Lord Keeper's**[1] **Speech at the opening of the Parliament.**

This Speech is printed in John Rushworth's *Historical Collections* (Vol. I, p. 477 sqq.), with the exception of the beginning, in which the Keeper said that he would not make a long speech, and the end, which in the present transcript runs as follows: "And now hauing deliuered what his Maiestie comaunded mee concerning the cause of this assemble his Maiestie willeth that you of the howse of Comons repaire to your owne howse to make choyce of a speaker whome his Maiestie will expect to bee present to him on Wensday next at two a Clock."

[1] Thomas Lord Coventry.

1909. *London, Wednesday,* 2 [= 12, N.S.] *April* 1628. **Speeches made at the Debates in the House of Commons** concerning the King's propositions for supply.

Short extracts from Speeches by Mr Alford; Sir Robert Mansell; Sir Francis Seamour; Sir Peter Hamon; Mr Pyne; Secretary Cooke; Sir Dudley Digges; Mr Spencer; Sir John Eliott.

1910. *London, Friday,* 25 *April* [= 5 *May,* N.S.] 1628. **Speech of the Archbishop of Canterbury at the Conference with the Lords; with Propositions** from the Lords to the Commons.

Printed in John Rushworth's *Historical Collections,* Vol. I, p. 546.

1911. *London, Monday,* 28 *April* [= 8 *May,* N.S.] 1628. **Speech of the Lord Keeper to both Houses of Parliament.**

Printed in John Rushworth's *Historical Collections,* Vol. I, p. 549.

1912. *London, Monday,* 5 [= 15, N.S.] *May* 1628. **Speech of the Speaker of the House of Commons, to the King,** in answer to several Messages, and his Majesties Answer.

Printed in John Rushworth's *Historical Collections,* Vol. I, pp. 555, 556.

1913. *London, Tuesday,* 20 [= 30, N.S.] *May* 1628. **Petition of Daniell Host, to Thomas, Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal.**

To the Right Hoble Thomas Lord Couentry Baron of Allsborough Lord Keeper 1
of the greate Seale of England. The humble peticion of Daniell Host. Sheweth to your good Lordship that your Petitioner hath a suite in Chancery against one Abraham Baker, which hath bine dependinge 17 yeares and vpwards and vpon a mocion att the Rolls the same was referred vnto þe Dutch Congregacion, and the said Dutch Congregacion haue kept the same three yeares and a halfe, before them and yet haue done nothinge at all in it, neither will they certifie vnto the said Court againe, soe that the same is like to continew there vntill your petitioners life tyme by the delayes of the defendant. Your Lordships petitioner humbly prayeth 2
(though in the midest of your great and vrgent busines) that your good Lordship

wilbe pleased to order þat the said Dutch congregacion may end the same within such tyme as your Lordship shall be pleased to appoynt, or to Certifie vnto your Lordship that it may be heard some day the next Terme in ordinary course. And your petitioner shall daily pray &c.

[*Here follows in the handwriting of the Lord Keeper*]: I wish that according the 3
referens they bring it to some conclusion if they can and att least that the certifie one way or other by the first day of the next term. Tho. Coventrye, C.S. [*And in the margin*]: Mr Host þat þe Dutch Congregacion may certifie speedily. [*At the foot of the Document is written*]: 20 May 1628.

1914. *Whitehall, Tuesday,* 27 *May* [= 6 *June,* N.S.] 1628. **Order of the Privy Council in behalf of Abraham Droghebrot, and William Cristmas.**

Copia. At Whithall the 27th of May 1628. Present: Lord Treasurer; Lord 1
Viscount Conway; Lord President; Lord Viscount Wimbledon; Earl of Totnes; Lord Viscount Grandison; Lord Weston.

Wheras Abraham Droghebrot and William Cristmas marchants had caused certaine parcells of goods to bee bought in France, before the prohibicion vizt, the said Abraham 374 Reames of writinge paper, and 24 dozen of Buckrams, which were for the more sure bringing therof, consigned to Middlebourgh from whence they are brought hither in a Shipp of Mathew Johnsons of that place, and the said Cristmas 9 bales of Lockram and French Cannas bought in like manner before the prohibicion and brought hither by the way of Flushinge, which they humbly desired by their Peticion, they might haue licence to enter and land. Protestinge that they had not imported the said goods to infringe the order of the Board, but to preserue their owne estates. Their Lordshipps holdinge their Suite resonable, did thinck fitt to giue way vnto it, 2
and did thervppon pray and require the Lord Treasurer to giue speedie and effectuall order, to the Farmors and Officers of his Maiesties Customes, and others whom it may concerne to proceede accordingly. Ext W. Trumbull.

Endorsed: 27 May 1628. The Councells order for Abra. Drogebrod &c.

1915. *London, Monday,* 2 [= 12, N.S.] *June* 1628. **Petition of both Houses of Parliament to King Charles I.**

Printed in John Rushworth's *Historical Collections,* Vol. I. p. 588. [There are two copies of this Petition among the Papers of the Dutch Church; to one of them is annexed Sir Dudley Diggs Speech delivered on 25 April 1628, printed by Rushworth, Vol. I. p. 547.]

1916. *London, Saturday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *June* 1628. **Speech of King Charles I., to both Houses of Parliament.**

See John Rushworth's *Historical Collections,* Vol. I. p. 613, and Charles Henry Parry's *Parliaments and Councils of England,* p. 324.

1917. *Groningen, Thursday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *June* 1628. **Henricus Alting**[1], **to [the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church]**[2].

1. *We are glad to hear that the King has consented to a collection being made in his country in behalf of the Exiles of the Palatinate, and that your Consistory has been entrusted with the receipt and distribution of the money.* 2. *It is difficult to tell you where and how the Exiles live at present, and whither the money is to be sent. Those of the Lower Palatinate are in Zweibrücken, in the Counties of Erbach, Hanau, Budingau, and some hide themselves in the towns.* 3. *The Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate are scattered in Franconia, Swabia and the neighbouring Provinces. A catalogue of about* 600 *or* 700 *of them is kept at the Hague.* 4. *Those of the Lower Palatinate mostly congregate at Worms; those of the Upper Palatinate at Nurenberg, and the Dutch and Swiss money was sent thither. But I have written to the Hague for further information, and within a month's time I hope to make enquiries there in person.*

Vir Reverende..., Domine ac Frater in Christo colende. Equidem gavisus sum 1
ex animo, et Deo gratias egi, postquam ad nos relatum fuit serenissimum Magnæ Britanniæ Regem, sublevando Palatinorum exilio subsidia liberalia, toto regno colligenda, non modo benigne indulsisse, sed etiam programmate publico clementer imperasse. Sed et auctum fuit gaudium, quod nummorum recipiendorum, et in Germaniam curandorum negotium Presbijterio vestro datum esse accepimus: cuius fidem, integritatem, et in afflictissima Christi membra largissimam charitatem multis iam documentis experti sumus. Qui dedit vobis hanc mentem, idem conservet, adaugeat, et coronet etiam pro gratuita bonitate sua. Nos quidem referendæ gratiæ impares debitores vestri futuri sumus perpetuum: et quod unicum nobis relictum est in hac tristi dispersione, supplicibus precibus vestram totiusque Ecclesiæ vestræ salutem commendabimus Deo Patri per Christum Jesum. Cæterum quod scire desideras, ubinam locorum degant Fratres 2
illi dispersionis, quas sedes sibi delegerint, qua condicione vivant, et quonam destinanda sit pecunia ut commode et pro cuiusque necessitate distribui possit, prudentiam tuam arguit et pro nostris curam. Equidem tam varie distracti sunt, ut certis finibus circumscribi nequeant. Ex inferiore Palatinatu alij in Ducatum Bipontinum, alij in Comitatus Erbachsensem, Hanoviensem, Budinganum, quidam etiam in Civitates sed clam secesserunt. Superioris vero Palatinatus Ministri et ludi moderatores etiam magis 3
disiuncti sunt, vel potius dissipati per Franconiam, Sueviam, et Provincias vicinas; nec nisi ignoti receptum inveniunt. Utrorumque numerus, vere magnus, duobus Catalogis comprehensus asservatur Hagæ, ubi etiam singulorum condicio descripta habetur. Assurgit autem, si probe memini, ad 600 aut 700. Inferiores Palatini fere Wormatiam. 4
Superiores autem Noribergam ad percipienda subsidia confluere solent: quo etiam pecuniæ Belgicæ atque Helveticæ missæ sunt. Sed quo plenius vobis de omnibus constare possit, scripsi Hagam ad serenissimi Regis Consiliarios ut per secretarium[3] suum de omnibus vos erudiant, atque etiam iudicij Regij certiores faciant. Et quoniam intra mensem eo venturus sum, meo etiam loco consulam, quod e re Ecclesiæ nostræ et Fratrum indigentium usu fore videbitur....Groningæ XII Junij veteris: cum biduo ante tuas acce- 5
pissem: anno ultimæ patientiæ Sanctorum 1628.

Reverentiæ Tuæ observantissimus in Domino Henricus Alting.

No address. Endorsed: Hendricus Altingij 1630, ouer eenige studenten te helpen onderhouden[4].

[1] See Jöcher's *Gelehrten-Lexicon*, and Vander Aa, *Biographisch Woordenboek.* [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1833, 1851, 1858, 1905—1907. [3] See below, Letter No. 1923. [4] This endorsement is altogether wrong.

1918. *London, Sunday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *June* 1628. **Remonstrance of the House of Commons against George, Duke of Buckingham.**

Printed in John Rushworth's *Historical Collections,* Vol. I. p. 619.

1919. *Hanau, Monday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *June* 1628. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Palatinate, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church[1].**

1. *Your Letter has been to us, who daily behold the poverty of the Exiles, as a draught to the thirsty. We admire the clemency of the King, and his sagacity in entrusting the distribution of the collection to you, who not only are kindred to us in nationality, but also have suffered in the same, even to a greater degree.* 2. *We will assist you in obtaining a List of the places where the exiles hide themselves.* 3. *There are here fourteen indigent pastors and three schoolmasters with their families, and some widows and orphans of ministers, besides many members of their flocks.* 4. *Add to this an infinite number of those who do not reside here, but, compelled to leave their abodes, in passing through here, beg us to assist them.* 5. *In our neighbourhood, at Umstadt, there are eight pastors with their families; at Spire fifteen; at Worms seventeen, to whom we have already sent some assistance. At Zweibrücken there are a good many more families.*

...Bonum nuncium, quod literæ vestræ nobis attulere, Reverendi viri...animos equidem 1
nostros mirifice recreavit. Revera enim ita nobis illud accidit, qui miserorum exulum indigentiam quotidie intueri cogimur, ut sitienti potus frigidæ: Cujus Servator inter Misericordiæ opera ita mentionem facit, ut nec mercedis, quam pro eo daturus est, obliviscatur. Miramur regiam clementiam (cujus quasi arrham ad nos regium diploma misistis) quæ ex sublimi solio, pauperes exules ad pedes suæ majestatis quasi provolutos, clementer cum eximia commiseratione intueri dignata est....Nec minus suspicimus prudentiam, quæ collectæ dispensatores vos esse jussit, vos, inquam, qui non tantum nationis vinculo nobis conjunctiores, sed etiam eadem, quæ nunc in Germania experimur, vel graviora etiam olim perpessi estis....Quoniam in dispensatore requiritur, 2
teste Apostolo, ut fidelis inveniatur, recte facitis, quod serio inquiritis et sedulo indagatis, quibus in locis latitent extorres: qua etiam in re æquum est, ut vestras reverentias pro virili juvemus. Cummunis itaque nostra sors ea est, quam Christus prædixit, dicens: in mundo afflictionem habetis: item, Mundus vos odit. Quotidie enim hoc odium magis magisque cogimur experiri. Et quamvis satis graviter jam premimur: in metu tamen non sine causa sumus, graviora nobis, quæ Deus clementer avertat, imminere. Hæc nostra nunc omnium in Germania sors est: sed nos solatur, quod eadem prophetis, apostolis et Christo acciderunt....Apud nos sunt inopes pastores 3
cum familiis quatuordecim: ludimoderatores tres, itidem cum familiis: ministrorum viduæ et orphani aliquot. De ovium grege apud nos exulant bonis suis exuti non pauci. Et hic numerus afflictorum hominum subinde crescit, quia, qui suis expelluntur refugiis (quod quotidie fit) huc coguntur confluere, si libero verbi divini exercitio frui velint. Adde infinitum propemodum numerum eorum, qui quidem hic non com- 4
morantur, sed in transitu opem et subsidium a nobis petunt, religionis nostræ socii, viri, fœminæ, decrepiti[2] senes, juvenes, pueri, puellæ, orphani: qui sedes suas variis calamitatibus pressi mutare coguntur: quibus opem denegare, durum sane est, succurrere vero nobis in posterum impossibile, nisi fratrum charitas nobis subveniat. In Vicinia, 5
Umstadii pastores cum familiis degunt octo: Spiræ delitescunt 15 familiæ ejusmodi: Wormatiæ 17. Quibus omnibus aliquoties fratrum agapas dispensavimus. Sub Bipontino

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1790, 1808, 1833, 1907 &c.

[2] Ms. decrepi.

familiæ ejusmodi non paucæ sunt, quarum numerum ignoramus. Atque hæc ea sunt fere, quæ vos scire velle, atque ut sciatis interesse, existimamus. Quare hic finem facimus, gratiis prius actis pro solamine, quo nos regia Majestas, Episcopalis reverentia, et fraternitas vestra nos impertiri dignata est....Hanoviæ 16 Junj anno 1628. 6

Vestræ Reverentiæ observantissimi exulum curatores, et omnium nomine
Clemens Boesius, Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ pastor.
Isaacus Boots, Verbi minister in Ecclesia Flandrica ibidem.

Addressed: Reverendis...Dominis pastoribus et presbyteris ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ, Londini.

1920. *Franckfurt, Wednesday,* $\frac{18}{28}$ *June* 1628. **The Overseers of the Dutch Reformed Church at Franckfurt, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *It is almost impossible to describe the state of Germany and the number of Ministers, Schoolmasters and others who daily flock hither.* 2. *In helping them we have exhausted our own means, as we are a poor church, already deprived of public worship. Hence we rejoice that the King of England allows a collection to be made in England.* 3. *The distribution of the collection being entrusted to you, you ask us to tell you the number of exiles, and their abodes. It seems, however, inadvisable to us to do so, for several reasons, but if you send us any money, we promise to distribute it with discretion and in good faith.*

S. Reverendi...viri...quem in statum redacta sit Germania nostra, et inde quam 1
plurimi verbi Dei ministri, ludimoderatores et infiniti alii, vix credi, vix lingua pennave exprimi potest. Hinc ad nos, qui in tantarum miseriarum cum Palatinarum, tum Hassaicarum, et aliarum Regionum portu siti, indesinenter confluunt, extremam nobis referentes miseriam et animi moestitiam, quibus continuo anguntur. Hanc ob 2
rem quicquid hactenus ad illorum solatium conferre potuimus, ut debuimus, contulimus: ita ut jam ulterius in eo pergendi deficiant facultates. Exigua enim sumus Ecclesia, quæ jam exercitio publico omnimode caret. Atque ideo tanto magis gaudemus, quod Clementissimus Angliæ Rex diu desideratam Collectam per Regnum Anglicum indulsit. Hoc modo...Rex eiusque Regnum rem piissimam æternaque dignam laude præstiterunt. Quoniam autem vobis quasi Germaniæ affinibus, distributionem commisit, 3
petitis a nobis, ut prima occasione, quis sit hic loci fratrum exulantium numerus, quis in vicinia, aut alibi per Germaniam disseminatorum &c. perscribamus. At vero... ob diversas rationes, easque graves, hæc inquirere et ad vos perscribere nobis hac in urbe degentibus haut consultum videtur. Interim si quam illarum Collectarum partem nobis exhiberi curare placet, eam qua poterimus prudentia et fidelitate summa inter fideles exules distribuemus....Francofurti ad Moenum $\frac{18}{28}$ Junii 1628. 4

Vobis addictissimi Antistites Ecclesiæ Belgicæ reformatæ Francofurtensis: et in illorum nomine Matthæus Turnemainnus, illius minister.

Addressed: Reverendis...Dominis Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ...Londini.

1921. *London, Monday,* 23 *June* [=3 *July,* N.S.] 1628. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Symeon Ruijtinck**[1].

1. *The Consistory were surprised to learn from your Letter of* 13 *June that their resolution had been*

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 35ᵃ of the Register or Copy-book B¹ described above in the Note to No. 1420. The addressee was a son of Symeon Ruytinck, the late Minister of the London-Dutch Church, see above. Letters Nos. 1613, 1618, 1791, 1804.

sad tidings to you, whereas they thought that granting you time for continuing your studies would have given you pleasure. 2. They also think it strange that you add, that they might have understood from your former Letter that their resolution militates against the advancement of your studies, as if their advice should be subordinate to your judgment. 3. You say that you will follow their advice, even if it were to your own disadvantage, as if the brethren could not foresee your advantage or disadvantage just as well as any body else. 4. As to your going to Zeeland in the dog-days, the brethren adhere to their resolution, and cannot understand that those who then remain at home would incur double expenses. 5. Hence the brethren think that you should submit to their last Letter.

...Seer beminde Domine Sijmeon, Uwen brief vanden 13. Junij, sijnde een and- 1
woorde op mijnen laetsten geschreven wt aller broederen naem, is den E. Broederen des Kercken-Raeds wel ter handt gecomen: in den welcken sij eenige manieren van schrijven bemercken, die hen duncken te sijn wat vreemdt ende ongerijmt. Sy syn niet weijnich verwondert, wt v schrijven te verstaen, dat haere resolutie v een gantsch droeve tijdinge is geweest, verre buyten v verwachten. De broeders dencken daerentegen, dat het v behoorde een blijde tijdinghe geweest te syn, dat v tijdt en stondt vergunt wordt om in de studien meer toe te nemen, waer in men nemmermeer en is vol-leert. Hoe vele synder die ontijdelijck van de selve tegen haeren danck afgetrocken worden, die met groote danckbaerheyt sodaenige weldaedt souden erkennen, indien sy hen mochte gebeuren? De Broeders vinden oock vreemdt dat gij daer by voeght, 2
dat haere resolutie is strydende tegen de voorderinge uwer studien, gelijck haere E. wt v vorich schrijven hebben connen verstaen. Want het schijnt dat gij den broederen met dien brief wilt voorschrijven wat sij behooren te doen; als of sy hen meer hadden te schicken nae v schrijven, als ghy v selven nae haeren goeden raedt; ende dat haeren raedt v oordeel soude moeten wesen onderworpen. Den Broederen mishaeght oock die maniere van schrijven gebruijckt in uwen brief, "doch groote oncosten van UE. ende oock van mijnent weghe te doen, daer geen sonderlinge profijt apparent is wt te volgen, dunckt mij vremdt etc." Waerom dunckt v alleen vreemt, t'welck allen den broederen goedt dunckt? ende waerom en soude geen sonderlinge profijt volghen nae behoorlijcke neersticheijt? Dat ghij schrijft, dat gij geerne haeren raedt 3
wilt volgen, daer in doedt ghij wel: maer dat ghij daer bij voeght, "Al waer het tot mijn eyghen schaede etc." daer in vergrijpt gij v selven, ende doet de E. broeders ongelijck. Want de broeders dencken, datse v voordeel ofte schaede so wel connen voorsien, als een ander: bereydt synde met een vaederlijcke sorghe v profyt altijt te soecken, ende v schaede te verhinderen. Aengaende het verreysen inde Hondtsdaegen 4
nae Zeelandt etc. de broeders blyven by haere vorighe resolutie; ende en connen niet begrijpen, hoe dat de gene die alsdan t'huys blijven dobbel moeten betaelen, ofte dobbel oncosten draeghen. Wanneer men de levendige stemme niet en hoort, so cannen nochtans wysheyt ende geleertheyt haelen wt de stomme raedtslieden, de boecken: ende alsdan is men dickwyls minst alleen, alsmen schynt alleen te sijn. Dit is dan, beminde Symeon, het gemeen goedtvinden vande Broeders, dat ghy v selven 5
schickt nae ons laetste schrijven, ende dat gy gewillich ende blijmoedich doedt het gene dat de E. Broeders v raeden en gebieden. Laet v woordt altijt met sout vermenght syn, dat gij weet hoe gij eenen ijegelycken antwoorden moet; ende voornemelijck die, dewelcke over v gestelt syn, ende over uwen persoon ende studien bysondere sorghe draegen. Vreest Godt, ende houdt syne geboden: Neempt uwen tydt ende studien wel waer: gelyck wy verhopen ende vertrouwen dat gy doen sult ende doedt.

Soeckt altijt sodaenich geselschap, door het welcke gy geleerder, wyser ende beter mooght worden. Dit doende hebt ghij te verwachten den seghen des Heeren, ende sult de goede genegentheyt ende liefde der broederen, die tot v groot is, door dien middel noch daegelyckx vermeerderen....Binnen Londen, den 23 Junij 1628. Wtten 6
naeme van alle de broederen des Kercken-raedts, Ambrosius Regemorterus.

Cornelius Godfrey. J. Luce.
Joos Godschalck. Adam Boddens.

Copije vande Andtwoorde gesonden aen Sijmeon Ruijtinck, Student ofte Alumnus deser Gemeynte.

1922. *Leiden, Monday,* 10 *July* 1628 [N.S.]. **Simeon Ruytingius[1], to the Ministers and Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *After having waited for your decision as to whether I was to remain here or to visit our neighbouring Universities, I learnt yesterday, to my great sorrow, from a Letter of my Uncle, that in my last Letter you had observed something incompatible with the respect and obedience which I owe you, and that my thoughtlessness might injure my brother.* 2. *I so earnestly requested you [to allow me to come over] to confirm, by my presence, the good opinion which you have of me, but if I can do so by writing, I gladly save the trouble and dangers of the voyage. I wrote so freely because I felt assured of your favour, not in order to abuse it.* 3. *A few of the Professors here had suggested to me that I should reside in London with some learned man who might help me in the controversies of Holy Theology, but as you object to my coming over, I have made arrangements with D. Walæus to give me some special help, there being no students here with whom I could form a class.* 4. *I should like to visit the Universities of Friesland, but as the Imperial troops occupy the country around Embden, most of the Groningen men come hither. If you allow me to go there, I should choose the most convenient places, but I submit in every respect to your decision.* 5. *I hope that you will favourably consider my brother's case.*

Leyden den 10 Julij Anno 1628. Eerweerde Broeders...Alsoo ick met verlanghen 1
verwacht hebbe uwer E. resolutie op myn laetste schryven...om alsoo oft hier te blyven oft onse naeburighe Academien te gaen besoecken; volgens t'gene vE. geraeden sout vinden: zoo verstae op gistren door schryven van myn Oom tot myn groote droefheyt dat den E. Kerckenraed wt myn voorgaenden brief yet soude gespeurt hebben dat strecken soude teghen t'behoorlyck respect en gehoorsaemheyt die ick haer E. schuldich ben,...als mede dat door myn onbedachtsaemheyt vE gunste...teghen myn broeder lichtelyck vermindert soude werden. Beydes is my van herten leet geweest te verstaen, en verheyst oock dat ick d'eerste occasie soude waernemen om vE. liefde die hierdoor eenigsins verswackt soude moghen wesen weder te verstercken. Myn ernstich versoeck heeft meest tot dien eynde gestreckt op dat door myn teghen- 2
woordicheyt de goede opinie die vE. van my hadt bevesticht, en alle twyffelinghe benomen mocht werden; soo myn schryven sulx te wege can brenghen sal geern de moeyte en peryckelen vande reyse spaeren. Dat ick soo vryelyck alle myn gelegentheyt den Broederen te kennen heb gegeven is geweest wt een seecker vertrouwen van haer gunste niet om deselve in eenighen deele te misbruycken. Bidde vE. het selve 3
oock so te nemen en te denken dat ick niet wt een ydele begeerte van te Londen te wesen, maer na rypen raed met eenighe onser Professoren gewenscht hebbe by eenich geleert man te moghen woonen, die my inde Controversien der Heilige Theologie behulpich mocht wesen. En alsoo ick den brief van VE. herlesende wel wenschte

[1] See the preceding Letter.

denselven anders beantwoort te hebben als genoeghsaem bemerckende vE. niet licht tot myn overcommen sout verstaen, heb weder D. Walæum aengesproken die my belooft heeft by aldien ick te Leyden blyve int bysonder wat te willen helpen, dewyle hier niet soo veel als een student inde Theologie meer is of syn lange na my gecomen soo dat wy t'samen geen Collegie bequamelyck connen nemen. Het soude my wel comen indien D. Walæj groote becommeringhen hem zyn belofte niet verhindren te houden. T'ware my lief d'Academien van Vrieslant te sien soo het tot voorderinghe myner studien mocht strecken; doch alsoo de Keysersche seer inde quartieren van Embderlant liggen comen meest van de Groeningers hier. Soo my dE. Broederen vergunden derwaerts een reyse te moghen doen om te vernemen wat gelegentheyt daer ware soude met alle sorghvuldicheyt de bequaemste plaetse verkiesen; oft weder hier comen naer gelegentheyt. Gelieft het oock haer E. dat ick my hierin voege na den raed onser Professoren oft na t'gene vE. gebieden sult, sal my geern in alles te vreden houden....Ick betuyghe voor den Heere den kender aller herten dat ick anders niet en soecke als naest de eere syns Heiligen naems uwen troost ende vreught te moghen wesen, en myn selven door t'wel besteden van d'oncosten aen my gedaen een goede en geruste conscientie te behouden....Myn hope is dat VE. de saecke van myn broeder beherticht, ick mercke wt syn schryven een sonderlinge neersticheyt ende yver dewelcke ick niet en twyffele vE. in aenwas van iaeren meer ende meer sult speuren....

Vwer E. onderdanighen Dienaer Simeon Ruytingius.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren en Kerkenraed der Nederlantse Gemeente tot Londen.

1923. *The Hague, Thursday,* $\frac{19}{29}$ *July* 1628. **Theobaldus Mauritius**[1], **to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *Two days ago I received your Letter of the* 16*th ult. and was glad to see that the King of England permits a collection to be made in behalf of the exiled Pastors of the Palatinate, and that the distribution is to be entrusted to you.* 2. *The tidings which you have received of the deplorable condition of the two Palatinates represent not a tenth part of the present misery. The savage enemy, not satisfied with shedding the blood of myriads of innocent people, devastating numbers of towns, villages and provinces, imposes the abominable rites of the Roman Pontiff on the remaining inhabitants, while those who resist are banished with the loss of their goods, and their immovables are sold to Papists or confiscated.* 3. *No distinction is made as to age, sex, rank, dignity; the worst of evils, apostasy, is their only remedy. The pastors and schoolmasters deserve the commiseration of everyone.* 4. *More than eighteen months ago the Pastors of the Upper Palatinate obtained, through the Amsterdam Consistory, a collection from the States of Holland, to be distributed, by agents of the King of Bohemia, among the indigent Ministers, residing at Nurenberg and the neighbourhood, with the help of some merchants appointed by the Amsterdam Consistory.* 5. *A portion of this Collection was distributed in a similar way at Worms among the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate.* 6. *The distribution of the English money seems to be more difficult, considering that the Ministers and Schoolmasters of the two Palatinates are now scattered everywhere. Frightened by new edicts and threats of the Emperor and the Duke of Bavaria, some have gone to Switzerland, some to Dacia, others to Holland, while some are hiding in Germany.* 7. *Our List of Pastors and Schoolmasters of the Lower Palatinate is imperfect, but we try to emend it, and to find out the number of the survivors; for many have already died of misery, while others have gone over to the Papists. We estimate that there are about* 240 *Pastors,* 150 *Schoolmasters and* 70 *widows of the Lower Palatinate, but of their condition I cannot obtain much certainty.* 8. *I think the distribution should be made at various times, whenever we hear anything certain as to the whereabouts and condition of the various persons.*

S. Reuerendi...viri, Litteræ vestræ 16 Junij exaratæ, nudius tertius mihi redditæ fuerunt, tardius quidem, sed moram hanc abunde compensauit luculentum illud quod

[1] See above, Letter No. 1917, (paragraph 4), and below, Letters Nos. 1932, 1940.

ijs continetur, propensi vestri in nos nostratesque omnes animi testimonium. Nec satis prædicari potest serenissimi Magnæ Britanniæ Regis pietas et clementia, perpetuo encomio celebranda, quæ per vniuersum Angliæ Regnum Collectam in vsum Pastorum Palatinorum exulum erogandam, tam benigne indulsit, eiusdemque distributionem probatissimæ fidei vestræ permisit. De Vtriusque Palatinatus afflictissimo ac deploratis- 2
simo statu, fama ad aures Reuerentiarum vestrarum jam dudum peruolauit, sed re ipsa minor, et quæ vix decimam præsentis miseriæ partem exploratam habuerit: eo enim crudelitatis processit immanissimi hostis libido, vt effuso tot myriadum innocentissimorum hominum sanguine minime satiata, nec plurimarum vrbium, vicorum, villarumque excidio, ac florentissimarum prouinciarum depopulatione et direptione contenta, superstites ex tantis cladibus et publicis calamitatibus incolas omnes ad abominanda Romani Pontificis sacra, vi, metu, varijsque prauis artibus adigat; qui vero reluctantur, bonis fortunisque mulctatos in exilium pellat: et si quid ipsis prædiorum, possessionum, rerumque immobilium reliquum fuerit, indicto semestris spatio, personis Pontificijs vendere, hereditarioque titulo tradere, et quidquid imperatur pecuniæ (etiamsi nullus reperiatur emptor æquus et qui sit soluendo) appendere cogat, addita hac comminatione, ni id præscripto tempore fiat, res illas immobiles Fisco addictum iri. In hisce 3
grauissimis persecutionibus nulli ætati, sexui, ordini, dignitati parcitur. Hinc tristia senum lamenta, juuenum suspiria, viduarum ejulatus, orphanorum planctus: nec tamen præsentibus præmentibusque malis conceditur remedium aliud, quam a malorum maximo, Apostasia. Cui et hoc accedit, quod proscripta a Cæsare orthodoxia, seu reformata Religione, exules et solum vertentes, nullum amplius in toto Imperio tutum reperiant asylum. Pastorum autem et Ludimoderatorum conditio commiseratione est omnium dignissima, vtpote in quos maxime dirigantur et torqueantur persecutorum Ecclesiæ Christi tela. Superioris Palatinatus Pastores ante sesquiannum Collectam ab Ordinibus 4
Hollandiæ impetrarunt, cujus nummi venerando Amsterodamensi Presbyterio eum in finem adnumerati et concrediti fuerunt, vt Collybo in Germaniam curarentur, et ex æquo distribuerentur. Serenissimus igitur Bohemiæ Rex Dominus meus...quosdam suæ Majestatis Ministros tam Ecclesiastici quam politici ordinis, viros honestos...Noribergæ, et in illa vicinia tunc temporis degentes, deputauit et autorauit, qui cum adjunctis sibi a prædicto Presbyterio Amsterodamensi, optimæ notæ mercatoribus, transmissas Noribergam pecunias, inter egenos Superioris Palatinatus Pastores in illis locis latitantes, proportione geometrica fideliter distribuerent, suæque administrationis rationem redderent. Cumque harum pecuniarum particula Amsterodami reseruaretur, exulibus 5
ex Inferiori Palatinatu Pastoribus conferenda, eodem modo tam a sua Majestate quam ab Amsterodamensi Consistorio, factæ ante trimestre in Ciuitate Wormatiensi distributioni illius particulæ subordinati et præfecti fuerunt viri honesti, qui commisso sibi oneri omnino satisfecerunt. Nunc vero multo difficilior videtur Collectæ Anglicæ dis- 6
tributio, vtriusque Palatinatus Pastoribus et Ludimoderatoribus hinc inde dispersis: quidam enim nouis Imperatoris et Bauari diplomatibus et comminationibus perterriti in Heluetiam, nonnulli in Daciam, quidam in hasce confœderati Belgij prouincias concesserunt, Cæteri diuersis Germaniæ locis, vt pulli circumvolante milvo, clanculum delitescunt. Missus fuit nobis quidem, Pastorum et Ludimoderatorum totius Inferioris 7
Palatinatus nomenclator, sed imperfectus, et qui omnia eorum nomina non exprimat.

Itaque eo jam allaboramus, vt alium emendatiorem...Cathalogum consequi queamus, et numerum superstitum resciscere, quem vos ignorare non patiemur: Superstitum inquam, quia non pauci mærore animi, et diuturna miseria, fracti obierunt, nonnulli etiam ad Pontificios defecerunt, ita vt numerus reddatur indies incertior, quamuis paruus non sit. Existimamus enim vitæ vsura frui hactenus, et sustentatione indigere circiter 240 Pastores, 150 Ludimoderatores, eorum vero 70 viduas, ex inferiore Palatinatu tantum. Verum quæ sit eorum omnium præsens conditio, ediscere non possum nisi ab ijs qui quotidie in hasce oras appellunt, qui tamen de dissitis symmistis aut parum aut nihil certi indicare possunt. Quapropter vix autumare auderem distribu- 8
tionem vno eodemque tempore, sed diuersis vicibus, prout de vniuscujusque sede et conditione (quæ singulis fere diebus mutatur) innotuerit, fieri, nec pecuniam illam ex Anglia ad certos Germaniæ locos commode destinari posse, priusquam de re tota liquido constet. Si vero Reuerentiæ vestræ, quæ certis de causis Ecclesiæ Amsterodamensis Consistorio, hoc negotium committere dubitant, opera aliorum sibi probe notorum virorum in Belgio, ad hoc tam sanctum opus vterentur, expeditior esset via, et multis difficultatibus ac remoris, quibus obnoxius est maris trajectus, occurreretur. Id quod ego neutiquam præscribendi quidquam, sed Reuerentijs vestris inseruiendi, et afflictis succurrendi animo, quando vobis ita placuit, propono, Reuerentijsque vestris officia mea quantumcunque exigua toto pectore polliceor et offero. Hagæ Comitum $\frac{20}{10}$ Julij 1628. 9

RR.VV. studiosissimus Theobaldus Mauritius, Serenissimi Bohemiæ Regis Secretarius.

Addressed: Reuerendis...Viris, Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ... Londinum. *Endorsed:* geantwoort 9 August 1628[2].

[2] See below, Letter No. 1931.

1924. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *July* 1628. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church**[1].

1. We have learnt with gratitude that His Majesty has permitted a collection to be made in behalf of the exiles of the Palatinate. 2. The enclosed List will show you where they reside at present and how many of them are now in the region of Nurenberg, though we cannot say anything certain about their condition, which is liable to daily alterations by diseases, deaths, changes of abode &c. 3. In distributing the money we have adopted the following course. A few Pastors, who had contrived to save some of their property, have hitherto declined to participate in the Collection, but as, by the long duration of their exile, all their savings are consumed, there is only a certain difference of poverty among us all. 4. But we take into consideration piety, zeal, learning, merits &c. Among the Ministers and Schoolmasters we include a few heads of families who have suffered with us the same persecution. Their number is likely to be increased. 5. We have also given to Lutheran exiles, to conciliate their comrades among whom we are compelled to live.

...Reverendissimi...Viri, Fautores plurimum honorandi, Literas quas nomine Synedrii 1
vestri non ita pridem transmisistis, paucis diebus post recte accepimus, ex quibus cognovimus, quantopere Regia Majestas afficiatur nostra miseria: adeo ut per literas patentes mandarit: ut ad sublevandam inopiam ministrorum veritatis causa e Palatinatu exulantium per totum Angliæ Regnum Eleemosyna colligatur. Magnum profecto charitatis Christianæ officium, et post hominum memoriam, aut nunquam fortassis Germaniæ nostræ cognitum: quod merito humili, devoto et grato animo agnoscimus: et ardenter

[1] See above, Letter No. 1833 and Document No. 1906.

supplicamus Deo pro salute pii Regis, et omnium eorum: qui monitu atque intercessione sua tantum perfecerunt: ut desiderio et optatis nostris tandem commiseratio isthæc Regiæ Majestatis responderit.—Cæterum, ubinam locorum in præsentia degamus, 2
et quot nostrum sint in tractu hoc Norico ac vicinia: ostendet Catalogus literis hisce adjunctus: cui nihil fere inseruimus præterquam nomina nostra, paucis quibusdam attributis insuper additis. Siquidem fieri nullo modo potest: ut in præsentia exacte referatur singulorum status et conditio, obnoxia multiplicibus et quotidianis mutationibus, morbis, direptionibus aliisque variis casibus: qui modo hunc, modo illum ex inopinato obruunt et exercent. Quibus accedunt personæ istæ, quarum numero familia exulum quorundam fit auctior. Nonnunquam enim accidit, ut extinctis parentibus, nepotes educandi et alendi tradantur avis: nonnunquam etiam liberi sese recipere ad parentes cogantur: qui ob religionis diversitatem aut constantiam laribus et sedibus suis exacti, thoro connubiali arcentur, aliisque infinitis incommodis prætermissis: quibus quotidie ingravescit tantopere exilii nostri calamitas: ut vel hosti miseranda videri possit. Nihilominus si quid forte in Catalogo transmisso desideretur: offerimus nos ad uberiorem relationem de singulis personis; quotiescunque eam requirat honorandum Synedrium.

Vt vero et vobis ratio constet qua hactenus usi sumus in erogandis Eleemosynis: 3
visum est illam brevibus annectere. Aliquot ex ministris, iique pauci, qui tanquam e Trojano casu de suis rebus nonnihil asportarunt, hactenus a participatione Collectæ sponte abstinuerunt: et reliquiis illis cum sese tum familiam parce quidem ac duriter sustentarunt. Nunc vero cum propter Exilij diuturnitatem opinione longiorem, asportata fere absumta sint: qui antehac opulentiores visi, cum egentioribus in easdem angustias rediguntur: adeo, ut jam ex æquo omnes simus pauperes: saltem paupertatis gradibus distincti. In distribuendo autem habita ratione et respectu pietatis, probi- 4
tatis, zeli, eruditionis, constantiæ, morum et meritorum, servatur proportio Geometrica. Ministris verbi, Ludimoderatoribus et viduis addidimus bonæ notæ patres et matres familias, qui nobiscum eandem persecutionem patiuntur. Hactenus quidem horum numerus non usque adeo magnus fuit. Sed certum est, termino elapso, quem nuper Dux Bavariæ, cum ipsi jura Palatinatus transscriberentur, a præstito homagio, subditis vel ad religionem mutandam vel ad solum vertendum præfixit, hunc numerum valde auctum iri. Datum est etiam aliquid, pro re nata, Lutheranis exulibus, ut eorum Consortes, apud 5
quos commorandum est nobis, haberemus æquiores, ne causam arriperent conquerendi, indeque captarent occasionem ejiciendi nos sedibus, quæ tamen quibusdam in locis rigidiores sunt duris Caucasi rupibus. Sed et isthæc inhumanitas patienter ferenda est, donec Deus ex alto nos clementer respiciat, pioque vestro de nostra in Patriam reductione voto clementer annuat....Norimbergæ, ad diem XI. Julij, Anno Christi M. DC. XXVIII. 6

Vestris Reverendissimis Dignitatibus omni studio et officio addictissimi Superioris Archi Palatinatus Exules, omnium vero nomine

Ambrosius Tolnerus quondam Pastor Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis, et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero Exul in Marchionatu Brandenburgico.

M. Johan. Müller Aurbaco-Palatinus, Ecclesiæ Castello Waldeccianæ Pastor, Diœceseos Kemnat. adjunctus ibidem exulans, mpp.

Andreas Vigilius Ecclesiæ Walderbacensis pastor et vicinæ classis Wetterfeldensis inspector in Norico tractu exulans.

Gebhardus Agricola pastor Ecclesiæ Aurbacensis et vicinarum Inspector nunc in eodem Marchionatu exulans.

Georgius Summer Ambergensis Ecclesiæ minister et Curiæ sacræ assessor Exul, mpp.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris, Domino Ambrosio Regemortero, et cæteris Ec- 7
clesiæ Londino-Belgicæ Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Van Norimberg geschreven 11 July 1628, ons toesendende Cataloge van de namen, getal en noot der gevluchten van den Opperpaltz. Waerop wy geantwoort 5 August 1628.

1925. *Westminster, Monday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *July* 1628. **Privy Seal of King Charles I., to the Treasurer, Chancellor and other Officers of the Exchequer,** regarding the Merchants of the Intercourse.

Charles by the grace of God King of England....To the Treasurer, Chauncellor, 1
vnder Treasurer Barrons and other officers of our Exchequor now being...Greeting, Wheras diuers persons Aliens borne in the Lowe Countries being in amity with vs, by Treaties betweene our Auncestors and vs and the howse of Burgundy, And not our denizens or handycraftsmen within this our Realme, but resorting to our Cittie of London only for the trade of Marchandize, some of them being Marchants themselues and some of them being Marchants or seruaunts for other Marchants Straungers are seuerally assessed and taxed (among other Inhabitants of the said Cittie) to pay vnto vs aswell to and for the two first of the Fiue entire Subsedies, graunted vnto vs by our High Courte of Parliament begunne and holden at Westminster the 17th day of March and in the Third yeere of our raigne. And there continewed vntill the 26th day of June ensewing and prorogued vntill the 20th day of October now next following, diuers somes of money for their goodes chattelles and other charges supposed to bee contributory to the payment of the Subsedies aforesaid, As also are likely to bee assessed and taxed to pay seuerall somes of mony to and for the Third, Fowrth and Fift of the said Subsedies and to and for euery payment therof, As by the seuerall Certificates and the taxacions and assessments of the said two first of the Fiue Subsedies aforesaid in our Cittie of London, allreddy certified into our Courte of Exchequor..., and by the said Certificate and taxacion of the Third, Fowrth and Fifth of the said Subsedies and euery payment therof heerafter to bee made to you, more at large it doth and may or shall appeare, Wee lett you weete, That...the 2
said Marchantes of the Lowe Countries shalbe dischardged of the said fiue seuerall Subsedies...[*the remainder of the Document is, mutatis mutandis, the same as in* No. 1789, q.v.]. Giuen vnder our Priuie Seale at our Pallace of Westminster the 14th 3
day of July, in the Fowrth yeere of our raigne. Tho. Packer.

The names of the Marchants of the Entercourse[1] with the seuerall Wards they dwell in: 4

Aldgate Ward	Broadstreete Ward.
Robert Delabarre.	John de Lucie

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1849, 1904.

Peter Rickault
Nicholas Croen

Billingsgate Ward.
Walran Lodowick
Peter van Peene
John Sasse
Jacob Struce
Widdow van Steene
Daniell Aldenould
Jaques de Kent
Henry van Houen

Bishopsgate Ward.
John Fortree
Nicholas Mackaluie

Cornhill Ward.
Frauncis van Acker

Candlewickstreet Ward.
Sr Thomas Coteele
Alexander van Enden
William Abeeles
Abraham Dowllinges
Peter van Paine
Frauncis Sion
Cornellis Verstelle

Dowgate Ward.
Peter van Pouck
James Wattins
Hans Adrianson

Langborne Ward
Abraham Vandelden
Widdowe Soone
Steuen le Googe
John Rushault and
John Casheere

Colmanstreete Ward.
John de Franckuilla
Dauid Marishall

Lymestreete Ward.
Thomas Rowse
Peter van de Putte

Walbrooke Ward.
Peter de Busker
Abraham de Cuter

Tower Ward.
Adrian Hendrix

Portsoken Ward.
John vanden Benden

Endorsed: 14 Jul. A° 1628 for þe Entercourse. The coppy of þe King's Priuie Seale, with þe Marchants names of the Entercourse[2].

[2] There are two other Copies (one on Vellum) of the above Document, but without the names of the Merchants.

1926. *London, Friday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *August* 1628. **The Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London, to the Church-Council of the Community of Amsterdam**[1].

1. *Could you advise and help us in alleviating the wants of the saints? Our king has allowed a collection to be made through the whole of England, for the poor Ministers who have fled the Palatinate, and appointed us as receivers and distributors of the money.* 2. *To quit ourselves of this duty we have asked the other Churches of Germany and the officers of the king of Bohemia, to tell us the abode, number and wants of our dispersed brethren, and we make the same request of you, and shall be glad if you will also tell us how we could best make the distribution.* 3. *No doubt there are a good many of those sorrowing persons in the Netherlands and surrounding places, and in Hanau and its neighbourhood there are about forty families. As firstfruits of the harvest which we expect we send you by cheque four thousand guilders, and have sent two thousand to Hanau, and hope that you will distribute it among the exiled Ministers of the Palatinate,*

[1] A transcript of this Letter is also found on p. 1 of the Register or Copy-book B² described below in the Note to No. 1929. See above, Letter No. 1833 &c.; also below, Letters Nos. 1931, 1938, &c.

their wives and children as you may think proper, and send us a list of the participants, and the sums which they receive. 4. Do not send any money to those who reside at Frankfurt, Hanau, Spire, Worms; we have asked the brethren of Hanau to send you a Catalogue of them.

Eerweerde...meedebroeders in Christo...De gemeenschap der heijligen maeckt ons 1
soo vrijmoedich aen V.E. te schrijven, tot versoeck van V.E. goeden raet ende hulpe inde wtvoeringe van een saecke grootelijcx dienende tot voldoninge van het gebreck der heijligen....Onsen genadigen Cooninck heeft nae sijne Coninckllijcke baermharticheijt ouer de verdruckte, toegestaen een Collectie door gantsch Engelandt, voorde aerme gevluchte Leeraers van den Paltz, ende heeft ons bestemt tot Ontfangers ende wtdeelders daer van nae een ijders noot, gelijck v.E. sien cont indit meedegaende wtschrijft des Coninex in alle kercken afte condigen. Om ons dan in desen last 2
ende dienst die wij malcanderen schuldich sijn, op het beste te quiten soo hebben wij ouer all aen de noch ouerige kercken van Duijtslant, en aen den Cooninckx dienaers van Bohemen geschreuen, om te vernemen de woonplaetsen, het getall, den nootdruft onser voorseide verstroeijde meedebroederen, ende tenseluen eijnde schrijven nu desen oock aen v.E. op v.E....begeerende...ons in deesen oock alle openinge te doen ende alle licht te geven met aenschrijvinge van v.E. gevoelen ende in deese dingen nu well ervaeren oordeel hoe ende op wat manieren wij bequaemst dese uijtdeelinge doen mochten als die sulckx best bekent can sijn en is van wegen de well gelegentheit van V.E. stadt ende v.E. Christelijcke sorge ende voorsichtigheit voor desen in diergelijcke gevalle wtgewesen. Daer sijn sonder twijffell veele van die bedroefde herten 3
in Neerlandt ende omliggende plaetsen. Van Hanauw hebben wij schrijuen datter daer ende in de steden daer omtrent zijn bij de 40 huijsgesinnen. Soo is t' dat wij tot eerstlingen vanden Oogst die wij verwachten (ende die ons den Heere des Oogstes rijckelijck toebringe) nu per wissell ouer maeken vier duijsent gulden aen V.E. te betaelen door den E. Mr de Wale, gelijck wij daer van gelijcke twee duijsent hebben ouergemaeckt op Hanauw om aldaer door de besorgers der aerme verijaechde zielen wtgedeijlt te worden nae yders behoeft, gelijck ons dan dient verstaen gegeuen te worden door haer oversenden der reekeninge en bijgevoechde namen der gener die der wttdelinge deelachtigh sijn gewest om van ons hier gethoont te woorden t'onser ontlasting aen de goede heeren, voor dewelcke wij van s'Coninex wegen ter verantwoordinge moeten staen na inhout van s'Cooninckx brief, biddende v.E. oock...op het selue beschoot de moeijte te neemen ende de voorseide 4000 gulden te distribueeren aen soodanige Paltzgrauische Leeraers ballingen, haere huijsvrouwen ende kinderen als v.E....pro rata van een ijders aermoede sall goet vinden, ende ons dan doen behandigen een register vande namen die hier van genooten hebben, ende sommen die se ontfangen hebben op dat niet een meer maell bedient en weerde ende andere niet, ende wij het hier moegen verantwoorden. Daerom sall v.E. oock inde distributie deeser 4
4000 guldens believen voorbij te gaen die te Francfort, Hannauw, Spiers, Worms, oft daeromtrent hunseluen houden, waer van wij de E. Broeders van Hannouw verwittight hebben v.E. een Cataloge toe te senden, op dat alles in goeden order ende trouwe mach worden bericht....V.E. neme...onse vrijheit ten besten die wij dies te meer gebruijcken, om dat wij sonderlinge aen v.E. van sijne Maijesteijt van Bohemen geaddresseert sijn...1 Augusti 1628: London.

V.E. dienstwillige Broeders in Christo Leerars ende Ouderlingen der Neederlantsche gemeente in Christo binnen Londen en wtt aller name ende laste

Wilhelmus Thilenus[2].

Addressed: Eerweerde...Broeders des Kercken Raets der gemeinte Jesu Christi van Amsterdam. *Annexed is a copy of the cheque alluded to above:* Op $\frac{20}{30}$ Augusto naestcoomende gelieft te betaelen aende Eerweerde broeders des Kercken Raets van Amsterdam de somma van 4000 guldens Hollants gelt, de weerde vande eerweerde broeders des Kercken raets vande Nederduijtsche gemeinte van deeser stadt Londen; doet goede betaelinge ende stelt op reekeninge als vL. aduijseere ende blijft den almogende Heere in genaden bevoolen. In Londra deesen Primo Augusto anno 1628, stylo Angliæ. Per Abraham Beck. *Addressed:* Eersaemen...Signeur Jan de Wale, Coopman tot Amsterdam.

[2] See also below, Letter No. 1932.

1927. *London, Sunday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *August* 1628. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church at Hanau[1].**

1. *Having learnt from your Letter the pitiable condition of your Church and its members, we send you at once, from the Royal collection which is to go on for two years,* £200, *to be distributed among the poor Ministers and their families and widows.* 2. *Kindly send us a list of the distributions made.* 3. *We asked the brethren of Franckfort how many of the exiled Ministers resided in their town and its neighbourhood, but for weighty reasons they considered it unadvisable to give this information, and we have now written to them, that they may share in the* £200 *sent to you, when they give us some fuller information.*

...Litteras vestras, Reverendi viri, et fratres in Domino plurimum colendi, acce- 1
pimus ex quibus plene statum afflictum ecclesiæ, et eiusdem singulorum membrorum calamitates in vestra civitate et in locis circumiacentibus intelleximus, et ita apprehendimus tanquam vnius corporis mystici viva membra; quam ob rem sine vlla percunctatione ad presentem ministrorum verbi Dei cum suis familijs et viduis mitigandam necessitatem, de regia collecta adhuc habenda, et per biennium in vniversa Anglia duratura ad vestras reverentias transmittimus ducentas libras monetæ nostratis sive sterlingas omni fidelitate, diligentia et æqualitate tanquam in conspectu Jesu Christi pro ratione oneris quod quisque ministrorum in sua familia sustinet, distribuendas cunctis illis inopibus pastoribus quorum mentionem litteræ vestræ faciunt. Catalogum nominum 2
ac personarum a prima vsque ad vltimam in singulis familijs et vbi locorum suo ministerio functi sint a vobis post factam distributionem requirimus vt suo tempore quia ad id obligati et forte aliquando a regia majestate vocandi possimus omnium tam acceptorum, quam expensorum rationem reddere. Ad fratres Francofortenses scripsimus 3
vt quis sit illic loci exvlantium ministrorum numerus, quis in vicinia, ad nos perscribant; responderunt, ob diversas easque graves rationes id ipsis, in vrbe illa degentibus, non consultum videri; ad quos rescripsimus nos ducentas libras ad vos misisse, quarum participes esse placet post acceptam ab illis pleniorem intelligentiam, vt sanctæ equalitatis inter membra Christi habeatur ratio, iuuarit enim si pars collectæ ipsis exhiberi curetur omni fidelitate distributuros. hisce fisi fratres reverendi vos omnesque sub

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 36[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

communi cruce persequtionis laborantes, Dei altissimi protectioni commendamus..... Londini ad diem 3 Augusti 1628. 4

Synedrii nomine, Timotheus Vleterenus Ecclesie pastor.

Addressed: Reverendis...Viris Dominis pastoribus et senioribus ecclesiæ quæ Christo colligitur Hanoviæ.

1928. *London, Monday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *August* 1628, to *Saturday,* 25 *June* [=5 *July,* N.S.] 1631. **Disbursements of Jean de Moncy,** on behalf of the Foreign Churches of London while soliciting about the Pirate Money against Lord Holland[1].

Oncosten verschoten door Sr Jean de Moncij in het soliciteeren ouer het Piraet gelt[2] 1
tegens mij Lord Holland voor de Kerken.

1628, 4 Augustj,	ouer boothuere na my Lordes Hollandes met de gedeputeerde	£0. 2. —
	aen Mr Sutton, ouer copie van d'oorden vanden clercq vanden Raet	£1. 10. —
12 ditto,	aen Ralph Sheppard Soliciteur voor het veruolgen van het Extent wegen d'Eruen van Caron £2. 13. 2 ende voor sin moyt 6 sh. 10	£3. —. —
21 Octobris,	aen Mr Weston ouer counsel wegen het Extent tegens Carons Eruen	£1. —. —
23 Decembris,	an Ralph Sheppard Soliciteur volgens syn rekeninge dat hij verleit heeft wegen de prosecutie tegen de Eruen van Caron as per Rekening	£6. 14. —
14 Maerte,	an Ralph Sheppard ouer d'oncosten desen terme betaelt	£3. 19. 8
1629, 31 ditto	an Mr Noij ouer Counsel met Sr Vandeputt ende Sr Burlamachy	£2. —. —
	an Mr Bishop counsel tot Sr Robert Rich sinde betaelt .	£1. —. —
	an Sr Robert Rich sin knecht tot 2 stonden gegeuen .	£0. 4. 6
29 Meij,	an Sr Joos Godschalck dat hy betaelt heeft an Mr Glanfield ouer Counsel als anders verleyt door hem . . .	£2. 9. —
13 Octobris,	an Sr Godschalck dat hij verleit heeft gaende naer Hampton Cort met de gedeputeerde van beyde de Kerken	£3. 10. 9
1630, 5 Augustij,	an Ralph Sheppard, ouer oncosten door hem betaelt as per Rekening	£3. 9. 6
1631, 25 Junij,	an Cornelis Godfrij door ordre vanden coetus dat hij verschoten heeft naer Groenwits gaende met de gedeputeerde om my Lord of Holland te bedancken	£0. 12. —
		£29. 11. 5

Per de Weduwe Jean Moncij Salige.

Endorsed: Mr Moncyës Rekeninge van het piraten gelt. *And in the handwriting* 2
of Caesar Calandrinus: 25 Jun. 1631. Per Act. Coetus 12 Junij 1631.

[1] Henry, first Earl of Holland. [2] See above, Documents Nos. 1778, 1855, 1863, 1864, 1866, 1898.

1929. *London, Tuesday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *August* 1628. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Exiled Pastors of the Upper Palatinate**[1] at Nurenberg.

1. *As we see from the List which you send us, that the misery and number of our exiled brethren is great, we send you through Abraham Beck and Abraham Blommaert* £200 *of the Royal Collection.* 2. *Please distribute it and send us an account of the distribution as soon as it is made.*

Reverendissimis,...fratribus, DD. pastoribus, e superiori Palatinatu justitiæ causa 1
in agro Norico nunc exulantibus, Norimbergam.... Litteras vestras accepimus, Reverendissimi fratres, una cum catalogo afflictorum fratrum exulantium. Cumque talis et tanta sit vestrum omnium calamitas, tantusque numerus, visum fuit Synedrii nostri fratribus, ex nummis illis qui beneficio Regii Diplomatis hic colliguntur, ad vos transmittere 200. librarum Anglicanarum summam, mutua cura ac diligentia Domini Abrahami Beck mercatoris et senioris Ecclesiæ nostræ, habitantis hic, et D. Abrahami Blommaert mercatoris commorantis Norimbergæ. Vestrum erit, distributionem horum num- 2
morum facere proportione (ut scitis) geometrica, et personas quibus, quantumque singulis erogaveritis, diligenter annotare; ac catalogum deinde, rationemque accepti et expensi distributione peracta ad nos transmittere. Valete.... Deus sit clypeus vester, et merces vestra ampla valde[2]. Plurima vos salute impertiunt omnes fratres. Londini, 5 Augusti 3
1628. Nomine fratrum Synedrii nostri, Ambrosius Regemorterus.

[1] Besides the three Registers or Copy-books A[1], B[1], A[2], already described above in the Notes to Nos. 1241, 1420 and 1556, the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church commenced a fourth Register, which will hereafter be referred to as B[2]. It is preserved in the same case (labelled B) as B[1]. The above Letter occurs on Fol. 4. [2] Gen. 15. 1.

1930. *London, Thursday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *August* 1628. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church at Franckfurt**[1].

1. *We sent* £200 *from the Royal Collection to the Overseers of the Church of Hanau for distribution among the Ministers and their widows.* 2. *And as you considered it unadvisable to tell us the names of the exiles, we wrote to the brethren of Hanau that there are exiled Ministers residing in your town, so that a portion of the above sum may be sent to you, for which purpose they expect further information from you.* 3. *Please send us a List of the persons to whom you distribute the money.*

Reverendi...viri et fratres in Christo...quas accepimus literas vestras nobis miser- 1
rimum Germaniæ statum, et inde totius ecclesiæ explicatum dederunt, quam ob rem nobis commiseratione Christiana tanquam vnius corporis membris tactis erga afflictos Christi ministros visum fuit, de regia collecta sine mora vlla nobis ad distribuendam commissa a sua majestate ad antistites ecclesiæ Hannouiensis ducentas libras sterlingas transmittere partiendas inter ministros verbi Dei ipsorumque viduas, iuxta regis patentes litteras omni fidelitate et diligentia tanquam coram Deo; et quoniam vobis ob graves 2
rationes numerum exulantium ad nos perscribere non consultum videtur placuit in literis nostris ad fratres Hannovienses innuere quod apud vos sint exvles ministri Christi, vt aliquid de summa supra dicta ad vos mittendum et deinde a vobis distribuendum reservent, in quem finem pleniorem a vobis intelligentiam expectabunt personarum ac numeri apud vos latitantis, vt sanctæ proportionis inter membra Christi habeatur ratio,

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 36[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420.

Catalogum nominum ac personarum quæ huius collectæ participes erunt, quia ad red- 3
dendam omnium tam acceptorum quam expensorum rationem suæ majestati obstringimur, quibus nixi vos fratres totumque Christi gregem incertis sedibus errantem Dei protectioni commendamus....Valete Londini ad 7 d. Augusti 1628. Synedrij nomine 4

Timotheus Vleterenus ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ pastor.

Addressed: Reverendis...Dominis Pastoribus et Senioribus ecclesiæ reformatæ quæ Christo colligitur Francofurti.

1931. *London, Friday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *August* 1628. **The Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community of London, to the Church Council of Amsterdam**[1].

1. *Since our last Letter to you we have received a Letter from the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate residing at Nurenberg, numbering about* 150 *and* 40 *widows, with an account of their several families, children, necessities and poverty, for an eventual distribution of the Royal Collection among them.* 2. *And as, since our last Letter, no further money has been collected, we think that half of the four thousand guilders sent to you should go to Nurenberg, leaving to you two thousand for distribution among the exiles residing in the United Netherlands, and about Embden, Bremen &c.* 3. *If you have already received four thousand guilders from Mr de Wale, please return to him the half, and tell us what you know about the Ministers who fled to Hessen, that we may regulate ourselves accordingly, when we have more money to send; please send us also an account of the distribution made by you.*

Copia. Eerweerde...broeders..., Sins ons vorich schrijuen aen V.E. over 8 dagen 1
hebben wij schrijuen ontfanghen wt Noremberch vande gevluchte Leerars vanden Opperpaltz aldaer met eenen Catalogo van het geene der armen herten, coomende tot omtrent 150, ende 40 weduwen met aenteekeninge van een ijeders last van huijsgesinnen ende kinderen, noot ende armoede daer se hun in vinden, gelijck wij op hun versocht hadden om nae t'gebreck van een ijgelijck d'wttdeelinge der Conincklick Collectie te doen t'onser volcomene verantwoordinge. Ende alsooder sins ons schrijven aen V.E. niet 2
meer ingecoomen en is van der Collecte ende der tegenwoordigen noot dier voorseide Broederen well dadelijcke hulpe verheijschet, soo ist dat wij goet gevonden hebben, vande 4000 fl. v.E. over gemaeckt door Sr de Wale de helft op Noremberch te verschrijven ende de ander helfte 2000 fl. V.E. in handen te laeten ter distributie aen soodanige verjaechde Paltz graueffsche Leerars als V.E. sall verneemen dat inde vereenigde Nederlanden en omliggende plaetsen Emden, Bremen, int Landt van Gulick, Cleeff &c. hun seluen houden den slachregen der besoekinge Godts schuijlende, die de Heere...eens late ouer gaen. Soo believe V.E. van 2000 guldens ontfangen van 3
Sr de Wale, of soo V.E. alree 4000 fl. getelt sijn sijne E. dier van 2000 gulden weer te doen overtellen en de moeijte te doen, van ons eens te schrijven, de gelegentheijt der gevluchte Leerars vanden Paltz in Hesselant en daer omtrent, haar getall ende noott soo veel vE. bekent is, om ons hier naemael daer in te draegen in het ouer maeken van meer penningen de wij door Godts genade van deese Collecte verwachten na heijsche des noots, gelijck wij oock v.E....bidden, een register te moogen hebben vande persoonen waer aen ende hoe veel elck v.E. deese 2000 fl. wttgedeelt sult hebben tot onser ontlastinge alhier....1628, 8 Augustus, London. 4

V.E....Meedebroeders, Leerars ende Ouderlingen de Nederlandtsche gemeente tot Londen, ende wt aller name ende last Wilhelmus Thilenus.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Broederen des Kercken Raets van Amsterdam.

[1] A transcript of this Letter occurs also on p. 3 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

1932. *London, Saturday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *August* 1628. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Theobaldus Mauritius**[1].

1. *We learnt with great sorrow, from your Letter of* 10 *July, the deplorable condition of the two Palatinates.* 2. *We should like to see the emended Catalogue of the Pastors and Schoolmasters of the Lower Palatinate which you mention; we received a fairly accurate one from Nurenberg.* 3. *We have asked the Amsterdam Consistory to assist us in difficult cases, and sent them a sum of money, as well as to Hanau and Nurenberg.*

Generoso Domino,...Domino Theobaldo Mauritio[2], Serenissimi Regis Bohemiæ Secre- 1
tario, Hagam Comitum. Generose Domine,...Litteræ tuæ 10. Julij exaratæ hac hebdomada nobis redditæ fuerunt: ex quibus summo nostro cum dolore intelleximus afflictissimum ac deploratissimum Palatinatus utriusque statum. Certe tam multa auditu aspera a Rev[a] Tua in litteris referuntur, ut ambæ aures nostræ tinniant[3]. Bonus quisque pastor, imo et sincerus quilibet Christianus calamitosissimis hisce temporibus merito cum Jeremia propheta optet, c. 9, 1: O si quis daret caput meum esse aquas, et oculum meum scaturiginem aquarum, ut deflerem interdiu et noctu confossos filiæ populi mei! Tyrannorum jugum intolerabile, at Pontificis Romani plus
quam ferreum est....Mentionem facit Reverentia Tua emendatioris exactiorisque cata- 2
logi pastorum et ludimoderatorum totius inferioris Palatinatus, eum, si Reverentiæ Tuæ obtingat, libenter etiam videremus. Norimberga nomenclatorem nuper accepimus satis accurate factum et amplum. A venerando Amsterodamensi presbyterio per litteras 3
petijmus, ut in re difficili, cui toti sufficere non possumus absentes, auxiliarem nobis manum præbere velint, quem in finem aliquot nummorum collybum illuc curavimus: ut etiam, necessitate id exigente, Hanoviam et Norimbergam, iis, quibus decet, conditionibus et cautionibus. Hæc sunt, vir Generose, de quibus Reverentiam Tuam Synedrij nostri fratres certiorem fieri voluerunt, Reverentiæ Tuæ paratum animum ad quovis modo succurrendum afflictissimis illis fratribus exulibus grato vicissim animo agnoscentes. Deus Opt. Max. benefaciat pro bona voluntate sua Sioni,...vagationesque Serenissimi Regis Bohemiæ in numerato habeat, ipsius quamque Lachrymam in utre[4] suo ponat, tandemque eum in pristinam dignitatem pro omnium bonorum votis restituat....Londini 9 Augusti 1628. Nomine fratrum Synedrij nostri 4

Ambrosius Regemorterus, Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ pastor.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 5 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929. [2] See above, Letter No. 1923. [3] 2 Kings 21. 12. [4] Ps. 56. 8.

1933. *Yarmouth, Friday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *August* 1628. **The Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1—3. *They request the London Consistory to assist them in keeping their Community together, by an annual contribution.* 4. *And they send a List of the number of their members and what each of them contributes every Quarter towards the maintenance of their Minister.*

...Eerweerdyghen...brouders...Alsoo wy tot noch tou ghenietet hebbe den goede 1
wille ende seer goede jonste van de...brouderen van Londen tot de aerme cleene Duesche Keercke van Jeermueden waer van wy de broederen van Londen met hertgrondynghe eerbyedeghe syn bedanckende ende wilden wel so het moeghelyck waere niemant moeylyck ofte laestych te wesen, maer ouermyes het ons onmoeghelyck is onse aerme ghemente te onderhouden sonder hulpe ende byestant van ander kercken,

maer datse moet nootsakelyck vergaen ende tot een deseluyd ende opbreckenghen ende tot niet commen, moet tot onser groete droefheyt ende naerdeel van so veele reysende lyeden de welcken noch door onsen swaecke cleene meedelien van ons alhyer gheholpen werden als sy hyer an lant commen door ongheluck ter see, so iest dat wy an V.E. noch syn supleyren ende versoucken die goede wille van die E. brouder van Londen ghelyck wy voor desen ghenootet hebben uwer L....bydden de nootwendycheyt van onser ghementen te wyllen ansyen. Dyes te meer ouermys datter twee 2
mael des jaers een groete menychte van uutlander tot Jeermueden commen tot den haerynck vanck ende aldaer haere neetten droeghen ende vermaecken ouermys de gheleeghenheyt van dyeen seer bequaemen is, de welcken uutlanders haer seluen by ons voughen op den saebaet des Heeren tot het ghehoort van Goddes Woort, met groete stychtynge ende troest voor haere syellen, al waer sy andersuns in dryncknuysen ende oneerlycken plaesen haer seluen soude begheuen ende haeren tyt also ouer brynghen tot groeten aerghernyssen ende anstoot van ingheseetenen deses lants. So is dat wy de E. brouder van Londen.. bydden desen nootwendycheyt te wyllen 3
ansyen op dat door desen meedel onsen Kercken noch moechte contyneweren met de predykasye des Goddelycken Woorts, ende het uutreechten van de heylighen saekermenten....Neffens onse supplycasyeen so senden wy uwer L. hyer het gheheele ghetael[1] 4
van onsen lyetmaeten ende hoe veel een ider gheeft tot onderhoudynghe van onsen dyenaer alle 3 manden inghehaelt ende versammelt. In Geermueden desen 15 Augusty 1628 uut allder naemen ghescreuen, ouderlynghen en dyjaekenen

Nyclous Maekereel, ouderlyng. Maerkus vander Mersch, mede ouderlynck.
Joos Gheschiere, ouderlynck. Jan Brouckaert, dyeijaken.
Abraham van Reghemoorter, dyaecken.

Addressed: Eerweerdyghen...Dyenaeren des Woorts ende ouderlynghen der ghe- 5
mente tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Jarmouth ouer de gifte der 10 ponden.

[1] This List does not seem to be now among the Documents preserved in the London-Dutch Church.

1934. *Sandwich, Monday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *August* 1628. **The three Colleges of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The daily decrease of our contributors by death and bad trade disable us from collecting the necessary money for our poor, for whom we require twenty, nay sometimes twenty-five pounds per month.* 2. *Our divine service requires twenty pounds Quarterly besides other expenses, and as we are no longer able to collect all this, we beg you to assist us.*

Seer Eerweerde...Dienaren, Ouderlynghen ende Dyakenen der Nederduitscher ghe- 1
meinte binnen Londen...wy syn tsamen...Godt biddende om een goede wtcomste te verweruen, te meer omme dies door het daghelicx afsteruen onser goeder contribuanten beyde tot Armen, ende onderhoudynghe des dienst Godts, ende ooc de cranke neerynghe die ons ghedwerighlick treffende is, ende so verre wy sien als noch niet apparent te beteren staet, ghedwerende welckes alle middelen anghewent, ende anwendende, die wy connen ofte moghen bedencken, en geen sien oft mercken connen omme alle ende zoodanighe t'achterheyden te voorcommen als wy alreede inne ghetreden syn, de reden, dat onser armen veel syn, tot welcker onderhoudynghe d'een maent onder d'ander

moet gheuonden worden xx^{li} ja somwylen Twyntigh vyf pondt, waer van de een helft niet inghebracht can worden, door de veelheyt onser Lidtmaten die door crancke neerynghe end'andersins als wtghemerghelt syn, derhaluen onmachtigh te contrybueeren. Annopende den dienst den welcken wy gheerne onderhouden wouden also wy quarterlick 2
vynden moeten xx^{li} beneffens ander oncosten meer die wy all draghen moeten, ende daer toe ouer de een helft niet opbrenghen connen, reden waer by wel te mercken is deser contynueerende, hoe het met ons apparent is te gaen, doch om met haesten niemanden te molesteeren, so ist dat wy verscheyden mael 2 dubbel ende 3 4 dubbel als ooc extraordinare middelen beneuens desen ghebruyckt hebben ende door dien also eenyghen tyt verlanghet hebben ende nu niet voorder en connen, want de casse te verre ten achter is, het welck met droefheyt des herten ghedronghen syn v.L. te kennen te gheuen, op welcke onder Godt onsen troost ende toeuerlaet is, biddende... in dese onsen noodt v.L. milde handt tot onderstant van onser arme ghemeinte te moghen verweruen....Actum Sandwyts desen 18^{en} Agusti 1628. 3

By laste ende wt aller name der drye Collegien onser armer ghemeinte
my Pieter Mooraert, Scriba ac Senior.
Abraham de Vinck doude. Jooris + Beudaert.

Addressed: An de...Dienaren, Ouderlynghen, ende Dyakenen der Nederduitscher Ghemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Sandewiths ouer en collecte voor hen.

1935. [*Nurenberg,*] *Friday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *September* 1628. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to Philippus Ludovicus**[1].

A swelling of the feet, besides other impediments, prevent Anna Bacher from leaving her afflicted country, so that she is to look for help elsewhere. As our Collections do not allow us to assist her, we hope that you will be able to obtain some aid for her.

Ad cæteras difficultates, quibus Anna Bacheriana[1] conflictatur, accedit etiam tumor 1
pedum, qui e Babylone excedere gestientem ad iter ineptam reddit, et subsidiorum ulterius quærendorum necessitatem imponit. Cum autem sumtum, quo valetudinaria hæc indiget, Collectæ nostræ solæ præstare non possint, ad Te confugimus,...teque rogamus, ut istic bonorum pectora pulses et tua intercessione efficias, quo nostræ huic ætate, morbis et laboribus fractæ χάρις aliqua colligatur....5 7bris 1628. 2

Tui in Domino omni studio et officio

Ambrosius Tolnerus quondam Pastor Ecclesiæ Turschenreütensis, et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero exul in Marchionatu Brandeburgico.

M. Johannes Muller, Ecclesiæ Castello Waldecianæ Pastor, Diœceseos Kemnatanæ adjunctus Inspector, ibidem exulans.

Gebhardus Agricola, Ecclesiæ Auerbacensis Inspector nunc exulans Wendelstenij.

Georgius Sommer, Ecclesiæ minister nunc exulans Noribergæ.

Addressed: Reverendo...Domino Philippo Ludovico Ecclesiæ Germanicæ Hagæ Comitis 3
ministro. *Endorsed:* Commendatio Annæ Bacherianæ per fratres Superioris Palatinatus ad Dominum Philippum Ludovicum Germanorum ecclesiæ pastorem Hagæ Comitum.

[1] See below. Letter No. 1940.

1936. *Leiden, Tuesday,* 19 *September* 1628 [N.S.]. **Simeon Ruytingius**[1], **to the Ministers and Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. Though I have received no answer to my last Letter, I am glad to hear from Mr de Laet that all misunderstanding has been removed, and that you will extend to me your former favour. Seeing this I do not fear that some persons are said to be watching my movements. 2. I wrote to you before that I should wish to visit the Frisian Academies, but the Professors advise me not to do so. Hence I have again taken my rooms for half a year till 12 April next. 3. At Franeker I could have resided with Amesius, but I hear that residence with Professors there is just like here, where some pay to Rivet four hundred guilders for mere expenses, and yet some say that we outsiders derive more assistance from him than those who live in his house. 4. I shall now join a class with him in Theological controversy for three or four months. D. de Dieu will instruct me in Hebrew, and I hope to make the acquaintance of our Professor in that Language.

Leyden den 19 September Anno 1628. Eerweerde Broeders...en gunstighe vrien- 1
den. Alhoewel ick op mynen laetsten aen v.E. geschreven alsnoch geen antwoorde
becomen hebbe, nochtans verstaende door myn heer de Laet denselven vE. aenge-
naem geweest is: soo wort my daerdoor occasie gegeven om v.E. weder met een briefken
te besoecken. My en conde geen liever tydinge toecomen dan te vernemen dat alle
quaet achterdencken nu t'eenemael geweert is, en v.E. bereyt zyt om de voorighe
gunste en liefde te achtervolghen....Ende alsoo my seker vriendt van Londen schryft
dat eenighe Lieden alhier d'ooghe op my hebben, en op alle myn doen nauw acht
nemen, bidde d.E. Broederen vastelyck te gelooven dat die t'quaede niet en laet wt
vreese des alsienden Gods, en wt respect van v.E., t'selve oock niet laeten sal wt
ontsach van eenighe opsienders die genoegh met eenen valschen schyn bedroghen connen
worden, gelyck het oock wel voor desen gebleken heeft. Ick had voor desen aenden 2
E. Kerckenraed in myn schryven mentie gemaeckt vande Vriesche Academien te mogen
sien, doch het wort my vande Professoren daer ick familier mede ben seer ontraden:
soo dat ick my weder verhuert hebbe aende Weduwe daer ick by woone voor een half
iaer t'welck wtgaen sal den 12. Aprilis. Te Franiker soude ick wel by Amesius connen 3
woonen, doch verstae dat het inde huysen vande Professoren aldaer gelyck hier toe-
gaet. Hier woonen by Rivetum eenighe die over de 400 gulden voor haer bloote
costen geven, en nochtans (t'welk my vreemt dunckt) seggen dat wy die buyten
woonen veel meer behulps van hem hebben als zy die binnens huys zyn. Ick sal 4
nu by D. Rivetum een Collegium aenvanghen inde Controversien der Theologie, met
eenige jonge lieden die in Vranckryck en elders gereyst hebbende, tot dien eynde
noch dry of vier maenden sullen besteden, hope t'selve niet sonder groot profyt wesen
sal. Wat belangt myn voorderinge inde kennisse der Hebreusche taele, daerin my
D. Amama behulpich hadde connen wesen, sal my behelpen met D. de Dieu (van
wien ick veel geleert hebbe) en mede kennisse maken aen onsen Professor inde selve
tale, en voorts door eygen neersticheyt soo veele mogelyck is my daerin voorderen.
V.E. gelieve my doch te laeten weten of oock dit myn voornemen de Broederen
behagelyck geweest zy....V.E. vriend ende dienaer S. Ruytingius. 5

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren en Kerkenraet der Nederlantse Gemeinte tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1921, 1922.

1937. *Nurenberg, Thursday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *September* 1628. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We have received your Letter of 5 August, as also £200.—, the first-fruits of the English Collection, for which we thank the Lord who has moved the King and his subjects to this work,* 2. *which appears wonderful even to our adversaries, as the miserable exiles of the Palatinate, deprived of everything, assailed by the Papists, neglected by their Lutheran neighbours, are relieved by foreigners.* 3. *We also thank you who, by your care, have as it were anticipated our hopes, for your reply and your gift came almost before we considered you to be in possession of our Letter. In the administration we act conscientiously and send an account, prepared with due care, of the money already distributed.* 4. *This will show you that, among so many participants, the relief already sent will hardly suffice for a month.* 5. *We hope, therefore, that you will exhort your Churches to keep us in their remembrance, our indigence being daily intensified by fresh arrivals of exiles from the Palatinate, civilians, mechanics and others, whom we cannot refuse to assist.*

...Reverendissimi...Viri...Literas vestras Londini quinta Augusti[1] scriptas, necnon 1
primitias illas Collectæ Anglicanæ ducentarum Librarum Sterlingarum ab integerrimo Viro Dn. Abrahamo Blommarto, ad manus nostras hic recte accepimus, quæ Summa, ratione collybi confecit florenos nostrates mille trecentos triginta tres, et cruciferos viginti. Ac nos quidem...primum gratias agimus Deo: qui non tantum inflexerit animum potentissimi Magnæ Britanniæ Regis, ut publico diplomate cohortaretur ad εὐλογίαν istam fideles subditos suos per omnes Ecclesias in Anglię Regno: verum etiam quod studium subditorum piissimæ Regis optimi voluntati tam promte liberaliterque responderit. Magnum omnino Dei opus ac beneficium hoc esse agnoscimus, et ipsis etiam adversariis 2
nostris admirandum, quod, cum miseri Exules Palatini, rerum omnium egeni, a Pontificiis crudeliter oppugnentur, a vicinis Lutheranis immisericorditer negligantur, exteri atque adeo transmarini inventi sint, quorum beneficentia tam liberaliter refocillarentur atque sustentarentur. Deinde vobis etiam, reverendissimi...Fratres, gratias nos debere 3
profitemur singulares: qui labore, cura, diligentia in hoc negocio procurando vestra, spem nostram propemodum antevertistis. Etenim cum vix literas nostras ad vos appulisse arbitraremur: ecce responsum vestrum simulque χάρις illa apud nos comparuit. In cujus dispensatione nos, quibus illa concredita est, bona conscientia...versari studemus....Et quidem vestræ obsequentes æquissimę postulationi, Catalogum distributæ, quam accepimus summæ transmittimus. In cujus confectione operam dedimus sedulo: ut ponderatis accurate circumstantiis, quarum in qualibet persona consideratio exigenda fuit, distributio secundum proportionem Geometricam quam æquissime fieret....Ex eadem autem 4
distributione pro vestra prudentia facile deprehenderitis, quod jam missum est subsidium, propter multitudinem participantium vix, ac ne vix quidem, in unum mensem sufficere, præsertim apud eos, quibus soboles est numerosior, quique ita facultatibus suis spoliati atque exhausti sunt, ut ex sola eleemosyna nunc victitare cogantur. Et sane si coram intueri possetis, quam parce et duriter maxima pars Exulum vitam cum suis toleret, non dubitamus quin magna commiseratio subitura sit animos vestros. Quamobrem communi omnium nomine charitatem vestram quam possumus maxime ro- 5
gamus atque obtestamur, ut...efficiatis apud Ecclesias vestras, ut inposterum etiam nos sibi commendatos habeant, et copia earum nostræ succurrat inopiæ[2]. Quæ quidem eo etiam nomine quotidie ingravescit, quod novi subinde Exules, utriusque sexus, politicorum, opificum, et aliorum, ex diversis hujus Palatinatus locis accurrant, qui fortunis

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1833, 1929 &c. [2] 2 Cor. 8. 14.

suis vel derelictis vel ereptis, opem nostram implorantes, viatica atque subsidia flebiliter petunt, quos ita cum repulsa et sine solatio dimittere durum sane est. Et tamen si vel pauxillo aliquo singulis subveniendum esset, omnino peculiari aliqua summa ad id opus esset....Perscriptum Norimbergæ, ad diem xviii. Septembris Anno VagaMVr 6
eXtorres InCertIs seDIbVs.

Reverendissimarum Dignitatum Vestrarum Observantissimi Superioris Archipalatinatus Exules, omniumque nomine

Ambrosius Tolnerus, quondam Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis Pastor, et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero Exul in Marchionatu.

M. Johan Müller Ecclesiæ Castello Waldeccianæ pastor, exul.

Andreas Vigilius, senior, olim Ecclesiæ Walderbacensis Pastor, et Tractus Wetterfeldensis Inspector, jam exul Noribergæ.

Gebhardus Agricola Ecclesiæ Aurbacensis pastor et inspector, nunc in Marchionatu exulans.

Georgius Summer Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul subscripsi, deque voluntate fratrum literas obsignavi.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...viris Dn. Ambrosio Regemortero, et cæteris Ecclesiæ 7
Londino-Belgicæ Pastoribus Senioribus et Diaconis...Londinum. *Endorsed:*...geantwoort den 15 November 1628.

1938. *Amsterdam, Thursday, 5 October* 1628 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of Amsterdam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *We have received the two thousand guilders mentioned in your Letters of* 1 *and* 8 *August, and we hope to distribute them among the Ministers banished from the Palatinate, and now residing in the Netherlands, at Embden, Bremen &c.* 2. *But you should extend the distribution to the Schoolmasters and other refugees from the Palatinate, as well as to those fled from Bohemia, Moravia &c.* 3. *You may learn the condition of the brethren in foreign parts from the Catalogues which you will receive. Here we keep no lists, but give to persons going and coming, among whom are Gottlob Bercka, who was the chief person after the king in Bohemia; he now resides at Franeker; Baron de Tupa, the Chancellor of Moravia, at Culemborch, &c.* 4. *But we shall have to keep Lists, if we obtain the collections which the Synod of South and North Holland has resolved to request from the States; we will also send you one.* 5. *We have also sent aid to D. Petrus Mylhausen, Vice-chancellor of Bohemia, and Elias Zosinus, both residing at Stettin. The Ministers and other Brethren fled from Bohemia and Moravia into Hungary and Poland, ask for aid in the maintenance of twelve Students to be educated for the Ministry.* 6. *Mr de Wael has himself forwarded the other two thousand guilders to Nurenberg for the Upper Palatinate.*

...Eerwaerdige...Broeders..., opten uwen van den 1[1] ende 8[2] Augusti voorleden, 1
dient tot antwoorde, dat wij uijt handen van Sr de Wale ontfangen hebben van uwen't wegen de somma van 2000 gulden tot 40 grooten tstuck, dewelcke wij na vermogen van uE. schrijvens hopen te distribueren, voor't eerste aende verjaeghde Palsgraefsche Leeraers in de Vereenighde Nederlanden ende omleggende plaetsen van Emden, Bremen, Gulick, Cleve etc. haerselven houdende, soo vele ons doenlijck sal sijn. Een ding dienen 2
de E. Broeders daer alleen bij te voegen, datse de gemelte distributie oock extenderen totte Schoolmeesters, ende andere gevluchtede uijt den Pfalts, als mede, soo't haer E. belieft sich met ons te conformeren ende eenen eenparigen voet te houden aende gevluchtede uijt Bohemen, Moravien ende andere plaetsen daer omtrent, mitsgaders

[1] See above, Letter No. 1926. [2] See above, Letter No. 1931.

andere uijt Gulick, Berge ende elders in Duijtschlandt, ende oock uijt Vranckrijck, Graubundten, ende elders van daen, uijt oorsake van dese algemeijne inundatie ende overloop der Kercke Christj ons toecomende ende haren toevlucht tot ons nemende. De gelegentheyt vande Broederen buijtens Landts can uE. blijcken uijt de Catalogen 3 alreede ontfangen ende noch te ontfangen. Hier te lande en houden wij geen notitie, geven den gaenden ende comenden Man, die wie alle weke in grooten getale voor onse vergaderinge vernemen. Onder welcke sijn oock dese principale den Ed. Heere Gottlob Bercka, die de eerste na den Coning in Bohemen was, wonende tot Franiker, den Ed. Baron de Tupa, Canceler van Moravien tot Culemborch, den Ed. Heere Johannes Christophori a Bergk[1], overste vande erfschappen sijns Majesteits in Moravien, tot Leyden, ende soo voorts anderen als de Doctor van sijne Majesteit hier tot Amsterdam gekomen, doch dese heeft noch niet genoten. Edoch sullen nu voortaen notitie moeten houden 4 indien wij collecte verwerven die in Synodo nostra Sudt ende Nordthollandica aengestemt is, om vande Ed. Mogende Heeren Staten versocht te worden, om elck een behoorlijcke aenwijsinge te doen ende rekeninge vande ontfang ende uijtgeef: dewelcke wij u.E. oock insgelijx sullen konnen doen, tsij dan alleen ende op sich selven, ofte soott uE. oock gelieft, beneffens ende onder onsen ontfang ende uijtgeef. D. Petrus Myl- 5 hausen, ondercanceler van Bohemen ende D. Elias Zosinus wonen tot Stettin in Pomeren, die wij oock onse stuer derwaerts gesonden hebben: dese ende dusdanige en dienen mede niet vergeten. De Predicanten ende andere Broederen geweken uijt Bohemen en Moravien in Hungarijen ende Polen, versoecken onderhoudt tot 12 Studenten hier te seynden, omme die in onse Academien op te brengen in spem ministerij. Dit versoeck is gedaen aen beyde de Synoden. Hier op ende op andere Studenten meer 6 dient hier insgelijx gelet te worden. D'andere 2000 gulden heeft Sr de Wael selfs overgemaeckt na Nurenborch voor den Opperpalts. U.E. konnen uijt het gene voorseit is, den nood van de arme Christenen, ende van uwe wijdere Collecte beneffens de onse speuren....Gegeven uijt onse Kerckelijcke vergaderinge binnen Amsterdam desen 7 5 Octobris 1628, ende bij ons u.E. dienstwillige medebroeders gedeputeert totte distributie der gemelter penningen onderteijckent

Joannes Lemairius. Adrianus Smoutius. Jan Demarez ouderlingh.

Addressed:...De Leeraers ende Ouderlingen der Nederlandtscher Gemeente Jesu 8 Christi tot Londen. Franc. *Endorsed:*...geantwoort 11 October 1628.

[1] See below, Letter No. 2063.

1939. *Hanau, Saturday,* 4 [= 14, N.S.] *October* 1628. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We thank the Lord, His Majesty and you for the £200 from the Royal Collection which you sent us.* 2. *It will not be difficult to send you a Catalogue of the persons among whom the money has been distributed. A portion of the money will be sent, if necessary, to the brethren at Franckfurt. But as your Letter speaks only of Ministers (among whom are comprised, we believe, the Schoolmasters) we hesitate to give to others who presided neither over Churches nor Schools, and yet are banished for the sake of the Gospel.* 3. *Please enlighten us on the subject, as our poverty prevents us from relieving them.*

...Quas misistis primitias regiæ collectæ, viri reverendi..., nimirum ducentas libras 1 sterlingas (pro £200 sterlingis numeratę sunt £350 valoris Hollandici), nundinis Franco-

furtensibus proxime præteritis, a Paulo Pelsio lætis animis accepimus. Deo optimo maximo pro ista benedictione sit laus et gloria sempiterna: regiæ vero majestati, quæ collectam hanc fieri jussit, tum vobis quoque ac iis omnibus qui eandem strenue promovent, ampla merces et retributio in die illo....Nec grave erit, facta distributione, 2
prout requiritis, catalogum ad vos mittere nominum et personarum omnium, quæ particulam collectæ aliquam acceperint....Fratribus Francofurtensibus, summæ ad nos missæ portio aliqua, si opus erit, ex præscripto vestro tribuetur. Cæterum, quia literæ vestræ ministrorum verbi (quorum nomine Ludimoderatores comprehendi non dubitamus) solummodo mentionem faciunt, scrupulus nobis injectus est, an de charitatis vestræ semente fructus aliquis, vestro consensu, pervenire debeat etiam ad alios, qui quidem nec ecclesiis nec scholis præfuere, sed pii tamen sunt, veritatis Evangelicæ tenaces et ob professionem eiusdem, non minus ac ipsi pastores, exulantes. Nam istorum etiam non exiguus est apud nos numerus. Velimus igitur, quæ hac de re sit mens et sententia vestra, nobis ex- 3
plicetis. Utinam ἀγάπη vestra cum pastoribus oviculas quoque complectatur! quæ facultatum suarum jacturam fecerunt, ut fidei et bonæ conscientiæ possessionem retinerent. Nostra enim tenuitas (exhausti enim sumus) satis non est, ut istorum inopiam aliquantulum sublevet. Cogimur in causa Christi parrhesia quadam uti, uti egenis membris eius, sive pastores sint sive auditores, subsidii aliquid paremus. Ignoscite fratres venerandi, si forte modum excedimus....Hanoviæ 4 Octobris 1628. 4

R.V. observantissimi in Domino fratres, curatores exulum, et omnium nomine
Isaac Boots, Verbi minister in cœtu Flandrico ibidem.
Clemens Boesius, Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ pastor.

Addressed: Reverendis viris...pastoribus et presbyteris ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ 5
Londini. *Endorsed:*...geantwoort 22 November 1628.

1940. *The Hague, Sunday,* 15 *October* 1628 [N.S.]. **Philippus Ludovicus**[1], **to [Theobaldus Mauritius**[2]**].**

1. You have, I suppose, not yet forgotten the services which you rendered me recently in the Court of the King of Bohemia. You promised me, if I knew, among the Exiles from the Palatinate, some specially deserving poor, to recommend them for a share in the English Collection. 2. I mention above all Anna, the sexagenary daughter of the late Erhard Baecher, who was Minister of the Upper Palatinate thirty-five years ago. She is infirm and cannot help herself, and has always received support from the Church, of which she is now deprived by the Papists ruling the Palatinate. 3. In the second place I recommend a German Minister from the Palatinate, whose deplorable condition I explained to you recently.

Reverende atque Humanissime Vir, frater in Christo plurimum honorande. Equidem 1
non existimo, te oblitum esse officiorum superioribus septimanis in aula Serenissimi Regis Bohemiæ sponte tua et ultro, pro tua in me benevolentia mihi exhibitorum. Amice enim monuisti, ut si quos scirem inter exules nostros Palatinos maxime indigentes et pauperes, eos Tibi nominarem, paratum enim te vel clariss: Domino Tilenio nostro, vel alijs tibi familiariter notis, eosdem meliorj de nota recommendare, ut in Collecta Anglicana præ cęteris ratio ipsorum haberi possit....Offert ergo sese nobis 2
primo Anna Bacheriana[1], Erhardi Baccheri superioris Palatinatus Ministri ante annos

[1] See above, Letter No. 1935. [2] It seems that this Letter was addressed to him; see above, Letters Nos. 1923, 1932.

triginta quinque defuncti filia, virgo sexagenaria ex dorso et pectore gibbosa eoque nomine sibi servire nesciens. Hæc virgo tum propter singularem pietatem vitæque innocentiam, tum etiam amorem præcipuum erga religionem Orthodoxam (ob quam, uti ex literis his adjunctis apparet persecutionem, morbo gravissimo licet affecta, sustinet) tum etiam propter summam paupertatem et annatam miseriam, Principum Palatinorum munificentia eleemosynis Ecclesiasticis olim sustentata, vitam toleravit, verum beneficio illo culpa Pontificiorum Palatinatum nunc regentium excussa, vitam ducit felle et aceto intermixtam. Deinde Frater Germanus Minister olim Palatinus merito non videtur 3
negligendus, cujus deploratum statum quia nuper Tibi explicavi, ulterius explicare supersedeo....Hagę 15 8bris 1628.... 4

Philippus Ludovicus Regiæ Majestatis Bohemiæ et Ecclesiæ Germanicæ Minister.

No address.

1941. *Norwich, Friday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *October* 1628. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *As to the Day of Fasting and Prayer, of which you speak in your Letter of* 23 *Sept., the brethren of Colchester also wrote to us about it, and to the Church of Yarmouth, and we both are ready to keep it.* 2. *The Walloon Community are unable to join us this time on account of the infirmity of M. De Laune.* 3. *As regards the condition of the Community of Yarmouth and their Minister, some members of their Consistory were here this week, and it seems that they enjoy peace and a good government, as we were able to persuade them to carry out the decisions of the Colloques, and their Consistory consists mostly of persons who have served as Elders among us.* 4. *They also appear to be satisfied with the preaching of their Minister, though his age and increasing weakness make it difficult for him to preach four or five times in succession on special occasions.* 5. *As regards his life, there was a difficulty three years ago, but the Consistory settled it. He is chiefly to blame for frequenting taverns, but explains that, as the Colloque of* 1609 *allowed him to sell stockings, and his customers are mostly transmarine skippers, whom he has to find in taverns, he is often compelled to frequent these places against his wish.* 6. *He will, however, endeavour to conduct his business in another way.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...V.E. schrijven van den 23^en^ Septembris is ons seer wel 1
behandight, d'antwoorde hebben wij tot desen wtgestelt, op dat wy V.E. dies te volder bescheyt...mochten senden. Nopende den vast en biddagh, wij hebben ten seluen eijnde der Broederen tot Colchester schryven ontfaen, mitsgaders een Inclose, aen die van Jarmouth, die den bestemden dagh nevens ons voorghenomen hebben te onderhouden. De Heere becrachtighe ons tot die oeffeninghe der vernederinghe. Wy 2
hadden wel ghewenscht dat de broeders der Walsche Gemeinte alhier haere gebeden by d'onse souden voeghen, also wy in het stuck der Vastendaghen d'onderlinghe ghemeynschap met malcanderen altijt onderhouden hebben: doch mits de swacheyt van Monsr de Laune, die in hem onlancx is vermeerdert geworden en can het voor present niet geschieden. Aengaende de gelegentheyt der Gemeinte tot Jarmouth ende den 3
persoon des Dienaers aldaer, wy hebben dese weke (door occasie van een jaer marckt alhier gehouden) eenighe van hunnen Kerckenraet aengesproken, ende en connen niet anders vernemen, dan dat alles in vrede onder hun toegaet, ende dat tot gheenen tyde het beter is gestelt geweest met de regieringe van haere Gemeinte als voor tegenwoordich, also sy hun door ons hebben laten beweghen, om met meerder sorchvuldicheyt de besluyten der Colloquien in het werck te stellen, ende dat het meerderen deel van hunnen Kerckenraedt bestaet wt persoonen, die voor desen by ons het

Ouderlincx ampt bedient hebben. Wy en connen oock niet anders verstaen dan dat 4
sy goet genoeghen hebben aen de leere van haeren Dienaer, alhoewel hy mits synen
Ouderdom ende toenemende swackheyt, op hooghe-tyden des Jaers den last van 4
ofte 5 mael na malcanderen te prediken, niet en can als voor desen ondergaen.
Betreffende syn leuen, daer is wel eenighe swaricheijt geweest, ouer de drie jaeren 5
gepasseert, doch wierdt alsdan door ordre van den Kerckenraedt tot stichtinghe der
Gemeinte geeyndicht. Het ghene dat meest in hem berispelyck valt, is het dickmael
gaen in taveernen ende drinckhuijsen, niet dat wij tot eenighen tyde hebben connen
verstaen, dat hy hem in ouerdaet ofte dronckenschap soude verlopen hebben, maer
van weghen het exempel, twelck buyten alle twyfel opsprakelyc is. Een van ons
beyde, weynich daghen voor den ontfanck van V.E. schryuen (also hij by ons ge-
commen was) heeft hem ouer het voorgaende ernstelyck gewaerschouwt ende vermaendt:
hij beloofde in toecomenden hem voor sulcx te wachten. Ende ouermits hem by
besluyt des Colloquiums 1609 toegelaten wierdt den Cousenhandel te continueren,
dien hij voor present meest drijft met ouerzeesche schippers, die hij moet hier ende
daer opspueren, om syn goet aen den man te brenghen: so verclaerde hij dat sulcx
wel de principaelste oorsake was, die hem menichmael tegen sijnen danck in het
geselschap trock. Doch woude bedencken eenighen middel, om syne affairen (ware het 6
mogelyc) op eenen anderen voet te brenghen, ofte emmers hem seluen also te draghen
dat hy de minste opsprake soude onderworpen syn. Wij hebben een woort in t'vat
by hem, ende vinden hem geseggelyck, ende wel bereydt om nae goeden raedt te
luysteren....So daer eenighe andere geruchten syn, die tot V.E. ooren gecommen syn,
by aldien het V.E. goet dunct ons die te openbaeren, sullen V.E. daer in getrouwe-
lyck dienen, om nae de waerheyt van alles te vernemen....Norwich desen 10^{en} Octobris 7
1628. V.EE. seer dienstwillighe in den Heere, Joannes Elisonius. Carolus Liebaert.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren des Goddelycken Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Neder-duytsche Gemeinte Christi tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Noortwiths ouer die van Jarmouthe 1628.

1942. *London, Saturday,* 11 [= 21, N.S.] *October* 1628. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Community, to the Consistory of the Community, Amsterdam**[1].

1. *We thank you for your Letter of 5 October, from which we learn that you have received our Letters of 1 and 8 August, and the two thousand guilders, and that you will assist us in distributing this money.* 2. *You also ask us to extend this distribution to the Schoolmasters and other refugees from the Palatinate, Bohemia &c., but, though we greatly pity these poor people, we must abide by the directions of the Royal Patent.* 3. *Please, therefore, to follow this Royal command and our directions in our last Letter, in which we mentioned the exiled Ministers of the Palatinate, their wives and children, residing in the United Netherlands, at Embden, Bremen &c. Distribute the money according to everyone's wants, and send us afterwards a list of all those who have participated in it.*

...Eerweijrdige...Broeders...Uwer EE^{n} brief van den 5 Octobris is ons wel ter 1
handt gecomen, ende hebben daer wt verstaen,...dat uwe E. onse brieven vanden
1 ende 8 Augusti wel ontfangen hebben; ten anderen, dat U.E. wt handen van
Sr de Wale van onsent wege oock ontfangen hebben de summa van 2000 Gulden
tot 40 grooten t'stuck; ten derden, uwer E....genegentheyt, om in het wtdeelen der

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 7 of the Register or Copy-book B^{2} described above in the Note to No. 1929.

selver penningen ons de helpende handt te bieden, waer over wy U.E. grootelijckx bedancken. Doch versoecken U.E. dat wy souden willen daer by voegen, dat de 2
gemelde distributie soude mogen oock wtgebreydet worden tot de Schoolmeesters ende andere gevluchtede wt den Paltz, als mede tot de gevluchtede wt Bohemen, Moravien ende andere plaetsen daer ontrent, mitsgaeders andere wt Gulick, Berge, ende elders wt Duijdtschlandt, ende wt Vranckrijck etc....Wij hebben wel groot medelyden met alle de gene die in verscheijden plaetsen om der gherechticheyt wille verdreven ende verjaeght synde suchten, ende tot gebreck ende armoede vervallen sijn; maer moeten onsselven schicken nae het voorschrift ende bepaelinge des Coninckliijcken briefs ofte Patente. Het sal dan den E. Broederen believen in de wtdeelinge der penningen te 3
volgen het bevel inden brief des Coninckx begrepen, ende onse aenwysinge in ons voorgaende schrijven aen uwe E^{n} gedaen. Waer in wij vermelt hebben vande verjaeghde Paltz-Gravische Leeraers, haere huysvrouwen ende kinderen, als uwe E. sullen vernemen dat inde Vereenichde Nederlanden ende omliggende plaetsen Embden, Bremen, int Landt van Gulick, Cleve etc. henselven alsnu houden. Het sal uwe E. believen nae eens ijeders gebreck ende armoede de wtdeelinge te doen, ende ons daer nae een Register over te senden van alle de gene, die hier van sullen genoten hebben: wij gehouden synde tot sijnder tijdt rekenschap te doen beyde des Ontfanghs ende der Wtdeelinghe. Misschien sullen wy ter gelegender tyt, als de penningen wat beter incomen, een breeder wtlegginge der distributie versoecken, maer voor als noch vinden wy hetselve ongeraeden....Binnen Londen, den 11 Octobris 1628. By laste ende wt naeme der 4
Broederen onses Kerckenraedts Ambrosius Regemorterus, Dienaer des Woords.

Den Eerweyrdigen...Broederen des Kercken-raeds der Nederduydtsche Gemeente Jesu Christi tot Amsterdam.

1943. *Yarmouth, Friday*, 31 *October* [= 10 *November*, N.S.] 1628. **Johan Connel, to the Preachers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *I and my wife resided seven years in your Community, and our two children, Anna and Johannes, were baptized in the Dutch Church.* 2. *I left London because I had incurred debts by the building of two houses in East Smithfield opposite Mr Marygould. I returned to Utrecht, but we forgot our Attestation, and, after a short residence there, we came to Yarmouth, where we intend to settle.* 3. *We have been here now four years and frequent the Dutch Church, but do not partake of the Lord's Supper, as Mr Engel will not admit me because I am an Englishman.* 4. *The Ministers at Utrecht knew this, and yet we resided there for ten years in all honour and respect; in London we lived seven years and I injured there nobody but myself. Nine or ten weeks ago my wife, asking for our Attestation, was told that you required a Certificate from Mr Engel as to our behaviour at Yarmouth.* 5. *But he says that I, being an Englishman, may not join the Community unless I produce an Attestation from the Community where I last resided. I now send you a certificate from the town of Yarmouth, and hope that you will send me an Attestation to enable us to partake of the Lord's Supper.*

Laus Deo adij 31 October Anno 1628 in Yarmouth. Eerwaerdighe...Broeders... 1
Ick ende mijn huijsvrouwe hebben 7 jaeren in v.L. ghemeijnte ghewest end wy hebben 2 kinders daer ghehadt die inde Dutsche Kercke ghedoopt ben, die eene hiet Anna ende dander Johannes, het welcke v.L. Kercke Boecke wt wyse sall. Den oorsake dat 2
ick van Lonnen ginck was desen: Ick hadde mijn seluen in schult ghebracht met timmeren van twee huijsen in Oost Smetfeld teghen ouer Mr Marygould, het welcke hij well weet, so dat ick vertrecken moeste tot dat die schulden betaelt waeren. Ick

vertrock wederom naer Wtrecht te woonen, ende vergate onsen Assestatie mede te nemen: ende wij hebben daer niet langhe ghebleuen maer syn tot Yarmouth ghecomen: end ick hebbe mijn seluen hier ghestelt te woonen, want ick ben moe van huijse ende weder te trecken: wij hebben jeghenwoordigh 4 jaeren hier ghewoont ende gaen 3 inde Duijsche Kercke maer niet tot het aduontmaell des Heeren het welcke ons zeer verdriet. Ick hebbe Mr Engell een 2 ofte 3 maell vermaent dat ick ende mijn huijsvrouwe gherne inde ghemeynte commen soude ende hy heeft mij voor antwoorde ghegeuen dat ick niet commen end mochte om dat ick een engels man ben. Dat 4 weesten de Predicanten van Vtrecht well doen ick mijn huijsvrouwe trowde, want ick brochte haer lieden een Assestatie van mijn vrienden end van waer ick gheboren was, ende daer naer hebbe ick tot Vtrecht ghewoont 10 jaeren in eer end deuchden: end van daer ghecomen tot Lonnen end hebbe daer 7 jaeren ghewoont ende hebbe nietmant te cort ghedaen als mijn seluen. Mijn wijf heeft by v.L. gheweest ontrent 9 oft 11 weeken gheleden begerende onse assestatie van v.L., ende v.L. gaef haer voor antwoorde dat wy soude een brief van Mr Engell haelen te certificere hoe dat wij ons selue hebben hier ghedraghen so langhe als wy hier ghewoont hebbe: als hij te vooren 5 gheseyt heeft so seyt hij noch om dat ick een Engels man ben ick mach inde ghemeynte niet commen, oft ick moet mijn assestatie brengen van de ghemeynte daer ick last onder geweest hebbe: maer hij end will mij gheen brief gheuen. Ick stiere v.L. nu een assestatie van de stadt hoe ick mijn selue ende mijn huijsvrouwe ghedraghen hebben den tydt wy hier ghewoont hebben. So begere ick vriendelijck van v.L. onse assestatie te senden dat wy weder ter tafell des Heeren moghen gaen als wy voormaels ghedaen hebben.... V.L. onderdanighen Broeder in Christo Johan Connel.

Addressed: Aen de...Predicanten ende Ouderlinghe vande Duytsche ghemeynte 6 tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Jan Comel [probably wrongly for Connel].

1944. *Sandwich, Monday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *November* 1628. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *We have read your Letter, signifying the benevolence and liberality of your Community towards us, and it relieved us of great anxiety about our arrears.* 2. *We know that we are not the only Community that has recourse to you for help.* 3. *Your advice as to the unwilling people was appropriate, as there are always some who gladly excuse themselves from contributing.*

...Eerweerdighe...broeders...V.E. brief inhoudende die goetherticheit ende mildicheit 1 van V.E. ghemeynte teghen ons, hebben wy in onse vergaderinghe ghelesen, de welcke ons tot geen cleyne vreuchde ghereyckt en heeft, want wy radeloos zynde van wegen die achterstellinghe daer in wy waren, ende de veelheit der aermen, ende verminderinge van het ghetall van de sulcke die yet connen geuen....Ten is ons niet onbekent dat 2 wy het alleen niet en zyn die ter deser tyt, daer in de hant des Heeren swaer ghekent worde aen zyn kercke, haer toevlucht tot uwe E. ghemeinte nemen, maer dies te meer is het werck uwes gheloofs ende liefde tot den Heyligen te prysen, dat ghy van velen aengesocht zynde,... int weldoen niet en vertraecht....Oock is de waerschouwinge 3 in v.E. brief angaende de ongewillighe wel daer by ghevoecht, want daer zyn altyts eenige traghe om haer devoir te doen, die lichtlyck occasie nemen, om haer handt

af te trecken....In Sandwich desen 3 Nouembris 1628. V.E....vrienden ende broeders in 4
den Heere den kerckenraet van Sandwich end in aller naem Caspar van Nieren.

Addressed: Eerweerdighen...Kerckenraet der Nederduytscher ghemeinte tot Londen.
Endorsed: Van Sandewiths ouer de Aelmosse 1628.

1945. *London, Saturday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *November* 1628. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch and French Reformed Churches,** at Hanau[1].

1. *We heard through M. Aurelius, the Minister of the French Church, that you have received the first-fruits of the Royal Collection for the relief of the Exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate. But we did not hear it from yourselves, nor in such a way as the Letters Patent of the King require.* 2. *Hence we trust that you will send us such a Catalogue as we described in our previous Letter, that the poor Ministers may not be excluded from this Collection.*

Reverendissimis...pastoribus senioribus ecclesiæ reformatæ Belgicæ et Gallicæ, Hano- 1
viam. Primitias regiæ collectæ ad sublevandas exvlantium ministrorum cum suis ex
inferiori Palatinatu [necessitates],...misimus per manus vestras omni fidelitate et pro-
portione geometrica tanquam in conspectu Jesu Christi distribuendas, quas vos acce-
pisse per Do. Aurelium ecclesiæ Gallicæ ministrum intelleximus, sed non ex vobis
immediate neque tali modo quem nos et hec res tam sancta et litteræ patentes regis
requirunt: quod miramur nos Norinberga nomenclatorem sublevatorum et sublevan-
dorum accepisse, a vobis autem minime: quam ob rem, fratres reverendi, vt supradictis 2
litteris patentibus regis satisfacere et exulantibus opem ferre possimus talem catalogum
requirimus regiæ majestati ostendendum, qualem in litteris superioribus descripsimus.
sin minus, culpa vestra fit quod inopes ministri Dei ex hac collecta excludantur; quia
nobis minime satisfactum est ea scedula quæ nobis in Synedrio nostro ostensa fuit;
ne vlla remora in vobis sit qua bonum sanctorum retardetur apertis verbis dicere visum
fuit qua lege et conditione exules inter vos huius collectæ participes evadere possunt.
vti illi agentes Norimbergæ, ad quos ducentas liberas sterlingas mittimus, ad vos item
vbi catalogum personarum et quantum quisque acceperit a vobis acceperimus. Vos
omnesque in afflictione Deo commendamus....Londini Nov. 15 1628. 3

Timotheus Vleterenus ecclesiæ Belgicæ Londino pastor Synedrii nomine.

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 9 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

1946. *London, Saturday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *November* 1628. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate** at Nurenberg[1].

1. *We have received your Letter with the Catalogue of the exiled brethren showing how the first-fruits were distributed, and we now send you again* £200. —, *to be distributed in equal proportions to prevent all comp'aints of bad administration.* 2. *We deplore your condition and will take your welfare to heart as if you were present.* 3. *Pray for the King, the members of the English Church, and for our Church, and its pastors and rulers. May the Lord console you in your affliction.*

Reverendissimis...pastoribus e superiori Palatinatu Christi causa in agro Norico 1
exulantibus. Litteras vestras fratres reverendi accepimus vna cum catalogo afflictorum
fratrum exvlantium, in quo ostenditis quo modo et quibus collectæ primitias distri-

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 11 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

butas esse; qui ordo synedrio placet. ex eodem fonte ecce ducentas liberas sterlingas, quas ad vos per Dominum reverendum Blommart transmittimus omni fidelitate et proportione geometrica distribuendas, tanquam in conspectu Iesu Christi, vt suo tempore regiæ majestati omnium tam acceptorum quam expensorum iuxta tenorem litterarum patentium quia ad id obligati sumus, [rationem][2] reddere possumus, ne vnquam queremonia de hac collecta male distributa ad aures regis ad gravandum nos dimanet: quod si faciatis vti fecistis hactenus in bonum vestrum cedet. Tacti sumus fratres tanquam 2
Christi mijstici viva membra statu vestro deplorando; hinc quod e re vestra erit eque fideliter procurabimus acsi corpore presentes essetis. Bono estote animo fratres: Deus adest; puritatem doctrinæ et exinde proficiscentem vitæ sanctimoniam strenue retineatis et ostendatis tanquam lumina cælitus accensa in medio perversæ generationis splendentia. Pro regia Majestate admodum in vos perpensa omnibusque ecclesiæ huius 3
nationis membris pro vobis mirum in modum solicitis, etsi facies vestras nunquam intuiti sint, nec non pro nostra ecclesia eiusque pastoribus rectoribusque indesinenter orate, quod nos itidem faciemus vti hactenus fecimus. Deus vos in aflictione consoletur et in veritate stabiliat cui vni et trino vos omnes incerta sede sub cœlis errantes commendamus protegendos adversus inimicos, conservandos in omni bono opere et renovandos indies magis magisque vt amplus introitus vobis pateat ingredi in eternum regnum Domini nostri Jesu Christi. Salutant vos, omnes Fratres. Londini No. 15 1628[3]. 4

Nomine Synedrij Timotheus Vleterenus, Londino ecclesiæ pastor.

[2] Some such word as this has evidently been omitted. [3] For the answer see below, Letter No. 1953.

1947. *London, Saturday*, 22 *November* [=2 *December*, N.S.] 1628. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate,** at Hanau[1].

1. *We were glad to learn from your Letter of 4 October that you had received our Letter and £200 from Paul Pels in aid of the exiled Ministers. But when our brethren understood that the number of these Ministers was so enormous and their distress so great, they sent another £300.* 2. *Do not forget to send us an exact account of the distributed money.* 3. *The Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to whom we forwarded £200. have satisfied us in this respect, and we doubt not that you will do the same, as we have to give the King an account in our turn.* 4. *As the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate have appointed some among them as administrators of the incoming money, the exiled Pastors of the Lower Palatinate should do the same.* 5. *For this purpose we wrote to them, that they may know what is expected of them, not because we have any doubt as to your fidelity.* 6. *As to the rest, we desire the advantage of everybody, but we cannot have it all our own way. By the King's Letters Patent the collection is for Ministers only, and we have no authority for going beyond this precept.* 7. *Moreover, the number of Ministers is very great; Letters from Franckfurt speak of a thousand; the collection proceeds slowly, and we know not how long it will last, nor what it will produce; hence we had better abide by the Royal proclamation.*

Reverendissimis ... viris Domino Isaaco Boots, et Domino Clementi Boesio verbi 1
Dei ministris....Hanoviam. Ex literis vestris 4 Octobris ad nos datis, Reuerendi viri... libenter intelleximus, et literas nostras vobis esse redditas, et ducentas illas libras Sterlingas a Paulo Pelsio in subsidium pastorum exulum fuisse numeratas. Cum vero intelligant Synedrii nostri fratres ingentem esse concionatorum illorum numerum, magnamque rei domesticæ angustiam, trecentarum iam de integro librarum sterlingarum summam a prædicto Pelsio numerari vobis curamus. Interim vos monitos velimus... 2

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 13 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

vt sitis memores, cum ante acceptorum, tum horum accipiendorum nummorum distributionis exactam rationem ad nos transmittere; Hoc est, distributione peracta catalogum personarum omnium, quæ, proportione Geometrica obseruata, Regiæ beneficentiæ participes factæ fuere; quantumque quælibet pro necessitate acceperit. Superioris Pala- 3
tinatus ministri, ad quos ducentarum librarum Summam transmisimus, talem nobis nominum et personarum nomenclatorem misere, vt expectationi nostræ ea in parte abunde satisfecerint. Non dubitamus quin Reverendi fratres idem facturi sint. Accepti enim et expensi, adeoque totius dispensationis ratio reddenda nobis aliquando erit Regiæ Maiestati. Pręterea consultum putamus, vt quemadmodum e superiori Palatinatu ministri 4
exules ex suis aliquos deputarunt, qui distributioni præessent: vt sic etiam pastores exules ex inferiori Palatinatu aliquos huic operi simul præficiendos ex suis deligant, quos ad distributionem peragendam vobis asciscatis, ne minus Iuris istis quam illis videamur tribuere, neque se conquerantur a nobis hac in parte fuisse neglectos. Quem in finem 5
ad ipsos iam litteras damus, vt nouerint communem sibi curam prouinciamque vobiscum incumbere. Non quod fidelitatem vestram...vel cogitatione in dubium vocemus, sed vt suum cuique Ius tribuatur, neque eos præteriisse videamur, quibus procul dubio singulis et suus et suorum, tum et reliquorum status atque conditio optime nota et perspecta sunt. Cæterum votum quidem nostrum est, vt omnibus ouiculis cum pastoribus 6
ipsis bene sit: sed hic oportet ejus meminisse, Cum id fieri, quod vis, non potest, velis id quod possit. Visum fuit Regi nostro in diplomate suo seu literis patentibus certos limites præfigere, distributionemque ad ministros verbi nominatim restringere: huius Regiæ uoluntatis immutandæ, beneficentiæ vlterius extendendæ, potestas penes nos non est, vt vt centies id velimus vel optemus. Adde quod ingens sit ministrorum 7
numerus (Literæ certe quas Francofurto accepimus mentionem faciunt vel mille) deinde quod tardius collecta ista hic procedat, quamuis eam promouere summopere studeamus. Et denique quod sit incertum, quoad tempus futurum, quantæ collectæ huius integra messis futura sit. Itaque tutissimum erit in diplomate Regio acquiescere: Hic terminus esto; ne quid vltra tentantes duris hisce et nubilis temporibus noceamus magis quam prosimus.... Londini 22 Novembris 1628. 8

Nomine fratrum Synedrij nostri, Ambrosius Regemorterus,
Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ pastor.

1948. *London, Saturday,* 22 *November* [= 2 *December,* N.S.] 1628. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate,** at Hanau &c.[1]

1. *We heard with great sorrow of the calamity which has befallen you all in common.* 2. *And as you are so numerous and the calamity is so great, we have forwarded* £300. *more, in addition to the* £200. *already sent.* 3. *In imitation of the exiled Ministers from the Upper Palatinate, we request you, who are ejected from the Lower Palatinate and reside at Hanau and in the neighbourhood, to send us a List of persons and names, that we may know your circumstances, your number and your abodes.* 4. *You should also appoint some delegates to assist the Ministers of the Dutch and French Churches of Hanau in distributing the money and preparing an account of the same.* 5. *We write about this point to these Ministers, and you will learn the rest from them.*

Reverendis viris...Pastoribus, justitiæ causa ex inferiori Palatinatu Hanoviæ, aliisque 1
in locis circumjacentibus exulantibus, Hanoviam. Reverendi viri...maximo cum animi

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 15 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

nostri dolore intelleximus, communem illam vestram calamitatem, ad cuius rumorem iam pridem tinnierunt vtræque aures nostræ. Quod Regio Prophetæ Dauidi aliquando, hoc vobis procul dubio nunc vsu venit, vt dicatis, Nisi lex tua esset omnis nostra oblectatio, iam diu periissemus in afflictione nostra....Porro cum numerum vestrum in- 2
gentem, et calamitatem numero parem esse intelligamus, ducentis illis libris sterlingis, quas antehac in subsidium vestrum misimus siue numerari Hanouiæ curauimus, trecentarum iam librarum Sterlingarum summam addimus, a Paulo Pelsio numerandam. Cæterum quod desideramus, hoc est: vt videlicet ad exemplum pastorum exulum ex 3
superiori Palatinatu, vos qui ex inferiori eiecti estis et Hanouiæ inque locis circumiacentibus dispersi degitis, nomenclatorem atque indicem personarum ac nominum vestrum ad nos transmittere velitis, vt resciscere ex vobis ipsis possimus quis iam sit vester status, qualis conditio, quantus numerus, quibusque in locis degatis. Velimus deinde 4
vt ex vobis aliquos deligatis qui coniunctis operis distributioni faciendæ cum Belgicæ et Gallicanæ Ecclesiæ ministris Hanouiæ commorantibus præsint; vtque postea distributione peracta exactum ad nos catalogum mittatis, quo nobis (quibus ratio totius dispensationis reddenda aliquando erit Regiæ Majestati) liquido constet, quantum cuique pro necessitatis ratione proportione Geometrica datum sit. Non dubitamus enim quin inter vos tametsi dispersos, aliquis adhuc obseruetur personarum et vocationum ordo, atque per certas classes distributio siue distinctio. Eum in finem ad Rev. viros Dominum 5
Isaacum Boots et Dominum Clementem Boesium Hanouiæ Verbi ministerio fungentes literas nunc dedimus, vt cum deputatis vestris consilia communicent, distributionemque nummorum instituant. Cætera ex literis, quas ad prædictos fratres misimus, intelligent deputati vestri. Hæc si fecerit is...nihil prætermittemus (quantum quidem penes nos erit) eorum, quæ ex re vestra reliquorumque fratrum exulantium futura esse iudicabimus....
Londini 22 Novemb. 1628. Nomine fratrum Synedrii nostri 6

Ambrosius Regemorterus, Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ pastor.

1949. *Wetzlar, Friday,* 12 [=22, N.S.] *December* 1628. **The Exiles of the County of Solms-Braunfels, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *The calamity which has befallen the Palatinate and its Churches, has also driven us, inhabitants of the County of Solms-Braunfels, a fiefdom of the Palatinate, into exile and solitude. For when Count Johannes Albertus followed his Lord into Bohemia and thence into exile, the domain of our late Count was sequestrated.* 2. *Hence, for five years we had to pay our contributions towards the garrison, and at last to go into exile. And hearing of the liberality with which the English Churches relieve the Exiles of the Palatinate, we request you to let us have a share in the collection.*

Viri Reverendi...quæ Palatinatum corripuit tempestas, et Ecclesijs miseram dissi- 1
pationem et Evangelij prope interitum attulit, ea nobis qvoqve, in illustri Comitatu Solms-Braunfels, feudo Palatinatus, Ecclesijs et Scholis piam et fidelem operam navantibus, tristem solitudinem et exilium imperavit. Cum enim illustris...Comes, Johannes Albertus, Comes in Solms, Dominus in Mintzenberg, Wildenfels et Sonnenwaldt, magnus Aulæ Archipalatinæ viginti et amplius annos Magister, et conjugij cum Serenissima vestra Elisabetha procurator, Dominum suum, tanquam fidus parastates, in Bohemiam, et inde in exilium usque (ubi filiam suam reliqvit uxorem fortissimo Heroi Friderico-Henrico, principi Auraico) seqveretur, visum fuit faciendum parti victrici, regionem

Comitis nostri religiosissimi, jam *μακαρίτου*, seqvestrare (hoc enim verbo hactenus vtuntur) et ipsi præsidium imponere. Hinc accidit, ut horribili terrore nobis primum 2
injecto, integrum qvinqvennium inter spem et metum sijmbolas nostras, militi præsidiario alendo, necesse habuerimus conferre, tandemque nostram stationem deserere, atque luctuosum exilium arripere simus jussi. Qvam solitudinem inter varias curas et discrimina dum solari qværimus, de sancta et magnifica liberalitate, qva Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ divitem collectam, exulibus Palatinis fovendis, fecerint, certissimus idemque lætissimus ad nos perfertur nuntius. Existimavimus itaqve nos recte facturos, si ad vos...qvos eleemosijnæ huic rite distribuendæ authoritate publica præfectos esse a viris fide dignis, exilio nostro condolentibus, accepimus, humiliter confugeremus, vosqve... rogatum iremus ut nos, qvos arctior qvædam necessitudo Palatinis, nuper qvidem florentibvs, nunc vero exulantibus, in utraqve hac sorte conjunxit, subsidij hujus luculenti communione illis ipsis adjungere, rivulisqve liberalissimæ vestræ pietatis refocillare, non dedignemini....Scripsimus in exilio nostro Wetzflariæ 12 Xbris Anno ultimæ patientiæ 3
cIƆIƆcXXIIX. VV.RR. Observantissimi fratres in Christo

Exules Comitatus Solms-Braunfels.

Martini Damphij Inspectoris et Pastoris Braunfelsensis vidua cum orphanis.

Johannes Gœbelius Pastor Bielensis.

Erasmus Eberhardj pastor Creftzwarensis & CrafftSolmensis. Huic propter ætatem et debilitatem corporis adjunctus filius.

Franciscus Eberhardi.

M. Georgij Theissij pastoris BurgSolmensis vidua cum orphanis.

Conradus Camerarius pastor Oberwetzensis.

M. Johan Eberhardus Regulus Pastor Leunensis.

Theodorus Damphius Pastor Naubornensis.

Jonas Pistor Pastor Bonwadensis.

Johannes Busius Pastor Gambæcensis.

Johannis Reguli Pastoris Griedelaui vidua.

Christophorus Angelus Pastor Holtzheimensis.

Petri Arch Pastoris Dorffgillensis vidua.

Connumeratis Ludimagistris.

Addressed: Reverendis...Dn. Dn. Ambrosio Regemortero, et Wilhelmo Thileno, 4
Ecclesiæ Gallo-Belgicæ Londinensi Ministris, cæterisqve Senioribus, Londinum[1].

[1] For the reply see below, Letter No. 1971.

1950. [*Hessen,* 1628[1].] **The Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

They thank the London Consistory for a donation of about 222 *Imperials.*

...Reverendi...viri, Domini Consistoriales...Danti quicquam gratius ab accipiente 1
rependi non potest, quam si gratum habuerit, quod gratis accepit....Si ea, quæ a vobis accepimus, quæ sunt in manibus nostris, beneficia, recenti memoria colimus, æquitatis lance ponderamus, et ad debitæ gratitudinis calculum revocamus, deprehendimus,

[1] The Letter bears no date.

nos infra subscriptos, propter puriorem euangelij doctrinam per decennium fere exulantes, non solum gratias maximas, verum etiam nos ipsos[2] totos cum omnibus officiis humilitatis debere vobis, fatemur, qui vestra, vobis optime innata, liberalitate et misericordia, nos in acerbissimo nostro exilio, omni meliori modo, vestra misericordia indigentes, juvistis, manuque auxiliatrice necessitatibus nostris subvenistis, transmittendo nobis indigentibus exulibus ecclesiæ ministris in Germania ducentorum viginti duorum imperialium et triginta sex alborum summam[3], collectam (vel potius legatam), quam liberalissime transmissam, fidelissime traditam et æqualiter, habita miseriæ quantitatis, et numeri liberorum ratione, distributam accepimus. Paternam hanc liberalitatem 2
debita reverentia, ut suscepimus, ita humili gratiarum actione debita et perpetua nos frui illa decet....Cum vero beneficium acceptum tantum sit, ut gratiarum actione, quæ fit verbis, æquare illud non valeamus, in ejus Supplementum Deum patrem in Nomine filii ejus unigeniti D. N. I. C. ardentibus precibus invocamus, ut liberalitatem et beneficentiam hanc æterna salute et omnis generis larga benedictione temporali remuneret. Deum orantes, ut vos omnes et singulos ecclesiæ Germaniæ nutritios liberalissimos vita diuturna...diutissime cum omnibus vestris vobis charissimis, florentissimos conservet, ut afflictis ecclesiis vestra liberalitate et beneficentia, ex misericordiæ fonte ebulliente, in tantis persecutionibus (quam diu durant; non autem, ut speramus, diu durabunt) subvenire, exiliumque illorum domi tranquilli, beneficiis sublevare valeatis. Da et largire hoc Dominis Consistorialibus Londino-Belgicæ ecclesiæ, fidelissimis tuis servis et ministris, fac hoc.

Nomine omnium et singulorum fratrum Ecclesiæ orthodoxæ ministrorum exulantium 3
de hac legata summa, supra dicta, participantium, subscribunt

Christophorus Mollerus, iam Illustris Scholæ Herbornensis Nassovicæ professor, antea Ecclesiæ pastor bis exul.

Magister Casparus Stippius Ecclesiæ Dillenbergensis et Scholæ minister et rector.

Addressed:...Reverendis et clarissimis, Londino-Belgicæ Ecclesiæ consistorialibus 4
amplissimis. *Endorsed:* Brief wt het Landt van Hessen, met een Catalogen van £50.— ontfanghen van Doctor Gouges.

[2] Ms. ipso. [3] Added in the margin: lege 222½ imperialium summam.

1951. *Sandwich, Monday,* 15 [= 25, N.S.] *December* 1628. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter concerning Jan de Bert, 1
residing in London, together with one from him, from which we learn that he endeavours to obtain an Attestation, but that his creditors object, who assert that he borrowed money from them in a very sinister manner, and even cheated our Deacons. He is also said to have secretly made away with his chattels (catheylen) and wood.

Sandwyts 15^{en} Decembris 1628. By last ende wt aller naeme onses Kerckenraets 2
Pieter Mooraert Scriba ac Senior.

Addressed: An de...Dienern ende Ouderlijnghen der Nederduitscher Ghemeinte binnen London. The post is payd. *Endorsed:* Ouer Jan de Bert, van Sandewiths.

1952. *Amsterdam, Thursday,* 4 *January* 1629 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Community, Amsterdam, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

We are distributing the money, which you sent us for the Ministers of the Palatinate, their wives and children, according to your directions, and we will send you a proper notice of the distribution.

...Eerwaerdige...Broeders..., opten uwen van den 13 December 1628 dient tot 1
antwoorde dat wy de distributie vande penningen ons van uE. ten behoeve van de
Paltsgravische Leeraers met haer huijsvrouwen ende kinderen toegesonden, in sulcker
voegen doen als uE. tselle begeert hebben in uE. voorgaende schrijven. Meynen daer
inne voort te gaen...ende vE. dan pertinente aenteyckeninge te laten toekomen vande
geheele distributie....Gegeven in Amsterdam binnen onse kerckelike vergaderinge desen 2
4 Januarij 1629. Bij mij uE. dienstwillige in aller Broederen name Adrianus Smoutius.

Addressed: Den...Broederen des Kerckenraedts der Nederduijtsche Gemeente Jesu Christj tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Amsterdam...in antwoorde op ons schryven van 11 October 1628.

1953. *Nurenberg, Wednesday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *January* 1629. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to Timotheus Vleterenus.**

1. *The enclosed is in answer to the Letter which you wrote to us in the name of the Consistory, but we feel it necessary to add a few words about our deplorable condition.* 2. *It is now four years since the Jesuits and Papists, with the aid of the secular power, took possession of the churches and schools of the Upper Palatinate, and drove us with our wives and children into exile, after the Bavarians had defrauded us of our supplies of food and stipends. To aggravate our misery we have to seek refuge among those who differ from us in religion, and whose dangerous favour we must beseech and buy. And yet we do not escape mockery and calumny.* 3. *We live, moreover, in fear of being expelled from the whole of the Empire, while the dearness of the last two years has brought us to this condition, that if the foreign churches had not come to our aid, the greatest part of us would have had to beg their bread from house to house. But divine Providence has moved your King to let the Churches of England collect subsidies for us, and £400 has been already sent to us, for which we feel grateful.* 4. *From our first Catalogue, however, you will see that more than two hundred families have asked for a share in this money, and if we count the children of each family the number of heads will reach six hundred and seventy. And as the long duration of our exile has so exhausted most of us that alms are their only resource, you can measure our affliction.* 5. *Nor do we speak of the numbers of other exiles who daily come to us from the land of woe, and implore a share in the failing collection. We hope that you will bring our sad circumstances before your Consistory, and see whether some extraordinary help cannot be extended to us, till aid from other places reaches us.*

...Reverende...Vir...etsi literis, quas nomine totius Reverendissimi Synedrii vestri 1
ad nos dederas, per adiunctas respondimus: tamen cum summa necessitas nos urgeat:
ut quædam adhuc de statu nostro plane miserabili adjiciamus: nec tamen Vniverso
Collegio prolixioribus literis molesti esse velimus: ad Te calamum nostrum convertere
visum fuit....Annus jam quartus agitur, ex quo justo Dei judicio, Jesuitæ et sacrifici 2
Papicolæ, armati brachio seculari, occupatis Archipalatinatus Ecclesiis et Scholis, nos
cum Vxoribus et liberis, omni miseratione posthabita, in exilium longe tristissimum
pepulerunt. Cum quidem prius ab avaris Bavaris annona salariisque nostris violenter
defraudati, et magna parte facultatum nostrarum exuti essemus. Ad quam deinde ca-
lamitatem quidem auctarium quoddam accessit: quod apud eos receptum atque latibula
quærere coacti sumus: quorum animus ob Religionis diversitatem a nobis alienior:
et male tuta gratia tum prece tum precio solicite semper custodienda est. Nec tamen

ludibria, contumelias, calumnias plurimorum effugere possumus: quibus, cum Psalte Regio, plus satis oppleta est anima nostra. Adde, quod in continuo metu nobis ver- 3
sandum sit, ne proscriptione Cæsarea, sæpius jam intentata, tandem ex Vniverso Imperio exterminemur. Accessit superiore biennio inaudita pene his regionibus annonæ caritas, quæ tenuiculas facultatum nostrarum reliquias ita exhausit, ut nisi exterarum Ecclesiarum beneficentia nobis subvenisset, maxima pars nostrorum ostiatim emendicare victum coacta fuisset. Verum nunc, Ecclesiis istis satis fatigatis, cum nesciremus quo ulterius, alicujus subsidii impetrandi gratia, nos verteremus, divina plane providentia pientissimus Rex vester excitatus est, qui novi subsidii per Ecclesias Angliæ pro nobis colligendi autor extitit. Vnde binis jam vicibus ducentarum librarum Sterlingarum summa transmissa, Exulum nostrorum inopia benigne refocillata est. Quod ingens beneficium gratissimis quidem animis agnoscimus et prædicamus. Verum tamen ex Catalogo primum transmisso 4
apparebit, supra ducentas adhuc familias esse, quæ ex hac pecunia sustentandæ veniant. Quod si singularum familiarum liberi connumerentur, ad sexcenta septuaginta capita facile confecerint. Nam Exilij diuturnitas ita plerosque nostrum exhausit, ut ex sola Eleemosyna nobis victitandum sit. Vnde quivis conjecturam facile ceperit, quantis angustiis et rei familiaris difficultatibus conflictemur. Neque enim referemus hic aliorum Exulum, 5
quotidie adhuc e Babylone emigrantium greges, qui ante oculos nostros oberrantes, in summa indigentia Collectæ deficientis opem lamentabili voce implorant....A te...majorem in modum petimus, ut ærumnosum hunc statum nostrum...Synedrio vestro, omni meliori forma atque modo referre haud graveris. Fortassis intercessio tua cum nostris conjuncta precibus perficiet, ut hac saltem vice ordinarium subsidium extraordinario aliquo adjuvetur et quidem instauretur, atque ita difficultati præsenti remedium afferatur, donec per Dei gratiam ex alijs etiam locis Collectæ nostræ, quæ jam plane ad extrema redacta est, adminiculi aliquid impetretur atque obveniat. Omnino enim confidimus, rebus jam maxime perturbatis et quasi in acie novaculæ constitutis, proxime nobis affuturum esse divinum auxilium....Perscriptum Norimbergæ ad diem vn. Januarij, Anno a Partu 6
Virginis M. DC. XXIX, Communi Exulum Superioris Archipalatinatus nomine, Reverentiæ Tuæ observantissimi

Ambrosius Tolnerus, quondam Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis Pastor, et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero Exul in Marchionatu.

M. Johan Müller Aurbaco-Palatinus Ecclesiæ Castello Waldecc. Pastor, Diœceseos Kemnat. Adjunctus, Wonsidelij ad radices Piniferi in Marchion. Brandenb. exulans.

Georgius Summer, Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul, manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendo...viro, Domino Timotheo Vletereno, Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ 7
Pastori...Londinum.

1954. *Nurenberg, Wednesday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *January* 1629. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *Your Letter of* 15 *Nov. was a great comfort to us, and we thank you heartily for the accompanying* £200. 2. *We are glad to hear that you approve of our List of the exiled brethren, and we will, in future, follow the same arrangement. We made another Catalogue at the same time, for the purpose of distributing the money received from Blommart; this will be sent to you later.* 3. *As regards the general distribution we endeavour to carry it out faithfully, and hope that the King will hear no complaints about it; but if any*

should be made to you, we trust that you will not believe them, until you have heard our explanation. 4. Other churches have approved our accounts, and we hope to satisfy you also. 5. We wrote further details about our deplorable condition to Mr Tim. Van Vleteren. 6. We pray the Lord, that, amidst this universal misery, He may protect your King, Kingdom and Church against the fury and machinations of the Devil and his instruments.

...Reverendissimi...Viri...Quantopere recreati simus vestro ad nuperas nostras re- 1
sponso, Londini xv Nouembris[1] dato, et nobis v. Decembris reddito, non facile dixerimus. Etenim non solum verbis Christianam et amicam *συμπάθειαν*, in hoc luctuoso statu nostro, humanissime præ se ferebat; verum etiam reipsa luculenter testabatur, dum novam assignationem ducentarum librarum Sterling. pro Exulibus nostris munifice simul offerret. Pro quo tam insigni beneficio cum grates persolvere dignas nostræ opis non sit....Ex eodem Responso summa cum voluptate cognovimus: Catalogum Fratrum Exu- 2
lantium a nobis transmissum, non tantum recte vobis redditum esse, verum etiam ordinem in eo servatum Reverendissimo Synedrio per omnia probari. Quapropter de voluntate vestra deinceps etiam eundem ordinem accurate observabimus. Et quidem alterum Catalogum jam tum confectum habemus: ut pecunia a Domino Abrahamo Blommarto accepta, statim distributio fieri possit: cum ob summam Fratrum indigentiam res moram longiorem non patiatur. Sed quia propter impedimenta quædam Catalogus novus una cum hisce mitti non potuit, proxima commodiore occasione certo vobis transmittetur. Quod autem ad universam dispensationis rationem attinet:...fideliter in eo 3
munere versari hactenus semper studuimus...et nunc, adhortatione vestra accedente, tanto magis studebimus, ne ulla querimonia ad aures Regiæ Majestatis nostra culpa dimanet. Quod si præter opinionem nostram aliquis...inique nos apud vos deformare, vel sinistri aliquid spargere conatus fuerit, vestras Reverentias officiose rogamus, ne ullam incusationi fidem prius adjungant, quam excusationem vel apologiam nostram sufficienter perceperint. Etenim ut aliis Ecclesiis, quæ sua beneficentia inopiam Fratrum exu- 4
lantium hactenus sublevarunt, rationes accepti atque expensi ita reddidimus, ut in iis benevole acquieverint: ita vobis etiam...nos hac in parte satisfacturos esse speramus. Idque nobis tanto magis curæ erit, quod Regiam Majestatem erga nos admodum propensam esse significatis....Cæterum de ærumnosa nostra et Fratrum conditione ad Reve- 5
rendum Dominum Timotheum Vletarenum, necessitate ita exigente, pluribus scripsimus[2], ut is, si grave non fuerit, Reverentijs vestris coram exponeret....Quod superest, Jehovam 6
Exercituum ardentibus votis oramus, uti in hac languida atque decrepita mundi senecta, ubi præcipitem omnia ruinam minari videntur, inter clades Regum, inter excidia Regnorum, inter vastationes Ecclesiarum, et Regem et Regnum et Ecclesiam vestram, una cum pijs Doctoribus et omnibus fidelibus ejusdem membris, contra furores et machinationes Diaboli et organorum ejus, clementer conservet ac tueatur. Vt quemadmodum Rex optimus ac religiosissimus disjectas Ecclesiæ Palatinæ reliquias nunc liberalitate sua fovet ac recreat: Ita Ecclesias Regnorum suorum, tanto magis tutas atque florentes, florens ipse valensque quam diutissime videat. Amen. Perscriptum Norimbergæ ad 7
d. vii Januarij Anno a partu Virginis M.DC.XXIX.

Subscripsimus nostro et Fratrum nostrorum reliquorum Superioris Archipalatinatus Exulum nomine vestris Reverendissimis Dignitatibus...addictissimi

Ambrosius Tolnerus, quondam Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis Pastor, et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero Exul in Marchionatu Brandenb.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1945. [2] See the preceding Letter.

M. Johan. Müller Aurbaco-Palatinus, Ecclesiæ Castello Waldeccianæ Pastor, Diœceseos Kemnat. Adjunctus, Wonsidelij ad radices Piniferi in Marchionatu Brandenb. exulans.

Georgius Summer Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul, manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris, Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ Pastoribus, Senioribus 8
et Diaconis...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Van Norimberch, geschreven 7 Jan. $\frac{1628}{1629}$ in antwoorde op den onsen van 15 November 1628, adviserende den ontfanck van £200. Hier op past ooc onse antwoorde van 18 Jan. $\frac{1628}{1629}$.

1955. *London, Saturday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *January* 1629. **The Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church, to the Exiled Pastors of the Lower Palatinate** at Hanau[1], or their Delegates.

1. We still expect a Letter from you as to the number of the exiled Pastors from the Lower Palatinate, their families, children &c.; also a List of those among whom you distributed the £500 hitherto sent to you. 2. The administration of the Royal collection was entrusted to us, and we shall have to give an exact account of it. The exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, residing in the region of Nurenberg, have satisfied us in this respect, and we doubt not that you will be able and willing to do likewise; we have some more to send you, as soon as we receive your Catalogue and account. 3. We understand that, besides poor ministers, there is a very great influx of other destitute people among you, and you ask whether the latter might also participate in the Royal Collection. We think that there would be reasons for this indulgence, but the Royal munificence is exclusively destined for the ministers of the two Palatinates, and we cannot go beyond this limit. 4. But we may help these poor people out of our own funds, and we send you herewith £100, to be distributed among non-ministers. 5. We wrote also to the brethren at Frankfurt, and sent them £50 for the poor refugee laymen. But they will direct the ministers to you, Nurenberg being appointed as the headquarters of the exiled ministers of the Upper Palatinate, Hanau of the Lower Palatinate.

Reverendissimis viris, dilectissimis in Christo fratribus pastoribus Inferioris Palati- 1
natus Christi nomine profugis in tractu Hanovico, aut eorum delegatis, pauperum Curatoribus, Hanoviæ.

Reverendissimi viri...Magno hactenus animi in vos propensissimi desiderio exspectavimus, et etiamnum exspectamus litteras vestras quibus nobis significaretis pastorum Inferioris palatinatus exulum Christi numerum et singulorum onera, familiam, liberos, viduas, pupillos; et eadem jam opera nobis transmitteretis catalogum nominum eorum, inter quos quingentæ illæ libræ Anglicæ (quæ non contemnenda sunt collectæ Regiæ pars vobis hactenus assignata) sint distributæ, et quæ cuique ex ijs fida vestra dispensacione, cesserit portio. Fidei nostræ commissa est a Regia Majestate collectæ 2
administratio, administrationis exactam nos oportebit reddere rationem et qua ratione nisi hac incedamus vestra? Superioris palatinatus fratres, Ministri profugi in agro Norico plærique agentes, ita egerunt, et bene, pro voto nostro, cui quin et vos morem gerere et possitis et velitis non est quod dubitemus; potestis quia et inter vos procul dubio ordo est et communes conventus; vultis etiam, quia id rem ipsam postulare videtis pro vestra prudentia. Quocirca denuo rogamus, in vestrum omnium gratiam, et præsentius egenorum vestrum auxilium, hoc primo quoque tempore effectum detis: est enim quid amplius præ manibus, quod vobis elargiamur, simulac id a vobis obtinuerimus, sed prinsquam nobis fiat catalogi vestri et subductæ rationis copia, plus quid superaddere subveremur, cum justa nobis servanda sit proportio, et habenda semper ratio et numeri hominum et penuriæ. Intelligimus ingentem ad vos esse confluxum 3

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 17 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

pauperum, non Ministrorum tantum, sed cuiusvis conditionis hominum, et scire velitis an non et illi participes esse queant collectæ Regiæ. Profecto erga omnes illas pias animas medullitus commiseracione tangimur, quidni enim? Verbi Ministri non fuere, at Verbi Ministerium et ope et opibus suis, dum suppetebant, sustentarunt. Si nos pastores, illi oves, et tam illi, quam nos Grex domini, qui supremus animarum pastor. At penes nos non est quidquam e Regiæ Majestatis præscripto immutare, nostrum est ad illud nos ad amussim componere. Regia munificentia omnem indulsit collectam ecclesiarum in utroque palatinatu pastoribus eorumque familiis, litteris patentibus expressis, nobis fas non est limites hos nobis præfinitos transilire; sed de nostro quid 4
potius, quod nostri est juris, conferimus ad juvandas pias illas animas, communia Christi membra. Accipite benedictionem nostram, dilectissimi in Christo, centum libras monetæ Anglicanæ hisce vobis per Dominum Paulum Pels annumerandas curamus, quas ipsi (Deo dante prius) erogandas damus fratribus palatinis, quicunque se ad vos recipiunt, qui verbi ministerio functi non sunt, et earum vobis commendamus nostro nomine distributionem pro cujusque necessitate, et distinctam a collecta Regia, solis destinata pastoribus, rationem. Deus Opt. Max. tenui nostræ benedictioni suam affundat optimam, maximam, Spiritus sui solatium. Exiguum est quod a nobis provenit, proventus uberrimus a domino est cujus vel sola gratia nobis sufficit....Scripsimus etiam fratribus 5
Francofurtensibus, ijsque misimus 50 Libras Anglicas in vsum et subsidium pauperum e plebe palatina ad ipsos confugientium. Sed Verbi Ministros ad vos dirigent, vt enim Noribergam pastoribus exulibus Superioris palatinatus, sic Hanoviam Inferioris palatinatus distributionis collectæ Regiæ constituimus sedem. Sedes ah fata quietas vobis concedant....Prima data occasione nobis perscribatis iterum petimus, et finem facimus. 17 Januarij 1629. Londini. Vobis addictissimi pastores et Seniores Ecclesiæ 6
Londino-belgicæ, et eorum omnium nomine Wilhelmus Thilenus.

1956. *London, Saturday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *January* 1629. **The Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate** at Franckfurt[1], or their Delegates.

1. *One hope, the hope of Israel, binds us all together, though we live far apart.* 2. *As regards the distribution of the Royal collection, you should send or recommend all the exiled ministers of the Lower Palatinate, their children, widows &c. who might come, or become known, to you, to the brethren at Hanau, as we have made Nurenberg the headquarters for the exiles of the Upper Palatinate, and Hanau for those of the Lower Palatinate.* 3. *We sent £500. to Hanau, to relieve, during this severe winter, the want of the Ministers of the Lower Palatinate, not only of those who fled thither, but those who have come to you, as we presume that you have received a portion of the money. To this sum we will add something as soon as the brethren at Hanau send us an account of the distributed £500.* 4. *The whole of the English collection is, according to the King's Letters patent, destined for the Palatine pastors and their families. But as the number of poor laymen is so great, we send you £50. to be distributed among them in our name.* 5. *To the brethren of Hanau we sent £100. You will receive the money from Mr Jacobus Beck; it is to be distributed among those who are not ministers.*

Reverendissimis viris...pastoribus Inferioris palatinatus Christi nomine profugis, in 1
tractu Francofurtensi, vel eorum delegatis pauperum Curatoribus Francofurti. Reverendissimi viri, dilectissimi in Christo fratres....Vna quæ nobis sacra est anchora, spes, spes Israelis ita nos unit, ut, quamvis locorum intervallo dissiti vni tamen eidemque

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 20 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

viti, vitæ arbori insiti, cor simus unum....Satis superque hactenus percepistis mentem 2
nostram, quoad distributionem collectæ Regiæ Anglicanæ vt, si qui ad vos se recipiant aut vobis innotescant pastores exules Inferioris Palatinatus eorum liberi, viduæ, pupilli; eos omnes aut transmittatis, aut commendetis fratribus Hanoviensibus; vt enim Noribergam ratione exulum Superioris Palatinatus, sic Hanoviam ratione exulum Inferioris Palatinatus distributionis collectæ Anglicanæ constituimus, melioris ordinis causa, sedem. Curatoribus pauperum Palatinorum Hanoviensibus vel potius Ministrorum profugorum 3
cœtui, hactenus ex ea collecta impertiti sumus 500 Libras Anglicanas, quibus aspera hac hyeme succurratur egestati fratrum pastorum Inferioris Palatinatus tum eorum qui ad ipsos, tum eorum qui ad vos confugiunt; nam et vos ejus summæ participes fuisse non dubitamus, cui amplius quid adijciemus simulac acceperimus a fratribus Hanoviensibus rationem expensarum earum 500£. Integra hæc collecta Anglicana dis- 4
tribuenda est pastoribus palatinis, eorumque familiis, ijsque solis: sic sonant Regiæ Majestatis litteræ patentes, in quibus quidquam variare nobis (dispensatoribus tantum) nefas est. Interea, quia audimus et facile scire est, quantus sit egenorum numerus e promiscua Christi plebe; de nostro quid potius ijs elargimur. En quinquaginta libras Anglicanas ijs nostro nomine dandas. fratribus Hanoviensibus centum libras 5
Anglicanas misimus, vobis has 50 L. a domino Jacobo Beck tradendas quarum vosmetipsi sitis œconomi easque erogetis in eos, qui Verbi Ministri non sunt, quorum omnium peraeque nobis cordi est penuria....17 Januarij 1629. Lond. Vobis Addic- 6
tissimi pastores et seniores Ecclesiæ Londino-belgicæ, et eorum omnium nomine

Wilhelmus Thilenus.

1957. *London, Sunday,* 18 [= 28, N.S.] *January* 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Exiled Pastors of the Upper Palatinate,** at Nurenberg[1].

1. *As it is the duty of Christians not only to sympathise with the cruel lot of their brethren, but to relieve their want as much as possible, and the distribution of this Royal collection among the Pastors and their families has been entrusted to us;* 2. *we consider it advisable, in this severe season, to send you* £200. *through Mr Abraham Blommart, to be distributed among the said Pastors.* 3. *And let us warn you again not to go beyond the limits fixed by his Majesty.*

Reverendissimis viris...pastoribus Superioris Palatinatus Christi causa in tractu 1
Norico exulantibus salutem...Quoniam virorum christianorum, Christo per fidem insitorum...officium non solummodo est fratrum suorum duram condolere sortem, teste sacra scriptura Heb. 13. 3, sed etiammum quando et quoad possunt eorum necessitatibus opem ferre et auctoritate Regia distributionem (*sic*) huius collectæ, pastoribus et eorum familijs tantum concessæ, ideoque secundum hanc amussim et non aliter partiendæ, nobis committere (*sic*). visum fuit fratribus, præsertim hoc duro anni tempore, 2
hac prima data occasione, ducentas libras sterlingas ad vestras dignitates transmittere, per dominum Abrahamum Blommart vobis quod curamus, annumerandas omni fidelitate diligentia conscientia...prædictis distribuendas quemadmodum ante hac sepius admonuimus: et iterum vos admonitos volumus ne transiliatis limites nobis et vobis a 3
sua majestate præfinitos. Accipite ergo cum animi gratitudine ad Deum, qui cor regis in vestrum bonum flexit, et vt speramus flexet, χάριν hanc....18 Januarij 1629 4
Londini. Timotheus van Vleteren ecclesie pastor omnium nomine.

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 22 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

1958. *Hanau, Sunday,* 18 [=28, N.S.] *January* [1629]. **The Exiled Pastors of the Lower Palatinate, to the Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *We thank you for your sympathetic Letter of 20 Nov., and for the £300. which Pelsius will pay us.* 2. *The former £200. have been distributed, but the work proceeded slowly, as those who had to share in it are many and widely scattered, so that it was difficult to ascertain their circumstances.* 3. *We hope to send you the accounts soon, and that they will satisfy you as much as those of the brethren of the Upper Palatinate, though we do not know why they have been more expeditious.* 4. *We are glad of your advice to elect some of the exiles to preside over the distribution, as the work is heavier than it would appear to some. We handed your Letter to the exiles, and their choice has fallen on Cnefelius, Ursinus and Remus, who will, no doubt, soon give an account of their work.* 5. *As to the laymen, we must abide by the Royal diploma.*

...Literæ vestræ, 22 die Novembris[1] ad nos datæ, redditæ nobis sunt, Viri Reve- 1
rendi...e quibus abunde liquet, summæ curæ esse vobis penuriam et miseriam fratrum, qui hic et alibi in diversis asylis degunt. Mittitis enim in levamen et solatium illorum de integro trecentas libras sterlingas, a Paulo Pelsio numerandas: quam insignem bene-
ficentiam compenset Jehova et Servator noster Jesus. Distributio ducentarum librarum 2
quas dudum accepimus, peracta quidem est, sed lentius negotium processit, quia fratres, qui ex præscripto vestro partem capere deberent, multi sunt, et in dissitis locis hinc inde dispersi, quorum statum conditionem et onera, quæ quisque in familia sua sustinet, exacte cognoscere difficile fuit. Facta tamen est distributio, magna cura et haud exiguo labore, certe ea fidelitate, qua fieri debuit. De rationibus reddendis non minus 3
soliciti sumus: nondum tamen ita confectæ sunt, ut nunc mitti queant, sed brevi mittentur ita consignatæ, ut expectationi vestræ abunde satisfiat, haud minus a nobis, quam a fratribus Superioris Palatinatus, quanquam nescimus qua de causa expeditiores ipsi fuerint. Quod de asciscendis quibusdam e numero exulum, qui distributioni præsint, 4
monuistis, mirifice id nobis placuit. Partem enim oneris (quod gravius esse, quam forte alicui videatur, experti didicimus) humeris nostris ademptam, in eos, quibus invitis ocii plus satis est, transtulistis: quod beneficii loco habemus....Traditis igitur in manus exulum literis vestris, vehementer eosdem hortati sumus, ut e suis viros idoneos aliquot, operi isti præficiendos, deligerent: quod fecere. Delecti enim sunt communibus suffragiis viri tres, nimirum Johan. Cnefelius inspector quondam Osthoviensis, Jacobus Ursinus inspector Boxbergensis et Martinus Remus pastor et rector Oppenheimensis, omnes a pietate, prudentia...aliisque virtutibus commendabiles, qui suæ vocationis rationem brevi, procul dubio, vobis expositurí sunt. Hi, ut et antea in prioris collectæ dispensatione, nos consilio plurimum juverunt: ita nunc strenue faciunt, ut, quæ jam altera transmittitur agape, in rivulos suos mature diducta, avida egentium corda tempestive rigat. Cęterum intercesseramus quidem pro oviculis, quæ una cum 5
pastoribus inopes in exilio vivere coguntur: sed æquum est, in diplomate regio acquiescamus....Hanoviæ, 18 Januarij in ingressu[2] novi anni.... R.V. observantissimi in 6
Christo fratres Isaacus Boots, pastor ecclesiæ Flandricę ibidem.
Clemens Boesius, Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ pastor.

Addressed: Aen de...Dienaren des Woords ende Ouderlinghe der Nederlandscher 7
Ghemente Christi te Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Hanouw geschreven 18 Jan. $\frac{1628}{1629}$.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1947. [2] Ms. ingessu.

1959. *London, Monday*, 19 [=29, N.S.] *January* 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Ministers of the Dutch and French Churches of Hanau, and the Delegates of the Exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate**[1].

1. *We had decided, as you will see from our previous Letter, not to send you any further money until we should have received an account of the distributed money, and a Catalogue of the participants. But hearing that the number of the exiled ministers is so great, and their affliction so severe, we send you again* £200. 2. *Meantime we must press you again for the Catalogue, as, without it, we cannot send any more.*

Reverendissimis viris...D. Isaaco Boots et D. Clementi Boesio verbi Dei ministris; nec 1
non venerabilibus...pastoribus Inferioris Palatinatus, veritatis causa in tractu Hanovico profugis, sive eorum delegatis et distributioni faciendæ præfectis, Hanoviam....Statueramus quidem, Reverendissimi viri, prout ex literis Reverendi Collegæ 17 Jan. ad vos datis intelligere potuistis, nihil amplius nummorum ad vos transmittere, priusquam expensi rationem, personarumque omnium, quæ munificentiæ Regiæ participes factæ fuerunt, a vobis accepissemus catalogum; verum cum ex literis a D. Paulo Pelsio ad D. Philippum Jacobi mercatorem belgam et Ecclesiæ nostræ membrum nuperrime datis, magno cum animi nostri dolore intellexerimus ingentem pastorum ex Inferiori Palatinatu exulantium numerum, eorundemque summam longe lateque dispersorum calamitatem, habita a nobis tempestatis anni, sævique atque intensi frigoris ratione, mutata sententia, ducentarum jam de integro librarum Anglicanarum summam numerandam vobis a D. Paulo Pelsio curamus, secundum præscriptum regij diplomatis inter ministros verbi eorumque uxores et liberos distribuendam. Interim etiam atque etiam vos rogatos veli- 2
mus...ut desideratum jam diu catalogum, et semel, iterum, ac tertio petitum, prima quaque occasione ad nos transmittere velitis. Cur hoc ita fieri oporteat, rationem ante reddidimus. Certe prout serius vel ocyus id feceritis, ita rem tam bonam tamque multis utilem magis promovebitis, vel, quod absit, retardabitis. Plus enim aliquid mittere supersedebimus, quoad ea in parte satisfactum nobis sit....Londini 19 Januarii 1629. 3
Nomine fratrum Synedrii nostri vobis omnibus addictissimus Ambrosius Regemorterus.

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 24 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

1960. *Franckfurt, Monday*, 19 [=29, N.S.] *January* 1629. **The Overseers of the Dutch Reformed Church at Franckfurt, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We have not replied to your Letter of 7 September last, as we expected some portion of the* £200. *which you had forwarded to Hanau. But the number of participants there, of whom they sent us a List, was so great that there was nothing left for us.* 2. *Meantime the number of exiles, who daily come to us from all parts, is so great and their misery such that you would hardly believe it.* 3. *We, who are a small congregation, and have no public worship now, have done what we could to relieve them, but we cannot help them as we wish, and according to their wants, so that, if you can send us any part of the Royal Collection, we shall distribute it with the utmost care.*

S. Reverendi...viri...ad gratissimas vestras, 7 Septembris præteriti anni conscriptas, 1
et jam pridem a nobis acceptas hactenus responsum non sine causa distulimus. Etenim, qua ratione fratres Hanovienses, ad quos de Regia collecta ducentas libras Sterlingas transmisistis, illas erogaturi essent, nobis expectandum fuit, sperantes supradictæ Collectæ partem, a nobis distribuendam, illos ad nos missuros. Sed tantus in illorum Catalogo, quem nobis videndum et examinandum transmiserunt, quemque summa fidelitate et

prudentia conscriptum judicamus, repertus fuit numerus, ut supradictam Collectam in exiguas particulas dividere necessarium fuerit, inde nihil illis residui, quod ad nos mitterent, fuit. Interim, quanta sit exulantium, qui undique et singulis ferme diebus nos 2
accedunt, suam variis suspiriis et lacrijmis nobis aperientes summam egestatem, copia et miseria, vix credatis....Horum non pauci sunt, qui antehac opulentissime vixerunt, et quibus jam una cum liberis (quod cuilibet eos aperire pudet) pane ad saturitatem vesci non est. Nos, qui exigua sumus Ecclesia, et jam exercitio religionis nostræ caremus; 3
quique hactenus quicquid in illorum solatium et auxilium conferre potuimus, lubentissime contulimus. At jam, quamvis in eo adhuc dum pergamus, attamen, ob jam dictas rationes, exiguum in Ecclesiæ nostræ ærario superest; ita ut pro voluntate nostra et cujuslibet necessitate piis exulantibus succurrere nequeamus. Eapropter...si quid de Regia Collecta nobis mittere placet, illud summa fidelitate, et qua poterimus prudentia, inter exulantes fratres distribuemus....Francofurti 19 Januarij 1629. Vobis addictissimi 4
Antistites Ecclesiæ Belgicæ reformatæ Francofurtensis et in illorum nomine

Matthæus Turnemainnus illius minister.

Addressed: Reverendis...viris,...Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ... Londini.

1961. *Sandwich, Monday,* 26 *January* 1628, S.A. [=5 *February* 1629, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

We are grateful for your promise contained in your Letter of the 15th inst., to send us a gleaning of the harvest which we formerly received from you, and for which we have already tendered you our best thanks.

...Seer Eerweerde...Dienaren, met sampt uwe mede Broederen den Ouderlynghen, 1
deser tot dien eynde streckende om VL te laten weten dat VL anghenamen van date 15^{en} deser ons...behandight, den teneur der zeluen verstaen te bestaen, in een na lezynghe des voorgaenden Oogst, die wy genoten hebben, ende also dancbaerheyt door onsen Dienaer ghedaen an VL voor het selue is, also willen wy niet min met voorder dancbaerheyt den desen voorderen, hier inne niet alleen veruanghende des voorgaenden maer ooc desghelycx voor de nalesynghe die wy van grooter weerden houden. Biddende den oppersten Godt vL t'selue ryckelick te verghelden, want wy van ons zeluen onbequaem zynde niet beter doen connen, dan altyt ons zeluen...bereyt te vynden tot bidden....Actum Zandwyts 26 January 1628 stilo Anglicano, By last' end wt aller 2
name onses Kercken Raets voorschreuen, Pieter Mooraert, Scriba ac Senior.

Addressed: An...den Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduitscher Gemeente 3
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Sandewiths ouer de Collecte 1628. 26 Jan. 1629.

1962. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *February* 1629. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We have distributed the second £200. in such a manner as to give no cause for complaint. That the exiles received a little more than at the first distribution is owing to the exchange, as we obtained* 1383 *florins and* 25 *kreuzers for the £200., to which we added the gain of* 19 *florins and* 23½ *kreuzers of the former exchange.* 2. *The whole distribution, therefore, amounts to* 1402 *Nurenberg florins and* 48½ *kreuzers. To this may be added the money which an inhabitant of England has sent for the exiles who are neither Ministers nor Schoolmasters. So that the above sum has been distributed solely among exiled Ministers.*

3. *What a comfort this money has been to us, may be estimated by those who pay attention to the conflagration and dearness of all things in our country.* 4. *Our brethren salute you all, and Hier. Verbeck salutes in particular his relative Ambrosius Regemorter.*

S. Reverendissimi...Viri...Distribuimus nuper alteras illas ducentas libras Sterlingas 1
Anglicas proportione, ut iussi sumus, observata Geometrica, eaque omnino fide diligentia et cura, ut et causam qviritandi nullam ulli reliqverimus et ad ipsam gratiæ et subministrationis huius erogationem non nisi implorato Spiritus Sancti ductu et regimine accesserimus. Qvod autem...portiones paulo, qvam in priore distributione, pleniores et auctiores exulibus obvenerunt, sciant Reverendæ vestræ Dignitates beneficio collybi factum esse, cum pro ducentis libris Sterling. Anglic. numerati nobis hic sint Floreni mille trecenti et octoginta tres cum crucigeris viginti qvinqve. Adiecimus deinde ad hanc summam florenos novendecim et crucigeros viginti tres cum dimidio, qvi de priori collecta beneficio itidem collybi nobis supererant, nec dum in rationes venerant, ut tabularum accepti et expensi istuc missarum collatio ostendet. Tota igitur summa 2
hac vice distributa excurrit ad florenos Noribergenses mille qvadringentos et duos cum crucigeris qvadraginta octo et dimidio. Huc accedit qvod ab incola qvodam Angliæ vestræ Religioso et charitate Christiana pleno (...nobis de nomine et facie ignotus est) qvod, inqvimus, ab eo certa pecuniæ summa huc missa est inter personas mere politicas, sive tales, qvæ neqve in Ecclesiarum neqve in scholarum ministerio publico versatæ essent et tamen religionis causa solum patrium vertissent, distribuenda. Hæc enim χάρις nobis hoc commodi præstitit, ut prædicta summa vestra florenorum 1402 et crucig. 48½ solum exulibus ministris horumque viduis cesserit, nullis aliis bonæ notæ personis adscitis præter eas qvarum catalogum recensioni viduarum et in primæ illius et in huius secundæ communicationis vestræ administratione subtexuimus. Qvam com- 3
mode autem nobis pecunia ista vestra collatitia venerit, æstimare facile est omnibus, qvi ad eas difficultates in qvas hoc patriæ nostræ incendio hacqve annonæ et rerum omnium caritate coniecti sumus, oculos referunt. Nos de ijs plura non addimus, cum et repetitis literis nostris vobis eas qvesti simus et ex responsoriis vestris et reipsa intelligamus, vos promtissima animi alacritate duci ad succurrendum nostræ qvotidie ingravescenti inopiæ....Salutem vestrum omnibus et singulis adscribunt fratres nostri cives ortho- 4
doxi hic agentes: nominatim vero plurima salute impertire nos iussit venerandum collegam vestrum dominum Ambrosium Regemorterum consangvineum suum, civis et mercator honestissimus du. Hieronymus Verbeck Hamburgensis: vir pietate, candore et amore Christiano decoratissimus....Noriberga 6 Februarij Juliani Anno 1629. Vestris Reve- 5
rendis Dignitatibus omni observantia addicti: Superioris Archi Palatinatus Exules: omnium vero nomine

Ambrosius Tolnerus quondam Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis pastor, et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero Exul Weidenbergæ in Marchionatu.

M. Johan Müller Aurbaco Palatinus Ecclesiæ Castello Waldecc. pastor et Inspectionis Kemnat Adjunctus, Wonsidelij in Marchionatu ad radices Piniferi hoc tempore exulans.

Georgius Summer: Ambergensis Ecclesiæ minister, nunc Noribergæ exulans manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendis...Viris, Domino Timotheo Vletereno et cæteris Ecclesiæ Lon- 6
dino Belgicæ Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis...Lonnden in Engelland. *Endorsed:* Van

Norimberch geschreven 6 February $\frac{1628}{1629}$, ons adviserende d'utdeeling van £200. Waerop wy geantwoort 18 Jan. $\frac{1628}{1629}$, met overmakinge van noch 200£, waer me ooc beantwoort is degheenen van 7 Jan $\frac{1628}{1629}$.

1963. *Hanau, Wednesday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *February* 1629. **The Deputies of the College of Exiled Ministers, to the Pastors and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

1. *We have received your Letter of 22 November, and the money which England sends us revivifies old men, widows, orphans and afflicted servants of God. You know what inconveniences an exile of this kind brings with it, as the remembrance of the afflictions which befell the churches of your country last century is still fresh in your memory.* 2. *The praise of your king is proclaimed everywhere, and your Archbishops, Bishops and Churches have shown us their sympathy by deeds.* 3. *The remembrance of what you have done for us will never fade from our memory.* 4. *Paulus Pelsius handed us the £300., which we, the undersigned, and the Rev. Boot and Bois will distribute as soon as possible, having regard not only to poverty, but to old age, illness, and services rendered to the Church.* 5. *We shall also give a share to the Schoolmasters; in the enclosed Catalogue you will find the number and residences of the exiles. Our misery is, indeed, great, and the barbarity of our adversaries goes so far that they forbid access to anyone to his property or a passage through the Palatinate on pain of death.* 6. *Our neighbours dare not show us any hospitality, so that many have to move from one place to another, which is also the cause of our late reply. Some of us are still able to get on without help; others, having exhausted their own substance, are compelled to have recourse to the donations of the faithful. Some have gone to the Netherlands, Switzerland &c., and will, no doubt, return to us if they can find no employment there.*

...Redditæ sunt nobis, Reverendi...Viri...vestræ literæ XXII die Novembris superioris 1
anni scriptæ....Suppeditat Magna vestra Britannia liberale hujus ἀγάπης documentum,
dum beneficentiæ suæ rivulos secundum jam in nos emisit, quibus plurimi emeriti senes,
pauperculæ viduæ, miseri orphani, egeni atque afflicti Dei servi refocillati sunt atque
recreati. Notum scilicet...est Vobis, quot exilium istiusmodi secum trahat incommoditates.
Viget enim adhuc apud animos vestros superioris seculi memoria, quo Nobilissimi vestri
Regni Ecclesias Sapientissimus rerum arbiter omnium decreverat afflictionum igne, et
gravius quidem nostris probare, quo Majores vestri, divina assistente gratia, non tantum
facultatum suarum direptionem cum gaudio admiserunt, sed et ad sangvinem usque
restiterunt, tot præclaris martyriis decorati. Viget utique hujus memoria apud Vos,
martyrum illorum successores et filios, qui tanto majori συμπαθείᾳ afflictis Fratribus
condolemini....Exhibuit potentissimus Rex vester, Orthodoxæ fidei strenuus Defensor, 2
Dominus noster Clementissimus, tantam nobis gratiam, ut quid primum, quid potissimum prædicandum sit, non reperiamus. Dicemus tamen, ut res est, curasse Regiam
Majestatem, ut virtutum suarum præconia non Anglicano tantum orbe circumscriberentur sed et longinquis his in oris Pietas sua, Humilitas, Clementia...et infinitæ plures
harum comites personarent. Demonstrarunt Reverendissimi Archiepiscopi, Reverendi
Episcopi, et omnes cultissimæ vestræ Ecclesiæ benevolum suum et pium erga nos egenos
affectum abunde ipso effectu: Communicarunt oppressioni nostræ, refocillarunt viscera
nostra....Vobis autem Viri Reverendi...qui de levanda nostra inopia solliciti, negotium 3
apud Regiam Majestatem in tantum promovistis, ut jam secunda sui in nos favoris
munera exhibuerit, prioribus etiam liberaliora, spondemus, tantorum vestrorum memoriam meritorum integram illibatamque nos conservaturos, ad redhostimentum, qualecunque a nobis proficisci potest, parati. Quod summam CCC. librarum Sterlingarum 4
attinet, abunde nobis satisfecit...Dn. Paulus Pelsius, quam nos infra scripti cum Reverendis

Viris Dn. Isaaco Bootio et Dn. Clemente Boisio (: quibus vobis ita volentibus, ex Fratrum consensu, non sine consilio Clariss. Virorum, olim Archipalatinæ Curiæ Assessorum, Dn. Danielis Tossani S. Theol. D., Dn. Joannis Philippi Petsii, superioris Palatinatus Cancellarii, et D. Joannis Friderici Schloëri, Evangelii caussa itidem exulantium, adjuncti sumus:) secundum scientiam et conscientiam, procul gratia et odio, quam fieri potuit, exactissime distribuimus. Habita est in illa distributione nobis non egestatis tantum, sed pietatis inprimis, et aliarum ab electo Dei organo Paulo in ministris Ecclesiæ requisitarum virtutum ratio: Venerandam item senectutem, valetudinem, merita in Ecclesiam attendimus, et quam diu, quam bene quis Ecclesiæ Dei præfuerit. In con- 5
sortium nostrum et Scholarum moderatores ut adsciscerentur consultum duximus. Nam et ipsi sedibus suis ejecti egent, et suo loco quodammodo vineam Dei plantarunt, juventutem in Scholis, ut veris Ecclesiæ seminariis, erudiendo. Exactam igitur οἰκονομίας rationem...subministrabit adjunctus Catalogus, unde exulantium numerum et loca, quibus degunt, cognoscere poteritis. Status autem noster calamitosus, conditio misera est. Tota regione pulsi, in exilium ejecti, cum honestis familiis, miseris conjugibus et tenellis infantibus extorres vagamur, sine certa sede, sine lare: eoque processit adversariorum sævitia, ut nec illis, qui ex paternis atque avitis bonis, vel honestis matrimoniis habuissent, unde se alerent, aditus ad possessiones et bona, imo ne transitus per Palatinam Regionem sub vitæ periculo pateat: Nec vicini, qui afflictis condolent, tuto satis sine 6
metu ac periculo hospitium nobis præbere audent. Vnde evenit, ut multi de loco in locum migrare cogantur, et nullibi certam sedem figere possint. Quæ et caussa justo diutius dilati ad vestras responsi. Omnes autem licet possessionibus nostris simus depulsi, placuit tamen Deo nonnullorum, quanquam paucissimorum, rebus ita benedicere, ut ab aliis vitæ subsidia non requirant. Sunt alii, qui cum propria hactenus quadra vixerint, exilii diuturnitate omni residuo consumto ad ejusmodi fidelium ἀγάπας quotidie confugere coguntur. Sunt et qui in Belgium, Helvetiam aliasque oras excurrerunt, operam suam excolendæ Dei vineæ ibidem addicturi: qui si spe sua exciderint, quin reditum ad nos sint maturaturi, non est dubium. Quocirca non omnium inferioris Palatinatus exulantium Ministrorum nomina hic Catalogus exhibet, sed eorum saltem, qui Munificentiæ vestræ participes sunt facti. Omissa etiam in eo reperietis prænomina quædam, inprimis viduarum, non fraude aliqua, sed ex sola locorum distantia....Hanoviæ 7
xi Februarij[1] Anno Redemtionis nostræ MDCXXIX.

VV. RR. et AA. studiosissimi, ab exulantium Ministrorum Collegio deputati
M. Johannes Cnefelius, pastor quondam Osthovianus, et vicinarum Ecclesiarum Inspector.
Jacobus Ursinus, quondam pastor Bocksbergensis Vicinarumque Inspector.
M. Martinus Remus, Oppenheimensis Ecclesiæ et Scholæ quondam minister nunc exul manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendis...Viris Pastoribus et Senioribus, Londino-Belgico Synedrio 8
Præpositis...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Hanovia, Script. 11 Febr., accept. 12 Martij $\frac{1628}{1629}$. Desen brief...is antwoorde op den onsen van 22 Nov. 1628, ons adviserende van den ontfanck van £300., en wy daer op geantwoort 14 Meert $\frac{1628}{1629}$, met meer overmakinge van noch £300.— Met desen brief moet gaen een Catalogus van de Vtdeelinge der £300.—

[1] This Letter was repeated under date of 21 February.

1964. *Hanau, Friday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *February* 1629. **The Deputies of the Exiled Ministers, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *When the Lettercarrier was ready to start with our Letter, we received two from you, whereby you send us again £200. for the Pastors, their widows and orphans, and £100. for the other exiles from the Lower Palatinate.* 2. *We thank you and trust that the Lord will hear the prayers for your King, his Kingdom and you, not only of the Ministers, but the Schoolmasters who now share in the Royal collection, not we trust against the Royal brief.* 3. *We followed in this second collection the example of the former distribution by Boot and Bois. The Schoolmasters do not belong to the masses, but have been educated in Universities and Schools, and the enemy hates them no less than the Ministers; please tell us whether we have done right.* 4. *As regards the delay in sending you the Catalogue and other matters, we had to distribute money among brethren who are scattered over an area of twenty miles, and met with many obstacles.* 5. *The consent of the Brethren had to be asked for the appointment of some deputies, and our election had to be confirmed. Moreover Boot and Bois were greatly impeded in their work; the time of the year was against us, and above all the ferocity of the enemy, especially the Spaniards, is such that they forbid us to leave the district in which we live, to hold meetings or conversations. Everything is to be done by strangers and stealthily.*

...Reverendissimi...Viri...obsignatis nostris literis[1], cum tabellarius in procinctu 1
jam staret, aliæ vestræ eæque geminæ ejusdem propemodum tenoris a Dn. Paulo Pelsio nobis sunt exhibitæ, quibus novam beneficentiæ vestræ sementem ex benedictione divina in sterilem nostrum agrum facitis; et quidem divisam, potiore parte, quæ est ducentarum librarum Anglicanarum, solis Ecclesiæ ministris, eorumque viduis deputata atque orphanis, altera centum librarum cujuscunque conditionis hominibus in exilium Evangelii caussa profugis, et ex inferiore Palatinatu ad nos confluentibus, monentes iterum atque iterum, Regii ut diplomatis præscriptum ad amussim observemus. Nos gratis 2
veneramur animis Regiam Munificentiam, vestramque...sollicitam de nobis alendis curam, ...nec dubitamus, quin dives ille bonorum omnium remunerator tot egenorum et exulantium cum pro Regiæ Majestatis, tum pro totius Regni, adeoque vestra etiam salute incrementoque, ex promissionum suarum veritate sit vota exauditurus, non Ministrorum tantum, sed et Ludimoderatorum, quos benedictionis vestræ nobiscum participes esse factos, non arbitramur Regio diplomati contra iturum. Quid memoremus eorum, si prætereundi fuissent, querimonias, lamentationes et ejulatus, ne quid gravius dicamus, quod cum eadem nobiscum vehantur navi, eadem secundiore aura frui tamen non possint? Id animis saltem vestris...considerandum proponimus, quod S. Regia Majestas digitum expresse intendat ad Vnitarum Provinciarum aliarumque Orthodoxarum Ecclesiarum benevolam in nos liberalitatem et liberalem benevolentiam, qua nunquam et nusquam hactenus Scholarum ministri exciderunt. Insuper et vestræ...literæ ovium separatam faciunt mentionem a Pastoribus, quos inter nescimus utrum pari jure Ludimoderatores non sint referendi, cum et ipsi tenerrimarum potissimum ovicularum, majori sæpe cum sollicitudine, sudore atque labore, pascendo, ducendo, docendo, curam susceperint. Hac in parte si præter spem nostram deliquimus, rogamus obnixe...ne id interpretemini, quasi Regiæ Majestatis voluntatem nobis proposuerimus immutandam, cujus ne minima cogitatio...mentem nostram subiit. Reverendi distributores Dn. Isaacus 3
Bootius et Dn. Clemens Boisius usitatam hactenus in distribuenda priore collecta viam fuerint ingressi, nos in posteriore eorum pressimus vestigia citra cuiusquam præjudicium. Sunt Scholarum Magistri non de vulgo homines, sed in Academiis et scholis innutriti, pars illustrium Scholarum moderatores, pars alio modo Ecclesiis præcinendo et juven-

[1] See the preceding Letter.

tutem erudiendo, salvo rerum omnium statu, utilissimam navarunt operam, non minus atque verbi divini Ministri hostibus exosi. Vos scrupulum nobis hunc ut...expressis verbis eximatis, oramus, et prolixiore supersedemus excusatione apud eos...Id nobis 4
potius agendum videmus, ut diuturnioris moræ nostræ caussas recenseamus. Ægerrime enim vos...ferre animadvertimus Catalogi et aliorum requisitorum dilationem, exemplum superioris Palatinatus Ministrorum nobis proponentes. Vtinam fuissent eæ nostræ conditiones, ut postulatis vestris citius potuissemus satisfacere, nos quidem a Fratribus exulibus destinati ne minimam interposuissemus moram. Nil de prima Collecta dicimus, cujus prædicti Domini Bootius et Boisius qui soli distribuendæ ejus onus in se receperant, rationem sunt reddituri. Nobis ex vestro mandato, fratrumque consensu, una cum illis alterius collectæ distributio commendata fuit inter Fratres longe lateque ad xx milliaria et ultra dispersos, ut regionum harum gnaris indice Catalogo constabit. Hic iterum heu quanta obstacula, quantæque difficultates officium nostrum suspenderunt, a quibus quod Dei gratia superioris Palatinatus Ministri sint exemti, est cur ipsis gratulemur. Requirendus erat Fratrum si non omnium, at plærorumque et potissi- 5
morum in deputandis certis Personis consensus, et electio nostra stabilienda erat, ut impudentibus, si qui forent, os obturaretur. Deinde et...Domini Bootius et Boisius, quorum in distributione peragenda potissimæ erant partes, impedimentis publicis qua Ecclesiasticis, qua Politicis nonnullis iisque non levioris momenti injectis, huic operi ad lubitum vacare, utut voluerint, non potuerunt. Ipsa præterea anni tempestas maturationem non parum inhibuit. Prima autem et potissima caussa est hostium, maxime Hispanorum immanis in nos sævitia. Hæc prohibet nos vel pedem extra territorium, in quo degimus, proferre. Hæc inhibet omnes nostros communes conventus, conversationes, colloquia, quibus si libere uti frui possemus, magna caderet calamitatum nostrarum pars. Omnia per peregrinos eaque clanculum sunt nobis expediunda. Sub gravissima quippe poena ab Hispaniæ Regis Directoribus interdictum, ne quisquam eorum, qui Religionis gratia Palatina regione excesserunt, sive Pastores sint sive oves, ullos Hispanici territorii limites attingat, quod vel Hanovia Wormatiam tendenti est impossibile factu. Agnoscite ergo...temporis injuriam; agnoscite hostium immanem furorem, et si in posterum quoque expectationi vestræ tardius satisfecerimus, huic in nos exercitæ injuriæ ignoscite....Dabantur Hanoviæ XIII Februarij[2] stylo Juliano, Anno 6
salutis nostræ MDCXXIX. VV.RR. et AA. deditissimi...a Palatinis Ministris in exilio versantibus deputati

M. Johannes Cnefelius Osthovianæ Ecclesiæ pastor, vicinarumque Inspector.

Jacobus Ursinus Expastor Bocksbergensis Classisque Inspector.

M. Martinus Reinus olim Oppenheimensis Ecclesiæ et Scholæ minister manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendis...Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ Con- 7
sistorialibus Fratribus...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Hanovia 13 Februarij Script., 12 Martij accept. 1628 29. *In another endorsement it is said* that the present Letter is in answer to the Letters of the London Consistory of 17 and 19 January 1629, acknowledging (*a*) the receipt of £200, and the distribution of this money according to a Catalogue sent at the same time; (*b*) the receipt of a further sum of £100 from the London Community for the poor who were not ministers.

[2] The Letter was repeated under date of 21 February.

1965. *New Hanau, Saturday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *February* 1629. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We write only a few words now, as we have replied to your first Letter. We are glad that Pels informed you that the number of Ministers and Schoolmasters is so great, and thank you for sending us £200. —. We hope that you will be satisfied with the Catalogues and the Letter of our brethren.* 2. *We were pleased that some of the Palatine brethren were elected to join us in the distribution, but we should like to be free from the labour which we have borne for many years. The difficulty will not be so great hereafter, as the number and circumstances of the exiles are now known, and the deputies have more time than we.* 3. *We hope, therefore, that in future you will write to them.*

Reuerendi Viri...Quum prioribus vestris responderimus, brevior iam hæc erit epistola. 1
D. Paulum Pelzium, per alium R.V. significasse tantum esse, Ministrorum Ecclesiæ et
Scholæ, numerum, licet nobis inscijs, merito probamus, egenisque Christi seruis hic et
alibi exulantibus, toto pectore gratulamur, quod ad eorum subsidium 200 Libras Angli-
canas, per eundem D. Pelzium adhuc transmittitis....Ex his Catalogis et R. fratrum
literis, petitioni vestræ abunde satisfactum iri speramus. Prout autem nihil gratius 2
nobis accidit, quam quosdam a Fratribus Palatinis designatos, ex vestro consilio, in
Collectarum distributionibus, nobis adiungi, sic quoque non ingratum R.V. fore, putamus,
quod liberari cupiamus eo onere, quod per multos annos (quo labore, qua molestia,
qua fidelitate, Ille cui omnia nuda et aperta sunt, nouit) sustinuimus. Tanta non
erit amplius difficultas, quandoquidem Pastorum, Ludimoderatorum, Viduarum, et Orpha-
norum numerus, status, exilij locus, sit perspectus, et vt in his Catalogis patet, descriptus,
quo leuamine per multos annos caruimus. R. quoque fratribus, qui ignoti vobis non sunt,
quum eorum nomina cum nostris, in distributionis rationibus sint subscripta, melius vacat
quam nobis, aliunde in nostris officijs plusquam satis occupatis. Ne-ue tandem aliquid
detrimenti vel periculi, in hac luctuosissima tempestate, nostræ Ecclesiæ accipiant, multis
de causis, sic consultius iudicamus: In posterum itaque...literas et ἀγάπας vestras dirigere. 3
earumque distributionem committere tuto poteritis R. illis tribus prædictis fratribus,
qui, cum...ætate, experientia, doctrina et pietate prouecti et præstantes sint, rationes
villicationis suæ, vobis sufficientissime facillimeque reddent....Neo Hanouiæ $\frac{14}{24}$ Februarij[1] 4
1629. R.V. studiosissimi Clemens Boesius Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ Minister.
Isaacus Boots Minister Verbi in Ecclesia Flandrica.

Addressed: Reuerendis...Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ...Lon- 5
dinum. *Endorsed:* Hanovia, Script. $\frac{14}{24}$ Februarij, accept. 12 Mart. $\frac{1628}{1629}$. Beantwoort
14 Meert $\frac{1628}{1629}$ met overmaking van noch £300.—

[1] A copy of this Letter was again sent under date of $\frac{\text{21 Februarij}}{\text{8 Martij}}$ 1629.

1966. *London, Friday,* 27 *February* [=9 *March,* N.S.] 1629. **The Consistory of the Dutch Church, London, to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate,** at Nurenberg[1].

The London Consistory send another £200. from the Royal Collection for the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate.

Reverendi...viri...Heri litteras vestras accepimus ex quibus distributionem inter
fratres exules intelleximus. Ecce 200 ℔ sterlingæ, ex eodem fonte emanantes ideoque

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 37ᵃ of the Register or Copy-book B¹ described above in the Note to No. 1420.

priori diligentia ac conscientia jam sæpius inculcata distribuendæ, quemadmodum ex Catallogo legimus factum. scilicet quænam cuique cesserit portio, placet, eodem modo sive si fieri potest meliori pergite, non solummodo quia ad reddendam rationem regiæ majestati obligamur sed maxime sacris consentaneum est paginis, vt sancta eelemosina sancte summaque iustitia erogetur....Londini 27 Februarij 1629. Omnium nomine

Timotheus Vleterenus, ecclesiæ pastor.

Reverendis...viris pastoribus quondam in Superiori Palatinatu et nunc Christi causa exulibus, in Tractu Norico degentibus.

1967. *S'Gravenpolder, Friday,* 9 *March* 1629 [N.S.]. **Tobias de Coninck[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Although the greatest number of your Assembly, through changes by death and lapse of time, are unknown to me, yet as you still remember my late father, and my brother Johannes, who both served your Community as Ministers, and as such finished their career, and you have formerly always shown me great affection and benevolence, I feel encouraged to ask you to do me a favour. One of my five children, a son, now 15 years of age, is destined for the service of the Church. The last two years he has studied Latin and Greek, and made fair progress in these languages, while he feels inclined to study further. But as I cannot afford the costs of his studies, I venture to request you to adopt him as your pupil (opvoedelinck) for the service of your Community, or to contribute something towards the expenses of his studies, as you have done before with respect to others.

Wt S'Gravenpolder inden Eylande van Zuydbevelandt desen 9en Martij Anno 1629.

Vwer E. ootmoedige Dienaer Tobias de Coninck.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren des Woordts ende Ouderlingen der Nederduytsche Gemeynte Jesu Christi tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1560, 1654, 1715.

1968. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *March* 1629. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. We have received your Letter of 18 January last, as also the £200. from A. Blommaert, which help was very welcome to our poor brethren. 2. Hitherto we distributed the money among the Pastors and their wives without taking into account the Schoolmasters, who are equally meritorious and constant in the faith, to whom must be added some lay-exiles, as you will see from our Catalogues. We understand from your last Letter, that the Collection is exclusively for the Ministers and their families, and we should like you to say whether we must go on as before, or whether we could make some change. 3. That we sometimes increase or diminish the portions is owing to daily alterations in the circumstances of the persons, which we occasionally indicate in our Lists. We also incur now and then considerable expenses by changes of abode. 4. Meantime the number of exiles increases, as mechanics, who at first received nothing from the collections, now beg for aid, saying that they can no longer do any work, partly because they lost their tools, partly because those among whom they took refuge will not employ them out of religious hatred. 5. Moreover, the number of applicants increases, as many whom we formerly suspected of hypocrisy or who had gone over to popery, now repent and return to us. 6. While deprived of public worship we endeavour to serve the Lord by our prayers and meditations, and have made certain rules to stimulate devotion in our brethren, and we have the children instructed.

...Reverendissimi...Viri...Literas a Rev. Dn. Timotheo Vletereno vestrum omnium 1
nomine 18 Januarij scriptas una cum εὐλογίᾳ ducentarum librarum Sterlingarum ratione

Collybi florenos nostrates 1387, cruciferos 46¾ conficientium per Dn. Abrahamum Blommaert hic recte accepimus. Quod subsidium uti egentissimis Fratribus hoc durissimo anni tempore admodum opportune oblatum est, ita prædicationem tanto majorem meretur, quod ante acceptas literas nostras, quibus Fratrum necessitates exposuimus, a vobis et decretum et missum fuerit: ac proinde liberalitas vestra desideria nostra anteverterit [*Here follow several lines of thanks to the London Consistory and the King*]. Sed hic dubitatio quædam nobis oboritur. Cum enim hactenus in distributio- 2
nibus cum Pastoribus et eorum Viduis Ludimoderatorum etiam benemeritorum et in religione vera constantium, ratio nonnulla a nobis habita fuerit, quibus pauci aliquot ex Politicis Exulibus utriusque sexus, quorum nota nobis est pietas et indigentia, additi sunt: ut Catalogi antehac a nobis transmissi, et a vobis approbati speciatim ostendunt, et præsens etiam hisce adjunctus testabitur; Proximæ autem vestræ innuere videantur Collectam hanc tantum Pastoribus eorumque familiis concessam et dispertiendam esse: Rogamus Rev. Dignitates vestras ut suam super hoc dubio sententiam nobis declarare dignentur: vtrum videlicet modum distributionis hactenus a nobis servatum ita retineri, an vero hac in parte mutari velint? Porro quod portiones 3
quorundam interdum nonnihil augeamus, interdum minuamus: id propter varietatem circumstantiarum in personis quotidie emergentem facere necesse est: sicut in Catalogis ratio variationis plerumque addita reperitur. Præterea sumtus non exigui fiunt propter crebras sedium mutationes: cum multi Exules Receptatorum iniquitate domicilia subinde mutare, atque ex aliis locis in alia migrare cogantur. Interea non tantum manet 4
nobis idem exulantium numerus, sed etiam indies fere augetur, non tantum ob pædotribas quosdam paganos, quibus, cum opificia calleant, hactenus vel nihil, vel parum admodum ex Collectis subministratum fuit. Nunc autem se opificia sua amplius exercere non posse conqueruntur, partim quod instrumentis necessariis exilio amissis destituantur, partim quod illi apud quos exulant, religionis odio laboribus illorum uti nolint; idcirco ex Collectis juvari se petunt: Verum etiam illud auctarij accrescit, quod non 5
pauci, qui vel hypocriseos nomine suspecti nobis antea fuerant, vel ex infirmitate lapsi ad papatum defecerant, nunc pœnitentia ducti, atque ex Babylone exeuntes, ad nos redeant, opemque Collectæ suppliciter implorent. Has difficultates etsi in superioribus etiam literis aliquatenus attigimus, tamen easdem hic paulo fusius Pietati vestræ exponendas atque ad animum revocandas duximus....Vobis persuasissimum esse 6
velimus nos in hac publici Religionis exercitij privatione per preces, meditationes, colloquia, soliloquia Deum devote quærere. In quem etiam finem certæ quasi Leges jampridem a nobis confectæ sunt, quibus Fratres ad ejusmodi pietatis exercitia incitentur. Inprimis vero rectæ liberorum instructionis cura habetur, ut causas intelligere discant propter quas in hoc exilio nobis vivendum est, atque ita in Religione vera tanto magis confirmentur....6 Martij Anno 1629. Norimbergæ. Rev. Dignit. vestrum 7
omni studio atque officio addictissimi, Superioris Archipalatinatus Exules, et eorum omnium nomine

Ambrosius Tolnerus quondam Pastor Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero Exul in Marchionatu.

M. Johan. Müller Aurbaco Palatinus, Ecclesiæ Castello Waldeccianæ Pastor, Diœceseos Kemnat. Adjunctus, Wonsidelij, ad radices Piniferi, in Marchionatu Brandenb. exulans.

Gebhardus Agricola quondam pastor Ecclesiæ Aurbacensis et vicinarum Inspector, nunc in Marchionatu exulans.

Georgius Summer, a ministerio publico Ecclesiæ et curiæ sacræ Ambergensis nunc temporis exulans Noribergæ manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris, Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ Pastoribus Senioribus 8
et Diaconis...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Brief van Norenbergh...den 16 Aprilis 1629 ontfangen.

1969. *Hanau,* [1629]. **Isaacus Boots, and Clemens Boesius, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Latin.*] They forward to the London Consistory a Letter of thanks which they had recently received from some of their brethren in the Palatinate.

Vestri in Domino fratres

Isaacus Boots pastor Ecclesiæ Flandricæ quæ colligitur Christo Hanoviæ.
Clemens Boesius Ecclesiæ Gallicæ ibidem Minister.

No date. Addressed: Reverendis...pastoribus totique Synedrio ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Hanau, ouer des Conincx collecte.

1970. *London, Tuesday,* 10 *March* 1628 [= 20 *March* 1629, N.S.]. **Speech of King Charles I., to the House of Lords.**

My Lordes I neuer came here vpon soe vnpleasing an occasion it being for the dissolucion of the Parlement, &c. &c.—Printed in John Rushworth's *Historical Collections*, Vol. I, p. 662.

1971. *London, Saturday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *March* 1629. **The Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the County of Solms-Braunfels** at Wetzlar[1].

1. *In reply to your Letter of* 12 *December* 1628, *in which you ask for a share in the Royal Collection, we should be most willing to meet your wants.* 2. *But the Royal Collection is for the people of the Palatinate only, and we, as mere distributors, have to act according to the Royal mandate.* 3. *You should state your case to the Curators of the Exiles at Hanau, to whom we sent a portion of the money to be distributed among the Ministers of the Lower Palatinate. We recommend you to them, in case you have any claim to the collection, like others who do not belong to the Lower Palatinate.* 4. *We made Hanau the headquarters for the brethren of the Lower, Nurenberg for those of the Upper Palatinate, curators being appointed in both places, who will render us an account of the distribution.*

Reverendissimis Viris, dilectissimis in Christo fratribus pastoribus Christi nomine 1
exulibus e Comitatu Solms-Braunfels, Wetzflariæ[2]. Reverendissimi viri...Litteræ vestræ 12 Decembris 1628 ad nos datæ, redditæ nobis sunt, ex ijs intelligimus res vestras attritas, contritas animas, quibus expetitis ut affundamus oleum et vinum e collecta Regia Anglicana profugis pastoribus Palatinis assignata. Non possumus non...vulnera vestra adspergere oleo et vino, quo possumus: commiserationis oleo et vino consolationis..., et propensissimi sumus ad opem ferendam inopiæ vestræ quantum opis est nostræ. Collecta Regia solis destinata est Palatinis, commissa nobis est dispensatio sed facienda 2
non pro nostro arbitrio, et in quempiam favore, verum ad amussim ex Regiæ Ma-

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 27 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.
[2] See above, Letter No. 1949.

jestatis præscripto. Palatinorum si et vos nomine comprehendamini, et vos Munificentiæ Regiæ participes esse par est. At agenda vobis est causa vestra apud Curatores exulum 3
Hanoviæ D. Cnefelium etc. quibus haud exiguam collectæ Regiæ partem transmisimus, aliquot centenarum Librarum Anglicanarum portionem proportione distribuendam Geometrica Inferioris palatinatus Ministris. Iisdem illis viris et vos nostris litteris commendavimus, ut et vestri rationem habeant, si quid vobis in hanc collectam competat Juris, ut reliquorum omnium, qui nullatenus ad Inferiorem palatinatum pertinere comperientur. Hunc enim servamus ordinem et agendi modum. Binas constituimus dis- 4
tribuendæ collectæ Regiæ sedes: Hanoviæ unam in fratrum Inferioris palatinatus gratiam et subsidium, Norimbergæ alteram in fratrum Superioris palatinatus gratiam, delectis in utroque loco Curatoribus, viris optimis testimonijs insignibus, suorum omnium concredentes curam hac conditione, ut accuratam nobis reddant acceptorum et expensorum rationem, id quod hactenus summa præstitere fide, ut et idem eadem fide præstemus Regiæ Majestatis delegatis. Fidis suis servis fidelissimus est dominus, is et vos et nos veræ semper fidei armet scuto, ut exstinguamus ignita diaboli tela....

1629 14 Martij Lond. Vobis omnibus et singulis addictissimi pastores et seniores 5
Ecclesiæ Londino-belgicæ, et eorum omnium nomine Vester in Christo

Wilhelmus Thilenus.

1972. *London, Saturday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *March* 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate,** at Hanau[1].

1. *At last we have received your three Letters and two Catalogues, containing the names of the Exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Lower Palatinate, and an account of the* £500. *distributed among them, whereby you show yourselves real Curators of the poor.* 2. *We send you another* £300 *of the Royal collection, to be distributed and accounted for in the same way, making with the former sums* £1000. —. 3. *In reply to each of your Letters in particular, we may say, first, that we excuse you for having so long delayed sending us the Catalogue, owing to the difficult times; secondly, we shall expect an account of the first* £200 *sent to you, from the Rev. Boots and Boesius, who then had the sole care of the refugees; thirdly, as to your having given a share of the English liberality to the Schoolmasters, we hope that it will not be taken amiss; but chief regard should be had to the Ministers, who are distinctly mentioned in the Royal brief, wherever they might be in Switzerland; for to you we entrust the care of the Lower, to the brethren of Nurenberg that of the Upper Palatinate; fourthly, we have been informed that in the region of Zweibrücken there are more than eighty exiled pastors of the Lower Palatinate. The Ministers of the County of Solms-Braunfels also wrote to us, but you are to decide whether they could be reckoned among the people of the Palatinate.* 4. *Our own* £100. *is for those who receive nothing from the Royal collection, and the account of it should be kept separate.*

Reverendissimis...viris Domino J. Cnefelio, Domino J. Vrsino, Domino M. Remo, 1
Domino J. Boots, Domino Clementi Boesio fidelissimis exulum Inferioris palatinatus Curatoribus, Hanoviæ. Reverendissimi viri...Tandem ad nos devenere exspectatissimæ vestræ litteræ, eæque ternæ, binæ subsignatæ a Ven. dominis fratribus D. Cnefelio, D. Vrsino, D. Remo, tertiæ ab obseruandissimis dominis fratribus D. Bootsio et D. Boesio, omnes status vestri et vestrorum nuntiæ, et litteris additi catalogi bini, quibus subscripsistis omnes quinque iisque descripsistis hactenus adeo desideratam exulum Christi, pastorum et Ludi-moderatorum Inferioris palatinatus nomenclaturam, et rationem £500 monetæ Anglicanæ inter eos distributarum. Hac vestra diligentia et cura, non

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 29 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

tantum veros vos pauperum Curatores exhibetis nobisque collectæ Regiæ administris tantum, et per nos spectatissimis viris illis, quibus nos administrationis nostræ reddere rationem par erit, fidem vestram, et pium studium abunde probatis; sed et magnum profecto negotio sacro, quo res vestra et vestrj præsertim agitur, momentum adijcitis, animumque Bonis omnibus additis ut eo magis commendent omnes et promoveant collectam, quo magis constet jam de egenorum numero et penuria, et accurata elemosynarum distributione pro cujusque indigentia....Vobis insuper transmittimus novam, 2
eamque non exiguam Collectæ Regiæ partem, 300 Librarum Anglicanarum summam, vobis annumerandam per D. Paulum Pels, quarum vobis fidelissimam distributionem, pro laudato vestro more, quem litteris vestris significatis, commendamus serio, et fidæ distributionis (ut semper) exactam exspectabimus rationem pari (ut antea) nomenclatione exstructam. Accepistis jam...ex Regia collecta mille libras Anglicanas, pluribus eam millibus augmentet Deus, et Idem adaugeat Afflictis omnibus cælestes opes, quibus hisce rerum angustijs, potissimum opus est, ut quo magis externus homo corrumpitur (quantumvis rebus sublevetur corruptibilibus) eo in dies magis magisque renovetur homo internus....Verum ut articulatim tribus vestris epistolis, una hac, una respondeamus 3
opera, sic brevibus habete....1 per omnia vos excusatos habemus, quod tamdiu differre coacti fueritis acceptorum et expensorum catalogos, non tam ea vestra fuit culpa, quam temporis iniquitas. re jam hucusque producta, facilior posthac erit via; viam rectam, quam inivistis, ita porro conficite, et semper catalogis adscribite tempus, et litteris integram summam, quæ vobis missa est. 2 Distributionis £200 quæ omnium primæ vobis missæ sunt nomenclaturam exspectabimus a D. Boots et D. Boësio quibus solis tunc incumbebat profugorum cura; ijs jam consulto adsciti viri tres; quini semper unanimes persistite et consultaciones vestras in commune bonum conferte, ne quid unquam ex immutatione opus Sanctum capiat detrimenti. 3 Ludi-moderatores etiam Liberalitatis Anglicanæ participes facitis, nec id in malam acceptum iri partem speramus, interim pastorum quorum disertis verbis mentio fit in diplomate Regio, præcipua habeatur ratio quæcunque in loca se receperint, in Helvetiam, ut ne qui progressu temporis querantur ut illi act. 6. 1 ubi collectæ Regiæ scaturigo desierit, vobis enim omnem totius Inferioris Palatinatus curam committimus, ut fratribus Noricis Superioris. 4 Litteris ad nos perlatum est in ditione Bipontina considere plures quam 80 Ecclesiarum Inferioris Palatinatus pastores extorres etc. Scripsere nobis etiam Ministri Comitatus Solms-Braunfels qui an Palatinis accensendi vobis despiciendum relinquimus. Hæc ad Collectam Regiam; ad nostras £100 quod attinet eas elargimur ijs, quibus 4
nulla Collectæ Regiæ portione frui datum fuit, communibus ecclesiæ Christi membris. Earum, dilectissimi fratres, distinctam ab alijs habete rationem, et ut eam nos habeamus, efficite. Sunt res hæ alicujus laboris, sed quibus potius impendere queamus laborem, quam laborantibus Christi parvulis?...1629 14 Martij Lond. Vestri omni officio in 5
Domino pastores et seniores ecclesiæ Londino-belgicæ, et eorum omnium nomine,

W. Thilenus.

1973. *London, Saturday*, 14 [=24, N.S.] *March* 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Ministers of the French and Dutch Communities of Hanau**[1].

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 25 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

1. To our general reply to your Letter of 14 February we wish to add that we should like you to continue to help in the distribution of the money. Some rule has now been established and everything will, henceforth, go smoothly, as you are now five in number. 2. We shall, therefore, expect from you an account of the first £200 in accordance with your promise of 4 October and since. The £100., which we sent you on 17 January, are contributed by our Congregation and should be distributed among the exiles who are neither Ministers nor Schoolmasters. 3. We write this Letter in Dutch, and expect one from you in the same language.

Eerweerde...Broeders...V.E. aengenaem schryven van $\frac{14}{24}$ Februari is ons wel geworden, 1
t'welck hoewel wy t'in t'gemeen op heden ooc beantwoort hebben in onsen gemeenen brief aen de Besorgers der arme te Hanauw, soo moeten wy der noch dit woordeken by voegen aen V.E. int' bysonder om V.E....te bidden altyt te willen blyven de helpende hant houden aen t'opsicht over de arme gevluchte van den Onder Paltz. Daer is nu eenen goeden middel en regel gevonden en geset; alles sal van nu voortaen lichtter toegaen. V.E. moet ten minsten vyve syn tot het werck, om het selve met gemeene schouderen te beter wt te voeren tot de meeste genoechdoeninge van een ygelyck.... Wy sullen dan ooc van V.E. verwachten gelycke lyste der wtdeelinge der eerst-over- 2
gesonden £200. steerl. volgens V.E. toesegginge in V.E. schryven van 4 October en sins, want wy en souden t'anders hier ter goeder rekeninge niet connen verantwoorden. De £100. steerl. V.E. van wegen onse gemeente overgemaeckt den 17 Januari senden wy V.E. toe van ons eygen voor alle die, die niet deelachtich en syn der Coninckclycke Collecte, die geen Kercken-dienaers of Schoolmeesters en syn, maer anders van wat staet of beroep datse syn als sy maer gevluchte en verjaechde syn, onderzaten van den Paltz, lieden van goede getuygenisse, lidtmaten der gemeente Christi, gelyc wy breeder onse meyninge dies aengaende verclaren in onsen Latynschen gemeenen brief aen V.E. alle vyve. Desen schryven wy in Duytsch aen V.E. tot meerdere kennisse 3
der sake aen alle de Broeders onser Consistorie en sullen van V.E. (als V.E. ons int' bysonder schryft) ooc Duytsch verwachten....

1629, 14 Meert, Londen. V.E. goetgunstige Broeders in Christo, Leeraers en Ouder- 4
lingen der Gemeente Christi binnen London, en wt aller name,

Wilhelmus Thilenus, bedienaer des Heiligen Evangeliums.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...Broederen D. Clementi Boesio der Fransche en D. Isaco 5
Boots der Nederlantsche gemeente Leeraer des Heiligen Evangeliums, tot Hanauw.

1974. *London, Thursday,* 19 *March* 1628 [= 29 *March* 1629, N.S.]. **Warrant of the Lord Mayor to the sworn viewers of London,** to inquire into the alleged encroachments on the Dutch Church.

Deane Maior. Decimo nono die Martij 1628. This daie vpon informacion given to his Lordship by the Elders of the Dutch Church, London, of diuers encroachmentes and trespasses lately made in or vpon the said church by certaine persons who haue dwellinges nere the same whereby some parte of the butterresses of the said church haue bene pulled downe, and chimnies for private dwellinges made in and vpon parte of the said church butterresses and vpon their request to his Lordship made that the sworne viewers of this Citie maie viewe and search the same encroachmentes or tresspasses, Therevpon his lordship doth order that the sworne viewers of this Citie shall forthwith viewe the same incroachmentes and complayntes and to certifie his

Lordship their opinions touchinge the same, And Henry Hodges to warne them to meete togeather.

Jo: Walter.

1975. *London, Monday*, 23 *March* 1628 [=2 *April* 1629, N.S.]. **Report of the Sworn Viewers of London, to the Lord Mayor,** regarding certain encroachments on the London-Dutch Church.

To the right honorable Richard Deane Lord Maior of the Citie of London and 1
to his right worshipfull bretheren the Aldermen of the same Citie, Shewen vnto your
good Lordship and Worships on the 23th daie of March 1628 and in the fourth yeare
of the raigne of our soueraigne Lord Charles....wee George Isaacke Thomas Jordaine
William Flood and Anthonie Jarmaine the fower sworne viewers of the Citie of
London and liberties of the same That whereas yt pleased your Lordship on the nyne- 2
teenth daie of this instante moneth of March vpon informacion of the Elders of the
Dutch Church London of diuers incroachmentes and trespasses lately made in or vpon
the said Church by certaine persons which haue dwellinges neere the same whereby
some parte of the butterresses of the said Church haue bene pulled downe and chimnies
for private dwellinges made in and vpon parte of the said Church butteresses, and vpon
their request to order that wee the said viewers should forthwith view the same incroache-
mentes and complayntes and that wee should certifie to your Lordship and worshipps
of our opinions touchinge the same, Accordinge to which...vpon our viewe wee finde as 3
followeth viz, First that there is one stocke of chimnies builte in and vpon the wall
of the said Church on the north side contayninge fower funnells, two of which...con-
taine in breadth vpon the gutter on the battlementes of the said Church fower foote
or there aboutes, and in thicknes two foote and a halfe or thereaboutes, and the
other two funnells...containe in breadth five foote and a halfe or thereaboutes, and in
thicknes three foote or thereaboutes vpon the foresaid gutter on the said battle-
mentes, which said stocke of chimnies wee are informed doth belonge vnto the house
in which one Mr Gheldorp now dwelleth, And secondly wee finde that there is a bricke 4
wall new made for the takinge in and inclosinge of a little grounde to the vse of that
house, which said wall extendeth in length from that house to the out of a butterresse
of the said Church westward in length fowerteene foote or thereaboutes, and from
the out of the churchwall to the out of the said new wall is eight foote or there-
aboutes, and from the out of the said butterresse to the out of the said new wall is
three foote and a halfe or thereaboutes, within which new wall from the house of the
said Mr Gheldorp to the said butterresse standeth one of the windowes of the said
Church. And within the same ground so inclosed by the said new wall there is a shede
covered with pan tiles fixed against the said butterresse, And thirdly wee finde that 5
beyonde the foresaid stocke of chimnies eastward there is two funnells more builte in
and vpon the said Church wall vpon the said north side, and vpon the foresaid gutter
on the battlementes of the foresaid Church wee finde the said two funnells to bee in
breadth three foote...and in thicknes two foote...And fourthly wee finde that the house 6
to which the said two chimney funnells do belonge, and the house vnto which the
said stacke of chimneys with fower funnells do belonge are builte home and in parte
vpon the said Church wall within the butterresses belonginge to the said church on

the north side, By reason whereof the lightes of three large windowes belonginge to the said Church on the said north side are quite stopped vpp, All which said Chimney 7
funnells and the howses vnto which they belonge, in our opinions are incroachmentes vpon the said Church wall and the grounde and soyle of the same church and are very hurtfull and preiudiciall to the said Church and withall a weakeninge to that parte of the said Church wall in the height thereof, And in our opinions the grounde taken in and inclosed with the foresaid new bricke wall from the out of the Church wall to the out of the butterresse doth wholy belonge to the said Church, and by reason of the takinge in of that grounde within the said new wall wee conceive there can be no convenient meanes vsed for the settinge of scaffouldinge whereby to mende the windowe there or that parte of the Church against the same, but that the said wall wilbe a greate hinderance to the same, And as touchinge the grounde vpon which the 8
new wall standeth and the ground inclosed with the same wall from the out of the said butterresse wee conceive the same likewise belongeth to the said Church, And our reason is because wee conceaue that the foundacion of the butterresses within the grounde stretcheth more outward towardes the north then the butterresses do aboue the grounde, And lastly wee finde that on the west end of the said Church north- 9
ward, there is a little shedd builte within two butterresses there, which in our opinions is likewise a great encroachment and an annoyance to the same Church, All which foresaid buildinges chimney funnells and new wall in our opinions ought nott to bee nor stand vpon the said Church wall nor the grounde or soyle of the same Churche. And more wee saie nott.

Endorsed: 1628. Report of the Cittye vieuwers the 23th of Martch for the west 10
and northsyde of the dutch Church.

On the verso of the first sheet of the Report is written the following account: 11

at the Lorde mayors 19th of Martch $\frac{1628}{1629}$

	payd for the warrant	2 sh. 6d
	„ to the Carver	2 „
	to the officer to warne the Surveyors	4 „
23d	to the vieuwers of the Cittye	13 „ 4d
	to the Clarck for the Report, and his paynes	10 „
		31 sh. 10.

1976. *London, Friday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *April* 1629. **Receipt for £171. 14s. 6d.. collected by the London-Dutch Community** in support of the Three Communities at Franckenthal.

Adi 10 April anno 1629 Londen. Wy ondergheschreuen bekennen by dese onderteekeninghe ontfanghen te hebben wt handen vanden Eersamen Cornelis Godfrij de somme van een hondert ende een en seuentich ponden sterlinx vierthien schellingen ses penningen, ick segge 171£ 14 sh. 6 pn ende dat wegen de penninghen soo inde Nederduytsche gemeynte der stat Londen tot secours der drij gemeynten der cheurvorstelycke Paltz stat Franckendael gecollecteert syn. In oorkont der waerheyt hebben dit onderteekent datum als bouen Abraham Vande Voortt. Jacob Balde.

Endorsed: Quitancie van weghe der Gemeinte tot Franckendael.

1977. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 17 [= 27, N.S.] *April* 1629. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We have received your Letter of* 27 *February, together with another* £200., *which we distributed according to the enclosed Lists.* 2. *We are sorry to have to trouble the English Churches, which have done so much for us, with fresh requests.* 3. *We thank, indeed, the Lord for His great mercy, and proclaim the munificence of the king, by whose authority we have received a large sum of money from England, within the space of about half a year. But as the number of Pastors and Schoolmasters with their wives, children &c. amounts to nearly eight hundred, you may conjecture that the sum hardly suffices for buying bread alone, not to speak of other necessaries.* 4. *Hence we fear that many of the exiles, when they see the collections fail, will come in troops to your and other churches, a course which we try to prevent.* 5. *Our difficulties are increased by the increase of some of the families; some, having exhausted all that they saved from their property, can live now only on alms; many are compelled to change their abodes, and we fear that the Jesuits will contrive to expel us from the whole empire, in which case none of us will have money for travelling.* 6. *Many of those who come to us from the Palatinate and beg for aid, are artizans not allowed to exercise their craft in the place of their exile. Several Lutherans expelled from Bohemia and Austria also request assistance from our collection, whom, in our present distress, we cannot help, though formerly, when we still had something to give, we could not send them empty away, lest their brethren, among whom we are to live, should take this as a pretext for expelling us from our hiding-places.* 7. *We hope that you will bring our plaints before the Archbishop and other bishops and pastors of England.*

...Reverendissimi...Viri...Literas a venerando collega vestro, Dn. Timotheo Van 1
Vletren 27 Februar. scriptas 19 Martij recte accepimus numerata simul nobis qvarta
εὐλογία ducentarum sterlingarum ratione collybi 1365 florenos et cruciferos 55 con-
ficientium et a nobis nuper, ut inclusæ tabulæ ostendunt, inter συσσώμους et socios
exilij nostri sancte et iuste distributarum....Etsi nobis grave sit Ecclesias Anglicanas 2
qvarum tam multiplex tamque recens in nos extat beneficentia, novis urgere petitio-
nibus, cogit nos tamen extrema necessitas ut ad pium illarum...in nos affectum iden-
tidem confugiamus et opem atque misericordiam earum imploremus, spe bona freti,
ut indigentia nostra petendi pudorem abijcit, ita illarum in Christi exules προθυμίαν
nostras qverelas, qvarum maximam partem etiam antehac attigimus, placida aure
accepturam. Est qvidem qvod magnas misericordi Deo gratias agamus iuxtaqve 3
Potentissimi Magnæ Britanniæ Regis munificentiam prædicemus, cuius autoritate atqve
mandato ex inclyto Angliæ regno intra semestre fere spacium magna pecuniæ summa
nobis subministrata fuit: verum cum numerus pastorum et Ludimoderatorum horumqve
coniugum, liberorum, viduarum item et orphanorum, ad capita fere octingenta excurrat,
conectura inde facile capi potest, illam ipsam, cæteroqvin nunqvam satis prædicandam
συλλογὴν soli pani comparando non sufficere, tantum abest ut hospitia supra qvam
credi potest preciosa, ligna itidem et reliqva ad victum et amictum pertinentia inde
curari possint: unde sane veremur, ne ex coëxulibus nostris non pauci, si collectas 4
ulteriores deficere videant, penuria adacti ad vestras aliasqve Ecclesias catervatim ex-
currant: qvod ipsum tamen ne fieret, nos hactenus sedulo cavimus, partim eleemosynas
huc missas fideliter et frugaliter distribuendo, partim sanctione qvadam peculiari ex-
cursiones istius modi inter nos prohibendo. Ad commemoratas exilij nostri difficultates 5
accedunt etiam hæ: nostrum aliqvj ut olim filij Israel in Aegypto augentur sobole:
pleriqve exiguis illis, qvas velut e naufragio secum extulerant, facultatum reliqviis iam
absumtis ex sola eleemosyna victitant: non pauci subinde coguntur mutare contubernia
et hospitia: veremur omnes ne violentia Iesuitarum ex universo exterminemur Imperio:
id qvod si de improviso nobis obtingeret, nullus nostrum vel minimo sumtu ad mi-

grationem instructus foret. Ad hæc in numero personarum, ut ita loqvamur, politicarum, 6
qvæ e Palatinatu qvotidie adhuc emigrant et in summa indigentia collectæ opem lamentabiliter implorant, præcipue sunt opifices, qvi in exilio vel potius in solo alieno opificia sua exercere non permittuntur, eoqve sibi et suis victum qværere non possunt. Nonnulli etiam Lutherani e Bohemia et Austria pulsi e collecta nostra se iuvari petunt, qvibus in tanta nostra inopia succurrere non possumus, antehac autem, cum plusculum subsidij ad manum erat, vacuos eos dimittere vel ideo non potuimus, ne consortes eorum, apud qvos commorandum nobis est, causam sibi dari putarent nos e nidulis hisce atque latibulis qvæ multa prece precioqve gravi vix obtinuimus, eijciendi. Qvæ cum ita sint...petimus, ut tum qverelas hasce nostras in bonam partem inter- 7
pretemini, tum vere etiam eas ipsas...Domino Archiepiscopo Magnæ Britanniæ Primati ac Metropolitæ etc....cæterisqve Angliæ Episcopis Doctoribus et Pastoribus...commendetis perficiatisqve, ut manus illas auxiliatrices, qvas hactenus ita faciles, ita beneficas erga nos sensimus, nobis ad incitas nunc plane redactis porro porrigere ne dedignentur.... Nos sane Deum ter opt. max. ardentibus votis orare non desistemus, ut inclytum Angliæ regnum a dissidiis intestinis, vestrasqve Ecclesias a talibus, qvales nos exercent angustiis, immunes, et a sævissima AntiChristi tyrannide tutos præstare clementer dignetur....Norimberga 17 Aprilis Anno 1629. 8

Vestris Reverendis Dignitatibus...addictissimi Superioris Archi Palatinatus Exules, omnium vero nomine

M. Ambrosius Tolner, Inspector et Pastor Tyrsenreuthensis, manu generi Johannis Georgii Prüschenckii Pastoris Ecclesiæ Waldsassensis subscripsit.

Georgius Summer Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris Ecclesiæ Londino Belgicæ Pastoribus Senioribus 9
et Diaconis...Lonnden in Engelland.

1978. *New Hanau, Saturday,* 18 [= 28, N.S.] *April* 1629. **Clement Du Boys, and Isaac Boots, to the Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter of* 14 (24) *February to us in particular, we are quite ready to serve our brethren as much as possible, but as now some convenient arrangement for this work has been found, and our services are, therefore, not so much required, we hope that, henceforward, you will excuse us, as the three others, who have no other services, are able to do the work, especially as they can always have recourse to us.* 2. *Our request is not prompted by the trouble and labour, but the dangerous condition of ourselves and our Community, as an Imperial edict has been published, excluding from the religious peace all non-Romanists, or persons who do not adhere to the unaltered Augsburg Confession.* 3. *The fame of the English collection is a source of hatred to the adversary, and hence we try to be relieved of the distribution, seeing that the work will be done all the same.* 4. *As to your wish to have an account of the first* £200., *this is a mistake, as the List of the* £200. *which we sent you is our particular account, as you will see from the heading. The* £100. *collected by your Community was received by the Deputies of the Exiles, who will send you an account in due course.*

...Eerweerde...broeders...U.E. aengenaeme brieven van dato $\frac{14}{24}$ Februarij syn ons 1
wel ter handen gekomen: naemelyck een aen de besorgers der armen int gemeyn, den welcken sij tsaemen oock beantwoorden, ende noch eenen aen ons int besonder, waer op dese weynich regelen tot antwoorde dienen sullen. Eerstelyck...U.E. believe te gelooven, dat wij van herten willich syn, onsen broederen, so verre noodich, te bedienen: maer also nu den wech ghebaent is, ende eenen bequaemen regel gevonden

tot sulcken wercke, ende dies halven onsen dienst niet meer so hoochlyck van nooden
en is, hoopen wij dat U.E. believen sal, voortaen in dese saeke ons te verschonen.
Want drij mannen, geenen dienst hebbende, konnen dit wel verrichten, insonderheyt
dewijl sij tot ons haere toevlucht, taller tyd nemen moghen, ende ons altijd bereyt
vinden sullen, hen met raet ende daet bij te springhen....T'en is niet de moeyte ende 2
arbeyt, die ons drijft dit te begeeren, maer voornemelyck den periculeusen staet, daer
inne wij ende onse Ghemeynten teghenwoordelyck ghestelt syn. Want Keyserlicke
Majesteit een edict heeft publiceren laeten, daer inne sij uijt den religions vreden
alle die gene sluijt, die niet en syn van de Roomsche religie, ofte van de onveran-
derde Auspurgische confessie, waer van de executie daeghelijcks te verwachten. Den 3
roep van de Engelsche collecte, gaet verre ende breet: ende is een odieuse saeke bij
de wederpartije: daerom soeken wij van de distributie derselve (so mogelyck) ons te
ontslaen, dewyl doch het werck evenwel sijnen ganck hebben sal. Wijder, U.E. begeert 4
van ons rekeninghe van £200 sterlinghs, die t'aller eerst overghesonden waren: maer
daer inne is abuijs. Want de lijste van £200 die wij U.E. overghesonden hebben,
is onse particuliere rekeninghe: twelck bij de opschrifte kan verstaen worden, daer
dese woorden te lesen syn: Ducentæ libræ sterlingæ, nundinis Francof. autumnalibus
missæ anno 1628 distributæ &c. Wat aengaet de £100, die U.E. uyt de Kerckelycke
middelen haerer Ghemeynte overghesonden heeft: de selve hebben wij door de Ghede-
puteerde Exulanten laeten ontfanghen, die oock met deselve U.E. oorder volghen sullen,
ende te syner tyd daer van rekeninghe doen....Den 18 April 1629 in Nieu-Hanau. 5

V.E. dienstwillighe broeders in Christo

Clement Du Boys Ministre de l'Eglise Walonne dudit Lieu.

Isaac Boots, dienaer des Woords der Nederduytscher Ghemeynte aldaer.

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Leeraers ende Ouderlinghen der Nederlantsche Ghe- 6
meynte Christi te Londen.

1979. *Franckfurt, Monday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *April* 1629. **The Overseers of the Dutch Reformed Church, Franckfurt, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We distribute the £50, which you sent us through Jac. Beck, among the poor who are not Ministers, of whom an incredible number come to us.* 2. *We shall be grateful if you can do something further for these numerous exiles; and we will distribute it with equity.* 3. *Please send your Letters enclosed in others, as you have hitherto done; the calamities of these regions require this precaution.*

S. Reverendi...viri...quinquaginta libras Anglicas a Domino Jacobo Beck, præteritis 1
nundinis, vestra ordinatione, cum gaudio accepimus, quas, prout desiderant gratissimæ
vestræ, in eos pauperes, qui verbi ministri non sunt, erogamus, quorum quanta nos
continuo accedat copia, vix credi potest. Hic enim quasi in portu omnium miseriarum
vivimus. Pro illa vestra liberalitate ingentes agimus gratias. Quod si quid ulterius, 2
ut magnæ illi exulantium copiæ eo liberalius succurrere valeamus, pro pia et laudabili
vestra liberalitate ordinare placet, erit nobis perquam gratum; illudque qua decet pie-
tate et æquitate, in exulantes pauperes distribuemus. Interim obnixe rogamus, ut 3
quotiescunque ad nos literas dare placuerit, illas semper aliis, ut hactenus a vobis

prudentissime factum, includatis. Harum enim regionum calamitates præsentes id omnimode requirunt....Dabamus Francofurti 20 Aprilis 1629. 4

Vobis addictissimi Antistites Ecclesiæ Belgicæ reformatæ Francofurtenses eorumque nomine, Matthæus Turnemainnus minister verbi.

Addressed: Reverendis...viris Dominis Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino- 5
Belgicæ...Londini.

1980. [*London,*] *Thursday,* 23 *April* [=3 *May,* N.S.] 1629. **Paulus de Vos, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have heard that a certain Josijas Heijnsaem has complained to you of me, for which I have given no reason. He was expelled from his abode, and applied to me for employment. I took him into my house for about three or four weeks, and paid him five or six shillings per week. He was then on the point of marrying his present wife. During all that time he spoiled more stuff than he produced. He has now set up a tap, to which I object, as he often induces my workmen to come to his house for drink. When it became known here that he lived with a woman who was not his wife, he took her to Flanders and married her there, and after her death he went to Holland where he married three wives among the Mennonites (Mennijsten). After their death he came again to London, and married his present wife, and now belongs to the Mennonites (Mennijsten gemeente). This happened a year and a half ago, and he never complained until now.

Den 23 Apryl 1629. Pauwels De Vos.

1981. *Hanau, Friday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *May* 1629. **The Deputies of the Exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We are glad that you approve of our mode of distributing the collection, as you show by your Letter and a fresh donation of* £300, *your fourth, for the relief of the Ministers of the Palatinate, who live in fear of still more serious difficulties.* 2. *We undertake this work for the good of the exiles, trusting that, if any one should find fault with our administration, you will not lightly believe them. Our confidence is strengthened by your last Letter, in which you tell us that in the region of Zweibrücken there are more than eighty exiled ministers of Churches of the Lower Palatinate, whereas in the Lists, sent to us by Ministers from Zweibrücken itself, we find not so many as seventy.* 3. *Still, we have asked them to tell us the names of those whom they consider to have been neglected, as we do not wish to exclude any, except those who apostatized, or are able to live on their own means.* 4. *We act cautiously, and hence have inquired carefully into the condition of the Ministers of Solms-Braunfels, whose deplorable condition is similar to ours, except that they were not immediately under the jurisdiction of our Palatine prince. Consequently we have decided nothing, but wish to hear from you whether we must include them among the Ministers of the Palatinate.* 5. *Meantime we have distributed the* £300. *In our accounts some names are transposed, and the numbers of participants altered, as some have died, others departed, &c., and a few have returned to the fleshpots of Egypt.* 6. *But we distribute the* £1000, *received from you, among the Pastors and Schoolmasters of the Lower Palatinate as faithfully as we can, and are prepared to render an account of our administration to any one. Our first account dealt with* £200, *our second with* £300. 7. *We now send you the account of the other* £500, *a portion of which is reserved for the cases mentioned in your Letter. You see how hopefully our Churches look towards you. You anticipate all our wishes, and aid not only the Pastors, but their flock, as is shown by the gift of* £100 *collected by your congregation.*

...Quem in administranda Regiarum Collectarum dispensatione nobis præscripsimus 1
modum, Vobisque Reverendissimi...Fratres...fideliter perscripsimus, hunc limatissimo

vestro judicio ut satisfacere posse sperabamus, ita factum gaudemus, maxime cum non verbis id saltem humanissimis, sed novo insuper munere plane liberalissimo comprobetis.... Gratis animis ex manu vestra suscipimus benedictionem Domini, quam quartum jam, ad sublevandam Palatinorum ministrorum hinc inde palantium, et nisi Deus hostium conatus infringat, graviora subverentium, egestatem ultro et cum gaudio transmisistis, Summam trecentarum Librarum Anglicanarum, abundantissimum Sacrosancti in Vobis operantis Spiritus fructum. Deus, qui dives est in omnes invocantes se, copiosam vobis totique Angliæ regno retribuat mercedem....Nos salubrium vestrarum exhortationum omnium 2
studiose sumus memores, eoque magis, quo molestius nobis imposuistis onus, quod licet invidiæ forte et calumniis nonnullorum expositum sit, exulantium tamen bono et Dei obsequio suscepimus, confidentes, si quibus fuerit dispensationis initæ rationes traducendi libido, Vestram Prudentiam non tam faciles sugillatoribus istiusmodi aures esse præbituram. Fiduciam hanc nostram confirmant proximæ vestræ...litteræ, quibus monetis, Bipontina in ditione plures quam 80 Ecclesiarum Inferioris Palatinatus pastores extorres residere. Nos sedulo Catalogum nostrum, quem ab illis ipsis Bipontinis Ministris communicatum habemus, perlustrantes, nondum septuaginta Pastorum numerum eos excedere comperimus, quorum tamen omnium pene (uno excepto, qui rebus ad angustiam redactis non ita pridem nomen suum Catalogo petiit inseri) ratio fuit hactenus habita, mutato saltem et nonnihil inverso ordine, dum qui Stadeccæ vivunt, non ad primam sed tertiam Classem nuper fuerint accensiti. Nihilominus monuimus Bipontinos Fratres, 3
si quos arbitrentur neglectos, eorum nobis consignata transmittant nomina. Id enim satagimus omni studio, ne quis a nobis scientibus volentibus excludatur, aut se præteritum conqueratur, nisi aliud certæ ac legitimæ rationes suadeant, maxime cum de Apostasia alicujus sumus edocti, aut lautiori quis gaudet fortuna, quam ut Eleemosynis his frui debeat. Cautius in his et cum timore Domini versamur, quippe qui non homi- 4
nibus solis, sed ipsi supremo Regi et rerum omnium arbitro rationes olim villicationis nostræ novimus esse reddendas. Qua de causa et diligenter inquirendum putavimus in statum Ministrorum Solms-Braunfels, quorum conditio deploratissima, commiseratione dignissima, nostræ haud multum dissimilis, nisi quod Serenissimi Palatini Principis, Domini nostri...Jurisdictioni immediate subjecti non fuerint. Et hoc attendentes, definire nihil potuimus, sed ad vos...denuo remittendos censuimus, vestram hoc super negotio voluntatem intellecturi, si forte appendicis loco Palatinis ministris eos accenseri velitis, quod ejus fuerint subditi, qui supremus aulæ Palatinæ Magister, fidus Principis Consiliarius, et individuus Comes non in Palatina tantum terra, sed et in Bohemia inque Belgio ad extremum usque vitæ spiritum existens, eo ipso nomine Comitatu suo per Hispanum militem est exutus. Interea differendam minime censuimus dispensationem 300 Libr. Anglic. 5
per...Dn. Paulum Pels nobis fideliter numeratarum: ut ita nuperrimis binis binæ aliæ responderent, quantum ad quingentas alias Libras Anglicas. In subducendis his rationibus, si quæ Personarum reperiatur transpositio, aut in numero participantium Personarum nonnulla diversitas, Rev....vestrarum deprecamur offensionem. Ita enim a nobis fieri oportuit, non solum quia omnes Naturæ debitum cogamur exsolvere, sed et quod hi discedant, illi remanent, alii functionibus surrogentur, priventur alii. Nec sane, quoad hanc lachrymarum vallem transiverimus, commorandi verum peregrinandi saltem nobis Deus concessit facultatem. Expectamus autem habentem fundamenta civitatem, cujus

opifex et conditor est æternus omnium rerum architectus. Fuerunt et proh dolor nonnulli, qui Ægyptiacas ad ollas reversi ipso se facto Eleemosynis his indignos reddidere. Ad summam, dedimus operam,...ut quas bona fide accepimus Mille libras Anglicanas, 6
eæ bona etiam sanctaque fide inter Inferioris Palatinatus egenos Ecclesiarum et Scholarum ministros, utrorumque viduas ac pupillos quatuor distinctis vicibus distribuerentur, parati ut vobis, ita quibusvis requirentibus rationes dispensationis nostræ...reddere. Atque ut distincte singula perstringamus, missæ sunt vobis...nuper acceptorum et expensorum Primæ pariterque Secundæ Collectæ rationes, quarum illa 200, ista 300 fuit Librarum Anglicanarum, beneficium re vera magnificum, munificum et Regium. Ejus siquidem nomine per honoratissimum Dn. Pelsium fideliter nobis numerati fuere nostræ monetæ, semel 840, iterumque 1319½ Imperiales, demonstrantibus idipsum nostris Catalogis, in quibus tamen videmus facile ex quinque nostrum subscriptione posse suboriri errorem, qui omnino tollendus est. Subscripsimus omnes primis rationibus, non quod dispensationis Collectæ illius fuerimus socii, sed quod peracta jam ejus distributione, mutuo rationes communicaverimus, instituta ut collatione de certo ordine observando conveniremus, neque ullus relinqueretur errori locus. Addimus jam rationes quingentarum aliarum Librarum 7
distinctis vicibus vt per Dn. Pelsium numeratarum, ita distributarum, docentibus Catalogis. Ex harum posteriori, Vobis bene et prudenter monentibus, asservatur portio aliqua, ob recensitas Vestris litteris causas apprime necessarias: Cujus et ipsius dispensationem ita nobis habebimus commendatam, ut exacta non minus ad vos mittatur ratio. Videtis autem...quam de vestra Pietate et raro insolitæ *συμπαθείας* affectu afflictæ et tantum non oppressæ nostræ Ecclesiæ conceperint lætam spem, ut secundum Deum ad vos ceu sacram anchoram refugium quærant....Nos sane vestram in erogandis et elocandis vestris facultatibus hilaritatem...non possumus non suspicere, inprimis cum et promtitudinem vestram ad animum reducimus, qua Munificentiæ Vestræ acceleratione omnium nostrum preces prævertitis, et rivos ejus non in Ecclesiarum pastores solos, sed in ipsas etiam oviculas permittitis exuberare. Loquimur de 100 Libris, vestri gregis dono laudabili et eximio....Valete Viri Reverendissimi...nobis favete, afflictissimamque Germaniæ totius Ecclesiam, pauperculam, tempestatibus actam, misere quassatam, ad solum Deum respicientem Christi naviculam seriis vestris precibus commendatam habete. Hanoviæ, Anno ab incarnatione Salvatoris nostri 1629, Calendis Maiis Styli Juliani 8

VV.RR. et SSpp. omni observantiæ cultu addictissimi
Isaacus Boots Verbi minister in Ecclesia Flandrica.
Johannes Cnefelius quondam pastor et inspector Osthovij nunc exul Christi.
Jacobus Ursinus Bocksbergensis Expastor.
Martinus Remus Ecclesiæ et Scholæ Oppenheimensis quondam minister.
Clemens Boesius Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ Neo Hanouiensis Minister.

Addressed:...Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ...Londinum. 9

1982. *London, Tuesday,* 5 [=15, N.S.] *May* 1629. [*Original in Dutch.*] **Jan** 1
Sconincx[1] requests the Preachers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London, to admit him again to their Community. He is sorry for having offended them, which he did in anger provoked by his enemies.

No date. Endorsed: Petitie Jan Skonincx aen de broeders. 5 May 1629.

[1] See below, Document No. 1991.

Annexed is the following Document:

Copia. At the last Sessions of peace in the Guyldhall London there were two 2
women that did depose in Courte that John King was excomunicated and there-
vppon the Courte would not allowe him the priviledge that his Majesty and his late
father had graunted vnto Forrayners to vse the same trade they vsed before they came
into England for that there is a Statute that none shall vse any manuall trade except
hee hath first serued as our Apprentize 7 yeeres in England And vpon this Statute
one Jones and Davyes and the two women (who deposed that hee was twice exco-
municated) procured King to bee indicted, hee hath bin bounde ouer this two last
sessions and is to answeare it also this next Sessions, by reason of the womens oathes
the courte was much incensed against King and gaue to him a strickt charge that
hee should get his seuerall absolucions to those excomunicacions otherwise hee should
enjoye no priviledge by the Kings graunte, and they further deposed that King did
neuer receaue the Comunion since the seuerall excomunicacions. In witnes wereof 3
I haue herevnto put my hand this fifth daie of Maye Anno Domini 1629. Subscribed
thus per me Tho: Seaman.

Hæc presens copia de verbo ad verbum concordat cum suo originali quod attestor
Johannis Sconincx Ser[tis] (*sic*) Carolo Demetrio Notario Publico.

Endorsed: Tegen Jan Skoninckx. 4

1983. *London, Friday,* 8 [=18, N.S.] *May* 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate,** at Nurenberg[1].

1. We have received your Letter of 17 April, and praise your care in the distribution and the drawing up of the accounts. We are sorry to hear that the number of the Pastors and Schoolmasters, with their wives, children &c. amount to nearly eight hundred, and that their poverty is so much on the increase. 2. We send you again £100.— to be dealt with by you as before. 3. As you say, that the number of civil persons, or artizans, who come to you from the Palatinate in the utmost poverty, and beg assistance from the Royal Collection, is so very great, we send you £50.- collected in our own Church, to be distributed among the laymen who are neither Pastors nor Schoolmasters, and we shall be glad of receiving a separate account of them. 4. You do well in distributing the money economically, for there will come an end to the Royal Collection, and its increase is not to be expected. We are surprised that some of the Exiles, when the collections fail, would have recourse to our Churches; they should cease to threaten their benefactors.

Reverendissimis...fratribus Dominis Pastoribus e superiori Palatinatu Christi et 1
justitiæ causa in agro Norico exulantibus, Norimbergam....Literas vestras...17 Aprilis
ad nos datas nuperrime accepimus, operamque vestram in distributione peragenda, dis-
tributionisque tabulis conficiendis locatam collaudamus. Quod numerus pastorum et ludi-
moderatorum horumque conjugum, liberorum, viduarum item et orphanorum ad capita
fere octingenta excurrat, eorumque omnium egestas mirum in modum invalescat, non
sine magna commiseratione intelligimus. Beati qui nunc fletis, quia ridebitis, Luc.
6. 21. Porro ex Regia collecta ad vos de integro transmittimus centum libras ster- 2
lingas, secundum Regii diplomatis præscriptum distribuendas, ut antehac a nobis sæpius
dictitatum, et hactenus a vobis fideliter præstitum fuit, cujus distributionis peractæ
tabulas prima a vobis occasione expectabimus. Cæterum, quia personarum, ut vocant, 3

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 32 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

politicarum, hoc est, honestorum opificum etc. e Palatinatu quotidie emigrantium et in summa indigentia versantium, ingens apud vos est numerus, regiæ collectæ opem lamentabiliter implorantium, eorum etiam aliquam rationem nos habuimus, et 50 librarum Anglicanarum summam in Ecclesia nostra Belgica collectam una mittimus. Hæ igitur quinquaginta libræ inter eos e Palatinatu exules pauperes distribuendæ erunt, qui e plebe communi duriter victitantes in pastorum et ludimoderatorum numerum non veniunt. Et omnino a Vobis distinguenda erit hujus distributionis tabula a superiori, cum centum illæ libræ ex regia, hæ autem 50 ex Ecclesiæ nostræ collecta et liberalitate proveniant. Quod eleemosynas ad vos missas non tantum fideliter sed et frugaliter distribuatis, 4
omnino bene facitis. Collectæ enim Regiæ aliquando erit finis, et ejus in posterum defectus magis timendus est, quam incrementum et profectus sperandus. Miramur eorum coëxulum vestrum temeritatem, qui deficientibus collectis ad Ecclesias nostras catervatim excurrere facile præsumerent: quasi accepta a nobis beneficia non ipsos potius quam nos devinctos tenerent. Desinant tales εὐεργέταις suis sive benefactoribus minari. Sane si tale quippiam accideret, ingratitudinis ipsorum nos ipsos puderet; et Anglis, hujus Regni indigenis, ejusmodi hominum temeritas merito insolens videretur. Hoc (ut inquit ille) vincite cives, Et prohibete nefas. Non tantum apud vos, sed et complures in hoc regno sunt, qui propter dura hæc tempora ingemiscunt. Quantum ad nos, Nihil hactenus omisimus, nec omittemus in posterum, quod ad collectam promovendam commodum atque utile judicabimus....Londini, 8 Maji 1629. fratrum Synedrij nostri nomine 5
Ambrosius Regemorterus, Ecclesie Londino-Belgicæ pastor.

1984. *London, Thursday,* 11 [=21, N.S.] *June* 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate,** at Hanau[1].

1. *We have received your Letter of* 1 *May together with your accounts and praise your care in this matter.* 2. *As regards the Ministers of Solms-Braunfels, we think they might share in the Royal Collection, but we leave to you the amount.* 3. *We have again sent you* £200., *the account of which we expect on the first occasion.*

...Reverendissimis fratribus D. Isaaco Boots, D. Joanni Cnefelio, D. Jacobo Ursino, 1
D. Martino Remo, D. Clementi Boesio, fidelissimis exulum Inferioris Palatinatus deputatis Curatoribus, Hanoviam....Cum literæ vestræ...ipsis Calendis Majis ad nos datæ, tum acceptorum expensorumque nummorum rationes ad manus nostras salvæ pervenerunt De pia vestra cura, solicitudine, vigilantia, fidelitate, grato denique animo nobis quam maxime gratulamur. Hoc enim modo nos, in re tanti momenti, quamvis absentes, omnino securos esse jubetis. Quod suscepistis onus allevabit præsens Dei benedictio; Quin et Olim meminisse juvabit. Quod attinet ad deploratissimam Ministrorum Solms- 2
Braunfels conditionem, quorum haud multum vestræ (ut scribitis) dissimilis est conditio (Cum ejus fuerint subditi, qui supremus Aulæ Palatinæ Magister, fidus Principis Consiliarius, et individuus comes non in Palatina tantum terra, sed et in Bohemia, inque Belgio ad extremum usque vitæ spiritum existens, eo ipso nomine Comitatu suo per Hispanum militem exutus est) Regiæ collectæ jure participes fieri posse judicamus; quamvis æquali, an inæquali vobiscum ratione nihil ipsi definiamus certi, sed id totum semel et simul ad prudens vestrum judicium arbitriumque referamus. Cæterum du- 3

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 33 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

centas alias libras sterlingas vobis...a Rev. Domino Paulo Pelsio numerari jam curavimus, quarum acceptarum et distributarum rationem prima quaque occasione expectabimus.... Londini 11 Junij 1629. fratrum Synedrij nostri nomine, 4

Ambrosius Regemorterus, Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ pastor.

1985. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 12 [= 22, N.S.] *June* 1629. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *When we received your Letter of 8 May, our chief care was to distribute the* £100., *which you sent at the same time, among the exiled Pastors and Schoolmasters, and the* £50. *among the laymen, while we also forwarded you the accounts.* 2. *What are we to do if we were expelled from the empire, or, having exhausted all our property, were to move to other places? In such an event it is to be feared that many of the weaker brethren would perish of hunger, while the stronger might seek a refuge among their friends and coreligionists, or earn their living by manual labour. You would not wish them to turn to the enemy.* 3. *In the time of Mary the London-Dutch Congregation, other strangers, and even many Englishmen, considered it their duty to look for a place where they might enjoy the free exercise of the true religion, but history tells us how barbarously the Danes and some maritime cities treated them, while the hospitality of Zurich, Embden and other towns, and that of our Elector Frederic III. is praised.* 4. *So that the Lord then recompensed the English for the benefits which their King Edward VI. had previously bestowed on the Germans, Dutch and French.* 6. *The Catalogue of the* £50. *for the laymen will follow on the next occasion.*

...Reverendissimi Viri...ut primum literas Synedrij vestri nomine a Venerando Collega 1
vestro, Domino Ambrosio Regemortero die 8 Maij scriptas, nos 4ta Junij accepimus: nihil nobis potius fuit, qvam ut εὐλογίαν illam duplicem, qvam simul humanissime misistis, nimirum centum librarum Sterlingarum pro pastoribus et Ludimoderatoribus Exulibus, deinde qvinqvaginta libras pro aliis personis (ut loqvuntur) politicis, ad solatium...egentissimorum hoc cupide expectantium, distribueremus: Tum etiam distributionis peractæ Tabulas et qvidem utriusqve summæ separatim Reverend. Dignit. vestris absqve mora longiore transmitteremus. Ex qvibus planum fiet, centum libras nobis destinatas pro ratione collybi nunc currentis florenos nostrates 674 et cruciferos 22¼ confecisse: easqve modo hactenus a nobis servato, et a vobis approbato fideliter dispertitas esse. Qvod si qvid vel in hisce Tabulis vel aliis desideretur, parati sumus totius distributionis rationem exactiorem reddere collatoribus, si velint. [*After many lines of thanks, the writer continues*]: Verum tamen...vos obtestamur, consulite vos ipsi 2
in medium, Fratres: ecqvid nobis faciendum censeatis, si permissu divino contingat, ut vel persecutionum violentia ex universo exterminemur Imperio: vel rebus nostris omnibus absumtis et omnium ope destituti, penuria victus alia qværere loca adigamur. Sane in eum...eventum magnopere pertimescendum est, ne infirmiores fame contabescant. Valentioribus autem ecqvis pius vitio verterit, si in tali casu apud amicos et fidei domesticos, ubi ubi tandem possit, receptaculum atqve perfugium qværant: ac vel manuum suarum labore cum Paulo vitam tolerare desiderent: Cum, ut ad inimicos deflectant, ne ipsi qvidem iis autores fueritis. Fecerunt idem in Anglia Marianis tem- 3
poribus non tantum Ecclesia Londino Belgica et aliæ peregrinæ: sed etiam ex Britannis permulti: qvi alio sibi secedendum existimarunt, ubi exercitium Religionis purioris liberum esset: Qvos qvam barbare et inhospitaliter in media hyeme a se reiecerint Dani et maritimæ civitates, Wismaria, Lubeca, Hamburgum: cum perpetua istorum hominum infamia, historiarum monumentis proditum legitur. Contra laudibus extollitur Tigurinorum, Embdanorum, Argentinensium, Francofortensium, Wesaliensium etc. huma-

nitas: et aliqvot Germaniæ Principum, inprimis autem nostri Friderici III....Electoris Palatini liberalitas in receptandis et fovendis miseris. Ita tum rependit Anglis Deus 4
beneficia, qvæ Rex eorum nunqvam satis laudatus...Eduardus Sextus paulo ante in Exules Germanos Belgas Gallos affatim contulerat: concesso donatoqve Templo et Monasterio Fratrum Augustinensium in civitate Londinensj: una cum tota terra, fundo et solo Monasterij illius in usum Germanorum et aliorum peregrinorum: edito desuper et promulgato peculiari Diplomate Regio, cui inter alias hæc ad modum notabilis Sententia inserta reperitur: "Hospites et exteros....clausave esse debet" [see above, p. 5].... Norimberga ad d. xij Junij Anno Christi MDCXXIX, Vestris Reverendissimis Dignitatibus... 5
addictissimi Superioris Archi Palatinatus Exules, Pastores Ludimoderatores, defunctorumqve inter eos viduæ et orphani: omnium vero nomine

Ambrosius Tolnerus quondam Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis Pastor et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero Exul in Marchionatu, manu propria.

M. Joh. Müller Pal., Ecclesiæ Castello Waldec. quondam pastor, nunc Wonsidelij in March. exul, manu propria.

Georgius Summer a publico Ministerio Ecclesiæ Ambergensis nunc temporis exulans Noribergæ, manu propria.

P.S. Qvandoqvidem catalogus collectæ Politicæ propter impedimenta qvædam iam 6
confici non potuit: proxima occasione, Deo volente, subseqvetur. Efficiunt autem qvinqvaginta illæ libræ sterlingæ pro ratione collybi præsentis florenos nostrates 337, crucifer. 11.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...viris, Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ Pastoribus, Senioribus, 7
et Diaconis...Lonnden.

1986. *Middelburg, Tuesday*, 3 *July* 1629 [N.S.]. **Wilhelmus Thilenus**[1] requests Johan or Steven Radermacher, to pay £10. to Tobias de Coninck.

Eerweerde Oom...V.E. believe Domino Tobiæ de Coninck[2] van mynen t'wegen te 1
doen tellen 10£ steerl. a 35 sh. 7 dr. bedragende £17. 15. 10 dr. Vlaemsch. en my geschiet vrientschap met hem....

1629, 3 July, Middelburg. V.E. dienstw. Cosyn W. Thilenus.

Dese voorseyde Somme bekenne ick vanden E. Sr Steven Rademaker ontfangen 2
te hebben in goeden gevalueerden gelde tot voller betalinge. Tobias de Coninck[2].

Addressed: Eerw^e...Sr Johan of Sr Steven Radermacher tot Middelburg. 3

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1816, 1830. [2] See above, Letters Nos. 1560, 1654, 1715, 1967.

1987. *Nurenberg, Friday*, 26 *June* [=6 *July*, N.S.] 1629. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We presume that you have received our last letter of the 12th inst., with the account of the £100. destined for the Pastors and Schoolmasters.* 2. *We now send the Catalogue of the £50. distributed among the laymen as a donation of your Congregation; to which we should add the receipts, if there were no fear of the parcel becoming too heavy; hence we keep them among our acta.* 3. *Please do not forget what we wrote lately about our distress, which increases daily.*

...Reverendissimi...Viri...Superiores nostras die xii hujus mensis scriptas, una cum 1
Tabulis peractæ distributionis centum Librarum Sterlingarum pro Pastoribus et Ludi-

moderatoribus ex Regia Collecta transmissarum recte vobis traditas, optimamque in partem acceptas confidimus. Nunc cum Politicorum quoque egentium Catalogus, inter 2
quos quinquaginta illæ Libræ, ex Ecclesiæ vestræ liberalitate profectæ, distributæ sunt, confectus sit: deesse nobis noluimus, quin eundem absque mora longiore ad vos mitteremus. Confecit autem summa illa, præsentis collybi ratione, florenos nostrates 337. cruciferos ii. ut ex rationibus apparebit. Quibus libenter adjunxissemus Chirographa, quæ pro sua quisque portione accepta distributori dedit: nisi verendum nobis fuisset, ne fasciculus nimium excresceret. Quare apud Acta asservabuntur: ut deinde in Revisione rationum, præfectis Collectæ exhibeantur, et ex eorundem, cum rationibus collatione et congruentia, distributionis fides probetur. [*After several lines of thanks, the* 3
writer expresses the hope] ut Reverendissimæ Dignitates vestræ angustias illas, in quas nos jam redactos nuper significavimus, quasque magis ac magis quotidie adhuc ingravescere experimur, fideliter ad animum revocent: et solandæ atque allevandæ miserorum indigentiæ suum libenter consilium, studium, operam impertiant....Norimberga ad diem 4
XXVI. Junij, Anno Domini M.DC.XXIX. Reverendissimis Dignitatibus Vestris...addictissimi Superioris Archipalatinatus Exules et eorum omnium nomine,

Ambrosius Tolnerus quondam Pastor Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero Exul Weidenbergæ in Marchionatu, manu propria.

M. Joh. Muller Pal., Ecclesiæ Castello Waldecc. quondam pastor, in Marchionatu exulans, manu propria.

Georgius Summer, Ecclesiæ Ambergensis minister, Noribergæ exulans, manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris, Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis Ecclesiæ 5
Londino-Belgicæ...Londinum.

1988. *Colchester, Wednesday*, 1 [=11, N.S.] *July* 1629. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

We have received your Letter regarding your intention of observing a Day of Fasting and Prayer, in accordance with the decision of the last Colloque. As we agree with it we admonished our Community last Sunday to meet together on the 16th inst. and to pray the Lord for ourselves, for this Country and for the distressed Community of Jesus Christ, and that He may prosper the Prince of Orange in his famous siege.

Eerweerdighe...broeders...Ons is uwer E. brief wel gheworden, daer wt wy verne- 1
men de ernstighe ende tydighe becommertheyt der broederen ouer het houden van een vasten-biddach nae volghende den inhoudt des laetsten Colloquiums[1], ende het Christelyck besluyt daer ouer ghemaeckt. Ende dewyle het ons niet en mispast, so hebben wy den voorleden sondach onse Gemeinte daer van verwitticht, ende vermaent dat yeghelyck hem teghen den 16 deser bereyde om den Heere met ootmoedicheyt te ontmoeten...ende met stercke smeeckinghen ende tranen der boetueerdicheyt syne ghenade moghen verwerueu voor onsseluen, voor dit Lant ende voor de bedroefde Gemeinte Jesu Christi: dat de Heere ghelieue de wonden van syne kercke te heijlen

[1] In the Colloque held in London on 16 August 1627 the Anglo-Dutch Churches decided to observe every year three solemn Days of Fasting and Prayer, the first to take place on the 18th October following, and so on, once every four months. In the Colloque of 18 August 1631 it was decided to hold such a Day only once a year, but that, in order to impart greater weight to it, the London-Dutch Community should consult the London-French Community about it.

ende den Prince van Oragnien te seghenen in sijne vermaerde belegheringhe[2]: dat sulcx mach strecken tot dempinghe van des vyants hoochmoet ende tot verlichtinghe van syne bedroefde Gemeinte. Nu is het hooch tyt, dusdanighe plichten met aller ernst ende ongheveynstheyt des herten te betrachten: indien wy ymmer meer verhopen een gheweynschte ure voor onsseluen ende voor Godes Kercke te vercrijghen. Colchester den 1 Julij 1629. V.L. dienstwillighe Jonas Proost, Dienaer etc. bij laste. 2

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Gemeinte Jesu Christi tot London.

[2] Of Bois-le-Duc, by Frederik Henry, Prince of Orange.

1989. *London, Friday,* 24 *July* [=3 *August,* N.S.] 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the exiled Pastors of the Upper Palatinate,** at Nurenberg[1].

1. *We have received your two Letters of* 12 *and* 26 *June, together with the two Lists of the distribution of* £100. *to the exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters, and* £50. *to the poor laymen, and are glad that you have reason for gratitude.* 2. *Have no anxiety as to what we said in our last Letter about the exiles, whom you feared would have recourse to our own and other Churches if they saw that the last collections failed; we merely approved of what you had done in the matter.* 3. *Not unmindful of your misfortunes we send you another* £150. *from the Royal Collection, for the exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters.*

...Reverendissimi...viri, Binas a vobis literas nuper accepimus; priores quidem 1
12 Junij, alteras vero 26° ejusdem mensis ad nos datas, cum totidem tabulis distributionis a vobis factæ cum ex centum illis libris, pastoribus et ludimoderatoribus exulibus, tum ex quinquaginta alijs, politicis egentibus destinatis. Qui indices distributionis fideliter a vobis peractæ, non possunt nobis non probari. De grato vestro, quem ubique declaratis, animo nobis summopere gratulamur, magnamque lætitiæ materiam nobis offerri videmus dum subministratio oblationis istius regiæ non solum ex parte supplet quæ vobis desunt, sed etiam redundat per multas gratiarum actiones in Deum. Porro videntur Reve- 2
rendissimi fratres nimis esse soliciti et angi ob scrupulum illum sibi nostris literis, ut putant, injectum, quem omnino exemptum velimus benevola et amica verborum nostrorum interpretatione. Quoniam enim ad nos scripserant, vereri se ne ex coëxulibus suis non pauci, si collectas ulteriores deficere videant, penuria adacti ad nostras aliasque Ecclesias catervatim excurrant; sed tamen hoc ipsum ne fieret se hactenus sedulo cavisse, partim eleemosynas fideliter et frugaliter distribuendo, partim sanctione quadam peculiari excursiones istiusmodi prohibendo; Nos, quod ante nos non probaverant Honoratissimi ipsi fratres, etiam cum ipsis, sive post ipsos improbavimus, ipsorum judicio etiam nostrum arbitrium adjecimus; cujus non alio fine fecimus mentionem, quam ut vestigia vestra sequuti etiam sententiæ vestræ subscriberemus. Absit, absit, ut charitatis et æquitatis limites transilire velimus, aut misericordiæ pontem vel cogitatione subvertere, ipsi transgressi. Dilatet Deus animos vestros in quavis angustia, et in extrema rerum necessitate optati vobis portus ac portæ longe lateque pateant. Persuasum sibi habeant, charissimi fratres, nostrum erga ipsos amorem constiturum sibi semper, inque hac sincera benevoli nostri animi declaratione secure acquiescant. Calamitatum vestrarum et sup- 3
plicationum non immemores, centum jam et quinquaginta libras ex Regia collecta de integro transmittimus, in pastores et Ludimoderatores exules erogandas: quarum dis-

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 35 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

tributarum ratio prima occasione, ut alias, mittenda erit....Londini, 24 Julij 1629. 4
fratrum Synedrij nostri nomine

Ambrosius Regemorterus in Ecclesia Londino-Belgica verbi minister.

Reverendissimis...fratribus, DD. Pastoribus ex superiori Palatinatu ob veritatis con- 5
fessionem professionemque in agro Norico exulantibus, Norimbergam.

1990. *London, Friday,* 24 *July* [= 3 *August,* N.S.] 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to George Summer**[1].

1. *John Kendric told us lately that your straitened circumstances had compelled you to incur debts, wherefore we send you through your friend £20, if not in payment, at least in reduction, of the debt.* 2. *We do not mention this money in our general Letters to the exiled Ministers, and shall expect a separate Letter and receipt from you.*

Reverendissime...vir, Dilectissime in Christo frater, Cum nuper hic apud nos Londini 1
esset D. Johannes Kendric isque tum tui perquam laudabilem, tum rei quoque tuæ angustæ lamentabilem mentionem faceret, ita ut etiam in ære alieno satis gravi te esse diceret, quo non temere liberari possis, nisi manus auxiliaris alicunde tibi porrigatur; status et conditionis tuæ miserti (cum omnes simus ὁμοιοπαθεῖς) ostendere voluimus eam commendationem ab amico tuo factam minime vulgarem fuisse. Curavimus itaque numerari tibi ab amico illo 20 libras sterlingas, quo æs alienum illud, quo obstringeris, si non omnino, saltem ex parte dissolvatur. Horum nummorum certis 2
de caussis nullam fecimus mentionem in literis communibus, in genere ad omnes DD. pastores exules a nobis scriptis. Literas a te peculiares[2] et apocham post acceptam illam pecuniam expectabimus....Londini, 24 Julij 1629. fratrum Synedrij nostri nomine 3

Ambrosius Regemorterus.

Reverendissimo...viro D. Georgio Summer, Ecclesie Ambergensis ministro, nunc 4
temporis exulanti Norimbergæ.

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 37 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929. [2] See below, Letter No. 1992.

1991. *London, Thursday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *August* 1629. **Petition of John King**[1], **to the Preachers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

To the Woorshipfull þe Preachers and the Elders of the Dutch Church, the petycion of John King. Sheweth that your petitioner and his wife hauing bine kept back from receiving the hole Communyon of the blessed Sacrament through pretence that they are troublesome and contencious and especially with one Abraham Depree and his brother Samuell Dammert for suing them at the law for their due debtt which they owe by bond. Now if it may please you your petitioner is desirous that you would forbere to meddle in the said difference, and the rather for þat it is for money long since lent your petitioner being forced to seeke meanes to recouer it by due course of lawe, or els for ought he knowes is like to loose it. And if this be sufficient cause to kepe your petitioner and his wife from the holy communyon judge ye.

Endorsed: Vertoont 13 August 1629. Petition Jan Skoninex.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1982.

1992. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 14 [=24, N.S.] *August* 1629. **Georgius Summer, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.**

1. *He acknowledges the receipt of the £20. sent him by the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church (see above, Letter No.* 1990); 2. *and renders thanks for it.*

...Reverendissime...Vir...Literas vestras Christianæ *συμπαθείας* omnisque officij ple- 1
nissimas hesterno die accepi: *λογία* item viginti librarum sterlingarum qva Consistorium vestrum...suam erga me propensam charitatem liberalissime testatam fecit, a domino Joanne Kendric rectissime mihi reddita est: qvæ qvidem me mirifice affecit...Mihi autem non eo tantum nomine acceptissima fuit, qvod extremis meis necessitatibus, ceu munus divina virgula suppeditatum commodissime subvenit, sed etiam qvod magno argumento mihi extitit me cum uxore et tenella qvina sobole etiam in mediis persecutionibus vere Deo curæ esse, dum mihi inde usqve a Britannis toto, ut ille ait, orbe divisis, de viatico subsidioqve tam paterne prospicit...Ei igitur primum sit gratia 2
super insperato hoc eius dono. Deinde etiam gratias qvantas maximas possum et habeo et ago Rev....dominis Pastoribus Senioribus et Diaconis Ecclesiæ vestræ Belgicæ.... Affirmo autem...mihi religioni futurum vel teruncium sive de collectis ordinariis sive aliunde petere et accipere, qvo non extreme egeam. Deniqve...Domino Abrahamo Beck tibiqve symmysta et frater in Domino conjunctissime...magnas me debere gratias profiteor, qvod intellectis ex domino Kendric angustijs meis nihil ad summam fidem dexteritatem et diligentiam reliqvum feceritis ut hæc collecta et decerneretur et...qvam maturrime redderetur mihi, plane humi strato et cuj ab ære alieno vix respirare licebat.... Noriberga 14 Augusti Anno 1629. Vestræ Reverendæ Dignitati...devinctissimus 3

Georgius Summer, Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul, manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendissimo...Domino Ambrosio Regemortero, Ecclesiæ Londino Belgicæ Pastori....

1993. *Middelburg, Monday,* 27 *August* 1629 [N.S.]. **Wilhelmus Thilenus**[1]**, to the Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *This is my third Letter to you since I left you, and I am still waiting for your answer. May the Lord bring us again together; meantime consider whether I can do you any service here. We spoke about some excellent young men who had come from afar to the Academies, also about a Schoolmaster and Schoolmistress, who might be obtained here.* 2. *You will have heard of the great blessing with which God has crowned us. What a wonderful Providence watches over this country! We were proud of our power; our siege proceeded, and the enemy did nothing to prevent it. But the Lord showed us His rod, and suddenly allowed the enemy to invade the country, and to march as far as Amersfoort near Amsterdam.* 3. *This crushed our spirit; the enemy far into the country, with a multitude of men, and more to come, secure of their victuals; while we surrounded a town with our whole army, our own towns being without soldiers, and our country full of discontent and dissension, and treason in our midst.* 4. *But when we feared, the Lord said, do not fear, and He gave us more than we could wish, namely Wesel.* 5. *There is a report that the enemy has left Amersfoort, and will gradually leave the Veluwe. Great treasures were found at Wesel. While the enemy is in this condition, much might be done if we had soldiers.*

Eerweerde...Broeders...Dit is den derden brief, die Ick V.E. int' gemeyn, sins 1
myn vertreck van V.E. geschreven hebbe, verlange noch na V.E. eersten....De Heere brenge ons wederom by een in gesontheyt ter salicheyt, middelertyt bedencken de E. Broeders waer in ickse of elck een of alle te samen eenigen dienst hier te lande

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1816, 1830, and below, No. 1999.

doen can nu ick hier ben. Daer is altemets onder ons gesproken van fraye jonge lieden, die nu uut verre gecomen waren op de Academien. Soo oock van een goet Schoolmeester en Schoolvrouwe hier wel te becomen, etc., als de E. Broeders hier in geresolveert waren, ware wat te doen....Voorders...V.E. sult...vernomen hebben de groote genade waer me Godt 2
ons gecroont heeft, als met eenen schilt, en schande die hy onse vyanden aengehangen heeft....Wat een sonderlinge Voorsienicheit Godts is die over dese Landen! Wy wierden moedich op onse macht, onse belegeringe ginck wel voort, den vyant en richte niet wt om die te weeren. En siet de Heere laet ons syne roede sien, en laet den vyant op syn onversiens ten lande inbreken[2], by na tot het herte toe, tot de plaetse en stadt daermen s'morgens t'Amsterdam tot spelen rede, en was s'avonts weer t'huys. Amersfort[2] het soetste en vermakelyckste van t'gantsche lant. Dit brack onsen moet, 3
dit versloech onse herten, vreese en angst quam alle inwoonderen aen...en met groote redenen. Den vyant soo diep int' lant, met soo veel volcx, daer noch soo vele duysenden by verwacht wierden, en dat alree soo verre, dat hy voorraet genoech conde krygen! En wy met alle onse krychsmacht voor een stadt te liggen waer door onse eygene steden ontbloot van krychsvolck! En boven desen allen soo veel onwille en scheuringe in het lant, en veler ontrouwe onderdanen t'samen-heulinge met den vyant. Was hier geen oorsaecke om met Elisae's knecht wt te schreyen tot Godt O wee, Heere, hoe willen wy nu doen? En siet soo haest wy in vreese syn, soo spreeckt 4
Godt vriendelyck met ons...en segt, en vreest niet....Wy en hadden nergens beter om connen wenschen, om geen stadt meer moyte connen doen als om Wesel[3], en Godt geeftse ons in onse handen om niet. t'Was ons als eenen droom en is noch.... Wesel is ons soo goet als s'Hertogenbosch en beter in dese gelegentheit der tyden. Wat doen wy daer voor aerbeyt en cost? en dit wort ons van den hemel soo geschoncken. Een stadt soo wel gelegen tot beschuttinge en toevoer van alles, waer door den vyant in de Veluwe soo besloten en benauwt wort dat hy de selve moet verlaten, of moetter t'synen verderve blyven....Hier is tydinge en wordt voor seker 5
gehouden dat de vyant wt Amersfort geweken is, en allenxkens soo de Veluwe ruymt. De Heere houde toch de wilde swynen wt synen wyngaert. In Wesel is eenen schat gevonden voor t'lant in gelt, krychs-toerustinge, geschut, spyse etc. die vergeleken wort by den West-indischen buijt. Den vyant nu in desen staet synde, hadden wy volck int' lant, daer waere wat bysonder te wege te brengen....1629, 27 Augustus, Middelburg. 6

V.E. dienstwillige Broeder in Christo Wilhelmus Thilenus.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Broeders des Kercken raets van de Nederlantsche gemeente 7
te London.

[2] See Wagenaar, *Vaderlandsche Historie*, II. 97. [3] Frederick Henry, Prince of Orange, made himself master of the town, by stratagem, on 19 Aug. 1629; Wagenaar, *ibidem*, p. 101.

1994. *Nurenberg, Wednesday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *August* 1629. **The Exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *Six days ago we received your Letter of 24 July. We have no intention of leaving this, or going to your and other Churches, unless we are driven hence by necessity or the authority of our rulers. We daily pray the Lord that He may lead us back to our fatherland.* 2. *We thank you for the* £150., *your sixth*

donation, and for all that you have done for us. 3. *From the inclosed List you will see what each Pastor or Schoolmaster received from this sixth donation.*

S. Reverendissimi...Viri...Nos...vestra vestrorumque beneficentia liberaliter hactenus 1
recreati et nutriti, candide semper, utque postulavit extrema necessitas, nostri animi sensa ad vos perscripsimus et vero die ab hinc sexto gaudio ingenti perfusi sumus, redditis nobis synedrij vestri nomine 24 Julij scriptis literis...Nobis...adhuc est animus, nec cupimus qvidem vel pedem hinc auferre aut ad vestras cæterasqve exteras Ecclesias excurrere, nisi extrema necessitate superiorumqve autoritate ex nidulis hisce nostris pellamur et amandemur. Certe Deum nostrum ardentibus votis qvotidie supplices veneramur ut ærumnæ spacia contrahat et nos dispersos benigne iterum colligat lætosqve in patriam aliqvando reducés faciat, nec ulteriores portus aut portas nos qværere iubeat. Gratias etiam vobis ingentes agimus et habemus pro χάριτι centum et qvinqvaginta 2
librarum sterlingarum qvæ sexta vestra collecta est, qva nos intra anni unius decursum proseqvimini o pientissimi et beneficentissimi Onesiphorj! Qvidni enim amorem in nos vestrum hac honoremus compellatione? Sæpius iste Paulum recreavit et catenam eius non erubuit, cumqve Romæ esset, studiosissime qvæsivit Apostolum et invenit eum, Ephesi etiam multa subministravit. Ac nos qvidem infra Apostoli dignitatem longissime subsidimus, nec de vobis unqvam, ut illud electum Christi organum de Onesiphoro, meriti qvicqvam sumus. Vos tamen abiectam nostram sortem non erubuistis, imo miseriam nostram vestram fecistis: Diploma Regium, qvo nostra necessitas universo Regno innotesceret, piorumqve misericordiæ commendaretur, impetrastis, in nomina, familias receptusqve nostros scriptis literis accurate inqvisivistis, indigentiæ nostræ repetitis vicibus ea beneficentia succurristis, qvæ ad intima usqve nostra penetravit viscera....Qvæ portiones 3
singulis Pastoribus et Ludimoderatoribus de collecta hac vestra sexta cesserint ex incluso cognoscere licebit indice....Noriberga 19 Augusti, qvæ ipsa Serenissimæ Reginæ...Dominæ 4
Elisabetæ Domini et patris patriæ nostri desideratissimi, triduo eadem maioris, Coniugi Celsissimæ diem natalem tricesimum qvartum reduxit....

Reverendissimis...Dignitatibus vestris Superioris Archi Palatinatus Exules Pastores et Ludimoderatores: omnium vero nomine:

Ambrosius Tolnerus quondam pastor Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis, et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero Weidenbergæ in Marchionatu exul, manu propria.

M. Joh. Müller Pal. Ecclesiæ Castello Wald. quondam pastor, nunc Wonsidelij in Marchion. exulans, manu propria.

Gebhardus Agricola Ecclesiæ quondam Aurbacensis pastor et Inspector, nunc vero exulans in Marchionatu, manu propria.

Georgius Summer: Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul, manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...viris Domino Ambrosio Regemortero et cæteris Ecclesiæ 5
Londino Belgicæ Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis...Lonnden in Engelland. *Endorsed:* Antwoorde op 24 July 1629, ontfangen den 3 September.

1995. *Flushing, Saturday,* 1 *September* 1629 [N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Reformed Church, Flushing, to the Ministers and Elders of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *The Skippers Jocchem Janssen and Claes Cole have informed us that, in the beginning of this year,*

they and their merchantmen were captured by the Turks, and with their crew taken as slaves to Algiers. The skippers were able to ransom themselves, but their crew, more than twenty of whom are poor sailors, cannot be redeemed without the help of others. 2. Our Magistrate allows us to make a collection for them, and we shall ask other towns of Zeeland to do likewise, but as our efforts will not be sufficient, we request you to do the same among your congregation.

Eerwaerde...Broeders, Dienaren des Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Gemeijnte J. Christi 1
tot Londen...De schippers Jocchem Janssen ende Claes Cole hebben ons vertoont, dat
sij lieden met haer coopvaerdij schepen int voorjaer, 1629 gevaren synde na de strate,
genomen syn vanden Turck, ende met haerlieder volc tot Argiers in slavernij gebracht,
alwaer sy schippers met een swaer rantsoen syn ontslagen, doch haerlijeden volc noch
aldaer gehouden, ende niet slaeckelyck en syn, dan met furnissement van ontrent 200
stucken van achten voor ijder hooft, waer van wel twintich of bet, onvermogende
bootsgesellen syn, die sonder behulpige handt van andere lieden niet en sullen connen
gelost worden. Derhalven hebben sy versocht een generale collecte onder de gemeente 2
ende Borgerie deser stede, die haer alreeds van onse E. Magistraet is geconsenteert,
met meeninge tselve aende andere steden in Zeelandt mede te versoecken, maer alsoo
daer toe vele penningen sullen behoeven, ende de collecten alhijer niet bestandt en
sullen syn om alle die oncosten te vervallen, hebben darom versocht onslieder voor-
schrijvens aen uwe E.E. vergaderinge, wt oorsake de voorseyde schippers, over Londen
passerende, eenige broeders aldaer tot dien eijnde hebben aengesproken, ende goede hope
vande selve ontfangen...Derhalven bidden wy uwe E....te willen, door Christelycke me-
dedoogentheyt ontsteken sijnde, wt uwe E.E. gemeijnte die nu vele jaren in ruste
ende vrede heeft geseten, eenige penningen laten versamelen tot bevoorderinge vande
voorseyde verlossinge....In Vlissingen, desen 1 Septembris 1629, in onse vergaderinge, 3
ende wt aller name Joos Van Laren, dienaer des H. Evangeliums.
Gheleyn Pieters, als ouderlynck.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaren des godlijcken woorts ende Ouderlingen der Neer- 4
lantsche Gemeente J. Christi, tot Londen.

1996. [*London, circa* 12 *September* 1629, N.S.[1]] **Poem by Matthieu Groma,** on the capture of 'SHertogenbosch by Frederick Henry, Prince of Orange.

La declaration et resiouissance pour la prise de Bolduc mis en vers par Matthieu Groma.

Tremblez papaux auec le pape 1
vous serez pris dedans la trape
l'orange a fait sentir son fruict
louys a gaigné la rochelle
l'orange a gaigné la plus belle
c'est la bolduc et qui reluit.

Approchez vous troupes fidelles 2
afin d'ouir chansons nouuelles
chantons de Dieu le seruiteur
benissons la branche amiable
de l'orange prince admirable
qui sur tout prince a grand honneur.

D'intelligences tressuptiles 3
il a gaigné deux fortes villes
en l'an mille six cens vingt neuf
de peur se disent les papistes
des villes grandes que petites
il en aura bien tost dixneuf.

[1] The town capitulated on 1 [=11, N.S.] September 1629.

Premier de may bolduc siegee 4
l'armee estant bien arrangee
personne n'a veu le pareil
personne n'a veu le semblable
ce siege estoit tant admirable
tel qu'on n'a veu sous le soleil.

Par traits suptils et mains puissantes 5
on fit sortir les eaux nuisantes
du camp, afin de triompher
toute l'armee estoit si forte
en tour la ville en telle sorte
cestoit comme vn mur tout de fer.

Ce prince mit tout dvn tel ordre 6
que l'ennemi ny pouuoit mordre
de rage il en fait qu'escumer
ce camp eust repoussé que d'hommes
le nombre de trois cens mille hommes
chacun le peut bien exprimer.

En fin la ville s'est rendue 7
comme la chose est entendue
septembre le quatrieme iour
ses gens sont entrez dans la ville
cinq jours apres chose suptile
le prince entra pour vn seiour.

Mais parauant d'amour tresgrande 8
il accorda a leur demande
le gouuerneur sortant dehors
print auec soy arme et bagages
quatre canons gens dequipages
ce qu'il pouuoit emporta lors.

Tous les soldats et capitaines 9
sont sortis auec leurs enseignes
auec trompestes et tabours
tout fut conduit par sauuegarde
iusquá breda qu'elle se garde
on la veut prendre en peu de iours.

Tous messatiers mangeurs d'oublées 10
pas vn seul d'eux iamais noublies
iesuites moines et curez
du iour au bout de six semaines
ils sortiront de leurs domines
sortant diront misererez.

Mais les nonnettes et mattronnes 11
qui ne sont pas des plus mignonnes
se tiendront la iusqu'au trespas
ont liberté en telle sorte
voulant sortir hors de la porte
en sortiront disans helas.

Mais tout le reste de la ville 12
bourgeois marchans et gens de stile
deux ans durant demeureront
apres aucuns d'vne allegresse
voulant sortir pour ceste messe
en sortiront comme ils voudront.

Le pape a beau gemir et braire 13
de faict il ny sauroit que faire
linfante est quasi hors du sens
l'espagnol n'est plus rien qui vaille
en aurez dix pour vne maille
pour vn escu deux ou trois cens.

On dit que linfante est a lisle 14
pour sa derniere et poure ville
sortant de la dedans les bois
s'ira musser dessous l'espine
si elle pique ou esgratine
n'en sentiroit rien ceste fois.

Viue le vent et la nauire 15
pleine d'argent afin de rire
viue lespagne en son tombeau
qui amasse pour la holande
pour paier l'armee tant grande
d'or et d'argent tout du plus beau.

Viue le prince et son armee 16
qu'en fin mettront tout en fumee
tous ceux qui sont pour l'antechrist
en fin prendront toute leur ville
afin d'y planter leuangile
tout a lhonneur de iesus christ.

Pour la bolduc et pour wesele 17
vous pasteurs et chacun fidelle
remerciez le dieu treshaut
louys en a vaincus dix mille
fredric en a vaincus cent mille
par son secours qui vint d'en haut.

Que le seigneur dieu le conserue 18
que le seigneur dieu le preserue
encontre tous ses ennemis
tout iusqu'a tant que chacun die
pas vn pas vn n'est plus en vie
tous sous ses pieds les voila mis.
fin.

1997. *London, Thursday,* 3 [=13, N.S.] *September* 1629. **Bond of David Klinckenborch** regarding £36. 13sh. 4d. belonging to Pieter de Clerck.

Kennelyck zy eenen yegelycken by dese tegenwoordige, dat ick Dauidt Klincken- 1
berch Coopman woonende binnen der stede van Londen Administrateur vande goederen actien ende credieten van Jacques de Bie zaliger, die Executeur was vanden Testament ende vuytersten wille van Elizabeth Mannes filia Jacques weduwe van Phlips vande Walle, Bekenne mits desen dat ick in myne handen hebbe Zessendertich Ponden derthien Schellingen ende vier penningen sterlinch toecomende Pieter de Clerck zone van Franchois de Clerck woonende tot Middelburch in Zeelandt, welcke somme ick beloue aenden voorseiden Pieter...te betaelen, als hy tot competenten ouderdomme van eenentwintich jaeren oft den houwelycken staet gecomen zal wesen....Actum in Londen 2
desen derden dach Septembris anno xvj^c ende Negen entwintich style van Engelandt. Welcke somme van £36. 13 sh. 4 d. ick beloue te betaelen metten Interest naer rate van Zesse ponden ende Vyf schellingen sterlinch ten hondert tsiaers. Ende zoe den voornoemden Pieter de Clerck compt te steruen onder jarich ende ongetrout zoe beloue ick de voorseide somme ende interest te betaelen aen zyne Erfgenamen.

Dauid Klinkenborch.

Signatum sigillatum et traditum in mei Notarij testiumque infrascriptorum presentia 3

Joas Godschalk. Jacop Velle. Anthony Victor.
Pieter Deroinne. Pieter Maere.
Johannes Finang, Notarius Publicus, 1629.

Addressed: Beloofteniss van Dauidt Klinckenberch noopende 36^l. 13. 4^dr. sterlinch 4
toecomende Pieter de Clerck tot Middelburch.

1998. *London, Wednesday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *September* 1629. **Robert Rich, to John de Munsey.**

Mr Munsey, Since you were with me I haue spoken with Mr Vandeputt divers 1
tymes in whome I find noe readines to pay theis moneys in his handes, but that my Lord[1] shalbe inforced to proceed to the extremitie of a sute and thereby my Lord doth declare himselfe disingaged from anie former intention of remitting anie thing in respect of the Churches. Forasmuch as it was ever expressed to be noe otherwise then vpon a due and thankefull acknowledgment of his Lordships Charitie and bountie and present payment of the residue which now is alltogether vnperformed And soe his Lordshipp restes free and I for my parte doe hold myselfe to be de-

[1] Henry Rich, first Earl of Holland.

liuered by those whoe ought to haue paid theis moneys and doe not being made an intercessor to his Lordshipp in this busines vpon pretences of their partes which they make noe performances of And soe I rest Your assured freind in what I may

Ro. Rich. From my house in Chauncery Lane this ix[th] day of September 1629.

S[r] I haue written thus much vnto your self to the end that the rest that haue 2
laboured aswell as your selfe for the Churches should take notice by your meanes how the matter resteth now fruitless and hopeless. Ro. Rich.

Addressed: To my very loving freind M[r] Munsey these deliuer. *Endorsed:* Over 3
het Piraet gelt[2]. Robert Riths.

[2] See above, Letters Nos. 1778, 1838, 1855, 1863, 1864, 1866, 1898, 1928, and below, Document No. 2018.

1999. *Middelburg, Saturday,* 22 *September* [1629, N.S.]. **Wilhelmus Thilenus, to the Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *I and my wife had wished to write no further Letters to you, but to see you in person, as we intended to leave for London this month, but last week our sister gave birth to a daughter, and this week we buried her.* 2. *And now our uncle John Radermacher is dying, wherefore we hope that you will grant us some delay to console our friends and the orphans who are about to lose so much.*

Eerweerde...Broeders...V.E. aller welvaren te verstaen ware ons lief. Ick ben met 1
myne lieve huysvrouwe en kinderen noch in goeden doene....Onsen wensch ware niet meer met brieven maer in tegenwoordicheit met V.E. te handelen, gelyc ooc ons voornemen was omtrent desen tyt in t'midden deser maent ons tot V.E. te spoedigen, maer den mensche mickt, maer Godt den menschen-hoeder schickt....Voorleden weke hadden wy groote vreucht over het inleggen van onse lieve...suster Van de Merckt van een cloecke jonge dochter...maer dese daerop-volgende weke is ons geweest en is noch een weke des treurens...van dage hebben wy de salige moeder met droefheit ter aerden gebracht.... Daer op comt noch gelyck slach op slach (doch van de hant onses hemelschen Vaders) 2
het doot-cranck-syn onses E. Ooms S[r] J. Radermacher, die alle uren ligt synen Geest te geven....Godt heeft ons hier gestiert op dese gelegentheit om onse bloetvrienden (daer wy anders wat verre van syn) in haer wterste eenigen trouwen dienst te doen en op hare soo veel verliesende weesen eenige opsicht te hebben. Dieshalven betrouwen wy t'V.E. discretie wel toe, dat V.E. ons vertoef, en noch wat wtstel onses wederkeerens ten besten duyden sult....1629, 22 September, Middelburg.

V.E. trouwhertigen Dienaer Wilhelmus Thilenus. 3

Addressed: Eerweerden...S[r] Johan de Moncij om te behandigen de E. Broeders des Kercken-raedts der Nederlantsche gemeente tot London.

2000. *Hanau, Tuesday,* 22 *September* [= 2 *October,* N.S.] 1629. **The Deputies of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate,* [to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church].**

1. *Your last Letter, whereby you sent us again £200., has been extremely welcome to us, and we should have replied at once, but the payment of the money was delayed by P. Pels till the present Franckfurt fair, a delay which our exiled brethren bore impatiently on account of their extreme distress.* 2. *As in the last half year all sources of relief have been exhausted, the sight of our afflicted brethren and their families, bereft of medical aid and daily bread, is pitiable.* 3. *They are so exhausted by illness that they cannot help each*

other. We have promised them something from the previous collection, till those £200 are paid, while there is still something left of the money lately sent. 4. Do not blame us for thus troubling you with the misfortunes of the exiles. The winter is at hand, and we hope that your benevolence will not cease.

...Desideratissimæ quidem semper literæ vestræ omnes, Viri Reverendissimi...sed 1
nuperrimæ illæ supra modum fuerunt, quibus exulum Palatinorum animos renovata ducentarum Librarum donatione mirifice denuo exhilarastis....Erat nobis animus vobis quam maturrime respondere, nisi sinistro quodam fato fuissemus præpediti. Etenim dum pecuniæ exsolutionem a Domino Paulo Pelsio expectamus, differimur, inviti licet, in præsentes Francofurtenses nundinas. Cujus dilationis quam impatientes fuerint Fratres exules, testantur toties repetitæ ipsorum de extrema angustia lamentationes. Et sane, reliquis 2
omnibus beneficentiæ fontibus toto hoc semestrali tempore obstructis, fidem facile repererunt maximæ cum et hinc et inde in conspectum nostrum quotidie prodirent fratres, toto corpore tam misere afflicti, ut sine animi compunctione eos non potuerimus intueri. Extruserat eos sola domesticorum suorum calamitas, quibus lecto affixis, ne medicaminibus et quotidiano pane destituti perirent, erat prospiciendum. Non fallimus, si, 3
quod aliorum fratrum testimonio comprobatum habemus, scripserimus, integras adhuc familias morborum virulentia adeo macerari, ut nec conjugi conjux, nec parentes liberis, nec hi mutuam illis porrigere valeant dexteram. Vtinam has delictorum nostrorum castigationes pari omnes lenirent patientia. Verum quoniam malorum diuturnitate superari nonnullos cerneremus, quo potuimus modo ex superioris Collectæ residuo iis ivimus prospectum, nec, ut speramus, vestro judicio male; donec tandem a Domino Pelsio numerarentur transmissæ illæ ducentæ Libræ, quibus reliquam partem nuperrimi residui addidimus, ut sic lautioribus portionibus labantes Fratrum animos erigeremus atque refocillaremus....Agite vero Fratres dilectissimi, permittite pro toties perspecta vestra 4
Humanitate, ut in miserationum vestrarum sinum exulantium Palatinorum miserias denuo verecundo conatu deponamus. Præ foribus est hyems. Hanc cum nominamus, magnam miseriarum partem exprimimus. Duriorem isthanc anni tempestatem reliquis omnibus experiuntur præsertim ii, qui cum inedia, nuditate et corporis infirmitate conflictantur. Omnixis igitur precibus Vestram Humanitatem rogamus, ut beneficentiæ vestræ rivulos ne patiamini hoc tempore exarescere. Ingens, fatemur, est Regium donum in exules, quibus jam Mille Ducentæ libræ...fuerunt transmissæ....Hanoviæ 22 Septembris Anno 1629. 5

VV. RR. et AA. studiosissimi
Isaacus Boots Verbi minister in Flandrica ecclesia ibidem.
Clemens Boesius Verbi minister in Ecclesia Gallicana, ibidem.
M. Johannes Cnefelius quondam Inspector Osthoviensis nunc exul in Hanaw.
Jacobus Ursinus olim pastor Bocksbergensis.
Martinus Remus olim Oppenheimensis Ecclesiæ minister, nunc Exul Hanoviæ degens.

No address. Endorsed: Hanovia ontfangen den 22 Novembris 1629. Beantwoort den 23en.

2001. *Norwich, Friday, 25 September* [= *5 October*, N.S.] 1629. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

We are ready to imitate you in observing a day of Thanksgiving to the Lord for the blessings which He has lately bestowed on the Church in the Netherlands, and will choose the most convenient time for it, and tell the brethren of Yarmouth of it.

...Eerweerde...broeders, wij hebben op gisteren u.E. aenghenaem schrijuen wel onfanghen, ende daer uit verstaen u.E. voorneemen om den Heere eenen danckseggingdach toe te eighenen, van weeghen de bisondere ende ghenaedighe weldaeden die hij aen sijne kerke in Nederlant onlanx beweesen heeft. Onse broederen vinden goet u.E. Christelyc exempel naer te volghen, ende sullen den bequaemsten tyt daer toe verkiesen....Wij sullen de broederen van Jarmouth hier van verwittighen....In Norwijts 2
den 25 Septembris 1629.

U.E....broeder in den Heere, Carolus Liebaert, bij laste ende naeme des Kerkenraets.

Addressed: Eerweerde...broederen des Kerkenraets der Nederduitsche ghemeinte Jesu 3
Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Noorwiths over dankseggenge over den Bosch 1629.

2002. *London, Thursday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *October* 1629. **Thomas Hill and Gulielmus Collinson, to the Preachers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

In a Latin Letter they signify their "infandos dolores quibus hodierno die, diuque 1
antea nos presbyteres Anglicani pressi et cruciati sumus, forsan autem percunctabimini qui fit tanta nos pressos esse inopia, vt victus quotidiani indigeamus, libertateque nostra simus orbati, sumus enim incarcerati mandato Episcopali nescimus an dicamus diuino, diuina tamen providentia sumus patibiles, nil dubitantes quin illa potestas, cuius permissione hęc patimur nos in suo bono tempore, tam ab hac, quam ab omnibus alijs afflictionibus liberabit: non incarcerati sumus merito sed falsis malorum vitiosorumque hominum suggestionibus, quarum nulla in vtrumque vtrosue nostrum vnquam adhuc probari possit accusatio, nec dehinc probanda; interim vero, nisi aliqui bonorum nobis sint auxilijs statum sumus perituri. Summa igitur huius petitionis est, vt aliquid solaminis (nobis inter omnes miserimis) prebeatis, solaciumque hisce angustijs nostris (nobis fere perditis) addatis."...Newprison in Maidenlane, nere þe three Cranes in Thames street, London. 2

Dignitatis vestræ obseruatissimi Tho. Hill[1]. Gulielm. Collinson.

Addressed: Amplissimis suisque vti sperant Mecænatibus optimis Prædicatoribus 3
cæterisque Senioribus...Ecclesiæ Germanicæ Londinensis...*Endorsed:* Petitie gevangen onder den bischop.

[1] He does not seem to be the Thom. Hill mentioned in Benj. Brook's *Lives of the Puritans*, II. 388 sq., who made a recantation on July 16, 1631; but on p. 389 Brook says that "there was another puritan divine of the same name, who lived at the same time, was doctor in divinity, and a person of distinguished eminence in his day."

2003. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *October* 1629. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We have already thanked you, in our Letter of* 19 *August, for the last* £150 *which you sent us for the exiled brethren, and for all your sympathy with their misery.* 2. *Our chief care now is how our exiles are to pass through the approaching winter, and we hope that you will aid us with a somewhat larger subsidy. Meantime we will see what can be done next spring.* 3. *Some seem to look upon our sojourn in these places as idleness, and think that we ought to search for some employment or manual labour. But our leisure, in which we have to struggle with hunger, false brethren and a thousand difficulties and dangers, is very irksome to us.* 4. *Indeed, several of us obtained, three years ago, ecclesiastical and scholastic functions elsewhere in Hessen, Eastfriesland &c., but others have not been so fortunate.* 5. *Meantime the imperial army blocks up all our roads to such an extent that none of us can leave this neighbourhood without running the greatest danger. We thought it well to explain our difficulties to you.*

...Reverendissimi...Viri...cum sæpe antehac, tum maxime proximis literis, 24ta Julii 1
exaratis, abunde satis a vobis demonstratum est: quod, quæ nos angunt, vere tangunt,
imo frangunt animos vestros. Dum non solum expositas nuper Exilii nostri ærumnas
verbis amabilissime solati, omnia fraternæ charitatis officia affatim nobis obtulistis: sed
etiam nova Centumquinquaginta Librarum Collecta Fratrum inopiæ...subvenistis....Sed
quia de his omnibus in responsoriis nostris 19ua Augusti datis, prolixe satis rescrip-
simus, quas etiam recte interim ad vos perlatas esse confidimus, ne eandem quasi
Cramben reponere videamur, præterita quidem hic missa faciemus. In præsentia vero 2
hæc cura nos potissimum solicitos habet: cum Christus ipse nos orare jusserit, ne
fuga nostra fiet hyeme, quanam ratione Cœtus Exulum nostrorum per hyemem jam
appropinquantem, ubi graviora et cariora, quam æstate, solent esse omnia, sustentari
possit....Ideo a Vobis...reverenter petimus...ut, quod alioquin sponte vestra facturi eratis,
rogati tanto libentius promtiusque faciatis: et subsidio aliquo largiore ad hyemem hanc
necessario his in locis adhuc transigendam Exulibus nostris mature succurratis. Interim
in omnes partes dispicere, et auditis ante vestris aliorumque fratrum sententiis, pro re
nata consilium capere poterimus, quid tandem, Vere ineunte, nobis agendum sit. Quantum 3
enim conjectura assequi possumus, videntur esse nonnulli tum in Germanicis, tum ex-
teris etiam Ecclesijs, qui diuturniorem nostram in hisce locis commorationem propemodum
ignaviam interpretentur, et vitio nobis quadantenus vertant: quod juxta ipsorum quidem
opinionem, in angulis delitescentes, ocio obtorpescamus, cum potius prodire, et alibi
functiones et alia vitæ adminicula, vel manuum labore, quærere debeamus. Sed Deus
novit, quam molestum, quam invisum, quam denique negociosum hoc nobis sit ocium,
ubi cum fame, cum rerum omnium penuria, cum falsis fratribus, cum mille difficul-
tatibus atque periculis, inter hospites parum æquos, quotidie nobis est colluctandum.
Non pauci sane ex nostro numero, ante triennium et amplius, in Hassia, in Frisia 4
Orientali, in Principatu Anhaltino, in Marchia, quidem etiam in Transsylvania, et alibi,
conditiones Ecclesiasticas et scholasticas quæsiverunt et nacti sunt. Tandem autem, locis
quæ vacaverant, ubique expletis, nemo præterea promoveri potuit. Imo quidam promo-
tionem sperantes adhuc diversis in regionibus expectant, collectæ subsidio vitam tolerantes.
Ex hoc tempore multi nostrum omnes rationes inivimus, omnes persecuti vias sumus, ad
functiones alicubi perveniendi, sed irrito plane conatu quin et in Helvetia et in Belgio,
propter idiomatis diversitatem repulsam aperte tulimus. Interea a milite Cæsareo omnes viæ 5
ita obsessæ omnes aditus atque exitus ita interclusi sint, ut sine manifesto vitæ periculo
vix pedem ex hac vicinia efferre cuiquam Exulum integrum amplius fuerit....Hæc paulo
prolixius hic exponenda duximus: ut Rev. Dignitatibus vestris in hoc exilio vitæ nostræ
ratio constet: nec desidiæ aut culpæ nostræ imputandum, sed divinæ potius voluntati
asscribendum esse: quod in hisce nidulis atque latibulis vel inviti adhuc hæreamus.
Ne jam dicamus de gravidis, puerperis, lactantibus, decrepitis, podagricis, aliisque adversa
valetudine impeditis, qui in cœtu nostro sunt, et in loca alia transferri vel difficulter admo-
dum vel plane non poterunt ...Norimberga ad d. ii Octobris, Anno M.DC.XXIX. Vestris Rev. 6
Dignitatibus...addictissimi Archipalatinatus Superioris Exules eorum vero omnium nomine.

Georgius Summer, Amergensis Ecclesiæ minister et curiæ ibidem sacræ assessor, Noribergæ exulans, manu propria.

Ambrosius Tolnerus, quondam Pastor Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc Exul Norinbergæ, manu propria.

Ionas Libingus Iudex Archipalatin. Cœnobii Weisseno, nunc in Exilio, ex Diaconis Collectæ, manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris, Dominis Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis 7
Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ...Londinum.

2004. *Groningen, Wednesday,* 21 [=31, N.S.] *October* 1629. **Henricus Alting**[1], **to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Latin.*] Your care in distributing the alms of the whole English 1
kingdom to the Exiles, as well as the benevolence of your own Church, are in the mouth of everybody. Hence we venture to ask your aid for four Students of our University, born of excellent parents who, by being banished from their native country, have lost everything. I mentioned and recommended them to D. Wilhelmus Thilenus when he was over here, and he promised to do his best to obtain for them some assistance during the winter. They will endeavour to be content with little.

Groningæ XII Kal. Novembris 1629....Henricus Alting. 2

Addressed: Venerando Ordini S. Ministerij in Ecclesia Belgica Londinensi...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Van Altingio, Groeningen. Geantwoord 2 Jan. 1630.

[1] See above, Letter No. 1917.

2005. *London, Friday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *November* 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate,** at Nurenberg[1].

1. *We were grieved to learn from your Letter of 2 October the vastness of your present misfortunes, and your fear of more impending. We send you again £200., that you may the more easily bear the inconveniences of the approaching winter.* 2. *Distribute this money so as to give no cause for complaint, and do not forget that the Royal Collection will not last long. We hope that you will soon find some haven in your extreme necessity.* 3. *We do not invite anyone of you to come here, for, being strangers ourselves, we are unable to benefit strangers, but we have neither the wish nor the power to prevent anyone from coming here.* 4. *Please send us a Catalogue and an account of the distribution.*

Reverendissimi viri...Ex literis vestris ii. Octobris ad nos datis summo cum animi 1
nostri dolore intelleximus cum magnitudinem præsentium vestrum calamitatum, tum metum, quo tenemini, instantium. Videtur hærere lateri vestro lethalis quodammodo arundo. Sed eximet illam aliquando Deus, et omnia vulnera vestra infuso abunde oleo ac vino tandem obligabit. In monte Jehovæ providebitur....Ut vero et verbis et reipsa vos consolemur, ducentas iterum libras sterlingas ad vos transmittimus, a Domino Abrahamo Blommaert numerandas, quo hyemis instantis, imo et jam urgentis incommoda facilius ferre possitis. His fruimini...dum ijsdem fere adhuc sedibus jungimini; nec adhuc novas
quærentes sedes alij ab alijs disceditis. Non dubitamus quin adeo fideliter prædictos 2
nummos distributuri sitis, ut nemo conquerendi occasionem justam habiturus sit, se, cum debuisset fieri, non factum esse participem: itemque ita frugaliter, ut regiam collectam non diu duraturam memineritis. Hæremus et hæsitamus nos in consilio vobis dando. Deus Opt. Max. boni omnis consilij fons vobis ipse suggeret, quid tandem vere ineunte

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 38 of the Register or Copy book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

rebus dubijs et incertis agendum sit. Illud tantum monitos dilectissimos fratres velimus, nos voto nostro, quo optamus ut portus vobis ac portæ in extrema necessitate longe lateque pateant, in genere solum et ἁπλῶς bene precatos esse, ut scilicet quovis loco, tempore, modo, vobis bene sit; nec ad certas sedes seu loca restrinxisse. Itaque nec 3
advocamus ullos, quod esset temerarium, cum peregrinos ipsi peregrini ad functiones aut conditiones promovere nequeamus: nec etiam huc venire ullos impedimus, quod foret injustum: adde quod hoc nec velimus, nec possimus....Catalogum et distri- 4
butionis rationem pro more solito ad nos suo tempore transmitti velimus. Londini. 5
6 Nov. 1629. fratrum Synedrij nostri nomine vester in Christo Ambrosius Regemorterus.

...Reverendissimis Dominis Pastoribus ex Superiori Palatinatu veritatis justitiæque 6
causa in agro Norico exulantibus. Norimbergam.

2006. *Hanau, Saturday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *November* 1629. **The Deputies of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

Six weeks ago we attempted to break our silence, and sent you an account of the distribution of the £200., and the greater part of the donation of your Congregation for the poor laymen of the Palatinate. As we hear that our accounts may not have reached you, we send you now a copy of our Letter, and will send copies of the Catalogues, if they should be lost, at a more convenient time.

...Sesquimestre tempus excurrit, Reverendissimi...Viri...cum nostrum illud, citra 1
nostram tamen culpam, diu suspensum silentium tentavimus, et responsoriis literis, et fidis rationibus, tandem redimere. Comprehendebant alteræ Ducentarum postremo missarum Librarum, alteræ potioris partis doni illius, quod a Christiano vestro grege liberalissime pro egenis Palatinis oviculis destinatum fuit, dispensationem. Verum tentavimus, quod conjecturæ quædam, eæque non leves, Dominum Paulum Pelsium de nostris recte curatis dubium reddant. Nec mirum, schedulas nonnullas, tantam terrarum atque aquarum emensionem suscipientes, aut tempestatum injuria, aut hominum incuria naufragium subinde pati. Moniti igitur hujus fati, ne sinistra aliqua apud VV. RR...nos oneraremus suspicione, exulantiumve Fratrum lamenta minus cordi habere videremur, tabellario, quanquam in procinctu stanti, literarum Exemplar denuo committere non cessavimus. Nam Catalogorum remittendorum, si interciderunt, commodiora quæremus tempora. Vestrum est....subito et ex tempore nato nostro consilio subscribere, propositamque excusationem haud gravatim suscipere, quod vos vel sponte facturos non dubitamus, quæ vestra est humanitas....Hanoviæ $\frac{7}{17}$ Novemb. Anno 1629. VV. RR. et SSpp. observantissimi 2

Isaacus Boots Verbi minister in Ecclesia Flandrica ibidem.
Clemens Boesius Verbi minister in Ecclesia Gallicana, ibidem.
M. Johannes Cnefelius quondam pastor et inspector Osthoviensis, nunc exul in Hanaw.
Jacobus Ursinus, olim Pastor Bockbergensis.
Martinus Remus olim Ecclesiæ Oppenheimensis minister.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris, Dominis Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino- 3
Belgicæ...Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 22 Nov. van Hanav. 1629 en den 23 beantwoort.

2007. *London, Friday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *November* 1629. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate,** at Hanau.

1. *We have at last received your Letter regarding the distribution of the money, but no explanation as to why you have not sent the Catalogue of the distributed £200.* 2. *Though we are consequently deprived of that which would enable us to render an account to the King's officers, yet as the winter is pressing you hard, we have again sent you £150. Jacob Becx of Franckfurt will hand this money to you, on condition that you first deliver the required Catalogue to Messrs Boots and Boesius, to be forwarded by them to Becx.* 3. *Accept this boon with the assurance that we will advance your cause as much as possible.*

Reverendis...viris Domino Isaacko Boots et D. Clementi Boesio fidelissimis Dei 1
ministris nec non...fratribus Inferioris Palatinatus quondam Pastoribus pro nomine Christi
in tractu Hanovico exulantibus sive eorum ad hanc rem deputatis. Reverendi...viri...
de vestra tarditate in rescribendo de acceptis nummis, et remittendo de portionibus
singulis assignatis catalogo apud nos conquesti, et nobis in hoc sancto negotio a vobis
non satisfieri testati sumus: sed hodie vestris literis, ab aliquot mensibus expectatis,
et tandem nimis sero allatis, lectis, exindeque rationibus vestris intellectis: nobis bona
ex parte imo fere ad plenum satisfecistis; cur exsolutionem nummorum pro animi vestri
desiderio minime habueritis, rationes datis, at interea temporis judicamus fratres sibi
defuisse quippe qui ne semel quidem tanto interiecto tempore ad nos scripsere talem
remoram intervenisse; ne dum nunc, quænam sit causa cur catalogi distributarum
200 librarum in aliud tempus commodius missionem reiecerint. verum enimvero quamvis 2
eo destituti quo solo a rege prefectis rationem reddere expensorum valeamus (vt sæpe
fit) tamen hyeme fratres vrgente, et vos in extrema mendicitate constitutos premente,
vestrorum miserti ne fame pereatis aut anonæ defectu tabescatis, et ad impertiendum
faciles centum supra quinquaginta libras sterlingas assignavimus, vobis annumerandas a
Jacob Becx Francofurti ad priori malo medendum, at hac lege omnino vt prius supra-
dictum catalogum duobus fratribus magistris Boots et Boesio tradatis et illi rursum
tradendum curent Jacobo Becx qui dein assignatam summam persolvet. accipite ergo 3
fratres hanc χάριν ea animi fiducia nos causam vestram hic pro virili promoturos et
e manu Dei tanquam tesseram ipsius benignitatis erga vos in summo squalore ver-
santes qui suos sanctos in seculum non deseret; onus vestrum volvite ergo in sinum
ipsius, nam illi de vobis est cura; ipsius veritatem inter vos stabilitam, pro qua tam
multa patimini, puram in corde et ore retineatis in pia conversatione et bonis operibus
semper emicantem cui vos pro tempore paululum afflictos totamque ecclesiam Christi
adhuc militantem protegendam beneficijsque ornandam commendamus....Datæ Londino 4
xx Nov. 1629. Synedri nomine Timotheus van Vleteren Londino-Belgicæ ecclesiæ
Pastor et pro tempore scriba[1].

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 39 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

2008. *Hanau, Tuesday,* 15 [= 25, N.S.] *December* 1629. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *When we learnt that it was doubtful whether our accounts of the fifth Collection and our Letter of thanks had reached you, we sent you another Letter through Mr Pels.* 2. *We now hear that not only are our accounts suppressed, but our good faith is doubted.* 3. *Mr Pels, however, delayed the payment of the money till the Franckfurt fair, but we did not say so, as we require his assistance, and our incriminating Letters would have to go through his hands. We say no more, as we fully satisfied you the other day, which you showed by sending us £150.* 4. *Be assured that the exiles will pray for your king and the English kingdom, and we, whom you wished to be curators of the exiles, send you again a duplicate Catalogue. As, how-*

ever, Hanau, and other towns of Germany, where the refugees of the Palatinate reside, have been besieged during some weeks by the imperial soldiers, we hope that in future you will bear delay more patiently.

...Confeceramus, Reverendissimi...Viri...ea qua debebamus, maxime autem qua pote- 1
ramus sedulitate atque celeritate Quintæ Regiæ ἀγάπης rationes, easque Eucharisticis litteris inclusas salvo veredarii conductui commiseramus, satis sic et voluntati vestræ et nostris partibus factum sperantes. Simul etiam atque per Dn. Pelsium dubius cum litterarum, tum rationum, occasus denuntiabatur, ne qua in nobis culpa hærere videretur, nihil cunctandum moniti, capillatam occasionem arripuimus, alias præpropere litteras unaniniter subscriptas per eundem expedivimus, et melioribus fatis commisimus. Verum optato studium nostrum caruit successu, dum non tantum rationes nostras 2
suppressas certo comperimus, sed insuper...fidem et studium nostrum in dubium vocari sentimus, quodque gravissimum est, pars sibiipsis, pars, qui non nisi laboriosas molestias et molestos labores suscepimus, et illis et aliis exulibus defuisse culpamur. Quid vero...causse, ut tantum nobis crimen impingatur? Duplicem innuitis; Alteram, quod tanto temporis spatio interjecto ne semel scripserimus, moram solutionis intervenisse; Alteram, quod rationes nostras in postremarum litterarum comitatum non adsciverimus, sed aliud commodius in tempus rejecerimus. Non possumus, quin nos purgemus, et utramque culpam, modo talis dicenda sit, diluamus. Primo quidem om- 3
nium, propositum hoc suum Dominus Pelsius, de pecuniæ solutione in Francofurtenses nundinas differenda, nobis minime aperuit, sed prudenter celans nos procrastinando irrita in dies spe lactavit. Quod ipsum licet ægre ferremus, attamen, qui ejus ope et opera carere non poteramus, Christianæ charitati minus consonum videbamur facturi, si hanc ægritudinem...calamo committeremus, præsertim cum per eundem delatoriæ illæ litteræ fuissent curandæ....Solicita purgatione supersedeamus, qui vestro ipsorum testimonio fere ad plenum nuperrime satisfecimus; id quod et opere ipso demonstratis, dum in Palatinatus Inferioris Pastorum et Ludimoderatorum bonum, ne in summa mendicitate constituti hac hyeme fame pereant, centum supra quinquaginta libras per
...Dn. Jacobum Beex iterum numerari curatis. Nil dubitate, quin exulantium chorus... 4
pro Regis totiusque Anglicani Regni salute...preces ad Deum ardentes sint effusuri. A nobis autem quos exulum curatores esse jussistis, denuo binos Catalogos utinam prosperiore successu! emissos accipite. Quando vero non hæc modo nostra Hanovia, sed aliæ insuper Germaniæ urbes, quibus Palatini exules quamplurimi commorantur, a Cæsareano milite jam aliquot septimanis obsidione premuntur, cujus eventus soli rerum omnium arbitro est cognitus, ne eandem imposterum culpam incurramus, protestamur his litteris, et obtestamur...majorem in modum, morulam qualemcunque patientius feratis, nec, ut conjectura ducimur, inferioris Palatinatus exules longe lateque dispersos, ad alios, qui et numero pauciores, et exiguo circulo inclusi, populabundi insuper militis...propemodum ignari vivunt, componatis....Dabamus Hanoviæ $\frac{15}{25}$ De- 5
cembris Anno ab incarnato τῷ λόγῳ 1629. VV. RR. et SS. studiosissimi

Isaacus Boots Verbi minister in cœtu Flandrico.
Clemens Boesius Verbi minister in ecclesia Gallicana.
Johannes Cnefelius quondam pastor et Inspector Osthovianus nunc exul.
Jacobus Ursinus olim pastor et inspector Bocksbergensis.

Martinus Remus Oppenheimensis Ecclesiæ et Scholæ quondam minister.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...viris, Dominis Pastoribus et Senioribus Londino-Bel- 6
gicæ Ecclesiæ...Londinum. *Endorsed:*...Voorgelesen den 7 Jan. 1630.

2009. *Paris, Thursday,* 27 *December* 1629 [N.S.]. **Simeon Ruyting, to the Ministers and Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *While prosecuting my studies at Leiden, I was assured of your favour; and now you have allowed me to undertake this tour.* 2. *I arrived here in good health, but not without much trouble, though I had wished to remain at Rouen for some weeks, for the sake of the sermons and conversation of M. de Langles. When I arrived at Paris I was unable to go to Sedan, as the horses were forced into service to transport artillery to Italy.* 3. *I consulted M. Dailly and others, who advised me not to go to Sedan on account of the bad roads, and the disorder in my route, as I should have to return the same way to go on the Loire, and that, having seen France, I might go from Geneva to Sedan, and so return home through the Netherlands.* 4. *M. Molinæus, moreover, was elected at the Hague, and I could now see at Paris what was not to be seen there in the summer, as the King, the Queen-mother &c.* 5. *I have taken a small room in a quiet neighbourhood, very convenient for my studies, where I shall wait for your decision. M. Primrose, of Rouen, resided a long time at Saumur with M. Capell. He advised me to go from Rouen to Rochelle with the messenger, but I did not do so, to please you.*

Parys den 27 December 1629. Eerweerde Broeders, Indien ick te vooren te 1
Leyden myne studien achtervolgende altyt oorsaecke ghehadt hebbe om my te verblyden inde verseekertheyt van vE gunste zoo heb ick immers nu daertoe genoeghsame reden als die nu metter daet beproeft hebbe hoe aengenaem mynen voortgank aen VE geweest zy door t'bemercken vande blyschap die VE betoont hebt over de gaven die my de Heere heeft medegedeelt, die gunste heeft noch voorder gebleken wanneer VE my toegelaten hebt dese myne reyse te moghen aennemen....T'heeft den Heere 2
belieft my niet sonder veel moyte doch niettemin in goede gesontheyt alhier te brenghen, hoewel ick seer versocht was en oock van herten wenschte (om M^sr de Langles wtnemende predicatien en...conversatie) eenige weke te Roan te blyven, hebbe sulx gelaten om d'order der E. Broederen te volgen, te Parys comende vant ick geen gelegentheyt op Zedan, alsoo daer een groote disorder was overmits de peerden geprest waren om geschut na Italien te brengen, soo datse my geen seeckerheyt en conden geven wanneer dat de coetse vertrecken soude; hierover zeer ongerust zynde hebbe 3
my beraden met M^sr Dailly en andre die my in alle manieren raden niet voor alsnoch, overmits de lange en moyelycke reyse na Zedan te vertrecken maer een maent of twee hier te blyven. Hare redenen waren, de quaetheyt vande wegen, de disorder die ick daerdoor in myn reyse zoude maken dewyle ick weder desen wech zoude moeten comen om op de Loyre te gaen, en dat ick Vrankryck gesien hebben van Geneven na Zedan, en zoo door Neerlant zoude connen thuys comen. Dat oock D. 4
Molinæus door wien d'Academie meest vermaert is beroepen is tot Predicant inden Haege, dat hier te Parys nu alles te zien is t'welck inden zomer men niet en heeft, gelyck den Coninck de Reyne Mere etc., dat ick beter eerst na Zalmurs zoude gaen om te woonen int huys van M^sr Cappell predicant en Professor int Hebreusch en daerin vanden vermaerden Erpenius voor den bequaemsten van onse tyden geacht, dat het Frans op de Loyre best gesproken wort en d'oncosten aldaer wel een vierde part beter coop zyn als te Zedan. Hierop ben ick genootsaeckt een camer voor eenen 5
cleynen tyt hier te nemen die ick gevonden hebbe in een stille plaetse bequaem tot

myne studien sal daer verwachten wat VE resolveeren sult. M^sr Primrose te Roan heeft te Zaumurs lange by desen M^sr Capell gewoont en rade my seer om van Roan met den bode van Rochelle daer te gaen doch liet het om VE te gelieven wiens wille ick geern zoude nacomen.... VE in alles dienstwillich S. Ruyting.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren en Kerkenraed der Neerlantse Gemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Simon Rutinck wt Paris.

2010. *Nurenberg, Thursday,* 7 [= 17, N.S.] *January* 1630. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *On 23 November we received your last Letter informing us that you had sent another £200., but the money could not be paid to us before the 1st inst., on account of difficulties connected with the exchange. We began, however, to distribute it the moment we received it, and we now thank you heartily for this seventh portion.* 2. *We also send you the List of the distribution, which contains some notes regarding the circumstances of some of the recipients. You will realise our frugality in the distribution when you see that seven hundred people had to share in it.* 3. *We have warned our brethren that, as you remind us, the Royal Collection will not last any longer: still, we hope that the English will not entirely withdraw their helping hand from us, especially now that we have some hope of delivery. Camden tells us that in England alone, excepting Wales, there are more than 8700 Parishes, whence it may be concluded that this contribution has not been serious to anyone.* 4. *It was also necessary to mention the exiled laymen who live amongst us.*

...Reverendissimi Viri...proximas literas vestras, Ducentarum librarum Sterlingarum 1
assignationem inclusam secum afferentes, nos quidem XXIII. Novemb. recte accepimus. Sed pecunia, propter difficultates Collybisticas, ante Calend. Januarias a Dn. Abrahamo Blomarto commode numerari non potuit, alioquin jactura nimis magna, ratione Collybi, facienda fuisset. Confecit autem Monetæ nostratis Florenos 1349, cruciferos 33, quos sane eo ipso, quo accepimus die, distribuere cœpimus. Quod ideo Rever. Dignitatibus Vestris significandum duximus, ne per nos stetisse existimetur, quominus aut Distributio maturius fieret aut Catalogus citius ad vos mitteretur....Quapropter, ut pro εὐλογίᾳ, qua viscera sanctorum jam septimum per vos refocillata sunt, gratias maximas agimus, ita, ne vel Distributionis vel Responsi tardioris culpa nobis imputetur, reverenter petimus. Et Catalogum quidem peractæ Distributionis hisce adjunctum accipietis. 2
Ex quo, uti speramus, planum fiet, nos in distributione Geometrice (prout iussi sumus) instituta, et ante hac, et nunc etiam, ad circumstantias consideratu necessarias ubique respexisse. Ac proinde majoris evidentiæ causa ad singulorum nomina paucis eas asscripsimus....Quod ad frugalitatis observationem attinet: cum, ut ex Catalogo liquet, simul et semel distribui soleat, quod singulis vicibus mittitur. Et vero inter nuperam Distributionem Centum quinquaginta Librarum et hanc præsentem, quatuor menses cum dimidio interecesserint, ex illius temporis et pecuniæ supputatione Rev. Dign. Vestras facile deprehensuras speramus, quam frugales dispensatores atque Oeconomos eos existere necesse sit, qui centum septuaginta plus minus familias, in quibus ad septingenta capita continentur tanto tempore totidem libris sustentare debuerint. Porro 3
quod Collectam Regiam non diu duraturam nos meminisse jubetis: id quidem cum ipsi facimus tum fratres etiam sedulo monemus. Attamen simul, instinctu quodam peculiari, firmiter confidimus, Fideles Anglos, non tantum sanctissima Religionis purioris societate, sed etiam alio quodam amabilissimo vinculo Palatinis conjunctissimos, auxiliatrices illas et benignas manus suas a nobis minime subtracturos esse. Præsertim cum

spes jam nonnulla liberationis et fortunæ melioris affulgere incipiat. Præterea ex Camdeno vestro didicerimus, in sola Anglia, absque Walliæ Provincia, ultra octies mille septingentas Parochias numerari. Vnde conjectura facilis et opinio bona est: Contributionem hanc nemini gravem aut cum jactura aliqua rei familiaris suæ conjunctam extitisse. Tandem etiam Politicorum Exulum, mixtim inter nos degentium, mentionem 4
denuo aliquam a nobis fieri, et Charitatis Lex, et summa ipsorum necessitas postularet. Sed ne abuti videamur æquanimitate vestra, aut prolixitate literarum vobis molesti simus, longiorem commemorationem in præsentia omittere cogimur....Perscriptæ Norim- 5
bergæ ad diem VII Januarij Anno ab Orbe redempto M.DC.XXX. Reverendissimis Dignitatibus Vestris omni observantiæ studio atque officio Addictissimi Superioris Archipalatinatus Ecclesiarum et Scholarum Ministri Exules, eorum vero omnium nomine

Georgius Summer, Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul, manu propria.

Ambrosius Tolner, Türschenreutensis Ecclesiæ Exul, manu propria.

Jonas Libingus Iudex Archipalatinus Cœnobii Weisseno, nunc in Exilio Norimbergæ, manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris, Dominis Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis Ec- 6
clesiæ Londino-Belgicæ...Londinum.

2011. [*London,* 1630.] **Anna Tuckinck, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I have maintained myself the last five years, since the death 1
of my husband, Hans Van Brockhoouen, as a sail-maker, but the sail-makers have now got up a conspiracy and brought an action against me, and have drawn away all my customers, so that I derive very little profit from my shop, and am compelled to discharge my men for want of employment. There are many owners of ships here, but I am the only widow among them. Dauidt Clynkenborch has also spoken to me 2
about certain moneys which he professes to have lent, six or seven years ago, to my last husband Jan Tuckinck, now deceased, whose child by his first wife I have to maintain. My creditors caused me to be arrested, and I was only set free on giving a bond to appear in court next session, while Clynkenborch has threatened to summon me before the Community. Hence I beg the Consistory to assist me with advice.

Anna Tuckinck, weduwe.

2012. [*London,* 1630.] **François Alardus[1], to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in French.*] As long as I was a Papist, I was able to live in grandeur and pleasures. But when, six years ago, I abandoned popery, everything changed into misery and calamities for the sake of the name of Jesus Christ. Most of my pupils have gone into the country on account of the plague, and I have nothing wherewith to support my wife and three children. For twenty-eight months I have made no application for help to the [Dutch] Consistory, and it would be useless to ask the French Church,

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1843, 1850.

as it is poor and has already paid my debts amounting to £12.— Hence I pray the Dutch Consistory to come to my aid.

François Alardus Vtens, Licentié en la saincte Theologie.

Endorsed: Alareius petitie 1630, om onderstant.

2013. [*London,* 1630.] **Jacob Belsier, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] He desires to make peace with the Church, to be readmitted to the Community, and to take the Lord's Supper with them. He begs the Consistory to burn all the tally-sticks (kerfstocken) and account-books, which had unjustly been made up against him. *No date; no place.* (Signed) Jacob Belsier.

Endorsed: Den onbeschaemden brief van Jacob Bellechier. *There is another, undated, Letter,* in which he requests to be confronted with his accusers. *This is endorsed:* Belschier, per Act. 19 Aug. 1630. *At the foot of this Letter is written:* In S. Cath. een half jaer, in Smitfield in S. Cath. lane. Te voren woonde Hoborne in S. Andr. parish, in S. Chancery lane end by the Antelop.

2014. *London, Friday,* 8 [= 18, N.S.] *January* 1630. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate,** at Hanau[1].

1. *Yesterday we received your Letter of the 15th (25) ult., with the two Catalogues in which you acknowledge the receipt of the £150. and explain the delay.* 2. *We send you again £100. from the Royal collection for the exiled Ministers, besides £40. collected in our Church, to be divided among the poor exiled workmen of the Lower Palatinate.* 3. *If, now that you are threatened with a siege, the distribution of this money would be difficult to you, it should be left at Franckfurt, till the Lord grant a more convenient time. Meanwhile remember that the time allowed by our King for the collection has nearly come to an end.*

Reverendissimis...viris, Dilectissimis in Christo fratribus, D. Is. Boots et D. Clementi 1
Boesio...Ecclesiæ Hanoviæ pastoribus, nec non...fratribus deputatis, D. Johanni Encf., D. Jacobo Ursino, D. Martino Remo etc. exulibus in agro Hanovico, Hanoviam....Literæ vestræ...4/7 Decembris datæ, 7 Januarij 1630 cum gemino catalogo nobis redditæ fuerunt, quibus centum illas supra quinquaginta libras vos accepisse testamini, et moræ vestræ in respondendo varias causas adfertis, in quibus acquiescimus. Illud tantum vos porro obnixe rogatos velimus, ut in posterum etiam, simulatque poteritis morarum omnium nexus hac in parte rumpatis, non nostri solum causa, sed et vestri. Quod Ilias malorum vobis incumbit, totque irrumpentes fluctus undæque super vos transeunt, ex animo dolemus, et certe nullæ vos afflictiones tangunt, quæ nos earum conscios non angant. Quod ut testatum faceremus, jam centum iterum libras sterlingas ex Regia 2
collecta vobis Francofurti numerari curamus per D. Jacobum Becx, inter exules verbi ministros, et eo, quo antea, modo distribuendas: et præter eas adhuc 40 librarum summam in Ecclesia nostra Belgica collectam; quæ eroganda erunt in personas Politicas, hoc est, honestos opifices etc. e Palatinatu inferiori exules, quibus cum paupertate gravis lucta est, et Quorum virtutibus obstat Res angusta domi. Quod si in hoc rerum vestrarum 3
statu (obsidione enim vos undique premi intelligimus) distributio a vobis commode fieri non possit, tunc nummi isti intacti relinquendi erunt ubi sunt, Francofurti videlicet

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 41 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

usquedum aliter Deo visum, et ipse spissiorem istam tristitiæ nubem dispulerit. Interim meminerint Charissimi fratres, fere jam tempus a Serenissimo nostro Rege collectæ faciendæ concessum exspirasse; atque ideo minoribus nunc rivulis eam ad nos pro vobis affluere, quæ solebat majoribus. Tela prævisa minus nocent. Et in monte Dominus providebit.... Londini 8 Januarij 1630. Synedrij nomine vester in Domino 4

Ambrosius Regemorterus, Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ pastor.

2015. *London, Saturday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *January* 1630. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Consistory of the Community at Amsterdam**[1].

1. *About eighteen months ago we sent you two thousand guilders for the exiled Ministers.* 2. *And requested you to send us a List of the persons to whom the money should be distributed, as we are bound to render an account to His Majesty if desired.* 3. *We doubt not but that you have distributed the money, and as the Collection has nearly come to an end, we hope that you, like the brethren of Nurenberg and Hanau, will send us this List.*

...Eerweyrdige...Medebroeders in Christo, Het is nu ontrent anderhalf jaer geleden, 1
dat wy aen u.E^{n} hebben door wissel overgemaeckt ende doen tellen door handen vanden Eerw. Sr Jan de Waele de summa van 2000 Guldens, U.E. voorder biddende de sorge ende moeijte te willen nemen, om deselve aen sodaenige Paltz Gravische Leeraers ballingen, haere huysvrouwen ende kinderen proportione geometrica wt te deelen, als U.E....ten aensien van een yeders gebreck ende armoede goedt vinden souden. Versochten oock 2
daer benevens, dat U.E. nae dat de wtdeelinge soude geschiedt syn, ons souden believen toe te senden een Register der personen waer aen, ende der penningen, hoe veel aen elck soude gegeven syn, tot onser ontlastinge alhier; als die gehouden syn, syne Maiesteit des versoeckende, volcomen rekenschap te doen....Wy en twyffelen niet, ofte 3
U.E. hebben voor desen de distributie der penningen gedaen aen sodaenige personen, als in onse voorgaende brieven U.E. aengewesen syn: doch dewyle wij sulck Register, als geseydt is, van U.E. tot noch toe niet ontfangen hebben, ende dat den tijdt van het dueren der Collecte, aengewesen ende bestemt in de Coninckclycke Patente nu schier... verschenen is, So ist dat wy nu de vrijmoedicheit nemen, met desen den E. broederen wederom indachtich te maecken ende...te bidden, onser in desen deele te willen gedencken, ende met de eerste gelegentheit sulcken bescheedt over te willen senden, op dat sodaenich Register met alle de andere, die wy beyde van Norenbergh ende Hanau op alle notabele summen bescheydelyck ontfangen hebben, ons magh wesen een claer bewys onser oprechter handelinge, ende op sekere gelegentheden eenen schildt onser bescherminge....

Binnen Londen den 9 Januarij 1630. By laste ende wt naeme der broederen onses 4
Kercken-raeds Ambrosius Regemorterus, dienaer des woords inde Nederduijdtsche Gemeinte Jesu Christi binnen Londen.

Den Eerweyrdigen...Broederen des Kercken-raedts der Nederduydtsche Gemeinte Jesu Christi tot Amsterdam.

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 43 of the Register or Copy-book B^{2} described above in the Note to No. 1929.

2016. *Maidstone, Saturday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *January* 1630. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church.**

They request the London Consistory to send them the usual contribution towards the stipend of their Minister.

...Eerwerdige...broeders inden Heere ende vaders van onser aerme gemeijnte,... 1
wij syn V.e. toeschriuende onse behoorlicke danckbaerheijt vande lyberaele hulpe die wij dus lange van V.e. ontfangen hebben tot onderhoudt van onsen getrouwen dienaer alhier. Voorts e. broeders dewiele den tydt verstreeken is die ons van V.e. vergunt was, so ist dat wij wederom seer vriendelicken sin bijddende dat V.e. soude belijeuen de voorrige hulpe tot sodaenige plichten te willen contienueren, niet twiffelende dan de Heere salt V.e. in desen ofte inde toecommende werelt belonen....Belieft het veruallen half jaer te betaelen aen onsen broeder den brenger deser. Actum in onsen 2
kerckenraet in Maydestone den 9 Januarij 1630. VL oodtmoedige dienaers

Abraham van Goerlye. Abraham vanden Berghe.

Addressed: Aen de...Broeder des Kerkenraets tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Maid- 3
ston, 9 Januari 1630, over gagie.

2017. *Hanau, Saturday,* 9 [=19, N.S.] *January* 1630. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

They point out the increased misery of the exiles, and send the accounts of the sixth portion of the Collection (=£150.) which they had received.

...Licet, Reverendissimi...Viri, industrium Domini Jacobi Bexii in exsolvenda pe- 1
cunia officium non accederet, nimia tamen quamplurimorum exsulantium ministrorum, hoc in Germania rerum statu aucta, miseria has nobis litterulas deberet extorquere, quas breviores esse non mirabimini, si salvæ ad manus vestras superiores nostræ pervenerunt....Succinctiorem hunc nostrum sermonem, quem inter hostiles militarium armorum fremitus, et fideles cordium nostrorum ad Dominum Zebaoth gemitus, opposito ad omnes Vrbis nostræ exitus præsidio, non sine periculo viæ committimus, ea qua soletis humanitate accipite, una cum adjunctis rationibus, quæ confirmabunt, ex Domini Jacobi Bexii, vel potius vestra manu nobis numeratos esse, pro centum quinquaginta libris Anglicanis, Sexto vestræ liberalitatis argumento, 666$\frac{4}{9}$ Imperiales, quos in exu- 2
lantium Palatinorum Fratrum bonum suscepimus, atque distribuimus....Dabamus Hanoviæ ix Januarii stylo Juliano, 1630. VV. RR. et AA. studiosissimi

Isaacus Boots Verbi minister in Flandrica ecclesia ibidem.

Clemens Boesius NeoHanouiensis Ecclesiastes Gallus.

Johannes Cnefglius, quondam Inspector et Pastor Osthovij in Palatinatu nunc exul Hanoviæ.

Jacobus Ursinus quondam Pastor et Inspector Bocksbergensis, nunc exul.

Martinus Remus Ecclesiæ Oppenheim. minister.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Pastoribus et Senioribus Londino-Belgicæ Ecclesiæ... 3
Londinum.

2018. [*London,*] *February* 1630. **Memorandum of the London-Dutch Consistory for Gillis Van de Put, regarding the Pirate money**[1].

Memorie voor Gillis Vande Puth, Coopman tot Londen. Dat omme te kunnen 1
obtineren iegens d'erffgenamen vanden Heere Caron nodich sal syn te hebben copie

[1] See above, Documents Nos. 1778, 1838, 1855, 1863, 1864, 1866, 1898, 1928.

autentyck vande acte vande coopluyden die de penninghen in questie anden voornoemden vande Puth hebben aengetelt in date 10 August 1626, daer by syluyden de selue penninghen cederen aende Franche ende Duytsche Kercken tot Londen, sonder dat genouch es dat de Commissarissen vande selue kercken by de insinuatie aenden seluen Vande Puth gedaen seggen dat de voorseide Coopluyden de voorseide cessie souden hebben gedaen.—Voorts is niet genouch dat de gecommitteerde vande 2
voorseide kercken door een simple notariale insinuatie den voorseiden Gillis Vande Puth afeyschen de penninghen in questie maer om d'actie vast te maken ware best dat de voorseide gecommitteerde (al soude het met onderling verstandt en onder renversael geschieden) condemnatie tot laste vande voorseide vande Puth vercregen ende hy vande voldoeninge vande selue condemnatie quitantie hadde. Ten minsten sal nodich syn volgens d'obligatie vanden Heere Caron dat Acte gethoont werdt dat de voorseide vande Puth daer ouer in rechte vervolcht en gemolesteert werdt.

Endorsed: Memorie Gillis Vande Put. Febr. 1630.

2019. *London, Friday,* 19 *February* [=1 *March,* N.S.] 1630. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Deputies of the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate,** at Hanau[1].

1. *We wrote to you on the 8th ult., and sent you £100. from the Royal Collection, and £40. collected in our Church for the laymen, which we suppose you have received.* 2. *Being aware of your distress we send you another £100. for the exiled Ministers.*

Reverendissimis viris...D. Isaaco Boots et D. Clementi Boesio...Ecclesiæ Hanovicæ 1
pastoribus, nec non...fratribus exulibus deputatis, Hanoviam....Literas ad vos dedimus....
8 Januarii, eademque opera centum libras sterlingas ex Regia collecta vobis Francofurti numerari curavimus; præter 40 librarum summam in Ecclesia nostra Belgica collectam, quæ distribuenda erat inter personas politicas: quos nummos vos jam diu
accepisse non dubitamus. Quoniam vero nos calamitas vestra non latet, nulla mora 2
interposita centum iterum libras numerari vobis jam curamus per D. Jacobum Becx, in qualecunque levamen et refocillationem exulum verbi ministrorum. Prima occasione commoda responsum expectabimus, acceptique et expensi rationes....Londini 19 febr. 3
1630. Fratrum nostrorum nomine A. Regemorterus.

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 44 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

2020. *London, Friday,* 19 *February* [=1 *March,* N.S.] 1630. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate,** at Nurenberg[1].

1. *We send you another £100. from the Royal Collection, and please go on with the distribution as hitherto, even if it should not meet with the approval of every participant.* 2. *Should any one complain of you, we will vindicate you.*

...Reverendissimis...viris DD. Pastoribus ex superiori Palatinatu justitiæ causa in 1
agro Norico exulantibus, Norimbergam....En centum adhuc libras sterlingas ex Regia collecta miseriæ et calamitatis vestræ non immemores numerari vobis curamus per D. Abr. Blommaert. Deum, qui ubique præsens est, obnixe rogamus, ut vos omnes

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 45[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

et singulos, verbo suo Spirituque ita confirmet atque corroboret, ut unusquisque vestrum illud sibi vindicare et vere usurpare possit, Mediis tranquillus in undis. Inoffenso pede pergant Reverendi fratres in distributione fideliter peragenda, ut hactenus fecerunt: etiamsi illa distribuendi ratio non universis participantibus ex æquo probetur, aut ita arrideat, quin nonnulli contra interdum frontem corrugent, vel etiam obmurmurent. Quis enim vel inter benefaciendum omnibus atque universis placeat? Hic murus aheneus esto, Nil conscire sibi. Si quid querelarum aut sinistri rumoris contra 2
vos ad nos delatum fuerit, vos et caussam vestram tuebimur, authoritatemque vestram immerito labefactari non patiemur. Si quid etiam nobis scrupuli oboriatur, libere id candideque in tempore significabimus. Valete charissimi fratres, et spirituali illa libertate per filium Dei acquisita indesinenter gaudete. Certe, nemo malus liber; nemo bonus servus. Idem de exilio habendum est....Londini 19 febr. 1630. Nomine fratrum 3
Synedrij nostri, Ambrosius Regemorterus.

2021. *Sandwich, Monday,* 22 *February* 1629 [=4 *March* 1630, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter was yesterday read in our Consistory, and we were pleased to observe your care for the welfare of the Church of God, and that, according to the decision of the Colloque you intend to hold a day of Fasting and Prayer, and invite us to join you. We hope that the Lord will hear our prayer and restore the poor desolated Church in Germany and elsewhere.

Sandwich 22 February 1629[1]. By last' end' wt aller name onses Kercken Raets
Pieter Mooraert, Scriba ac Senior.

Addressed: An de...Dienaren ende Ouderlynghen der Neder Duytscher Ghemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Sandewiths 1629[1].

[1] It seems that in both cases the year 1630 (N.S.) was meant. There was, indeed, some intention on the part of the London-Dutch Church to hold a day of Fasting and Prayer in February 1629, together with the inhabitants of London, as is evident from an entry in the Act-book of the Consistory of 12 Febr. 1629. But the above Letter probably refers to the day of Fasting and Prayer, fixed for the 11th of March 1630, according to entries in the same Act-book of 28 Jan., 11 and 18 Febr. 1630.

2022. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 24 *February* [=6 *March*, N.S.] 1630. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

1. *In reply to your Letter regarding the day of Fasting on the 11th of March, it would be inconvenient to us as, on that day, I and ten or twelve of the principal members of the Community are to attend the Chelmsford Assizes on behalf of a young man from Rotterdam, Isaac Gilseman, imprisoned here for murder.* 2. *As regards Jan Hoett, he refused to appear before us, saying that he intended to depart in a few days. We never found him one of the most orderly, but we gave him an Attestation, because no one complained of him.*

Eerweerde...Broeders, V.E. brief is van ons wel ontfanghen aennopende den vasten- 1
biddach op den 11 Martij naesteomende. Waerop V.E. sal belieuen te weten dat wy dien dach voor ons beuinden seer qualyck gheleghen, nademael dat het valt juyst in de weke ende op den dach van Cheynsford Assizes. Ende alsoo hier gheuanghen leght een Jonckman van Rotterdam voor eenen dootslach ghenaemt Isaac Gilseman

(wiens vrienden syn vrome ende eerlycke luijden) die op de Assizes moet voor de vierschare ghestelt syn: van wiens sake wy wel gheinformeert syn, dat hy by ongheluck daer in gheraeckt is; So syn wy door versoeck synder vrienden beweecht om alle wettelycke middel in te gaen om hem te verlossen. Derhaluen is goet gheuonden dat ick met 10 oft 12 van de voorneempste onser Gemeynte aldaer op de Assises soude wachten om te sien wat voor bequame middelen datter connen inghegaen tot synder verlossinghe. Ende dewyle God selue ghetuycht dat hy wil barmherticheyt lieuer dan offerhande, so betrouwen wy dat V.E. ons dese sake int goede sullen afnemen....Aengaende Jan Hooft[1], den seluen hebben wy ontboden om s'maendachs 2
voor ons te verschynen nae den ontfanck van V.E. brief. Doch hij gaf voor antwoorde dat hij meynde te vertrecken in corte daghen. So dat hy niet en is ghecomen. Hy en is noyt by ons van de gheschicktste gheweest, maer aengaende syne attestatie wat souden wy ghedaen hebben? Hy treckt van hier met wyf ende kinderen, ende naderhant versoeckt syne attestatie: hy voldoet de ghemeynte: men gheeft synen name aen ende niemant en comt teghen hem. Daerop gheuen wy hem de Attestatie, voor so veele ons bekent is. Dat is den reghel die wij ghevolght hebben tot datter eenen anderen bequamer wort besloten....24 Februarij 16$\frac{29}{30}$ Colchester. 3

V.L. dienst-willighe broeder Jonas Proost wt aller name.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Broederen des Kerckenraets der Nederduytscher Gemeinte tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Colcester ouer den biddach 1630.

[1] Probably identical with Jan Hooft who came from Colchester to the London-Dutch Church with an Attestation dated 11 (=21) April 1627; see Hessels, *Register of the Attestations or Certificates of Membership preserved in the Dutch Reformed Church, London*, p. 27, No. 343. His wife seems to have come some months earlier; see p. 25, No. 320 *ibidem*.

2023. *London, Tuesday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *March* 1630. **Royal Patent to Abraham Ruter,** for the transporting of Stuffs &c.

Charles by the grace of God King of England...to all and singular our Admiralls 1
Vice-Admiralls Generall or particular of our Realmes Fleetes Navies or Coastes Captaines Lieutenantes of any of our Garrison, Townes Castles or Fortes, Captines Lieutenantes and Masters of our shipps or of the shipps of any of our Subiectes hauing any Letters of Marc or Reprisall, Judges of our Admiraltie and their Deputies Customers Controllers Farmers Deputie Farmers or other our officers of our Custome howse...Know yee that 2
wee vppon speciall reason vs ther vnto moving haue granted, and by these presentes do grant vnto our welbeloued subiect Abraham Ruter of our Cittey of Exon Merchant. full permission leave licence and authoritie to shipp carry and export in any English shipping or in any the shipps of our Confederates or Allies from any the Portes and places within our Realmes of England Ireland or any others our Dominion whatsoever to or from any the places and parts bee yond the seas, what so ever any the sortes of the Commodities, foollowinge, not exceeding the value of fiftie Thowsand pounds Sterling as the same are rated and sett in the Booke of Rattes, for payment of Customes and subsedies, their being first satisfied and payd such Customes subsides Impostes or other duties as haue heretofore bine vsed and accustomed to bee payde for the same, that is to say Cloth Bayes parpetaanes paropusses kerseies of any 3

sortes stuffes called Fraunders[1] or Hunscott sayes Serges Frezes and Cottons Stuffes called in Spanish Pacotes[2] Stockins Fustaines[3] of any sortes Devon douzames Lynen Cloth of any sortes Pipe staues wrought and vnwrought Hopes Fysh called poore John or Bacalow Pylcherds Lead Corne Calue Skins wax Tallow Trayne oyle Seacoles and from Forren partes Deale boordes Hoopes and Spart according to the rates aboue said, and many the said places, to export and vent the same, at their good will and pleasure, and the returne and Proceede thereof in any the forraigne Commodites of the said Realmes or partes....And our expresse will and pleasure is, that the said Abraham 4
Rutter, his Correspondentes and assignes their Factors and servantes, shall haue and enioy this our Royall Lycence facultie and permission, without the molestacion, arrest inquieting or truble of any our said Admiralls...or other our Officers....And this our Licence to be in force vntill the last daye of June, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord one Thousand Six hundred and Thirtie, In witnes wherof, wee haue caused these our Letters to bee passed vnder our Signett, and haue signed them with our Royall signe the second daye of March in the fivth[4] yeare of our Raigne.

Endorsed: Coppia[5] of a Pattent to Abraham Ruter of Exon Marchaunt aboute 5
transportinge of Stuffes &c. 1629.

[1] Originally Flanders. [2] Picotes. [3] Fustians. [4] Originally fourth. [5] The present Document is evidently not a transcript of some original, but a Draft for a projected Royal Patent.

2024. *Hanau, Monday*, 15 [=25, N.S.] *March* 1630. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *In the midst of all our misery caused by the state of Germany in general, and a four months' siege of our town in particular, your Letter was a great relief to us.* 2. *We cannot doubt of your zeal in our behalf, nor of the Royal munificence, whereby we have already received, in seven portions,* £1450, *besides* £140 *received from your Congregation.* 3. *We do not send an account of the last instalment, as we understand that it is not to be paid till the Leipzig fair.* 4. *Our brethren are very sad to hear that the time allowed for the Royal Collection is coming to an end, and what are they to do? Please give us your advice as to asking the King or some of your bishops for a continuance of this blessing.*

...Quantis cum adversarum tempestatum fluctibus nostra, et universæ, quam Deus 1
Hanovico in Comitatu sibi collegit, Orthodoxæ Ecclesiæ salus fuerit luctata, Reverendissimi...Viri...prudentibus omnibus bellicorumque incommodorum expertis obscurum esse neutiquam potest: præsertim ad animum suum revocantibus, hinc exulceratissimum Germanici Imperii statum, illinc obsidionem nostram tam improvisam, tam gravem, tamque diuturnam. Eluctati tamen sumus omnes decumanos fluctus, adjuti potentissima Dei dextra....Certe conciliavit is nobis animos eorum, quos maxime extimescebamus....Fecit autem...hanc gratiam eo ipso tempore, quo quadrimestri obsidione graviter satis afflictis vestræ nobis litteræ traderentur, lætissimi quasi et exoptatissimi istius Evangelii præcones. Et sane cum apud Deum justorum preces plurimum valeant, quis amplius ambigat, vestris aliorumque bonorum intercessionibus nos pristinæ nostræ libertati esse quadantenus restitutos?...Nihil...de propenso vestro studio dubitamus, nec dubitare permittit tum admi- 2
randa illa Regiæ Majestatis munificentia quæ dum septimum jam exules ministros Inferioris Palatinatus sublevando exhilarat, grandem plane summam Mille Quadringentarum quinquaginta Librarum erogavit, tum Belgicæ vestræ Ecclesiæ pia liberalitas, quæ post Centum superiores iterato Quadraginta librarum transmissione Palatini gregis non contemnendam

curam gerit. Dabunt omnes operam, si animarum nostrarum Archiepiscopo placuerit has suas palantes, in varios terrarum angulos disjectas, atque furibundos luporum insultus fugientes oviculas ex errorum labyrinthis reducere, et in pristinum ovile recolligere, ut sentiatis in immemores beneficia vestra haudquaquam fuisse collata. Rationes ultimæ 3
hujus collectæ (nam de superioribus, ut arbitramur, vobis satisfecimus) quo minus adjiciantur, penes nos culpa non hæret, quandoquidem Domino Jacobo Becxio Lipsensibus demum nundinis pecuniam illam numerandam intelligimus. Dabimus compotes ejus facti operam, ne qua de fide atque industria nostra possitis ambigere. Cæterum,...quod in ex- 4
trema vestra Epistola monetis, tempus a Ser. Rege Collectæ faciendæ concessum fere exspirasse, ingens quidem dolorum augmentum in exulantium animis parit, abundantis tamen vestræ et sinceræ charitatis grandem edit tesseram. Evidenter siquidem apparet, vos neutiquam voluisse Fratribus terrorem incutere, sed ad piam eos sollicitudinem erigere, ut de novis sustentationis suæ adminiculis laborent. At vero quid agant aut quo se convertant? Primo quidem omnium ad Deum....Tum vero ad Serenissimum vestrum Regem....Ignoscite...audaciæ nostræ...et erudite nos, qui non nisi accedente prudentissimo vestro judicio vel Regiam Majestatem, vel Reverendissimorum Episcoporum quempiam de benedictionis hujus continuatione humiliter supplici aliquo libello sollicitare adhuc erubescimus....Hanoviæ ipsis Idibus Martiis St. Jul. Anno 1630. VV.RR. et AA. studiosissimi 5

Isaacus Boots Verbi minister in Ecclesia Flandrica ibidem.

Clemens Boesius Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ pastor, ibidem.

Johannes Cnefelius Osthovianæ Ecclesiæ quondam pastor vicinarumque Inspector, in terra Palatina.

Jacobus Ursinus Ecclesiæ Bocksbergensis olim pastor, classisque Inspector.

Martinus Remus olim Oppenheim. Ecclesiæ et Scholæ minister.

Addressed: Reverendis...Viris, Dominis Pastoribus et Senioribus Londino-Belgicæ Ecclesiæ...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 8 April 1630, van Hanau. Beantwoort den 30.

2025. *Hanau, Saturday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *April* 1630. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *Hardly any of your Letters reach us without some token of your benevolence.* 2. *We have now received* £200. *for the exiled Ministers, and* £40. *for the laymen.* 3. *We put the two sums together, and send you the account of the distribution. That of the other sum destined for the laymen we will prepare as soon as possible. Meantime we hope that you will not desert us.*

...Tanta vestra est, Reverendissimi...Viri...humanitas, tam insignis munificentia, ut 1
utri virtutum harum priores sint deferendæ, nondum possimus expedire. Vix enim ullas a Vobis litteras, amoris atque benevolentiæ vestræ tesseras, recordamur traditas, quin grande aliquod eædem beneficiorum pondus ad egenorum exulum refocillationem admistum habuerint....Magna quippe, imo maxima sunt vestra in exulantes beneficia, quæ et ipsi gratis animis agnoscunt, et millia millium benedictionum genera cumprimis Serenissimæ Regiæ Majestati, tum vero et Vestris Reverendissimis...Dignitatibus, omnibusque Anglicanis Ecclesiis ex animo precantur. Nos Fratrum causam, qua potuimus...fide atque sol- 2
licitudine egimus maxime ex postremis vestris litteris, quibus denuo Centum librarum summam benigne transmisistis, percipientes, præcedentem Centum similiter librarum summam vestro judicio jam esse exsolutam, tantumque a Domino Jacobo Beckio...impetra-

vimus, ut licet nos, quod ex superioribus nostris litteris Vobis innotuisse non dubitamus, ad Lipsicas nundinas remisisset, precibus tamen nostris aures dederit, utraque summa, quæ conjunctim est ducentarum librarum, una cum summa illa 40 librarum in Politicorum subsidium, his modo elapsis Francofurtensibus nundinis fideliter exsoluta. Conjecimus 3
utramque simul numeratam in unam massam, distributionisque nostræ rationes vobis modo reddimus. Alterius oviculis destinatæ summæ rationes, quoad fieri potest, maturare meminerimus. Cæterum quæ extrema superiore nostra Epistola rogavimus, eadem modo exulantium Fratrum nomine instanter, decente tamen et verecunda humilitate repetimus, ut quos in amorem, tutelam atque patrocinium vestrum hactenus suscepistis, ingravescentibus quotidie malis, quantum vestris est in facultatibus, ne deseratis....Erunt et morientur ipsi grati....Et utut morerentur ingrati, tamen o Anglia semper honos, nomenque tuum, laudesque manebunt, semper et indesinenter ipsi decantabunt posteri, te effecisse, ut Palatini exules viverent atque superessent. Quæ certe ut Cæsaris olim Augusti Furnium sibi demerentis, ita et vestra erit sempiterna laus, nunquam intermoriturum præconium.... Hanoviæ IV Iduum April. Anno 1630. VV.R.R. et SSp. studiosissimi 4

Isaacus Boots, Verbi minister in Cœtu Flandrico ibidem.

Clemens Boesius, Jesu Christi seruus in Ecclesia Gallicana, ibidem.

Johannes Cnefelius, pastor quondam et Inspector Osthovianus, nunc exul Hanoviæ.

Jacobus Ursinus, quondam pastor et Inspector Bocksbergensis.

Martinus Remus Oppenheimensis Ecclesiæ et Scholæ quondam minister nunc exul.

Addressed: Reverendis...Dominis Pastoribus et Senioribus Londino-Belgicæ Ecclesiæ 5
...Londinum.

2026. [*London,*] *circa April* 1630. **Filip Burlamachi, to the Pastors and Elders of the Flemish Church, London.**

1. *He recommends a Bohemian Lady, married to an Englishman, who had left her and gone to Sweden.*
2. *Baron de Dona was of opinion that she might share in the money collected for the Palatinate; but she wants £15.*

Messieurs et tres honorés freres, Je prens la hardiesse de raccommander a vostre 1
charité ceste honeste damoiselle née de tres honestes et nobles parens en Boheme. Elle est mariée a vn gentilhome Anglois qui n'en prent pas le soing que deuroit et l'ha laissée icy s'en estant allé en Sweden. Son desir est de s'en retourner en Hollande ou elle ha esperance de pouuoir gagner sa vie entre les cognoissances de diuers gentilhomes Bohemiens qui y tienent maison, mais se trouuant incommodée et endebtée ha recours a vostre charité et ma prier (*sic*) d'interceder pour elle en vostre endroict et vous asseurer que mons. Le Baron de Dona quand fust icy mediet qu'on pouroit bien l'assister 2
de quelque deniers de la collecte du Palatinat. Je vous prierai doncques que vous plaise la regarder auecques la compassion que son estat merite, lui distribuant hors des dicts deniers vne telle proportion que vous semblera honeste afin qu'elle puisse acquitter ses debtes et s'en aller en Hollande faisant conte que enuiron quinse liures feront le faire. L'assistence sera tres bien employée et ne deues faire difficulté de les mettre a charge de la dicte colecte car certes l'argent ne peust estre mieus employé qu'au soulagement de ceus qui ont perdu tout leur bien pour la bonne querelle....

Vostre plus humble seruiteur et frere Fil. Burlamachi. 3

Addressed: A Messrs...Les Pasteurs et Anciens de l'Eglise Flamende a Londres.

Endorsed: Van den secretaris van den Coninck van Bohemien. *And in another hand:* Phil. Burlamachi recommande une Damoiselle de Boheme. per Act. 15 Apr. 1630.

2027. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 23 *April* [=3 *May,* N.S.] 1630. **The Exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We received your Letter of* 19 *February just a day after we had sent you a long Letter in which we asked you to obtain, if possible, a prolongation of the Collection from the English Churches.* 2. *Your Letter informed us not only that our account pleased you, but that you had forwarded another* £100., *the account of which we enclose.* 3. *We hear also that the King, by a new writ, has prolonged the Collection for two years, and entrusted the care of it to the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, and the distribution of the money to you.*

...Reverendissimi...Viri..., duplici gaudio nos perfuderunt breves quidem, sed amabiles literæ vestræ, decimanona Februarij scriptæ Londini, quas nos vndecima die Martij hic accepimus, cum pridie ejus diei sic satis prolixam ad vos ablegassemus epistolam, qua et angustias quibus nunc plerique nostrum constricti tenentur, vobis exponebamus, et Collectæ prorogationem ab Ecclesiis Anglicanis, si fieri posset, impetrandam a vobis petebamus. Dum autem hac cura occupatus esset animus noster: ecce quasi *μάλαγμα* quoddam et fomentum cœlitus demissum memoratæ vestræ supervenere literæ. Non tantum enim nos certiores reddiderunt, nostram distribuendi rationem a vobis ratam et gratam haberi..., verum etiam Centum Librarum Sterlingarum summam ...insuper largitæ sunt. Quæ summa, præsentis Cambii ratione, florenos Sexcentos triginta unum et Cruciferos 53½ pecuniæ nostratis confecit, propterque eiusdem Cambii difficultates vix citius sine jactura majore nobis numerari potuit. Quo pacto autem inter egentes fratres dispertita sit, ex inclusis rationum Tabulis plenius apparebit. Accessit haud multo post duobus illis quasi cumulus quidam, tertium *θελκτήριον*, dum ab Amicis isthinc nobis nunciatum est, Regiam Majestatem...Collectam priorem jam ad finem vergentem, novo Diplomate in aliud adhuc biennium...prorogasse, ejusque diligentius posthac exigendæ curam Rev. Dominis Archiepiscopis Cantuariensi et Eboracensi commendasse, vestræ autem fidei pecuniarum illarum ab istis accipiendarum, transmittendarum et in rationes referendarum negocium denuo commisisse....Norimberga ad diem xxiii Aprilis, Anno Dei hominis facti M.DC.XXX.

Reverendis Dignitatibus vestris addictissimi...Superioris Archipalatinatus Ecclesiarum et Scholarum Ministri Exules, eorum vero omnium nomine

Georgius Summer, Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul.
Ambrosius Tolner, Türschenreutensis Ecclesiæ exul.
Jonas Libingus Iudex Archipalatinus nunc in exilio Norimbergæ.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris, Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 10 Juny..., beantwoort den 11 Juny 1630.

2028. *London, Thursday,* 29 *April* [=9 *May,* N.S.] 1630. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Deputies of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate,** at Hanau[1].

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 46 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

1. *We have received your Letter of 15 March, but without the long expected Lists of the distributed money. We excuse you, however, from not sending them with the Letter.* 2. *We send you again* £100., *all the more readily, as our hopes of a continuance of the collection are greater.* 3. *Persist in praying the Lord.*

Reverendissimi...viri...Litteræ vestræ ipsis idibus Martij datæ ad nos 8 Ap. per- 1
venerunt at sine inclusis vltimæ distributionis tabulis quas in dies expectamus secundum vestrum promissum, si forte collecta jam jam excurrente ad exhibendam vniversæ distributionis rationem vocaremur. Interim vos excusatos habemus quo minus transmiseritis vna cum literis, quibus lectis et re angusta vestra intellecta placuit porro distribuere quod penes nos superest ab ea; quibus integra fuit destinata et huc vsque fideliter proportione geometrica partita. Quamobrem per litteras mutatorias (vt vocant) vobis 2
centum libras sterlingas a Jacobo Becxio annumerandas curavimus eoque magis quo hic major nobis spes continuandi affulget: cui redintegrandæ Clemens Deus viam sternit magnatum animos ad id movendo, et bonorum incitando, precipue suæ Majestatis ad eam quam maxime promovendam quo vobis omnem solicitudinem futuram de pane quotidieano eximere videtur, iri fieri est (vt aiunt) eius continuatio vel emendatio si quid vitij in precedanea fuerit, sive expressionis eorum omnium ἀκριβῶς quæ ad eam promovendam boni arbitrantur conducere, vt exemplar cum bono Deo vobis aliquando exhibendum ostendit. Quare fratres in oratione ad Deum persistite cuius 3
est solius res nostras et suscipere et perficere vt exoptatum sortiantur finem, cui vni et trino vos vario modo adflictos ex animo commendamus....Londini 29 Ap. 1630. 4
Synedrij nomine Timotheus van Vleteren.

Reverendissimis...viris D. Isaak Boots et D. Clementio Boesio fidelissimis Ecclesiæ Hanoviæ pastoribus nec non...fratribus deputatis D. Johanni Encf. (so in Ms. for Cnefelio), D. Jacobo Vrsino, D. Martino Remo etc. exulibus in agro Hanovico, Hanoviam.

2029. *London, Thursday,* 29 *April* [=9 *May,* N.S.] 1630. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate,** at Nurenberg[1].

We send you again £100. *from the Royal Collection, all the more readily, as we have some hope of its being prolonged.*

Reverendissimi...viri...talem nobis dedit Deus naturam, quæ quotidiana sustentatione 1
et refocillatione eget. ideoque guari multifariæ vestræ afflictionis quam Christi ergo sustinetis, de collecta regia centum libras sterlingas vobis ab Abrahamo Blomart annumerandas per litteras mutatorias (vt vocant) constituerunt fratres eoque magis, quo hic maior eius continuandæ nobis affulget spes, cui rei viam Clemens Deus sternit bonorum animos et precipue suæ Majestatis ad id permovendo quo vobis omnem anxiam solicitudinem de pane quotidieano eximere videtur, iri fieri (vt aiunt) est eius continuatio imo emendatio, in exulum emolimentum. exprimendo ea omnia ἀκριβῶς quæ eam promovere boni arbitrantur aliquo modo possent. Quare fratres in oratione ad Deum persistite vt inceptum ad finem optatum perducat cui vos varie adflictos ex animo commendamus....Londini 29 Ap. 1630. Synedri nomine Timotheus Van Vleteren. 2

Addressed: Reverendissimis.. Viris D.D. pastoribus justitiæ ergo in agro Norico exulantibus, Norimbergam.

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 47 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

2030. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 14 [= 24, N.S.] *May* 1630. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to [the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church].**

1. *We had no intention of writing to you until you should have answered our two Letters of last March. But some of our Patrons advised us to thank your King and the chiefs of England (among whom we chiefly reckon the Archbishop of Canterbury) for the extension of time for the Royal collection for two years.* 2. *Hence we request you to forward the enclosed Letter to the Archbishop. We shall soon send you Letters for the Archbishop of York and other English bishops.* 3. *Meantime tell us how the present Collection is to proceed.*

...Reverendi...Viri...etsi nullis amplius literis vobis molesti esse decreveramus, 1
priusquam ad binas nostras, quas Martio mense ad vos dedimus, responsi aliquid consecutum esset, tamen cum de Patronorum quorundam consilio, quorum autoritas merito apud nos maxima esse debet, pro petita et impetrata Collectæ Regiæ per vniversum Angliæ Regnum adhuc biennali continuatione Eucharisticas tum ad ipsam Regiam Majestatem tum ad Primores Regni scribendas susciperemus, quos inter Reverendissimi...Domini Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis præcipue nobis habenda ratio fuit.... Quapropter a Rev. Dign. Vestris...contendimus ut hoc quicquid est vel oneris vel 2
officii nostri causa haud gravatim suscipiant, et memorato Domino Archiepiscopo hisce adjunctas...literas nostras...transmitti atque tradi curent. Habemus quidem in animo ad...Dominum Archiepiscopum Eboracensem, et alios Angliæ Episcopos similiter scribere, sed quia hoc simul et semel fieri non potest, successive illud deinceps facere studebimus, ne fasciculis nimium ponderosis Mercatores, qui nostras procurant literas offendi contingat....Nos quo successu, modo atque ordine Collectarum negocium deinceps pro- 3
cessurum esse sperandum sit, a vobis nuncium cupidissime expectamus....Norimbergæ 4
ad diem xiv Maji, Anno Mundi Redempti M.DC.XXX.

Reverend. Dignit. V. Addictissimi...Superioris Archipalatinatus Ecclesiarum et Scholarum Ministri Exules, eorum vero omnium nomine

Georgius Summer, Ambergensis Ecclesiæ Exul.

Ambrosius Tolner, Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis exul.

Gebhardus Agricola, Ecclesiæ Aurbacensis exul.

Jonas Libingus, Iudex Cœnobii Weisseno, nunc in exilio ad Sacræ Collectæ negocia deputatus.

No address.

2031. *Saumur, Friday,* 24 *May* 1630 [N.S.]. **Simeon Ruytingius, to the Ministers and Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

1. *As I learnt from your Letter, written to me by Mr Timotheus van Vleteren, that you had decided that I should go to Saumur, I left for that place on the 3rd ult., and on my arrival, on the 16th following, took up my quarters with Mr Cappel, who is ready to help me in everything, and whose conversation will greatly assist me in my study of French.* 2. *M. Admiraut, Minister and Professor here, takes daily walks with me, and I thank you much for having allowed me to come hither. I feel sure my stay here will give you pleasure and be to my advantage.* 3. *As regards the expenses exceeding your and my own calculations, I have written to Mr Luce, and hope that he will satisfy you.* 4. *The Academy has declined much since the town surrendered to the King, and the Professors are losing courage. Yet there are a great number of young men studying; the number of "proponents" is but eight, who exercise themselves under M. Admiraut, whose sermons are excellent.* 5. *I intend to remain here till September, and in the meantime should like to hear from you whether you advise me to go from here first to Geneva or to Sedan. I wish to spend some time at Blois with M. Vignier, whose explication of the Apocalypse has proceeded as far as Chapter 9.* [7. *Account of his travelling expenses, amounting to 324 guilders, 4 pence.*]

Saumur den 24 Mey Anno 1630. Eerwaerde...Broeders...het schryven D. Timothej 1
wt last van V.E. is my te Parys wel gheworden, waeruyt ick de resolutie des E.
Kerckenraeds aengaende myn vertreck op Saumur verstaen hebbende de reyse hebbe
aenghenomen op 3 Aprilis en ben op 16 desselven maents aldaer ghecomen myn Logiment
nemende by Mr Cappel, een man die seer bereyt is om my in alles behulpich te wesen,
die oock hemselven sonderlinge ghemeynsaem teghen my toont, als gheen ander ghe-
selschap in huys hebbende om mede te confereren; het welcke my oock groot voordeel
doen sal inde Fransche taele. Mr Admiraudt, Predicant ende Professoor alhier (aenden 2
welcken myn Heer Langerack my seer gerecommandeert heeft) doet my hier oock groote
eere aen, my dagelyx zyn geselschap aenbiedende om wat te wandelen, oft ergens af tsamen
te spreecken. Bedancke dierhalven dE. Broeders dattet haer belieft heeft myne begeerte
van hier te comen te verwillighen, niet twyffelende of d'wtcomste beyde van myn ver-
toeven alhier, en van myn reyse die ick voorder zoude moghen doen, sal tot verghenoeghen
van V.E. en tot myn voordeel verstrecken. Belangende de grootte oncosten in myn reyse 3
bestedet verre te buyten gaende de meyninghe van V.E., als mede de reeckeninghe die
ick by myn selven ghemaeckt hadde, verhoope St Luce v.E. dies aengaende voldoen sal,
aenden welcken ick breeder daeraf geschreven hebbe, op dat V.E. (die altyt bereyt
gheweest zyt om tgene my noodich is te versorghen) oock weten mocht tot wat eynde
het selve bestedet is, in ghevalle V.E. begeerigh waert daeraf kennisse te nemen. Wat 4
belanght den staet vande Academie alhier is t'zedert het overgaen vande stat aenden
Coninck seer te niete ghegaen. De Professooren laten den moet oock wat vallen, genoot-
saeckt zynde haer eyghen middelen te verteeren alsoose aende betalinghe vanden Coninck
wel dry jaer ten achteren zyn. Nochtans is hier een groote menichte van jonge plantjens
die de Heere laten wil opwassen tot boomen der gerechticheyt. t'Getal van proponenten
is maer achte. Zy oeffenen haer by Mr Admiraut wiens censuren en predicatien sonder-
linghe treffelyck zyn Myn meyninghe is hier tot September te blyven, ondertusschen 5
verwachtende of de Broeders best geraden sullen vinden dat ick na Geneven van hier
eerst gae, of na Sedan, zoude my daerin connen reguleren naer dat ick wiste hoe veel
tyts VE my noch tot myn reyse soude willen vergunnen. Indien v.E. sulx goet dachte
hebbe groote zin een weynich tyts te Blois te wesen by Mr Vignier predicant aldaer
die my groote gunste toedraeght en alle zyn schriften my getoont heeft; is inde ver-
claringe vande Openbaringe Joannis ghecomen tot int 9 Cap. waervan ick hem het 10
en 11 veers tot myn sonderlingh vergenoegen hebbe hooren wtleggen....

V.E. dienstwillighe Dienaer S[imeon] Ruytingius.

Addressed. Eerweerde...Dienaeren en Kerckeraed der Neerlandsche Gemeinte tot 6
Londen. *Endorsed*: Saumurs. Van Sim. Rutinck.

Annexed is the following Account: 7

Reeckeninghe van t'gene ick verschoten hebbe tzedert myn aencomste tot Calais den $\frac{23}{13}$ November, tot op huyden $\frac{5}{15}$ May.

Alsoo myn gelt te Londen ontfanghen zoo door t'coopen van t'gene tot myn reyse noodich was tot op 4 pont 9 sh gecomen, en ick daerna in Duyns en te Dover vyf daghen was hebbe van Mr Verhellen om van St Hoste t'ontfanghen ghenomen

de somme van 40sh	21 gulden
den 10 January van Mr Olivier	80 ,,

den 14 February	100 gulden
den 4 Aprill	100 ,,
van Mr Niclaes Prins te Saumur om van voorseiden Sr Ollivier te Parys betaelt te worden ghenomen op den 8 Mey	100 ,,
beloopt	401 Gulden

Hieraf wtgegeven:

	Gulden.	Stuvers
Aenden Messager op Roan dertich gulden, waeraf twaelf waren van t'gelt van Mr Verhellen	12	0
Port van myn goet	1	4
Verteert in Roan	4	14
Aldaer ghecoght een paer wolle rycoussen	1	14
Een paer wolle hantschoen	1	5
Dry craghen	3	15
Van Roan op Parys	12	10
Te Parys inde Herberge voor 5 dagen a 35 stuvers	8	15
Voor dry maenden camerhuere	27	0
Aen montcosten in dien tyt d'een maent	30	0
D'andre	26	0
De derde	22	0
Aent wasschen in die tyt	4	5
Ghecoght twee craghen	2	8
Een paer Leersen	8	0
Een paer gebreyde coussen	4	0
Spooren	1	10
Een Hoetbant	1	4
Van Parys twee daghen wtgeweest om Poissy, St Germain en St Clou te zien	10	12
St Denys, L'Hostel vande Reine &c.	3	9
T'samen	186	5

Myn reyse van Parys:

Van Parys tot Orleans	12	0
Aldaer vyf dagen a 35 stuvers	8	15
T'Afvaeren op de Loyre	3	0
te Blois ses daghen a 32 stuvers	8	2
te Tours een dach	1	12
Voor dry noenmalen int afvaren	2	8
Quam te Saumur, 18 Aprill — T'samen	35	17

In Saumur:

Ghemaeckt een Cleet van swart heeresay met een mantel van Ryssels Grofgreyn	65	12
Een hoet	5	0
Een maent costgelt	30	0
Een paer hantschoen	1	10
[In Ms. for 102. 2]	101	12

Is in alles 324 Gulden 4 stuvers van t'gene ick in myn tafelboeck genoteert hebbe; wat de resteerende 70 gulden belanght hebbe daeraf noch ontrent twintich, d'andre vyftich zyn hier en daer aen cleynicheden deurgegaen, als cleeren, leersen, schoen-vermaken, scheeren, en hier en daer wat te geven &c.

2032. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 4 [=14, N.S.] *June* 1630. **The Exiled Ministers and Schoolmasters of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We have received the two instalments of* £100. *each which you assigned to us by your Letters of* 19 *February and* 29 *April.* 2. *We thank you heartily for them, and we enclose the List of the distribution of the first* £100., *which we received on the* 11*th of March.* 3. *We are very glad to hear that the Royal*

Collection is to be continued, and hope that you will relieve the poverty of our brethren whenever you have some money in hand, as the distress, caused by our long continued exile, is great and increases annually. **4.** *Indeed, several of our brethren are so poor that last winter they had to incur debts.* **5.** *As regards us, the distributors of the Collection, George Summer was exiled after having been robbed by the Bavarian soldiers, and deprived of his stipend by the Bavarian Councillors, and though he receives somewhat larger portions from the Collection than others, as he devotes himself entirely to the distribution of the money, yet these are insufficient for the wants of his large family, so that he had to run into debt.* **6.** *He and the late Joannes Cüner began this work of the Collection, and he now sustains the chief burden of a task which is heavier than would appear at first sight.* **7.** *Hence we (the undersigned) recommend him to you for some larger share in the collection.* **8.** *We also think that we, who have to do so much work for this collection, should, in future, receive somewhat larger portions than those who are free from all trouble.*

...Reverendi...Viri...quintum hoc est, quod hoc solum anno literis nostris vos inter- 1
pellamus, quarum primæ quidem 7ma Januarii, secundæ 10ma Martii, tertiæ 23a Aprilis,
quartæ 14ta Maji datæ fuerunt. Vtinam vero ita nobiscum ageretur, ut et nos isto scri-
bendi, et vos legendi labore, in hoc quidem argumento supersedere possemus. Sed uti
necessitas nostra nos ad scribendum compulit, ac proinde tanto facilius veniam apud vos
merebitur, ita charitas liberalitasque vestra...scriptiones hasce nostras ut plurimum ante-
vertit. Etenim vix dum primæ nostræ ad vos perferri potuerunt, cum aliæ 29mi Febr.
datæ a vobis advenere, Centum Librarum χάριν inclusam secum afferentes, quibus quidem
11ma Martij nos exhilarati sumus, cum pridie ejus diei secundas nostras, admodum querulas
ablegassemus. Tertias autem Eucharisticas novissimæ vestræ, 29 April. scriptæ et centum
insuper libris refertæ anticiparunt, quas nos antehoc octiduum accepimus, optimamque
inde spem concepimus, etiam quartas nostras, et nunc hasce quintas non minus comiter
ac benigne susceptas iri. Pro hac igitur tanta in nos prothymia gratias agimus im- 2
mortales, eaque ut tanto etiam melius citiusque egentibus fratribus innotesceret, et
gratis animis ab iisdem prædicaretur, continuo distributionem illarum centum librarum
facere cœpimus, pro quibus pecuniæ nostratis floreni 666 cruciferi 40 nobis a Collybistis
numerati sunt, ut ex Catalogo hisce adjuncto planius apparebit Inprimis autem nos 3
recreat et reficit, quod læto illo de Regia Collecta continuanda nuncio anxiam de Pane
quotidiano solicitudinem nobis eximere studeatis....Et quia in hac Collectæ iteratione,
vigore Diplomatis Regii, et bonorum nostrorum fautorum studio, omnia exactiore ordine
et uberiore cum fructu processura esse, spes nobis ostenditur, vestroque rursus Collegio
pecuniæ ab Archiepiscopis accipiendæ, et ad Exules transmittendæ provinciam deman-
datam esse cognovimus, Ideo vos...rogatos volumus, ut sicut hactenus pro ea copia,
quæ præ manibus fuit, promte semper et in tempore fratrum succurristis inopiæ, ita
deinceps etiam, si forte largior per Dei gratiam benedictio affluxerit, alacriter bene-
voleque pergatis. Nam quanta sit in hac ærumnosissimi Exilii diuturnitate necessitas
nostra, et subinde cum annis augescens inopia, tum vos ipsi...facile conjeceritis, tum nos
superioribus aliquot literis satis vobis ob oculos posuimus...Verumtamen...hoc...confirmare 4
possumus, multos ex Fratribus ita funditus exhaustos esse, ut, quamvis parce duriterque
vivant, cavere tamen non potuerint, quominus hyeme superiore in æs alienum inciderent,
quo non pauci ita obstricti tenentur, ut nihil iis tam expedite mitti aut distribui possit,
quin jam tum in præteritos usus insumtum sit, veteribusque nominibus exsolvendis nova
identidem facienda sint. Atque hoc quidem loco de nobis etiam Collectæ distributoribus 5
pauca quædam subjicere haud intempestivum duximus. Est in nostro numero Georgius
Summerus, quondam Sacri Consistorii Assessor et in Ecclesia Orthodoxa Concionator

Ambergæ. Is cum a milite Bavarico primum spoliatus, deinde a Consiliariis Bavaricis magna salarii parte defraudatus, in exilium nudus inopsque ejectus esset, hactenus quinam cum vxore et famula sobolem non sine difficultatibus ægre sustentavit. Etsi enim in Collectarum distributionibus ipsi portiunculæ paulo largiores, quam reliquis, assignari soleant, tamen eæ solæ ad se familiamque tam numerosam alendam non sufficiunt, nec æris alieni immunem reddere possunt, cum sese totum Collectæ negocijs impendere, et ob illa non tantum rem suam familiarem, studiaque, verum etiam (quod gravissime omnium fert) liberorum, inter quos duo filii sunt, institutionem negligere cogatur. Nihilominus ut idem, una cum Domino Joanne Cünero, Pastore quondam et Inspectore 6
Ecclesiæ Ambergensis, piæ memoriæ, non sine multo sudore hujus Collectarum operis prima fundamenta jecit, ita hucusque potissimam laborum partem in eodem opere sustinuit. Et quidem longe laboriosior est hæc τῶν λογιῶν administratio quam quisquam non expertus primo intuitu dispicere, aut etiam facile credere possit, dum variæ literæ accipiendæ, legendæ, scribendæ, huc illuc mittendæ, dum pecuniæ hinc inde missæ numerandæ, custodiendæ, prout decet dispensandæ, dum sua cuique Exulum portio ex iis prudenter assignanda et tradenda, dum Apochæ exigendæ et rationibus adjungendæ, dum Tabulæ accepti et expensi accurate conficiendæ, dum Exulum in dies imo in horas non tam adeuntium quam incursantium, et aut consilium, aut opem, aut utrumque petentium, desideria excipienda, iisque respondendum, dum exorbitantes monendi, corripiendi, in viam reducendi, dissidentes interdum reconciliandi, dum Acta Collectæ digerenda et asservanda, et alia sexcenta laboris tædiique plenissima non tantum facienda, sed etiam perpetienda sunt. Hunc igitur Summerum, necessitatibus ipsius plane ita exigentibus 7
nos tres ipsius Collegæ autoritate publica constituti, Tolnerus, Agricola et Libingus, vobis diligenter commendamus, submisse petentes, ut, si novæ Collectæ rationes ita ferre posse judicaveritis, subsidium aliquod extraordinarium...ei decernatis, quo et iis, quibus adhuc irretitus tenetur, difficultatibus rei familiaris, commodius liberari et Collectæ negociis diutius superesse atque etiam prodesse possit....Cæterum, quod ad nos tres memoratos 8
attinet, cum facultates nostræ hoc Exilio plus quam quinquennali, et aliis casibus non minus atque aliorum nostri Ordinis Exulum ad extrema jam redactæ sint, adhæc in eodem cum Domino Summero pulvere, non sine temporis reique familiaris jactura quotidie desudemus, haudquaquam alienum ab æquitate existimaverimus, si et nobis in posterum portiones paulo largiores quam reliquis, nihil in Collectæ negocio laborantibus indulgeantur....Norimbergæ ad diem IV Junij, Anno Mundi Redempti M.DC.XXX. Rev. Dignitat. 9
Vestris...addictissimi

Superioris Archipalatinatus Ecclesiarum et Scholarum Ministri Exules, eorum vero omnium nomine,

Ambrosius Tolnerus, quondam Ecclesiæ Türschenreutensis Pastor et Diœceseos Waldsassensis Inspector, nunc vero in agro Norico exulans.

Gebhardus Agricola, quondam Ecclesiæ Aurbacensis pastor et Inspector, nunc vero exulans in Marchionatu.

Ionas Libingus Iudex Archipalatinus Cœnobii Weisseno, nunc in Exilio ad Sanctæ Collectæ negocia Deputatus.

Addressed: Reverendis...Viris, Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis Ecclesiæ Londino- 10
Belgicæ...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 10 Julij; niet beantwort als noch.

2033. *London, Thursday,* 10 [=20, N.S.] *June* 1630. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate,** at Nurenberg[1].

1. We have received your Letters of 23 April and 14 May, with the accompanying Catalogue. We send you again £100. from the Royal collection, 2. which we hope will be prolonged for two years. 3. We were glad of the arrival of Mr Abraham Blommaert. 4. A prince was born to this kingdom on 29 May last.

Doctissimis...viris, DD. Ministris verbi, justitiæ causa e Palatinatu superiori in 1
agro Norico exulantibus, Norimbergam....Binas a vobis literas jam accepimus, priores
quidem 23. Aprilis, alteras vero 14 Maji ad nos datas, cum adjuncto catalogo, altero ad
huc restante, quem suo tempore mittetis. Centum jam de integro libras Anglicanas
ad vos transmittimus ex Regia collecta, a D. Abrahamo Blommaert, vel, per absentiam
ipsius, ab ejus domesticis vobis numerandas, in qualecunque defectus vestri reique
angustæ supplementum. Luculenta nobis affulget spes prolongandi diplomatis regij 2
in biennium. Non dubitamus quin brevi nacturi simus occasionem hac vobis in parte
gratulandi. Adventus D. Abrami Blommaert...gratus et jucundus nobis fuit; vobis, 3
faxit Deus, sit ejus reditus postquam incolumis ex itinere fuerit amicis redditus.
Novus huic Regno Princeps natus est 29 Maji. Det Deus Opt. Max. ut sit columen 4
quoddam Regni, et solis instar orientis, paulatimque procedentis in robore suo. Vos
interea, dilectissimi fratres, pro vita Sereniss. Regis et Reginæ, ipsorumque filij orate.
Londini 10 Junij 1630. Nomine fratrum Synedrij nostri Ambrosius Regemorterus. 5

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 48 of the Register or Copy-book B² described above in the Note to No. 1929.

2034. *Winton, Tuesday,* 15 [=25, N.S.] *June* 1630. **Alexander Stuart, to [Ambrosius] Regemorterus.**

Reuerend Sir, In my lettir vnto youw this last weik with this messinger, I did 1
certefie youw that the partie for whome Fredricke Peeterson is accwsed he wes a
Dwtchman of your Countrie his name was Arron Johnson a sailler. I dowbt not
your brothers of your Consistorie hes recommend this poore mans caise vnto My
Lord Ambasadour. I doe knowe that his Lordshipe wilbe cairfull in it, att your
reqwestis. The assizes doe certainly begin the first day of Jullie nixt. Seing that
the tyme is werie neir, lett me intreat youw Reuerend Sir for Gods sake to pwt
his Lordshipe in mynde of the bwsines. I shalbe glead to hier of the happie succes
for the poor mans saifetie and deliuerance owt of this misserable place. This leiveing
all vnto your caire and dilligence, desyreing that itt may be your good pleasors to
retwrne your answeir with this bearer. Soe I hwmbly tak my leive and restis

Winton the 15th June 1630. Your most hwmble servant Alexre Stuart. 2

Addressed: To the Worshipfull Mr Regemorterus, minister of the word in the 3
Dwtch church, at his howse neir to the said Church in London these dd. *Endorsed:*
Van Winton ouer Dirick den gevangen, beantwort den 17 Junij 1630.

2035. *Colchester, Wednesday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *June* 1630. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter as to deferring the Colloque till next October, 1

on account of the Lord threatening us with the plague, was considered last Sunday, and as our annual election of Elders and Deacons takes place in the middle of that month, and cannot be well put off, the time fixed for the Colloque would be very inconvenient to us. And though the days may then be cooler, yet they will also be shorter for travelling. So that if it please the Lord not to stay His hand with the plague by next August, we think that the meeting should be put off till next year, especially as neither you nor we have any gravamina.

16 Junij 1630 te Colchester. V.EE. dienstwillighe de broederen des Kerkenraets 2
ende wt aller name Jonas Proost.

Addressed: Eerweerde...broederen den Dienaren ende Ouderlinghen der Gemeinte Jesu Christi, wt de Nederlanders tot London. *Endorsed:* Van Colcester den 16 Juny 1630....

2036. *London, Thursday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *June* 1630. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the Deputies of the exiled Ministers of the Lower Palatinate,** at Hanau[1].

1. *We send you again £100. from the Royal Collection,* 2. *which we hope will be prolonged for two years.* 3. *The Queen gave birth to a prince on 29 May last.*

Clarissimis viris...D. Isaaco Boots, et D. Clementi Boesio...Ecclesiæ Hanovicæ 1
pastoribus, nec non...fratribus deputatis, D. Johanni Encf., D. Jacobo Ursino, D. Martino Remo etc. exulibus in agro Hanovico, Hanoviam....Centum jam iterum libras sterlingas ex regia collecta ad vos transmittimus, quæ vobis a D. Jacobo Beckio numerabuntur. Non opus est de catalogo, et ratione distributionis mittenda ullam nos facere mentionem; cum certo speremus, vos etiam nobis nihil petentibus ultro hac in parte satis esse facturos. Luculenta, imo certa nobis affulget spes prolongandi diplo- 2
matis Regij in biennium sequens....Regina 29 Maji novum Principem huic Regno 3
feliciter enixa est. faxit Deus ut piæ ipsius educationi nihil desit: quo aliquando, si vita ei tandiu superstes sit, et titulo et re defensor veræ fidei esse possit....Londini 4
17 Junij 1630. Nomine synedrij nostri vester in Domino Ambrosius Regemorterus.

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 49 of the Register or Copy-book B[2] described above in the Note to No. 1929.

2037. *Yarmouth, Thursday,* 17 [=27, N.S.] *June* 1630. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Netherland Church, London.**

1. *We hope that you will continue to support our Church;* 2. *especially as many of our nation come here for the herring-fishery, this being the most convenient place for repairing their nets and importing their herrings; besides many other travellers, who are assisted by us, and who join our Church to be instructed in the Word of God, whereas otherwise they would frequent taverns, to the great scandal of the natives.* 3. *Hence we hope that you will support our Community, so that preaching and the administration of the Sacraments may continue.* 4. *As our Minister has complained of the late payment of your quarterly contributions, we request you to inquire as to the cause of this delay.*

...Eerwaerde...Broeders...des Kercken raets tot Londen...alsoo wy tot noch toe 1
genietet hebben den goeden wille ende onderstueninghe van onsse cleyne arme ende swacke gemeente waer voor wy de...Broederen...syn bedanckende, maer ouer mits het ons onmogelick his onsse arme kercke te onderhouden sonder hulpe...van anderen soo nemen wy onssen toevlucht tot V.E. ende suplyeren...den goeden wille ende onderstueninghe van V.L. gelyck wy tot noch toe gehadt hebben...ende bidden V.L. de

nootwendicheyt van onsse Kercke te willen aensien, te meer om dat hier groote menichte 2
van wtlanders van onsse Natye hier commen tot den Harinck vanck alsoo dit de bequaemste plaetse is om hun netten te vermaken en oock haer harinck veel inbringhen; ende noch veel ander reysende lieden de welcke alle door onsen swacken middel geholpen worden ende hem voegende tot onsse Kercke al waer dat sy onderwesen ende getroostet worden wt den woorde Godts, al waer sy ander sins in drinckhuyssen haeren tyt in idelheyt souden ombringhen, het welcke soude syn tot grooten aenstoot vande ingeseten des Lants, ende ouer sulckx willen wy v.L. gebeden hebben onse arme gemeente te willen 3
aen sien...op dat wy door desen middel onse Kercke noch mochten contynuweeren met de predycacy des woorts ende het wtrechten der heylyghe sacrementen. Alsoo onsen 4
waerden Dienaer ons geclaecht heeft dat dat gelt dat hy van V.L. voor desen ontfanghen heeft placht parsys opt quaerter jaers betaelt te worden, maer nu onlanckx heeft het wel 6 a 7 weken aen geloopen eer het betaelt is geweest, wy bidden v.L. te willen vernemen aen wien de schortinge geweest is....Yarmouth den 17 Juny 1630. V.L....dienaer 5
wt aller namen Abraham van Reghemoorter.

Addressed: Aende...Broeders des Kerckenraets vande Nederlantse Kercke tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 16 Junij 1630, van Jarmouth ouer het stipendium.

2038. *Sandwich, Monday*, 21 *June* [=1 *July*, N.S.] 1630. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We thank you for your Letter of the 12th inst., whereby you 1
show your anxiety for the welfare of our Churches. As regards deferring the Colloque till next October, it is true that the greatest heat is then past, but the days are shorter and the weather often more stormy. And as you write that you have no gravamina, and we have none either, we propose to defer the meeting till next April or the beginning of May, unless something should happen before which would require the holding of the Assembly. Meantime let us pray that the Lord may protect and free us from the contagious disease.

Sandwyts 21en Juny 1630. V.L. dienstwillighe by last' end' wt aller name onses 2
Kercken Raets, Pieter Mooraert, Scriba ac Senior.

Addressed: An de.. Dienaeren ende Ouderlynghen der Nederduitscher Gemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Sandewiths....

2039. *Hanau, Thursday*, 24 *June* [=4 *July*, N.S.] 1630. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Consistory.**

1. Our Ministers are grateful for your last Letter. 2. We hope that you received our accounts of the seventh instalment, which consisted of £200.; indeed, we have reason to know that of the £1650. received by us, you only want now an account of £100. 3. We enclose Lists of £100. distributed among the Ministers and Schoolmasters, and of the remainder of the gift of your Church to the exiled laymen. 4. The account of your other £40. will follow.

...Tanta humanitatis ambrosia...postrema Vestra, Viri Reverendissimi...epistola fuit 1
perfusa, ut duplici vobis nomine Palatinos ministros una illa reddideritis obstrictos, altero,

quod liberalitatis vestræ principio felicem voluistis respondere terminum, altero, quod ulterioris Regiæ munificentiæ optimam spem non leviter injecistis. [*After many lines of thanks to the King and the Consistory, the writer proceeds*] Prolixior sane agendis gratiis sermo debebatur, sed verborum inopia, quibus talia ac tanta beneficia exornare, imo vel saltem enarrare valeamus, telam vetat pertexere, atque ad reddendas nuperæ portionis rationes nos vocat. Bona etenim spe ducimur, septimæ partis, quæ Ducentarum librarum 2
summam continebat, rationes vobis dudum esse traditas. Fovet eandem Dominus Beckius, qui hæsitantibus nobis omnem scrupulum, prolato certo indicio, exemit, ut de grandi illa mille sexcentarum quinquaginta librarum, quas accepimus, summa postremas centum Librarum rationes solas, nisi fallimur, desiderare possitis. Quocirca in nobis ne moræ 3
aliqua culpa resideat, duplices vobis tabulas his litteris inclusas mittimus, quarum alteræ exhibent distributarum Centum Librarum rationes eo, quem hactenus inter Palatinatus Pastores et Ludimoderatores observavimus, modo: alteræ vero docent, quomodo residuum doni a Belgica vestra Ecclesia benevole erogati inter Palatinatus olim cives, nunc passim dispersos exules fuerit distributum. Missæ quidem a Vobis interea temporis et 4
aliæ Quadraginta Libræ, sed quando parcius has certis de causis disseminamus, quantulamcunque quæ intercedet moram æqui bonique consulere vobis haud sit molestum. Nullum vestrum peribit beneficium, licet temporum iniquitate gratias hominum nonnunquam contingat suspendi, quibus impedimenta facile objiciuntur....Dabamus Hanoviæ VIII 5
Calendarum Julii stylo Juliano, Anno ab Incarnatione Dominica MDCXXX.

VV.RR. et SSp. studiosissimi

Isaacus Boots, pastor Ecclesiæ Belgicæ in Nova Hanovia.

Clemens Boesius, Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ NeoHanoviensis Pastor.

Johannes Cnefelius, Minister Jesu Christi quondam in Palatinatu.

Jacobus Ursinus, Expastor Bocksbergensis.

Martinus Remus, Oppenheim. Ecclesiæ et Scholæ minister, nunc in exilio Hanoviæ degens.

Addressed: Viris Reverendissimis...Pastoribus et Senioribus Synedrii Londino-Bel- 6
gici...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Ontfangen den 15 Julij 1630.

2040. *Newgate, Friday,* 25 *June* [=5 *July,* N.S.] 1630. **Petition of John Barnes, to the Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

To the right worthy and worshipfull the Elders of þe Dutche Church. The humble 1
Peticion of John Barnes a poore convicted Dutcheman in Newgate. Humbly sheweth: That your poore Peticioner is now convicted this Sessions of peace and gaole deliuerie holden for London and Middlesex for and towching the takeing away a Candlestick of silver which the Adversarie had againe, yet notwithstanding he is to be executed without your Worshipps meanes and favour to him speedily extended. May it therfore please 2
your good Worshipps in tender pitty of such your peticioners misserable estate and being farr remote from his freindes, and will presentlie retorne home into his owne native Country and chaunge his course of life out of your good dispositions to be charytablie pleased, to shewe your poore peticioner so much your noble favours as to gett him his Majesties gratious Reprive, or elles to affoard him so much money as will burye him. And he as in all humble duty bounden shall dailie praye for all your healthes and longe lyfe, &c.

Endorsed: 1630, 25 Junij. Petition Jan Barrens, veroordeelt ter doot.

2041. *London, Saturday,* 24 *July* [= 3 *August,* N.S.] 1630. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Gerson Bucerus &c.**[1]

[*Original in Dutch.*] As it has pleased the Lord to visit our fellow-minister Wilhelmus Thilenus with weakness of the body and failure of strength, which compel him to abandon the service of this Community, our Consistory have decided to look for a competent person to take his place. As we have few such persons in this country, where we are strangers, and most of the Dutch Communities in this kingdom have but one Minister, we ask you, and some other friends across the sea, to inform us of some ministers whom you think competent to serve our Community, in order that we may select one from among them. Besides the ordinary qualifications our Minister should have a clear and strong voice, as our Church is large, and be about forty years of age. Binnen Londen, den 24 Julij 1630. By laste ende wt naeme der 3. Diensten Ambrosius Regemorterus, Dienaer des Woordts.

Den Eerweyrdigen...Mr Gersom Bucerus...Dienaer des woords in de Gemeynte Christi tot Campvere, doch nu residerende tot Leyden.

[1] This Letter occurs on Fol. 38a of the Register or Copy-book B1 described above in the Note to No. 1420. Similar Letters were written to Mr Isaac Horenbeke, Minister at Middelburg, and Mr Joos van Laren, Minister at Flushing.

2041*. *Maidstone,* [*July* 1630]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

A summary of this Letter is printed above as No. 394 under the year 1576, Caesar Calandrinus having erroneously substituted this year in the endorsement for the correct 1630.

2042. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 30 *July* [= 9 *August,* N.S.] 1630. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. Besides the transmission of another £100, we learn from your Letter of 10 June, that our Letters of 23 April and 14 March have reached you, and trust that our last Letter of 4 June and the enclosed Catalogue have also come to hand. We now thank you for this tenth instalment and inclose an account of the distribution. 2. We are glad that there is a prospect of the Royal Collection being prolonged for two years. 3. We enclose two Letters for the Bishops of Rochester and Hereford, and please tell us whether you have received and forwarded that to the Archbishop of Canterbury; also your opinion as to our Letter of 4 June. 4. We join you in rendering thanks for the birth of the Prince of Wales.

...Reverendissimi...Viri...ex novissimis vestris, decima Junii scriptis, præter liberalem 1
Centum adhuc Librarum transmissionem, intelleximus, quas nos vigesimatertia Aprilis et decimaquarta Martii ad vos dedimus, recte perlatas et redditas esse. Interim et posteriores nostras, quarta Junii missas, cum adjuncto Catalogo, simili successu ad vos pervenisse nulli dubitamus. Et nunc quidem non tantum pro memoratis Centum Libris (quæ jam decima Collecta est) gratias quam maximas agimus Reverend. Dignit. Vestris communi Fratrum Coexulum nomine, verum etiam Catalogum, qua ratione eædem distributa sint, hisce inclusum mittimus. Quod autem spem non obscuram Diplomatis 2
Regii in biennium prolongandi ostenditis, atque hinc luculentam nobis gratulandi occasionem propediem vos habituros confiditis: sane quam exoptatissimum cognitu nobis accidit. Iamque adeo literas vestras id ipsum planius pleniusque nobis exponentes et confirmantes, non sine desiderio subinde expectare incipimus. Sed quia nuperæ vestræ ad petitionem nostram de literis nostris ad Revos Dominos Episcopos curandis, nihil re-

sponsi continuerunt, ideo nos ex Regula Juris Civilis[1], qua is qui tacet, utique non negare videri dicitur, silentium illud benigniorem in partem interpretari præsumsimus. Itaque 3 nunc alias duas Epistolas ad R. Dominos Episcopos Roffensem et Herifordiensem, hisce adjunctas mittimus, et fidei vestræ studiose commendamus...vos...rogantes, ut...utrum illa ad R....Dominum Cantuariensem recte accepta atque curata sit, nobis haud gravate significare, simul etiam super iis, quæ quarta Junii ad R. Dign. Vestras scripsimus, sententiam vestram benevole explicare dignemini....Pro nato vobis feliciter Walliæ Principe 4 Deo optimo Maximo conjunctis animis ac votis vobiscum gratias agimus, precamurque ut Surculus ille vere generosus, felicioribus subinde incrementis tum in spem maximam regiorum parentum, tum in totius incliti Regni, ac inprimis Ecclesiæ emolumentum adolescat....Norimbergæ propridie Calendas Sextiles, Anno ab Incarnatione Verbi M.DCXXX. 5 Reverend. Dignit. Vestris...addictissimi, Nomine Fratrum Coexulum nostrorum

Georgius Summer. Ambrosius Tolner.
Gebhardus Agricola. Jonas Libingus.

Addressed: Reverendis...Viris Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ...Londinum.

[1] Dig. 19. 2. 13. 11; Id. 50. 17. 142.

2043. *Maidstone, Sunday,* 1 [=11, N.S.] *August* 1630. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of 4 July, and as regards 1 what you say about the promise made to us, with respect to the maintenance of a Minister, in the previous Colloque of 1627, we did not take it in this sense, nor our Deputy, nor do the Acta express it in such a way. But from the moment that our minister 2 Joannes de Meulenaer came here, we requested the brethren to help us from one Colloque to the next. They replied, however, that they did not wish to burden themselves nor their successors with a weight for three years, not knowing what changes might happen during such a period. Hence we had only a promise for one year, but at the end of each year we renewed our request, and the promise was renewed for another year. So that at our last request we only received [a contribution] for half a year, and we hope that you will continue this contribution, so that this Community of our mother tongue may be kept together; among them there are some old members, who would be unable to derive any profit or consolation from the language of this country. We cannot keep it together ourselves.

Actum in onsen Kerckenraet den 1 Augustus 1630, Maydestone. 3

VE. ootmoedige dienaers Abraham van Goerle. Abraham Vanden Berghe ouderlingen.

No address. Endorsed: Van Maydston, ouer de continuatie des gelts ten dienste der ghemeynte.

2044. *Maidstone, Monday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *August* 1630. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to [the Consistory of the London-Dutch Community].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter of 12 June respecting the next Colloque came duly to hand, but we did not immediately reply because we heard that it would not be held at the usual time, but later on. Moreover, we wished to know what the other

Communities thought about the time of meeting, and it now seems that it has been deferred till next year, to which we have no objection. We have no gravamina.

Maidston 2 Augusti 1630. V.L....dienaer, bij laste ende wt aller name

No address. Joannes de Meulenaer.

2045. [*London, August* 1630[1].] **King Charles I., to the Archbishops of Canterbury and York,** ordering a Collection in behalf of the Exiled Ministers of the Palatinate.

Charles by the grace of God etc. To our Right trustie and welbeloved our 1
Archbishops of Canterbury and Yorke and to eyther of them. Wheras Wee have bin given to vnderstand aswell by the humble supplicacions and peticions of many hundreds of preachers, ministers and professors of the Gospell of the vpper and lower Palatinate (some of them lately being men of great birth place and qualitie) as by credible informacion from our deare Brother and Sister the Prince and Princesse Palatine, That the said preachers ministers and professors with theire wives and children and many widdows and orphanes of late deceased preachers and ministers have for some yeares passed through the outrage oppression and tiranny of the enimie prevailing in those partes for theire zeale constancie and sinceritie in the true Religion of Jesus Christ, suffered the losse of all theire estates some wherof are exiled and banished theire native Country, and others fled for savegard of theire lives, and doe live obscurely scattered and dispersed in severall partes of Germany and elsewhere, being vtterly impoverished and deprived of all comfort, releife and succor, wherby they are dayly exposed to extreame want and misery and likely to perish, vnlesse they bee sodenly and bountifully releived by good Christians and our loving subiects well affected to Religion, whose miserable and deiected estates for the Gospell sake wee cannot but much pittie and commiserate. And are soe far graciously pleased that theire wants should bee recom- 2
mended vnto the Charitie of all our loving subiects of this our Realme of England and principalitie of Wales by way of a collection. Knowe yee therfore that Wee for the 3
better and more effectuall and speedy Colleccion to bee made, doe hereby will and commaund you and either of you not onely to write and direct your effectuall letters to all persons Vicars and Curates within your severall provinces, commaunding them...by all possible meanes to advance and further this soe pious and charitable a worke; but alsoe to write and direct your like effectuall letters to the severall Bishops within your said... provinces requireing and commaunding them to doe the like. And...wee doe hereby 4
will and commaund you to appoint your severall officials with all convenient expedicion to send or disperse your said letters in your said...provinces, but alsoe that you require and commaund all other Bishops within theire severall diocesses to doe like. As alsoe to 5
require and commaund all Churchwardens within your severall provinces to collect, receive and gather the gratuitie and charitable benevolence of all our said subiects aswell strangers as others at theire severall dwelling houses or elswhere and such gratuities and charitable benevolences, to set downe in writing with the name and sirname of every

[1] The present Document, which is written in an official hand, and is evidently a copy of the original, bears no date. It was probably issued a few days before the Proclamation which follows.

giver being subscribed by the severall ministers and Churchwardens, and the same returned to the officiall or officialls of each...diocesse or jurisdiccion or others by them deputed or assigned for whom they will answere. And...wee doe hereby will and co- 6
maund you to direct and appoint not onely all the said officialls within either of your severall provinces after the receipt of any some or somes of money by them or theire deputies from any the said Churchwardens to send and pay the same to you or either of you or your deputies or assignes, but alsoe to direct and commaund all other Bishops to doe in like manner. After receipt of which some or somes of money by vertue of this 7
our Commission wee will that you and all other our said Bishops immediatly cause to bee sent and payd vnto the ministers and Elders of the Duch Congregacion resident in our Cittie of London who have their correspondents in those parts and of whose forwardnes and zeale to the said distressed, and works of like pious and religious nature wee have received sufficient testimony, and in whose sinceritie and integrytie wee have and doe repose especiall trust and confidence for the distribucion therof, for the better and speedy releife of the said distressed and afflicted Christians. In witnesse wherof wee have caused these our letters to bee made pattents.

2046. *Canbury, Thursday,* 19 [=29, N.S.] *August* 1630. **Licence of King Charles I.,** for a Collection in behalf of the Exiled Ministers of the Palatinate[1].

By the King. A Licence for a Collection throughout England and Wales, towards 1
the maintenance of the Exiled Ministers of the Palatinate.

Charles by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland,... To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Whereas Wee haue heretofore receiued certaine Information, aswell by the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Churches, both in the parts beyond the Seas, and in Our Citie of London, as by the speciall and earnest recommendation of Our dearest Sister, and her Royall Consort, Our deare Brother the Prince Elector Palatine, of the most distressed and lamentable estate of the poore exiled Ministers of the Palatinate, their Wiues and Children, who falling into the power of their cruel enemies, haue been spoiled of all their Temporal estates, and exposed vnto vnexpressible miseries, and are now inforced, as Exiles, to retire and hide themselues from the violence of their aduersaries, in seueral Cities, Towns, and other places, where they liue in very great penury and want, most of them hauing formerly had plentifull and liberall meanes to sustaine their owne charge, and to bee helpefull to others, whose cases are the more to be deplored, for that this extremity is fallen vpon them for their sincerity and constancie in the true Religion, which We, together with them, do professe, and which Wee are all bound in conscience to maintaine to the vttermost of Our powers. Whereas these religious and godly persons, being in- 2
uolued amongst many others their Countrey-men in that common calamitie, might have enioyed their estates and fortunes, if with other backsliders, in the times of triall, they would have submitted themselues to the Antichristian yoke, and haue renounced or dissembled the profession of the true Religion: Wee taking these things 3
into Our Princely consideration, and being moued with the bowels of compassion towards them, as feeling members of the same body, whereof Christ alone is the head, and

[1] From the Broadside printed in 1630.

being certainely informed, that those of the Vnited Prouinces, and diuers other Protestants in other places, haue bountifully contributed towards their necessities, and being well assured, that all Our louing Subiects of this Our Kingdome, who haue long enioyed the freedome of the Gospel, and haue tasted largely of the comfort thereof, will not bee inferiour to any, in a worke so full of piety and charity towards their distressed brethren, did heretofore by Our Letters Patents[2] of the nine and twentieth of Januarie, in the third yeere of Our Reigne, commend the distressed estates of these poore soules vnto the charities of all the people of this Our Realme. But Our gratious intention not hauing 4
yet taken so good effect for the reliefe of those distressed soules as Wee expected, Wee haue now resolued to continue the same for a longer time. Knowe yee therefore, That Wee, of Our Princely grace, doe order and graunt, that a generall Collection bee made of the charitable deuotions, and liberalities of all Our louing Subiects throughout this Our Realme of England, and Dominion of Wales, in all places whatsoeuer, as well within Liberties as without, towards the reliefe and succour of the said poore Exiles, liuing now dispersed and distressed in such sort, as aforesayd: which Collection Wee will 5
and command, shall be made and ordered in manner and forme following: That is to say, Wee first will and grant, that by the discretion of the Archbishops of Canterbury and Yorke, Our owne Printer at Our owne charge, shall foorthwith print so many Briefes of these our Letters Patents, as shall be sufficient to disperse them into euery Church and Chappell, where publique and Diuine seruice is vsually celebrated, in, and throughout this Our Whole Kingdome and Dominion: And that the Letters Patents themselues 6
vnder Our great Seale, bee left with the Archbishop of Canterbury; and that the Archbishops of Canterbury and Yorke doe receiue all these Briefes from Our Printer, and shall with all speed send so many of them vnto euery Bishop within this Realme and Dominion, as shall be requisite for euery Church and Chappel within their seuerall Diocesses to haue one of them: that euery Bishop in euery Diocesse doe disperse them into euery Parish Church and Chappell, to be deliuered to the Minister of that place: that the Minister and Curate in euery Church and Chappell receiue them, and in the time of Diuine Seruice on some Sunday publish them, with an exhortation to the people for the stirring vp of their Christian deuotion to a worke so full of charity: that 7
the Churchwardens and Ouerseers of the poore make diligent Collections of all the Parishioners, at their dwelling houses: that after the money shall be collected, the summe collected be endorsed on the backe of the Briefe, and that it be publiquely declared vnto the Congregation what the summe doth amount vnto, which is there collected: that euery Bishop doe nominate in euery Deanry within his Diocesse, one able and fit Minister to bee Receiuer of all the money collected within that Deanry, to whom the Churchwardens and Ouerseers of euery Parish being within that Deanry, shall within three dayes after the Collection, pay ouer the money collected, and deliuer the Briefe endorsed, receiuing from him a Note vnder his hand of the summe so payd: that euery 8
such Minister within sixe dayes after the receipt of the moneys within that Deanry, pay the same ouer to the Lord Bishop of the Diocesse, or his Official: that the Bishop of the Diocesse deliuer or pay the same ouer to the hands of the Archbishop of the Prouince, within foureteene dayes after: that the said Archbishops, as they shall receiue any

[2] See above, Document No. 1906.

summe of one hundred pounds, or aboue, doe forthwith send and deliuer the same to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Congregation in London, at their meeting in their Consistory, and receiue from them a Note in writing, vnder the hands of foure of them at the least; that the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Congregation in London, on whose fidelities and honesties in this behalfe We will trust, doe with all conuenient speed send, or by exchange make ouer the same into the parts beyond the Seas, and diuide and distribute the same vnto, and amongst those poore distressed soules for their reliefe and sustenance, in such manner as for their cares, faithfulnesse and discretions, they will be answerable vnto Vs for the same. And to that end, that they keepe a perfect account in writing of all their receipts, paiments, and distributions of the said moneys, to be shewed vnto Vs, whensoeuer, for Our satisfaction We shall call for the same. In witnesse whereof Wee haue caused these Our Letters to be made Patents for the space 9
of two yeeres now next ensuing the date hereof to continue. Witnesse Our Selfe at Canbury, the nineteenth day of August, in the sixth yeere of Our Reigne. God saue the King. Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie: and by the Assignes of John Bill. M.DC.XXX.

2047. *Nantes, Sunday,* 1 *September* 1630 [N.S.]. **Simeon Ruytingius, to the Ministers and Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Yesterday I received your Letter of 22 July, in which you 1
dissuade me from going to "Geneven," on account of possible dangers. As regards the danger of soldiers, there is none now in those regions. Three weeks ago M^sr Beck went thither with the messenger from Tours. But I submit entirely to your decision, as you are placed over me. During the four months which I spent at Saumur I have done 2
my best in studying Hebrew, and had progressed so far as to interpret the prophet Esaia, under Mr Cappel, with my fellow-students, when our Class broke up, some of the students (borsten) going to Geneva and Sedan, the remaining somewhere else for two months, till after the vintage. This is the reason why I have come here by way of Angers, in order to go viâ Rochelle to the Poictou, to hear there several celebrated preachers and to inquire about the condition of the Communities (which are the principal ones in France), all the more as the town of Saumur is now so full of Netherlanders, that one can make little progress in the French language, in which I have advanced so much that I hope shortly to propose (proponeren) in it. To do this the more easily I intend to reside 3
for some months in the country, which will make a difference to me of about nine guilders per month. Otherwise I intend to go to Sedan at my own expense in order to trouble you as little as possible. I shall soon be again at Saumur, where I hope to receive your Letter. Nantes, den 1 September Anno 1630. V.E. in alles dienstwillich S. Ruytingius. 4

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren en Kerckenraed der Nederlantse Gemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Symon Rutinck.

2048. *Middelburg, Friday,* 6 *September* 1630 [N.S.]. **Dierick Hoste, to the Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Our brother Mr Ambrosius Regemorterus has requested me, 1
in your name, to inquire as to what Ministers we have here from among whom you might

elect a third pastor in the place of D. Thilenus. I hope to do my best, and will write or tell you verbally the result. May the Lord provide us with a third minister, whom we greatly want in these critical times. I have forwarded your six Letters to the various 2
Professors and Ministers, and delivered those for Mr Horebeke and Mr Van Lare in person, who both promised to assist us. Mr Van Lare promised Mr Joannes Lieuens that he would next Sunday preach for him in the large Church at Vlissingen, where I hope to hear him.

In Middelburch 6 September 1630. V.E. dienstbereijde Dierick Hoste. 3

Addressed: Aen den...Kerkenraet der Nederlantse gemeijnte Jesu Christi in London.

2049. *Hanau, Friday,* 6 *September* 1630, N.S. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *[Excuses for their late reply &c.]* 2. *It is very gratifying that the collection has been prolonged for two years, and that you send, as it were a guarantee of it, again* £100. 3. *We hope that our accounts have reached you; and now send that of the* £40., *distributed among the exiled laymen.* 4. *We cannot send the account of the ninth instalment, as we shall not receive the money before the coming Franckfurt fair.*

[After having excused their late reply, acknowledged the receipt, on the first inst., 1
of the last Letter of the London Consistory, and congratulated King Charles and the English people on the birth of the Prince of Wales, the writers proceed]: Nec aliter 2
possunt Palatini Pastores quam gratulari sibi istam in communi Germaniæ infelicitate felicitatem, quod ulterior eaque certissima in proximum biennium Regiæ εὐλογίας messis promittatur, atque promissis ne desit fides τεκμήριον quasi quoddam et arrha addatur, donum recens centum Librarum a Domino Jacobo Beckio numerandarum....De Rationibus 3
quod humanissimis verbis monetis, nihil quidem nos morati simul ac licuit postremas mense abhinc uno itemque altero transmisimus, quas ad manus vestras dudum salvas pervenisse nil dubitamus. Modo mittimus rationes quadraginta Librarum inter Palatinas oviculas miserum in modum palantes, balantes, et liberationem seu potius reductionem plurimis gemitibus expetentes, distributarum. Queis quo minus Nonæ hujus ἀγάπης 4
rationes conjunxerimus jamjam instantes Francofurtenses nundinæ, quibus Dominus Beckius solutionem promisit impediunt....Dabamus Hanoviæ VI Septembris Gregoriani 5
styli, Anno æræ Christianæ MDCXXX.

VV.RR. et SSp. observantissimi in Christo Fratres

Isaacus Boots, verbi minister in Ecclesia Flandrica.

Clemens Boesius, Jesu Christi seruus in Ecclesia Gallicana.

Johannes Cnetelius, quondam verbi Divini minister in Electorali Palatinatu, nunc exul Christi Hanoviæ.

Jacobus Ursinus, Bocksbergensis Expastor.

Martinus Remus, Oppenheimensis minister.

Addressed: Reverendissimis Viris...Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino-Bel- 6
gicæ...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Brief ontfangen van Hanouw den 30 September...met den Cataloge vande 40 ponden Sterling. *And in another hand:* Ouer de oude collecte.

2050. *Maidstone, Monday,* 6 [=16, N.S.] *September* 1630. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to [the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church]**[1].

[1] See below, Letter No. 2052.

[*Original in Dutch.*] Could you advise us in the following perplexing case? A 1
member of our Community, named Jaques Daneus, a widower, intended, three years ago, to marry an English woman (dochter), named Amie Bigge, of West-Farely[2], and his three banns were published in our Community, after receipt of a certificate from the minister of the parish about their contract. In spite of all this, and repeated requests on his part to have the marriage proceeded with, she refuses to marry him, and says that she has made as many promises to others as to him. Nor did she go 2
herself to the minister of the parish to declare that she was willing to marry him, but sent another woman to do so for her. Further, both parties have released each other in the presence of the minister of the parish and another minister, and Jaques Daneus now asks us to release him from the contract, and to allow him to marry another. We advised him to endeavour to persuade his bride to marry him, but it seems that she is determined not to do so. Single life is very inconvenient to him, as he has nobody to do anything for him. Hence we ask your advice in the matter. We had intended to bring the case before the next Colloque, but as this is put off till next year we write to you.

Maidston, den 6 September 1630. By laste ende wt aller name 3

No address. Joannes de Meulenaer.

[2] So for Farleigh.

2051. *Amsterdam, Tuesday,* 17 *September* 1630 [N.S.]. **Rudolphus Petri, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Your Letter dated 22 July reached me the 12th inst., ac- 1
cording to our style, and I was very sorry to hear of the bodily weakness of D. Wilhelmus Tilenus, and of the inconvenience caused to your Community by not being able to make use of his services. May the Lord restore him to health, and provide you with a worthy minister in his place. I do not know at present anyone whom I could recommend for your vacancy. If you have anyone in view, and wish to have any information about him, I am ready to do my best.

In Amstelredam den 17 September anno 1630, uwe EE. dienstwillige 2
Rudolphus Petrj, Bedienaer des Heiligen Evangelij.

Addressed: Eerweerdige...de Dienaren des Goddelicken woords ende Onderlingen der Nederduijtsche gemeynte binnen London. *Endorsed:* Roelof Pietersen.

2052. *Maidstone, Monday,* 13 [=23, N.S.] *September* 1630. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 8th inst., we inform you 1
that Jaques Daneus[1] is 60 years of age, or more, and his bride Amie Bigge about 50. Her brother is opposed to her marriage, as he expects to be her heir, and had persuaded her to make a part of her property over to him before her marriage. Our brother Daneus did not like this at first, but afterwards was willing to marry her without her bringing any money with her. But she was very fickle, and would not marry

[1] See above, Letter No. 2050.

him unless he promised her his house for her use as long as she lived after his death, while he would only promise her a part of it. But many of her friends dissuade her from marrying, and she has, moreover, deceived another old man ere this. Hence Daneus requests to be allowed to marry another.

Maidston, 13 Septembris 1630. V.L. dienstplichtige Joannes de Meulenaer. 2

No address. Endorsed: Brieven van Maijdston ouer Jaques Daneus...die ghestoruen sijnde is niet noodlich syn swaricheyt te beantwoorden 1631, October 22.

2053. *Groningen, Thursday,* $\frac{26}{16}$ *September* 1630. **Franciscus Gomarus[1], to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 20 July, which reached me only 1
a few days ago, I am sorry to hear of the sad condition and departure of your minister W. Van Thielen. There are a good many Ministers whom I consider fit to serve you, but I doubt whether their own position or that of the Communities which they serve would allow them to come over to you. I may, however, mention the Rev. Samuel 2
Bartholdus, Minister at Monickendam in Hollandt, who preached here some years ago, has a clear and strong voice and attracted a large audience, while he was a welcome guest in my house. His outward appearance is modest and amiable, and he is fit for good work. To make sure I have asked the principal minister of this town Cornelius Hillenius about 3
him, and he agrees with me as to his piety, learning, eloquence, and fitness for work in spite of his walking a little lame. Hillenius could also recommend a certain Raephorst[2], now at Edam in Hollandt, though we know less about him.

In Groeningen den $\frac{22}{12}$ Septembris. By my V.E. dienstwillighe Franciscus Gomarus. 4

Addressed:...De dienaers des woordts ende ouderlinghen der Nederduytsche Kercke tot Londen.

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1868, 1872. [2] Seems a mistake for Staphorst, as Caspar Staphorst was Minister at Edam from 1618 to 1643.

2054. *Leiden, Saturday,* 28 *September* 1630 [N.S.]. **Gerson Bucerus, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of 23 July informing me that D. Thilenus 1
wishes to be released from his ministry on account of bodily weakness, and asking me to name some persons to you whom I might consider competent for the vacancy, I know only a few of suitable age and singular gifts, who would be ready to accept the appointment. Our Communities endeavour to retain their ministers especially in the present time. Still I might mention Mr Abraham Appart, minister at Goes; Mr Sael, minister in "de Polder," near Vere, Elias Mors, minister in the land of "der Goes." But for fuller information I advise you to apply to some old minister in actual service.

Binnen Leijden desen 28 September 1630. Vwer E. dienstwillich broeder in Christo, 2
Gerson Bucerus.

Addressed: Den Eerweerden...Mr Ambrosius Regemorterus...Dienaer des Goddelicken woorts inde Nederduijtsche Gemeijnte Christi tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Gerson Bucerus.

2055. *Leiden, Saturday,* 28 *September,* N.S. **Antonius Walæus, to Timotheus van Vleteren.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are sorry to learn from your Letter of 20 July, which 1
we received only a few days ago, that Mr Tilenus is so indisposed that he is unable
to discharge his ordinary service. As regards finding a substitute for him, Mr Bucerus
has mentioned Mr Appartius, now at Tergoes, to you, but I am afraid that his Church
will not let him go. I could also mention Jacobus Bouritius, a man of about 40 years 2
of age, now Minister at Hillegom near Haarlem, and formerly minister to the French Church
at Franckedael. He was born in England, and is there now at present getting married,
though I do not know whether his marriage will take place in London, or in any other
Netherland Church yonder. You will be able to make inquiries about him. We need
not mention to you the ministers belonging to the Classis of Walcheren, as you know
them yourselves.

Datum in Leyden den 28 Septembris 1630, stilo novo. Vwer E. dienstwillige broeder 3
in Christo Antonius Walæus.

Addressed: Eerweerde...Mr Timotheo van Vleteren getrouwe dienaer des Heiligen Evangelij, inde Nederlantsche Kercke tot Londen.

2056. [*London, before* 30 *September* 1630, O.S.] **Petition of three imprisoned Dutchmen, to the Ministers and Elders of the London-Dutch Congregation.**

To the Reuerend and worshipfull the Ministers of Gods word of the Dutch congrega- 1
cion in London and the Elders of the same congregacion there. John Cornelison Peter
Lawrenson and William Williamson sheweth with reuerence how that, about March last
they were hired at Amsterdam, by one Cornelis Johnson Master of a shipp called the
St Peter of that Citty to goe a voyage for Spaine and backe againe for Amsterdam,
which theis suppliantes were all ready to performe. But in their retourne home- 2
wards they were taken by a Captaine of Wamouth whoe by meanes of feare or wil-
fullnes of the said Cornelis Johnson gott the shipp and goods to bee adiudged lawfull
prize. And afterwardes theis Three suppliantes at the suite and accion of the said
Cornelis Johnson haue beene arreasted and ymprizoned vpon an accion of 3000£ sterling
aboue xl dayes and lye at 12 s. a day cost and are restrained of their liberty, so
as they cannot goe any other voyage to gett them bread, And it is alleadged the 3
originall cause of the arreast was only to haue their examinacions which one of them
hath doun and the other two of them are ready and willinge to bee examined whereby
they may haue their liberty to gett their liuinge. And allthough theis suppliantes hath
often attended to know the cause of so greate an accion of 3000£ against them at last the
were dischardged thereof with promise before Doctor Sammes that all their costs and
chardges should bee paid and satisfied. (In respect themselues are not able to pay their
chardges of ymprizonment which was 12s a day while they were at St Katherines.)
Therefore theis Three miserable prisoners are the 20th of this september 1630 carried ouer 4
into the Marshallsey into a dolfull prizon amonge Roges and Theeues with Fiue shillinges
amongst all Three of them. And for that the wronge they haue endured was by the
only meanes of the said Cornelius Johnson and Daniell Brames. It is humbly prayed

you will in compassion and fauor of a right cause bee pleased by your good meanes to moue the Lord Ambassador of the Lords the estates that order may bee taken to deliuer theis poore suppliantes out of this chardge and captiuity.

Endorsed: Petitie van drie Duytschen in ghevangenisse 1630, 30 September. 5

2057. *Naas, Friday,* 8 [= 18, N.S.] *October* 1630. **Petition of Oker Butt, against George Greannes and the Inhabitants of Ballinure.**

Apud Naas viij° Octobris 1630. Forasmuch as it appeareth vnto vs aswell by an 1
order made by Sr James Fitz Piers kt and Walter Weldon Esqr by vertue of a referrence from the late Lords Justices of Assize for this County that the defendant within named and his Tenaunts the Inhabitantes of Ballenure should satisfye the peticioner the full summe of xiiij^{li} sterl., beinge the value of the Cowes proved before them, in barr of which order the said defendant pleaded that he was not present and therefore prayed the same might be rereferred to be examined, which was accordingly graunted and doun by consent of all partyes by the former referrees, whoe vppon the reexaminacion thereof found noe cause to alter the former order, but rather to confirme the same, and the defendant to debarr the plaintif of the benefitt thereof pleaded that the Act of State by him produced tended noe further then the Province of Vlster, and therefore prayed the said referrees to proceed noe further therein which they did accordingly to the peticioner's manifest delay and for that it hath bene this day affirmed before vs by 2
Sr James Fitz Piers Kt that the said order was iustly grounded and that the defendant vsed all the meanes of delay he could. It is therefore ordered for his redresse that the seuerall sherriffes of this County and of the County of Wickloe for the tyme beinge shall foorthwith leavye soe much on the said Towne and landes of Ballenure as will countervayle the said summe of xiiij^{li} and xx^{s} sterl. damadges for this delay togeather with iij^{s} vi^{d} sterl. costes or restrayne the said defendants bodyes vntill the said whole summe of xv^{li} iij^{s} vj^{d} sterl. be payd sub pena 40^{li} sterl. Fr. Aungier. Jo. Philpot.

Endorsed: The humble peticion of Oker Butt versus George Greannes and the 3
Inhabitantes of Ballenure.

2058. *Middelburg, Monday,* 21 *October* 1630 [N.S.]. **Isaacus Hoornbekius, to Ambrosius Regemorter.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We are sorry to hear that Mr Tilenus' indisposition and 1
bodily weakness have compelled him to give up his work among you. Since I received your Letter through Sr Hoste, I have considered whom you might elect in his place. In this town the number of our Ministers is incomplete through the death of our brother Mr Teellynck, and our Classis also requires all the most devout and talented men whom we have here. But I may recommend to you Mr Jeremias Larenus, Minister at Coude- 2
kercke, about thirty years of age; Mr Petrus Clusenius, Minister at Domburch, about forty; Mr Jacobus Anslaer, Minister at Grypskercke, about thirty years of age, who is still unmarried.

In Middelburg desen 21^{en} Octobris 1630. V.E. broeder in Christo Isaacus Hoornbekius. 3

Addressed: Eerweerde...Mr Ambrosius Regemorter getrouwe Dienaer Jesu Christi inde Gemeynte tot London.

2059. *Flushing, Tuesday,* 29 *October* 1630 [N.S.]. **Joos Van Laren, to Ambrosius Regemorterus.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I am sorry to hear of the inconvenience caused to your Community by the ill health of our brother Wilhelmus Thilenus. I should like to be able to assist you in the election of another minister, and could mention several eligible persons, but I think that none of them will feel inclined to leave their present places, especially those who serve in towns.

Desen 29 October 1630 in Vlissingen. Vwer E.E. dienstschuldige medebroeder inden Heere Joos van Laren.

Addressed: Den Eerwaerdigen...Mr Ambrosius Regemorterus, getrouwen Dienaer des Heiligen Evangelium inde gemeynte Jesu Christi tot London.

2060. *Saumur, Thursday,* 21 *November* 1630 [N.S.]. **Simeon Ruytingius, to the Ministers and the Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] From Mr Regemorter's Letter of 7 September, written in 1
the name of the Consistory, which reached me on 28 October, I learnt that you had decided that I should remain here till further notice. I have twice neglected to avail myself of good company going to Geneva, as I did not wish to enter on my journey before I knew whether you approved of it. And now that you have decided that the journey should be deferred, I am content, assuring you that the time which you allow me to remain here will be spent to your satisfaction. As regards the money 2
advanced to me since my departure, amounting to 680 guilders for this year, I trust that you will not doubt that it has been spent well and economically, and I am ready afterwards to give an account of it. I always remember whence this money comes, and hence I often wish that my journey had come to an end, in order that its results and those of my former studies might be a reward for so many expenses. As I am 3
now past the age when my late father was confirmed in the service of the Lord's Church, I have reason to double my zeal, in order that my devotion may be increased the more I approach the end of all my wishes. As it has pleased you to continue your favour towards me, and I have made good progress in Hebrew and French, in which latter language I now begin to propose (proponeren), I request you to allow me, in the beginning of next summer, as soon as it may be convenient on account of the war or other troubles, to visit Montauban, Geneven, Basel or Sedan, and then to return to you.

Saumur den 21 November Anno 1630. V.E. in alles dienstwillige dienaer S. Ruytingius. 4

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren en Kerckenraed der Nederlantsche Gemeynte tot London. *Endorsed:* Symon Ruyttinck.

2061. *Linnich, Saturday,* 20 [=30, N.S.] *November* 1630. **Receipt of Rombout Scherzes** and others for £35., received [from the Consistory of the London-Dutch Church].

Bekennen wir Vnderbenenter Rombouth Scherer (*sic*) Jan Lerssnicher vnd Jan Andriessen, Burgers von Linich in Landt von Gullich das vns durch Sr Isack Beck von Stalborgh wegen sein broeder hern Abraham Beck von Londen wechselbryff zu danck quitert sinndt ein Hondert vnd Viertzigh Konings Daller, dint dyss als quidunck

zum zwidemal, im Fal die erste von glichen Inhalt laudende nicht in glibert wahr. Vrkundt vns vnderschribunck Roumboldt Scherzes beken wie opgesacht waehr zu sein. Johan Lerschniecher, beken diss wie oben wahr sein. Johan Andriessen bekenne wie oben whaer sein. Anno 1630, adij 20 Nouembris.

Endorsed: Quitancie van die van Linnich, 35 ponden sterl.

2062. *Dordrecht, Monday,* 6 *January* 1631 [N.S.]. **Maeijken Lendersen, to Jacop Lendertsen.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Addressing him as "Comper ende gevaerte" she requests Jacop Lendertsen to get her Attestation from the London-Dutch Church. An illness of about four months had prevented her from writing earlier. She had left London for Hamburch, where she learnt that her husband Hans Areijensen Stockvijs had embarked for London, but the ship was taken by the "Duinkerckers," and when she arrived at Rotterdam she found that all her property had been sold. Her present address was "Dordrecht, Willem Claessen" her son.

In Dort den 6 Janneuarij 1631. Bij mijn Maeijken Lendersen wedeue van Mester Hans...

Addressed: Aen...Jacop Lendertsen wont op sint Katteris tot Londden.

2063. *Yarmouth, Tuesday,* 28 *December* 1630 [=7 *January* 1631, N.S.]. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Hitherto our poor Community has always been supported by you, and as our poverty does not allow us to maintain our Minister, we are, to our sorrow, compelled to have again recourse to you, and to request you to continue your benevolence towards us. Please pay the money to Mr Fransoeys vanden Broeck.

In Yarmouth den 28^en^ Discember 1630. V.L. dienstwillige Dienaer wt aller namen onsses College Abraham van Reghemoorter.

Addressed: Aende...Dienaers ende houderlinghen der Nederlantsche gemeente tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Van Jarmouth 28 December 1630.

2064. [*London,* 1631.] **Johan Christoff Van Berg, to the Pastors and Elders of the Dutch Reformed Church, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] As, to my joy, you take my distress to heart, I wish to acquaint you with my condition. My want is extreme; I have no food for my family, and do not know how to provide money for the studies of my two sons. Some hopes of advancement have been held out to me in this country, but I do not expect any, seeing that I am unacquainted with the language. I hope that you will be able to assist me.

Vwe Eerwarden Dinstwilliger Johan Christoff Van Berg, zijn Co. Mayesteit van Bohemen Erffherschapien in Moravien geweesen Owerhoptman of Stathoeder.

Addressed: Eerwaerdighen...Heeren Pastoribus ende Ouderlingen het EE Consistorium van die Duitsche gereformeerde Kercke binnen der Stadt Londen. *Endorsed:* Petitie Johan Cristofesis Van den Berge voldaen 1631.

2065. *Whitehall, Friday,* 7 [=17, N.S.] *January* 1630 [=1631]. **The Privy Council** forbid certain Dutchmen to separate themselves from the Dutch Congregation at Norwich[1].

Att Whitehall 7 Januar. 1630. 1

Lo. Keeper. Lo. Treasurer. Lo. Privie Seale. Earle Marshall. Lo. Chamberlain. Ea. of Suffolck. Ea. of Salisbury. Ea. of Danby. Ea. of Morton. Ea. of Killie. Lo. Viscount Wimbleton. Lo. Nuburgh. Mr Treas^r^. Mr Vice-Chamberl. Mr Secretary Cooke.

This day the Mayour Sherifs and Aldermen of the citty of Norwich by their letter 2
of the 30 of December 1630 which was read at the Board, made humble remonstrance,
That whereas the Dutch congregation had continued a congregation in that citty by
itselfe for the space of 60 yeares and more, and have well and competently maintained
their own poor and Ministers, and from time to time bene asseassed and contributed in
respect of their houses, to pay such weekly sommes to the poor of the parishes where
their houses are situate and to maintaine the Ministers of the same as haue bene thought
fitt, and doe neverthelesse continue to be of their own congregation. And that now their 3
Minister and the Elders of that congregation doe complaine, that many of the better
and more abler sort of the said congregation which are denizons or Natives, finding
that these necessitous times will draw on extraordinary rates for the maintenance of
their own poor, doe threaten to departe from their own congregation, and to hold them-
selves to their parishes where they dwell, pretending that by continuing of that congre-
gation they shall be held in the degree of Strangers, refusing or at least forbearing to
contribute to the reliefe of the poor of that congregacion, and other chardges necessary
for the maintenance and continuing thereof: which innovation if it be not timely pre- 4
vented, would tend to the great disturbance of the peace of that citty, for by this meanes
the poor of that congregation, who are now by them profitably set on work and relieved,
shall be left promiscuously to the oversight of the English Overseers, who are already
overburthened with the care of their own poor, and are not acquainted with the manner of
government of those of that congregacion. Besides the congregation itselfe would be 5
dissolved, the ministery amongst them must cease, and many other inconveniencies would
thereupon insue: For remedy of all which, they humbly desired, that such an Order
might be made touching this congregation, as was made in the yeare 1621 for redresse
of the like euil attempted by some of the Wallon congregation, And withall shewing the
fruits and good effects which that Order had wrought in the Wallon congregation and
consequently would produce the like in the Dutch congregation: Their Lordships upon 6
the reading of the said letter and Petition of the Ministers Elders and others of the Dutch
congregation, and entring upon a due and serious consideration of the reasons therin
mencioned And withall well weighing that the said former Order of October 1621 was
grounded upon a Reference made from the Board to the Bishop of Norwich and the
Mayour and Justices of that citty, who certified amongst other things, that Strangers
admitted to the freedom of that citty, doe beare ordinary chardges there in respect of
their wealth and pay duties to the Minister and poor in the English parish where they

[1] The present Document occurs on p. 9 of the Register or Copy-book A[2] described above in the Note to No. 1556. See W. J. C. Moens, *The Walloons and their Church at Norwich*, I. p. 70, and *Calendar of State Papers*, Car. I. CLXXXII. 21. There are moreover two separate copies of it, one of which has at the end: Concordat cum originali, Me teste Johanne Elisonio Verbi Dei Ministro.

dwell (onely according to the yearly valew of their houses). And yet neverthelesse continue to be of their own Congregation, where they haue likewise charge of the church; Doe in conformity to the said Order of 10 Oct. 1621. now again Order, That 7
all those that now are or hereafter shall be Members of the Dutch congregation, although borne within this kingdom, shall continue to be of that Church and society, so long as his Majestie shall be pleased to permitt the same to be a Congregation, without any prejudice to their priuiledges and birthright, and shall be subject to such Discipline as hath bene by all the time aforesaid more usually practized amongst them: And from time to time contribute to the maintenance of the Minister and poor, and the defraying of all necessary charges of the said congregation as they shall be asseassed and occasion shall in that behalfe require. And for such of them as shall not conforme themselves 8
thereunto, and in case of their Church-Discipline will not subject themselves to be ordered therein by the Bishop of Norwich for the time being, and in case of ciuill government by the Mayour and Justices of the Peace of the said citty, the said Bishop and Mayour and Justices respectively according to the nature of the cause, may by vertue of this present Order, take Bond of them for their appearance before the Board, there to answer such their contempt and disobedience Provided, that nothing in this Order contained 9
haue relation to Matthew de Boys or doe any way binde him, he hauing formerly had sufficient license for his removall out of the Dutch Congregation: onely he is to contribute to the poor of the Dutch Congregation according to the Order formerly made by the now Lord Bishop of York his Grace, when he was Bishop of Norwich.

Examinavit W. Trumbull.

2066. *Norwich, Thursday*, 20 [= 30, N.S.] *January* $\frac{1630}{1631}$. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] The bearer of this Letter, Jan Bijnoo, a member of our Community, has always, while he resided among us, been admitted to the Holy Communion, as we knew nothing against him. He now requests us to give him an Attestation, after an absence of about twelve years, during which time he resided at Amsterdam and London, so that you will, probably, be able to make inquiries about his behaviour.

Norwich desen 20 Januarij $\frac{1630}{1631}$. By laste onses Kerckenraedts

Joan. Elisonius, Ecclesiastes.

Addressed: Eerwoerde...Dienaeren des woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Gemeinte Christi tot London.

2067. *London, February* 1630–31. **Memorandum of the Coetus of the French and Dutch Churches of London**, regarding the Pirate-Money.

At este de nouueau propose par Gillis Vande Put que les deux Esglises voudroyent 1
accepter l'obligation d'indempnite qu'il at de feu mons^r Caron, pour les £399. 15. 6 sterling Argent dict pyraet monij[1] a luij liures en part de satisfaction de la somme que pretendoit

[1] See above, the Documents Nos. 1778, 1838, 1855, 1863, 1864, 1866, 1898, 1928, 1998, 2018, and the Document following.

pour laccort faict touchant la cause de starchamber. Ce que n'at este trouue bon de faire, mais que ledict Vande Put procureroit luij mesmes la Refaction et pour a ce pousser laffaire auant. Est resolu quen vertu du don faict aus deux Esglises soubs la 2
main de plusseurs marchans Estrangers y tenant interest, on le procurera dudict Vande Put par voye de justice come est requise de faire par la condition de lobligation; toutte-fois il s'entend quil ne sera tenu payer aus Esglises dauantage que ce quil pourat recouurir des Heritiers ou de la maison mortuaire dudict seigneur Caron, en regard quil at paye lesdicts argens, non sans le sceu et aduis daulcuns y tenant interest en tamps que les Estrangers et mesmes les Esglises estoyent journellement moleste dudict Seigneur Caron.

Endorsed: Acte by S^r^ van de Putte...February 163$\frac{1}{0}$. 3

2068. *London,* *February* 1630–1. **Memorandum of the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the Dutch and French Churches of London,** regarding the Pirate-money[1].

Whereas in the month of February Anno 1618 the Lordes of his Maiesties most 1
honorable privy Councell, did give order vnto the Officers of the Custome howse of the Port of London to suffer noe entry to bee made of any Marchant Strangers goodes without payment of one in the hundred for all goodes traded to the Levant, Spayne, Barbary and the Ilandes, and tenn shillinges in the Hundred for all goodes traded for Germany, the Netherlandes, France, Norway, and th'East Cuntryes, aswell by the way of importation as exportation towards the charge of th'expedition against the Pyrates of Argier and Tunis the goodes to bee rated for the said payment acording to the Booke of rates for payment of Subsidyes and those paymentes to continue for two yeares And wheras 2
there vpon divers somes of mony being leuied and receiued of the said merchant strangers, the said order was afterwards repealed in regard þat some of the cheefest of þe strangers had promised and vndertaken in the name of the rest þat the mony shold bee leuied and provided by themselues acording to the said rates and be ready vpon warning when his said late Maiesty should be pleased to caule for it at such times as was limited which was after one monthes warning aswell for the first as the second yeares payment, And there 3
vpon the said Officers of the said Custome howse did by Order from the Lordes deliuer back vnto some of the said merchantes Strangers such monyes as the said Officers had then collected and gathered of which monyes Three hundred nynty nyne poundes, fifteene shillinges and six pence was paid and deliuered into the handes of Gilles vande Put of London merchant; And whereas of late some of the said particuler merchantes 4
strangers desiring to haue back againe such particular somes as they had respectiuely paid to the said expedition against the Pirates they were (afterwards vpon their better consideracion and advice with the rest of those merchantes strangers which had likewise paid in their monyes for the said purpose) willing and consented þat their seuerall parts of the said monyes shold be paid to boath the Churches, meaning the Dutch and the French, for such vse as they shold finde fitting as by a writing subscribed by the said merchantes dated the Tenth day of August Anno 1626[2] apeareth, And wheras the 5

[1] See the preceding Document. [2] See above, Document No. 1855.

said Gilles Vande Put hath paid the some of £162. 2. 6 of lawfull mony of England and deliuered an Obligation of the some or penalty of wherin Charles de Mariuoorde, Peter de Caron and John Corselis stand bound vnto the said Gilles vande Put to pay the some of £212. 17. 6, on the first day of this instant month of February vnto vs the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the French and Dutch Churches in London vpon our expresse promise as herafter followeth. Knowe all men by theis presentes þat we the 6
said Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the said French and Dutch Churches, for vs and our Successours Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the said French and Dutch Churches, doe by this our Act registred in the Booke of our Coetus, covenant, promise and binde our selues and our said Successours vnto the said Gilles Vande Put his heires, executours and administratours in regard there is a suite in Lawe comenced against the said Gilles Vande Put for the said monyes by the kinges Maiesties Attorny generall, depending yet vndecyded in his Maiesties Court, if þat at any time hereafter the said seuerall somes of £162. 2. 6, or the said Obligacion of £212. 17. 6, or any part or parcell therof shalbe demanded or recouered of the said Gilles Vande Put his executours or administratours by his Maiesty or any person.... that then wee the Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the said 6a
Dutch and French Churches and our Successors, Ministers, Elders and Deacons of the same Churches shall and will within ten dayes next coming after such recouery well and truly satisfy and pay or cause to be paid vnto the said Gilles Vande Put, his executors &c. at or in the vsuall place of paymentes scituate and being in th'Assurance Office in the Royall Exchange in London, the like some which shalbe recouered of the said £162. 2. 6, and of the said Obligacion of £212. 17. 6 (in case the same, or any part therof be by vs recouered of the said Charles de Marivoorde, Peter de Caron and John Corselis, or any one of them) or ells to surrender vs the said obligacion...vnto the said Gilles Vande Put, his executours &c. And we the said Ministers, Elders and Deacons 7
of the said Churches doe hereby...promise and binde our selues vnto the said Giles Vande Put...to acquite and discharge...the said Gilles Vande Put his heires...and goodes of and from the said some of £162. 2. 6 and th'aforesaid Obligacion of £212. 17. 6 vnto vs paid and deliuered as aforesaid, And of and from all accions...concerning the said somes.... In witnes wherof theis presentes are registered in our booke of Coetus, and we haue 8
deliuered a true coppy therof vnto the said Gilles Vande Put subscribed by two Ministers, fowre Elders and two Deacons on the day of February Anno 1630 Stilo Angliæ and in the sixt yeere of þe reigne of our Soueraigne Lord King Charles &c.

Endorsed: Mr Vande Puts schrift vande Kerken versocht eer hyt piraten gelt hen 9
soude betalen. February 163$\frac{0}{1}$.

2069. *Nurenberg, Friday*, 4 [=14, N.S.] *February* 1631. **The Exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *We had decided to wait for your Letters, rather than trouble you with ours, and we have hitherto consoled our hungry brethren with the hope of speedy help from you.* 2. *But they press us to write to you. The Lord has wonderfully sustained our Congregation through this winter, and sent us unexpected help, as lately* £133. *from Ireland.* 3. *And now that our resources are again exhausted, we trust that some aid will arrive from England, as we hear that your collection began last December. We should have written to the Archbishop of Canterbury and other authorities, but feared to molest anyone.* 4. *After God our chief hope is fixed on you.*

...Reverendi...Viri...Quanquam omnino constitueramus vestras potius expectare 1
literas, quam nostris obtrudendis intempestive vobis molesti esse, et spe venturi propediem a vobis subsidii non modo Fratrum esurientium desideria hactenus leniverimus: sed etiam adhuc firmiter confidamus fore, ut prius a vobis aliquid habeamus, quam hæc nostra ad vos perveniant. Tamen Fratribus instantibus officium nostrum hac etiam in 2
parte diutius denegare noluimus: nimirum, ut nihilominus in omnem eventum ad vos scriberemus....Vere igitur vobis confirmare possumus, benignissimum Patrem cælestem per hyemem hanc mirabiliter aluisse et sustentasse Cœtum nostrum, dum hinc inde insperata quædam adminicula suppeditavit: atque adeo nuper ex Vltima Hibernia Centum triginta tres libras Sterlingas subsidio misit. Et nunc, cum hoc quoque consumto, rursus 3
ad incitas redacti simus, ex Anglia vestra novum auxilium affuturum confidimus. Præsertim cum non tantum ex Dn. Timothei Vletereni, Collegæ vestri, sed amicorum etiam ex Hollandia literis intellexerimus, remotis tandem obstaculis, medio Decembri colligi cœptum esse. Nos quidem si compellatione nostra negocio maturando momenti aliquid adferri posse judicassemus, laborem scribendi vel ad Reverendissimum Dominum Cantuariensem, vel ad alium aliquem ex Proceribus nobis bene cupientibus libentissime suscepissemus. Sed quia nobis verendum erat, ne molesti fortassis interpellatores videremur, silere maluimus, et Deum interim orare, ut ipse movere animos, et felices ac expeditos negocio successus largiri dignaretur. Post Deum vero in vestra potissimum fide benevolentiaque plurimum spei 4
atque præsidii repositum habemus: nec dubitamus, cum Serenissimus Magnæ Britanniæ Rex rem totam memorato Domino Archiepiscopo, is autem vices quodammodo suas Venerando Collegio vestro commiserit, Vos nihil ad summam diligentiam reliquum facturos esse, quo tandem corda Fratrum famelicorum illa desiderata χάριτι, quam primum fieri poterit, refocillentur....Norimbergæ prid. Non. Februarij Anno Gratiæ M.DC.XXXI. Reve- 5
rendissimis Dignitatibus Vestris...addictissimi.

Superioris Archipalatinatus Ecclesiarum et Scholarum Ministri Exules, eorum vero omnium nomine

Georgius Summer, manu propria. Ambrosius Tolner, manu propria.
Gebhardus Agricola, manu propria. Jonas Libingus, manu propria.

Addressed: Reverendis...viris Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis Ecclesiæ Londino 6
Belgicæ...Londinum.

2070. *Paris, Sunday,* 2 *March* 1631 [N.S.]. **Simeon Ruytingius**[1], **to the Ministers and the Consistory of the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] Since your Letter of 7 September I have received no answer 1
from you to my Letters of [2] December 1630 and 28 January[3], which latter I enclosed in one to Sr de Moncy and Sr Luce. Arriving here from Saumur I had hoped to find your reply and to learn your opinion as to my journey to Geneva and Sedan. It was arranged that in the latter place I should stay with a Professor of Hebrew, but I would rather hear first what you wish me to do. That I departed from Saumur without having 2
received your advice is owing to what I wrote to you in my last Letter, added to which

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1921, 1922, 1936, 2060.
[2] The day has not been filled in; there is a Letter dated 21 November 1630: see above, No. 2060.
[3] This Letter is not among the Papers of the Church.

there was great dearness in those regions, whereby bread rose from twelve to fifty six pence (stuvers), and a multitude of people died of hunger. I shall not regret having resided there, and hope that you will also be satisfied. I now request you to allow 3 me to pass this summer, or a part of it, in travelling, and to return home through Brabant and Vlaenderen. I submit entirely to your decision, and am quite ready to return home at once, if, through the weakness of Mr Thilenus, or for other reasons, you should require my services.

Paris den 2 Martij Anno 1631. V.E. in alles dienstwillighe S. Ruytingius. 4

Addressed: Eerweerde...Dienaren ende Kerckenraed der Nederlantse Gemeinte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* den 28 February [=10 March, N.S.] 1631. Simon Rutinck beantwoort.

2071. *Haarlem, Saturday,* 29 *March* 1631 [N.S.]. **Peter van Poucke, to the Netherland Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] I hope that you will be able to assist me in a difficulty 1 between myself and my cousin Peter Heeren. I am staying here so long because a sum of more than 16000 guilders is due to my late father and myself from the heirs of the late Frans. Antonij, with whom we were in partnership. They endeavour to 2 evade paying me. Add to this that Peter Heeren tries to injure me in my absence, and has caused Andre Henrij to be arrested in order to keep everything in his own hands, which amounts to about 19000 guilders. He has also induced Abraham Schorel, of Middelburg, to arrest Bastijaen Peters, of Vlissingen, who has become bankrupt for the amount of 5500 guilders. He had also received in 1629, through Peter Vander Meulen, of Gent, about 1430 guilders, for goods which he had sent off in my name. He has, moreover, deprived me of between 1500 and 1600 guilders, which were in the 3 hands of Jaqus Claijsen at Gent. He owes me other sums of money, the whole amounting to about £3000 sterl., and I hope that you will at once chastise the said Peter Heeren. I hope soon to return home.

Haerlem den 29^en Maerte Anno 1631. V.L. mede Littmaet, Peter van Poucke. 4

Addressed: Eersame...Broederen...der Nederlantsche gemeijnte tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Pieter Poeucke tegen Pieter Heeren.

2072. *London, Saturday,* 26 *March* [= 5 *April,* N.S.] 1631. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to the exiled Ministers of the Upper Palatinate,** at Nurenberg[1].

1. *You will have learnt from our former Letter that the King of Kings has moved the heart of our King to proclaim the Collection in England for the Ministers of the two Palatinates for two years, appointing the Archbishop of Canterbury superintendent over the same, just as the Bishop of London was of the first.* 2. *Accept now the first-fruits of the new Collection;* 3. *which amount to* £150.

Doctissimis ..pastoribus e Palatinatu Superiori, et nunc propter testimonium Jesu 1 in tractu Norico exulantibus Georgio Summero, Ambrosio Tolnero, Gebhardo Agricolæ, Jonæ Libungo...Norimbergam. Reverendi...viri, charissimi in Christo fratres,...ex literis Synedrij nostri ad reverendas dignitates vestras ante hac datis, satis innotuit vobis

[1] This Letter occurs on p. 50 of the Register or Copy-book B^2 described above in the Note to No. 1929.

quorum interfuit scire: Dominum cœli et terræ regem regum longo vsu exercitatum in consolandis suis ideoque in flectendis regum animis quocunque voluerit, indidisse serenissimi regis nostri cordi, renovare ministris ex inferiori et superiori Palatinatu cum suis collectam in biennium per vniversam Angliam, cui Archiepiscopum Derobornensem quemadmodum superiori Londinensem, præfecit, cuius promovendæ curam insuper magnam habet, nobis per omnem modum ostendens se in vos ministros exules cum vestris bene animatum esse. Spe, dilectissimi sijmmijstæ in opere Domini, hactenus ex parte aluimus 2
vos, inani vero minime quali mundus suos; sed vera, cuius fructus nunc sequi incipiunt. Itaque in nomine domini, qui quum vestri paternam curam gerit, novam tesseram vobis exhibet, fore vt nunquam servos, etsi in summo squalore jacentes, deserturus sit: et e manu clementissimi Dei accipite novæ institutæ collectæ primitias; quas vobis offerimus ex mandato et ordine Amplissimi DD. Archiepiscopi....Hæc primitiarum summa 3
assurgit ad centum supra quinquaginta libras sterlingas, eadem plane ratione distribuenda, qua proxima fuit distributa atque vobis annumeranda literarum mutatoriarum[2] vi a spectabili viro Abrahamo de Bra....Valete. Datæ Londini 1631 26 Martij Synedrij nomine 4
Timotheus Van Vleteren, pro tempore scriba.

[2] Ms. *matat—*.

2073. *At the end of the above Letter it is stated* that £150. was also sent to Hanau: Literæ eodem plane argumento et tempore nempe 26 Martij, mutatis mutandis, exarataerant ad ministros ex Inferiori Palatinatu agentes in tractu Hanovico quibus eadem summa instar primitiarum 150 Librarum sterling. oblata et missa fuit, cuius valor accipiendus erit a Jacob Beckio.—Subscriptum erat: Reverendis...pastoribus...Isaaco Boots, Clementi Boesio, nec non...fratribus deputatis D. Johanni Encf[1], D. Jacobo Vrsino, D. Martino Remo etc. exulibus in tractu Hanovico, Hanoviam.

[1] So in the Register for Cnefęlio.

2074. *London, Tuesday,* 5 [= 15, N.S.] *April* 1631. **Act of the Coetus of the French and Dutch Churches, London,** regarding the Pirate-money[1].

They release Gillis Vande Put from all further payments.

Whereas our late Souuerain Lord King James...in þe yeare 1618 was resolued 1
to make an expedition against þe pyrats of Algier and Thunis, where vnto þe marchants, aswel Inglish, as strangers, by mutual consent, were to contribute for the time of two yeares, a leuie vpon theire goods imported and exported, viz. 1 Percento towards the Leuant, Spaine, Barbary, and þe ylands, and ½ Percento for all goods traded for Germanie, þe Netherlands, France, Norway and þe Eastland Countries, for which leuie or collection on þe marchants strangers goods, were appointed collectors Robert de la Bare, Phillippo Burlamachi, Gyles vande Put, and Leonard Sweres, who hauing collected in þe time of nine months from Februarij 1618, vntil Nouember following, þe somme of £1600 or thereabouts, þe charges deducted, in all which time his Maiestie surceased his expedition, and þe Inglish did first begin to collect and bring in theire moneys in Nouember 1618, wherefore...La Bare, Burlamachi, Vande Put, and Sweres, did keepe in their 2
custodij in behalf of þe generaeltie the aforesaid £1600., euery one his fourth part, and þe following collection was from time to time paid into þe exchecker vntil the

[1] See above, Document No. 2068.

when þe Lord treasurer or þe chancelor of þe exchecker gaue the whole charge vnto Phillip Burlamachi alone, who afterwards was found not to haue brought in the full proportion of þe two yeares, therefore new order was giuen vnto þe officers of þe Custome 3 house, to leuie þe remainer, and to deliuer þe money in þe hands of þe said Burlamachi, and Phillip Jacobs, who did accordingly collect for a farre longer time, and in þe yeare 1619 and 1620 þe trouble of the star chamber arising for transporting of moneys and þe Lord Ambassador Sr Noel de Caron being out of purs, for the agreement made for þe generalitie it was thought fit by manij that all those moneijs should serue for that purpose, Wherefore the said Vande Put did paye vnto him þat which was in 4 his hands, being £399. 14. 6, but after his decease þe most part not allowing such payement by the greater number, gaue it by writing to the Frenche and Dutch congregations, Wherefore hee þe said Vande Put was forced to porsue þe heires of þe said Sr Noel de Caron. In þe meane whyle vpon information, this moneij being 5 sugested to bee the kings money þe Atturney generael of his maiestie put a bil in the exchecker against the said Vande Put where the sute is yet depending. Nowe 6 for þe consideration of £162. 2. 6 in money receiued by vs and also a bond of £212. 17. 6 payable the first of Februarij next vnto þe said Vande Put by Charles de Mariuoorde, Peeter Caron, and John Corselis, deliuered vnto vs for þe proper vse of the churches in ful satisfaction of al that is to bee pretended of þe said Vande Put touching this businisse, the rest of þe aforesaid monij being spent in charges.—Wee ministers elders and deacons of þe Frenche Church for the one halfe, and also wee ministers elders and deacons of þe Dutche church for þe other halfe, doe signify by this present act, registred in our boeck of Coetus, that wee shal and wil from time to time keepe þe same Gyles Vande Put his heires, executors, and Administrators safe and harmeles, not onely of þe said sute in þe exchecker, and beare the charges thereof, but also of al demands, clames troubles etc., which might befal the said Vande Put his heires &c. touching the said collection or payement vnto vs, and also to beare al charges, in defending him, where it shal require, onely that hee þe said Vande Put shal bij himselfe, or procuration, doe, or suffer to bee done, all lawful defence, wheresoeuer it might bee questioned, and if it should hapen, that any thing by the afore said sute, of Mr Attorney, or otherwyse, 7 should bee lawfully recouered of him, wee doe promise, euery church for the halfe part, as aforesaid, to make full refaction within eight dayes after notice giuen, vnto euery one of our assemblies in consistorie, Wherefore wee doe bind vs, ministers, elders and 8 deacons, of both churches, for this time being, and for the time to come, every one for the moytie as aforesaid, in such ample forme, as any wyse by bond, or writing by learned counsel, in þe lawe might bee done, and therefore haue deliuered vnto þe said Vande Put, a copie of þe present act made this

Endorsed. Copia van Gillis Vande Puts ontslach ouer Piraet gelt, door 't Cœtus; 9 imperfect. £399. 14. 6, per Act. Cœt. April 5, 1631.

2075. *Hanau, Thursday,* 21 *April* [=1 *May,* N.S.] 1631. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *It is a great benefit that the King looks upon the exiles with an eye of charity, a still greater one*

that he bestows his Royal gifts on them, having in two years time sent £1750 to the Ministers of the Lower Palatinate alone, and has now prolonged the Collection for another two years. 2. This is a source of great joy to the exiles, who have now received £150, the first-fruits of this second Collection. 3. They fully realise what services the Archbishop of Canterbury and your Consistory undertake for their good. 4. You may soon expect the Lists of the distribution, which we are now unable to send chiefly on account of the death of Isaac Boot's daughter.

[After some lines of thanks to England and King Charles, for the new Collection, 1
the writer proceeds] In summo utique beneficio habendum, quod Serenissima Majestas afflictissimos exules, qui toti mundo quasi spectaculum sunt facti, charitatis oculo respexerit. At quanto majus, quod Regia in eos dona contulerit: in solos quidem inferioris Palatinatus ministros mille septingentas quinquaginta libras Anglicanas, spatio biennii. Hos enim Clementiæ suæ terminos fixerat, sed eosdem sibi ipsi non satisfaciens refixit, et rectore Deo in aliud biennium...ampliavit....Hinc maxima gaudiorum lux in exu- 2
lantium animis oriebatur, cum istum Regiæ Maiestatis in se animum cognoscerent, atque benedictas alterius Collectæ primitias, nimirum sesquicentenas libras grata manu menteque capesserent. Iam non recreantur tantum præteriti recordatione temporis, sed et spe futuri elevantur, et...confidunt, proximum biennium usque adeo difficilem alimoniæ curam non habiturum. Quin imo hanc munificentiam intuentur tanquam præsagium futuræ suæ et diu multumque desideratæ felicitatis, ut Palatinatus ex omnibus illis miseriis atque periculis, quibus tantum non est obrutus, aliquando requiescat, et beneficio Dei pristino vigori restituatur....Sentiunt quantam Rev....Archiepiscopus Dero- 3
bornensis, Vestrumque...Synedrium, exulantium bono sustineant provinciam....Distributionis 4
tabulas, quas potissimum ob domesticum Domini Isaaci Bootii ex denata filia luctum, addere modo non potuimus, propediem a nobis expectate.

Dabamus Hanoviæ XI Calend. Maji, Anno æræ Christianæ MDCXXXI. VV. RR. et 5
SSpp. studiosissimi

Clemens Boesius, Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ pastor.—Isaacus Boots, Ecclesiæ Flandricæ pastor.—Johannes Cnefelius, pastor et Inspector Osthovij exul palatinus.—Jacobus Ursinus, quondam pastor et inspector Bocksbergensis.—Martinus Remus, Oppenheimensis Ecclesiæ et Scholæ olim minister.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Viris...Pastoribus et Senioribus Synedrii Londino- 6
Belgici...Londinum. *Endorsed:* Eersten danck brief van Hanaw ouer de twedde collecte des Conincx van 150 lb., 9 Meij 1631.

2076. *Nurenberg, Friday,* 22 *April* [=2 *May,* N.S.] 1631. **The Exiles of the Upper Palatinate, to the Pastors, Elders and Deacons of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *When our Exiles had come to the end of their resources, we were greatly cheered by your Letter telling us not only that the King had extended the time for the Collection for two years, but that the Archbishop of Canterbury had already ordered £150, to be sent to us. 2. For this we tender our hearty thanks. 3. On receipt of the money we distributed it in the same way as before, as the accompanying accounts and lists will show you. 4. Please remember the points mentioned in our Letter of last February; also our request as to a larger share to be assigned to us who have charge of the moneys collected, as our task is exceedingly difficult, and does not allow us to do anything else, whereas the other exiles are able to try whether they can find some sustenance elsewhere. 5. We are confined to our houses, to attend to the matters connected with the Collection, and incur more dangers than anyone else.*

...Cum turba exulum nostratium proximis hisce diebus Paschatos laboraret malorum 1

ultimo, id est, alimentorum inopia, nec quibusdam in manu essent ullæ rationes parando pani, rebusque alijs usibus nostris necessarijs, immane quantopere nos exhilaraverint literæ vestræ jucundissimæ de improviso allatæ, quibus non solum in spem collectæ regiæ in biennium per universam Angliam prorogandæ erigimur; sed insuper etiam mandato et ordinatione dn. Archiepiscopi Derobornensis Collectæ novæ institutæ offeruntur primitiæ, nimirum 150 libræ sterlingæ, vel 1000 floreni, ad computum nostrum redactæ [*Here follow several lines of thanks* to the King, the Archbishop and the London- 2
Dutch Consistory]. Ut autem numeratio pecuniæ hujus transscriptæ fideliter, et sine 3
deductione ab Abrahamo de Bra est facta, ita eam bona fide...atque eadem plane ratione distribuimus, qua proxima distributa est, ut patet ex rationibus et tabulis literis adjunctis. Colophonis loco capita illa, quæ sub exitum proximi Februarij...vestro Synedrio de- 4
cernenda transmisimus, non possumus non hac occasione vobis in memoriam revocare; necnon et petitionem illam de portiunculis lautioribus nobis ad negotium collectæ deputatis attribuendis. Duram sane provinciam sustinemus, expositam catenatis laboribus, molestijs, et indignitatibus varijs, adeo ut citra recti jacturam omnibus obsecundare impossibile sit, nihilque difficilius, quam bene dispensare bono etiam et cauto Dispensatori....Est præterea cum alijs coexulibus ita comparatum, ut sint sui juris, nec implicentur ulla re. Ideoque nonnunquam excurrunt, et rem suam faciunt hinc inde corrogandis subsidijs. Nobis vero non licet esse tam liberis. Cogimur sedibus nostris affixi manere 5
domi, et curare collectæ negotia quocunque periculo sive hac bellorum civilium insania ingruant milites, sive pestis grassetur, aut alij aliqui morbi contagiosi, quibus ob turbam exulum perpetuo hospitia nostra frequentantium familia nostra magis est obnoxia, quam cujusvis alius, id quod ego Summerus expertus sum superiori autumno, cui malum pestilens in publico diversorio, quod inhabitare cogor, sustulit ancillam, quam paulo post secuta est dilectissima mea filia natu maxima....

Norinbergæ 22 April 1631. Rever. Dign. Vestr. Addictissimi Superioris Archi- 6
palatinatus Exules Omnium vero nomine

Georgius Summer: suo et domini Jonæ Libingi graviter nunc decumbentis nomine.

Ambrosius Tolner; Gebhardus Agricola.

Addressed: Reverendis...Viris Domino Timotheo Vletereno, et cæteris Ecclesiæ Lon- 7
dino-Belgicæ Pastoribus, Senioribus et Diaconis...Londen in Engelland. *Endorsed:* den eersten danck brief van Norinberck ouer 150 ℔ ut de twedde collecte, 19 Mey 1631.

2077. *Sandwich, Tuesday,* 26 *April* [=6 *May,* N.S.] 1631. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Sandwich, to the Ministers and rulers of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We were glad to notice in your Letter of the 17th inst.[1] 1
your paternal care for maintaining the Netherland Communities in this Kingdom, for which purpose it was proposed to hold triennial Assemblies; but that for last year having been put off on account of the sickness, you suggest to hold one this year on 18

[1] The London Consistory seem to have kept no copy of this Letter, but the Colloque was held in London on 18 August 1631, see *Acten van de Colloquia der Nederlandsche Gemeenten in Engeland* (Utrecht, 1872), p. 299 sqq.

August next, and request us to send our Deputies. We heartily consent to this proposal, hoping that, in this sorrowful time and the straitened condition of our Community, the meeting may bring us some relief. First of all, of Our minister's stipend, 2
which is £80. a year, we can only collect the half, on account of bad trade and dearness which impoverish nearly every one of us. In the second place the number of our poor increases daily, while that of the donors decreases more and more. For their support we are hardly able to collect more than five pounds per month, whereas we require seventeen or twenty pounds, if not more. If we receive no help we shall have to break up, so that we hope that you will be able to devise some means for assisting us.

Sandwyts, 26 Apuril 1631. In aller name onses Kercken Raets Pieter Mooraert, Scriba. 3
Pieter Maes, ouderlinck. Abraham de Vinck, ouderlijnck.
Samuel vanden Glaze, ouderlijnc. Jacob Buens, ouderlijnck.

Addressed: Den...Dienaeren ende Regenten der Nederduitscher Ghemeinte...tot 4
Londen.

2078. *Maidstone, Wednesday*, 27 *April* [=7 *May*, N.S.] 1631. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Maidstone, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter of the 19th inst., whereby you inform us that you have fixed the 18th of August next for our general Assembly in London, the time as well as the place are convenient to us, and we hope that our Deputies will be present. We have as yet no gravamina.

Datum Maidston, desen 27 Aprilis 1631, Bij laste ende wt aller name
Joannes de Meulenaer, dienaer des godlicken woorts.

Addressed: Eerweerdigen...broederen des Kerckenraedts der Nederduijtscher Gemeijnte Christi tot London.

2079. *Colchester, Wednesday*, 27 *April* [=7 *May*, N.S.] 1631. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Colchester, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] In reply to your Letter concerning the Colloque to be held on 18 August next, we know of no reason why we should refuse to be present, and hope therefore to appear at the time fixed. We have as yet no gravamina.

Den 27 April 1631, Colchester. Den Kerckenraet van Colsester ende wt aller name
Jonas Proost.

Addressed: Eerweerdighe...Dienaren des Heiligen Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Gemeinte Jesu Christi tot London.

2080. *Yarmouth, Wednesday*, 4 [=14, N.S.] *May* 1631. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Yarmouth, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We have received your Letter of the 19th ult., and hope 1
to send our Deputies to the Synodal Assembly to be held on the 18th of August.

We have as yet no gravamina, but request a continuance of your former benevolence towards our Community, which is still weak and small.

Datum Jarmuijen den 4 Maij Anno 1631. Wt laste ende inden Naeme van alle 2
de Broeders onses Kercken raets, geschreuen ende ondertekent, door

Engel Hallinx Lenaertsoon, dienaer des heijligen Euangelij.
Maerkus Vander Mersch, ouderlynck. Joos Gheschiere, Ouderlinck.
Lowys Vermesch, ouderlinck. Abraham Reghemoorter, ouderlinck.

Addressed: D'Eerweerde...Broeders des Kercken-raeds der Nederlantsche Gemeinte 3
Christi binnen London. *Endorsed:* Ouer dienstgelt, wt Yermeuije.

2081. *Norwich, Thursday,* 2 [=12, N.S.] *June* 1631. **The Consistory of the Dutch Community, Norwich, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London.**

[*Original in Dutch.*] We received your Letter concerning the proposed Colloque in due course, and should have answered it ere this, but for the absence of several of our brethren from home. We hope to send our Deputies to the meeting with proper credentials. We have as yet no gravamina.

Norwich desen 2en Junij 1631. By laste onses Kercken raets Joannes Elisonius.

Addressed:...De Dienaeren des Woorts ende Ouderlinghen der Nederduytscher Gemeinte tot London.

2082. *Amsterdam, Thursday,* 12 *June* 1631 [N.S.]. **The Ministers and Elders of the Reformed Church, Amsterdam, to the Ministers and Elders of the Dutch Community, London[1].**

1. *Inclosed we send you a List of the Ministers and other Exiles among whom we distributed the money which you sent us, and hope that it will be satisfactory.* 2. *Some received somewhat more than others on account of their greater necessity, while others received twice on account of illness and other difficulties. We did not send the List sooner, as we had still some undistributed money in hand, though, after your collection had come to an end, several deserving exiles asked us for help. You can hardly form an idea of the number of exiled Ministers, Schoolmasters, their widows, children &c. who daily come to us for aid.* 3. *Hence we thank you for the assistance already sent, and if you can send us more, it would be a great relief to us.*

Eerweerdige...broeders...volgens uwe...begeerte...senden wij mits desen de lijste van 1
de naemen der Predikanten ende andere vluchtelinghen wt den Pfaltz, aen de welcke de Collecte van uwe EE. herwaerts overgesonden, na de ordre ons gegeven...wtgedeijlt is. Wij vertrouwen dat daer aen contentement sullen nemen, die tot opneminge van de Rekeninge geordineert syn...Dat eenige wat meer, de andere wat minder ontfangen 2
hebben, is wt consideratie van ieders last geschiet. Dat oock eenighe tweemael ontfanghen hebben, is door bijsondere toevall van siecten, ende andere swaericheden geschiet. Dat dese lyste niet eer overgesonden is, quam daer bij dat eenige cleijne somme, niet wtgedeelt, onder ons berustede. Hoewel sedert het eijnde van uwe EE. collecte, wij van verscheijdene verdreevene eerlycke luyden aengesocht syn. Uwe EE....souden qualyck konnen gelooven, wat een toeloop van verdrevene Predikanten, Schoolmeesters, haer weduwen, ende kinderen, als andere eerlijcke luijden, dagelijcks in dese jam-

[1] See above, Letters Nos. 1926, 1931, 1938, 1942, 1952, 2015.

merlycke verwoestinghe tot ons geschiet, die de gemeynschap der Heylighen niet toe
en laet, met blinde ooghen...haere swaericheden voor by te gaen. Daerom bedanckende 3
uwe EE. ende alle die gene die tot dese gifte gecontribueert hebben, in de naeme
der bedroefder Ledematen onses Heeren Christi...ende indien de gelegentheijt konde
lyden voor het toecomende noch iet wes herwaerts over te senden, soude het...ons
een weijnich verlichten in de lasten die andersins bynaa ondraegelyck souden syn....
In Amstelredam den 12 Junij Anno 1631. Uwe E. dienstw. Broeders de Predikanten 4
ende Ouderlinghen der Gemeynte aldaer, ende uyt aller naeme,

Rudolphus Petrj, Bedienaer des Heilighen Evangelij.

Addressed:...De Dienaren des Goddelycken Woorts ende Ouderlingen der Neder- 5
Duytsche Gemeijnte in London. *Endorsed:* Van Amsterdam den 16 Juny 1631.

2083. *London, Friday,* 3 [= 13, N.S.] *June* 1631 [*Original in Dutch*]. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church** authorise Ambrosius Regemorterus, Minister: Johan Van de Nabel (Vanden Abeele), Elder; and Adam Lawreyns (Laurens), Deacon of their Community, to act in the name of the three services of the said Church, in all Ecclesiastical and Civil Assemblies, and in all matters connected with the election of a third Minister[1] for their Church in the place of Wilhelmus Tilenus, who had asked to be discharged on account of bodily weakness; and they request any Assembly to whom their Deputies may present themselves, to give them credence as if the Consistory themselves had appeared.

In London in onse Kerkelike vergadering 3 Junij 1631.

[1] On another sheet of paper the three Deputies named above are ordered, first to inquire whether the election of Maximiliaen Teelinck, who had been first proposed, could be proceeded with, and if so, to elect him. If he were not to be had, they were to make inquiries concerning Jeremias van Laren, who had been placed second. If both failed them, they were to return home; all their expenses would be repaid. Two similar Credential-Letters occur on Foll. 38[b] and 39[a] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420. In the first, the name of the elected Minister is Jeremias Van Lare, Minister at Coudekercke in Walcheren; in the second, Max. Tellingius, Minister at Zericksee. These Letters were signed by Timotheus Van Vleteren [Minister], Cornelius Godfreij, Senior, Jean de Moncij, Senior, Joan Luce. And

Deacons:		Ouderlingen:	
Goiuaerdt de Vette;	Henrick Pawels;	Gillis Van de Put;	Joas Godschalck;
Jaques t'Kint;	Guilliam Vande Cruyce.	Dirick Hoste;	Dauid Bonneel;
		Jan La Mott.	

2084. *London, Saturday,* 4 [= 14, N.S.] *June* 1631. **The Consistory of the London-Dutch Church, to Jeremias van Laren**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] As the bodily weakness of one of our three Ministers, named 1
Wilhelmus Tilenus, prevents him from fulfilling his duties in our Community, and he has therefore been legally discharged, we are constrained to elect another in his place. As we have learnt, in various ways, that you would be qualified in every respect for

[1] See the preceding Letter. This Letter occurs on Fol. 38[b] of the Register or Copy-book B[1] described above in the Note to No. 1420, and a similar one on Fol. 39[b] written on the same day to Maximilian Tellingius, Minister at Zericksee; while on Foll. 40[a]—41[b] of the same Register are found Letters to the Ministers and Elders of the Communities at Zericksee and Coudekercke, urging them to allow their respective Ministers to accept the election.

the Ministry in our ancient Community, the continued existence of which is of so great importance to the Netherlands, we send our Minister Ambrosius Regemorterus, together with an elder, Johannes Vanden Abeele, and a Deacon, Adam Laurens, to you to induce you to accept the election.

In onse Kerckelycke Vergaderinge binnen London, den 4 Juni 1631. 2

[*Signed as the preceding Letter.*]

2085. *Middelburg, Wednesday,* 25 *June* 1631, N.S. **Ambrosius Regemorterus, to the Consistory of the Dutch Community, London**[1].

[*Original in Dutch.*] Last Tuesday, about 6 o'clock in the evening, we embarked 1
at Gravesende, and arrived here the following Friday at 6 o'clock in the morning, not having been able to land at Flushing on account of the strong current there about the harbour. Our voyage across took so much time, partly on account of the unsteadiness of the wind, and partly through the slowness of the smack-sail (smack-seyl), which, together with the other ships, had to take shelter under the wings of a man-of-war (oorlooghsman). The Lord be praised for having delivered us from all perils 2
of the sea and pirates. We have begun to carry out our commission, and will write to you as soon as we have something definite to communicate. In case you wish to write to us please deliver your Letters at the house of our brother Mr Adam Laureijns.

Binnen Middelborgh, den 25 Junij stijlo novo, 1631. U.E....medebroeder ende 3
medearbeyder in het werck des Heeren, Ambrosius Regemorterus.

Addressed: Den...broederen des kercken-raedts der Nederduydtscher Gemeinte Christi 4
tot Londen. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 23 Junij [=3 July, N.S.] 1631.

[1] See the two preceding Letters.

2086. *Hanau, Thursday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *June* 1631. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors and Elders of the London-Dutch Church.**

2. *Some of those who go about begging or apply for help elsewhere, have this time been passed by, while others received a smaller share.* 3. *We will not decide whether these people have done rightly or not, but we thought it better not to let them share in the Collection in the same proportion as the others.*

[After having thanked the London Consistory in the name of the "exules in- 1
ferioris Palatinatus" for their benevolence, the writer points out that the misery of the exiles is great and still increasing. For the last donation of £150 (Sesquicentenis libris Anglicanis) sterling they had received 666⅔ "Imperiales" from Mr Jacobus Beckius. In distributing this money they had, in the first place, regard to the poorest people.]
Cæterorum autem, qui vel exteras regiones mendicatum pervolitant, vel aliunde sibi 2
supplicando stipem et subsidium conquirunt, qualiter Annævillani maxime fecerunt, hac quidem vice pars penitus est neglecta, pars tenuiorem portionem participavit. Recte 3
an secus illi faciant, non definiemus; sed tamen, cum præripiant, quod fortean communi omnium bono cederet, pari passu cum aliis, eadem quidem indigentia laborantibus, pudore vero quodam, ne id faciant, deterritis, in hujus Collectæ participatione

ut irent, non judicavimus convenire, licet convitia nos effugituros vix putemus....Ha- 4
noviæ XVI Calend. Jul. Anno æræ Christianæ MDCXXXI, VV.RR. et SSpp. studiosissimi

Isaacus Boots, Verbi minister in cœtu Flandrico ibidem.—Clemens Boesius, Ecclesiæ Gallicanæ pastor, ibidem.—Johannes Cnefelius, pastor et inspector Osthovianus in Palatinatu.—Jacobus Ursinus, Expastor Bocksbergensis.—Martinus Remus, Oppenheimensis Ecclesiæ et Scholæ quondam minister.

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Pastoribus et Senioribus Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ... 5
Londinum. *Endorsed:* Ontfanghen den 14 Julij 1631 van Hanow ouer de Nieuwe Collecte, met de rekeninge der 150 lb.

2087. *Hanau, Thursday,* 16 [=26, N.S.] *June* 1631. **The Curators of the Exiles of the Lower Palatinate, to the Pastors of the London-Dutch Church.**

1. *In* 1629 *Bernhard Decker, the son of Dr Cunrad Decker, went to England to prosecute his studies. As his widowed mother lost her all by the seizure and pillaging of Heidelberg, and lives now in exile, he was fortunate enough to find a benefactor in John Davenport.* 2. *The youth now complains to his mother that he is deprived of this support, probably because he has no one to recommend him to his benefactor.* 3. *His mother begged us to intercede for him. But as we are unknown to Mr Davenport, and do not know the cause of his having withdrawn his support, we hope that you will take the matter in hand.*

...Reverendissimi...fratres....Traiecit in Angliam Anno 1629 studiorum causa, pius 1
et honestus Juvenis Bernhardus Deckerus, patre Cunrado Deckero Theologiæ Doctore, et quondam Aedium Sapientiæ Heidelbergæ Ephoro, viro optime de Ecclesijs et Scholis merito, natus. Hic cum non haberet unde de suo viveret, utpote cuius mater vidua in occupatione et direptione Urbis Heidelbergensis[1], omnia vitæ subsidia amisit, et hactenus in tristi exilio inops et egena vivit, singulari Dei providentia patronum benignum Londinj nactus est, Reverendum...virum Dn. Johannem Davenport[2], qui ipsum liberalissime suscepit, et honestissimo hactenus stipendio aluit...., quam singularem benevolentiam et liberalitatem mater et cognati grato animo agnoscunt et prædicant. Verum bonus ille non ita pridem ad matrem conquestus est, se privatum stipendio 2
quo hactenus fuerat gavisus, hac forte de causa, quod neminem habeat, qui ipsius commendationem tanquam plane ignoti apud Mœcenatem laudatissimum suscipiat. Im- 3
plorat ergo mater vidua nostram opem et operam, rogatque ut intercedamus pro illo. Cum vero et nos...Domino Davenport ignoti simus, simulque causa resignati beneficij nos lateat, maiorem in modum rogamus, ut...apud Clariss. Dn. Davenport, nisi gravis subsit causa, quod nolimus nec speramus, pro illo nostro nomine intercedatis, ne vel privetur stipendio vel plane peregrinus in peregrina terra deseratur....Hanoviæ XVI 4
Calend. Jul. Anno MDCXXXI. VV.RR. et Sps. studiosissimi

[*Signatures the same as in the preceding Letter.*]

Addressed: Reverendissimis...Pastoribus Ecclesiæ Londino-Belgicæ.. Londinum. 5

[1] See above, Letter No. 1833.

[2] Probably the puritan divine, who, for his share in the "feoffment scheme" for the purchase of lay impropriations, and his efforts to raise money for distressed ministers in the Palatinate, awakened the resentment of Laud and the jealousy of the high commission. To escape prosecution he resigned his living (December 1633), retired to Holland and was chosen co-pastor, with John Paget, of the English Church at Amsterdam; see *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. XIV.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

BX
9480
G7E23
1887
V.3PT.1
C.1
ROBA